





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

18

THE HOLY BIBLE,

CONTAINING

THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS,

WITH THE APOCRYPHAL BOOKS,

IN THE EARLIEST ENGLISH VERSIONS

MADE FROM THE LATIN VULGATE BY

JOHN WYCLIFFE AND HIS FOLLOWERS;

EDITED BY .

THE REV. JOSIAH FORSHALL, F.R.S. ETC.

LATE FELLOW OF EXETER COLLEGE,

AND

SIR FREDERIC MADDEN, K.H. F.R.S. ETC.

KEEPER OF THE MSS. IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM.

VOLUME III.

OXFORD,
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.

M.DCCC.L.

PROVERBS.

[*Prologue on the book of Proverbs*^a.]

IN these Prouerbis of Salomon is contened myche prudence and vndurstonding, ȝouen to Salomon bi the Spirit of God, and acordinge in many places with the gospel of Crist. And as Crist techith in his gospel goostli wisdom oonli, so Salomon techith worldli warnesse, how a man owith to gouerne him prudentli in the world, and to be war of perels and mescheues, and to fle nedynesse, and to schewe bi his gouernaunce, that the prudence of God is with him, which is arettid as lizt, and folie is arettid as derknesse.

Heere bygyneth the prologe in the booc off Prouerbys^a.

To Cromacie and Eliodere, bishopis, Jerome sendeth greeting^b. Joyne^c the epistil whom ioyneth presthod; ȝhe, the chartre twynne not, whom the looue of Crist knytteth. Expositiouns in Osee, Amos, Zacharie, and Malachie, the^d whiche ȝee asken, I shulde han write, if it hadde ben leeful for siknesse. Ȝee senden solacys of costis, ȝoure notories, and bokis writeres sustenende, that to ȝou most oure^e wit trauaile. And lo! aside^f the hauntende puple of men diuerse thingis askende, as or^g euene it be me^h to trauailen, ȝou hungrende, also to othere, or, in resoun of ȝyuen thing and taken, to any, saue ȝou, I be bounde. And so thurȝ long siknesse brosid, lest fulli this ȝeer I shulde be stille, and anentⁱ ȝou I were dounb, the werc of thre dajis to ȝoure name I sacride; the remenyng, that is, of theȝ thre volumes of Salomon, Masloch, that Ebrues Parablis, the comun making Prouerbis clepeth; Coelech, that Grecli Ecclesiasten, Latinli a Spekere wee moun seyn; Cirasirym, that in to oure tunge is turned Song of Songis. It is told and^k Panarethos, the boc of Jhesu, sone of Cirach; and an other falsly writen, that is inwriten^l the Wisdam of Salamon. Of whiche^m the rather I fond Ebru, not Ecclesiasticum, as anent the Latynes, but Parablis befor notid; to whom weren ioyned Ecclesiastes and the Song of Songis; that he shulde euene toⁿ the licesse of Salamon, not onli in noumbre of bokis, but also in maner^o of mateeris. The secounde anent the Ebrues is neuer no wher, for and that maner of speche sauoureth the Grekis faire speche^p; and summe of olde writeres afermen this boc to ben of Jew Filon. As thanne Judith, and Tobie, and the bokis of

^a This prologue is from M.

^a Heer begynneth the preface of seynt Jerom in the booc of Prouerbis. EGH I. Here bigynneth the prolog on the Parablis of Salamon. L. No initial rubric in AR. ^b Jerom sendith greetinge to Cromacie and to Eliodere, bishopis L. ^c I ioyne R. ^d Om. R. ^e ȝoure L. ^f of the side I. ^g Om. R. ^h Om. R. ⁱ anentis A et E et L passim. ^j Om. C. ^k Om. LR. ^l writen LR. ^m the whiche C pr. m. I. ⁿ Om. AHLR. ^o the maner L. ^p spechis R.

Macabeis, redeth hem forsothe the chirche, but among the reuleer scripturis resceyueth not; so and these two volumes rede he^a to the edificacioun of the^r puple, not to the autorite of chirche teching^s to ben confermed. If to any man forsothe more plesse the translacioun of the seuenti remenoures, he hath it sum time amended of vs. Ne forsothe so newe thingis wee maken, that olde thingis wee destroe. And 'neuer the lateret, whan most diligentli redeth he^u, wite he oure written thingis to ben vnderstonde, that ben not corruptid held^v into the thridde vessel, but, anoon from the presse most pureli the vessel zeuen, han kept their sauour.

Here endith the prolog, and here bigynnen the Parablis of Salomon^w.

Here bigynneth the Parablis of Salomon^x.

CAP. I.

1 THE parabis of Salamon, sone of Da-
2 uid, king of Irael; to ben koud wisdam,
3 and discipline; to ben vnderstonden the
woordis of prudence; and to ben vndir-
take enformyng of doctrine, riztwysnesse,
4 and dom, and equite; that felnesse be
zeue to litle childer, and to the zunge
ful waxen, kunnyng and vnderstanding.
5 Herende the wise wisere shal ben; and
vnderstondende gouernaile he shal welde.
6 Take he heede the parable, and the re-
menyng; the woordis of wise men, and
7 the derke spechis of hem. The drede of
the Lord the^y begynnyng of wisdam;
8 wisdam and lore foolis dispisen. Here,
my sone, the discipline of thi fader, and
9 ne leue thou the lawe of thi modir; that
ther be added grace to thin hed, and a
10 beze^z to thi necke. My sone, if thee^a
synneres fulfille with mylc, ne assente
11 thou^b to them. If thei sey, Cum thou
with vs, waite wee to the blod, hide
wee grenes a3en the innocent in veyn;
12 swolewe wee hym, as helle the liuende;
and hol as the descendende in to the
13 lake; alle precious substaunce we shul

Here bigynnen the Prouerbis of Salomon^b.

CAP. I.

The parabis of Salomon, the sone of 1
David, king of Israel; to kunne wisdom 2
and kunnyng; to vndurstonde the wordis 3
of prudence; and to take the lernyng of
teching; to take riztfulnesse, and dom, and
equyte; that felnesse^{bb*} be 3ouun to litle 4
children[†], and kunnyng, and vndurston-
ding to a 3ong wexyng man. A wise man 5
heringe schal be wisere^c; and a man vn-
durstondinge schal holde gouernails. He 6
schal perseyue a parable, and expown-
yng^{d†}; the wordis of wise men, and the
derk figuratif spechis of hem. The^e drede 7
of the Lord is the bigynning of wisdom;
foolis dispisen wisdom and teching. My 8
sone, here thou the teching of thi fadir[§],
and forsake thou not the lawe of thi
modir; that grace be addid, *ethir en-9*
creessid^f, to thin heed, and a bie^{||} to thi
necke. Mi sone, if synneris flateren thee, 10
assente thou not to hem. If thei seien, 11
Come thou with vs, sette we aspies to
blood^g, hide we snaris of disseitis a3ens
an innocent without cause; swolowe we 12
him, as helle *swolowith* a man lyuynge;
and al hool, as goynge down in to a lake;

* felnesse; to
eschewe yuelis.
Live here c.
† children; that
is, symple men.
Live here. c et
alii.

‡ expownyng;
that is, in se-
inge the veri
vndurstanding
thereof. Live
here. c.

§ fadir; that
is, God. and thi
modir; that is,
of hooli chirche.
Live here. c.
|| and a bie, etc.;
bi eld tyme wise
men weren
wont to haue a
goldun bie, in
signe of wis-
dom. Live
here. c.

^a hem L. ^r Om. LR. ^s techingis E. ^t neuer lattere LR. ^u hem L. ^v heeldid AEHLR.
^w From E. Here endith the prolog of Prouerbis, se now the book. I. Here eendith the prolog, and bigynneth
the firste c^o. L. Here eendith the prolog, and bigynneth the book of Prouerbis of Salamon. R. No final
rubric in the other Mss. ^x From A. Incipit liber Proverbiorum. G. No initial rubric in the other Mss.
^y is the A. ^z wrethe E pr. m. ^a thee souken E pr. m. ^b thou not E pr. m.

^b From EM. Here bigynnen the Prouerbis. G. Heere bigynnith the book of Prouerbis. I. Here biginnith
the Prouerbis of Salomon. Rg. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^{bb} felnesse, or warnesse v. ^c the
wisere I. ^d the expownyng I. ^e Om. I. ^f encrease w. ^g schede blood I.

finde, wee shul fulfillen oure housis with
 14 spoilis; lot ley with vs, o bagge of
 15 monee be of vs alle; mi sone, ne go
 thou with hem; forfende thi foot fro the
 16 sties of hem. Forsothe the feet of hem
 to euel rennen; and heezen that thei
 17 sheden out blod. In vein forsothe is
 throwen a net befor the ezen of the
 18 fethered. Thei also azen ther blod
 awaiten; and casten gilyls azen ther
 19 soulis. So the pathis of the auerous man
 raueshen the liues of the welderes. Wis-
 20 dam withouteforth precheth; in stretis
 21 it 3yueth his vois. In the hed of cum-
 panyes it ofte crieth; in the doris of
 the 3atis of the cite he bringeth forth
 22 his woordis, seiende, Hou longe, 3ee litle
 childer, loouen childhed, and foolis tho
 thingus that ben nozesum to them shul
 coueiten, and vnprudent^c men shuln
 23 haten kunnyng? Be 3ee conuertid at
 my correccioun; lo! I shal bringe forth
 to 3ou my spirit, and shewen my woordis.
 24 For I clepede, and 3ee forsoken; I strazte
 out myn hond, and ther was not that
 25 wolde beholden. 3ee despiseden al my
 counsel; and my blamyngis^d 3ee ro3ten
 26 not of. I forsothe in 3oure deth shal
 law3he; and vndermouwe 3ou, whan to
 3ou that, that 3ee dreden, shal come.
 27 Whan shal falle feerli wrecchidnesse, and
 deth as tempest shal azen come; whan
 shal come vp on 3ou tribulacioun and an-
 28 guysh. Thanne thei shul inwardli clepe
 me, and I shal not ful out heren; erly
 they shuln rise togidere, and not finde
 29 me. For thi that hatesum thei hadden
 disciplyne, and the drede of the Lord
 30 thei vndertoken not, ne assentiden to my
 counsel, and bacbitiden to al my correc-
 31 cioun. Thei shuln ete therfore the frutis
 of ther weie; and with ther counseilis
 32 thei shul be fulfild. The turning awei

we schulen fynde al precieuse catel, we 13
 schulen fille oure housis with spuylish^{h*};
 sendeⁱ thou lot with vs, o purs be^k of vs 14
 alle; my sone, go thou not with hem; 15
 forbede thi foot fro the pathis of hem.
 For the feet of hem rennen to yuel; and 16
 thei hasten to schede out blood. But a 17
 net[†] is leid in veyn[†] bifore the 3zen[§] of
 briddis, that han wengis. Also 'thilke 18
wickid disseyueris setten^l aspies azens her
 owne blood; and maken redi fraudis^m
 azens her soulis. So the pathis of ech 19
 auerouse man rauyschenⁿ|| the soulis of
 hem that welden^o. Wisdom[¶] prechith 20
 with outforth; in stretis it 3yueth his vois.
 It crieth ofte in the heed of cumpenyes; 21
 in the leeuves of 3atis of the citee it
 bringith forth hise wordis, and seith, Hou 22
 long, 3e^p litle men *in wit*, louen^q 3ong
 childhod^{**}, and foolis schulen coueyte tho
 thingis, that ben harmful to hem silf,
 and^r vnprudent men schulen hate kun-
 nyng? Be 3e conuertid at my repreu- 23
 yng; lo, Y schal profres forth to 3ou my
 spirit, and Y schal schewe my wordis.
 For Y clepide^{††}, and 3e forsoken; Y helde 24
 forth myn hond, and noon was^t that bi-
 helde. 3e dispisiden^u al my counsel; and 25
 chargiden not my blamyngis. And Y 26
 schal leize in 3oure perisching; and Y schal
 scorne^v 3ou, whanne that, that 3e dreden,
 cometh to 3ou. Whanne sodeyne wretch- 27
 idnesse fallith in, and perisching^w bifallith
 as tempest; whanne tribulacioun and an-
 gwisch cometh^x on 3ou. Thanne thei 28
 schulen clepe me, and Y schal not here^{††};
 thei schulen rise eerli, and thei schulen
 not fynde me. For^y thei hatiden^z teching^a, 29
 and^b thei token not the^c drede of the
 Lord, nether^d assentiden to my counsel, 30
 and^e depraueden al myn amending. Ther- 31
 for thei schulen ete the fruytis^{§§} of her
 weie; and thei schulen be fillid with her

* *spuylish*; that is, richessis
 rauyschid fro the innocentis hows. *Live here. c.*
 † *net*; bi the net is signefied disseit of wickid men, and this is set forth in veyn to wise men, that han 3zen to se yuel suyng, and ben wyngid bi vertu to eschewe it. *Live here. c.*
 † *in veyn*; ben disseitis or disseyuable wordis putte bifore vertuose wise men. *ka.*
 § *bifor the 3zen*; that is, bifor briddis seinge scharpeli the peril, and eschewing bi flizt. *c.*
 || *rauyschen, etc.*; that is, alien thing to helle. *Live here. cna.*
 ¶ *Wisdom*; that is, God, wisdom with out bigynnyng. *prechith*; bi profetis and techeris.
 in *stretis*; for thei that han hoolsom doctryn, techen in comyn places, as azenward thei that han yuel doctryn and suspect, techen in priuy places; for he that doith yuele, hatith list, and he cometh not to the list, lest hise werkis ben repreued, but he that doith truthe, cometh to the list, that hise werkis be schewid, for tho ben doon in God, as Crist seith, in iij. co. of Joon. *Live here. c.*
 ** *childhod*; that is, wantonnesse. *Live here. cna.*
 †† *Y clepide*; that is, bi wise

^c vnkunnyng ^a. ^d blamyng ^a.

^h robries ⁱ. ⁱ putte ⁱ. ^k be ther ⁱ. ^l thei setten ⁱ. that setten ^s. ^m fraudis, or *gijles* ⁱ. ⁿ rauyschen or taken away ⁱ. ^o that is, wisdom ^k marg. ^p Om. ⁱ. ^q louen 3e ⁱ. ^r and *hou longe* ⁱ. ^s bryng ceteri. ^t ther was ⁱ. ^u haue dispisid ⁱ. ^v bymowe ^{ny}. ^w spillyng ⁱ. ^x comen ⁱ. ^y For cause that ⁱ. ^z hadden ⁱ. ^a teching in hate ⁱ. ^b and for ⁱ. ^c Om. ⁱ. ^d nether thei ⁱ. ^e and thei ⁱ.

of litle childer shal slen hem; and the
 33 prosperite of foolis shal leesen hem. Who
 forsothe me shal heren, withoute ferd shal
 resten; and abundaunce he shal parfitli
 vsen, the ferd of euelis taken away.

CAP. II.

1 My sone, if thou vndertakest my
 woordis, and my maundementes hidist
 2 anent thee; that thin ere here wisdom,
 inwardliche bowe thin herte to ben
 3 knowne wisdom. If forsothe wisdom
 thou shalt inwardli clepen, and inwardli
 4 bowe thin herte to prudence; if thou
 shalt sechen it as money, and as tresoris
 5 deluen it out; thanne thou shalt vnder-
 stonden the drede of the Lord, and the
 6 kunnyng of God finde. For the Lord
 3yueth wisdom; and of the mouth of
 7 hym prudence and kunnyng. He shal
 kepen the helthe of rijt^e men, and de-
 8 fende the goende symplely; withholdende
 the pathis of rijt^ewisnesse, and the weies
 9 of halewis kepende. Thanne thou shalt
 vnderstonde rijt^ewisnesse, and dom, and
 10 equite, and eche good path. If wisdom
 shul go in to thin herte, and the kun-
 11 nyng to thi soule plese, counseil shal
 kepe thee, and prudence shal withholde
 12 thee; that thou be pullid out fro an euel
 wey, and fro a man that speketh shreude
 13 thingus. Thei that forsaken the rijt go-
 14 ing, and wenten bi derke weies; that for-
 sothe gladen, whan thei don euele, and
 15 ful out iozen in werst thingus; of whom
 the weies shreude, and yuel losid the go-
 16 ingys of hem. That thou be take away
 fro an alien womman, and fro a straunge,
 17 that softeth hir woordis; and forsaketh
 18 the ledere of hir childhed, and the coue-
 naunt of hir God hath forjete. Forsothe
 inwardly bowid is to deth the hous of
 19 hir, and to helle the pathis of hir. Alle

counsels. The turnyng awei of litle men 32
 in wit schal sle hem; and the prosperite
 of foolis schal leese^f hem. But he that 33
 herith^g me*, schal reste with outen drede;
 and he schal vse abundaunce, whanne the
 drede of yuels is takun awei.

CAP. II.

Mi sone, if thou resseyuest my wordis, 1
 and hidist myn heestis[†] anentis thee; that 2
 thin eere here wisdom, bowe thin herte to
 knowe prudence. For if thou inwardli 3
 clepist wisdom, and bowist thin herte^b to
 prudence; if thou sekist it as money[†], 4
 and diggist it out as tresours; thanne 5
 thou schalt vndirstonde the drede of the
 Lord, and schalt fynde the kunnyng of
 God. For the Lord 3yueth wisdom §; 6
 and prudence and kunnyng is of his
 mouth. He schal kepe the heelte of rijt- 7
 ful men, and he schal defende hem that
 goen sympli. And he schal kepe the 8
 pathis of rijtfulness^l, and he schal kepe
 the weies of hooli men. Thanne thou 9
 schalt vndirstonde rijtfulness, and dom,
 and equitye, and ech good path||. If 10
 wysdom entrith in to thin herte, and kun-
 nyng plesith thi soule, good counsel schal 11
 kepe thee, and prudence schal kepe thee;
 that thou be delyuered fro an yuel weie¶, 12
 and fro a man that spekith weiward
 thingis. Whiche^m forsaken a rijtful weie, 13
 and goen bi derk weies; whicheⁿ ben 14
 glad, whanne thei han do yuel, and maken
 ful out ioye in worste thingis; whose 15
 weies ben weywerd, and her goyingis ben
 of yuel fame. That thou be delyuered fro 16
 an alien womman**, and fro a straunge
 womman, that makith soft hir wordis;
 and forsakith the duyke^o of hir tyme of 17
 mariage, and hath forjete the couenaunt 18
 of hir God. For the hous of hir is bowid
 to deeth, and hir pathis to helle. Alle 19
 that entren to hir††, schulen not turne azen,

men and pro-
 fetis, noon was,
 etc.; that is, fewe
 bihelden, in
 comparisoun of
 the multitude.
 Live here. c.
 † schal nothere;
 for the tyme of
 merit is passid,
 as to deed men,
 ether for thei
 that synnen
 repenten not
 verily, that is,
 for the loue of
 good, but onely
 for drede, and
 hidousnesse of
 peyne. Live
 here. c.
 § set the fruytis,
 etc.; that is,
 schulen be pu-
 nyschid bi her
 yuele werkis.
 Live here. cv.
 * he that her-
 ith me; that is,
 obeyeth to
 Goddis heestis.
 abundaunce;
 of goostli
 goodis, and of
 the higeste good
 in blis. Live
 here. c.
 † and hidist
 myn heestis;
 not in hidinge
 tho fro othere
 men, for siche
 owen to be
 comyned to
 neijboris, but
 in keepinge tho
 as a precious
 thing. thyn eere;
 that is, the eere
 of bodi and of
 soule. wisdom;
 is properly
 knowing of dy-
 uyn thingis.
 and prudence;
 is knowing of
 manus thingis
 worthi to be
 doon. kunnyng;
 is of thingis to be
 biholdun in wit.
 Live here. c.
 ‡ as money;
 that is, with so
 greet enforsing,
 as an auarouse
 man sekith
 money, and as
 a mynour sek-
 ith gold hid.
 Live here. c.
 § 3yueth wisdom;
 to hem that
 desiren it. c.
 || ech good path;
 that is, his ver-
 tu, that ledith

^e rijtwise 1.

^f fordo 1. ^g wel herith 1.
^o duyke, or ledere 1.

^h ere 1.

ⁱ rijtwisnesse 1.

^m The whiche 1.

ⁿ the whiche 1.

that gon in to hir, shul not turne azeen,
 20 ne take the sties of lif. That thou go
 in a good weye, and the pathis of riztwis
 21 men thou kepe. Who forsothe ben rizte,
 shul dwelle in the erthe; and the symple
 22 shul parfitli wone in it. The vnpitouse
 forsothe fro the erthe shul be lost; and
 that wickidli don, shul be take fro it
 awei.

CAP. III.

1 My sone, ne forzete thou my lawe;
 2 and thin herte kepe myn hestis. For-
 sothe lengthe of dazis, and zeeris of lif,
 3 and pes, thei shul ley to^f to thee. Mercy
 and treuthe forsake thei not thee; cum-
 pase them to thi throte, and descryue in
 4 the tablis of thin herte. And thou shalt
 finde grace, and good discipline befor
 5 God and men. Haue trost in the Lord,
 of al thin herte; and ne lene thou to thi
 6 prudence. In alle thi weies thenc hym,
 7 and he shal rizt reulen thi goingsis. Ne
 be thou wis anent thiself; dred God, and
 8 go away fro euel. Helthe forsothe shal
 ben in thi nauele, and watring of thi
 9 bones. Honoure the Lord of thi sub-
 stance, and of the cheef of alle thi
 10 frutis 3if to pore men; and thi bernis
 shul ben fulfild with fulnesse, and with
 11 win thi presses shul rebounden. The
 discipline of the Lord, my sone, ne caste
 thou away; ne faile thou, whan of hym
 12 thou art chastisid. Whom forsothe the
 Lord looueth, he chastiseth; and as fader
 in the sone it with pleseth to hym.
 13 Blisful the man that findeth wisdam,
 14 and that flowith prudence. Betere is the
 purchasing of it, than the chaffering of
 gold and of siluer; first and most pure
 15 the frutis of it. More precious than alle
 richesses it is; and alle thingus that be
 desirid, to it moun not be comparisound.
 16 Lengthe of dazis in his rizt half, and in
 the left half of it richessis and glorie.
 17 The weies of it faire, and alle the pathis

nether^p schulen cathe the pathis of lijf.
 That thou go in^q a good weie, and kepe²⁰
 the pathis of iust men. Forsothe thei that²¹
 ben riztful, schulen dwelle in the lond;
 and symple men schulen perfitli dwelle
 ther ynne. But vnfeithful men schulen be²²
 lost fro the loond; and thei that doen
 wickidli, schulen be takun away fro it.

CAP. III.

Mi sone, forzete thou not my lawe; and
 thyn herte kepe my comaundementis. For²
 tho^r schulen sette to thee the lengthe of
 daies, and the zeeris of lijf, and pees.
 Merci and treuthe forsake thee not^{*}; ³
 bynde thou tho to thi throte, and write^s
 in the tablis of thin herte. And thou⁴
 schalt fynde grace, and good teching bi-
 fore God and men. Haue thou trist in⁵
 the Lord, of al thin herte; and triste^t thou
 not to thi prudence. In alle thi weies⁶
 thenke thou^u on hym, and he schal dresse
 thi goyngis. Be thou not wijs anentis thi⁷
 silf[†]; drede thou God, and go awei fro
 yuel. For whi helthe schal be in thi⁸
 nawle[‡], and moisting of thi boonys.
 Onoure thou the Lord of thi catel, and of⁹
 the beste of alle thi fruytis 3yue thou
 to pore men; and thi bernis schulen be¹⁰
 fillid with abundaunce, and pressours^v
 schulen flowe with wiyn. My sone, caste¹¹
 thou not awei the teching of the Lord;
 and faile thou not, whanne thou art chas-
 tisid of him. For the Lord chastisith¹²
 hym, whom he loueth; and as a fadir in
 the sone he plesith hym. Blessid is the¹³
 man that fyndith wisdom, and which^w
 flowith with prudence. The geting therof¹⁴
 is betere than the marchaundie of gold
 and of siluer; the fruytis therof *ben* the
 firste and clenneste^x. It is preciousere^y
 than alle richessis; and alle thingis that
 ben desirid, moun not be comparisound to
 this. Lengthe of daies *is* in the rizthalf¹⁶
 therof, and richessis and glorie *ben* in the

schortly to bils.
Live here. c.
[†] *yuel wey;*
 that is, idola-
 trie. c.

^{**} *an alien*
womman; that
 is, fro idolatrie,
 that makith
 alien fro God,
 ether fro a
 womman auou-
 tresse, as to the
 synne of fleisch.
Live here. c.

that is, fro any
 womman that
 is leecherous,
 ajenus the bid-
 ding of Goddis
 lawe. *Live*

here. k.
^{††} *Alle that en-*
tern to hir, etc.;
 that is, for we
 schulen turne
 ajen to veri
 feith and onour
 of God. *Live*
here. c.

^{*} *forsake thee*
not; that is,
 be not forsakun
 of thee, for whi
 vertues for-
 saken not a
 man, no but
 for he forsakith
 tho. *good tech-*
ing; ether tem-
 perance and on-
 estie in vir-
 mere conuersa-
 cioun. *Live*

here. c.

[†] in thiyn owne
 reputacioun. *k.*

[‡] *in thi nawle;*
 this is a figura-
 tif speche, for
 bi the helthe of
 the nawle, is
 vnderstondun
 good disposi-
 cioun of the
 soule in pro-
 sperites; and bi
 moisture of
 boonys, is vn-
 derstondun
 stidefastnesse
 in aduersites.
Live here. c.

^{*} *It is a tre of*
lyf; as lyf was
 contynued, bi
 the tre of lyf,
 and as man,
 dwellinge in
 the staat of in-
 nocence, schulde
 haue passid fro
 the lyf of
 kynde to the
 lyf of glorie,
 without deth
 goynge bitwixe,
 so wisdom
 and prudence leden

^f Om. AGH.

^p nether thei I. ^q in to A. ^r thei I. ^s write hem I. ^t lene I. ^u Om. I. ^v thi pressours I.
^w that I. ^x the clenneste I. ^y more precious I.

18 of it pesible. The tre of lif it is to them
that cacchen it; and that holden it, ben
19 blisful. The Lord bi wisdom foundede
the erthe; bi prudence stablide heuenes.
20 Bi the wisdom of hym brecken out depe
wattris; and the cloudis bi dew togidere
21 waxen. My sone, ne flowe these thingis
awei fro thin e3e; kep thou my lawe, and
22 counseil^g; and there schal ben lif to thi
23 soule, and grace to thi chekis. Thanne
thou shalt go trostli in thi wey; and thi
24 foot schal not offende. If thou shul slepe,
thou shalt not drede; thou shalt resten,
25 and sweete schal be thi slep. Ne drede
thou with sodeyn gastnesse, and the
poweris of the^h vnпитыous men fallende
26 on to thee. The Lord forsothe schal ben
in thi side; and kepe thi foot, that thou
27 be not take. Wile thou^l not forfenden
hym that mai wel don; if thou maist,
28 and thiself wel do. Ne sey thou to thi
frend, Go, and turne a3een, to moru I shal
3yue to thee; whan anoon thou maist
29 3iue. Ne caste thou to thi frend euel,
30 whan he in thee hath trost. Ne striue
thou a3en a man^k in veyn, whan he no
31 thing of euel hath don to thee. Ne
enuye thou the vnri3twis man, ne folewe
32 thou the weies of hym. For^l abhomynacioun
of the Lord is eche gilour; and
with the simple the sermounyng of hym.
33 Nede of the Lord in the hous of the
vnпитыouse; the dwelling placis forsothe of
34 ri3twis men shul be blessid. He schal
desceyue the desceyueres; and to the de-
35 bonere he shal 3yue grace. Glorie wise
men shul welde; of foolis the out io3ing
shenshipe.

CAP. IV.

1 Here 3ee, sones, the discipline of the
fader; and taketh heede, that 3ee knowen
2 prudence. A good 3ifte I shal 3yuen to
3 3ou; my lawe ne forsake 3ee. For and I

lifthalf therof. The weies therof *ben* 17 a man fro the
feire weies, and alle the pathis therof
ben pesible. It is a tre of lijf* to hem 18 a liyf of grace to
that taken it; and he that holdith it, is the liyf of glo-
blessid. The Lord foundide the erthe bi 19 rie, without
wisdom; he stablischide heuenes bi pru- deth of dedly
dence. The depthis of wattris braken out 20 synne goynge
bi his wisdom; and cloudis wexen togi- bitwixe, so that
dere bi² dewe. My sone, these thingis 21 a man contynue
flete not away fro thin i3en; kepe thou in tho; therfor
my lawe, and my counsel; and lijf schal 22 it sueth, and he
be to thi soule, and grace *schal be*^a to thi that holdith it,
chekis. Thanne thou schalt go tristili in 23 *is blessid*; for
thi weie; and thi foot schal not snapere. certeynly he
If thou schalt slepe, thou schalt not drede; 24 schal be led to
thou schalt reste, and thi sleep schal be blis. *schal not*
soft. Drede thou not bi^b sudeyne feer, and 25 *snapere*; in
the powers of wickid men fallynge in on fullinge in to
thee. For the Lord schal be at thi side; 26 dedly synne.
and he schal kepe thi foot, that thou be the Lord *schal*
not takun. Nil thou forbede to do wel 27 *be at thi side*;
him that mai; if thou maist, and^c do that if he nyle
thou wel. Seie thou not to thi frend, 28 kepe thee fro
Go^d, and turne thou^e a3en, and to morewe temporal peyae,
Y schal 3yue to thee; whanne thou maist this schal be to
3yue anoon. Ymagyne thou not yuel to 29 thi good, that
thi freend, whanne he hath trist in thee. is to exercisce of
Stryue thou not a3ens a man with out 30 patience, and
cause, whanne he doith noon yuel to to merit of
thee. Sue thou not an vniust man, sue 31 glorie. *Lire*
thou not hise weies. For ech disseyuer[†] 32 *here. c.*
is abhomynacioun of^f the Lord; and his † *disseyuere*;
speking *is* with simple men. Nedinesse 33 that bihetith
is sent of the Lord in the hous of a good with the
wickid man; but the dwelling places of mouth, that
iust men schulen be blessid[‡]. He schal 34 thenkith yuel
scorne scorneis; and he schal 3yue grace in the herte.
to mylde men. Wise men schulen haue 35 *Lire here. c.*
glorie; enhaunsing of foolis *is* schen- ‡ *be blessid*;
schipe§. that is, schulen
be multiplied
in temporal
goodis and
goostli. *Lire*
here. c.
§ Many Latyn
bokis han thus,
the ful out io3-
yng of foolis is
schenschipe,
that is, ful of
sclaundre ethir
of schenschipe,
for thei ben
glad, whanne
thei han do
yuele, and
maken ful out
ioye in worste
thingis; nethe-
les in Ebrew it
is, enhaunsing
of foolis is
schenschipe;
for thanne the
filthe of her foli
aperith more,
as the filthe of
the hyndre
partis of an ape
aperith more,
whanne he
stieth an hij;
and oure Latyn
translacioun
semeth corrupt
bi writeri-, for
the licnesse of
wordis. *Lire*
here. c.
|| of the fadir;

CAP. IV.

Sones, here 3e the teching of the^g fadir||; 1
and perseiue 3e, that 3e kunne prudence.
Y schal 3yue to 3ou a good 3ifte; forsake 2
3e not my lawe. For whi and Y was^h the 3

^g my counseile A. ^h Om. A. ⁱ Om. A. ^k man, a comelyng tiliere E pr. m. ^l Forsothe AH.

² with I. ^a Om. I. ^b of I. ^c also I. ^d And go thou N. ^e Om. N. ^f to I. ^g 3oure I.
^h was also I.

was the sone of my fader, sum what tender, and the onli goten befor my moder.
 4 And he tazte me, and seide, Take my woordys thin^m herte; kep thou myn
 5 hestis, and thou shalt liue. Weld wisdom, weld prudence; ne forȝete thou, ne
 6 bowe thou down fro the wordis of my mouth. Ne leue thou it, and it shal kepe
 thee; looue it, and it shal withholde thee.
 7 Begynnyng of wisdom, welde thou wisdom; and in al thi possessioun purchaseⁿ
 8 prudence. Tac it, and it shal enhaunce thee; thou shalt be glorified of it, whan
 9 thou hast clippid it. It shal ȝiue to thin hed encreis of graci; and a noble crowne
 10 shal defende thee. Here thou, my sone, and vndertac my woordis; and be ther
 11 multeplied to thee ȝeris of lif. The weie of wisdom I shal shewe to thee; and lede
 12 thee bi the pathys of equityte. The whiche whan thou shalt gon in, thi goingis shul
 not be streitid; and rennende thou shalt
 13 not han letting. Hold discipline, and ne
 14 leue thou it; kep it, for it is thi lyf. Ne delite thou in the pathis of vnpi-
 15 tuous men. Flee^o fro it, and passe thou not bi
 16 it; bowe down, and forsake it. Forsothe they slepen not, but if thei don euele; and
 17 slep is not caȝt of hem, but if thei sup-
 18 plaunte. Thei eten the bred of vnpi-
 19 tuousnesse, and the win of wickidnesse^p
 20 drinken. Forsothe the path of riȝtwis-
 21 men as shynende liȝt goth forth, and
 22 growith in to a parfit day. The weie of
 vnpi-
 23 tuous men derk^q; thei witen not wher
 24 thei falle. My sone, herkene my woordis; and to my spechis bowe in thin ere. Ne
 go thei away fro thin eȝen; kep thou hem
 22 in the myddel of thin herte. Forsothe
 23 lif thei ben to the findende hem, and of
 24 alle flesh the helthe. With alle warde
 kep thou thin herte, for of it lif goth
 forth. Remoue from thee a shreude
 mouth; and bacbitende lippis be thei

sone of my fadir, a tendir sone, and oon
 'gendride bifore^l my modir. And my fadir⁴
 tauȝte me, and seide, Thin herte resseyue
 my wordis; kepe thou myn heestis, and
 thou schalt lyue. Welde thou wisdom,⁵
 welde thou prudence; forȝete thou not, ne-
 thir bowe thou away fro the wordis of my
 mouth. Forsake thou not it, and it schal⁶
 kepe thee; loue thou it, and it schal kepe^k
 thee. The bigynnyng of wisdom*, welde⁷
 thou wisdom; and in al thi possessioun
 gete thou prudence. Take thou it, and it⁸
 schal enhaunse thee; thou schalt be glori-
 fied[†] of it, whanne thou hast biclippid it.
 It schal ȝyue encresyngis of graces to thin⁹
 heed; and a noble coroun schal defende
 thee. Mi sone, here thou, and take my¹⁰
 wordis; that the ȝeris of lijf be multiplid
 to thee. Y schal schewe to thee the weie¹¹
 of wisdom; and Y schal lede thee bi the
 pathis of equityte. In to whiche^l whanne¹²
 thou hast entrid, thi goyngis schulen not
 be maad streit; and thou schalt rennen,
 and schalt not haue hirtyng. Holde thou¹³
 teching^m, and forsake it not; kepe thou
 it, for it is thi lijf. Delite thou not in the¹⁴
 pathis of wyckid men; and the weie of
 yuele men plese not thee. Fle thou fro it,¹⁵
 and passe thou not therbi; bowe thou
 awei, and forsake it. For thei slepen not,¹⁶
 'no butⁿ thei han do yuele; and^o sleep is
 rausched^p fro hem, no^q but thei^r han dis-
 seyued[‡]. Thei eten the breed of vnpi-
 17 te, and^s drinken the wyn of wickidnesse[§].
 But the path of iust men goth forth as¹⁸
 liȝt schynynge, and encreessith^{||} til to per-
 fit dai. The weie of wickid men is derk; ¹⁹
 thei witen not wher thei schulen falle.
 Mi sone, herkene thou my wordis; and²⁰
 bowe down thin eeris to my spechis. Go²¹
 not tho^t awei fro thyn iȝen; kepe thou
 hem^u in the myddil of thin herte. For²²
 tho^v ben lijf to men fyndynge thoo^w,
 and^x heelthe 'of al fleisch^y. With al kep-²³
 ing^z kepe thin herte, for lijf cometh forth

this may be vnderstondun of Dauid, the fadir of Salomon; and of God, cheef fadir of alle; and this letre may be vnderstondun bothe of Salomon and of Crist. *Live here. c.*

* The bigynnyng of wisdom; that is, to gete wisdom. *welde thou wisdom; that is, at the maner of possessioun cleue thou stidefastly to a wijs techere. welde thou wisdom; that is, possessioun of wisdom in this liyf, is the bigynnyng to haue wisdom in heuenli cun- trey, which stondeith in the cleer siȝt and knowing of God. and in al thi possessioun; that is, bifor al thing that may be getun in to thi possessioun. take thou it; that is, haaste thou to gete it. In Ebreu thus, the bigynnyng of wisdom, be thou wisdom; that is, the bigynnyng to gete wisdom, is to bie to thee bi prijs ether seruyce a wijs techere, which is seid here wisdom. and in al thi biȝng, gete thou prudence; that is, bifor alle thingis that moun be bouȝt, ether moun be had of eny man in eny maner. *Live here. c.* † be glorified; that is, thou schalt be onourid bifor many men for it. *Live here. c.* ‡ disseyued; symple men. *Live here. ckn.* § of wickidnesse; that is,*

^m in thin *AH.* ⁿ purchase thou *c pr. m.* ^o Flee thou *A.* ^p wickidnesse *EG pr. m.* ^q is derk *A.*

^l bigotun tofore *I.* ^k warishe *I.* ^l the whiche *I.* ^m disciplyne or teching *I.* ⁿ but if *I.*
^o neither *A sec. m.* ^p take away *I.* ^q Om. *A sec. m.* ^r if thei *I.* ^s and thei *I.* ^t thei *I.* ^u tho *cvw.*
Om. FHU. ^v tho wordis *I.* ^w hem *I.* ^x and thei ben *I.* ^y to ech man *I.* ^z warde *I.*

25 ferr fro thee. Thin ezen see thei rizte thingis; and thin ezelidis beforgo thei thi
26 goingis. Rizt reule the pathis to thi feet,
27 and alle thi weies be they stablid. Ne bowe thou down to the rizt, ne to the lift; turne awei thi foot fro euel. Forsothe the weies that ben on the rizthalf the Lord knew³; shreude forsothe ben^r, that of the lift ben. He forsothe rizt shal make thi goingus; thi weies forsothe in pes shul be broyt forth.

CAP. V.

1 My sone, tac heed to my wisdam, and to my prudence bowe thou thin ere;
2 that thou kepe tho³tis, and discipline thi lippis withholden. Ne^a wile thou not entende to the desceyuyng of womman;
3 forsothe an hony comb droppende the lippis of a strumpet, and clerere than oile
4 the throte of hir; forsothe the laste of hir bitter as wormod, and the tunge of
5 hir sharp as a twei bitende swerd. The feet of hir gon down in to deth; and to^t
6 helle the goingis of hir persen. Bi the path of lif thei gon not; vagaunt ben
7 the goingus of hir, and vnserchable. Now thanne, my sone, here thou me, and ne go thou awei fro the woordis of my
8 mouth. Aferr mac fro hir thi weie, and ne nezhe thou to the doris of hir hous.
9 Ne 3yue thou to alienes thi wrshi^e, and
10 thi 3eris to the cruel; lest perauenture be fulfid straungeres with thi strengthis, and thi trauailis ben in an^a aliene hous;
11 and thou weile in^v thi laste, whan thou hast wastid thi flesh, and thi bodi; and
12 sey, Whi wariede I discipline, and to
13 snybbingis assentede^w not myn herte; ne I herde the vois of men techende me, and
14 to maistris I bowide not myn ere? Ne³h I was in alle euel, in the myddel of the
15 chirche, and of the synagoge. Drink watir of thi cisterne, and the flowingus

of it. Remoue thou^a a schrewid mouth 24 fro thee; and backbitynge lippis be fer fro thee. Thin 3en se riztful thingis; and thin 25 3eliddis go bfore thi steppis. Dresse thou 26 pathis to thi feet^{*}, and alle thi weies schulen be stablischid. Bowe thou not to the 27 riztside[†], nether to the leftside; turne awei thi foot fro yuel. For the Lord[†] knowith the weies that ben at the riztside; but the weies ben weiward, that ben at the leftside. Forsothe he schal make thi goyngis riztful; and thi weies schulen be brouzt forth in pees.

CAP. V.

Mi sone, perseyue thou my wisdom, 1 and bowe down thin eere to my prudence; that thou kepe thi thou³tis, and thi lippis 2 kepe teching. 3yue thou not tent to the falsnesse of a womman; for the lippis of 3 an hoore[§] ben an hony coomb droppinge, and hir throte is clerere than oile; but 4 the last thingis ben bittir as wormod, and hir tunge is scharp as a swerd keruyng on ech side. Hir feet gon down in to deeth; 5 and hir steppis persen to hellis. Tho goon 6 not bi the path of lijf; hir steppis ben vn- certeyn, and moun not be souzt out. Now 7 therfor, my sone, here thou me, and go^b not awei fro the wordis of my mouth. Make fer thi weie fro hir, and neize thou 8 not to the doris of hir hous. 3yue thou 9 not thin onour to aliens^{||}, and thi 3eeris to the cruel; lest perauenture straungeris 10 be fillid with thi strengthis, and lest thi trauels be in an alien^c hous; and thou 11 biweile[¶] in the laste daies, whanne thou hast wastid thi flesch^d, and thi bodi; and thou^e seie, Whi^f wlatide Y teching, and 12 myn herte assentide not to blamyngis; nether Y herde the voys of men techinge 13 me, and Y bowide not down myn eere to maistris? Almost Y was in al yuel, in the 14 myddis of the chirche, and of the synagoge. Drinke thou watir^{**} of thi cisterne^{††}, 15 and the floodis of thi pit. Thi wellis be 16

getun bi wick- idnesse. *Live here. c.*
|| and encreess- ith, etc.; in go- ynge forth fro vertu in to vertu, til God be seyen in Syon. *tho ben lijf*; that is, ben cause of lijf of grace, and maken good disposicioun of bodi to hem that kepen tho. *Live here. c.*
* to thi feet; that is, to thyn affeccions. *Live here. cx na.*

† Bowe thou not to the rizt side, etc.; that is, be thou not drawun fro the weye of riztful- nesse [riztwis- nesse x] bi prosperites, nether [or faire x] biheestis, nether be thou brokun bi ad- uersites, nether ma. asis. *Live here. cx.*

† For the Lord, etc.; al this til to the ende of the chapitre, is not of the text, for it is not in Ebreu. *Live here. c.*
§ of an hoore; summe Ebreys, as Rabi Sala- mon, expownen this of idolatrie, signified bi an hoore. *Live here. c.*

|| that is, to ribaudis and enemyes of Goddis lawe. x. ¶ withouten fruyt, as dampned men doon aftir deeth. Sap. vto. x.

** Drynke thou water; that is, if thou maist not, ether nylt lyue chaste, vse thi wif. *Live here. c.*

vse thou with drede thin owne wif, kepe hire fro othere, bring- inge forth chil- dren in ver- tuous loue. x. †† bi water of

^r thei ben A. ^a Om. A. ^t in to A. ^u Om. E pr. m. ^v Om. c. ^w assente c.

^a Om. i. ^b go thou i. ^c aliens A1. ^d fleish i. ^e Om. i. ^f Thanne whi i.

16 of thi pyt. Ben lad out thi wellis with-
oute forth; and in stretis thi watir de-
17 uyde thou. Haue thou hem alone; and
18 be not alienes thi parceneres. Be thi
veyne blissid; and glade thou with the
19 womman of thi ful waxende 3outhē. A
most cheere^x hynde; and a most kindeli
hert calf. The tetis of hir inwardli make
thee drunke alle time; and in the looue
20 of hire delite thou bisili. Whi art thou
bro3t doun, sone myn, of an alien wom-
man; and art fed in the bosum of an
21 othere? The Lord loketh the weie of a
man; and alle the goingis of hym be-
22 holdith^y. His wickenesses^z taken the vn-
pitouse; and with the cordis of his synnes
23 he is togidere streyned. He schal dien,
for he hadde not discipline; and in the
multitude of his folie he schal ben be-
gyld.

CAP. VI.

1 My sone, if thou become bor3 for thi
frend; thou hast pi3t doun anent a straun-
2 ger thin hond. Thou art gnarid with the
woordis of thi mouth; and taken with thi
3 proper woordis. Do thanne, my sone, that
I seie, and deliuere thi self; for thou hast
fallen in to the hond of thi ne3hebore.
Ren hider and thider, hee3e, rere vp thi
4 frend; ne 3iue thou slep to thin e3en,
5 and nappe not thin e3elidis. Be thou
pullid out as a^a foun fro the hond; and as
6 a brid fro the spies of the foulere. Go
to the anpte, O! thou slowe; and behold
7 the weies of it, and lerne wisdam. The
whiche, whan it hath no ledere, ne co-
8 maundere, ne prince; it greitheth in the
somer mete to hymself^b, and gedereth
9 togidere in time of rip, that it etc. Hou
longe, thou slowe, shalt thou slepe?
10 whanne shalt thou rise fro thi slep? A
litol while thou shalt slepe, a litil while
thou shalt nappe; a litil while thou shalt
leyn togidere thin hondis, that thou slepe.

stremed forth^{*}; and departe thi watris in
stretis. Haue thou aloone *'tho watris*^g; 17
and aliens be not thi parceneris[†]. Thi 18
veyne[‡] be blissid; and be thou glad with
the womman of thi 3ong^h wexynge age[§].
An hynde moost dereworth^{||}; and an hert 19
calf moost acceptable. Hir teetis fille thee
in al tyme; and delite thou contynueli in
the loue of hir^{**}. Mi sone, whi art thou 20
disseyued of an alien womman; and art
fostrid in the bosum of an othere? The 21
Lord seeth the weie of a man; andⁱ bi-
holdith alle hise steppis. The wickid- 22
nessis of a wyckid man taken hym; and
he is boundun with the roopis of hise
synnes. He schal die, for he hadde not 23
lernyng^k; and he schal be disseyued in
the mychilnesse of his fooli.

CAP. VI.

1 Mi sone, if thou hast bihi3t for thi
freend; thou hast fastned thin hoond at a
straunger. Thou art boundun bi the wordis 2
of thi mouth; and *thou art* takun with
thin owne wordis^l. Therfor, my sone, do 3
thou that that Y seie, and delyuere thi
silf; for thou hast fallun^m in to the hond
of thi ne3bore. Renne thou aboute, haste
thou, reise thi freend; 3yue thou not sleep 4
to thin 3en, nether thin 3eliddis nappe.
Be thou rauyschid^{††} as a doo fro the 5
hond; and as a bridde froⁿ aspiyngis^p of
the foulere. O^q! thou slowe man, go to the 6
'amte, ether pissemire^r; and biholde thou
hise weies, and lerne thou wisdom. Which^s 7
whanne^t he hath^u no duyck, nethir co-
maundour, nether^v prince; makith redi 8
in somer mete to hym silf, and gaderith
togidere in heruest that, that he schal
etc. Hou long schalt thou, slow man, 9
slep? whanne schalt thou rise fro thi
sleep? A litil thou schalt slepe, a litil 10
thou schalt nappe; a litil thou schalt ioynē

cisterne; is sig-
nified the watir
of helthe and
of wisdom, that
cometh forth of
hooly scripture.
A man owith
to departe this
wisdom in
stretis, that is
comyn places;
also he alone
owith to haue
this watir of
wisdom, not
excludinge
othere feithful
men and good
dissipulis, but
scornis and
vnfeithful men.

^{*} *thi wellis be
stremed forth*;
that is, children
be gendrid of
thee in matry-
monye. *Live
here. c.*
[†] *and departe
thi watris, etc.*;
that is, 3yue
thou to mariage
thi children
comun to age.
Live here. c.
[‡] *aliens be not
thi parceneris*;
that is, kepe so
thi wyf, that
children borun
of hir be thyne,
and that aliens
be not parce-
neris in thi
wyf, nether in
children. *Live
here. c.*
[§] *thi veyne*;
that is, the
children borun
of veri matry-
monye. *c.*
^{||} *with a wom-
man of thi 3ong
wexynge age*;
that is, with
Goddis lawe
3ounn to the
puple of Israel
in the 3outhē
therof. *c.*
^{**} *an hynde
moost dere-
worthē*; is
Goddis lawe.
*an hert calf
moost accepta-
ble*; is a studi-
ous dissiple in
Goddis lawe;
ether bi an
hynde is vndur-
stonde a feith-
ful spousesse.
an hert calf;
that is, a feith-

^x cleere A. ^y he beholdith AGH. ^z wickidnessis AGH. ^a Om. A. ^b it silf AH.

³ hem I. ^h Om. I. ⁱ and he I. ^k lernyng *ether chastising* CEF GK MN PQ RS UV Y A C. discipline or chas-
tising I. ^l spechis I. ^m feld CHNUV. ⁿ for R. ^p spiyngis MY. ^q A plures. ^r amte, *ether spisse-
mire* NQUW. amte H. amte, *ether the spissmire* S. pismire, *ether ampte* Y. ^s The which emte I. ^t thou3 I.
^u haue I. ^v ne I.

11 And ther shal come to thee as a weie
goere, nede; and porenese, as a man
armed. If forsothe vnslo; thou shul be,
shal come as a welle thi rip; and nede
12 ferr shal flee fro thee. A man apostata,
a man ful of strengthe vnprofitable, goth
13 with peruertid mouth; he twincleth with
the ejen^c, he tramplith with the foot,
14 with the fingir he speketh, with shreude
herte he castith euel; and alle times
15 striues he sowith. To this anoon shal
come his perdicoun, and sodeynli he shall
be to-treden; and he shal han no mor
16 medecyn. Sixe thingis ben, that the
Lord hateth; and the seuenthe the lif of
17 hym varieth. Heze ejen, a tunge liere,
hondis shedende out the innocent blod,
18 the herte castende most euel tho;tis, the
19 swifte feet to rennen in to euel, the
bringende forth lesingis, the desceyuable
witness; and hym that sowith among
20 brether discordis. Withhold, my sone,
the hestis of thi fader; and ne leue thou
21 the lawe of thi moder. Bind hem bisili
in thin herte; and enuyroune to thi throte.
22 Whan thou shalt go, go thei with thee;
whan thou shalt slepe, kepe thei thee;
23 and wakende speke thou with hem. For
the maundement is a lanterne, and the
lawe lijt^d, and the weie of lif the snyb-
24 bing of discipline; that thei kepe thee
fro an euel womman, and fro the flater-
ende tunge of the straunge womman.
25 Coueite not thin herte the fairnesse of
hir; ne be thou take^e with the beckis of
26 hir. The price forsothe of the strumpet
vnethe is of o lof; the womman forsothe
27 taketh the precious lif of a man. Whether
mai a man hide fir in his bosum, that his
28 clothis brenne not; or gon vpon colis^f,
29 and his solis ben not brent? So he that
goth in to the womman of his ne;hebore;
shal not ben clene, whan he touchith hir.
30 Not gret is the blame, whan a man stelith;

togidere thin hondis, that thou slepe. And^y 11 ful spouse, ether
nedynesse, as a weigoere*, schal come to
thee; and pouert, as an armed man. For-
sothe if thou art not slow, thi ripe corn
shal come as a welle; and nedynesse schal
fle fer fro thee. A man apostata†, a^y man 12
vnprofitable, he goith with a weiward
mouth; he bekeneth with ijen†, he tramp- 13
ith with the foot, he spekith with the
fyngur‡, bi^x schrewid herte he ymagyneth 14
yuel, and in al tyme he sowith dissen-
ciouns. His perdicoun schal come to hym 15
anoon, and he schal be brokun sodeynli;
and he schal no more haue medecyn||. Sixe 16
thingis ben^a, whyche the Lord hatith; and
hise soule cursith the seuenthe thing. Hi- 17
ze ijen¶, a tunge liere**, hondis sched-
inge out innocent blood, an herte ymagyn- 18
ynge worste^b thou;tis, feet swifte to renne
in to yuel, a man bringynge forth lesingis, 19
a fals witness; and him that sowith dis-
cordis^c among britheren. Mi sone, kepe 20
the comaundementis of thi fadir††; and for-
sake not the lawe of thi modir. Bynde 21
thou tho continueli in thin herte; and cum-
passe^d to thi throte^d. Whanne thou goist, 22
go tho^e with thee; whanne thou slepist,
kepe tho^f thee; and thou wakyng speke
with tho^g. For the comaundement of God 23
is a lanterne, and the lawe is lijt, and the
blamyng of techyng^h is the weie of lijf;
'that the comaundementisⁱ kepe thee fro 24
an yuel womman, and fro a flaterynge
tunge of a straunge womman. Thin herte 25
coueite not the fairnesse of hir; nether be
thou takun bi the signes^k of hir. For the 26
prijs of an hoore is vnnethe of^l o loof††;
but^m a womman takithⁿ the preciose
soule of a man. Whetherⁿⁿ a man mai 27
hide fier in his bosum, that hise clothis
brenne not; ethir go on colis, and hise 28
feet be not brent? So^o he that entrieth to 29
the wijf of his ne;hbore; schal not be cleene,
whanne he hath touchid hir. It^p is not^q 30

ful spouse, ether
hosebonde.
Live here. c.
** in the loue of
hir; that is, in
hir felouschipe
in 3ongthe and
eelde. Live
here. c.
†† Be thou ra-
uyschid; that
is, swiftd; fro
the hond of
him, to whom
thou hast
bounde thee.
Live here. c.
* as a wei-
goere; that is,
sone and su-
deynli; armed
so that thou
maist not de-
fende thee
agens it. Live
here. c.
† apostata;
that is, brekere
of religioun, is
maad a man
vnprofitable,
etc. cknw.
‡ bekeneth with
ijen; schew-
inge to wym-
men signes of
leccherie. c.
§ with the fyn-
gur; that is,
with pride.
Live here. ckn.
|| no more haue
medecyn; for
aftir deth is no
place to fruyt-
ful penance.
Live here. c.
¶ hi;ze ijen;
that is, opyn
signes of pride.
Live here. ckn.
** a tunge
liere; that is,
customable to
dedly leeing.
Live here. c.
†† of thi fadir;
that is God.
modir; that
is, hooli scrip-
ture, ethir hooli
chirche.
to thi throte;
that is, in hold-
inge tho in
mynde stide-
fastli, and in
spekinge of tho.
whanne thou
slepist, etc.; for
in slepinge in
the mynde of
tho, thou
slepist in the
Lord, and in
his proteccioun.
weie of lijf;
that is, to hem

^c eye A. ^d of lijt E pr. m. ^e not take AE pr. m. H. ^f the colis AEGH.

^y And thanne I. ^{yy} is a I. ^z with I. ^a ther ben I. ^b ful wickid I. ^c discord I. ^d with hem I.
^e thei I. ^f thei I. ^g hem I. ^h disciplyne I. ⁱ that thei I. that, that is, the comaundementis. Live
here. N sec. m. ^k beckis I. ^l the value of I. ^m forsothe I. ⁿ takith away I. ⁿⁿ Wher ceteri passim.
^o Riht so I. ^p And it A. ^q no rs pr. m.

forsothe he steleth, that he fulfille the hun-
 31 grende soule. Ca3t therewith forsothe
 he shal 3elde the^g seuene fold; and al the
 substaunce of his hous he shal take, and
 32 deliueren hymself. Who^h forsothe is auou-
 trer; for miseise of herte he shal lesen
 33 his soule. Filthe and shenshepe he geder-
 eth to hymself; and the repref of hym
 34 shal not ben don awei. For the ielous-
 nesse and the wodnesse of the man shal
 35 not sparen in the dai of veniaunce, ne
 assente to the pre3eeris of any man; and
 he shal not take for the a3een bizing
 manye 3iftis.

CAP. VII.

1 My sone, kep thou my woordis; and
 myne hestis ley vp to thee. Sone, ho-
 noure thou the Lord, and thou shalt fare
 wel; biside hym forsothe thou shalt not
 2 dredenⁱ an other. Kep my maundemens,
 and thou shalt liue; and my lawe as the
 3 appil of thin e3e. Bind it in thi fingris;
 4 wryt it in the tablis of thin herte. Sey
 to wisdom, My sister thou art; and pru-
 5 dence clep thou thi lemman. That it kepe
 thee fro^a a straunge womman; and fro an
 alien, that hir woordis maketh sweete.
 6 Fro the windowe forsothe of myn hous
 bi the latys I beheeld the 3unge man;
 7 and I see litle childer. I beholde the sori
 8 hertid 3unge man, that passeth thur3 the
 stretis, biside the corner; and ne3 the weie
 9 of that hous goth in derc, the dai wax-
 ende to euen, in the ny3tis dercnnessis and
 10 mystynesse. And lo! a womman a3en
 cam to hym, with strumpet aray befor
 maad redi to the soulis to be desceyued,
 11 a chaterere, and vagaunt of reste, vnpa-
 cient, ne mowende in the hous abide stille
 12 with hir feet; now withouteforth, now
 in the stretys, now beside the corneres^k
 13 aspiende. And the ca3te 3unge man she
 kisseth; and with wowende chere she
 14 flatereth, seiende, Sacrifies^l of victorie^m

greet synne*, whanne a man stelith; for
 he stelith to fille an hungri soule. And he 31
 takun schal 3elde the seuenthe fold; and
 he schal 3yue al the catel of his hous, and
 schal delyuere hym silf. But he that is 32
 avouter; schal leese his soule, for the^r po-
 uert of herte[†]. He gaderith filthe, and 33
 sclaudrith^a to^t hym silf; and his schen-
 schip schal not be don awei[†]. For the 34
 feruent loue and strong veniaunce of the
 man3 schal not spare in the dai of ven-
 iaunce, nether schal assente to the preieris 35
 of ony; nether schal^v take ful^w many 3iftis
 for raunsum.

CAP. VII.

Mi sone, kepe thou my wordis||; and 1
 kepe^x myn heestis to thee. Sone, onoure[¶]
 thou the Lord, and thou schalt be^y my3ti;
 but outakun hym drede thou not an alien^y.
 Kepe thou myn heestis, and thou schalt 2
 lyue; and^z my lawe as the appil of thin
 izen^a. Bynde thou it in thi fyngris**;
 3 write thou it in the tablis of thin herte.
 Seie thou to wisdom, Thou art my sistir;
 4 and clepe thou prudence thi frendesse^b.
 That it kepe thee fro a straunge wom- 5
 man^{††}; and fro an alien womman, that
 makith hir wordis swete. For whi fro 6
 the wyndow^{††} of myn hous bi the latijs
 Y bihelde; and Y se litle children33. I bi- 7
 holde a 3ong man coward, that passith bi 8
 the stretis, bisidis^c the^d corner; and he
 goith ni3 the weie of hir hous in derk 9
 tyme, whanne the dai drawith to ni3t, in
 the derknnessis^e and myst off the ny3t.
 And lo! a womman, maad redi with our- 10
 nement of an hoore to disseyue soulis,
 meetith hym, and *sche is* a ianglere, and
 goynge^g about, and vnpacient of reste, 11
 and mai not stonde in the hous with hir
 feet; and now without forth, now in 12
 stretis, now bisidis corneris *sche* 'aspieth^h.
 And *sche* takith, and kisseth the 3ong man; 13
 and flaterith with wowynge cheer|||, and

that synnen bi
 ignorance
 ether frelte.
 a straunge
 womman; that
 is, a uoutresse,
 that makith hir
 strange fro
 hir hosebonde.
 Lire here. c.
 †† a loof; in
 Ebreu it is, is
 ennethe a gobet
 of breed.
 precious soule;
 the soule of
 man is seid
 precious, for
 it is maad to
 be the ymage of
 God, and is or-
 deyned to blis
 aboue kynde;
 but a womman
 as a sustir of
 the deuel tak-
 eth it to auou-
 trie and damp-
 nacioun. Lire
 here. c.

* not greet
 synne, etc.;
 that is, thefte
 in comparisoun
 of auoutrie.
 Lire here. c.
 sec. m.

† pouert of
 herte; that is,
 [wanting ɛ]
 of resoun. c.
 ‡ schal not be
 doon away; for
 the payne of
 helle is with-
 outen ende.

Lire here. c.
 § the man;
 that is, God.
 c et alii.

that is, Crist. i.
 || my wordis;
 in fillinge tho
 bi werk, and
 kepinge as a
 precioussere tre-
 sour. Lire
 here. c.

¶ Sone, onoure,
 etc.; this vers
 is not in Ebreu.
 Lire here. c.

** in thi fyn-
 gris; that is,
 fille it in werk.

Lire here. c.
 †† a straunge
 womman; that
 is, auoutresse.

Lire here. c.
 ‡† fro the wynd-
 ow, etc.; that
 is, priuete of
 consience. Lire
 here. c.

§§ litle children;
 that is, foolis
 that han litil
 wit. Lire here.
 c.

||| with wowynge

g Om. A. h Who so A. i holden E pr. m. k corner AH. l Sacrifice A. m victories c pr. m.

r Om. i. s sclaudre wç. t Om. c. v he schal i. w Om. i. x gadre in tresour i. y myche worth,
 and drede thou noon oother but him i. z and kepe i. a i3e i. b leef i. c biside i. d a i. e derk-
 nesse c. f in c. g a goer i. h spieth c.

for helthe I haue gretli vouwid; to dai
 15 I haue 3olde my vouwis. Therfore I wente
 out in to thin a3en comyng, desirende
 16 thee to seen; and I haue founde. I haue
 arazid with cordis my litil bed, and spred
 17 with peintid tapitis of Egipt; I haⁿ
 sprengd my ligging place with myrre,
 18 and aloes, and canell. Cum, and be wee
 inwardli drunke with tetes, and vse wee
 the coueitid clippingis; to the time that
 19 the dai waxe lizt. There is not a man in
 hir hous; he 3ide awei the most ferr
 20 weie. The bagge of his monee he toc
 with hym; in the dai of the^o fulle moone
 21 he is to turne a3een in to his hous. She
 grenede hym with manye wordis; and
 with flatering of lippis she fordrow hym.
 22 Anoon he folewith hir, as an oxe lad to
 the sacrificis of victorie; and as a lomb
 pleiende and vnknowende, that to bondis
 23 the fool is drawe, to the time that the
 arwe thirle thur3 his mawe. As if a brid
 hee3e to the grene; and wot not, that of
 24 the^p perile of his lif me purposeth. Now
 thanne, sone myn^q, here thou me; and tac
 25 tente to the wordis of my mouth. Ne
 be drawen awei in the weies of hir thi
 mynde; ne be thou bigilid in the sties of
 26 hir. Manye forsothe woundid she threw
 down; and alle the strongeste^r ben slain
 27 of hir. The weies of helle the housis of
 hir; persende in to the innermor thingus
 of deth.

CAP. VIII.

1 Whether not wisdam ofte crieth; and
 2 prudence 3yueth his vois? In the he3est
 and he3e frountis, aboue the weie, in the
 3 myddel pathis, stondende beside the 3ate
 of the cite; in tho 3ate doris it speket,
 4 seiende, O! men, to 3ou I ofte crie; and
 5 my vois to the sones of men. Vnder-
 stondeth, 3ee litle childer, witnesse; and,
 6 3ee vnwise men, taketh heed. Hereth,
 for of grete thingis I am to speke; and
 my lippis shul ben opened, that euene

seith, Y ou3te sacrifices^{i*} for heelthe; to 14
 dai Y haue 3olde my vouwis. Therfor Y 15
 3ede^k out in to thi meetyng, and Y desiride
 to se thee; and Y haue founde thee. Y 16
 haue maad my bed with coordis, Y haue
 arayed^l with tapetis peyntid of Egipt; Y 17
 haue bispreynt my bed with myrre, and
 aloes, and canel. Come thou, be we fillid 18
 with tetis[†], and vse we collyngis that
 ben^m coueitid; til the dai bigynne to be
 cleer. For myn hosebonde is not in his 19
 hows; he is goon a ful long weie. He 20
 took with hym a bagge of money; he
 schal turne a3en in to his hous in the dai
 of ful moone. Sche boonde hym[†] with 21
 many wordis; and sche drow forth hym
 with flateryngis of lippis. Anoon he as 22
 an oxe led to slayn sacrifice sueth hir,
 and as a ioli lomb and vnkunyngeⁿ; and
 the fool woot not, that he is drawun to
 bondys[§], til an arowe perse^o his mawe. 23
 As if a brid hastith^{||} to the snare; and
 woot not, that it is don of the perel of his
 lijf. Now therfor, my sone, here thou me; 24
 and perseyue the wordis of my mouth.
 Lest thi soule be drawun awei in the weies 25
 of hir; nether be thou disseyued in the
 pathis of hir. For sche castide^p down[¶] 26
 many woundid men; and alle strongeste
 men weren slayn of hir^{**}. The weies of 27
 helle is hir hous; and persen in to^q ynnere
 thingis of deeth.

CAP. VIII.

Whether wisdom crieth not ofte; and 1
 prudence 3yueth his^r vois? In souereyn-2
 este^{††} and hi3 coppis, aboue the weie, in the
 myddis of pathis, and it stondith bisidis 3
 the 3ate of the citee, in thilke closyngis,
 and spekith, and seith, A! 3e men, Y crie 4
 ofte to 3ou; and my vois is to the sones of
 men. Litle children^{††}, vndirstonde 3e wis-5
 dom; and 3e vnwise men, 'perseyue wis-
 dom^t. Here 3e, for Y schal speke of grete 6
 thingis; and my lippis schulen be openyd,

ⁿ han AGH. haue E. ^o this A. ^p Om. C. ^q Om. AGH. ^r strengthid A.

ⁱ sacrifice A. ^k wente I. ^l arayed it K. ^m Om. ceteri. ⁿ vnkunynge I. ^o perishe I. ^p hath cast I.
^q to the I. ^r hir I. ^s souereyne A sec. m. moost souereyne I. ^t perseyueth in herte I. perseyue
 wisdam. Lire here. N text.

cheer; that
 is, vnresteful,
 and with out
 schame. Lire
 here. c.
^{*} Y ou3te sa-
 crifice; thus it
 is in bokis
 amendid, but
 summe bokis
 han, Y auow-
 ide. Lire here.
 c.
[†] with tetis;
 that is, with
 toching of
 tetis. Lire
 here. c.
[†] Sche boond
 him; that is,
 withhelde and
 wlapide him
 in coueytise of
 fleisch, as in a
 net. Lire
 here. c.
[§] to boondis;
 of synne and
 of peyne. Lire
 here. c.
^{||} a brid hast-
 ith; as a brid
 is takun in a
 snare, for the
 coueytise of a
 litil meete, so
 he that is vn-
 contynent, ether
 a lechour, ren-
 neth in to the
 snare of synne,
 and in to the
 deth of helle,
 for couetise of
 desiring of a
 woman. Lire
 here. c.
[¶] sche castide
 down; fro the
 staat of grace;
 many woundid
 men, bi the
 wounde of
 fleischli couey-
 tise. Lire
 here. c.
^{**} strongeste
 men weren
 slayen of hir;
 as it is opyn of
 Adam, the
 moste man, for
 he was in the
 staat of inno-
 cence, and was
 ful of kunnyng
 and vertu, and
 of Sampson, the
 strongeste man,
 and of Dauyth,
 the holieste
 man, and of
 Salamon, the
 wiseste man,
 and of many
 mo in the Eldre
 and Newe Tes-
 tament. c.
^{††} in souereyn-
 este; that is,

7 thingus thei preche. Treuthe my throte
shal sweteli bethenke; and my lippis shul
8 wlate the vnпитыouse. Ríztwise ben alle
my sermownes; ther is not in hem any
9 thing shreude, ne peruertid. Rízte thei
ben to vnderstondende men; and euene to
10 men findende kunnyng. Taketh my dis-
cipline, and not money; doctrine mor
11 than tresor cheseth. Betere is wisdom
than alle the most precious richessis; and
al desirable thing to it mai not be com-
12 parisound. I, wisdom, dwelle in coun-
13 seil; and am among to lerned tho3tis. The
drede of the Lord hateth euel; enhaunc-
ing, and pride, and the shreude weie,
and the mouth of the twisil tunge I wlate.
14 Myn is conseil, and equite; myn is pru-
15 dence, myn is and strengthe. By me
kingus regnen; and makeris of lawis rízte
16 thingus demen. Bi me princis comaund-
17 en; and my3ti men deme ríztwisnesse. I
men loouende me looue; and that erli
18 waken at me, shul finde me. With^a me
ben richessis, and glorie; and proud plen-
19 teuousnessis, and ríztwisnesse. Betere is
my frut than gold, and than precious
ston; and my buriounyngis than chosen
20 siluer. In the weies of ríztwisnesse I go,
21 in^t the myddel of pathis of dom; that I
make riche men loouende me, and fulfille
22 the tresores of hem. The Lord weldide
me in the begynnyng of his weies; er any
thing shulde be maad, of the firste cause.
23 Of the euere lastende I am ordeyned; and
of the olde, er the erthe shulde be maad.
24 Not 3it weren the depthis of watir; and I
now was conceyued. And not 3it the wellis
25 of watris hadden broken out, ne 3it the
mounteynes^u in heuy mykilnesse hadden
26 ben maad; er the hillis I was born. 3it
the erthe he hadde not maad; and flodis,
and the utmost^v poyntys of the round-
27 nesse of the erthe. Whan he greithede
heuenes, I was thereat; whan in certein
lawe and cumpas he closide the depnesse
28 of watris. Whan the eir he fastnede aboue;

to preche ríztful thingis. My throte schal⁷
bithenke treuthe; and my lippis schulen
curse a wickid man. My wordis ben iust; 8
no schrewid thing, nether weiward is^u in
tho^v. 'My wordis^w ben ríztful to hem that 9
vndurstonden; and ben^x euene to hem that
fynden kunnyng. Take 3e my chastisyng, 10
and not money; chese 3e teching more
than tresour. For wisdom is betere than 11
alle richessis moost preciouise; and al de-
sirable thing mai not be comparisound
therto. Y, wisdom, dwelle in counsel^{*}; 12
and Y am among lernyd thou3tis. The 13
drede of the Lord hatith yuel; Y curse
boost, and pride, and a schrewid weie, and
a double tungid mouth. Counsel is myn, 14
and equyte 'is myn^y; prudence is myn,
and strengthe 'is myn^z. Kyngis regnen bi 15
me; and the^a makeris of lawis demen iust
thingis bi me. Princis comaunden bi me; 16
and my3ti men demen ríztfulnesse bi me.
I loue hem that louen me; and thei that 17
waken eerli to me, schulen fynde me. With 18
me ben rychessis, and glorie; souereyn
richessis, and ríztfulnesse. My fruyt is 19
betere than gold, and precyouse stoon;
and my seedis ben betere than chosun
siluer. Y go in the weies of ríztfulnesse, 20
in the myddis of pathis^b of doom; that 21
Y make riche hem that louen me, and
that Y fille her tresouris. The Lord weld- 22
ide[†] me in the bigynnyng of hise weies;
bifore that he made any thing, at the
bigynnyng. Fro with out bigynnyng Y 23
was ordeined; and fro elde tymes, bifor
that the erthe was maad. Depthis of wa- 24
tris weren not 3it; and Y was conseyued
thanne. The wellis of watris hadden not
brokun out 3it, and hillis stoden not to- 25
gidere 3it bi sad heuynesse; bifor lital
hillis Y was born. 3it he hadde not maad 26
erthe; and floodis, and the^c herris^d of the
world. Whanne he made redi heuenes, 27
Y was present; whanne he cumpasside
the depthis of watris bi certeyn lawe and
cumpas. Whanne he made stidfast the eir 28

in profetis and
holl doctouris.
Live here. c.
†† lital chil-
dren; that is,
lital of wit. Live
here. c.

* wisdom dwelle
in counsel; for
hoolsun coun-
cel is 3oun bi
wisdom, and
wise thou3tis
comen forth of
wisdom and
encreessen it.
Live here. c.

† the Lord
weldide, etc.;
here Salamon
spekith of wis-
dom vnmaad,
that is, of the
secunde per-
soone in Tri-
nyte, which is
the kyndly
Sone of God,
with oute bi-
gynnyng and
ende.
of hise weies;
that is, of his
werkis.
conseyued; for
as a word in vs,
is the conseit
of soule, so and
in dyuyn
thingis the
word is the
conseit, ether
the sone gen-
drid of the
fadir.
the herris; that
is, the princy-
pal partis of the
world, that ben
the eest and
west, south and
north. Live
here. c.

^s To E. ^t and in AGH. ^u hillis E pr. m. ^v vttermoost AGH.

^u ther is I. ^v hem I. ^w Thei I. ^x thei ben I. ^y Om. I. ^z Om. I. ^a Om. I. ^b the pathis I.
c Om. cl. ^d erthis a.

29 and wejede the wellis of watris. Whan
he cumpaside to the se his terme; and
lawe putte to watris, that thei passe not
there coostis. Whan he heeng^w vp the
30 foundemens of the erthe; with hym I was,
alle thingis puttende togidere. And I de-
litede bi alle dazes, befor hym alle time,
31 pleiende in to the roundnesse of erthis;
and my delicis to be with the sones of
32 men. Now thanne, sones, hereth me;
33 blisful that kepen my weies. Hereth
discipline, and beth wise men; and wileth
34 not casten it awei. Blisful the man that
hereth me, and that waketh at my zate
dores al dai; and that waitith at the
35 postis of my dore^x. Who me shal finde,
shal finde lif; and drawen helthe of the
36 Lord. Who forsothe in me shal synnen,
shal hurten his soule; alle that hateden^y
me, loouen deth.

CAP. IX.

1 Wisdam bilde out to hym an hous;
2 heew^z out seuen pileris, offride his sacri-
fises of victorie, mengde win, and sette
3 forth his bord. He sente his hand wym-
men, that thei shulde clepe to the hei3te;
4 and to the wallis of the cite. If any is a
litol child; come he to me. And to vnwise
5 men he^a spac, Cometh, etith my bred;
and drinketh win, that I mengde to 3ou.
6 Forsaketh childhed, and liueth^b; and goth
7 bi the weies of prudence. Who lerneth
a scornere, doth wrong he to hymself;
and who vndernemeth the vnpitouse, to
8 hymself a wem gendrieth. Wile thou not
vndernyme the scornere; lest he shul hate
thee. Vndirnym the wise man; and he
9 shal looue thee. 3if to the wise man oca-
sioun; and ther shal ben addid to hym
wisdam. Tech the riztwis man; and he
10 shall hee3e to take. The begynnyng of
wisdam the drede of the Lord; and the
11 kunnyng of halewis prudence. Forsothe
bi me shul be multiplied thi^c dazes; and

about; and weiede the wellis of watris.
Whanne he cumpasside to the see his²⁹
marke; and settide lawe to watris, that
tho^d schulden not passe her coostis.
Whanne he peiside the foundementis of
erthe; Y was making alle thingis with³⁰
him. And Y delitide bi alle daies, and
pleiede bifore hym in al tyme, and Y³¹
pleiede in the world; and my delices *ben*
to be with the sones of men. Now ther-³²
for, sones, here 3e me; blessid *ben thei*
that kepen my weies. Here 3e teching,³³
and be 3e wise men; and nile 3e caste it
awei. Blessid *is* the man that herith me,³⁴
and that wakith at my 3atis al dai; and
kepith at the postis of my dore. He that³⁵
fyndith me, schal fynde lijf; and schal^e
drawe helthe of the Lord. But he that³⁶
synneth a3ens me, schal hurte his soule;
alle that haten me, louen deeth.

CAP. IX.

Wisdom^{*} bildide an hous to him silf; 1
he hewide out seuene pileris, he offride²
his slayn sacrifices, he medlide wijn, and
settide forth his table. He sente hise hand-³
maidens^f, that thei schulden clepe to the
tour; and to the wallis of the citee. If ony⁴
man is litil^g; come he to me. And *wisdom*
spak to vnwise men, Come 3e, ete 3e my⁵
bred; and drynke 3e^h the wyn, whichⁱ
Y haue medlid to 3ou. Forsake 3e 3ong⁶
childhed, and lyue 3e; and go 3e bi the
weyes^k of prudence. He that techith a⁷
scornere[†], doith wrong to him silf; and
he that vndirnymmeth a wickid man, gen-
drieth a wem to him silf. Nile thou vndir-⁸
nyme a scornere; lest he hate thee. Vndir-
nyme thou a wise man; and he schal loue
thee. 3yue thou occasioun to a wise man;⁹
and wisdom schal be encreessid to hym.
Teche thou a iust man; and he schal haste
to take^l. The bigynnyng of wisdom *is*¹⁰
the^m drede of the Lord; and prudence *is*
the kunnyng of seyntis. Forⁿ thi daies¹¹

* *Wisdom, etc.*; that is, Goddis Sone, vnmaad, with out bigynnyng and ende. an hous; that is, holy chirche, which he bildide bi word and ensaumple in manhed takun.

vii. pileris; that is, vii. 3iftis of the Hooly Goost, ether ordeynede vii. sacramentis, bi whiche al the chirche is borun up.

slayn sacri-fices; that is, himsilf in the croce, which is 3eid sacrifices, for it conteyneth the vertu of ech other sacrifice; and the memorial of this sacrifice, is the sacra-ment of the auter.

medlid wyn; that is, 3af to vs his blood which is sacril in wyn medlid with water. handmaydis; that is, apostlis and othere meke dissipils to the wallis, etc.; that is, to the feith of Crist, and to the thingis that ben annexid to the articlis of the feith. litil; that is, meke.

my breed; that is, my bodi 3ouun vndur the licnesse of breed.

and wyn; that is, my blood vndur the spice of wyn, wher-ynne water is medlid; bi eld tyme cristen men comyneden in euer either spice, but it is ordeyned for perel of scheding out of the blood, that it is 3ouun to lewid men vndur the spice of breed onely. 3ong childhed; that is, vnpro-

^w hangide AEGH. ^x dores AGH. ^y haten AH. ^z hewide AEGH. ^a sche c sec. m. ^b cometh E pr. m. ^c her A.

^d thei I. ^e he schal I. ^f handmaidens I. ^g litil, that is, meek. Lire here. KNA. ^h Om. I. ⁱ that I. ^k wey I. ^l take it I. ^m Om. I. ⁿ Forsothe I.

12 ben added to thee the 3erys of lif. If a
wis man thou shul be; to thiself thou
shalt be, and to thi ne3heboris. If for-
sothe a gilere; alone thou shalt bern euel.
13 A fool womman, and crious, and ful of
euele dra3tis to delicis, and no thing
14 outerli kunnende, sat in the 3ate doris of
hir hous, vpon a sete, in the he3e place
15 of the cite; that she my3te clepe men
passende bi the weie, and men goende in
16 ther gate. Who is a litil child; bowe he
doun to me. And to the sory hertid she
17 spac, Stolz watris ben swettere, and hid
18 bred more swete. And he knew not that
there ben ieauntis; and in the depthis of
helle the^d gestis of hir. Who forsothe
shal be ioyned to hir; shal falle doun in
to helle. For whi he that goth away from
hir; shal be saued.

CAP. X

1 A wys sone gladeth the^e fader; for-
sothe a sone fool, the sorewe is of his
2 modir. No thing shal profiten the tre-
sours of vnpitousnesse; riztwisnesse for-
3 sothe shal deliuere fro deth. The Lord
shal not tormente thur3 hungir the soule
of the riztwise; and the spies of the
vnpitous men he shal turn vpso doun.
4 Nedynesse wercheth the slowe hond; the
hond forsothe of stronge men greitheth
richessis. Who forsothe vseth lesingis,
this fedeth windis; the same folewith
5 fleende briddes. Who gedereth in rep,
is a wis sone; who forsothe routeth in
6 somer^f, is the sone of confusioun. The
blissing of God vpon the hed of the rizt-
wis; the mouth forsothe of vnpitous men
7 wickidnesse couereth. The mynde of the
riztwise with preisingis; and the name
of vnpitous^g men shal waxe stinkinge.
8 The wise man in herte shal kepen the
9 heatis; the fool is beten with lippis. Who
goth simpleli, goth trostli; who forsothe

schulen be multiplied bi me; and 3eeris of
lijf schulen be encreessid to thee. If thou 12
art wijs; thou schalt be^o to thi silf*, and
to thi neizboris. Forsothe if *thou art* a
scornere; thou^p aloone schalt bere yuel.
A fonned womman, and ful of cry, and 13
ful of vnleueful lustis, and that kan no
thing outirli, sittith in the doris of hir 14
hous, on a seete, in^q an hij place of the
cite; to clepe men passenge bi the weie, 15
and men goynge in her iournei. Who is 16
a litil man *'of wit'*^r; bowe he to me. And
sche spak to a coward, Watris of thefte 17
ben swettere, and breed hid is swettere^s.
And wiste^t not that giauntis ben there; 18
and the gestis^u *'of hir'* *ben* in the depthis
of helle. Sotheli he that schal be applied,
ether fastned, to hir^w; schal go doun to
hellis. For whi he that goith awei fro
hir^w; schal be saued.

CAP. X.

The parablis of Salomon. A wijs sone 1
makith glad the^x fadir; but a fonned sone
is the sorewe of his modir. Tresouris of 2
wickidnesse[†] schulen not profite; but rizt-
fulnesse schal delyuere fro deth. The Lord 3
shal not turmente the soule^y of a iust
man with hungur; and he schal distrie
the tresouns of vnpitouse men. A slow 4
hond hath wrouzt nedynesse; but the
hond of stronge men makith redi rich-
essis. Forsothe he that enforsith *to gete*
'ony thing'^z bi^a leesyngis, fedith the^b
wyndis[‡]; sotheli the same man sueth
briddis fleyng. He that gaderith togi- 5
dere in heruest, is a wijs sone; *but* he
that slepith in sommer, is a sone of con-
fusioun. The blessing of God *is ouer*^c the
heed of a iust man; but wickidnesse hilith
the mouth of wickid men. The mynde of 7
a iust man *schal be* with preisingis; and
the name of wickid men schal wexe rotun.
A wijs man schal resseyue comaunde- 8
mentis with herte[§]; a fool is betun with

fitable and
veyn thingis.
lyue 3e, in
grace. of pru-
dence; that is,
of comaunde-
mentis and
counselis of
God. Lire
here. c.
† a scornere,
etc.; for he
stirith the
scornere to do
wrong to him.
Lire here. c.
** to thiself;*
that is, to do
good to thi silf
principally, and
afterward to
othere men.
a fonnid wom-
man; that is,
fals and veyn
teching.
ful of cry; for
it hath not no
but wordis.
vnleueful
lustis; for not
onely it graunt-
ith, but also
bringith to
siche lustis.
kan no thing;
for so litil of
trithe is there,
that it is aret-
tid as nou3t.
in the doris,
and so forth;
forliche doc-
tryne is tau3t
sumtyme bi
autorite.
bi the weye;
that is, bi the
brode weye of
vici3.
in her iourney;
that is, suyn
the fernesse of
her conceite.
a coward; that
is, to him that
sueth lustis.
of thefte; that
is, fals doctryn.
breed hid, etc.;
the herere of
fals doctryne.
geauntis, that
is, of endis.
in the depthis
of helle; that
is, they that
ben tau3t and
fillid bi sich
doctryne goen
doun to the
peyne of helle,
with fendis
that disseyuen
hem. Lire
here. c.
† tresouris of
wickidnesse;
that is, yuele

^d Om. AGH. ^e his AGH. ^f the somer AEGH. ^g the vnpitous AGH.

^o be wijs 1. ^p forsothe thou 1. ^q on cx. ^r in wit 1. *of wit. Lire here. N text.* ^s esier to ete 1.
^t I wiste; I, the heerere of fals doctryn wiste. *Lire here. N text.* ^u gistis A. felawis 1. ^v therof plures.
^w it plures. ^x his 1. ^y lijf 1. ^z au3t 1. *ony thing. Lire here. N text.* ^a with 1. ^b Om. 1. ^c Om. CIN.

beshrewith his weies, shal be maad opene.
 10 Who twinclith with eȝe, shal ȝiue so-
 rewe; the fool with lippis shal be bete.
 11 The veyne of lif the mouth of theⁱ riȝt-
 wis; the mouth forsothe of vnpitous
 12 men couereth wickidnesse. Hate rereth
 striues; and alle giltis charite couereth.
 13 In the lippis of the wis man is founde
 wisdom; and a ȝerde in the rigge of hym
 14 that is nedi in herte. Wise men hiden
 kunnyng; the mouth forsothe of the fool
 15 is next to confusioun. The substaunce of
 the riche man the cite of his strengthe;
 the ferd of pore men the nedynesse of
 16 hem. The werc of the riȝtwis man to
 lif; the frut forsothe of the vnpitous to
 17 synne. The weie of lif to the^k kepene
 discipline; who forsothe vndernemynge
 18 forsaketh, erreth. Liende lippis hiden^l
 hate; who speketh^m wrongful blamyng,
 19 is an vnwis man. In myche speche shal
 not lacke synne; who forsothe temperth
 20 his lippis, is most prudent. Chosen siluer
 the tunge of the riȝtwis; the herte of
 21 vnpitous men for noȝt. The lippis of the
 riȝtwise techen manye; who forsothe ben
 vntaȝt, in the nedynesse of herte shul die.
 22 The blessing of the Lord maketh riche
 men; ne shal be felashipid to them tor-
 23 menting. As by laȝhing the fool werch-
 ith hidous trespas; wisdom forsothe is to
 24 a man purueing. That that the vnpitouse
 dredeth, shal come vpon hym; therⁿ de-
 25 sir to riȝtwis men shal be ȝiue. As tem-
 pest passende, shal be the vnpitouse; the
 riȝtwise forsothe as euere durende ground.
 26 As eisel to teeth, and smoke to eȝen; so
 the slowe to hem that senten hym in the
 27 weie. The drede of the Lord leith to
 daȝes; and the ȝeris of vnpitous men shul
 28 be shortid. The bidding of riȝtwis men
 gladnesse; the hope forsothe of vnpitous
 29 men shal pershen. The strengthe of the
 simple the weie of the Lord; and ferd
 30 to them that werken euel. The riȝtwis
 into withoute ende shal not be moued;

lippis*. He that goith simpli, goith tristili; 9
 but he that makith schrewid hise weies,
 schal be opyn. He that bekeneth with 10
 the ȝe, schal ȝyue sorewe; a fool schal be
 betun with lippis. The veyne of lijf is 11
 the mouth of a iust man; but the mouth
 of wickid men hilith wickidnesse. Ha- 12
 trede reisith^e chidingis; and charite hilith
 alle synnes. Wisdom is foundun in the 13
 lippis of a wise man; and a ȝerd in^f the
 bak of him that is nedi of herte. Wise 14
 men hiden[†] kunnyng; but the mouth of
 a fool is nexte to confusioun. The catel of 15
 a riche man is the citee of his strengthe;
 the drede of pore men is the nedynesse of
 hem. The werk of a iust man is to lijf; 16
 but the fruyt of a wickid man is to synne.
 The weie of lijf is to him that kepith 17
 chastising^g; but he that forsakith blam-
 yngis, errith. False lippis hiden hatrede; 18
 he that bringith forth dispisinge is vn-
 wijs. Synne schal not faile in myche 19
 spekyng; but he that mesurith hise lippis,
 is moost prudent. Chosun siluer is the 20
 tunge of a iust man; the herte of wickid
 men is for nouȝt[†]. The lippis of a iust 21
 man techen ful manye men; but thei that
 ben vnlerned, schulen die in nedynesse of
 herte. The blessing of the Lord makith 22
 riche[§] men; and turment schal not be fe-
 lowschipid to hem. A fool worchith wick- 23
 idnesse as bi leizyng; but wisdom is pru-
 dence to a^h man. That that a wickid man 24
 dredith, schal come on hym; the desire of
 iust men schalbe ȝouun to hem. As a 25
 tempeste passynge, a wickid man schal not
 be; but a iust man schal be as an euer-
 lastynge fundament. As vynegre noieth 26
 the teeth, and smoke noieth^h the ȝen; so
 a slow man noieth hem that senten hym
 in the weie. The drede of the Lord en- 27
 creasith daies; and the ȝeeris of wickid
 men schulen be maad schort. Abiding of 28
 iust men is gladnesse; but the hope of
 wickid men schal perische. The strengthe 29
 of a symple man is the weie of the Lord;

getun. Live here. CKN.
 schulen not profile; for tho
 ben occasionn of synne and
 of deth of helle
 if penaunce
 sueth not, and
 ofte of temporal
 deth. Live here. c.
 † fedith the wyndis; that
 is, seeth his trauel.
 that slepith in somer; that is,
 he that is idil in tyme of
 worching, is worthi to haue
 confusioun. Live here. c.
 § herte; that is, in obeying to hem. Live here. CKN.
 * a fool is betun with lippis; for he arettith betingis, the wordis of his blamyng. Live here. c.
 † hiden; that is, fro scorn-eris. Live here. CKN.

ⁱ Om. A. ^k Om. AGH. ^l hidith A. ^m speketh or bryngeth forth E pr. m. ⁿ his E pr. m.

^e reisith up ȝ. ^f is founde in ȝ. ^g chastisingis E. ^h prudence is to a wijs ȝ. ⁱ Om. ȝ.

vnpitouse forsothe shul not dwelle vp on
 31 erthe. The mouth of the ríztwis shal
 bere wisdam; the tunge of shrewis shal
 32 pershen. The lippis of the ríztwis be-
 holden plesid thingis; and the mouth of
 vnpitouse peruertid thingis.

CAP. XI.

1 A treccherous weze abominacioun is
 anent God^o; and an euen^{oo} weízt the wil
 2 of hym. Wher shal be pride, there shal
 be wrongful blamyng; wher forsothe is
 3 mecnesse, and there wisdam. Simple-
 nesse of ríztwis men shal rízt reule them;
 and supplaunting of peruertid men shal
 4 waste them. Richessis shul not profiten
 in the day of veniaunce; forsothe ríztwis-
 5 nesse shal deliuere fro deth. Ríztwisnesse
 of the simple shal rízt reulen his weie;
 and the vn timers in his vn timersnesse
 6 shal falle. The ríztwisnesse of rízt men
 shal deliuere them; and wicke^p men in
 7 ther aspies shul be take. The vn timers
 man dead, noon hope shal ben ouer; and
 the abiding of bisy men shal pershe.
 8 The ríztwis fro anguysh is deliuered;
 and shal be take the vn timers for hym.
 9 The feynere in mouth desceyueth his
 frend; ríztwis men forsothe shul ben de-
 10 liuered with kunnyng. In goodis of rízt-
 wis men shal ben enhauncid the cite;
 and in the leeing of vn timers^{pp} men^q shal
 11 ben preising. Thur³ the blessing of rízt-
 wis men shal ben enhauncid the cite;
 and bi the mouth of vn timers men it shal
 12 be turned vp so down. Who desceyueth
 his frend, is nedi in herte; the prudent
 13 man forsothe shal be stille. Who goth
 gilendeli, shewith priue thingus; who
 forsothe is feithful, hilith the gilte of
 14 the frend. Wher is not a gouernour, the
 puple fallith; helthe forsothe, wher ben
 15 manye counselis. He shal be tormentid

and drede to hem that worchen yuel. A 30
 iust man shal not be moued* with outen
 ende; but wickid men schulen not dwelle
 on the erthe†. The mouth of a iust man 31
 schal bringe forth wisdom; the tunge of
 schrewis schal perische. The lippis of a 32
 iust man biholden pleasaunt thingis; and
 the mouth of wickid men *byholdith* wei-
 ward thingis¹.

CAP. XI.

A gileful balaunce is abhominacioun 1
 anentis God; and an euene weízte *is* his
 wille. Where pride is, there also dispis- 2
 ing schal be; but where meeknesse is,
 there also *is* wisdom. The simplenesse of 3
 iust men schal dresse hem; and the dis-
 seyuyng of weiward men schal destrie
 hem. Richessis schulen not profite in the 4
 dai of veniaunce; but ríztfulnesse schal
 delyuere fro deth. The ríztfulnesse of a 5
 simple man schal dresse his weie; and a
 wickid man schal falle in his wickidnesse.
 The ríztfulnesse of ríztful men schal dely- 6
 uere hem; and wickid men schulen be
 takun in her aspiyngis. Whanne a wickid 7
 man is deed, noon hope schal be fer-
 ther‡; and abidyng of bisy men^k† schal
 perische. A iust man is delyuered from 8
 angwisch; and a wickid man schal be
 3ouun for hym. A feynere bi mouth dis- 9
 seyueth his freend; but iust men schulen
 be deliuered bi kunnyng. A citee schal 10
 be enhaunsid in the goodis of iust men;
 and preysyng schal be in the perdicioun
 of wickid men. A citee schal be enhaunsid 11
 bi blessing of iust men; and it schal be
 distried bi the mouth of wickid men. He 12
 that dispisith his freend, is nedi in herte;
 but a prudent man schal be stille. He that 13
 goith gilefuli, schewith priuetees; but he
 that is feithful, helith the priuete of a
 freend. Where a gouernour is¹ not, the 14
 puple schal falle; but helthe *of the pu-
 ple^m is^{mm}*, where ben many counsels§. He 15
 that makith feith|| for a straunger, schal

* not be moued;
 that is, fro the
 stableness of
 vertu. CKN.
 † not dwelle on
 the erthe; that
 is, on the erthe
 of hem that
 lyuen in blis.
 ‡ pleasaunt thing-
 is, etc.; that
 is, to God and
 to goode men.
 § weyward thing-
 is, etc.; that
 is, blasfemes
 agenys God, and
 wrongis agenys
 the neibore.
 ¶ Lire here. c.

‡ of bisi men,
 etc.; that is,
 of hem that
 serueden bisily
 a wickid man,
 and hopiden to
 be auansid of
 him. Lire
 here. c.
 ¶ that is, blamed
 in the gospel. k.

§ many coun-
 sels; bi whiche
 bothe yuels ben
 eschewid, and
 goodis ben
 getun. c.
 || makith feith,
 etc.; that is,
 obligacioun.
 CKN.

^o the Lord c pr. m. ^{oo} trewe c pr. m. ^p wickid AGH. ^{pp} the vn timers A. ^q man A.

¹ thing I. ^j ferther of him I. ^k men in euel A sec. m. ^l ther is I. ^m Om. I. ^{mm} is. Lire here. N text.

with euel, that doth feith for a stranger;
 who forsothe shoneth grenes, shal be si-
 16 kir. A gracious womman shal finden glo-
 rie; and stronge men shuln han richessis.
 17 Wel doth to his soule the merciful man;
 who forsothe is cruel, casteth awei nee3h
 18 men. The vn timerous maketh were vn-
 stable; to the sowende forsothe ríztwis-
 19 nesse feithfull^r mede. Noble mercy shal
 greithe lif; and folewing of euelis deth.
 20 Abhominable a^s shreude herte to the
 Lord; and his wil in hem, that simply
 21 gon. Hond in hond, shal not ben inno-
 cent the euele man; the sed forsothe of
 22 ríztwis men shal be saued. A goldene
 cercle in the nosethirlis of a souwe, a
 23 fair womman and a fool. The desir of
 ríztwis men alle good thing is; the abid-
 24 ing of vn timerous men wodnesse. Othere
 men deuyden proper thingus, and ben
 maad richere; othere reuen not their
 owne, and euermor ben in nedynesse.
 25 The lif that blisseth, shal ben inwardli
 fattid; and he that maketh inwardli
 drunken, also hymself shal ben inwardli
 26 maad drunken. He that hideth whete in
 time, shal be cursid in puplis; blessing
 27 forsothe vp on the hed of silleris. Wel
 riseth erli, that secheth goodis; who for-
 sothe is enserchere of euelis, of hem shal
 28 be oppressid. Who trosteth in his rich-
 essis, shal falle; ríztwis men forsothe as
 29 a greene lef shul burioune. Who distur-
 bith his hous, shal han windis; and he
 that is a fool, shal seruen to the wise
 30 man. The frut of the ríztwise the tree
 of lif; and he that vndertaketh soulis, is
 31 a wis man. If the ríztwise in the erthe
 resceyueth, myche more the vn timerous, and
 the synnere.

CAP. XII.

1 Who looueth discipline, looueth kun-
 nyng; who forsothe hateth blamyngus, is
 2 vn timerous. Who forsothe is good, shal drawe
 to hym grace of the Lord; who forsothe

be turmentid with yuel; but he that
 eschewith snaris, schal be sikur. A gra-
 16 cious womman* schal fynde glorie; and
 stronge men schulen haue richessis. A
 17 merciful man doith wel to his soule; but
 he that is cruel, castith awei, 3he, kynnes-
 men. A wickid man makith vn timerous
 18 werk; but feithful mede is to hym, that
 sowith ríztfulnesse. Merci schal make
 19 redi lijf; and the suying of yuelsⁿ 'schal
 make redi^o deth. A schrewid herte is
 20 abhominable to the Lord; and his wille
 is in hem, that goen symply. *Thou*3 hond
 21 be^p in the^q hond, an yuel man[†] schal not
 be innocent; but the seed of iust men
 schal be sauýd. A goldun 'sercle, ether^r 22
 ryng, in the 'nose thrillis^t of a sowe, a
 womman fair and fool. The desir of iust
 23 men is al good; abiding of wickid men is
 wodnesse. Sum men departen her owne
 24 thingis, and ben maad richere; other men
 rauyschen *thingis*, that ben not hern, and
 ben^u euere in nedynesse. A soule that
 25 blessith, schal be maad fat[‡]; and he that
 fillith^v§, schal be fillid also. He that hidith
 26 wheete 'in tyme^w, schal be cursid among
 the puplis; but blessing^y schal come on
 the heed of silleris. Wel he risith eerli,
 27 that sekith good thingis; but he that is a
 serchere of yuels, schal be oppressid of tho.
 He that tristith in hise richessis, schal
 28 falle; but iust men schulen burioune as
 a greene leef. He that disturblith his
 29 hows, schal haue wyndis|| in possessioun;
 and he that is a fool, schal serue a wijs
 man. The fruyt of a ríztful man is the
 30 tre of lijf¶; and he that takith soulis^{**}, is
 a wijs man^{††}. If a iust man receyueth
 31 in erthe^{‡‡}, how miche more an vn timerous
 man, and synnere^x.

CAP. XII.

He that looueth chastisyng, looueth kun-
 nyng; but he that hatith blamyngis, is
 vn timerous. He that is good, schal drawe to
 hym silf grace of the Lord; but he that

* a gracious
 womman; that
 is, onest and
 schamefast. c.

† thou3 he
 worcheth no
 thing, but hold-
 eth the too
 hond in the
 tothir, thinketh
 yuel. k.

‡ bi fatnesse of
 grace. k.
 § his neizbore
 with good tech-
 ing. k.

|| of wratthe
 and tempta-
 cioun. k.

¶ the tre of
 lijf; that is,
 Crist in blisful
 sijt; for the
 werk of a iust
 man bringith
 herto. c.

** takith soulis;
 that is, the
 cure of soulis.
 ck.

†† is a wijs
 man; that is,
 owith to be a
 wijs man; for
 as Greg. seith in
 his Pastorals,
 the craft of
 craftis is the
 gouernail of
 soulis. c.

‡‡ erthe; that
 is, turmentis
 of God. Live
 here. xx.

§§ is vn timerous;
 for he is liyk
 a wood man,
 that eschewith
 heelful medi-
 cyn. Live
 here. c.

^r is feithful A. ^s is a A.

ⁿ yuel i. ^o Om. i. ^p is a pr. m. c et plures.
 nese thorlis E. nose thirllis F et alii. ^u thei ben i.

^q Om. A sec. m. F sec. m. i. ^r Om. i. ^t nostris CN.
^v fullith A. ^w Om. A pr. m. cu pr. m. ^x a synnere i. e

trostith in his thoȝtis, vnpitously doth.
 3 A man shal not be strenghtid of vnpi-
 tounesse; and the roote of riȝtwis men^t
 4 shal not ben al moued. A bisi womman
 a croune is to hir man; and stinc in the
 bones of hir, that berth thingus wrthi
 5 confusioun. The thoȝtis of riȝtwis men
 domes; and counseilis of vnpitous men
 6 gilesum. The woordis of vnpitous men
 spien to blod; the mouth of riȝtwis
 7 men shal deliuere them. Turne vnpitous
 men, and thei shul not be; the housis
 forsothe of riȝtwis men shal abide stille.
 8 Bi his doctrine shal be knowen a man;
 who forsothe is veyn and herteles, shal
 9 ben open to despising. Betere is a pore
 man, and suffisaunt to hymself, than a
 10 glorious, and nedi bred. The riȝtwis
 knew³ the liues of his helpeli bestis; the
 bowelis forsothe of vnpitous men cruel.
 11 Who^a werketh his lond, shal be fulfild
 with loues; who forsothe folewith idel
 reste, most fool is. Who is sweete, liueth
 in tempringis; in his monestingis he for-
 12 saketh wrongful blamyngis^v. The desir
 of the vnpitous is the myndeful place of
 werst thingis; the roote forsothe of riȝt-
 13 wis men shal profiten. For the synnes
 of lippis falling neȝheth to the euel man;
 forsothe the riȝtwis man shal fleen out of
 14 anguysh. Of the frut of his mouth eche^w
 shal be fulfild of goodis; and after the
 werkis of his hondis it shal be ȝolde to
 15 hym. The weie of the fool riȝt in the
 eȝen of hym; who forsothe is a wis
 16 man, hereth counseilis. The fool shewith
 anoon his wrathe; who forsothe dissymu-
 17 lith wrongus, is fel. Who that he knew³,
 speketh, domes man of riȝtwisnesse is;
 who forsothe lieth, is a gileful witenesse.
 18 Ther is that behoteth, and as with a
 swerd is pungid to the conscience; the
 tunge forsothe of wise men is helthe.
 19 The lippe of truthe shal be fast in to
 withoute ende; who forsothe is a feerli
 witenesse, maketh a tunge of lesing.

tristith in hise thouȝtis, doith wickidli.
 A man schal not be maad strong by³
 wyckidnesse; and the root of iust men
 schal not be moued. A diligent womman⁴
 is a coroun to hir hosebond; and rot is in
 the boonys of that *womman*, that doith
 thingis worthi of confusioun. The thouȝtis⁵
 of iust men *ben* domes; and the counseilis
 of wickid men *ben* gileful. The wordis⁶
 of wickid men setten tresoun to blood;
 the mouth of iust men schal delyuere hem.
 Turne thou^{*} wickid men, and thei schu-
 7 len not be[†]; but the housis of iust men
 schulen dwelle perfitli. A man schal be⁸
 knowun bi his teching; but he that is
 veyn and hertles, schal be open to dispis-
 ing. Betere is a pore man, and sufficient⁹
 to him silf, than a gloriouse man, and nedi
 of breed. A iust man knowith the^y soulis¹⁰
 of hise werk beestis[‡]; but the^a entrailis of
 wickid men *ben* cruel. He that worchith¹¹
 his lond, schal be fillid with looues; but
 he that sueth idilnesse, is moost fool. He
 that is swete^b, lyueth in temperaunces;
 and in hise monestyngis he forsakith dis-
 pisyngis. The desir of a wickid man is¹²
 the memorial of worste thingis; but the
 roote of iust men schal encreesse. For the¹³
 synnes of lippis 'falling doun^c neȝheth to
 an yuel man; but a iust man schal scape
 fro angwisch. Of the fruyt of his mouth¹⁴
 ech man schal be fillid with goodis; and
 bi^d the werkis of hise hondis it schal be
 ȝoldun to him. The weie of a fool is riȝt-
 15 ful in hise iȝen; but he that is wijs, herith
 counsels. A fool schewith anoon his ire;¹⁶
 but he that dissymelith wrongis, is wijs.
 He that spekith that, that he knowith, is¹⁷
 a iuge of riȝtfulnesse; but he that lieth,
 is a gileful witenesse. A man is that bi-¹⁸
 hetith[§], and he is prickid as with the
 swerd of conscience; but the tunge of wise
 men is helthe. The lippe of treuthe schal¹⁹
 be stidfast with outen ende; but he that
 is a sudeyn witenesse, makith redi the tunge
 of leesyng. Gile is in the herte of hem²⁰

* that is, to
 goodnesse. K.
 † wickid, or
 dampned. K.

‡ werk beestis;
 that is, of his
 seruauntis.
 Live here. CKN.

§ bihetith; and
 payeth not.
 Live here. CNA.

^t Om. AGH. ^u Who so A. ^v blamyng AG pr. m. H. ^w ech on AEGH.

^y Om. c. ^z lijues I. ^a Om. A pr. m. ^b softe or esy I. swete, that is, mylde KNA. ^c ruyne or myschef I. ^d aftir I.

20 Treccherie in the herte of men thenk-
ende euelys; who forsothe gon^x in to the
21 counseilis of pes, hem folewith io3e. Shal
not holli sorewen^y the rijt^zwis man, what
euere thing shal falle to hym; vnpitous
men forsothe shul be fulfild^z of euel.
22 Abomynacioun is to the Lord liende
lippis; who forsothe feithfulli don, ple-
23 sen to hym. A man turned to deceit,
hilith kunnyng; the herte of vnwise
24 men stireth to folie. The hond of stronge
men shal lordshepen; the whiche for-
25 sothe is slo3, shal serue to tributis. Morn-
yng in the herte of the rijt^zwis man shal
meken hym; and with a good woord he
26 shal be maad glad^a. Who dispisith harm
for a frend, is rijt^zwis; the weie forsothe
27 of vnpitous men shal desceyue them. The
gileful man shal not finde wynnynge; and
the substaunce of a man shal be the pris
28 of gold. In the path of rijt^zwisnesse^b
lif; the going out wei forsothe ledeth to
deth.

CAP. XIII.

1 The wise sone the doctrine of the fa-
der; who forsothe is a gilere, hereth not,
2 whan he is vnder nomyn. Of the frut of
his mouth a man shal be fild with goodis;
the soule forsothe of the lawe brekeris^c
3 wicke. Who kepeth his mouth, kepeth
his soule; who forsothe is vnauysid to
4 speken, shal felen euelis. The slowe wile,
and wile not; the soule forsothe of werk-
ende men shal ben inwardliche fattid.
5 A lesing woord the rijt^zwis man shal
wlaten; the vnpitous^d man forsothe
6 shendeth, and shal be shent. Rijtwis-
nesse kepeth the weie of the innocent;
vnpitousnesse forsothe supplauntith the
7 synnere. Ther is as a riche man,
whan no thing he hath; and ther is
as a pore man, whan in many riches
8 he is. The a3een biyng of the soule of
a man his richessis; who forsothe is a
9 pore man, blamyng suffreth not. The list

that thenken yuels; but io3e sueth hem,
that maken counsels of pees. What euere 21
bifallith to a iust man, it schal not make
hym sori; but wickid men schulen be fillid
with yuel. False lippis is abhominacioun 22
to the Lord; but thei that don feithfuli,
plesen him. A fel^e man hilith kunnyng; 23
and the herte of vnwise men stirith foli.
The hond of stronge men schal haue lord- 24
schip; but the hond that is slow, schal
serue to tributis. Morenyng in the herte 25
of a iust man schal make hym meke; and
he schal be maad glad bi a good word.
He that dispisith harm* for a frend, is a 26
iust man; but the weie of wickid men
shal disseyue hem. A gileful man schal 27
not fynde wynnynge; and the substaunce^f
of man schal be the prijs of gold[†]. Lijf 28
is in the path of rijt^zfulnesse^f; but the
wrong weie leedith to deeth.

CAP. XIII.

A wijs sone is the teching of the fadir; 1
but he that is a scornere, herith not, whanne
he is repreuyd. A man schal be fillid with 2
goodis of the fruit of his mouth; but the
soule of vnpitouse men is wickid. He that 3
kepith his mouth, kepith his soule; but
he that is vnwar to speke, schal feel yuels.
A slow man wole, and wole not[§]; but the 4
soule of hem that worchen schal be maad
fat. A iust man schal wlate a fals word; 5
but a wickid man schendith, and schal be
schent. Rijt^zfulnesse kepith the weie of 6
an innocent man; but wickidnesse dis-
seyueth a synnere. A man is as riche^{||}, 7
whanne he hath no thing[¶]; and a man
is as pore^{**}, whanne he is in many
richessis. Redempcioun of the soule of 8
man is hise richessis; but he that is
pore, suffrith not blamyng. The list of 9
iust^{††} men makith glad; but the lan-
terne of wickid men schal be quenched.

* dispisith
harm; that is,
chargith not
temporal harm
for the helping
of a frend. *Live*
here. c.

† the sub-
staunce; that
is, liyf. *Live*
here. c. k. n. a.
‡ the prijs of
gold; that is,
presiousere
than gold. *Live*
here. c.

§ wole and
wole not; for
he wole haue
good profitable,
ether worschip-
ful, but he nyle
suffre the tra-
uel which is
axid herto, and
so he nyle
spedily; therfor
he is liyk the
cat that wolde
ete fisch, ne-
theles he es-
chewith to
putte hise feet
in to the water.
Live here. c.
that is, wole
haue prosperite
in this world
and io3e in
heuen, but he
wole not tra-
uele vertuouali
therfore. k.

|| a man is as
riche; whanne
that litil thing
that he hath,
which is aret-
tid as nou3t,
suffisith to
him self. *Live*
here. c.
¶ that is, but
fode and hiling,
and desireth
noo more. k.
** as pore, etc.;
this is an aua-
rouse man, to
whom no thing
suffisith. *Live*
here. c.

and kannot
holde him
paied, but euere
crieth, Bryng,
Bring. k.
†† the list of iust
men; that is,
her prosperite.
Live here. c. k. n. a.
makith glad;
the peple, for
thei vsen wel
her prosperite.
Live here. c.

^x goth AGH. ^y serue E pr. m. ^z fild AGH.
^c vnpitouse men E pr. m. ^d vnrijt^zwis A.

^a gladen E pr. m. ^b rijt^zwis men AG. rijtwys man H.

^e fool A sec. m. ^f rijt^zwisnesse I.

of riȝtwis men maketh glad; the lanterne forsothe of vnпитыous men shal ben quenched. Among proude men euermor ben striues; who forsothe alle thingis don with counseil, ben gouerned with wisdom. Substaunce hastid shal be lasid; that forsothe litlemele^e is gedered, with hond shal be multeplied. Hope that is deferrid, tormenteth the soule; the tree of lif desir comynge^{ee}. Who bacbiteth to any thing, he oblisheth hymself in to the^f time to come; who forsothe dredeth the heste, in pes shal wone. The lawe of a wis man the welle of lif; that he bowe awei fro the falling of deth. Good doctrine shal ȝyue grace; in the weye of dispiseris a swolwȝ. A witti man alle thingis^g doth with counseil; who forsothe is a fool, shall opene folie. The messenger of the vnпитыous shal falle in to euil; the feithful sent is helthe. Nedynesse and shenshippe to hym that forsaketh discipline; who forsothe assenteth to the vndernymere, shal ben glorified. Desir, if it be fulfild, delitith the soule; foolis wlaten hem that flen euelis. Who with wise goth, a wis man shal ben; the frend of folis lic shal be maad. Synneres euil pursueth; and to riȝtwis men goode thingis shul be ȝolde. A good man leueth eiris sones, and sonys sones; and is kept to the riȝtwise the substaunce of the synnere. Manye metis in the newid^h feeldis of fadris; and to othere men thei ben gedered withoute dom. Who spareth to the ȝerde, hatith his sone; who forsothe looueth hym, bisili techeth. The riȝtwis eteth, and fulfillith his soule; the wombe forsothe of vnпитыousⁱ vnfilable.

CAP. XIV.

1 The wise womman bildeth vp hir hous; the vnwise the maad out^k forsothe with hondis shal destroye. The goende in riȝt weie, and dredende God, is dispisid

Stryues ben euere a mong proude men; 10 but thei that don alle thingis with counsel, ben gouerned bi wisdom. Hastid^{*} 11 catel schal be maad lesse; but that that is gaderid litil and litil with hond, schal be multiplied. Hope which^g is dilaied, 12 turmentith the soule; a tre of lijf is desir comyng. He that bacbitith any thing, 13 byndith hym silf in to tyme to comynge; but he that dredith[†] the comaundement, schal lyue in pees. The lawe of a wise 14 man is a welle of lijf; that he bowe awei fro the falling of deth[†]. Good teching 15 schal ȝyue grace; a swolowe is in the weie of dispiseris[§]. A fel man doith alle 16 thingis with counsel; but he that is a fool, schal opene foli. The messenger of 17 a wickid man schal falle in to yuel; a feithful messenger is helthe. Nedynesse 18 and schenschip is to him that forsakith techyng; but he that assentith^{||} to a blamere, schal be glorified. Desir, if it is 19 fillid, delitith the soule; foolis wlaten hem that fleen yuels. He that goith with wiȝs 20 men[¶], schal be wiȝs; the frend of foolis schal be maad lijk hem. Yuel pursueth 21 synneris; and goodis schulen be ȝoldun^h to iust men. A good man schal leue *after* 22 him eiris, sones, and the sones of sones; and the catel of a synnere is kept to a iust man. Many meetis *ben* in the new 23 tilid feeldis of fadris; and ben gaderid to othere men with out doom^{**}. He that 24 sparith the ȝerde, hatith his sone; but he that loueth him, techith bisili. A iust 25 man etith, and fillith his soule; but the wombe of wickid men is vnable to be fillid^{††}.

CAP. XIV.

A wiȝs womman bildith hir hous; and 1 an unwiȝs womman schal distrie with hondis^{‡‡} an hous bildid. A man goynge 2 in riȝtful weie, and dredinge God, is dis-

* catel hastid; that is, getun hastily, as bi raueyn ether bi veure. with hond; that is, getun bi iust maner. Live here. c.

† dredith, etc.; that is, the breking of Goddis heestia. Live here. c. ‡ of deth; that is, of synne and of helle. Live here. c.

§ dispiseris; of good teching, for thei fallen fro synne into synne. Live here. c.

|| assentith, etc.; in amendinge him silf mekely. Live here. c.

¶ with wise men; in conformyng him silf to hem. Live here. c.

** doom; that is, with out her trauel. Live here. c.

†† to be fillid; for tho thingis that ben set forth suffisen not to hem, but, euere more thei seken delicat thingis. Live here. c.

‡‡ with hondis; that is, with hir yuele werkis. Live here. c.

* with litlemele A. ^{ee} comende C pr. m. ^f Om. AEGH. ^g thing AC. ^h precious E pr. m. ⁱ the vnriȝtwijs A. the vnпитыous GH. ^k Om. A. vp GH.

^g that i. the which a. ^h ȝoue i.

of hym, that goth in the euel losid weie.
 3 In the mouth of the fool a 3erde of
 pride; the lippis of wise men kepen
 4 hem. Wher ben not oxen, the cracche
 is voide; wher forsothe aperen many
 tilthis, there is open maad the strengthe
 5 of the oxe. A feithful wisse schal not
 lien; the trecherous wisse speketh
 6 lesing. The scornere seketh wisdom, and
 findeth not; the doctrine of prudent men
 7 lizt. Go a3en the fol¹; and he schal not
 8 knowe the lippis of prudence. The wis-
 dam of the witti man is to vnderstonde
 his weie; and the^m vnprudence of foolis
 9 erring. The fool scorneth synne; among
 10 riztwis men grace shal wone. The herte
 that knew the bitternesse of his soule;
 in io3e to hym shal not be togidere
 11 mengd a straunger. The hous of vn-
 pitous men shal be don awei; the taber-
 naclis of riztwis men shal burioune.
 12 Ther is forsothe a weie, that semeth to
 a man riztwis; the laste thingus forsothe
 13 of it bringen^a doun to deth. Law3ing
 with sorewe shal be mengd; and the
 14 endis of io3e weiling occupieth. With his
 weies shal be fulfid the fol; and aboue
 15 hym shal be a good man. The innocent
 trowith to eche woord; the witti behold-
 16 eth his goingis. The wise man dredeth,
 and bowith doun fro euel; the fol ouer-
 17 lepth, and troseth. The vnpacient shal
 werche folie; and the desseyuable man
 18 is hateful. Litle childer shul welde folie;
 19 and witti men shul abide kunnyng. Euel
 men shul lyn befor good men; and vn-
 pitous men befor the 3atis of riztwis men.
 20 Also to his nezhebore the^o pore man
 hateful shal be; the frendis forsothe of
 21 riche men manye. Who despisith his
 nezhebore, synneth; who forsothe doth
 merci to the pore man, shal be blisful.
 Who leeueth in the Lord, looueth merci;
 22 thei erren, that werchen euel. Mercy
 23 and treuthe greithen goodis; in alle
 good werch plente shal be. Wher forsothe

pisid of hym, that goith in aⁱ weie of
 yuel fame. The 3erde of pride^{*} is in the 3
 mouth of a fool; the lippis of wijs men
 kepen hem. Where oxis^k ben not[†], the 4
 cracche is void; but where ful many
 cornes apperen, there the strengthe of
 oxe^l is opyn. A feithful wisse schal 5
 not lie; a gileful wisse bringith forth a
 leeing. A scornere[‡] sekith wisdom, and 6
 he fyndith^m not; the teching of prudent
 men is esy. Go thou a3ens a man a fool; 7
 and he schal not knowe the lippis of pru-
 dence[§]. The wisdom of a fel man is to 8
 vnderstonde his weie; and the vnwarnesse
 of foolis errith. A fool scorneth synne^{||}; 9
 grace schal dwelle among iust men. The 10
 herte that knowith the bittirnesse[¶] of his
 soule; a straunger schal not be medlid in
 the ioie therof. The hous of wickid men 11
 schal be don awei; the tabernaclis of iust
 men schulen buriowne. Sotheli a weie is, 12
 that semeth iust to a man; but the laste
 thingis therof leden forth to deth. Lei3- 13
 yng schal be medlid with sorewe; and
 morenyng occupieth the laste thingis of
 ioie. A fool schal be fillid with hise 14
 weies; and a good man schal be aboue
 hym. An innocent man bileueth to eche 15
 word; a felle man biholdith hise goyngis.
 A wijs man dredith, and bowith awei fro 16
 yuel; a fool skippith^{**} ouer, and tristith.
 A man vnpacient schal worche foli; and 17
 a gileful man is odiouse. Litle men of 18
 wit schulen holde foli; and felle men
 schulen abide kunnyng. Yuel men schulen 19
 ligge bifor goode men; and vnpitouse
 men bifor the 3atis of iust men. A pore 20
 man schal be hateful, 3he, to his nez-
 bore; but many men *ben* frendis of riche
 men. He that dispisith his nezbore, doith 21
 synne; but he that doith merci to a pore
 man, schal be blessid. He that bileueth
 in the Lord, loueth merci; thei erren 22
 that worchen yuel. Merci and treuthe
 maken redi goodis; abundaunce 'schal 23
 beⁿ in ech^o good werk. Sotheli where ful

* that is, man-
 nas and proud
 correccion. K.
 † *oxis ben not*;
 that is, where
 defaute of
 techeris is, ther
 ben fewe feith-
 ful men. *Live*
here. CK.

‡ a scornere;
 he is seid a
 scornere, that
 dispisith to se
 the seiyingis of
 elde men, and
 bileueth to
 fynde wisdom
 bi his wit, but
 he fyndith not,
 for pride blynd-
 ith him. *Live*
here. C.

§ that is, he
 shal not re-
 sceyue heuenli
 wisdom. K.

|| scornith
 synne; that is,
 hath for nouzt
 to do synne.
Live here. C.

¶ bitternesse;
 that is, for

contricioun of
 synne passid.

a straunger;
 that is, alien fro

veri penaunce.

in the ioie ther-
 of; that is, of

remyscioun of
 synne, and of

hope of glorie.

leden forth to
 deeth; that is,

the weye of
 synnes that

semeth iust to a
 synnere, ledith

to deth of synne
 and of helle.

an innocent
 man; that is,

an vnkunnyng

man, that kan
 not deme bi

twix a good
 counsell and

yuel. *Live here.*

C.

** a fool skip-
 peth; rennyng

lytly fro synne
 in to synne.

and tristith; to
 gete forseus-
 nesse bi be-

nyngnet, which
 he mysusith.

Live here. C.

¹ fol man E pr. m. ^m Om. AGH. ⁿ bringith A. ^o a AGH.

^l the C. ^k oxen I. ^l oxen A. the oxe R. ^m fyndith it I. ⁿ Om. C. ^o eueri Y.

ben manye woordis, there nedynesse ofte.
 24 The croune of wise men the riches of
 25 hem; the folie of foolis vnprudence. A
 faithful witness deliuereth soules; and
 26 speketh lesingus the peruertid. In the
 drede of the Lord trost of strengthe; and
 27 to the sones of hym shal ben hope. The
 drede of the Lord the welle of lif; that
 28 he bowe down fro falling of deth. In
 the multitude of puple the dignite of the
 king; and in fewnesse of folc the shen-
 29 shipe of the prince. Who is pacient, is
 gouerned with myche wisdom; who for-
 sothe is vnpatient, enhaunceth hys folie.
 30 The lif of flesh helthe of herte; the
 31 stink of bones enuye. Who wrongfulli
 chalengeth the nedi, mysseith to his
 makere; he honoureth hym forsothe,
 32 that hath reuthe of the pore. In hys
 malice is put out the vnpatient; the riht-
 33 wis forsothe hopeth in his deth. In the
 herte of the prudent man shal reste wis-
 dam; and vntaht men also^p it shal lerne.
 34 Rihtwisnesse rereth vp folc^q; wreccheful
 35 maketh pupilis synne. Alowid is to the
 king an vnderstandende seruau^t; the
 plente of his wrathe the vnprofitable shal
 suffre.

CAP. XV.

1 A nesshe answereth breketh wrathe;
 2 an hard woord rereth woodnesse. The
 tunge of wise men enhourneth kunnyng;
 3 the mouth of foolis boylith^r out folie. In
 alle place the ezen of the Lord beholden^s
 4 goode men, and euele. A plesable^t tunge
 the tre of lif; whiche forsothe is vn-
 5 temprid, shal defoule the spirit. The
 fol scorneth the discipline of his fader;
 who forsothe kepith blamyngis, shal be
 more witti. In plenteuous rihtwisnesse is
 6 men shul be pullid out bi the roote. The
 hous of the rihtwise myche strengthe;
 and in the frutis of vnpatient al dis-
 7 turbaunce. The lippis of wise men shul

many wordis ben, there nedynesse is ofte.

The coroun of wise men *is* the riches^{* 24}
 of hem; the fooli of foolis *is* vnwarnesse.
 A faithful witness deliuereth soules; and
 25 a fals man bringith forth leesyngis. In
 the drede of the Lord *is* triste of strengthe;
 and hope schal be to the sones of it^p. The
 drede of the Lord *is* a welle of lijf; that
 it bowe awei fro the fallyng of deth. The
 28 dignite of the king *is* in the multitude of
 puple; and the schenschi of a^q prince *is*
 in the fewnesse of puple. He that is
 29 pacient, is gouerned bi^r myche wisdom;
 but he that is vnpatient, enhaunsith his
 foli. Helthe of herte *is* the lijf of
 30 fleischis^s; enuye *is* rot of boonys[†]. He
 31 that falsli chalengith a nedi man, dispisith
 his maker; but he that hath merci on a
 pore man, onourith that^t makere. A
 32 wickid man is put out for his malice; but
 a iust man hopith in his deth. Wisdom
 33 restith in the herte of a wijs man; and
 he schal teche alle vnlerned men. Riht-
 34 fulnesse reisith a folc; synne makith pu-
 plis wretchis. A mynystre^u vnderstond-
 35 ynge[†] is acceptable to a kyng; a myn-
 ystre^u vnprofitable schal suffre the wrath-
 fulnesse of him.

CAP. XV.

A soft answereth brekith ire; an hard
 word reisith woodnesse. The tunge of
 2 wise men ourneth^v kunnyng[§]; the mouth
 of foolis buylith out foli. In ech place
 3 the ezen of the Lord biholden good men,
 and yuel men. A plesaunt tunge^{||} *is* the
 4 tre of lijf; but the tunge which^w is vn-
 mesurable, schal defoule the spirit. A
 5 fool scorneth the techyng of his fadir;
 but he that kepith blamyngis[¶], schal be
 maad wisere. Moost vertu schal be in
 plenteuous rihtfulnesse; but the thouhtis
 of wickid men schulen be drawun vp bi
 the roote. The hous of a iust man *is*
 6 moost^x strengthe; and disturbing *is* in
 the frutis of a wickid man. The lippis⁷

* richness; that
 is, kunnyng
 and vertue.

† vnwarnesse;
 that is, herfor
 thei ben foolis,
 for thei bifor-
 seen not thingis
 to comynge.

Live here. c.

‡ boons; that
 is, vertues ben
 corrupt bi
 enuye comynge
 on tho. Live
 here. c.

§ vnderstand-
 inge; that is,
 a good prelat
 is acceptable to
 the king Jhesu
 Crist, and an
 yuel prelat schal
 be punyschid of
 him scharly.

Live here. c.

¶ ourneth kun-
 nyng; that is,
 it bringith forth
 kunnyng in
 tyme and place
 acceptable.

|| buylith out;
 that is, bringith
 forth feruently
 and feraly. c.

|| a plesaunt
 tunge; that is,
 of swete speche
 to the neizbore,
 and ententif to
 preyer anentis
 God, to plesse
 him.

¶ is a tre of lijf;
 for as bodily
 lijf is contynu-
 ed bi the tre of
 lijf, so goostly
 lijf is contynu-
 ed bi sich a
 tunge.

¶ vnmesurable;
 to speke.
 schal defoule
 the spirit; for
 synne schal not
 faile in myche
 speche. Live
 here. c.

¶ that kepith
 blamyngis; in
 amending him
 self.

¶ wisere; in
 eschewing
 yuelis to com-
 ynge.

¶ in plesaunt
 rihtfulnesse;
 that is, in kep-
 ing of Cristis
 counsels.

¶ strengthe; for
 the Lord schal
 defende it.

Live here. c.

^p eche *E pr. m.* ^q the nedy *E pr. m.* ^r bolkith *A.* ^s beholdith *A.* ^t pesable *C.*

^p him *I.* ^q Om. *CN.* ^r with *I.* ^s fleish *I.* ^t his *I.* ^u seruau^t *I.* ^v onourneth *A pr. m.* honourith *I.*
 onourith *U.* ^w that *I.* ^x ful gret *I.*

sowen abrod kunnyng; the herte of foolis
 8 vnlic shal ben. The sacrificse of victorie
 of vnpytous men wlatesum to the Lord;
 the vouwis of ríztwys men plesable.
 9 Abominacioun is to the Lord the lif of
 the vnpytous; who folewith ríztwysnesse,
 10 shal be loued of hym. Euel doctrine
 to the forsakende the weie of lif; who
 11 blamyngis hateth, shal dien. Helle and
 perdicoun befor the Lord; myche more
 12 the hertis of the sonus of men. The
 bacbitere looueth not hym that chastis-
 13 eth hym; ne to wise men goth. The
 iozende herte maketh out gladsum the
 face; in mornying of inwit shal be
 14 throwe down the spirit. The herte of
 the wise man shal seche doctrine; and
 the mouth of foolis is fed with vnwis-
 15 dam. Alle the dazis of the pore euele;
 a sikir mynde as a contynuel feste.
 16 Betere is a litil with the drede of the
 Lord, than grete tresoris and vnfillable.
 17 Betere is to be clepid to wrtis with
 18 charite, than to a fat calf with hate. A
 man ful of wrathe stirith striues; who
 19 is pacient^u, swageth the vprered. The
 weie of slowe men as heggis of thornes;
 the weie of ríztwys men withoute thing
 20 of hurting. A wis sone maketh glad
 the fader; and a fool man despiseth^v his
 21 moder. Folie is ioze to the fool; and a
 prudent man shal rízt reulen his goingus.
 22 Thoztis ben to-scatered, wher is not
 counseil; wher forsothe ben manye
 23 counseileris, thei ben confermed. A man
 gladeth in the sentence of his mouth;
 24 and the spedful sermoun is best. The
 path of lif vp on the tazt man; that he
 25 bowe down fro the last helle. The hous
 of proude men the Lord shal destroye;
 and stedefast he shal make the termes of
 26 the widewe. Abominacioun of the Lord
 euele thoztis; a pure sermoun most fair
 27 shal be fastned of hym. He al disturb-
 ith his hous, that folewith auarice; who

of wise men schulen sowe abrood kun-
 nyng; the herte of foolis schal be vnlic.
 The sacrifices of wickyd men *ben* abho-
 8 mynable to the Lord; avowis^y of iust men
ben plesaunt. The lijf of the^z vnpytouse* 9
 man is abhomynacioun to the Lord; he
 that sueth ríztfulnesse, schal be loued of
 the Lord. Yuel teching is of men for- 10
 sakinge^a the weie of lijf; he that hatith
 blamyngis, schal die. Helle and perdi- 11
 cioun *ben open* bifor the Lord; hou
 myche more^b the hertis of sonus of men.
 A man ful of pestilence loueth not hym 12
 that repreueth him; and he goith not to
 wyse men. A ioiful herte makith glad 13
 the face; the spirit is cast down in the^c
 morenyng of soule. The herte of a wijs 14
 man sekith techyng; and the mouth of
 foolis is fed[†] with vnkunnyng. Alle the 15
 daies of a pore man *ben* yuele^d; a sikir
 soule *is* a^e contynuel feeste. Betere is a 16
 litil with the^f drede of the Lord, than
 many tresouris and vnfillable^g. It is betere 17
 to be clepid to wortis with charite, than
 with hatrede to a calf maad fat. A wrath- 18
 ful man reisith chidyngis; he that is pa-
 cient, swagith *chidyngis* reisid^h. The weie 19
 of slow men *is* anⁱ hegge of thornes; the
 weie of iust men *is* with out hirtyng. A 20
 wise sone makith glad the^k fadir; and a
 fonned man dispisith his modir. Foli is 21
 ioye to a fool; and^l a prudent man schal
 dresse hise steppis. Thouztis ben distried, 22
 where^m no counseil is; but where many
 counseleris[†] *ben*ⁿ, tho^o ben confermyd. A 23
 man is glad in the sentence of his mouth[§];
 and a couenable word is best. The path 24
 of lijf *is* on a lernyd man; that he bowe
 awei fro the laste helle. The Lord schal 25
 distrie the hows^p of proude men; and he
 schal make stidefast the coostis of a wi-
 dewe. Iuele thouztis *is* abhomynacioun 26
 of the Lord; and a cleene word moost
 fair schal be maad stidfast of hym. He 27
 that sueth aueryce, disturblith his hous;

* vnpytouse,
 etc.; for it is
 propirte of God,
 to spare and
 haue mersy, and
 so to be pitouse;
 and therfor he
 hath abhomy-
 nacioun of an
 vnpytouse man.
 schal die; that
 is, bi deth of
 synne, and ofte
 bi temporal
 deth. *Live*
here. c.

† fed; that is,
 delith in spek-
 inge fonned
 thingis.

ben yuele; bi
 yuele of payne,
 for pouert is de-
 faute of thingis
 nedeful to sus-
 tenaunce.

and vnfillable;
 that is, for tho
 fillen not the
 nedynesse, but
 more encreesen
 it.

the weye of
 slowe; for a
 slow man dred-
 ith euere to
 fynde lettingis
 in the weye.
Live here. c.

† counsellours;
 feithful and
 goode, thouztis
 ben brougt to
 effect. *Live*
here. c.

§ of his mouth;
 that is, whanne
 it is appreued
 of othere goode
 men and wise.
Live here. c.

^u pacient forsothe *c pr. m. E pr. m.* ^v desceyueh *E pr. m.*

^y the avowis *I.* ^z an *I.* ^a that forsaken *I.* ^b more rather *I.* ^c Om. *I.* ^d disesy *I.* ^e as a *A sec. m.*
^f Om. *I.* ^g vnprofitable *I.* ^h that weren reisid *I.* ⁱ as an *A sec. m.* ^k his *I.* ^l but *I.* ^m there *I.*
ⁿ ther ben *I.* ^o thei *I.* ^p housis *I.*

forsothe hatith ȝiftis, shal liue. Bi merci
and feith ben purgyd synnes; bi the
drede forsothe of the Lord bowith doun
28 eche man fro euel. The mynde of the
riȝtwis sweteli thenketh wisdam; the
mouth of vnpytous men reboundeth to
29 euelis. Ferr is the Lord fro vnpytous
men; and the orisouns^w of riȝtwis men
30 he shal ful out heren. The liȝt of eȝen
maketh glad the soule; good los in-
31 wardli fattith bones. The ere that her-
eth blamyngus of lif, in the myddel of
32 wise men shal al abide. Who casteth
awei discipline, despiseth his soule; who
forsothe assenteth to vndirnymyngis,
33 weldere is of herte. The drede of the
Lord discipline of wisdam; and mekenesse
goth befor glorie.

CAP. XVI.

1 Off a man is to make redy the inwit;
and of the Lord to gouerne the tunge.
2 Alle the weies of man ben opene to the
eȝen of hym; of spiritis the peisere is
3 the Lord. Shewe to the Lord thi werkis;
4 and riȝt reulid shul ben thi thoȝtis. Alle
thingus for hymself wroȝte the Lord;
5 also the vnpytouse to the euele dai. Abom-
inacioun is of the Lord eche proud
man; also if hond at hond were, he 'shal
not be^x innocent. The begynnyng of the
good wey to do riȝtwysnesse; is^y alouwid
6 anent^z God, more than to offre ostis. Bi
merci and treuthe wickidnesse is forboȝt;
and in drede of the Lord is bowid awei
7 fro euel. Whan shul plesse to the Lord
the weies of man, the enemys forsothe
8 of hym he shal turne to pes. Betere is
a litil with riȝtwysnesse, than manye
9 frutis with wickidnesse. The herte of
man shal disposen his weie; but of the
10 Lord is to riȝt reulen his goyngis. De-
uynnyng in the lippis of the king; in
11 dom his mouth shal not erre. Weiȝte
and balaunce ben the domes of the Lord;

but he that hatith ȝiftis schal lyue.
Synnes ben purgid bi merci and feith;
ech man bowith awei fro yuel bi the
drede of the Lord. The soule of a iust²⁸
man bithenkith obedience; the mouth of
wickid men is ful of yuelis. The Lord is²⁹
fer fro wickid men; and he schal here the
preyers of iust men. The liȝt of iȝen³⁰
makith glad the soule; good fame makith
fat* the boonys. The eere that herith³¹
the blamyngis of lijf, schal dwelle in the
myddis of wise men. He that castith³²
awei chastisyng, dispisith his soule; but
he that assentith to blamyngis, is^a pesible
holdere of the herte. The drede of the³³
Lord is teching of wisdom; and mekenesse
goith bfore glorie.

* fat; that is,
encreesith ver-
tues, wherynne
the strengthe of
soule stondith,
for vertu prei-
sith encreesith. Lire
here. c.
that is, encreas-
eth his vertues,
that ben the
substance of
the soule. x.

CAP. XVI.

It perteyneth to man to make redi the
soule; and *it perteyneth* to the Lord to
gouerne the tunge. Alle the weies of²
men ben opyn to the iȝen of God; the
Lord is a weiere of spiritis†. Schewe thi³
werkys to the Lord; and thi thouȝtis
schulen be dressid^r. The Lord wrouȝte⁴
alle thingis for hym silf; and he *made*
redi a wickid man to the yuel dai. Abho-⁵
mynacioun of the Lord is ech proude
man; ȝhe, thouȝ the hond is^r to the hond,
he schal not be innocent. The bigynnyng
of good weie is to do riȝtwysnesse^s; for-
sothe it is more acceptable at^t God, than
to offre sacrifices. Wickidnesse is aȝen⁶
bouȝt bi merci and treuthe; and me bow-
ith awei fro yuel bi the^a drede of the
Lord. Whanne the weyes of man plesen⁷
the Lord, he schal conuerte, ȝhe, hise ene-
myes to pees. Betere is a litil with riȝt-⁸
fulnesse, than many fruytis with wickid-
nesse. The herte of a man schal dispose⁹
his weie; but it perteyneth to the Lord
to dresse hise steppis. Dyuynnyng† is in¹⁰
the lippis of a king; his mouth schal not

† that is, of
willis, yelding to
man afir his
desseruings. x.

† Dyuynnyng;
that is, reding
in hooli scrip-
ture, therfor in
xvii. c^o of Deut.
the king schal
rede in the
book of Goddis
lawe, in alle
daies of his lijf,
that he lerne
for to drede
God. cx.
not erre in
doom; that is,
he schal not
ȝyue an yuel
sentence, if he
studieth in hooli
scripture, and
dredith God. c.

^w orisoun A. ^x is not E pr. m. ^y Om. c pr. m. ^z anentis E passim.

^q is a i. ^r dressid, into good issu. Lire here. n text. ^{rr} be i. ^s riȝtfulnesse plures. ^t anentis i.
^u Om. i.

and his werkis alle the stones of the
 12 world. Abominable to the king, that don
 vnpolitously; for bi riȝtwisnesse is fastned
 13 the kingis dignete. The wil of the king
 riȝtwis lippis; that riȝt thingus speketh,
 14 shal be riȝt reulid. The indignacioun
 of the king messageres of deth; and a
 15 wis man shal don aseeth to hym. In
 gladnesse of the chere of the king lif;
 and the noble mercy of hym as euetid^z
 16 weder. Weld wisdom, for betere it is
 than gold; and purchase prudence, for
 17 it is mor precious than siluer. The
 path of riȝtwis men bowith awei euelis;
 the kepere of his soule holdeth faste his
 18 weye. Pride goth befor contricioun;
 and befor falling the spirit shal ben en-
 19 hauncid. Betere is to be meke^a with
 mylde men, than to deuyde spoilis with
 20 proude men. The lerned in woord shal
 finde goodis; and that hopeth in the
 21 Lord is blisful. Who is wis in herte,
 shal be clepid prudent; and who is
 sweete in fair speche, more thingis shal
 22 finde. The welle of lif the lernyng of
 the weldere; the doctrine of foolis folie.
 23 The herte of the wise man shal lerne the
 mouth of hym; and to the lippis of hym
 24 it shal adde grace. The comb of hony
 wel set woordis; swetnesse of soule is
 25 helthe of bones. Ther is a weie that
 semeth to a man riȝt; and the last
 26 thingis of it leden^b to deth. The soule
 of the trauailere trauaileth to hymself;
 27 for hys mouth compellide hym. An un-
 wis man delueth euel; and in^c the lippis
 28 of hym fyr brenneth. A man peruertid
 rereth striues; and the man ful of
 29 woordis seuereth princis. The wicke^d
 man flatereth his frend; and ledeth hym
 30 bi a weie not good. That with stonezid
 ezen thenketh shreude thingis, bitende
 31 his^e lippis parformeth euel. The croune
 of dignete elde, that in the weie^f of riȝt-
 32 wisnesse shal be founde. Betere is the
 pacient, than a strong man; and that

erre in doom. The domes of the Lord¹¹
 ben weizte and a balaunce; and hise werkis
 12 ben alle the stoonys of the world. Thei¹²
 that don wickidli ben abhomynable to the
 king; for the trone of the rewme is maad
 stidfast bi riȝtfulnesse. The wille of¹³
 kyngis is iust lippis; he that spekith riȝt-
 ful thingis, schal be dressid*. Indigna-¹⁴
 cioun of the kyng is messengeris of deth;
 and a wijs man schal plese him. Lijf is¹⁵
 in the^v gladnesse of the 'cheer of the
 king^w; and his merci is as a^x reyn com-
 ynge late. Welde thou wisdom, for it is¹⁶
 betere than gold; and gete thou prudence,
 for it is^y precyousere than siluer. The¹⁷
 path of iust men bowith awei yuelis; the
 kepere of his soule kepith his weie. Pride¹⁸
 goith bifore sorewe; and the spirit schal
 be enhaunsid byfor fallyng. It is betere¹⁹
 to be maad meke with mylde men, than
 to departe spuylis with proude men. A²⁰
 lerned man in word schal fynde goodis;
 and he that hopith in the Lord is blessing.
 He that is wijs in herte, schal be clepid²¹
 prudent; and he that is swete in speche,
 schal fynde grettere thingis. The welle²²
 of lijf is the lernyng of him that weld-
 ith†; the techyng of foolis is foli. The²³
 herte of a wijs man schal teche his mouth;
 and schal encrease grace to hise lippis.
 Wordis wel set togidere is a coomb of²⁴
 hony; helthe of boonys‡ is the swetnesse
 of soule. A weye is²⁵ that semeth riȝtful
 to a man; and the laste thingis therof
 leden to deth. The soule of a man§ tra-²⁶
 uelinge trauelith to hym silf||; for his
 mouth¶ compellide hym. An vnwijs man²⁷
 diggith** yuel††; and fier‡‡ brenneth in
 hise lippis. A weiward man reisith stryues;²⁸
 and a man ful of wordis departith princis.
 A wickid man flaterith his frend; and²⁹
 ledith hym bi a weie not good. He³⁰
 that thenkith schrewid thingis with izen
 astonyed, bitith hise lippis, and parform-
 eth yuel§§. A coroun of dignyte is eelde,³¹
 that schal be foundun in the weies of

weizte and a
 balaunce; that
 is, Goddis domes
 ben iust.
 iust lippis; that
 is, iust lippis in
 iugis ben the
 wille of iust
 kingis.
 as a reyn; for
 as reyn com-
 ynge late is
 good and swete
 to the fruytis of
 erthe, so the
 mercy of the
 king is good to
 hem that han
 nede to remys-
 sioun. Live
 here. c.
 * dressid, of
 God into an
 end. Live here.
 KN.

† wisdom and
 wille to teche
 Goddis ple-
 saunce. K.
 ‡ that is, sad-
 nesse of feith
 and othere ver-
 tues. K.
 § euer mo-
 kering in the
 erthe bi couet-
 ise. K.
 || principali
 for his owne
 profit. K.
 ¶ for al goith
 in to the mouth
 of glotterouse
 laborers. K.
 ** diggith yuel;
 that is, sekith
 it with dili-
 gence. fier
 brenneth; of
 wrathfulnesse
 and of pride.
 Live here. c.
 †† that is,
 worchith vn-
 wiseli and out
 of tyme. K.
 ‡‡ of wrathe
 and distemper-
 aunce. K.
 §§ parformeth
 yuel; that is,
 ymagyneth to
 parforme. Live
 here. c.

^z an euetid c. ^a meked AEGH. ^b ledith A. ^c Om. A. ^d wickyd A. ^e with A. ^f weies AEGH.

^v Om. I. ^w kingis chere I. ^x Om. I. ^y is more I. ^z ther is I.

lordshipeth to his wil, than an ouer-
33 comere of cites. Lotis ben put in to
the bosum; but of the Lord thei ben
temprid.

CAP. XVII.

1 Betere is a drie morsel with io3e, than
an hous ful of sacrifices of victorie with
2 strif. A wis seruauant shal lordshipen
to sones foolis; and among bretheren
3 eritage he shal deuyde. As bi fyr is
proued siluer, and gold bi the chymney,
4 so hertes the Lord preueth. The euele
man obesheth to the wicke tunge; and
the desceyuable consenteth to the liende
5 lippis. Who dispiseth a pore man, mys-
seyth to his makere; and who gladeth in
the falling of an other, shal not ben vn-
6 punshid. The croune of olde men sones
of sones; and the glorie of sones the
7 fadris of hem. There semeth not the
fool faire set woordis; ne the prince a
8 liende lippe. Most kinde iemme the
abiding of the abidere; whider euere he
turneth^g hymself, prudentli he vnder-
9 stand^h. Who helith the gilte, secheth
frenshipis; who with an other sermoun
10 reherceth, seuereth the federedⁱ. Mor
profiteth correccioun anent the prudent,
than an hundrid veniaunces anent the
11 fol. Euermor strues secheth the euel
man; the cruel forsothe aungil shal be
12 sent a3en hym. It spedeth mor to a3en
come to a she bere, whan hir whelpis
ben take away, than to a fol trostende
13 to hymself in his folie. Who 3eldeth
euelis for goodis, shal not go awei euel
14 fro his hous. Who leueth water, hed is
of strues; and er he suffre wrong blam-
15 yng, dom he forsaketh. And who iuste-
fieth the vnpitouse, and who condemp-
neth the ri3twise, abominable is either
16 anent God. What profiteth to the fol to
han richessis, whan wisdam bie he mai

ri3tfulnesse. A pacient man is betere than 32
a stronge man; and he that 'is lord^a of
his^b soule*, is betere than an ouercomere
of citees. Lottis[†] ben sent into the bosum; 33
but tho^c ben temperid of the Lord[§].

CAP. XVII.

Betere is a drie mussel with ioye, than 1
an hous ful of sacrifices with chidyng.
A wijs seruauant schal be lord of fonned 2
sones; and he schal departe eritage among
britheren. As siluer is preued bi fier, 3
and gold is preued bi a chymnei, so the
Lord preueth hertis. An yuel man obei- 4
eth to a wickid tunge||; and^d a fals man
obeieth to false lippis. He that dispisith 5
a pore man, repreueth his maker; and he
that is glad in the fallyng of another man,
schal not be vnpunyschid. The coroun 6
of elde men is the sones of sones; and
the glorie of sones is the fadris of hem.
Wordis wel set togidere bisemen not a 7
fool; and a liyng lippe bicometh not a
prince. A precious stoon¶ moost accept- 8
able is the abiding** of hym that sekith;
whidur euere he turneth hym silf, he vn-
durstondith prudentli. He that helith 9
trespas, sekith frenshipis; he that re-
hersith||| bi an hi3 word, departith hem,
that ben knyht togidere in pees. A blam- 10
yng profitith more at a prudent man, than
an hundryd woundis at a fool. Euere an 11
yuel man sekith stryues; forsothe a cruel
aungel schal be sent a3ens hym. It sped- 12
ith more to meete a femal bere, whanne
the^e whelpis ben rausychid^f, than a fool
tristynge to hym silf in his foli. Yuel 13
schal not go a wei fro the hous of hym,
that 3eldith yuels for goodis. He that 14
leeueth^g watir^{††}, is heed^h of stryues^{‡‡}; and
bifor that he suffrith wrong, he forsakith
dom. Bothe he that iustifieth a wickid 15
man, and he that condempneth a iust
man, euer ethir is abhominable atⁱ God.
What profitith^{§§} it to a fool to haue 16

* lord of his
soule; bi re-
freynnyng of
conciuisis, is
betere. Live
here. c. x. x. x.
† that is, vpon
hid thingis. k.
‡ whanne God
chesith which
he wole. k.

|| wickid
tunge; that is,
to a tyrant
commanding
wickid thing.
Live here. c.
¶ A precious
ston; that is,
the thing abe-
dun of a de-
sirere, is a pre-
cious stoon in
hise i3en, and
ech werk he
doith prudently,
that he be not
defraudid of his
desire. Live
here. c.
that is, lijf
enelasting, for
the wich a wijs
marchaunt
solde al that he
hadde, and
bouzte it. Mt.
xiiiij. k.
** of ech ver-
tuous man, that
Poul clepeth a
croune of lijf.
k.
||| that rehers-
ith, etc.; that
is, pupplischith
with out iust
cause. Live
here. c.
†† leueth wa-
tir; that is,
drynkith ouer
strong wyn.
of stryues;
that risen of
drunkenesse.
he forsakith
doom; in hirt-
ing his neigbore
with out cause.
Live here. c.
‡‡ that is, be
that letteth wa-
ter renne forth,
and he that hi-
gyneth strifes,
doon lijf
thingis. k.
§§ What profit-
ith it, etc.; as
if he seie, no
thing; for he
vsith not tho
to good but to
yuel, and may
not gete wis-
dom bi tho.
Live here. c.

g turne AEGH. h vnderstondeth AEGH. i federed or boundun in loue c sec. m. marg. E sec. m. marg. AGH.

a hath power i. b his owne i. c thei i. d Om. i. e her i. f take away i. g leueth, or let go i.
letteth ka. h the heed a. i to c.

not? Who heiȝ maketh his hous, sech-
eth falling; and who shoneth to lerne,
17 falleth in to euelis. Alle time looueth,
that is a frend; and a brother in an-
18 guysshis is preued^k. A fool man shal
for ioȝe flappe with hondis, whan he
19 shal behoten for his frend. Who sweteli
thenketh discordis, looueth striues; and
who enhauncith his herte, secheth fall-
20 ing. Who is of peruertid herte, findeth
not good; and who turneth the tunge,
21 shal falle in to^l euel. Born is the fool
in his shenshipe; but ne^m the faderⁿ in
22 the fol shal glade. Ioȝende inwit mak-
eth briȝt age; a drery spirit ful out dri-
23 eth bones. Ȝiftis of the bosum the vn-
pitous taketh, that he peruerte the pathis
24 of dom. In the face of the prudent
shyneth wisdam; the eȝen of foolis in
25 the endis of erthe. The wrathe of the
fader a sone fol; the sorewe of the mo-
26 dir that gat hym. It is not good to bern
in harm to the riȝtwis; ne to smyte a
27 prince that riȝt demeth. Who tempreth
his woordis, taȝt and prudent is; and of
28 precious^o spirit the man lerned. The
fool forsothe, if he holde his pes, wis
shal ben holde; if he threste togidere
his lippis, vnderstondende.

CAP. XVIII.

1 Ocasoun secheth, that wil gon awei
fro a frend; alle time variable he shal
2 be. A fol resceiueth not the woordis of
prudence; but tho thingis thou^p shul
seyn, that ben ofte turned in his herte.
3 The vnpitous, whan in to depthe of
synne^q shal^r come, dispiseth; and ther
folewith hym shenshipe and reпреff.
4 Deep water woordis of the mouth of a
man; and a stef strem the reboundende
5 welle of wisdam. To alouwen the per-
sone of the vnpitouse in dom, is not good,
that thou bowe awei fro the sothfast-

richessis, sithen^k he mai not bie wisdom?
He that makith his hous^{*} hiȝ, sekith
falling[†]; and he that eschewith^l to lerne,
shal falle in to yuels. He that is a frend, 17^k
loueth in al tyme; and a brother is
preuyd in angwischis. A fonned man 18
shal make ioie with hondis, whanne he
hath bihiȝt for his frend. He that bi- 19
thenkith discordis, loueth chidingis; and^m
he that enhaunsith[‡] his mouth, sekith
fallyng. He that is of weiward herte, 20
shal not fynde good; and he that turn-
eth the tunge[§], schal falle in to yuel. A 21
fool is borun in his schenschipe; but ne-
ther the fadir schal be glad in a fool. A 22
ioiful soule makith likinge age; a sorew-
ful spirit makith drie boonys. A wickid 23
man takith ȝiftis fro the bosum, to mys-
turne the pathis of doom. Wisdom schyn- 24
eth in the face of a prudent man; the
iȝen of foolis *ben* in the endis of erthe. A 25
fonned sone *is* the ire of the fadir, and
the sorewe of the modir that gendrideⁿ
hym. It is not good to brynge in harm 26
to a iust man; nether to smyte the prince
that demeth riȝtfuli. He that mesurith 27
his wordis, is wiȝs and prudent; and a
lerud man is of precieuse spirit. Also a 28
foole, if he is stille, schal be gessid a wiȝs
man; and, if he pressith togidre hise lippis,
he *'schal be^o gessid an vndurstondynge*
man.

CAP. XVIII.

He that wole go a wei fro a frend, 1
sekith occasiouns^{||}; in al tyme he schal
be dispisable. A fool resseyueth not the 2
wordis of prudence; 'no but^p thou seie
tho thingis, that ben turned in his herte.
A wickid man, whanne he cometh in to 3
depthe of synnes, dispisith[¶]; but sclau-
dre and schenschipe sueth hym. Deep 4
watir^{**} *is* the wordis of the mouth of a
man; and a stronde fletinge ouer^{††} *is* the
welle of wisdom. It is not good to take 5
the persoone of a wickid man in doom,
that thou bowe awei fro the treuthe of

* of yuel geten
good. k.
† disserueth
falling to helle.
k.

‡ in boasting
and other cura-
ed speche. k.

§ that turneth
the tunge; that
is, flaterith in
presence, and
deffameth in
absence of a
man. Live here.
c.

|| sekith occa-
siouns; that is,
feyneth causis.
Live here. c.
¶ hoolsum
loore and
amaundement.
k.

** deep watir;
that is, the
wordis of a man
perfit in kun-
nyng and vertu,
conteynen deep
sentence, to
which not ech
man may listly
ateyne, as ne-
thir to the
botme of deep
watir. c.
a stronde flow-
inge ouer; in
to othere men
bi good teching.
is the welle of
wisdom, in the
soule of a wise
man, fro whiche
welle the watir
of wisdom is
brouȝt out to
othere men.
chidingis; of
othere men
chidinge to
gidere. double
tunge; that
flaterith in pre-
sence, and bac-
bitith in ab-
sence. of the
wombe; that is,
til to the herte.
dredre; this
vers til thidur
he that is
neische, is not
in Ebreu. Live
here. c.
†† into other
men bi good
teching. k.

^k aproued E. ^l Om. A. ^m Om. A. ⁿ faders A. ^o the precious A. ^p he AE pr. m. ^q synnes AGH.
^r he shal c pr. m.

^k sith I passim. ^l ethchewith I passim. ^m Om. A pr. m. M. ⁿ baar I. ^o is I. ^p but if I.

6 nesse of dom. The lippis of the^r fol
shul menge themself with striues; and
7 the mouth of hym debatis stireth. The
mouth of the fool 'to-treding^s of hym;
and the lippis of hym the falling of his
8 soule. The woordis of the twisil tunge
as simple^t; and tho³ thur³ comen vnto
the entrailis of the wombe. The slowe
drede threw³ down; the soulis forsothe
9 of wommanysh men shul hungren. Who
is nesshe, and dissolut in his werk, bro-
ther is of the man scaterende his werkes.
10 The most strong tour the name of the
Lord; to it renneth the ríztwise, and he
11 shal ben enhauncid. The substaunce of
the riche man the cite of his strengthe;
and as a strong wal cumpassende hym.
12 Er it be to-treden, is enhauncid the herte
of a man; and er it be glorified, it is
13 mekid. Who rathere answereth than he
hereth, a fool hymself to ben he shew-
14 ith; and confusioun wrthi. The spirit
of the man susteneth his febleness; the
spirit forsothe lízt to wrathen, who shal
15 moun sustene? The herte of the pru-
dent shal welde kunnyng; and the ere
16 of wise men secheth doctrine. The free
3ifte of a man spredeth abrod his weie;
and befor princis space to hym maketh.
17 The ríztwis rathere is the acusere of
hymself; ther cometh his frend, and he
18 shal enserchen hym. Azenseiyngus lot
thresteth togidere; and among my3ti
19 men^v also dyuersly demeth. The brother
that is holpen of the brother, as a stef
cite; and the domes as barris of cites.
20 Of the frut of the mouth of a man shal
be fulfid his wombe; and the burioun-
yngis of the lippis of hym shul fulfillen
21 hym. Deth and lif in the hondis of the
tunge; who loouen^w it, shuln ete the
22 frutis of it. Who findeth a good wom-
man, findeth good; and shal drawn
merthe of the Lord. Who putteth out
a good womman, putteth out good; who
forsothe holdeth avoutresse, is a fool and

dom. The lippis of a fool medlen hem⁶
silf with chidyngis; and his mouth ex-
citith^a stryues. The mouth of a fool is⁷
defoulyng of hym; and hise lippis ben
the fallynge of his soule. The wordis of⁸
a double tungid man ben as symple; and
tho^r comen 'til to^s the ynnere thingis of
the wombe*. Drede castith down a slowe
man[†]; forsothe the soulis of men turned
in to wymmens condicioun schulen haue
hungur. He that is neisch, and vnstid-⁹
fast^t in his werk, is the brother of a man
distriyng hise werkis. A strongeste^u tour¹⁰
is the name of the Lord; a iust man
renneth to hym, and schal be enhaunsid.
The catel of a riche man is the citee of¹¹
his strengthe; and as a stronge wal cum-
passinge hym. The herte of man^v is en-¹²
haunsid, bifer that it be brokun; and it
is maad meke, bifer that it be glorified.
He that answerith bifer that he herith,¹³
shewith hym silf to be a fool; and worthi
of schenschipec. The spirit of a man sus-¹⁴
teyneth his febleness; but who may sus-
teyne a spirit lízt to be wrooth? The¹⁵
herte of a prudent man schal holde stid-
fastli kunnyng; and the eere of wise men
sekith techyng. The 3ifte of a man alarg-¹⁶
ith his weie; and makith space to hym
bifer princes. A iust man is the first¹⁷
accusere[‡] of hym silf; his frend cometh,
and schal serche hym[§]. Lot ceessith a3en-¹⁸
seyngis; and demeth also among mizti
men. A brother that is helpid^w of a
brothir, is as a stidfast citee; and domes
ben as the barris of citees. A mannus^{||}
wombe[¶] schal be fillid of the fruit of his
mouth; and the seedis of hise lippis
schulen fille hym. Deth and lijf ben in²¹
the werkis of tunge; thei that louen it,
schulen ete the fruytis therof. He that²²
fyndith a good womman, fyndith a good
thing; and of the Lord he schal drawe
vp myrthe. He that puttith a wey a good
womman, puttith awei a good thing; but
he that holdith auowtresse, is a fool and

* that is, to
the herte. K.
† castith out a
slow man; that
is, the drede of
trauel castith
him down fro
bigynnyng of
good werk.
to wymmens
condicioun;
that is, men
that ben neische
as wymmen to
worche good.
the catel of a
riche man, etc.;
that is, he trist-
ith in hise
richessis, as in
a wallid citee,
thou; he is
ofte disseyued
in this. C.

‡ to God and
to a true frend.
K.
§ ordeynnyng
the weie of his
delyueraunce.
K.
|| a mannus
wombe; that is,
the kunnyng of
vertuose man
schal be en-
creessid bi his
trewe teching.
deth and lijf;
that is, deth of
synne is in the
myssyng of the
tunge, and the
lijf of grace is
in the goode
vying therof.
Live here. C.
¶ that is, his
mynde, or his
desire, shal be
fulfilled for his
vertuous word-
is; of thi word-
is thou shalt be
iustified. Mt.
xii. K.

^r a AGH. ^s the to-treding AH. ^t tormentis E pr. m. ^u throwith A. ^v Om. AGH. ^w loueth A.

^a stirith I. ^r thei I. ^s vnto I. ^t dissolute, ether vnstidfast CEF GHIKMN PQRSUXYAÇ. ^u ful strong I.
^v a man I. ^w holpun I.

23 vnwis. With obsecracious spekethe the pore man; and a riche man schal speke out
24 ruggidli. A man amyable to felashipe mor a frend shal be, than a brother.

CAP. XIX.

1 Betere is a pore man, that goith in simplenes, than a riche man tormentende
2 his lippis, and vnwis. Wher is not kunnyng of soule, is not good; and who is
3 hastif, with feett stumblith. The folie of a man supplauntith hise goingis; and
4 azen God boileth in his inwit. Richesses adden manye frendis; fro the pore forsothe and tho that he hadde, ben seuered.
5 A fals witsesse shal not ben vnpunshid; and he that lesing spekethe, shal not
6 ascapen. Manye herien^x the persone of the myzti; and frendis ben of the ziuende
7 ziftis. The brethern of the pore man hateden hym; ferthermor and frendis aferr wenten awei fro hym. Who onli woordis folewith, no thing shal han;
8 who forsothe weldere is of the mynde, looueth his soule, and the kepere of prudence shal finde goodis. The false witsesse shal not ben vnpunshid; and that
9 spekethe lesing, shal pershen. Delicis semen not the fool; ne the seruauent to
10 lordshipen to princis. The doctrine of a man bi pacience is knowe; and the glorie of hym is to go biside wicke thingys.
12 As the gnasting of a leoun, so and^y the wrathe of the king; and as deu vpon
13 erbe, so and the gladnesse of hym. The sorewe of the fader, the sone a fol; and rooues contynuelli thur; droppende, a
14 womman ful of strif. Housis and richessis ben zeue of the fadris; of the Lord
15 forsothe properli a prudent wif. Slouth sendeth in slep; and a dissolut soule shal
16 hungre. Who kepeth the maundement, kepeth his soule; who forsothe despisith
17 his weie, shal be maad dead. He vsureth to the Lord, that hath reuthe of the pore; and his while he shal zelde to hym.

vnwijs. A pore man schal speke with 23
bisechingis; and a riche man schal speke
sterneli. A man freendli to felouschipe 24
shal more be a frend, than a brothir.

CAP. XIX.

Betere is a pore man, that goith in his 1
simplenesse, than a riche man bitynge
hise lippis, and vnwijs. Where is not 2
kunnyng of the soule, is^x not good; and
he that is hasti^{*}, in feet hirtith. The 3
foli of a man disseyueth hise steppis;
and he brenneth in his soule azens God†.
Richessis encreessen ful many freendis; 4
forsothe also thei ben departid fro a pore
man, whiche he hadde. A fals witsesse 5
shal not be vnpunyschid; and he that
spekith leesingis, schal not ascape‡. Many 6
men onouren the persooone of a myzti man;
and ben^y frendis of hym that deelith ziftis.
The britheren of a pore man haten hym; 7
ferthermore and the freendis zeden awei
fer^z fro hym. He that sueth^a wordis
oonliḡ, schal haue no thing; but he that 8
holdith stabli the mynde||, loueth his
soule, and the kepere of prudence schal
fynde goodis. A fals witsesse schal not 9
be vnpunyschid; and he that spekith
leesyngis, schal perische. Delices bicomē 10
not a fool; nether ^{it} bicometh^b a seruauent
to be lord of princes. The teching of a 11
man is knowun bi pacience¶; and his
glorie is to passe ouere wickid thingis.
As the gnasting of a lioun, so and the ire 12
of the^c king; and as deewe on eerbe, so
and the gladnesse of the kyng. The so- 13
rewe of the fadir is a fonnē sone; and
roofes droppynge contynuēli is a womman
ful of chiding. Housis and richessis ben 14
3ouun of fadir and modir; but a prudent
wif is 3ouun propirli of the Lord. Slouth 15
bringith^d in sleep; and a negligent soule
shal haue hungur^{**}. He that kepith the 16
comaundement of God, kepith his soule;
but he that chargith not his weie, schal
be slayn. He that hath mercy on a pore 17

* that is, doith heedli hise werkis. x.
† azens God; that is, bi vn-
pacience he brekith out in
to the blasfemye of God. Lire
here. ck.
‡ not ascape; Goddis doom,
in whiche he must zelde re-
soun of ech idil word, and
myche more of a leesing. c.
§ wordis oneli; that is,
a dissiple that loueth more
the fairnesse of wordis than the
good sentence, reportith no
thing of truthe of the techere,
ethir so litil, that it is worthi
to be rekenyd as for nouzt;
ethir thus, a techere that
hath onely wordis and no
goode dedis, schal gete no
mede of God. goodis; of grace
in present tyme, and of glorie in
tyme to comynge. Lire
here. c.
|| mynde bi Goddis vertue.
Lire here. kva.
¶ knowun bi pacience; that
is, the teching of apostlis and
of othere tech-
eris, in the bigynnyng of
the chirche, was knowun bi this,
that they dred-
den not to die
for it. to passe
ouer wickid
thingis; that
is, to do not
wickid thingis,
but more to
suffre peyne.
Lire here. c.
** hungur; in
suffringe de-
faute of goostly
goodis, and
ofte of bodily
goodis.
his weye; that
is, the keepinge
of Goddis
heestis.
shal be slayn;
bi deth of synne
and of helle.
Lire here. c.

^x worschipeu A. ^y Om. A.

^x ther is I. ^y thei ben I. ^z Om. c. ^a sowith a. ^b Om. I. ^c a I. ^d sendith CEFHPUY.

18 Lerne thou thi sone, ne despeire thou;
to the slazter forsothe of hym ne poote
19 thou thi soule. Who forsothe is vn-
pacyent, shal suffre harm; and whan he
shall cacche, other thing he shal putte
20 to. Here thou counseil, and vnder-
discipline; that thou be wijs in thi laste
21 thingis. Manye tho3tis in the herte of
a man; the wil forsothe of the Lord shal
22 abide stille. A man nedi is merciful;
and betere the pore man ri3twis, than a
23 man liere. The drede of the Lord to
lif; and in plenteuousnesse^z it shal abide
stille, withoute visiting of the werste.
24 The slowe hideth his^{zz} hond vnder the
arm pit; ne to his mouth he leith it.
25 The 'man ful of pestilence^a scourgid, a
fool the wisere shal ben. If forsothe thou
chastise the wise man, he shal vnder-
26 stonde discipline. Who tormentith the
fader, and fleeth the modir, shenful shal
27 be, and vnblisful. Cese thou not, sone,
to here doctrine; ne vnknowe thou the
28 wordis of kunnyng. The wicke wyt-
nesse scorneth dom; and the mouth of
vnпиты men deuoureth wickidnesse.
29 Greithid ben to scorneres domes; and
smytende hameres to the bodies of foolis.

CAP. XX.

1 A leccherous thing win, and noiseful
drunkenesse; who so euere in these
2 thingis delitith, shal not be wis. As the
roring of a leoun, so and^b the ferd of the
king; who terreth hym, synneth a3en
3 his soule. Wrshi3pe is to the man that
seuereth hym fro striues; alle^c forsothe
foolis shul be mengd with wrong blam-
4 yngis. For cold the slowe wolde not
eren; thanne he shal begge in somer,
5 and it shal not ben 3iue to hym. As
dep watir, so counseil in the herte of a

man, leeneth to the Lord; and he schal
3elde his while to hym. Teche thi sone^{*}, 18
and despeire thou not[†]; but sette thou
not[†] thi soule to the sleynge of hym. For- 19
sothe he that is vnpatient, schal suffre
harm; and whanne he hath rauyschid,
he schal leie to anothir thing. Here thou 20
counsel, and take thou doctryn; that thou
be wijs in thi laste thingis. Many thou3tis 21
ben^e in the herte of a man; but the wille
of the Lord schal dwelle. A nedi man is 22
merciful; and betere *is* a pore iust man,
than a^f man liere3. The^s drede of the 23
Lord *ledith* to lijf^h 'of blis^l'; and he '*that*
dredith God^k schal dwelle in plentee, with
outen visityng^l 'of the worste^m. A slow 24
man hidith his hond vnder theⁿ armpit;
and putteth^o it not to his mouth. Whanne 25
a man ful of pestilence is betun, a fool
shal be^p wisere. If thou blamist a wijs
man, he schal vnderstonde techyng. He 26
that turmentith the^q fadir, and fleeth fro
the^q modir, schal be ful of yuel fame, and
shal be cursid. Sone, ceesse thou not to 27
here techyng; and knowe thou the wordis
of kunnyng. A wickid witnesse scorneth 28
doom; and the mouth of vnпиты men
deuourith^{||} wickidnesse. Domes ben maad 29
redi to scorneris; and hameris smytynge
ben maad redi to the bodies of foolis[¶].

CAP. XX.

Wiyn *is* a letcherouse thing^{**}, and 1
drunkenesse *is* ful of noise; who euere
delitith in these, schal not be wijs. As 2
the roring of a lioun, so and the drede
of the^r kyng; he that territh hym to ire,
synneth a3ens his owne lijf^s. It is onour 3
to a man that departith hym silf fro
stryuyngis; but fonned men ben medlid
with dispisyngis. A slow man nolde^t ere 4
for coold; therfor he schal begge in
somer, and me schal not 3yue to hym.
As deep watir, so counseil *is* in the herte 5

* the drede of the Lord and his lawe. x.
† *despeire thou not*; of his lernyng, thou3 he takith litil ether nou3t in the bigynnyng, for ofte sicke children ben wel lerned in the ende. c.
‡ thou3 he lerne not at the bigynnyng; but contynue in techinge, and he shal lerne. k marg.
§ in withdrawyng of teching. k.
§ a man liere; that is, than a my3ti man that bowith away fro ri3tfulnesse, bi leeingis. plete; of blis, of the worste; deuel, which in no maner may ne3e thidur.
wisere; that is, lesse fool, for [it] schal amende him in sum thing. Lire here. c.
|| *deuourith*; that is, swolowith greedily. Lire here. c.
¶ *foolis*; that is, brekeris of Goddis lawe. Lire here. c.

** *uyn is lecherouse thing*; that is, makith lecherie; wherfor Jerom seith, a wombe brennyng of wyn, spueth out soone in to lecherie. Wherfor Loth, bi the drynk- ing of wyn, dide lecherie with hise dou- tris, in xix. c^e. of Gen. *delitith in these*; that is, drunkenesse and lecherie. *wijs*; for euer e3her deuour- ith resoun, and causith dul- nesse. c.

^z the plenteuousnesse AGH. ^{zz} the c pr. m. ^a bacbitere E pr. m. man of pestilence c. ^b Om. A.
c men E pr. m.

^e ther *ben* I. ^f a *riche* I. ^g Om. I. ^h the lijf a. ⁱ Om. I. of *blis*. Lire here. x text. ^k Om. I.
^l ful yuel visityng I. ^m Om. I. ⁿ *his* I. ^o dressith I. ^p be the I. ^q *his* I. ^r a I. ^s soule I. ^t wolde not I.

man; but a wis man shal drawe it out.
 6 Many men merciful ben clepid; a feith-
 7 ful man forsothe who shal finde? The
 riȝtwis forsothe that goth in his simple-
 nesse, blisful sones aftir hym shal leuen.
 8 The king that sit^d in the see of dom,
 scatereth alle euelis^e in his clere loking.
 9 Who mai sey, Clene is myn herte; pure
 10 withoute synne? Peis and peis, mesure
 and mesure, either is abhominable^f anent
 11 God. Of his^g studies is the child vnder-
 stonde, if riȝt ben and clene the workis
 12 of hym. The herende ere, and the seende
 13 eȝe, the Lord made euer either. Wile
 thou not looue slep, lest thee nedynesse^h
 opresse; opene thin eȝen, and be thou
 14 fulfild with loues. Euel it is, euel it is,
 seith eche biere; and whan he goth awei,
 15 thanne he shal glorien. Gold, and the
 multitude of iemmes, and precious ves-
 16 sel, the lippis of kunnyng. Tac the cloth
 of hym, that borȝ was of theⁱ alien; and
 for straungeres tac awei the wed fro hym.
 17 Swete is to a man the bred of lesing;
 and aftir shal be fulfild the mouth of
 18 hym with a litil pibbil ston. Thoȝtis bi
 counseilis ben strengthid; and bi go-
 19 uernailis bataillis ben to be tretid. To
 hym that openeth priuetees, and goth
 gilendeli, and spredeth abrod his lippis,
 20 ne be thou togidere mengd. Who cursith
 to his fader and moder, shal be quenchid
 21 his liȝt in myddyl dercnesses. Eritage to
 the whiche is heeȝid in the begynnyng,
 22 in the laste shal lacke blissing. Ne sey
 thou, I shal ȝelde euel for euel; abide the
 23 Lord, and he shal deliuere thee. Abo-
 minacioun is anent God weiȝte and weiȝte;
 24 a treeccherous balaunce is not good. Of
 the Lord ben riȝt reulid the goingis of a
 man; who forsothe of men mai vnder-
 25 stonde his wei? Falling is of men ofte
 to 'vouwe to^k seintis, and aftir the rouwis
 26 aȝeen drawe. Scatereth vnpiȝous men a
 wis king; and he bowith in vpon hem

of a man; but a wiȝs man* schal drawe
 it out. Many men ben clepid merciful; 6
 but who schal fynde a feithful man? 7
 Forsothe a iust man that goth in his 8
 simplenesse, schal leue blessid sones aftir
 hym. A king that sittith in the seete of 8
 doom, distrieth al yuel bi his lokyng. Who 9
 may seie, Myn herte is clene; Y am clene
 of synne? A weiȝte† and a weiȝte, a me- 10
 sure and a mesure, euer eithir is abhomy-
 nable at God. A child is vndurstonde bi 11
 hise studies, yf his werkis ben riȝtful and
 cleene. An eere heringe, and an iȝe se- 12
 ynge, God made euer eithir. Nyle thou 13
 loue sleep, lest nedynesse oppresse thee;
 opene thin iȝen, and be thou fillid with
 looues. Ech biere seith, It is yuel, it is 14
 yuel; and whanne he hath go away,
 thanne he schal haue glorie. Gold, and 15
 the multitude of iemmes, and a preciose
 vessel, *ben* the lippis of kunnyng. Take 16
 thou awei the cloth of hym, that was
 borewe of an othere man; and for straun-
 geris take thou awei a wed fro hym. The 17
 breed of a leensing‡ is sweet to a man;
 and aftirward his mouth schal be fillid
 with rikenyng. Thouȝtis ben maad strong 18
 bi counselis; and bateils schulen be tretid
 bi gouernails. Be thou not medlid with 19
 him that schewith pryutees§, and goth
 gylefulli, and alargith hise lippis. The 20
 liȝt of hym that cursith his fadir and mo-
 dir, schal be quenchid in the myddis of
 derknessis. Eritage to which me haastith 21
 in the bigynnyng, schal wante blessing in
 the laste *tyme*. Seie thou not, Y schal 22
 ȝelde yuel for yuel; abide thou the Lord,
 and he schal delyuere thee. Abhomyna- 23
 cioun at^u God is weiȝte and weiȝte; a gile-
 ful balaunce is not good. The steppis of 24
 man^v ben dressid of the Lord; who for-
 sothe of men mai vndurstonde his weie?
 Falling of man is to make auow to seyntis, 25
 and aftirward to withdrawe the^w vowis.
 A wiȝs kyng scaterith wickid men; and 26

* a wise man; that is, a dili-
 gent disciple.
 schal drawe it
 out; in axinge
 of him dili-
 gently and
 warily. *Live*
 here. c.

† a weiȝte; grettere in bi-
 ynge, and a
 weiȝte lesse in
 silling; and so
 of a mesure.
 abhominable;
 for it is thefte,
 colourid by the
 colour of riȝt-
 fulnesse; wher-
 for Jerom seith
 feyned hooly-
 nesse ether
 equyte, is
 double wickid-
 nesse. *sleep*;
 vnmeasurable
 bi slouthe.
 opene thyn
 iȝen; that is,
 be thou wakir,
 and diligent in
 thi werkis. c.
 ‡ the breed of
 leensing; that
 is, getun bi a
 leensing. to a
 man; liere.
 with rikenyng;
 bi bittirnesse of
 penaunce, for
 he seith that
 he diide yuel.
 bi gouernayls;
 that is, pru-
 dence, coun-
 cel, and expe-
 rience, and not
 oneli bi bodily
 strengthe;
 therfor at Ro-
 mayns, that
 maden al the
 world soiet to
 hem til bi
 batels, a knyȝt,
 were he neuere
 so strong, if he
 hadde not wis-
 dom, he was
 seid a knyȝt
 with outen
 iȝen. *Live*
 here. c.

§ schewith
 pryutees;
 that is, coun-
 cels bitakun to
 his feithful-
 nesse. *gylefully*;
 schewing fren-
 schipe, whanne
 he is an enemy
 priueli. *alargith*
 hise lippis; that
 is, bihetith grete
 thingis, and
 fillith lile ethir

^d sitteth AEGH. ^e euel AEGH.
 taken awei deuocioun fro E pr. m.

^f abominacioun c. ^g the A. ^h the nedynes A. ⁱ Om. A. ^k to

^u anentis I. ^v a man I. ^w tho c.

27 a stonene bowe. The lanterne of the Lord the brething place of a man, that enserchith alle the priuetees of the wombe. 28 Mercy and treuthe kepen the king; and his trone is strengthid with noble mercy. 29 The ful out iozing of yunge men the strengthe of hem; and the dignete of 30 olde men hornesse. The wannesse of wounde schal clense awei euelis, and woundis in the^l priuyere^m partys of the wombe.

CAP. XXI.

1 As deuseouns of watris, so the herte of the king in the hond of the Lord; whider euer he wile, he schal bowe it. 2 Eche weie of a man rizt to hym semeth; 3 the Lord forsothe peiseth the hertis. To do mercy and dom, more pleseth to the 4 Lord, than sacrifices of victorie. The enhauncing of ezen is the larging of the herte; the lanterne of vnпитыous men 5 synne. The thoztis of the strong man euermor in plente; eche forsothe slou^z 6 euermor is in nedynesse. Who gedereth tresores with the tunge of lesing, vein and herteles is; and he schal be put in^o 7 to the grenes of deth. Raueynes of vnпитыous men shul drawe them down; for 8 thei wolden not do dom. The peruertid weie of a man alien is fro God; who forsothe is clene, rizt is the werc of hym. 9 Betere is^p to sitte in the corner of the hous, than with the womman ful of strif, 10 and in the hous of feste. The soule of the vnпитыouse^q desireth euel; he schal not 11 han merci to his neȝhebre. Punshid the bacbitere, the wisere schal be the litle child; and if he folewe the wise man, he 12 schal take kunnyng. The riztwis bethen-ith of the hous of the vnпитыous, that he 13 drawe awei vnпитыous men fro euel. Who stoppeth his ere at the cri of the pore, and he schal crie, and schal not ben herd. 14 Ȝifte hyd quencheth wrathis; and fre Ȝifte

bowith a bouwe of victorie^{x*} ouer hem. The lanterne[†] of the Lord is the spirit of 27 man, that sekith out alle the priuetees of the wombe. Merci and treuthe[‡] kepen a 28 kyng; and his trone is maad strong bi mekenesse. The ful out ioiying of yonge 29 men is the strengthe of hem; and the dignyte of elde men is hoornesse[§]. The 30 wannesse of wounde schal wipe awei yuels, and woundis in the priuyere thingis of the wombe.

CAP. XXI.

As departyngis of watris, so the herte¹ of the kyng is in the power of the Lord; whidur euer he wole, he schal bowe it. Ech weye of a man semeth riztful to² hym silf; but the Lord peisith the hertis. To do merci and doom^{||}, plesith more the³ Lord, than sacrifices doen^y. Enhaunsyng⁴ of izen is alargyng of the herte; the lanterne of wickid men is synne. The thouztis⁵ of a stronge man ben euer in abundaunce; but ech slow man is euer in nedynesse. He that gaderith tresours bi the tunge of a leesing^{z¶}, is veyne, and with outen herte; and he schal be hurtlid^{zz} to the snaris of deth. The raueyns of vnпитыouse men⁷ schulen drawe hem down; for thei nolden^a do doom. The weiward weie of a man⁸ is alien fro God; but the werk of hym that is cleene^b, is riztful. It is betere to⁹ sitte in the corner of an hous with oute roof, than with a womman ful of chydyng, and in a comyn hous. The soule of an¹⁰ vnпитыouse man desirith yuel; he schal not haue merci on his neȝbore. Whanne a¹¹ man ful of pestilence is punyschid, a lital man of wit schal be the wisere; and if he sueth a wijs man, he schal take kunnyng. A iust man of the hous of a wickid man¹² thenkith, to withdrawe wickid men fro yuel. He that stoppith his eere at the¹³ cry of a pore man, schal crye also, and^c schal not be herd. A ȝift hid quenchith¹⁴

nouzt. hastith; bi coueitis to gete it vnduly. wante blessing; for the grettere schal auffre peyne aftir deth, and comynly his eir schal not reioysche it at the ende. Live here. c.

* that is, a stoon bouwe. x. † The lanterne; for kindly list of resoun is sum preenting of Goddis list. of the wombe; that is, herte. Live here. c.

‡ Mercy and treuthe; for merci without rytfulnesse, is cowardise, and rytfulnesse with out merci, is crueltie, for tho distrien a king and rewme. Live here. c.

§ hoornesse; that is, the eldneesse and sadnesse of wittis, with hoornesse of the heed. The wannesse of wounde; causith distriyng of rychess in yuele werkis. Live here. c.

|| mercy and doom; that is, the werkis of merci doon to ned men, and the werkis of rytfulnesse doon to men oppressid, please more God than doen sacrifices; for Crist in his membris hath nede to these werkis, as he seith in xxv. c. of Math.

is synne; that is, thei kunnen dresse her vnderstanding to synne, and not to good, as Jeremye seith in iiii. c. strong man; that is, bi strengthe of soule and of bodi. Live here. c.

¶ tunge of

¹ Om. AGH. ^m priuye H. ^a slowe man A. ^o inwardly said E pr. m. ^p it is AEGH. ^q vnпитыous man A.

^x a victorie a. ^y Om. I. ^z leesing makere I. ^{zz} hurlid I. ^a wolden not I. ^b cleene of synne c sec. m. ^c and he I.

15 in the bosum most indignacioun. Ioye to
the riȝtwis is to don dom; and ferd to
16 men werkende wickidnesse. The man
that erreth fro the weie of doctrine, in
17 the felashipe of ieauntis shal wone. Who^r
looeth deynte metis, in nedynesse shall
be; who looueth win and fatte thingus,
18 shall not be maad riche. For the riȝtwise
shal ben ȝoue the vnпитыouse; and for the
19 riȝt man the wicke. Betere is to dwelle
in desert lond, than with a ianglende
20 womman, and wratheful. Desyrable tre-
sor and oile in the dwelling place of the
riȝtwis; and the vnprudēt man shal
21 scatteren it. Who folewith riȝtwisnesse
and mercy, shal finde lif and riȝtwisnesse
22 and glorie. The cite of stronge men the
wise man steȝede vp, and destroȝide the
23 strengthe of the trost of it. Who kepeth
his mouth and his tunge, kepeth his soule
24 fro anguysshis. The proud man and the^{rr}
enhaunsende hymself is clepid vntaȝt, the
25 whiche in wrathe wercheth pride. De-
sires slen the slowe; wolden not forsothe
the hondis of hym any thing werchen^s.
26 Al dai he coueitith and desireth; who
forsothe is riȝtwis, shal ȝelde, and not
27 cese. The ostis of vnпитыous men abomi-
28 nable, that ben offrid of hidous gilte. A
witnessē liere shal pershe; the obeisaunt
29 man shall speke victorie. The vnпитыous
man wowendeli stablieth his chere; who
30 forsothe is riȝt, mendeth his weie. Ther
is not wisdom, ther is not prudence,
31 ther is not counseil aȝen the Lord. An
hors is maad redi to the dai of bataile;
the Lord forsothe helthe shal ȝeelden.

CAP. XXII.

1 Betere is a good name, than manye
richessis; ouer siluer forsothe and gold
2 good grace. The riche man and the pore
metten togidere; the werkere of euer
3 either is the Lord. The felle man seeth
euel, and hideth hymself; and the inno-

chidyngis; and a ȝift in bosum *quenichith*
the^d moost indignacioun. It is ioye to a 15
iust man to make doom^{e*}; and *it is drede*
to hem that worchen wickidnesse. A man 16
that errith fro the weie of doctryn, schal
dwelle in the cumpany of giauntis[†]. He 17
that loueth metis[‡], schal be in nedynesse;
he that loueth wiyn and fatte thingis,
schal not be maad riche. An vnпитыouse 18
man schal be ȝouun for^f a iust man[§]; and
a wickid man *schal be ȝouun* for a riȝtful
man. It is betere to dwelle in a desert 19
lond, than with a womman ful of chidyng,
and wrathful. Desirable^g tresoure and oile 20
is in the dwelling places^h of a iust man;
and an vnprudēt man schal distrie it.
He that sueth riȝtfulnesse and mercy, schal 21
fynde lijf and glorie. A wijs man stiede 22
in toⁱ the citee of stronge men, and di-
striede the strengthe of trist therof. He 23
that kepith his mouth and his tunge,
kepith his soule from angwischis. A 24
proude man and boosteere is clepid a fool,
that worchith pride in ire. Desiris sleen 25
a slow man; for hise hondis nolden^k worche
ony thing. Al dai he coueitith and de- 26
sirith; but he that is a iust man, schal
ȝyue, and^l schal not cesse. The offringis 27
of wickid men, that ben offrid of greet
trespas^{||}, *ben* abhomynable. A fals wit- 28
nesse schal perische; a man obedient schal
speke victorie[¶]. A wickid man makith 29
sad his cheer vnschamefastli; but he that
is riȝtful, amendith his weie. No wis- 30
dom is^m, no prudence is^m, no counsel is^m
aȝens the Lord. An hors is maad redi to 31
the dai of batel; but the Lord schal ȝyue
helthe.

CAP. XXII.

Betere is a good name, than many 1
richessis; for good grace *is* aboue siluer
and gold. A riche man^{**} and a pore man 2
metten hem silf; the Lord is worchere of
euer eithir. A felle man seeth yuel, and 3
hidith him silf; and an innocent man

leessing; as
flatereris of
riche men and
false avocatis
doen.

weyn; that is,
voide of vertu.
and with outen
herte; for he
suffrith defeaute
of good herte.
to the snaris
of deth; of
synne, and of
helle. *hendon*;
to helle. *nolden*
do doom; that is,
lyue iustli with
the neibore.

Live here. c.
* to make
doom; that is,
to parfume
riȝtfulnesse.
drede; for thei
dreden euere to
be takun ther-
ynne, therfor
ben dredeful
comynly.

of doctryn; that
is, good doctryn.
Live here. c.
† *giauntis*; that
is, of men yuele
rudid, ether of
fendis. c.

‡ *metis*; that is,
vnmesurably.

Live here. c. kna.

§ *for a iust*
man; that is,
for the yuel of
peyne doon
to a iust man,
an vnпитыouse
man, that dide
that yuel, *schal*
be ȝouun to
grettere payne.

Live here. c.
|| *of greet tres-*
passe; that is,
of raueyn, ether
of thefte. *Live*
here. c.

¶ *victorie*; for
he makith the
lowere myȝtis
soiet to resoun,
and this is the
mooste victorie.

amendith his
weye; that is,
of litle defaultis
whiche he doith
in this lijf, thouȝ
he be ful iust.

Live here. c.

** *A riche man*,
etc.; God mak-
ith a pore man,
that he haue
merit of pa-
cience, and he
makith a riche
man, that he
haue merit of
mercy, in help-
inge a pore man.
Live here. c.

^r Who so *A.* ^{rr} Om. *c pr. m.* ^s Om. *A.*

^d Om. *i.* ^e *iust* doom *i.* ^f to *i.* ^g Desiderable *ca.* ^h place *A sec. m. i.* ⁱ vnto *i.* ^k wolden not *i.*
^l and he *i.* ^m ther is *i.*

cent passede, and is tormentid with harm.
 4 The ende of manernesse the dred of the
 5 Lord; richessis, and glorie, and lif. Armes
 and swerdis in the weie of the proud;
 the kepere forsothe of his soule ferr goth
 6 awei fro hem. A prouerbe is, A 3ung ful
 waxen man aftyr his weie, and whan he
 7 eldeth, shal not gon awei fro it. The
 riche man to pore men comaundeth; and
 he that taketh borewing, seruaunt is of
 8 the vsurer. Who sowith wickidnesse^t, shal
 repen euelis; and the 3erde of his wrathe
 9 shal be ful endid. Who redi is to mercy,
 shal be blissid; of his loues forsothe he
 3af to the pore. Victorie and worship
 shal purchase, that 3eueth 3iftis; for-
 sothe he taketh awei the soule of the
 10 resceyueres. Cast away the scornere, and
 with hym shal gon out strif; and causis
 11 shul cese, and wrong blamyngis. Who
 looueth clenness of herte, for the grace
 of his lippis shal han the king frend.
 12 The e3en of the Lord kepe kunnyng;
 and supplauntyd ben the woordis of the
 13 wicke. The slowe shal seyen, A leoun is
 withoute; in the myddel of the stretes
 14 I am to be slain. A dep dich the mouth
 of the alien womman; to whom the Lord
 15 is wroth, shal falle in to hir. Folie is
 bounde togidere in the herte of the child;
 and the 3erde off discipline shal driuen
 16 awei it. Who wrong chalengeth the pore,
 that he eeche his richessis, he shal 3yue
 17 to a richere, and neden. My sone, bowe
 in thin ere, and here the woordis of wise
 men; lei to forsothe herte to my doctrine.
 18 The whiche fair shal be to thee, whan
 thou kepist it in thi wombe, and shal
 19 rebounde in thi lippis. That in the Lord
 be thyn trost; wherfore and I shal shewe
 20 to thee it to dai. Lo! I haue discriued
 it thre wise, in tho3tus and kunnyng,
 21 that I shulde shewe to thee stedefast-
 nesse; and faire spechis of treuthe thou
 shuldest answeere of these thingis to them

passidⁿ, and he was turmentid bi^v harm.
 The ende of temperaunce is the drede of
 the Lord; richessis, and glorye, and lijf *.
 Armuris and swerdis *ben* in the weie of a
 weiward man; but the kepere of his soule
 goith away fer fro tho. It is a prouerbe,
 6 A 3ong wexyng man bisidis^p his weie,
 and whanne he hath wexe^q elde, he schal
 not go awei fro it. A riche man co-
 7 maundith to pore men; and he that
 takith borewyng, is ther seruaunt of the
 leenere. He that sowith wickidnes^t,
 8 schal repe yuels; and the 3erde of his yre
 schal be endid. He that is redi^s to merci,
 9 schal be blessid; for of his looues he 3af
 to a pore man. He that 3yueth 3iftis[†],
 schal gete victorie and onour; forsothe he
 takith awei the soule of the takeris. Caste
 10 thou out a scornere, and strif schal go
 out with hym; and causis and dispisyngis
 schulen ceesse. He that loueth the clen-
 11 nesse of herte, schal haue the kyng a
 frend, for^t the^u grace of hise lippis. The
 12 3zen of the Lord kepen kunnyng[§]; and the
 wordis of a wickid man ben disseyued.
 A slow man schal seie, A lioun is without-
 13 forth; Y schal be slayn in the myddis of
 the stretis. The mouth of an alien^{||} wom-
 14 man is a^v deep dicke; he to whom the
 Lord is wrooth, schal falle in to it. Foli
 15 is boundun togidere in the herte of a
 child; and a 3erde of chastisyng schal
 dryue it away. He that falsli chalengith
 16 a pore man, to encrease hise owne rich-
 essis, schal 3yue to a richere man, and^w
 schal be nedi. My sone, bowe down thin
 17 eere, and here thou the wordis of wise
 men; but sette thou the^x herte to my
 techyng. That schal be fair to thee,
 18 whanne thou hast kept it in thin herte,
 and it schal flowe a3en in thi lippis. That
 19 thi trist be in the Lord; wherfor and Y
 haue schewid it to thee to dai. Lo! Y haue
 20 discryued it in thre maneres[¶], in thou3tis
 and kunnyng, that Y schulde schewe to²¹

* *richessis, glorie, and lijf*; that is, euerlastinge richessis, glorie of seyntia, and euerlastinge lijf.

Armuris and swerdis; that is, the mys-vayng of tho. fro tho; that is, fro mys-vayng of tho.

a prouerbe; that is, a word seid comynly. Lire here. c.

† *sowith wickidnesse*; that is, yuel teching, dissencion, and hatrede.

yuels; of synne and of peyne. 3erde of his ire; that is, the power bi which he hide yuels. Lire here. c.

‡ *He that 3yueth 3iftis*; this vers, til thidur, Caste thou out, etc., is not in Ebreu.

§ *kepen kunnyng*; that is,

a man hauyng very kunnyng, which is of the helthe of soule. Lire here. c.

|| *The mouth of an alien*; that is, of fals doctryn, for it ledith to the depthe of helle. wrooth; for bi ire a3enus a man, he with drawith fro him his grace, and so he fallith fro synne in to synne, and ofte in to fals doctryn and eresie.

¶ *in thre maneres*; that is,

in thre partis of the Elde Testament, that ben the lawe, hooly stories, and profetis; and herbi Salamon spekith in the persone of God, ether he spekith this in

^t wickenesse E.

ⁿ passid, bi a perelous place. Lire here. N text. ^o with I. P aftir A sec. m. marg. I text. ^q woken I.
^r Om. I. ^s enclinaunt, ether redi CEGHKMNPRQSUXYA. enclynaunt, or bowith I. ^t fro a. ^u Om. c.
^v the c. ^w and he I. ^x Om. A sec. m.

22 that senten thee. Do thou not violence
to the pore, for he is pore; ne to-trede
23 thou the nedy in the zate. For the Lord
shal deme the cause of hym, and he shal
stike them, that stekeden the lif of hym.
24 Wile thou not be frend to a man ful of
wrathe, ne go thou with a wood man;
25 lest paraenture thou lerne the pathis of
hym, and take sclaunder to thi soule.
26 Wile thou not be with them that ficche
doun ther hondis, and that borewis offren
27 hemself for dettis; if forsothe thou hast
wherof thou restore, what of cause is,
that^a thou take coueryng fro^v thi bed?
28 Ne ouerpasse thou olde termes, the
29 whiche thi fadris setteden. Hast thou
seen a swift man in his werc? befor
kingis he shal stonde, ne he shal ben
beforn vnnoble men.

CAP. XXIII.

1 Whan thou shal sitte, that thou ete
with a prince, besili tac heede that ben
2 set befor thi face, and set a culter in thi
throthe. If ^{ner} the latere^{vv} thou haue
3 power in to thi soule, ne desire thou of
the metis of hym, in the whiche is the
4 bred of lesing. Wile thou not trauailen
that thou be riche, but to thi prudence
5 put maner. Ne rere thou thin ejen to
richessis, that thou maist not han; for
thei make to them federis, as of an egle,
6 and thei shul flee in to heuene. Ne ete
thou with an enuyous man, and ne de-
7 sire thou the metis^w of hym; for in lic-
nesse of a deuyngour and of a fals castere,
he eymeth that he knowith not. Et and
drink, he shal sei to thee; and the mynde
8 of hym is not with thee. The metes that
thou hast eten, thou shalt spewen out;
9 and thou shalt leesen thi faire wrdis. In
the eres of vnwise men speke thou not;
for thei shul dispisen the doctrine of thi
10 speche. Ne ateyne thou the termes of

thee the sadnesse and spechis of trewth; to
answere of these thingis to hem, that
senten thee. Do thou not violence to a 22
pore man, for he is pore; nethir defoule
thou a nedi man in the zate. For the Lord 23
shal deme his cause, and he schal tur-
mente hem, that turmentiden his soule.
Nyle thou be frend to a wrathful man, 24
nether go thou with a wood man; lest 25
peraenture thou lerne hise weies, and
take sclaunder to thi soule. Nyle thou be 26
with hem that oblischen^y her hondis, and
that proferen hem silf^z borewis for dettis;
for if he hath not wherof he schal restore, 27
what of cause is^a, that thou take awei
hilyng^b fro^c thi bed? Go thou not ouer 28
the elde markis^d, whiche thi faders han
set. Thou hast seyn a man smert in his 29
werk; he schal stonde bifore kyngis, and
he schal not be bifor vnnoble men.

CAP. XXIII.

Whanne thou sittist, to ete with the
prince, perseyue thou diligentli what
thingis ben set bifore thi face, and sette 2
thou a withholding^e in thi throthe. If ne-
theles thou hast power on thi soule, desire 3
thou not of his metis, in whom is the
breed of 'a leeing^f*. Nyle thou trauele 4
to be maad riche, but sette thou mesure
to thi prudence. Reise^g not thin ijen to 5
richessis, whiche thou maist not haue;
for tho schulen make to hem silf pennes,
as of an egle, and tho^h schulen flee in to
heuene. Ete thou not with an enuyouse 6
man, and desire thou not hise metis; for 7
at the licnesse of a fals dyuynour and of
a coniectere[†], he gessith that, that he
knowith not. He schal sei to thee, Ete
thou and drinke; and his soule is not
with thee[‡]. Thou schalt brakeⁱ out the 8
metis^k, whiche thou hast ete; and thou
schalt leese thi faire wordis. Speke thou 9
not in the eeris of vnwise men; for thei
schulen dispise the teching of thi speche.

his owne per-
soone of his
thre bokis,
Prouerbis, Ec-
clesiastes, and
Songis, that
techen what is
trewe and fals,
what is good
and yuel, and
what is leueful
and vnleueful.
that senten
thee; in Ebreu
it is, to men
axinge thee,
and thus the
sentence is
pleyn. c.

* breed of a
leeing; that
is, getun bi a
leeing.
riche; ouer
dwe mesure.
mesure; of iust
resoun.
to thi pru-
dence; that is,
sutilte ether
felnesse in
geting. Live
here. c.

† coniectere;
that is, ex-
pownere of
dremes. Live
here. c.

‡ with thee;
that is, he
sekith not thi
profiyt. Live
here. c.

^u if A. ^v for A. ^{vv} neuerthelater A et alii. ^w meet AGH.

^y fastnen, ether oblischen CEFHGKMNPQRSUXYA. fastnen, or bynden I. ^z silf to be I. ^a ther is I. ^b the
hilyng I. ^c of I. ^d termes, ether markis CEFHGKMNPQRSUXYA. ^e cultr, or a withholding I. ^f liynge I.
^g Reise thou I. ^h thei I. ⁱ spue CEFHGKMNPQRSUXYA. caste F pr. m. I. ^k mete P.

litle^x childer; and the feeld of moderles
 11 childer go^y thou not in. The neezh for-
 sothe of them is strong, and he shal
 12 demen azen thee the causes of hem. Go
 in to doctrine thin herte, and thin eris
 13 to the wrdis of kunnyng. Wile thou not
 withdrawe fro a child discipline; if for-
 sothe thou smyte^z hym with 3erde^a, he
 14 shal not die. Thou with a 3erde shalt
 smite hym, and the soule of hym fro
 15 helle thou shalt deliueren. My sone, if
 wijs were thin inwit, myn^b herte shal
 16 iozen with thee; and ful out shuln iozen
 my^c reenes, whan thi lippis shul speke
 17 ri3t. Ne enuye^d thin herte synneres;
 but in the drede of the Lord be thou al
 18 dai. For thou shalt han hope in the
 laste, and thin abiding shal not ben taken
 19 awei. Heere, my sone, and be thou wijs;
 and ri3t reule in the weie thin inwit.
 20 Wile thou not ben in the festis of drink-
 eris, ne in the meteshipsis of hem, that
 21 flesh to eten bringen. For thei tendende
 to drinkis, and 3iuende scot, shul ben
 wastid, and napping shal be clad^e with
 22 clothis. Heere thou thi fader, that gat
 thee; and ne dispise thou, 'whan shal
 23 eelden thi moder^f. Bie treuthe, and wile
 thou not selle wisdom, and doctrine, and
 24 vnderstanding. Ful out io3eth with io3e
 the fader of the ri3twise; that a wis man
 25 gat, shal gladen in hym. Io3e thi fader
 and thi moder, and^g ful out io3e, that gat
 26 thee. 3if, sone myn, thin herte to me,
 27 and thin e3en my weies kepe thei. A dep
 dich forsothe is^h a strumpet, and a streit
 28 pit an alien womman. She waiteth in
 the weie, as a thef; and whom vnslei3
 29 she seeth, she shal slen. To whom wo?
 to whos fader wo? to whom strif? to
 whom dichis? to whom withoute cause
 woundis? to whom 'thrusting out^g of

Touche thou not the termes of litle chil-
 dren; and entre thou not in to the feeld
 of fadirles and modirles children. For the
 neizbore of hem is strong, and he schal
 deme her cause a3ens thee. Thin herte
 entre to techyng, and thin eeris 'be redi'
 to the wordis of kunnyng. Nile thou
 withdrawe chastisyng fro a child; for
 thou3 thou smyte^m hym with a 3erde, he
 schal not die. Thou schalt smyte hym
 with a 3erde, and thou schalt delyuere his
 soule fro helle. Mi sone, if thi soule is
 wijs, myn herte schal haue ioeye with thee;
 and my reynes^{*} schulen make ful out
 ioeye, whanne thi lippis speken ri3tful
 thing. Thin herte sue not synneris; but
 be thou in theⁿ drede of the Lord al dai.
 For^o thou schalt haue hope at the laste,
 and thin abidyng schal not be don awei.
 Mi sone, here thou, and be thou^p wijs,
 and dresse thi soule in the weie. Nyle
 thou be in the feestis of drinkeris, nether
 in the ofte etyngis of hem, that bryngen
 togidere fleischis to ete. For men 3yuyng
 tent to drinkis, and 3yuyng mussels togi-
 dere, schulen be waastid[†], and napping
 schal be clothid with clothis. Here thi
 fadir, that gendride^q thee; and dispise not
 thi modir, whanne sche is eld. Bie thou
 treuthe, and nyle thou sille wisdom, and^r
 doctryn, and^r vnderstanding. The fadir
 of a iust man ioieth ful out with ioie; he
 that gendride^s a wijs man, schal be glad
 in hym. Thi fadir and thi modir haue
 ioeye, and he that gendride^s thee, make ful
 out ioeye. My sone, 3yue thin herte[†] to
 me, and thin i3en kepe my weyes. For an
 hoore is a deep dicke, and an alien wom-
 man is a streit pit. Sche settith asprie in
 the weie, as a theef; and sche schal sle
 hem, whiche sche schal se vnwar. To
 whom is wo[§]? to whos fadir is wo?

* mi reynes;
 that is, my
 body. Live
 here. c.
 † wastid; as
 to outermere
 goodis; that ben
 spendid in
 suche thingis,
 and as to goodis
 of kynde, that
 ben peirid and
 corrupt in suche
 thingis.
 with clothis;
 that is, with
 vile clothis;
 therfor in E-
 breu it is, with
 clothis to-rent;
 as if he seye,
 no thing schal
 dwellle to thee
 wherynne thou
 schalt slepe, no
 but vile clothis
 and to-rent.
 Bie thou treuthe;
 bi the trauel
 of studie. nyle
 thou sille wis-
 dom and tech-
 ing; for it
 owith to be
 3ounn frely,
 and for it
 passith al priys
 of money, ne-
 theles a techere
 of wisdom may
 take liyflode
 and clothing
 for his trauel,
 3he, it is due
 to him of the
 comynalte, for
 the prestis of
 Egypt, that
 studieden in
 filosofie, weren
 susteyned of
 the comun
 goodis. Live
 here. c.
 ‡ thyn herte;
 to thenke on
 my teching.
 mi weyes; in
 suyng my
 werkis. an
 hoore; that is,
 fals doctryn.
 a streit pit;
 for of hard a
 man may go
 out therof.
 vnwar; that
 kunnen not
 deme bitwixe
 hoolsom doc-
 tryn and yuel
 doctryn. schal
 sle; bi deth
 of synne and
 of helle; in

Ebreu it is, schal adde dispiseris in men; that is, schal multiplie dispiseris of God among men. Also this letre mai be expowned of a bodili hoore, which is seid a deep dich, for many 3onge men and elde fallen in to it; also sche is seid a streit pit; for a man goith not out of the synne of lecherie, no but with hardnesse. And sche settith aspries, in drawinge vnchast men bi flatteringis and cossis. c. § is wo; that is, cursing and myshap. dichis; that is, prisouns vndur the erthe. without cause; that is, not maad bi swerd, but bi her owne falling. putting out; that is, febling and derking of the i3en. Live here. c.

^x thi litle c. ^y ne go g sec. m. ^z smytyst AEGH. ^a a 3eerde A. ^b thyn AE pr. m. H. ^c thy E pr. m.
^d or folowe c sec. m. marg. E sec. m. marg. enuye or folewe AGH. ^e clothid AEGH. ^f thi moder, whanne
 she shal eelde A. ^{ff} Om. c pr. m. ^g Om. c pr. m. ^g stidyng E pr. m.

^l Om. I. ^m smytist CFGKMNQRUXY. ⁿ Om. I. ^o And thanne I. ^p Om. I. ^q gaat I. ^r ne I.
^s gaat I.

30 ejen? Whether not to them, that dwellen
in win, and studien to chalices to ben
31 drunken vp? Ne beholde thou the win,
whan it floureth, whan shal shine in the
32 verr the colour of it. It shal gon in
softe, but in^b the laste it shal bite as a
shadewe eddere, and as a kokatrice ve-
33 nymys shal heelden abroad. Thin ejen
shul beholde straunge wymen, and thin
34 herte shal speke peruertid thingus. And
thou shalt ben as slepende in the myddil
se, and as the steris man al forslept, the
35 steer staf lost. And thou shalt sey, Thei
beeten me, but I sorewide not; thei
drowen me, and I felide not; whanne
shal I wake, and eft wines finden?

CAP. XXIV.

1 Ne enuyeⁱ thou euele men, ne desire
2 thou to ben with them. For raueynes
sweteli thenketh the mynde of hem, and
3 giles the lippis of hem speken. Bi wis-
dam shal the^k hous ben bild, and bi pru-
4 dence it shul be strenghtid. In doctrine
shul be fulfild^l the celeris, with alle pre-
5 cious substaunce and most fair. A wis
man is strong, and a tajt man is stal-
6 wrthe and myyti. For with disposicioun
me goth in to bataile; and helthe shal ben,
7 wher ben many counseilis. Ful hee; to
the fool wisdom; in^m the zate he shal
8 not openen his mouth. Who thenketh
9 euelis to don, a fool shal ben clepid. The
thenking of the fool is synne; and abho-
10 minacioun of men the bacbitere. If slyden
thou despeire, in the dai of anguyshⁿ
11 'shal beⁿⁿ 'maad lital^o thi strengthe. Deli-
uere hem, that ben lad to deth; and that
ben drawen to diyng, to deliuere ne cese

and is enclined herto bi yuel custom, so he that is customable to lecherie, thou; he wakith sumtyme, turneth agen to his spyng, for the yuel custom ether corrupcioun of fleisch hurlinge him therto. *Live here. c.* § *prudence*; that is, good gouernayl. *Celeris*; that is, the hertis of hereris. *ful fair*; for goostly richessis ben euer preciose, and ful faire, but bodily richessis han sumtyme filthe kny to tho. *his to a fool*; for he mai not ateyne therto. *Live here. c.* ¶ *dispeirist*; of ascaping of perel. *Live here. c.* ¶ *to deth*; vniustly. *Live here. c.*

^h at AH. ⁱ or folowe c sec. m. marg. E sec. m. marg. folewe A. enuy or folewe GH. ^k thin A. ^l fild A.
^m and in A. ⁿ veniaunce AH. ⁿⁿ Om. c pr. m. ^o founden E pr. m.

^t Om. i. ^u steere [steerne N], ether [the EPY] instrument of gouernail CEF GH K M N P Q R S U X Y A. steere of gouernail i. ^v and whanne i. ^w and if i. ^x with al i. ^y Om. omnes præter c. ^z yslide i. ^a and dispeirist KX.

to whom *ben* chidingis? to whom *ben*
dichis? to whom *ben* woundis with out
cause? to whom *is* puttyng out of ijen?
Whether not to hem, that dwellen in 30
wyn*, and studien to drynke al of cuppis?
Biholde thou not wyn, whanne it spar- 31
clith, whanne the colour therof schyneth
in a ver. It entrith swetli, but at the laste 32
it schal bite as an eddre *doith^t*, and as a
cocatrice it schal schede abroad venymys.
Thin ijen schulen se straunge wymmen[†], 33
and thi herte schal speke weiwerd thingis.
And thou schalt be as a man slepinge in 34
the myddis of the see, and as a gouernour
aslepid, whanne the steere^u is lost. And 35
thou schalt seie, Thei beeten me, but Y
hadde not sorewe; thei drowen me, and
Y feelide not; whanne schal Y wake out,
and^v Y schal fynde wynes eft?

CAP. XXIV.

Sue thou not yuele men, desire thou not 1
to be with hem. For the soule of hem bi- 2
thinkith raueyns, and her lippis speken
fraudis. An hous schal be bildid bi wis- 3
dom, and^w schal be maad strong bi pru-
dence§. Celeris schulen be fillid in tech- 4
ing, al^x riches preciose and ful fair. A 5
wijs man is strong, and a lerned man is
stalworth and mizti. For whi batel is bi- 6
gunnun with ordenaunce, and helthe schal
be, where many counsels ben. Wisdom is 7
his to a fool; in the zate he schal not
opene his mouth. He that thenkith to do 8
yuels, schal be clepid a fool. The thou;te 9
of a fool is synne; and a bacbitere is
abhomynacioun of men. If thou that^y hast 10
slide^z, dispeirist^a in the dai of angwisch,
thi strengthe schal be maad lesse. Dely- 11
uere thou hem, that ben led to deth; and
ceesse thou not to delyuere hem, that ben
drawun to deth¶. If thou seist, Strengthis 12

* in wyn; drunkun ouere myche. as an adde, etc.; for it wastith temporal goodis, and goodis of kynde, and goodis of grace, for it indusith to vices, and most of lecherie. as a man slepinge; for the couetise of lecherie byndith the resoun and wit. of the see; that is, of this world, for it is hurlid with the watris of temptaciouns and of vices. a gouernour aslepid; the bodi is the schip, the soule is the gouernour; the soule is seid aslepid, whanne it is boundun with sleep ether with lust of lecherie. *Live here. c.*

† *straunge wymmen*; that is, hooris and auoutressis. *Live here. c.* ‡ *the steere*; is rytful doom of resoun. *schall seie*; whanne the sleep ether lust is passid. *thei beeten me, etc.*; for as a man oppressid bi sleep for ouer greet drunkenesse, perseiueh not thanne, thou; he is smytun ether drawun, so he that is holdun with greet lust of lecherie, perseiueh not thanne the yuels of synne and of peyne, in to whiche he renneth. *schal Y wake, etc.*; as he that is customable to drunkenesse, goith agen soone drynking soone after waking,

12 thou. If thou shul seyn, Strengthis
seruen not; he that is the inward be-
holdere of herte, vnderstondith, and the
kepere of thi soule no thing begilith, and
shall zelde to a man after his werkis.
13 Et, sone, hony for good; and the most
14 swete honycumb to thi throte. So and
the doctrine of wisdom to thi soule; the
whiche whan thou findist, thou shalt han
in the laste thingus hope; and thin hope
15 shal not pershe. Ne asprie thou, and
seche vnpitousnesse in the hous of the
rihtwis, ne waste thou the reste of hym.
16 Seueue sithes forsothe shal falle the riht-
wis, and risen; the vnpitouse forsothe
17 shal fallen in to euel. Whan thin enemy
fallith, ne ioze thou; and in the falling
18 of hym ful out ioze not thin herte; lest
perauenture the Lord see, and it displese
to hym, and he take awei fro hym his
19 wrathe. Striue thou not with the werste
men, and enuye^p thou not vnpitouse^q men.
20 For euele men han not hope of thingus
to come, and the lanterne of vnpitous
21 men shal be quenchild. Dreed God, sone
myn, and the king; and with bacbiteres
22 be thou not mengd. For sodeynli at
ones shal rise the perdicioun of hem, and
the falling of euer either who knew³?
23 These thingus forsothe to wise men. To
knownen persone in dom is not good.
24 Who seith to the vnpitous, Thou art
rihtwis, puples shal cursen to hym; and
25 linages shul wlaten hym. Who vnder-
nymyn, shul ben preisid; and vp on hem
26 shal come blessing. Lippes shal kisse,
27 that riht wrdis answerth. Greithe out
forth thi werce, and bisili enhaunte thi
feeld, that aftir thou bilde vp thin hous.
28 Be thou not a witnesse in idil azen thi
nezhebore; and ne flatere thou any man
29 with thi lippes. Ne sey thou, As he dide
to me, so I shal do to hym, and I shal
30 zelde to eche man after his werce. Bi the
feld of the slowe man I passede, and bi
31 the vyne of the fool man; and lo! al

suffisen not; he that is biholdere of the
herte, vnderstondith, and no thing dis-
seyueth the kepere of thi soule, and he
schal zelde to a man bi^b his werkis. Mi¹³
sone, ete thou hony, for *it is* good; and
an^c honycumb ful^d swete to thi throte.
'So and^e the techyng of wisdom *is good* to¹⁴
thi soule; and whanne thou hast founde*
it, thou schalt haue hope in the laste
thingis, and thin hope schal not perische.
Aspie thou not, and seke^f not wickidnesse¹⁵
in the hous of a iust man, nether waste
thou his reste. For a iust man schal falle¹⁶
seueue sithis *in the dai*, and schal rise
azen; but wickid men schulen falle in to
yuele. Whanne thin enemye fallith, haue¹⁷
thou not ioze; and thin herte haue not
ful out ioiying in his fal; lest perauenture¹⁸
the Lord se, and it displese hym, and he
take awei his ire fro hym. Stryue thou¹⁹
not with 'the worste^g men, nether sue
thou wickid men. For whi yuele men han²⁰
not hope of thingis to comynge^h, and the
lanterne of wickid men schal be quenchild.
My sone, drede thou God, and the kyng; ²¹
and be thou not medlid with bacbiteris.
For her perdicioun schal rise togidere²²
sudenli, and who knowith the fal of euer
either? Also these thingis *that suen* ben²³
to wise men. It is not good to knowe[†] a
persoone in doom. Pupilis schulen curse²⁴
hem, that seien to a wickid man, Thou
art iust; and lynagis schulen holde hem
abhomynable. Thei that repreuen *iustli*²⁵
*synners*ⁱ, schulen be preisid; and blessing
schal come on hem. He that answerith²⁶
rihtful wordis, schal kisse lippis. Make²⁷
redi thi werk with outforth, and worche
thi feelde dilygentli, that thou bilde thin
hous aftirward. Be thou not a witnesse²⁸
with out resonable cause azens thi neiz-
bore; nether flatere thou any man with
thi lippis. Seie thou not, As he dide to²⁹
me, so Y schal do to him, and Y schal
zelde to ech man aftir his werk. I passide³⁰
bi the feeld of a slow man, and bi the

* *founde*; that is, in think-
ing, and in fill-
ing in werk.
laste thingis; in goods of the
world to com-
ynge. *wickid-
nesse*; that is,
occasioun to
defame him,
for he tres-
passide in sum
thing. *seueue
sithis*; that is,
ofte, for pre-
sent liyf may
not be led with
out synne by
comyn cours.
falle in to yuel;
without amend-
inge. *ire fro
him*; and
turne it on
thee, for the
yuel stiring of
thi soule.
*Stryue thou
not*; that is,
with vncor-
rigible men bi
word of blam-
yng, but a iuge
owith stryue
with sicke men
bi peynes, that
thei be refreyn-
ed fro yuel, and
other men be
maad aferd. *to
wise men*; that
is, to iugis, and
to men stond-
ing ny³ hem.
Liue here. c.
[†] *to knowe a
persoone in
doom*; that is,
to fauore him
more than is
rihtful, for any
familiarite.
kisse lippis;
that is, schal
reforme pees,
whos signe is
kissing to gi-
dere. *Make
redi thi werk*;
that is, first
purueye to
thee of feeldis,
and vyneris,
and othere ne-
cessaries to
lyf. *bilde thyn
hous*; that is,
take a wyf,
and gendre
children; ether
thus, first stu-
die thou hooly
writ, and se the
glosis of trewe
doctouris, and
aftirward make
to thee dissi-
plis bi hool-
sum teching.
Liue here. c.

^p or *folowe* E *sec. m. marg.* *folowe* A. *enuye* or *sew* GH. ^q to vnpitouse E *pr. m.*

^b aftir i. ^c the i. ^d for *it is* ful i. ^e Riht so i. ^f seke thou a. ^g ful wickid i. ^h come i. ⁱ *syn-
ners. Liue here. x text.*

netlis hadden fulfild, thornes hadden covered the vtmost^x of it, and the wal of 32 stones was destroyed. The whiche whan I hadde see, I putte in myn herte, and 33 bi exsaumple lernede discipline. Hou longe, slowe, thou slepist? hou longe fro slep thou shalt rise? A litil forsothe thou shalt slepe, a litil while thou shalt nappe, a litil thin hondis thou shalt lei 34 togidere, that thou reste; and ther shal come to thee as a corour thi nedynesse, and thi beggingnesse as a man armyd. 1 These forsothe the^y Parablis of Salamon, the whiche translateden the men of Ezechie, king of Juda.

CAP. XXV.

2 The glorie of God is to hilyn a wrd; and the glorie of kingis to enserchen a 3 sermoun. Heuene aboue, and erthe^z benethe, and the herte of kingus vnserch- 4 able. Do awei rust from siluer, and ther shal gon out a most pure vessel. 5 Do awei vnpitousnesse fro the chere of the king, and bi riztwisnesse shal ben 6 fastned the trone of hym. Ne glorious apere thou befor the king, and in place^a 7 of grete men stonde thou not. Betere is^b forsothe, that it be seid to thee, Ste3e vp hidir, than that thou be mekid be- 8 forn a prince. That thin e3en se3en, ne speke thou soone in strif; lest parauenture thou mowe not amende, whan thou 9 hast dishonestid thi frend. Thi cause trete with thi frend, and priuyte to a 10 straunger opene thou not; lest perauenture he asaile to thee, whan he shal heren, and to repreuen cese not. Grace and frendshipe delyueren, the whiche kepe thou to thee, lest thou be maad 11 repreuable. A goldene cheke bon in siluerene beddis, that speketh a wrd in his 12 tyme. A goldene erering, and a margarite shynende, that vndernemeth a wis 13 man, and an ere obedient. As cold of sno3 in the dai of rep, so^c an feithful messenger to hym that sente hym; the

vyner of a fonnid man; and, lo! nettlis 31 hadden fillid al, thornes hadden hilid the hizere part therof, and the wal of stoonys with out mortar was distried. And whanne 32 Y hadde seyn this thing, Y settide in myn herte, and bi ensaumple Y lernyde tech- yng*. Hou longe slepist thou, slow man? 33 whanne schalt thou ryse fro sleep? Sotheli thou schalt slepe a litil, thou schalt nappe a litil, thou schalt ioyn togidere the hondis a litil, to take reste; and^k thi 34 nedynesse as a currou schal come to thee, and thi beggerie as an armed man.

CAP. XXV.

Also these *ben* the Parablis of Salomon, 1 whiche the men of Ezechie, kyng of Juda, translatiden. The glorie of God is to hele 2 a word†; and the glorie of kyngis *is* to seke out a word. Heuene aboue, and the 3 erthe bynethe, and the herte of kyngis *is* vnserchable. Do thou a wei rust fro sil- 4 uer, and a ful cleene vessel schal¹ go out. Do thou awei vnpite fro the cheer of the 5 kyng, and his trone schal be maad stidfast bi riztfulnesse. Appere thou not glori- 6 ouse‡ before the kyng, and stonde thou not in the place of grete men. For it is 7 betere, that it be seid to thee, Stie thou hidur, than that thou be maad low before the prince. Brynge thou not forth soone 8 tho thingis in strijf, whiche thin i3en sien^m; lest aftirward thou maist not amende, whanne thou hast maad thi frend vn honest §. Trete thi cause with thi 9 frend, and schewe thou not priuyte to a straunge man; lest perauenture he haue 10 ioie of thi fal, whanne he hath herde, and ceesse not to do schenschi to thee. Grace|| and frenschip delyueren, whicheⁿ kepe thou to thee, that thou be not maad repreuable. A goldun pomel in beddis of 11 siluer *is he*, that spekith a word in his time. A goldun eere ryng, and a^o schin- 12 ynge peerle *is he*, that repreueth a wijs man, and an eere obeiyng. As the coold 13 of snow¶ in the^p dai of heruest, so a

* *teching*; wise men seynge the negligence of slowe men, and of foolis, ben more bisi to kepe and tile her posses- sions; ether bi the feeld and vyner, is vn- durstondun the consience of a man, which whanne it is not kept bisily, is fillid with dyuerse vices; and wise men that biholden this, ben bisiere to purge her owne consience. *Live here. c.*

† *The glorie of God is to hele a word*; that is, the priuyte of hooly scripture.

The bigyn- nyngis of Ge- nesis and of Ezechiel ben 30oun priuely, ether bi heling, that vnfeithful men be scorned, and Cristen men ful of studie be ocupied, and wondre on the depthe of Goddis wisdom. *seke out a word*; that is, the sentence of Goddis word, tau3t priuely. *Live here. c.*

‡ *glorouse, etc.*; in press- ynge forth thee ouere dwe measure, lest thi schame sue. *Live here. c.*

§ *vn honest*; that is, telle thou not soone to othere men the pryuyt yuels of thi neibore, lest thou maist not zeide good fame to thi neibore, which fame thou hast birt. *Live here. c.*

|| *Grace*; this vers til thidur, a goldun pomel, etc., is not in Ebreu. *Live here. c.*

¶ *the coold of snow*; that is, wynd keling reperis, at the maner of coold of snow. *Live here. c.*

^x vttermoost AGH. ^y ben the A. ^z the erthe EH. ^a the place AGH. ^b it is EG sec.m. ^c Om. AG pr.m. H.

^k and thanne I. ¹ ther shal I. ^m saw3en I. ⁿ the whiche I. ^o Om. c. ^p Om. I.

soule of hym to resten he maketh.
 14 Cloud and wind, and reines not folew-
 ende, a man glorious, and the behestes
 15 not fulfillende. Bi pacience shal ben
 maad softe the prince; and a nesshe
 16 tunge shal to-breke hardnesse. Hony
 thou hast founden, ett that suffiseth to
 thee; lest paraenture fulfild thou spewe
 17 it out. Withdra³ thi foot fro the hous
 of thi ne³hebore; lest any time fulfild, he
 18 shul hate thee. Spere, and swerd, and
 sharp arwe, a man that speketh a³en his
 19 ne³hebore fals wittenesse. A roten toth,
 and a foot sliden, that hopith vpon the
 20 vnfeithful in the dai of anguysh, and
 leeseth the mantil in the dai of cold.
 Eisel in glas, that singeth dities with
 peruertid herte. As a mo³he^d to the
 cloth, and a werm to the tree, so sorewe
 21 of a man no³eth to the herte. If thin
 enemy shul hungren, feed hym; if he
 22 thirstith, 3if hym watir to drinke; for-
 sothe colis thou shalt gadere togidere vp
 on the hed of hym; and the Lord shal
 23 3elde to thee. A northerne wind scater-
 eth reynes; and a dreri face the bac-
 24 bitende tunge. Betere is to sitte in a
 corner of a roof, than with a womman
 25 ful of strif, in the hous of a feste. Cold
 watir to the threstende soule; and a good
 26 messenger fro a ferr lond. A welle tru-
 blid bi foot, and a veyne corrupt, the
 27 ri³t³wis fallende beforⁿ the vnpitous. As
 he that etith myche hony, and it is not
 to hym good; so that^e is a serchere of
 28 mageste, shal ben oppressid of glorie. As
 an opyn cite, and withoute enuyrounyng
 of wallis; so a man that mai not in
 speking chastisen his spirit.

CAP. XXVI.

1 What maner sno³ in somer, and reyn
 in rep time; so vnsemende is to the fool

hem that wolen entre, so the priuytes of sich a man ben opyn to othere men. *Live here. c.* ¶ *as snow*; is vnsemely. in somer; for it is agenus the kynde of the tyme. *in heruist*; for it peirith the ripe corn, and disposith to corrupecioun. *glorie*; that is, onour, to be 3ouun in opyn place. This word *forwhi* is not in Ebreu, but it sueth thus, *as a brid*, etc. so cursing brouzt forth with out resonable cause schal not come; that is, on him in to whom it is brouzt forth, as a bird vnstable of abiding, that fleeth ouer to a certeyn place, turneth not a³en. *Live here. c.*

^d mouzth *A.* mo³zte *E.* ^e he that *A.*

^q him *I.* ^r spue *CEF pr. m. GHIKMN PQRSUXYA.* ^s full *therof I.* ^t Om. *I.* ^u for so *I.* ^v scaterith *abrod I.*

feithful messenger to hym that sente
 'thilke messenger^q, makith his soule to
 haue reste. A cloude and wind, and reyn
 14 not suyng, *is* a gloriouse man, and not
 fillynge biheestis. A prince schal be maad
 15 soft bi pacience; and a soft tunge schal
 breke hardnesse. Thou hast founde hony,
 16 ete thou that that suffisith to thee; lest
 paraenture thou be fillid, and brake^r it
 out. Withdraw^e thi foot fro the hous of
 17 thi ne³hebore; lest sum tyme he be fillid^s,
 and hate thee. A dart, and a swerd, and
 18 a scharp arowe, a man that spekith fals
 witnessing a³ens his ne³hebore. A rotun
 19 tooth, and a feynt foot *is* he, that hopith
 on an vnfeithful man in the dai of an-
 gwisch, and leesith his mentil in the dai
 20 of coold. Vynegre in a vessel^t of salt *is*
 he, that singith songis to the worste herte.
 As a mouzte *noieth* a cloth, and a worm
noieth^t a tree, so the sorewe of a man
noieth the herte. If thin enemy hungrith,
 21 feede thou him[†]; if he thirstith, 3yue
 thou watir to hym to drinke; for^u thou
 22 schalt gadere togidere coolis on his heed;
 and the Lord schal 3elde to thee. The
 23 north wind scatereth^v reynes; and a sorew-
 ful face *distrieth* a tunge bacbitinge. It
 24 is betere to sitte in the corner of an hous
 without roof, than with a womman ful of
 chidyng, and in a comyn hous. Coold
 25 watir to a thirsti man; and a good mes-
 sanger fro a fer lond. A welle[§] dis-
 26 turblid with foot, and a veyne brokun,
 a iust man fallinge bifore a wickid man.
 As it is not good to hym that etith myche
 27 hony; so he that is a serchere of maieste^{||},
 schal be put down fro glorie. As a citee
 28 opyn, and with out cumpas of wallis; so *is*
 a man that mai not refreyne his spirit in
 speking.

CAP. XXVI.

As snow[¶] in somer, and reyn in her-
 1 uest; so glorie is vnsemeli to a fool. For²

* *be fillid*; that is, annoyed. *Live here. c.*
 † *Vynegre in a vessel*; this vessel is a spice of salt, and brekith and frothith, whanne vynegre is put on it. *songis*; that is, the seiyngis of the lawe and of profetis. *to the worste herte*; that is, to a man obstynat in synne, for he is not amended, but more is wroth, and is stirid to dyspayning. *Live here. c.*
 ‡ *fede thou him*; that is, helpe thi ne³hebore set in neede. *colis, etc.*; that is, thou schalt induce him to do repentaunce of the yuel which he dide to thee, ether asayed to do. *schal 3elde to thee*; that is, meede for the charite of the ne³hebore; in Ebreu thus, and the Lord schal make him possible to thee. *Live here. c.*
 § *A welle*; troblid leuith fairnesse bi a litil mouyng, a brokun veyne is signe of deth. *so is a iust man fallinge*; that is, doinge synne bifor a wickid man, for he defameth him myche for a litil fal, and of a festu he makith a beem. *Live here. c.*
 || *a serchere of maieste*; that is, wole mesure dyuyn thingis bi his owne wit. *schal be oppressid of glorie*; that is, schal falle in to errour. *as a citee opyn, etc.*; that is, as the ynnere thingis of sich a citee ben opyn to

2 glorie. For as a brid to heze thingus
ouerfleende, and a sparewe^f whider hym
list goende; so curs in veyn spoken in
3 to sum man shal comen ouer. A scourge
to an hors, and a bernacle to an asse;
and a 3erde in the reg of vnprudent men.
4 Answere thou not to a fool aftir his
folie, lest thou be maad out lic to hym.
5 Answere to a fool aftir his folie, lest he
6 seme to ben wis to hymself. Halt in
feet, and drinkende wickidnesse, that
7 sendith wordus bi a fool messenger. What
maner the halte hath in veyn faire
leggis; so vnsemende thing is in the
8 mouth of foolis a parable. As he that
sendith a ston in to an hep of monee; so
he that 3iueth to an vnwis man wrshi-
9 pe. What maner if a thorun be growen in
the hond of the drunken; so a parable in
10 the mouth of foolis. Dem determyneth
causes; and he that puttith silence to a
11 fool, swageth wrathis. As an hound
that tourneth a3een to his vome; so an
vnprudent man, that reherseth his folie.
12 Hast thou seen a man wis to be seen to
hymself? more than he an vnwis man
13 shal han hope. The slowe seith, A leoun
is in the weie, and^g a leounesse is in the
14 gatis. As a dore is turned in his heeng;
15 so a slo3 man in his litle bed. A slo3
man hidith his^b hondis vnder his arm
pit; and trauailith, if to his mouth he
16 shal turneⁱ them. Wisere to hymself the
slowe semeth, than seuene men spekende
17 sentences. As he that cachith bi the
eres a dogge; so he that passeth, and
vnpacient shal be mengd with^k to the
18 strif of an other. As gilti he is, that
19 sendith speres and arwes in to deth; so
the man that gilendeli no3eth to his
frend, and whan he were ca3t, shal sey,

whi as a brid flynge ouer to hi3 thingis,
and^w a sparowe goynge in to vncerteyn;
so cursing brou3t forth with out resonable
cause schal come aboue in to sum man.
Beting^x to an hors, and a bernacle to an³
asse; and a 3erde in^y the bak of vnpru-
dent men. Answere thou not^{*} to a fool⁴
bi^y his foli, lest thou be maad lijk hym^z.
Answere thou a fool bi^a his fooli, lest he⁵
seme to him silf to be wijs. An haltinge⁶
man in feet, and drinkinge wickidnesse[†],
he that sendith wordis by a fonned mes-
sanger. As an haltinge man hath faire⁷
leggis in veyn; so a parable[‡] is vnsemeli
in the mouth of foolis. As he that cast-⁸
eth^b a stoon in to an heap of mercurie[§];
so he that 3yueth onour to an vnwijs man.
As if a thorn growith in the hond of a⁹
drunkun man; so^c a parable in the mouth
of foolis. Doom determyneth causis ||; ¹⁰
and he that settith silence to a fool, swag-
ith iris^d. As a dogge that turneth a3en¹¹
to his spuynge; so *is* an vnprudent man,
that rehersith his fooli[¶]. Thou hast seyn¹²
a man seme wijs to hym silf; an vnkun-
nyng man schal haue hope more than he.
A slow man seith, A lioun is in the weie,¹³
a liounesse is in the foot pathis. As a¹⁴
dore is turned in his^e hengis^f; so a slow
man in his bed. A slow man hidith hise¹⁵
hondis vnder his armpit; and he trauelith,
if he turneth tho^g to his mouth. A slow¹⁶
man semeth wysere^{**} to hym silf, than
seuene men spekyng sentensis. As he¹⁷
that takith a dogge bi the eeris; so he
that passith, and *is* vnpacient, and is med-
dlid with the chiding of anothir man^{††}.
As he is gilti, that sendith speris and¹⁸
arowis in to deth; so a man that anoi-¹⁹
eth gilefuli his frend, and whanne he is
takun, he schal seie, Y dide pleiynge.

^{**} semeth wisere; in sekinge the reste of his fleisch, than excelent wise men. *Live here. c.*

^{††} chiding of anothir man; that is, he that s
rich no wrong of an othir man, excitith him with whom he chidith with out cause, to bite him bi word ether dede. *Y dide pleyng; whanne*
may not excuse the opyn malice of dede, he denyeth the malice of entent which is hid. *to the ynneste thingis of the herte*; that is, he feyneth him
speke for the loue of rightfulness, ether for the good of him to whom he spekith, ether of whom he spekith; but he purposith to anoye til to the he
with foul siluer; that is, with the dros of siluer, as it is in Ebreu. *bolnyng lipis*; that is, spekinge with bolnyng of pride. *for vii. wickidnes*

^f spare c. ^g Om. c. ^h Om. AEH. ⁱ chaungen E pr. m. ^k Om. AG pr. m. H.

^w and as I. ^x Beting ben I. ^y to I. ^{yy} aftir I. ^z to him ka. ^a aftir I. ^b sendith CEFHNPUY.
^c so is I. ^d wraththis I. ^e the R. ^f herre, ether heengis CEFHGHIKMNPPQRSUXYA. ^g hem up I.

* Answere thou
not; that is,
folly, as he spak
folily. answer
thou a fool, etc.
in declaringe
reasonably. *Live*
here. c.

† drynkinge
wickidnesse;
that is, dryn-
noyful to him
silf. *Live here*
c.

‡ so a para-
ble; that is,
teching, for
foolis techen
vnsemely. *Live*
here. c.

§ sendith a
ston in to the
heap of mer-
curie; that is
to biele a ten-
ple in the onou-
of this idol.

¶ onour to an
wise man; for
euer either

onour is lost;
in Ebreu thus
He that sendi

a stoon in to
brood place of
the slyng, etc.

that is, a stoon
is leid there,
be sent an hij

ajenus the king
of the stoon;
so onour 3ou-

to an vnwise
man, is ajen-
resoun, sither

it owith to be
3ouun to a wi-
man onely. *a*

thorn; as a
drunkun man

hauyng a
thorn in his
hond, prickith

him silf and
othere men,
doith a fool

techinge ethi-
preching. *Live*
here. c.

|| causis; that
is, ples. *Live*
here.

¶ his foli;
that is, greet
foli, ether ma-

lice, that mal-
ith him abho-

mynable to G
and men. *an*

unkunnyng
man; that is
knowinge his

ignorance.
Live here. c.

20 Pleiende I dide. Whan wodis shuln failen, the fyr shal ben queynt¹; and the groynere withdrawen, striues togidere resten. As deade colis to quyke colis, and wode to fyr; so a wrathful man rereth striues. The wrdis of a groynere as simple; and thei comen thur; 23 to^m the inmostis of the herte. What maner as with foul siluer thou wilt honoure britil vessel; so swellende lippis 24 with werst herte felashipid. In his lippis is vndirstonde the enemy, whan in 25 herte he hath tretid treccheries. Whan he shal vndirputte his vois, ne 3iue thou credence to hym; for seuene wickidnesses ben in the herte of hym. Who couereth hate gilendeli, shal ben opened 27 the malice of hym in counseil. Who delueth a dich, shal falle in to it; and who ouirturneth a ston, it shal ben a3een 28 turned to hym. A deseyuable tunge looueth not the treuthe; and the slideriⁿ mouth werchith fallngis.

CAP. XXVII.

1 Ne glorie^o thou in to the moru, vnknowende what the dai to ouercome 2 bringe forth. Preise thee an alien, and not thi mouth; a straunger, and not 3 thi lippis. Heuy is the ston, and charious is the grauel; but the wrathe of the 4 fool is heuyere than either. Wrathe hath not mercy, ne brekende out wodnesse; and the bure of the stirid spirit 5 bern who shall moun? Betere is open 6 amending, than hid looue. Betere ben the woundis of the loouere, than the 7 gileful kosses of the hatere. The soule fulfild shal to-trede the hony comb; the soule forsothe hungrende also bitter for 8 sweete shal take. As a brid ouerpassende fro his nest, so a man that forsaketh 9 his place. With oynement and diuers smellis deliteth the herte; and with goode counseilis of the frend the soule is

Whanne trees failen, the fier schal be 20 quenched; and whanne a priuy bachitere is withdrawun, stryues resten. As deed 21 coolis at quic coolis, and trees at the fier; so a wrathful man reisith chidyngis. The 22 wordis of a pryuei bachitere *ben* as symple; and tho comen til^h to the ynnesteⁱ thingis of the herte. As if thou wolt^k 23 ourne^l a vessel of erthe with foul siluer; so *ben* bolnyng lippis felouschipid with 'the werste^m herte. An enemy is vndir- 24 stondun bi hise lippis, whanne he tretith giles in theⁿ herte. Whanne he 'makith 25 low^o his vois, bileue thou not to hym; for seuene wickidnessis ben in his herte. The malice of hym that hilith hatrede 26 gilefuli, schal be schewid in a counsel. He that delueth a dicke, schal falle in to 27 it; and if a man walewith a stoon, it schal turne a3en to hym. A fals tunge 28 loueth not treuth; and a slidir^p mouth worchith fallngis.

CAP. XXVII.

Haue thou not glorie on^q the morewe*, 1 'not knowyng^r what thing the dai to^s comynge schal bringe forth. Another 2 man, and not thi mouth preise thee; a straunger, and not thi lippis 'preise thee^t. A stoon is heuy, and grauel is chariouse; 3 but the ire of a fool is heuyere than euer eithir. Ire hath no merci, and^u wood- 4 nesse brekyng out 'hath no merci^v; and who mai suffre the fersnesse of a spirit stirid^w? Betere is opyn repreuyng[†], than 5 loue hid. Betere ben the woundis of hym 6 that loueth, than the gileful cossis of hym that hatith. A man fillid schal dispise 7 an hony coomb; but an hungri man schal take, 3he, bittir thing for swete. As a 8 brid passinge ouer fro his nest, so is a man that forsakith his place. The herte 9 delitith in oynement, and dyuerse odours; and a soule is maad swete bi the good

ben in his herte; that is, the vnyuersite of malice, ethir of wickidnesse. u dich delueth i that is, makith redy falling to another man. slidur mouth; that kepith not priuyte. teor-chith fallngis; in openynge counsel to aduersaries. Lire here. c.

* *Haue thou not glorie on the morewe; that is, dilaye thou not a good werk, vndur hope of tyme to comynge more able. stirid; bi ire, ethir woodnesse; no man may suffre this, no but ful wiys and pacient. Lire here. c.*

† *opyn repreuyng; bi which repreuyng good cometh to him that is repreuyed. than loue hid; that is, not schewid in werk, for no good cometh therof to him that is loued. woundis of the louyers; that ben doon to amending of him that is loued. gileful cossis; than ben maad to disseyuing of him that is kissed. forsakith his place; that is, hows, and meynee, and chargith not of the cure of hem; and bi this is vndurston dun the malice of a prelat, dispisyng the cure ether helche of soulis, for bisynessis and offices of erthely thingis. Lire here. c.*

¹ quenched AEGH. ^m unto AEGH. ⁿ slyper A. ^o ioye A.

^h Om. a. ⁱ ynnere M. innerest PY. ^k woldist I. ^l onouren PY. honoure a. ^m a ful wickid I. ⁿ his I. ^o sendith doun, ether makith low CEF GHIKMN PQRSUXYA. ^p sliper M. ^q of I. ^r that knowist not I. ^s Om. CGI. ^t Om. I. ^u ne I. ^v Om. I. ^w yuel stirid I.

10 swetid. Thi frend, and the frend of thi fader, ne leue thou; and the hous of thi brother go thou not in, in the dai of thi tormenting. Betere is a ne3hebore bi-
 11 side, than a brother aferr. Studie to wisdam, sone myn, and glade thou myn herte; that thou mowe to the repreuere
 12 answern a wrd. The felle seende euel is hid; litle childer forth passende suf-
 13 freden harmys. Tac the clothing of hym, that behotith for a straunger; and for an alien tac awei to hym a wed.
 14 Who blissith to his ne3hebore with a gret vois, fro ny3t risende, to the cursere
 15 shal be lic. Rooues thur3 droppende in the dai of cold, and a womman ful of
 16 strif ben comparisound togidere. Who holdith hir, as he heelde wind; and the^o
 17 oile of his ri3t side he auoide out. Iren with iren is whettid out; and a man
 18 whettith out the face of his frend. Who kepith a fige tree, shal ete the frutis of it; and who kepere is of his lord, shal
 19 ben glorified. What maner wise in watris a3een shinen the cheres of men lokende; so the hertes of men ben opened
 20 to prudent men. Helle and perdicoun neuere ben fulfid; and the ezen of men
 21 vnfillable. What maner wise siluer is preued in the 3eting vessel, and gold in the furneis; so is preued a man in the mouth of preiseris. The herte of the
 22 wicke sechith out euelis; the ri3t forsothe herte secheth out kunnyng. If thou bete togidere a fool in a mortar, as
 23 hoolid barli smytende there vp on the pestel; shal not ben take awei fro hym
 24 his folie. Bisili knowe thou the chere of thi beeste; and thi flockis behold. Forsothe thou shalt not han continuelli
 25 power; but a croune shal be 3olde to thee in ieneracioun of ieneraciouns. Opened ben the medwis, and apereden greene erbis; and gedered ben heys fro the hillis.

counsels of a frend. Forsake thou not 10
 thi frend, and the frend of thi fadir; and
 entre thou not in to the hous of thi bro-
 thir, in the dai of thi turment. Betere is
 a ne3bore ny3, than a brothir afer. Mi 11
 sone, studie thou a boutte wisdom, and
 make thou glad myn herte; that thou
 maist answer a word to a dispisere*.
 A fel man seyng yuel was hid; litle men 12
 of wit passinge forth suffriden harmes.
 Take thou awei his clooth, that bihi3te 13
 for a straunger; and take thou awei a^x
 wed fro hym for an alien man. He that 14
 blessith his[†] ne3bore with greet vois;
 and risith bi ni3t, schal be lijk hym that
 cursith. Roouys droppynge in the dai of 15
 coold, and a womman ful of chidyng ben
 comparisond^y. He that withholdith[‡] hir, 16
 as if he holdith^z wynd; and auoidith the
 oile of his ri3t hond. Yrun is whettid bi^a 17
 irun; and a man whettith the face of his
 frend. He that kepith a fige tre, schal 18
 ete the fruytis therof; and he that is a
 kepere of his lord, schal be glorified. As 19
 the cheris of men biholdinge schynen in
 watris; so the hertis of men ben opyn
 to prudent men. Helle and perdicoun 20
 schulen not be fillid; so and the 3en of
 men[§] moun not be fillid. As siluer is 21
 preuyd in a wellyng place, and gold^{is}
 preued^b in a furneis; so a man is preued
 bi the mouth of preyseris. The herte||
 of a wickid man sekith out yuels; but a
 ri3tful herte sekith out kunnyng. Thou3 22
 thou beetist^c a fool[¶] in a mortar, as with
 a pestel smytynge aboue dried barli; his
 foli schal not be don awei fro him.
 Knowe thou diligentli the cheere of thi 23
 beeste**; and biholde thou thi flockis. For 24
 thou schalt not haue power contynueli;
 but a coroun schal be 3ounn to thee in
 generacioun and in to generacioun. Mede- 25
 wis ben openyd, and greene eerbis apper-
 iden; and hey is gaderid fro hillis.

* *answere a word to a dispisere*; that is, to him that dispisith truthe, in conuynctinge ether ouercomynge him reasonably. *Live here. c.*
[†] *that blessith his, etc.*; that is, flaterith him opynli. *and risith bi ny3t*; that is, doith this bisili. *Live here. c.*
[‡] *with holdith*; that is, enforseth to withhold fro her nysete. *holdith wynd*; and this is impossible, ether ful hard. *the oile of his ri3thond*; for oile holdun in the ri3t hond, be it streyned neuere so harde, goith out; so a nyse womman, how myche euer sche be restreyned, fyndith weyes to do yuele. *Live here. c.*
[§] *so and the 3en of men, etc.*; coueytouse men moun not be fillid; for whi coueytise is not decreessid, but encreessid bi thingis getun. *bi the mouth of preiseris*; for herbi it apperith, wher he is verli vertuose, ether nay, if he is not enhaunsid, ether proud, bi the preissing in ony maner, but is maad betere, the truthe of the vertu apperith, which preisid, encreessith; if he is enhaunsid, the falsnesse aperith. *Live here. c.*
^{||} *the herte*; this vers is not in Ebreu. *Live here. c.*
[¶] *thou3 thou beetist a fool, etc.*; that is, he schal not be

amendid, bi what ener chastising ethir beting moun. *Live here. c.* ** *the cheere of thi beeste*; this is expowned of prelatys that han cure of soulis thus. *knowe thou diligentli the cheere of thi beeste*; that is, the liyf and condiciouns of men suget to thee. *for thou schalt not haue power to amende hem contynueli*; that is, aftir deth. *but a coroun, of glorie, schal be 3ounn to thee, if thou vsist well the power bitakun to thee. Live here. c.*

^o as the E pr. m.

^x the i. ^y likned to gidre i. ^z holde i. ^a with i. ^b Om. i. ^c beetist A. pownedist i.

26 Lombis ben to thi clothing; and geet to
27 the pris of the feeld. Suffise to thee the
myle of got in to thi metes; in to the
necessaries of thin hous, and to liflode to
thin hond wymmen.

CAP. XXVIII.

1 The vnpitouse fleeth, no man pursu-
ende; the rijtwis forsothe as a leoun
2 trostende without ferd shal be. For the
synnes of the erthe manye princis of it;
and for the wisdom of a man, and the
kunnyng of these thingus that ben seid,
3 the lif of a duk shal ben lengere. A
man pore chalengende pore men, lic is
to hidous weder, in whiche is greithid
4 hunger. Who forsaken the lawe, preisen
the vnpitous; who kepen, shul ben tend
5 vp azen hym. Euele men thenken not
dom; who forsothe azen sechen the
6 Lord, taken to heed alle thingus. Betere
is a pore man goende in his simplenesse,
than a riche man in his shreude weies.
7 Who kepith the lawe, a wis sone is;
who forsothe glotounes fedith, shendith
8 his fader. Who kepith togidere richesses
with vsures, and with free wynnyng of
vsure, in to pore men he gedereth hem
9 togidere. Who bowith doun his eres,
that he here not the lawe; his orisoun
10 shal be maad cursful. Who desceyueth
rijte men in an euel weie, in his deth
shal falle; and simple men shuln welden
11 his goodis. A wis man to hymself is
seen a riche man; the pore forsothe
12 prudent shal enserchen hym. In the ful
out iojing of rijtwis men myche glorie^p
is; regnende vnpitous men, fallungus ben
13 of men. Who hidith his hidous giltis,
shal not ben rijt reulid; who forsothe
knoulechith and forsakith, mercy shal
14 gete. Blisful the man, that euermor is

Lambren be to^d thi clothing; and kidis 26 * and kidia to
be to the^e prijs of^f feeld*. The mylke 27 *the pryjs of the
feeld; that is,
that thou bie
feeldis bi the
prijs of tho,
ethir that thou
tile feeldis now
had; and bi
lambren and
kidis ben vn-
durstondun
here, also othere
beestis nedeful
to liylode. Lire
here. c.*
of geete suffice to thee for this meetis; in
to the necessarie thingis of thin hous, and
to lijflode to^h thin handmaidis[†].

CAP. XXVIII.

A wickid man fleeth, whanne no man 1
pursueth; but a iust man as a lioun
tristynge[‡] schal be with out ferdfulnesse.
For the synnes of the lond *ben^k many²*
princis therof¹; and for the wisdom of a
man, and for the kunnyng of these
thingis[§] that ben seid, the lijf of the
duyk schal be lengere^m. A pore man 3
falsli calengynge pore men, is lik a
grete reyn, wherynne hungur is maad
redi. Thei that forsaken the lawe, preisen 4
aⁿ wickid man; thei that kepen *'the
lawe^o, ben kyndlid^{p||} azens hym. Wickid⁵*
men thenken not^a doom; but thei that
seken the Lord, perseyuen alle thingis[¶].
Betere is a pore man goynge in his sym- 6
pilnesse, than a riche man in schrewid
weies. He that kepith the lawe, is a 7
wijs sone; but he that fedith^{**} glotouns,
schendith his fadir. He that gaderith 8
togidere richessis bi vsuris, and fre en-
crees^{††}, gaderith tho^r togidere azens pore
men. His preyer schal be maad cursid, 9
that bowith awei his eere^{‡‡}; that he here
not the lawe. He that disseyueth iust 10
men in an yuel weye, schal falle in his
perisching; and iuste men schulen welde
hise goodis. A ryche man semeth wijs to 11
him silf; but a pore man prudent schal
serche him^{§§}. In enhaunsing of iust men 12
is miche glorie; whanne wickid men
regnen, fallyngis^s of men bent^t. He that 13
hidith hise grete trespassis^{|||}, schal not be
maad rijtful; but he that knoulechith and
forsakith tho^u, schal gete merci. Blessid 14

sience; for it cometh of greet lust to do synne, that a man nyle kunne the lawe, lest bi kunnyng therof he be lettid of synne, ether withdrawun therfro. *in an yuel weye; that is, drawith hem to yuel, bi his counsel. perisching; of dedly synne, and of helle. Lire here. c.* *||| that hidith his grete trespassis; in the doom of consience, that is confessioun. Lire here. c.*

P ioze E pr. m.

^d in to I. ^e Om. M. ^f of the INQ pr. m. of thi KX. ^g Om. s. ^h of I. ⁱ hond maidens IKSA.
^k there ben I. ^l of it I. ^m the lengere I. ⁿ the I. ^o it I. ^p leendid or stirid I. ^q not on I. ^r Om. I.
^s myscheues I. ^t ther ben I. ^u hem I.

ferdful; who forsothe is of hard mynde,
 15 shal falle in to euel. A leoun rorende,
 and a bere hungrende, an vnпитыous prince
 16 on^a a pore puple. A nedi duk of prudence
 manye shal opresse bi chalenge; who
 forsothe hatith auarice, long shul
 17 be made the dazes of hym. The man
 that wrongfulli chalengith to the soule,
 the blod of hym, if vn to the lake he
 18 shul flee, no man susteneth^r. Who goth
 simpleli, shal ben saaf; who in peruertid
 weies shal go, shal falle togidere at ones.
 19 Who werchith his erthe, shal be fulfild
 with loeues; who folewith idil reste, shal
 20 ben fulfild with nedynesse. A man feithful
 myche shal ben preisid; who forsothe hee3-
 eth to be maad riche, shal not ben inno-
 21 cent. Who^s knowith in dom face, he this
 doth not wel; and for a morsel of bred
 22 he forsaketh the treuthe. The man that
 hee3eth to be maad riche, and to othere
 men enuyeth; vnknowith that nedinesse
 23 come vp on to hym. Who chastiseth a
 man, grace aftir shal find anent hym;
 more than he that bi flateringus of tunge
 24 bigilith. Who withdrawith any thing
 fro his fader and moder, and seith that
 not to ben synne, parcener is of a man
 25 sleere. Who bostith of hymself, and
 spreadeth abrod, sterith striues; who for-
 sothe hopeth in the Lord, shal be saued.
 26 Who trostith in his herte, is a fool; who
 forsothe goth wisly, he^t shal ben preisid.
 27 Who 3iueth to the pore, shal not neden;
 who dispiseth the preiere louli, shal suf-
 28 fre scarnesse. Whan vnпитыous men shuln
 risen, men shul ben hid; and whan thei
 han pershid, the riztwise shul ben mul-
 tiplied.

CAP. XXIX.

1 To the man, that the chastisere with
 hard noll dispisith, feerli deth shal come

rishyng; of body and of soule. *with hard nol*; that is, an obstynat soule. *helthe schal not sue him*; for his synne is vncurable, for it is a spice of synne azenus the Hooly Goost, which synne is seid vnable to be for3ouun, that is, is not able to be for3ouun eseli, ethir of ful hard to be for3ouun. *Live here. c.*

^a up on AEGH. ^r shal susteynen E pr. m. ^s Who forsothe E pr. m. ^t Om. A.

^v of hard herte I. ^w susteyne I. ^x vn to I. ^y giltles I. ^z anentis I. ^a reisith up I. ^b him I.
^c and whanne I. ^d thei I. the s. ^e Om. I.

is the man, which is euere dredeful*;
 but he that is 'harde of soule^v, shal falle^t
 in to yuel. A rorynge lioun[†], and an 15
 hungry bere, is a wickid prince on a pore
 puple. A duyk nedi of prudence schal 16
 oppresse[§] many men bi fals chalenge;
 but the daies of hym that hatith aueryce,
 schulen be maad longe. No man sus- 17
 teyneth^w a man that falsly chalengith the
 blood^{||} of a man, if he fleeth 'til to^x the
 lake. He that goith simpli[¶], schal be 18
 saaf; he that goith bi weiward weies,
 schal falle down onys^{**}. He that worch- 19
 ith his lond, schal be fillid with looues;
 he that sueth ydelnesse, schal be fillid
 with nedynesse. A feithful man schal be 20
 preisid myche; but he that hastith^{††} to
 be maad riche, schal not be innocent^r.
 He that knowith a face in doom^{‡‡}, doith 21
 not wel; this man forsakith treuthe, 3he,
 for a mussel of breed. A man that hast- 22
 ith to be maad riche, and hath enuye to
 othere men; woot not that nedinesse schal
 come on hym. He that repreueth a man, 23
 schal fynde grace aftirward at^z hym; more
 than he that disseyueth bi flaterynge of
 tunge. He that withdrawith any thing 24
 fro his fadir and fro his modir, and seith
 that this is no synne, is parcener of a
 manuellere. He that auauntith^{§§} hym 25
 silf, and alargith, reisith^a stryues; but he
 that hopith in the Lord, schal be sauyd.
 He that tristith in his herte^{|||}, is a fool; 26
 but he that goith wiseli, schal be preysid.
 He that 3yueth to a pore man, schal not be
 nedi; he that dispisith 'a pore man^b bi-
 sechyng, schal suffre nedynesse. Whanne 28
 vnпитыouse men risen, men schulen be hid;
 whanne^c tho^d 'vnпитыouse men^e han perisch-
 id, iust men schulen be multiplied.

CAP. XXIX.

Sodeyn perischyng^{¶¶} schal come on
 that man, that with hard nol dispisith a

* euere dred-
 ful; lest he
 offende God in
 any thing. *Live
 here. c.*
[†] of hard
 soule, schal
 falle, etc.; that
 is, he that
 chargith not of
 trespas azenus
 Goddis lawe,
 schal falle in to
 yuel of synne
 and of peyne. c.
[†] A roring
 lioun, etc.; as
 a lioun denour-
 ith beestis, so a
 wickid king
 spulith hise
 augetis of her
 goodis, that
 moun not azen
 stonde him.
Live here. c.
[§] schal op-
 presse, etc.;
 for he hath
 wickid mynya-
 tris indusinge
 him to this ma-
 lice, and he kan
 not perseyue.
Live here. c.
^{||} the blood;
 that is, sekith
 vniusti the
 deth of a man.
Live here. c.
[¶] sympli; that
 is, innocentli.
Live here. c.
^{**} schal falle
 down onys;
 that is, with
 out rising azen
 to good. *Live
 here. c.*
^{††} that hastith,
 etc.; coueytinge
 ouer myche her-
 to. *Live here. c.*
^{‡‡} a face in
 doom; that is,
 fauerith a man
 for singular fa-
 myliarite, more
 than is riztful.
Live here. c.
^{§§} auauntith;
 in magnifyng
 ouer mesure
 hise seiynge
 ether dedis.
Live here. c.
^{|||} tristith in
 his herte; that
 is, ouer myche
 in his owne wit.
 is a fool; for
 he is presump-
 tuouse and
 proud, and
 pride makith
 blynd the vn-
 derstanding.
Live here. c.
^{¶¶} Sodeyn pe-

vp on to hym; and hym helthe shal not
 2 folewe. In the multepliying of rīztwis
 men shal gladen the comun; and whan
 vnpitous men han taken princehed, the
 3 puple shal weilen. The man that loou-
 eth wisdom, gladith his fader; who for-
 sothe nurshith an hoore, shal leese sub-
 4 stance. A rīztwis king rereth vp the
 lond; an auerous man shal destroyed it.
 5 The man that with flaterieng and feyned
 wrdis spekith to his frend; a net spred-
 6 ith to his goings. The sinnende wicke
 man a grene shal inwrappe; and the
 7 rīztwise shal preisen, and iojen. The
 rīztwise kneȝ the cause of pore men;
 the vnpitous vnknowith kunnyng men.
 8 Bacbitende scateren the cite; wise men
 9 forsothe turnen awei wodnesse. A wis
 man if with a fool shul striue; whethir
 he lazhe, or wrathe, he shal not finde
 10 reste. Men of blodis hateden the sim-
 ple; rīztwis men forsothe sechen the
 11 soule of hym. Al his spirit bringeth
 forth the fool; a wis man berth ouer,
 12 and kepith vnto afterward. A prince
 that gladli hereth the wrdis of lesing;
 13 alle the mynystris hath vnpitouse. The
 pore and the creaunsour metten togi-
 dere; of either the līztner is the Lord.
 14 The king that demeth in treuthe pore
 men; the trone of hym in to withoute
 15 ende shal be fastned. Ȝerde and correc-
 cioun shal ȝelde wisdom; the child for-
 sothe, that is laft to his wil, confoundith
 16 his modir. In the multiplieng of vnpit-
 ous men shuln ben multiplied hidous
 giltis; and the fallingis^a of hem rīztwis
 17 men shul see. Lerne thi sone, and he
 shal refreshen thee; and he shal ȝiue
 18 delices to his soule. Whan prophecie
 shal faile, the puple shal ben scatterid;
 who forsothe kepith the lawe, is blisful.
 19 The seruauant in wrdis mai not ben
 lerned; for that that thou seist, he vn-
 releue the pore man; and wille to the pore man, to preye for the riche man. *Live here. c.*

blamere; and helth schal not sue hym.
 The comynalte schal be glad in the multi-
 2 plieng of iust men; whanne wickid men
 han take prinshod, the puple schal weyle.
 A man that loueth wisdom, makith glad
 his fadir; but he that nurschith 'an
 hoore^f, schal leese catel^g. A iust king⁴
 reisith the lond; an auerouse man schal
 distrie it. A man that spekith bi flater-
 5 ynge and feyned wordis to his frend;
 spreadith abroad a net* to hise steppis.
 A snare schal wlappe a wickid man do-
 6 ynge synne; and a iust man schal preise,
 and schal^h make ioye. A iust man know-
 7 ith the cause of pore men; anⁱ vnpitouse
 man knowith not kunnyng. Men ful of
 pestilence distryen a citee; but wise men
 turnen awei woodnesse. If a wijs man
 9 stryue with a fool[†]; whether^k he be^l
 wrooth, 'ether he leizith^m, he schal not
 fynde reste. Menquelleris haten a simple
 10 man; but iust men seken his soule. A
 fool bringith forth al his spirit; a wise
 man dilaieth, and reserueth in to tyme
 comynge afterward. A prince that herith
 12 wilfuli the wordis of aⁿ leeseng[‡]; schal
 haue alle mynystris^o vnfeithful^p. A pore
 13 man and a leenere metten hem silf; the
 Lord is līztner[§] of euer ethir. If a
 14 kyng demeth pore men in treuthe; his
 trone schal be maad stidfast with outen
 ende. A ȝerde and chastisieng schal ȝyue
 15 wisdom; but a child, which^q is left to his
 wille^r, schendith his modir. Grete tres-
 16 passis schulen be multiplied in the mul-
 tiplieng of wickid men; and iust men
 schulen se the falliengis of hem. Teche
 17 thi sone, and he schal coumforte thee;
 and he schal ȝyue delices to thi soule.
 Whanne prophesie faylith, the puple schal
 18 be distried; but he that kepith the lawe,
 is blessid. A seruauant^{||} mai not be tauȝt¹⁹
 bi wordis; for he vndirstondith that that
 thou seist, and^s dispisith for^t to answe-
 re.

* a net, etc.;
 for he lettith
 his going forth
 in hise werkis,
 in withdraw-
 inge fro him the
 bibeest in which
 he trieste. A
 snare; of many
 fold synne and
 of helle. A iust
 man knowith;
 that is, enfor-
 ith to knowe,
 that he may
 helpe. kun-
 nyng; to do
 wel, for wickid
 men kunnan
 not do wel.
Live here. c.

† If a wise
 man stryue
 with a fool;
 that is, trauel-
 ith to amende
 the fool. wher
 he; that is, the
 wise man. is
 wrooth; in
 repreuynge
 scharply the
 fool. leizith; in
 monestinge him
 swetely. reste;
 that is, amend-
 ing of the fool.
 Menquelleris;
 ether men of
 bloodis, that is,
 schederis out of
 myche blood.
 haten a symple
 man; that is,
 goynge with out
 doublenesse of
 gile. seken his
 soule; that is,
 to saue his liyf.
 alle mynystris
 vnfeithful; for
 they seken to
 plesse him, and
 sue him of sicke
 wordis of flater-
 yng and of bac-
 biting; as it is
 opyn of kyng
 Saul, that pur-
 suede Dauid,
 for the flater-
 yngis of Doech,
 and othere men
 liyk him. *Live
 here. c.*

‡ of leeseng;
 that is, of flater-
 ing and of bac-
 biting. *Live
 here. c.*
 § the Lord is
 līztner, etc.;
 for he enspirith
 wille to the
 riche man, to

|| A seruauant; vnboxum and rebel. *Live here. c.*

^a falling A.

^f a strumpett I. ^g his catel I. ^h Om. I. ⁱ and an cs. as q. ^k wher CEGHMNPQRUXY. ^l is not CEGH
 KMNPRQSUX pr. m. Ya. is x sec. m. ^m wher he leizith CEGHIKMNPRUXY. or leize I. whether he leiz-
 ith sa. ⁿ Om. I. ^o his seruauantis I. ^p vnpitous x sec. m. marg. ^q that I. ^r owen wille I. ^s and he I.
^t Om. I.

dirstant^w, and to answern he dispisith.
 20 Hast thou seen a man swift to speken?
 folie more is to ben hopid than the cor-
 21 reccioun of hym. Who delicatli fro
 childhed^x nurshith his seruau^t; after-
 22 ward shal feelen hym vnobeisaunt. The
 man wrathful stireth striues; and he
 that is list to han indignacioun, shal be
 23 to synnes more redi. The proude man
 lounesse folewith^y; and the meke man in
 24 spirit glorie shal resceyue. Who with a
 thief is parcener, hatith his soule; the
 adiurere he hereth, and not shewith.
 25 Who dredith a man, soone shal falle; who
 hopith in the Lord, shal ben vp rerid.
 26 Many sechen the face of the prince;
 and dom of eche^z shal gon out fro the
 27 Lord. Ritzwis men wlaten the vnpitous
 man; and vnpitous men wlaten hem,
 that ben in the ritz weie. The sone
 kepende the wrd shal ben out of perdi-
 1 cioun. The wrdis of the gederere, vo-
 mende sone.

CAP. XXX.

The viseoun that a man spac, with
 whiche is God, and that, God with hym
 2 wonende, coumfortid, seith, Most fool I
 am of men; and the wisdom of men is
 3 not with me. I lernede not wisdom; and
 4 I knew³ the kunnyng of seintus. Who
 stejde vp in to heuene, and who cam
 down? Who with heeld spirit in his
 hondis? who bond togidere watris as in
 a cloth? Who rerede alle the termes of
 the erthe? What name is of hym? and
 what name of the sone of hym, if thou
 5 knewe? Eche sermoun of God frid^a, a
 6 sheld it is to alle hoperis in itself. Ne
 adde thou any thing to the wordis of
 hym^b; and thou be vndernome, and

wisdom gaderid in him, and the excelence of his teching. *Live here. c.* || *Y am the moste fool*; Salomon bi the Hooly Goost bifor si³, that
 simple men not lettrid schulden be listned of God in thingis that perteynen to helthe of souls; and this in the tyme of Crist; and of sich a
 symple man seith Salomon, *Y am the moste fool of men*, that is, vnettrid and symple. and the wisdom of men; that is, wisdom of temporal
 gouernail of mennus thingis, is not with me. *Y lernede not wisdom*; that is, kunnyng of filosofie. and *Y knew not the kunnyng of seyntis*; that
 disposit to euerlastinge helthe. *Who stiede in to heuene and cam down*; that is, it is God that gouerneth heuene thingis and erthli thingis, and God
 the Fadir, and God his Sone, ben with out bigynnyng and ende. And a filosofore may not knowe this bi worldly wisdom, but this is knowun oneli
 by Goddis wisdom. *Live here. c.*

^w vnderstondith *AH.* ^x his childhed *E pr. m.* ^y hatith *E sec. m.* ^z echon *AEFGH.* ^a is frid *A.*
^b it *E pr. m.*

^u soone fro ritzfulnesse *N.* ^v visioun ether profecie *CEFGHKMNPQRSUXYA.* visioun *I.* ^w that *I.* ^x the *I.*
^y a man *A pr. m. Y.* ^z Om. *I.* ^a Om. *I.* ^b the name *I.*

Thou hast seyn a man swift to speke; foli²⁰ * *He that tak-*
 schal be hopid more than his amending. *ith part with a*
 He that nurschith his seruau^t delicatli²¹ *theef; etc.; in*
 fro childhod; schal fynde hym rebel aftir- *ix. maneris is*
 ward. A wrathful man territh chidingis; *maad part tak-*
 and he that is list to haue indignacioun, *ing ether con-*
 schal be more enclynaunt to synnes. Low- *sent of thefte;*
 nesse sueth a proude man; and glorie schal *firste whanne a*
 vp take a meke man of spirit. He that²⁴ *man comaund-*
 takith part with a theef*, hatith his *ith his seruau^t*
 soule; he herith a man chargynge† *ether suget to*
 greetli, and schewith not. He that dred- *do thefte; the*
 ith a man, schal falle soon^u; he that *ii. in counsel-*
 hopith in the Lord, shal be reisid. Many²⁶ *inge a straun-*
 men seken the face of the prince; and the *gere to do thefte;*
 doom of alle men schal go forth of the *iii. in consent-*
 Lord. Iust men han abhomynacioun of²⁷ *inge, where*
 a wickid man; and wickid men han abho- *it schulde not*
 mynacioun of hem, that ben in a ritzful *be don with out*
 weye. A sone kepynge‡ a word, schal *his consent;*
 be out of perdicoun. *iiii. in flater-*
yng ether
preisinge a
theef, ether a
raueynour; v.
in ressetinge a
theef, ether his
theft; vi. in
beyng stille,
whanne he
seeth thefte
doon, which he
myste lette bi
speking, ether
cry; vii. in not
putting forth
him silf and
lettinge not
theft, whanne
he is holdun
herto, as a inge,
ether keper of
the lond; viii.
whanne, aftir
theft don, en-
quering is maad
therof, that it
be foundun, and
he knowith sum
thing therof,
and schewith
not; the ix. in
takinge part of
the thefte. Live
here. c.
 † *charginge;*
 that is, enquer-
 ing thefte, vn-
 dur the peyne
 of curs, ether in
 other maner.
 Live here. c.
 ‡ *a sone kep-*
ing, etc.; this
vers is not in
Ebreu. Live
here. c.
 § *that gader-*
ith, etc.; Salo-
mon is seid a
sone gaderinge
and spuynge, to
signefie the
greetnesse of

CAP. XXX.

The wordis of hym that gaderith§, of¹
 the sone spuynge. The prophesie^v which^w
 a man spac, with whom God was, and^x
 which *man^y* was^z coumfortid bi God
 dwellyng with hym, and^a seide, Y am²
 the moost fool|| of men; and the wisdom
 of men is not with me. Y lernede not³
 wisdom; and Y knew not the kunnyng of
 hooli men. Who stiede in to heuene, and⁴
 cam down? Who helde togidere the spirit
 in hise hondis? who bonde togidere wa-
 tris as in a cloth? Who reise alle the
 endis of erthe? What is name^b of hym?
 and what is the name of his sone, if thou
 knowist? Ech word of God is a scheld⁵
 set a fiere, to alle that hopen in hym.

7 founde a liere. Two thingus I preȝede
to thee; ne denien thou to me, er I die.
8 Vanyte and lesing wrdis^c fer do awei
fro me; beggerie and richessis ne ȝiue
thou to me; ȝif onli to my liflode nede-
9 ful thingus; lest par auenture I fulfild, be
drawen to denyen, and seie, Who is the
Lord? and thurȝ nede constreyned, stele,
10 and forswere the name of my God. Ne
acuse thou a seruaunt to his lord, lest
par auenture he curse to thee, and thou
11 falle. Jeneracioun is, that to his fader
cursith, and that to his moder blisseth
12 not. Jeneracioun that to hymself clene
is seen, and neuer the latere it is not
13 wasshe fro his filthis. Jeneracioun of the
whiche ben the eȝen and the eȝe lidis of
14 it in to heȝe thingus vp rerid. Jenera-
cioun that for teth hath swerdis, and
chewith with his wang teth; that he ete
helpeles^{cc} fro the erthe, and pore men
15 fro men. Waterlechis two ben doȝtris,
seiende, Bring on, bring on. Thre
thingus ben vnfillable, and the ferthe,
that seith neuermore^d, It suffisith;
16 helle, and the mouth of a womman
wombe, and the erthe that neuer is fild
with water; fiȝr forsothe neuermore^e
17 seith^f, It suffiseth. The eȝe that scorn-
eth the fader, and that dispiseth the
birthe of his moder, pecken hym out
crowis of the stremes; and ete hym the
18 sonus of the egle. Thre thingus ben
hard to me, and the ferthe outerli I
19 knowe not; the weie of an egle in he-
uene, the weie of the shadewe eddere
on^g a ston, the weie of a ship in the
myd^h se, and the weie of a man in his
20 waxende ȝouthel. Such is the weie of the
womman auoutresse, that etith, and wip-
ende hir mouth, seith, I haue not wroȝt
21 euil. Bi thre thingus is moued the erthe,
22 and the ferthe it^k mai not sustene; bi a
seruaunt, whan he regneth; bi a fool,
23 whan he were fulfild with mete; bi an

Adde thou not^{*} any thing to the wordis⁶
of hym, and^e thou^d be repreued, and be
foundun a liere. I preiede^e thee twei⁷
thingis; denye not thou^f to me, bifor that
Y die. Make thou fer fro me vanytes⁸
and wordis of leesyng; ȝyue thou not to
me beggery^g† and richessis; ȝyue^b thou
oneli necessities to my lijflode; lest per-⁹
auenture Y be fillidⁱ, and be drawun to
denye, and^k seie, Who is the Lord? and
lest Y^l compellid bi nedynesse, stele^m, and
forswere the name of my God. Accuse¹⁰
thou not[†] a seruaunt to his lord, lest per-
auenture he curse thee, and thou falle
doun. A generacioun that cursith his¹¹
fadir, and that blessith not his modir. A¹²
generacioun that semeth cleene to it silf,
and netheles is not waischun fro hise
filthis. A generacioun whose iȝen ben¹³
hiȝȝ, and the iȝe liddis therof ben reisid
in to hiȝ thingis. A generacioun that¹⁴
hath swerdis for teeth, and etith with hise
wank teeth; that it ete nedi men of erthe,
and the porails of men. The watir leche¹⁵
hath tweiⁿ douȝtris ||, seiynge, Brynge,
bringe. Thre thingis ben vnable to be
fillid, and the fourthe, that seith neuere,
It suffisith; helle[¶], and the mouth of the¹⁶
wombe, and the erthe which^o is neuere
fillid with water; but fier seith neuere, It
suffisith. Crowis of the stronde picke out¹⁷
thilke iȝe, that scorneth the fadir, and
that dispisith the child beryng of his
modir; and the briddis of an egle ete
that iȝe. Thre thingis ben hard to me,¹⁸
and outirli Y knowe not the fourthe
thing; the weie of an egle^{**} in heuene,¹⁹
the weie of a serpent on a stoon, the weie
of a schip in the myddil of the see, and
the weie of a man in ȝong wexynge age.
Siche is the weie of a womman auow-²⁰
tresse, which^p etith, and wipith hir mouth,
and seith, Y wrouȝte not yuel. The erthe²¹
is moued bi thre thingis, and^q the fourthe
thing, which it may not susteyne; bi a²²

* *Adde thou not, etc.; contrarie, netheles tho thingis that declaren Goddis word, moun he addid wel and meedefully. Live here. c.*

† *beggeri; he spekith this in the persone of a siyk man, that kan not wel vse prosperites with out pride, nether aduersite with out gruching. Live here. c.*

‡ *Accuse thou not, etc.; that is, no but for a iust cause. Live here. c.*

§ *iȝen ben hiȝ, etc.; that is, whos pride of herte apperith opinli with out forth, in the iȝen and lippis. Live here. c.*

|| *twei douȝtris, etc.; that is, auarice and lecherie, that ben neuere fillid. Live here. c.*

¶ *helle, etc.; that is, the deuil, that euere enforst more and more to drawe synneris to himsilf. of the wombe; that is, of a lecherouse womman. Live here. c.*

** *weie of an egle; that is, of Crist, in his assencion. weie of a serpent; that is, of Crist, in his rising agen. of a schip in the myddis of the see; that is, of Crist, in his conuersacioun in the world. of a man; that is, of Crist, perfit man in kunnyng and vertues. in a ȝong weyringe womman; that is, in the blessed Virgyn. Live here. c.*

^c wordis c sec. m. ^{cc} the helpeles A. ^d euermore A. ^e Om. E pr. m. ^f that seith not E pr. m. ^g up on AEGH. ^h myddel AEGH. ⁱ ȝongth A passim. ^j a AEGH. ^k that it E pr. m.

^c and so I. ^d Om. I. ^e preie EPY. ^f thou hem I. ^g beggyng I. ^h but ȝyue I. ⁱ fulfillid I. ^k and Y c. ^l Y be I. ^m and stele I. ⁿ two I passim. ^o that I. ^p that I. ^q and bi I.

hateful womman, whan she were taken
in to matrimoyne; and bi an hand wom-
man, whan she were eir of hir ladi.
24 Foure thingus ther ben the leste of
erthe¹, and thei ben wisere than wise
25 men; amptis, a feble puple, that greithen
26 in rep time mete to them; a litil hare, a
folc vnmy3ti, that in a ston his bed set-
27 tith; a king the locuste hath not, and it
28 goth out alle bi cumpanyes; a lisard
with hondis cleueth, and he dwellith in
29 the housis of a king. Thre thingus ben^m,
that weel gon, and the ferthe, that goth
30 welsumly. A leoun, most strong of bestes,
at 'azen coomyngⁿ of noon shal dreden;
31 a cok gyrd vp the leendis, and a ram,
and ther is not that withstonde to hym.
32 And that fool shal seme, aftir that he is
rerid vp in to hee3; if forsothe he hadde
vnderstonden, to his mouth he hadde put
33 on hond. Who forsothe strongli threst-
eth tetes, to drawen out mylc, threstith
out buttere; and who hugeli smyteth,
drawith out blod; and who terreth
1 wrathis, bringeth forth discordis. The
wrdis of Lamuel, the^o king; the sizte in
2 whiche^p his^q moder taze hym. What my
leef? what my leef of my wombe?
what my leef of my vouwis?

CAP. XXXI.

3 Ne 3iue thou to wimmen thi sub-
stance, and^r thi^s riches to ben don
4 awei kingus. Wile thou not to kingus,
O! Lamuel, wile thou not to kingus 3iue
win; for no priuyte is, where drunke-
5 nesse regneth. Lest par auenture thei
drinken, and for3eten domes, and chaungen
6 the cause of the sonus of the pore. 3iue
either to mornende men, and win to hem
7 that ben in bitter inwit. Drinke thei,
and for3ete thei of ther nedynesse; and
of ther sorewe^t recorde thei no more.
8 Opene thi mouth to the doumbe, and to

and this acordith betere to the lettre suyng. *Lire here. c.*
that is, drynk able to make drunkun. *Lire here. c.*

seruaunt, whanne he regneth; bi a fool,
whanne he is fillid with mete; bi an²³
hateful womman, whanne sche is takun
in matrimoyne; and bi an handmaide,
whanne sche is eir of hir ladi. Foure ben²⁴
the leeste thingis of erthe, and tho ben
wisere than wise men; amtis, a feble²⁵
puple, that maken redi mete in heruest to
hem silf; a^r hare, a puple vnmy3ti, that²⁶
settith his bed in a stoon; a locust hath²⁷
no kyng, and al goith out bi cumpanyes;
an euete enforsith with hondis, and dwell-²⁸
ith in the housis of kingis. Thre thingis²⁹
ben^s, that goon wel, and the fourthe thing,
that goith richeli^t. A lioun, strongeste of³⁰
beestis^{*}, schal not drede at the meetyng
of ony man; a cok gird the leendis, and³¹
a ram, and noon is^u that schal azenstonde
him. He[†] that apperith a fool, aftir that³²
he is reisid an hi3; for if he hadde vn-
durstonde, he hadde sett hond on his
mouth. Forsothe he that thristith strongli³³
teetis, to drawe out mylk, thristith out
botere[‡]; and he that smytith greetli,
drawith out blood; and he that stirith
iris, bringith forth discordis.

CAP. XXXI.

The wordis of Lamuel, the king[§]; the¹
visioun^{||} bi which his modir tauzte hym.
What my derlyng? what the derlyng of²
my wombe? what the derlyng of my
desiris? 3yue thou not thi catel to wym-³
men, and thi richessis to do awei kyngis[¶].
A! Lamuel, nyle thou 3iue wyn^{**} to⁴
kingis; for no pryuete is^v, where drunke-
nesse regneth. Lest perauenture thei⁵
drynke, and for3ete domes, and chaunge
the cause of the sonus of a pore man.
3yue 3e sidur^{††} to hem that morenen, and⁶
wyn to hem that ben of bitter soule.
Drinke thei, and for3ete thei her nedi-⁷
nesse; and thenke thei no more on her

^{**} wyn, etc.; that is, to drynke ouer mesure. *Lire here. c.*

¹ the erthe AEGH. ^m there ben A. ⁿ the azen coomyng AGH. ^o Om. C. ^p the whiche AEGH.
^q is C. ^r ne AG pr. m. H. ^s Om. A. ^t sorewis A. sorewen GH.

^r an I. ^s ther ben I. ^t richeli, ether bi prosperite CEFHGKMNPRQSUXYA. richeli, or welsumly I.
^u ther is I. ^v ther is I.

^{*} A lioun strongeste of beestis; that is, the rewme of Babiloyne. a cok gird the leendis; that is, the rewme of Perseys, ne theles cok is not in Ebreu. a ram; that is, Alisaundre the Grete, ether the rewme of Grekis. and a king azenus whom no man schal reise the hond; thus it is in Ebreu, that is, azenus whom no man schal moun azenstonde; and this signifieth the rewme of Romayns, that was strongere than the rewmes bi-forgoinge. [†] apperith a fool; foli apperith more in a fool, whanne he is set in an hi3 staat; and if he hadde wist this, he hadde be stille vnauauna-id. *Lire here. c.* [‡] He; thou; Latyn bookis han here and he, in Ebreu is not and; for the sentence of this vers is not couplid to that, that goith bi-fore. *Lire here. c.* [§] botere; that is, mater sad-dere than mylk, that schulde not be thristid out. *Lire here. c.* [¶] Lamuel, the king; that is, Salomon. La-muel is in-terpretid, with whom God is, for God was with Salomon in the bigyn-nyn of his rewme. *Lire here. c.* ^{||} the visioun; that is, teching ether blamyng. *Lire here. c.* [¶] do awey kyngis; Ebreys seyen, to make fatte kingis; ^{††} 3yue 3e sidur;

9 the causes of alle sones that passen, opene thou thi mouth. Deme that is ríztwís, and venge the helpeles and the pore.
 10 *Aleph.* A strong womman who shal finde? aferr and^u fro the utmost^v endis
 11 the pris of hir. *Beth.* Trosteth in hir the herte of hir man; and spoiles he
 12 shal not neden. *Gimel.* She shal zelde to hym good, and not euel, alle the dazes
 13 of hir lif. *Deleth.* She sozte wíle and flax; and wrozte bi the counseil of hir
 14 hondis. *He.* She is mad as a ship of a marchaund, fro aferr bringende hir
 15 bred. *Vau.* And fro the nyzt she ros, and 3af prei to hir homli men, and metis
 16 to hir hand wymmen. *Zay.* She beheeld a feeld, and bozte it; of the frut of hir
 17 hondis^w she plauntide a vyne. *Heth.* She girde to with strengthe hir leendis, and
 18 made stalwrthe hir arm. *Teth.* She tastide, and sa3, for good is the chaffaring of hir; shall not ben quenchild in the
 19 nyzt the lanterne of hir. *Joth.* Hir hond she putte to stronge thingus, and
 20 hir fingris ca3ten the spindle. *Caf.* Hir hond she openede to the helpeles, and hir paumes she strazte out to the pore.
 21 *Lameth.* She shal not drede to hir hous of coldys of sno3; alle forsothe hir homli^x men ben^y clad^z with double.
 22 *Men.* A rai cloth she made to hir; bijs and purpre the clothing of hir.
 23 *Num.* Noble in the 3ates the man of hir, whan he shal sitte with the senatoures
 24 of the erthe. *Sameth.* Sendel she made, and solde; and a litil girdil she toc to
 25 Canane. *Ayn.* Strengthe and fairnesse the clothing of hir; and she shal lazhen
 26 in the laste dai. *Fee.* Hir mouth she openede to wisdom; and the lawe of noble merci in the tunge of hir. *Sade.*
 27 She beheeld the pathis of hir hous; and
 28 idil bred she eet not. *Cof.* Ther risen the sones of hir, and most blisful prech-

sorewe. Opene thi mouth* for a doubt⁸ man, and opene thi mouth for the causes⁹ of alle sones that passen forth†. Deme thou that that is iust, and deme thou a nedi man‡ and a pore man. Who schal¹⁰ fynde a stronge womman§? the prijs of her *is* fer, and fro the laste endis. The¹¹ herte of hir hosebond tristith in hir; and sche^w schal not haue nede to spuylis^x. Sche schal zelde to hym good, and not yuel,¹² in alle the daies of hir lijf. Sche souzte¹³ wolle and flex; and wrouzte bi the counsel of hir hondis. Sche is maad as the¹⁴ schip of a marchaunt, that berith his breed fro fer. And sche roos bi nyzt, and¹⁵ 3af prey|| to hir meyneals, and metis to hir handmaidis^y. Sche bihelde a feeld,¹⁶ and bouzte it; of the fruyt of hir hondis sche plauntide a vyner. Sche girde^z hir¹⁷ leendis with strengthe, and made strong hir arm. Sche taastide, and si3^a, that hir¹⁸ marchaundie was good; hir lanterne schal not be quenchild in the níz^t. Sche putte¹⁹ hir hondis to stronge thingis¶, and hir fyngris token the spyndil. Sche openyde²⁰ hir hond to a^b nedi man, and stretchide forth hir hondis to a pore man. Sche²¹ schal not drede for hir hous of the cooldis of snow; for alle hir meyneals ben clothid with double *clothis*. Sche made to hir²² a ray cloth; bijs^c and purpur *is* the cloth of hir. Hir hosebonde *is* noble in the²³ 3atis, whanne he sittith with the senatours of erthe. Sche made lynnun^d cloth, and²⁴ selde^e; and 3af a girdil to a Chananei^{**}. Strengthe and fairnesse *is* the^{ee} clothing of²⁵ hir; and sche schal leize in the laste dai. Sche openyde hir mouth to wisdom; and²⁶ the lawe of merci *is* in hir tunge. Sche²⁷ bihelde the pathis of hir hous; and sche eet not breed idili. Hir sones risiden^f,²⁸ and prechiden hir moost blessid; hir hosebonde *roos*, and preiside hir. Many²⁹ dou3tris gaderiden richessis; thou pass-

* Opene thi mouth, etc.; that is, allegge thou ríztfulness, for him that kan not plete in his cause. *Live here. c.*
 † that passen forth; that is, of straungeris goinge thorow the lond. *Live here. c.*
 ‡ deme thou a nedi man, etc.; that is, do thou executioun of ríztfulness, for nedi men and pore, that han a iust cause. *Live here. c.*
 § a strong womman; Cristen doctours expownen comynly this letre, til to the ende, of hooly chirche, which bi figuratif speche, is seid a strong womman; hir hosebonde is Crist, hir sones and dou3tris ben Cristen men and wymmen; and this is the literal vnderstanding, as thei seyen; and this expositioun is reasonable, and set opinly in the comyn glos. But Rabi Salomon seith, that bi a strong womman is vnderstondun hooli Scripture; the hosebonde of this womman, is a studiouse techere in hooly Scripture, bothe men and wymmen; for in Jeroms tyme summe wymmen weren ful studiouse in hooly Scripture. *Live here. c.*
 || 3af prey, etc.; in Ebreu it is, liyflode. *Live here. c.*
 ¶ to stronge thingis; in Ebreu it is, to the wherne; and the letre suynghe acordith wel herto.

Live here. c. ** to a Cananey; Ebreys seyen, to a marchaunt; and this acordith more to the letre biforgoinge. *Live here. c.*

^u Om. A. ^v vttermoost AGH. ^w hond c. ^x deboner E pr. m. ^y she A. ^z clothide AGH.

^w he I. ^x robes I. ^y handmaidens I. ^z girdide I. ^a sau3 I passim. ^b the I. ^c bijs, ether *whiyt silk* CEFGHKMNPRUXYA. ^d a lynnun c. ^e solde it I. ^{ee} in the E. ^f risen E. resen up I.

eden; and the man of hir preiside hir.
 29 *Res.* Manie doztris gedereden riches; and
 30 thou ouerpassedist alle. *Syn.* Descey-
 uable grace and veyn is fairnesse; the
 womman dredende the Lord, she shal be
 31 preisid. *Thau.* 3iue^h to hir of the
 frut of hir hondis; and preisen hir in
 the 3ates hir werkis.

idist^g alle. Fairnesse is disseiuable grace,³⁰
 and veyn; thilke womman, that dredith
 the Lord, schal be preisid. 3yue 3e to³¹
 hir of the fruyt^h of hir hondis; and hir
 werkis preise hir in the 3atis.

*Here endith the book of Prouerbis, and
 here bigynneth Ecclesiastes¹.*

^g hast ouer passid i. ^h frutis e. ⁱ From CHNSX. *Here enden Prouerbis, and here bygynneth Ecclesiastes.* F. *Here endith the book of Prouerbis, and bigynneth a prolog on Ecclesiastes.* G. *Heere endith the book of Prouerbis, and biginnith Ecclesiastes.* IQ. *Here eendeth the booc of Prouerbis; se now the prolog in the booc of Ecclesiastes, that is to seie, booc of talkere to the puple, or togidere calle[re].* K. *Here endith the book of Prouerbis, and here bigynneth the book of Ecclesiastes, that tretith also of wisdom and prudence, and nedith noon other prologe.* M. *Here endith the Prouerbis, and here bigynneth Ecclesiastes.* V. *Here eendith the Parablis, and bigynneth the prolog on Ecclesiastes.* A. No final rubric in AEPHY.

ECCLESIASTES.

Heere gynneth^a the prologe in the boc of Ecclesiastes, that is to sey, boc^b of talker to the puple, or togidere clepere.

THIS almost the fiftē ȝeer, whan ȝit I was at Rome, that Ecclesiasten I shulde reden to Seint Blesill, that hir I shulde stire to the^c dispising of thes^d world, and that she shulde sett al that in the world she beholdith^e, to ben for noȝt, I^{ee} haue mynde, me preȝid of^f hir, that in to^g maner of a^h short exposicioun alle the hard thingus I shulde clerli expoune, that, withoute me, she myȝte vnderstonde thatⁱ she radde; and so for^j in the firste greithing of oure werch, she withdrawn with sodeyn deth, and^k, O! Paule and Eustoche, wee deserueden not to^l ha^m such a felawe of oure lif, and with so myche wounde smyten, thanne I becam dounb. Now in Bethlem set, that is, inⁿ a streitere^o cite, I ȝeelde that I owe and to the mynde of hir and to ȝou; this shortli doende to witen, that the autorite of no man I folewede, but translatende^p fro Ebru most I confoormede me to the custum of the Seuenti Remenoures, in these thingus onli that not myche fro Ebrues^q they discordeden^r. Otherwhile also I recordid of Aquile, also and of Simake, and of Theodocian^s, that I shulde not feren^t the studi of the redere with to myche newenesse, ne, on^u the other^v side, the welle of treuthe left, aȝen my concience I shulde togidere folewen the stremes of opinyouns.

Here endeth the prolog of Ecclesiastes; se now the booc^w.

^a begynneth AEGH. ^b the book A. ^c Om. C. ^d the C pr. m. ^e behalt C pr. m. ^{ee} and I L. ^f for ILR. ^g two L. ^h Om. LR. ⁱ that that I. ^j fro L. ^k Om. I. ^l Om. A. ^m han AEGH. haue ILR. ⁿ Om. I. ^o streit I. ^p ful translatynge R. ^q Ebrew A. ^r discorden I. ^s Theodosi L. ^t seete L. ^u in R. ^v tother AGHILR. ^w From I. Here eendith the prolog, and bigynneth the firste chapitre. L. Heere eendith the prolog, and bigynneth Ecclesiastes. R. No final rubric in the other Mss.

Heer gynneth the booc^a.

CAP. I.

1 The wrdis of Ecclesiastes, sone of
 2 David, king of Jerusalem. Vanite of
 vanites, seide Ecclesiastes; vanite of va-
 3 nytes, and alle thingus vanyte. What
 hath a man more ouer of^b al his tra-
 uale, that he trauaileth vnder the sunne?
 4 Jeneracioun goth, and ieneracioun cometh;
 the erthe forsothe in to with oute ende
 5 stant^c. The sunne risith vp, and goth
 doun, and to his place turneth azen;
 6 and there azen risende goth aboute bi
 the south, and turneth azen to the north.
 Enuyrounende alle thingus the spirit in
 cumpas passeth, and in to his cercles
 7 turneth azen. Alle flodis entren in to
 the se, and the se redoundith not; to
 the place whennes the flodis wenten out,
 thei turnen azen, that eft thei flowen
 8 out. Alle thingus harde, and a man mai
 not them tellen out pleyntli with wrd;
 the eze is not fild with sizte, ne fulfid is
 9 the ere with heering. What is that was,
 it that is to come? What is that is
 10 mad, it that is to be maad? No thing
 vnder the sunne newe, ne any man mai
 seyn, Lo! this is fresh newe; now for-
 sothe it wente befor in worldis, the
 11 whiche weren befor vs. Ther is not
 mynde of the rathere thingus, but and of
 tho thingis forsothe, that ben aftir to
 come, shal not ben recording anent^d hem
 12 that be to come in the laste time. I
 Ecclesiastes was king of Irael in Jerusa-
 13 lem; and I purposide in myn inwit to
 seche and enserchen wisli of alle thingus,
 that ben mad vnder sunne^e. This werste
 ocupacioun 3aff God to the sonus of men,

Here bigynneth Ecclesiastes^a.

CAP. I.

The wordis* of Ecclesiastes†, sone of 1
 David, the^b kyng of Jerusalem. The^{bb} 2
 vanyte‡ of vanytees, seide Ecclesiastes;
 the^b vanyte of vanytees, and alle thingis
 3 ben vanite. What hath a man more of alle
 his trauel, bi which he traueilith vnder
 the^c sunne? Generacioun^d passith awei, 4
 and^e generacioun cometh; but the erthe
 stondith with outen ende. The sunne 5
 risith, and goith doun, and turneth azen
 to his place; and there it risith azen, and 6
 cumpassith bi the south, and turneth azen
 to the north. The spirit§ cumpassyng
 alle thingis goith in cumpas^f, and turneth
 azen in to hise cerclis. Alle floodis entren 7
 in to the see, and the see fletith not ouer
 the markis set of God; the floodis turnen
 azen to the place fro whennus tho^g comen
 forth, that tho^h floweⁱ eft. Alle thingis 8
 ben hard||; a man may not declare tho
 thingis bi word; the i3e is not fillid bi
 sizt, nether the eere is fillid bi hering.
 What is that thing that was¶, that that 9
 schal come? What is that thing that is
 maad, that that schal be maad? No thing 10
 vndir the sunne is newe, nether ony man
 may seie, Lo! this thing is newe; for now
 it 3ede bifore in worldis, that weren bifore
 vs. Mynde of the formere thingis is not, 11
 but sotheli nether thenkyng of tho thingis,
 that schulen come afterward, schal be at
 hem that schulen come in the last tyme.
 I Ecclesiastes was king of Israel in Jeru- 12
 salem; and Y purposide in my soule to 13
 seke and enserche wiseli of alle thingis,
 that ben maad vnder the sunne. God 3af
 this werste ocupacioun** to the sonus of

* The wordis : for many men erriden in the mater of blis of man, and summen seiden, that mannis blis stondith in richessis, othere men seiden in delices, othere men seiden in onours, and so of many othere goodis, that moun be getun in present tyme bi mannis trauel; therfor Salomon schewith in this book, that mannis blis stondith not in sicke goodis, but in God, which is good with outen ende; and in i. c. he preueth that mannis blis stondith not in kunnyng, for kunnyng getun bi mannis weye is vnprofit and diseseul, and quyeth not a mannis desir. Live here. c. † of Ecclesiastes; that is, of Salomon, for Ecclesiastes is seid a spekere to the puple. Live here. c. ‡ The vanyte, etc.; that is, the moste vanyte. and alle; thingis in whiche false men setten blis. ben vanyte; that is, ful veyne. vnder the sunne; that is, in present liyf; as if he seye, ech man may preue bi experience, that he getith not of his trauels no but vinstable good and able to be lost, nameli, bi deth, which he may not ascape. Live here. c. || ben harde; to be vnderstondun. Live here. c. ¶ that was; bothe in thingis and in opynyons of men. schal come; thou3 in the meene tyme it ceessith and is forjetun. Live here. c. ** this worste ocupacioun; in Ebreu it is yuel ocupacioun; for thou3 kunnyng getun bi mannis weye is good in it silf, nethes it is yuel, in as myche as it hath trauel and turment of studie knyhterto, and for sumtyme it is a letting of more good, that is, of deuocioun and of preyer. Live here. c.

§ The spirit, etc.; that is, the sunne; not for it hath a soule, but for it causith liyf in these lowere thingis. Live here. c. || ben harde; to be vnderstondun. Live here. c. ¶ that was; bothe in thingis and in opynyons of men. schal come; thou3 in the meene tyme it ceessith and is forjetun. Live here. c. ** this worste ocupacioun; in Ebreu it is yuel ocupacioun; for thou3 kunnyng getun bi mannis weye is good in it silf, nethes it is yuel, in as myche as it hath trauel and turment of studie knyhterto, and for sumtyme it is a letting of more good, that is, of deuocioun and of preyer. Live here. c.

^a Ecclesiastes. A. Heer begynneth the book. E. No initial rubric in GH. ^b Om. AGH. ^c stondith AH. ^d anentis E passim. ^e the sunne AEGH.

^a From AG. Here biginneth the bok of Ecclesiastes. EPY. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^b Om. I. ^{bb} Om. I. ^c Om. plures. ^d A generacioun I. ^e an oother I. ^f aboute I. ^g thei I. ^h thei I. ⁱ flowe out c.

14 that thei schulden ben ocupied in it. I
saz alle thingus that ben mad vnder the
sunne, and, lo! alle thingus vanite and
15 tormenting of spirit. Peruertid men of
hard ben amendid; and withoute ende
16 is the noumbre of foolis. I spac in myn
herte, seiende, Lo! gret I am mad, and
I wente befor alle in wisdam, that weren
befor me in Jerusalem; and my mynde
beheeld manye thingus wisli, and I lern-
17 ede. And I 3af myn herte, that I knewe
prudence and doctrine, and errouris and
folie. And I knew^e that in these thingis
also was trauaile and tormenting of spi-
18 rit; for thi that in myche wisdam is
myche indignacioun, and that addith kun-
nyng, addeth and trauaile.

CAP. II.

1 I seide in myn herte, I shal go, and
flowe^f delices^g, and I shal take the frutis
in^h goodis; and I saz also that that was
2 vanyte. And la3hing I heeld errour, and
to io3e I seide, Wherto in veyn thou art
3 bigilid? I tho3te in myn herte to with-
drawe fro wyn my flesh, and myn inwit
to bern ouer to wisdam, and that I shulde
eschewe folie, to the tyme that I shulde
seen, what were profitable to the sonus of
men; the whiche thing don, nede is to
ther lif in the noumbre of dazes vnder
4 the sunne. I magniefiede my werkis, I
bilde to me houses, and plauntide vynes;
5 I made gardynes and appil gardynes,
and I plauntide them with the trees of
6 alle kinde; and I made out to me cys-
ternesⁱ of watris, that I shulde watren
7 the wode of the buriounynge tres. I
weldide seruauus and hand wymmen,^j
and myche^k meyne I hadde; droues^l also,
and grete flockis of sheep, ouer alle men
8 that weren befor me in Jerusalem. I
hepede to me siluer and gold, and sub-
staunces of kingus and of prouynces; I
made to me singeris and singeresses, and
the delices of sonus of men, cuppis and

men, that thei schulden be ocupied ther-
ynne. I si3 alle thingis that ben maad 14
vndur the sunne, and lo! alle thingis *ben*
vanyte and turment of spirit. Weiward 15
men ben amendid^k of hard; and the noum-
bre of foolis is greet with outen ende. I 16
spak in myn herte, and Y seide, Lo! Y
am made greet, and Y passide in wisdom
alle men, that weren bfore me in Jerusa-
lem; and my soule si3 many thingis wiseli,
and Y lernede. And Y 3af myn herte, that 17
Y schulde knowe prudence* and doctryn,
and errours and foli. And Y knew that in
these thingis also was trauel and turment
of spirit; for in myche wisdom† is myche 18
indignacioun, and he that encessith kun-
nyng, encreessith also trauel‡.

* that Y
schulde knowe
prudence; that
rulith wel in
mannus thingis
worthi to be
doon. and doc-
tryn; that is,
the vertu of
Goddis lawe.
and errours;
aboute dyuyn
thingis. and
folly; aboute
mannus thingis,
to eschewe and
impyngne siche
errours and
foli. Lire here.

† in myche wis-
dom; of man.
is myche indig-
nacioun; for
siche kunnyng
bolnyth with
pride, and a
proud man is
lytli stirid to
indignacioun.
Lire here. c.
‡ also trauel;
for men that
han dedeyn
and ben vnpa-
cient, feelen
many an-
gwischis with
ynne hem silf.
Lire here. c.
§ Y seide in
myn herte; in
ii. c°. Salomon
schewith, that
mannus blis is
not in delices
of bodi. Lire
here. c.

CAP. II.

Therfor Y seide in myn herte§, Y schal
go, and Y schal flowe in delices, and Y
schal vse goodis; and Y si3 also that this
was vanyte. And leizyng Y arretide er-2
rour, and Y seide to io3e, What¹ art thou
disseyued in veyn? I thou3te in myn 3
herte to withdrawe my fleisch fro wyn,
that Y schulde lede ouer my soule to wis-
dom, and that Y schulde^m eschewe foli, til
Y schulde se, what were profitable to the
sones of men; in which dede the noumbre
of daies of herⁿ lijf vndur the sunne is
nedeful. Y magniefiede^o my werkis, Y bild-4
ide housis to me, and Y plauntide vynes;
Y made 3erdis and orcherdis, and Y set-5
tide^p tho^q with the^r trees of al kynde; and 6
Y made cisternes of watris, for to watre
thè wode of trees growynge. I hadde in 7
possessioun seruauantis and handmaidis^s;
and Y hadde myche meynee, and droues
of grete beestis, and grete flockis of scheep,
ouer alle men that weren bfore me in
Jerusalem. Y gaderide togidere to me sil-8
uer and gold, and the castels of kingis and
of prouyncis; Y made to me syngeris and
syngeressist, and delices of the sonus of
men, and cuppis and vessels in seruyce,

^e kne3 c. ^f folwe A. ^g with delices AEGH. ^h of AG pr. m. H. ⁱ fishpondis c pr. m. E pr. m. ^k mychel E.

^k mendid I. ^l Wherto I. ^m wolde I. ⁿ Om. c. ^o magniefiede, ether made greet c et plures.
^p sette I. ^q hem N. ^r Om. CI. ^s handmaidens IR. ^t syngsters I.

pottis in seruise, to wynes to ben held;
 9 and I passede in riches alle, that be-
 fore me weren in Jerusalem. Wisdam
 10 also abod stille with me, and alle thingus
 that desireden myn eȝen, I denyede not
 to them; ne I forfendide^l myn herte, but
 that of alle voluptuouse he shulde take
 frut, and al delicen hym self in these
 thingus that I hadde greithid; and this
 I alouwide my part, for I shulde vsen
 11 my trauaile. And whan me I hadde
 turned to alle the werkis that myn hondis
 hadden don, and to the^m trauailes in
 whiche in veyn I hadde swat, I saȝ in
 alle thingus vanyte and tormenting of
 inwit, and no thing to dwelle stille vnder
 12 the sunne. I passede, and to ben be-
 holden wisdam, and erroures, and folie;
 what is forsothe a man, that he mowe
 13 folewen the king, his makere? And I
 saȝ, that so myche wisdam wente befor
 folie, hou myche liȝt is in difference fro
 14 derknesses. Of the wise man the eȝen in
 his hed, the fool goth in derknesses; and
 I lernede, that o diyng was of euer
 15 either. And I seide in myn herte, If
 oon and of the fool and my diyng shal
 be, what to me profiteth, that more bisy-
 nesse I ȝaf to wisdam? And spoken with
 my mynde, I toc heed, that that also was
 16 vanyte. Forsothe ther shal not be the^{mm}
 mynde of the wise man, lic maner as of
 the fool in to withoute ende, and the
 times to come with forȝeting alle thingus
 shul couere togidere; the taȝt man dieth
 17 also and the vntaȝt. And therefore it
 noȝede me of my lif, seende alle euelis to
 ben vnder the sunne, and alle thingus va-
 18 nytesⁿ and tormenting of spirit. Eft I
 wlatede alle my bisynesse, that vnder the
 sunne most studiousli I trauailede, to han^o
 19 an eir after me, whom I knowe^p not, whe-
 ther wis or fool he be to ben; and shal
 lordshipen in my trauailes, in the whiche

to helde out wynes; and Y passide in
 richess alle men, that weren bifor me in
 Jerusalem. Also wisdom dwellide* stabli
 with me, and alle thingis whiche^u myn¹⁰
 ȝen desiriden, Y denyede not to hem;
 nether Y refreynede myn herte, that ne it
 vside al lust, and delitide it silf in these
 thingis whiche I hadde maad redi; and
 Y demyde this my part[†], if Y vside my
 trauel. And whanne Y hadde turned me¹¹
 to alle werkis^v whiche myn hondys had-
 den maad, and to the trauels in whiche Y
 hadde swet^w in veyn, Y siȝ in alle thingis
 vanyte and turment of the^x soule, and
 that no thing vndir sunne dwellith stabli.
 I passide^v to biholde wisdom[†], erroours^z,¹²
 and foli; Y seide, What is a man, that he
 may sue the king, his maker? And Y siȝ,¹³
 that wisdom ȝede so mych bifor foli, as
 miche as liȝt is dyuerse fro derknessis.
 The ȝen of a wijs man *ben* in his heed^ȝ,¹⁴
 a fool goith in derknessis^{||}; and Y lernede,
 that o perisching was of euer either. And¹⁵
 Y seide in myn herte, If o deth schal be
 bothe of the fool and of me, what pro-
 fitith it to me, that Y ȝaf more bisynesse
 to wisdom? And Y spak with my soule,
 and perseyuede, that this also was vanyte.
 For mynde^a of a wijs man schal not be, in¹⁶
 lijk maner as nether of a fool with outen
 ende, and tymes to comynge schulen hile
 alle thingis togidere with forȝetyng; a
 lerned man dieth in lijk maner and^b an
 vnlearned man. And therfor it anoiede me¹⁷
 of my lijf, seynge that alle thingis vndur
 sunne ben yuele, and that alle thingis
ben vanyte and turment of the spirit. Eft¹⁸
 Y curside al my bisynesse, bi which Y
 trauelide moost studiousli vndur sunne,
 and Y schal haue an eir after me, whom¹⁹
 Y knowe^{bb} not, whether he schal be wijs
 ether a fool; and he schal be lord in my
 trauels, for whiche^c Y swatte greetli, and
 was bisi; and is^d only thing so veyn?

* wisdom dwell-
 ide, etc.; til
 that he was
 disseyued bi
 wymmen. *Lire*
here. c.
 † and Y de-
 nyde this my
 part; that is,
 lustful liyf.
 my part; that
 is, blis; for he
 was disseyued
 by wymmen,
 and felde in to
 this errour.
Lire here. c.
 † Y passide to
 biholde wisdom;
 that is, Y bi-
 helde that tra-
 uel is aboute
 the geting of
 kunnyng, and
 most in dyuyn
 thingis, which
 is seid wisdom
 properly. Of
 this place and
 othere liyk,
 sum men seyen,
 that Salomon
 dide penaunce
 in the ende;
 but it semeth
 that this pe-
 naunce was not
 sufficient and
 perfit, for he
 distriede not
 the idols
 whiche he
 hadde maad,
 as Y seide ful-
 liere in xxx. c.
 of Prouerbis.
 what is a man,
 etc.; that is,
 of what vertu,
 that he may
 ateyne to God
 bi the knowing
 of creaturis.
 Salomon spek-
 ith ofte in this
 book, in the
 persone of
 othere men,
 not oneli that
 seyen truthe,
 but also that
 erren, that the
 truthe appere
 more bi con-
 traries leid to-
 gidere. *Lire*
here. c.
 § *ben* in his
 heed; that is,
 in the hizere
 part of soule
 that ȝyueth
 tent to con-
 templacioun of
 dyuyn thingis.
Lire here. c.
 || in derk-
 nessis; for
 he thenkith
 and of the fool.

erthely thingis aloone and sensible, whiche comparisound to God ben derknessis. *was of euer either*; that is, of the wise man and of the fool. Salomon seith this in the persone of hem that denyeden vnedlynnesse of mannis soule. *ben yuel*; that is, defaultif. *and turment of the spirit*; Salomon asoilith not here this obieccioun maad aȝenus the truthe, for obieccioun takith opinli fals, and for a wijs man and iust schal haue moede, and a fool schal haue payne with outen ende. *Lire here. c.*

^l forfendide not *E pr. m.* ^m Om. *A.* ^{mm} Om. *C pr. m.* ⁿ vanyte *AGH.* ^o haunge *E pr. m.* ^p knewe *AGH.*

^u that *I.* ^v the werkis *I.* ^w swat *I.* ^x Om. *I.* ^y passide forth *I.* ^z and erroours *A sec. m.* ^a the mynde *I.* ^b as *I.* ^{bb} knew *E.* ^c the whiche *I.* ^d is ther *I.*

I haue myche swat, and ben bisy; and
 20 alle thing^p is so^a veyn. Wherfore I cesede,
 and myn herte forsoc more to trauailen
 21 vnder the sunne. For whan an other
 shal trauailen in wisdom, and doctrine,
 and besynesse, and to an idil man the
 purchasid thingus lefeth; and that thanne
 22 vanyte^r, and gret euel. What forsothe
 shal profite to a man of al his trauaile,
 and of the tormenting of spirit, that vnder
 23 the sunne he is tormentid? Alle the dazes
 of hym of sorewes and myseyse^s ben
 ful, and bi the nyzt in mynde he resteth
 not; and whether is not that vanyte?
 24 Whether is it^t not betere to eten and
 drinke^u, and to shewe to his lif the goodis
 of his trauailes? and that is of the hond
 25 of God. Who shal so^v deuouren, and de-
 26 licis flowen, as I? To a good man in his
 sizte God 3af wisdom, and kunnyng, and
 vnderstanding; to the synnere forsothe
 he 3af tormenting, and wast bisynesse,
 that he adde, and gedere togidere, and
 take to hym that shal plesen to God;
 but and this vanite, and wast^w besynesse
 of mynde.

CAP. III.

1 Alle thingus han time, and in ther
 spaces passen alle thingus vnder the
 2 sunne. Time of hauyng birthe, and time
 of diyng; time of plaunting, and time of
 3 pulling vp that is plauntid. Time of
 sleying, and time of heling; time of de-
 4 stroying, and time of bilding. Time of
 weping, and time of lashing; time of
 5 weiling, and time of leping. Time of
 sprenging abroad stones, and time of ga-
 dering togidere; time of clipping, and
 time to ben maad aferr fro clippingus.
 6 Time of purchasing, and time of leeing;
 time of keping, and time of casting awei.

is wont to be desirid of men, ontakun feweste men and ful perfit, as Poul desiride to be deed, and to be with Crist. *Live here. c.*
 aduersaries of rytfulnesse ether of comynalte. *Live here. c.* †† tyme to colle; that is, to 3yue tent to generacioun, in 3ong age of hem that ben
 weddid. tyme to be fer; that is, in eelde, whanne the vertu of gendring failith, and whanne comyn turment is of the puple; therfor men and beestis
 weren chast in the arke in the grete flood of Noe, as Ebreys seyen. *Live here. c.*

^p thingus c. ^a also A. ^r gret vanyte E pr. m. ^s of miseyse c pr. m. ^t Om. AG pr. m. H. ^u to
 drinke E. ^v thanne A. ^w brosed E pr. m.

^e with I. ^f be I. ^g trauel s. ^h in M. Om. E et plures. ⁱ haue I. ^k colle ether biclippe c et plures.
 colle eithir to-clippe a. ^l gete I.

VOL. III.

I

Wherfor Y ceesside, and myn herte for-
 20 sook for to trauele ferthere vnder sunne.
 For whi whanne another man trauelith in
 21 wisdom, and techyng, and bisynesse, he
 leeueth thingis getun to an idel man; and
 therfor this is vanyte, and greet yuel. For
 22 whi what schal it profite to a man of al
 his trauel, and turment of spirit, bi^e which
 he was turmentid vnder sunne? Alle hise
 23 daies ben ful of sorewis and mescheys,
 and bi nyzt he restith not in soule; and
 whether this is^f not vanyte*? Whether
 24 it is not betere to ete and drynke†, and
 to schewe to hise soule goodis of hise
 trauels? and this thing is of^h the hond of
 God. Who schal deuoure so, and schal
 25 flowe in delicis‡, as Y dideⁱ? God 3af
 26 wisdom, and kunnyng, and gladnesse§ to
 a good man in his sizt; but he 3af tur-
 ment, and superflu bisynesse to a synnere,
 that he encreesse, and gadere togidere,
 and 3yue to hym that plesith God||; but
 also this is vanyte, and veyn bisynesse of
 soule.

* vanyte; that
 is, veyn trauel,
 and with out
 fruyt, as if he
 sele, 3is. *Live
 here. c.*
 † to ete and
 drynke; that
 is, to lyue co-
 uenabli bi
 thingis getun.
 goodis of hise
 trauels; in
 spendinge a part
 of the goodis
 in the werkis
 of pitee and of
 liberalte. and
 this is of the
 hond of God;
 that is, good
 grauntid of
 God, and is not
 so greet good,
 that it is man-
 nus blis. *Live
 here. c.*
 ‡ in delicis,
 etc.; that is,
 wyymen, as if
 he seide, no
 man. *Live
 here. c.*
 § and glad-
 nesse; that is,
 glad liyf in
 vsinge wel
 temporal
 goodis. *Live
 here. c.*
 || and 3yue to
 him that plesith
 God; not that
 he 3yueh wil-
 fully to goode
 men; but for
 whanne he is
 deed, sicke
 goodis ben
 3ouun to goode
 men ful ofte,
 as whanne Na-
 bal was deed,
 hise goodis
 camen to Da-
 uyth, in III.
 book of Kingis,
 xxv. c. but
 also this; that
 is, bisynesse in
 sich gadering
 of goodis,
 whiche goodis
 the getere vsith
 not, but ben
 3ouun to othere
 men. *Live here.
 c.*

¶ han tyme;
 in iii. c. Salo-
 mon remoneth
 long liyf fro
 mannis blis,
 which long liyf
 ** Tyme to sle;

** Tyme to sle;

7 Time of kutting, and time of souwing to-
 gidere; time of holding pes, and time of
 8 speking. Time of loouing, and time of
 hate; time of bataile, and time of pes.
 9 What hath a man more of his trauaile?
 10 I saȝ the affliccioun, that God ȝaf to the
 sonus of men, that thei be tormentid in it.
 11 Alle thingus he made goode in ther time,
 and the world he toc to^x the^y disputisoun^z
 of them, that a man finde not the wer^c
 that God wroȝte fro the bigynnyng to
 12 the ende. And I kneȝ that ther was
 not^a betere, but to gladen, and to do good
 13 in ther lif. Eche man forsothe that
 etith and drinketh, and seeth good of his
 14 trauaile; that the ȝifte of God is. I lern-
 ede that alle werkis, that God made,
 dwellen stille in to with oute ende; wee
 moun not to them any thing adden, or
 taken awei, that God made, that he be
 15 drad. That is maad, it dwellith stille;
 that ben to come, now weren; and God
 16 restoreth that, that ȝide awei. I saȝ
 vnder sunne^b in the^c place of dom vnpi-
 tousnesse; and in the^d place of riȝtwis-
 17 nesse wickidnesse. And I seide in myn
 herte, The riȝtwise and the vnпитыouse the
 Lord shal demen; and tyme of alle thing
 18 thanne shal be. I seide in myn herte of
 the sonus of men, that God shulde prouen
 hem, and shewen to ben lic to bestis.
 19 Therefore oon is the diyng of men and of
 bestis, and euene the condicioun of euere
 either; as a man dieth, so and tho dien;
 lic maner brethen alle thingus, and no
 thing hath a man more than a beste.
 20 Alle thingus vnderlin to vanyte, and alle
 thingus gon to o^e place; of erthe thei
 ben maad, and in to erthe togidere thei
 21 turnen aȝeen. Who kneȝ, if the spirit^f
 of the sonus of Adam steȝe vp aboue, and

stille, and tyme to speke. Tyme of^m loue, 8
 and tyme of hatredé; tyme of batel, and
 tyme of pees. What hath a man more* 9
 of his trauel? I siȝ the turment, which 10
 God ȝaf to the sonus of men, that thei be
 occupied therynne. God made alle thingis 11
 good in her tyme†, and ȝaf the world to
 disputyng of hem, that a man fynde not
 the werk whichⁿ God hath wrouȝt fro the
 bigynnyng 'til in to^o the ende. And Y 12
 knew that no thing was betere 'to a man^p,
 'no but^q to be glad, and to do good *werkis*
 in his lijf†. For whi ech man that etith 13
 and drinkith, and seeth good of his trauel;
 this is the ȝifte of God. I haue lerned 14
 that alle werkis^r, whiche^s God made, lasten
 stidfastli 'til in to^t with outen ende; we
 moun not addeȝ ony thing to tho^u, nether
 take awei fro tho *thingis*, whiche God
 made, that he be dred. That thing that 15
 is maad, dwellith perfitli; tho thingis that
 schulen come, weren bifore; and God re-
 storith that, that is goon. I siȝ vndur 16
 sunne|| vnfeithfulnesse in the place of
 doom; and wickidnesse in the place of
 riȝtfulnesse. And Y seide in myn herte, 17
 The Lord schal deme a iust man, and an
 vnfeithful man; and the tyme of ech
 thing schal be thanne. I seide in myn 18
 herte of the sonus[¶] of men, that God
 schulde preue hem, and schewe that thei
 ben lijk *vnreasonable*^v beestis. Therfor oon 19
 is the perisching of man and of beestis,
 and euene condicioun *is* of euer eithir; as
 a man dieth, 'so and tho^w *beestis* dien; alle
beestis^x brethen in lijk maner, and a man
 hath no thing more than a beeste. Alle 20
 thingis ben suget to vanyte, and alle
 thingis goen to^y o place; tho ben maad
 of erthe, and tho turnen aȝen togidere in
 to erthe. Who knowith, if the spirit of 21

* What hath a man more; no but vnerteinte of kunnyng. of his trauel; in long bisynesse of studie; as if he seye, litil ether nouȝt; for thouȝ men lyuen neuere so longe, they atteynen not to perfit know-inge, ȝhe, of the leeste thing. Y siȝ the turment; in occupacioun of studie. which God ȝaf to the sonus of men; in as myche as he ȝaf to hem vnderstanding, to enquire sicke thingis. Lire here. c. † God made alle thingis goode in her tyme; that is, of creacioun. of hem; that is, of men. fynde not, etc.; in knowyng that werk parfitly, thouȝ he schulde lyue bi ful long tyme. Lire here. c. ‡ in his lijf; that is, to lyue couenabli and vertuously, bi the cours of kynde, so that he be apayed with the terme of lijf, which the kynde ȝaf to him. etith and drynkith; in lyuyng onestly and with out superflu bisynesse. good of his trauel; in ȝuyng tho thingis that he gat, in party liberaly, in party mercifully. ȝifte of God; that is, good in present tyme. Lire here. c. § we moun not adde, etc.; therfor we owen to be

apayed with the terme of oure lijf, and to be not bisi of encreessing bi the lengthe of lijf. Lire here. c. || Y siȝ vndur sunne, etc.; that is, in the dwellinge place of men. vnfeithfulnesse in the place, etc.; that is, where riȝtful doom was wont to be ȝouun, is ȝouun wickid doom. Lire here. c. ¶ Y seide in myn herte of the sonus, etc.; Salomon spekith this in the persoon of vnfeithful men, that denyen lijf to comyn in blis ether payne aftir deth. Lire here. c.

^x in to AGH. ^y Om. A. ^z disposicioun E. ^a no AEGH. ^b the sunne G sec. m. ^c Om. AGH.
^d Om. GH. ^e oon E passim. ^f spiritis AGH.

^m to I. ⁿ that I. ^o vnto I. ^p Om. I. to man N. ^q than I. ^r the werkis I. ^s that I. ^t vn to I.
^u tho *werkis* I. ^v Om. I. ^w riȝt so I. ^x tho I. ^y til N.

if the spirit of bestis go doun bynethe?
 22 And I parceyuede no thing to ben betere,
 than a man to gladen in his werc, and
 that to ben the part of hym; who for-
 sothe hym shal leden to, that aftir hym
 he knowe thingis to come?

CAP. IV.

1 I turnede me to othere thingus, and I
 sa3 chalenges, that vnder the sunne ben
 don, and the teres of innocens, and no
 man coumfortende; ne to moun^h with-
 stonde the violence of them, benomen the
 2 helpe of alle. And I preisede more the
 3 deade than the liuende; and I demede
 hym welsumere than either, that 3it is
 not born, ne sa3 the euelis that ben don
 4 vnder the sunne. Eft I beheeld alle the
 trauailis of men, and the besynesses I
 tooc heed to ben opened to the enuye of
 ne3hebor^e; and in that thanne vanyte,
 5 and wast besynesse is. The fool foldeth
 togidere his hondis, and eteth his^k flesh,
 6 seiende, Betere is a litil handful with
 reste, than ful either hond with trauaile
 7 and tormenting of inwit. Beholdende
 I founde and an other vanyte vnder the
 8 sunne; oon is, and the secunde hath not;
 nouthur sone, ne brother; and ner the
 latere to trauailen he ceseth not, and
 ner the latere his e3en ben not fild
 with riches; ne he thenketh a3een,
 seiende, To whom trauaile I, and begile
 my soule of goodis? In^l that also ys
 9 vanyte, and werst tormenting. Betere
 is 'that two^m ben togidere than oon;
 forsothe thei han auantage of ther fela-
 10 shipe. If oon shul fallen, of the tother
 he shal ben holden vp; wo to the alone,
 for whan he shal fallen, he hath not a
 11 man rerende hym vp. If two shul slepe,
 thei shul ben nurshid togidere; oon, what

the sones of Adam stieth vpward, and if^z
 the spirit of beestis goith^a downward?
 And Y perseyuede that no thing is betere, 22
 than that a man be glad in his werk^{*}, and
 that this be his part; for who schal brynge
 hym, that he knowe thingis that schulen
 come after hym?

CAP. IV.

I turnede me to othere thingis, and Y¹
 si3 fals chalengis, that ben don vnder the
 sunne†, and the teeris of innocentis^b, and
 no man coumfortour; and that thei for-
 sakun^c of the help of alle men, moun not
 a3enstonde the violence of hem. And Y²
 preiside more deed men than lyuynge
 men; and Y demyde hym, that was not³
 borun 3it, and si3^d not the yuels that ben
 don vnder the sunne, to be blisfulere^e than
 euer eithir†. Eft Y bihelde alle the tra-
 4 uelis of men, and bisynesses; and Y per-
 seyuede that tho ben opyn to the^f enuye
 of ne3bore^g; and therfor in this is va-
 nyte, and superflu bisynesse. A fool fold-
 5 ith togidere hise hondis, and etith hise
 fleischis^h§, and seith, Betere is an handful⁶
 with reste, than euer either hondful with
 trauel and turment of soule. I bihelde⁷
 and foond also another vanytee || vnder
 theⁱ sunne; oon is^k, and he hath not a⁸
 secunde; not^l a sone, not^m a brother;
 and netheles he ceesith not forⁿ to trauele,
 nether hise i3en ben fillid with^o richessis;
 nether he bithenkith^p, and seith, To whom
 trauele Y, and disseyue my soule in goodis?
 In this also is vanyte, and the^q worste^r
 turment. Therfor it is betere, that tweyne^s
 be togidere than oon; for thei han profite
 of her felouschipe. If oon fallith doun, he¹⁰
 schal be vnder set of the tothere^t; wo to
 hym that is aloone¶, for whanne he fallith,
 he hath noon reisyng^u him^v. And if¹¹
 tweyne slepen^w, thei schulen be nurschid

* in his werk;
 that is, in ver-
 tuous werks.
 Live here. c.
 † that ben doon
 vnder the
 sunne; in iiii.
 c°. he preueth
 that mannis
 blis stonidith not
 in lordschip, for
 it hath myche
 disese and tra-
 uel and perel
 of synne. Live
 here. c.

‡ than euer
 eithir; that is,
 lesse wrecchid
 than an yuel
 man deed, and
 an yuel man
 lyuynge; for
 he that is deed
 borun and
 dieth in ori-
 ginal synne
 onely, hath no
 peyne of feel-
 ing, but he
 hath more de-
 litable liyf,
 than he my3te
 haue in present
 liyf, as alle
 doctours seyen,
 that speken of
 hem that dien
 in original
 synne onely.
 Live here. c.

§ etith hise
 fleischis; for
 whi for he
 eschewith tra-
 uel, he hath
 litil to ete, and
 so hise fleischis
 ben maad
 thynne. Live
 here. c.

|| an other
 vanyte, etc.; that
 is, the wrecchid-
 nesse of an
 auarouse man.
 hath not a se-
 cunde; for he
 fleeth to haue
 meynne and
 frenschipe with
 any man, lest
 it bihoueth him
 spende sum-
 thing, and ne-
 theles he cees-
 sith not to gete
 catel, with
 greet turment
 of bodi and of
 soule. that
 tweyne be to
 gidere; that is,
 that many men
 be ioyned togi-
 dere in fren-

schip and felouschipe. Live here. c.

¶ wo to him that is aloone; that is, hath not felouschipe and frenschip with any man. Live here. c.

§ comynge AGH. ^h now E *passim*. ⁱ the ne3bour A. ^k Om. AGH. ^l And c. ^m thanne two to c.

^z Om. c. ^a goon s. ^b the giltles I. ^c destitut, ether forsakun c et plures. destitute, or failinge I.
^d Y si3 CMÇ. ^e more blessid I. ^f Om. I. ^g the ne3bore I. ^h fleishe I. ⁱ Om. IN *pr. m.* ^k ther is I.
^l nether I. ^m ne I. ⁿ Om. I. ^o of I. ^p bithenkith him I. ^q Om. I. ^r ful yuel I. ^s two I. ^t that
 oother I. ^u to reise I. ^v him up I. ^w slepen to gidre I.

12 maner shal he be maad hot? If any man
haue the ouere hond azen oon, two^m with-
stonden to hym; a thre fold corde hard
13 is to-broken. Betere is a child pore and
wis than a king old and fool, that can-
14 not seen befor in to aftir. That and
fro prisoun and cheynes otherwhile sum
man goth out to a reume; and an other
born into a reume with myseise is wastid.
15 I sa; alle liuende men that gon vnder the
sunne, with the zunge ful waxynge the
16 secunde, that shal rise for hym. With
oute ende is the noumbre of pupleⁿ, of
alle that weren befor hym, and that
aftir^o ben to comen, shul not gladen in
hym; but and this vanyte and torment-
17 ing of spirit. Kep thou thi foot, goende
in to the hous of God, and nezhe that
thou heere; forsothe myche betere is
obeisaunce than victorie sacrificis^p of
foolis, that wite not what thei don of
euel.

CAP. V.

1 And speke thou not folili any thing,
ne thin herte be swift to bringe forth a
wrđ befor God; God forsothe in heuene,
and thou vp^{pp} on erthe, and therefore fewe
2 be thi wrdis. Sweuenus folewen manye
besynesses, and in manye wrdis shal ben
3 founde folie. If any thing thou haue^q
vouwid to God, ne tarie thou to zelde;
forsothe displesith to hym vnfeithful and
fool beheste; but what euere thou auouw-
4 ist, zeeld; and myche betere it is to^r not
auouwen, than aftir the vow the bihestis
5 to not zelde. Ne ziue thou thi mouth,
that thou make thi flesh to synnen; ne
sey thou biforn the aungil, There is not
purueying; lest paraenture the Lord,
wroth vp on thi wrdis, scatere alle the
6 werkis of thin hondis. Wher many
sweuenes ben, many vanytes, and wrdis

togidere*; hou schal oon be maad hoot?
And if ony man hath maistri azens oon, 12
tweyne azen stonden hym; a threfolde
corde is brokun of hard. A pore man 13
and wijs is betere than an eld kyng and
fool, that kan not bifore se in to tyme to
comynge. For sum tyme a man goith 14
out bothe fro prysoun and chaynes to a
rewme; and anothir borun in to a rewme
is wastid bi nedynesse. I si; alle men† 15
lyuynge that goen vndur the sunne, with
the secunde zong wexynge man, that
shal rise for hym. The noumbre of pu- 16
ple, of alle that weren bifore hym, is greet
with outen mesure, and thei that schulen
come aftirward, schulen not be glad in
hym; but also this is vanyte and turment
of the spirit. Thou that entrist in to the 17
hous of God, kepe thi foot†, and neize thou
for to here; for whi myche betere is obe-
dience^x§ than the sacrificis^y of foolis, that
witen not what yuel thei don. Speke thou 1
not ony thing folily||, nether thin herte
be swift to brynge forth a word bifore
God; for^z God is in heuene, and thou
art on erthe, therfor thi wordis be fewe.
Dremes suen many bisynessis, and foli 2
shal be foundun in many wordis. If thou 3
hast avowid ony thing to God, tarie thou
not to zelde^a; for an vnfeithful and fonned
biheest¶ displesith hym; but 'zelde thou^b
what euer thing thou hast avowid^c; and 4
it is myche betere to make not a vowe,
than aftir a vowe to zelde not biheestis^d.
Zyue thou not thi mouth**, that thou make 5
thi fleisch to do synne; nether seie thou
bifor an aungel, No puruyaunce is^e; lest
peraenture the Lord be wrooth on^f thi
wordis, and distruye alle the werkis of
thin hondis. Where ben many dremes, 6
ben ful many vanytees, and wordis with
out noumbre; but drede thou God. If 7

* *nurschid to-
gidere*; herbi
in figuratif
speche is vn-
durstondun
the reste of
many men in
o loue. *hoot*; in
charite. a *thre
fold coorde*,
etc.; that is,
as myche as
mo men and
goode ben
ioyned to gidere
in frenschipe,
bi so myche the
staot of hem is
amendid. *Live
here. c.*
† *Y si; alle
men*; that is,
many men.
with the se-
conde; that is,
the sone of the
king that schal
regne aftir him.
Live here. c.
‡ *kepe thi foot*;
that is, go thou
not in boost-
fully nether
proudly, as
myzty men of
this world, that
ben enhaunsid
in her power,
ben wout to
do. *neize thou*;
to prestis and
techeris of the
lawe, for to
here Goddis
heestis, to fille
tho feithful in
werk. *Live
here. c.*
§ *betere is obe-
dience*; in the
kepinge of
Goddis heestis.
than the sacri-
fices of foolis;
that is, of
brekeris of the
lawe, that
dreden not to
breke Goddis
heestis bi her
power, and
gessen to please
hym bi of-
fringis and sa-
crifices. *witen
not what yuel
thei doen*; for
bi this that
thei ben proude,
they ben blynd-
id, and kun-
neu not knowe
the greuous-
nesse of her
synne. *Live
here. c.*

|| *Speke thou not ony thing folili*; of God ether of hise domes, in repreuyng the. *Live here. c.*
¶ *vnfeithful*, whanne aftir a vow maad in the tyme of nede, the purpos is chaungid anon whanne the nede ceessith; it is seid a fonned biheest, whanne
it is of a thing vnleueful ether vndifferent, as if a man makith a vow, to reise a stre fro erthe, for this turneth not in ony thing to the onour of God,
ethir if a vow is maad of a good thing, nethes impossible to him that makith a vow. *Live here. c.*
to gloteny. to do synne; bi the vice of lecherie. *Live here. c.*

¶ *vnfeithful and fonned biheest*; it is seid
a vnfeithful and fonned biheest, whanne
it is of a thing vnleueful ether vndifferent, as if a man makith a vow, to reise a stre fro erthe, for this turneth not in ony thing to the onour of God,
ethir if a vow is maad of a good thing, nethes impossible to him that makith a vow. *Live here. c.*
** *thi mouth*; in openyng it ouer myche

^m tweyne AEGH. ⁿ the puple A. ^o after hym A. ^p sacrifice C. ^{pp} Om. C *pr. m.* ^q hast AEGH. ^r Om. A.

^x the obedience M. ^y sacrifice A. ^z sothly I. ^a zelde it I. ^b Om. I. ^c auowid to God, zelde
thou it I. ^d the biheestis I. ^e ther is I. ^f of I.

vnnombreable; thou forsothe dred God.
 7 If thou shalt seen wronge^r chalengis of
 nedi men, and violent domes, and rízt-
 wisnesse to be turned vpso down in pro-
 uynce^s, wndre^t thou not vp on this nede;
 for than the hee³ an other is hezere, and
 vp on these othere also ben hezere stond-
 sende; and ferthermore the king of al
 9 erthe comaundith to the seruende. The
 auerouse shall not ben fulfid with monee;
 and that looueth richesses, frut shal not
 take of them; and this thanne vanyte.
 10 Wher ben many richesses, and manye
 that eten hem; and^u what profiteth to
 the weldere, but that he seeth the rich-
 11 esses with his e³en? Swete is slep to the
 werchere, whether litil or myche^v he ete;
 fulnesse forsothe of the riche man suf-
 12 frith hym not to slepen. Ther is and
 an other infirmyte werst, that I sa³ vndir
 the sunne; richesses kept in to eucl^w of
 13 his lord. Forsothe thei pershen in the
 werste tormenting; 'he gat^x a sone, that
 14 in hezest nedynesse shal be. As he wente
 out nakid of the wombe of his moder, so
 he shal turne a³een; and no thing he
 shal take with hym of his trauaile.
 15 Wrecche^fful forsothe infirmyte; what
 maner he cam, so he shal turne a³een.
 What thanne profiteth to^v hym, that he
 16 trauailede in to wind? Alle the dazes of
 his lif he eet in dercnesses, and in many
 besynesses, and in myseise, and sorewe.
 17 And so this to me is seen good, that a
 man ete, and drinke, and vse gladnesse
 of his trauaile, that he trauailede vnder
 the sunne, in noumbre of the dazes of his
 lif, 'the whiche^z God 3af to hym; and this
 18 is his part. And to eche man, to whom
 God 3af richesses, and substaunce, and
 power he 3af to hym, that he ete of hem,
 and take the frut of his part, and glade
 of his trauaile; this is the 3ifte of God.
 19 Forsothe not 'a seeth^a he shal recorde of
 the dazes of his lif, ther thur³ that God
 ocupie in delicys his herte.

thou seest false chalengis of nedi men, and
 violent domes, and that ríztfulnesse is dis-
 tried in the prouynce, wondre thou not on
 this doying; for another is hizere than an
 hiz man, and also othere men ben more
 hize aboue these men; and ferthermore^s
 the kyng of al erthe comaundith to the
 seruaunt*.

CAP. V.

An auerouse† man schal not be fillid of⁹
 monei; and he that loueth richessis schal
 not take fruytis of tho^s; and therfor this
 is vanyte. Where ben^b many richessis, 10
 also many men *ben^b*, that eten tho; and
 what profitith it to the haldere, noⁱ but
 that he seeth richessis with hise i³en? 11
 Slepe is swete to hym that worchith, whe-
 ther he etith^k litil ether myche; but the
 fulnesse of a ryche man suffrith not hym
 to slepe. Also anothir sijknese is ful 12
 yuel, which^l Y si³ vndur the sunne; rich-
 essis *ben* kept in to the yuel^m of her lord†.
 For thei perischen in the worste turment; 13
 he gendrideⁿ a sone, that schal be in soue-
 reyn nedynesse. As he 3ede nakid out of 14
 his modris wombe, so he schal turne a³en;
 and he schal take awei with hym no thing
 of his trauel. Outirli *it is* a wretchid 15
 sijknese; as he cam, so he schal turne
 a³en. What therfor^o profitith it to hym,
 that he trauelide in to the wynde^s? In 16
 alle the daies of his lijf he eet in derk-
 nessis, and in many businessis, and in nedynesse^p, and^q sorewe. Therfor this semyde 17
 good to me, that a man ete, and drynke,
 and vse gladnesse of his trauel, in which
 he trauelide vndir the sunne, in the noum-
 bre of daies of his lijf, which God 3af to
 hym; and this is his part. And to ech 18
 man, to whom God 3af richessis, and catel,
 and 3af power to hym to ete of tho, and
 to vse his part, and to be glad of his
 trauel; this is the 3ifte of God. For he 19
 schal not bithenke^r miche on the daies of
 his lijf, for God ocupieth his herte with
 delicis.

* to the ser-
 uant; that is,
 to ech creature
 soiet to him
 silf. *Live here.*

c.
 † An auerouse,
 etc.; here bi-
 ginneth the
 v. c°. bi Jerom,
 and in this c°. Salomon schew-
 ith, that man-
 nus blis stondith
 not in temporal
 richessis. *schal*
 not take, etc.;
 that is, that
 loueth richessis
 as an auarouse
 man doith,
 schal take no
 profit of tho,
 for his auarice
 suffrith him
 not to vse tho.
Live here. c.
 ‡ in to the yuel
 of her lord;
 for herbi ra-
 ueynours and
 couetouse men
 setten tresoun
 to riche men,
 and thei ben
 stranglid for
 her richessis.
Live here. c.

§ in to the
 wynd; as if
 he seye, no
 thing; for his
 trauel profitith
 not to him silf,
 nethir to hise
 sones. *Live*
here. c.

^r Om. c pr. m. ^s prouyncis A. ^t ne wondre E pr. m. ^u Om. CG sec. m. ^v mychel E. ^w the eucl AGH.
^x Om. c pr. m. thei iendren E pr. m. he begat AE sec. m. GH. ^y Om. c pr. m. ^z that c pr. m. ^a ynow³
 AE sec. m. marg. GH.

§ hem I. ^b ther ben I. ⁱ Om. I. ^k ete I. ^l that I. ^m harm I. ⁿ gaat I. ^o Om. c. ^p nedi
 nessis a. ^q of c. ^r thenke I.

CAP. VI.

1 Ther is and an other euel, that I saȝ
vnder the sunne; and forsothe ofte anentis
2 men. A man to whom God ȝaf riches, and
substaunce, and wrshepe; and no
thing lacketh to his soule of alle thingis
that he desireth; and God ȝyueþ not
power to hym, that he ete of it, but a
straunge man shal deuoure it. This is
3 vanyte, and gret wrecchidnesse. If any
man geete an hundred free childer, and
liue many ȝeris, and many dazes of his
age hadde, and the soule of hym vse nott
the goodis of his substaunce, and lacke
sepulture; of that I pronounce, that
betere than he be maad 'a dead born'.
4 In veyn forsothe he cam, and wente to
dercnesses; and bi forȝeting shal be don
5 awei the name of hym. He^a saȝ not the
sunne, ne kneȝ the distaunce of good and
6 euel; also if two thousand ȝeer he shulde
liue, and hadde not ful vsid the goodis;
7 whether not to o place gon alle? Al the
trauaille of man in the mouth of hym,
but the soule of hym shal not be fulfid
8 with goodis. What more hath a wis
man than a fool? and what a pore, but
9 that he go thider, wher is lif? Betere is
to seen that thou coueitist, than to desire
that thou wost not; but and this is va-
10 nyte, and presumpcioun of spirit. Who
is to come, now is clepid the name of
hym, and is knowen, that he be a man,
and mai not aȝen a strengere than hym-
11 self striuen with in^b dom. Wrdis ben
many, and myche in disputing vanyte
hauende.

CAP. VII.

1 What nede is to a man more thingis
than hymself to sechen; whan he vn-
knowith, what it bringe to hym in his

CAP. VI.

Also another yuel is^a, which^t Y siȝ
vndur the sunne; and certis *it is* oft vsid
anentis men. A^u man *is*^v, to whom God 2
ȝaf^w richessis, and catel, and onour; and
no thing failith^x to his soule^y of alle
thingis which^z he desirith; and God ȝyueþ
not power^{*} to hym, that he ete therof,
but a straunge man shal deuoure it. This
is vanyte^a, and a gret wretchidnesse. If 3
a man gendrith^b an hundrid[†] fre^c sones,
and lyueþ many ȝeris, and hath many
daies of age, and his soule vsith not the
goodis of his catel, and wantith biriyng;
Y pronounce of this man, that a deed
borun child is betere than he. For he 4
cometh in veyn[‡], and goith to derknessis;
and his name schal be don awei bi for-
ȝetyng. He siȝ not the sunne, nether 5
knew dyuersyte^d of good and of yuel;
also thouȝ he lyueþ^e twei thousynde 6
ȝeeris, and vsith not goodis[§]; whether
alle thingis hasten not^{||} to o place? Al 7
the trauel of a man *is* in his mouth[¶], but
the soule of hym schal not be fillid with
goodis. What hath a wijs man more 8
than a fool? and what hath a pore man,
no^f but that he go thidur, wher is lijf^{**}?
It is betere to se that, that thou coueitist, 9
than to desire that, that thou knowist not;
but also this is vanyte, and presumpcioun
of spirit. The name of hym that schal 10
come, is clepid now, and it is knowun,
that he is a man, and he mai not stryue^{††}
in doom aȝen a strengere than hym silf.
Wordis ben ful many, and han myche 11
vanyte in^g dispuyinge. What nede is it
to a man to seke grettere thingis than
hym silf; sithen^h he knowith not, what
schal bifalle to hym in his lijf, in the
noubre of daies of his pilgrimage, and

* God ȝyueþ not power, etc.; for God drawith him away sudehynly fro present liyf. *Live here. c.*
† If a man gendrith an hundrid, etc.; defaute that cometh of auarice makith a man wrecchid, ȝhe, thouȝ he hath richessis and many othere thingis that ben desirid in present liyf. *and his soule; that is, he him silf. vsith not, in his owne per-soone, the goodis of his catel. a deed borun child; that assayed noon yuel of present liyf, and hath liyf more delitable than is this present liyf; therfor he is betere than an auarouse man, for in al his liyf he feelith not no but yuel, and angwisch of bodi and soule. Live here. c.*
‡ he cometh in veyn; to birthe, and goith to the sepulchre. *Live here. c.*
§ and vsith not goodis; but euere yuels, as if he seide, long liyf profitith no thing to him, but anoyeth more. *Live here. c.*
|| wher alle thingis hasten not, etc.; that is, alle corruptible thingis hasten bi deth to the erthe, fro whennus tho weren takun. *Live here. c.*
¶ Al the trauel of a man is in

his mouth; that is, for couenable sustenance of mannis liyf. but the soule of him; that is, of the auarouse man bifor seid. schal not be fillid with goodis; for he schal not vse his richessis, and therfor he hath richessis in veyn. *Live here. c.* ** where is lijf; that is, to blis to comyng, wher deth hath no place. *Live here. c.* †† he may not stryue, etc.; that is, allegge resonably aȝenus God, that it perteyneth to man to knowe thingis to comyng that ben vncerteyn, and not teld in hooly writ. wordis ben ful, etc.; of dyuynyngis aboute thingis to comyng, to seke grettere, etc.; that is, kunnyng that passith his vnderstanding. sithen he knowith not, etc.; that is, what is profitable to him in present liyf.

^a an abortif *E pr. m.* ^u I *AG pr. m. H.* ^b Om. *A.*

^s ther is *I.* ^t that *I.* ^u Sum *I.* ^v ther is *I.* ^w hath ȝoue *I.* ^x ther failith *I.* ^y lijf *I.* ^z that *I.*
^a a vanyte *A.* ^b getith *I.* ^c of fre *I.* ^d the dyuersite *I.* ^e lyue *I.* ^f Om. *I.* ^g and *c.* ^h sith *I passim.*

lif, bi noumbre of dazes of his pilgrim-age, and bi time that as shadewe passede? or who to hym shal moun shewen, what after hym be to come vnder the sunne?

2 Betere is a good name than precious oynementes; and the dai of deth than
3 the dai of birthe. Betere is to go to the hous of weiling, than to the hous of a feste; in it forsothe the ende of alle men is warned, and liuende he thenketh, what
4 be to come. Betere is wrathe than lazhyng; for bi sorewe of the chere the wil
5 of the trespasere is amendid. The herte of wise men where is sorewe; and the
6 herte of foolis where is gladnesse. Betere is to be chastisid of a wis man, than bi
7 flatering of foolis to be desceyued; for as the soun of brennende thornes vnder a
8 pot, so the lazhyng of a fool. But and this vanyte. Chaleng disturbeth the wise man, and shal leesen the strengthe of his
9 herte. Betere is forsothe the ende of orisoun^e than the begynnyng. Betere is a^d pacient man than the enhauncende hynself.
10 Be thou not swift to wrathen; for wrathe in the bosum of a fool restith.
11 Ne seye thou, What wenest thou of cause is, that the rather tymes betere weren than now ben? folie forsothe is such a
12 maner asking. Profitablere forsothe is wisdom with riches, and more profitith to men seende the sunne. Forsothe
13 as wisdom defendith, so^o monee; this forsothe more hath lernyng and wisdom,
14 that lif thei zeelden to ther weldere. Behold the werkes of God, that no man mai
15 amende, whom he despiside. In the goode dai vse goodes, and the euele dai be war biforn; as forsothe this, so and

in the tyme that passith as schadowe? ether who may schewe to hym, what thing vndur sunne schal come aftir hym?

CAP. VII.

A good name* is betere than precieuse² oynementis; and the dai of deth is betere than the dai of birthe. It is betere to go³ to the hous of morenyng†, than to the hous of aⁱ feeste; for in that hous^o of morenyng^k the ende of alle men is monestid^l, and a man lyuynge thenkith, what is to comynge. Yre is betere than leizyng; ⁴ for the soule of a trespasour is amendid^m bi theⁿ heuynesse of cheer. The herte of ⁵ wise men is where^o sorewe is; and the herte of foolis is where gladnesse^p is. It ⁶ is betere to be repreued of a wijs man, than to^q be disseyued bi the^r flaterynge of foolis; for as the sown of thornes bren-
7 nyng vndur a pot, so is the leizyng of a fool. But also this is vanyte. Fals cha-
8 lenge† disturbith a wijs man, and it schal leese^s the strengthe[§] of his herte. For-
9 sothe the ende of preyer is betere|| than the bigynnyng. A pacient man is betere
than a proud man. Be thou not swift to ¹⁰ be wrooth; for ire^t restith in the bosum^u¶ of a fool. Seie thou not, What gessist¹¹ thou is of^v cause, that the formere tymes weren betere than ben now? for whi
siche axyng is fonnid. Forsothe wisdom ¹² with richessis is more profitable**, and profitith more to men seynge†† the sunne. For as wisdom defendith, so money de-
13 fendith††; but lernyng and wisdom§§ hath^w this more, that^x tho yuen lijf to her weldere^y. Biholde thou the werkis of God, ¹⁴ that^z no man may amende hym, whom

ether who may, etc.; God aloone. Lire here. c.

*A good name; that cometh of onest liyf. is betere than precieuse oynementis; here Salomon teachith of veriblis, that stondith in God aloone, and in his cleer sijt, and knowing, and loue; and the disposicion of blis stondith in meedful werk, for whi hope is certeyn abiding of blis to comynge, that risith of grace and good werkis, and sich vertuose liyf is a maner of bigynnyng of parfit blis. day of deth; of iust men; for in the day of deth they bygynen to lyue verily, and therfor the day of deth of holy men is clepid the birthe of hem. Lire here. c.

† hows of mornynge; where morenyng is maad for deed men. to the hows of feeste; wherynne the synne of gloteny is ofte doon, and the synne of lecherie sueth ofte. Ire is betere; the fadir, that loueth the sone, is wrooth, whanne he seeth him do folily; but a straunger, that reckith not of him, leizith of his folie. Lire here. c.

‡ Fals caleng;

§ it schal leese

that is, greuouse wrong. disturbith, etc.; netheles it castith not him down anon fro the vertu of stidefastnesse. Lire here. c. || the ende of preyer is betere, etc.; for it bigynneth of sorewe for wrong doon, and it is endid in coumfort 3ouun of God, bi which a man is maad pacient in aduersites. Lire here. c. ¶ in the bosum; that is, in his herte. Lire here. c. ** wisdom with richessis is more profitable; therfor Ambrose on Luk seith, As richessis ben lettynge to yuele men, so to goode men tho ben helpis. Lire here. c. †† and profitith more to men seynge, etc.; that is, wisdom is betere with richessis, than with out richessis; and this is soth, whanne othere vertues ben euene in a riche man and a pore man; for a wise man hauynge richessis may do werkis of pitee and of liberalte, whiche he that hath no richessis, may not do. Lire here. c. ‡ so money defendith; that is, mynstrith spensis azenus visible enemyes, and it defendith azenus vnuysible enemyes, by meedful werkis of pitee and of liberalte. Lire here. c. §§ but lernyng and wisdom, etc.; that is, liyf of grace, and of glorie to a wijs man, and without richessis, but richessis without wisdom moun not yue this. c.

^e the orisoun AGH. ^d the A. ^e so and c pr. m. so defendith G sec. m.

ⁱ o c. ^k Om. l. ^l warned l. ^m correctid l. ⁿ Om. l. ^o where that l. ^p folly gladnesse l. ^q Om. u. ^r Om. cix. ^s fordo l. ^t wratthe l. ^u herte l text. or bosum l marg. ^v the c sec. m. EFGHIKMPQ RSUXYAÇ. ^w han l. ^x ouer that l. ^y hem that han hem l. ^z and se that l.

it God made, that a man finde not azen
 16 hym riȝtwis pleyntes. These thingus also
 I saw; in the dazes of my birthe; the
 riȝtwis pershede in his riȝtwisnesse, and
 the vnпитыous myche time liueth, and in
 17 his malice. Wile thou not ben myche
 riȝtwis, ne more sauouren^f than is nede;
 18 lest thou become stoneid. Ne myche vn-
 pytousli do thou, and wile thou not ben
 a fool; lest thou die in the^{ff} time not thin.
 19 Good is, thee to sustenen the riȝtwis;
 but and fro hym ne withdrawe thou thin
 hond; for who dredeth God, no thing
 20 necgligentli leueth. Wisdam coumfortede
 the wise, ouer ten princes of the cite.
 21 Ther is not forsothe a riȝtwis man in
 the erthe, that do good, and not synne.
 22 But and to alle wrdis, that ben seid, ne
 leeuе thou^g thin herte; lest paraenture
 thou heere a seruаunt cursende to thee;
 23 thi conscience forsothe wot, for and thou
 24 ofte sithes cursedist to othere. Alle
 thingis I saȝede^h in wisdam; I seide, Wis
 I shal be maad, and it ferthere wente
 25 awei fro me, myche more than it was;
 26 and heeȝ depnesse, who shal finde it? I
 cumpassede alle thingus in myn inwit,
 that I shulde witen, and beholde, and
 sechen wisdam and resoun, and that I
 shulde knowe the vnпитыousnes of the fool,
 27 and the errour of vnprudent men. And
 I fond a womman bitterere than deth,
 the whiche is the grene of hunteres, and
 a net the herte of hir, bondis ben the
 hondis of hir; who plesith to God, shal
 ascаpen hir, who forsothe is a synnere,
 28 shal be caȝt of hir. Lo! this I fond,
 seide Ecclesiastes, oon and other, that I
 29 shulde finde resoun, that ȝit sechith my
 soule; and I fond not. A man of a thou-
 send oon I fond, a womman of alle I fond

God hath dispisid*. In a good day vse¹⁵ * whom God
 thou goodis, and bifore eschewe thou an
 yuel day; for God made so this dai as
 that dai, that a man fynde not iust
 playnyngis азens hym. Also Y siȝ^a these 16
 thingis in the daies[†] of my natyuyte^b;
 a iust man perischith in his riȝtfulnesse,
 and a wickid man lyueth myche tyme in
 his malice. Nyle thou be iust myche^c†, 17
 nether vndurstonde thou more than is
 nedeful; lest thou be astonyed. Do thou 18
 not wickidli myche^g, and nyle thou be a
 fool; lest thou die in a tyme not thin. It 19
 is good, that thou susteyne a iust man; but
 also withdrawe thou not thin hond from
 hym; for he that dredith God, is not necli-
 gent of ony thing. Wisdom hath coum- 20
 fortid a wise man, ouer ten pryncis^{||} of a
 citee. Forsothe no iust man is^d in erthe, 21
 that doith good, and synneth not. But 22
 also ȝyue thou not thin herte to alle
 wordis^e, that ben seid; lest perаuenture
 thou here thi seruаunt cursynge thee; for 23
 thi conscience woot, that also thou hast
 cursid ofte othere men. I asayede alle 24
 thingis in wisdom[¶]; Y^f seide, I schal be
 maad wiȝs, and it ȝede awei ferthere fro
 me, myche more than it was; and the 25
 depthe is hiȝ^{g**}, who schal fynde it? I 26
 cumpasside alle thingis in^h my soule, to
 kunne, and biholdeⁱ, and seke wisdom and
 resoun, and to knowe the wickidnesse of
 a fool, and the^k errour of vnprudent men.
 And Y foond a womman bitterere^{††} than 27
 deth, which^l is the snare of hunteris, and
 hir herte is a net, and hir hondis ben
 boondis; he that plesith God schal ascаpe
 hir, but he that is a synnere, schal be
 takun of hir. Lo! Y foond^{‡‡} this, seide 28
 Ecclesiastes, oon and other, that Y schulde
 fynde resoun, which^m my soule sekith ȝit; 29

that is, hath dispisid; that is, hath forsake him finally; and a signe of this forsaking is, the hardnesse in yuel; brotheris repreu- yng ether priuy blamyng ow- ith to ceesse, whanne a man seeth his brother obstynat in synne, but the iuge owith not to ceesse herfor of pu- nysching, but more to pu- nysche so, ȝhe, by deth, if his trespas axith this, that the comyn good and pees be not disturblid bi him. *Live here. c.*
 † in the daies, etc.; that is, of present liyf, that passith sone away, so it is not no but vanyte. *Live here. c.*
 ‡ Nyle thou be iust myche; that is, in pu- nysching ouer scharply. *nether vndurstonde, etc.; of thi riȝtfulnesse. astonyed; in ȝyuyng a cruel sentence, and not iust. Live here. c.*
 § Do thou not wickidly myche; for cruelte is a greet wickid- nesse, and for it makith a man to erre, and to gete to him silf dedly enemytes, it sueth, nyle thou be a fool, etc. not thyn; in hastinge thi deeth bi ene- mytes. *a iust man; in de- fendinge him in his riȝtful- nesse. Live here. c.*
 || ouer ten

prynces; that is, more than eny power of man. *Live here. c.*
 here. c. ** the depthe is hiȝ; that is, the kynde of God, as to the knowing of persoones is an hiȝ depthe. *who schal fynde it; as if he seye, no man bi mannus seking. Live here. c.* †† a womman biterere, etc.; for a womman departith the soule fro his Creatour, but deth departith oneli fro the body. *of hunteris; that is, of fendis. Live here. c.* ‡‡ Lo! Y foond; that is, enqueride deligentli. *oon and other; that is, in applynge my wit to ech thing. Live here. c.*

¶ in wisdom; that is, for wisdom to be getun. *it ȝede; in my reputacioun. Live here. c.*

^f sauere E. sauere thou AGH. ^{ff} Om. c. pr. m. ^g thou not E pr. m. ^h asaȝede G.

^a saw; *passim.* ^b birthe I. ^c ouer myche I. ^d ther is I. ^e the wordis I. ^f and Y I. ^g lowe I.
^h with I. ⁱ to beholde I. ^k Om. c. ^l the which I. ^m that I.

30 not. Onli this I fond, that God made man riȝt; and he hymself mengde with questiouns with oute ende. Who such^h oon as the wise is? and who kneȝ the solucioun of theⁱ wrd?

CAP. VIII.

1 The wisdam of a man liztneth^j in the chere of hym; and the most myȝti the
2 face of hym shal chaungen. I the mouth of the king kepe, and hestes and the othis
3 of God. Ne heȝe thou to gon awei fro the face of hym, ne abide thou stille in euel were. For al that he wille, he shal
4 do; and the sermoun of hym is ful of power, ne any man mai sey to hym, Whi
5 dost thou thus? Who kepeth the hest, shal not ben expert^k any thing 'of euel^{kk}; time and answering the herte of the
6 wise man vnderstant^l. To alle nede time is^m and couenableness; and myche tor-
7 mentyng of a man, that vnknowith the passide thingus, and theⁿ to comen bi no
8 messenger he may wite. It is not in a mannys power to defende the spirit, ne he hath power in the dai of deth, ne it is suffrid to resten, bataile aȝencomende; ne vnpitousnesse shal saue the vnpitouse.
9 Alle these thingus I beheeld, and ȝaf myn herte in alle werkis, that ben mad vnder sunneⁿⁿ. Otherwhile a man lordshipeth to
10 a man, in to his euel. I saȝ vnpitous men biried, that alsoo, whan ȝit thei liueden, 'in holi place^o weren; and thei weren preised in the cite, as of riȝtwis werkis;
11 but and this is vanyte. Forsothe for ther is not broȝt forth anoon^{oo} aȝen euele men sentence, withoute any drede the
12 sones of men werchen eueles. And ner the latere the synnere, of that, that an hundrid sithes he doth euel, and bi pa-

and Y foondⁿ not*. I foond o man of a thousynde; Y^o foond not a^p womman of alle. I foond this oonli, that God made³⁰ a man riȝtful; and he medlide hym silf with questiouns with out noubre. Who is siche as a wiȝs man? and who knowith the expownyng^q of a word[†]? The wisdom¹ of a man schyneth in his cheer; and the myȝtieste schal chaunge his face.

CAP. VIII.

I kepe the mouth of the kyng[†], and the² comaundementis and sweryngis of God. Haste thou not to go awei[§] fro his face,³ and dwelle thou not in yuel werk. For he schal do al thing, that he wole; and⁴ his word is ful of power, and no man mai seie to hym, Whi doist thou so? He that⁵ kepith the comaundement of God 'in this liȝf^r, schal not feelee ony^s thing of yuel; the herte of a wiȝs man vnderstondith tyme and answer. Tyme and^v cesoun^u is⁶ to ech werk; and myche turment is of a man, for he knowith not thingis passid,⁷ and he mai not knowe bi ony messenger thingis to comynge^v. It is not in the⁸ power of man to forbede the spirit ||, nethir he hath power in the dai of deth, nethir he is suffrid to haue reste, whanne the batel neizeth^w; nethir wickidnesse schal saue a wickid man. I bihelde alle⁹ thes thingis, and Y ȝaf myn herte in alle werkis, that ben don vnder the sunne. Sum tyme a man is lord of a man, to his yuel[¶]. Y siȝ wickid men beryed, which,¹⁰ whanne thei lyueden ȝit, weren in hooli place; and thei weren preised in the citee, as men of iust werkis; but also this is vanyte. Forsothe^x for the sentence^{**} is¹¹ not brouȝt forth soone aȝens yuele men, the sones of men^{††} doon yuels with outen

* and Y fond not; that is, til to perfectioun. o man, vertuose of a thousnde; that is, ful fewe men ben foundun vertuose in comparisoun of men failing fro vertu, for the noubre of foolis is greet with out noubre. Y foond not a womman of alle; that is, not oon vertuose; not that no womman is vertuose, but for fewe in comparisoun of men ben vertuose, as it is seid comynly, that no man is in the chirche, whanne ful fewe men ben there, in comparisoun of the multitude that is wont to come to gidere thidur. with questiouns; that is, hardnesis aboute the getting of sciences and vertues. Who is siche; that is, so worthis to be preised among men, as a wiȝs man; that is, a vertuose man bi vertues and vnderstonding; he that atteyneth to vertuose liȝf and trewe vnderstonding, is ful excelent among men. Lire here. c. † ether expownyng of a word; that is, of a priuy word, as if he seye, noon, no but a wiȝs man in vnderstonding and vertuose liȝf. chaunge his face; that is, in the rising aȝen, whanne

he schal ȝyue to him a gloriouse face. Lire here. c.

† Y kepe the mouth, etc.; that is, the comaundement is brouȝt forth of his mouth, and this is seid in the persoon of a trewe obeiere to God. Lire here. c.

|| spirit; that is, his soule, fro goyng out fro the bodi. Lire here. c.

¶ to his yuel; that is, to the yuel of the Lord, whanne herbi he is reised aȝenus God. Lire here. c.

** the sentence; of Goddis punyschyng. Lire here. c.

†† the sones of men; that is, that ben nurschid in fleisly lustis, that ben the sones of men, and not of God. Lire here. c.

^h sechith A.

ⁱ Om. c pr. m.

^j lizteth E pr. m.

^k expert, or feelee AEGH.

^{kk} Om. c pr. m.

^l vnderstondeth AEH.

^m Om. A.

ⁿ the thingis A. tho G.

ⁿⁿ the sunne c pr. m.

^o Om. c pr. m.

^{oo} Om. c pr. m.

ⁿ foond it I. ^o and Y c. ^p oo Y. ^q soilyng, ether [the is] expownyng c et ceteri. ^r Om. I. in his liȝf a.

^s of ony c. ^t eyther s. ^u leiser, ether cesoun c et ceteri. ^v come I. ^w neizeth niȝ I. ^x Sothly I.

VOL. III.

K

cience is sustened, I kneȝ that ther was good to men dredende God, that reuerentli dreden the face of hym. Be ther not good to the vnpitouse, ne be ther aferr longid the dazes of hym; but as shadewe passe they, that dreden not the face of the Lord. Ther is and an other vanyte, that is don vp^p on erthe. Ther ben riȝtwis men, to the^{pp} whiche eueles comen forth, as werkes thei diden of vnpitous men; and ther ben vnpitous men, that ben so sikir, as thoȝ^q thei hadden the deedis of riȝtwis men; but and this most veyn I deme. I preisede therefore gladnesse, that ther was not to man good vnder sunne, but that he ete, and drinke, and ioȝe; and that onli with hym he take of his^{qq} trauaile, in the dazes of his lif, that God ȝaf to hym vnder the sunne. And I leide to myn herte, that I wite wisdam, and vnderstande distincion, that goth^r on erthe. Ther is a man, that dazes and niȝtus slep taketh not to his egen. And I vnderstod, that of alle the werkis of God, no resoun of them mai a man finde, that ben mad vnder the sunne; and hou myche more he trauailede to sechen, so myche lasse he shal finde; also if the wise man^{rr} shal sei hymself to han knowen, he shal not moun finde. Alle these thingus I tretede in myn herte, that I vndirstonde curiously.

CAP. IX.

Ther ben riȝtwis and wise men, and the werkis of hem in the hond of God; and ner the latere a man wot not, whether looue or hate he be wrthi. But alle thingus in to time to come ben kept vncerteyn; for thi that alle thingus euenli comen to the riȝtwis and to the vnpitous, to the goode and to the euele, to the clene and to the vnclene, to the offrende ostis and victorie sacrificis, and to the despisende sacrificis; as a good man,

chosun men; wherfor God schal be glorified in alle thingis, and it is worthi to obeie to hise comaundementis. *Live here. c.*
the ix. c^o. in Ebreu. *Live here. c.* ¶ *ether of hatredis; of God. Live here. c.*

ony drede. Netheles of that, that a syn-¹² nere doith yuel^y an hundrid sithis, and is suffrid bi pacience, Y knew that good schal^z be to men dredynge God, that reuerensen his face^a. Good be not^{*} to the¹³ wickid man, nethir hise daies be maad longe; but passe thei as schadewe, that dreden not the face of the Lord. Also¹⁴ another vanyte is^b, which^c is don on erthe. Iust men ben^d, to whiche^e yuels comen, as if thei diden the werkis of wickid men; and wickid men ben^f, that ben so^g sikur, as if thei han^h the dedis of iust men; but Y deme also this moost veyn[†]. Therfor¹⁵ Y preysid gladnesse[‡], that no good was to a man vndur the sunne, noⁱ but to ete, and drynke, and to be ioiful; and that he schulde bere awei with hym silf oneli this of his trauel, in the daies of his lijf[§], whiche God ȝaf to hym vndur the^k sunne. And¹⁶ Y settide myn herte to knowe wisdom, and to vndurstonde the departing, which is turned in erthe. A man is, that bi daies and niȝtis takith not sleep with^l izen. And¹⁷ Y vnderstod, that of alle^m the werkis of God, a man may fynde no resoun of tho thingis, that ben don vndur the sunne; and in as myche as he traueilith more to seke, bi so myche he schal fynde lesse; ȝhe, thouȝ a wiȝs man seithⁿ that he knowith, he schal not mow fynde.

CAP. IX.

¶ I tretide alle these thingis in myn herte,¹ to vndirstonde diligentli. Iust men, and wise men^o ben^p, and her werkis ben in the hond of God; and netheles a man noot^q, whether he is^r worthi of loue or^s of hatrede^t¶. But alle thingis ben kept vncerteyn² in to tyme^u to comynge; for alle thingis bifallen euenli to a iust man and to a wickid man, to a good man and to an yuel man, to a cleene man and to an vnclene man, to a man offrynge offryngis and sacrificis, and to a man dispisyng

* *Good be not, etc.; that is, temporal prosperite, for he mysuith it. maad longe; for it is to him occasioun of multipliynge of synnes. Live here. c.*
† *moost veyn; that is, moost vnreasonable; and he spekith here in the persone of a fleisly man and vnfeithful, that thenkith not on peynes and meedis to comynge. Y preyside, etc.; that is, lustful lijf. to vndurstonde the departing; aboute the tribulacioun of vniust men, and the prosperite of wickid men. Live here. c.*
‡ *gladnesse; that is, lustful lijf. Live here. c.*
§ *of his travel in the dayes of his lijf, etc.; of this it is opin, that Salomon spekith here in the persone of a fleisly man, that thenkith of present lijf onely. And Y settide myn herte, etc.; this, that God sufferith iust men to be set in tribulacioun in present lijf, and vniust men to haue prosperite, per- teyneth to the iust domes of God, but priuy to vs; and therfor siche thingis owen not to be souȝt of vs, but it suffisith to knowe in general, bi feith and hooly scripture, that bifallen here, be ordeyned bi Goddis wisdom, to the glorie of him, and also of*

¶ Here bigynneth

p Om. c pr. m. pp Om. c pr. m. q thof E passim. qq al his E pr. m. r gon c pr. m. rr Om. AGH.

y yuelis m. z it shal i. a face or presence i. b ther is i. c that i. d ther ben i. e whom i. f ther ben i. g as i. h hadden i. i Om. L k Om. I. l with his i. m Om. c. n sey i. o Om. s. p ther ben i. q woot not i. not s pr. m. wot not s sec. m. r be i. s ether ceteri. t hate m. u the tyme c.

so and a synnere; as a forsworn, so and
 3 he that soth swerth. This is the werste
 among alle thingis, that vnder the sunne
 ben don, for the same thingus to alle men
 fallen; wherfore and the hertes of the
 sonus of men ben fulfild with malice and
 with dispising in ther lif; and aftir
 these^a to helle thei shul ben broȝt down.
 4 No man is, that euermor liue, and that
 of this thing haue trost; betere is a quyc
 5 dogge thanne a leoun dead. Lyuende
 men forsothe witen themself to be to
 dien; deade forsothe no thing knewen
 more, ne han ouer meede; for to for-
 6 ȝeting taken is the mynde of hem. Looe
 also, and hate, and enuyes togidere per-
 sheden; and thei han not part in this
 world, and in the werk that vnder the
 7 sunne is don. Go thanne, and ett in
 gladnesse thi bred, and drinc with ioȝe
 thi win; for to God plesen thi werkis.
 8 Alle times be thi clothis white, and oile
 9 fro thin hed faile not. Parfitli vse lif
 with the wif that thou loouest, alle the
 dazes of thi lif of thin vnstabilnesse, that
 ben ȝyue to thee vnder sunne^t, al the
 time of thi vanyte; this is forsothe part
 in lif, and in thi trauaile, that thou
 10 trauailist vnder sunne^t. What euere
 thing mai thin hond don, besili werc;
 for nouthur werc, ne resoun, ne wisdam,
 ne kunnyng is anent helle, whider thou
 11 gost. I turnede me to an other thing,
 and^u I saȝ vnder sunne neither cours to
 ben of swifte men, ne bataile of stronge
 men, ne bred of wise men, ne riches-
 ses of tȝt men, ne grace off craftis men; but
 12 time and chauns in alle thingus. A man
 wot not his ende; but as fisshis ben take
 with the hoc, and as briddes ben^v caȝt
 with the grene, so ben taken men in euel

sacrifices; as a good man, so and a syn-
 nere; as a forsworn man, so^v and^w he
 that greetli swerith treuthe. This thing³
 is the worste among alle thingis, that ben
 don vnder the sunne, that the same thingis
 bifallen to alle men; wherfor and the hertis
 of the sones of men ben fillid with malice
 and^x dispising in her lijf; and aftir these
 thingis thei schulen be led down to^y hellis.
 No man is^z, that lyueth euere, and that⁴
 hath trist of this thing; betere is a quik
 dogge^{*} than a deed lioun. For thei that⁵
 lyuen witen that thei schulen die; but
 deed men knowen no thing more, nether
 han meede ferthere; for her mynde is
 ȝouun to forȝetyng. Also the loue, and⁶
 hatrede, and enuye perischiden togidere;
 and thei han no part[†] in this world, and
 in the werk that is don vnder the^a sunne.
 Therfor go thou, *iust man*, and ete thi⁷
 breed in gladnesse, and drynke thi wiyn
 with ioie; for thi werkis plesen God. In⁸
 ech tyme thi clothis be white[‡], and oile faile
 not fro thin heed. Vse thou lijf with the⁹
 wijf which thou louest, in alle the^b daies
 of lijf^c of thin vnstabilnesse, that ben
 ȝouun to thee vnder sunne^d, in al the
 tyme of thi vanyte; for this is thi part
 in thi lijf and trauel, bi which thou tra-
 uelist vnder the sunne. Worche thou¹⁰
 bisili[§], what euer thing thin hond mai do;
 for nether werk, nether resoun, nethir^e kun-
 nyng, nether^e wisdom schulen be at hellis,
 whidir thou haastist. I turnede me to¹¹
 another thing, and Y siȝ vnder sunne, that
 rennyng is not of swift men, nethir batel
 is of stronge men, nether breed is of wise
 men, nether richessis *ben* of techeris, ne^f
 grace is of crafti men; but tyme and hap
 is in alle thingis^{||}. A man knowith not¹²
 his ende; but as fisshis ben takun with

* *betere is a quyk dogge, etc.*; lyoun and dogge ben vnderstondun yuele men, that is, a quyk synnere is of betere condicioun than a deed synnere, for he that lyueth may repente, and turne to good. *her mynde is ȝouun to forȝeting*; that is, bifor God, for he ȝyueh not to hem place of penaunce, thouȝ they ben in his mynde to punysche hem, and they knowen no thing, wherbi they moun turne agen to good, thouȝ they knowen many othere thingis. *Live here. c.* † *and thei han no part, etc.*; that is, in suffragies ether preieris and almes dedis, whiche quyke men doen for dede men; al this profitith not to hem that dien out of charite. *Live here. c.* ‡ *thi clothis be white*; that is, thi lijf be hooly and onest. *and oyle*; of Goddis grace. *faile not fro thyn heed*; that is, fro thyn vnderstonding, which is heed in the mystis of the soule; that is, lyue thou so, that God with-drawe not his grace fro thee. *with the wijf which thou louest*; that is, with the wis-dom of Goddis lawe, as Ebreyse seyen; for a good man chesith this wisdom to be his wiȝf, as it is seid in viii. c^o. of Wisdom. *in the dayes of lijf of thyn vnstabilnesse*; that is, of present lijf, which is vnstable, and owith to be spendid in the ocupacioun of Goddis lawe. *this is thi part, etc.*; that is, thou schalt bere these thingis with thee fro present lijf, and not temporal goodis. *Live here. c.* § *Worche thou bisili, etc.*; that is, as myche as thou maist, do thou bisili meedeful werkis. *Live here. c.* || *hap is in alle thingis*; that is, vncerteinte, that owith refreyne a man fro pride. *Live here. c.*

^s Om. c pr. m. ^t the sunne c pr. m. ^u that A. ^v Om. c pr. m.

^w riȝt so I. ^x Om. I. ^y and with I. ^z in to c. ^a ther is I. ^b Om. I. ^c Om. ceteri. ^d the lijf I. ^e the sunne cgsa. ^f ne I. ^{||} nether ceteri.

time, whan to them sodeynli it cometh
 13 ouer. This also vnder sunne I saȝ wis-
 14 dam, and prouede the moste. A litil cite,
 and fewe men in it; ther cam aȝen it a
 gret king, and besegede it, and made out
 strengthis bi enuyroun; and ful mad is
 15 the sege. And ther is founden in it a
 pore man and a wis; he delyuerede the
 cite bi his wisdom, and no man thereafter
 16 recordedde of that pore man. And I seide,
 betere to ben wisdom than strengthe;
 what maner thanne the wisdom of the
 pore man is despisid, and the wrdis of
 17 hym ben not herd? The wrdis of wise
 men ben herd in silence, more than the
 18 cri of a prince among foolis. Betere is
 wisdom than armes for bataile; and
 who in oon shal synnen, many goodis
 shal leese.

CAP. X.

1 Fleȝis diende leesen the swotnesse of
 the oynement. More precious is wisdom
 2 and litil glorie at tyme, than folie. The
 herte of the wise man in the riȝthalf of
 hym; and the herte of the fool in the
 3 lifthalf of hym. But and in the weie a
 fool goende, whan he be an vnwis man,
 4 alle foolis eymeth. If the spirit of the
 hauende power steȝe vp vp on thee, thi
 place ne lefe thou; for kuring maketh to
 5 cese most synnes. Ther is euel, that I
 saȝ vnder the sunne, as bi errorr goende
 6 out fro the face of the prince; a fool set
 in heeȝ dignete, and riche men to seete
 7 benethe. I saȝ seruauentis in hors, and
 princes goende as seruauens vp on erthe.
 8 Who delueth a dich, fallith in to it; and
 who scatereth the hegg, shal biten hym
 9 the shadewe eddere. Who berth ouer
 stones, shal be tormentid in hem; and

an hook, and as briddis ben takun with
 a snare, so men ben takun in yuel tyme*,
 whanne it cometh sudeynli on hem. Also 13
 Y siȝ this^g wisdom vndur the sunne, and
 Y preuede it the mooste. A litil citee†, 14
 and a^h fewe men ther ynne; a greet kyng
 cam aȝens it, and cumpasside it with palis,
 and he bildideⁱ strengthis^k bi cumpas; and^l
 bisegyng was maad perfit^m. And a pore 15
 man and a wiȝs was foundun ther ynne;
 and he delyuerede the citee bi his wisdom,
 and no man bithouȝte aftirward on that
 pore man. And Y seide, that wisdom is 16
 betere than strengthe; hou therfor is the
 wisdom of a pore man dispisid, and hise
 wordis ben not herd? The wordis of wise 17
 men ben herd in silence, more than the
 cry of a prince among foolis.

CAP. X.

Betere is wisdom than armuris of batel; 18
 and he that synneth in o thing‡, schal
 leese many goodis. Flies that dien, leesenⁿ 1
 the swetnesse of oynement. Litil^o foli at
 a^p tyme is precioussere^q than wisdom and
 glorie. The herte of a wiȝs man is in his 2
 riȝt side; and the herte of a fool is in his
 left side. But also a fool goynge in the 3
 weie, whanne he is vnwiȝs, gessith alle
 men foolis. If the spirit§ of hym, that 4
 hath power, stieth on^r thee, forsake thou
 not thi place; for heeling^s schal make
 grettteste synnes to cesse. An yuel is^t, 5
 which^u Y siȝ vndur the sunne, and goith^v
 out as bi errorr fro the face of the prince;
 a fool set in hiȝ dignyte, and riche men 6
 sitte byneth. I siȝ seruauentis on horsis, 7
 and princes as seruauentis goynge on the
 erthe. He that diggith a diche, schal falle 8
 in to it; and an eddre|| schal bite hym,
 that distrieth an hegge¶. He that berith 9

* in yuel tyme;
 that is, in the
 tyme of deth,
 that priueth fro
 liyf. Lire here.
 c.

† A litil citee,
 etc.; this myȝte
 be doon to the
 lettre, as a wiȝs
 womman sau-
 yde the citee
 Abela in 11. of
 Kingis xx. c.^o;
 netheles Cris-
 ten doctours
 expowen this
 comynli of
 Crist and hooly
 chirche; bi the
 citee is vndur-
 stondun hooli
 chirche; the
 kyng biseginge
 it, is the deuil
 and his malice;
 the pore man
 and wiȝs, is
 Crist, that
 ledde a pore
 liyf, and as
 myche as per-
 teyneth to him,
 he bi his wis-
 dom delyueride
 his puple fro
 the fendis

power. and no
 man bithouȝte
 on that pore
 man; that is,
 ful fewe ben
 kynde in com-
 parisoun of
 vnkynde men,
 and this vn-
 kyndenesse
 cometh of foly.
 Lire here. c.

‡ that synneth
 in o thing, etc.;
 for bi o dedly
 synne al the
 heelp of me-
 ritis biforgo-
 inge is lost.

§ Litil foly at a
 tyme, etc.; this
 lettre must be
 takun thus bi
 the Ebreu,
 where it is
 writun thus,
 litil foly is
 heuyere than
 wisdom and
 glorie, that is, a
 litil defaute in
 vertues that is
 seid foly, is
 heuyere than
 wisdom and
 glorie, which
 defaute makith

wisdom and glorie to be vile ofte in a famouse persone. Lire here. c. Netheles oure Latyn lettre is thus, wisdom and litil glorie is precioussere than foli at a tyme. c. § If the spirit; that is, the violent stiring. of him that hath power; that is, of the fostering of synne, ether of the fend. stieth on thee; in hurlinge ether stiringe thee violently to synne. forsake thou not thi place; that is, stidefastnesse of vertu. and heeling; that is, myȝty withstanding aȝenus temptaciouns, which is seid helthe of soule, schal make moste synnes to cesse. Lire here. c. || an adde; that is, the deuil. Lire here. c. ¶ an hegge; that is, the lore of oneste, tauȝt of wise men. Lire here. c.

^g Om. c. ^h Om. ceteri. ⁱ bildide it with c. ^k strengthis, ether engyns c et ceteri. ^l and the i.
^m full i. ⁿ diynge fordon i. ^o A litil i. ^p sum i. ^q more precious i. ^r upon i. ^s curyng, ether
 heelyng c et plures. curyng, or takyng hede i. ^t ther is i. ^u that i. ^v goynge i.

who hewith trees, shal be woundid of
 10 hem. If a3een smyten^v were the iren,
 and that not as bifore, but were bluntid,
 with myche trauaile shall be whettid
 out; and aftir the besynesse shal folewe
 11 wisdam. If the eddere bijte in silence,
 no thing lasse than he hath, that priueli
 12 bacbiteth. The^w wrdis of the wise mouth
 grace; and the lippis of the vnwise shuln
 13 stumblen hym down. The bigynnyng of
 the wrdis of hym folie; and the last thing
 14 of the mouth of hym werst errour. A
 fool multeplieth wrdes; a man vnknowith
 what beforn hym was, and what after
 is to come, who to hym shal moun
 15 shewe? The labour of foolys shal tor-
 menten hem, that kunnen not in to the
 16 cite gon. Wo to thee, thou lond, whos
 king is a child, and whos princes erli
 17 eten. Blisful the lond, whos king is
 noble; and whos princes eten in ther^x
 18 time, to fillen^y, and not to leccherie. In
 slouthis shal be mekid the ioynnyng of
 sparres; and in infirmyte^z of hondis the
 19 hous shal droppe thur3. In laz3ing thei
 make bred and wyn, that^a thei ete drink-
 ende; and to monee obeshen alle thingus.
 20 In thi thenking ne bacbite thou to the
 king, and in the priuyte of thi bed, ne
 curse thou to the riche man; for and
 the foulis of heuene shuln bern thi vois,
 and that hath federes, shal telle out sen-
 tence.

CAP. XI.

1 Send thi bred vp on men passende
 watris, for after manye times thou shalt
 2 finden it. 3if partis seuene, and also
 eizte; for thou knowist not, what be to

distrien doom for the 3iftis of riche men. *Live here. c.*

^{††} he that hath pennes; that is, a swift tellere of wordis. *shal telle the sentence*; that is, thi wordis, to thi dampnyng; ether bi him that hath pennes, is vndurstondun an yuel iuge, which is ouer swift to brynge forth hard sentence a3enus symple men spekinge listli. *Live here. c.* ^{‡‡} *Sende thi breed on watris*; that is, 3yue thou mete and drinke to nedi men. *fynde it*; in resseyuyng meede in tyme to comynge, and sum tyme in present liyf. *Live here. c.* ^{§§} *3yue thou partis vii. etc.*; that is, 3yue thou largeli of thi goodis to nedy men. *yuel schal come on erthe*; that is, in present liyf, and thou maist be delyuerid therfro bi werkis of pytte 3ouun to nedi men. *if a tre fallith down to the south*; that is, if a man dieth, and goith to the part of chosun men. *ether to the north*; that is, to the part of repreuable men. *there it schal be*; that is, vnchaungably; and therfor in present liyf a man owith to be bisi aboute the werkis of pitee, as myche as he may disserue. *Live here. c.*

ouer stoonys, schal be turmentid in tho;
 and he that kittith trees*, schal be
 woundid of tho. If yrun is foldid a3en, 10
 and this^w is not as bifore, but is maad
 blunt, it schal be maad scharp with
 myche trauel; and wisdom schal sue aftir
 bisynesse[†]. If a serpent bitith, it^x bitith 11
 in silence; he that bacbitith priueli, hath
 no thing lesse than it. The wordis of the 12
 mouth of a wijs man is^y grace; and the
 lippis of an vnwijs man schulen caste
 hym down. The bigynnyng of hise 13
 wordis is foli; and the laste thing of
 his mouth is the worste errour. A fool 14
 multiplieth wordis; a man noot^z, what
 was[†] bifore hym, and who mai schewe
 to hym that, that schal come aftir hym?
 The trauel of foolis shal turment hem, 15
 that kunnen not go in to the citee. Lond, 16
 wo to thee, whos kyng is a child, and
 whose princes eten eerli. Blessid is the 17
 lond, whos kyng is noble; and whose
 princis eten in her tyme, to susteyne the^a
 kynde, and not to waste^b. The hiznesse 18
 of housis schal be maad low in slouthis;
 and the hous schal droppe[§] in the feble-
 nesse of hondis. In leizyng thei dis- 19
 posen|| breed and wyn, that thei drynk-
 ynge ete largeli; and alle thingis obeien
 to monei[¶]. In thi thou3t bacbite thou 20
 not the kyng, and in the priuete of thi
 bed, curse thou not a riche man; for the
 briddis** of heuene schulen bere thi vois,
 and he that hath pennys^{††}, schal telle the
 sentence.

CAP. XI.

Sende thi breed on watris^{‡‡} passynge
 forth, for aftir many tymes thou schalt
 fynde it. 3yue thou partis seuene^{§§}, and 2
 also eizte; for thou woost not, what yuel

* that kittith trees; so he that puttith forth him silf to occasiouns of synnes, schal suffre peyryng of soule. *Live here. c.*

† aftir bisynes; that is, the staat of a vertuose man schal come a3en, aftir myche diligense to rekyuere vertu. *Live here. c.*

‡ a man noot what was, etc.; that is, a fonnid man, for he dispisith to biholde the dedis of wise men biforgoinge. *that that schal come, etc.*; that is, God aloone may do this, but the fool is not worth to sich reuelacioun. *Live here. c.*

§ in to the citee; that is, to the reste of seyntis. *whos king is a child*; in wit and yuele condicioun; for herbi sugetis ben wantoun, and vices ben encreessid many fold. *eten eerli*; that is, out of du ordre. *is noble*; that is, in vertues and kyn. *Live here. c.*

¶ the hows schal droppe, etc.; that is, in the slouth of hondis fro goode werkis. *Live here. c.* || In leizyng thei disposyn, etc.; that is, vnco-uenablemyrthe. *Live here. c.*

¶ obeien to money; that is, for thei han nede to myche money for greet meynne and large table, therfor thei

^v bluntid *E pr. m.* ^w In the *A.* ^x Om. *A.* ^y fulfillen *AGH.* ^z infirmytes *C.* ^a and *A.*

^w it *I.* ^x he *I.* ^y ben *I.* ^z wot not *I.* ^a her *I.* ^b leccherie *A sec. m. marg. L.*

3 comen of euelis vp on erthe. If the
cloudis weren fulfild, weder vp on erthe
thei shul heelden out; if the tree shul
falle to the south, or to the north, in
what euer place it shul falle, there it
4 shal be. Who waiteth wind, sowith not;
and who biholdith cloudis, neuermore
5 shal repe. What maner wise thou know-
est not, what be the weie of the spirit,
and bi what resoun bones ben ioyned in
the wombe of the womman with childe,
so thou wost not the werkes of God, that
6 is forgere of alle thingus. Erli sowe thi
seed, and at eue^b ne cese thin hond; for
thou wost neuer, whiche more growe,
this or that; and if either togidere, the^c
7 betere shal be. Sweete the tree, and de-
8 litable is to ejen to seen the sunne. If
manye 3eres a man lyuede, and in alle
these thingus were glad, he owith to han
mynde of the derke tyme, and of many
dazes; the whiche whan thei shul come,
of vanyte shul ben vndernomen the pass-
9 ed tymes. Thanne glade thou, 3unge
man, in thi waxende age, and in good
be thin herte in the dazes of thi 3outhē,
and go in the weies of thin herte, and in
the sizte of thin ejen; and wite thou,
that for alle these thingus God shal
10 bringe thee in to dom. Do aweī wrathe
fro thin herte, and put aweī malice fro
thi flesh; forsothe waxende age and vo-
luptuouste ben veyn.

CAP. XII.

1 Haue mynde of thi creatour in the
dazis of thi 3outhē, and er time^d come of
tormenting, and ne3hen the 3eres, of the
whiche thou seye, Thei plesen not to me.
2 Er the sunne waxe derc, and li3t, and^e
sterres, and moone^f; and the cloudis

ing of coueitise. *Live here. c.*

** remoue thou malice; that is, lecherie. *3ongthe and lust; that is, 3ongthe sekinge veniaunce, and lust*

hauntinge lechery, passen away soone, and leden to an yuel ende. *Live here. c.*

ymage and licnesse. *Live here. c.*

schal come on erthe. If cloudis ben fill-3
ed, tho^c schulen schede out reyn on the
erthe; if a tre fallith down to the south,
ether to the north, in what euer place it
fallith down, there it schal be. He that⁴
aspieth the wynd*, sowith not; and he
that biholdith the cloudis, schal neuere
repe. As thou knowist not, which is the⁵
weye of the spirit, and bi what resoun
boonys ben ioyned togidere in the wombe
of a womman with childe, so thou know-
ist not the werkis of God, which is makere
of alle thingis. Erli sowe† thi seed, and⁶
thin hond ceesse not in the euentid; for
thou woost not, what schal come forth
more, this ethir that; and if euer eithir
cometh^d forth togidere, it schal be the
betere. The li3t is sweet, and delitable⁷
to the i3en to se the sunne. If a man⁸
lyueth many 3eeris, and is glad in alle
these, he owith to haue mynde of derk
tyme‡, and of many daies; and whanne tho
schulen come, thingis passid§ schulen be
repreued of vanyte. Therfor, thou 3onge⁹
man, be glad|| in thi 3ongthe, and thin
herte be in good^e in the daies of thi
3ongthe, and go thou in the weies¶ of thin
herte, and in the biholding of thin i3en;
and wite thou, that for alle these thingis
God shal brynge thee in to doom. Do¹⁰
thou aweī ire fro thin herte, and remoue
thou malice** fro thi fleisch; for whi
3ongthe and lust ben veyne thingis.

CAP. XII.

Haue thou mynde on thi creatour†† in¹
the daies of thi 3ongthe, bifore that the
tyme of thi turment come, and the 3eris
of thi deth nei3e, of whiche^f thou schalt
seie, Tho plesen not me^g. *Haue thou²*
mynde on thi creatour^h, bifor that the

* He that aspieth the wynd; that is, dilayeth to sowe, for the wynd, and dilayeth to repe, for the schewing of cloudis, so thei that abiden an

ablere tyme and lengthe of liyf,

ben lettid ofte to do the werkis of pitee. *Live here. c.*

† Erli sowe,

etc.; that is, bigynne thou the werkis of pitee at the

tyme of 3ongthe. and thyn hond

ceesse not; to do werkis of pitee. in the

euentid; that is, eelde, wher-

ynne men ben wont to be more

hard. thou woost not what

schal come forth more; that is,

schal be maad more acceptable to God. euer

either togidere; that is, is acceptable to God. the betere; bi

the fruyt of meede. *Live here. c.*

‡ of derk tyme; that is, of deth.

of many daies; that is, of tyme, that hath noon

ende after deth. *Live here. c.*

§ thingis passid; that is, delitable thingis of this liyf, that

passiden as schadewe. *Live here. c.*

|| thou 3ong man, be glad,

etc.; Ebreys seyen, that this

is seid by scorn, and this semeth wel bi the lettre. *Live here. c.*

¶ go thou in the weies, etc.; that is, bi the maner

of thyn owne wille. biholding of thyn i3en;

that is, in suynge the styr-

renging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

nging of the sty-

^b euen AGH. ^c Om. AEGH. ^d the tyme A. ^e Om. A. ^f the mone AH.

^c thei I. ^d come I. ^e goodnes CFGIKMNQRSXAÇ. ^f the which I. ^g to me I. ^h Om. I.

3 turnen azeen after reyn. Whan shul be
moued the keperes of the hous, and the
most strong men wagen; and idil
shuln ben the wymmen grindende in a
litol noumbre, and seende bi holes shul
4 waxe derc; and closen the dores in the
strete, in the meknesse of the vois of hir
grindende; and thei shul rise at the vois
of the brid, and alle the doztris of the
5 song shul become doumb. Heze thingus
also shul dreden, and quaken in the
weie; the almaunder shal flouren, and
the locust shal be mad fat, and the erbe
caperis shal be scatered; for a man shal
gon in to the hous of his euerlasting-
nesse, and men weilende shul gon aboute
6 in the strete. Er be to-broke the sil-
ueren corde, and azeen come the goldene
flet, and the stene be to-brosid vp on
the welle, and to-broke be the wheel vp
7 on the cisterne; and poudre turne azeen
in to his erthe, whenes he was, and the
8 spirit go azeen to God, that 3af it. Va-
nyte of vanytes, seide Ecclesiastes, va-
nyte of vanytes, and alle thingus vanyte.
9 And whan Ecclesiastes was most wis, he
tazte the puple, and tolde out what he
10 hadde do, and enserchende made manye
parablis; he sozte profitable wrdis, and
wrot most rizt sermounes, and ful of
11 treuthe. The wrdis of wise men as
prickes, and as nailes in to heizte pi3t,
that bi the counseiles^h of maistris ben
12 ziuen of oon^l shepperde. More than
these, sone myn, ne seche thou; of
making manye bokis is noon ende, and
ofte bethenking is tormenting of the
13 flesh. Eende of speking alle heere wee
togidere. Dred God, and his hestis

sunne be derk, and the lizt, and sterrys,
and the mone; and^l cloude^k turne azen
after reyn*. Whanne the keperis of thes
hous schulen^l be mouyd, and strongeste
men schulen tremble; and grynderis schu-
len be idel, whanne the noumbre schal be
maad lesse, and seeris bi the hoolis schulen
wexe derk; and schulen close the doris⁴
in the street, in the lownesse of vois of a
gryndere; and thei schulen rise at the vois
of a brid†, and alle the douztris of song
schulen wexe deaf. And hi3 thingis⁵
schulen drede, and schulen be aferd in
the weie‡; an^m alemaunde tre schal floure,
a locuste schal be maad fat, and capparis§
shal be distried; for a man schal go
in to the hous of his euerlastyngnesse,
and weileris schulen go aboute in the
street. *Haue thou mynde on thi creatour*,⁶
byfore that a siluerne roop|| be brokun, and
a goldun lace renne azen, and a watir pot
be al to-brokun on the welle, and a wheele
be brokun togidere on the cisterne; and⁷
dust turne azen in to his erthe, wherof it
was, and the spirit turne^p azen to God,
that 3af it. The vanyte of vanytees, seide⁸
Ecclesiastes, the vanyte of vanytees, and
alle thingis *ben* vanyte. And whanne⁹
Ecclesiastes was moost wijs¶, he tauzte
the puple, and he telde out the thingis
whiche he dide, and he souzte out *wisdom*,¹⁰
and made many parablis; he souzte pro-
fitable wordis, and he wroot moost riztful
wordis, and ful of treuthe. The wordis¹¹
of wise men *ben* as prickis, and as nailis
fastned deepe, whiche^q *ben* 3ouun of o
scheepherde** bi the counsels of maistris††.
My sone, seke thou no more than these;¹²
noon ende is^r to make many bookis, and

* after reyn; that is, after the tribulacioun of eelde. the keperis; that is, izen, keperis of the body, bi-gynnen to faile, and to be dullid. and strongeste men; that is, hipis and leggis. and grynderis; that is, teeth. and seeris; that is, izen, set bi-twix the holis of the heed. the doris in the street; that is, lippis, set in the pleyn place of the face. Live here. c.

† vois of a brid; that is, the cok. douztris of song; that is, eeris, that deliten in melodie. c.

‡ be aferd in the weie; that is, the hijere part of soule, and the lowere part that hath compassioun on the bodi; for alle men dreden kyndly the deth neijinge, and to go out of the weye of present liyf. an ale-maund, etc.; that is, the heed schal wexe hoor. locuste; that is, the wombe.

capparis; that is, couetise of flech. go; bi deth. euerlastyngnesse; for he schal neuere turne azen to present liyf. Live here. c. § capparis is an herbe. x.

|| a siluerne roop; that is, according in the bodi lyuyng, be brokun bi deth. a goldun lace; that is, liyf to comyng. on the welle; that is, on the ioynyng togi-

¶ Ecclesiastes was

dere of othere membris on the herte. the susterne; that is, the heed on the herte. and dust; that is, the body. Live here. c. †† Ecclesiastes was most wijs; that is, Salomon was wiseste of alle men of his tyme. Live here. c. ** o scheeparde; that is, God, that rulith and feedith alle thingis. Live here. c. †† maistris; that is, of the persoones in Trynyte, ether of hooli aunghels. seke thou nomore than these; that is, than the bokis of hooli scripture; netheles herbi ben not excludid othere bokis, that ben nedeful to the vnderstanding of hooli scripture, but oneli tho bokis that ben not nedeful to helthe; of whiche bokis it sueth, noon ende is to make many bokis, for newe hardnessis risen euere in siche thingis. ofte thenking; aboute sich thingis. is turment of fleisch; that is, makith turment of fleisch, and is with out profit, sithen it is of thingis that ben not nedeful to helthe, and lettich the knowing of nedeful thingis; therfor a man owith with alle myztis and bisynnessis 3yue tent to tho thingis that ben nedeful to the helthe of soule. Live here. c.

§ it shulde E pr. m. h counseile AGH. i Om. A.

^l and the EPR. ^k cloudis ceteri. ¹ Om. s. ^m and an c. ^p go CEF GHIKMN PQRSUXA. ^q the whiche r. ^r ther is i.

14kep; that is, eche man. Alle thingus that ben^k mad, he shal bringe in to dom; for eche errid thing, whether good or euel it be.

ofte thenkyng is turment of fleisch. Alle 13 we here togydere the ende of spekyng. Drede thou God, and kepe hise heestis; 'that is to seie, ech man^{s*}. God schal 14 brynge alle thingis in to dom, that ben don; for ech thing don bi errour, whether it be good, ether^t yuel.

Here endith Ecclesiastes, and here bigynneth the book, that is clepid Soongis of Soongis, of the bridalys of Crist and of the Chirche¹.

Here endith Ecclesiastes, and here bigynneth the Song of Songis^u.

^k he A. ¹ From A. Explicit E. Explicit Ecclesiastes. GH. No final rubric in C.

^s this is, al man CGHKMNQSUXA. this is, eueri man EF. that is to wite, euery man I. this al man R. ^t or I passim. SA. ^u Here endith the book of Ecclesiastes, and here bigynneth the book of Songis. F. Here endith Ecclesiastes, and bygynneth the prolog on Song of Songis. G. Heere endith Ecclesiastes, and bigynneth Song of Songis. ISXA. Here endeth the booc of Ecclesiastes; se now the book of Song of Songis. K. Here endith the book of Ecclesiastes, and here bigynneth the book of Song of Songis, that weren maad of Salomon, to be sungen in the temple of the Lord, in to euerlastinge wurschiping, and nedith noon other prologe. M. Here endith Ecclesiastes, and here bigynneth the book of Songis of Songis. N. Heere eendith the book of Ecclesiastes, and bigynneth the book of Songes. R. Here endith Ecclesiasticus, and here bigynneth the book of Songis. V. Here endith Ecclesiastes, and bigynneth Song of Songis, of the bridales of Christ and of the Chirche. X. No final rubric in EF.

* this is al man; that is, perfit man; that is, these twey partis, to drede God and kepe hise heestis, maken a man parfit in vertu. that ben doon; that is, of men that moun do wel and yuele, bi freedom of wille. ech thing doon bi errour; in Ebreu it is, for ech thing helid ether priuy; but thing doon bi errour is vndurstondun trespas by malice ether bi ignorance. good; in kynde, ne theles yuel bi circumstance ether entent. Live here. C.

SONG OF SOLOMON.

*Heer gynneth^a the booc that is clepid
Songus^b of Songis, of the bridalys of
Crist and of the Chirche^c.*

CAP. I.

*The Chirche, of the comyng of Crist
1 spekith, seiende, Kisse he me with the
cos of his mowth. The vois of the Fa-
der. For betere ben thi tetes than wyn,
2 smellende with best oynemens. The vois
of the Chirche. Oile held out, thi name;
therefore the 3unge waxende wymmen
loueden thee ful myche. The vois of
3 the Chirche to Crist. Draz me aftir thee;
wee shul rennen in the smel of thin
oynemens. The Chirche seith of Crist.
Bro3te me in^d the king in to his celeris;
wee shul ful out io3en, and gladen in
thee, myndeful of thi tetes, vp on wyn;
ri3t men loouen thee. The Chirche of
4 hir tribulaciouns. O! 3ee do3tris of Je-
rusalem, blac I am, but shapli, as the
tabernacles of Cedar, as the skynnes of
5 Salamon. Wileth not beholden, that I*

*Here^a biginneth the bok of the Songes
of Songes^a.*

CAP. I.

^b Kisse he me with the cos of his
mouth*. ^cFor thi tetis† ben betere than²
wyn, and 3yuen odour with beste oyne-
mentis. ^dThi name is oile† sched out;
therfor 3onge damesels loueden thee.
^eDrawe thou me after thee; we schulen³
renne in to^f the odour of thin oyne-
mentis. ^gThe kyng ledde me in to
hise celeris§; we myndeful of thi teetis
about wyn, schulen make ful out ioye,
and^h schulen be glad in thee; ri3tful men
louen thee. ⁱ3e dou3tris of Jerusalem,⁴
Y am blak, but fair, as the tabernaclis
of Cedar, as the skynnes of Salomon.
Nyle 3e biholde me, that Y am blak, for⁵
the sunne hath|| discolourid me; the
sones of my modir fou3ten azens me, thei
settiden^j me a kepere in vyners; Y kepte
not my vyner¶. ^kThou spouse, whom⁶

* In this book the spouse is God; the spousesse is hooli chirche, that comprehendith the staat of the Elde Testament and Newe; the chirche for the staat of the Elde Testament, is discryued in the vj. firste chapitris, and aftirward the staat of the Newe Testament, in viij. and viij. chapitris. This chirche is maad of dyuerse folkis, that is, of Jewis and hethen men, of iust men and of synners, of prelatys and of sugetis. Hooli chirche took specialy the name of spousesse, first in the 3yuyng of the laue, in the hil of Synay. The puple of Israel, signefied bi the name of spousesse, seith to God, *Kisse he me with the cos of his mouth*;

that is, Y wolde, that God schewe hym silf frendful to me bi signes and werkis, as a spouse to the spousesse. c. † *thi tetis, etc.*; that is, the fulnesse of Goddis mersi is swettere to mannus soule, than wyn most sauery among bodili thingis is swete to the tast. In Ebreu it is, *for thi loues ben betere than wyn, etc.*; that is, the loue of God is more sauery to a deuout soule, than ony bodili thing to bodili tast. *Live here.* c. ‡ *oyle*; that is, good fame; for bi the meruels that God dide to the sones of Israel in Egipt, and in the Reed See, the fame of his name and goodnesse was spred abroad to othere puplis, for which many men weren conuertid to the feith of Jewis. *3onge damesels*; that is, othere folkis weren conuertid to thi loue. *odour of thyn oynementis*; that is, we schulen be drawun bi affeccions of thi goodnesse; netheles these wordis *in to the odour of thyn oynementis*, is not of the text; for it is not in Ebreu. *Live here.* c. § *celeris*; that is, the kyng of heuens shewide to me hise priuytes, bi Moises. *of thi tetis*; ether of thi loues, as Ebreys seyen. *tabernaclis of Cedar, etc.*; bi Cedar ben vndurstondun Agareneus, that ben seid now Saracenus. Bi Salomon is vndurstondun God; hise skynnes ben seid the hizere hiling of the tabernacle. c. || *the sunne hath, etc.*; that is, brennyng of tribulacioun. c. ¶ *Y kepte not my vyner*; that is, Y my3te not 3yue tent to my werkis, for ocupacioun in the werkis of Egipcians. c.

^a *begynneth* EGH. ^b *Song* c pr. m. ^c No initial rubric in A. ^d Om. A.

^a From EP. *Here bigynneth the Song of Songes.* g. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^b *The Chirche of the comyng of Christ spekith, and seith.* x marg. ^c *The vois of the Fadir.* x marg. ^d *The vois of the Chirche.* x marg. ^e *The vois of the Chirche to Crist.* x marg. ^f Om. I. ^g *The Chirche seith of Crist.* x marg. ^h and we I. ⁱ *The Chirche, of hir tribulaciouns.* x marg. ^j setten I. ^k *The voice of the Chirche to Crist.* x marg.

be broun, for discoloured me hath the
sunne; the sonus of my moder fozten
azen me, thei setteden me kepere in
vynes; my vynezerd I kepte not. *The*
6 vois of the Chirche to Crist. Shew thou
to me, whom loueth my soule, wher
thou 3iuest leswe, wher thou ligge^e in
myddai; lest to gon vagaunt I bygynne,
aftir the flockis of thi^f felawis^g. *The*
7 vois of Crist to the Chirche. If thou
knowest not thee, O! thou most fair
among wymmen, go out, and go awei
after the steppis of thi flockis; and feed
thi got, biside the tabernacle^h of shep-
8 perdis. To my riding in charis of Farao
9 I licenede thee, O! my leef. Faire ben
thi cheekes, as ofⁱ a turtill^k; thi necke
10 as brooches. Goldene ribanes wee shul
make to thee, mad fijr red with siluer.
11 The vois of the Chirche of Crist. Whan
the king was in his liyng place, my
12 mad encens 3af his smel. A bundelet^l
of myrre my lemman is to me; betwe^m
13 my tetes he shal dwelle. The clustre of
cypre tree my lemman to me, in the
vynes of Engaddy. *The vois of Crist*
14 to the Chirche. Lo! thou art fair, my
leef; lo! thou fair, thin e3en of culueres.
15 The vois of the Chirche to Crist. Lo!
thou art fair, my lemman, and semeli;
16 oure bed shynende. The trees of oure
houses cedre; oure couplis cipresse.

CAP. II.

The vois of Crist, of hym and of the
1 Chirche. I the flour of the feeld, and the
2 lilie of aleyesⁿ. As a lilie among thornes,
so my leef among doztres. *The vois of*
3 the Chirche of Crist. As an appil tree
among the trees of wodis, so my lemman

my soule loueth, schewe to me, where
thou lesewist, where thou restist in myd-
dai*; lest Y bigynne to wandre, aftir the
flockis of thi felowis. *e*A! thou fair-
7 est among wymmen, if thou knowist
not thi silf, go thou out, and go forth
aftir the steppis[†] of thi flockis; and feede
thi kidis, bisidis the tabernaclis of scheep-
herdis. Mi frendesse^d, Y licenede thee to
myn oost of kny3tis in the charis of Fa-
rao. Thi chekis ben feire, as of a tur-
9 tle; thi necke *is* as brochis. We schulen
make to thee goldun ournementis, departid
and maad dyuerse with silver. *e*Whanne
11 the kyng was in his restyng place, my
narde^f 3af his odour. My derlyng *is* a
12 bundel of myrre to me; he schal dwelle
bitwixe^g my tetis. My derlyng *is* to me
13 a cluster of cypre tre, among the vyneres
of Engaddi. *h*Lo! my frendesseⁱ, thou
14 art fair; lo! thou *art* fair, thin i3en *ben*
the i3en of culueris. *k*Lo, my derling,
15 thou art fair, and schapli; oure bed *is* fair
as flouris. The trees of oure housis *ben*
16 of cedre; oure couplis *ben* of cipresse.
*l*I *am* a flour of the feeld, and a lilye of
grete valeis. As a lilie among thornes, so
2 *is* my frendesse[†] among dou3tris. *m*As
3 an apple tre among the trees of wodis, so
my derlyng among sones.

CAP. II.

I sat vndur the shadewe[§] of hym, whom
Y desiride; and his fruyt *was* swete to
my throte. The king ledde me in to the
wyn celer; he ordeynede charite in me.
Bisette 3e me with flouris^{||}, cumpasse 3e
5 me with applis; for Y am sijk for loue.

that 3yuen hem silf to idolatrie. *Live here. c.* § Y sat vndur the schadewe; that is, Y dwellide vndur the piler of fier and of cloude, that
3af list in the nist, and temperide the heete of sunne in the day. *his fruyt*; that is, manna 3ouun in desert fro heuene. *wyn celer*; that is, to
the auter of brent sacrifices, for wyn was sched out in moist sacrifices. *Live here. c.* || *with flouris, etc.*; bi these ben vnderstondun Goddis
coumfortingis, that ben 3ouun to men hopinge in him; thou3 God is had bi charite in this liyf; this bi hope, and not in blisful sijt; therfor the
absence of this good makith turment, which turment is seid here the siknesse of the spousesse.

^e liggist A. ^f my E pr. m. ^g lesewis A. ^h tabernaclis AGH. ⁱ Om. E pr. m. ^k tour E pr. m. turtir
AE sec. m. G. ^l bundel A. ^m between E passim. ⁿ alle valeys AGH.

^e *The vois of Crist to the Chirche. x marg.* ^d leef I. ^e *The vois of the Chirche, of Crist. x marg.*
^f or oynement boxe I marg. ^g bitwene I. ^h *The vois of Crist to the Chirche. x marg.* ⁱ leef I. ^k *The*
vois of the Chirche to Crist. x marg. ^l *The vois of Crist, of him and of the Chirche. x marg.* ^m *The*
vois of the Chirche, of Crist. x marg.

* *in mydday*; that is, in the heete of tribulacioun. *the flockis of thi felows*; that is, where thou feedist thi feithful men, and restist bi feith formed with charite. *aftr the flockis*; that is, othere vnfeithful folkis. *of thi felowis*; that is, of hooli aungels, assign- ed to the keep- ing of vnfeith- ful men. *A! thou fairest, etc.*; that is, thou puple of Israel. *knowist not*; that is, if thou dredist for thi sike men to bowe away fro ri3tful weye. *Live here. c.* [†] *aftr the step- pis, etc.*; that is, of symple men bilyuynge; and siche weren Abel, Seth, E- nok, Noe, and liyk men. *thi chekis ben faire, etc.*; in Ebreu it is, thi chekis ben faire in ordris, that is, in ournem- entis disposid in due ordre in thi face. *restyng place*; that is, propiciatorie. *my narde, etc.*; that is, encense of good odour. *my tetis*; that is, withinnemy herte, by con- tynuel thenk- ing. *a chustre, etc.*; that is, he delitith me more goostli, than ony sa- uery thing and swete delitith bodili. *Live here. c.* [†] *my frendesse, etc.*; that is, the puple of Israel among othere folkis,

among sones. Vnder the shadewe of hym, whom I hadde desirid, I sat; and
 4 his frut sweete to my throte. The king ledde me in his win celer; he ordeynde
 5 in me charite. Vnder ley see me with floures, setteth me aboute with appellis; for I languyshe for looue. *The vois of the Chirche of Crist.* The lift hond of hym vnder myn hed; and his riȝt hond shal clippe me. *The vois of Crist, of the Chirche.* I adiure ȝou, see doȝtris of Jerusalem, bi the capretes, and the hertes of feeldis, ne rere ȝee, ne maketh my^o leef to waken, to the time that she wile.
 8 *The vois of the Chirche, of Crist.* The vois of my lemman; lo! this cometh lepende in mounteynes, and ouer lepende
 9 hillis. Lic is my lemman to a capret, and to an hert calf of hertis; lo! he stant^p bihynde oure wal, biholdende bi the windowes, aferr lookende thurȝ the
 10 latisis. Lo! my lemman speketh to me, Ris, go thou, my leef, my culuer, my
 11 shapli, and cum; now forsothe wintre passede, weder ȝide fro, and is gon awei.
 12 Floures apereden in oure lond, time of kutting is come; the vois of the turtill^q
 13 is herd in oure lond, the fige tree broȝte forth his first figus; the vynes flourende
 ȝiuen ther smel. *The vois of Crist to the Chirche.* Ris, go, my leef, myn
 14 shapli, and cum thou. My culuer in the holis of the ston, in the chyne of a^r ston wal. Shewe thou to me thi face, sounne thi vois in myn eres; thi vois forsothe is swete, and thi face semeli. *The vois of Crist to the Chirche, aȝen eretikis.*
 15 Take see to vs litle foxes, that destroyed vynes; for oure vyne flourede. *The vois of the Chirche of Crist.* My looued to me, and I to hym, that is fed among
 17 lilies; to the time that the dai springe, and shadewes be bowid in. Turne aȝeen;

His left hond is vndur myn heed; and
 his riȝt hond schal biclippe me. ȝe douȝ-
 tris of Jerusalem, Y charge ȝou greetli, bi capretis, and hertis of feeldis, that ȝe reise not, nether make to awake^h the dereworthe *spousesse*, til sche wole. *The vois of my derlyng**; lo! this *der-lyng* cometh lepyng in mounteyns, and skippyng ouer litle hillis. My derlyng^g is liȝk a capret, and a calf of hertis; lo! he stondith bihynde oure wal[†], and biholdith bi the wyndows, and lokith thorouȝ the latisis^k. Lo! my derlyng^o spekith to me, My frendesse^l, my culuer, my faire *spousesse*, rise thou[‡], haaste thou, and come thou; for wyntir is pass-
 id now, reyn is goon, and is^m departid awei. Flouris apperidenⁿ in oure lond, the tyme of schridyng is comun; the vois of a turtle is herd in oure lond, the
 fige tre hath brouȝt forth hise buddis; vyneris flouryng han ȝoue her odour. *My frendesse^p, my fayre spousesse*, rise thou, haaste thou, and come thou. My
 culuer is in the hoolis of stoon, in the chyne of a wal with out mortar. Schewe thi face[§] to me, thi vois sounne in myn eeris; for thi vois is swete, and thi face is fair. *Catche ȝe litle foxis to vs, that destrien the vyneris; for oure vyner hath flourid.* *My derlyng is to me, and Y*
am to hym, which is fed among lilies; til
 the dai spryng, and schadewis be bowid down. My derlyng, turne thou aȝen; be thou liȝk a capret, and a calf of hertis, on the hillis of Betel^{||}.

ȝe douȝtris of Jerusalem; that is, sike men of the puple of Israel. bi capretis, etc.; that is, bi patriarkis. reise not; that is, that ȝe bowe not to ony orible synne, for which the coumfort of God schal be withdrawun, and al the puple schal be disturbid. til sche wole; that is, the spousesse schal neuere wile this. *Live here.* c.
 * my derling; pronounsinge x. heestis in the hil of Syna. *Live here.* c.
 † wal; that is, the thicke cloude. *Live here.* c.
 ‡ rise thou; that is, reise thi soule to my wordis. come thou; to serue me aloone. wyntir; that is, the hidouse tyme of thraldom of Egipt. Flouris; that is, the myrry tyme of fredom is comun, in which thou maist serue me frely. *Live here.* c.
 § Schewe thi face; in resseyuynge gladli my lawe. thi vois sounne; in knoueleching to kepe my lawe. Catche ȝe litle foxes, etc.; that is, sle ȝe per-soones that inducen bi gile the puple to idolatrie, for the puple of Israel hath flourid in deuout resseyuynge of Goddis lawe. *Live here.* c.
 || a calf of hertis on the hillis of Betel; that is, on the hil of Synay, where the Lord spak to Moyses.

Betel; that is, Goddis hows, for he dwellide there with Moyses; in Ebreu it is on the hillis of Bathar, that is, of departing; for there God was departid fro the puple, for idolatrie, but he was plesid fynaly, at the preyeris of Moyses. *Live here.* c.

^o the E pr. m. P stoonidith A. q turtre AEG. r the AH.

^l *The vois of the Chirche, of Crist.* x marg. ^g *The vois of Crist, of the Chirche.* x marg. ^h wake I.
ⁱ *The vois of the Chirche, of Crist.* x marg. ^k latisis I. ^l leef I. ^m it is I. ⁿ han apperid I. ^o *The vois of Crist to the Chirche.* x marg. P leef I. ^q *The vois of Crist to the Chirche, aȝens heretikis.* x marg.
^r *The vois of the Chirche, of Crist.* x marg.

lic be thou, O! my lemman, to a capret,
and to the hert calf of hertis, vpon the
mounteynes of Bethel.

CAP. III.

*The vois of the Chirche, gedered to-
1gidere of Jentiles.* In my litle bed by
niztis I sozte, whom loouede my soule;
2 I sozte hym, and I fond not. I shal rise,
and gon aboute the cite, bi townes and
stretis; I shal seche, whom looueth my
3 soule; I sozte hym, and fond^s not. There
founden me the waccheres, that kepe
the cite. *The Chirche seith of Crist to
the Apostolis.* Whether whom looueth
4 my soule, zee sezen? A litil whan I
hadde passed them, I fond, whom loou-
eth my soule; I heeld hym, and I shal
not lefe, to the time that I bringe hym
in to the hous of my moder, and in to
the bed of hir that gat me. *The vois of
5 Crist, of the Chirche.* I adiure zou, zee
douztris off Jerusalem, bi capretis, and
hertis of feeldis, ne rere zee, ne make zee
my leef to wake, to the time that she
wile. *The sinagoge of the Chirche.*
6 What is she, this that stezeth vp bi de-
sert, as a lytil zerdè of smoke of the
swote spices, of myrre, and of encens^t,
and of alle pymentarie poudre? *The
7 vois of the Chirche of Crist.* Lo! the litle
bed of Salamon sixty stronge men cum-
passen, of the most stronge men of Irael;
8 the whyche alle ben holdende swerdis,
and to batailes^u best tazt; of 'eche on^v the
sward vp on his hipe, for the nyzt dredes.
*Of^w Crist, and of the Chirche, chosen of
9 Jentilis.* A chazer king Salamon made
10 to hym, of the trees of Liban; his pileris

CAP. III.

^aIn my litle bed* Y souzte hym bi¹
niztis, whom my soule loueth; Y souzte
hym, and Y foond not. I shal rise, and²
Y schal cumpasse the citee, bi litle stretis
and large stretis; Y schal seke hym,
whom my soule loueth; I souzte hym,
and Y foond not. Wakeris^o, that kepen³
the citee, founden me. ^pWhether ze sien
hym, whom my soule loueth? A litil⁴
whanne Y hadde passid hem, Y foond
hym, whom my soule loueth; Y helde
hym, and Y schal not leue hym^q, til Y
brynge him in to the hous of my modir,
and in to the closet of my modir. ^rZe⁵
douztris of Jerusalem, Y charge you greetli,
bi the capretis, and hertis of feeldis, that
ze reise not, nether make to awake the
dereworthe spousesse, til sche wole. ^sWho⁶
is this womman, that stieth^t bi the deseert,
as a zerde of smoke[†] of swete smellynge
spices, of mirre, and of encence, and of
al poudur of an oynement makere? ^uLo!⁷
sixti stronge men of the strongeste men
of Israel cumpassen the bed of Salomon;
and alle thei holden swerdis, and ^{ben}⁸
moost witti to batels; the sward of ech
man ^{is} on his hipe, for the drede of nyztis.
^vKyng Salomon[†] made to hym a seete, of⁹
the trees of Liban; he made the pilers¹⁰
therof of siluer; ^{he} made a goldun rest-
yng place, a styng^w of purpur; and he
arayede the myddil thingis with charite,
for the douztris of Jerusalem. ^xZe douz-¹¹
tris of Sion, go^y out, and se^z kyng Salo-

* In iij. c. is set the letting of the puple, that bi-felde bi aspieris of the lond of biheest, that maden the puple so myche aferd, that thei wolden forsake Moises, and the arke of the Lord, and turne agen in to Egipt; and the spousesse bi-weilith this letting, and seith, in my litle bed; that is, in the tabernacle of Moises. bi nyztis; that is, in the tyme of tribulacioun, reisd bi thilke aspieris. Moises and Aaron in the tabernacle preyden the Lord for the puple, that the forseid sentence schulde be temperid, ether reuokid, but for thei weren not herd, it sueth, Y souzte him, and foond not. cumpasse the citee; that is, the desert bi xl. zeer. the wakeris; that is, Moises and Aaron. founden me; and tolden the sentence of God; and for the puple repentide of that rebelte, and was redi to stie in to the lond of biheest, and so thei souzten the good wille of God, it sueth, wher ze sien him, etc. where the spousesse spekith to Moises and Aaron, and for they answeriden not to her desir, but more to the contrarie, and seiden, Nyle ze stie, therfor here

is set noon answer to the forseid axing. *Live here. c.* [†] as a zerde of smoke, etc.; that is seid for encence maad of many swete smellynge spices, that signefiede deuocioun of the puple, bi which thei desserueden to be brouzt in to the lond of biheest. *sixti stronge men*; that is, sixti sithis ten thousinde that maken vj. hundrid thousynde of verriours, aboute the bed of Salomon, that is, the tabernacle of pees of the Lord. *Live here. c.* [†] Kyng Salomon; that is, God a king to zou, specially in the yuyng of lawe. *a goldun resting place*; that is, the propiciatorie, that was the seete of God was al of pure gold. *stying of purpur*; that is, a veil of purpur hanginge bitwixe the pilers, and was reisd vp, whanne me entride in to the hooli of hooli places. *the myddil thingis with charite*; for in the hooli of hooli places on the pawment was the arke of testament, with the tablis of lawe, and manna, and the zerde of Aaron, that weren signes of Goddis charite to the puple. *Live here. c.*

^a I foond AGH. ^t cense AEGH. ^u bataille AGH. ^v eche c pr. m. echon ceteri. ^w The vois of A.

^a The vois of the Chirche, gaderid togidere of Gentilis. x marg. ^o Wacche men I. ^p The Chirche seith of Crist to the Apostlis. x marg. ^q Om. c. ^r The vois of Crist, of the Chirche. x marg. ^s The synagoge, of the Chirche. x marg. ^t stieth up I. ^u The vois of the Chirche, of Crist. x marg. ^v Of Crist, and of the Chirche, chosen of Gentilis. x marg. ^w styng up I. ^x The vois of the Chirche, of Crist. x marg. ^y goth I. ^z se ze I.

he made siluerene, the lenyng place goldene, the stejyng vp purper; the myddes^x he enournede^y with charite, for the do3tris of Jerusalem. *The vois of the*

11 *Chirche, of Crist.* Goth out, and seeth, 3ee do3tris of Sion, king Salamon in the diademe, in the whiche crounede hym hys moder, in the dai of spousing of hym, and in the dai of gladnesse of his herte.

CAP. IV.

1 *The vois of Crist to the Chirche.* Hou fair art thou, my leef, hou fair art thou; thin ezen of culueres, withoute it that withynne forth is hid; thin heres as the flockes of get, that stejeden vp fro the 2 hil^z of Galaad. Thi teth as the flockys of clippid sheep, that stejeden vp fro the wassing place; alle with double lombis in the wombe, and bareyn ther is not 3 among hem. As a fyr red silkene filet thi lippes, and thi faire speche sweete; as the breking of a poumgarnet, so thi chekes, withoute it, that withinne forth 4 sit^a hid. As the tour of Dauid thi necke, that is bild out with pynacles; a thousand sheldis hangen of it, al the armoure 5 of stronge men. Thi two tetes as two 3unge capretes, twynlingus^b of the capret, 6 that ben fed in lilies, to the time that the dai brethe out, and the shadewes ben inbowed. I shal go to the mount of 7 mirre, and to the hil of cens. Al fair thou art, my leef, and wem is not in 8 thee. Cum thou fro Liban, my spouse; cum^c from Liban, cum; thou shalt be crouned fro the hed of Amana, fro the frount of Samur and of Ermon, fro the couches of leouns, and the hil of pardis. 9 Thou hast woundid myn herte, my sister; my spouse, thou hast woundid my herte, in oon of thin ezen, and in oon 10 her of thi necke. Hou faire ben thi tetes, my sister, my spouse; fairere ben

mon in the diademe, bi^t which his modir^{*} crounede hym, in the dai of his spousing, and in^u the dai of the^v gladnesse of his herte.

CAP. IV.

"Mi[†] frendesse, thou art ful fair^x; thin 1 izen *ben* of culueris, with outen that that is hid with ynne; thin heeris *ben* as the flockis of geete, that stieden^{xx} fro the hil of Galaad. Thi teeth *ben* as the^y flockis 2 of clippid^z sheep, that stieden^a fro waischyng; alle *ben* with double lambren, and no bareyn is^b among tho. Thi lippis *ben* 3 as a reed lace, and thi speche is swete; as the relif of an appil of Punyk, so *ben* thi chekis, with outen that, that is hid with ynne. Thi necke is as the tour of 4 Dauid, which is bildid with strengthis maad bfore for defense; a thousynde scheldis hangen on it, al armure of stronge men. Thi twei tetis *ben* as twei 5 kidis, twynnes of a capret, that ben fed in^c lilies, til the dai sprynge, and shadewis 6 ben bowid down. Y schal go to the mounteyn of myrre[‡], and to the litil hil of encense. My frendesse^d, thou art al 7 faire, and no wem is^e in thee. My 8 spousesse, come thou fro the Liban; come thou fro the Liban, come thou; thou schalt be corowned fro the heed of Amana^{||}, fro the cop of Sanyr and Hermon, fro the dennys of liouns, fro the hillis of pardis. My sister spousesse, thou hast 9 woundid myn herte; thou hast woundid myn herte, in oon of thin izen[¶], and in oon^f heer of thi necke. My sistir 10 spousesse, thi tetis ben ful faire; thi tetis ben feirere than wyn, and the odour of

* *his modir*; that is, the puple of Jewis. of his spousing; that is, in 3yuyng of the lawe. *Live here.* c.

† In iij. c°. the goostli fairnesse of the spousesse is signified by this parable; the heed of the spousesse was the patriark Jacob; the heeris ben xij. patriarkis; the izen ben Moises and Aaron, rulinge the puple; the teeth ben werriouris, schapli to deuoure aduersaries; lippis, that bryngen forth swete speche, ben dekenes and singeris, seiyngge Goddis herinyngis; the rodi chekis ben othere dekenes, mynstringe aboute the auter of brent sacrifices; the throte ben studiouse men in the lawe, liened to the tour of Dauith, maad strong with scheeldis; for whi armuris ajenus impyngneris of Goddis lawe, ben had bi sich studie; twei tetis ben twei tablis of witnessing, of whiche the mylk of kunnyng and deuocioun is sokun out; til the day, of the newe testament; shadewis, for the figuris of the elde lawe ceesen in the newe testament, of which thei weren shadewe. *Live here.* c.

‡ to the mounteyn of myrre, etc.; that is, to the lond of Judee, that is ful of hillis, and bath myche ¶ oon of thin

myrre and encense. *Live here.* c. || heed of Amana; in Ebreu it is, biholdinge fro the heed of Amana. *Live here.* c. izen; that is, Moises. heer; that is, Joseph. *Live here.* c.

^x vtmost E. ^y enuyrounede AC. ^z hillis A. ^a sittith A. ^b iemeus E pr. m. ^c cum thou A.

^t with I. ^u Om. A. ^v Om. CM. ^w *The vois of Crist to the Chirche.* ^x marg. ^x fair, thou art ful fair c. ^{xx} stieden up I. ^y Om. C. ^z schorn I. ^a stieden up I. ^b ther is I. ^c among c. ^d leef I, ^e ther is I. ^f an I.

thi tetes than win, and the smel of thin
 11 oynemens ouer alle spices. A droppende
 honycomb thi lippes, spouse; hony and
 mylc vnder thi tunge, and the smel of
 12 thi clothingus as the smel of cens. A
 closid gardin, my sister spouse; a closid
 13 gardyn, a welle selid. Thin outsendungus
 paradys of pougarnetes, with the frutis
 14 of appilis, of cipre tre, with narde; and
 narde, and safrun, fistula, and canel, with
 alle the trees of Liban, myrre, and aloes,
 15 with alle the firste oynemens. The welle
 of gardynes, the pit of liuende watris,
 16 that flowen with bire fro Liban. Ris,
 north, and cum, south; blo3 thur3 my
 gardyn, and ther shul flowe swote spices
 of it.

CAP. V.

1 *The Chirche seith of Crist.* Come,
 my leef, in to his gardyn; and ete he
 the frut of his appelis. *Crist seith to*
the Chirche. Cum in to my gardin, my
 sister, my spouse. I haue gedered my
 mirre, with my swoote spices; I eet
 myn honycomb, with myn hony; I dranc
 my wyn, with my mylc. *Crist to the*
Apostolis seith. Eteth, 3ee frendes, and
 drinketh; and 3ee most derwrthe, beth
 2 inwardli maad drunke. I slepe, and myn
 herte waketh. *The vois of the Chirche*
of Crist. The vois of my lemman knock-
 ende; opene thou to me, myn sister, my
 leef, my culuer, myn vnwemed; for myn
 hed is ful of dew, and my temple heres
 3 of the dropis of nyztis. I spoilede me
 my coote; hou shal I be clad^e it? I
 wesh^f my feet; hou shal I defoule them?
 4 My lemman putte his hond bi the hole;
 my wombe inwardli tremblede at the

thi clothis *is* aboue alle swete smellynge
 oynementis. Spousesse, thi lippis *ben* an 11
 hony* coomb droppynge; hony and mylk
ben^f vndur thi tunge, and the odour of thi
 clothis *is* as the odour of encence. Mi 12
 sister spousesse, a gardyn closid togidere;
 a gardyn closid togidere, a welle aseelid.
 Thi sendingis out *ben* paradys of applis[†] 13
 of Punyk, with the fruytis of applis, cipre
 trees, with narde; narde, and safrun, an 14
erbe clepid fistula, and canel, with alle
 trees of the Liban, myrre, and aloes, with
 alle the beste[§] oynementis. A welle of 15
 gardyns, a pit of wallynge^b watris, that
 flowen with fersnesse fro the Liban. Rise 16
 thou northⁱ *wynd*, and come thou, south^k
wynd; blowe thou thorou3 my gardyn,
 and the swete smellynge oynementis[‡]
 therof schulen flete.

CAP. V.

¹Mi derlyng, come¹¹ in to his gardyn,¹
 to ete the fruyt[§] of hise applis. ^mMi
 sister spousesse, come thou in to my gar-
 dyn. Y have ropeⁿ my myrre, with my
 swete smellynge spices; Y haue ete an
 hony combe, with myn hony; Y haue
 drunke my wyn, with my mylk. ^oFrendis,
 ete 3e, and drynke^p; and dereworthe^q
frendis, be 3e fillid greetli. Y slepe^{||}, 2
 and myn herte wakith. ^rThe vois of
 my derlyng knockynge; my sister, my
 frendesse^a, my culuer, my spousesse vn-
 wemmed, opene thou to me; for myn
 heed is ful of dew, and myn heeris *ben*
 ful of dropis of nyztis. I have vnclothid 3
 me of my coote; hou schal Y be clothid
 ther ynne? I haue waische my feet;
 hou schal Y defoule tho^t? Mi derlyng 4
 putte^u his hond bi an hoole; and my
 wombe tremblide at the touchyng therof.
 Y roos, for to opene^v to my derlyng; myn 5

* *thi lippis ben as hony*; this is seid of deuout preyeris of the highest preest, and of dekenes, that weren maad in the persone of al the chirche. *Live here. c.*
 † *paradiys of applis, etc.*; that is, strondis flowinge forth therfro maken the lond myrie, at the maner of paradiys of pumgranatis. *Live here. c.*
 ‡ *oynmentis, etc.*; alle these thingis ben seid in preising of the lond of biheeste, to reise the desir of the spousesse. *Live here. c.*
 § *to ete the fruyt, etc.*; that is, make me to ete in pees the fruyt of the lond grauntid to me. *Live here. c.*
 || *Y slepe*; that is, punysche not synnes at a tyme. *wakith*; that is, Y bifore se du tyme of punysching. *knocking*; bi profetis and techeris, to clepe me to penaunce aftir idolatrie doon. *frendesse*; in tyme passid of thyn innocence. *opene to me*; bi consent of good. *myn heed is ful, etc.*; God spekith here bi the maner of a spouse, desiring to be recoun- celid to the spousesse, and sparith not for hardnesse of trauel; but the vnkynde spousesse, yuele forsakinge, this answerith. *Y haue vnclothid, etc.*; that is, Y haue left Goddis religioun. *hou schal Y be clothid ther*

ynne; for the puple nolde turne a3en to Goddis religioun, at the monestingis of profetis. *waische my feet*; this is seid bi the puple, that dide idolatrie, and arettide the worshipinge of God to be vnclene, and the worshiping of an idol to be clene. *his hond*; that is, the hond of his rijtfulnesse, to punysche me. *tremblide*; for the puple that was smytun of God, conseyuede drede. *Live here. c.*
 v *Y roos for*

^e clothid AEGH. ^f washide AGH.

^f Om. c pr. m. [§] beste, ether firste x marg. ^b wellynge, ether quike K marg. ⁱ northerne A sec. m.
^k southerne A sec. m. ¹ The Chirche seith of Crist. x marg. ¹¹ come he I. ^m Crist seith to the Chirche.
^x marg. ⁿ repe I. ^o Crist seith to the Apostelis. x marg. ^p drinketh I. ^q most dere I. ^r The vois
 of the Chirche, of Crist. x marg. ^a leef I. ^t hem I. ^u sente CEF pr. m. GHIKMN PQRSUXA^q.

5 touching of hym. I ros, that I shulde
 opene to my lemman; myn hondis drop-
 peden mirre, and my fingres ful of best
 6 proued myrre. The lach of my dore I
 openede to my lemman; and he hadde
 bowid aside, and passede. My soule is
 molten, as my^s lemman spac^h; I sozte,
 and I fond not hym; I clepede, and he
 7 answerde not to me. Ther founden me
 theⁱ keperes that gon aboute the cite;
 thei smyten me, and woundeden me;
 token my mantil the keperes of the
 8 wallis. I adiure 3ou, 3ee^k doztris of Je-
 rusalem, if 3ee shul finde my lemman,
 that 3ee telle to hym^l, for I languysse
 for looue. *The vois of frendis seith to*
 9 *the chirche.* Whiche is thi lemman of
 the looued, O! thou most fair of wym-
 men? whiche is thi lemman of the looued?
 'for so^m thou hast adiurid vs. *The*
vois of the chirche of Crist seith to the
 10 *frendis^{mm}.* My lemman whit and roody;
 11 chosen of thousandis. His hed best gold;
 his her as braunchis of palmes thicke
 12 lefed, blac as a crowe. Hys e3en as cul-
 ueres vp on litle ryueres of watris, that
 ben wassheⁿ with mylc, and sitten bi the
 13 most ful flowingus of watris. The chekes
 of hym as litle flores of swote spicis,
 plaunted^o of pymentaries; his lippis^{oo}
 14 droppende the first myrre. The hondis
 of hym able to turnen aboute, goldene,
 and ful of iacynctis; his wombe is
 15 yuerene, departid bi safiris. His hipis^p
 marbil pileres, that ben foundid vpon
 goldene feet; his fairnesse as of Liban,
 16 and chosen as of cedre. The throte of

hondis droppiden myrre, and my fyngris
 weren ful of myrre moost preued. Y⁶
 openede the wicket of my dore to my
 derlyng; and he hadde bowid awei, and
 hadde passid^s. My soule was meltid*, as
 the derlyng spak; Y souzte, and Y foond
 not hym; Y clepide, and he answerde
 not to me. Keperis[†] that cumpassiden⁷
 the citee founden me; thei smytiden^u me,
 and woundiden me; the keperis of wallis
 token away my mentil. 3e douztris of⁸
 Jerusalem, Y biseche 3ou bi an hooli
 thing, if 3e han founde my derlyng, that
 3e telle to hym, that Y am sijk for
 loue. ^{uu}A! thou faireste of wymmen,⁹
 of what manner condicioun is thi der-
 lyng^v 'of the louede^w? of what manner
 condicioun is thi derling of a derling?
 for thou hast^x bisouzt vs bi an hooli thing.
^{xx}My derling is whyt and rodi[‡]; chosun¹⁰
 of thousyndis. His heed is best gold; ¹¹
 hise heeris *ben* as the bowis of palm trees,
 and^y *ben* blake as a crowe. Hise 3en¹²
ben as culueris on the strondis of watris,
 that ben waischid^z in mylk, and sitten be-
 sidis fulleste ryueris. Hise chekis *ben*¹³
 as gardyns of swete smellynge spices, set
 of oynement makeris; hise lippis *ben*
 lilies, droppynge down the best^a myrre||.
 Hise hondis *ben* able to turne aboute,¹⁴
 goldun, and ful of iacynctis; his wombe
 is of^b yuer, ourned with safiris. Hise¹⁵
 lippis *ben* pilers of marble, that ben
 foundid on foundementis of gold; his
 schapplinesse is as of^c the Liban, *he is*
 chosun as cedris. His throte is moost¹⁶
 swete, and he is al desirable. 3e douz-

droppiden myrre; that is, Y dresside me to penaunce. *the wicket of my dore*; herbi it is signefied, that penaunce in the begynnyng is vnperfit; therfor it sueth, and he bowide awey; for not anon at the cry of the puple he delyueride hem fro peyne. *Live here. c.*

* My soule was meltid; as fatnesse in a panne; therfor it is seid of a man left in tument, he is fried in his blood. *foond not*; for he delyueride not the puple anon, but sufride hem to be turmentid of aduersaries. *Live here. c.*

† Keperis; that is, the princes of hethen men, that weren in the cumpas of Jude. *smytiden*; in doyng anoye to persounes. *tokun away*; in spuyllynge me of my goodis. *douztris of Jerusalem*; that is, deuout persounes of the puple of Israel. *han founde my derling*; gracious to 3ou in 3oure preyeris. *that 3e telle to him*; in biseching for me. *that Y am sijk for loue*; that is, for desir to be recoucelid to him. *derling of a derling*; that is, worthi to be loued, more than alle;

ether this is seid to signifie the comyng forth of dyuyn persounes; for the Sone cometh forth of the Fadir, as the derling of a derling, and the Hooli Goost of euer either to other cometh forth of bothe. *Live here. c.* [‡] *whit and rody*; that is, benygne to iust men, and wroth to reпреuable men. *chosun of thousyndis*; in Ebreu it is, banerid in thousyndis, that is, hauynge many thousyndis of aungels in his oost. *His heed is best gold*; that is, maad fair, with a goldun coroun, to signifie that he is King of kingis, and Lord of lordis. *hise heeris*; this signefieth, that his wisdom, and goodnes, and strength failen neuere. *fulleste ryueris*; that bi o symple loking he seeth alle thingis, and his vnderstanding wexith not foul, bi the knowing of tho thingis that ben with out him. *Hise chekis*; that is, his vertu, to drawe to him bi feith and loue chosun men. *Live here. c.* || *the beste myrre*; this signefieth his vertu to open priuytes, and that his wordis ben cleene, and kepen fro corrupcioun of synne. *Hise hondis*; signefien his power of worching; and alle the workis of God ben perfit. *ful of iacynctis*; that is, of steris, that ben of the colour of iacynth. *his wombe*; is whiyt and cleene, that is, the biholding of Goddis preuytes makith the coold of drede withdrawn men fro synne. *Hise lippis, etc.*; that is, ben stronge, as siche pilers, and ben set on feet schoold with gold, in the hijere part of schoon; this signefieth, that his power berith vp alle thingis. *his schapplinesse, etc.*; for his fairnesse is word delitable, and hijnesse vncomprehensible. *His throte is moost swete, etc.*; as Goddis vertu, bi which he makith faithful men his membris bi grace, is signefied bi his chekis, so his vertu bi which he makith chosun men membris of his bodi bi glorie, is signefied bi his throte.

^s the E pr. m. ^h he spac E pr. m. ⁱ Om. AC sec. m. GH. ^k the AGH. ^l me E pr. m. ^m forsothe AG. ^{mm} seyntus c pr. m. ⁿ washed AEGH. ^o maad E pr. m. ^{oo} lippis as lilies E sec. m. marg. ^p lippis AG. thijs H sec. m.

^s passid forth I. ^t The keperis I. ^u smeten I. ^{uu} The vois of frendis seith to the Chirche. ^x marg. ^v of a derlyng COHINPQRSUVXG. ^w Orig. EM. ^x hast so I. ^{xx} The vois of the Chirche of Crist seith to the frendis. ^x marg. ^y and thei I. ^z weishe I. ^a thei firste x marg. ^b Om. I. ^c Om. c.

hym most sweete, and he al desirable. Such is my looued, and this is my lemman, see do3tris of Jerusalem. *The vois* 17 *of holi soules, of the Chirche.* Whider 3ide awei thi lemman, O! thou most fair of wymmen? whider bowed down thi leef? and wee shul sechen hym with thee.

CAP. VI.

1 *The vois of the Chirche, of Crist.* My leef wente down in to his gardeyn, to the flor of swote spices, that there he be fed 2 in the gardynes, and lilies he gedere. I to my leef; and myn leef to me, that is fed among lilies. *The vois of Crist to* 3 *the Chirche.* Fair thou art, my leef, sweete and fair as Jerusalem, ferful as 4 the sheltrun of tentes ordeyned. Turne away thin e3en fro me, for thei maden me to fleen awei; thin heres as the flockis of she got, that aperede fro Galaad. Thi teth as a floc of shep, that 5 ste3eden vp fro the wassing place; alle with double frut of wombe, and barein there is not in hem. As the rinde of poun garnet, so thi chekes, withoute thin 7 hid thingus. Sixty ben quenes, and eizeti ben secundarie wifes; and of 3unge waxen wymmen ther is no noubre. 8 Oon is my culuer, my parfit, oon is to hir moder, chosen of hir that gat hir; ther see3en hir the do3tris of Sion, and most blisful precheden; the quenes, and 9 the secundarie wifes preyseden hir. What is she this, that goth forth as morutid rising, fair as the moone, chosen as the sunne, ferful as of tentes sheltrun ordeyned? *The vois of the Chirche, of the* 10 *sinagoge.* I wente down in to my gardyn, that I shulde seen the applis of aleies^p, and beholde, if the vyne hadden

tris of Jerusalem, siche is my derlyng, and this is my freend. ^cThou faireste 17 of wymmen, whidur 3ede thi derlyng? whidur bowide thi derlyng? and we schulen seke hym with thee.

CAP. VI.

^dMy derlyng 3ede down in to his or- 1 cherd*, to the gardyn of swete smellynge spices, that he be fed there in orchardis, and gadere lilyes. Y to my derlyng; 2 and my derlyng, that is fed among the lilies, be to me. ^fMi frendesse^g, thou 3 art fair, swete and schappli as Jerusalem, thou art ferdful as the scheltrun of oostis set in good ordre. Turne awei thin 4 3en fro me, for tho^h maden me to fle awei; thin heeris *ben* as the flockis of geet, that apperiden fro Galaad. Thi 5 teethⁱ as a^k flok^l of scheep, that stieden fro^m waischyng; alle *ben* with double lambren, *'ether twynnes^a*, and no bareyn is^o among tho^p. As the rynde of a pumgranate, so *ben* thi chekis, without thi priuities. Sixti ben^q queenys[†], and eizti 7 ben secundarie wyues; and of 3ong damedels is^r noon noubre. Oon is my cul- 8 uer, my perfit *spousesse*, oon is to hir modir, and *is* the chosun of hir modir; the dou3tris of Syon sien^s hir, and prechiden *hir* moost blessid; queenys, and secundarie wyues preysiden hir. Who is this, 9 that goith forth, as the moreutid risynge, fair as the moone, chosun as the sunne, ferdful as the scheltrun of oostis set in good ordre? ^tY cam down in to myn 10 orcherd[‡], to se the applis of grete valeis, and to biholde, if vyneris hadden flourid, and if pumgranate trees hadden buri-

faireste of wymmen; that is, of alle folkis, in tyme of thi spousing to God, bi resseyuynge of thi lawe. *whidur 3ede thi derlyng*; this lettre is referrid to the tyme of taking of the arke bi Filisteis, and of translating ther of in to the lond of Filisteys. *we schulen seke, etc.*; this is referrid to the tyme wherynne Dauyth brou3te the arke of the Lord solemneli in to Jerusalem. *Live here. c.*

^{*} *my derlyng 3ede down in to his orcherd, etc.*; that is, in to the tabernacle, that Dauyth arayed to the setting of the arke. *in orchardis*, that is, in sacrifices and offringis offrid bi feith and deuocioun. *lilies*; that is, dresse cleene mynystris to his seruyce. *Y to my derlyng*; that is, Y wole serue him aloone. *to me*; in helpinge my nedis. *Turne away*; this is declaring of loue of ech to other; ether this is seid of studious men in the lawe, whiche sum tyme enqueren ouer curiously dyuyn thingis, and so God with drawith him fro hem; therfor bi this that is seid, *turne away, etc.* is forbedun curiouse seking of dyuyn thingis. *Live here. c.*

[†] *queenes*; that is, synagogis of lesse townes. Bi oon which is seid *culuer* and *spousesse*, is vnderstondun the tabernacle in Jerusalem, wherynne was the arke, and in Jerusalem oneli was maad the offryng of sacrifices; the modir of Jerusalem is the chirche hauyng victorie. *Live here. c.*

[‡] *in to myn orcherd*; that is, in to the temple of Salomon. *applis, etc.*; that is, goode werkis of meke men. *vyneris*; that is, the bows of Israel. *pumgranate trees*; that is, prestis and dekenes.

P valeyes G sec. v. H sec. v.

^c *The vois of hooli soules, of the Chirche. x marg.*

^d *The vois of the Chirche, of Crist. x marg.*

^e Om. *plures.* ^f *The vois of Crist to the Chirche. x marg.* ^g leef i. ^h thei i. ⁱ teeth ben c sec. m. iv.

^k the xv. ^l flockis v. ^m up fro i. ⁿ Om. ci. ^o ther is i. ^p hem i. ^q ther ben i. ^r ther is i.

^s saw3en i *passim.* ^t *The vois of the Chirche, of the synagoge. x marg.*

floured, and the poungarnetis hadden
 11 buriouned. I wiste not; myn soule dis-
 turbide me, for the foure horsid cartis of
 Amynadab. *The vois of the Chirche,*
 12 of^q the feith of the natiuite. Turne
 azeen, turne azeen, Sunamytis; turne
 azeen, turne azeen, that wee byholde thee.

CAP. VII.

*The vois of Crist to the Chirche, of the
 synagoge.* What shalt thou seen in Su-
 namyte, but queres of tentes? *The vois*
 1 of *Crist to the Chirche.* Hou faire ben
 thi goingus in shon, thou do3ter of the
 prince; the ioynitures of thin hipes^r as
 brooches, that ben forgid with the hond
 2 of the craftisman. Thi nauele a turned
 cuppe, neuere nedende drinks; thi
 wombe as an hep of whete, set aboute
 3 with lilies. Thi two tetus as two 3unge
 4 capretis, iemews of the she capret. Thi
 necke as an yuerene tour; thin ezen as
 the cystemis^s in Esebon, that ben in the
 3ate of the do3ter of the multitude; thi
 nose as the tour of Liban, that beholdith
 5 azen Damasch. Thin hed as Carmel;
 thin heres of thin hed as the purper of
 6 the king, ioyned to water pipes. Hou
 fair thou art, and hou semeli, thou most
 7 derwrthe in delices. Thi stature is ligned
 to a palm, and thi tetes to clustris.
 8 *Crist of the holi cros seith.* I seide, I
 shal ste3en in to a palm tree, and I shal
 take the frutis of it. *The vois of Crist*
to the Chirche. And thi tetes shul ben
 as the clustris of a vyne; and the smel

owned. Y knew not; my soule dis-11
 turbide me^r, for the charis of Amyna-
 dab. ^sTurne azen, turne azen, thou Su-12
 namyte; turne azen, turne azen, that we
 biholde thee. ^tWhat schalt thou se in
 the Sunamyte, no^u but cumpenyes of
 oostis?

CAP. VII.

^vDou3tir of the prince*, thi goyngis 1
 ben ful faire in schoon; the ioyncturis
 of thi heppis *ben* as brochis, that ben
 maad bi^w the hond of a crafti man. Thi 2
 nawle^x is as^y a round cuppe, and wel
 formed, that hath neuere nede to drynkis;
 thi wombe is as an hep of whete, biset
 aboute with lilies. Thi twei teetis[†] *ben* 3
 as twei kidis, twynnes of a capret. Thi 4
 necke is as a tour of yuer; thin 3zen
ben as cisternes in Esebon, that ben in
 the 3ate of the dou3ter of multitude; thi
 nose is as the tour of Liban, that bihold-
 ith azen Damask. Thin heed is as Car-5
 mele; and the heeres of thin heed *ben* as
 the kyngis purpur, ioyned to trow3is^z.
 Dereworthe^a *spousesse*, thou art ful fair[†], 6
 and ful schappli in delices. Thi stature is 7
 ligned to a palm tree, and thi tetis to
 clustris of grapis. ^bI seide, Y schal 8
 stie^c in to a palm tree||, and Y schal take
 the fruytis therof. ^dAnd thi tetis schulen
 be as the clustris of grapis of a vyner;
 and the odour of thi mouth as the odour
 of pumgranatis; thi throte *schal* be as 9
 beste wyn. ^eWorthi to my derlyng for
 to drynke, and to hise lippis and teeth to

Y knew not; here is set the state aftir the tyme of Salomon, til to the caityte of Babiloyne. *Y knew not;* that is, Y koude not biholde Goddis benefices 3ouun to me in tymes passid. *my soule distur-* *blide me, etc.;* that is, Jero-boam induside the ten lynagis to idolatrie, for drede of leeing of the rewme, if the puple 3ede to Jerusalem, leste it wolde turne azen to the rewme of Juda, signefied bi Amynadab. Ebreis seien, this is the veri lettre, *My soule hath set me the cartis of the puple hauing prinsehed,* that is, my wille, that brou3t me in to do idolatrie, for whiche Y was conquerid, made me the cartis of Assiriens and of Babiloynes, that ledden the sonas of Israel in to caityte, and leiden on hem, as cartis chargid, greuouse birthuns to bere in the weye. *turne azen;* that is, fro caityte, in to the hool staat of thi feith. *Sunamyte;* ether Sulamyte, bi Ebreu lettre, that signefieth hool ether perfit. *Live here.* c.

* *Dou3tir of the prince;* here is descryued the loue of the spouse and of the spousesse for the staat of the newe testament. *Dou3ter of the prince;* that is, hooli chirche, which is the spousesse and dou3ter of Crist. *thi goingis;* bi the counceles of the gospel. *in schoon;* that is, in the myndis of Crist and martris. *the ioyncturis of thy hipes;* that is, the ioynnyng togidere of Jewis and of hethen men in o chirche of Crist, maad bi the hond of Crist. Bi *nawle* and *wombe* is vnderstondu the plenteouse childbering of the chirche, to bringe forth the children of Crist goostly, not fleisly; therfor it sueth, *biset with lilies* of charite. *a round cuppe;* in Ebreu it is, as a cleer basin. *Live here.* c. [†] *twei tetis;* ben twey testamentis, of whiche mylk is sokun, wherynne children, gendren in Crist, ben nurschid and encressid. *thi necke;* that is, feith formed with charite. *the 3zen;* ben Cristis vertu of knowing, bi which he biholdith hise sones bi appreyung. *as cisternes;* for the 3zen ben full of watris of mersy. *the nose;* is doom of discrecioun. *the heed;* is Crist; the hignesse of his hed is Cristis Godhed. *the heeres;* ben apostlis. *as purpur;* for thei weren maad reed in her blood, for the loue of Crist. *ioyned to trow3is;* that is, put in trou3is to be waischid, aftir dryngis. *Live here.* c. [†] *ful fair;* bi feith and oneste of conuersacioun. *a palme tree;* in streitnesse of rizfulnessse, and in heigthe of deuout contemplacioun. *clustris of grapis;* for abundaunce of goostly mylk, ether doctryn. *Live here.* c. || *Y schal stie in to a palm tre, etc.;* that is, seith the spouse, Y schal make parfit men in the chirche, to stie in to the hignesse of contemplacioun, and make hem to take swetnesse and deliting, which is feelid in the hignesse of contemplacioun. *thi tetis schulen be, etc.;* that is, bi abundaunce of mylk of hooli doctryn. *odour of thi mouth;* that is, the fame of teching. *Live here.* c.

^q to AEGH. ^r lippis A. ^s fishpondis E pr. m.

^r Om. 1. ^s *The vois of the Chirche, to the feith of the natyuite.* x marg. ^t *The vois of Crist to the Chirche, of the synagoge.* x marg. ^u Om. 1. ^v *The vois of Crist to the Chirche.* x marg. ^w with 1. ^x lippis A pr. m. nable E. naule orq. nauele Eca. nauel S. ^y Om. a. ^z to be bathid ynne F marg. sec. m. ^a Most dere 1. ^b *Crist of the hooli crosse seith.* x marg. ^c stie up 1. ^d *The vois of Crist to the Chirche.* x marg. ^e *The Chirche seith of Crist.* x marg.

9 of thi mouth as the smel of appellis, and
thi throte as best wyn. *The Chirche
seith of Crist.* Wrthi to my leef to
drinken, to the lippes and to the teth of
10 hym to chewen. 'I to^t my leef, and to
me the turnyng of hym. *The vois of
11 the Chirche to Crist.* Cum, my leef, go
wee out in to the feeld; dwelle wee to-
12 gidere in tounes. Erli rise wee to the
vyne; see wee, if the vyne flourede, if
the floures frutes bringe forth, if the
poumgarnetes floureden; there I shal
13 jiuue to thee my tetes. The mandrages
jeuen ther smel in oure zates; alle
appellis, newe and olde, my leef, I kepte
to thee.

CAP. VIII.

1 *The vois of patriarkis, of Crist.* Who
to me zyue^z thee, my brother, soukende
the tetes of my moder, that I finde thee
alone withoute forth, and kisse thee,
2 and now me no man dispise? I shal
take thee, and leden in to the hous of
my moder, and in to the bed place of hir
that gat me; there thou shalt teche me,
and I shal zyue to thee drinken^u of spiced
win, and of the must of my poumgar-
3 netes. The lift hond of hym vnder myn
hed, and the rizt hond of hym shal clippe
me. *The vois of Crist, of the Chirche.*
4 I adiure zou, zee doztris of Jerusalem, ne
rere zee, ne maketh^{uu} to waken my leef,
to the time that she wile. *The vois of
5 the sinagoge, of the Chirche.* What is
she this, that stezeth vp fro desert, flow-

chewe^z. *Y schal cleue by loue to my der-* 10
lyng, and his turnyng schal be to me.
^aCome thou, my derlyng, go we out in to 11
the feeld*; dwelle we togidere in townes.
Ryse we eerli to the vyner; se we, if the 12
vyner hath flourid, if the^{aa} flouris bryngen
forth fruytis^b, if pumgranatis han flourid;
there I schal zyue to thee my tetis.
Mandrogoris han zoue her odour in oure^c 13
zatis; my derlyng, Y haue kept to thee
alle applis, new and elde.

CAP. VIII.

^dWho 'mai grantef to me^{dd} thee^e, my 1
brother, soukyng the tetis of my modir,
that Y fynde thee aloone without forth,
and^f that Y kisse thee, and no man dis-
pise me thanne? Y schal take thee, and 2
Y schal lede thee in to the hous of my
modir, and in to the closet of my modir;
there thou schalt teche me, and Y schal
zyue to thee drink of wyn maad swete,
and of the must of my pumgranatis.
His lefthond vndur^g myn heed, and his 3
rizthond schal biclippe me. ^hZe douztris 4
of Jerusalem, Y charge zou greetli, that
ze reise not, nether make the dereworthe
spousesse to awake, til sche wole^{hh}. ⁱWho 5
is this spousesse, that stieth^j fro desert,
and flowith in delices, and restith on hir
derlynge? ^kY reise^k thee vndur a pum-

* go we out in
to the feeld; bi
spreding abroad
of feith in to the
world. dwelle
we togidere,
etc.; in bild-
inge chirchis
in citees and
townes. Rise we
erly, etc.; that
is, to conuerte
hethen puple.
if the vyner
hath flourid;
that is, for he-
then puple hath
flourid in rea-
seyunge ioy-
fulli Goddis
word. if pum-
granatis, etc.;
that is, the
fulnesse of
martris in the
firste chirche.
Y schal zeue
to thee my tetis;
that is, Y schal
ordeyne the
teching of euer
ether testament
to thi glorie.
Mandragoris
han zoue, etc.;
that is, excel-
ent men in
Cristis chirche
han zoue the
odour of good
fame, bi hooli
liyf and hool-
sum techyng in
the chirche of
God. alle applis,
newe and elde;
that is, Y haue
ordeynd to thyn
onour the wit-
nessingis of the
elde and newe
testament. Live
here. c.
† Hooli chirche
axith here to be
delyuerid fro
schenschepis
and dispitis
doon therto, in
the bigynnyng
therof, aftir
Cristis ascen-
cioun. my bro-
ther; for the re-
soun of manhed

takun. soukinge the tetis of my modir; that is, of the Virgyn Marie, whiche is seid modir, bothe of Crist and of al hooli chirche. Y fynde thee aloone; onourid with onour, that perteyneth oneli to God; bi this word thee alone, the Fadir and the Hooli Goost ben not excludid, but the seruyce of idols is excludid herbi. without forth; that is, opynly, with out the drede of vnfeithful men. Y schal take thee; bi deuocioun of feith. schal lede; that is, bi preyeris Y schal make thee to come, bi condescending of thi goodnesse. in to the hous of my modir; that is, in to chirchis halewid to the blessid Virgyn and othere seyntis. there thou schalt teche me; in schewinge priuy mysteries to the mynstris of the chirche. of wyn; that is, of deuocioun of feithful men. must; that is, deuocioun of men newly conuertid. his left hond, etc.; thanne he schal schewe frendship to me, as a spouse doith to a ful dereworthe spousesse. nether make the dereworthe spousesse to awake; that is, whanne the spouse hath gete reste and pees, ze do not ony thing wherbi the spouse be offendid, and the reste of the spousesse be brokun. that stieth fro desert; that is, fro the sharpnesse of persecucioun fro tirauntis. Y reise thee vndur a pumgranate tre; thus it is in Ebrey, tho summe doctours taken

^t And to *AN pr. m.* ^u drinke *A.* ^{uu} make *A.*

^z schewe *A pr. m. MRV.* ^a *The vois of the Chirche to Crist. x marg.* ^{aa} Om. *CV.* ^b fruyzt *AS.*
^c zoure *CEFGHIKMN PQRSUXAÇ.* ^d *The vois of patriarkis, of Crist. x marg.* ^{dd} shal zeue to *E.* schal ziuue
HPUV. ^e Om. *CFGHIKMN PQRSXAÇ.* ^f Om. *C.* ^g shal be vnder *I.* ^h *The vois of Crist, of the Chirche. x marg.*
^{hh} wile *I.* ⁱ *The vois of the sinagoge, of the Chirche. x marg.* ^j stieth up *I.* ^k *The vois of Crist to the
sinagoge, of the hooli crosse. x marg.*

ende delices, faste cleuende vpon^v hir
leef? *The vois of Crist to the sinagoge^{vv}, of the holi cros.* Vndir an apil
tree I rerede^w thee; there shent is thi
moder, there defoulid is she that gat
thee. Put me as a brooche vpon thin
herte, as a brooche vpon thin arm; for
strong is as deth looue, hard as helle ie-
lousnesse^x; the laumpis of it the laumpes
of fir, and of flaumes. Manye watris
shul not moun quenchen out charite, ne
flodis shul not throwen it down. If a
man 3eue al the substaunce of his hous
for looue, as nozt he dispisith it. *The
vois of Crist to the sinagoge^x, of the
holi^z Chirche.* Oure^a sister a litil child,
and tetes she hath not; what shul wee
do to oure sister, in the dai whan she is
to ben spoken to? If a wal she is, bilde
wee vp 'on it^b siluerene pynaclis; if a
dore she is, ioayne wee it with ceder tables.
The vois of the Chirche answerende. I
a wal, and my tetes as a tour; sithen I
am mad befor thee as pes resceyuende.
The sinagoge of the Chirche seith. A
vyne she was to the pesible; in hir that
hath puples, she toc it to the keperes;
a man taketh awei for^c the frut of it a
thousand siluer^d plates. *Crist to the*

granate tre; there thi modir was corrupt,
there thi modir was defoulid. Set thou
me as a signet on thin herte, as a signet
on thin arm; for loue is strong as deth^{*},
enuy is hard as helle; the laumpis ther-
of *ben* laumpis of fier, and of flawmes.
Many watris moun not quenche charite,
nether floodis schulen oppresse it. Thou
a man 3yue^k al the catel of his hous for
loue, he schal dispise^l 'that *catel^m* as
nouzt. ⁿOure sistir is litil, and hath no
tetys; what schulen we do to oure sistir,
in the dai whanne sche schal be spokun
to? If it is a wal, bilde we theronne
siluerne tourisⁿⁿ; if it is a dore, ioayne
we it togidere with tablis of cedre. ^oI
am a wal, and my tetis *ben* as a tour;
sithen Y am maad as fyndyng pees[†]
bifore hym. ^pA vyner was to the pesi-
ble; in that *citee*, that hath puplis, he
bitook it to keperis; a man bryngith a
thousynde platys of siluer for the fruyt
therof. ^qThe vyner is bifore me; a
thousynde *ben* of thee pesible, and two
hundrid to hem that kepen the fruytis
therof. Frendis herkene thee, that dwell-
ist in orchertis; make thou me to here
thi vois. ^rMy derlyng, fle thou[‡]; be
thou maad lik a capret, and a calf of

this vnkun-
nyngly of the
tre forebodon
to Adam and
Eue; that is,
Y clepide thee
inwardly, bi the
vertu of the
hooly cros, and
of thi passion.
*there thi mo-
dir was cor-
rupt; in Ebreu
it is, there thi
modir childide
thee. there; that is, bisidis
the cros. thi
modir childide
thee; that is,
the blessid Vir-
gyn Marie
hadde sorewe
for thee, as a
woman beringe
child hath so-
rewe; for there
sche was persid
with the swerd
of sorewe for
her sone, as
Symeon bifor-
seide, in ij. c.
of Luyk. there
thi modir was
defoulid; that
is, the syna-
goge, seid the
modir of Crist,
for he took
mankynde of
the puple of
Jewis. was cor-
rupt there; for
the obseruaun-
ces of Moises
lawe ceessiden,
as slayn in the
passion of Crist.
as a signet on
thyn herte; in
louyng me
perfitly. on*

thyn arm; in defendinge me bi the arm of thi power. Live here. c. * loue is strong as deth; that is, thou; thi loue is so strong in the
perfit sones of hooli chirche, that they dreden not to suffre deth for thee, as it is opyn in martris, netheles enuye, that is, persecucioun of
tirauntis, that cometh forth for enuye and hatrede of Cristen men, is hard as helle to feble men; and therfor thei han nede of the help of thi
proteccioun, and to the benefice of pees. *the laumpis therof; that is, of thi loue, in the soulis of perfit men. of fier; that is, so strong, that*
it may not be borun down bi the persecuciouns of tirauntis, but not so in feble men. *many watris; that is, persecuciouns of tirauntis. he schal*
despise that catel as nouzt; as if he seye, men, 3he, feble men, moun dispise outermere goodis for thi loue, but thei moun not so dispise her owne
lyf, in suffringe martirdom. Oure sister is litil, and hath no tetis; that is, hooli chirche is meke, and cast out among men of this world, and
hath not fredom to schede out the mylk of hooli doctryn, bi preching of Cristen feith. be spokun to; of princes, as of Constantyn, and
other princes in his tyme, that grauntiden pees to hooli chirche. siluerne touris; in Ebreu it is, a siluerne paleis, that is, ioayne we to it the
princes of the world, bi resseyuyng of feith to the defence of syke men. ioayne we it to, etc.; that is, make we it strong with hooli techeris,
clepid cedris; for the hignesse of lyf and kunnyng, and for the hoolnesse of feith. Live here. c. † Y am maad as fyndyng pees, etc.;
that is, Y haue fredom to preche Cristis feith opynly, for Constantyn, in the ij. day of his bapty, puplischide his lawe, that who euer dide
wrong to a Cristen man, he schulde lease the half of his goodis. *to keperis; that is, to Petre and hise successours. a man, etc.; that is, Con-*
stantyn 3af many costis for the fruyt of chirche. The vyner is bifore me; that is, seith Crist, Y stonde ny3 bi my presence, to kepe the chirche
principal. and ij. hundrid, etc.; that is, myche mo thankings ben due to Crist pesible, for the keping of hooli chirche, than to prelatys, that
ben keperis of the chirche vndur him. to here; that is, aungels herken thee, spousesse, in chirchis spred abroad bi the world. thi vois; that
is, the declaring of thi desir. Live here. c. ‡ My dirling, fle thou; bi this fli3t is not vndurstondun departing of the spouse fro the
spousesse, but bi this fli3t is vndurstondun swift translating of the spousesse with the spouse to heuenly blis; which the spousesse desirith
souereynly; therfor the spousesse seith, *my dirling, fle thou*, that is, lede thou me with thee, out of wrecchidnesse of present world. *be thou*
maad lik a capret, etc.; that is, do this swiftly. on the hillis of swete smellyng spices; that is, in beringe me ouer with thee to heuenys,
where is swetteste feeding of chosun men. Live here. c.

^v to E pr. m. ^{vv} sinage AH. linage G. ^w herde C. ^x gloriousnes A. ^y sinage AGH. ^z Om. AEGH.
^a My E pr. m. ^b to hir A. ^c fro A. ^d siluerene AEGH.

^k 3yueh c et ceteri. ^l dispise, or rette it I. ^m Om. I. ⁿ The vois of Crist to the synagoge of hooli
Chirche. x marg. ⁿⁿ touris, ethir britagis v. ^o The vois of the Chirche ansveryng. x marg. ^p The
synagoge of the Chirche seith. x marg. ^q Crist to the Chirche seith. x marg. ^r The vois of the Chirche
to Crist. x marg.

- 12 *Chirche seith.* My vine bifer me is; a
thousand thi pesiblis, and two hundrid
to them that kepen the frutis of it.
13 The whiche dwellist in gardynes, frendis
herknen thee^e; mac me to heren thi
vois. *The vois of the Chirche to Crist.*
14 Flee thou, my leef; be thou ligned to a
capret, and to an hert calf of hertes, vp
on the mounteynes of swote spices.

hertis, on the hillis of swete smellynge
spices.

*Here endith the Songe of Songis, and
here bigynneth Sapiens^v.*

Here endith the Songis of Songis^f.

^e me A. ^f From A. *Explicit.* E. *Explicit Canticum.* GH. No final rubric in c.

^v *Here endith the book of Songis, and here bigynneth the book of Wisdom.* CUX. *Here endith the book of Songis, and here bygynneth Wisdom.* FH. *Here endith the book of Songis, and bigynneth a prolog on the book of Wysdom.* G. *Heere endith the book of Songis, and biginnith the book of Wisdom.* IQS. *Here endeth the book of Songis; se now the booc of Sapiens or Wisdom.* K. *Here endith the book of Songis, and here bigynneth the book of Wisdom, which is red in holi cherche in lessouns of the masse; for the mater therof is goostli, and profecie of thingis to comynge.* M. *Here endith Songis of Songis, and bigynneth Sapiens.* N. *Here endith the book of Song of Songis, and bigynneth the book of Wysdom or Sapiens.* V. *Here eendith Cantica Canticorum, and biginneth the prolog on Sapiens.* A. No final rubric in EPRY.

W I S D O M.

*Heer gynneth^a the prolog in the
booc of Wisdam.*

THE booc of Wisdam anent^b Ebrues
no3her^{bb} is; wherfore and that diting^c
the more^d smelleth fair^e Grec speche^f.
Thys booc the Jewis afermen to ben of
Filon, that therfore Wisdam is nemned^g,
for in it the^{gg} comyng^h of Crist, that is
the wisdam of the Fader, and the pas-
sion, diligentli is opened^{hh}.

*Here eendith the prolog, and bigyn-
neth Sapiensⁱ.*

A prolog upon Sapience^a.

The book of Wisdom is not hadde
among Ebreuys; wherfore the writyng
therof sowneth moost in Greke speche.
This book the Jewis affermen to be of
Philonys, and it is clepid the book of
Wisdom, for in it the comyng of Crist,
which is the wisdom of the Fader, and
his passioun, opinli ben schewid.

Heer gynneth^k the booc^l.

1 Looue 3ee ri3twisnesse, that demen the
erthe; feeleth of the Lord in goodnesse,
and in simplenesse of herte secheth hym.

*Here biginneth the bok of Sapience or
Wysedom^{aa}.*

3e that demen the erthe*, loue^b ri3tful-
nesse; feele 3e of the Lord in goodnesse,
and seke 3e hym in the^c symplenesse†

* the erthe;
that is, men
dwellinge in
erthe. c.

† symplenesse;
that is, clen-
nesse. Austyn
and Live here.
c.

^a begynneth AEGH. ^b anentis AEL. ^{bb} nowhere A. ^c eendinge L. ^d Om. L. ^e the fair AEGH. the L.
^f speche the more fair L. ^g clepid L. ^{gg} Om. c pr. m. ^h kunnyng A. ^{hh} expowned AGHL. ⁱ From L.
No final rubric in the other Mss. ^k begynneth AE. ^l book of Wisdam. A. No initial rubric in GH.

^a This prologue is from R. ^{aa} From EGPY. Heere bigynneth Sapience. R. No initial rubric in the
other Mss. ^b loueth I. ^c Om. CI.

2 For^{bb} he is founden of hem, that tempten
hym not; he apereth forsothe to them,
3 that feith han in to^c hym. Shreude for-
sothe thoȝtis seueren fro God; preued
forsothe vertu chastiseth vnwise men.
4 For in to an euell willi soule shal not
gon in wisdam; ne shal dwelle in a bodi
5 soget to synnes. An holi spirit forsothe
shal flee the feynere^{cc} of discipline, and
shal taken hymself awei fro thoȝtis, that
ben without vnderstanding; and he shal
be chastisid fro the ouercomende wickid-
6 nesse. Benyngne is the spirit of wisdam,
and he shal not deliuere the cursid fro
his lippis; for of the reenus of hym wit-
nesse is God, and of the herte of hym he
is verre^d serchere, and of the tunge of
7 hym herere^e. For the Spirit of the Lord
fulfilde^f the rondnesse of londis; and that,
that conteneth alle thingus, kunnyng hath
8 of vois. For that 'he that^g speketh wicke
thingus, mai not lurke; ne chastysende
9 dom shal beside passen hym. In the
thoȝtis forsothe of the vnþitous asking
10 shal be. Of the sermounes forsothe of
hym heering to God shal come, and to
the correccioun^h of the wickidnesses of
hym; for the ere of the ielous hereth
alle thingis, and the noise of grucchingusⁱ
11 shal not ben hid. Kepe ȝee thanne ȝou
fro grucching, that no thing profiteth,
and fro bachbiting 'spareth to the^k tunge;
for a derc sermoun in veyn shal not go;
the mouth forsothe that lieth, sleth the
12 soule. Wileth not loouen deth, in errour
of ȝoure lif, ne purchase ȝee perdicoun

of herte. For he is foundun of hem, 2
that tempten not hym; forsothe he ap-
perith to hem, that han feith in to hym.
For whi weiward thouȝtis departen fro 3
God; but preued* vertu repreueth vnwise
men. For whi wisdom schal not entre in 4
to an yuel willid soule†; nethir schal^d
dwelle in a bodi suget to synnes. For- 5
sothe the Hooli Goost of wisdom schal
fle awei fro 'a feyned man^e, and he schal
take awei hym silf fro thouȝtis, that ben
with out vnderstanding; and *the man*^f
schal be punyschid of wyckidnesse com-
yngne aboue. For the spirit of wisdom is 6
benyngne, and he schal not delyuere a
cursid man fro hise lippis^g; for whi
God is witnesse of hise reynes, and the
serchere of his herte is trewe, and the
herere of his tunge. For whi the Spirit 7
of the Lord hath fillid the world; and this
thing, that conteyneth alle thingis, hath
the kunnyng of vois. For^h this he that^g
spekith wickid thingis, may not be hid;
and doom punyschyngⁱ schal not passe
hym. For whi axyng schal be in the 9
thouȝtis of a wickid man. Forsothe the 10
heryng of hise wordis schal come to God,
and to the punyschyng of hise wickid-
nessis; for the eere of feruent loue herith
alle thingis, and the noise of grutchyngis
schal not be hyd. Therfor kepe ȝe ȝou 11
fro grutchyng, that profitith no thing,
and fro bachityng spare ȝe the tunge; for
a derk word schal not go in to veyn;
forsothe the mouth that lieth, sleth the
soule†. Nyle ȝe coueyte deth, in the 12

* *preued*; that is, vertu ap-
preued of God. *vnwise men*;
that is, hem that synnen bi
ignorance. *Live here. c.*
† *yuel willed*
soule; that is, to whom malice
plesith for vi-
cious custom.
suget to synnes;
that is, in a
man suget to
fleisli vices, that
maken dulnesse
of vnderstand-
ing. *Goost of*
wisdom; that
is autour of
wisdom in the
dissiple. *a feyn-*
ed man; that is,
him that sekith
in vertues not
trithe, but
oneli apperith.
without vn-
durstondyng;
that is, with out
resoun. *a cursid*
man, etc.; that
is, a man ob-
stynat in syn-
nes, fro blasfe-
myes and othere
yuels, doon bi
stirring of lippis.
reynes; that is,
of yuele affec-
cions. *herte*;
that is, of thouȝt
and entent.
conteyneth;
that is, the
Hooli Goost,
that kepith alle
thingis in be-
ing. *kunnyng*
of vois; that is,
knowing of ech
seyng. *a derk*
word, etc.; that
is, colourid bi
the semyng of
hoolynesse,
whanne it hath
the venym of
wickidnesse
withynne. *Live*
here. c.
‡ *sleeth the*
soule; this is

vnderstondun of a dedly leeing, not of a bourdeful leeing, and profitable. *in the errour of ȝoure lyf*; that is, bileuyng bi this to ascape al
peynefulnesse. *nether gete ȝe perdicoun*; that is, dampnacioun of helle. *in the werkis of ȝoure hondis*; that is, in sleynge ȝou bi ȝoure hondis.
God made not deth; of man, whom he made myȝty to die not, bi the ȝifte of origenal riȝtfulnesse; and if man had kepte that ȝifte, he schulde
haue passid with out deth to the glorie of bodi and of soule. *Live here. c.*

^{bb} Forsothe *c pr. m.* ^c Om. *c pr. m.* ^{cc} feyned thyng *E pr. m.* ^d the verre *AGH.* ^e he is
herere *E pr. m.* ^f fulfillith *AGH.* ^g Om. *A.* ^h correccioun *AGH.* ⁱ the grucchingis *A.* grucchinges *H.*
^k of the twisel *E pr. m.*

^d it schal *I.* ^e feynynge thing *I text. or a feyned man I marg.* ^f vnwijs man *I.* ^g lippis, that is, ob-
stynat *V.* ^h Therfor *I.* ⁱ and punyschyng *I.*

13 in the werkis of ȝoure hondis; for God
made not deth, ne gladeth¹ in the leeing
14 of men 'of liue^m. Forsothe God made,
that alle thingus weren; and able to
helthe he made the naciouns of the
roundnesse of londis. Forsothe ther is
not in hem leching of destruccioun, ne
15 the reume of helle is in the erthe. Riȝt-
wisnesse forsothe is perpetuel, and vn-
deadli; vnriȝtwisnesse forsothe purchas-
16 ing of deth. Vnpitous men forsothe with
hondis and wrdis haunteden it, and
eymende it a frend, flowedenⁿ down, and
behestes they putteden to it; for deth
thei ben wrthi, that ben of the part^o
of it.

CAP. II.

1 Forsothe vnpitouse men seiden, thenk-
ende anent^{oo} hemselue not riȝt, Lital and
with noȝe is the time of oure^p lif; ther
is not refreshing in the ende of a man,
and ther is not, that be knowen turned
2 aȝeen fro helle. For of noȝt wee ben
born, and aftir these thingus wee shul
be, as thoȝ^q wee hadden not ben; for
smoke and blast is in oure nose therles,
and sermoun of a sparcle to stirn togi-
3 dere oure herte. For quenched ashent^r
shal ben oure bodi, and the spirit shal
be held abroad as 'softe eir^s; and oure lif
shal passe as the step of a cloude, and
as a lital cloude ben vnknyt, that is
dryuen of the bemes of the sunne, and
4 of the hete of it aggreggid. And oure
name forȝeting shal take by tyme; and
no man shal han mynde of oure werkis.
5 Forsothe the passing of the^t shadewe is
oure tyme, and ther is notⁿ turning
aȝeen of oure ende; for it is al closid,
6 and no man turneth aȝeen. Cometh

errour of ȝoure lijf, nether gete ȝe per-
dicioun in the werkis of ȝoure hondis;
for God made not deth, nether is^m glad 13
in the perdicioun of lyuyng men. For 14
whi God made of nouȝt alle thingis, that
tho schulden be; and he made the na-
ciouns of the world able to be heeled.
Forwhi medecyn[†] of distriyng is not in
tho men, nether the rewme of hellis is in
erthe[‡]. For riȝtfulnesse is euerlastyng, 15
and vndeeli; but vnriȝtfulnesse is getyng
of deeth. Forsothe wickid men clepiden 16
that *vnriȝtfulnesse* bi hondis and wordis,
and thei gessiden it a frendesseⁿ, and flet-
iden awei, and thei puttiden biheestis to
it; for thei ben worthi the deth[§], that
ben of the part therof.

CAP. II.

Forsothe wickid men seiden, thenkyng¹
anentis^o hem silf not riȝtfuli, The tyme
of oure lijf is lital, and with anoye; no
refreisching is in the ende of a man, and
noon is^p, that is knowun, that turnede
aȝeen fro hellis. For we weren borun of 2
nouȝt, and aftir this *tyme* we schulen be,
as if we hadden not be; forwhi smoke^{||}
is blowun out in oure nose thirlis, and a
word of sparcle to stire oure herte. For 3
oure bodi schal be quenched aische, and
the spirit schal be scaterid abroad as soft
eir; and oure lijf schal passe as the step
of a cloude, and it schal be departid as a
myst, which is dryuun away of the beemys
of the sunne, and is greued of the heete
therof. And oure name schal take for- 4
ȝeting bi tyme[¶]; and no man schal haue
mynde of oure werkis. Forwhi oure tyme 5
is the^q passyng of a schadewe, and no
turnyng aȝeen of oure ende is^r; for it is
aseelid^{**}, and no man turneth aȝeen. Ther- 6
for come ȝe, and vse we the goodis that

[†] medecyn, etc.; that is, remedi-
azens wrecch-
idness is not
bi distriyng of
herowne lyf. c.
[‡] the rewme
of hellis is in
erthe; that is,
in present lyf.
The lawe of
helle is this, that
noon may go
aȝen fro synne
and peyne; but
in present lyf
men moun be
heeled fro
synne bi pen-
aunce, and come
to glorie. *riȝt-
fulnesse*; which
is bi grace.
[§] getyng of deth;
that is, of helle,
bi dedly synne.
hondis; that is,
werkis. *fletiden*;
bi dyuerse vices.
*puttiden bi-
heestis to it*;
that is, cleu-
yden to vnriȝt-
fulnesse with-
out departing,
as a spouse
cleueth to his
spouesse. *Lire
here. c.*
^{||} the deth; of
helle. *Lire
here. c.*
[¶] smoke; for
we lyuen bi
brething in
and brething
aȝeen of the eir.
*a word of spar-
cle*; that is,
kyndly heete is
in oure bodi,
and first and
last in the
herte. *as soft
eir*; that is,
the soule schal
vanysche away,
as the soule of
vnreasonable
beestis. *Lire
here. c.*
[¶] bi tyme;
that is, bi pass-
yng of tyme.
Lire here. c.
^{**} aseelid; bi
a stoon put on
the bodi of the
deed man
buried. *Lire
here. c.*

¹ gladeth not *AE pr. m. GH.* ^m aliue *AGH.* ⁿ foleweden *A.* ^o parti *AEGH.* ^{oo} anentis *A et alii passim.*
^p this *E pr. m.* ^q thof *E passim.* ^r asken *EGH.* ^s neshe wax *E pr. m.* ^t Om. *AEGH.* ^u no *AH.*

^m he is *I.* ⁿ freend *I.* ^o at *I.* ^p ther is *I.* ^q Om. *c.* ^r ther is *I.*

thanne, and vse wee^v the goodis that
ben, and vse wee creature^w, as in oure
73outh, swiftli. With precyous win and
oynemens fille wee vs; and passe not vs
8 the flour of tyme. Crowne wee vs with
roses, er thei welewen; no medwe be,
that oure leccherie passe not thur3.
9 Noon of vs be withoute lot of oure lec-
cherie; ouer al lefe wee^x signes of glad-
nesse; for this is oure part, and this is
10 lot^y. Oppresse wee the riztwis pore man,
and spare wee not to the widewe, ne
wrshiþe wee hoere heres of the olde
11 man of myche time. Be forsothe oure
strengthe the lawe of vnri3twisnesse;
forsothe that that is feble, vnprofitable
12 is founde. Bigile wee thanne the riztwis
man, for vnprofitable he is to vs, and
contrarie to oure werkis; and repreuendeli
puttith to vs the synnes of lawe, and
defameth a3en vs the synnes of oure
13 disciplyne. He behoteth hym the kun-
nyng of God to han, and the sone of
14 God he nempneth hymself. He is mad
to vs in to ouerleding of oure tho3tis.
15 Heuy he is to vs also to seen; for vnlic
to othere is the lif of hym, and myche
16 chaungid ben the weies of hym. As
trifleres wee ben eymed of hym, and he
absteneth hymself fro oure weies, as fro
vncleenneses^a; and he tellith biforn the
laste thingus of riztwis men, and he glo-
17 rieth hymself to han God to fader. See
wee thanne, if the wrdis of hym ben
trewe; and asa3e wee, what ben to comen
to hym; and wee shul wite, what shul
18 ben the laste thingis of hym. If for-
sothe he is verre^b sone of God, he shal
vndertaken hym, and delyuere hym^c fro
19 the hondis of the contrariouse. With
wrong vndernymyng and torment aske
wee hym, that wee wite the reuerence of

ben, and vse we a creature, as in 3ongthe,
swiftli*. Fille we vs with precieuse wyn⁷
and oynementis; and the flour of tyme
passe not vs. Corowne we vs with roosis,⁸
bifor that tho^s welewen; no medewe be, 'bi
which^t oure letcherie passe not^u. No man⁹
of vs be^v with out part of oure letcherie;
euery where leeue we the signes of glad-
nesse; for this is oure part[†], and this is
oure eritage. Oppresse we a pore iust¹⁰
man, and spare we not a widewe, nether
reuerence we hoor heeris of an old man
of myche tyme. But oure strengthe be¹¹
the lawe of riztfulness[‡]; forwhi that
that is feble, is foundun vnprofitable.
Therfor disseyue we a iust man[§], for he¹²
is vnprofitable to vs, and *he is* contrarie
to oure werkis; and he vpbreidith^w to vs
the synnes of lawe, and he defameth on vs
the synnes of oure techyng. He biheet-¹³
ith that he hath the kunnyng of God, and
he nemeth hym silf the sone of God. He¹⁴
is maad to us in to schewyng of oure
thouztis^{||}. He is greuouse to vs, 3he, to¹⁵
se; forwhi his lyf is vnli3k to other men,
and hise weies ben chaungid. We ben¹⁶
gessid of hym *to be* triffleris[¶], and he
absteyneth^x hym silf fro oure weies, as
fro vncleennesis; and he bifore settith^{**} the
laste thingis of iust men, and he hath
glorie, that he hath God a^y fadir. Ther-¹⁷
for se we, if hise wordis ben trewe; and
asaie we, what thingis schulen come to
hym; and we schulen wite, what schulen
be the laste thingis of hym. For if he¹⁸
is the very sone of God, he schal vp take
hym, and schal delyuere hym fro the
hondis of hem that ben contrarie^z. Axe¹⁹
we hym bi dispisyng and turment, that
we knowe his reuerence, and that we
preue his pacience. Bi fouleste^a deth con-²⁰
dempne we hym; for whi biholdyng schal

* *swiftli*; that
is, as soone as
we moun. *Live*
here. c.

† *oure part*;
that is, we
moun no thing
more here of
the goodis of
this lyf. *Live*
here. c.

‡ *lawe of rizt-*
fulness; that
is, gesse we
leeueful, what
euer thing we
moun do. *vn-*
profitable; bi
oure doom.

Live here. c.
§ *Therfor dis-*
seyue we a iust
man, etc.; this
is expownyd
specialy of the
Jewis, that
ymagyneden
to sle Crist,
thou3 the wise
men of Jewis
hadden first the
knowing of
Crist, as it is
seid in xxj. c.
of Math. nethe-
les for he prech-
ide a3enus her
vices, thei con-
seyuened enuye
and hatrede
a3enus him, bi
whiche the
knowing,
whiche thei
hadden of Crist,
was maad derk,
and thei bigun-
nen to expowne
weywardly the
profesies of
him. *Live here.*
c.

|| *of oure thouzt-*
is; in repreu-
ynge tho, as
many men
diden, bi the
spirit of pro-
fesie. *Live here.*
c.

¶ *trifleris*;
that is, men of
no vertu. *Live*
here. c.

** *biforsettith*;
that is, he set-
tith bifor alle
goodis of pre-
sent lyf the
goodis abedun
of iust men.
Live here. c.

^v Om. AGH. ^w a creature A. ^x Om. AGH. ^y oure lot A. ^a vncleennes AGH. ^b the verrei A.
^c Om. c pr. m.

^s thei I. ^t that I. ^u not bi I. ^v be ther I. ^w vpbreidith, *ether edwitet c et ceteri.* ^x withholdith I.
^y his I. ^z contrarie to him I. ^a most foul I.

hym, and proue the pacience of hym.
 20 Bi most foul deth condempne wee hym;
 forsothe respit shal be of the wrdis of
 21 hym. These thingus thei tho3ten, and
 erreden; and the malice of hem blendede
 22 them. And thei knewen not the sacra-
 mens of God, ne hopeden the meede of
 riztwisnesse, ne demeden the wrshepe of
 23 holi soules. For God made man^d vn-
 deadli, and to the ymage of his licnesse
 24 made hym. Forsothe thur3 the enuye
 of the deucl deth cam in in to the round-
 25 nesse of erthis; forsothe thei folewen
 hym, that ben of the part of hym.

CAP. III.

1 The soules of riztwis men ben in the
 hond of God; and torment of deth shal
 2 not^{dd} touche them. Thei ben seen to the^e
 e3en of vnwise^f men to dien; tormenting
 3 is eymed the issue of hem. And fro a
 riztwis weie thei wenten in to destruc-
 4 cioun; and that of vs ys weie of destruc-
 cioun; thei forsothe ben in pes. And
 if befor men thei suffreden tormentis, the
 5 hope of hem is ful of vndeadlynesse. In
 fewe thingus trauailid, in manye thingus
 thei shul be weel disposid; for God
 temptede them, and fond hem wrthi
 6 hymself. As gold in furneis he prouede
 them, and as brent sacrificise of ost he
 loouwed^g them; and in time shal ben
 7 the biholding of hem. Thei shul shyne
 riztwis, and as sparles in reeddy places
 8 thei shuln renne hider and thider. Thei
 shul deme naciouns, and lordshipen to
 puples; and the Lord of hem shal regne
 9 in to withoute ende. Who trosten in
 hym, shuln vnderstonde treuthe; and
 feithful in loue thei shul assente to
 hym; for free 3ifte and pes is to the
 10 chosen men of hym. Vnpitous men for-
 sothe, aftir that thei tho3ten, vndernym-

men that dien, ben distried outirli. *Live here. c.*

^{**} 3ifte; of grace in present tyme. and pees; in tyme to comynge. *Live here. c.*

^d a man *E pr. m.* ^{dd} no *c.* ^e Om. *AGH.* ^f wijs *AG pr. m.* ^g alouwid *A.*

^b Om. *c.* ^c and thei *r.*

be of hise wordis*. Thei thou3ten these²¹
 thingis, and thei erriden; for whi her
 malice blyndide hem. And thei knewen²²
 not the sacramentis of God†, nethir thei
 hopiden the meede of riztfulnesse, nether
 thei demyden the onour of hooli soulis.
 For whi God made man vnable to be dis-²³
 tried, and *God* made man to the ymage
 of his licnesse. But bi enuye of the²⁴
 deucl‡ deth entride in to the world; for²⁵
 sothe thei suen hym, that ben of his part.

* of his
 wordis; for the
 Jewis bileu-
 yden, that
 whanne Crist
 was deed, hise
 wordis bifor go-
 inge schulden
 be arettid fals,
 but the con-
 trarie bifelde.
Live here. c

† the sacra-
 mentis of God;
 that is, priuy
 goodis, whiche
 he made redi
 to hem that
 louen him.
 vndistriable;
 that is, vndedly
 as to the soule,
 and to be dis-
 tried a3enus the
 corrupcioun of
 the bodi, for it
 is maad of con-
 trarie elementis;
 he 3af the 3ifte
 of original
 riztfulnesse, bi
 whiche the
 soule my3te
 kepe his bodi
 fro corrupcioun.
 to the ymage
 of his licnesse;
 for he made
 man able to
 take God, bi
 knowing and
 loue. *Live here.*
c.

‡ bi enuye of
 the deucl; for
 bi his tempta-
 cioun the firste
 fadir and modir
 braken Goddis
 comaundement,
 and losten ori-
 ginal riztful-
 nesse, and en-
 triden into nede
 to die. *c.*
 § of deth; that
 is, of helle. *Live*
here. c.

|| And fro iust
 weie, etc.; that
 is, fro the weie
 of riztfulnesse,
 that theyhelden
 truly in this
 world. in to dis-
 triyng; bi the
 errour of vn-
 wise men. *Live*
here. c.

¶ wey of distri-
 yng; that is,
 bi the errour,
 that seith, that

ynges^h shuln han; that dispisiden the
 rīztwis, and fro the Lord wenten awei.
 11 Wisdam forsothe and discipline who
 casteth awei, is vnseli; and voide is the
 hope of hem, and trauailes withoute frut,
 and vnprofitable the werkis of them, and
 12 vnable to dwelle in. The wymmen of
 them ben vnwise, and most wicke the
 13 sonus of hem. Cursid the creature of
 them; for seli is the bareyn, and the
 vndefoulid, that kneȝ not the bed in tres-
 pas, shal han frut in beholding of holi
 14 soulis. And the gelding, that wroȝte not
 bi his hondis wickidnesse, ne thoȝte aȝen
 the Lord most wicke thingus; forsothe
 ther shal ben ȝiue to hym the chosen
 fre ȝifte of the beleue, and lot in the
 15 temple of God most aloowid. Forsothe
 of goode trauailes glorious is the frut,
 and the whiche the roote of wisdam al
 16 to-stereth not. The sonus forsothe of
 auoutreres in ending shul ben, and fro
 the wicke bed the seed shal ben out-
 17 lawid. And if forsothe of long lif thei
 shul be, in noȝt thei shul be countid; and
 withoute wrshiþe shal be the laste eelde
 18 of hem. And if swiftliere thei shul ben
 dead, thei shul not han hope, ne in the
 19 dai of knoueching speche. Forsothe
 wicke naciouns ben of hard ending.

CAP. IV.

1 Oi! hou fair is chast ieneracioun with
 clerte; vndeadi forsothe is the mynde of
 it, for anent God it is knowe, and anent
 2 men. Whan present it is, thei folewe;
 and desiren it, whan 'it hath^k lad out
 itself^l, and it crowned in to withoute
 ende berth the victorie, takende bi vic-
 torie the meede of the vndefoulid striues.
 3 Forsothe the manyfold goten multitude
 of vnpitouse men shal not ben profitable;
 and auoutrie plauntingis shul not ȝiue
 heeȝe rootis, ne stable stedefastnesse set-

that thei thouȝten, schulen haue punysch-
 yng; whiche dispisiden* iust thing, and
 ȝeden awei fro the Lord. For he that 11
 castith awei wisdom and lore, is cursid;
 and the hope of wickid men is voide, and
 her trauels *ben* without fruyt, and her
 werkis *ben* vnhabitable^d, and vnprofit-
 able. The wymmen of hem ben vnwitti,¹²
 and the sonus of hem *ben* ful weiward.
 The creature of hem *is* cursid; for whi *a*^e 13
womman bareyn and vndefoulid is blessid,
 that 'knew not^f bed in trespas; sche schal
 haue frut in the biholding of holy soulis.
 And a man vnmyȝti to gendre^g *is* *blessid*,¹⁴
 that 'wrouȝte not^h wickidnesse bi hise
 hondis, nether thouȝte moost weiward
 thingis aȝens the Lord; for whi a chosun
 ȝifte of feith schal be ȝouun to hym, and
 a most acceptable eritage in the temple of
 God. For whi the frut of good trauels 15
 is gloriouse, and the roote of wisdom that
 fallith not down. But the sonus of avow- 16
 treris schulen be in distriyng, and the seed
 of a wickid bed schal be destried. And 17
 sotheli thouȝ thei schulen be of long lijf,
 thei schulen be arettid in to nouȝt; and
 the laste eelde of hem schal be withouten
 onour. And if thei ben deed swiftliere, 18
 thei schulen not haue hope, nether alow-
 yng in the dai of knowyng. Forsothe 19
 wickide naciouns ben of hard ending.

CAP. IV.

Ai! hou fair is chast^k generacioun† 1
 with clerenesse; for the mynde therof
 is vndeedi, for it is knowun^l, both
 anentis God, and anentis men. Whanne 2
 it is present, thei suen it; and thei desiren
 it, whanne it hath led out† it silf, and it
 ouercomyng getith bi victorie the mede
 of batels vndefoulid, and is corowned with
 outen ende. But the many fold gendrid³
 multitude of wickid men schal not be
 profitable; and plauntynge of auoutrie^g
 schulen^m not ȝyue deepe rootis, nether

* dispisiden,
 etc.; that is,
 nolden do iust
 werkis.
 vnhabitable;
 that is, vnable
 to dwelle yune.
 alowing;
 that is, excus-
 ing of her
 yuels.
 in the dai
 of knowing;
 that is, of ge-
 neral doom.
 of hard end-
 ing; that is,
 of hard dampn-
 yng to the
 peyne of helle.
 Live here. c.

† chast gene-
 racioun; that is,
 the multitude of
 iust men, which
 is chast in bodi,
 in refreynynge
 vnleueful
 lustis of fleisch,
 and also chast
 in soule, in
 eschewynge the
 synne of vn-
 feithfulnesse
 and of idolatrie.
 with clerenesse;
 of wisdom,
 which is ȝouun
 to iust men.
 it is knowun;
 bi knowing of
 appreuyng;
 sotheli no for-
 getyng fallith in
 God. Live here.
 c.

‡ led out;
 that is, fro pre-
 sent bi kyndly
 deth.
 ouercom-
 ynge; the
 flesch, and the
 world, and the
 deuyl, that ben
 ouercomun per-
 fitli of iust men
 in her deth.
 Live here. c.
 § of auoutrie;
 that is, alle
 wickid men,
 that ben the
 fendis sonus bi
 goostly auou-
 trie. Live here.
 c.

^h correcciouns E pr. m. ⁱ Om. ACGH. ^k thei han E pr. m. ^l themself E pr. m.

^d vnable for to dwelle i. ^e the i. ^f hath not knowen the i. ^g gete i. ^h hath not wrouȝt i.
ⁱ Om. ia. ^k a chaast ia. ^l vnknowun A. ^m thei schal i.

4 ten. And if in the braunchis in the tyme
buriounen, vnstabil set of the wind thei
shul ben al to-stirid, and of the mychil-
nesse of windis pullid vp bi the rootis.
5 Forsothe braunchis vnendid shul be to-
broken; and the frutis of them vnprofit-
6 able. Forsothe alle the sonus, that shul
ben born of wicke^m men, witnesses ben
of shreudenesses a3en fader and moder,
7 in ther asking. The rijtwis forsothe, if
he were befor occupied bi deth, in re-
8 freshing shal ben. The laste age for-
sothe wrshipecful isⁿ not longe durende,
ne in noumbre of 3eres countid; hoere^o
9 ben the wittis of man, and the age of
10 eelde lijf vndefoulid. The plesing to God
mad looued, and lyuyng among syn-
11 neres is translatid; he is raueshid, lest
malice shulde chaunge the vnderstanding
of hym, or lest feynyng shulde begile
12 the soule of hym. Forsothe priue de-
sceyuyng of trifling derkneth goode
thingus, and vnstabilnesse of coueiting
13 ouerturneth wit withoute malice. The
ful endid in short fulfild manye tymes;
14 plesid forsothe to God was the soule of
hym; for that he wente to bringen hym
out fro the myddel of shreudenesses^{oo};
puples forsothe seende and not vnder-
standende, nouthen ben puttende in ther
15 hertes suche thingis. For grace of God
and mercy is 'in to^p his seyntis, and fer-
thermor respit in to the chosyn of hym.
16 Forsothe the rijtwis dead condempneth
the vnpiuous men on liue; and 3outhen
swiftliere endid, the longe lif of the^q
17 vnrijtwis. Forsothe thei shul see the
ende of the wise man, and thei shul not
vnderstonde, what God hath tho3t of

schulen sette stable stidfastnesse. Thou3⁴
thei buriounen* in bowis inⁿ time, thei
set vnstidfastli schuln be moued of the
wynd, and^o schuln be drawun out[†] bi
the roote of the greetnesse of wyndys.
For whi bowis vnperfit schuln be brokun⁵
togidere; and the fruytis of hem *ben* vn-
profitable, and soure to ete, and couenable
to no thing. For whi alle sones, that *ben*⁶
borun of wickid men, ben witnessis[‡] of
wickidnesse a3ens faders and modris, in
her axyng. But a iust man, thou3 he be⁷
bifore occupied[§] bi deth, schal be in re-
freischyng^{||}. For whi worschipful eelde⁸
is not of long tyme, nether is^p rikened bi
the noumbre of 3eeris; the wittis of a
man ben hoore, and the age of eelde is⁹
lijf withouten wem. He pleside God,¹⁰
and was maad dereworth, and he lyu-
yng among synneris was 'borun ouer[¶]¶
he was rauyschid, lest malice schulde¹¹
chaunge his vnderstondyng, ethir lest
feynyng schulde disseyue his soule.
For whi disseyuyng of trifelyng makith¹²
derk goode thingis, and the^r vnstable-
nesse of coueitise turneth ouer the wit
without malice. He was endid in schort¹³
tyme, and fillide many tymes; for whi his¹⁴
soule was plesant to God; for this thing
God hastide to lede hym out fro the
myddis of wickidnesses; but pupilis**
sien and vndurstoden not, nether settiden
siche thingis in^s 'the inwardnesses^t. For¹⁵
whi^v the grace and merci^w of God is on
hise seyntis, and biholdyng of '*Goddis*
coumfort^x is on hise chosun men. For¹⁶
sothe a iust man deed^{††} condempneth
quyke wickid men; and 3ongthe endid
swiftliere *condempneth* long^y lijf of an
vniust man. For thei schuln se the ende¹⁷

* *buriounen*; that is, han prosperite in temporal gooddis. *Live here. c.*

† *schulen be drawun out, etc.*; that is, bi Goddis sentence, fallinge on hem, thei schuln be drawun out fro goodis of present liyf, in whiche thei hadden set roote. *Live here. c.*

‡ *ben witnessis, etc.*; for bi this that thei suen the trespassis of faders, thei witnessen her malice. *Live here. c.*

§ *bifore occupied, etc.*; that is, bifore that he come to ende. *Live here. c.*

|| *schal be in refreischyng*; that is, in reste fro wrecchidnessis of present liyf; and so a iust man that lyueth litil tyme, is of betere condicoun than a wickid man, that lyueth longe, and that fallith in tribulaciouns of bodi and of soule.

worschipful; that is, worthi to be worschipped, is not in multitude of 3eris, but in ripenesse of vertues, which a iust man getith, thou3 he be 3ong in age.

the wittis of a man; iust. *ben hoore*; for tho ben ripe and oneste.

and the age of eelde; wor- thi to be wor- schipid.

is liyf without wem; whether

it be schort ether long. *Live here. c.* ¶ *was borun ouer*; that is, fro present liyf, and fro the felouschipe of wickid men, of whiche he my3te be peirid. *lest malice*; that is, apertly yuele men. *schulde chaunge*; bi violence of turmentis. *feynyng*; that is, ipocritis. *schulde disseyue*; bi apperyng of good. *of trifeling*; that is, of iangling of many wordis, ourned ether faire enditid. *makith derke goode thingis*; for ofte it makith tho to appere yuels. *contynuaunce of couetise, etc.*; for whi the greetnesse of lust mysturneth the doom of resoun, and most in simple men, in whiche resoun is leese strong. *Live here. c.*

¶ *a iust man deed*; for the mynde of his rijtfulnesse schewith, that wickid men ben worthi to be dampned. *Live here. c.*

¹ Om. c sec. m. ^m wickid AGH. ⁿ shul ben E pr. m. ^o olde E pr. m. ^{oo} shrewidnes A. P to A.
^q Om. AGH.

ⁿ for a I. in a KSA. ^o and thei I. P it is I. q translatid, or born ouer I. ^r Om. I. ^s Om. a.
^t the entrailis EHM PUVY. her hertis I. ^u Om. aq. ^v Om. I. while c. ^w the merci sa. ^x God I.
^y the long I.

hym, and whi the Lord mynushte, 'or
 18 *made lytil*^r hym. Thei shul seen, and
 dispisen hym; hem forsothe the Lord
 19 shal scorne. And thei shul ben after
 these thingus falling doun with oute
 wrshipe, and in wrong blamyng among
 the deade in to withoute ende. For
 them inwardli blowen he shal to-breke
 withoute vois, and stern hem fro the
 foundemens; and vnto the hejest thei
 shul ben desolat. And thei shul be
 weilende, and the mynde of hem shal
 20 pershen. Thei shul comen in the thenk-
 ing of ther synnes dredful; and shuln
 ouerleden hem forn azen the wickidnesses
 of hem.

CAP. V.

1 Thanne shul stonde ríztwis men in gret
 stedefastnesse azen hem that anguyssh-
 eden hem, and that token^a awei the tra-
 2 uailes of hem. Seende thei shul ben dis-
 turbid^t with horrible drede, and shul
 merueilen in the sodeynesse of the vn-
 hopid helthe^u, weilende for anguysh of
 3 spirit, seiende, withinne themself pen-
 aunce doende, and for anguysh of spirit
 weilende, These ben, whom wee hadden
 'sum tyme^v in to scorn, and in to licnesse
 4 of reprof. Wee vnwise eymeden the lif
 of hem wodnesse, and the ende of them
 5 without wrshipe; hou thanne ben thei
 countid among the sonus of God, and
 6 among seyntis the lot of hem is? Ther-
 fore wee erreden fro^w the weie of treuthe,
 and the lizt of ríztwisnesse liztede not to
 vs, and the sunne off vnderstanding is
 7 not sprunge to vs. Weri wee ben in the
 weie of wickidnesse, and of perdicioun;
 8 and wee han gon harde weies. The
 wei forsothe of the Lord wee knewen
 not; what profitede to vs pride, or bost

of a wise man*, and thei schulen not vn-
 durstonde, what thing God thouzte of
 hym, and whi the Lord made hym lesse.
 For thei schulen se, and schulen dispise 18
 hym; but the Lord schal scorne hem.
 And aftir these thingis thei schulen be 19
 fallynge doun withouten onour, and in
 dispisyng among deed men with outen
 ende. For he schal al to-breke hem
 bolnyd with out vois, and he schal moue
 hem fro the foundementis; and thei
 schulen be desolat til to the laste thing.
 And thei schulen be weilynge, and the
 mynde of hem schal perische. Thei 20
 schulen come ferdful in the thouzt of her
 synnes; and her wickidnessis on the con-
 trarie side schulen lede hem ouer†.

CAP. V.

Thanne§ iust men schulen stonde in 1
 greet stidfastnesse azen hem that an-
 gwischiden^z 'iust men^a, and whiche^b token
 awei her trauelis. Thei schulen se, and 2
 schulen^c be disturblyd with horrible drede,
 and thei schulen wondre in the sudeyn-
 te of heelthe^d vnhopid; and thei schulen
 weile for angwisch of spirit, and thei³
 schulen seie, doynge penaunce|| withynne
 hem silf, and weilyng for the^e angwysch
 of spirit, These men it ben, whiche we
 hadden sum tyme in to^f scorn, and in to
 licnesse of vpbreidyng^g. We woode men 4
 gessiden her lijf woodnesse, and the ende
 of hem with oute onour^h; hou therfor ben 5
 thei rekened among the sones of God, and
 her part is among seyntis? Therfor we 6
 erriden fro the weie of treuthe, and the
 lizt of ríztfulnesse schynede not to us¶,
 and the sunne of vndurstondyng roos not
 vp to us. We weren maad weri in the 7
 weie of wickidnesse and of perdicioun;
 and we zeden hard weies. But we 8
 knewenⁱ not the weie of the Lord; what

* a wise man; that is, bifor takun with deth.
 made him lesse; in making schort his liyf. schal scorne hem; that is, schal schewe hem worthi to be scorned in deth, for thei aretten iust men foolis and woode, that putten forth hem silf to deth for ríztfulnesse.
 aftir these; that is, aftir delices and onours of this liyf.
 with outen onour; in the power of fendis.
 with out vois; for thei schulen not mowe defende hem silf, nether excuse.
 fro foundementis; that is, fro fleiali frendis, and ertheli goodis, in whiche thei tristiden. Lire here. c.

† schal lede hem ouer; that is, fro temporal prosperite in to euerlastinge wrecchidnesse.
 Lire here. c.
 § thanne; that is, in the tyme of doom. Lire here. c.

|| penaunce; vnfruytful, for thei schulen be out of the staat of merit, and for the penaunce schal not be for the offence of God, but for the hardnesse of turment. Lire here. c.

¶ schynede not to vs; thouz it schyneth to alle men, as myche as is of it silf, for whi Goddis stringis to good, ben maad comynly to alle men, but summen res-

seyuen the stringis, and othere men putten away tho; and so tho ben not maad to hem, that is, to her profit, but more to her dampnacioun.
 Lire here. c.

^r Om. c et e pr. m. ^a taken A. ^t disturbid EGH. ^u helpe c. ^v Om. c. ^w forsothe fro A.

^z anguischen sa. ^a hem I. ^b the whiche I. ^c Om. I. ^d her heelthe I. ^e Om. I. ^f Om. N.
^g vpbreiding, ether edwityng c et ceteri. ^h ony honour c sec. m. ⁱ knowen CHN.

9 of^x riches what ȝaf it to vs? Alle
tho thingus passeden as shadewe, and as
10 a messenger rennende biforn. And as a
ship, that passeth thurȝ the flowende
water, of the whiche whan it is passid,
a step is not to finde, ne a path of his
11 botme in the flodis. Or as a brid, that
ouerfleth in the eir, of the whiche noon
euydence is founden of his weie, but onli
the soun of weengis betende the list
wind, and kuttende bi fors the eir of the
weie, and togidere stirid the weenges
ouerfleth^y, and aftir that no signe is
12 founden of his weie. Or as an arwe
sent out in to the ordeyned place, the
eir deuydid contynueli is reclosid in it,
13 that the passing of it be vnknowen. So
and wee born contynueli lefen to ben, and
of vertue noon forsothe signe wee myȝten
shewe; in oure wariedhed forsothe wee
14 ben wastid. Such thingus seyden in helle
15 these that synned. For the hope of
the vnþitous is as a wille^{yy} loke, 'or thistil-
doun^z that of the wind is taken awei,
and as a smal fome^a that^b of tempest^c is
sprengd awei, and as smoke that of the
wind is held abroad, and as the mynde of
16 a geste of o dai, passende biside. Riȝt-
wise men forsothe in to withoute ende
shul lyue, and anent^d the Lord is the
meede of hem; and the thoȝt of hem
17 anent the heȝest. Therfore thei shul
take the reume of wrshiþe, and the dia-
deme of fairnesse of the hond of the
Lord; for with his riȝt hond he shal
couere them, and with his holi arm de-
18 fenden hem. And the ielouste of hym
shal taken armure, and armen creature
19 to the veniȝng of enemys. He shal
clothen for the brest plate riȝtwisnesse,
and he shal take to for the helm certein
20 dom; he shal take the sheeld vnuenkus-
21 able equite; he shal sharpe forsothe
hard wrathe in to a spere, and the round-

profitide pride to vs, ethir what brouȝte^k
the boost of richessis to vs? All thoȝ
thingis passiden as schadewe, and as a
messenger bifore rennyȝge. And as a 10
schip, that passith thorou the flowyȝge
watir, of which whanne it hath passid, it
is not to fynde a step, nethir the path of
the botme therof in wawys. Ethir as a 11
bryd, that flieth ouer in the eir, of which^l
no preef is foundun of the weie therof,
but oneli the soun of wengis betyȝge list
wynde, and keruyȝge the eir by the^m
myȝt of weie, and with wyȝgis moued
togidere it flei ouer, and aftir this no
signe is foundun of the weie therof. Ethir 12
as an arowe shotⁿ out in to a place or-
deyned, the eir is^o departid, and^p is^q closid
aȝen anoon, that the passyȝg therof be
not knowun. 'So and^r we borun ceessiden 13
anoon to be, and sotheli we myȝten schewe
no signe of vertu; but we weren wastid
in oure malice^s *. Thei that synned, 14
seyden sicke thingis in helle. For the hope 15
of a wickid man is as the flour of a brere
which is takun awei of the wynd, and as
smal froth which is scaterid^t of a tempest,
and as smoke which^u is spred abroad of
wynd, and as the mynde of 'an herborid
man^v of o dai, that passith forth. But 16
iust men schulen lyue withouten ende,
and the meede of hem is anentis the
Lord; and the thoȝt of hem is anentis
the hiȝeste. Therfor thei schulen take 17
of the hond of the Lord the rewme of
fairnesse, and the^w diademe of comely-
nesse; for he schal gouerne hem with his
riȝthond, and he schal defende hem with
his hooli arm. And his feruent loue[†] 18
schal take armure, and he schal arme the
creature to the venieaunce of enemyes.
He schal clothe riȝtfulnesse for an ha- 19
burioun, and he schal take certeyn doom
for a^x basynet; he schal take a scheeld 20
that may not be ouercomun, equyte^y;

* we weren
wastid in oure
malice, ether
yuel willid-
nesse; is seid
yuel firyȝg,
that stondith
in the bren-
nyȝg of co-
ueytise, wher
ynne wickid
men ben wast-
id; for whi
lecherouse men
ben wastid bi
the fier of fleisly
coueitise, co-
ueytouse men
ben wastid bi
the fier of co-
ueytise, and
proude men
ben wastid bi
the fier of
worldly hiȝ-
nesse.

iust men
schulen liue;
in liȝf glorie.
anentis the
Lord; of whom
thei hope to
be rewardid,
not of the
world.
anentis the
hiȝeste; to
whose onour
thei ordeynen
her dedis.
the rewme of
fairnesse; that
is, of heuenly
glorie, where
no vile thing is.
with his riȝt
hond; in kep-
ping hem in blis,
that is signefied
bi the riȝthond.
with his hooli
arm; in this is
signefied the
sikirnesse of
blis, that may
not be takun
away bi ony
creature. Live
here. c.

† feruent loue;
for bi feruent
loue of riȝtful-
nesse he goith
forth, to the
punysching of
yuele men. c.

^x or c. ^y ouerfleiz AEGH. ^{yy} Om. c et E pr. m. ^z Om. c et E pr. m. or thistles doune GH.
^a thorn E pr. m. ^b Om. AGH. ^c the tempest AE sec. m. GH. ^d anentis A et E passim.

^k hath brouȝt I. ^l whos wey I. ^m Om. I. ⁿ sent ceteri. ^o Om. cv. ^p Om. cv. ^q it is I. ^r Riȝt
so I. ^s malice, ether yuel willidnesse CEFHGKMQSUVYA. ^t scaterid abroad I. ^u the which I. ^v a geste I.
^w a I. ^x the I. ^y equyte, ether euenesse CEFHGKMNQSUVA. equyte, ether euenede EPY.

nesse of erthis shal fize with hym azen
 22 the vnwise. The sendingus out of leitis
 shul gon euene rize, and as at the teising
 the bowe of cloudis bent, thei shul
 ben outlawid; and to a certeyn place thei
 23 shul lepen in. And fro the stony wrathe-
 ful hailes shul ben sent, and water of the
 se shal teenden in to them, and flodis
 24 shul renne togidere hard. Azen hem the
 spirit of vertue shal stonde, and as a
 whirle puff of wind deuyden^e hem; and
 to wilderness he shal fulli bringen al
 the lond of the wickidnesse^f of hem, and
 wariedhed shal turne awei the setis of
 1 my3ti men. Betere is wisdom than
 strengthis, and a man prudent more than
 a strong man.

CAP. VI.

2 Hereth^g thanne, 3ee^b kingis, and vndir-
 stondith; lerneth, 3ee domes men of the
 3 coestes of the erthe. 3iue^h eres, 3ee
 that holden togidere multitudis, and
 plesen to 3ou in cumpanyes of naciouns;
 4 for ther is 3ouen of the Lord power to
 3ou, and vertue of the heizeste, that shal
 aske 3oure werkis, and tho3tis serchen.
 5 For whan 3ee weren mynestres of his
 reume, not rize thei 3ee demeden, ne kepten
 the lawe of rize wisnesse, ne aftir the wil
 6 of God 3ee wenten. Orribleli and soone
 he shal apere to 3ou; for most hard dom
 shal ben don in hem, that ben biforn.
 7 Forsothe 'to theⁱ litle^k is grauntid mercy;
 my3ty men forsothe my3tili tormentis
 8 shul suffre. Forsothe he shal not with-
 drawe the persone of any man, the Lord,
 that is lordshipere of alle thingus, and
 he shal not drede the mykilnesse^l of any
 man; for litil and gret he made, and
 9 euenli cure is to hym of^m alle. To the
 strengere forsothe strengere stantⁿ in
 10 tormenting. To 3ou thanne, kingus, ben
 these my wrdis, that 3ee lerne wisdom,
 11 and^o that 3ee falle^p not of^q. Who for-

forsothe he schal whette hard wraththe*²¹
 in to a spere, and the world schal fize
 with him azens vnwitti men. Streize²²
 sendyngis out of leythis schulen go, and as
 the sidis of a reynbouwe, whanne the
 bouwe of cloudis is crokid, thei schulen
 be destried; and thei schulen skippe in
 to a certeyn place. And fulle hailstones²³
 schulen be sent fro a stony wreththe[†],
 and the watir of the see schal wexe
 whijt azens hem, and floodis schulen
 renne togider harde. The spirit of vertu²⁴
 schal stonde azens hem, and as the whirl-
 yng of wind it schal departe hem; and
 the wickidnesse of hem schal brynge al
 the lond to desert, and malice schal distrye
 the seetis of my3ti men.

CAP. VI.

Wisdom is beter than strengthis, and a
 prudent man doith more than a strong
 man. Therfor, 3e kyngis, here, and vn-²
 durstonde²; and 3e iugis of the coostis of
 erthe, lerne^a. 3e that holden togidere³
 multitudis, and plesen 3ou[†] in the cum-
 penyes of naciouns, 3yue^b eeris; forwhi⁴
 power is 3ouun of the Lord to 3ou, and
 vertu is 3ouun of the hizeste, that schal
 axe 3oure werkis, and schal serche thou3tis.
 For whanne 3e weren mynystris of his⁵
 rewme, 3e demeden not rizefuli, nether 3e
 kepten the lawe of rizefulnesse, nether 3e
 3eden bi the wille of God. Hidousli⁶
 and soone^g he schal appere to 3ou; for-
 whi hardeste doom schal be maad in
 hem, that ben souereyns. Forsothe merci⁷
 is grauntid to a litil man; but mize
 men schulen suffre turmentis mize.
 For the Lord, which is lord of alle⁸
 thingis, schal not withdrawe the per-
 soone of ony man, nether he schal
 drede the greetnesse of ony man; for he
 made the^c litil man and the greet man,
 and charge^{||} is to hym euenli of alle men.
 But strongere turment neizeth to strongere⁹

* *hard*
wraththe; that
 is, his ven-
 iance, which
 noon mai with-
 stonde. *Live*
here. c.
 † *a stony*
wraththe; that
 is, of Goddis
 ire, that makith
 heuye hail
 stones.
 wexe whijt;
 that semeth
 whijt, whanne
 the see is tro-
 blid.
 The spirit of
 vertu; that is,
 strong wynd.
 Live here. c.
 ‡ plesen 3ou;
 that is, deliten
 in the gouernail
 of hem.
 of the Lord;
 whose vikeris
 3e ben in this.
 Live here. c.
 § and soone;
 in deth, that
 tarieth not. c.
 hardeste
 doom; that is,
 greuouseste
 peyn.
 to a litil man;
 that is, to a
 man of litil
 staat, and of
 litil kunnyng,
 for sich a man
 synneth co-
 mynly bi igno-
 rance.
 my3ty men;
 bi dignete of
 staat, and bi
 greetnesse of
 kunnyng.
 turmentis
 mize; that
 is, greuouseste
 turmentis; for
 in as myche as
 the staat is
 hizere, in so
 myche the fal
 is greuousere,
 and worthi of
 more peyne.
 withdrawe
 the persone;
 fro good to him,
 be he neuere so
 pore.
 the greetnesse
 of ony man;
 that ne he pun-
 yschith him
 duly. *Live here.*
 c.
 || charge, etc.;
 that is, puruy-
 aunce, for he
 purueyeth for
 ech creature,
 bi the couena-
 ble of his
 kynde. *Live*
here. c.

^e deuydeth A. ^f wickennesse E. ^g Here 3ee AEGH. ^h Om. AEGH. ⁱ Om. E pr. m. ^k a litle while
 E pr. m. ^l mykil AGH. ^m Om. C sec. m. E sec. m. ⁿ stondith A. ^o Om. A. ^p passe E pr. m.
^q Om. E pr. m.

^a vndurstondeth I. ^b lerneth I. ^c 3iue^h to 3oure I. ^d bothe the I.

sothe shul kepe riȝtwisnesse, riȝtly shul
be demed; and that shul lerne riȝt
thingus, shul finde, what thei answeren.
12 Coueiteth thanne my wrdys, and loou-
eth hem; and ȝee shuln han disciplyne.
13 Wisdam is cler, and that neuere wele-
with; and liȝtli is seen of hem that
loouen it, and is founde of hem that
14 sechen it. It beforn ocupieth that co-
ueyteth it, that to them rathere he shewe
15 hymself. Who fro liȝt shal wake to it,
shal not trauailen; forsothe he shal finde
16 it sittende in his ȝates. Thanne to
thenken of it is ful endid wit, and he
that shal wake for it, soone shal be sikir.
17 For it goth aboute sechende the wrthi
itself; and in his weis it shal shewe itself
to them, and gladsumli in alle prouy-
dence *'or bifore ordeynyng'*^r it shal aȝen
18 come to them. The bigynnyng forsothe
of it is most verre coueityng of disci-
19 pline. Thanne cure of discipline is
loouyng; and loouyng is keping of his
lawis. Keping forsothe of lawes is ful
20 ending of vncorupcioun; vncorupcioun
forsothe makith next to God to ben.
21 And so coueiting of wisdam shal lede
22 forth to the euerlastende kingdam. If
thanne ȝee deliten in setes, and in kingus
dignetees, O! ȝee kyngis of the puple,
looueth wisdam, that in to withoute ende
23 ȝee regne. Looueth the liȝt of wisdam,
24 alle ȝee, that ben tofor to pupilis. What
is forsothe wisdam, and hou it be mad,
I shal telle; and I shal not hide fro ȝou
the sacramentis of God; but fro the bi-
gynnyng of birthe I shal enserche, and
putten in to liȝt the kunnyng of it, and
25 I shal not passe beside the treuthe. Ne
with the quyterende enuye weie I shal
han; for such a man shal not ben par-
cener of wisdam. The multitude for-
sothe of wise men^s helthe is of the round-
nesse of erthis; and a wis king is the
27 stablete of the puple. Thanne takith

men. Therfor, ȝe kyngis, these my wordis 10
ben to you, that ȝe lerne wisdom, and that
ȝe falle not down. For thei that kepen 11
riȝtfulnesse, schulen be deemed riȝtfuli;
and thei, that lernen iust thingis, schulen
fynde, what thei schulen answeren. Ther- 12
for coueite ȝe my wordis, and loue ȝe tho;
and ȝe schulen haue techyng. Wisdom 13
is cleer, and that schal neuer fade; and it
is seyn liȝtli of hem that louen it, and it
is foundun of hem that seken it. It bi- 14
fore ocupieth hem that coueyten it, that
it schewe it silf the formere to hem. He 15
that wakith bi liȝt to it, schal not trauele;
forsothe he schal fynde it sittynge nyȝ
hise ȝatis. Therfor to thenke* on^d wis- 16
dom^e is parfit wit, and he that wakith for
it, schal soone be sikir. For whi it goith 17
aboute, and sekith men worthi to it; and
in her^f weies it schal schewe it silf gladli
to hem, and in al puruyaunce[†] it schal
meete hem. For whi the bigynnyng of 18
wisdom is the verieste coueytise of lern-
yng. Therfor the bisynesse of lernyng is 19
loue; and loue is the kepyng of lawis
therof. Sotheli the kepyng of lawis is
perfeccioun of vncorupcioun[‡]; forsothe 20
vncorupcioun makith to be next to God.
Therfor the coueitise of wisdom schal 21
brynge to euerlastynge rewme. Therfor 22
if ȝe, kyngis of the puple, deliten in seetis,
and in kyngis ȝerdis, *'ether regaltees'*[§],
loue ȝe wisdom, that ȝe regne with outen
ende. Alle ȝe, that ben souereyns to pu- 23
plis, loue^{§§} the liȝt of wisdom. Sotheli 24
what is wisdom[¶], and hou it is maad, Y
shal telle; and Y schal not hide fro ȝou
the^h sacramentis^{||} of God; but fro the bi-
gynnyng of birthe Y schal seke, and Y
shal sette in to the liȝt the kunnyng
therof, and Y schal not passe treuthe.
And Y schal not haue weye with enuye 25
wexynge rotun; for sicke a man schal not
be parcener of wisdom. Forsothe the 26
multitude of wise men is the helthe of

* to thenke; bi
hooly thouȝtis.
Lire here. c.
† puruyaunce;
that is, in rul-
inge hem in alle
thingis of man,
that ben worthi
to be doon. Lire
here. c.
‡ vncorup-
cioun; that is,
of goostly vn-
corupcioun, bi
eschewing of
synne. vncor-
rupcioun; is
clennesse fro
synne. Lire
here. c.
§ what is wis-
dom; here the
autour of this
book spekith in
the persone of
Salomon, that
hadde double
kunnyng; the
firste was
knowing of
creaturis of this
world, that may
be getun bi sek-
ing of resoun,
and bi trauele
of studie, ne-
theles in party,
and vuperfili,
and with er-
rouis, as Ari-
stotle, fa-
mousere among
othere filoso-
foris, erride in
many thingis,
as of the euer-
lastingenesse of
the world, with
out bigynnyng,
and of the
nombere of vn-
durstandingis,
and of the
blis of tho, as
it is opin, in
xij. of Meta-
fisikis; but Sa-
lomon hadde
this wisdom, bi
the ȝifte of God,
perfytly, and
sodeynly, and
with out er-
rou; and he
hadde also kun-
nyng of pro-
fesie. Lire
here. c.
|| sacramentis;
that is, hise
priuytees
schewid to me.
Lire here.

^r Om. c et E pr. m. ^s Om. A.

^d of CGHIKMNQRBUVXaÇ. ^e it s. ^f his s. ^g or regalies I. ^{g§} loueth I. ^h tho I.

discipline bi my^t wrdis, and it shal profite to 3ou.

CAP. VII.

1 I am forsothe and a deadli man, lic to men, and of 'the erthi^u kinde of hym that rathere is mad, and in the wombe
2 of the modir figured I am flesh. In time of ten monethis cruddid I am in to blod, of the sed of man, and of couena-
3 ble^{uu} deliting of slep. And I born toc comun eir, and lic maner fel down in to the mad erthe; and the firste vois, lic
4 alle, I putte out weping. I was nurshid in swathing clothis, and in grete besy-
5 nesses; no man forsothe of kingis other hath bigynnyng of birthe. Oon entre
7 is to alle to lif, and lije issue. For that I desirede, and there is 3iue to me wit;
and I inwardli clepide, and there cam in^v
8 me the spirit of wisdom. And I putte it biforn to reumes, and setes; and rich-
esses I seide no thing to ben in comparisoun of it, ne I comparisounede to
9 it a precious ston; for alle gold in comparisoun of it is a litil grauel, and as clei siluer shal ben eymed in the sizte
10 of it. Ouer helthe and fairnesse I loouede it; and I purposide for list to han it,
11 for vnquenchable is the lyzt of it. Forsothe there camen to me alle goodis togidere with it; and vnnoumbrable honeste
12 by the hondis of it. And I gladede in alle thingus; for this wisdom wente befor me, and I kne3 not, for of alle goodis
13 it is moder. For withoute feynyng I lernede, and withoute enuye I comune;
14 and the oneste of it I hidde not. Forsothe tresor it is withoute ende to men, the whiche who useden, parcener ben
mad of the frenshipe of God, com-
15 mendid for the 3iftis^w of discipline. To me forsothe God 3af to seyn of sentence, and to take bfore the wrthi thingis of these that ben 3iue to me; for he is duk

the world; and a wijs kyng* is the stabilischyng of the puple. Therfor take 3e²⁷ techyng bi my wordis, and it schal profite to 3ou.

CAP. VII.

Forsothe and Yⁱ am a deedli man, lijk^k 1 men, and of erthli kynde of hym that was maad first, and in the wombe of the^l modir Y was fourmed fleische. In the² time of ten monethis Y was cruddid togidere in blood, of the seed of man, and bi acordynge delit of sleep. And Y was³ borun, and^m took comyn eir, and in lijk maner Y felle down in to the erthe maad; and Y wepyng[†] sente out the firste vois, lijk alle men. Y was nurschid in wrap-⁴ pyngis, and in greet bisynesses; for whi no⁵ man of kyngis[‡] hadde othere bigynnyng of birthe. Therfor oon entryng to lijf is⁶ to alle men, and lijk goyng out. Her-⁷ for Y desiride, and wit was 3ouun to me; and Y inwardli clepide, and the spirit of wisdom cam in to me. And Y settide⁸ wisdom bifore rewmes, and seetis; and Y seide, that richessis ben nouzt in comparisoun therof, and Y comparisonede not⁹ a precieuse stoon to it; forwhi al gold in comparisoun therof is a litil grauel, and siluer schal be arettid as cley in the sijt therof. Y louyde wisdom more than¹⁰ helthe and fairnesse; and Y purposide to haue it for list, for the list therof may not be quenchid. Forsothe alle goodis¹¹ camen togidere to me with it; and vnnoumbrable oneste is by the werkys therof. And Y was glad in alle thingis; ¹² for this wisdom 3ede bfore me, and Y knew not, for it is the modir of alle goodis. Whichⁿ wisdom Y lernyde with¹³ out feynyng, and Y comyne^o without enuye; and Y hide not the oneste therof. For it is tresour with out noubre to¹⁴ men, and thei, that vsiden that tresour, weren maad parceneris of Goddis frenschip, and weren preisid for the 3iftis of kunnyng. Forsothe God 3af to me to seie¹⁵

* a wijs kyng; for as an heed wel disposid 3yueth wit, and stiring wel ordeyned to the membris, so a wijs king rulith hise sugetis to comyn good. Live here. c.
† weping; for a knaue child borun seith in weilinge A! and a maide child seith E! as pleyninge of the trespas of Adam and of Eue, for which thei ben borun the sones and douztris of veniaunce, and of wrecchidnesse. Live here. c.
‡ of kyngis; for thei ben borun vnmysty in bodi, and vnkunnyng in the soule, and also othere men.
oon entryng; as to noun power and vnkunnyng.
lijk goyng out; as to angwische and nakidnesse of alle temporal thingis.
Herfor; that is, for Y was borun al vnkunnyng.
Y desiride; the 3ifte of wisdom. and wit, that is, the 3ifte of wisdom and of vnderstanding.
was 3ouun; the spirit of wisdom, that is, the Hooli Goost, that 3yueth wisdom.
siluer schal be arettid as cley; that is, alle temporal thingis that ben comyn to goode men and yuele, and ben oftenere grauntid to yuele men than to goode men, schulen be arettid of no valu, in comparisoun of wisdom, with charite, that is 3ouun to goode men onely. Live here. c.

^t manye A. ^u that lond E pr. m. ^{uu} the couenable C pr. m. ^v to A. ^w 3ift A.

ⁱ Om. 1a pr. m. ^k lijk othere 1. ^l my 1. ^m and I 1. ⁿ The which 1. ^o comyne it 1.

of wisdom, and the mendere of wise men.
 16 In the hond forsothe of hym and wee,
 and oure wrdis, and alle wisdom, and
 disciplyne of the kunnyng of werkes.
 17 He forsothe ȝaf to me verre kunnyng of
 these that ben, that I wite the disposi-
 cioun of the roundnesse of erthis, and
 18 the vertues of elemens; the begynnyng,
 and the^w ende, and the myddil of tymes;
 the chaungingus^x of whillemelis, and the
 endingus of times; the chaungingus^y of
 19 maneris, and deuyseouns^z of times; the
 coursis of the ȝeer, and the disposicioun
 20 of sterres; the kindis of bestes, and the
 wrathis of noȝous bestis^a; the strengthe
 of windis, and the thoȝtis of men; the
 differences of ȝunge trees, and vertues^b of
 21 rootis. And what euere thing be hid and
 vnpurueid, I lernede; forsothe the craftus
 man of alle thingus ȝaȝte me bi wisdom.
 22 Forsothe ther is in it the spirit of vnder-
 standing, hoeli, many fold, onli, sotile,
 manerli, faire spekende, mouable, vnde-
 foulid, certeyn, sweete, loouende good
 dede, that no thing forfendith^c to do
 23 weel; manli, benygne, stable, sikir, alle
 hauende vertue, alle thingus beholdende,
 and that taketh alle intelligible spiritis,
 24 clene, sotile. Thanne^{cc} alle forsothe mou-
 able thingis mor mouable is wisdom;
 forsothe it ateyneth ouer al, for his clen-
 25 nesse. Forsothe the humour of the vertu
 of God it is, and the maner going out is
 a clene clernesse of the Almyȝti God;
 26 and therefore no thing defoulid renneth
 in to it. Forsothe whitnesse it is of the
 euerlastende liȝt, and a merour withoute
 wem of the maieste of God, and an
 27 ymage of the goodnesse of hym. And
 sithen it is oon, alle thingus it mai; and
 abidende stille in itself^d, alle thingus it^e
 neweth, and bi naciouns to hoeli soules

of sentence*, and to bifore take worthi
 thingis of these thingis that ben ȝouun to
 me; for he is the ledere of wisdom, and
 amendere of wise men. For whi bothe 16
 we, and oure wordis, and al wisdom, and
 lernyng of kunnyng of werkis *ben* in his
 hond. Forsothe he ȝaf to me the veri 17
 kunnyng of these thingis that ben, that
 Y knowe the disposicioun of the world,
 and the vertues of elementis; the bigyn- 18
 nyng, and the endyng, and the myddil of
 tymes; the chaungyngis of whilis, and
 the endyngis of tymes; the chaungyngis
 of maneres, and departyngis of tymes;
 the coursis of the ȝeer, and the disposi- 19
 ciouns of sterres; the kyndis of beestis,
 and the wraththis of wielde beestis; the
 strengthe of wyndis, and the thouȝtis of
 men†; the differences of trees, and the
 vertues of rootis. And Y lernede what 21
 euere thingis ben hid and vnpurueyed; for
 whi wisdom, the crafti maker of alle
 thingis, ȝaȝte me. For in that *wisdom* 22
vnmaad is the spirit of vndurstanding,
 hooli, many fold‡, oon aloone, sutil,
 temperat, wijs, mouable, vndefoulid, cer-
 teyn, swete, louyng a good dede, which^v
spirit forbedith no thing to do wel; cur- 23
 teis^q, benygne, stable, sikur, hauyng al
 vertu, biholdyng alle thingis, and which^r
 takith alle spiritis able to vndurstonde,
 and *he is* clene, and sutil. For whi wis- 24
 dom is more mouable than alle mouable
 thingis; forsothe it stretchith forth euery
 where, for his clenness. For it is a 25
 brething§ of Goddis vertu, and it is sum
 cleene comyngforth of the clernesse of
 Almyȝti God; and therfor no defoulid 26
 thing renneth in to it. For it is brizt-
 nesse of euerlastyng liȝt, and *it is* a
 myrrour with out wem of Goddis ma-
 ieste, and *it is* an ymage of his goodnesse.

* of sentence; that is, to speke to the onour of God, and to the edifying of neigbore, bi grace ȝouun of God to me. and amendere of wise men; in encreessing hise giftis to hem, for her good vss. *ben* in his hond; for nether we moun do, nether speke, nether thanke ony good, with out him. *Live here. c.*
 † the thouȝtis of men; mennus thouȝtis moun be knowun certeynly onely bi Goddis reuelacioun, but wise men knowen the thouȝtis of othere men bi coniecting, ether supposing of outer-mere signes; and of this knowing spekith Salomon here. *Live here. c.*
 ‡ hooly, many fold; that is, in giftis. oon alone; in him silf; therfor Poul seith, Oon in the same spirit worchith alle these thingis, and departith to ech man as he wole. *sutil*; that is, persyng alle thingis bi his vertu. *mouable*; in worching, for he makith men mouable and swift to sue his good stiring. *manly ether curteis*; in hauyng com- passiou on oure defaultis. *benygne*; that is, wel louyng, in enflawmyng vs to Goddis loue. *more mouable, etc.*; this mou-

nyng is seid bi licnesse, in as myche as Goddis wisdom strecchith forth to dispose alle the werkis of God, til to the leste thingis. *Live here. c.*
 § For it is a brething, ether vapour; vapour is a thing reysid vp, and cometh forth of water, and is of the kynde of water; so Goddis Sone, which is seid the wisdom of the Fadir, cometh forth of him, and is of the same kynde with him. *briztnesse of euerlastyng liȝt*; for Goddis Sone is liȝt of liȝt. *a myrrour*; in which alle thingis schynen most clerely. and *ymage of his goodnesse*; for it is propir of Goddis Sone, that he is the ymage of the Fadir, for whi aungels and men ben seid to ben his ymage. *Live here. c.*

^w Om. *c pr. m.* ^x chaungyng *AH.* ^y chaungis *A.* ^z the deuysiouns *AH.* ^a bestis, and of helpely bestis *E pr. m.* ^b the vertues *AE GH.* ^c shone *E pr. m.* ^{cc} Om. *c pr. m.* ^d hymself *AE GH.* ^e Om. *A.*

^p the which *1.* ^q manli, *ether curteis c et ceteri. it is manli, ether curteis 1.* ^r the which *1.*

it berth ouer itself; the frendis of God
 28 and profetes it ordeyneth. No man for-
 sothe God looueth, but hym that dwellith
 29 with wisdom. Forsothe this is fairere
 than the sunne, and ouer al disposicioun
 of sterres; to list comparysouned, it is
 30 founde rathere. To it forsothe nyzt goth
 down; wisdom forsothe malice ouercom-
 eth not.

CAP. VIII.

1 Therefore it ateyneth from ende vnto
 ende strongli, and disposeth alle thingus
 2 sweeteli. This I louede, and sozte it out
 fro my zouth; and I sozte to taken it a
 spouse to me, and loouere I am mad of
 3 the foorme of it. It hauende the cum-
 panye of God, glorifieth the ientilnesse
 of it; but and of alle thingis^e the Lord
 4 louede it. Forsothe the techeresse it is
 of the discipline of God, and^f the cheser-
 5 esse of the werkis of hym. And if rich-
 esses ben desirid in the^{ff} lif, what richere
 than wisdom, that wercheth alle thingis?
 6 If forsothe wit wercheth, who of these
 that ben, more is crafti man than it?
 7 And if riztwisnesse a man looueth, the
 trauailes of this^g han grete vertues; so-
 brenesse forsothe and prudence it techeth,
 and riztwisnesse, and vertue; than the
 whiche more profitable no thing is in lif
 8 to men^h. And if multitude of kunnyng
 desireth a man, it knowith the passid
 thingus, and of the to comen it eymeth;
 it knowith the felnesseⁱ of wrdis, and the
 soilingis off argumentis; the toknes and
 wndris it knowith, er thei ben don; and
 the chaunsis of tymes and of worldis.
 9 Thanne I purposide this to bringe to me,
 to festeye^k with me; witende for with me
 it shal comune of goodis, and ther shal
 be togidere speche of thenking, and of
 10 myn anoze. I haue for this to cumpa-
 nyes clernesse, and wrshipec anent the
 11 elderes; jung and sharp I shal be founde
 in dom, and in the sizte of myzti men

And whanne it is oon, it may alle thingis; 27
 and it dwellith in it silf, and renulith alle
 thingis, and bi naciouns it berith ouer it
 silf in to hooli soulis; it makith the frendis
 of God* and profetis. For God loueth 28
 no man, no^s but hym that dwellith with
 wisdom. Forwhi this *wisdom* is fairere 29
 than the sunne, and *is* aboue al the^{ss} dis-
 posicioun of sterres; wisdom comparisound
 to list, is foundun the formere. Forwhi 30
 nizt cometh aftir that list; but wysdom
 ouercometh malice. Therfor wisdom
 stretchith forth fro the ende til to the
 ende strongli, and disposith alle thingis
 swetly.

CAP. VIII.

I louede this *wisdom maad*, and Y 2
 souzte it out fro my zongthe; and Y souzte
 to take it a spousesse[†] to me, and Y am
 maad a louyere of the fairnesse therof.
 He that hath the felouschip[‡] of God, glo- 3
 rifieth the gentilnesse therof; but also
 the Lord of alle thingis louede it. For it 4
 is the techeresse of the lernyng of God,
 and cheseresse^u of hise werkis. And if 5
 richessis ben coueitid in lijf, what *is*
 richere than wisdom, that worchith alle
 thingis? Sotheli if wit worchith, who is 6
 a crafti maker more than wisdom, of these
 thingis that ben? And if a man loueth 7
 riztfulnesse, the trauels of this *wisdom*
 han grete vertues; for it techith sobre-
 nesse[§], and prudence, and riztfulnesse, and
 vertu; and no thing is profitablere than
 these in lijf to men. And if a man de- 8
 sirith multitude^w of kunnyng, wisdom
 knowith thingis passid, and gessith of^x
 thingis to comynge; it kan the felnessis^y
 of wordis, and asoilyngis of argumentis;
 it kan signes and schewyngis of thingis to
 comynge, bfore that tho^z ben maad; and
 the bifallyngis of tymes and^a of worldus.
 Therfor Y purposide to brynge to me this 9
wisdom, to lyue togidere; witynge that it
 schal comyne with me of goodis, and
 spekyng^{||} togidere of my thouzt, and of

* frendis of
 God; bi feith
 formed with
 charite.

profetis; bi
 knowing aboue
 kynde.

that dwellith
 with wisdom;
 that is, no but
 he be in cha-
 rite, for thanne
 God dwellith
 with him, and
 he with God.

the formere;
 this letre sem-
 eth to speke of
 wisdom vn-
 maad, without
 bigynnyng and
 ende; wisdom
 maad is formere
 than list bi
 dignete, not bi
 during. *Live*
here. c.

† a spousesse;
 that is, to
 cleue in the
 thouztis therof,
 with out de-
 parting. *Live*
here. c.

‡ felouschip;
 bi charite.
 glorifieth; that
 is, knowlech-
 ith and preisith
 it gloriousse.
Live here. c.

§ sobrenesse;
 that is, tem-
 perance.
 vertu; that
 is, goostly
 strengthe.
Live here. c.

|| spekyng,
 etc.; for siche
 thouztis ben
 the wordis of
 soule.

^e Om. c *pr. m.* ^f Om. A. ^{ff} Om. c *pr. m.* ^g hym A. ^h me A. ⁱ felnesses E. ^k ete E *pr. m.* c *pr. m.* festene A.

^s Om. I. ^{ss} Om. I. ^t spousesse c. ^u chesister I. techeresse s *sup. ras.* chesere v. ^w the multitude I. ^x alle A *pr. m.* ^y felnesse CKRÇ. falsnessis HEPVY. falsnesse MY. ^z thei N. ^a Om. cç.

merueilous I shal be, and the faces of
 12 princes shul merueilen me. Thei shul
 sustene me, beende stille, and me spek-
 ende, beholden; and me sermounende
 manye thingis, hondis to ther mouth thei
 13 shul putte. Ferthermor I haue bi this
 vndealdynesse; and euere lastende mynde
 to them, that after me ben to come, I
 14 shal lefe. I shal dispose puples; and
 15 naciouns to me shul ben soget. Ferful
 kingus herende me shul dreden; and in
 multitude good I shal be seen, and in
 16 bataile stronge. Entrende in to myn
 hous, I shal reste with it; forsothe the
 conuersacioun of it hath not bitternesse,
 ne noȝe the^l with lyuyng of it, but
 17 gladnesse and ioȝe. These thingus thenk-
 ende anent me, and togidere membrende
 in myn herte; for vndealdli is wisdom in
 18 thenking, and in the frenshipe of it good
 delitende; and in the werkus of the hondis
 of it honeste with oute failing, and in the
 strif of the speche of it wisdom; and
 'gret openyng in comunycacioun^m ofⁿ theⁿⁿ
 wrdis of it; I wente aboute, sechende
 19 that to me it I shulde take. A child
 forsothe I was witti, and bi lot hauende
 20 a good soule. And whan I was more
 21 good, I cam to a bodi vndefouled. And as
 I wiste, for other wise I mai not ben con-
 tentent^o, but God ȝeue, and that selue was
 wisdom, to knowen of whom was that
 ȝifte; I wente to the Lord, and preȝede^{oo}
 hym, and seide, of alle the entrailis of
 myn herte.

CAP. IX.

1 God of my^p fadris, and Lord of mercy,
 that madest alle thingus with thi^a wrd,
 2 and with thi wisdom ordeynedest man,
 that^r he shulde lordshopen of creature^s,

^l thou *A sec. m.* ^m greet openyng and comunycacioun *A.* noblenesse in the chaungyng *E pr. m.*
^o Om. *c pr. m.* ⁿⁿ Om. *A.* ^o conteyned *A.* ^{oo} I preȝede *AE GH.* ^p oure *E pr. m.* ^q Om. *A.* ^r in that
 that *A.* in that *GH.* ^s the creature *c pr. m.*

^b comyng *ç.* ^c Om. *c.* ^d took *1.* ^e contynent, *ether chast c et ceteri.* ^f but if *1.* ^g ȝeue *it 1.*
^h that *1.*

myn anoi schal be. For this wisdom Y¹⁰
 schal haue clerenesse at cumpenynges, and
 onour at eldre men; Y schal be foundun¹¹
 ȝong and scharp in doom, and in the ȝit
 of myȝti men Y schal be wondurful, and
 the faces of princes schulen worschipe me.
 Thei schulen abide me, beyng stille, and
 thei schulen biholde me, spekyng; and
 the while I speke many thingis, thei schu-
 len sette hondis* on her mouth. Ferther-¹³
 more bi this wisdom Y schal haue vnde-
 lynessee; and Y schal leue euerlastyng
 mynde to hem, that schulen come aftir
 me. I schal dispose pupilis; and naciouns¹⁴
 schulen be suget to me. Hidouse kyngis¹⁵
 heryng me schulen drede; and in mul-
 titude Y schal be seyn good, and strong
 in batel. Y schal entre in to myn hous[†],¹⁶
 and Y schal reste with wisdom; for the
 conuersacioun[‡] therof hath no bitternesse,
 and the dwellyng togidere therof hath
 noon anoye, but gladnesse and ioȝe.
 Y thouȝte these thingis at me, and Y re-¹⁷
 membride in myn herte; forwhi wisdom
 is vndealdli in thouȝt, and good delityng¹⁸
 is in the frendshipe therof; and onestee
 without defaute is in the werkis of hondis
 therof; and wisdom is in the strijf of
 speche therof; and greet clerenesse is in
 the comyng^b of wordis therof; Y ȝede
 aboute, sekinge to take wisdom to me.
 Forsothe Y was a witti child, and Y^c gat^d¹⁹
 a good soule. And whanne Y was more²⁰
 good, Y cam to a bodi vndefouled. And²¹
 as Y knew, that ellis Y mai not be chaste^e,
 no but^f God ȝeue^g, and this same thing
 was wisdom, to wite whos this ȝifte was;
 Y ȝede to the Lord, and Y bisouȝte hym,
 and Y seide, of alle myn entralis^g.

CAP. IX.

God of my fadris^{||}, and Lord of merci,¹
 that madist alle thingis bi thi word, and²
 ordeynedist man bi thi wisdom, that he
 schulde be lord of creature, which^h is

¹⁰ anoi; to be
 excludid, for
 aiche thouȝtis
 excluden al
 anoye. *Live
 here. c.*

* sette hondis,
 etc.; that is,
 hou myche euer
 Y drawe along
 a sermoun, thei
 schulen herkne
 with reuerence.
Live here. c.

† myn hous;
 that is, con-
 sience. *Live
 here. c.*

‡ conuersa-
 cioun; that is,
 thouȝt, that
 cometh forth
 of vnderstand-
 ing, and cus-
 tom of wisdom.
*werkis of
 hondis; that
 is, in werkis
 comyng forth
 of wisdom.*

Y gat a good
 soule; bi clen-
 nesse of loue.
 more good;
 that is, encreas-
 inge in vertues.
 a bodi vnde-
 fouled; that is,
 kept bi con-
 tynence of ma-
 trimonye. *Live
 here. c.*

§ myn en-
 trailis; that
 is, of al myn
 vnderstanding
 and loue. *Live
 here. c.*

|| God of my
 fadris; which
 thou chesidist
 mercifully, as
 Abraham,
 Isaac, and Ja-
 cob, and spe-
 cially Dauyth,
 my fadir, whom
 thou chesidist
 to the rewme.
*Lord of mer-
 ci; that hast
 forȝoue to my
 fadir the synne
 of the deth [of]
 Vrie. that he
 schulde be
 lord; for if
 man hadde
 stonde in the
 staat of kynde
 maad, he
 schulde haue
 had ful lord-
 schip on crea-
 turis lower
 than him self.*

3 that of thee is mad, that he dispose
the roundnesse of londis in equyte and
ri3twisnesse, and in ri3t reuling of herte
4 he deme dom; 3if to me wisdom, the
nee3h stondere of thi setis; and wile
5 thou not me repreuen of thi childer. For
I am thi seruaunt, and the sone of thin
hand woman; a feble man, and of litil
time, and lasse to the vndirstonding of
6 dom and of lawes. And if any man shul
ben ful endid of the sonus of men, if fro
hym flee wisdom, in to no3t he shal be
7 countid. Thou forsothe chose me king
to thi puple, and domysman of thi sonus
8 and do3tris; and thou seidist, me to
bilden a temple in thin holi hil, and in
the cite of thi dwelling an auter; the
licnesse of thin holi tabernacle, that thou
9 greithedist fro the begynnyng. And with
thee thi wisdom, that kne3 thi werkis,
the whiche and was at thanne, whan the
roundnesse of erthis thou shuldist make,
and he wist that, that was plesaunt to
thin e3ent, and that, that is ri3t in thin
10 hestis. Send fro thin holi heuenes it,
and fro the sete of thi mychilnesse, that
with me it be, and with me trauaile;
and I wite what be aloouwid anent thee.
11 Forsothe it wot alle thingus, and vndir-
standith; and shal leden me forth in my
werkes sobrelly^u, and kepen me in his
12 power. And my werkys shul ben aloou-
wid, and I^v shal disposen thi puple ri3t-
wisly, and I shal ben wrthi the setes of
13 my fader. Who forsothe of men shal
moun wite the counseil of God? or who
14 shal moun thenke, what God wile? The
tho3tis forsothe of deadli men dredful,
15 and vncerteyn oure purueauncis^w. For-
sothe the body that is corrupid, gree-
ueth the soule; and ertheli indwelling
presseth down the wit, manye thingus
16 thenkende. And of hard wee eyen,
that ben in the erthe; and that in ferr
17 si3te ben, we finden with trauaile. That
forsothe in heuenus ben, who shal en-

maad of thee, that he dispose the world
in equite and ri3tfulnesse, and deme doom
in ri3t reulyng of herte; 3yue thou to me 4
wisdom, that stondith ny3 thi seetis; and
nyle thou repreue me fro thi children.
For Y am thi seruaunt, and the sone of 5
thin hand mayde; Y am a sijk man, and
of litil tyme, and lesse* to the vndur-
standyng of doom and of lawis. And if 6
ony man is perfit among the sonus of men,
if thi wisdom fleeth awei fro hym, he
schal be rikenyd in to nou3t. Forsothe 7
thou hast chose me kyng to thi puple,
and a iuge of thi sonus and dou3tris; and 8
thou seidist, that Y schulde bilde a tem-
ple in thin holi hil, and an auter in the
citee of thi dwellyng place; the licnesse
of thin hooli tabernacle, which thou madist
redi at the bigynnyng†. And thi wisdom 9
is with thee, that knowith thi werkis,
whichⁱ also was present thanne, whanne
thou madist the world, and wiste what
was plesaunt to thin i3en, and what was
dressid in thi comaundementis. Sende 10
thou that wisdom fro thin hooli heuenes,
and fro the seete of thi greetnesse, that it
be with me, and trauele with me; and that
Y wyte what is acceptable anentis thee.
Forwhi thilke wisdom knowith and vndir- 11
standith alle thingis; and it schal lede me
forth in my werkis sobrelly, and it schal
kepe me in his power. And my werkis 12
schulen be acceptable, and Y schal dispose
thi puple iustli, and Y schal be worthi of
the seetis of my fadir. For who of men 13
mai knowe the counsel of God‡? ether
who mai thenke, what wole God? For 14
whi the thou3tis of deedli men ben dred-
ful, and oure puruyaunces ben vncerteyn.
For whi the bodi that is corrupt, greueth 15
the soule; and ertheli dwellyng pressith
down the wit, thenkyng manye thingis.
And of hard we gessen *tho thingis*, that 16
ben in erthe; and we fynden with trauel
tho thingis, that ben in biholdyng. But 17
who schal serche§ *tho thingis*, that ben in

*in equite; in disposing crea-
tures to that, that the ben
maad. of thi seetis; Salomon
spekith of God, as of an hijeste
iuge; aboute whom stonden
wise men, and fro whom wis-
dom is teld forth to lowere
iugis; and in this maner Sa-
lomon, as a lowere iuge,
axith, that God 3yue wisdom
to him. Live here. c.
* and lesse;
that is, vnsuf-
ficient. Live here. c.*

*† at the begyn-
nyng; of the goyng out of
Egipt. Live here. c.*

*‡ I may knowe
the counsel of
God; as if he
seye, noon, no
but bi wisdom
3ounn of God
to him. Live here. c.*

*§ But who schal
serche; as if he
seye, no man,
no but bi wis-
dom 3ounn of
thee. Live here. c.*

^t the e3en of hym *E pr. m.* ^u Om. *AGH.* ^v Om. *AH.* ^w purueaunce *A.*

ⁱ the which *I.*

serche? Thi wit forsothe who shal knowe, but if thou shul 3yue wisdom, and sende thin Holi Spirit fro he3est thingus? And so^r amendid ben the pathis of hem, that ben in erthis^z, and that to^a thee pleseden^b, men lerneden. For whi bi wisdom thei ben helid, who so euer pleseden^c to thee, Lord, fro the bygynnyng.

CAP. X.

1 This hym, that first is foormed of God, the^{cc} fader of the roundnesse of erthis, 2 whan alone he was foormed, kepte. And ladde hym out fro his gilte, and bro3te hym out of the slym of erthe^d, and 3af to hym vertue of hauynge alle thingus. 3 Fro this as the vnri3twis wente awei in his wrathe, bi the^{dd} wrathe of mansla3ter pershede fraternyte. For the whiche whan water shulde don awei the erthe, he helede eftsoone bi wisdom; bi the dispisable^e tree gouernende the ri3twis man. 5 This and in^f the^{ff} consenting of pride, whan naciouns rereden hemself, knew the ri3twis, and kepte withoute blame to God; 6 and in^g the sones gret^h merci kepte. This the ri3twis fro the pershende vnpitous men deliuerede fleende, fijr descendende 7 in to the regioun of fiue citees. To the whiche, in to theⁱ witnessing of shreudenesse, the desert erthe is knowen ful of smoking, and in certeyn time the trees hauende frutes; and of the mysbeleued soule the mynde stondende is the foormyng of salt. Forsothe passende biside wisdom, not onli in that ben slyden, that thei vnknowen gode thingis, but and of ther vnwisdom thei han laft to men mynde, that in tho^j thingus, that thei synneden, thei my3ten not lurken. Wisdom forsothe them, that it kepen, al aboute 10 fro sorewes shal delyuere. This forsothe the ferr fugitif, or *fleynge*^k ri3twis fro the^l wrathe of the brother, ladde awei bi

heuenes? But who schal knowe thi wit, 'no but^k thou 3yue wisdom, and sende thin Hooli Spirit fro hi3este thingis? And 18 if the pathis^{*} of hem, that ben in londis, ben amendid, and if men han lernyd *tho thingis*, that plesen thee. For whi, Lord, 19 whiche euer plesiden thee fro the bigynnyng, weren maad hool bi wisdom.

CAP. X.

This *wisdom* 'of God¹ kepte hym, that 1 was formed first of God, the fadir of the world[†], whanne he aloone was maad of nou3t. And 'this *wisdom*^m ledde hym out 2 of his trespas, and ledde hym out of the sliym of ertheⁿ, and 3af to hym vertu to holde togider alle thingis[‡]. As the vn- 3 just man in his ire 3ede awei fro this *wisdom*, brotherhed perischide bi^o the ire of manquellyng. For which thing whanne 4 watir^p dide awei the erthe[§], wisdom heelide eft; gouernynge a^q iust man bi a dispisable tre. This *wisdom* also in the con- 5 sent of pride, whanne naciouns hadden reisid hem silf, knew^{||} a iust man, and kept with out playnt to God; and *this wisdom* kepte strong merci in sones. 'This 6 *wisdom*^{qq} deliuerede a iust man fleynge fro wickid men perischinge, whanne fier cam down in to the place of fyue cytees. For 7 whiche^r *wickid*^s men the lond smokyng is maad deseert, in to witnessyng of weiwardnesse[¶], and trees hauynge fruytis in vncerteyn tyme; and the mynde of an vnbileueful soule stondynge an ymage of salt. For whi men passynge wisdom, not 8 oneli fellen^{ss} in this, that thei knewen not goodis, but also thei leften to men the mynde of her vnwisdom, that in these synnes, whiche thei diden, thei mi3ten not be hid. Forsothe wisdom delyuerede hem 9 fro sorewis, that kepen it^{**}. Sotheli this 10 *wisdom* ledde forth a iust man bi ri3tful weies, that fledde fro the ire of his bro-

* if the pathis; vndurstonde thou, no man may wite, no but bi thi wisdom and spirit schewing. Live here. c.

† of the world that is, of alle men. Live here. c.
‡ alle thingis; for it 3af to him the lordship ouer alle lowere thingis. Live here. c.
§ the erthe; that is, alle men dwellinge in erthe. c.
|| knew, etc.; that is, Abraham, whom it made to be known bi apreuyng. a iust man; that is, Loth. Live here. c.
¶ witnessing of weiwardnesse; that is, of synne a3enus kynde. in vncerteyn tyme; that is, out of comyn cours of kynde, in to witnessing, that the dwelleris of that lond synneden a3enus kynde. vnbileueful soule, etc.; that is, of Lothis wyif, that bileuyde not to the angel, comaundinge that sche schulde not loke bihynde hir bak. Live here. c.
** that kepen it; bi hooly lyuyng and deuoute preyer. ledde forth a iust man; that is, Jacob, that was iust, and 3ede into Mesopotamy, and fledde the ire of Isau, his brother.

^y 3if E pr. m. ^z the erthis AEH. the erth G. ^a Om. A. ^b plesen AEGH. ^c plese E pr. m.
^{cc} Om. C pr. m. ^d the erthe AEGH. ^{dd} Om. C pr. m. ^e disseyable A. ^f Om. AC. ^{ff} Om. G. ^g Om. A.
^h of gret AGH. ⁱ Om. A. ^j the G. ^k Om. C et E pr. m. ^l Om. A.

^k but if I. ¹ Om. I. ^m it I. ⁿ the erthe s. ^o thorew s. ^p the watir s. ^q the I. ^{qq} And it I.
^r the whiche I. ^s Om. I. ^{ss} felden I pass.

riȝt weies; and shewede to hym the king-
dam of God, and ȝaf to hym the kun-
nyng of seyntis; it honestede hym in
trauailis, and fulfild the trauailis of
11 hym. In the gile of the men comende
aboute to hym, it was nyȝ, and honest
12 made hym. It kepte hym fro enemys,
and fro desceyueres defendide hym; and
a strong strif it ȝaf to hym, that he
shulde ouercome, and wite, for of alle
13 thingis^m the myȝtiere is wisdam. This
this olde riȝtwis man forsoc not, but fro
synneres deliuerede hym; and it descend-
14 ide with hym in to the dich; and in
bondis forsoc not hym, to the time that
it shulde bringe to hym the dignete of
the reume, and myȝt aȝen hem that hymⁿ
thresteden down; and lieres he shewide,
that defouleden hym, and he ȝaf to hym
15 euere lastende clernesse. This the riȝt-
wis puple, and hoely withoute blame,
delyuerede fro naciouns, that it^{na} oppress-
16 eden^o. It entride in to the soule of the
seruaunt of God, and stod aȝen grisful
17 kingus, in grete wndris and signes. And
it ȝeeld to the^{oo} riȝtwis men the meede of
ther^p trauailis, and broȝte them thennes
in a merueylous weie; and it was to
them in the coueryng of the day, and in
18 liȝt of sterres bi the nyȝt. And he bar
them ouer thurȝ the rede se; and he
ouercariede them thurȝ ful myche water.
19 The enemys forsothe of hem he drench-
ide in the se; and fro the^{pp} depnesse^q of
helle he ladde them out. Therefore riȝt-
wis men token awei the spoiles of vnpi-
20 tous men; and heeȝli sunge, Lord, thin
holi name, and thin hond ouercomere thei
21 preiseden togidere. For wisdam openede
the mouth of doumbe men, and the

ther; and it schewide to hym the rewme
of God, and ȝaf to hym the kunnyng of
seyntis; it made hym onest in trauels,
and fillide^t hise trauelis. It helpide 11
hym in the fraude of disseyueris, and
made hym onest. It kepte hym fro 12
enemys, and defendide hym fro dis-
seyueris; and it ȝaf to him a strong ba-
tel, that he shulde ouercome, and wite,
that wisdom is the myȝtieste of alle. This 13
wisdom forsook not aⁿ iust man seeld*,
but delyuerede hym fro synneris; and it 14
ȝede down with hym in to a dicke; and
it forsook not hym in boondis, til it
brouȝte to hym the ceptre^v of the rewme,
and power aȝens hem that oppressiden
hym; and it schewide hem lieris, that
defouleden hym[†], and it ȝaf to hym euer-
lastyng clernesse. This *wisdom* dely- 15
uerede a iust puple, and hooli[‡] without
pleynt, fro naciouns that oppressiden it.
Wisdom^w entride in to the soule of Goddis 16
seruaunt, and he stood aȝens hidouse
kyngis, in grete wondris and myraelis.
And it ȝeldide to iust men the meede of 17
her trauelis, and ledde hem forth in a
wondurful weie; and it was to hem in
hilyng of the dai, and in the liȝt of sterres
bi nyȝt. And it ^xledde ouer^x hem thorouȝ 18
the reede see; and bar^y hem ouer thorouȝ
ful myche watir. But it drenchide down 19
the enemys of hem in to the see; and
ledde hem out fro the depthe of hellis[§].
Therfor iust men taken awei the spuylis
of wickid men; and, Lord, thei magne- 20
fieden in song thin hooli name, and preys-
eden togidere thin hond ouercomer. For- 21
whi wisdom openyde the mouth of doumbe
men, and made the tungis of ȝonge chil-
dren not spekyng to be wise. He dress-

*the rewme of God; whanne he siȝ the lad-
dre, whos hiȝnesse touchide heuene, and the Lord fast-
ned to the lad-
dre, in xxviij. c^o. of Genesis, for thanne he hadde reuelacioun of he-
uently Jerusa-
lem.*
the kunnyng of seyntis; that is, knowing of hooly aungels, whiche he siȝ, styng and goyng down bi that laddre.
*made hym onest in trauels; that is, made hym riche and noble, for hise trauelis, in kepinge the scheep of La-
ban.*
*fillide hise trauels; whanne bi God defend-
inge hym, he ȝede away fro Mesopotamye, with hise wyues, chil-
dren, and rich-
essis.*
*helpide hym; in multipliynge flockis, that ouȝten come in to the meede of Jacob bi coue-
naunt.*
*of disseyueris; that is, of Laban and of hise sones, that ymagyn-
eden to dis-
seyue him, in chaunginge ofte his meed.*
*made him onest; in mak-
inge riche, in temporal and
goostly rich-
essis.*
*fro enemyes; that is, Laban and hise sones, pursuyng Jacob, goyng
away to robbe*

him. *a stronge batel to him; wrastlinge with the aungel. ouercome; Esau, his aduersarie. Lire here. c.* * *a iust man seeld; that is, Joseph, whanne hise bretheren seelden to men of Ismael. a dicke; that is, to the prisoun of the king of Egypt. Lire here. c.* † *that defouleden him; in puttinge auowtrie to him. Lire here. c.* ‡ *a iust puple and hooly; that is, the puple of Israel worschippinge God. fro naciouns; of Egipcians, that oppressiden it ouer greuously. Goddis wisdom entrede in to the soule of Goddis seruaunt; that is, Moises. aȝenus hidouse kyngis; that is, Farao and hise princes. the meede of her trauelis; for bi Goddis comaundement the sones of Israel goyng away spuyliiden Egypt, and axiden, bi borewing of neiȝboris, vessels of gold and of siluer, in xij. c^o. of Exodi; and this in quytting of trauels, in whiche the men of Egypt bigiliden hem vnjustly. Lire here. c.* § *depthe of hellis; that is, fro the botme of the see. the spuylis, etc.; that is, of Egipcians, drenchid, and cast up to the brinke of the see. Lire here. c.*

^m Om. c pr. m. ⁿ Om. c pr. m. ^{na} hym AEGH. ^o ouer presside AGH. ^{oo} Om. c pr. m. ^p the A. thi H. PP Om. A. ^q heȝte E pr. m. c pr. m.

^t fulfillide I. ^u the I. ^v ceptre, ether the kyngis ȝerde c et ceteri. ^w It I. ^x translatid, ether ledde ouer CEFHGKMNPRQSUUVXYAÇ. translatide I. ^y it bar I.

tunges of vnspekende childer made faire
1 spekende. It riȝt reulede the werkis of
hem, in the hondus of the holi profete.

CAP. XI.

2 Weie thei maden bi desertis, that ben
not dwellid in; and in desert^r places thei
3 maden lital^{rr} cotes. Thei stoden aȝen ene-
mys, and of the enemys thei venieden
4 hemself. Thei thristeden, and inwardli
clepeden thee; and ther is ȝoue to them
water of the heȝest ston, and reste of
5 thirst of the harde ston. Bi tho thingis
forsothe that the enemys of hem suf-
freden peynes, fro the^s defaulting of ther
drinc, and whan the sones of Irael had-
6 den plente, gladen; bi these thingus,
whan to them hadden failid, wel with
7 them is don. Forwhi forsothe for the
welle of the^t euerlastende flod, mannys
8 blod thou ȝeue to vnriȝtwis men. The
whiche whan thei weren mynusht, in the
ouerleding of the slayne litle childer, thou
ȝeue to them abundende water in maner
9 not hopid; shewende bi the thirst, that
thanne was, hou thine thou shuldest en-
hauncen, and the aduersaries of hem slen.
10 Whan forsothe thei weren temptid, for-
sothe and with mercy disciplyne thei
token; thei wisten, hou with wrathe vn-
pitous^u men demed, tormentis shulden
11 suffre. These forsothe as a fader warn-
ende, thou prouedest; hem forsothe as an
hard king askende, thou condempnedist.
12 Forsothe the absent men and the present
13 lic maner weren tormentid. Forsothe
double noȝe hadde taken hem, and weil-
ing with the mynde of the passid thingis.
14 Whan forsothe thei herden, bi ther tor-
mentis wel with them to ben do, thei
membreden the Lord, merueilende in to
15 the ende of the going out. Whom for-
sothe in a shreude putting out thei
scorneden cast aferr, in^v to the ende of
that that fel, merueileden^w; not lic maner

^r the desert *AH*. ^{rr} Om. *c pr. m.* ^s Om. *A*.
^w thei merueileden *E pr. m.*

^z housis, *ether hulkis* CEFGHKMN PQRSUVXYA. housis, or cotis *x sec. m. marg.* housis, *ether helkis* *ç*.
^a this *c*. ^b thilke *I*. ^c monestyng *CGHKMQSUVXaç*.

ide the werkis of hem, in the hondis of an
hooli profete.

CAP. XI.

Thei maden iourney bi desertis, that²
weren not enhabitid; and thei maden litle
housis^z in desert places. Thei stoden³
aȝens kyngis, and vengiden hem of ene-
myes. Thei thirstiden, and thei inwardli⁴
clepiden thee; and watir of a ful hiȝ stoon
was ȝouun to hem, and reste of thirst *was*
ȝouun to hem of an hard stoon. For bi⁵
whiche thingis the enemyes of hem suf-
friden peynes, for defaute of her drink,
and the sones of Israel weren glad,
whanne thei hadden plente; bi these⁶
thingis, whanne these^a failiden to tho^b
enemyes, it was don wel with hem*. For⁷
sotheli for the welle of euerlastyng flood,
thou ȝauest mannus blood to vniust men.
And whanne thei weren maad lesse, in the⁸
leding awei of ȝonge children slayn, thou
ȝauest sudeynli plenteuouse watir to hem;
and schewidist bi the thirst, that was⁹
thanne, hou thou woldist enhaunse thi
seruauntis, and woldist sle the aduersa-
ries of hem. For whanne thei weren¹⁰
asaied, sotheli thei token chastisyng with
merci; thei wisten, hou wickid men demed
with ire, schulden suffre turmentis. So-¹¹
theli thou amonestyng^c as a fadir, pre-
uedist† these men; but thou as an hard
kyng axyng condempnedist hem. For¹²
whi men absent and *men* present weren
turmentid in lijk maner. For whi double¹³
anoye hadde take hem, and weilyng with
the mynde of thingis passid. Sotheli¹⁴
whanne thei herden, that it was don wel
with hem silf bi her turmentis, thei bi-
thouȝten on the Lord, and wondriden on
the ende of the out goyng. For at the¹⁵
ende of the bifallyng, thei worschipiden
him, whom thei scorneden cast out in
schrewid puttyng forth; and thou didist

* with hem;
that is, with
the children of
Israel. *c*.

† preuedist,
etc.; that is,
thi trewe ser-
uauntis.
condempned-
ist; that is,
thyn aduer-
saries hardid in
her synne. *c*.

^t Om. *AGH*. ^u the vnpytous *AH*. ^v and in *A*.

16 to riȝtwis men doende. For vnwis^x thoȝtis
 forsothe^y the wickidnessis^z of hem, that
 summe errende herieden doumbe edderes,
 and ouer veyne bestes, thou sentist in to
 them a multitude of doumbe bestes, in to
 17 veniaunce; that thei shulden witen, for^a
 bi tho thingus that a man synneth, bi tho
 18 thingus also he shal be tormentid. For-
 sothe not impossible was thin almyȝti
 hond, that made the roundnesse of erthis
 of mater vnseen, to senden in to them a
 19 multitude of beres, or hardi leouns, or of
 newe kinde vnknowen^{aa} bestes, and ful of
 wrathe, or spittende brething of fires, or
 bringende forth smel of smoke, or put-
 20 tende out grisful sparkes fro eȝen; of
 whiche not onli the hurting^b hadde mouȝt
 destroyed them, but and the looking bi
 21 drede slen. But and withoute these with
 o spirit thei myȝten ben slayn, suffrid
 persecucioun of ther deedis self, and
 scatered bi the spirit of hys vertue. But
 and alle thingus in mesure, and noum-
 22 bre, and peis thou disposedist; forsothe
 myche to moun, to thee alone ouer was
 euermore; and to the vertue of thin arm
 23 who shal aȝenstonde? For as a poynt
 of a balaunce, so is befor thee the round-
 nesse of erthis; and as a drope of mo-
 rutid dew, that goth down in to the
 24 erthe. And thou hast merci of alle, for
 alle thingus thou maist; and thou for-
 berist the synnes of men, for penaunce.
 25 Forsothe thou loouest alle thingus that
 ben, and no thing thou hatedest of hem,
 that thou madist; ne forsothe hatende any
 26 thing thou ordeynedest, or madist. Hou
 forsothe myȝte any thing abide stille, but
 thou haddest wold? or that of thee were
 27 not clepid, shulde ben kept? Thou sparist
 forsothe to alle; for thine thei ben, Lord,
 that loouest soulis.

not in lijk maner to iust men. Forsothe^d 16
 for vnwise thouȝtis the wickidnessis of
 hem *weren punyschid*; for summen err-
 ynge worschipiden doumbe serpentis, and
 superflu beestis, thou sentist in to hem
 a multitude of doumbe beestis, in to ven-
 iaunce; that thei schulden wite, that bi 17
 what thingis a man synneth, he is tur-
 mentid also bi these^e thingis. For whi 18
 thin hond almyȝti, that made the world
 of mater vnseyn, was not vnmyȝti to sende
 in to hem a multitude of beeris, ether
 hardi liouns, ether beestis of newe kynde 19
 ful of ire, and vnknowun beestis, ether
beestis frothinge heete of firis, ethir bryng-
 ynge forth the odour of smoke, ethir send-
 ynge out^f fro the iȝen hidouse sparclis; of 20
 whiche^g *beestis* not oneli the hirtyng myȝte
 distrie hem, but also the siȝt myȝte sle
 bi drede. For whi and with oute these 21
beestis thei myȝten be slayn bi o spirit,
 and suffre persecucioun of tho^h her owne
 dedis, and be scaterid by the spirit of thi
 vertu. But andⁱ thou hast disposid alle
 thingis in mesure, and in noumbre, and
 in weiȝte; for it was left euere to thee 22
 aloone to mow do myche; and who schal
 aȝenstonde the vertu of thin arm? For as 23
 the tunge of a balaunce, so is the world
 bifore thee; and as a drope of dew rys-
 ynge bifore the liȝt, that cometh down in
 to erthe. And thou hast merci of alle 24
 thingis, for thou maist alle thingis; and
 thou dissymelist^k the synnes of men, for
 penaunce. For thou louest alle thingis 25
 that ben, and thou hatist no thing of
 tho, that thou madist; for thou not hat-
 ynge ony thing ordeynedist, ether madist.
 But hou myȝte ony thing dwelle, 'no but^l 26
 thou woldist? ether hou schulde *a thing*
 be kept, that were not clepid of thee?
 But, Lord, that^m louest soulis, thou sparist 27
 alle thingis; for tho thingis ben thine.

^x the vnwis E pr. m. ^y Om. A. ^z wickidnes A. ^a that for AGH. ^{aa} of vnknowen C pr. m.
^b hurtling A.

^d Sothly I. ^e these same I. ^f of E. ^g the whiche I. ^h thilke I. ⁱ also I. ^k ether for-
berist X sec. m. marg. ^l but if I. ^m thou I.

CAP. XII.

1 O! hou good, and hou swete, Lord, is
 2 thi Spirit in vs; therfore them that out
 erren in parties, thou chastisist; and of
 the whiche thingus thei synnen, thou
 warnest, and spekest to, that, the malice
 3 laft, thei leeuē in thee, Lord. Forsothe
 tho^e olde dwelleris of thin holi lond, 'the
 4 which^{cc} thou grisedist; for hateful werkis
 thei diden to thee, bi lechingus, and sacri-
 5 fises vnriȝtwise; and the sleeres of ther
 sonus, withoute mercy, and the eteres of
 the boweles of men, and the^d deuoureres
 of blod; and the fadris and modris^e, au-
 toures of the soules vnholpen^f, leese thou
 6 woldist not fro thi myddel sacrament, bi
 the hondis of ther fadris and modris;
 7 that the wrthi pilgrimaging of the chil-
 der of God thei shulden parceyue, the
 whiche is a lond more cheere^g to thee of
 8 alle. But and to these as to men^{gg} thou
 sparedist, and sentist waspis, beforgo-
 eres of thin ost, that 'them litilmel^h thei
 9 shulden destroyen. Not for thou were
 vnmyȝti in bataile to sogeten vnpitous^{hh}
 men to riȝtwis men, or bi cruel bestes,
 10 or bi hard wrd to destroye togidere; but
 bi parties demende, thou ȝaue place of
 penaunce, not vnknowende, for shreude
 is the nacioun of hem, and kindly the
 malice of them, and for the thoȝt of them
 myȝte not ben chaungid in to euermor.
 11 The sed forsothe was cursid fro the bi-
 gynnynge. Ne dredende any man, forȝyue-
 nesse thou ȝeue to the synnes of them.
 12 Who forsothe shal sey to thee, What
 madist thou? or who shal stonde aȝen
 thi dom? or who in thi siȝte shal comen,
 veniere of wicke men? or who shal wijte
 to thee, if naciouns pershen, that thou
 13 hast mad? Forsothe there is noon other

CAP. XII.

Lord, hou good, and hou swete is thi
 Spirit in alle thingis; and therfor* thou 2
 chastisist bi partis these men that erren;
 and thou monestist, of whiche thingis thei
 synnen, and thou spekist to hem, that
 whanne thei han forsake malice, thei bi-
 leue in thee, Lord. For thou woldist leeseⁿ 3
 thilke elde dwelleris of thin hooli lond,
 whiche thou wlatidist; for thei diden 4
 werkis hateful to thee, bi medicynes[†],
 and vniust sacrifices; and the slears of 5
 her sonnes, with out merci, and eteris of
 entrailis of men, and^e deuowreris of blood;
 and bi the hondis of oure fadris thou
 woldist leese fro thi myddil sacrament[‡]
 fadris and modris, autours of soulis[§] vn- 6
 helpid; that oure fadris schulden take 7
 the worthi pilgrymage of Goddis children,
 which is to thee the dereworthe^{an} lond
 of alle. But also thou sparidist these as 8
 men, and thou sentist waspis, the bifore
 goeris of thin oost, that tho schulden de-
 strie hem lital and lital. Not for thou 9
 were vnmyȝti to make wickid men suget
 to iust men in batel^o; but thou demydist^{oo} 10
 bi partis, and ȝauest place^p to penaunce,
 and wistist, that the nacioun of hem was
 weiward, and her malice was kyndli^{||}, and
 that her thouȝt myȝte not be chaungid[¶]
 with outen ende. For it was a cursid 11
 seed at the bigynnynge. And thou not
 dredynge ony man, ȝauest forȝyuenesse to
 the synnes of hem^q. For whi who schal 12
 seie to thee, What hast thou do? ether
 who schal stonde aȝens thi doom? ethir
 who schal come in thi siȝt, to be auen-
 gere of wickid men? ether who schal
 arette to thee, if naciouns perischen,
 whiche thou madist? For whi noon other 13
 than thou is God, to whom is charge of

* and therfor; that is, for thi goodnesse.
 chastisidist bi partis; that is, punyschist curteisly, and bi dyuerse tymes, and not togidere in takinge hem away fro lyf, that they haue tyme to do penaunce.
 spekist to hem; sumtyme bi ynward ster- ing, sumtyme bi trauel of bodi, that ȝyueh vndir- standing.
 of thyn hooli lond; that is, of Judee, which is seid hooly, for Goddis wor- schiping throof there in the tyme of the elde testa- ment; and the mysterie of Crist was fillid there in the tyme of the newe testa- ment.
 hateful; that is, orible synnes.
 Live here. c.
 † bi medecynes, etc.; that is, bi wichecraftis, and false dy- uynnyngis, and sacrifices offrid to fendis. Live here. c.
 ‡ myddil sacra- ment; that is, fro Judee. Live here. c.
 § of soulis, etc.; that is, of her children, desti- tute of du help. Live here. c.
 || was kindeli; that is, maad hard bi long custum, which is a maner kynde. Live here. c.
 ¶ myȝte not be chaungid; this is not outirli noun- power; but in party, for as longe as a man lyueth, he may

turne aȝen to good; but this nounpower is in parti, for siche men moun turne aȝen with hardnesse, for the custum of synne enclynynghe bi maner of kynde: wherfor in v. book of Metafisikis, a thing is seid impossible in o maner, which thing is hard, as it is seid also in comyn speche of a man, seynghe yuele, that he may not se. at the bigynnynge; in ix. c^o. of Genesis, Cursid be Canaan; he schal be seruaunt of seruauntis. Live here. c.

^e the A. ^{cc} that c pr. m. ^d Om. A. ^e the modris AGH. ^f vnhelpid AGH. ^g cleer A. ^{gg} man A.
^h them men litilmelum c pr. m. ^{hh} vnriȝtwis E pr. m.

ⁿ fordo i. ^{an} dereworste c. ^o ether to distrie at oonys, bi cruel beestis, ether bi an hard word A sec. m.
 marg. ^{oo} dyuydist c. ^p places s. ^q men s.

God than thou, to whom is cure of alle,
 that thou shewe, for not vnri3twisly thou
 14 demest dom. Ne¹ forsothe king ne ti-
 raunt in thi sizte shul enserche of these
 15 thingus^k, that thou hast destroyed. Sithen
 thanne thou art ri3twis, alle thingis ri3t-
 wisly thou disposist; hym also, O! fader,
 that owith not to be punshid, condemp-
 nende, and straunge thou eymest fro thi
 16 vertue. Forsothe thi vertue is the bi-
 gynnynge of ri3twisnesse; and for that,
 that of alle thou art lord, to alle thou
 17 makest thee to sparen. Forsothe vertue
 shewist thou, that art not beleued to
 ben in vertue ful endid; and hem that
 knowen not thee, in hardynesse thou
 18 ouerledist. Thou forsothe, lordshipere
 of vertue, with pesiblenesse demest, and
 with gret reuerence disposist vs; forsothe
 ther vnderlith to thee, whan thou wilt,
 19 to moun. Forsothe thou taztist thi puple
 bi suche werkis, for it behoueth to ben
 ri3twis, and manly; and thou madist thi
 sones of¹ good hope, for demende thou
 20 3yuest place of penaunce in synnes. If
 forsothe the enemys of thi seruauens, and
 due to deth, with so myche tentifnesse^m
 thou tormentedist, and deliueredest, 3iue-
 ende time and place, bi theⁿ whiche thei
 21 my3ten be chaungid fro malice; with hou
 myche diligence demest thou thi sones,
 to whos fadris and modris, othis and co-
 uenauntis thou 3eue of goode behestes?
 22 Thanne whan thou 3iuest to vs disci-
 pline, oure enemys manyfold thou scourg-
 ist, that thi goodnesse demende, wee
 thenken; and whan of vs is demed, wee
 23 hope thi merci. Wherefore and to^o them,
 that in ther lif vnwisly and vnri3tfulli
 lyueden, bi tho thingus, that thei heri-
 24 eden, thou 3eue grettest tormentis. For-
 sothe in the weie of errour lengere thei
 erreden, eymende goddis tho thingis that
 in bestes ben ouer veyne, liuende bi ma-
 25 ner of vnwise 3unge childer. For that

alle thingis, that thou schewe, that thou
 demest doom not vniustli. Nether king¹⁴
 nether tiraunt in thi sizt schulen enquire
 of these men, whiche thou hast lost. Ther-¹⁵
 for sithen thou art iust, thou disposist
 iustli alle thingis; also, fadir, thou con-
 dempnest^{*} hym, that owith not to be
 punyschid, and thou gessist hym a
 straunger fro thi vertu. For whi thi¹⁶
 vertu is the bigynnynge of ri3tfulnesse;
 and for this, that thou art lord of alle
 men, thou makist thee to spare alle men.
 For thou, that art not bileued to be per-¹⁷
 fit in vertu, schewist^r vertu; and thou
 ledist ouer[†] these^s men, that knowen^t not
 thee, in hardynesse. But thou, lord of¹⁸
 vertu, demest with pesiblenesse, and dis-
 posist vs with gret reuerence; for it is
 suget to thee to mow, whanne thou wilt.
 Forsothe thou hast tau3t thi puple bi siche¹⁹
 werkis, that it bihoueth *a iuge* to be iust,
 and benygne^u; and thou madist thi sones
 of good hope, for thou demest, and 3yuest
 place to penaunce in synnes. For if thou²⁰
 turmentidist the enemyes of thi seruauens,
 and men due to deth with so gret per-
 seyuyng^v, and delyueridist, and 3auest
 tyme and place, bi which thei my3ten
 be chaungid fro malice; with hou greet²¹
 diligence demest thou thi sones, to whos
 fadris thou 3auest othis and couenauntis
 of good biheestis? Therfor whanne thou²²
 3yuest chastising[‡] to vs, thou betist many
 fold oure enemyes, that we demynge thenke
 thi goodnesse[§]; and whanne it is demyd
 of vs, that we hope thi merci. Wher-²³
 for and to hem, that lyueden vnwiseli, and
 vniustli in her lijf, thou 3auest souereyn
 turmentis, bi these thingis whiche thei
 worschipiden. For thei erriden ful longe²⁴
 in the weie of errour, and gessiden goddis^w
 these thingis that ben superflu in beestis^{||},
 and lyueden bi custom of 3onge children
 vnwitti. For this thing thou 3auest doom,²⁵
 in to scorn, as to children vnwitti; but²⁶

* thou con-
 dempnest; that
 is, punyschist
 sum tyme, to
 preuyng of his
 pacience, it is
 opyn of seynt
 Joob.

owith not to
 be punischid;
 in biholdinge
 his innocence.
 gessist; that
 is, suffrist to
 be gessid.

thi vertu; that
 is, thi power.
 Live here. c.

† thou ledist
 ouer; that is,
 suffrist to be
 led ouer fro
 synne in to
 synne.

in hardy-
 nesse; for by
 this that they
 knowen not
 God, they syn-
 nen hardili.

reuerence;
 not punysch-
 ynge synnes
 anoon, but
 abidinge to
 penaunce.
 to mow; that
 is, punysche
 synnes.

Live here. c.

‡ chastising;
 that is, betist
 vs, to oure
 amending.

Live here. c.

§ thenke thi
 goodnesse; that
 is, whanne we
 punyschen
 othere men,
 that we do this
 myldely, bi
 saumple of thi
 goodnesse.

demed of vs;
 that is, peyne
 is 3ouun to vs.
 thi mercy;

turnyng agen
 to thee, bi pe-
 naunce. Live
 here. c.

|| superflu in
 beestis; that
 is, vnprofitable

to men, but
 more noyeful.
 Live here. c.

¹ Nether A. ^k Om. AGH. ^l of men of E pr. m. ^m ententifnes A. ⁿ Om. c pr. m. ^o Om. A.

^r thou shewedist s. ^s Om. s. ^t knewen CEGHKNP SXVYAC. ^u benygne, ether merciful c et ceteri. ^v ethir
 tentifnesse x sec. m. marg. ^w to be goddis i.

as to vnwise childer thou ȝeue dom, in to
 26 scorn; who forsothe with repreues and
 blamyngus^p ben not mendid^q, the wrthi
 dom of God ben expert *'or feliden'*.
 27 In these thingus forsothe that thei suf-
 freden, heuyli thei beeren, in the whiche
 suffring thei endeyneden; bi tho^s thingis
 that thei wenden goddis, in hem whan
 thei weren distrojid, seende hym, whom
 sum tyme thei denyeden hem to han
 knowen, verre God thei knewen; for the
 whiche and the ende of the condempnyng
 of hem shal come on^t hem.

CAP. XIII.

1 Veyne forsothe ben alle men, in whiche
 vnderlith not the kunnyng of God; and
 of tho that ben seen goode thingus, thei
 myzten not vndirstonde hym, that is, ne
 to the werkis takende heed, knewen who
 2 was craftis man; but or fyr, or spirit, or
 swift eir, or cumpas of sterres, or ful
 myche watir, or sunne, or moone, the^{tt}
 gouernoures of the roundnesse of londis
 3 goddis wenden; in whos fairnesse delitid,
 if thei wenden^u goddis, wite they, hou
 myche *'than these'* the lordshipere of
 hem is the^w fairere^x; the getere forsothe
 of fairnesse alle these thingus ordeynede.
 4 Or if the^y vertue and werkis^z of them
 thei wndreden, vnderstonde they of tho
 thingis, for he that made these thingis,
 5 is strengere than tho; forsothe of the
 mykilnesse of fairnesse, and of crea-
 ture^a, knowendeli shal moun the creatour
 6 of these ben seen. But *'ner the latere'*^{aa}
 ȝit in these lasse pleynt is; and these
 forsothe parauenture erren, sechende God,
 7 and willende to finden. And forsothe in
 the werkys of hym whan thei ben often
 turnende, and sechen^b, and ful shewid
 han, for goode thingis ben, that ben seen.
 8 Eft forsoothe ne to these owith to be for-
 9 ȝouen. If forsothe so myche thei myzten

thei, that weren not amendid bi scorn-
 yngis and blamyngis, feeliden the worthi
 doom^{*} of God. For thei baren heuyli²¹
 in these thingis, whiche thei suffriden, in
 whiche thingis thei suffrynge hadden in-
 dignacioun; thei seyng hym, whom thei
 denyeden sum tyme hem to knowe, knewen
 hym veri God, bi these thingis whiche
 thei gessiden goddis among hem, whanne
 tho weren destried; for which thing and
 the ende of her condempnacioun[†] schal
 come on hem.

CAP. XIII.

Forsothe alle men ben veyn[‡], in whiche 1
 the kunnyng of God is not; and of these
 thingis that ben seyn goode, thei myzten
 not vndurstonde him, that is, and thei
 perseyuyng the werkis knewen not, who
 was the worchere; but thei gessiden²
 goddis[§] gouernours of the world, ethir
 the fier, ether the wynd, ethir the eir
 maad swift, ether the cumpas of sterres,
 ether ful myche watir, ethir the sunne
 and moone; and if thei delitiden in the³
 fairnesse of tho thingis, and gessiden *tho*^x
 goddis, wite thei^{||}, hou myche the lord
 of tho^y is fairere than tho; for whi the
 gendrer of fairnesse made alle these
 thingis. Ethir if thei wondriden on the⁴
 vertu and werkis of tho thingis, vndur-
 stonde thei[¶] of tho, that he that made
 these thingis, is strengere than tho; for⁵
 bi the greetnesse of fairnesse and of crea-
 ture the creatour of these thingis myzte
 be seyn knowyngli^z. But netheles ȝit in⁶
 these men^{**} is lesse playnt; for thei erren,
 in hap sekyng God, and willynge to
 fynde. For whanne thei lyuen in hise⁷
 werkis, thei seken, and holden for a soth,
 that tho thingis ben goode, that ben seyn.
 Eft sotheli it owith not to^a be forȝouen⁸
 to these men. For if thei myzten wite⁹

^{*} *worthi doom*; that is, euer-
 lasting peyne.
[†] *heuyly*; that is, vnpatiently.
Live here. c.
[‡] *condempnacioun, etc.*; that is, euer-
 lasting peyne schal come on
 hem in the final doom,
 whanne thei schulen be tur-
 mentid in body and soule, in
 the peyne of helle. *Live
 here. c.*
[§] *ben veyn*; that is, voide
 of trithe.
^{||} *the kunnyng of
 God*; these ben idolatrous, that
 wanten the kunyng of veri
 God.
[¶] *him that is*; good, ether bi
 kynde ether beyng. *Live
 here. c.*
^{||} *gessiden
 goddis*; that is, thei bileu-
 yden, that tho weren goddis,
 gouernynge the world. *Live
 here. c.*
^{||} *wite thei*; as if he seide, thei
 ouzten wite this anon.
^{||} *fairere*; for his fairnesse
 passith with outen ende.
^{||} *for the gen-
 dre of fair-
 nes*; that is, God, atour of
 al fairnesse.
^{||} *made alle these
 thingis*; and bi sayng of re-
 soun the fairnesse of tho
 thingis is bifore in him, more
 excelently with out noumbre.
^{||} *Live here. c.*
^{||} *vndurstonde
 thei*; that is, thei owen to
 vndurstonde. *Live here. c.*
^{||} *in these men*; that worschip-
 iden excelent creaturis, as
 the sunne and moone, for
 goddis.

is lesse playnt; than in hem that worschipiden serpentis, and vile beestis. *Live here. c.*

^p blamyng A. ^q amendid A. ^r Om. c pr. m. E pr. m. ^s thee A. the GH. ^t upon AEGH. ^{tt} Om. c pr. m.
^u weneden E. ^v than tho c pr. m. more E pr. m. ^w Om. A. ^x fairere of them E pr. m. ^y Om. AEGH.
^z the werkis AGH. ^a the creature c pr. m. ^{aa} neuer the latere AEG. ^b sechyng A.

^x hem I. ^y thilke thingis I. ^z knowyngli, ether myzte be knowun bi hise werkis v. ^a Om. I.

kunne, that the world thei myzten eyen,
 hou the lord of this liztliere thei founden
 10 not? Vnseli forsothe thei ben, and among
 the deade the hope of them is, that^c cle-
 peden^d goddis the werkis of the hondis
 of men, gold, and siluer, the finding of
 craft, and the licnesses of bestes, or vn-
 profitable ston, the werc of the olde hond.
 11 Or if any crafti man, forgere, hewe of
 the wode an euene tree, and of this
 taztli pare awei al the rinde, and, vsid
 his craft diligentli, forge a vessel vnpro-
 12 fitable in to conuersacioun of lif; the
 tother forsothe of his werk to the mak-
 13 ing of mete vse; and the tother of these
 thingis, that to noon vse, a crokid tree,
 and ful of knarres, he maketh, that he
 graue diligentli bi his voidenesse, and bi
 the kunnyng of his craft figure it, and
 14 licne it to an ymage of man, or to sum
 of bestes it he comparisoune, thur; draw-
 ende with a reuler, and make the colour
 of it with red, and broun, and eche spot,
 15 that is in it, ful^e 'daubende with erthe^f,
 and make it a wrthi dwelling, puttende
 it in a wal, and fastnende^g with iren,
 16 lest parauenture it falle; beholdende to
 it, witende, for it mai not helpen the-
 self^h; forsothe an ymage it is, and nede
 17 is to it helpe. And of his substaunce,
 and of his sones, and of sposailles, mak-
 ende auow, ensercheth; he shameth not
 to speke with it, that withoute soule is;
 18 and for helthe forsothe the feble he be-
 secheth, and for lif he pre;eth the deade,
 and in to helpe he inwardli clepeth the
 19 vnprofitable. And for thei going asketh
 of it^k, that may not go; and of purchas-
 ing, and of werching, and of the chauns
 of alle thingus he asketh of it, that in
 alle thingys ys vnprofitable.

so myche, that thei mizten gesse the
 world*, hou founden thei not liztliere the
 lord therof? forsothe thei ben cursid, 10
 and the hope of hem† is among deed men,
 that clepiden goddis the werkis of mennus
 hondis, gold, and siluer, the fyndyng of
 craft, and licnessis of beestis, ether a stoon
 vnprofitable, the werk of an eld hond.
 Ethir if ony crafti man, a carpenter, hew- 11
 ith doun of the wode a streijt tre, and
 rasith awei perfitli al the riynde therof,
 and vsith his craft diligentli, and makith
 a vessel ful profitable in to conuersacioun
 of lijf‡; sotheli he vsith the relifs of 12
 this werk to the making redi of mete;
 and the residue^b of these thingis, which 13
 he makith to no werk, a crokid tre, and
 ful of knottis, he graueth diligentli bi his
 voidnesse§, and bi the kunnyng of his
 craft he figurith it, and licneth it to the
 ymage of a man, ether makith it lijk to 14
 sum of beestis, and anoyntith with reed
 colour, and makith the colour therof rodi
 with peynture, and anoyntith eche spotte
 which^c is in it, and makith to it a worthi 15
 dwellyng place, and settith it in the wal,
 and he fastneth it with irun, lest per- 16
 auenture it falle doun; and he purueyeth
 for it, and woot, that it may not helpe it
 silf; for it is an ymage, and help is nede-
 ful therto. And he makith auowe||, and 17
 enquerith of his catel, and of hise sones,
 and of weddyngis; he is not aschamed to
 speke with hym, that is with out soule;
 and sotheli for helthe he bisechith a thing 18
 vnmyzti, and for lijf he preieth a thing
 with out lijf, and he clepith an vnpro-
 fitable thing in to help. And for iourney 19
 he axith of that thing, that mai not go;
 and of getyng, and of worchyng, and of
 bifallyng of alle thingis he axith of hym,
 which is vnprofitable in alle thingis.

* *gesse the world*; that is, knowe the ordre of creaturis. *Live here. c.*
 † *the hope of hem, etc.*; for noon hope is of her helthe, as long as thei ben siche.
 ‡ *werkis of mennus hondis*; for whi idols as to the figure, ether schap, ben maad bi craft, but the mater is thing of kynde; as gold, and siluer, and othere thingis, wherof tho ben maad.
 § *the werk of an eld hond*; for whi idols maad of eld tyme weren had in more reuerence; wherfor and summe symple Cristen men doen more reuerence to summe elde ymagis of the crucifix, that ben seid maad of Nycodeme.
 || *Live here. c.*
 || *to conuersacioun of lijf*; that is, to mannus profit, to whos lijf many vessels of tre ben nede-ful.
 || *with the re-lifs*; that is, the hewingis of this werk, to get mete.
 || *Live here. c.*
 || *§ bi his voidnesse*; that is, maad of hym bi his grauynge.
 || *Live here. c.*
 || *makith auow*; to the idol, that it here him.
 || *and enquer-ith*; that is, axith of the idol richessis, and sones, and weddingis of sones. *Live here. c.*

^c thei A. ^d clepen AGH. ^e ful of A. ^f peynting E pr. m. ^g fastne it A. ^h it self A.
ⁱ Om. AE sec. m. GH. ^k Om. C pr. m.

^b residue, or the leuing 1. ^c that 1.

CAP. XIV.

1 Eft] an other thenkende to seilen, bi
hidous flodis bigynnende to make weie,
the tree berende hym, inwardli^k clepeth
2 a more frele tree. That forsothe co-
ueitise of wynnyng^l tho³te^m out; and a
3 craftisman forgede bi his wisdom. Thou
forsothe, fader, gouernest bi prouydence,
for thou hast ³oue in the se weie, and
4 among flodis mostⁿ stedefast path; shew-
ende, for thou art my³ti of alle thingus
to helen, also if withoute ship a man go
5 to^o the se; but that the werkis of thi
wisdam weren not voide, for that also
men takende ther liues to a litil tree,
and passende the se, bi a ship ben deli-
6 uered. But fro the bygynnyng, whan
proude ieauntis persheden, the hope of
the roundnesse of erthis to a ship fleende,
sente a³een to the world sed of birthe,
7 that bi thin hond was gouerned. Blissid
forsothe is the tree, bi the^p whiche is do
8 ri³twisnesse. The maumet forsothe, that
is maad bi hondys, is cursid, and it, and
he that made it, for he forsothe wro³te
vnleefulnesse; that forsothe, whan it was
9 britil, is nempned God. Lic maner for-
sothe to^a hate ben^r to God the vnpytouse,
10 and the vnpytousnesse of hym. Forsothe
that is mad, with hym that made, tor-
11 mentus shal suffre. For that and to the
maumetis of naciouns shal not ben re-
ward; for the creaturis of God in to hate
ben mad, and tempting to the soule of
men, and in to a mouscacche to the feet
12 of vnwise men. The bigynnyng forsothe
of fornycacioun is the outseching of mau-
metis, and the finding of hem is corrup-
13 cioun of lyf. Forsothe thei weren not

CAP. XIV.

Eft an other man thenkyng to seile in 1
schip^d, and bigynnyng to make iournei
thorou³ ferse wawis^e, inwardli clepith^f a
tre* frelere^g than the tre that berith hym.
For whi couetise to gete money foond that 2
idol; and a crafti man made it bi his
wisdom. But thou, fadir, gouernest bi 3
puruyaunce, for thou ³auest weie in the
see, and a most stidfast path among
wawis; schewyng that thou art mi³ti to 4
make hool of alle thingis, ³he, if a man
goith to the see with out schip; but that 5
the werkis of thi wisdom[†] schulden not
be voide, for this thing men bitaken her
lyues, ³he, to a litil tre, and thei passen
the see, and ben delyuered bi a schip.
But at the bigynnyng, whanne proude 6
giauntis perischiden, the hope of the
world fledde to a schip, and sente efte
seed of birthe to the world, which[‡] was
gouerned bi thin hond. For whi blessid 7
is the tree, bi which ri³tfulnesse was
maad. But the idol which is maad bi 8
hond is cursid, bothe it, and he that
made it, for sotheli he wrou³te grete
trespas; sotheli that idol, whanne it was
freel, was nemyd God. Forsothe in lijk 9
maner the wickid man[§] and his wickid-
nesse ben hateful to God. For whi that 10
that is maad schal suffre turmentis, with
hym that made it^h. For this thing and 11
to the idols of naciouns schal not be
biholdyng; for the creaturis of God ben
maad in to hatrede, and in to tempta-
cioun to the soule of men, and in to a
trappe to the feet of vnwise men. For 12
the bigynnyng of fornycacioun|| is the sek-
yng out of idols, and the fynding of tho

* a tre; that is,
an idol of tre.
frelere than
the tre; that
is, the schip.
thou fadir;
of heuene.
gouernest; the
seiling of men,
but thilke idol
doith not this.
Live here. c.
† werkis of thi
wisdom, etc.;
God made low-
ere creaturis
for man, and
therfor if tho
seuede not to
the nedis of
man, tho
schulden seme
to be reyn as
to this, in hise
profitis; so-
thely these pro-
fitis ben maad
bi seiling, bi
which mar-
chauntis carien
tho thingis,
that ben plen-
teouse in o
lond, to an
other, where
is scarsite of
siche thingis;
and thus the
nedynessis of
londis ben re-
leenyd.
But at the
bigynnyng;
that is, in the
firste age of
the world, that
duride fro A-
dam til to the
grete flood.
the hope of
the world; that
is, Noe, and his
wiyf, and hise
sones, and her
wyues.
seed of birthe;
for whi man-
kynde was
multiplied bi
him and hise
sones, aftir the
greet flood.
Live here. c.
‡ which; schip.
the tre; that
is, thilke schip
maad of trees.
Live here. c.

§ the wickid man; that is, the maker of an idol, and the idol maad of him. that is maad; that is, the deuel, that was worschipid in the idol, and ³af
answeris there sum tyme. to the idolis of naciouns; that is, to fendis dwelling in idolis. not be biholding; that is, of Goddis mersi, for whi the synne
of fendis may not be for³oun. the creaturis of God; that is, fendis maad of God, as to the kynde. ben maad in to hatrede; for her synne, which is not
of God autour, but of defeaute of fre wille. and in to temptacioun; for thei that ben caste down fro heuene, studien to lette men fro her helthe. and in to
a trappe to the feet of vnwise men; that ben ouercomun bi temptaciouns of fendis, but to wise men, that a³enstonden manly; siche temptaciouns ben
not in to a trappe, but more in to victorie and in to a coroun. Live here. c. || of fornycacioun; that is, idolatrie, which is goostly fornicacioun.

j Also A. k he inwardli AEGH. l purchasyng E pr. m. m so³te c. n a most c pr. m. o in to AGH.
p Om. AEGH. q thei ben to E pr. m. r thei ben E pr. m.

d a ship s. e watris c. f he clepith i. g more freel i. h Om. CEF pr. m. GHMNPQRSUVXYa^g.

fro the bigynnyng, ne shul ben in to
 14 with oute ende. The oueruoidenesse for-
 sothe of men these thingis fond in to the
 roundnesse of erthis; and therfore short
 15 the ende of hem is founden. Forsothe
 with bitter weiling the fader sorewende,
 soone^s of the raueshid sone made an
 ymage; and hym, that thanne as a man
 was dead, now as god^t he begynneth to
 herien; and ordeynede^u among his ser-
 16 uauns templis^v and sacrificises. Aftirward
 in the mene comende time waxende
 shreude custum, this errour as lawe^w is
 kept, and bi maundemens of tirauntis
 17 false werkis ben heried. These whom
 in opene men myȝten not wrshipen, for
 that aferr thei weren, from aferr the
 figure of them is broȝt; the euydent
 ymage of the king, whom wrshipen thei
 wolden, thei maden; that hym that was
 aferr, as present thei shulden herien with
 18 ther^x bisynesse. Forsothe the grete dili-
 gence of the^y craftis man droȝ to the
 heriung of hem and hem, that vnknewen.
 19 He forsothe wilnende more to plesen to
 hym, that hym toc, trauailede out bi his
 craft, that the licnesse in to betere he
 20 shulde figuren. Forsothe the multitude
 of men, disceyued bi the fairnesse of the
 werk, hym that bifor time as a man was
 21 wrshipid, now god thei eymeden. And
 this was disceyuyng of mannys lif; for
 to afecioun, or to kingus men deseruyng,
 the vncomunycable name to stones and
 22 trees thei putten^z. And it suffisede not,
 them to han erred aboute the kunnyng
 of God; but and in gret bataile of vnkun-
 nyng^a liuende, so fele and so grete eueles
 23 pes thei clepen. Or forsothe ther sones
 sacrificiende, or derke sacrificises makende,
 24 or hauende ful wacchis of wodnesse, ne
 lif, ne clene sposailis now thei kepen;
 but an other an other bi enuye sleth, or
 25 auoutrende sorewith. And alle thingus

idols is the corrupcioun of lijf. Forsothe 13
 tho weren not at the bigynnyng, nethir
 tho schulen be with oute ende. For whi 14
 the voidnesse of men foond these *idols* in
 to the world; and therfor the ende of tho
 is foundun schort^l. For whi the fadir 15
 makege sorewe with bittir morenyng,
 made soone to hym an ymage^{*} of the sone
 'that was^k rauyschid; and bigan to wor-
 schipe hym now as a god, that was deed
 thanne as a man; and he ordeynede hooli
 thingis and sacrificises among hise seru-
 auntis. Aftirward in tyme comynge bi- 16
 twixe^l, whanne the wickid custom was
 strong, this errour was kept as a lawe,
 and ymagis weren worschapid bi lordschip
 of tirauntis. The figure of hem was 17
 brouȝt fro fer, whiche the men miȝten not
 onoure in opyn, for thei weren fer; and
 thei maden an opyn ymage of the kyng,
 whom thei wolden onoure; that bi her
 bisynesse thei schulden worschipe hym as
 present, that was absent. Forsothe the 18
 noble diligence of a crafti man brouȝte in
 also hem, that knewen not, to the wor-
 schipyng^m of thes *kyngis*ⁿ. For he will- 19
 ynge more to plesse that^o *kyng*, that took
 hym[†], trauelide perfitli^p bi his craft, to
 make a^q licnesse in to betere. Sotheli 20
 the multitude of men, disceyued bi the
 fairnesse of werk, gessiden hym now a
 god, that was onourid as a man bifore
 that tyme. And this was the disseit of 21
 mannys lijf; for whi men seruyng
 greetli, ethir to afecioun, ethir to kyngis,
 puttiden to stoonys and trees the name
 that mai not be comynyd. And it suffside 22
 not, that thei erriden aboute the kunnyng
 of God; but also thei lyuyng in greet
 batel of vnkunnyng, clepen so many and
 so grete yuels pees. For ethir thei sle- 23
 ynge her sones in sacrifice, ethir makynge
 derk sacrificises, ethir hauynge wakyngis
 ful of woodnesse, kepen now nether cleene 24

corrupcioun
 of lijf; that is,
 of goostli lijf,
 that stondith in
 onyng to God,
 which onyng is
 brokun bi idol-
 atrie.
 the voidnesse
 of men; that
 is, defaute of
 her wisdom.
 Live here. c.
 * an ymage;
 that is, bifor
 the deth of the
 fadir.
 hooli thingis;
 to be ȝouun to
 the ymage.
 Live here. c.

† took him;
 that is, chees
 him to make
 an ymage to
 the king.
 a licnesse;
 that is, ymage.
 in to betere;
 in makinge the
 king fairere.
 Live here. c.

‡ may not be
 comynyd; that
 is, the name of
 Godhed, that
 may not be
 ȝouun bi truthe
 and kynde, no
 but to God
 aloone; nethes
 it is comynyd
 bi name and
 licnesse to hooli
 men. Live here.
 c.

^s the soone AGH. ^t a God A. ^u ordeyne AGH. ^v behestis E pr. m. ^w a lawe AGH. ^x Om. A.
^y Om. A. ^z puttiden AGH. ^a vnkunnyng of God A.

^l in schort c. ^k Om. FIKSA. ^l bitwene I. ^m wurship s. ⁿ thingis I. ^o the a. ^p more perfitli
 A pr. m. ^q Om. s.

ben mengd togidere, blod, manslaxter, thefte, and feynyng, corrupcioun, vnfeithfulnesse, disturbing, and forswering, strif, 26 the vnmynding of the goodes of the Lord, the defouling of soules, the mischaunging of birthe, the vnstabilnesse of bridales, the vnordeynyng of leccherie 27 and of vnclennesse. Forsothe the herinyng of cursid maumetis is the cause of 28 alle^e euel, and bigynnyng, and ende. Or forsothe, whil thei gladen, thei waxen wod; or certis thei profecien false thingus, or liuen vnrihtwisly, or forswern 29 soone. Whil forsothe thei trosten in maumetus, that ben withoute soule, euele swerende, thei hopen not themself to 30 ben nozed. Eithir thanne to them comen wrthili; for euele thei feleden of God, takende heed to maumetis, and sworn vnrihtwisly in the maumet, dispisende 31 rihtwisnesse. Forsothe of men swerendef is not vertue, but the peyne of synneres thurȝ goth euermor, in to the lawe breking of rihtwis thingus.

CAP. XV.

1 Thou forsothe, oure God, sweete, and verre, and pacient, and in mercy disposende alle thingis. Forsothe if wee synnen, thine wee ben, witende thi mykilnesse; and if wee synnen not, wee witen, 3 for anent thee wee ben countid. Forsothe to han knowen thee, is ful endid rihtwisnesse; and to witen rihtwisnesse and thi vertu, roote is of vndeadlynesse. 4 Forsothe not in to errour inladde vs the oute thenking of the euele craft of men, ne the shadewe of peyntyng trauaile withoute frut, the grauen licnesse bi dyuers coloures; whos sizte to the vnwise

lijf, nether cleene weddyngis; but also o man sleeth another man bi enuye, ethir doynge auowtrie makith sory *his neizbore*. And alle thingis ben medlid* togidere, 25 blood†, mansleyng, thefte, and feynyng, corrupcioun, vnfeithfulnesse, disturbing, and forsweryng, noise, forȝetyng of goodis 26 of the Lord, defoulyng of soulis, chaungyng of birthe, vnstidfastnesse of weddyngis, vnordeynyng of letcherie and of vnchastite. For whi the worschipyng of 27 cursid idols is the cause, and the bigynnyng, and the ende of al yuel. For whi 28 ethir thei wexen woode, while thei ben glad; ether certis thei profecien false thingis, ethir thei lyuen vniustli, ethir thei forsweren soone. For the^r while thei 29 tristen in idols, that ben with out soule, thei sweren yuele, and hopen not, that thei schulen be anoyed. Therfor euer 30 eithir‡ schulen come to hem worthili; for thei demeden yuele of God, and ȝauen tent to idols, and thei sworn vniustli in an idol, and thei^s dispisiden rihtfulnesse. For whi an ooth is not vertu§, but the^s 31 peyne of synneris goith forth euere, in to the breking of iust thingis.

CAP. XV.

Forsothe thou, oure God, *art* swete, 1 and trewe, and pacient, and disposist alle thingis in merci. For if we synnen, we 2 ben thin, and knowen thi greetnesse; and if we synnen not||, we witen, that we ben acountid at thee. For whi to knowe 3 thee, is parfit rihtfulnesse; and to kunne thi rihtfulnesse and vertu, is the root of vndedlynesse. Forsothe the thenkyng out 4 of yuel craft of men brouȝte not vs in to errour, nether the schadewe of peynture trauel without fruyt, an ymage gravun bi dyuerse coloures; whos biholdyng ȝyueth 5 coueytise to an vnwise man, and he lou-

* *medid*; that is, schent, and put out of ordre of resoun. *Live here. c.*

† *blood*; in wounding of the neizbore. *feynyng*; that is, ipocrisie.

‡ *corrupcioun*; that is, defouling of virgyns. *noyse*; in stiring of dissencioun.

§ *chaunging of birthe*; that is, synne of Sodom. *vnstidfastnesse of weddingis*; bi which summen chaungiden togidere her owne wyues. *Live here. c.*

¶ *Therfor euer eithir*; that is, it is iust, that thei ben punischid for euer eithir synne, that is for idolatrie, and for swering. *Live here. c.*

§ *an ooth is not vertu*; that is, an ooth owith not to be desirid as good bi it silf, but it is to vse it onely in nede; to the stidefastnesse of trithe and of feithfulnesse among men. *going forth euere*; that is, wexith and is encreessid.

¶ *in to the breking of iust thingis*; that is, of Goddis heestis, that ben iust; for no thing no but iust may come forth of God. *Live here. c.*

|| *synnen not*; dedly, for whi venyal synne may not be eschewid hoolliche.

¶ *ben acountid*; that is, bothe in noumbre and merit, with chosun men, for whi venyal synne doith not away grace. *to know thee*; bi feith, formed

with charite. and *vertu*; that is, bi parformyng in werk. *in to errour*; of idolatrie, and Philo, autour of this book, spekith here for his tyme; for bifor the caityfte of Babiloyne, the Jewis dide nmyche idolatrie. *ȝyueth couetise, etc.*; that is, drawith his soule to do reuerence to the idol.

^e Om. A. ^f sweringe the oth E pr. m.

^r Om. I. ^s Om. cv.

3yueþ coueiting, and looueth the licnesse
6 of the deade ymage withoute soule. The
looueres of euelis ben wrthi deth, that
hope han in suche thingus; and that don
hem, and that loouen, and that herien.
7 But and the crockere, the nesshe erthe
threstende, trauailously maketh to oure
vses eche vessel; and of the same clei
he made that ben clene vesselis in to vse,
and also that to them ben contrarious;
forsothe of these vesselis what is the vse,
8 domesman is the crockere. And with
veyn trauaile god he maketh of the same
cley, he that a litil biforn of erthe was
mad; and aftir a litil he ledith hym-
selfe whennes he is taken, aʒeen askid
the dette of the soule that he hadde.
9 But and ther is cure to hym, not for
he is to trauailen, ne for his lif is short,
but that me spute^g with gold smythis,
and siluer smythis; but and metal ma-
keres he folewith, and glorie he berth
biforn; for thingus ouervoide he mak-
10 eth^h. Askenⁱ forsothe is the herte of
hym, and erthe ouervoide the hope of
hym, and foulere than cley the lif of
11 hym. For he kneʒ not that made hym,
and that enspired to hym a soule; and
looueth that he wroʒte; and that^k bleʒ
12 in to hym a lifli spirit. But thei eym-
eden a pleiyng place to ben the lif of
hem, and the conuersacioun of lif mad
to wynnyng, and to bihouen also on eche
13 side, of euel to purchasen. This forsothe
wot hymself ouer alle men to trespassen,
that of the mater of erthe britel vesselis
14 and grauen maketh. Forsothe alle the
vnwise men and vnsely ouer maner of
ther soule ben proude, enemys of thi
15 puple, and mysseiende to it; for alle the
maumetis of naciouns godis thei eym-
eden, to the whiche nouthir sizte of eʒen
is to seen, ne nose therlis to parceyue

eth the licnesse of a deed ymage with out
soule. The louyers of yuels ben worthi⁶
the deeth, that han hope in siche; and
thei that maken tho, and thei that louen,
and thei that worschipe *ben worthi the
deth*. But also a pottere, thristyng⁷
neische erthe, bi greet trauel makith ech
vessel to oure vsis; and of the same clei
he makith vessels that ben clene to vss,
and in lijk maner tho that ben contrarie
to these; forsothe what vss is of these
vessels, the pottere is iuge. And he that⁸
was maad of erthe a litil bifore^t, makith
a god of the same clei with veyn trauel;
and the pottere, axid to *ʒelde* the dette of
soule^u which he hadde, ledith hym silf
aftir a litil tyme to *the erthe*, fro whennus
he was takun. But he hath care, not for⁹
he schal trauele, nether for his lijf is schort,
but he stryueþ with gold smythis and sil-
uer^v smythis; but also he sueth^{*} worcheris
of bras, and settith bifore glorie; for he
makith superflu thingis. For the herte¹⁰
of hym[†] is aische, and superflu erthe is
his hope, and his lijf is vilere than clei.
For he knew not *God*, that made him,¹¹
and that enspiride a soule to hym; and
he loueth tho thingis whiche he hath
wrouʒt[‡]; and *he knew not God*, that
blowide in hym a spirit of lijf. But thei¹²
gessiden fleischli delityng to be oure lijf,
and the conuersacioun of lijf to be maad
to wynnyng^w, and that it bihoueth to gete
on ech side, ʒhe, of yuel. Forsothe this¹³
man that makith freele vessels, and graun
ymagis of the mater of erthe, woot[§] that
he trespassith aboue alle men. Forsothe,¹⁴
Lord, alle vnwise men and cursid ben
proude ouer the mesure of her soule, and
ben enemyes of thi puple, and vpbreyden^x
it; for thei gessiden alle the idols of¹⁵
naciouns to be goddis, that han nethir
sizt of iʒen to se, nethir nose thirlis to

*louyeris of
yuels*; that is,
of idols.
*tho that ben con-
trarie*; that is,
vessels to serue
to vnonest vsis.
*he that was
maad*; that is,
the pottere.
Live here. c.
** he sueth*; in
makinge idols
of erthe lijk
tho of bras.
*settith bifore
glorie*; of his
craft, for the
multitude of
men renneth to
him to haue
idols.
*superflu
thingis*; that
is, idols of no
prijs, ether
litil, in compa-
risoun of
othere. *Live
here. c.*
*† the herte of
him*; that is,
of the pottere.
is aische; bi
loue, for Austyn
seith, If thou
louest erthe,
thou art erthe;
but this pot-
tere settith al
his bisynesse
to the forming
of erthe; and
if the erthe
were priued for
meddling of wa-
ter, it schulde
be dryuun in to
dust, ether in to
aische; wherfor
the herte of a
pottere is seid
aische.
superflu erthe;
wher he mak-
ith idols.
is his hope; for
he hopith to
lyue herof.
*and his lijf is
vilere than cley*;
which lijf is
ordeyned to the
wynnyng of
cley, as to the
ende, and to the
ende betere;
than these
thingis, that
ben to the ende
Live here. c.
‡ hath wrouʒt;
that is, idols.
|| But thei; that
is, the for-eid
idolatouris.
Live here. c.
¶ woot; that is,

owith to wite. *aboue alle*; makeris of idols. *vnwise men*; that ben idolatouris, and erren fro veri blis. *proude, etc.*; that is, presumen of hem silf, more than they moun do. *Live here. c.*

^g togidere spute *E pr. m.* ^h made *E pr. m.* ⁱ Asshen *A.* ^k Om. *c pr. m.*

^t bifore to CEFHKMNPQRSUVXYAç. ^u the soule *I.* ^v siluerne *C.* ^w wynnyng, *ether coueitise c et ceteri.*
^x edwiten CFGHIMNOPQRSUVXYA. comaunden, *ether edwiten K.*

spirit, ne eres to heren, ne fingris of hondis to gropen, but and¹ the feet of hem slowe to gon. A man forsothe made them, and that the spirit borewide, he feynede them; no man forsothe mai maken a god lic to hym. Whan forsothe he be deadli, the deade he makith with wicke hondis; betere forsothe is he than these, that he herieth; for he forsothe liuede, whan he was deadli, thei forsothe neuere. But and thei most wrecchid herien bestes; witles forsothe, comparisouned to these, ben wers than tho. But neither with sizte any thing of these bestes mai beholden goode thyngis; forsothe they fledden the preisyng of God, and the blessing of hym.

CAP. XVI.

1 For these, and lic thingus to these, wrthily thei suffreden tormentis, and bi multitude of bestes thei ben destroyed. 2 For whyche^m tormentis thou disposidist wel thi puple, bi whiche thou zeue coueiting of ther delit a newe sauour, 3 greithende curleeu mete to them. That thei forsothe coueitende mete, for tho thingus that to them ben shewid, and sent, also fro nedeful coueiting thei shulden be turned awe; these forsothe nedi mad in short, tasteden newe mete. 4 Forsothe it bihouede to them, hauntende tiraundise, deth toⁿ comen on with oute excusacioun; to them forsothe onli to shewen, hou the enemys of them weren destroyed. Forsothe whan to them cam on the cruel wrathe of bestis, bi the bityngisⁿⁿ of shreude shadewe edderes thei weren destroyed. But not in to euermor thi wrathe abod stille; but to the correccioun in short thei ben disturbid, to the hauende of helthe, to the remembring of the maundement of thi lawe. 7 Who forsothe is turned, not bi that that he sa3, he was heled, but bi thee^o, saueour of alle^p. In that forsothe thou shewdist

perseyue a spirit, *ethir wynd*, nether eeris to here, nethir fyngris of hondis to touche, but also her feet *ben* slowe to go. For 16 whi a man made tho, and he that borewide a spirit, made tho; forwhi no man mai make a god lijk hym silf. For sithen he 17 is deedli, bi wickid hondis he makith a deed *idol*; for he is betere than these *goddis*, whiche he worschipith; for sotheli he liuyde, whanne he was deedli, but thei *lyueden* neuere. But also moost 18 wretchid men worschipe beestis; for whi vnreasonable *beestis*, comparisound to these men, ben worse than thei. But nether bi 19 sijn ony man mai of these beestis biholde goodis; forsothe thei han dryue awe the heriynge^{*} of God, and his blessyng.

CAP. XVI.

For these thingis[†], and thingis lijk 1 these, thei suffriden turmentis worthili, and thei weren destried bi multitude of beestis. For whiche^z turmentis[‡] thou dis- 2 posidist wel thi puple, to whiche thou 3 auest coueitise of her delityng a new sauour, makynge redi mete to hem a curlew[§]. That sotheli thei coueitynge mete, 3 weren turned awe, 3he, fro nedeful coueityng, for tho thingis that weren schewid, and sent to hem; but these men^{||} maad pore in schort tyme, tastiden newe mete. For sotheli it bihofte perischyng to come 4 on hem with outen excusyng[¶], vsynge tirauntri; but to schewe oneli to^a these *Ebries*, hou her enemyes weren destried. Forsothe whanne the feers ire of beestis 5 cam on hem, thei weren destried bi the bityngis of weiward serpentis. But, *Lord*, 6 thin ire dwellide not with outen ende; but thei weren troblid in schort time to amending, and hadden a signe of helthe, to remembryng^{**} of the comaundement of thi lawe. For he that was conuertid, was 7 heeled not bi that that he sij3, but bi thee, sauyour of alle men. Forsothe in this 8 thou schewidist to oure enemyes, that thou

* dryue awe the heriynge, etc.; and 3aue it to vnreasonable beestis. his blessing; that is, the gifte of his grace. Live here. c. † these thingis; that is, the forseid idolatries. thei; that is, Egipcians, idolatrouis. Live here. c. ‡ For which turmentis; that is, in the stide of turmentis doon to Egipcians. coueitise of her delityng; that is, delitable men coueitid of hem, in xj. c°. of Numery. thei coueitinge mete; that is, Egipcians, coueitynge mete to her nursching. turned awe fro nedeful coueiting; that is, of nedeful mete, hauynge hidousnesse to ete metis defoulid and venemyd. sent to hem; that is, for padokis and venemouse flies, defouling and venemyng the metis of Egipcians. Live here. c. § a curlew; that is, a multitude of curlewis. Live here. c. || these men; that is, Ebreys. Live here. c. ¶ excusing; that is, with outen remedy. on hem; that is, Ebreis, bitun of serpentis, in xxj. c°. of Numery. Live here. c. ** to remembryng; that is, that thei smytun and heeled, schulden be mynde of thyn heestis, and do tho. Live here. c.

¹ Om. A. ^m the whyche c pr. m. ⁿ forsothe to c. ⁿⁿ bites c pr. m. ^o the AGH. ^p alle thingis E pr. m.

^z the whiche 1.

^a Om. A pr. m. c.

to oure enemys, for thou art, that delyuerest fro alle euel. Hem forsothe the bityngis of flejes and of locustis slown, and ther is not founden helthe to the soule of hem; for wrthi thei weren of
 10 suche thingus to ben destroyed. This sonus forsothe, nouthur the teth of dragounes, ne of venymed thingus ouercamen; forsothe thi mercy comende to,
 11 heledde them. In the mynde forsothe of thi wrdis thei weren destroyed, and swiftli thei weren saued; lest in to heeȝ forȝeting fallende, thei myȝten not vse thin
 12 helpe. Forsothe neither erbe, ne plastre helde^q them; but thi wrd, Lord, that
 13 heleth alle thingus. Thou art, Lord, that of lif and deth hast power; and bringest down to the ȝatis of deth, and
 14 aȝeen bringest. A man forsothe^r sleth bi malice forsothe^s his soule; and whan the spirit goth out, he schal not turne
 15 aȝeen, ne the soule, that is resceyued, shal aȝeen clepen; but thyn hond to
 16 fleen is^t vnpossible. Vnpitouse men forsothe, denyng^u to han knowen thee, bi the strengthe of thin arm ben scourgid; with newe watris, and hailis, and reynes, they suffreden persecucioun, and bi fȝir
 17 ben wastid. That forsothe was merueylous, in water, that alle thingis quencheth, more the fir myȝte; the world forsothe is veniere of riȝtwis men.
 18 Forsothe sum tyme the fyr was tamed, that the bestes, that weren sent to vn-
 pitous men, weren not brent; but that thei seende shulden witen, for bi the dom of God thei suffren^v persecucioun.
 19 And sum tyme in water, aboue vertue, fyr brende out on either side, that the wicke nacioun of the lond it shulde de-
 20 stroȝen. For the whiche with the mete of aungelis thou nurshedist thi puple, and thou ȝeue to them bred mad redi

it art, that delyuerist fro al yuel. For-
 sothe the bityngis of locustis and of flies killiden hem*, and heelthe of her lijf was not foundun; for thei weren worthi to be destried of sicke thingis. But nether the
 10 teeth of dragouns, nethir of venemouse beestis ouercamen thi children; for whi thi merci cam, and heelide hem. For thei
 11 weren turmentid in mynde[†] of thi wordis, and thei weren heeled swiftli; lest thei fallynge in to deep forȝetyng of God, miȝten not vse thin help. For nethir eerbe,
 12 nethir plastre heelide hem; but, Lord, thi word, that heelith alle thingis. Lord,
 13 thou art, that hast power of lijf and of deth; and ledist forth to the ȝatis of deth[‡], and ledist aȝen. But sotheli a man sleeth
 14 his soule bi malice; and whanne the spirit is goen out, it schal not turne aȝen, nether the *bodi* schal aȝen clepe the soule, which is resseyued; but it is vnpossible^b
 15 to ascape thin hond. Forwhi wickid
 16 men, denying to knowe thee, weren turmentid bi strengthe^c of thin arm; thei suffriden persecucioun bi newe watris, and hailis, and reines, and weren wastid bi fier. For whi that was wondrousful, the
 17 fier hadde more miȝt in the watir, that quenchith alle thingis; for whi the world was veniere[§] of iust men. For whi sum
 18 tyme the fier was mylde, lest the beestis schulden be brent, that weren sent to wickid men^{||}; but that thei seyng[¶] schulden wite, that thei suffren persecucioun bi the doom of God. And sum
 19 tyme the fier brente an hij on ech side in the water, aboue the vertu of fier, to destrie the wickid nacioun of the lond. For whiche thingis** thou nurischidist
 20 thi puple with mete of aungels, and thou ȝauest fro heuene breed maad redi to hem, with out trauel; hauynge al delityng in it silf, and the swetnesse of al sauour.

* killiden hem; that is, Egipcians. *Live here. c.*

† in mynde; that is, that they schulden be myndeful of thyn heestis. *Live here. c.*

‡ ȝatis of deth; that is, of bodily deth; but he ledith not to the ȝatis of goostly deth, for he is not autour of synne, but man, bi defaute of his fre wille, is autour of synne. *sleeth his soule bi malice; of dedly synne; the soule is vndedly bi deth of kynde.*

§ gon out; of the bodi. *it schal not turne aȝen; bi weye of kynde.*

resseyued; that is, departid fro the bodi.

impossible to ascape thyn hond; for whi the soulis of iust men ben resseyued in the hond of Goddis merci, but the soulis of synners ben resseyued in the hond of his riȝtfulnesse, ether iust punysching. *Live here. c.*

¶ the world was veniere, etc.; that is, creature of the world. *of iust men; that is, of Ebreys turmentid of Egipcians vniustly. Live here. c.*

|| wickid men; that is, Egipcians. *Live here. c.*

¶ thei seyng; that beestis noyful to hem weren not brent, and that beestis profitable to hem, as weren oxis and werk beestis, weren wastid with the same fier.

of God; to

whom the creature obeyeth at his wille. *with mete of aungels; that is, that cam down bi the seruyce of aungels, that eten not bodily mete. hauynge al delityng; for it saueride to goode men, as eche man wolde. thi catel; that is, the richessis of thi goodnesse. Live here. c.*

whiche thingis; that is, for the forseid turmentis of Egipcians. *Live here. c.*

^q helide AGH. ^r Om. G sec. m. ^s Om. A. ^t it is A. ^u demynge AGH. ^v suffreden CE pr. m.

^b impossible I. ^c the strengthe I.

fro heuene, with oute trauaile; hauende alle deliting in itself, and swetnesse of
 21 alle sauour. Forsothe thi substaunce, and thi swetnesse, that in to sones thou hast, thou shewedist; and deseruende to the wil of echone, to what eche wolde,
 22 it was conuertid. Sno3 forsothe and ijs suffreden the strengthe of fyr, and floweden not; that thei shulden witen, for brennende fyr, leiting in hail and reyn, destroyede the frutes of the enemys.
 23 That forsothe eft, that the ri3twis man shulde ben nurshid, the fyr also for3at his vertue. Forsothe the creature to thee makere deseruende, brenneth out in to torment a3en vnri3twis men, and softere^w is mad to weel don, for them
 25 that trosten in thee. For that and thanne thi graces deserueden in to alle thingus, transfigured to the vertue of alle, at the wil of them, that of thee ben desired; that thi sones, whom thou loouedyst, Lord, shulden wite, for not the frut of birthe fedde men, but thi wrd
 27 kepte them, that in thee leueden. That forsothe that of fi3r my3te not ben destroyed, anon of a litil bem of sunne
 28 chaufid, flowede; that it were known to alle, for it byhoueth to comen befor the sunne to thi^x blessing, and at the
 29 springing of li3t to honoure thee. Forsothe the hope of the vnkinde as cold ijs shal flowen, and dispershen as watir ouer voide.

CAP. XVII.

1 Forsothe grete ben thi domes, Lord, and vntellable^y thi wrdis; for these the
 2 vndisciplyned soulis erriden. Whil forsothe wicke men han ful preued, to moun lordshipen to the holy nacioun, in bondis of dercnesses, and of long ny3t gyued, enclosid vnder rooues, fugitif to perpetuel
 3 prouydence, pleseden. And whil thei wenen them to lurken in derk synnes, bi the derc veil of for3eting thei ben sca-

For thou schewidist thi catel, and thi²¹ swetnesse, which thou hast, to sones; and *the breed* seruyng to the wille of eche man*, was turned to that, that ech man wolde. Forsothe snow and iys suffriden²² the mi3t of fier, and meltiden not; that thei schulden wite, that fier brennyng, in hail and reyn leytyng, destroyede the fruytis of enemyes. Sotheli eft this was²³ *wondirful*, also fier for3at his vertu[†], that iust men schulden be nurschid. For whi²⁴ the creature seruyng to thee the makere, wexith whijt in to turment azens vniust men, and is maad li3tere to do wel, for hem that tristen in thee. For this thing²⁵ and alle thingis transfigurid[‡] thanne^{dd} seruyden to thi grace, nurischere of alle thingis, to the wille of hem, that ben desired of thee; that, Lord, thi sones²⁶ schulden wite, whiche thou louedist, that not the fruytis of birthe[§] feeden men, but thi word kepeth hem, that bileuen in thee. For whi that that mi3te not^{||} be distried²⁷ of fier, meltide anon *as it was* maad hoot of a litil beam of the sunne; that it were²⁸ knowun to alle men, that it bihoueth to come before the sunne to thi blessing, and to worschipe thee at the risyng of the li3t^e. Forsothe the hope of an vnkynde²⁹ man schal melte awei as iys of wyntir, and^f schal perische as superflu watir.

* to the wille of ech man; be-
 yng of the
 noumbre of
 goode men, for
 it was vnauery
 mete to wickid
 men. *Live*
here. c.

† fier for3at his
 vertu; in the
 chymeney of
 thre children,
 in iij. c^o. of
 Danyel, and
 fier hurtide not
 the beestis of
 Ebreys, in the
 lond of Gessen.
Live here. c.
 ‡ transfigurid;
 that is, chaung-
 id fro the pro-
 perte of her
 kynde. *Live*
here. c.

§ fruytis of
 birthe; that
 is, not onely
 fruytis com-
 yng forth of
 erthe. *Live*
here. c.
 || that that mi3te
 not, etc.; that
 is, manna that
 was hardid at
 the fire, and
 meltide at the
 heete of the
 sunne.
 thi blessing;
 that is, to ga-
 dere manna.
Live here. c.

CAP. XVII.

Forsothe, Lord, thi domes ben greet,¹ and thi wordis[¶] moun not be fulli told out; vnlearned soulis erriden for these. For the while wickid men holden for stid-² fast, that thei moun be lordis of hooli nacioun, thei weren feterid with boondis of derknessis, and of long ni3t, and weren closid vnder rooues; and thei fugityues weren suget^s to euerlastinge puruyaunce. And the while thei gessen hem to be hid³

¶ thi wordis;
 that is, dedis
 maad bi thi
 word.
 vnlearned soulis;
 that is, men not
 louyng truthe.
Live here. c.

^w li3tere *E pr. m.* ^x the *A.* ^y vnwlatabe *A.*

^{dd} thanne, that is, chaungid fro the properte of her kynde v. ^e li3t, that is, sunne v. ^f and it i.
^s sugetis *A sec. m.*

tered, dredende grisfulli, and with ful
 4 myche wndring disturbid. Ne forsothe
 the den that heeld^z hem, with oute drede
 kepte; for descendende soun disturbide^a
 them, and dreri persones aperende to
 5 them, 3euen inward^b fere to them. And
 no strengthe forsothe of the^{bb} fjr myzte
 to them 3yuen lizt, ne the cleer flaumes
 of sterres^c myzten lizten that grisful nyzt.
 6 Forsothe ther aperede to them sodeyn
 fyr, ful of drede^{cc}; and smyten with the
 drede of that face, that was not seen,
 thei eymeden werse to ben, that weren
 7 seen. And of deuyning craft the scornes
 weren leid to, and the glorie of wisdom
 8 correccioun with strif. Thei forsothe,
 that bihi3ten dredes and perturbaciouns
 them to putten out fro the languysshende
 soule, these with scorn ful, of drede lan-
 9 guyssheden. For and if no thing hem
 of the wndris disturbide, bi passing of
 bestis, and hissing of edderes stirid, fer-
 ful thei persheden^d; and the eir, that bi
 no resoun a man myzte flee, denyende
 themself see3en; ofte forsothe they be-
 forn ocupien werst thingis, the concience
 10 vndernemende. Whan forsothe ther is
 ferful shreudenesse, it is 3ouen in to the
 condepnacioun of alle thingus; euermor
 presumeth cruel thingis a conscience dis-
 11 turbid. No thing forsothe is drede^e, but
 helpe of presumpcioun, betra3yng^f of
 12 the helpis of tho3t. And whil fro with-
 inne lasse is the abiding, the more it
 weneth the power of his cause, of the
 13 whiche torment it 3yueth. Thei for-
 sothe, that verrelly the vnmy3ti nyzt, and
 slepende the same slep, ouercomende from
 14 the lowest, and fro the he3est, otherwhile
 thei weren stirid hider and thider, bi
 the drede of the wndris, otherwhile the
 lyues faileden bi ouerleding; forsothe to

in derk synnes, thei weren scaterid bi
 derk hidyng of for3etyng, dredyng hid-
 ousli, and disturblid with ful greet won-
 dryng. For the denne that withhelde hem,⁴
 kepte not with out drede; for whi sown
 comyng doun disturblide hem, and soreu-
 ful persoones apperynge to hem, 3auen
 drede to hem. And sotheli no myzt of⁵
 fier myzte 3yue lizt to hem, and the cleer
 flawmes of sterris myzten not liztne that
 hidouse nyzt. Sotheli sodeyn fier* ful of⁶
 drede apperide to hem; and thei weren
 smytun with the drede of that face, that
 was not seyn, and gessiden tho thingis to
 be worse, that weren seyn. And scornest[†]⁷
 of whitche craft weren leid to, and the
 glorie of wisdom *was* chastisyng with
 dispisyng. For thei, that bihi3ten hem⁸
 silf to putte awei dredis and disturb-
 lyngis fro a sijk soule, weren ful with
 scorn, and weren sijk for drede. For whi⁹
 thou3 no thing of the wondris azens kynde
 disturblide hem, thei weren mouyd bi
 the passyng of beestis, and bi the hiss-
 yng of eddris, and^b trembliden, and pe-
 rischiden; and denyeden, that thei sien the
 eyr, which a man myzte not ascape bi
 ony resoun; for whi worste thingis bifore
 ocupien ofte, while the conscience repreu-
 eth. For sithen wickidnesse is dreedful[‡],¹⁰
 it is 3ouun in to condepnacioun of alle
 men; for whi a conscience disturblid pre-
 sumeth§ euere wickid thingis. For whi¹¹
 drede is no thing, noⁱ but help of pre-
 sumpcioun, and schewyng of thou3t of
 helpis. And the while lesse abydyng is¹²
 fro with ynne, it gessith gretter power
 of that cause, of which it 3yueth turment.
 Forsothe thei, that camen in to a my3ti ni3t||,¹³
 and comyng aboue fro loweste thingis,
 and fro hi3este thingis, thei slepyng the
 same sleep, weren hurlid sum tyme bi¹⁴

* *sodeyn fier*;
 that is, apper-
 yng at a mo-
 ment, not to
 coumfort of
 hem, but more
 to discourmfort.
 c.

† *And scornest*;
 that is, scorn
 of the wiccheis
 of Farao, nei3-
 ede to the for-
 seid yuels.
 and the glorie
 of wisdom, etc.;
 that is, wisdom,
 of which the
 wiccheis hadden
 glorie, was
 chastisid with
 dispit, for they
 weren smytun
 with othere
 men, so that
 they mysten not
 helpe hem silf,
 nether othere
 men.

of *wondris*
azens kynde;
 for thei weren
 customable to
 sicke wondris.
 passing of
 beestis, etc.; for
 whi drede mak-
 ith to forme
 ymage of ferd-
 ful thingis bi
 a litil noyse, as
 he that dredith
 myche, bileueth
 that enemyes
 comen, bi the
 sowne of leuys,
 ether ony sich
 thing. *Live*
here. c.

‡ *wickidnesse is*
dredeful; for it
 makith men
 dredeful. *Live*
here. c.

§ *presumeth*;
 that is, bi for-
 gessing grete
 yuels to com-
 yng on it silf.
 of *presump-*
cioun; that is,
 encressing of
 gessing of peyne
 nei3inge.

abidyng; that
 is, lesse hope of
 help is in the
 soule of him
 that dredith.
grettere; for
 he bileueth,
 that more yuels
 schulen come.

Live here. c.
 || *in to a mi3ti*
nyzt; that is,

in to thicke derknessis, that ben seid a my3ty nyzt bi long duryng, that is, of thre dayes, and bi thicknesse, for which thei myzten not stire hem
 silf fro her place. *fro loweste*; that is, fro erthe and water, fro which stieden smokis, makinge greet the eir. *fro hi3este*; that is, fro thicknesse
 of cloudis, lettynge the liztynge of the eir. *slepyng*; Egipcians, that slepten sum deel in tho thre dayes, suffriden anon ferdful dreyns, in so
 myche that summe of hem dieden. *bi leding ouer*; that is, bi departing of the soule fro the body. *Live here. c.*

^z hilyde A. ^a disturblid G. ^b inwardli A. ^{bb} Om. c *pr. m.* ^c the sterres A. ^{cc} dreden c.
^d perishen AGH. ^e dredeful A. ^f betra3yngis AC.

^h and thei I. ⁱ Om. I.

them sodeyn and vnhopid drede ouer-
 15 cam. Theraftir if any of hem hadde
 falle down, he was kept in prisoun, with
 16 oute iren, reclosid; if forsothe a cherl
 who were, or a shepperde, or a werch-
 ere of feeldis, were befor occupied,
 vnscapable, 'or that myzt not be fled^g,
 17 nede he suffrede. With oon forsothe
 cheyne of dercnnesses alle thei weren
 bounde togidere; or^h puffende wind, or
 sweet soun of briddes among thickeⁱ
 braunchis of tres, or^k strengthe of ful
 18 myche rennende doun water, or strong
 soun of stones fallid doun, or the vnseen
 cours of pleiende bestes, or the stronge
 vois of loowende bestes, or the azen
 sounende rebounding of soun fro^l the
 hejest hillis, maden them failende for
 19 drede. Forsothe al the roundnesse of
 erthis was liztid with cler lizt, and con-
 20 tened in werkis not lettid. Forsothe
 only to them was ouerset a greuouse nyzt,
 ymage of dercnnesses, that was to come
 'on to^m them; thanne thei to themself
 weren mor greuouse than the dercnnessis.

CAP. XVIII.

1 To thi seyntes forsothe was most lizt,
 and the vois forsothe of these the enemys
 herden, but the figure thei sezen not;
 and^a for not and thei bi the same thingus
 hadden suffrid, thei magniefiden thee.
 2 And for biforn hurt thei weren, for thei
 weren not hurt, graces thei diden to
 thee; and that ther were difference,
 3 thee, God, thei askeden. For the whiche
 thei hadden to the vnknowe lif ledere, a
 brennende piler of fyr; and thou zeue
 the sunne, withoute hurting of good her-
 4 berewe. Wrthi forsothe thei^o to^p lacken
 lizt, and to^p suffrin prisoun of dercnnesses,
 that enclosid kepten thin holi sones; bi
 whom the vncorrupt lizt of lawe bigan to
 5 ben zouen to the world. Whan thei

drede of wondris azens kynde, sum tyme
 the soulis failiden bi ledyng ouer; for
 why sudeyn drede and vnhopid, cam on
 hem. Afterward if ony of hem hadde fel¹⁵
 doun, he was kept closid in prisoun, with
 out yrun; for if ony cheerl^{*} was, ethir¹⁶
 scheepherd, ethir a^k werk man of feeldis,
 and was bifore occupied, he suffride nede
 that mizte not be ascapid. For whi alle¹⁷
 men weren boundun togidere bi o chayne
 of derknnessis; ether a wynd hissyng,
 ether swete soun of briddis bitwixe the
 thicke bowis of trees, ethir the feersnesse
 of watir rennyng doun greetli, ethir a¹⁸
 strong soun of stoonys cast doun, ethir
 the rennyng vnseyn of beestis pleiynge,
 ethir the strong vois of beestis lowynge,
 ethir ecco[†] sownynge azen fro hijeste
 hillis, maden hem failynge for drede.
 Forsothe al the world[‡] was liztned with¹⁹
 cleer lizt, and was^l not^m withholdun in
 werkis lettid. But a greuouse nyzt, the²⁰
 ymage of derknnessis, that was to comyng
 on hem, was set on hem aloone; therfor
 thei weren greuouse to hem silf than the
 derknnessis.

CAP. XVIII.

But ful greet lizt wasⁿ to thin hooli¹
seruauntis, and sotheli enemyes herden
 the vois[§] of hem, but thei sien not the
 figure, *ethir schap*; and for also thei^o
 suffriden not bi the same thingis, thei
 magniefiden thee. And for thei weren²
 hirt bifore^{||}, thei diden thankyngis to thee,
 for thei weren not hirt; and that dif-
 ference schulde be *bitwixe hem and Egip-*
cians, thei axiden thee, God. For which³
 thing thei[¶] hadden a brennyng piler of
 fier, the ledere of vnknowun weie; and
 thou zauest the sunne, with out hirtyng of
 good herbore. Forsothe thei *were* wor-⁴
 thi to wante lizt, and to suffre the prisoun
 of derknnessis, whiche helden thi sones
 enclosid^{**}; bi whiche *sones* the vncorrupt

* *ony cheerl*; where euere ony man was occupied in feeld, ether in hows, whanne the derknnessis camen on hem, he dwellide there thre dayes. *Live here. c.*

† *ether ecco*; that is, a soun foldid azen. *Live here. c.*

‡ *al the world, etc.*; out of the place of Egipcians. *liztned*; in so myche, that no man was lettid fro hise werkis.

§ *the vois*; that is, of Ebreys. *Live here. c.*

|| *hirt bifor*; that is, of Egipcians, bi harde trauelis, in i. c^o. of Exodi. *not hirt*; in x. veniaunces, as Egipcians weren. *Live here. c.*

¶ *thei*; that is, Egipcians. *Live here. c.*

** *enclosid*; and suffriden not hem go out of Egypt, to make sacrifice to the Lord. *Live here. c.*

^g Om. c et E pr. m. ^h outhur AEGH. ⁱ thoo E pr. m. ^k a A. bi E pr. m. ^l of A. ^m vnto AG. ⁿ Om. A. ^o thei ben A. ^p Om. E sec. m.

^k Om. I. ^l it was I. ^m Om. I. ⁿ ther was I. ^o thei, that is, Ebreis v.

thozten to slen the fauntis of riȝtwis
men; and oon sone leid out, and deli-
uered, and in to the ouerleding of them,
thou tooke awei the multitude of sones,
and togidere them thou spildist in strong
6 water. That forsothe nyȝt is knowen
biforn of^a oure fadris, that verreli wit-
ende bi what othis thei leeueden, thei
7 shulden ben mor stedefast. Forsothe
ther is taken of thi puple helthe, for-
sothe of riȝtwis men; of vnriȝtwis men
8 forsothe destroying. Forsothe as thou
hurtdest oure aduersaries, so and vs
9 sterende, thou magnifiedist. Hidendely
forsothe the riȝtwis childer of goode men
sacrificeden, and the lawe of ryȝtwisnesse
thei disposeden to^r acord; lic maner riȝt-
wis men goodes and eueles to resceyuen,
noble preisingus to the fader of^s alle
10 singende. Forsothe the vncouenable vois
of enemyes sounede, and wepful weiling
11 of bewepete ȝunge childer was herd. Lic
peyne forsothe the seruaunt with the
lord is tormentid; and a man of the
puple to the king lic thyngis suffrede.
12 Thanne lic maner alle with o name of
deth hadden vnnoumbrable deade men,
ne the quyke forsothe suffiseden to birien;
for o moment the nacioun of hem, that
13 was mor cler, is distroȝed. Of alle for-
sothe they not leeuende for the bene-
fetes, thanne whan first was the deth of
the first goten, thei bihiȝten hemself the
14 puple of God to ben. Whan forsothe
quyete silence contenede alle thingus, and
the nyȝt in his cours hadde the mene
15 weie, thin almyȝti wrd, Lord, goende
out fro heuene, fro the kingus setes cam;
16 an hard ouercomere it is, in to the myd-
del lond of deth; leep forth a sharp swerd
berende in to thi licned empire; and
stondende fulfilde alle thingus with deth,

lijt of lawe bigan to be ȝouun to the
world. Whanne thei thouȝten to sle the^s
ȝonge children of iust men; and whanne
o sone was put forth, and delyuered, thou
tokist^{*} awei the multitude of sones[†], for
the ledyng ouer of hem^a, and thou lost-
ist hem togidere in strong watir. For-
6 sothe thilke nyȝt was knowun bifore of
oure fadris, that thei witynge verili to
whiche othis thei bileuyden, schulden be
more paciente. Forsothe helthe of iust⁷
men was resseyued verili of thi puple, 'and
also^r distriyng of vniust men. For as⁸
thou hirtidist^s oure aduersaries, so thou
excitidist also vs, and magnifiedist vs.
For whi iust children of goode men[†]⁹
maden sacrifice priueli, and disposiden
the lawe of riȝtfulnesse in to acordyng;
thei *disposiden* iust men to resseyue
goodis and yuels in lijk maner, and
sungen heriyngis to the fadir of alle
men. But vnsemeli vois of enemyes¹⁰
sownede, and wepful weilyng of bi-
weperis of ȝonge children was herd. For-
11 sothe the seruaunt was turmentid bi lijk
peyne with the lord; and a man of the
puple suffride thingis lijk the kyng.
Therfor in lijk maner alle men bi o name¹²
of deth hadden deed men vnnoumbrable,
for nether quyke men suffiseden to birie;
for whi the nacioun of hem, that was
clerere *than othere*, was destried in o mo-
ment. Forsothe of alle *Egipcians* men¹³
not bileuynges for benefices, bihiȝten hem
thanne to be Goddis puple, whanne the
distriyng of the firste gendryd thingis was
first. Forsothe whanne alle thingis helden¹⁴
restful silence, and the nyȝt hadde the
myddil weie in his cours, Lord, thi word¹⁵
almyȝti|| comyng swiftli fro heuene, cam
fro the kyngis seetis; a scharp swerd ber-¹⁶
yng the comaundement not feyned, cam

* *tokist*; fro
present liyf.
Live here. c.
† *of sones*; that
is, of the firste
gendride of
Egipt.

ledyng ouer;
that is, in the
ledyng of Ebreys
out of Egipt.

lostist hem;
that is, Egip-
cians, fadris of
the children
slayn.

whiche othis;
that is, to God-
dis affermyngis
maad to hem
and to her fa-
dris. *Live here. c.*

† *iust children*
of goode men,
etc.; that is,
Ebreys, the
sones of patri-
arkis.

disposiden,
etc.; that is,
resseyueden
acordyngly.

the lawe of
riȝtfulnesse;
ȝouun in the
hil of Synay.

to resseyue
goodis and
yuels; that is,
disposide to res-
seyue paciently,

for the loue of
God, prosperites
and aduersites
sent, and to be
sent, bi Goddis
wille.

heriyngis; in
prosperites and
aduersites.

to the fadir of
alle; that is,
to God.

weilyng of bi-
weperis; that
is, which wepten
for the sleynge
of ȝonge chil-
dren. *Live here. c.*

§ *men not bi-*
leuyng; to God
and to Moyses.

for benefices;
ȝouun in the
doing awei of
veniaunces; for

whanne the
veniaunces
weren doon
away, they
turneden agen
to her hard-

nesse in synne.
bihiȝten hem;
ether Egipcians

|| *Lord,*

that is, knowlechen Moises and Ebreys. *to be the puple of God*; for thanne thei lesten hem go, as the seruauntis of God; *bihiȝten hem self to be Goddis puple*; bi this, that thei obeyeden to Goddis heeste, of the sendyng out of Ebreys. *Live here. c.*
thi word almyȝti; that is, thi comaundement of the sleynge of the firste gendrid thingis. *swerd beringe*; that is, fillinge. *Live here. c.*

.^a Om. A. .^r into AGH. .^s Om. A.

^p sones, the firste gendrid v. .^q hem, that is, Ebreys out of Egipt v. .^r but c et ceteri. .^s hurtist s.

and vnto heuene ateynede, stondende in
 17 the erthe. Thanne anon the sizte of
 euele sweuenes disturbide them, and
 18 dredes oncamen vnhopid. And an other
 elleswher cast forth half on lyue, for
 what^t cause of deth he diede, he shewede.
 19 Forsothe the viseouns that disturbeden
 hem, these thingus biforn warneden, that
 thei shulden not pershen vnkunynge,
 20 whi thei suffreden eueles. Thanne for-
 sothe touchede and riztwismen the tempt-
 acioun of deth, and ther is mad of the
 multitude a stiring in wilderness; but
 21 not longe abod stille thi wrathe. A man
 forsothe goende withoute blame to prezen
 for puples, bringende forth of hys seruyse
 the sheeld an^u orisoun, and bi encens
 prezing aleggyng, withstod to the wrathe,
 and ende putte to the nede, shewende for
 22 thi seruaunt he is. Forsothe he ouer-
 cam companys, not in vertue of body, ne
 in^v armure of power; but in wrd hym
 that ouertrauilede hym, he vndircaste^w,
 remembrede the othis of fadris, and tes-
 23 tament. Whan forsothe now hipyllmelum
 thei hadden fallen dead, either vp on
 other, he stod betwen, and kutte awei
 the bure, and deuydede that^x weie, that
 24 to the men on lyue ladde. Forsothe in
 the clothing of the preest coepe, that he
 hadde, was al the roundnesse of erthis;
 and the grete thingus of fadris weren
 grauen in foure ordres of stones; and
 thi grete doyng in the^{xx} dyademe of hys
 25 hed was writen. To these^v forsothe 'he
 3af stede^z, that distrojede^{zz}, and these
 thingus he ful out dredde; forsothe ther
 was alone sufficyent temptyng of wrathe.

forth, ouercomere in to the myddil of the
 lond of destriyng; and it stood, and fillide
 alle thingis with deeth, and it stood in
 erthe, and stretchide forth til to heuene.
 Thanne anon* the siztis of yuel dremes 17
 disturbliden hem, and dredis not hopid
 camen aboue. And another man cast forth 18
 half quyk in an other place, schewide for
 what cause of deth he diede. For whi 19
 siztis that disturbliden hem, bifore warn-
 eden these thingis, that thei schulden
 perische not vnwityngli, why thei suf-
 friden yuels. Forsothe temptacioun of 20
 deth† touchide thanne also iust men, and
 mouyng togidere of multitude was maad
 in desert; but thin ire dwellide not longe.
 For a man without pleynt hastide to 21
 biseche for puplis, and he brouzte forth
 preier the scheld of his seruyce, and he
 aleggide preier bi encence, and azen stood
 ire; and he settide an ende to the nede†,
 and schewide that he was thi seruaunt.
 Forsothe he ouercam cumpenyes, not bi 22
 vertu of bodi, nether bi armure of power;
 but he remembrede the othis, and the tes-
 tament of fadris, and bi word‡ he made
 hym suget, that trauelide hym silf. For 23
 whanne deed men fellen down bi heepis,
 ech on other, he stood bitwixe '*deed men*
and lyuynge^t, and kittide^{tt} awei the feers-
 nesse of *brennyng*, and departide that
 weie, that ledde to quyke men. For whi 24
 al the world was|| in the cloth lastynge to
 the heelis, which he hadde; and the
 grete thingis of fadris weren grauun in
 foure ordris of stoonys; and, *Lord*, thi
 magnyficence^u was writun in the dia-
 deme of his heed. Forsothe he that dis- 25
 triede, 3af stide to these thingis, and dredde
 these thingis; for whi the temptacioun
 aloone was sufficient to ire¶.

*Thanne anon;
 that is, next
 bifore. yuele
 dremes; to bi-
 fore figure the
 forseid sleing of
 the firste gen-
 drid children.
 Live here. c.

† temptacioun
 of deth; that
 is, punyschid
 bi deth.
 and; is set
 here for that is,
 mouyng togidere
 of dissencioun,
 reisid by Choree
 and hise felowis.
 a man with-
 out playnt;
 that is, Aaron
 lyuynge feith-
 fulli anentis
 God, and iustly
 anentis the
 neibore. for
 the puphis;
 diynge.

azen stood ire;
 in plesinge God
 bi his preyer.
 ouercam cum-
 penyes; that
 is, witnessis of
 disturblinge the
 puple. Live
 here. c.

‡ to the nede;
 that is, to deth.
 Live here. c.
 § and bi word; of
 dyuout preyer.
 him that trauel-
 ide him silf;
 that is, the
 brennyng
 brennyng the
 puple, of whos
 brennyng Aa-
 ron was tra-
 uelid. Live
 here. c.

|| the world
 was; bi signe-
 fying ether fi-
 gure.
 grete thingis
 of fadris; that
 is, the names
 of xij. lynagis.
 magnificence;
 that is, thyn
 hiz name tetra-
 gramaton. Live
 here. c.

¶ was sufficient
 to ire; that is,
 temptacioun of
 dissencioun
 mouyd, was
 sufficient cause
 of Goddis

veniaunce azenus al the puple; nobut the bischop hadde plesid. Live here. c.

^t the what *E pr. m.* ^u of an *c pr. m. H.* ^v Om. *c.* ^w ouercaste *c.* ^x it that *E pr. m.* ^{xx} Om. *G.*
^y this *E pr. m.* ^z wente awei *E pr. m.* ^{zz} distrojeden *c.*

^t the deede and the quyke 1. ^{tt} kitte 1. ^u magnyficence, that is, thin hiz name tetragramaton v.

CAP. XIX.

1 To the vnpytouse forsothe and to the
laste withoute mercy wrathe cam vpon;
forsothe he knew biforn and the thingis
2 to comen of hem. For whan thei weren
turned, and hadden suffrid, that thei
shulden lede them, and with gret bys-
nesse thei hadden sent them^a befor, ther
folewede forsothe them the deede of pe-
3 nauce. 3it forsothe among the hondys
hauende weiling, and weping at the mo-
numentes of the deade, an other thynk-
ing of vnkunnyng thei^{aa} token to them;
and whom pre3ende thei hadden throwen
awei, them as fugitifes thei pursueden.
4 Forsothe ther ladde them to that ende
wrthi necessite, and of these thingis that
hadden fallen, the mynde thei losten, that
that lackeden of tormentis, punshyng
5 schulde fulfillen, and thi puple forsothe
merueylously schulde passe; thei forsothe
6 newe deth shulden fynde. Eche creature
forsothe to his kinde fro the bigynnyng
was a3een figured, deseruend to thin
hestes, that thi childer shulden be kept
7 vnhurt. For a cloude shadewede the
tentes of hem, and in the water that was
biforn, the erthe aperede drie; and in the
rede se weie with oute lettyng, and a
8 buriounende feeld of ful gret depthe; bi
the whiche alle nacioun passede, that was
couered with thin hond; seende forsothe
9 thi merueiles and wndris. As hors for-
sothe thei gnowen mete, and as lombis
thei ful out io3eden, magnefiende thee,
10 Lord, for thou delyueredest hem. For-
sothe myndeful they weren 3it^b of tho
thingus, that were don in the comeling
wonyng of hem; as for the nacioun of
bestes, the erthe bro3te out fleezes, and for
the^{bb} fisshes, the flod bolkede^c out mul-
11 titude^{cc} of frogges. At the laste forsothe

CAP. XIX.

Forsothe ire with out merci cam on
wickid men til^v in to the laste*; forwhi
God bifore knew also the thingis to com-
ynge of hem. For whanne thei weren²
turned, and hadden suffrid, that thei
schulden lede out hem†, and hadden bifor
sent hem with greet bysynesse, the dedis
of repentyng sueden hem. For thei hau-³
ynge 3it morenyng bitwixe the hondis,
and thei biwepyng at the sepulcris of
deed men, token to hem anothir thou3t
of vnkunnyng†; and thei pursueden tho
Ebreis, as fleeris awei, whiche thei prei-
ynge hadden sent forth. For whi worthi⁴
nede ledde hem to this ende, and thei
losten remembryng of these thingis, that
hadden bifeld^w, that punyschyng schulde
fille tho thingis, that failiden of tur-
mentis, and that sotheli thi puple schulde⁵
passe wondurfuli; forsothe that thei
schulden fynde a newe deth. For whi⁶
ech creature seruyng to thin heestis, was
refourmed§ to his kynde at the bigyn-
nyng, that thi children schulden be kept
vnhirt. For whi a cloude bischadewide⁷
the castels of hem, and drie erthe apperide
in watir that was bifore; and a weie with
out letting *apperide* in the reed see, and
a feeld buriownynge fro ful greet depthe||;
bi which *feeld* al the nacioun passide, that⁸
was hilid with thin hond; forsothe thei
sien thi merueilis and wondris. For thei⁹
as horsis deuouriden mete¶, and as lam-
bren thei maden ful out ioye, magnefiynge
thee, Lord, that delyueredist hem. For¹⁰
thei weren myndeful 3it of tho thingis,
that weren don in the dwellyng of hem
among Egipcians; hou the lond brou3te
forth flies, for the nacioun of beestis, and
the flood brou3te forth multitude of pad-
dokis, for fischis. Forsothe at the last¹¹

* to the laste;
that is, til to
the drenching
of hem. *Live*
here. c.

† Iede out hem;
that is, Ebreys
that Egipcians
wolden sende
the sonnes of
Israel out of
Egipt.
repenting,
etc.; that is,
Egipcians re-
pentide of the
sending out of
the puple of
Israel. *Live*
here. c.

‡ vnkunnyng;
that is, of led-
ing a3en of
Ebreys.
worthi nede;
that is, deth,
that schulde be
younn to hem
iustly in the
reed see. *Live*
here. c.

§ was refourm-
ed; that is, to
obeye to God,
of whom ech
creature is
maad. *Live*
here. c.

|| greet depthe;
that is, the
botme of the
see was dried,
at the maner
of a feeld
buriownynge.
Live here. c.
¶ deuouriden
mete; that is,
taken the ar-
mouris of Egip-
cians, whiche
thei sien deed
on the brinke
of the see.
Live here. c.

^a Om. c pr. m. ^{aa} the AC. ^b Om. c pr. m. ^{bb} Om. c pr. m. ^c bowede GH. ^{cc} the multitude A.

^v Om. A sec. m. ^w bifalle r.

they sejen a newe creature of briddes,
whan, lad bi lust, thei askeden metes of
12 delicious eting. In the speche forsothe
of the desir, stezede vp to them fro the
se a curlu; and trauailes to synneres
camen vp on, not withoute tho euydences,
that weren mad bi the fors of flodis.
Riȝtwisly forsothe thei suffreden, aftir
13 their shreudenesses; forsothe in to abho-
minable hospitalite thei stoden in. Othere
forsothe vnknown comelingus rescey-
eden not; othere forsothe goode gestes
14 in to seruage token. And not onli these
thingus, but an other forsothe respit of
hem was, for maugre theires thei re-
15 sceyueden straungeres. Who forsothe
with gladnesse resceyueden them, that
hadden vsid the same enformyngus, with
most cruel sorewes thei tormenteden.
16 Smyte forsothe thei ben with blindnesse,
as thei in the^e ȝates of the riȝtwise, with
sodeyn dercnesses, whan thei ben couered;
eche oon^{ee} soȝte the passing out of his
17 dore. In to them self forsothe whil the
elemens ben turned, as in an orgne of
qualite the soun is chaungid, and alle
kepen ther soun; wherfore of that ser-
18 teyn siȝte it may be eymed. Feeldi wilde
thingus in to watir^f ben turned; what-
euer were swymmende, in the erthe
19 passeden. Fyr in the watir hadde
strengthe ouer his vertue; and water
20 forȝat^g his quenchemde kinde. Flaumes
aȝenward trauaileden not the flesh of
the corruptible bestes goende togidere; ne
dissoluede it, that liȝtli was dissolued as
ijs, good mete. In alle thingus forsothe
thou magnifiedist thi puple, Lord, and
wrshepedist; and dispisedist not, in alle

thei sien a newe creature of briddis,
whanne thei weren led bi coueitise, and
axiden metis of feeste. For in the spek-
12 ynge to^{*} of her desir, a^x curlew stiede
to hem fro the see; and diseesis camen
on synneris, and not with out preuyngis
of tho thingis, that weren don bifor bi the^y
feersnesse of floodis. For thei suffriden iust-
li, bi^z her wickidnessis; for thei ordeyneden 13
more abhomynable vnospitalite. Sotheli
summe resseyueden not vnknowun come-
lyngis; sotheli othere token good men her-
borid in to thraldom. And not oneli thei 14
diden these thingis, but sotheli also an-
other biholding of hem was, that thei
aȝens her wille[†] resseyueden straungeris.
Forsothe thei that vsiden the same or- 15
dynaunces[‡], turmentiden with cruelest
sorewis hem, that resseyueden with glad-
nesse. Forsothe thei weren smytun with 16
blyndnesse, as thei in the ȝatis of the iust
man, whanne thei weren hilid with su-
deyne derknessis; ech man souȝte the
passyng of his dore. Forsothe while ele- 17
mentis ben turned in to hem silf, as the
sown of maner is chaungid in orgun, and
alle thingis kepen her sown[§]; wherfor it
mai be gessid of that certeyn siȝt. Beestis 18
of the feeld[¶] weren turned in to beestis
of watir; what euer weren swymmynge
thingis^{¶¶}, ȝeden in the lond. Fier in watir 19
hadde power aboue his vertu; and water
forȝat the kynde quenchyng. Aȝenward 20
flawmes of corruptible beestis disesiden
not the fleischis of *Ebreis* goynge togi-
dere; nethir departiden that good mete,
that was departid liȝtly as iys. Forsothe,
Lord, thou magnifiedist thi puple in alle
thingis, and onouridist; and dispisidist

* in the spek-
ing to, etc.;
that is, at the
axing of hem,
bi her desir.

a curlu; that
is, a greet mul-
titude of cur-
lewis. *Live*
here. c.

† aȝenus her
wille; that is,
with hardnesse
of cheer and of
wordis.

resseyueden
straungeris;
to herbore, as
it bifallith sum-
tyme, that thei
that ȝyuen

almes, seyen
so many dis-
pisingis to the
axeris, that
thei sillen to
dere to hem.

Live here. c.

‡ thei that
vsiden the same
ordenaunces;
that is, Egip-
cians, that
vsiden orde-
naunces aȝenus
the good of
ospitalite.

that resseyu-
eden with glad-
nesse; that is,
Ebreys resseyu-

ynge straun-
geris gladly.
with blynd-
nesse; thre
dayes in derk-
nessis, that
myȝten be
gropid.

as they; that
is, Sodomytis.
in the ȝatis of
the iust man;
that is, of Loth.

Live here. c.
§ kepen her
sown; that is,
bi the disposi-
cioun of him

that makith
melodie, so
the doynge of
creature was
chaungid, in
the punysch-
yng of Egip-
cians, bi dispo-
sicioun of the
creatour. *Live*
here. c.

¶ beestis of the

feeld; that is, beestis dwellinge in feeldis, as oxis and werk beestis. *were turned*; not bi substaunce, but bi goyng, that is, Ebreys with her beestis ȝeden thorow the depthe of the see, which is the dwelling of fischis. *Live* here. c. ¶ *swymmynge thingis*; as it is opyn of paddokis, entring in to the housis of Egipcians. *fier and water hadden power*; in brennyng strongly, aboue his kyndly vertu. *flawmes of corruptible beestis*; that is, of eddris and draguns, brethinge out fier. *disesiden not the fleischis*, of the sones of Israel. *goynge togidere*; bi desert, wher ynne was a serpent brennyng bi blast, in viij. c^o. of Deutronome, that is, many sicke serpentis weren there. *Live* here. c.

^e Om. E. ^{ee} Om. c pr. m. ^f watir CG. ^g forȝat of AEGH.

^x the I. ^y Om. I. ^z aftir I.

tyme and in alle place stondende nyȝ to
them.

not, and helpidist hem in ech tyme and
in ech place^a.

*Here endith the book of Sapiens, and
now bigynneth the prolog of Ecclesiasticus^b.*

^b From *A*. *Explicit CEH*. No final rubric in *G*.

^a *Here endith the book of Wisdom, and here bigynneth the book of Ecclesiastici. CFHSXA. Here endith the book of Wysdom, and bigynneth a prolog on Ecclesiastici. G. Here endith the book of Wisdom, and bigynneth Ecclesiasticus. HU. Heere endith the book of Wisdom, and bigynnith the book of Ecclesiasticus. INQ. Here endith the booc of Sapiens or Wisdom; se now the prolog of the booc of Ecclesiastici. K. Here endith the book of Wisdom, and here bigynneth the book of Ecclesiastici, that tretith also of wisdom and prudence in many degrees of the world. M. Heere eendith Sapience, and bigynneth the prolog upon the book of Ecclesiastici. R. Here endith Sapiens, and bigyn[neth] the book of Ecclesiasticus. V. No final rubric in AEPY.*

ECCLESIASTICUS.

Heer gynneth^a the prologe in the booc of Ecclesiastici^b.

[Prologue to Ecclesiasticus.]

OFF manye and grete bi the lawe, and profetes, and othere, that foleweden hem, wisdom to vs is shewed. In the whiche it behoueth to preisen Irael, bi cause of doctrine and of^c wisdom; for not onli hem spekende, nedful it is to be wis, but also straungeres to moun, and seiende and writende, to be mad most wis. Myn elde-fader Jhesus, aftir that hymself he ȝaf more to besynesse of lessoun of lawe, and of profetes, and of othere bokis, that to vs of oure fadris ben taken, and he wolde write sum what of these, that to wisdom and doctrine pertenen, that men desirende to lerne, and to be mad wise men, of hem more and more thei taken heed in inwit, and ben confermed to the lawful lif. Also I moneste^d ȝou to comen with wel^e willingnesse, and with mor bisy studi to do lessoun, and to han forȝyuenesse in tho^f thingus, in whiche wee ben seen folewende the ymage of wisdom, and to defauten^g in the making togidere of wrdys. For Ebru wrdis failen^h, whan thei weren translaid toⁱ an other tunge. Forsothe not oneli this, but and that lawe, and profetes, and othire thingis of bokes, han not a litil difference, whan betwen^k hemself thei ben seid. For in the eiȝte and threttithe^l ȝer, in the tymes of king

WISDOM is schewid to us of fele and greet bi the lawe, and prophetis, whiche folewide hem. In which thingis it bihoueth to preise Israel, bi cause of doctrine and wisdom; for not which it is necesarie thilke spekers to be wise, but also straungers mouȝe, and reders and writers, be also imade best itauȝte. My graunfadir Jhesus, bisiloker to diligence of redyng of the lawe, and prophetis, and of othir bokes, that beth of oure fadris itake to us, thanne wolde he write sum thing here of, which that perteynid to doctrine and wisdom, as desires to lerne and of hem to be made wijs, more and more in biholdyng in inwitt, and to be confermed to laweful lyf. Therfore I warne ȝou to come with goode wille with the more bisili stodie the lesson to make, and haue in hem forȝeuenesse, in which as semeth folwyng the ymage of wisdom, and lackide compassioun of wordis. For Ebrewe wordis lackide, whanne thei weren translaid to an alien tunge. Not oonli thei, but also the self lawe, and the prophetis, and othre thingis of bokis, haueth not a litil difference, whanne thei ben ispoken bitwixe hemself. For the eiȝte and the thrittenthe ȝeer of the tyme of Tolomeye Euergete king, aftir that he came in to Egypt, and I hadde there abide longe

^a bygynnith H. ^b From RH. Prologus C. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^c Om. c pr. m.
^d amoneste AEGHI. ^e Om. C. ^f thes AGHI. ^g faile I. ^h failiden I. ⁱ in to AGHI. ^k bitwixe I,
^l the threttithe E.

Ptholome Euergeet^m, aftir that I cam in to Egipt, and whan myche of tyme I hadde ben there, I fond there bokes laft, not of litil doctrine, ne to ben dispisid. And soo good and necessarie trowede and I myself to adden sum diligence and trauaile ofⁿ remenyng^o this bok, and with myche waking I leide to^p besynesse of^q doctrine, in space of tyme to ȝyue this boc to tho thingus that leden to an ende, and to them that wiln the inwit bisiyn, and lernen, hou it behoueth to enformen maneres, that after the lawe of the Lord purposen lif^r to leden.

Here endith the prolog, and now begynneth the book of Ecclesiasticus^s.

Here begynnith the boke of Ecclesiastici^a.

CAP. I.

1 Alle wisdom of the Lord God is, and with hym was euermor, and is biforn
2 aungelis during. The grauel of the se, and the dropis of reyn, and the dazes of the world, who distinctli hath^b noumbrede? The heizte of heuene^c, and the brede of^d erthe, and the depthe of the
3 se, who distinctli mesurede? The wisdom of God goende befor alle thingus,
4 who enserchede? First of alle formed is wisdom, and the vnderstanding of prudence, fro the during of aungelis. The welle of wisdom the wrd of God in heiztes; and the ingoyng of it euere
5 lastende maundemens. The roote of wisdom to whom is it shewyd? and the 'sutil
6 wittis^e of it who kneȝ? The discyplyne of wisdom, to whom is it shewid, and

tyme, I fonde there bokes ilefte not of schrewid, neithir of dispiseable doctrine. So I thouȝte good and necessarie to putte therto diligence and labour to expowne these bokes, and with grete wakyng I brouȝte the doctrine, in the space of tyme to ȝeue this boke, to hem that wolen ȝeue her inwitt, and lerne hou it bihoueth to lerne vertues, the which purposide to lede her lyf aftir the Lordis lawe^a.

Here bigynneth the book of Ecclesiastici^b.

CAP. I.

Al wisdom^{*} is of the Lord God, and I was euere with hym, and is bifore the world. Who noumbrede the grauel of the
2 se, and the dropis of reyn, and the daies of the world? Who mesuride the hiȝnesse of heuene, and the breed of erthe, and the depthe of the se? Who enserch-
3 ide^c the wisdom of God, that goith bifore alle thingis? Wisdom was formed[†] firste^d
4 of alle thingis, and the vnderstanding of prudence, fro the world^{d†}. The welle of
5 wisdom[§] is the sone of God in hiȝ thingis; and the entryng of that wisdom is euerlastyng comaundementis^{||}. To whom was
6 the roote of wisdom schewid? and who knewe the sutilites therof? To whom
7 was the lore of wisdom shewid, and maad opyn? and who vnderstood the multi-

* wisdom; that is, Goddis Sone, that conteyneth ful hiȝli alle maneris of wisdom maad, is of the Fadir, and cometh forth of him, with out bigynnyng. *Live here. c.*

† was formyd; that is, brouȝt forth bi euerlastinge generacioun. *Live here. c.*

‡ fro the world; that is, fro without bigynnyng. *Live here. c.*

§ The welle of wisdom; that is, wherof the werk of wisdom is spred forth as streemes.

|| in hiȝe thingis; for it flowith to hooli aungels, and aftirward to othere creaturis. *the entryng; the entryngis of wisdom to men ben seid reuelaciouns therof. Live here. c.*

|| euerlastinge comaundementis; in the hil of Synay God ȝaf comaundementis that ben seid euerlastinge, for tho ben weye to come to euerlastyng liyf.

the roote of wisdom schewid; that is, knowun perfytly, as if he seye, to no creature. *schewid and maad opyn; that is, perfytly knowun, as if he seye, to no creature. Live here. c.*

^m eueri ȝeer I. ⁿ in A. ^o renewing I. ^p Om. I. ^q Om. E sec. m. ^r her lijf A. ^s From A. *Here endeth the prolog; se now the booc. I.* No final rubric in the other Mss. ^a From A. *Heer gynneth the booc. E.* No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^b Om. c pr. m. ^c heuene c pr. m. ^d of the c pr. m. ^e sutil wittynesses E pr. m. AGH. witnesses c pr. m.

^a This prologue is taken from R. ^b From EGPY. *Ecclesiasticus. R.* No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^c deth enserchide c pr. m. HU. hath enserchide A sup. ras. doth encerche EY. doth encerchede P. ^d world withouten ende V.

opened? and the multeplyng of the
 8 incommynge^f of it who vnderstod? Oon
 is the heigest makere of nozt of alle
 thingus, al myzti, and a myzti king, and
 wrthi to be drad ful myche, sittende vp
 on the trone of hym, and Godd lord-
 9 shipende. He formede it in the Hoeli
 Goest, and sa3, and distinctli noumbrede,
 10 and mesurede; and helde out it vpon alle
 his werkes, and vp on alle flesh aftir his
 zifte; he 3yueth it to men loouende itself.
 11 The drede of the Lord glorie, and iozyng,
 and gladnesse, and coroun of outward
 12 iozyng. The drede of the Lord shal de-
 lyten the herte; and shal 3yue gladnesse
 13 and io3e in to the lengthe of dazes. To
 the dredende God, wel shal be in the
 laste endys; and in the dai of his diyng
 14 he shal be blissid. To whom forsothe it
 shal aperen in sizt, thei loouen it in see-
 yng, and in the knowing of his grete
 15 thingus^g. The loouyng of God wrshepe-
 16 ful wisdam. The bigynnyng of wisdam
 drede of the Lord; and with feithful men
 in the wombe he is togidere formed, and
 with chosen wymmen he goth, and with
 riztwis and feithful men he is knowen.
 17 The drede of the Lord religiosite of kun-
 18 nyng. Religiosite shal kepen, and iuste-
 fien the herte; ful myrthe and io3e it
 19 shal 3yue. To the dredende God wel
 shal be; and in the dazes of endyng^h
 20 of hymⁱ he shal be blissid. Plente of
 wisdam to dreden God; and plente of
 21 the frutes of it. Eche hous of hym it
 shal fulfille fro ieneraciouns, and the
 resceyuyng places fro^k the tresores of
 22 hym. The croune of wisdam drede of
 the Lord, fulfillende pes, and the frut of
 23 helthe. And it sa3, and distinctli noum-
 brede it; bothe^l forsothe ben the ziftis
 24 of God. Kunnyng and vnderstanding of

plyng of the entryng therof*? Oon is the
 8 hizeste creatour of alle thingis, almyzti,
 and a myzti kyng, and worthi to be dred
 ful miche, sittynge on the trone of that
wisdom, and God hauynge lordschipe. He
 9 fourmyde† that *wisdom*^e in the Hooli
 Ghost, and he siz, and noumbrede, and he
 mesuride. And he schedde out it on alle
 10 hise werkis, and on ech fleisch^f bi his
 zifte; he 3yueth it to hem that louen hym.
 The drede of the Lord is glorie†, and
 11 gloriyng, and gladnesse, and a coroun of
 ful out ioiying. The drede of the Lord
 12 schal delite the herte; and schal^h 3yue
 gladnesse and ioie in to lengthe of daies^g.
 To hym that dredith God, it schal be wel
 13 in the laste thingisⁱ; and he schal be
 blessid in the dai of his deth. Forsothe
 14 thei to whiche^k *wisdom* apperith in sizt||,
 louen^l it in sizt, and in knowyng of hise
 grete thingis. The loue of God is onour-
 15 able wisdom. The bigynnyng of wisdom
 16 is the^m drede of the Lord; and it is formyd
 togidere in the wombe¶ with feithful men,
 and it goith with chosun wymmen, and isⁿ
 knowun with iust men and feithful. The^o
 17 drede of the Lord is religioust^e** of kun-
 nyng. Religioust^e schal kepe, and schal^p
 18 iustifie the herte; and schal 3yue myrthe
 and ioie. It schal be wel to hym that
 19 dredith God; and he schal be blessid in
 the daies of his coumfort. The fulnesse
 20 of wisdom is for to drede God; and ful-
 nesse is of the fruytis therof. It schal
 21 fille ech zifte†† of hym of generaciouns,
 and reseitis of the tresouris therof. The
 22 coroun of wisdom is the drede of the
 Lord, and fillith pees, and the fruyt of
 heelthe. And he siz, and noumbrede it;
 23 forsothe euer eithir†† ben^a the ziftis of
 God. Wisdom schal departe the kunnyng
 24 and vndurstondyng of prudence; and it en-

* of the entring
 therof; that is,
 of the werk
 therof. *Live*
 here. c.

† He fourmyde;
 he, that is, the
 Fadir mesuride.
 on ech fleisch;
 that is, on ech
 man. *Live*
 here. c.

‡ The drede of
 Lord is glorie;
 for bi it a man
 disseruyth glo-
 rie. *Live here. c.*
 § lengthe of
 dayes; that is,
 with outen
 ende. *Live*
 here. c.

|| apperith in
 sizt; that is, bi
 reuelacioun of
 profesie. *Live*
 here. c.

¶ in the wombe;
 that is, in bap-
 tism, which is
 goostly gene-
 racioun, in
 whiche the
 grace of the
 Hooli Goost is
 3ouun. *Live*
 here. c.

** The drede of
 the Lord is
 religioust^e;
 that is, bynd-
 ing of kun-
 nyng about
 God, lest it
 flete down, for
 to loue vnduly
 delitable thingis
 of the world.
 myrthe; in pre-
 sent tyme, bi
 clenness of
 conscience.

and ioie; in
 tyme to com-
 ynge, bi the
 geting of glorie.
 schal be wel;
 for in heuene
 schal be noon
 yuel.

schal be blissid;
 of God and
 aungels.

of his coum-
 fort; that is,
 of blisful vsing
 in heuene. The
 fulnesse of wis-
 dom is for to
 drede God; for
 it ledith to glo-
 rie, wherynne
 is fulnesse of
 wisdom in
 blisful sizt.
Live here. c.

†† schal fille ech zifte; for whi the ziftis of God ben fillid in heuenly cuntrey, to which the drede of God bryngith. and reseitis; that is, myztis of the soule, that schulen be fillid with souereyn perfeccioun in heuene. *Live here. c.* †† euer either; that is, wisdom and drede. *Live here. c.*

^f inwit *E pr. m.* comyng *E sec. m.* ^g hable thingis *E pr. m.* ^h the coumforting *c et E pr. m.* ⁱ it *E pr. m.*
^k of *A.* ^l either *c et E pr. m.*

^e it *I.* ^f fleisch *ether man v.* ^g Om. *I.* ^h it schal *I.* ⁱ daies *I.* ^k whom *I.* ^l that is louen *v.*
^m Om. *I.* ⁿ it is *I.* ^o Om. *I.* ^p Om. *I.* ^q that is, *wijsdom and drede ben v.*

prudence wisdom shal with departen; and the glorie of men holdende itself it en-
 25 haunceth. The roote of wisdom is 'to dreden^m God; the braunches forsotheⁿ of it long lyuyng. In the tresores of wisdom vnderstanding, and religiosite of kunnyng; kursyng forsothe to synneres
 27 wisdom^o. The drede of the Lord putteth 28 awey synne, for^p who withoute drede is, shal not moun be iustefied; wrauthfulnesse forsothe of^q wilfulnesse 'or hardynesse^r of
 29 hym is his turnyng vp so down. Vn to tyme^s the pacient shal suffre; and aftir-
 30 ward is^t zeldyng^u azeen of ful myrthe. Good wit vnto time shal hide his wrdis; and the lippis of manye shuln tellen out
 31 the wit of hym. In the tresores of wisdom is tocyng of discyplyne; cursing forsothe to the synnere is the^v heriung of
 33 God. Sone, coueitende wisdom, kep rihtwysnesse, and God shal 3yue it to thee. Wisdom forsothe and discyplyne the drede
 34 of the Lord, and that weel plesid is to 35 hym, feith and debonernesse; and it shal 36 fulfille the tresores of hym. Be thou not rebel, and 'mys leeful^w to the dred
 37 of the Lord; and ne 38 he thou to hym with double herte. Ne be thou an ipocrite in the sijte of men; and be thou not
 38 sclaundred in thi lippes. Tac heed in tho thingus, lest parauenture thou falle, and
 39 bringe to thi soule vnwrshaping; and God openeth in hid thingus, and^x in the myddel of the synagoge^y he hurtle thee;
 40 for thou ne3hedist maliciously to the Lord, and thin herte is ful of treccherie and desceyt.

CAP. II.

1 Sone, ne3hende to the seruage of God, stond in rihtwysnesse, and drede; and
 2 greithe thou thi soule to tempting. Ber down thin herte, and suffre, and bowe

^m the synagoge; that is, of gadering togidre of faithful men. Lire here. c.
^w patience. Lire here. c.

haunsith the glorie of hem, that holden it. The roote of wisdom is for to drede²⁵ God; forsothe the^r braunchis^s therof * *ben* longe duryng. Vndurstonding, and re-
 26 ligioust of kunnyng *ben* in the tresouris of wisdom; but wisdom *is* abhomynacioun to synners. The^t drede of the Lord put-
 27 tith awey synne, for he that is with out drede[†], mai not be iustified; for whi the
 28 wrauthfulnesse of his pride is the destriyng of hym. A pacient man schal suffre[‡] til
 29 in to tyme; and aftirward schal^u be zelding of mirthe. Good wit schal hide the
 30 wordis of hym til in to a tyme; and the lippis of many men schulen telle out the
 31 wit of hym. In the tresouris of wisdom *is* signefiung of kunnyng; but the wor-
 32 schipyng of God is abhomynacioun to a synnere. A! sone, coueitynge wisdom,
 33 kepe thou rihtfulnesse, and God schal 3yue it to thee. For whi the^v drede of the
 34 Lord *is* wisdom, and kunnyng, and that that is wel plesaunt to hym *is* feith and
 35 mylidenesse; and *God* schal fille the tresours of hym^s. Be thou not rebel, and
 36 vnobileueful to the drede of the Lord; and neize thou not to hym in double herte. Be thou not an ypocrite in the sijt of
 37 men; and be thou not sclaundrid in thi lippis. Take thou kepe to tho, lest thou
 38 falle, and bryng disonour to thi soule; and lest God schewe thi priuytees, and
 39 hurtle thee down in the myddis of the synagoge^{||}; for thou neizidist wickidli to
 40 the Lord, and thin herte was ful of gile and of falsnesse.

CAP. II.

Sone, neizyng to the seruyce of God,¹ stonde thou in rihtfulnesse, and drede; and make redi thi soule to temptacioun. Bere down thin herte[¶], and suffre, and ²

[¶] bere down thyn herte; in refreyninge the stiringis of

^m the dreed of A. ⁿ Om. c. ^o is wisdom A. ^p and A. for whi G. ^q of the c pr. m. ^r Om. c et E pr. m.
^s the tyme E pr. m. ^t Om. AGH. ^u turnyng c et E pr. m. ^v Om. c pr. m. ^w mysbileueful AG. ^x Om. c.
^y lynage G.

^r Om. K. ^s braunchis, that is, vertues v. ^t Om. I. ^u ther schal I. ^v Om. I.

* the braunchis therof; that is, vertues, that comen forth of wisdom. Lire here. c.
[†] with out drede; of God. Lire here. c.
[‡] a pacient man schal suffre; the disesie of a proud man. of myrthe; for the mede of glorie schal be zoldun to a pacient man, and the peyne of helle to a proude man. good wit; that is, a man of good discrecioun. schal hide the wordis of him; that is, of a proud man and ouerthwert, in beyng stille patiently til in to a couenable tyme. the wit of him; that suffrith patiently, as it is opyn of Dauith, whos wit many men comenden, for he herd patiently the wordis of Seimey doyng ouerthwertly azenus hym. In the tresours of wisdom; that is, among precious thingis therof. signefiung of kunnyng; bi which a man suffrith patiently disesie, as the scourgis of God, as of a fadir chastisinge. worschipping of God; which is worschippyd bi feith, hope, and charite, as Austyn seith in Encheridion. Lire here. c.
[§] the tresouris; of goostly goodis. of hym; that dredith God. Lire here. c.

in thyn ere, and vndertac the wrdis of vndirstonding, and heeþe thou not in 3 tyme of opressing. Sustene the sustenyngus of God; be thou with ioyned to God, and suffre, that thi lif waxe in the 4 laste. Alle^a that^a to thee shul ben leid to, tac, and in sorewe sustene, and in thi 5 mecnesse haue pacience. For in fyr is preued gold and siluer; men forsothe resceyuable in the chymne of mecnesse. 6 3if feith to God, and he shal rekure^{aa} thee; and dresse thi weye, and hope in to hym. Kep the drede of hym, and in hym wax 7 old. 3ee dredende the Lord, susteeneth the mercy^b of hym, and bowith not down 8 fro hym, lest 3ee falle. 3ee that dreden the Lord, 3yueth feith to hym, and there 9 shal not be voidid awei 3oure meede. 3ee that dreden the Lord, hopeth in to hym, and in to liking shal come to 3ou mercy. 10 3ee that dreden the Lord, looueth hym, 11 and 3oure hertes shul be liztned. Beholdeth, 3ee sonus, the naciouns of men, and witeth, for no man hopide in the 12 Lord, and is shent; abod^c stille in his hestes, and is forsaken; or who inwardli 13 clepede hym, and he dispisede hym? For piteuous, and mercyful is God, and he shal for3yue in the day of tribulacioun synnes; and defendere he is to alle men, 14 ful out sechende hym in treuthe. Wo to the double in herte, and to the lippis of the 'hidously giltende^d, and to the hondes euele doende; and to the synnere goende 15 in to the erthe two weies. Wo to the dissolut 'or vnstable^e in herte, that 3yuen not feith to God; and therfore thei 'schul not 16 ben^f defendid of hym. Wo to them that han lost suffring, and that han forsake ri3t weies, and han turned aside in to shreude 17 weies. And what shul thei do, whan the Lord shal begynne to inwardli looken? 18 Who dreden the Lord, shul not ben of mysfeith to the wrd of hym; and who

bowe down thin eere, and take the wordis of vndirstonding, and haaste thou not in to the tyme of deeth*. Suffre thou the 3 susteynyngis of God; be thou ioyned to God, and abide thou, that thi lijf waxe in the last tyme. Take thou alle thing that 4 is set to thee, and suffre thou in sorewe, and haue thou pacience in thi lownesse. For whi gold and siluer is preued in fier; 5 forsothe men worthi to be resseyued *ben preued* in the chymeney of lownesse. Bileue thou to God, and he schal rekeuere 6 thee; and dresse thou thi weie, and hope thou in to hym. Kepe thou his drede, and waxe thou eld ther ynne. 3e that dreden 7 the Lord, abide^w his merci, and boowe 3e not awei fro hym, lest 3e falle down. 3e 8 that dreden the Lord, bileue to hym, and 3oure mede schal not be auoidid. 3e that 9 dreden the Lord, hope^x into hym, and merci^y schal come to 3ou into delityng. 3e that dreden the Lord, loue^z hym, and 10 3oure hertis schulen be liztned. Sones, 11 biholde 3e the naciouns[†] of men, and wite 3e, that no man hopide in the Lord, and was schent; *noon* dwellide in hise heestis, 12 and was forsakun; ether who inwardli clepede hym, and he despisede hym 'that clepide^a? For whi God is pitouse, and 13 merciful, and he schal for3yue synnes in the dai of tribulacioun; and he is defendere to alle men, that seken hym in treuthe. Woo to the 'man with^b double^c 14 herte, and with cursid lippis, and misdoyunge hondys; and to a synnere entrynge in to the lond bi twei^{cc} weies. Wo 15 to hem that ben dissolute[‡] of herte, that bileuen not to God; and therfor thei schulen not be defendid of him. Wo to hem 16 that han lost pacience, and that han forsake ri3tful weies, and han turned awei in to schrewid weies. And what schulen 17 thei do, whanne the Lord schal bigynne to biholde[§]? Thei that dreden the Lord, 18

* haste thou not in to the tyme of deeth; that is, be thou not brokun for the lengthe of aduersite, and desire deth. Suffre thou the susteynyngis of God; that is, suffre patiently aduersites, in whiche God schal susteyne thee. haue thou pacience in thi lownesse; that is, temporal casting down. he schal rekyuere thee; fro temporal turment to euerlastinge coumfort. Live here. c.

† biholde 3e the naciouns, etc.; biholding of hooly bokis, in whiche the dedis of fadris, that is, of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, and other men ben writun. Live here. c.

‡ that ben dissolute; that is, whos herte is vnboundun and departid fro God, bi vnfeithfulnesse. Live here. c. § to biholde; that is, to punysche; the Lord is seid to biholde synnes, whanne he punyschith tho. Live here. c.

^a And alle c et E pr. m. ^a that is, E pr. m. ^{aa} resceyuen c pr. m. ^b drede E pr. m. ^c or abod A. ^d hidous gilter AGH. ^e Om. c et E pr. m. ^f ben not c et E pr. m.

^w abideth I. ^x hopeth I. ^y his merci c. ^z loueth I. ^a Om. I. ^b Om. I. ^c double in I. ^{cc} two I passim.

loouen hym, shuln holli kepe the weie
 19 of hym. Who dreden the Lord, shuln
 inwardli sechen, that ben wel plesid
 thingus to hym; and that loouen hym,
 shul be fulfid with the lawe of hym.
 20 Who dreden the Lord, shul greithe ther
 hertes, and in the sizte of hym thei shul
 21 halewen ther soules. Who dreden the
 Lord, shul kepen the hestis of hym, and
 pacience shuln han vnto the inwardly
 22 looking of hym; seiende, If penaunce wee
 shul not do, wee shul falle in to the
 hondus of the Lord, and not into the
 23 hondis of men. Forsothe aftir the my-
 kilnesse of hym, so and his mercy is^g
 with hym.

CAP. III.

1 The sonus of wisdom the chirche of
 riztwis men, and the nacioun of hem
 2 obeisaunce and loouyng. The dom of
 the fader hereth, see looued sonus; and
 3 so doth, that see be saf. God forsothe
 wrshepede the fader in sonus, and the
 dom of the moder ful out sechende he
 4 fastnede in to the sonus. Who looueth
 God, shal full out prezen for synnes, and
 shal withholden hym fro them, and in
 the orisoun of daies he shal be ful out
 5 herd. And as he that tresoreth, so and
 6 he that wrshepith his moder. Who
 wrshepith his fader, shal be mad merie
 in sonus, and in the dai of his orisoun
 7 he shal be full out herd. Who wrshipith
 his fader, with lengere lif shal lyue; and
 who obesheth to the fadir, shal refreshe
 8 the moder. Who dredeth the Lord,
 wrshepith fader and moder; and as to
 lordis he shal serue to them that geeten
 9 hym, in werc, and wrd, and in alle pa-
 10 cience. Wrshiþe thou thi fader, that
 ther come vpon to thee blissing fro God;
 and the blessing of hym in the laste
 11 dwelleth. The blissing of the fadir fast-
 neth the houses of sonus; the cursing

schulen not be vnbileueful to his word;
 and thei that louen hym, schuln kepe his
 weie. Thei that dreden the Lord, schuln 19
 enquere tho thingis, that ben wel plesaunt
 to hym; and thei that louen him, schuln
 be fillid with his lawe. Thei that dreden 20
 the Lord, schuln make redi her hertis,
 and schuln halewe her soulis in his sizt.
 Thei that dreden the Lord, schuln kepe 21
 hise comaundementis, and^d schuln haue
 pacience til to the biholdyng* of hym; and 22
 schuln sei, If we doon not penaunce,
 we schuln falle in to the hondis of the
 Lord, and not in to the hondis of men.
 For bi the greetnesse of hym, so and his 23
 merci is^e with hym.

CAP. III.

The sonus of wisdom *ben* the chirche 1
 of iust men, and the^f nacioun of hem *is*
 obedience and loue. Dereworthe sonus, 2
 here 3e the^g doom of the fadir; and do 3e
 so, that 3e be saaf. For whi God onouride 3
 the fadir[†] in sonus, and he sekith, and
 hath maad stidfast the doom of the^h
 modir in to sonus. He that loueth God, 4
 schal preie for synnes, and he schal ab-
 steyne hym silf fro tho, and he schal be
 herd in the preier of daies. And as he 5
 that tresourith, so andⁱ he that onourith
 his modir. He that onourith his fadir, 6
 schal be maad myrie in sonus, and he
 schal be herd in the dai of his preier.
 He that onourith his fadir, schal lyue bi 7
 lengere lijf; and he that obeieith to the
 fader, schal refreische the modir^k[‡]. He 8
 that dredith the Lord, onourith fadir and
 modir; and he schal serue in werk, and word,
 and al^l pacience to hem that gendriden^m 9
 hym as to lordis. Onoure thi fadir, that 10
 the blessing of God come to thee; and his
 blessing dwellithⁿ in the laste. The bless- 11
 yng of the fadir makith stidfast the housis
 of sonus; but the cursyng of the modir
 drawith out the^o foundementis. Haue 12

* *have pacience til to the bihold- ing; thanne God biholdith pacient men, whanne he de- lyuerith hem, and makith hem ioyeful.*
 † *If we doon not penaunce; for synnes, fro whiche a man may not be al vngilti in present tyme.*
 ‡ *in to the hondis of the Lord; that is, in to Goddis punysching ful greuouse. bi the greetnesse of hym; that is, his power to punysch hem, that ben obstynat in synne.*
 † *his merci; in sparing hem, that doen penaunce. with him; for whi euer either is the same thing with Goddis being. of wis- dom; that is, of God, which is wisdom, thorou beyng ether kynde. obedience and loue; as a man liberal excel- ently is seid not onely li- beral, but also liberalte. Live here. c.*
 † *God onouride the fadir; that is, comaundide, that the fadir be onourid bi sonus. sekith; for he sekith stidefastly the keperis of this heest, to re- warde hem, and the tres- passours, to punysche hem.*
 † *the modir; that is, schal coumforte hir.*
 † *Live here. c.*

^g Om. c.

^d and thei i. ^e Om. n. ^f Om. c. ^g Om. i. ^h Om. ceteri. ⁱ Om. i. ^k modir, that is, shal coumforte hir v. ^l in al x. ^m bigaten i. ⁿ dwelle ca. ^o Om. i.

forsothe of the moder drawith out foun-
 12 demens bi the roote. Ne glorie thou in
 the wrong of thi fader; forsothe it is not
 13 to thee glorie, but shenshepe. The glorie
 forsothe of a man, of the wrshepe of his
 fadir; and the vylenye of the sone, the
 14 fader withoute wrshepe. Sone, mekeli
 tac the laste age of thi fader, and ne
 15 sorewe thou hym in his lif; and if he faile
 in wit, 3if for3yuenesse, and dispyse thou
 not hym in thi^h vertue; forsothe the
 almesse deede of the fader shal not be
 16 in for3etyng. For whi for the synne of
 the moder shal be restored to thee good,
 17 and in ri3twisnesse it shal ben bild vp to
 thee; and in the dai of tribulacioun it
 shal be remembrid of thee, and as iys in
 18 cleer, thi synnes shul ben loosed. Of hou
 euel loos is he, that forsaketh the fader;
 and he is cursid of God, that terreth to
 19 wrathe the moder. Sone, in debonernesse
 thi werkes parforme, and ouer the glorie
 20 of men thou shalt be looued. Hou myche
 thou art gret, meeke thee in alle thyngus,
 and byforn God thou shalt fynde grace;
 21 for gret my3t is of God alone, and of
 22 meeke men he is wrshipid. He3ere
 thyngus than thiself seche thou not, and
 strengere thingus than thiself ne serche
 thou; but the thingus that God comaund-
 ide to thee, thenk hem euermor; and in
 manye werkes of hym 'ne be thouⁱ kuri-
 23 ous. Forsothe it is not nedeful to thee,
 tho thingus that ben hid, to seen with
 24 thin ezen. In oueruoide thingus wile
 thou not enserchen manyefold; and in
 manye werkes of hym thou shalt not be
 25 curious; manye forsothe thyngus ouer
 the wit of men ben shewid to thee.
 26 Manye forsothe supplaunted the suspi-
 cioun of hem, and in vanytee heeld down
 27 the wittis of hem. The harde herte
 shal han euel in the laste; and that
 28 looueth perile, in it shal pershen. The

thou not glorie in the dispisyng of thi
 fadir; for it is not glorie to thee, but con-
 fusoun. For whi the glorie of a man is 13
 of the onour of his fadir; and the schen-
 schip of the sone is a fadir with out onour.
 Sone, resseyue the elde of thi fadir, and 14
 make thou not hym sori in his lijf; and 15
 if he failith in wit*, 3yue thou for3yue-
 nesse, and dispise thou not hym in thi
 vertu; for whi the almes of the fadir
 schal not be for3etyng. For whi good 16
 schal be restorid to thee for the synne of
 the moder, and bildyng schal be maad to 17
 thee in ri3tfulnesse; and it schal remembre
 of thee in dai^p of tribulacioun, and thi
 synnes schulen be releessid, as iys in clere-
 nesse^q of the sunne. He is of ful yuel 18
 fame, that forsakith the fadir; and he
 that wraththith^r the^s moder, is cursid of
 God. Sone, performe thi werkis in mylde- 19
 nesse, and thou schalt be loued ouer the
 glorie of men. In as myche as thou art 20
 greet†, make thee meke in alle thingis,
 and thou schalt fynde grace bfore God;
 for whi the power of God aloon is greet, 21
 and he is onourid of meke men. Seke 22
 thou not hizere thingis than thou, and
 enquere thou not strongere thingis than
 thou; but euere thenke thou tho thingis,
 whiche God comaundide to thee; and be
 thou not curiouse‡ in ful many werkis of
 hym. For it is not nedeful to thee to se 23
 with thin izen tho thingis, that ben hid.
 In superflu thingis nyle thou seke many- 24
 fold; and be thou not curiouse in many
 werkis of hym; for whi ful many thingis 25
 aboute the wit of men|| ben schewid to
 thee. For the suspicioun of many men 26
 hath disseyued hem, and withhelde her
 wittis in vanytee. An hard herte schal 27
 haue yuel in the laste tyme; and he that
 loueth perel, schal perische ther ynne. An 28
 herte that entrith bi tweie weies§, schal
 not haue prosperitees, *ether reste*; and a

* if he failith
 in wit; for it
 is not his synne,
 but kyndeli
 defaute.
 almes of the
 fadir; that is,
 3ounn for the
 soule of the
 fadir.
 synne of the
 moder; that is,
 almes 3ounn
 in to remys-
 sioun of her
 synne. *Live
 here. c.*
 † art greet; in
 power, kun-
 nyng, ether
 vertu.
 Seke thou not,
 etc.; as ben the
 priuytes of
 Godhed. *Live
 here. c.*
 ‡ be thou not
 curiouse, etc.;
 for in sicke is
 more vanyte
 than profit.
Live here. c.
 || many thingis
 aboute the wit
 of men; that
 is, tho that
 weren schewid
 to the hooly
 profetis, to the
 helthe of men,
 to whiche it is
 to assente
 mekely or
 stidefastly.
 suspicioun;
 for they that
 presumen of
 her wit, sup-
 posen that they
 moun come to
 the knowing
 of alle hize
 thingis. *in
 vanyte*; for bi
 this thei felden
 in to errours,
 and eresies.
 An herd herte;
 that azenstond-
 ith Goddis stir-
 ing to good.
 in the laste
 tyme; for, as
 Austyn seith,
 in a sermoun
 of the Inno-
 centis, a syn-
 nere is smytun
 bi this pu-
 nysching, that
 whanne he
 dieth, he for-
 gete him silf,
 which the
 while he lyu-
 ede, for3at God.
 loueth perel;
 that is, occa-
 siouns of
 synnes. *Live*

here. c.

§ bi tweie weyes; that is, that hath the knowing of good in vndurstonding, and malice in wille. *Live here. c.*

^h Om. A. ⁱ be thou not AGH.

^p the dai A pr. m. ^q clerenesse, ether heete CEF GHIMNPQR SUVXYC. ^r or whettith I marg. ^s his I.

herte goende in to two weies, shal not han welsum chaunces; and the shrewde herte in them shal be sclaudred. A wicke^k herte shal ben greeued in sorewes; and the synnere shal lei to to synnen. To the synagoge of proude men shal not be helthe; forsothe the thicke^l bush of synne in hem shal ben taken vp bi the^m roote, and it shal not be vnderstonde. The herte of the wise man is vnderstonde in wisdom, and the goode ere shal heren with alle coueitende wisdom. The wis herte and vnderstandable shal abstenen hymself from synnes, and in werkes of rihtwysnesse welsum aftercomyngus shal han. Brennende fyr water shal quenche, and almes deede azenstandeth to synnes. And God is the forlookereⁿ of hym that zeldeth grace; he hath mynde in to afterward, and in time of his falling he shal finde fastnyng.

CAP. IV.

1 Sone, the almesse deede of the pore man ne begile thou, and ouerturne thou not 2 thin ezen fro the pore. The hungrende soule ne dispise thou, and terre thou not out to wrathe the pore in his myseise. 3 The herte of the helpeles ne tormente thou, and drawe thou not a long zifte to 4 the man^o put in streit. The prezing of the troblid ne caste thou awei, and turne thou not awei thi face fro the nedi. Fro 5 the helpeles ne turne thou awei ezen^p for wrathe, and 'leeue thou not, 'or *zif thou not cause^q*, to men sechende to curse bihynde to thee. Forsothe of the man cursende to thee in bitterness of soule, ful out herd shal be the prezeere of hym; forsothe he shall here hym, that made 7 hym. To the congregacioun of pore men mac thou thee homli to speken, and to the

man of schrewid herte schal be sclaudrid in tho. A wickid herte schal be greuyd 29 in sorewis; and a synnere schal 'hepe to do^t synne. Helthe schal not be^{*} to the 30 synagoge^u of proude men; for whi the thicke wode of synne schal be drawun out bi the roote in hem, and it schal not be vndurstondu[†]. The herte of a wise 31 man is vndurstondu in wisdom, and a good eere schal here wisdom with al coueitise. A wijs herte and able to vndur- 32 stonde schal absteyne it silf fro synnes, and schal^v haue prosperitees in the werkis of rihtfulnesse. Watir quencheth fier bren- 33 nyng, and almes azenstondith synnes. And 34 God, the biholdere of hym that zeldith grace[‡], hath mynde aftirward; and he schal fynde stidefastnesse in the^w tyme of his fal.

CAP. IV.

Sone, defraude thou not the almes of a pore man, and turne not ouere thin izen[§] fro a pore man. Dispise thou not an 2 hungri man, and wraththe thou not a pore man in his nedynesse. Turmentes 3 thou not the herte of a nedi man, and tarie thou not the zifte to a man *that is* set in angwisch. Caste thou not awei the 4 preiying of a man set in tribulacioun, and turne not awei thi face fro a nedi man. Turne not awei thin izen fro a pore man 5 for ire^{||}, and 3yue not *occasioun* to men axynge to curse thee byhynde. For the 6 preyer of hym that cursith thee in the^x bitterness of soule, schal be herd; forsothe he that made hym, schal here hym. Make thee eesi to speke to the congrega- 7 cioun of pore men, and make meke thi soule to a preest[¶], and make meke thin

* *Helthe schal not be; that is, goostly helthe, that stondith in good disposicioun of vertues. wode; that is, al excusacioun lousing synne. Live here. c.*
† *it schal not be vndurstondu; of synneris that nylen thenke on Goddis domes. Live here. c.*
‡ *that zeldith grace; that is, doith almes, of the goodis 3ouun of God to hise membris. hath mynde; in encreessinge his good. in the tyme of his fal; that is, of his deth, for as Austyn seith, mersi aloone is the felow of deed men. defraude thou not the almes of a pore man; in withholdinge to thee that, that is bitakun to 3yue to pore men, ether in denyng of thyn owne good in the tyme of nede, in which it is due to a pore man. Live here. c.*
§ *turne not ouer thyn izen; that is, that thou; thou maist not 3yue almes bi the hond, thou 3yue namely the wille, and benygne loking. Live here. c.*
|| *Turne not awei thin izen fro a pore man for ire; that is, thou; he wraththide thee bifore, leue thou not herfore to do good to him. cursith; that is, wischith to thee yuel of peyne, that*

3yueth vndurstondu to him to whom it is wischid, that so bi his owne turment he be stirid to haue compassioun of othere men. *Live here. c.*
¶ *to a preest; that is, do thou du reuerence to an eld man. Live here. cv.*

^k wicked *A.* ^l Om. *c pr. m.* ^m Om. *A.* ⁿ forth loker *ÆGH.* ^o anguyssh *E pr. m.* ^p thin ezen *A.*
^q Om. *c et E pr. m.*

^t adde to to *I.* ^u synage *I.* ^v it schal *I.* ^w Om. *I.* ^x Om. *I.*

prest meeke thou thi soule, and to the
 8 mad gret meeke thou thin hed. Bowe
 down to the pore thin ere^r withoute
 drerynesse, and zeld thi dette, and an-
 9 swere pesibli in debonernesse. Delyuere
 hym that wrong suffreth fro the hond of
 the proude man, and egreli, ^{or} *heuyly*^s,
 10 bere thou not in thi soule. In demende
 be thou to the^t fadirles childer merciful as
 a fadir, and for a man, ^{or} *husbonde*^a, to
 11 the moder of hem; and thou shal be as an
 obeisaunt sone of the heigest, and he shal
 han merci of thee more than a moder.
 12 Wisdam to his sonus inbrethede lif, and
 receyueth the men out sechende him, and
 he shal go befor in the weie of riztwis-
 13 nesse; and he that looueth it, looueth lif,
 and that waken to it, shul clippe togidere
 the^v *'gladnesse, or pesiblenesse'*^w, of it.
 14 Who holden it, shuln eritagen lif; and
 whider it shal gon in, God shal blissen^x.
 15 Who seruen to it, obeshende shul ben to
 the hoeli man; and hem that loouen it,
 16 God looueth. Who hereth it, demeth
 folkis of kinde; and who biholdeth it, shal
 17 abide stille trostende. If he schal^y 3yue
 feith to it, he shal abide stille, and erit-
 agen it; and the creatures of hem shul
 18 be in fastnyng togidere. For in tempta-
 cioun it goth with hym, and in the first
 19 thyngus it chees hym^z. Drede, and ferd,
 and prouyng it shal bringe in vp on
 hym, and schal^a tormenten hym in tribu-
 lacioun of his techyng, to the tyme that
 it tempte hym in his tho3tis, and he leue
 20 to his soule. And it shal fastne hym,
 and a rizt euene weie bringe to hym,
 21 and gladen hym; and nakenen his hidde
 thingus to hym, and tresoren vp on hym
 kunnyng, and vnderstanding of riztwis-
 22 nesse. If forsothe he schal^b ful^c erre,
 it shal forsaken hym, and it shall taken

heed to a greet man. Boowe down with⁸
 out sorewe thin eere to a pore man, and
 zelde thi debt, and answere thou pesibli
 in myldenesse. Delyuere thou hym that⁹
 suffrith wrong fro the hond of a proude
 man, and bere thou not heuyli in thi soule.
 In demynge be thou merciful as a fadir¹⁰
 to fadirles children, and *be thou* for an
 hosebonde to the modir of hem; and thou¹¹
 schalt be as an obedient sone of the hiz-
 este, and he schal haue merci on thee
 more than a modir *'hath merci'* on *hir*
child. Wisdom^{*} enspirith lijf to hise sones,¹²
 and resseyueth men sekinge hym, and
 schal^z go bfore in the wei of riztfulnesse;
 and he that loueth that *wisdom*, loueth¹³
 lijf, and thei that waken to it[†], schulen
 biclipe the pesiblenesse, *ether swetnesse*^a,
 therof. Thei that holden it, schulen en-¹⁴
 herite lijf; and whidir it schal entre, God
 schal blesse. Thei that seruen it, schulen¹⁵
 be obeynge to the hooli; and God loueth
 hem, that louen it. He that herith it,¹⁶
 demeth folkis; and he that biholdith it^b,
 schal dwelle tristili. If a man bileueth to¹⁷
 it, he schal dwelle, and enherite it; and the
 creaturis of hem schulen be in conferm-
 yng[†]. For in temptacioun it goith with¹⁸
 hym, and among the firste it chesith
 hym[§]. It schal brynge in on hym drede,¹⁹
 and feer, and preuyng, and it schal tur-
 mente hym in the tribulacioun of his doc-
 tryn, til it tempte hym in hise thou3tis,
 and bileue to his soule^{||}. And it schal²⁰
 make hym stidefast, and schal brynge rizt
 weie to hym, and it schal make hym glad;
 and schal^c make nakid hise priuytees to²¹
 hym, and schal tresore on hym kunnyng,
 and vnderstanding of riztfulnesse. For²²
 sothe if he errith, *God* schal forsake hym,
 and schal bitake hym in to^{cc} the hondis
 of his enemy. Sone, kepe thou tyme, and²³

^{*} *Wisdom*; vnmaad, that is, Goddis Sone. *enspirith lijf*; that is, purpos and desir of betere lyf, bi his teching. and resseyueth men sekinge him; in encreessinge to hem the gifte of wisdom. *go bfore in the weye*; of riztfulnesse, in schewyng it. *Lire here. c.* [†] *thei that waken to it*; bi studie of reding, and of preyer. *holden it*; bi hert and werk. *lijf*; of grace and of glorie. *that biholdith*; that is, bi hooly meditacioun. *Lire here. c.* [‡] *in confermyng*; that is, the werkis of hem schulen be confermed in good. *Lire here. c.* [§] *it chesith hym*; that is, arettith him with chosun men, that ben the firste and beste anentis God. *drede*; of offence, and feer of helle. *brynge in*; that is, schal suffre to be brougt in for his good. *tempte him*; that is, make knowun to othere men the goodnesse of his soule. *Lire here. c.* ^{||} *and bileue to his soule*; that is, make that credence be 3ouun to hise wordis; that comen forth of the conseit of soule. and schal bringe, etc.; that is, schal bringe him to rizt weie. schal make nakid, etc.; that is, schal schewe

the priuytes of his kunnyng. *kunnyng* and *vnderstanding* of *riztfulnesse*; that he kunne dresse him silf and othere men in to the weye of *riztfulnesse*.

^r eeze H. eye AG. ^s Om. c et E pr. m. ^t Om. AEGH. ^a Om. c et E pr. m. ^v in A. ^w gladnesse c pr. m. E pr. m. pesiblenesse E sec. m. marg. AGH. ^x ben blessed E pr. m. AGH. ^y Om. c pr. m. ^z Om. c pr. m. ^a Om. c pr. m. ^b Om. c pr. m. ^c ful out c pr. m.

^y Om. i. ^z it schal i. ^a the swetnesse o. ^b it bi hooli meditacioun v. ^c it schal i. ^{cc} Om. i.

23 hym in the hond of his enemy. Sone,
waite tyme, and shone awei fro euel.
24 For thi soule, ^{or liyf}^d, be thou not con-
foundid^e to seyn soth; ther is forsothe
25 confusioun ^{bringende to}^f synne, and ther
is confusioun bringende to glorie and
26 grace. Ne take thou to face azen thi face,
27 ne azen thi soule lesing. Ne shame thou
28 thi nezhebore in his falling, ne azen holde
thou a woord in time^g of helthe. Hide
thou not thi wisdam in the fairnes of
29 hit; in the tunge forsothe wisdam is
knownen, and wit, and kunnyng, and
techyng, in the wrd of the weel feel-
ende; and fastnyng in the werkis^h of
30 ryztwisnesse. Azensey thou not to the
wrđ of treuthe any maner; and of lesingⁱ
of thi myslernyng be thou confoundid.
31 Be thou not confoundid to knoulechen
thi synnes; and ^{ne sochete thou thee to}^j
32 eche man for synne. Wile thou not with-
stonde^k azen the face of the myzti, ne
enforce thou azen the stroc of the flood.
33 For ryztwisnesse fyt for thi soule, and
vnto deth strif for ryztwisnesse; and God
shal outfytten, ^{or ouer come}^l, for thee
34 thin enemys. Wile thou not be swift in
thi tunge, and vnprofitable and sloz in thi
35 werkis. Wile thou not ben as a leoun
in thin hous, turnende awei thin homli
men, and oppressende to men soget to
36 thee. Be not thin hond put forth to
taken, and to zyuen^m drawn togidere.

CAP. V.

1 Wile thou not taken heed to wickideⁿ
possessiouns, and ne seye thou, Ther is to
me suffisaunt lif; no thing forsothe it shal
profiten in the tyme of veniaunce, and
2 of oppressing, ^{or deth}^o. Ne folewe thou in
thi strengthe the coueiting of thin herte,
3 and ne sey thou, What maner myzte I,
or who me shal subiecten for my deedis?
4 God forsothe veniende shal venien. Ne

vnonestly. *Live here. c.*

Y myzte; vndurstonde thou, so Y schal be myzty aftirward. Live here. c.

^d Om. c et E pr. m. ^e offendid A. ^f Om. c pr. m. ^g the time E pr. m. ^h wrdis c pr. m. ⁱ the
lesynge AGH. ^j Om. AGH. ^k stonde AGH. ^l Om. c et E pr. m. ^m zyue thingis E pr. m. ⁿ wicke GH.

^o Om. c et E pr. m.

^d ethchewe I. ^e suget CNV. ^f of deth G.

eschewe^d thou fro yuel. Be thou not ²⁴ ^{schame that}
aschamed for thi lijf^{*} to seie treuthe; for
whi ther is schame that bryngith synne,
and ther is schame that bryngith glorie ²⁵
and grace. Take thou not a face azens ²⁶
thi face[†], nethir a leesyng azen thi soule.
Schame thou not thi neizbore in his fal, ²⁷
nether withholde thou a word in the tyme ²⁸
of helthe. Hide not thi wisdom[‡] in the
fairnesse therof; for whi wisdom is knowun ²⁹
in tunge, and wit, and kunnyng, and tech-
yng in the word of a wijs man; and stid-
fastnesse ^{is} in the werkis of ryztfulnesse.
Azensey thou not the word of treuthe in ³⁰
ony maner; and be thou aschamed of the
leesyng of thi mislernyng. Be thou not ³¹
aschamed to knouleche thi synnes[§]; and
make thee not suget to ech man for synne.
Nyle thou stonde azen the face of the ³²
myzti, nethir enforse thou azen the stroc
of the flood. For ryztfulnesse fytte thou ³³
for thi soule^{||}, and til to the deth stryue
thou for ryztfulnesse; and God schal ouer-
come thin enemyes for thee. Nyle thou ³⁴
be swift in thi tunge, and vnprofitable
and slak in thi werkis. Nyle thou be as ³⁵
a lioun in thin hous, turnynge vpsedoun
thi meneals, and oppressynge hem that
ben sugetis^e to thee. Thin hond be not ³⁶
redi to take[¶], and closid togidere to zyue.

²⁴ *schame that bryngith synne; that is, schame bi which a techere ceaseth to seye treuthe, lest he suffre schame of grettere prelatia in the sight of men. schame that bryngith glorie and grace; that is, schame, which is suffrid patiently for treuthe. Live here. c.*

^{*} *Be thou not aschamed for thi lijf; to be set forth to deth. Live here. c.*

[†] *azenus thi face; that is, azenus thi soule. Live here. c.*

[‡] *Hide not thi wisdom; in makinge derk the truthe bi curiosewordis. Live here. c.*

[§] *thi synnes; to him that can and may zyue remedy. to ech man for synne; to be curid, but onely to him that kan and may sette remedy. of the myzti; that is, of God. of the flood; that is, of Goddis ryztfulnesse, azenus which they withstonden, that ben obstynat in synnes. Live here. c.*

^{||} *for thi soule; that is, for the helthe of thi soule. til to deth; for good deth is worthi to be chosun more than the trespassing of ryztfulnesse. swift in thi tunge; that is, heedly to bringe forth sentence. slak in thi werkis; that is, in parfournynge the sentence zoun iustly. Live here. c.*

[¶] *to take; ziftis vniustly, ether*

^{††} *As*

CAP. V.

Nyle thou take heed to wickid posses-
siouns, and seie thou not, Sufficient lijf^{**}
is to me; for it schal no thing profite in
the tyme of veniaunce, and of failynge,
ether deth^l. Sue thou not the coueitise of
thin herte in thi strengthe, and seie thou
not, As Y myzte^{††}, ether who schal make
me suget for my dedis? For whi God veng-
ynge schal venge. Seie thou not, Y haue

Nyle thou take heed to wickid possesiouns, and seie thou not, Sufficient lijf; etc.; that is, long is to comynge to me, therfor Y must gete many thingis. Live here. c.

†† As

sey thou, I synnede, and what to me
falleth sorewy^p? Forsothe the heizeste is
5 a pacient zeldere. Of the forzyuenesse
of synnes, wile thou not^q be withoute
drede, ne ley thou to synne vp on synne.
6 And sey thou not, The merci of God is
gret; of the multitude of my synnes he
7 shal han mercy. Mercy forsothe and
wrathe fro hym soone nezheth, and in to
synneres beholdeth the wrathe of hym.
8 Ne tarie thou to be conuertid to the
Lord, and ne putte^r thou it of fro dai in
9 to day. Sodeynli forsothe shal come the
wrathe of hym, and in time of veniaunce
10 he shal distroze thee. Wile thou not ben
anguysht in vnrizt riches; forsothe
thei shul not profiten in the dai of deth
11 and of veniaunces. Ne throwe thou^s thee
out in to eche wynd, and go thou not in
to eche wei; so forsothe a synnere is
12 proued in double tunge. Be thou stede-
fast in the weie of the Lord, and in the^{ss}
treuthe of thi wit and kunnyng; and
parfitli folewe thee the wrd of pes and
13 of rijtwisnesse. Be thou debonere to
here^t the wrd of God, that thou vnder-
stonde, and with wysdam thou schalt^u
14 bringe forth 'a soth^v answer. If ther
is to thee vnderstanding, answer to thi
nezhbore; elles forsothe thin hond be
vp on thi mouth, lest thou be take in an
vndisciplined wrd, and thou be con-
15 foundid. Wrshipe and glorie in the wrd
of the weel felende; the tunge forsothe
of the vnprudent is the turnyng vp so
16 doun of hym. Be thou not clepid a
twisil tunge^w, 'or a priue bacbiter^{ww}, in
thi lif, and be thou not take in thi
17 tunge, and confoundid. Forsothe vp on
a theef is confusioun, and peyne taking,
and werst repref vp on the twisel tunge.
To the priue grucchere forsothe^x hate,
18 and enemyte, and strif. Iustefie thou
lic maner the^y litle and the^y grete.

synned, and what sorewful thing bifelle to
me? For the hizeste is a pacient zeldere.
Of the forzyuenesse of synnes, nyle thou⁵
be without drede*, nether heepe thou
synne on^s synne. And seie thou not, The⁶
merciful doying of God is greet; he schal
haue merci on the multitude of my synnes.
For whi merci and ire neizeth soone fro⁷
hym, and his ire biholdith on synneris.
Tarie thou not to be conuertid to the⁸
Lord, and dilaie thou not fro dai in to dai.
For whi his ire schal come sodeynli, and⁹
he schal leese thee in the time of ven-
iaunce. Nyle thou be angwischid in vn-¹⁰
iust richessist; for tho schulen not profite
in the dai of failing, ether of^h dethⁱ, and of
veniaunce. Wyndewe[†] thee not in to ech¹¹
wynd, and go thou not in to ech weie;
for so a synnere is preued in double tunge.
Be thou stidfast in the weie of the Lord,¹²
and in treuthe and kunnyng of thi wit;
and the word of pees and of rijtfulnesse
sue thee perfitli. Be thou mylde to here¹³
the word of God[‡], that thou vndurstonde,
and with wisdom brynge thou forth a
trewe answer. If thou hast vndirstond-¹⁴
yng, answer thi neizbore; ellis thin hond
be on thi mouth, lest thou be takun in
a word vnwiseli tauzt, and be aschamed.
Onour and glorie is in the word of a wijs¹⁵
man; but the tunge of an vnprudent man
is his distriyng. Be thou not clepid a¹⁶
preuy yuel spekere in thi lijf, and be thou
not takun in thi tunge, and be aschamed.
Schame and penaunce is on a theef, and¹⁷
worst^k schenschip^l is on a man of double
tunge. Forsothe hatrede and enemytee
and dispisyng is to a preuy bacbitere.
Iustifie thou a litil man and a greet man¹⁸
in lijk maner.

* nyle thou be
with out drede;
for thou woost
not wher the
penaunce is
sufficient, and
thou; it is
sufficient to
remouyng of
synne, netheles
not of al peyne.
Live here. c.

† richessis; to
be getun yuele,
ether to with-
holdun yuele.
Live here. c.

‡ Wyndewe,
etc.; in tech-
ing boostfully
and presumptu-
ously. in to ech
weye; that is,
in rehersyng
ech opynyoun,
and cleuyng
now to this,
now to another.
in double tunge;
in techinge now
the truthe, and
now affirm-
yng the con-
trarie of truthe,
whiche thing
techeris doubt-
inge ether vn-
stidfast in
feith, ben wont
to do. in the
weye of the
Lord; as to
feith. in the
truthe, and
kunnyng of thi
wit; that is,
in the stiring
of kyndly re-
soun as to ver-
tues. Live here.
c.

§ to here the
word of God;
in heringe
swetly an axing
of feith, ether
of vertues, set
forth to thee.
that thou vn-
durstonde; the
entent of the
axere. Live
here. c.

^p sorew A sec. m. EG. ^q Om. A. ^r bere E pr. m. ^s Om. A. ^{ss} Om. c pr. m. ^t Om c pr. m.
^u Om. c pr. m. ^v Om. AGH. ^w tungid A. ^{ww} Om. c et E pr. m. ^x Om. A. ^y to A.

^g vpon I. ^h Om. s. ⁱ deed v. ^k ful yuel I. ^l schenschip, ether cursyng c et ceteri.

CAP. VI.

1 Wile thou not be mad for a frend
 enemy to thi neȝhebre; reprof forsothe
 and strif the euel man shal eritagen,
 and eche synnere enuyous and twisil
 2 tungid. Ne enhaunce thou thee in the
 thenking of thi soule, as a boole; lest
 perauenture be hurtlid awei thi strengthe
 3 bi folie, and thi lefes it ete, and thi
 frutes it leese, and thou be laft as a drie
 4 tree in wildernesse. A shreude forsothe
 soule shal destroyed hym that hath it,
 and in to ioȝe of his enemy it ȝyueþ
 hym, and shal bringe down in to the lot
 5 of vnpytous men. A sweete wrd mul-
 plieth frendis, and swagith enemys; and
 a gracious tunge in a good man shal
 6 abounde. Manye pesible ben to thee, and
 counsellour be to thee oon of a thousand.
 7 If thou weldist a frend, in temptacioun
 weld hym, and ne liztli opene, *'or trowe^a*,
 8 thou thiself to hym. Ther is forsothe a
 frend aftir his tyme, and *'schal not abide^b*
 9 stille in the dai of tribulacioun. And ther
 is a frend that is turned to enemyte; and
 ther is a frend, that hate, and strif, and
 10 reprofes shal discoveren. Ther is for-
 sothe a frend, felawe of the bord, and
 11 abidith not stille in the dai of nede. A
 frend if he^c abide stille stablid, he shal
 be to thee as euene with, and in thin
 12 homli thingus trostli he shal do. If he
 shal meeken hymself aȝen thee, and hiden
 hymself fro thi face, thou shalt han good
 13 frenshepe of o wil. Fro thin enemys be
 thou seuered, and of thi frendis tac heed.
 14 A feithful frend a strong^d proteccioun;
 who forsothe fyndeth hym, fyndith tresor.
 15 To a feithful frend is no comparisoun;
 ther is not wrthi peising of gold and of
 siluer aȝen the goodnesse of the feith of
 16 hym. A feithful frend^e leching of lif,
 and of vndealdynesse; and who dreden^f

CAP. VI.

Nile thou for a freend be maad enemye
 to the^m neȝbore; for whi an yuele man
 schal enherite vpbreidyngⁿ and dispisyng,
 and ech synnere enuyouse and double
 tungid. Enhaunse thee not in the^o thouȝt²
 of thi soule, as a bole *doith*; lest thi vertu^{*}
 be hurtlid down bi foli, and it ete thi³
 leeuës, and leese thi fruytis, and thou be
 left as a drye tree in deseert. Forsothe⁴
 a wickid soule schal leese hym that hath
 it, and it ȝyueþ hym in to the^p ioie of the
 enemye, and it schal leede forth in to the
 part of wickid men[†]. A swete word mul-⁵
 tiplieth frendis, and swagith enemyes; and
 a tunge wel graciously schal be plenteuouse
 in a good man. Many pesible men be to⁶
 thee, and oon of a thousynde be a coun-
 sellour to thee. If thou hast a frend, haue⁷
 hym in temptacioun[‡], and bitake not liztli
 thi silf to hym. For ther is a frend bi his⁸
 time, and he schal not dwelle in the dai of
 tribulacioun. And ther is a frend which⁹
 is turned to enemyte; and ther is a
 freend, that schal schewe opynli hatrede,
 and chiding, and dispisyngis. Forsothe¹⁰
 ther is a frend, felowe^q of table, and dwell-
 ith not in the dai of nede. If a frend¹¹
 dwellith stidfast[§], he schal be as a man
 euene with thee, and he schal do tristili
 in thi meyneal^r thingis. If he mekith hym¹²
 silf bifore thee, and hidith hym^{rr} fro thi
 face, thou schalt haue good frendship of
 oon acord. Be thou departid fro thin¹³
 enemyes, and take heede of thi frendis.
 A feithful frend *is* a strong defendyng; ¹⁴
 forsothe he that fyndith him, fyndith tre-
 sour. No comparisoun is to a feithful¹⁵
 frend; weiyng of gold and of siluer is not
 worthi aȝens the goodnesse of his feithful-
 nesse. A feithful frend *is* medicyn of¹⁶
 lijf^{||}, and of vndealdynesse; and thei that
 dreden the Lord, schulen fynde hym. He¹⁷

^{*} *thi vertu*;
 that is, sultile
 of thi wit. *bi*
foli; that is,
 bi mysusing of
 thi kunnyng;
 and this foli
ete thi leeuës;
 that is, distrie
 thi faire wordis.
Live here. c.
[†] *in to the part*
of wickid men;
 that is, in to
 helle, which is
 the eritage of
 wickid men. *c.*

[‡] *haue him in*
temptacioun;
 that is, preue
 thou him in
 thyn aduersite.
bitake, etc.; in
 schewing thi
 priuytes to him,
 bifor that thou
 haue preued
 him. *bi his*
tyme; that is,
 tyme of pros-
 perite, coue-
 nable to his
 wyynyng. *Live*
here. c.

[§] *If a frend*
dwellith stide-
fast; with thee
 in frendship to
 God. *mekith*
him; that is,
 consentith with
 thee in alle
 goodis. *hidith*
hym; in pro-
 curing thi
 good more in
 thyn absence
 than in pre-
 sence. *Live*
here. c.

^{||} *is medicyn of*
lyif; for he
 loueth bi cha-
 rite, and pro-
 curith to his
 frend the goodis
 of grace, that
 quykeneth
 goostly, and
 bryngith to
 vndealdynesse
 of glorie. *c.*

^a Om. *c et e pr. m.* ^b abidith not *c pr. m. e pr. m.* ^c Om. *c pr. m.* ^d frend a strong feithful *c pr. m.*
 frend is a stroong feithful *A.* stronge frende and a feithful *G.* ^e frend is *A.* ^f dredith *A.*

^m *thi i.* ⁿ edwityng *c et ceteri.* ^o Om. *c.* ^p Om. *i.* ^q to felowe *c.* ^r memoreal *c.* ^{rr} hym
 silf *A pr. m.*

17 the Lord, shul finden hym. Who dredeth
the Lord, euenly shal han good fren-
shipe; for after hym shal ben his frend.
18 Sone, fro thi 3outh the tac doctrine, and
vn to hoore^g heris thou shalt finde wis-
19 dam. As he that ereth, and that sowith,
ne3he thou to it, and sustene the goode
20 frutes of it. In the werk forsothe of it
a litil thou shal trauailen, and soone thou
21 shalt ete of^h the getingus of it. Hou
sharp ful myche is wisdam to vnwise men,
and ther shal not abide stille in it the
22 herteles. As the vertue of a ston, prou-
yng shal be in them; and thei shul not
23 abide to throwe it afer. The wisdam
forsothe of doctrine isⁱ after the name of
it, and not to manye it is opened; to
whom forsothe it is knowen, it abit^j
24 stille, vnto the sizte of God. Here, sone,
and tac counseil of vnderstandyng, and
25 caste thou not awei my counseil. Thro3
in thi feet in to the gyues of it, and in to
26 the coleris of it thi necke. Vnderlei thi
shulder, and ber it, and ne bere thou
27 heuysumli in^k the bondis of it. In al
thin inwit ne3he to it, and in al thi ver-
28 tue kep the weies of it. Enserche it, and
it shal be mad open to thee; 'and thou^l
mad withholding, ne forsake thou^m it.
29 In the laste thingus forsothe thou shalt
finde reste in it, and it shal be turned to
30 thee in to liking. And the gyues of it
shul be to thee 'in toⁿ proteccioun of
strengthe, and the feet of vertue, and the
31 coleris of it in a stoele of glorie. The
fairnesse forsothe of lif is in it, and the
32 bondis of it holsum binding. Stoele off
glorie thou shalt clothen it, and a crowne
of thanking thou shalt putte aboue to
33 thee. Sone, if thou schalt^o take heed to me,
thou shalt lerne it; and if thou lenest to,
'or dressist^p, thin inwit, thou shalt be wis.
34 If thou bowest in thin ere, thou shalt
take doctrine; and if thou looue to heren,

that dredith the Lord, schal haue euenli
good frendschip; for whi his frend schal
be at the licesse of hym. Sone, fro thi is
3ongthe take thou doctryn, and til to hoor
heeris thou schalt fynde wisdom. As he¹⁹ * an hertles
that erith, and that sowith, nei3e thou to
it, and abide thou the goode fruytis therof.
For thou schalt trauele a litil in the werk²⁰
therof, and thou schalt ete soone of the
generaciouns therof. Wisdom is ouer²¹
scharp to vntau3t men, and an hertles
man^{*} schal not dwelle there ynne. As the²²
vertu of a stoon, preuyng schal be in hem;
and thei schulen not tarie to caste awei it.
Forsothe the wisdom of techyng is bi the²³
name therof, and it is not opyn to many
men; but it dwellith with hem, of whiche^t
it is knowun, til to the sizt of God. Sone,²⁴
here thou, and take the counsel of vndur-
standyng[†], and caste thou not awei my
counsel. Set in thi foot in to the stockis²⁵
therof, and thi necke in to the bies therof.
Make suget thi schuldir, and bere it, and²⁶
be thou not anoiied in the boondis therof.
In al thi wille go to it, and in al thi vertu²⁷
kepe the weies therof. Enquere thou it,²⁸
and it schal be maad opyn to thee; and
thou made holdinge *wisdom* forsake not
it. For in the laste thingis thou schalt²⁹
fynde reste ther ynne, and it schal turne
to thee in to deliting. And the stockis³⁰
therof schulen be to thee in defence of
strengthe, and the foundementis of vertu,
and the bie therof in a stoele of glorie[†].
For whi the fairnesse of lijf is in wisdom,³¹
and the boondis therof *ben* heelful^a bynd-
yng. Thou schalt 'were it as a^v stoele of³²
glorie, and thou schalt sette on thee a
coroun of thankyng. Sone, if thou takist³³
heede to me, thou schalt lerne wisdom;
and if thou 3yuest thi wille, thou schalt
be wijs. If thou bowist down thin eere,³⁴
thou schalt take teching; and if thou louest
for to here, thou schalt be wijs. Stonde³⁵

* an hertles
man, etc.; that
is, a man with
outen herte,
which is neegli-
gent in the
geting of wis-
dom. the vertu
of a stoon; that
is, weizte. to
the sizt of God;
in ledinge hem
to the staat of
glorie. Lire
here. c.

† of vndur-
standing; that
is, bi which
thou schalt rede
with ynne thee,
good to sue it,
and ynel to fle
it. thi foot;
that is, affec-
cioun, ether
desir. in to the
stockis therof;
that is, of wis-
dom, in cleu-
ynge to it with-
out departing.

and thi necke;
that is, bere
gladly, and
without anoy,
trauel in the
geting of wis-
dom. in al thi
soule; in appli-
ynge al thyn
vndirstanding
and loue to
wisdom. in al
thi vertu; that
is, good werk.

the stockis
therof, etc.;
that is, vnse-
parable cleu-
yng with wis-
dom. in defence
of strengthe;
for he that
stondith on
wisdom, is not
brokun bi ad-
uersite. the bie
therof; that is,
the teching of
wisdom, which
is formed in the
throote. Lire
here. c.

† a stoele of
glorie; for whi,
double glorie
of bodi and of
soule is getun
bi wisdom. Lire
here. c.

^g thyn hoore E pr. m. ^h Om. A. ⁱ Om. c pr. m. ^j abideth AEGH. ^k to AGH. ^l and c pr. m. E pr. m.
that AG. that thou H. ^m Om. c sec. m. E sec. m. ⁿ in AGH. ^o Om. c pr. m. ^p Om. c et E pr. m.
leuest dressist AGH.

^a ful c et celeri. ^t whom I. ^u heltheful c. ^v clothe it in a c pr. m. E. clothe it a HPUVY. clothe, ether
weere it in a c sec. m. GKMNQRSAÇ. clothe it as a I text. or were I marg. were it a F.

35 thou shalt be wis. In the multitude of prudent prestis stond thou, and to the wisdom of hem of herte be thou ioyned; that al the telling of God thou mowe heren, and the prouerbis of preisyng
36 ascape not fro^q thee. And if thou see the wel felende man, wake out to hym, and thi foot ofte trede the grees 'of the
37 dores of hym^r. Thenking haue thou in the hestes of God, and in the maundemens of hym most bisi be thou; and he shal 3yue to thee an herte, and coueytinge of wisdom shal ben 3oue to thee.

CAP. VII.

1 Wile thou not don eueles, and thei
2 shul not cacche thee. Go awei fro the wicke, and ther shul failen eueles fro
3 thee. Sowe thou not eueles in foorewes of vnri3twisnesse^s, and thou shalt not repen^t them in to the seuethe^u fold.
4 Wile thou not sechen of a man the dignete of a ledere, ne of a king the chazer
5 of wrshepe. Iustefie thou not thee bifor God, for he ys knowere of the herte^v; and anent the king wile thou not wilne to
6 ben seen wys. Wile thou not sechen to be mad a domes man, but if thou mowe bi vertue breken wickidnesses; lest parauenture thou out drede the face of the
7 my3ti, and putte sclaunder in thin hider and thider deliuerne. Synne thou not
8 in the multitude of the cite, ne poote thee in to the puple; ne bynde thou to double synnes, ne forsothe thou shalt be
9 in oon gilteles. Wile thou not ben a
10 couward in thi soule, to prezen; and to
11 don almesse deede, ne dispise thou. Ne sei thou, In the multitude of my 3iftis God shal beholde; and me offrende to the
12 he3est God, my 3iftis he shal take. Scorne

thou in the multitude of prudent^{*} preestis, and be thou ioyned of herte to the wisdom of hem; that thou maist here ech telling of God, and the prouerbis of preisyng fle not away fro thee. And if thou seest a
36 wijs man, wake thou to hym, and thi foot trede on the greeces^{vv} of his doris. Haue
37 thou thou3t in the comaundementis of God, and be thou most bisi in his heestis; and he schal 3yue to thee herte[†], and coueitise of wisdom schal be 3ouun to thee.

CAP. VII.

Nile thou do yuels, and tho schulen not
1 take thee. Departe thou fro wickidnesse,
2 and yuels schulen faile fro thee. Sowe
3 thou not yuels in the forewis[‡] of vnri3tfulnesse, and thou schalt not repe tho in
4 seuene fold. Nyle thou seke of a man
5 ledyng, nethir of a kyng the chaier of onour. Iustifie thou not thee bifore God,
6 for he is the^w knowere of the herte; and nyle thou wilne to be seyn wijs anentis
7 the king. Nile thou seke to be maad a
8 iuge, no^x but thou maist breke wickidnessis bi vertu; lest thou drede the face of
9 a my3ti man, and sette sclaunder[§] in^{xx} thi swiftnesse. Do thou not synne in the
10 multitude of a cytee, nether sende thee in to the puple; nether bynde thou double
11 synnes^{||}, for thou schalt not be giltles in oon. Nyle thou be a coward in thi soule,
12 to preie; and dispise thou not to do almes. Seie thou not, God schal biholde in the
13 multitude of my 3iftis; and whanne Y
14 schal offre to God alther hijeste, he schal take my 3iftis. Scorne thou not a man in
15 the bitternesse of soule; for whi God is the biholdere, that makith meke, and en-

^{*} of prudent; bi this ben excludid vnwise elde men and faylinge in vertues; for whi othere vertues ben knyt to prudence.
[†] prestis; that is, elde men; and this may be expowned of good prestis, that ben holdun to kunne Goddis lawe, and teche it.
[‡] Lire here. c. † 3yue to thee herte; to vnderstonde and worche tho.
[§] Lire here. c. ‡ in the forewis; that is, 3yue thou not ensauple of yuel doing to men enclynant herto, not repe tho; in peyne to be 3ouun to thee sevenfold, that is, manyfold; for whi to hou many men a man is cause of synne, bi so many peynes he schal be punyschid, bi the ordre of ri3tfulnesse.
^{||} Nyle thou seke of a man ledyng; that is, that thou be maad ledere of othere men in goostly thingis, ether temporal thingis; for whi vertues owen to be more excelent in souereyns; but it is presumptuous thing, that a man arette him silf to be more vertuous than othere, and therfor it is vicious to coueite, ether to seke prinshed outirly; netheles it is leueful and good to take

it in the tyme of nede, as Austin seith. Lire here. c.

thee, etc.; in consentinge to it in yuel. Lire here. c.

thou schalt be punyschid for euer either, for a iuge is holdun to lette the dede of the puple in sicke thingis. Nyle thou be coward, etc.; as if he seye, Be thou not so bisy of the gouernail of the puple, that thou dispise to do the helthe of thi soule, bi preyeris and werkis of mersy. in the multitude of my 3iftis; in so myche, that he schal not punysche my synnes; for whi this is fals. Greg. seith, he that 3yueh mete ether clothis to a pore man, and is netheles defouled bi wickidnesse of soule, ether of bodi, 3yueh hise goodis to God, and him silf to the deuyl. Lire here. c.

^q Om. c pr. m.

^u seuenthe ceteri.

^r Om. A. of the house of him GH.

^v hertes c pr. m.

^s vnri3twijs AGH.

^t gedere c pr. m. E pr. m.

^{vv} grees i. ^w Om. i. ^x Om. i. ^{xx} to i.

thou not a man in the bitterness of soule; God forsothe the lokere aboute is, 13 that enhaunceth and meketh. Wile thou not looue lesing azen thi brother; and in 14 to a frend lic maner do thou not. Wile thou not wilne to lien eche lesing; the besynesse forsothe of hem is not good. 15 Wile thou not be ful of wrdis in the multitude of prestus; and reherse thou not 16 a wrd in thin orisoun. Hate thou not trauailous werkes, and cherlish doing 17 foormed of the heigest. Ne acounte thou thee in the multitude of men withoute 18 discipline. Haue mynde of wrathe, for 19 it shall not tarie. Meeke gretli thi spirit, for veniaunce of the flesh of the vnpi- 20 touse man *is* fier, and worm. Nyle thou trespasse azen thi frend dilaiynge monei; nether dispise thou a ful dereworth bro- 21 ther for gold. Nyle thou departe fro a wijs womman, and good, whom thou hast gete in the drede of the Lord; for whi the grace of hir schamefastnesse *is* aboue 22 gold. Hirte thou not a seruaunt worch- ynge in treuthe, nether an hirid man 3y- ynge his lijf†. A witti seruaunt be dere- 23 worthe to thee as thi soule; defraude thou not hym of fredom, nether forsake thou hym nedi. Beestis ben to thee? take 24 thou heede to tho; and if tho ben profitable, dwelle tho stille at thee. Sones 25 ben to thee? teche thou hem, and bowe thou‡ hem fro her childheed. Dou3tris 26 ben to thee? kepe thou the bodi of hem, and schewe thou not glad face to hem. 3yue thi dou3ter to *mariage*, and thou 27 doist a greet werk; and 3yue thou hir to a wijs man. If a womman is to thee aftir 28 thi soule§, caste hir not awei; and bitake thou not thee in alle thin herte to an hate- ful *womman*. Onoure thi fadir; and for- 29 zete thou not the weilyngis^{zz} of thi modir. Haue thou mynde that thou haddist not 30 be, no^a but bi hem, and zelde thou to hem as and^b thei *diden* to thee. In al thi soule 31 drede thou God, and halewe thou hise preestis. In al thi vertu loue thou him 32 that made thee; and forsake thou not hise

haunsith. Nyle thou loue a leesyng azen 13 thi brother; nether do thou in lijk maner azen a frend. Nyle thou wilne to lie ony 14 leeing; for whi the contynuaunce therof is not good. Nyle thou be a ianglere in 15 the multitude of preestis; and reherse thou not a word in thi preier*. Haate thou not 16 trauelouse werkis, and erthetilk maad of the hijeste. Arette thou^y not thee in 17 the multitude of vnlernyd men. Haue 18 thou mynde on ire, for it schal not tarie. Make thou meke greetli thi spirit, for whi 19 the veniaunce of the fleisch of an vnpi- touse man *is* fier, and worm. Nyle thou 20 trespasse azen thi frend dilaiynge monei; nether dispise thou a ful dereworth bro- 21 ther for gold. Nyle thou departe fro a 21 wijs womman, and good, whom thou hast gete in the^z drede of the Lord; for whi the grace of hir schamefastnesse *is* aboue 22 gold. Hirte thou not a seruaunt worch- ynge in treuthe, nether an hirid man 3y- ynge his lijf†. A witti seruaunt be dere- 23 worthe to thee as thi soule; defraude thou not hym of fredom, nether forsake thou hym nedi. Beestis ben to thee? take 24 thou heede to tho; and if tho ben profitable, dwelle tho stille at thee. Sones 25 ben to thee? teche thou hem, and bowe thou‡ hem fro her childheed. Dou3tris 26 ben to thee? kepe thou the bodi of hem, and schewe thou not glad face to hem. 3yue thi dou3ter to *mariage*, and thou 27 doist a greet werk; and 3yue thou hir to a wijs man. If a womman is to thee aftir 28 thi soule§, caste hir not awei; and bitake thou not thee in alle thin herte to an hate- ful *womman*. Onoure thi fadir; and for- 29 zete thou not the weilyngis^{zz} of thi modir. Haue thou mynde that thou haddist not 30 be, no^a but bi hem, and zelde thou to hem as and^b thei *diden* to thee. In al thi soule 31 drede thou God, and halewe thou hise preestis. In al thi vertu loue thou him 32 that made thee; and forsake thou not hise

* *in thi preier*; preier may be takun here for an axing maad to wise men, and this owith to be set forth so distinctly and reasonably, that it bihoueth not it to be rehersid; ether thus, preier owith not to be maad to God in myche speche, in bi- leuynge that it is herd herbi. *Arette not thee, etc.*; in swynge the felouschipe and maneris of hem. *Live here. c.*

† *3yuyng his lijf*; that is, spendynge his lijf in thi seruyce. *Live here. c.*

‡ *bowe thou*; vndur chastising. *the bodi of hem*; that thei renne not aboute, and so be corrupt. *glad face*; lest thei be wantoun bi sich flatering. *Live here. c.* § *aftr thi soule*; that is, if thou hast a wiyf consentinge to thi resonable wille. *an hateful*; in schewynge to hir the priuyte of thyn herte, as Samson dide to Dalida. *Live here. c.*

^w to c *pr. m.* ^x for delaying *E pr. m.* ^y derworthist *E sec. m. AGH.* ^z Om. c *pr. m.* ^a bi *AGH.*
^b If beestis *A.* ^c If sones *A.* ^d If do3tris *A.* ^e Tac c *pr. m.* ^f thou shalt 3yue *A.*

^y Om. *plures.* ^z Om. *1.* ^{zz} weilyng *A pr. m.* ^a Om. *1.* ^b Om. *ci.*

32 the prestes of hym halewe. In al thi
vertue looue hym that made thee; and
the seruauns of hym forsac thou not.
33 Wrshepe thou God of al thi soule; and
wrshiþe prestus, and purge thee forth
34 with armes. 3if to them part, as and
maundement is^e to thee, of first frutes,
and of purging; and of thi^h negligenc
35 purge thee with fewe. The 3ifte^l of thin
armes, and the sacrificise of halewing, thou
shalt offere to the Lord, the bigynyngus
36 of hoeli thingus. And to the pore put
forth thin hond, that plesing be parform-
37 ed, and thi blessing. Grace of 3ifte in
the sizte of alle lyuyng; and to the deade
38 forfende thou not grace. Fayle thou not
to wepende men to ben in coumforting;
39 and with weilende men go thou. No3e
it not thee to visiten the sike; of these
thingus forsothe in louyng^k thou shalt
40 be fastned. In alle thi werkes haue in
mynde thi laste thyngus; and withoute
ende thou shalt not synne.

CAP. VIII.

1 Stryue thou not with a my3ti man,
lest paraurenture thou falle in the hondys
2 of hym. Striue thou not with a riche
man, lest paraurenture a3enward he sette
3 strif to thee. Manye men forsothe gold
and siluer hath lost; and vnto the herte^l
4 of kingus it streccheth, and turneth.
Striue thou not with a tungy man, and^{ll} ne
greithe thou in to the fir of hym wode.
5 Comune thou not to a man vnta3t, lest
6 he speke euele^m of thi progenye. Dis-
pise thou not a man turnende awey hym-
self fro synne, ne putte thou repref to
hym; haue mynde, for alle in corrup-
7 cioun wee ben. Ne dispise thou a man
in his elde; forsothe of vs thei waxen
8 olde. Wile thou not of thin enemy dead
io3en, witende for alle wee dien, and in
9 to io3e wee wiln come. Dyspise thou
not the telling of wise prestis, and in the
prouerbis of hem togidere dwelle thou;

mynystis. Onoure thou God of al thi³³
soule; and onoure thou preestis, and clense
thee with armes*. 3yue thou to hem the^c 34
part^d of the firste fruytis, and of purgyng,
as also it is comaundid to thee; and of
thi negligence purge thou thee with fewe
men. Thou schalt offere to the Lord the³⁵
3yfte of thin armes, and the sacrifice of
halewyng, the bigynnyngis[†] of hooli men.
And dresse thin hond to a pore man, that³⁶
thi merci and blessing be performyd.
Grace is 3ouun in the sizt of ech that³⁷
lyueth; and forbede thou not grace to a
deed man. Faile thou not in coumfort to³⁸
hem that wepen; and go thou with hem
that morenen. Be thou not slow to visite³⁹
a sijk man; for bi these thingis thou
schalt be maad stidfast in loue. In alle⁴⁰
thi werkis haue thou mynde on thi laste
thingis; and thou schalt not do synne
withouten ende^e.

CAP. VIII.

Chide thou not with a mi3ti man, leste¹
thou falle in to hise hondis. Stryue thou²
not with a riche man, lest paraurenture he
make ple a3enward to thee. For whi gold³
and siluer[†] hath lost many men; and it
stretchith forth til to the herte of kyngis,
and turneth^f §. Chide thou not with a⁴
man, a ianglere, and leie thou not trees in
to his fier. Comyne thou not with an⁵
vntau3t man, lest he speke yuele of thi
kynrede. Dispise thou not a man turn-⁶
yng awey hym silf fro synne, nether vp-
breide^g thou hym; haue thou mynde, that
alle we ben in corrupcioun. Dispise thou⁷
not a man in his eelde; for whi of vs men
wexen eld. Nyle thou make ioie of thin⁸
enemy deed, witynge that alle we dien,
and wolen not come in to ioie of oure
enemys. Dispise thou not the tellyng of⁹
wise preestes, and be thou conuersaunt in
the prouerbis of hem^{||}; for of hem thou¹⁰

* with armes;
that is, bi of-
fringis getun
with thi trauel.
of purging;
that is, of
tithe, that was
due to dekenes,
in xvij. c. of
Numeri. with
fewe men; for
thyn owne de-
faute owth not
to be schewid
to many men.
Live here. c.
† the bigyn-
nyngis, etc.;
that is, the
firste fruytis
and dymes
and siche of-
fringis be the
bigynnyngis of
halewyng of
men.
be performyd;
that is, the re-
myssioun of thi
synnes, and the
3ifte of bene-
fices. grace is
3ouun; that is,
schal he 3ouun
in the general
doom, for it
schal be seid
thanne for the
werkis of pitee,
Come 3e the
blessid of my
fadir, etc. Live
here. c.
‡ gold and sil-
uer, etc.; that
is, couetise of
gold and of
siluer. Live
here. c.
§ and turneth;
that is, doom
fro trithe into
falsnesse, and
so ful many
inocent men
ben damned in
thingis and bod-
ies bi money
of riche men.
leie thou not
trees, etc.; that
is, mater to
kyndle his
woodnesse bi
thi striuyng;
in corrupcioun;
that is, goen to
corrupcioun,
ether deth; for
we ben maad
of contrarie
elementis. Live
here. c.
|| prouerbis of
hem; that is,
notable wordis
of hem. of el-
dere men; in
whiche is wis-
dom and expe-
rience of long
tyme. Live
here. c.

g it is A. h the C. i first A. k looue C pr. m. l hertis A. ll Om. A. m eueles C pr. m.

c Om. I. d partis C. e ende, that is, neuere v. f turneth doom v. g edwite ceteri.

10 of hem forsothe thou shalt lerne wisdom,
and doctrine of vnderstanding, and fructu-
tuousli vse grete men withoute pleynt.
11 Passe not biside thee the telling of el-
deres; thei forsothe lerneden of ther fa-
12 dris. For of hem thou shalt lerne vnder-
standing; and in tyme of nede thou shalt
13 3yue an answer. Teende thou not colis
of synneres, vndernymende hem; and lest
thou be tend with the flaume of theⁿ fyr
14 of the synnes of hem. Stonde thou not
a3en the face of the strifful; lest he sitte
15 as a spiere to thi mouth. Wile thou not
leenen to a man strengere than thiself;
16 that if thou leenest, haue it as lost. Be-
hote thou not ouer thi vertue; that if
17 thou behote, as 3elding bethenk. Deme
thou not a3en the iuge; for after that ys
18 riztwis, he demeth. With a fool hardy
man go thou not in the weie, lest par
aumenture he gregge his eueles in thee;
he forsothe aftir his wil goth, and togi-
dere with the folie of hym thou shalt
19 pershen. With the wraathful man make
thou not ianglyng, and with the fool^o
hardy go thou not in to desert; for as
no3t is^p anent hym blod, and where is
not helpe, he shal hurtle thee down.
20 With fooles haue thou not counseil; for-
sothe they shul not moun loouen, but
21 tho thingus that plesen to them. Beforn
a straunger make thou not counseil; for-
sothe thou wost not, what he bere out.
To alle men thin herte opene thou not;
lest par aumenture it bringe in to thee fals
grace, and yt poote reproof to thee.

CAP. IX.

1 Be thou not gelouse to the womman
of thi bosum; lest she shewe vp on thee
2 the malice of shreude doctrine. 3yue
thou not to a womman power of thi
soule; lest she go in to thi vertue, and

*vnduly. the malice of yuel doctryn; in ymaginyng the deth, as siche wymmen ben taugt of yuele elde wymmen. power of thi soule; that is, that
sche be lord of thee. entre in thi vertu; that is, mystake to hir that that is propir to the hosebonde. Live here. c.*

schalt lerne wisdom, and techyng of vn-
durstondyng, and to serue without pleynt
to grete men. The tellyng of eldere men 11
passe not thee; for thei han lerned of her
fadriss. For of hem thou schalt lerne vn- 12
durstondyng; and in the^h tyme of nede
thou schalt 3yue answer. Kyndle thou 13
not* the coolis of synneris, and repreue
hem; and be thou not brent with the
flawme of fier of her synnes. Stonde thou 14
not a3ens the face of a man ful of dispis-
yng; lest he sitte as a spiere to thi mouth.
Nyle thou leene† to a man strongere than 15
thou; that if thou hast lent, haue thou
it as lost. Biheeteⁱ thou not aboute thi 16
power^k; that if thou hast bihi3t, bithenke
thou as 3eldyng†. Deme thou not a3ens 17
a iuge; for he demeth vp that, that is iust.
Go thou not in the weie with an hardi 18
man§, lest perauenture he agregge hise
yuels in thee; for he goith aftir his wille,
and thou schalt perische togidere with
his foli. Make thou not chidyng with a 19
wraathful man, and go thou not in to de-
sert with an hardi man; for whi blood||
is as nou3t bifore hym, and where noon
help is, he schal hurtle thee down. Haue 20
thou not counsel with foolis; for thei moun
not loue, no^l but tho thingis that plesen
hem. Make thou not a counsel bifore a 21
straunger; for thou noost^m, what he schal
bringe forth. Make not thin herte knowun
to ech man¶; lest perauenture he brynge
to thee fals grace, and dispise thee.

CAP. IX.

Loue thou not gelousli** the womman 1
of thi bosum; lest sche schewe on thee the
malice of yuel doctryn. 3yue thou not to 2
a womman the power of thi soule; lest
sche entre in thi vertu, and thou be schent.

* Kyndle thou
not, etc.;
whanne thei
ben obstynat,
ether ben set
in wraathe
out of mesure,
for thanne thei
ben not amend-
id, but ben
maad worse;
nethes this
schal be vndur-
stondun of bro-
theris repreu-
yng, which is
ordeyned to the
amending of
him that is
repreuyd, but
not of repreu-
yng maad bi
a iuge, for that
repreuyng is
ordeyned to
the good of
multitude; so-
thely a multi-
tude is amendid
bi the scharp
blamyng and
punysching of
him that is
obstynat and
wrooth. *Live
here. c.*
† Nyle thou
leene, etc.; that
suth the fers-
nesse of his
strengthe. *Live
here. c.*
‡ as 3eldyng;
for thou art
holdun to do
thi my3t. *Live
here. c.*
§ hardi man;
that is, stirid
heedly bi the
fernesse of
ire. *Live here.
c.*
|| blood; that
is, schedinge
out of innocent
blood. *Live
here. c.*
¶ to ech man;
but onely to
a very frend
and preued.
fals grace; that
is, feyned fren-
schipe. *Live
here. c.*
** Loue thou
not gelously,
etc.; that is,
be thou not
suspiciouse
ouer myche of
the chastite of
thyn owne
wiyf, and arte
hir, ether make
hir streit herfor

ⁿ Om. c pr. m. ^o Om. c pr. m. ^p Om. AGH.

^h Om. i. ⁱ Bihote i. ^k vertu EGHKMNPRQSUUVXYA. ^l Om. i. ^m woost not i.

3 thou be confoundid. Behold not a wom-
man myche wilnende; lest par auenture
4 thou falle in to the snares of hir. With a
leperesse, *'or tumbler'*^q, be thou not besy,
ne here hir; lest par auenture thou pershe
5 in the delyuere doying of hir. A maiden
beholde thou not; lest par auenture thou
6 be sclandred in the fairnesse of hir. 3yue
thou not to^r lecchoures^s thi soule in any
thing; lest thou leese thee, and thi soule,
7 and thin eritage. Wile thou not beholden
aboute in the weies of the cite; ne erre
8 thou aboute in the stretis of it. Turne
awei thi face fro a gai womman; and be-
holde thou not aboute straunge fairnesse.
9 For the fairnesse of a womman manye
men persheden; and of it lust as fyr
10 brenneth out. Eche womman that is
leccherous, as a thost in the weie shal
11 ben *'to-treden'*^t. The fairnesse of an alien
womman many men wndrid ben mad
repreuable; forsothe the togidere speche
12 of hir as fyr brenneth out. With an
alien womman outerli sitte thou not, ne
13 ly thou with hir vp on the arm; and
striue thou not with hir in wyn, lest
par auenture she bowe down thin herte in
to hir, and bi thi blod thou slyde in to
14 perdicoun. Forsake thou not an old
frend; forsothe the newe shal not be lic
15 to hym. Newe wyn a newe frend; it
shal waxen old, and with swetnesse thou
16 shalt drinke it. Looue thou not the glo-
rie and the richessis of the synnere; for-
sothe thou wost not, what be to come
17 the turnyng vp so doun of hym. Plese
not to thee the wrong of vnri3twis men,
witende for vnto helle the vnpitous shal
18 not plesen. Aferr^u be thou awei fro a
man hauende power of sleyng, and not
of rering, and thou shalt not ouertrowen
19 the dred of deth; and if thou ne3hest to
hym, wile thou not any thing don amys,
lest par auenture he take awei thi lif.

men thei dreden to be poisoned in ech mete and drynke, and that tresouns ben set to hem in ech place. *Live here. c.*
be in dwellinge with a tiraunt. *Live here. c.*

Biholde thou not a womman of many³
willis^{*}; lest perauenture thou falle in to
the snaris of hir. Be thou not customable⁴
with a daunseresseⁿ, nethir here thou hir;
lest perauenture thou perische in the spedi
werk of hir. Biholde thou not a virgyn;⁵
lest perauenture thou be sclaudrid in the
feirnesse of hir. 3yue not thi soule[†] to⁶
hooris in any thing; lest thou leese thee,
and thi soule, and thin eritage. Nyle thou⁷
biholde aboute in the lanys of the cytee;
nethir erre thou in the large streetis ther-
of. Turne awei thi face fro a womman⁸
'wel arayed'[†]; and biholde thou not aboute
the fairnesse of othere^p. Many men han⁹
perischid for the fairnesse of a womman;
and *'herbi couetise'*^q brenneth *'an hiz'*^r as
fier. Ech womman which is an hoore,¹⁰
ethir customable to fornycacioun, schal be
defoulid[§] as a fen^s in the weie. Many¹¹
men wondrynge on the fairnesse of an^t
alien womman^u weren maad repreuable,
for whi the speche of hir brenneth an hiz^r
as fier. Sitte thou not in ony maner with¹²
an alien womman, nether reste thou with
hir on a bed; and iangle thou not with¹³
hir in wyn, lest perauenture thin herte
boowe in to hir, and thou falle in to per-
dicoun bi thi blood. Forsake thou not an¹⁴
eld frend; for a newe frend^{||} schal not be
lijk hym. Newe wijn *is* a newe frend; it¹⁵
schal wexe eld, and thou schalt drinke it
with swetnesse. Coueyte thou not the¹⁶
glorie and richessis of a synnere; for thou
noost^v, what distriyng of hym schal come.
The wrong of vniust men plese not thee,¹⁷
and wite thou that a wickid man schal
not plese til to hellis[¶]. Be thou fer fro¹⁸
a man that hath power to sle^{**}, and thou
schalt not haue suspicioun of the drede of
deth; and if thou nei3est to hym, nyle¹⁹
thou do ony trespasse, lest perauenture
he take awei thi lijf. Knowe thou the²⁰
comynyng of deth^{††}; for thou schalt entre

^{*} a womman
of many willis;
that coueitith
now this man,
now that man.
ⁿ a daunseresse;
for sich strech-
ing forth of
wommans
membris ex-
citith the desir
of lecherie.
Live here. c.
[†] thi soule;
that is, thi con-
sent. *Live
here. c.*
[‡] wel arayed;
for sich arai is
a snare, to take
men, and herbi;
that is bi vi-
chast lokingis
and spechis
and signes.
Live here. c.
[§] defoulid; of
alle men, for
sche is ful
myche suget to
lechery. *Live
here. c.*
^{||} a newe frend;
as me noot of
newe wyn, what
maner wyn it
schal be in the
ende; so of a
newe frend, me
noot what feith-
fulnesse he
schal haue.
Live here. c.
[¶] til to hellis;
for thanne and
not bifore he
in peyne schal
plese seyntis,
as he displeside
hem in synne.
Live here. c.
^{**} fer fro a man
that hath power
to sle; that is,
fro a cruel ty-
raunt. drede of
deth; that is,
in makinge thee
fer fro him,
thou schalt do
away fro thee
the drede of
deth. of snaris;
for whi ti-
rauntis euere
setten forth
snaris to su-
getis, that they
haue occasioun
to rauysche
her goodis
of hem that
sorewen; that
is, of tirauntis
that ben euere
in sorewe, for
whi for the
yuels that thei
diden to othere

^{††} of deth; that is, to

^q Om. c et e pr. m. ^r Om. g. ^s letcherous AH. ^t troden AGH. ^u Ferr c pr. m.

ⁿ daunstere i. ^o gay i. ^p an oother mannus wiff i. ^q herof concupiscence i. ^r out i. ^s toord ceteri.
^t Om. A pr. m. et plures. ^u wommen GSV. ^v wost not i.

20 The comunyoun of deth wite thou; for in
the myddil of grenes thou shalt gon in,
and vp on the armes of men sorewende
21 thou shalt gon. Aftir thi vertue war thee
fro thi `nexte, or ney3bore^a; and with wise
22 men and prudent men^v trete thou. Ri3t-
wis men be thei^w to thee metefelawes^x;
and in the drede of God be to thee glori-
23 yng. And in the^y wit be to thee thenk-
ing of God; and al thi telling out in the
24 hestes of the he3est. In the hond of
'craftis men^z werkes shul ben preisid,
and the prince of a puple in wisdam off
his sermoun; in the wit forsothe of el-
25 deres a wrd. Ferful is in his cite a
tungy man; and the fool hardy in hys
woord hateful shal ben.

CAP. X.

1 A wis domesman shal demen his puple;
and the princehod of the `wel felende, `or
2 witti^a, shal ben stable. Aftir the domesman
of the puple, so and the seruauantis of hym;
and whiche maner^b is the gouernour of
the cyte, suche and the dwelleris in^c it.
3 An vnwis king shal leesen his puple; and
cites shul ben enhabitid bi the wit of
4 prudent men. In the hond of God the
power of the erthe, and abhominable alle
wickidnesses of the^d Jentiles; and a pro-
fitable gouernour in tyme he shal reren vp
5 on it. In the hond of God is^e the power of
man; and vp on the face of the `scribe, or
man of lawe^f, he shal putte vp on his
6 wrshiþe. Of alle the wrong of thi ne3he-
bore haue thou not mynde; and no thing
7 do thou in the werkes of wrong. Hate-
ful biforn God and men is pride; and
cursful alle wickidnessis^g of Jentiles.
8 Rewme^h fro folc in to folc is born ouer,
for vnri3twisnesses, and wrongus, and
9 striues, and dyuers treccheries. Forsothe
than the auerous man no thing isⁱ more

in to the myddis of snaris, and thou schalt
go on the armuris of hem that sorewen.
Bi^w thi vertu kepe thee fro thi ney3bore^{*}; 21
and trete thou with wise men and pru-
dent men. Just men be gestis, ethir^x 22
mete feris, to thee; and^{xx} gloriyng be `to
thee^y in the dreed of God. And the thou3t 23
of God be to thee in wit[†]; and al thi tell-
yng be in the heestis^z of the hizeste.
Werkis schulen be preisid in the hond of 24
crafti men, and the prince of the puple in
the wisdom of his word; forsothe in the^a
wit of eldere men a word^{b†}. A man, a 25
ianglere, is dredeful in his citee; and a fool
hardi man in his word schal be hateful.

CAP. X.

A wijs iuge schal deme his puple; and 1
the prinshed of a witti man schal be stid-
fast[‡]. Aftir the iuge of the puple, so and 2
hise mynystris; and what maner man is
the gouernour of the citee, siche *ben* also
men dwellinge ther ynne. An vnwijs king 3
schal leese his puple; and citees schulen be
enhabitid bi the wit of prudent men. The 4
power of erthe is in the hond of God, and
al the wickidnesse^{||} of hethene men is abho-
mynable; and he schal reise a profitable
gouernour at a tyme on it. The power of 5
man is in the hond of God; and he schal
sette his onour on the face of a wijs man
in the lawe. Haue thou not mynde on al 6
the wrong of the ney3bore; and do thou no
thing[¶] in the werkis of wrong. Pride is 7
hateful bifore God and men; and al the
wickidnesse of hethene men is abhomynable.
A rewme is translatid^c fro a folk in 8
to folk, for vnri3tfulnessis, and wrongis,
and dispisyngis, and dyuerse gilis. No 9
thing is cursidere than an auerouse man^{**}.
What art thou proude, thou erthe and

* ney3bore;
that may speke
agenus thee to
a tiraunt. Live
here. c.

† in wit; that
is, applie thi
wit to thenke
on God. Live
here. c.

‡ a word; that
is, a schort
word, seid of
a wise man,
schal be preisid
more than a
greet telling
seid of an other
man. Live here.
c.

§ be stidfast;
summe bokis
han ferdful;
that is, to yuele
men. Live here.
c.

|| wickidnesse;
that is, the fe-
lonye of idola-
trie. Live
here. c.

¶ do thou no
thing, etc.; that
is, do thou no
wrong to no
man for thi
power. Live
here. c.

** auerouse
man; not that
auarice is greu-
ousere synne
than othere,
but for rich-
essis gaderid bi
auerice 3yuen
nursching to
alle vices. c.

^a nexte c et e pr. m. AH. nexte ne3ebore G. ^v Om. c pr. m. ^w Om. c pr. m. ^x wacchis e pr. m.
^y Om. c pr. m. ^z crafti men A. ^a Om. c et e pr. m. ^b Om. c pr. m. ^c of A. ^d Om. AGH.
^e Om. AEGH. ^f scribe c pr. m. e pr. m. GH. scribe or maister of lawe A. ^g the wickidnes A. wicke-
nesse E. wickidnes GH. ^h A rewme A. ⁱ Om. c pr. m.

^w Aftir I. ^x or i pass. ^{xx} and thi I. ^y Om. I. ^z heest I. ^a Om. A pr. m. EFHNPUVXY.
^b word schal be preised I. ^c translatid, ether takun away CEFHGKMNPRQSUXYac.

ful of hydous gilte. What pridist thou^k,
 10 erthe and asken^l? No thing is more
 wicke, than to loouen moone; this for-
 sothe hath his soule sillable, *'or able to
 be sold'*^m, 'for inⁿ his lif he thre; awei
 11 his^o inward thingus. Of eche myztihed
 short lif; lengere infyrmyte greueth the
 12 leche. Short siknesse the leche kut-
 teth of; so and a king to dai is, and to
 13 moru shal die. Whan forsothe a man
 shal dien, he shal eritagen serpentes, and
 14 bestes, and wermes. The bygynnyng of
 the pride of man to go backward fro God;
 15 for fro hym that made hym his herte
 wente away. For the bygynnyng of alle
 synne is pride; who 'schal holde^p it, shal
 be fulfid with cursis, and it shal turne
 16 hym vp so down in to the ende. Ther-
 fore the Lord dispisid^q the couentis of
 euele men, and destroyede them 'in to^r
 17 the ende. The setes of proude dukes
 God destroyede; and made mylde men to
 18 sitte for hem. The rootis of proude folkis^s
 God driede; and plauntide meke men of
 19 tho folkis. The londis of Jentiles the
 Lord turnede awei; and destroyede them
 20 vn to the foundement. He made drie of
 them, and scaterede them; and made to
 cesen the mynde of hem fro the erthe.
 21 God lost^t the mynde of proude men; and
 lafte the mynde of meke men in wit.
 22 There is not shapen^u to men pride; ne
 wrathefulnesse to the nacioun of wym-
 23 men. The sed of men shal be wrshipid,
 that that dredeth God; that sed forsothe
 shall ben put out of wrshipec, that passeth
 24 the maundemens of 'the Lord^v. In the
 myddel off brethern the gouernour of
 them in wrshipec; and that dreden^w God,
 25 shul ben in the ezen of hym. The glorie
 of wrshepid riche men and of pore is the
 26 drede of God. Wile thou not dispisen
 the ri3twis pore man; and not magnefien
 27 the riche synful man. Gret is a iuge,
 and the myzti is in wrshipec; and he is

aische*? No thing is worse, than for to 10
 loue monei; for whi this man hath also^d
 his soule set to sale, for in his lijf he
 hath cast awei hise ynneste thingis. Ech 11
 power *is* schort lijf; lengere^e siknesse
 greueth the leche. A leche kittith awei^f 12
 schort siknesse; so and a king is to dai,
 and to morewe he schal die. Forsothe 13
 whanne a man schal die, he schal enherite
 serpentis, and beestis, and wormes. The 14
 bigynnyng of pride of man^f *was* to be
 apostata^g fro God; for his herte zede 15
 awei fro hym that made hym. For whi
 pride is the bigynnyng of al synne; he
 that holdith it, schal be fillid with curs-
 yngis, and it schal distrye hym in to the
 ende. Therfor the Lord hath schent the 16
 couentis of yuele men, and hath destried
 hem til 'in to^s the ende. God destriede 17
 the seetis of proude duykis; and made
 mylde men to sitte for hem. God made 18
 drie the rootis of proude folkis; and^h
 plauntide meke men of tho folkis. The 19
 Lord destriede the londis of folkis; and
 loste tho 'til toⁱ the foundement. He made 20
 drie *the* rootis of hem, and loste^k hem;
 and made the mynde of hem to ceesse fro
 the erthe. God loste the mynde of proude 21
 men; and lefte the mynde of meke men in
 wit. Pride was not maad to men; nether 22
 wrathfulnesse to the nacioun of wym-
 men^j. This seed of men that dredith God, 23
 schal be onourid; but this seed schal be
 disonourid, that passith^l the comaunde-
 mentis of the Lord. In the myddis of 24
 britheren the gouernour of hem *is* in
 onour; and thei that dreden God, schulen
 be in hise i3en^{||}. The glorie of riche men 25
 onourid and of pore men is the drede of
 God. Nyle thou dispise a iust pore man; 26
 and nyle thou magnefie a riche synful
 man. The iuge is greet, and is^m mi3ti in 27
 onour; and he is not grettere than that
 man that dredith God. Fre children 28
 seruen a witti seruaunt; and a prudent

^{*} *erthe and aische*; that is, thou man schalt be turned soone in to erthe and aschis. *his soule set to sale*; and sillith it to the deuel for money. *hise ynneste thingis*; that is, vertues, bi vicis contrarie to tho, of which vicis couetise is the roote. *whanne a man*; that mysuith his power. *schal die*. he schal enherite serpentis; that is, fendis, as to the soule. and beestis; that is, frendis lyuynge beestly, as to the catel. and wormes; as to the bodi; and this departing is maad couenably, for the part of ech sufficieth to him silf; if the deuel hath the soule, he reckith not of othere thingis. *Live here. c.*
[†] *kittith awei*; that is, heelith soone a freisch siknesse, so synne is curid litly bifor that it wexith eld bi custom, but not aftirward. *Live here. c.*
[‡] *apostata, etc.*; that is, wilned not to be vnder the comaundement of God. *Live here. c.*
[§] *of wymmen*; that is, to alle men borun of wymmen. *Live here. c.*

^k thou thanne *E pr. m.* ^l ashen *A.* ^m Om. *c et E pr. m.* ⁿ and *A.* ^o Om. *A.* ^p holdith *AC pr. m.*
^q enourne out *E pr. m. c pr. m.* ^r vnto *E.* ^s folc *C.* ^t spilde *E pr. m. c pr. m.* ^u shapid *AE GH.*
^v God *E pr. m.* ^w dredith *AGH.*

^d zhe *I.* ^e longe *I.* ^f a man *C.* ^g vnto *I.* ^h and he *I.* ⁱ vnto *I.* ^k fordide *I.* ^l ouer passith *I.*
^m he is *I.*

28 not more than he that dredeth God. To
the seruaunt wel felende shul seruen fre
men; and a man prudent and lerned shal
not grucchen chastisid, and the vnkun-
29 nende shal not be wrshipid^w. Wile thou
not enhaunce thee in thi werk to be do;
and wile thou not dispeire^x in the time
30 of anguysh. Betere is that wercheth,
and aboundeth in alle thingis, than that
31 glorieth, and nedeth bred. Sone, in de-
bonernesse kep thi soule; and ȝif to it
32 wrshepe, aftir his dissert. The synnende
in to his soule, who shal iustifen? and
who shal worschip the puttere his soule
33 out of wrshipe? The pore glorieth bi
disciplyne and his drede; and ther is a
man that is wrshipid for his substaunce.
34 Who forsothe glorieth in porenese, hou^y
myche more in substaunce? and who glo-
rie^z in substaunce, porenese 'shame he^a.

CAP. XI.

1 The wisdam of the mekid shal en-
hauncen the hed of hym; and in the
myddel of grete men to sitten shal
2 maken hym. Preise thou not a man in
his fairnesse; ne dispise thou a man in
3 his sijt. Short in foules is a bee; and the
bigynnyng of swetnesse the frut of hym
4 hath. In clothing glorie thou neuermor,
ne in the dai of thi wrshipe be thou en-
hauncid; for merueilous the werkes of
the hejest alone, and glorious, and hid,
5 and vnseen the werkes of hym. Manye
tirauntis seten in trone; and the vn-
6 trouable, 'or of whom was no suspi-
cioun^b, bar the diademe. Manye myȝti
ben oppressid gretly; and the glorious ben
taken in 'to the^c hondis of othere men.
7 Beforn that thou aske, ne blame thou
any man; and whan thou shalt asken,
8 chastyse thou riȝtly. Beforn that thou
here, ne answeere thou a wrd; and in the
myddel of eldere men ne ley thou to to
9 speken. Of that thing that greeueth not
thee, striue thou not; and in the myddel
10 of synneres ne abide thou. Sone, be not
in manye thingis thi deedus; and if thou

man and lerned schal not grutche, *whanne*
he is blamed, and an vnkunnyng man*
shal not be onourid. Nyle thou enhaunse 29
thee in thi werk to be don; and nyle thou
be slow in the tyme of angwisch. He is 30
betere that worthith, and hath plente in
alle thingis, than he that hath glorie, and
nedith breed. Sone, kepe thi soule in 31
myldenesse†; and ȝyue thou onour to it,
aftir his merit. Who schal iustifie hym 32
that synneth aȝens his soule? and who
schal onoure hym that disonourith his
soule? A pore man hath glorie bi his 33
lernyng and drede; and ther is a man that
is onourid for his catel. Forsothe if a 34
man hath glorie in pouert, hou myche
more in catel? and he that hath glorie
in catel, drede pouerte.

CAP. XI.

The wisdom of a man maad meke schal 1
enhaunse his heed; and schal make hym
to sitte in the middis of grete men. Preise 2
thou not a man in his fairnesse; nether
dispise thou a man in his sijt. A bee is 3
litol among briddis; and his fruyt hath
the bigynnyng of swetnesse. Haue thou 4
neuere glorie in clothing, and be thou not
enhausid in the dai of thin onour; for
whi the werkis of the hiȝeste aloon *ben*
wondurful, and hise werkis *ben* gloriouse,
and hid, and vnseyn. Many tyrauntis 5
han sete in trone; and a man of whom
was no supposyng bar the diademe. Many 6
myȝty men ben oppressid strongli; and
gloriouse men ben ȝouun in to the hondis
of othere men. Bifore that thou axe, 7
blame thou not any man; and whanne
thou hast axid, blame thou iustli. Bifor 8
that thou here, answeere thou not a word;
and in the myddis of eldere men† adde
thou not to speke. Stryue thou not, of 9
that thing that disesith not thee; and
stonde thou not in the dom^s of synnes.
Sone, thi dedis be not in many thingis; 10
and if thou art riche, thou schalt not be

* vnkunnyng
man; that
takith not
blamyng. *that*
worchith; ȝhe,
cherlis werk.
in alle thingis;
that is, in
liyflode and
clothing suf-
ficient to his
staat. *hath glo-*
rie; in boostinge
of his kyn. *Live*
here. c.
† in mylde-
nesse; that
holdith du me-
sure and re-
freyneth exces.
aftir his me-
rit; in mak-
inge suget the
fleich and de-
sir of wittis, as
it becometh.
that synneth
aȝens his
soule; in set-
ting the fleisch
bifor it, no man
schal iustifie
him, for of the
handmayde he
makith a ladi,
and aȝenward,
and this is most
vnriȝtful. *for*
his catel; that
is, for richessis,
and not for
vertu, and this
is fals onour.
Live here. c.

† of eldere
men; another
lettre hath, in
the myddis of
wordis, that is,
in brekinge the
wordis of him
that spekith.
Live here. c.
§ stonde thou
not in the doom,
etc.; that is, of
hem that per-
uertten doom,
appreue thou
not her sen-
tence, nether
consente therto.
thi dedis ben
not in many
thingis; for
oon lettith an-
other, whanne
many thingis
ben bigunnun,
bifor that ony
of tho be endid.
if thou art
riche; that is.

^w chastisid c pr. m. ^x abide c pr. m. ^y Om. c pr. m. ^z glorieth AEGH. ^a schameth G. ^b Om. c
et x pr. m. ^c Om. A.

were riche, thou shalt not ben gilteles fro^d trespas. If forsothe thou shalt follewe, thou shalt not ouertaken; and if thou shul renne biforn, thou shalt not
 11 scapen^e. Ther is a man trauailende, and hezende, and sorewende vnпитыous; and so myche more he shal not abounde.
 12 Ther is a man welewid, nedende rekuring, more failende in vertue, and abunding, more failende in porenesse; and the eze of God beheeld hym in goode, and rered^f hym fro his lownesse, and enhauncide his hed; and manye merueileden in hym,
 14 and wrshepiden God. Goodis and eueles, lijf and deth, porenesse and honeste, ben
 15 of God. Wisdam, and disciplyne, and kunnyng of the lawe anent the Lord; loouyng and the weies of goode men
 16 anent hym. Errour^{ff} and dercnesses to synneres ben foormed; who forsothe ful out iozen in to euell, waxen old togidere
 17 in to euelis. The 3yuyng of God abidith stille to rijtwis men; and the profitus of it welsum aftircomyngus shuln han in to
 18 withoute ende. Ther is that is mad riche scarsly doende, and this the part of
 19 the meede of hym, in that that he seith, I fond reste to me, and now I shal eten
 20 of my goodis alone. And he wot not that tyme passe biside hym, and deth ne3heth, and he^g forsaketh alle thingus to
 21 othere men, and die. Stond in thi testament, and in it spec togidere; and in the
 22 werk^h of thin hestis wax old. Abide thou not in the werkes of synneres; troste forsothe in God, and dwel in thi
 23 place. Li3t is forsothe in the e3en of God, sodeynly to honesten the pore. The blissing of God in to the meede of the rijt-wise heezeth; and in swift wrshipec the
 25 forth goyng of hym maketh fruyt. Ne sey thou, What to me is nede? and what
 26 godis schulen be to me her aftiri? Ne

with out part of gilt. For if thou suest, thou schalt not take; and thou schalt not ascape, if thou rennist bifore. Ther is aⁿ 11 man trauelynge, and hastyng, and sorew-ynge, and vnпитыouse; and bi so myche more^o he schal not haue plentee. Ther 12 is a^p man fade*, nedi of rekyueryng, fail-ynge more in vertu, and plenteuouse in pouert; and the i3e of God bihelde hym 13 in good, and reside hym fro his lownesse, and enhaunsid his heed; and many men wondriden in him, and onouriden God. Goodis^{pp} and yuels†, lijf and deth, pouert 14 and oneste, ben of God. Wisdom, and 15 lernyng, and kunnyng of the lawe ben anentis the Lord; loue and the weies of goode men ben at him. Errour and derk- 16 nesis ben maad togidere to synneris; forsothe thei that maken ful out ioye in yuel, wexen eld togidere in to yuels. The 3ifte 17 of God dwellith to iust men; and encreess- yngis‡ of hym schulen haue prosperitees without ende. A^q man is^r that is maad 18 riche in doynge scarsli, and this is the part of his mede, in that that he seith, 19 Y haue founden reste to me, and now Y aloone schal ete of my goodis. And he 20 noot that tyme passith hym, and deth neizeth, and he schal leeu alle thingis to othere men, and schal die. Stonde thou 21 in thi testament§, and speke thou togidere in it; and wexe thou eld in the werk of thin heestis. Dwell thou not in the 22 werkis of synneris; but triste thou in God, and dwelle in thi place. For it is 23 esy in the i3en of God, sudeynli to make onest a pore man. The blessing of God 24 haastith in to the meede of a iust man; and the going forth of hym makith fruyt in swift onour. Seie thou not, What is 25 nede to me||? and what goodis schulen be me her aftir? Seie thou not, Y am suf- 26 ficient, and what schal Y be maad worse

coueytouse of richessis vn-
 mesurably.
 if thou suest;
 in sekinge rich-
 essis vnmesura-
 bly. thou schalt
 not take; that
 is, thou schalt
 not gete suf-
 ficiency, for
 whiche rich-
 essis ben soust;
 a coueitouse
 man hath not
 sufficiency bi
 richessis, but
 more nedinesse;
 for in as myche
 as he sekith
 to haue mo
 thingis coueyt-
 ously, he thirst-
 ith more mo
 thingis. thou
 schalt not
 ascape; nedy-
 nesse. if thou
 rennist bifore;
 in takinge rich-
 essis of thi fa-
 dir and modir;
 for if thou art
 coueytouse,
 thou schalt
 not be apaid
 with thingis
 had, but ouer-
 bisit to haue mo
 thingis; and
 if thou art a
 wastere, thou
 schalt soone
 waste thi
 goodis, and
 schalt be nedy.
 Live here. c.
 * a man fade;
 that is, feble,
 failinge more
 than othere. in
 vertu; of bodi.
 in pouert; for
 whi that litil
 thing that he
 hath, suffisith
 to him. bihelde
 him; goostly,
 for his pacience,
 and sumtyme
 also in tempo-
 ral good. Live
 here. c.
 † Goodis and
 yuels; that is,
 prosperites and
 aduersites.
 pouert and
 oneste; that is,
 sufficiency of
 goodis. ben of
 God; that is,
 ben 3ouun to
 men. Live
 here. c.
 ‡ encreess-
 yngis; that is, in
 this testament;
 that is, in
 consenting to hem. dwelle
 in thi place; that is, bi loue in God, which is a place for to quyet the soule. onest; a pore man, in translating him to glorie. Live here. c.
 || What is nede to me; to triste on another man, for Y suffice to me for power, and wisdom, and siche temporal thingis; they that bileuen onely present lijf, doen this moost. what goodis etc. heraftir; that is, aftir this lijf, as if he seye, noone. c.

yngis, etc.; that is, heapingis of meritis. prosperites; for whi gloriose meede schal come aftir tho. Live here. c. § in thi testament; that is, in Goddis heest, which is ordeyned to thee, to be kept of thee. heestis; that is, of Goddis heestis put to thee. of synneris; in consenting to hem. dwelle in thi place; that is, bi loue in God, which is a place for to quyet the soule. onest; a pore man, in translating him to glorie. Live here. c. || What is nede to me; to triste on another man, for Y suffice to me for power, and wisdom, and siche temporal thingis; they that bileuen onely present lijf, doen this moost. what goodis etc. heraftir; that is, aftir this lijf, as if he seye, noone. c.

^d of A. ^e ascape AEGH. ^f arerede E. ^{ff} Erroures c pr. m. ^g Om. AEGH. ^h werkis E pr. m. c pr. m. ⁱ shuln ben to me of this goodes c pr. m.

ⁿ sum I. ^o the more I. ^p sum I. ^{pp} Good A pr. m. ^q sum I. ^r ther is I.

sey thou, I am suffisaunt, and what of
27 this I^k shall be mad^l werse? In the day
of goodis be thou not vnmyndeful of
eueles, and in the dai of eueles be thou
28 not vnmyndeful of goodis; for list is bi-
for God in the day of deth to zelden to^m
29 eche aftir his weies. The malice of oon
hour maketh forzetyngⁿ of most lecche-
rie; and in the ende of a man ful nake-
30 nyng^o of the werkis of hym. Bifor deth
preise thou not any man; for in his sonus
31 is^p knowen a man. Not eche man bringe
thou in to thin hous; manye forsothe
32 ben the spies of the treccherous. As for-
sothe the entrailes of stinkende thingus
bolken^q out, and as the partrich is brozt
in to the pit falle, and as a capret in to
the grene, so and the herte of proude
men; and as the forlookere seende the
33 falling of his nezhebore. Forsoothe goode
thingus in to eucl^r turnyng he aspieth,
and in chosen men he leith vp a wem.
34 Of oo sparcle fyr is eechid, and of oon
treccherous blood is encresid; a man
35 forsothe synnere waiteth to blood. Tac
heed to thee fro the deth berere, forsothe
he forgeth eueles; lest perauenture he
bringe vp on thee scornynge in to with
36 oute ende. Resceyue to thee an alien
womman, and she schal turne thee vp so
doun in a whirlewynd, and alienen thee
fro thi propre weies.

CAP. XII.

1 Iff thou shul wel do, wite thou to
whom thou shalt wel do; and ther shal
2 be myche grace in thi goodys. Wel do
to the riztwis, and thou shalt finde gret
zelding; and if not of hym, certes of the
3 Lord. It is not^s weel to hym that is besi
in eueles, and to the not zyuende almes
deede; for and the heizest to hate hath
syneres, and hath merci to penaunce doeres.
4 3if to the merciful, and vndertake ^{or}
resseyue^t thou not the synnere; and to

heraftir? In the dai of goodis be thou 27
not vnmyndeful of yuels, and in the dai
of yuels be thou not vnmyndeful of goodis;
for it is esi bifor God to zelde in the dai 28
of deth to ech man aftir hise weies. The 29
malice of oon our^{*} makith forzeting of
moost letcherie; and in the ende of a man
is makyng nakid of hise werkis. Preise 30
thou not ony man bifore his deth; for whi
a man is knowun in hise sones. Brynge 31
thou not ech man in to thin hous; for
whi many tresouns ben of a gileful man.
For whi as the entrails of stynkyng 32
thingis breken out, and as a partrich is
led in to a trap, *ether net*, and as a capret
is led in to a snare, so and the herte of
proude men; and as a biholdere seyng
the fal[†] of his nezbore. For he turneth 33
goodis in to yuels, and settith tresouns,
and puttith a wem on chosun men. Fier 34
is encreessid of a^s sparcle, and blood is
encreessid of a^t gileful man; for whi a
synful man settith tresoun to blood. Take 35
heede to thee fro a gileful man, for he
makith yuels; lest perauenture he bringe
yn on thee scornynge with outen ende.
Resseyue[‡] thou an alien to thee, and he 36
schal distrie thee in^u whirlewynd, and he
schal make thee alien fro thin owne
weies.

CAP. XII.

If thou doist wel[‡], wite thou^v to whom 1
thou doist^w; and miche grace schal be to
thi goodis. Do thou wel to a iust man, 2
and thou schalt fynde greet zelding; thou
not of hym, certis of the Lord. It is not 3
wel to hym that is customable in yuels,
and to hym that zyueth not almes[§]; for
whi the hizeste bothe hatith synneris, and
doith merci to hem that doen penaunce.
Zyue thou to a merciful man, and resseyue 4
thou not a synnere^{||}; *God* schal zelde ven-

*maad worse; that is, schal suffre yuels for my dedis, as he seye, noone. They vndur- stondun this, that bileuen that the soule dieth with the body. in the day of goodis; that is, tyme of prosperite in this lyf. vn- myndeful of yuels; that is, of punysching in another lyf. and in the day of yuels; that is, of aduersite in presente lyf. be thou not vn- myndeful; that is, of reward- ing in heuenly blisse, for whi this mynde makith to suf- fre patiently aduersites. c. * the malice of oon hour; that is, schort tur- ment soupith vp most lust passid, and myche more long turment doith this. preise thou not; outirly and fynaly. hise sones; that is, werkis. Lire here. c. † seinge the fal; that is, wakith dili- gently to se the fal of his nez- bore, to haue ioye therof. c. ‡ If thou doist wel; in zyu- ynge thi goodis. wite thou to whom; that he be worthi to resseyue. Lire here. c. § zyueth not almes; and netheles mysty therto. Lire here. c. || resseyue thou not a synnere; that is, obstinat in synnes, that wolde be nurs- chid in synnes bi thi goodis. kepinge, etc.; that is, reser- ynge hem to the peyne of helle. Lire here. c.*

^k Om. AG pr. m. H. ^l tretid E pr. m. ^m Om. AGH. ⁿ to forzeten E pr. m. c pr. m. to forzetyng AGH. ^o openyng E pr. m. ^p shal be E pr. m. c pr. m. ^q bollen G. ^r euels AGH. ^s not forsothe E pr. m. ^t Om. c et E pr. m.

^o o plures. oon H. ^t o plures. ^u in a i. ^v Om. GN. ^w doist wel A sec. m.

vnpitouse and synneres he shal 3elde ven-
iaunce, kepene them in the day of ven-
iaunce. 3if to the goode, and resceyue
6thou not the synnere. Weel do to the
meeke, and 3yue thou not to the vnpi-
tous; forfende^a to 3yuen to hym loeues,
lest in hem he be myztier than thou.
7 For double eueles thou shalt fynde in
alle goodis, what euere thou shalt^v do to
hym; for and the heizeste to hate hath
synneres, and to the vnpitous he shal
8 3elde veniaunce. A frend shal not be
knownen in goodis, and an enemy shal
9 not ben hid in eueles. In the goodes of
a man the enemys of hym; and in the
sorewe and in the malice of hym the
10 frend is knowen. Ne trowe thou to thin
enemy vnto withoute ende; forsothe as
bras rusteth out the shreudenesse of
11 hym. And if meekid he go crookid,
thro3 awei thi wil, and keep thee fro
12 hym. Set not hym biside thee, and sitte
he not at thi rizt half, lest turned he
stonde in thi place; lest perauenture
turned in to thi place he inwardli seche
thi chaizer, and in the laste thou knowe
my wrdes, and in mi wrdis thou be
13 prickid. Who shal lechen to the en-
chauntere smyten of the eddere, and to
alle that nezhen to bestes, and that folew-
ith with the wicke man, and is aboute
14 wrappid in his synnes? Oon hour with
thee he shal abide stille; if forsothe thou
15 bowe down, he shal not vnderbern. In
his lippis the enemy putteth^w in swet-
nesses^x, and^y in his herte he spieth, that
he turne thee vp so down in to the dich.
16 In thin ezen the enemy wepith; and if
he shul fynde tyme, he shal not be ful-
17 fild with blod. If^z ther shul falle to thee
eueles, thou shalt finde hym there rathere,
18 *or former^a*. In thin ezen the enemy shal
wepen, and as helpende he shal vnder-
19 delue thi plantes. His hed he shal moue,
and flappe for io3e with the hond; and
many thingus grucchendeli whistrende^b
shal with chaunge his chere.

iaunce bothe to vnfeithful men and to
synneris, kepyng hem in the dai of ven-
iaunce. 3yue thou to a good man, and
resceyue thou not a synnere. Do thou
good to a meke man, and 3yue thou not
to an vnpitouse man; forbede thou to
3yue looues to hym*, lest in tho he be
myztier than thou. For thou schalt fynde
double yuels in alle goodis, whiche euere
thou doist to hym; for whi the hizeste
bothe hatith synneris, and schal 3elde ven-
iaunce to vnfeithful men. A frend schal
not be knowun in goodis, and an enemy
schal not be hid in yuels[†]. In the goodis
of a man hise enemyes *ben sori*; and a
frend is knowun in the sorewe and malice
of him[‡]. Bileue thou neuer to thin ene-
my; for his wickidnesse roustith as irun.
Thou3 he be maad meke, and go lowe,
caste awei thi soule, and kepe thee fro
him. Sette thou not him bisidis thee,
nether sitte he at thi rizt side, lest he turne
and stonde in thi place; lest perauenture
he turne in to thi place, and enquire thi
chaier, and in the laste tyme thou know
mi wordis, and be prickid in my wordis.
Who schal dq medecyn to an enchauntere
smytun of a serpent, and to alle men that
neizen to beestis, and to *him* that goith
with an yuel man, and is wlapid in the
synnes of him? In oon our3 he schal
dwelle with thee; sotheli if thou bowist
awei, he schal not bere vp. The enemy
makith swete in hise lippis, and in his
herte he settith tresoun to ouerturne^z thee
in to the dich. The enemy wepith in hise
ezen; and if he fyndith tyme, he schal not
be fillid of blood. If yuels bifallen to thee,
thou schalt fynde hym the formere there.
The enemy schal wepe bfore thin ezen,
and he as helpynge schal vndurmyne thi
feet. He schal stire his heed, and he
schal beete with hond; and he schal
speke priuyli many *yuels* of thee, and
schal chaunge his chere.

* looues to
hym; here he
spekith of syn-
neris obstynat.
double yuels;
that is, yuels
passid, whiche
he dide, and
to comynge,
whiche he schal
do, susteyned
bi thi goodis.
Live here. c.
† in yuels; that
is, aduersites.
Live here. c.
‡ malice of
him; that is,
in aduersite of
him. neuere to
thin enemy;
that is, whom
thou hast pre-
ued an enemy.
roustith; that
is, kepith the
rust of hatrede,
thou3 he schew-
ith the contra-
rie with out
forth. go lowe;
in doynge greet
reuerence to
thee. thi soule;
in no maner
bileue thou to
him. bisidis
thee; in mak-
inge him famy-
lyar, ether
hoomely to
thee. Live here.
c.
§ in oon our;
that is, while
prosperite
durith. bowist
away; fro
prosperite.
schal not bere
vp; that is,
he schal not
helpe thee.
makith swete;
in disseyunge
bi swete wordis.
in hise lippis;
whanne he bi-
leueth, that he
schal be re-
leuyd herbi.
as helpinge;
that is, he schal
feyne to helpe
thee, and schal
ymagyne to thi
gretter falling.
schal chaunge;
fro frendshipe
feyned bfore,
to opyn en-
myte. Live
here. c.

^a forfende thou A. ^v hast C. ^w by puttith E pr. m. ^x swetnes AGH. ^y desseyueth and E pr. m.
^z And if A. ^a Om. C et E pr. m. A. rathere *formere* GH. ^b whistringe E.

^x yuels ether aduersitees v. ^z vndurturne A pr. m. et ceteri.

CAP. XIII.

1 Who shal touche pich, shal be defoulid
of it; and who shal comunen to the
2 proude man, shal clothin pride. Berthen
vp on hym he taketh, that comuneth to
the honestere than hymself; and to the
richere than thou, thou shalt not ben fe-
3 lawe. What shal comune the caudron
to the pot? whan forsothe thei shuln
hurtle themself, it shal ben to-broken.
4 The riche man vnri3twisly dide, and shal
gnaste; the pore man forsothe hurt shal
5 holde his pes. If thou shul 3yue, he shal
take thee; and if thou haue not, he shal
6 forsake thee. If thou haue, he shal lyue
with thee, and auoide thee out; and he
7 shal not sorewen vpon thee. If thou
were necessarie to hym, he shal bigile
thee; and vnder lazhende hope he shal
3yue, tellende to thee alle goodes; and
8 shal^c seyn, What nede is to thee? And
he shal confounde thee in his metes, to
the tyme he neentishe thee twies or
thries, and in the laste he shal scorne
thee; aftirward seende he shal forsake
9 thee, and hys hed moue^d to thee. Be
thou mekid to God, and abid his hondis.
10 Tac heed, lest desceyued in folie thou be
11 mekid. Wile thou not be meeke in thi
wisdam, and lest lowid in to folie thou
12 be lad aside. Clepid to of the my3tyere,
go away; of that forsothe more he shal
13 clepe thee to. Be thou not 'to gredi^e, lest
thou be put a3een; and be thou not fer
14 fro hym, lest thou go in to for3eteng. Ne
withholde thou of euene to speken with
hym, and trowe thou not to the manye
wrdis of hym; forsothe of myche speche
he shal tempte thee, and vnder lazhende
the vnmylde inwit of hym shal aske thee

CAP. XIII.

He that touchith pitch, schal be de-1
foulid of it; and he that comyneth with
a proude man, schal clothe pride*. He 2
reisith a wei3te on hym silf, that comyn-
eth with a more onest man than hym silf;
and be thou not felowe to a man richere
than thou. What schal a cawdroun comyne 3
to a pot? for whanne tho hirtlen hem silf
togidere, *the pot* schal be brokun. A riche 4
man schal do vniustli, and schal gnaste†;
but a pore man hirt schal be stille. If 5
thou 3yuest, he schal take thee; and if
thou hast not, he schal forsake thee. If 6
thou hast, he schal lyue togidere‡ with
thee, and schal make thee voide; and he
schal not haue sorewe on thee. If thou 7
art nedeful to hym, he schal disseyue
thee; and he schal flatere, and schal 3yue
hope, tellinge to thee alle goodis; and
schal seie, What is nede to thee? And he 8
schal schende thee in hise metis§, til he
anyntische thee twies and thries, and at
the laste he schal scorne thee; aftirward
he schal se, and schal forsake thee, and
he schal moue his heed|| to thee. Be thou 9
maad meke to God, and abide thou hise
hondis. Take heede, lest thou be dis- 10
seyued, and be maad lowe in foli. Nyle 11
thou be lowe in thi wisdom, lest thou be
maad low, and be disseyued in to foli.
Whanne thou art clepid of a miztiere man, 12
go thou aweia¶; for bi this he schal more
clepe thee. Be thou not greetli press- 13
yng^{b**}, lest thou be hurtlid down; and be
thou not fer fro hym, lest thou go in to
for3etyng. Witholde thou not to speke 14
with hym euenli††, and bileue thou not to
hise many wordis; for of myche speche
he schal tempte thee, and he schal lei3e

* *clothe pride*; for whi men ben enclynaunt to vndu desir of her owne excellence, wher-ynne pride stondith, wher-for it cleueth listly to a man. with a more onest man; that is, with a myztier man, for he wole euere haue the betere for himsilf, and the tother may not wel a3enstonde him. *a cawdroun*; of bras. to a pot; of erthe. *schal be brokun*; that is, the pot, which is freel, schal be brokun. *Live here.* c.

† *gnaste*; as redie 3it to do worse. *3yuest*; 3iftis to the riche man.

schal take; that is, onour and sette thee bisidis him.

Live here. c. ‡ *lyue togidere*; in clepinge thee to his table.

make thee voyde; that is, make thee pore, bi presentis maad to him. *sorewe on thee*; of thi pouert. *Live here.* c.

§ *schende thee in his metis*; in clepinge thee to his table, to haue presentis of thee. *anyntische thee*; that is, brynge to pouert.

twyes and thries; that is, fyue this, for in v. maneris pore men ben maad voyde of coueitouse riche men; first, in takinge away violently

the goodis of pore men; the ij., in withholdinge du hire; the thridde, in disseyunge bi double wordis; the iiij., in weiyng yuele to hem, bothe in absence of pore men that tristen in riche men, and in presence of hem that doren not a3enseye. *Live here.* c. || *moue his heed*; in repreuyng the of foli. *be maad low*; that is, a coward. in *thi wisdom*; that is, 3ouun of God to thee. *Live here.* c. ¶ *go thou away*; that is, excuse thee sumdel. *Live here.* c. ** *pressing*; in preessinge forth thee ouer myche. *hurtlid down*; that is, put away schamefastly. *Live here.* c. †† *with hym euenli*; that is, speke thou to him with out reuerence. *Live here.* c.

^c Om. CE pr. m. ^d moued A. ^e nedeles C et E pr. m.

^a aweia, or excuse y. ^b ethir to gredi x sec. m. marg.

15 of thin hid thingus. And he shal 'to
gedir^f kepe thi wrdis, and not sparen fro
16 malice, and fro^g bondis. War to thee,
and tac heed bisili to thin heering; for
with thy turnyng vpsodoun thou gost.
17 Heerende forsothe tho thingus, as in
18 sweuenes see, and thou shalt waken. In
al thi lif loue God, and inwardli clep
19 hym in thin helthe. Eche beste looneth
lic to hym; so and eche man the nexte
20 to hym. Eche flesh to his lijch shal be
ioyned, and eche man to his lic shal be
21 felashepid. As a wlf shal comune to a
lomb otherwhile, so a synnere to a riht-
22 wis. What comunycacioun to an hoeli
man at a dogge? or what good parti to
23 a riche man at a pore? Hunting of a^b
leoun an asse in wilderness; so pore
24 men ben the leswe of riche men. And
as abhominacioun to a proud man is mek-
nesse, so and cursing of the riche is the
25 pore. The riche man stirid is confermed
of his frendis; the meeke forsothe, whan
he shal falle, shal be put out also fro
26 knowen. To the riche desceyued manye
ben rekureresⁱ; he spac proudli, and thei
27 iustifieden hym. The meeke is desceyu-
ed, ferthermor and vndirnomyn; he spac
felendely, 'or wisely^k, weel, and ther is not
28 3oue to hym a place. The riche spac, and
alle heelden ther pes; and the wrd of
29 hym vnto the cloudys thei shul bern. The
pore spac, and thei seyn, Who is this?
and if he schal^l offende, thei shul turne
30 hym vp so down. Good is substaunce, to
whom is not synne in concience; and
most wicke is porennes in the mouth of
31 the vnpitous. The herte of a man
chaungeth the face of hym, or in good
32 or in euel. The step of a good herte,
and a good face, hard thou shalt fynde,
and with trauaile.

priuyli, and schal axe thee of thin hid
thingis*. His cruel soule schal kepe thi
wordis, and he schal not spare of malice,
and of bondis. Be war to thee, and take
heede diligentli to thin heryng; for thou
goist with thi distriyng. But thou heringe
tho thingis, se as in sleep, and thou schalt
wake. In al thi lijf loue thou God, and
inwardli clepe thou him in thin heelthe[†].
Ech beeste loueth a beeste lijk it silf; so
and ech man owith to loue his neizbore.
Ech fleisch schal be ioyned to fleisch lijk
it silf, and ech man schal be felouschipid
to a man lijk hym silf. As a wulf schal
comyne sum tyme with a lomb, so a syn-
nere with a iust man. What cominge is
of^c an hooli man to a dogge[‡]? ethir what
good part is of a riche man to a pore
man? The huntynge of a lioun is a wielde
asse in desert; so the lesewis of riche
men ben pore men. And as mekenesse is
abhomynacioun to a proude man, so and
a pore man is abhomynacioun of a riche
man. A riche man moued[§] is confermed
of hise frendis; but a meke man, whanne
he fallith, schal be cast out, 3he, of knowun
men. Many rekyuereris ben to a riche
man disseyued; he spac proudli, and thei
iustifieden hym. A meke man is disseiued,
ferthermore also he is repreuyd; he spac
wiseli, and no place was 3ouun to hym.
The riche man spac, and alle men weren
stille; and thei schulen brynge his word
til to the cloudis. A pore man spac, and
thei seien, Who is this? and if he of-
fendith, thei schulen destrye hym. Catel
is good to hym, to whom is no synne in
conscience; and 'the worste pouert^d is in
the mouth of a wickid man. The herte of
a man chaungith his face, ethir in good
ethir in yuel. Of hard and with trauel
thou schalt fynde the step of a good
herte||, and a good face.

* hid thingis; that is, if thou hast take in hid place any thing of his.
† of malice; that is, of peyne to be 3ouun to thee. and thou schalt wake; that is, feyne thee to vndurstonde not tho thingis that ben seid of the riche man, for thi taking; and in this thou schalt haue thee wakingli and diligently.
‡ Live here. c. † in thyn helthe; that is, for thyn helthe temporal and euerlastinge.
§ his neizbore; for he is maad in the ymage of God, and is able to take blis. Live here. c.
‡ to a dogge; that is, to a doggische man, and siche is a chidere, and a wrathful man, and a glotoun; as if he seye, no good comyng is there. in desert; wherynne the lyoun pursueth the wielde asse, to deuoure hym. of riche men; coueitouse. ben pore men; whos goodis they rauischen with out cause.
§ A riche man moued; that is, disturbrid.
|| frendis; hopinge to haue part of hise goodis. in conscience; that is, of yuele geting, nether bi himsilf, nether bi hise fadir and modir. of a wickid man; that bi vnpacience blasfemeth God. Live here. c.
|| the step of a good herte; that

is, thou schalt fynde in fewe men the yanere goodnesse of soule, and of outermere conuersacioun togidere. Live here. c.

^f Om. c pr. m.

^k Om. c et E pr. m.

^g Om. c.

^l Om. c pr. m.

^h Om. AG pr. m. H.

ⁱ rekeueris E. rekuuers A. rekuuerers GH.

^c to A pr. m. et ceteri.

^d pouert worste A sec. m.

CAP. XIV.

1 Blisful the man, that is not sliden in wrd
fro his mouth, and is not prickid in sorewi
2 slouthe of gilte. Sely, *'or blessid^m*, that
hadde not sorewi slouthe of his inwit, and
3 falleth not awei fro his hope. To the co-
ueitous man, and hard, withoute resoun
is substaunce; and to an enuyous man,
4 wherto gold? Who hepithⁿ of his inwit
vnri3twisly, to othere men gedereth; and
in the goodis of hym an other shal don
5 leccherie. Who to hymself is shreude, to
what other shal he ben good? and he shal
6 not ben merie in his goodus. No thing is
wers, than he that enuyeth to hymself;
and that is the 3elding^o of his malice.
7 And if he shul weel don, vnwitendely,
and not wilnende he doth; and in the
8 laste he shewith his malice. Shreude is
the e3e of the pale, and turnende awei
9 face^p, and dispisende his soule. Vnfill-
able^a the e3e of the coueitous; in to the
part of wickidnesse he shal not be fild,
to the tyme that he fulli ende vnri3twis-
10 nesse, makende drie his soule. The euele
e3e to eueles, and nedy shal not ben fild
with bred; and in^r sorewi slouthe he shal
11 be vp on his bord. Sone, if thou hast,
wel do with^a thee, and offre to God wrthi
12 offeringis. Be thou myndeful for deth
shal not tarien, and the testament of
helle, that is shewid to thee; the testa-
ment forsothe of this world bi deth shal
13 dien. Biforn deth wel do to thi frend,
and aftir thi strengthis puttende out 3if
14 to the pore. Be thou not bigilid fro the
good day, and the parcel of the goode
15 day passe^t thee not. Whether not to
othere thou shalt lefe thi sorewis, and
16 thi trauailes? In departing of lot 3if, and
17 tac; and iustefie thi soule. Bifor thi deth
werch ri3twisnesse; forⁿ to finde mete is

CAP. XIV.

Blessid *is* the man, that stood not bi
the^e word of his mouth, and was not
prickid^{*} in the sorewe of trespas. *He is* 2
blessid, that hath not sorewe of his soule[†],
and fallith not down fro his hope. Catel[‡] 3
is with out resoun to a coueitouse man,
and hard nygard; and wherto *is* gold to
an enuyouse man? He that gaderith of 4
his wille vniustli, gaderith to othere men;
and another man schal mak wast in hise
goodis. To what othere man schal he be 5
good, which is wickid to hym silf? and
he schal not be myrye in hise goodis. No 6
thing is worse[§], than he that hath enuye
to hym silf; and this is the 3elding of his
malice. And if he doith good, he doith 7
vnwityngli, and not wilfuli; and at the
laste he schewith his malice. The ize of 8
an enuyous man is wickid, and turnynge
awei the face, and dispisyng his soule.
The ize of the coueitouse man *is* neuere 9
fillid; he schal not be fillid in to the part
of wickidnesse, til he performe vnri3tful-
nesse, and make drie his soule. An yuel 10
ize to yuels, and the nedi man schal not
be fillid of breed; and he schal be in
sorewe on his table. Sone, if thou hast, 11
do wel with thi silf, and offre thou worthi
offryngis to God. Be thou myndeful that 12
deth schal not tarie, and the testament of
hellis^{||}, which is schewid to thee; for whi
the testament of this world schal die bi
deth. Bifore deth do thou good to thi 13
frend, and bi thi miztis stretche thou forth,
and 3yue to a pore man. Be thou not dis- 14
seyued of a good dai, and a litil part of a
good day passe not[¶] thee. Whether^{ee} thou 15
schalt not leue to othere men thi sorewis,
and trauels? In the departyng of lot^{**} 16
3yue thou, and take; and iustifie thi soule.
Bifore thi deth worche thou ri3tfulnesse; 17

* was not prickid; bi remors of conscience for vicious stilnesse. Live here. c.

† sorewe of his soule; in good werkis to be fillid. Live here. c.

‡ Catel; that is, richessis, that profiten not to him, for as wel that that an auarouse hath failith to him silf, as that that he hath not, as Jerom seith, in his pistle to Paulyn. to a coueitouse man; in getinge yuele. hard nygard; in holdinge yuele, therfor richessis noyen to an auarouse man, bothe to bodi and soule. to an enuyouse man; to his yuel. of his wille; that is, getinge vn- iustly, witingli, and of purpos.

§ gaderith to othere men; for ofte tho ben priued of the vas of richessis, and tho ben wastid yuele of othere men. Live here. c.

¶ No thing is worse; for he turmentith him silf, bothe to bodi and soule. enuye to him silf; sicke is an auarouse man, that with- drawith of his owene neces- saries. Live here. c.

|| the testament of hellis; that is, the orden- aunce of God, of the deth of ech man; it is seid the testa- ment of hellis, for whanne this book was maad, iust men

3eden down to helle. this world schal die bi deth; that is, worldli eritage, biquethun of fadris to children, schal faile sone. Live here. c. ¶ passe not; that is, leue not thee void and idil fro good werkis. Live here. c. ** In the departing of lot; for God hath ordeyned that summen be pore, and othere men be riche, that riche men 3yue temporal thingis to pore men, and resseyue euerlastinge thingis for tho.

^m Om. c et e pr. m. ⁿ kepith AGH. ^o turnyng e pr. m. 3elding a3een sec. m. ^p the face A. ^q Vn- fillable, or that may not be fulfild e sec. m. marg. GH. ^r Om. c pr. m. ^s to A. ^t beside passe e pr. m.

^a Om. c pr. m.

^e Om. s. ^{ee} Wher ceteri fere passim.

18 not anent helle. Eche flesh as heiz̃ shal
waxe old, and as a lef beryng frut in a
19 grene tree. Othere ben iendred, and
othere fallen down; so ieneracioun of
flesh and of blod, an other is endid,
20 and an other is born. Eche corruptible
werc in the ende shal faile; and he that
21 wercheth it, shal go with it. And eche
chosen werc shal be iustefied; and he that
22 wercheth it, shal be wrshipid in it. Blis-
ful the man, that shal dwelle in wisdam,
and that in rijtwisnesse sweteli shal
thenke, and in wit shal thenke the look-
23 ing aboute of God. Who thenketh out
the weies of hym in his herte, and in
hid thingus of it vnderstanding shal be;
goende aftir it as enserchere, and in the
24 weies of it beende stille. Who byholdeth
bi the wyndowes of it, and in the ȝatis of
25 it is herende; who resteth biside^v the
hous of it, and in the walles of it pic-
cheth a pale^w. He shal ordeyne his litle
hous at the hondis of it, and ther shuln
reste in the litle houses of it^x goodis, bi
26 aungelis during; he shal setten his sonus
vnder the roof of it, and vnder the
27 braunchis of it he shal wone; he shal
be defendid vnder the roof of it fro bren-
nende hete, and in the glorie of it he
shal reste,

CAP. XV.

1 Who dredeth God, shal do goode
thingus; and who withholding is of rijt-
2 wisnesse, shal taken it. And it shal meete
to hym as a moder wrshipid, and as a
womman fro maidynhed it shal vndir-
3 take hym. It shal feede hym with the
bred of lif, and of vnderstanding; and
with the^v water of holsum wisdam it shal
ȝyue drinke to hym; and it shal be fast-
4 ned in hym, and not ben bowed. And it
shal withholden hym, and he shal not be
confoundid; and it shal enhaunce hym

for at hellis it is not to fynde mete. Ech 18 *fynde mete;*
man schal wexe eld as hey, and as a leef *that is, place*
bryngynge fruit in a grene tree. Othere 19 *of merit. of*
ben gendrid, and othere ben cast down; *fleisch and*
so the generacioun of fleisch and blood, *blood; that is,*
another is endid, and another is borun. *of men. cor-*
Ech corruptible werk schal faile in the 20 *ruptible; that*
ende; and he that worchith it, schal go *is, ledging to*
with it. And al chosun werk schal be 21 *corrupcioun,*
iustified; and he that worchith it, schal be *that is, to*
onourid in it. Blessid is the man, that 22 *synne. faile;*
schal dwelle in wisdom, and that schal *that is, schal*
bithenke in rijtfulnesse, and schal thenke *make to faile*
in wit the biholding of God. Which^f 23 *of blis. al*
thenkith out, *ether fyndith out*, the weies *chosun werk,*
of hym in his herte, and schal be vndur- *etc.; that is,*
stondynge in the hid thingis of hym; *meritorie werk*
goynge as a serchere aftir it, and stond- *schal be ap-*
ynge in the weies of it. Which biholdith 24 *preued of God,*
bi the wyndows therof, and herith in the *as iust werk.*
ȝatis therof; which restith nyȝ the hous 25 *thenke in wit;*
therof, and settith a stak in the wallis *that is, wittily.*
therof. He schal sette his litil hous at the *weyes; that is,*
hondis of hym, and goodis schulen reste *the werkis*
in his litil hous, bi duryng of the world; *of God, that*
he schal sette hise sonus vndur the hilyng 26 *ben weyes to*
therof, and he schal dwelle vndur the *come in to his*
boowis therof; he schal be kyuerid vndur 27 *knowyng.*
the hilyng therof fro heete, and he schal *ȝatis; that is,*
reste in the glorie therof. *in the fyttinge*
chirche, bi
which is en-
tring to the
chirche hau-
ynge victorie.
biholdith bi the
wyndows; that
is, bi reuela-
cioun, maad in
the elde and
newe testa-
ment. restith
in the hous;
in bileuyng
stidfastly, and
dwellenge in
contemplacioun
swetely. at the
hondis of him;
that is, of God,
in abidinge
contynuely the
giftis of his
grace. of the
world; an
other lettre
hath bi him,
that is, God.
hise sonus; that
is, hise dissi-
plis. vndur the
hiling therof;
in teching hem
in the forseid
thingis. vndur
the boowis; in
thenkinge and
worchinge vn-
dur the tech-
ingis therof.
fro the heete;
of vices. Live
here. c.
** take it; that*
is, wisdom.
Live here. c.
† with water
of heelful wis-
dom; that is,
Live here. c.

CAP. XV.

He that dredith God, schal do goode 1
werkis; and he that holdith rijtfulnesse,
schal take it*. And it as a modir onourid 2
schal meete hym, and as a womman fro
virgynyte it schal take hym. It shal feede 3
hym with the breed of lijf, and of vndur-
standing; and it schal ȝyue drynke to
hym with watir of heelful wisdom†; it
schal be maad stidfast in hym, and he
schal not be bowid‡. And it schal holde 4
hym, and he schal not be schent; and it
schal enhaunse hym at his neiȝboris. And 5

with grace of the Hooly Goost. *Live here. c.*

‡ bowid; fro the euennesse of rijtfulnesse. *Live here. c.*

^v bisedes c *pr. m.*
^y Om. *AGH.*

^w he is, piccheth a pale c *sec. m.* he is, picching a pole *AECH.*

^x hym c *pr. m.*

^f The which i.

anent his neȝhebores. And in the myddel of the chirche it shal opene his mouth, and shal fulfille hym with spirit^z of wisdom, and of vnderstanding; and with stoele of glorie it shall clothin hym. Myrthe and ful out ioȝing it shal tresoren vp on hym; and in euerlastende name it shal eritagen hym. Men foolis shul not take it, and men wel feelende shul meete to it. Men foolis shul not seen it; ferr forsothe it is, ferre awei fro pride, and fro treccherie. Men lieres shul not be myndeful of it, and sothfast men ben^a founden in it; and welsum aftir comyng thei shul^b han vnto the looking in of God. Feir^c preising is not in the mouth of the synnere, for he is not sent of the Lord. For gon forth is wisdom of God; forsothe to the wisdom of God preising shal stonden at, and in^d the feithful mouth shal abounde, and the lordshipere shal ȝyuen it to hym. Thou shalt not seyn, Bi God it is away; tho thingis forsothe that it hateth, thou shalt not do. Ne sey thou, He me^e disceyuede; forsothe vnpytous men ben not nedeful to hym. The Lord hateth al^f cursing of errour, and it shal not ben looueful^g to men dredende hym. God fro the bygynnyng ordeynede man, and lafte hym in the hond of his counseil. He leide to maundemens, and his hestes; if thou wilt the maundemens kepen, thei shul kepe thee, and to kepen plesid feith in to withoute ende. He putte to thee watir and fyr; to what thou wilt, put forth thin hond. Bifor man is lif and deth, good and euel; that plesith to hym, shal he ȝoue^h to hym. For myche is the wisdom of God, and strong in myȝt, and seende alle menⁱ withoute cesing. The eȝen of the Lord to the dredende hym; and he knowith al the besynesse^k of man. To no man he comaundide vnpytously to do; and to no man he ȝaf space of syn-

in the myddis of the chirche he schal opene his mouth; and *God* schal fille hym with the spirit of wisdom*, and of vnderstanding, and schal clothe hym with the stoele of glorie. *God* schal tresore on hym⁶ myrthe, and ful out ioiȝing; and schal enherite hym with euerlastyng name. Fonned men schulen not take that wis-⁷ dom, and witti men schulen meete it. Fonned men schulen not se it; for whi it goith away fer fro pride, and gile. Men⁸ leesyngmongeris schulen not be myndful therof, and sothfast men ben foundunther ynne; and schulen haue prosperite⁹ 'til to^g the biholding of God. Preisyng⁹ is not fair[†] in the mouth of a synnere, for he is not sent of the Lord. For whi¹⁰ wisdom ȝede forth fro God; forsothe heriyng schal stonde ny; the wisdom of God, and it schal be plenteuouse in a feithful mouth, and the Lord schal ȝyue it to him. Seie thou not, It goith awei bi[†] God; for¹¹ whi do thou not tho thingis, whiche *God* hatith. Seie thou not, He made me for to¹² erre; for whi wickid men ben not nedeful to hym. The Lord hatith al cursidnesse¹³ of errour, and it schal not be amyable to hem, that dreden hym. At the bigynnyng¹⁴ God made man, and lefte him[§] in the hond of his councel. He addide hise co-¹⁵ maundementis, and lawis; if thou wolt¹⁶ kepe the comaundementis, tho schulen kepe thee, and kepe plesaunt feith with outen ende. He hath set to thee watir^{||} and fier; dresse thin hond to that, that thou wolt. Bifor man is lijf and deth,¹⁸ good and yuel; that, that plesith hym, schal be ȝouun to hym. For whi the wis-¹⁹ dom of God is myche, and he is strong in power, and seeth alle men without ceessing. The iȝen[¶] of the Lord *ben* to hem,²⁰ that dreden hym; and he knowith al the trauel of man. He comaundide not to ony²¹ man to do wickidli; and he ȝaf not to ony man space to do synne. For he coueytith²² c.

* of wisdom; to taaste dynn thingis. and of vnderstanding; to declare tho clereli in the chirche. *Live here. c.*

† is not fair; that is, plesaunt to God. *Live here. c.*

‡ It goith awei bi, etc.; that is, vertu to eschewe synne is not ȝouun of God to men. *Live here. c.*

§ and lefte him, etc.; not that God withdrew his keeping and ruling fro man, but made him fre in wille, and ȝaf to him power to kepe riȝtfulnesse. *Live here. c.*

|| He hath set to thee water; that is, re-freisching of glorie. and fier; that is, peyne of helle. he bihiȝte glorie, and ma-naasside peyne, that men schulden do good, and fle synne. *lyf; of grace. deth; of synne. good; of merit. and yuel; of yuel disseruyng.*

¶ that that plesith hym; that is, it is in his power to go to good, and to fle fro yuel. *strong in power; to reward hem that stonden in vertu, and to punysche hem that fallen therfro. Live here. c.*

¶ The iȝen; that is, of his merci. space; that is, licence. to do synne, but euere forbeed. *c.*

^z the spirit AGH.

^a shuln ben c et E pr. m.

^b Om. c sec. m.

^c Semly c pr. m. E pr. m. AGH.

^d Om. c pr. m.

^e Om. c pr. m.

^f alle c pr. m.

^g leueful A.

^h he ȝyue A.

ⁱ Om. c pr. m.

^k werk E pr. m.

22nyng. Forsothe he coueiteth not the multitude of vnfeithful sonus and vnprofitable.

CAP. XVI.

1 Mac thou not myrie¹ in vnпиты sonus, if thei ben multiplied; ne delite thou vp on hem, if ther is not the drede of God
2 in^m hem. Ne 3yue thou feith to the lif of hem, and ne biholde thou in to the
3 trauailes of hem. Betere ys forsothe oon dredende God, than a thousand vnпиты sonus. And profitable it is to die with-
4 oute sonus, than to lefen vnпиты sonus.
5 Of oon weel felende man shal ben enhabitid the cuntre^m; and of thre vnпиты it
6 shal be forsaken. Manye othere thingis myn e3e sa3, and the strengere thingus
7 of these myn ere herde. In the synagoge of synnende men fyr shal out brenne, and
8 in the vnbileueful folc of kinde wrathe
9 shal waxe ful out tend. Olde ieauntis that ben destrozid, trostende to ther vertue, fulli pre3eden not for ther synnes;
10 and he sparede not to the pilgrimaging of hem, but smot hem, and wariede hem,
11 for the pride of the word^o of hem. He dide not mercy to them, destrozende al the folc of kinde and enhauncende itself
12 in his synnes. And as sixe hundrid thousand of footmen, that ben gadered in the hardnesse of ther herte; and if oon were
13 rered vp the nol, wnder if he hadde ben harmles. Mercy forsothe and wrathe is
14 with hym; my3ty is the ful out orisoun, and heeldende out wrathe. After his
15 mercy, so the chastising of hym; he demeth a man aftir his werkes. The
16 synnere shal not scapen out in to raueyn; and the suffryng of the doynge mercy
17 schal not tary by hynde^p. Eche mercy shal make place to echon, aftir the desert of his werkis, and after the vnderstand-
18 ing of the pilgrimaging of hym. Sey thou not, Fro God I shal ben hid; and fro the heigest, who of me shal han

not the multitude of sonus vnfeithful* and vnprofitable.

CAP. XVI.

Be thou not glad in wickid sonus, if
1 thei ben multiplied; nether delite thou on hem, if the drede of God is not in hem. Bileue thou not to the lijf of hem†, and
2 biholde thou not in to the trauels of hem. For whi betere is oon dredynge God, than
3 a thousynde wickid sonus. And it is more
4 profitable to die with out sonus, than to leue wickid sonus. A cuntrei shal be
5 enhabitid of o witti man; and it schal be maad desert of thre wickid men. Myn
6 ize si3 many othere thingis, and myn eere herde strongere thingis than these. Fier
7 schal brenne an hi3 in the synagoge of synneris, and yre schal brenne an hi3 in a
8 folk vnbileuful. Elde giauntis that weren
9 distried, tristynge on her vertu, preieden not for her synnes; and God sparide not
10 the pilgrymage‡ of hem, but he killide hem, and curside hem, for the pride of her
11 word. He hadde not merci on hem, and
12 he loste al the folk enhaunsynge hem silf in her synnes. And as he killide sixe
13 hundrid thousynde of foot men, that weren gaderid togidere in the hardnesse of her
14 herte; and if oon hadde be hard nollid, wondur if he hadde be giltles. For whi
15 merci and ire is with hym; preier is my3ti||, and schedynge out ire. Bi his
16 merci, so is the chastising of ech man; he is demyd bi hise werkis. A synnere
17 in raueyn schal not ascape; and the sufferaunce of hym that doith merci schal
18 not tarie. Al merci schal make place to
19 ech man, aftir the merit of his werkis, and aftir the vnderstanding of his pil-
20 grymage. Seie thou not, Y schal be hid
21 fro God; and fro the hizeste||, who schal haue mynde on me? Seie thou not, Y
22 schal not be knowun in a greet puple; for whi which is my soule in so greet a crea-

* vnfeithful; that is, seru-
inge the fadris
in vnfeithful-
nesse. vnpro-
fitable; that is,
noyful to nei3-
boris. Live
here. c.

† Bileue thou
not to the lijf
of hem; that is,
bileue thou not
that thei schu-
len be amendid
in eelde, for
whi this is ful
seeldene; in
xxij. c^o. of
Prouerbis.
Live here. c.

‡ the pilgrym-
age; that is,
her lijf, which
is a pilgrymage
on erthe. Live
here. c.

§ in the hard-
nesse; that is,
rebelte agens
God. if oon,
etc.; that is,
if oon aloone
hadde berebel to
God. giltles;
of peyne. Live
here. c.

|| preier is
my3ti; that is,
the preier of
iust men is
my3ti anentis
God; that re-
lessith peyne,
ether nameli
temperith
peyne ma-
naassid. and
schedynge out
ire; that is,
makinge to
bringe in peyne.
bi his merci;
that is, with
temperure of
Goddis merci.
chastising;
that is, pu-
nisching of
ech man. is
demed; that
is punyschid.
a synnere in
raueyn; that
is, a cruel man,
vsinge the
synne of ra-
ueyn. schal not
ascape; the
punysching of
God. the suf-
fraunce, etc.;
that is, the
paciencie of a
merciful man,
that suffrith
aduersites, for
it is rewardid
of God in co-
uenable tyme.
of his pilgrim-
age.

|| the hizeste; that is, heuene.

age; that is, aftir the entent which he hath in present lijf, which lijf is seid the pilgrymage of man. Live here. c.

¹ myrthe c. ^m vpon A. ⁿ cite c pr. m. ^o Om, c pr. m. ^p shal not tarie bihynde the suffraunce of the doende mercy c pr. m.

17 mynde? In a gret puple I shal not be
knownen; what forsothe is my soule in so
gret a creature^q with oute mesure? Loo!
18 heuene, and heuenus of heuenus, the se,^{or}
depnesse^r, and al erthe, and that in hem ben,
in the sizte of hym shul be moued togidere;
19 mounteynes togidere, and hilles, and the
foundemens of the^s erthe; and whan God
shal biholde them, bi trembling thei shul be
20 smyte togidere. And in alle these thingus
mys felende,^{or vnwittie}^t, is the herte, and^u
21 eche herte is vnderstonden of hym. And
the weyes of hym who vnderstondith?
and the tempest, that nouthur the eze sa3
22 'of man^v? For whi manye werkis of hym
ben in hid thingus, but the werkis of the
riztwisnesse of hym who shal tellen out,
or who shal suffren? Fer forsothe is the
testament fro summe; and the asking of
23 men is in the ful ending. Who is lassid
in herte, thenketh idil thingus; and the
vnprudent man and errende thenketh
24 folies. Heere me, sone, and lerne disci-
plyne of wit, and in my wrdis tac heed
in thin herte; and I shal seyn in equite
discyplene, and enserchen to tellen out
wisdam. And in my wrdis tac heed in
25 thin herte; and I sey in equyte of spi-
rit vertues, that God putte in to his
werkes fro the bigynnyng, and in treuthe
26 I telle out the kunnyng of hym. In the
dom of God his werkis fro the bigyn-
nyng; and fro the ordeynyng of tho men
he seuerede the partes of them, and the
bigynnyngus of them in ther^w folkis of
27 kinde. He enournede in to withoute ende
the werkis of hem; and thei hungreden
not, ne trauaileden, and lefedden not of fro
28 ther werkis. Eche the nezhebore to^x hym
shal not anguysshenn, vnto the spirituel
29 world^{or aungelus duryng}^y. Be thou not
30 vnleuable to the wrd of hym. Aftir these

ture? Lo! heuene*, and the^g heuenes of 18 * *Lo! heuene;*
heuenes, the greet occian, and al erthe,
and tho thingis that ben in tho, schulen
be mouyd in his sizt; munteyns togidere, 19
and litle hillis, and the foundementis of
erthe; and whanne God biholdith tho,
tho schulen be schakun togidere with
tremblyng. And in alle these thingis the 20
herte† is vnwijs, and ech herte is vndur-
stondun of hym. And who vnderstondith 21
hise weies? and 'who vnderstondith^h a
tempest, which the i3e of man siz not?
For whi ful many werkis of hym ben 22
'in hidⁱ thingis, but who schal telle out the
werkis of his riztfulnesse, ether who schal
suffre†? For whi the testament is fer fro
summe men‡; and the axying of men is in
the endyng. He that is maad litil in herte, 23
thenkith veyn thingis; and a man vnpru-
dent and a fool thenkith fonned thingis.
Sone, here thou me, and lerne thou tech- 24
yng of wit, and 3yue thou tent to my
wordis in thin herte; and Y schal seie
techyng in equyte, and Y schal seke to
telle out wisdom. And 3yue thou tent to
my wordis in thin herte; and Y seie in 25
equyte of spirit|| the vertues, whiche God
hath set on hise werkis at the bigynnyng,
and in treuthe Y telle out the kunnyng of
him. In the doom of God *ben* hise werkis 26
fro the bigynnyng; and in the ordynaunce
of tho he departyde the partis of tho, and
he departide the bigynnyngis of tho in
hise folkis. He ournede with outen ende 27
the werkis of hem¶; thei hungriden not,
nether traueliden, and thei ceessiden not
of her werkis. Ech schal not make streit 28
the nexte to hym, til in to with outen
ende. Be thou not vnbeleueful to the word 29
of him. Aftir these thingis God bihelde 30
'in to^k the erthe, and fillide it with hise
goodis. Forsothe the soule of ech lyuyng^e 31

of the eir. and heuenys of heuenys; that is, heuene of steris, and of cristal, and bryt heuene. Live here. c.
† *the herte; of a man that denyeth that Goddis riztfulnesse and kunnyng is strechid forth to the punysching of synnes. Live here. c.*
‡ *who schal suffre; as if he seye, fewe, for whi iust men that moun suffre ben in the lesse noumbre. the testament; that is, the elde testament and newe.*
§ *is fer fro summen; as to worching, thou3 not as to knowing.*
|| *in the ending; that is, is reserued to the fynal doom, where men schulen yelde resoun of ech word, and myche strongliere of dede.*
¶ *maad litil in herte; he is maad litil, that settith his ende in temporal goodis, that are lesse than man.*
|| *in equyte of spirit; that is, with out ony beringe down of truthe. in hise folkis; that is, hise aungels, that ben hise sonnes, and hise knyztis; for whi God assignede hizere*

bodies and lowere to be gouerned of aungelis distant, ether assigned in special places. *Live here. c.* ¶ *the werkis of hem; heuene and elementis ben the werkis of aungelis, not for aungels ben makeris of tho, but ben mynystris ether gouernours, bi that maner of speking bi which a vyner is seid the werk of a vyntiler, and an hows to be gouerned is seid the werk of the dispendere. this word with outen ende is set here propirly as to heuenes, whos ournyngis schulen dwelle stably, as to thingis gendrabile and corruptible, that schulen ceesse in the ende of the world. this word withouten ende is takun for long tyme, as hillis ben seid euerlastinge. the soule of ech lyuyng*

^q creatour c. ^r Om. c et E pr. m. ^s Om. c pr. m. ^t Om. c et E pr. m. ^u Om. c pr. m. ^v Om. AG pr. m. H. ^w his AGH. ^x of A. ^y Om. c et E pr. m.

^g Om. A pr. m. ^h Om. I. ⁱ hid in A pr. m. c pr. m. et plures. ^k to A pr. m.

thingus God biheeld in to the^z erthe, and
 31 fulfild it with his goodis. Eche forsothe
 soule ful of lif told of bifor the face of
 hym; and it eft^a the turnyng azen of
 hem.

CAP. XVII.

1 God with the riȝt hond foormede man;
 2 and after his ymage made hym. And
 eft turnede hym in to it; and after hym-
 3 self clothide hym with vertue. Nouble
 of dazes and time he ȝaf to hym; and
 ȝaf to hym power of them that ben vpon
 4 erthe. He putte the drede of hym vpon
 alle flesh, and lordshipide^b of bestes and
 5 of foules. He foormede of hym helpe lic
 to hymself; counseil, and tunge, and eȝen,
 and eren, and herte, he ȝaf to them, of
 thenking out; and the discyplyne of vn-
 6 derstanding fulfild them. He foormede
 to them kunnyng of the spirit, bi wit he
 fulfild the herte of hem; and eueles
 7 and goodis he shewide to them. He
 putte the eȝe of hem vpon the hertes of
 hem, to shewen to them the grete thingus
 8 of his werkis, that the name of his ha-
 lewing thei preise togidere; and to glo-
 rien in the merueilous thingus of hym,
 that thei telle out the grete thyngus of
 9 his werkis. He addede to them disci-
 plyne; and the lawe of lif he eritagede
 10 them. Euerlastende testament he sette
 with them; and riȝtwisnesse and his
 11 domes he shewide to them. And the
 grete thingus of his wrshiþe the eȝe of
 hem saȝ, and the wrshiþe of vois herden
 the eres of hem; and he seide to them,
 12 Taketh heed fro alle^c wicke thing. And
 he comaundide to them, to eche of his
 13 neȝhebore. The weies of hem biforn hym
 ben euermor; and thei ben not hid fro
 14 the eȝen of hym. In to eche folc of kinde
 15 he befor sette a gouernour; and Irael
 16 the part of God is mad open. And alle
 the werkes of hem as the sunne in the
 sizte of God; and the eȝen of hym with
 oute cesing biholdende in the weies of
 17 hem. The testamentis ben not hid for^d

thing told bifore his face; and thilke *soule*
is eft the turnyng azen of tho thinges.

CAP. XVII.

God foormede man of erthe; and aftir¹
 his ymage he made man. And eft he²
 turnede man in to that *ymage*^{*}; and aftir
 hym silf he clothide hym with vertu. He³
 ȝaf to hym the nouble of daies, and
 tyme; and he ȝaf to him power of tho
 thingis that ben on erthe. He settide the⁴
 drede of man on al fleisch, and he was
 lord of beestis and¹ fliynge briddis. He⁵
 formyde of man an help lijk hym; he ȝaf
 to hem councel, and tunge, and iȝen, and
 eeris, and herte to thenke out; and he
 fillide hem with techyng of vnderstond-
 yng. He made to hem the kunnyng of⁶
 spirit, he fillide the herte of hem with
 wit; and he schewide to hem yuels and
 goodis. He settide the iȝe of hem on the⁷
 hertes of hem, to schewe to hem the grete
 thingis of hise werkis, that thei preise to-⁸
 gidere the name of halewyng[†]; and to
 haue glorie in hise meruels, that thei
 telle out the grete thingis of hise werkis.
 He addide to hem techyng; and he enhe-⁹
 ritide hem with the lawe of lijf. He or-¹⁰
 deynyde an euerlastynge testament with
 hem; and he schewide to hem hise riȝtful-
 nesse, and domes. And the iȝe of hem siȝ¹¹
 the grete thingis of his onour, and the
 eeris of hem herden the onour of vois;
 and he seide to hem, Take heede to ȝou
 fro al wickid thing. And he comaundide¹²
 to hem, to ech man of his neȝbore. The¹³
 weies of hem ben euere bifore hym; tho
 ben not hid fro hise iȝen. On ech folk¹⁴
 he made souereyn a gouernour; and Israel¹⁵
 was maad the opyn part of God. And¹⁶
 alle the werkis of hem *ben* as the sunne
 in the sizte of God; and hise iȝen biholden
 with out ceessyng in the weies of hem.
 Testamentis[†] weren not hid fro the wick-¹⁷
 idnesse of hem; and alle the wickydnissis

thing; bothe of
 thing that hath
 resoun, and
 of thing that
 hath feeling.
telde bifor his
face; that is,
 schewide in
 dede that tho
 goodis weren
 maad of God
 for thilke soule,
 for it vside tho
 goodis. *turn-*
ynge azen; for
 whi tho thingis
 ben brouȝt azen
 in to God bi
 a reasonable
 soule, in heri-
 ynge hym for
 hise goodis, and
 bi soule that
 ȝyueþ feeling
 in his maner,
 for it is mater
 of Goddis heri-
 yng. *Live here.*
c.

** that ymage*;
 in ȝuyngo to
 man actual
 knowing of
 God. *aftr hym*
silf; that is, as it
 bicometh man-
 kynde. *councel*;
 that is, power
 of auysement.
herte; that is,
 vnderstanding.
to thenke out;
 tho thingis that
 ben nedeful
 and spedful
 to hem silf.
Live here. c.
† the name of
halewyng; that
 is, the name of
 the Lord, in
 whiche alle
 thingis ben
 blessid and ha-
 lewid. *Live*
here. c.

† Testamentis;
 thouȝ many
 kyngis in the
 puple of Israel
 diden idolatrie,
 and enforſiden
 to distrie the
 lawe, netheles
 the lawe and
 Goddis wor-
 schip weren
 reserued in
 goode men.
Live here. c.

^z Om. *c pr. m.* ^a eftson *c sec. m.* ^b he lordschipide *c pr. m.* lordschiper *G.* ^c a *AGH.* ^d fro *AC.*

¹ and of i.

the wickidnesse^e of hem; and al the wickidnesse^e of hem in the sijt of God.
 18 The almes deede of a man as^f a litil sac with hym, and the grace of man as the
 19 eze appil it shal kepen; and aftirward it shal rise azeen, and zelde to them zelding, to eche in to the hed of hem^{ff}; and turnen in to the lowere partus of erthe^g.
 20 To men doende penaunce forsothe he^h zaf the weie of rijtwisnesse, and confermede men failende to suffren, and ordeynede to them the lot of treuthe.
 21 Turne thou to the Lord, and lef thi synnes; preze thou bifor the face of the Lord, and makeⁱ lasse the occasiouns of
 22 giltis. Turne azeen to the Lord, and turne awei fro thin^k vnrijtwisnesse, and myche hate thou cursing. And knowe thou rijtwisnesse, and the domes of God; and stond in the lot of putting forth, and of^l orisoun of the heizest God.
 25 In to^m the partes go of the hoeli world, with men on lyue, andⁿ zyuyngeⁿ knou-
 26 leching to God. Ne fast abide thou in the errour of vnпитыous men. Bifor deth knouleche; fro the deade^o as nojt persh-
 27 eth confessioun. Thou shalt knoulechen lyuende, lyuende and hoel thou shalt knouleche, and preisen God; and glorien
 28 in the mercy doynge of hym. Hou gret the merci of God, and the mytigacioun, or
 29 helpe^p, of hym to men conuertende to hym. Ne forsothe alle thingus mown ben in men; for the sone of man is not vndeably, and in to^q vanyte of malice thei pleseden.
 30 What^r more cleer^s than the sunne? and this shall faile; or what wers than that flesh tho3te out, and blod? and that^t shal
 31 ben vndernomen. The vertue of the heiznesse of heuene he biholdith; and alle men erthe and asken^u.

of hem *weren* in the sijt of God. The 18^{*} as a bagge with hym; that is, as a scrippe, wher ynne a man puttith vp liyfode to which he goith in nede, so almes helpith in the deth of man. *Live here. c.*
 almes of a man *is* as a bagge with hym^{*}, and it schal kepe the grace of a man as the appil of the i3e; and afterward *man* 19 schal rise azen, and it schal zelde to hem a zelding, to ech *man* in to the heed of hem; and schal turne in to the lower partis of erthe[†]. Forsothe it zaf to men 20 repentinge the weie of rijtfulnesse, and confermede men failynge to suffre, and ordeynede to hem the part of treuthe. Turne thou to the Lord, and forsake thi 21 synnes; preye thou bifore the face of the Lord, and make thou lesse hirtingis. Turne thou azen to the Lord, and turne 22 thou awei fro thin vnrijtfulnesse, and hate thou greetli cursyng[‡]. And knowe thou 23 the rijtfulnessis, and domes of God; and stonde thou in the part of good purpos, and of preier of the^m hijeste God. Go 24 thou in to the partis of the hooli world[§], with men lyuyng, and zyuynge knou-
 leching to God. Dwelle thou not in the 25 errour of wickid men. Knouleche thou bifore deth; knouleching perischith fro a deed man, as no thing. Lyuyng thou 26 schalt knouleche, lyuyng and hool thou schalt knowleche, and schalt herie God; and thou schalt haue glorie in the mer-
 ciful doynge of hym. The merci of God 27 *is* ful greet, and his help to hem that conuerten to hym. For whi not alle 28 thingis moun be in men; for whi the sone of man is not vndeedly, and malices plesiden in to vanyte. What *is* clerere than 29 the sunne? and this schal faile^{||}; ethir what *is* worse than that, that fleisch and blood thou3te out? and of this he schal be reprieved. Heⁿ¶ biholdith the vertu of 30 hijnesse of heuene; and alle men *ben* erthe and aische.

whanne it suffrith eclips. *fleisch and blood*; that is, a synnere. *Live here. c.*
 of aungels, heyng in bryt heuene, as noon in comparisoun of his vertu. *Live here. c.*

¶ *He*; that is, God. *biholdith the vertu, etc.*; that is, the vertu

^e wicknesse *E.* ^f *is A.* ^{ff} eche *c pr. m.* ^g the erthe *AE GH.* ^h it *c pr. m.* ⁱ Om. *c pr. m.* ^k Om. *c.*
^l Om. *A.* ^m And in to *A.* ⁿ Om. *c pr. m. E pr. m.* ^o deed man *A.* deed men *GH.* ^p Om. *c et E pr. m.*
^q to *c.* ^r What *is A.* ^s list *c pr. m. E pr. m.* ^t Om. *c.* of that it *E pr. m.* ^u ashen *A.* askes *c pr. m.*

^m Om. *I.* ⁿ He, that is, God *v.*

CAP. XVIII.

1 He that lyueth in to withoute ende,
made of noȝt alle thingus togidere; God
alone shall be iustefied, and dwelleth
2 vnuenkushid king withoute ende. Who
shal suffice to telle out^v the werkis of
3 hym? who shal enserche the grete^w
4 wrthi thingis of hym? The vertue for-
sothe of his gretnesse who shal telle out?
or who shal leyn to to tellen out the
5 merci of hym? There is not to lassen,
ne to echen; ne ther is to fynde the
6 grete^w wrthi thingus of God. Whan a
man hath ful endid, thanne he bigyn-
neth; and whan he hath restid, he shal
7 werchen. What is a man, and what is
the glorie of hym? and^x what is good,
8 or what the wicke thing of hym? The
noubre of the dazes of men, as myche
an hundrid ȝer, as dropis to^y the watir
of the se thei ben ordeyned; and as a
litol ston of^z grauel, so fewe ȝeres in the
9 dai of the^a spirituel world. For that
paciēt is God in them, and he schal^b
10 heelde out vpon hem his mercy. He saȝ
the presumpcioun, *'or pride^c*, of the herte
of hem, for it ys euel; and he kneȝ the turn-
yng vp so down of hem, for it is shreude.
11 Therefore he fulfildē hys mercy in hem,
and shewede to them the weie of equyte.
12 The mercy doying of man aboute his
neȝhebores; the merci forsothe of the
13 Lord vp on alle flesh. He that hath
mercy, and lerneth, and techeth as^d a
14 shepperde his floc, haue he mercy, tak-
ende out doctrine of mercy doying^e; and
15 that hieȝen in the domes of hym. Sone,
in goode thingus ȝyue thou not pleynt, and
in alle ȝifte ȝyue thou not sorewi slouthe,
16 *'or heynesse^f*, of an euel wrd. Whether
not brennende hete the dew shal aȝeen
keelen? so and a wrd betere than a

CAP. XVIII.

He that lyueth with out bigynnyng
and ende, made of nouȝt alle thingis to-
gidere; God alone schal be iustified, and
he dwellith a king vnouercomun with
outen ende. Who schal suffice to telle²
out his werkis? for whi who schal seke³
the grete thingis of hym? But who schal⁴
telle out the vertu of his greetnesse?
ether who schal leie to for to telle out his
mercy? It is not to make lesse, nether⁵
to leie to; nethir it is to fynde the grete
thingis of God. Whanne a man hath⁶
endid*, thanne he schal bigynne; and
whanne he hath restid, he schal worche.
What is a man, and what is the glorie of⁷
him? and what is good, ether what is the
wickid thing of him? The noumbre of⁸
the daies of men, *that ben* comynli an
hundrid ȝeer, ben arettid as the dropis of
the watir of the see; and as the stoon of
grauel, so a fewe ȝeeris in the dai of euer-
lastyngnesse. For this thing God is pa-⁹
cient in hem, and schedith out on hem his
merci. He siȝ the presumpcioun of her¹⁰
herte, for it was yuel; and he knew the
distriyng of hem, for it was wickid.
Therfor he fillide his merci in^p hem, and¹¹
schewide to hem the weie of equite. The¹²
merciful doying of man *is* aboute his neiȝ-
bores; but the merci of the Lord *is* ouer
ech fleisch. He that hath merci, and¹³
techith, and chastisith as a scheepherde
his floc, do^q merci, takyng the techyng^r[†]¹⁴
of merciful^s doying; and he that hastith
in the domes[†] therof. Sone, in goodis ȝyue¹⁵
thou not pleynt, and in ech ȝifte ȝyue thou
not heynesse of an yuel word. Whether¹⁶
dew schal not kele heete? so and a word
is betere than ȝifte. Lo! whether a word¹⁷
is not aboute a good ȝifte? but euer ethir
is with a man iustified. A fool schal vp-¹⁸

* Whanne a man hath endid; the serching of God. bigynne; that is, he schal perseyue that he is in the bigynnyng. hath restid, etc.; that is, whanne he schal be in eld age, which is tyme of resting, he schal be more herid to good werk. what is good; as if he seye, of him self he hath no good of grace, nether of kynde. wickid thingis; what euer thing of wickidnesse is in hym, al is of him self. everlastingnesse; the Latin word here signifieth everlastingnesse; but properly it signifieth the durynge of vncorruptible thingis. schewith out; in ȝyuyng large his grace. Live here. c. † takinge the techyng; that is, confermyng his techinge by exercise of workis. ‡ hastith in the domes; that is, of merci, desirynge to here thilke sentence in the fynall doom. Come ȝe, the blessid, and take the rewme. playnt; in biweiling that that thou ȝauest to releue thi neȝbores. Live here. c.

^v on c. ^w Om. c pr. m. ^x or A. ^y of c. ^z to the c pr. m. E pr. m. of the AGH. ^a Om. c pr. m.
^b that he c pr. m. E pr. m. ^c Om. c et E pr. m. ^d and serueth as E pr. m. ^e Om. c pr. m. ^f Om. c
et E pr. m.

^p on c. ^q doth EP pr. m. do he IKMX sec. m. marg. ^r doctrine K. ^s the merciful K.

17 3ifte. Lo! whether not a wrd ouer a
good 3ifte? but either with a iustefied
18 man. The fool sharpli shal 3yue repref;
and the 3ifte of the vndisciplinarynd mak-
19 eth e3en to waxe failende. Bifor dom^s
greithe ri3twisnesses to thee; and er that
20 thou speke, lerne. Bifor sickenesse tac
medicyn; and bifor dom^h aske thou thi-
self, and in the si3te of God thou shalt
21 finde mercy. Bifor siknesse meeke thee,
and in tymeⁱ of infirmyte shew thou thi
22 conuersacioun, *'or lyuyng^k*. Be thou not
lettid to pre3en euermor, and drede thou
not vnto the dead to be iustefied; for the
meede of God dwellith in to withoute
23 ende. Bifor orisoun greithe thou thi
soule; and wile thou not be as a man that
24 tempteth God. Haue mynde of wrathe
in the day of endyng; and tyme of 3eld-
ing in conuersacioun thou shalt make.
25 Haue mynde of pouert in tyme^l of
plente; and the nede of pouert in the
26 dai of riches. Fro erli vnto euen the
tyme shal ben chaungid; and alle these
27 thingus hastid in the e3en of God. A
wys man in^m alle thingis dredethⁿ; and
in the dajes of giltes shal taken heed fro
28 slouthe. Eche witti knowith wisdom;
and to hym that fyndeth it, it shal 3yue
29 knowlechyng. The wel felende in wrdus
and thei wisly diden, and vnderstoden
treuthe, and ri3twisnesse; and biso3ten
30 prouerbes and domes. After thi lustis
go thou not; and fro thi wil turne thee
31 awei. If thou 3yue to thi soule his lustis,
it shal make thee in to io3e to thin ene-
32 mys. Ne delite thou in cumpanyes, ne
in smale thyngus; sotheli the trespassing
33 of hem is contynuel. Ne be thou mene
in strif^o for monee, and ther is not to
thee no thing in the world; forsothe
thou shalt be enuyous to thi soule.

breideⁿ scharpli; and the 3ifte of an vn-
tauzt man makith i3en to faile*. Bifore 19
the doom make thou redi ri3tfulnesse to
thee; and lerne thou, bifore that thou
speke. Bifore sikenesse 3yue thou medi- 20
cyn; and bifore the doom axe thi silf,
and thou schalt fynde merci in the si3t of
God. Bifore sikenesse make the meke, 21
and in the tyme of sikenesse schewe thi
lyuyng. Be thou not lettid[†] to preye 22
euere, and drede thou not to be iustified
til to deth; for whi the meede of God
dwellith with outen ende. Bifore preier 23
make redi thi soule; and nyle thou be as
a man that temptith God[‡]. Haue thou 24
mynde of ire in the dai of endyng; and
make thou in lyuyng the tyme of 3elding.
Haue thou mynde of pouert in the dai of 25
abundaunce; and the nede of pouert in
the tyme of richessis. Fro the morewtid 26
'til to^v the euentid the tyme schal be
chaungid; and alle these thingis *ben* swift
in the i3en of God. A wise man schal 27
drede in alle thingis; and in the daies of
trespassis he schal fle fro vnkunnyng,
ether slouthe. Ech fel man[§] knowith 28
wisdom; and to hym that fyndith it, he
schal 3yue knowleching. Witti men in 29
wordis also thei diden wiseli, and vndur-
stoden^w treuthe, and ri3tfulnesse; and
bisou3ten^{||} prouerbis and domes. Go thou 30
not aftir thi coueitises; and be thou turned
awei fro thi wille. If thou 3yuest to thi 31
soule the coueitises therof, it schal make
thee in to ioie to thin enemyes. Delite 32
thou not in cumpanyes, nether in litle
cumpanyes; for whi the synnyng of hem
is contynuel. Be thou not meene in the 33
stryuyng of looue, and sum thing is to
thee in the world[¶]; for whi thou schalt
be enuyouse to thi soule.

* makith i3en to faile; of the resseyuere, which is aschamed of edwitingis doon to him. Bifor the doom, etc.; that is, bifor that thou deme another man of ony defaute, se that thou be gilteles therof, ellis thou schuldist con- demne thi silf; in ij. c°. to Ro- mayns, In what thing thou demest another man, thou con- demnest thi silf, for thou doist the same thingis whiche thou demest. lerne thou; of a maister. bifor that thou speke; in techinge othere men. Bifor sikenesse, etc.; as bodili sikenesse is maad vncurable bi long during; so goostly sik- nesse bi cus- tom, which is as sum kynde. Live here. c. † Be thou not lettid; bi tem- poral bisynessis. to preye euere; that is, in tymes ordeyned ther- to. Live here. c. ‡ temptith God; to tempt God, that is, that a man bitake him silf to perel, and leue that that he may do re- sonabli, and abide to be de- lyuerid of God. Live here. c. § Ech fel man; that is, ententif to eschewe yuels, bi Goddis drede. knowith wisdom; that is, getith and loueth it. knowleching; of preising. || bisou3ten, etc.; that is, in bi- seching thei knewen the vn- derstanding of priuy thingis.

Delite thou not in cumpanyes; that is, in multitude of meynee. Live here. c. Be thou not meene; that is, negligent ether slow. in stryuyng of looue; that is, that thou stryue to ouercome sum men in the 3yuyng of almes; he that 3yueth almes, makith looue to God, in xix c°. of Prouerbs. enuy- ouse to thi soule; in withdrawinge fro it the good of mersi, if thou art negligent in the 3yuyng of almes: thus it is expownd comynly, but it may be expownd neer the lettre thus, Be thou not meene, etc.; that is, not onely stryue thou not myche, but nether lital, in axinge hard the dette, which thou hast lent to thi nedy neizbore. and sum thing is to thee; that is, while thou hast wherof thou maist lyue in an other side, thou owist not to axe a3en harde the dette. enuyouse to thi soule; in withdrawinge fro it the goodis of mersi; if thou axist ouer harde the dette a3enus Goddis heest, in xxij. c°. of Exodi. Live here. c. ¶ in the world; another lettre hath, in the bagge. Live here. c.

g the dom AEH. h the dom AEGH. i the tyme E. k Om. c et E. pr. m. l the tyme AEG sec. m. H. m Om. c pr. m. n dradde E pr. m. o the strif E.

u edwite ceteri. v vnto I. w vnderstonden cgs.

CAP. XIX.

1 The drunkelew wereman shal not be
mad riche; and who dispisith lytle
2 thingis, litil mele doun falleth. Wyn
and wymmen maken also wise men to
go bacward; and shuln vndernyne weel
3 felende men. And who hymself ioyneth
to lecchoures, shal be wicked; roten-
nesse and wormes shuln eritagen hym,
and his soule shal be taken awei fro the
4 noumbre. Who leueth soone, is lizt in
herte, and shal be lessid; and who tres-
paseth in to his soule, ferthermor shal
5 ben had. Who iozeth in wickidnesse,
shal ben vndernomen; and who hateth
correccioun, shal be lassid in^p lif; and
who hateth myche speche, quenchith
6 malice. And who synneth in to his
soule, shal not do penaunce; and who
is merie in malice, shal be repreued.
7 Reherce thou not an hard wrd, and a
shreude; and thou shalt not be lassid.
8 To frend^q and enemy wile thou not telle
thi wit; and if ther is to thee gilte,
9 wile thou not nakenen. Forsothe he shal
heren thee, and kepe thee, and as de-
fendende synne he shal hate thee; and
10 so he shal be nee3h to thee. Euermor
hast thou herd a wrd a3en thi ne3hebore;
abide it stille in thee, trostende for it
11 shal not to-breke thee. Fro the face of
the wrd berth out the fool, as the weil-
12 ing of the birthe of a child. An arewe
ficchid 'in to' the hipe of an hound, so
13 a wrd in the herte of a fool. Chastise
a frend, lest par auenture he vnderstond^s
not, and seye, I dide not; or if he haue
14 do, lest eftsoone he adde to do. Chastise
a ne3hebore, lest par auenture he shal
not seyn; and if he seide, lest par auen-
15 ture he reherse. Chastise a frend, ofte
16 forsothe is don trespas; and not to eche
wrđ leue^t thou. Ther is that slideth in

is, lest he knowe not that he dide yuel, and for thi repreuyng he schal knowe and eschewe. *either if he hath do; wrong wittingly, repreue thou him. he seie not; that is, denye stidefastly, in encreasinge his synne. and if he seith; that is, knowlechith the synne. Live here. c.*

CAP. XIX.

A drunkelew^x werk man schal not be 1
maad riche; and he that chargith not litle
synnes, fallith doun* litil and litil. Wyn 2
and wymmen maken to be apostataas, 3 he,
wise men; and thei repreuen witti men.
And he that ioyneth hym silf to hooris, 3
shal be wickid; rot and wormes schulen
enherite hym, and he schal be set an hi3
in to more ensauple, and his soule schal
be takun[†] awei fro noumbre. He that 4
bileueth soone, is vnstable in herte, and
shal be maad lesse; and he that trespass-
ith a3ens his soule, schal be had ferther-
more. He that ioieth in wickidnesse, schal 5
be cursid; and he that hatith blamyng,
shal be maad lesse in lijf; and he that
hatith ianglyng, quenchith malice. He 6
that synneth a3ens his soule, schal repente;
and he that is myrie in malice, schal be
cursid. Reherse thou not an hard word, 7
and wickid; and thou schalt not be maad
lesse. Nyle thou telle thi wit to frend 8
and^y enemye; and if trespas is to thee,
nyle thou make nakid. For he schal here 9
thee, and schal kepe thee, and he as de-
fendynge the synne schal hate thee; and
so he schal be euere with thee. Thou 10
hast herd a word a3ens thi neizbore; die
it togidere in thee, and triste thou that it
shal not breke thee. A fool trauelith 11
greetli of the face of a word, as the sorewe
of beryng of a 3ong child. An arowe 12
fastned in the hipe of a dogge, so a word
in the herte of a fool. Repreue thou a 13
frend[‡], lest peraenture he vndurstonde
not, and seie, Y dide not; ether if he
hath do, lest he adde to do eft. Repreue 14
thou a neizbore, lest peraenture he seie
not; and if he seith, lest peraenture he
reherse. Repreue thou a frend, for whi 15
trespassynge is don ofte; and bileue 16
thou not to ech word. Ther is a man that

* fallith doun; in to greuouse synnes. *repreuen; that is, maken him worthi to be repreuyd. set an hi3; that is, schal be takun out of the felouschipe of goode men. in to more ensauple; that is, make aferd both litil men and greete. Live here. c.*
† his soule schal be takun, etc.; that is, schal be rauyschid of fendis fro the noumbre of chosun men. *He that bileueth soone; that is, yuele of his neizbore. schal be maad lesse; in lijf and fame, for he is vnstable in good, and able to falle to yuel. that trespassith a3ens his soule; that is, defoulith it bi priuy synnes. schal be had ferthermore; that is, schal be maad opyn with out forth. Reherse thou not an hard word; of rebuking. and wickid; of bacbiting. lesse; in fame and vertu. wit; that is, thi priuete. make nakid; that is, schewe opinly thi preuy trespas, and most to thyn enemy. schal kepe thee; that is, aspie thi wordis to take thee. the synne; that is, thi synne, excusynge it gilefully bifor thee, that he may more knowe thee, and distrie thee. Live here. c.*
‡ Repreue thou a frend; that

^p the *E pr. m.* ^q the frend *E.* ^r in *A.* ^s vnderstod *C.* ^t bileue *G sec. m.*

^x drunke *G.* ^y and to *I.*

17 his tunge, but not of inwit. Who is
forsothe, that gilteth not in his tunge?
Chastise a nezhebre, er that thou threte;
18 and 3if place to the drede of the heizest.
For eche wisdom the drede of God, and
in it to dreden God; and in alle wisdom
19 the disposing of the lawe. And wisdom
is not the disciplyne of shreudenesse; and
good thenking is not the prudence of
20 synnes. Ther is shreudenesse of pru-
dence, and in it cursing; and ther is an
vnwis man, that is lassid in wisdom.
21 Betere is a man that is lassid in wisdom,
and failende wit in the drede of God,
than that aboundith in wit, and ouer-
22 passith the lawe of the heizest. Ther
is certeyn sleeynesse, and it is wicke.
23 And ther is, that sendeth out a certeyn
wrd, tellende out the treuthe. Ther is,
that shreudely meketh hymself; and the
entrailes of hym ben ful of treccherie.
24 And ther is a rijt^u, that myche vn-
derputtith hymself of myche mekenesse;
and ther is a rijt^u, that bowith in the
face, and feyneth hym not to seen that
25 is vnknowen. And if of infirmyte 'of
strengthis^v he 'is forbeden^w to synnen;
if 'he shal fynde^x tyme of euel doying, he
26 shal euele do. Of the sizte is knowen a
man; and of the a3een comyng of the
27 face is knowen the weel felende. The
clothing of the body, and the la3hing of
teth, and the goying in of a man, tellen
28 out of hym. Ther is liyng correccioun
in wrathe of the wrongful; and ther is
dom that is not preued to ben good; and
ther is a beere stille, and he is prudent.

CAP. XX.

1 Hou good is to vndernymyn, than to
wrathen, and to not forbeden^y the knou-
2 lechere in orisoun. The lust of the gelding
deflourede the 3unge womman, 'or birefte
3 hir meydenhed^z, so he that doth bi fors

Live here. c.

|| to repreue; swetely and charitably him that trespassith. *forbede not; that is, induse him therto.* *Live here. c.*

^u rijt^uwis man *A.* ^v Om. *c pr. m.* ^w eschewe *c pr. m. E pr. m.* ^x ther shal come *c. it shal come*
E pr. m. ^y defenden *c pr. m. E pr. m.* ^z or bereuith hir meydenhed *A. Om. c et E pr. m.*

^z whiche *A sec. m.* ^a Om. *c sec. m. v.* ^b be *I.*

fallith bi his tunge, but not of wille*.
For 'whi who^z is he, that trespassith not 17
in his tunge? Repreue thou a neizbore†,
bifore that thou manaasse; and 3yue thou 18
place to the drede of the heizeste. For
whi al wisdom *is* the drede of God, and
in that *wisdom* for to drede God; and the
ordynaunce of lawe *is* in al wisdom. And 19
the teching of wickidnesse is not wisdom;
and the prudence of synnes is not good
thou3t. Ther is wickidnesse of prudence, 20
and cursidnesse *is* ther ynne; and ther is
an vnwijs man, which is maad litil in
wisdom. Betere is a man that hath litil 21
in^a wisdom, and failynge in wit in the
drede of God, than he that hath plentee
of wit, and brekith the lawe of the heizeste.
Ther is certeyn sutilte, and it is wickid. 22
And ther is a man, that sendith out a cer- 23
teyn word, tellynge out treuthe. Ther is
a man, that mekith hym silf wickidly†;
and hise ynnere thingis ben ful of gile.
And ther is a iust man, that makith low 24
greetli hym silf of myche mekenesse; and
ther is a iust man, that bowith the face,
and feyneth hym to se not that, that is
vnknowun. Thou3 he is^b forbodun of 25
feblenesse of strengthis to do synne; if he
fyndith tyme to do yuele, he schal do
yuel. A man is knowun bi sizt; and a 26
witti man is knowun bi meetyng of face.
The clothing of bodi, and the lei3yng of 27
teeth, and the entring of a man, tellen
out of hym. Ther is fals repreuyng in 28
the ire of a man ful of dispisyng; and
ther is dom which is not preued[§] to be
good; and ther is a stille man, and he is
prudent.

CAP. XX.

It is ful good to repreue||, *more* than to
be wrooth, and to forbede not a man
koulechyng in preiere. The coueitise of 2
a geldyng hath defoulid the maidynhed of
a 3ong womman, so he that makith wickid 3

* *not of wille; that is, wittingly and of purpos.*
Live here. c.
† *Repreue thou a neizbore; bi-
twix thee and him. bifor that
thou manaasse; that is, de-
nounce to the iuge him to be
punyschid. al wisdom, etc.;
that is, cometh forth of the
drede of God; for it is the
bigynnyng of wisdom. and in
that; that is, wisdom. for to
drede God; for as wisdom cometh
of drede, so it techith more
for to drede God. teching of
wickidnesse; bi which a man
kan do yuel warly. is not
wisdom, very. vnwise man;
that is, symple and litil kun-
nyng. is maad litil in wisdom;
that is, kan litil of sultees, and
netheles kan sufficiently of
thingis that pertheynen to helthe.*
Live here. c.
† *that mekith him silf wickidly;
to disseyue men the more. makith
low greetly, etc.; to peeris and
lower men. and ther is a iust man;
feynynghly. bowith the face,
etc.; as turnynge away hise
3en fro a fair womman,
whom he coueitith brennyngly,
but this is vnknowun of
othere men.*
Live here. c.
§ *ther is doom which is not
preued; that is, whanne a
man demeth bi list signes, that
his neizbore is yuel. ther is a
stille man; that is, not demynge
yuel of his neizbore, til cer-
teyne be had.* *Live here. c.*

4wicke dom. Hou good is, the chastisid to
schewe^a penaunce; so forsothe thou shalt
5fleen awei wilful synne. Ther is a stille
man, that is found wis; and ther is an
6hateful, that is gredy to speken. Ther is
forsothe a stille man, not hauende wit of
speche; and ther is a stille man, witende
7tyme of couenable tyme. A wys man
shal be stille vnto tyme; the reccheles^b
forsothe and the vnprudent shul not
8skepe time. Who vseth manye wrdis,
hurteth his soule; and who taketh to
hym power wrongfulli, shal ben hatid^c.
9Ther is goyng forth in euelis to a man
vndisciplyned; and ther is finding in to
10harm. Ther is 3ouen thing, that is not
profitable; and ther is 3oue thing, whos
113elding is double. Ther is lassing for
glorie; and ther is, that fro mecnesse
12shal rere the hed. There is, that manye
thingis a3een bie for litil pris, and re-
13storende them in to seuen fold. A wys
man in wrdis maketh hym self loouable;
the graces forsothe of foolis shul ben
14held out. The 3ifte of the vnwise shall
not be profitable to thee; the e3en for-
15sothe of hym ben seuenfold. Fewe
thingus he shal 3yue, and many thingus
he shal vpbreiden; and the openyng of
16the mouth of hym is enflaumyng. To
day leeneth a man, and to moru he ask-
eth it bi ple; and hateful is such a
17maner man. To a fool shal not ben a
frend, and ther shal not be grace to the
18goodis of hym. Who forsothe eten^d the
bred of hym, ben of fals tunge; hou ofte
sithes and hou fele shul thei scorne hym?
19Ne forsothe that were to ben had, with
euene rijt wit he delede; lic maner and
20that, that were not to ben had. The
slidyng of the false tunge 'as he that^e is
falling in the pament; so the fallingus

dom bi violence. It is ful good, that a 4
man 'that is^c reprieved schewe opynli*
penaunce; for so thou schalt ascape wil-
ful synne. Ther is a stil man, which is 5
foundun wijs; and he is hateful, which is
fool hardi[†] to speke. Sotheli ther is a 6
stille man, not hauynge wit of speche;
and ther is a stille man, knowynge the
sesoun of couenable tyme. A wijs man 7
shal be stille til to tyme; but a ioli man
and vnprudent man schulen not kepe
tyme. He that vsith many wordis[‡], hirt- 8
ith his soule; and he that takith power
to hym silf vniustli, schal be hatid. Ther 9
is goyng forth in yuels to a man vnlernyd;
and ther is fyndyng in to peiryng. Ther 10
is a 3ifte, which is not profitable[§]; and
ther is a 3ifte, whos 3eldyng is double.
Ther is makynge lesse for glorie; and ther 11
is a man, which schal reise the heed fro
mekenesse. Ther is a man, that a3en bieth 12
many synnes for litil prijs^{||}, and restorith
tho in seuenfold. A wijs man in wordis 13
makith hym silf amyable; but the graces
of foolis schulen be sched out. The 3ifte 14
of an vnwijs man schal not be profitable
to thee; for hise i3en ben seuenfold[¶]. He 15
shal 3yue litle thingis, and he schal vp-
breide^d many thingis; and the openyng
of his mouth is enflawmyng. To dai a 16
man leeneth, and to morewe he axith; and
siche a man is hateful. A frend schal not 17
be to a fool, and grace schal not be to hise
goodis. For thei that eten his breed, ben 18
of fals tunge^{**}; hou ofte and hou many
men schulen scorne hym? For he de- 19
partith not bi euene wit that, that was
worthi to be had; in lijk maner and that,
that was not worthi to be had. The fall- 20
ing of a fals tunge is as he that fallith in
the pawment; so the fallis of yuele men
schulen come hastili. A man with out 21

* schewe opin-ly, etc.; that is, to schewe bi word and deed, that he repentith verily. Lire here. c.
† fool hardi; that is, cometh biforn du tyme. Lire here. c.
‡ many wordis; that is, superflu and veyn wordis. Lire here. c.
§ not profitable; for it is doon for veyn-glorie, ether for yuel entent. Lire here. c.
|| a3enbieth many synnes for litil prijs; that is, bi litil penaunce, in comparisoun of synnes, that disserueden euerlastinge peyne, but penaunce chaungith it to temporal peyne. Lire here. c.
¶ seuenfold; that is, manyfold, ether bi seuenfold of graces of the Hooly Goost. amyable; for he eschewith to seye hateful thingis, and studieth to bringe forth thingis acceptable to God and to men. sched out; bi vndiscreet speking, bi which thei ben maad hateful to God and men, though thei han strengthe, and fairnesse of bodi, and nobley of kyn. Lire here. c.
** of fals tunge; that is, flateris thingis, and tho

preisinge hise folies. scorne hym; as if he seye, alle wise men and goode. departith not, etc.; that is, he delith yuele hise thingis that he rauyschide of othere men. come hastili; that is, sudeynly, as a man that slidith, and fallith in the pawment. Lire here. c.

^a do c pr. m. E pr. m. ^b reccherous E pr. m. reccheles, or wijlde c sec. m. marg. wijlde, or reccheles E sec. m. marg. AH. ^c blamed E pr. m. ^d eetith A. ^e Om. c pr. m.

^c Om. ceteri.

^d edwite ceteri.

21 of euele men hastili shal come. An vn-
kinde man as a veyn fable; and it shal
be ofte in the mouth of the vndisciplyned.
22 Of the mouth of the fool shal ben re-
preued a parable; forsothe he seith it^f
not in his tyme. Ther is, that is for-
bedun^g for myseisete to synnen; and in
23 his reste shal be prickid. And ther is,
that shal leese hys soule for confusioun;
and of vnprudence of persone he shal
24 leesen it. Forsothe bi excepcioun of per-
sone he shal leese hymself. Ther is,
that for confusioun bihotith to a frend;
and hath woonnen hym an enemy wil-
26 fully. Wicke repref in a man a lesyng;
and in the mouth of the vndisciplyned
27 it shal be besily. Betere is a thef than
the besynesse of a man liere; forsothe
28 bothe shuln eritagen perdicioun. Ma-
neres of men lieres withoute wrshipe;
and the confusioun of hem with them
29 withoute cesing. A wys man in wrdis
shal bringe forth hymself; and a prudent
30 man shal plesen to grete men. Who
wercheth his lond, shal myche hezen the
hep of frutes; and who wercheth ritz-
wisnesse, he shal myche^h ben enhauncid.
Who forsothe pleseth to grete men, shal
31 fleen awei, *or ascape*ⁱ, wickidnesse^k. Pre-
sentes and ziftes ful out blenden the eȳen
of domysmen; and as a doumb in the
mouth he turneth awei the chastisingus
32 of hem. Hid wisdam, and tresor^l vnseen,
33 what profit in eithir? Betere is, that
hilith his vnwisdam, than a man that
hidith his wisdam.

CAP. XXI.

1 Sone, hast thou synned? ne adde thou
to eftsoone; but of thi rathere louly
preye^m, that to thee thei be forȳyuen.
2 As fro the face of a shadewe eddere flee

the onours of him that worchith ritzfulnesse encreessen. *plesith grete men*; for his ritzfulnesse, as Joseph and Danyel diden. *Live here. c.*
|| *as doumb*; that is, a spice of a paddok, which cast in to the mouth of a dogge, makith him stille, and vnmyȳty to berke; so present ȳouun for
the distrying of ritzfulnesse, makith the iuge to be stille, and to ceesse fro punyschyng of yuel. *what profit is in euer eithir*; as if he sey, noon;
and this is soth, as to the profit of othere men, but not as to his owne profit; forwhi tresour vnseyn profitith not to it silf, nether to othere men;
but wisdom hid profitith as to the hauere, as to the dedis of contemplatif liyf, thouz it profitith not to othere men, bi werkis of actif liyf.
Live here. c.

^f it is *AE*. ^g eschewith *c pr. m. E pr. m.* ^h Om. *AEGH*. ⁱ Om. *c et E pr. m.* ^k wickenesse *E*.
^l Om. *c pr. m.* profit *E pr. m.* ^m beseech *AEGH*.

grace *is* as a veyn fable; and it schal be
customable in the mouth of vnlerned men.
A parable* schal be repreued of the mouth
22 of a fool; for he seith not it in his tyme.
Ther is a man, that is forbodun to do
synne, for pouert; and he schal be
prickid[†] in his reste. Ther is a man,
23 that schal leese his soule for schame; and
for the vnprudence of a persone he schal
leese it. Forsothe he schal leese hym silf[‡]
24 for the takyng of a persone. Ther is a
25 man, that for schame biheetith to a frend;
and he hath gete hym enemy with out
cause. Leesyng *is* a wickid schenschip in
26 a man; and it schal be customabli in the
mouth of vnlerned men. Betere is a
27 theef[§] than the customablenesse of a man,
a leesyngmongere; forsothe bothe thei
schulen enherite perdicioun. The ma-
28 neres of men leesyngmongeris *ben* with
outen onour; and her schenschype *is* with
hem with out ceessyng. A wijs man in
29 wordis schal brynge forth[§] hym silf; and
a prudent man schal pleese grete men.
He that worchith his lond, shal make hiȳ
30 the heep of fruytis; and he that worchith
ritzfulnesse, schal be enhaunsid. Sotheli
he that plesith grete men, schal ascape
wickidnesse. Presentis and ziftis blynden
31 the iȳen of iugis; and as doumb|| in the
mouth it turneth awei the chastisyngis
of hem. Wisdom hid, and tresour vnseyn,
32 what profit *is* in euer eithir? He is
33 betere, that hidith his vnwisdom, than a
man that hidith his wisdom.

* *A parable*; that is, a trewe sentence and greet. *Live here. c.*

† *he schal be prickid, etc.*; that is, schal be maad bittir in ceessing fro yuel, for he may not fille his malice. *leese his soule for schame*; that is, for the drede of schame, if he apperith pore, wherfor he turneth to theftis. *for the vnprudence of a persone*; that is, for the councel of an yuel man, to whom he consentith listly in theftis. *leese him silf*; as to the soule, bi dedly synne, and as to the bodi, ofte bi hanging, ether bi heading. *for the taking of a persone*; that is, in taking the councel of an yuel persone. *for schame*; that is, dredinge schame to be holdun vnmyȳty, ether auarouse. *biheetith*; that is, that he may not paye. *enemy without reasonable cause of biheeting*. *Live here. c.*

‡ *Betere is a theef*; that is, lesse yuel than a man customable to leesyngis, for he sclaudrith good fame, which is betere than ertheli goodis. *Live here. c.*

§ *schal brynge forth, etc.*; that is, schal schewe his wisdom. *worchith ritzfulnesse*; as heete encreessith fruytis, so

synnes; and if thou schaltⁿ neȝhe to
 3 them, thei shul take thee. The teeth of
 a leoun the teth of it, sleende the soules
 4 of men. As a swerd two^o bitende eche
 wickidnesse^p; of the wounde of it is no
 5 helthe. Aȝeen chiding and wrongis to
 noȝt shul bringe substaunce; and the
 hous that ful myche is riche, shal be
 broȝt to noȝt bi pride; so the substaunce
 of the proude shal be taken vp bi the
 6 roote. The lowe preȝyng of the pore fro
 the mouth vnto the ere shal come; and
 7 dom hastili shal com to hym. Who hat-
 eth chastising, the step is of a synnere;
 and who dredeth God, shal ben conuertid
 8 to his herte. Knowen fro aferr is the
 myȝty in fool hardy tunge; and the
 weel felende woot hym^q to slyde fro
 9 hym. Who bildith his hous with^r other
 mennes costes, as that gedereth his
 10 stonus in wynter^s. A flax top gedered
 togidere the synagoge of synneres; and
 the ful ending of them flawme of fyr.
 11 The weie of synneres togidere plauntid
 with stones; and in to the ende of them
 12 helle, and peynes^t, and derknesses. Who
 shal kepe riȝtwisnesse, shal withholde
 13 the wyt of hym. Ful ending of the
 14 drede of God wisdom and wit. He shal
 not be lerned, that is not wis in goode.
 15 Ther is forsothe vnwisdom, that abund-
 eth in euel; and there is not wit, where
 16 is bitternesse. The kunnyng of the wise
 man as flowing shal abunde; and the
 counseil of hym as a^u welle of lif abit^v
 17 stille. The herte of the fool as a vessel
 to-broken; and alle wisdom shal not
 18 holden. A wis wrd what euer he^w shal
 heren, the kunnyng shal preisen, and
 echen. The leccherous herde, and it shal
 displesen hym; and he shal throwe it
 19 bihinde his bac. The telling of a^x fool

and if thou neizest to 'tho^{*} synnes^c, tho
 schulen take thee. The teeth of a lioun³
 ben the teeth therof, that sleen the soulis
 of men. Al wickidnesse is as^d a scharp⁴
 swerd on either syde; heelte is not to
 the wounde[†] therof. Chidyngis^e and⁵
 wrongis schulen distrie catel; and an
 houe that is ouer riche, schal be distriede
 bi pride; so the catel of a proude man
 schal be drawun vp bi the roote. The⁶
 preyer of a pore man[†] schal come fro the
 mouth 'til to^f eeris^g; and doom schal come
 to hym hastili. He that hatith repreuyng,⁷
 is a step of the synnere; and he that
 dredith God, schal be turned to his herte[§].
 A miȝti man with an hardi tunge is⁸
 knowun afer; and a witti man kan kepe
 him silf fro that man. He that bildith⁹
 his hous with othere mennus costis^{||}, is as
 he that gaderith hise stonys in wyntir.
 Scheuys^h gaderid togidere is the synagoge¹⁰
 of synneris; and the endyng of hem is
 the flawme of fier. The weie of synneris¹¹
 is set togidere with stoonys; and in the
 ende of hem ben hellis[¶], and derknessis,
 and peynes. He that kepith riȝtfulnesse,¹²
 schal holde the wit therof^{**}. The perfec-¹³
 cioun of Goddis drede is wisdom and wit.
 He schal not be tauȝt, which is not wijs¹⁴
 in good. Forsothe vnwisdom is, which is¹⁵
 plenteuouse in yuel; and wit is not, where
 is bittirnesse. The kunnyng of a wijs¹⁶
 man schal be plenteuouse as flowyng; and
 the counsel of hym dwellith as a welle of
 lijf. The herte of a fool is as a brokun¹⁷
 vessel; and it schal not holde any wisdom.
 What euer wijs word a kunnyng man¹⁸
 herith, he schal preise, and leie to^{††}. A
 letcherouse man herde, and it schal dis-
 plese hym; and he schal caste it awei
 bihynde his bak. The tellynge of a fool¹⁹
 is as a birthun in the weie; for whi

* neizist to tho;
 bi consent.
 take thee; in
 wrappinge and
 byndyng bi
 dede and cus-
 tom. teeth
 therof; for it
 deuourith hool-
 lyche the good
 of grace, and
 decreessith the
 good of kynde.
 Live here. c.
 † helthe is not
 to the wounde;
 for whi synne
 hirtith bodi
 and soule, and
 withdrawith
 grace in pre-
 sent tyme, and
 bryngith to the
 peyne of helle.
 Live here. c.
 ‡ a pore man;
 that suffirith
 wrong bi
 wordis and
 dedis of a proud
 man. to the
 eeris; of God.
 is a step, etc.;
 that is, a suere
 of the deuel.
 Live here. c.
 § herte; in
 resseyuynge,
 blamyng, and
 in fleynge fro
 synnes. an
 hardi tunge;
 that is, a proud
 man, that gess-
 ith grete thingis
 of himsilf, and
 spekith listli
 and proudli.
 Live here. c.
 || mennus
 costis; gaderid
 togidere bi
 raueyn. Live
 here. c.
 ¶ hellis; it is
 seid hellis in
 plurel noumbre,
 for many places
 ben there. Live
 here. c.
 ** holde the wit
 therof; that is,
 schal holde
 stidefastly the
 stiring of re-
 soun in his
 werkis. wis-
 dom; bi which
 a man is wel
 disposid to God.
 and wit; bi
 which a man is
 wel disposid to
 his neigbore.
 Raban poyntith

thus, And the wit of him schal not be tauȝt, which is nat wijs in good; and this lettre is pleyn. Live here. c.
 in herte, and fille in werk. c.

†† and ley to; that is, holde

ⁿ Om. c pr. m. ^o twei AEGH. ^p wickenesse E. ^q to hym E pr. m. ^r of A. ^s the wynter E pr. m.
^t peyne c. ^u Om. A. ^v abideth AEGH. ^w it AGH. ^x the A.

^e them I. ^d Om. s. ^e Chidyng cv. ^{ynto} I. ^g the eeris cva. ^h Stobyl A sec. m. Stubbil I.

as berthen in the weie; for in the lippes of the wel felende shal be founde grace.
 20 The mouth of the prudent is^y sozte in the chirche; and the wrdis of hym thei
 21 shul thenke in ther hertes. As an hous set out of termes, so a wisdom to a fool; and the kunnyng of the mys felende vn-
 22 tellable wrdis. Gyues in feet doctrine to a fool; and as bondis of hondis vpon the
 23 riȝt hond. The fool in laȝhing enhaunceth his vois; forsothe a wis man vnnethe
 24 stilleli shal laȝhen. A goldene ournement doctrine to the prudent; and as an
 25 armcercle in the riȝt arm. The foot of the fool liȝt in to the hous of the neȝhe-
 bore; and a wis man shal be confoundid
 26 of the persone of the myȝty. The fool fro the wyndowe biholdith in to the
 hous; the lered man forsothe withoute
 27 shal stonde. The folie of a man to herkenen thurȝ the dores^z; and the prudent
 28 shal be greued with strif. The lippes of vnprudent men folies shul tellen^a; the
 wrdis forsothe of prudent men in a ba-
 29 launce shul ben peisid. In the mouth of foolis the herte of hem; and^b in the herte
 30 of wise men the mouth of hem. Whan the vnpitouse curseth the deuel, he curs-
 31 eth his owne soule. The rownende^c gruc-
 chere shal defoule his soule, and in alle thingus he shal ben hatyd, and that
 abideth, shal ben hatid; the stille and the wel felende shal ben wrshipid.

CAP. XXII.

1 In a cleȝy ston shal ben stoned the slowe; and alle shuln speke of the grete
 2 dispising of hym. Of the drit of oxen stoned is the slowe; and eche that
 toucheth hym, shal shaken out hondes.
 3 The confusioun of the fader is of the vndisciplyned sone; forsothe a fool doȝtir
 4 in gret mynushing shal be. A prudent doȝtir eritage to hir husbonde^d; for she
 that confoundith, in repref is mad of the

grace schal be foundun in the lippis of a wiȝs man. The mouth of a prudent²⁰
 man is souȝt in the chirche; and *men* schulen thenke hise wordis in her hertis.
 As an hous distried, so *is* wisdom to a²¹
 fool^{*}; and the kunnyng of an vnwiȝs man *is* wordis that moun not be teld out.
 Stockis in the feet *is* techyng to a fool;²²
 and as bondis of hondis on the riȝt hond. A fool enhaunsith his vois in leiȝyng;²³
 but a wiȝs man schal leiȝe vnnethis stilli. Techyng *is* a goldun ournement to a pru-²⁴
 dent man; and as an ournement of the arm in the riȝt arm. The foot of a fool *is*²⁵
 liȝtⁱ in to^k the hous of a neȝbore; and a wiȝs man schal be aschamed[†] of the per-
 soone of a miȝti man. A fool biholdith²⁶
 fro the wyndow in to the hous; but a lerned man schal stonde with out forth.
 It *is* foli of a man to herkene bi the dore;²⁷
 and a prudent man schal be greuyd bi dispisyng. The lippis of vnprudent men²⁸
 schulen telle fonned thingis; but the wordis of prudent men schulen be weied in a ba-
 launce. The herte of foolis *is* in her²⁹
 mouth; and the mouth of wise men *is* in her herte. Whanne a wickid man curs-³⁰
 ith the deuel, he cursith his owne soule. A priuy bacbitere schal defoule his soule,³¹
 and in alle thingis he schal be hatid, and he that dwellith[‡], schal be hatid; a stil
 man and wiȝs schal be onourid.

CAP. XXII.

A slow man is stonyd in a stoon of
 cley; and alle men schulen speke on the
 dispisyng of him. A slow man is stonyd²
 of the dung of oxis; and ech man that
 touchith hym, schal schake the hondis.
 The schame of a^m fadir is of a sone vn-³
 lerned; but a fonned douȝter schal be in
 decreessyng[§]. A prudent douȝter *is* eritage⁴
 to hir hosebonde; for sche that schendith
 hir hosebonde, is in dispisyng of the fadir.

* wisdom to a fool; for if he hath ony knowing of truthe, he schal leese it, for vndurmaner of sei-
 yng, teld out; for he bryngith forth tho so, that tho moun not be vndur-
 stondun. Live here. c.

† a wiȝs man schal be schamed; that is, schal be aschamed to speke bifor him, no but nede ether opyn profit axith this. The herte of foolis; for anon thei tellen out her conseit. the mouth of wise men, etc.; for they pronounsen no thing, no but bi good auysement biforgoyng. cursith the deuel; dampned iustly. cursith his soule; for in his dedis he sueth the deuel, and so he denounsith, that he owith to be dampned. Live here. c.
 ‡ dwellith; with a priuy bacbitere, and is defoulid bi his synne.
 stille man; in du tyme, and spekinge in couenable tyme. Live here. c.

§ in decreessing; of the onour of fadir and modir. Live here. c.

^y shal be c pr. m. E pr. m. ^z dore AEGH. ^a speke E pr. m. ^b Om. A. ^c rownyng E. ^d man c et E pr. m.

ⁱ liȝt to go v. ^k Om. c. ^l an vnprudent man A pr. m. ^m Om. 1.

getere. The fader and man she fool
hardi confoundeth, and of the vnпиты
man she shal not be lassid; of either for-
sothe she shal^e be vnwrshipid^f. Melodie
in weiling vnkouenable^g telling; scourges
and doctrine in alle tyme wisdom. Who
techeth a fool, as that glueth togidere a
sherd. He that telleth a wrd to the not
herende, as that rereth a slepende^h man
fro an heuy slep. With the slependeⁱ he
speketh, that telleth to the fool wisdom;
and in the ende of the^k telling he shal
sey, Who is this? Ouer the deade weepe
thou, forsothe the lijt of hym failede;
and ouer the fool weepe thou, forsothe
he failede wit. A litil weep vp on the
deade, for he restede. Forsothe of the
most wicke^l most wicke^l lif, on the deth
of a fool. The weiling of the deade
seuene dazes; of the fool forsothe and
of the vnпиты alle the dazes of the lif
of hem. With a fool ne speke thou
myche, and with a mys felende go thou
not away. Kep thee fro hym, that thou
haue not greef; and thou shalt not ben
defoulid in the synne of hym. Boowe
awei fro hym, and thou shalt finde reste;
and thou shalt not be maad sorewi^m sloz
in the folie of hym. Ouer leed what shal
ben heuy? and what othir name to hym
than a fool? Lijtere is to bern grauel,
and salt, and a gobet of iren, than an
inprudentⁿ man, and a fool, and vnпиты.
As ioynynge of tres, bounde togidere to
the foundement of the bilding, shal^o not
ben vnloosid, so and the herte fastned to-
gidere in the thenking of counseil. The
thenking of the wel felende in alle tyme,
or drede, shal not be beshrewid. As chaf
in heze thingus, and mortar withoute due
cost, sett azen the face of the wynd, shul
not abide; so and the dredeful herte in
the thenking of a fool azen the bure of
drede azen stont^p not. As grauely enourn-

A 'schameles womman^m schendith the fa-
dir and hosebonde, and schal not be maad
lesse^{*} than vnfeithful men; forsothe sche
shal not be onourid of euer either. Melo-
die in morenyng is vncouenableⁿ tellyng;
betyngis^o and techyng in al tyme with
wisdom. He that techith a fool, as he
that glueth togidere a tiel stoon. He that
tellith a word to hym that herith not, is
as he that reisith a man slepynge fro a
greuouse sleep. He that tellith wisdom
to a fool, spekith with a man slepynge;
and in the ende of the tellyng he schal
seie, Who is this? Wepe thou[†] on a deed
man, for whi his lijt failide; and wepe
thou on a fool, for he failide of wit. Wepe
thou a litil on a deed man, for he hath
restid. Forsothe the lijf of a ful[‡] wickid
man is ful wickid, more than the deth of
a fool. The morenyng of a deed man is
seuene daies; but the morenyng of a fool
and of a wickid man is alle the daies of
her lijf. Speke thou not myche with a
fool, and go thou not with an vnwijs man.
Kep thee fro hym, that thou haue not
disese; and thou schalt not be defoulid
in the synne of hym. Boowe thou awei
fro hym, and thou schalt fynde reste;
and be thou not anoied by his foly. What
shal be maad heuyere than leed? and
what othere name than a fool is to it?
It is lijtere to bere grauel, and salt, and
a gobet of yrun, than a man vnprudent,
and a fool, and vnfeithful. As an heep of
trees, boundun togidere in the foundement
of the bilding, schal not be vnboundun, so
and an^{oo} herte confermed in the thouzt of
counsel[§]. The thouzt of a wijs man shal
not be maad schrewid in ony tyme, ne-
ther drede^p. As chaffis in hijs places,
and soond with out medling of hym, set
azens the face of wynd, schulen not dwelle;
so and a dredeful herte in the thouzt of a
fool azenstondith not azens the feersnesse

* lesse; that is, schal not be lesse in vices than men that beren pestilence. wisdom; that is, chastising, bi beting ether bi word, nedith euer to be doon wisely and with du circumstances. Live here. c. † Wepe thou, etc.; that is, mercifully do thou seruyce of the deed bodi, and preye thou for him, for his tyme of merit failede. Live here. c. ‡ the lijf of a fool; that is, the wickid lijf of a fool is worse, and more to be biweilid, than the deth of him. The morenyng of a deed man; that is, of a iust man deed, durith. bi seuene dayes; so it was in the tyme of the writere of this book. of a fool, etc.; a fool here is seid not he that is a fool bi defaute of kyndly wit, but bi defaute of good lijf, thoru abundaunce of malice; and in liyk maner an vnfeithful man is he, that doith idolatrie. alle the dayes of her lijf; vndurstonde thou, ben wor- thi to be biweilid. Live here. c. § of counsel; that is, of good counsel, and of prudence, is not departid lijtly fro goodnesse. drede- ful; bi worldly drede. azen- stondith out; yuel, but consentith anoon. Live here. c.

^e shal not c pr. m. E pr. m. ^f wrshipid c pr. m. ^g nedeles c pr. m. E pr. m. vnkonable c sec. m. ^h slepi A GH. ⁱ slepi A. ^k Om. A E GH. ^l wickede A E GH. ^m Om. c pr. m. ⁿ vnprudent A GH. ^o that shal c. ^p stondeth A E GH.

^m boold womman, that is, schameles, c et ceteri. ⁿ couenable A pr. m. is. ^o betyng AS. ^{oo} the I. ^p in drede A sec. m.

yng^a in a briȝt wal, so and the trem-
 blende herte in the thenking of a fool,
 alle time he shal not dreden^r; so and
 that in^s the hestis of God abit^t stille
 24 euermor. The prickende the eȝe leteth out
 teres; and that pricketh the herte, bring-
 25 eth forth wit. Throwende a ston in to
 foules, 'schal throwe^u hem down; so and
 that putteth reprof to a frend, looseth
 26 frenshipe. To the frend and if thou
 bringe forth a swerd, thou shalt not dis-
 peiren; ther is forsothe aȝeengoyng to a
 27 frend. If he shul opene a drery mouth,
 ne drede thou; ther is forsothe acording,
 out take putting to of vice, and dis-
 pit, and pride, and openyng of priuȝte,
 and treccherous veniaunce; in alle these
 28 thingus shal flee awei a frend. Feith
 welde thou with a frend 'in the^v pore-
 nesse of hym, that and in the goodis of
 29 hym thou glade. In tyme of tribula-
 cioun of hym abid stille to hym feithful,
 that and in the eritage of hym thou be
 30 togidere eir. Biforn fir of the chymnee,
 moiste issue, and the smoke of fyr, is
 enhauncid; so and befor blod cursis, and
 31 wrongis, and thretes. A frend to saluten
 I shal not be confoundid, and fro the
 face of hym I shal not hiden me; and
 if eueles schulen^w comen to me bi hym,
 32 I shal suffre. 'Eche that shal heren, shal
 33 shonen hymself fro hym. Who shal ȝyue
 to my mouth warde, and vpon^x my lippis
 a^y certeyn marke, that I falle not fro
 them, and my tunge leese me?

CAP. XXIII.

1 Lord, fader, and lordshipere of my lif,
 ne forsake thou me in the thenking and
 the counseil of them; and suffre thou me
 2 not to fallen in that reprouyng. Who
 puttith vp on in my^z thenking scourgis,
 and in myn herte doctrine of wisdom,
 that to the vnknowyngus of them he
 spare not to me, and apere not the giltis

of drede. As ournyng, *ether pargetyng*, 23
 ful of grauel in a cleer wal*, so and a
 ferdful herte in the thouȝt of a fool schal
 not drede in ony tyme; so and^a he that
 dwellith euere in the heestis of God†. He 24
 that prickith the iȝe, schal leede out teeris;
 and he that prickith the herte, bryngith
 forth wit. He that castith^r a stoon to 25
 briddis, schal caste down tho; so and he
 that doith wrong to a frend, departith
 frenschipe. Thouȝ thou bryngist^s forth a 26
 swerd to a frend, dispeire† thou not; for
 ther is going aȝen to the frend. If he 27
 openeth a soreful mouth, drede thou not;
 for whi ther is acordyng, outakun dispis-
 ynge, and schenschiȝe, and pride, and
 schewyng of preuȝte, and a tretcherouse
 wounde; in alle these thingis a frend schal
 fle awei. Haue thou feith with a frend 28
 in his pouert, that thou be glad also in
 hise goodis. In the tyme of his tribula- 29
 cioun dwelle thou feithful to hym, that
 also thou be euene eir in the eritage of
 hym. Heete^t and smook of fier is maad 30
 hiȝ biforn the fier of a^u chymenei; so and
 cursyngis, and dispisyngis, and manaassis,
 comen biforn blood. I schal not be 31
 aschamed for to grete a frend, and Y
 schal not hide me fro his face; thouȝ
 yuels comen to me bi hym, Y schal suffre.
 Ech man that schal here, schal kepe warliȝ 32
 hym silf fro hym. Who schal ȝyue keping 33
 to my mouth, and a certeyn ceelyng on
 my lippis, that Y falle not bi tho, and
 that my tunge leese not me?

CAP. XXIII.

Lord, fadir, and lordli gouernour of my
 lijf, forsake thou me not in the thouȝt and
 counsel of hem||; nether suffre thou me to
 falle in that schenschiȝe. Who settith^z
 aboue in my thouȝt beetyngis, and in myn
 hert the techyng of wisdom, that in the
 vnkunnyngis of hem he spare not me, and
 that the trespassis of hem appere not?

* cleer wal;
 that is, of hard
 stonys, and
 maad smethe.
 schal not drede;
 bi Goddis
 drede. *Live*
here. c.
 † heestis of
 God; vndur-
 stonde thou,
 dwelleth euere
 in the loue and
 drede of God.
Live here. c.

† dispeire, etc.;
 of rekeuering
 of frenschipe.
 dispising; that
 is, to putte
 on him greu-
 ouse cryme, as
 that he is a
 thief. *schenschiȝe*;
 that is,
 to putte on him
 that he was
 borun vnlawe-
 fully, ether that
 he is boonde
 man. *a tretcherouse*
wounde; that
 is, doon bi tre-
 soun. *Live*
here. c.

§ kepe warliȝ;
 that is, fro
 offence of a
 frend. *Live*
here. c.

^a ennyrownyng *A.* ^r repen *E pr. m.* ^s Om. *C.* ^t abideth *AE GH.* ^u throwith *C pr. m.* ^v and in *A.*
^w Om. *C pr. m.* ^x to *AGH.* ^y Om. *G.* ^z the *E pr. m.*

^a Om. *C.* ^r sendith *I.* ^s brynge *I.* ^t Vapour, *ether heete, C et ceteri.* ^u the *F. Om. ceteri.*

3 of them? Lest waxen to myne vnkun-
nynghnesses, and ben multeplied my giltis,
and my synnes abunden; and I falle in
the sijte off myn aduersaries, and myn
4 enemy io3e. Lord, fader, and God of my
lif, ne forsake thou me in the thenking
5 of hem. The enhauncyng of myn 3zen
ne 3yue thou to me; and al desyr turne
6 awei fro me. Do awei fro me lustis of
the wombe, and the liggyngus of lust ne
take thei me; and to vnreuerent inwit
7 and vndiscreet ne take thou me. The
doctrine of the mouth here 3ee, sonis;
and that shal kepen it, shal not pershen
in his lippis, ne shal be sclaunderid in
8 the werste^a werkes. In his vanyte is
ca3t the synnere and the proude man^b;
and the cursid shal be sclaundered in
9 hem. To swering vse not thi mouth;
10 manye forsothe fallingus in^c it. The
nemnyng forsothe of God be not con-
tynuel in thi mouth, and to the names of
seyntus be thou not mengd; for thou shalt
11 not ben harmles of hem. As forsothe a
seruaunt askid bisily, fro wannesse, *'or
enuye^d*, is not mynusht; so eche swerere
and nemnyng, in al fro synne shal not be
12 purgid. A man myche swerende shal be
fulfild with wickidnesse^e; and ther shal
not gon awei fro the hous of hym ven-
13 iaunce. And if he shul bigile the bro-
ther, the gilte of hym vpon hym shal be;
and if he shul feyne, he shal trespassen
14 double. And if in veyn he shul swern,
he shal not be iustefied; forsothe with
werst 3elding shal be fulfild the hous of
15 hym. Ther is and an other speche
a3enward in to deth; *'be it^f* not founde
16 in the eritage of Jacob. Forsothe of
merciful men alle these thingus shul be
don away; and in giltis thei shul not

Lest myn vnkunnyngis encrease, and my 3
trespassis be multiplid, and my synnes be
plenteuouse; and lest Y falle in the sijt
of myn aduersaries, and myn enemy haue
ioie. Lord, fadir, and God of my lijf, for- 4
sake thou not me in the thou3t of hem.
3yue thou not to me enhaunsyng* of 5
myn 3zen; and turne thou awei fro me al
schrewid desijr. Do thou awei fro me 6
the coueitis^v of the^w wombe, and the
coueitis of letcherie take me not; and
3yue thou not *'me to^x* a soule vnreuerent
and vndiscreet^y. Sones, here 3e the tech- 7
yng of mouth; and he that kepith it, schal
not perische bi hise lippis, nether schal be
sclaunderid in worste werkis. A synnere 8
and proude man schal be takun[†] in his
vanite; and a cursid man schal be sclau-
drid in tho. Thy mouth be not custom- 9
able to swering; for whi many fallyngis
ben ther ynne. Forsothe the nemnyng of 10
God be not customable in thi mouth,
and be thou not meddlid to the names of
seyntis; for thou schalt not be giltles of
hem. For as a seruaunt *that is* axid bisili, 11
schal not wante wannesse; so ech man
swerynge[‡] and nemynge schal not be
purgid of synne in al. A man swerynge 12
myche schal be fillid with wickidnesse;
and veniaunce schal not go awei fro his
hous. And^a if he disseyueth a brother, 13
his trespas schal be aboue hym; and if
he feyneth, he schal trespasse doubli. And 14
if he swerith in veyn, he schal not be ius-
tified; for whi his hous schal be fillid
with worst 3elding. Also a3enward an- 15
other speche is in to deth; be it not found
in the eritage of Jacob. For whi alle 16
these thingis schulen be don awei fro
merciful men; and thei schulen not delite
in trespassis. Thi mouth be not custom- 17

* 3yue thou not
to me enhauns-
ing, etc.; that
is, suffre thou
not that pride
be lord ouer
me. of wombe;
that is, of glo-
tenye. 3yue
thou not, etc.;
that is, suffre
thou not my
soule to falle
into vnreuer-
ence, and into
vnwisdom.
Live here. c.
† proude man
shal be takun;
of the deucl,
that settith to
him a snare.
sclaunderid in
tho; that is,
schal falle in
the snaris of
the deucl.
nemnyng of God;
that is, to swere
bi him, nethe-
les it owith to
be ofte in thi
mouth, to preye
and preche.
names of
seyntis; in
sweringe ofte
bi hem. giltles
of hem; that
is, of offence
of hem. axid
bisili; that is,
constreyned bi
beeingis to
telle. wannesse;
of skyn, for the
beeing of his
body. swer-
inge; bi God.
and nemynge;
that is, swer-
inge bi the
names of
seyntis, and
this custom-
ably. Live
here. c.
‡ ech man
sweringe, etc.;
for bi sich yuel
custom he fall-
ith into vnleue-
ful ooth. dis-
seyueth; that
is, harmith him
bi a fals ooth.
aboue him; for
he is holdun
to restore, and
he schal be
constreyned
herto, if it is
preued a3enus
him. feyneth;

in holdinge stille the truthe, for whos declaring he is brou3t forth a witnesse, and swerith that he knowith not. doubli; that is, a3enus himsilf, in sweringe fals, and a3enus the neizbore in harmynge him, in conscience that holdith another mannis thing, and another man in the purs. his hous; for whi sumtyme sonis ben punyschid bi temporal peynes, for fadris and modris, and most whanne thei suen the fadris synne; as it is doon ofte in this caas, for a sone that herith ofte his fadir sweringe in veyn, takith bi this a liyk maner. another speche; contrarie to the formere; this speche is blasfemye, that disserueth deth, as God seith in xxiiij. c^o. of Leuitici. Live here. c.

^a wickedest AEGH.
^f but AGH.

^b Om. c pr. m.

^c ben in A.

^d Om. c et E pr. m.

^e wickenesse E.

^v coueityse s. ^w Om. ceteri. ^x to me s. ^y vnsaueri, ether vndiscreet, c et ceteri. ^a Om. A pr. m. I.

17 often turne^s. To the vndisciplynous speche vse not thi mouth; forsothe ther 18 is in it the wrd of synne. Haue mynde of fader and thi moder; in the myddel 19 forsothe of grete men thou stondist. Lest paraenture God forȝete thee in the sizte of hem; and thurȝ thi bisynesse gretli maad foul, repref thou suffre^h, and haddest leuere not to be born, and the dai of 20 thi birthe thou curse. A man vsid in wrdys of repref, in alle his dazes shal not 21 be leredⁱ. Two kindis abundyn in synnes, and the thridde bringeth to wrathe and 22 perdicoun. A fel soule as fyr brennende shal not be quenched, to the tyme sum 23 what he swolewe; and a shreude man in the mouthe of his flesh shal not leuen, to 24 the time he teende fyr. To a leccherous man eche bred sweete; he shal not be 25 weri, trespassende vnto the ende. Eche man that ouergoth his bed, dispisende in to his soule, and seiende, Who seeth me? 26 Derkenesses cumpassen me, and the walles coueren me aboute, and no man aboute biholdeth me. Whom drede I? Of my giltis the heizest shal not han mynde. 27 And^k he vndirstont^l not, for alle thingus the eze of hym seeth, for he putte awei fro hym the drede of God; of such a maner man is drede, and the ezen of men 28 dredende hym. And he kneȝ not, for the ezen of the Lord ben myche more liztere ouer the sunne, biholdende aboute alle the weies of men, and the depthe of the se, and the hertes of men biholdende 29 in to the hidde partis. To the Lord God forsothe, er thei weren^m foormed, alle thingis ben knownen; so and aftir the 30 parformed he biholdith alle thingus. This in the stretes of the cite shal be vengid; as an horse colt he shal be dryue, and 31 wher he hopeth not, he shal be caȝt. And he shal ben vileny to alle; forthi that he 32 vnderstod not the drede of the Lord. So and eche womman forsakende hir manⁿ,

able to vnreuerent speche; for whi a word of synne is in it. Haue thou mynde on 18 thi fadir and modir; for thou stondist in the myddis of grete men. Lest perauen- 19 ture God forȝete thee in the sizt of hem; and lest thou maad a fool bi thi customableness, suffre schenschipec^b, and haddist leuere to be not borun, and curse the dai of thi birthe. A man customable in the^c 20 wordis of schenschipec, in alle daies schal^d not be tauȝt. Twei kyndis* ben plenteu- 21 ouse in synnes, and the thridde bringith ire and perdicoun. An hoot soule bren- 22 nyng as fier schal not be quenched, til it swolewe sum thing; and a wickid man in 23 the mouth of his fleisch schal not faile, til he kyndle fier. Ech breed is swete to a 24 letcherouse man; he schal not be maad weri, trespassynge til to^e the ende. Ech 25 man that passith his bed[†], doith dispit azens his soule, and seith, Who seeth me? Derkenessis cumpassen me, and wallis 26 kyueren me, and no man biholdith me. Whom drede Y? The hizeste schal not haue mynde on my synnes. And he vn- 27 dirstondith not, that the ize of him^f seeth alle thingis; for whi the drede of sicke a man puttith awei fro him the drede of God, and the izen of men that dreden hym putten awei fro hym Goddis drede. And he knew not, that the izen of the 28 Lord ben myche more clerere than the sunne, and biholden alle the weies of men, and the depthe of the see, and^g biholden the hertis of men in to hid partis. For 29 whi alle thingis weren knowun to the Lord, bifore that thei^h weren maad of nouȝt; so and aftir the making he biholdith alle thingis. This man schal be 30 punyschid in the stretis of the cite; he schal be dryuun awei as an horse colt, and he schal be takun, wher he hopith not. And he schal be schenschip to alle 31 men; for he vnderstod not the drede of the Lord. So and ech womman forsak- 32

* Twei kyndis; that is, couetise and glotonye. and the thridde; that is, auoutrie. bringith ire; of Goddis vengeance. and perdicoun; of helle. brennyng; with the fier of couetise. swolewe sum thing; in getinge vniustly the goodis of othere men. a wickid man; that is, a glotoun. til he kyndle fier; of lecherie. Ech breed is swete; that is, ech wyf of another man is desirable to him. maad weri, etc.; that is, he schal not ceesse to breke Goddis heest, that forbedith auoutrie. til to the ende; of his liyf. Live here. † that passith his bed; bi auoutrie. the drede of sicke a man; that is, of auouter, bi which he dredith to be priued fro his lust. the izen of men, etc.; that is, men that knowen his auoutrie, and seruen him therynne, for drede of his offence, and preisen him, and nurschen him in hise ynels, putten away fro him Goddis drede. Live here. c.

^s turne them *E pr. m. AGH.* ^h suffrist *A.* ⁱ lerned *AE GH.* ^k Om. *A.* ^l vnderstondeth *AE GH.*
^m ben *c pr. m. E pr. m.* ⁿ husbonde *AE GH sec. m.*

^b schenschipec, *ether scornynge, c et ceteri præter Y.* ^c Om. *I.* ^d he shal s. ^e vnto *I.* ^f him, *that is, of God, v.* ^g and thei *I.* ^h tho *CEFGHIKMN PQRSUVXYA.*

shal synnen, and settende eritage of an
 33 aliene matrimoyne. First in the lawe of
 the heȝest she was vnleueful^o, and the
 secunde hir man^p she forsok; the thridde
 in auoutrie she dide leccherie, and of an
 34 othir man sonus she sette to himself. This
 in to the chirche shal be broȝt, and in to
 35 the sonus of hir shal ben lookid. The
 sonus of hir shul not taken rootis, and
 the braunches of hir shul not ȝyuen
 36 fruyt. Thei shul leuen^q in to curs the
 mynde of hir, and the vilenye of hir shal
 37 not be don awei. And thei shul knowe,
 for thei ben forsaken; for no thing be-
 tere than the dred of God, and no thing
 swetere than to biholden in the maunde-
 38 mens of the Lord. Gret glorie is^r to fo-
 lewe the Lord; lengthe forsothe of dajes
 shal ben taken to of hym.

CAP. XXIV.

1 Wisdam shal preisen his soule, and in
 the Lord he shal ben wrshepid; and in
 the myddel of his^s puple he shal glorien.
 2 And in the chirches of the heȝest he shal
 opene his mouth; and in the sizte of the
 3 vertue of hym he shal glorien. And in
 the myddel of his puple he shal ben
 enhauncid; and in hoeli^t plente he shal
 4 myche wudren^u. And in the multitude
 of chosen men he shal han preising; and
 among blissid men he shal ben blissid,
 5 seiende, I of the mouth of the heȝest
 cam forth, first goten biforn eche crea-
 6 ture. I made in heuenus, that vnfailende
 list shulde springe, and as a litil cloude
 7 I coueryd^v eche flesh. I in the heȝest
 thingus dwellede, and my trone in a piler
 8 of a cloude. The cercle of heuene I cum-
 passide alone, and the depthe of the se
 I thirlede; and in the flodis of the se I
 9 wente, and in al erthe I stod. And in
 10 alle puple, and in alle folc of kinde the
 11 firsthed I hadde; and of alle heȝe and

yngre hir hosebonde schal do synne, and
 ordeynynge eritage* of an alien matri-
 monye. For firste sche was vnbileueful 33
 in the lawe of the heȝeste, and the se-
 counde tyme sche forsook hir hosebonde;
 and the thridde tyme sche was defoulid
 in auowtrie, and ordeynede to hym sonus
 of another man. 'This wommanⁱ schal be 34
 brouȝt in to the chirche, and me schal bi-
 holde on hir sonus. Hir sonus schulen not 35
 ȝyue rootis, and hir braunchis schulen not
 ȝyue fruyt. Thei schulen leue the mynde 36
 of hir in to cursyng, and the schenscipe
 of hir schal not be don awei. And thei 37
 that ben left schulen knowe, that no thing
 is betere than the drede of God, and no-
 thing is swettere than to biholde in the
 comaundementis of the Lord. It is greet 38
 glorie to sue the Lord; for whi lengthe
 of daies schulen be takun of hym.

CAP. XXIV.

Wisdom schal preiset[†] his soule, and he 1
 schal be onourid in God; and he schal
 haue glorie in the myddis of his puple.
 And he schal opene his mouth in the 2
 chirchis of the heȝeste; and he schal haue
 glorie in the sizt of his vertu. And he 3
 schal be enhaunsid in the myddis of his
 puple; and he schal wondre in hooli plentee^k.
 And in the multitude of chosun men he 4
 schal haue preisyng; and among blissid
 men he schal be blissid, and seie, I, the 5
 firste gendrid bifore ech creature, cam forth
 fro the mouth of the heȝeste. I made in 6
 heuenes, that list neuere failynge roos vp,
 and as a cloude Y hilide al erthe. Y dwell- 7
 ide in heȝeste thingis, and my trone in a
 piler of cloude. Y aloone ȝede aboute the 8
 cumpas of heuene, and Y perside the
 depthe of the see; and Y ȝede in the wawis
 of the see, and Y stood in al the lond. 9
 And Y hadde the firste dignite in^l ech pu- 10
 ple, and in ech folk; and Y trad bi vertu 11
 on the neckis of alle excelent men and

* eritage; that
 is, eir of hir
 hosebonde.
 matrimonye;
 whanne hir
 auouter was
 weddid. to him;
 that is, to hir
 hosebonde.
 rootis; for thei
 schulen not be
 stablischid in
 the eritage of
 the hosebonde.
 sue the Lord;
 bi the weye of
 riȝtfulnesse.
 lengthe of
 dayes; that
 is, everlastinge
 liyf. Live here.
 C.

† Wisdom schal
 preise, etc.;
 that is, God
 the Sone schal
 preise him self.
 onourid in
 God; the Fa-
 dir. haue glorie
 in the sizt of
 his vertu; that
 is, in merueil-
 ouse werkis,
 doon bi the vertu
 of the heȝeste.
 Y the firste
 gendrid; that
 is seid in the
 persone of
 God the Sone.
 of the mouth
 of the heȝeste;
 that is, of the
 vertu of gen-
 dring of God
 the Fadir.
 Live here. c.

^o vnbeleeful EG sec. m. ^p husbonde AE sec. m. GH. or hosebonde C sec. m. marg. ^q forsaken E pr. m.
^r Om. A. ^s the A. ^t the hooli A. ^u ben wundred E pr. m. ^v made C pr. m. E pr. m.

ⁱ Sche this r. ^k fulnesse, ether plentee, C et ceteri præter Y. ^l of C.

lowe the hertes bi vertue I trad; and in alle these thingus reste I sozte, and in the eritage of hym^w I shal wone. Thanne comaundide, and seide to me, the foormere of alle thingus; and he that foormede me, restede in my tabernacle; and seide to me, In Jacob dwelle thou, and in Irael eritage thou, and in my chosene put rootes. Fro the bigynnyng and bifor worldis^x I am foormed, and vnto the world to come I shal not cesen to ben; and in hoeli wonyng befor hym I seruede. And so in Sion I am fastned, and in an halewid cite lic maner I restede, and in Jerusalem my power. And I rootede^y in a puple wrshipid; and in to the parties of my God the eritage of hym, and in plente of halewes my withholding. As a cedre I am enhauncid in Liban, and as a^z cipresse in the hil of Sion. And as a palm I am enhauncid in Cades, and as the plaunting of a^a rose in Jericho. As a fair olyue in feeldis; and as a platan^b I am enhauncid biside the water in stretes. As canel and balsam smellende, I 3af smel; and as chose myrre I 3af swotnesse of smel. And as torax, and galban, and vngula, and gutta, and as Liban not kut, I smekede^c my dwelling; and as balsame not mengd^d is^d my smel. I as terebynt strei3te out my braunchis; and my braunchis of wrshiþe, and of grace. I as a vyne frutede swotnesse of smel; and my floures frutes of honour, and of honeste. I modir of fair loouyng, and of drede, and of knowing, and of hoeli hope. In me alle grace of weie, and of treuthe; in me alle hope of lif and^e of vertue. Passeth to me, alle that coueiten me; and of my ieneraciouns 'be 3ee' fulfid. My spirit for-

meke; and in alle these *men* Y souzte reste, and Y schal dwelle in the eritage of the Lord. Thanne the creatour of alle¹² comaundide, and seide to me; and he that formyde me, restide in my tabernacle; and he seide to me, Dwelle thou in Jacob,¹³ and take thou eritage in Israel, and sende thou rootis in my chosun men. Y was¹⁴ gendrid of^m the bigynnyng* and bifore worldis, and Y schal not faile 'til toⁿ the world to^o comynge; and Y mynystride in an hooli dwellyng bifore hym. And so Y¹⁵ was maad stidfast in Syon†, and in lijk maner Y restide in a citee halewid, and my power *was* in Jerusalem. And Y rootid¹⁶ in a puple onourid; and the eritage therof in to the partis of my God, and my withholding† in the plentee^p of seyntis. Y was¹⁷ enhaunsid as a cedre in Liban, and as a cipresse tree in the hil of Syon. Y was¹⁸ enhaunsid as a palm tree in Cades, and as the plauntyng of roose in Jeryco. As¹⁹ a fair olyue tree in feeldis; and Y was enhaunsid as a plane tree bisidis watir in stretis. As canel and bawme 3uyngre greet²⁰ smelle, Y 3af odour; as chosun myrre Y 3af the swetnesse of odour. And as storax,²¹ and galban, and vngula§, and gumme, and as Liban not kit down, Y made hoot my dwellyng place; and myn odour as bawme not meddlid. Y as a terebynte stretchide²² forth my boowis; and my boowis *ben* boowis^r of onour, and of glorie. Y²³ as a vyne made fruyt the swetnesse of odour; and my flouris *ben* the fruytis of onour, and of oneste. I *am* a modir of²⁴ fair loue, and of drede, and of knowyng, and of hooli hope. In me *is* al grace of²⁵ weie, and of treuthe; in me *is* al hope of lijf and of vertu. Alle 3e that coueiten²⁶ me, passe^t to me; and be 3e fillid of my

* of the bigynnyng; the bigynnyng of tyme may not be vndurstondu herbi, but the bigynnyng here is seid the Fadir, which is the bigynnyng of comyng forth of persoones in the Trynyte. and bifor worldis; that is, enerlastingly, without bigynnyng of tyme. not faile til to the world to comynge; that is, Y schal dwelle perfytly with outen ende. mynystride; that is, made to mynystre, bi Aaron and othere good prestis. Live here. c. † Y was maad stidfast in Sion; this stidefastnesse seith not only chaunging in God, but in a creature, wherynne Goddis giftis ben stablischid stidefastliere. Goddis wisdom is seid maad stidefast in the hil of Sion, for the temple was bildid there, in which temple the arke and propiciatorie, which representide the secte of God, hadden stable dwelling, and weren no more borun aboute fro place to place. Y rootide; that is, stablischide stidefastliere my giftis. in a puple onourid; that is, in the puple of Israel, that was onourid of God more than othere pupils. eritage therof;

that is, of the puple onourid. in to the partis of my God; that is, at the Fadir, which is my God, in as myche as Y am man; ether the Fadir is seid God of the Sone, for the Sone is seid God of God. in to the partis of my God; that is, of the Fadir, which is God, of whom Y am; nethelesse Y am the same God with him in being, and am departid onely in persoon. Live here. c. ‡ my withholding, etc.; that is, my dwelling bi grace is in the congregacioun of seyntis. Live here. c. § vngula; that is, a tre of greet odour, and is lijk a mannus nayl. Live here. cv.

^w the Lord c pr. m. E pr. m. ^x the woorldis A. ^y hadde roote AEGH. ^z Om. A. ^a Om. AGH. ^b plaunt A. ^c putte out E pr. m. ^d Om. c pr. m. ^e Om. c pr. m. ^f 3e shulen ben AE pr. m. GH.

^m fro N sec. m. a. ⁿ vnto I. ^o Om. I. ^p fulnesse CEGHIV. ^q And as I. ^r Om. I. ^s And Y A. ^t passeth I.

sothe ouer hony sweete; and myn eritage ouer hony, and hony comb. My mynde in the ieneracioun of worldis. Theif that eten me, 3it shul hungrin; and that drinken me, 3it shuln thristen. Who hereth me, shal not be confoundid; and who werchen in me, shul not synnen; and who declaren me, euere lastende lif shuln han. Alle these thingus the boc of lif, and the testament of the hejest, and the knoueleching of treuthe. Moises comaundide the lawe in the hestus of riztwisnesses, and the eritage to the hous of^g Jacob, and the behestus to^h Irael. He sette to Dauid, his child, to reren vp a king of hym most strong, and in the trone of wrshiipe sittende in to euer mor. The which fulfillith, as Fison, wisdam; and as Tigris. in the dazes of newes. That fulfilleth, as Eufrates, wit; that multeplieth, as Jordan in the tyme of 37 rip. That sendeth disciplyne as lizt; and stondynge to, as Jyon in the dai of vyn-38 dage. That parformeth first to knownen it; and the feblere shal not enserchen it. Fro the se forsothe shal abunde the thenking of hym; and the counseil of 40 hym in the grete depnesse. I wisdam heelde out floodis; I as an ouerthwert weie of watir with oute mesure fro the flood. I as the flood Dorex, and as watir 42 kundute wente out fro paradys. I seide, I shal watrin the gardyn of my plauntingus; and I shal make drunkeⁱ the frut of my birthe. And lo^k! he is mad to me a plenteuous path; and my flood 44 ne3hede to the se. For doctrine as morutid lizt I lizte to alle; and I shal tellen 45 out it vnto aferr. I shal persen alle the nethere partis of the erthe, and I shal biholde alle slepende; and I shal liztnen 46 alle hopende in the Lord. 3it doctrine as profecie I shal heelden out, and I shal leuen it to men sechende wisdam; and I shal not cesen in to the progenyes of

generaciouns. For whi my spirit *is* swete²⁷ aboute hony; and myn eritage *is* aboute hony, and hony comb. My mynde *is* in²⁸ the generacioun of worldis. Thei that²⁹ eten me, schulen hungre 3it; and thei that drynken me, schulen thirste 3it. He that³⁰ herith me, shal not be schent; and thei that worchen in me, schulen not do synne; and thei that declaren^u me, schulen haue³¹ euere lastynge lijf. Alle these thingis *is*³² the book of lijf, and the testament of the hizeste, and the knowyng of treuthe. Moises comaundide a lawe in the co-³³ maundementis of riztfulnessis, and eritage to the hous of Jacob, and biheestis to Irael. He settide to Dauid*, his child, to³⁴ reise of hym a kyng moost strong, and sittynge with outen ende in the trone of onour. Which *kyng* fillith wisdom, as³⁵ Phison *schedith out watir*; and as Tigris in the daies of newe thingis. Which, as³⁶ Eufrates, fillith wit; which multiplieth, as Jordan in the tyme of heruest. Which³⁷ sendith techyng as lizt; and is niz *alle men*, as Gion in the dai of vendage. Which³⁸ makith perfilti first to knowe that *wisdom*; and a feblere man schal not enserche it. For whi the thou3t therof[†] schal be plen-³⁹ teuouse of the see; and his counsel in the greet occian. Y wisdom schedde out⁴⁰ floodis; Y as a weie[‡] of ful greet watir of the flood. Y as the flood Dorix, and as a watir cundit Y 3ede out of paradys[§]. Y⁴² seide, I schal watir my gardyn of plauntingis; and Y schal greetli fille the fruyt of my child beryng. And lo! a plenteu-⁴³ ouse weie of watir is maad to me; and my flood neizede to the see. For Y liztne⁴⁴ techyng as the cheer morewtid to alle men; and Y schal telle out it 'til to^w fer. Y schal perse alle the lower partis of⁴⁵ erthe, and Y schal biholde alle that slepen; and Y schal liztne alle that hopen in the Lord. 3it Y schal schede out tech-⁴⁶ ing as profesie^{||}, and Y schal leeu it to

* He settide to Dauyth; that is, ordeynede, ether bihiste. kyng; that is, Crist, that cam of Dauyth vpe fleisch, bi the virgyn Marie.

† the thou3t therof, etc.; that is, his knowing is more plente-ouse than the see. and his counsel; is vn-comprehensi-ble. Live here.

‡ as a weye; that is, a strong rennyng. Live here. cv.

§ of paradys; that is, of the Fadir, in whom is al good and al swetnesse. watere my gardyn; that is, the gardyn of the fiztinge chirche. the fruyt of my child beryng; that is, the

cumpenye of apostlis, and of othere men bileuyng, that resseyueden the 3iftis of the Hooly Goost plenteously in the day of Pen-tecost. Live here. c.

|| as profeste; that is, as cer-teyn and trewe teching, as profesie schewid of God. Y schal

^f Om. c pr. m. ^g of the Lord of E pr. m. ^h of E pr. m. ⁱ drunke, or fulfille AGH. ^k Om. AG pr. m. H.

^u declaren, ether shewen, K marg. ^w vnto L.

them, vnto the hoeli¹ spirituel world.
47 Seeth, for not to me alone I trauailede,
but to alle sechende out the treuthe.

CAP. XXV.

1 In thre thingus plesid is to my spirit,
that ben proued bifor God and man;
2 the acord^m of brethern, and the looue of
ne3hebores, and inan and womman wel
3 to themself consentende. Thre spices
hatede my soule, and I am greued gretli
4 to the soule of them; a pore man proud,
and a riche man aⁿ liere, and an old
5 man a^o fool and dotid. What thingis^p in
thi 3outh the thou hast not gedered, hou
6 shalt thou finde in thin eelde? How fair
the dom in¹ hoornesse, and to prestis to
7 knowe kounseil. How fair to olde men
wisdam, and glorious vnderstanding, and
8 counseil. The coroun of olde men myche
wisdam; and the glorie of them dred of
9 God. Nyne vnouertrowable^r thingus of
the herte I magniefede; and the tenthe
10 I shal telle in tunge to men. A man
that is io3id in sones lyuende, and seende
the turnyng vpsodoun of his enemys.
11 Blisful that dwellith with a womman
weel felende, and that in his tunge is
not slyden, and that seruede not to the
12 vnwrthi hymself. Blisful that findith a
verre frend, and that telleth out ri3twis-
13 nesse to the herende ere. Hou gret that
findith wisdam and kunnyng; but not
14 ouer the dredende God. The drede of
God ouer alle thingus hymself sett aboue.
15 Blisful the man to whom it is 3oue to
han the drede of God; who holdith it,
16 to whom shal he be licned? The dred of
God the bigynnyng of his looue; the by-
gynnyng forsothe of feith is to be ioyned
17 to hym. Alle veniaunce is the drery
slowthe of herte; and eche malice the

hem that seken wisdom; and Y schal not
faile in to the generaciouns of hem, til in
to the hooli world. Se 3e, that Y trauelide 47
not to me aloone, but to alle that seken
out treuthe.

CAP. XXV.

In thre thingis it is plesid to my spirit, 1
which ben appreued bifore God and men;
acordyng of britheren, and loue of nei3-2
boris, a^x man and womman wel consent-
yng to hem silf. My soule hatide thre 3
spicis, and Y am greued greetli to the
soule of hem*; a pore man proud, and a 4
riche man liere, and an eld man a fool and
vnwitti. Hou schalt thou fynde in thin 5
eelde tho thingis, whiche thou gaderist
not in thi 3ongthe? Doom is ful fair† in 6
hoornesse, and to preestis to knowe coun-
cel. Wisdom is ful fair to eelde men, and 7
glorouse vndirstondyng, and counsel. The 8
coroun of eelde men is in myche kunnyng;
and the glorie of hem is the drede of God.
I magniefede nyne thingis vnsuspect of the 9
herte; and Y schal seie the tenthe thing bi
tunge to men. A man which lyuynge is 10
myrie in sones, and seyng the distriyng of
hise enemyes. He is blessid that dwellith 11
with a witty womman, and he that felle
not bi his tunge, and he that seruyde not to
men vnworthi to hym silf. He is blessid 12
that fyndith a very frend, and he that
telleth out ri3tfulnesse to an eere heringe.
He is ful greet that fyndith wisdom and 13
kunnyng; but he is not aboue him that
dredith God‡. The drede of God hath set 14
itv silf aboue alle thingis. Blessid is the 15
man to whom it is 3ouun to have the
drede of God; to whom schal he be licned,
that holdith that drede? The drede of God 16
is the bigynnyng of his loue; forsothe the
bigynnyng of feith is to be faste ioyned
therto. The sorewe of herte is ech 17
wounde§; and the wickidnesse of a wom-

leue it to hem;
in scripture.
not fayle; to
teche hem bi
writing. hooli
world; that is,
to comyng in
blis. Live here. c.

* to the soule
of hem; that is,
malice of hem.
eld man; that
is, vnkunnyng,
not for defaute
of kynde, but
for he dispisde
to lerne. Live
here. c.

† Doom is ful
fair; that is,
doom of discre-
cioun is ful fair
in an hoor
heed, ether eld
man. and to
prestis; that
owen kunne
the lawe of
God. to knowe
counsel; that
is, to haue good
counsel and
certeyn. vnsus-
pect of herte;
that is, of
goodnesse, of
which thingis
noon owith for
to doute. vn-
worthi; that
is, to synneris
in consenting
to hem in yuel.
telleth out; as
a techere. to
an eere her-
inge; that is,
to a man holdinge
in herte, and
fillinge in werk.
Live here. c.

‡ that dredith
God; the
drede of God
is the more
good, and pass-
ith alle goodis
biforseid.

§ The sorewe of
herte is ech
wounde; that
is, as the so-
rewe of herte
passith ech
wounde of
bodi, so the
malice of a
womman pass-
ith al the ma-
lice of a man.

¹ hool A. ^m cord AEGH. ⁿ Om. A. ^o Om. C. ^p Om. c pr. m. ^q of c pr. m. ^r ouertrowable A.

^x and a 1. ^y hym 1.

18 wickidnesse^r of a womman. And eche
wounde, and not wounde she shal seen
19 of herte; and al shreudenesse, and not
20 shreudenesse of a womman; and al hid
thing, and not hid thing of hatende men;
21 and al veniaunce, and not veniaunce of
22 enemys. There is not an hed wickidere
23 ouer the hed of a shadewe eddere; and
there is not wrathe ouer the wrathe of
a womman. To dwelle with a leoun
and a dragoun more shal^s plesen, than
24 to wone with a shreude womman. The
shreudenesses of a womman chaungeth^t
hir face; and she^u azeen blendide^v hir
cheere as a bere, and as a sac she shal
shewen in the myddel of neizhebores.
25 The housebond^w of hir gretli weilede;
26 and herende, sizhede a litil. Short alle
malice ouer the malice of a womman;
27 the lot of synnes falle vpon hir. As a
graueli steejing vp in the feet of an old
man, so a tungy womman to a quyete
28 man. Ne beholde thou the fairnesse of
a womman, and coueite thou not a wom-
29 man in fairnesse. The wrathe of a wom-
man and the mysreuerence, gret shen-
30 shipe. A womman if she haue maistrie,
31 she is contrarie to hir housebond^x. A loe³
herte, and a dreri face, and a wounde of
32 deeth, a shreude womman. Feble hondis
and vnloosid knees, a womman that mak-
33 eth not blisful hir housebond^x. Of a wom-
man is mad the bigynnyng of synne;
34 and bi hir alle wee die. 3yue thou not
to thi watir issue, ne^y a litil; ne to a
shreude womman for 3yuenesse, ^{or} *leeue*,
35 ^{or} *fredam*^z, of goyng out. If she^{schal}
not go^a to^b thin hond, she shal con-
36 founde thee in the sizte of enemys. Fro
thi flesh kut hir awei, lest^c euermore sche
mysvse^d thee.

man is al malice. *A leche* shal se ech¹⁸
wounde, and not the wounde of herte;
and al wickidnesse, and not the wickid-¹⁹
nesse of a womman; and ech hilyng^y, and²⁰
not hilyng^z of hateris; and ech veniaunce,²¹
and not the veniaunce of enemyes. Noon²²
heed is worse than the heed of an eddre
dwellynge in schadewe; and noon ire is²³
about the ire of a womman. It schal
plese more to dwelle with a lioun and a
dragoun, than to dwelle with a wickid
womman. The wickidnesse of a womman²⁴
chaungith hir face; and sche blyndide her
cheer as a beer *doith*^a, and sche schal schewe
as a sak in the myddis of neizboris. Hir²⁵
hosebonde weilide; and his *wickid wijf*
herde, and sizside a litil. Al malice is²⁶
schort on the malice of a womman; the
parte of synneris* falle on hir. As a²⁷
stiyng ful of grauel in the feet of an
elde man, so is a womman a greet ian-
glere to a pesible man. Biholde thou not²⁸
the fairnesse of a womman, and coueyte
thou not a womman for fairnesse. The²⁹
ire and vnreuerence of a womman† is^b
grete^c schenschiipe. If a womman hath³⁰
the firste dignyte, *ethir cheef gouernail*,
sche is contrarie to hir hosebonde. A low³¹
herte, and soreful face, and wounde of
deeth, is a wickid womman. Feble hondis³²
and knees vnboundun, a womman that
blessith not hir hosebonde. The bygyn-³³
nyng of synne was maad of a womman;
and alle we dien bi hir. 3yue thou not³⁴
issu to thi watir[§], 3he, not a litil issu; ne-
ther to a wickid womman fredom of goyng
forth. If sche goith not at thin hond,³⁵
sche schal schende thee in the sizt of ene-
myes. Kitte hir a wei fro thi fleischis, lest³⁶
euere sche mysvse thee.

A leche schal se ech wounde; of bodi. and not the wounde; that is, heuynesse of herte. and al wickidnesse, etc.; as if he seie, outir-ly a man may perseyue al malice outakun the malice of a womman, for she colourith it more bi apperinge frenschipe to hir hosebonde. and ech hilyng; that is, colouring of malice, ech a man may perseyue, outakun the traierouse colouring of hateris and enemyes, so it is of a wickid womman, that hidith bi signes of frenschipe the hatrede which she hath to hir hosebonde. Live here. c.
* the part of synne; that is, the peyne of helle, which is the part of synneris, as the liyf of glorie is part of iust men. Live here. c.
† of a womman; to hir hosebonde. Live here. c.
‡ Feble hondis; to worche wel. knees vnboundun; that is, redi to do auoutrie. blessith not; that is, dispisith. at thyn hond; that is, bi thi ruling. kitte hir away; bi departing fro bed; and this is seid of a womman vn-corrigible, ether that wole neuere be amendid, for whi to holde hir, is to consente to hir synne. Live here. c.

here. c.

§ water; that is, to a river, for he will ouerflowe that place, be his yssu neuer so lyttill. c sec. m.

^r wickenesse E. ^s it shal A. ^t when she chaungeth E pr. m. ^u she bath al E pr. m. ^v blyndith AGH. ^w man c pr. m. E pr. m. ^x man CE pr. m. ^y Om. c pr. m. ^z Om. c pr. m. E pr. m. ^a go not c pr. m. E pr. m. ^b in to A. ^c Om. E pr. m. ^d vse not E pr. m.

^y hilyng, that is, colouringe of malice, v. ^z the hiling x. ^a Om. i. ^b to hir hosebond is v. ^c a grete c.

CAP. XXVI.

1 Blissid is the man of a good womman;
the noumbre forsothe of the 3eres of hym
2 double. A strong womman delytith hir
man^e; and the 3eres of 'the liyf off' hym
3 she shal fulfille in pes. A good part^g a
good womman; in good part of men
dredende God, she shal be 3oue to a man
4 for goode^h deedis. Of riche forsothe and
pore the goode herte; in alle tyme the
5 chere of them gladsum. Of thre thingus
dradde myn herte, and in the ferthe my
6 face was aferd. The dyuyseounⁱ of the
cite, and the gederyng togidere of the
7 puple, and lesing chaleng; vp on deth
8 alle thingus heuye. Sorewe of herte, and
9 weiling, a ielous womman. In a ielous
womman scourge of tunge, to alle co-
10 munende. As a 3ok of oxen that is
moued, so and^k a^l shreude womman;
who holdith hir, as he ca3te a scorioun.
11 A drunkelew womman gret wrahte and
strif; and the filtheed of hir shal not be
12 couered. The fornyacioun of a womman
in the hauncing out of e3en; and in the
13 e3elidis of hir she shal be knowen. In a
dou3tir not turnende away herself fastne
warde; lest, ocasioun founde, she mysuse
14 herself. Fro^m alle irreuerence of the e3en
of hir waar; and ne wndre thou, if she
15 dispise thee. As a weie goere at a welle
threstende the mouth shal opene, and of
alle next water shal drinke; and a3en
eche paleⁿ shal sitte, and a3en alle arewe
shal opene quyuer^o, to the tyme that
16 she^p faile. The grace of a bisi womman
shal deliten hir man^q; and the boenes of
17 hym she shal fatten^r. The discipline of
18 hir is the 3ifte of God. A wel felende
womman and a stille is not the chaung-
19 ing of the taz3t soule. Grace vpon grace

CAP. XXVI.

The hosebonde of a good womman is 1
blessid; for whi the noumbre of her 3eeris
is double. A strong womman^{*d} delitith 2
hir hosebonde; and shal fille in pees the
3eeris of his lijf. A good womman is a 3
good part[†]; in the good part of hem that
dreden God, sche schal be 3ouun to a man for
goode dedis. Forsothe the herte of a riche 4
man and of a pore[‡] man is good^{dd}; in al
tyme her cheer is glad. Myn herte dredde 5
of thre thingis, and my face dredde in
the fourthe thing. Bitraiynge of a citee, 6
and the gadering togidere of puple[§], and 7
fals chaleng; alle thingis greuouse on
deth. The sorewe of herte, and moren- 8
yng is a ielouse womman||. In a gelouse 9
womman is betyng of tunge, and sche
comyneth with alle men. As a 3ok of 10
oxis which is mouyd, so and a wickid
womman; he that holdith hir, is as he
that takith a scorioun. A drunkelew 11
womman is greet ire, and dispisyng; and
hir filthe schal not be hilid. The forny- 12
acioun of a womman is in the reisyng of
y3en; and schal be knowun in the i3e
liddis of hir. Make thou sad kepyng^e in 13
a dou3tir not turnynge a wei hir silf; lest
sche mysuse hir silf, if sche fyndith oc-
casioun. Be thou war of al vnreuerence 14
of hir i3en; and wondre thou not, if sche
dispisith thee. As a weiegoere thirstynge 15
shal opene the mouth at a welle, and
shal drynke of ech watir next; and the
forseid dou3tir schal sitte a3ens ech pale[¶],
and schal opene the arowe caas a3ens ech
arowe, til sche faile. The grace of a bisi 16
womman schal delite hir hosebonde; and
shal make fat hise boonus. The kun- 17
nyng of hir is the 3ifte of God. A wijs 18
womman and^f stille is not chaungyng of

* A strong
womman; that
is, a3enus
synnes. Live
here. c.
† a good part;
that is, of ma-
trymonye. Live
here. c.
‡ of a riche man
and of a pore,
etc.; that is, if
he hath a good
wyf. Live
here. c.
§ the gadering
togidere of pu-
ple; that is,
conspiring of
the puple a3e-
nus the prince.
c.
|| a gelouse
womman; is a
contynuel so-
rewe to hir
hosebonde, of
whom sche sup-
posith to be
disseyued, and
so sche yma-
gyneth conty-
nuely a3enus
him. betyng of
tunge; a3enus
hir hosebonde.
comyneth with
alle men; that
is, settith forth
hirsilf to othere
men. a scor-
pioun; that
makith fair
semelaunt with
the face, and
prickith with
the tail; so a
wickid wom-
man drawith
by flatteryngis,
and prickith til
to deth, as
Dalida dide to
Sampson, in
xviij. c. of Ju-
dicum. greet
ire; that is,
cause of greet
ire to hir hose-
bonde, for sche
wastith hise
goodis, and
schewith hise
priuytes. no^t
turnyng away;
fro 3onge men
dissolute, and
vnonest specta-
clis. occasioun;
that is, leiser.
Live here. c.
¶ ech pale;
axith; mannus

that is, ech place couenable to fornyacioun. opene the arowe caas, etc.; that is, schal schewe hir schamefast membris to ech that
3erde is clepid an arowe at Ebreyss. faile; til to hir deth.

^e husbonde AE sec. m. GH. ^f Om. c pr. m. ^g partie AEGH. ^h his goode E pr. m. ⁱ enuyouste E pr. m.
^k Om. A. ^l Om. H. ^m For A. ⁿ pole E pr. m. ^o the quyuer A. quyuer, or arow caas c sec. m. marg.
E sec. m. marg. GH. ^p it G sec. m. ^q husbonde AE sec. m. GH. ^r fastnen G. fasten H.

^d womman a3enus synnes v. ^{dd} that is, if thei han goode wyues. v marg. ^e the kepyng i. ^f and a i.

20 an hoeli womman, and a shamefast. Eche
 forsothe peising is not wrthi a contentent
 21 soule. As the sunne risende in the world
 in the hejest thingus of God, so the fair-
 nesse of a good womman in to the en-
 22 ournyng of hir hous. A shynende lan-
 terne vpon an hoeli candilsticke, and the
 fairnesse of the face vpon the stable age.
 23 Goldene pileris vpon silueren feet, and fast
 feet upon the plauntes, ^{or soulis^a}, of a sta-
 24 ble womman. Euere lastende foundemens
 vp on a^t sad ston, and the maundemens
 of God in the herte of an hoeli womman.
 25 In two thingus myn herte is maad so-
 rewf^u, and in the thridde wrathing to
 26 me cam. A^v man fiztere failende bi
 myseise, and a man wel felende dispisid.
 27 And that ouergoth fro riztwisnesse to
 synne, God greithede hym to a two
 28 bitende swerd. Two spices harde and
 perilous to me semeden; hard is delyuered
 the chaffarere^w fro his negligece,
 and the^x tauerner shal not be iustified fro
 synnes^y of lippis.

CAP. XXVII.

1 For myseiste^{yy} manye trespasseden;
 and he^z that secheth to be maad riche,
 2 turneth awei his eye. As in the myddel of
 a ioynyng of stones a paele, ^{or a stake^{zz}},
 ficchid is, so bitwen the myddel of biyng
 and silling he shall ben anguysht with
 3 synnes. He shal ben to-treden with
 4 giltende^a gilte. If not in the drede of
 the Lord thou shul holde^b thee bisili,
 anoon shal ben turned vpsodoun thin
 5 hous. As in the smyting of a cyue shal
 abide stille pouder, so the porenesse of a
 6 man in the thenking of hym. The ves-
 selis of the krockere preueth the furneis;
 and riztwis men temptacioun of tribula-
 7 cioun. As the erthe werching of a tree

a lernyd soule. Grace on grace *is* an 19
 hooli womman, and schamfast. Forsothe 20
 al weiyng is not worth a contynent soule.
 As the sunne risynge in the world in the 21
 hizeste thingis of God, so the fairnesse of
 a good womman *is* in to the ournement
 of hir hous. A lanterne schynynge on an 22
 hooli candilstike, and the fairnesse of a
 face^{*} on stidfast age. Goldun pileris on 23
 siluerne foundementis, and stidfast feet on
 the soolis of a stidfast womman. Euer- 24
 lastynge foundementis on a sad stoon, and
 the heestis of God in the herte of an hooli
 womman.

CAP. XXVII.

In twei thingis myn herte was maad sori, 25
 and in the thridde thing wrathfulnesse
 cam to me. A man a^s werriour failynge 26
 bi nedynesse, and a wijs man dispisid.
 And God hath maad hym redi to the 27
 swerd, that passith ouer fro riztfulnesse
 to synne. Twei^h spices apperiden harde 28
 and perillouse to me; a marchaunt is de-
 lyuered[†] of hard fro his negligece, and
 a tauerner schal not be iustified of synnes
 of lippis. Many men han trespassid for 1
 nedynesse; and he that sekith[‡] to be
 maad riche, turneth a wei his ije. As a 2
 stake is fastned in the myddis of a heep
 of stoonys, so and a man schal be an-
 gwischid[§] bi synnes bitwixe the middis of
 sillyng and biyng. Trespas schal be al 3
 to-brokun with hym that trespassith. If 4
 thou holdist not thee diligentli in the
 drede of the Lord, thin hous schal soone
 be turned vpsedoun. As dust schal dwelle 5
 in the hoolis of a riddil, so the angwisch of
 a man *schal dwelle* in the thouzt of hym.
 A furneis preueth the vessels of a pottere; 6
 and the temptacioun of tribulacioun *preu-*
eth iust men. As cherliche trauel aboute 7

a lerned soule;
 that is, of a
 lerned hose-
 bonde, for he
 nolde chaunge
 hir for any
 thing. *Live*
here. c.

* fairnesse of
 the face, etc.;
 that is, as sich a
 lanterne list-
 neth the
 chirche, and
 sich a face
 makith fair
 ripe age, so a
 good womman
 makith fair hir
 hows. *stidefast*
womman; in
 vertu, that is,
 which renneth
 not aboute fro
 hows to hows,
 is ensauple
 of goostli fair-
 nesse, and of
 outermere
 oneste. *Live*
here. c.

† a marchaunt
 is delyuerid,
 etc.; of his
 helthe, for he
 coueytith ouer-
 myche ertheli
 goodis. *Live*
here. c.

‡ he that sek-
 ith; bi vnre-
 sonable desir.
 turne awei;
 fro riztfulnesse.
Live here. c.

§ schal be an-
 gwischid; that
 is, the sillere,
 that enforsith
 to decreesse
 of the iust
 prijs. *with him*
that trespass-
ith; for in deth
 the synnere is
 al to-brokun,
 and thanne the
 doying of synne
 is endid, for the
 tyme of merit
 and of trespass-
 ing ceessith
 thanne. *thin*
hows; that is,
 bilding of ver-
 tues. *dust*;
 that is, vile
 thingis, as
 stonys, metis,
 and liyk
 thingis. *an-*
gwisch of a
 man; that is,
 synnere. *in*
thouzt of him;
Live here. c.

for whi remors of synne, which is seid the worm of consience, dwellith in his consience, thou; the dede of synne is passid.

^a Om. c et E pr. m.

^t Om. AEG pr. m. H.

^u to-broosid c pr. m. E pr. m.

^v To a E pr. m.

^w marchaund A. chaffarere, or marchaunde E sec. m. GH.

^x the false c pr. m. E pr. m.

^y the synnes

AEGH. ^{yy} myseise c pr. m.

^z Om. c pr. m.

^{zz} Om. c et E pr. m.

^a the giltynge AEGH.

^b beholde A.

shewith the frute of hym, so a wrd of
 8 thenking the herte of a man. Biforn a
 wrd ne preise thou a man; that forsothe
 9 tempting is of men. If thou folewe^c riȝt-
 wisnesse, thou shalt taken it; and thou
 shalt clothen it as an aube of wrshipe,
 and thou shalt dwelle with it, and it shal
 defende thee in to euer mor, and in the
 dai of knoueleching thou shalt finde fast-
 10 nyng. Foules to the lic to them comen
 togidere; and treuthe to them that wer-
 11 chen it shal turne aȝeen. A leoun to
 hunting waitith euermor; so synnes to
 12 men werchende wickidnesse. An hoeli
 man in wisdom woneth, as the sunne;
 for the fool as the moone is^d chaungid.
 13 In the myddel of mys felende men kep a
 wrd to tyme; in the myddel forsothe of
 men thenkende the lawe of God be thou
 14 besi. The telling of synneres hatesum;
 and the laȝhing of them in the giltis of
 15 synne. The myche swering speche shal
 sette standing of heer, for fer, to the hed;
 and the irreuerence of it is stopping of
 16 eres. Sheding out of blod in iangling of
 proude men; and the cursing of them
 17 greuous heering. Who nakeneth pri-
 uytes, leeseth the feith of a frend; and
 he findeth not a frend to his inwit.
 18 Looue a neȝhebore, and be thou ioyned
 19 in feith with hym. That if thou shul
 nakene the hidde thingus of hym, 'thou
 20 schalt not pursue^e aftir hym. As a
 man forsothe that leeseth his frend, so
 that leeseth the frenshipe of his neȝhe-
 21 bore. And as he that leteth a brid out of
 his hond, so thou that hast forsake thi
 neȝhebore, and thou shalt not taken hym.
 22 Thou shalt not folewe hym, for ferr he is
 awei; forsothe he fleyȝ out as a capret
 fro the grene, for woundid is the soule
 23 of hym. Thou shalt not moun mor ouer
 hym binde togidere; but of the cursid
 24 is acording togidere. To nakenen for-
 sothe the priuytes of a frend, is the dis-

a tree schewith the fruyt therof, so a word
 of thouȝt *schewith* the herte of man^j.
 Preise thou not a man bifore a word*; 8
 for whi this is the temptacioun of men.
 If thou suest riȝtfulnesse, thou schalt take 9
 it; thou schalt clothe it as a long cloth
 of onour, and thou schalt dwelle with it,
 and it schal defende thee with outen ende,
 and in the dai of knowing^k thou shalt
 fynde stidfastnesse. Volatilis comen to- 10
 gidere to *briddis* lijk hem silf; and
 treuthe schal turne aȝen to hem that
 worchen it. A lioun settith aspies euere 11
 to huntyng; so synnes[†] to hem that
 worchen wickidnesse. An hooly man 12
 dwellith in wisdom, as the sunne *dwellith*
stabli^l; for whi a fool is chaungid as the
 moone. In the myddis of vnwise men 13
 kepe thou a word to tyme; but be thou
 bisi in the myddis of hem that thenken
 the lawe of God. The tellyng of synneris 14
 is hateful; and the leizyng of hem is in
 the trespassis of synne. Speche sweringe 15
 myche schal make stondyng up of heeris,
 for astonyng, to the heed; and vnreuer-
 ence therof is stoppyng of eeris. The 16
 schedyng out of blood is in the chidyng
 of proude men; and the cursyng of hem
 is greuouse heryng[‡]. He that schewith 17
 opynli the priuytees of a frend, leesith
 feithfulnesse; and he schal not fynde a
 frend to his soule. Loue thou a neȝbore, 18
 and be thou ioyned with hym in feith.
 For if thou schewist opynli the priuytees 19
 of hym, thou schalt not perfitli sue[§] aftir
 hym. For as a man that leesith his frend, 20
 so he that leesith the frenshipe of his
 neȝbore. And as a man that latith go a 21
 brid fro his hond, so thou that hast forsake
 thi neȝbore, and thou schalt not take
 hym. Thou schalt not sue hym, for he 22
 is fer absent; for he ascapid as a capret
 fro a snare, for the soule of hym is
 woundid. Thou schalt no more mow 23
 bynde hym togidere; but of yuel seiying

* *bifor a word;*
fulli endid.
temptacioun;
that is, preuyng.
Live here. c.

† *so synnes,*
etc.; that is,
fendis that in-
ducen men to
synne, setten
aspies to hem
that worchen
wickidnesse,
til thei leden
hem to helle.
Live here. c.

‡ *is greuouse*
hering; for in
her chiding thei
blasfemen God
ofte, and it is
ful greuouse to
feithful eeris to
here sich blas-
femye of God.
Live here. c.

§ *not perfitli*
sue; that is,
thou schalt gete
the kynering of
perfit fren-
schipe. that
leesith his
frend; bi deth
of him he may
no more re-
keure him.
leesith fren-
schipe, etc.;
bi schewing of
his pryuyte, for
siche frenschipe
is not rekyuer-
id perfitly. Live
here. c.

^c folewist *AEFH.* ^d shal be *c pr. m. E pr. m.* ^e pursue thou not *c et E pr. m.*

^a man *I.* ^k kunning *A.* ^l Om. *I.*

25 peiring of the vnfeithful soule. The
twynclere with the eze forgeth wicke
26 thingus; and no man hym shal casten
awei. In the sizte of thin ezen he shal
defoule thi mouth, and vp on thi wrdus
he shal wndre; at the laste he shal per-
uerte his mouth, and in thi^f wrdis he
27 shal 3yue slaundre. Manye thingus I
haue herd, and I haue not euened to
28 hym; and the Lord shal hate hym. Who
in to hei3 sendeth a ston, vp his hed it
shal falle; and the wounde of the trec-
29 cherous shal deuyde woundis. And that
delueth a dich, shal falle in to it; and
that setteth a ston to a ne3hebore, shal
stumble in it; and that setteth a grene to
30 another, shal pershe in it. To the do-
ynge most wicke counseil, vpon hym it
shal be turned a3een; and he shal not
knowe whennes it shal come to hym.
31 Illusioun, *'or scorner*, and repref of proude
men and veniaunce as a leoun *'shal aspie*^b
32 to hym. In a grene thei shul pershen, that
deliten the falling of rijt wis men; sorewe
forsothe shal waste them, er thei dien.
33 Wrathe and wodnesse, either ben vari-
able; and the man synnere, withholdere
shal be of them.

CAP. XXVIII.

1 Who wile taken veniaunce, of the Lord
shal finde veniaunce; and the synnes of
2 hym kepende he shal kepe. For3if to
thi ne3hebore no3ende to thee, and
thanne to thee lowli pre3ende synnes
3 shul ben for3oue. A man to a man kep-
ith wrathe; and of God he sechith lech-
4 ing¹. In to a man lic to hymself he hath
not mercy; and of his synnes he shal
5 pre3en. He whil he is flesh, reserueth
ire, and mercy asketh of God; who shal
6 pre3e for the giltis of hym? Haue mynde

is acordyng. Sotheli to schewe opynli ²⁴ * to schewe
the pryuytees of a frend, is dispeir^{*} of a
soule vnblessid. He that twynclith with ²⁵
the i3e, makith wickid thingis; and no ²⁶
man schal caste hym awei. In the sizt
of thin i3en he schal defoule his mouth,
and he schal wondre on thi wordis; but
at the laste he schal turne weiwerdli his
mouth, and in his wordis he schal 3yue
slaundre. Y herde mani thingis[†], and Y ²⁷
made not euene to hym; and the Lord
schal hate hym. If a man throwith^m a ²⁸
stoon anⁿ hi3, it schal falle on his heed;
and the gileful wounde of a gyleful man
schal departe woundis. And he that dig- ²⁹
gith a dicke, schal falle in to it; and he
that settith a stoon to a ne3bore, schal
offende therynne; and he that settith a
snare to a nother man, schal perische ther
ynne. If a man makith worst councel, it ³⁰
schal be turned on hym; and he schal
not knowe fro whennus it schal come to
him. The scornynge and dispisyng of ³¹
proude men[‡] and veniaunce schal sette a
spie to hym, as a lioun *doith*. Thei that ³²
deliten in the fal of iust men, schulen
perische bi a snare; forsothe sorewe schal
waste hem, bifore that thei dien. Ire and ³³
woodnesse, euer either ben abhomyneable;
and a synful man schal holde tho.

CAP. XXVIII.

He that wole be vengid, schal fynde of
the Lord veniaunce; and he kepyng schal
kepe hise synnes[§]. For3yue thou to thi
ne3bore that anoieth thee, and thanne
synnes^o schulen be releessid to thee prei-
ynge. A man kepith ire to man; and ³
sekith he of God medicyn? He hath no ⁴
merci on a man lijk hym silf; and bisech-
ith he the hijeste for hise owne synnes?
He the while he is fleisch, reserueth ire; ⁵
and axith he of God merci? who schal
preie for hise synnes? Haue thou mynde ⁶

whi sich gladnesse is streitly contrarie to the charite of ne3bore. *holde tho*; that is, schal holde euer either with ynne himsilf, for he is a vessel able to conteyne yuel. *Live here. c.* [§] *schal kepe hise synnes*; to be punyschid hardere bi his rijtfulnesse. *for3yue thou to thi ne3bore*; the offence which owith euere to be for3ouun, but to for3yue the wrong is not of nede; but of excelent perfeccioun, and sumtyme it spedith not to for3yue the wrong, that is, whanne he that doith wrong takith more booldnesse to do wrong, and other men taken occasioun to do lijk thingis. *Live here. c.*

^f his *c pr. m. e pr. m.* [§] Om. *c et e pr. m.* ^b aspieth *c pr. m.* ⁱ medicyne *e pr. m.*

^m sendith *CEFGHIKNPQRSUVXA.* castith *M.* ⁿ on *A.* ^o the synnes *I.*

²⁴ * to schewe
opynli the pry-
uytes of a frend
is dispeir; that
is, of a man
that schewith
priuyte, for he
owith not to
hope perit re-
formyng of the
firste frenschip.
that twynclith
etc. makith
guels; a3enus
that man that
bileueth him a
veri frend.
caste him away;
for he bileueth
that he is his
frend, and
holdith him
with himsilf.
defoule his
mouth; spek-
inge plesaunt
thingis to thee.
schal wondre;
that is, schal
feyne him for
to wondre, as
if thou hast
seid wordis of
deep wisdom,
and so he schal
more disseyue
thee. sette
slaundir; in
dispisinge tho
thingis as fone-
ned, and yuele
thingis, whiche
hesemyde bifor-
to to arette hi3e
and goode. *Live
here. c.*
[†] Y herde
many thingis;
that is, yuels,
and Y arettyde
not another
malice euene to
the malice of
this man.
wounde of a
gileful man;
that is, what-
euer yuel pro-
curid of a gile-
ful man to an-
other gileful
man schal mul-
tiplye yuels on
him. *Live here.
c.*
[‡] scornynge and
dispisyng of
proude men;
that is, which
ben doon of
proude men in
wordis and
dedis to meke
men and pore.
sette aspie to
him; to the
payne of helle.
bi a snare; of
the deuel, for

of thi laste thingus, and lef to ben^k ene-
 7my. Rotenese^l forsothe and deth stonden
 8on in the hestes 'of hym^m. Remembre
 the drede of the Lord, and thou shalt not
 9wrathe to the neȝhebores. Remembre the
 testament of the heȝest, and dispise the
 10ignoraunce of thi neȝhebores. Abstene
 thee fro strif, and thou shalt lassen
 11synnes. A man forsothe wrauthful teend-
 ith strif; and a man synnere schal dis-
 turbe frendis, and in the myddel of men
 12hauende pes he sendith in enemyte. Af-
 tir forsothe the trees of the wode, so the
 fier brennethⁿ; and aftir the vertue of a
 man, so the wrathe of hym shal be, and
 aftir his substaunce he shal enhaunce his
 13wrathe. An hastid strif shal teende fyr,
 and hastende chidyng^o shal sheden out
 blod; and a tunge witnessende shal bringe
 14to deth. If it shul blowen, as fyr it shal
 brenne; and if thou shul spitten vpon
 it^p, it shal ben queynt; either fro the
 15mouth gon forth. The whistrende gruc-
 chere, and the twisil tunge cursid; for-
 sothe manye hauende pes disturbide^q.
 16The thridde tunge manye men stireded,
 and scaterede them fro folc in to folc.
 17Wallid cites of riche men it stroȝeder^r, and
 the housis of grete men it mynede out.
 18The vertues of puples it to-heew³, and
 19stronge folkys of kinde it vnknytte. The
 thridde tunge stronge, 'or weddid^t, wym-
 men caste out, and shal bynyme them ther
 20trauailes. Who biholdith it, shal not han
 reste; ne shal han a frend, in which he
 21rest. The wounde of a scourge maketh
 wannesse; the wounde forsothe of a
 22tunge shal to-broosen boenes. Manye
 fellen in the mouth of swerd; but not
 23as thei dieden by^u ther tunge. Blisful

on the laste thingis, and ceesse thou to be
 enemy. For whi failyng and deth neizen⁷
 not in the comaundementis of God. Haue⁸
 thou mynde on the drede of the Lord, and
 be thou⁹ not wrooth to the neȝbores.
 Haue thou mynde on the testament of the⁹
 heȝeste, and dispise thou the ignoraunce^{*}
 of thi neȝbores. Absteyne thee fro strijf,¹⁰
 and thou schalt abregge^r synnes. For whi¹¹
 a wrauthful man kyndlith strijf; and a
 synful man[†] schal disturbe frendis, and
 he schal sende in enemyte in the myddis
 of men hauynge pees. For whi aftir the¹²
 trees of the^s wode, so fier schal brenne an
 hiz; and after the myȝte^t of a^u man, so his
 wrauthfulnesse schal be, and aftir his catel
 he schal enhaunse his ire. Hasti stryu-¹³
 yng schal kyndle fier, and hasti chidyng
 schal schede out blood; and a tunge[‡] ber-
 ynge witnessing schal brynge deth. If¹⁴
 thou blowist[§], as fier it schal brenne an
 hiz; and if thou spetist theron, it schal be
 quenched; euer either comen forth of the
 mouth. A preuy bacbiter, and a double¹⁵
 tungid man^{||} is cursid; for he disturblide
 many men hauynge pees. The thridde¹⁶
 tunge hath stirid many men, and hath
 scaterid hem fro folc in to folc. It hath¹⁷
 distried wallid citees of riche men, and
 hath myned down the housis of grete men.
 It^v hath kit down the vertues of pupilis,¹⁸
 and hath vnknit strong folkis. The¹⁹
 thridde tunge hath cast out weddid wym-
 men[¶], and hath priued hem of her tra-
 uelis. He that biholdith the^w thridde²⁰
 tunge, schal not haue rest; nether schal
 haue a frend, in whom he schal reste.
 The wounde of betyng makith wannesse;²¹
 but the wounde of tunge schal make lesse
 the boonys. Many men fellen down bi²²

* ignoraunce;
 that is, offence
 doon to thee,
 and forgete thou
 it. Lire here. c.

† a synful
 man; that is,
 a sower of dis-
 cordis. the ver-
 tu of a man;
 that is, his ex-
 celence demed
 of him. fier;
 of wrauthful-
 nesse and wood-
 nesse. Lire
 here. c.

‡ a tunge, etc.;
 that is, seiyng,
 Venge thee on
 him, he dis-
 seruede wel.
 Lire here. c.

§ If thou blow-
 ist; that is,
 bryngist forth
 a word at the
 stiring of him,
 that is wrooth.
 brenne; that
 is, enflawme
 the ire more.
 spetist ther-
 on; that is,
 on the tunge,
 witnessinge
 ether excitinge
 to take ven-
 iance, in
 schewing that
 thilke tunge is
 yuel. it schal
 be quenched;
 that is, the ire
 wrauthfulnesse
 and of wood-
 nesse schal be
 quenched. euer

either, etc.;
 that is, a word
 kyndlinge ire,
 and a word re-
 freyninge it.
 the thridde
 tunge; that
 sowith dis-
 cordis, for it is
 the thridde
 ether the myddil
 tunge among
 the tungis of
 hem, whiche it
 makith to dis-
 corde. Lire
 here. c.

|| a double
 tungid man; is
 he that spekith
 fayre before a
 man, and yuel
 bihynde him;
 and so a preuy
 bacbiter, that dar not avow that that he spekith before the persone that he spekith yuel bi, is a double tungid man, and he that flaterith his neȝbores before him, and spekith yuel bihynde hym, is a double tungid man. Also the tunge of the preuy bacbiter is clepid the thridde tunge; for he that the flaterer flatereth, hath o tunge, and he that he tellith the tale of bachityng to, hath the secunde tunge, and the bacbiter him silf hath the thridde tunge, for he, as the thridde, makith debate bitwen a man and his neȝbores. A. ¶ weddid wymmen; summe bokis han onest wymmen, ether dredinge schame. in whom he schal reste; that is, triste verily. bi her tunge; for these men dien bi the deth of synne, and if they repenten not, bi the deth of helle. Lire here. c.

¶ a double
 tungid man; is
 he that spekith
 fayre before a
 man, and yuel
 bihynde him;
 and so a preuy
 bacbiter, that dar not avow that that he spekith before the persone that he spekith yuel bi, is a double tungid man, and he that flaterith his neȝbores before him, and spekith yuel bihynde hym, is a double tungid man. Also the tunge of the preuy bacbiter is clepid the thridde tunge; for he that the flaterer flatereth, hath o tunge, and he that he tellith the tale of bachityng to, hath the secunde tunge, and the bacbiter him silf hath the thridde tunge, for he, as the thridde, makith debate bitwen a man and his neȝbores. A. ¶ weddid wymmen; summe bokis han onest wymmen, ether dredinge schame. in whom he schal reste; that is, triste verily. bi her tunge; for these men dien bi the deth of synne, and if they repenten not, bi the deth of helle. Lire here. c.

^k thyn E pr. m. ^l Blisfulnesse c pr. m. E pr. m. ^m Om. c sec. m. E sec. m. ⁿ shal brennen E pr. m.
^o c. super ras. strijf E pr. m. ^p Om. A. ^q he disturbide E pr. m. ^r distriede AEGH. ^s hew3 down
 c sec. m. ^t Om. c et E pr. m. ^u for c pr. m. E pr. m.

⁹ Om. I. ^r decreesse, ether abregge CEF GHIKMN PQ RUVXa. ^s Om. CV. ^t vertu CEF GHIKMN PQ RUVXa.
 power F sec. m. ^u Om. ceteri. ^v and AF sec. m. ^w that c.

that is couered fro a shreude tunge; 'the which^v in the wrathe of it passide not, and 'the which^v droȝ not at the ȝoc of it, and in the bondis of 'it is^w not bounde.

24 The ȝoc forsothe of it is an irene ȝoc, and the bond of it is a brasene bond.

25 The deth of it the werste^x deth; and

26 profitable helle more than it. The stede-fastnesse of it shal not abide stille, but shal holde the weies of vnriȝtwis men; in his flaume he shal not brenne riȝtwis

27 men. Thei that forsaken God, shul falle in to it; and it shal brenne out in them, and it shal not be queynt; and it shal be sent in to them as a leoun, and as a

28 parde it shal hurte them. Hegge thin eres with thornes, and wile thou not heren the shreude tunge; and to thi mouth mac thou dores, and^y lokes to thin

29 eres. Thi gold and thi seluer melt to-gidere; and to thi wrdis mac thou a balaunce, and riȝt bridelis to thi mouth.

30 And tac heed, lest paraenture thou slyde in the tunge, and thou falle in the sizte of the^z enemys, waitende to thee, and thi fall yng be vnhealeable in to the^{zz} deth.

CAP. XXIX.

1 Who doth mercy, leeneth to his neȝhe-bore; and he that is more wrth in hond,

2 kepeth the hestis. Leene to thi neȝhe-bore in tyme of his neede; and eft ȝeld

3 to a neȝhe-bore in his tyme. Conferme a wrd, and feithfulli do with it; and in alle tyme thou shalt finde that is needful

4 to thee. Manye as finding eymeden vsure, and ȝeeuen gref to them that

5 helpeden to^a them. To the time that thei taken, thei kissen^b the hondis of the ȝyuere; and in behestis^c thei meken

6 ther voys. And in tyme of ȝelding 'he shal aske^d delaz yng, and he shal speke

the scharpnese of swerd; but not so as thei that perischiden bi her tunge. *He* 23 *is* blessid that is kyuerid fro a wickid tunge; and he that passide not in the wrathfulnesse therof, and he that drow not the ȝok therof, and was not boundun in the bondis therof. For whi the ȝok 24 therof is an irun ȝok, and the boond therof is a brasun boond. The deth therof *is* 25 the worste deth; and helle *is* more^{*} profitable than it. The perseueraunce therof 26 schal not dwelle, but it schal holde the weies[†] of vniust men; in his flawme it schal not brenne iust men. Thei that 27 forsaken God, schulen falle in to it; and it schal brenne greetli in hem, and it schal not be quenched; and as a lioun it schal be sent in to hem, and as a parde it schal hirte hem. Bisette[‡] thin eeris with 28 thornes, and nyle thou here a wickid tunge; and make thou doris to thi mouth, and lockis to thin eeris. Welle thou to- 29 gidere[§] thi gold, and thi siluer; and make thou a balaunce to thi wordis, and riȝtful bridels to thi mouth. And take heede, 30 lest peraenture thou slide in tunge, and falle in the sizt of enemyes^{||}, settinge tre-soun to thee, and thi falle be vncurable in to deth.

CAP. XXIX.

He that doith merci, leeneth to his neȝ-1 bore; and he that is ful myȝti in hond[¶], kepith the comaundementis. Leene thou 2 to thi neȝbore in the tyme of his nede; and eft ȝelde thou to a neȝbore in his tyme. Conferme thou a word, and doȝ 3 thou feithfuli with hym; and in al tyme thou schalt fynde that, that is nedeful to thee. Many men gessiden borewyng as 4 fyndyng, and ȝauen disese to tho^x men that helpiden hem. Til thei taken, thei 5 kissen the hondis of the ȝyuere; and in biheestis thei maken meke her voys. And 6 in the time of ȝelding he schal axe tyme,

* helle is more, etc.; that is, the payne of helle is lesse yuel than dedly synne, signefied bi the name of the wickid tunge. *Live here. c.*
 † holde the weies, etc.; in going down to euerlastinge turment. *Live here. c. et plures.*
 ‡ Bisette, etc.; in eschewinge bachbitingis, and in repreynge sharply the bachiteris. *doris*; of discreet silence, that thou speke and be stille, in couenable tyme. *Live here. c.*
 § Welle thou to-gidere, etc.; that is, tempere thou, and dispose thi wisdom and fair speche, that thou holde stille thingis, that ben worthi to be holdun stille, and that thou speke thingis worthi to be spokun, and with du circumstances. *Live here. c.*
 || enemyes; that is, fendis, in to deth; of helle, fro which is no redempcioun. *Live here. c.*
 ¶ in hond; that is, in power to ȝyue largely. *kepith the comaundementis*; not onely leenyng, but also in ȝuynge. *Live here. c.*

^v that *c pr. m.* ^w Om. *A.* ^x wickedest *AE GH.* ^y and soowe thou *E pr. m.* ^z Om. *c pr. m.*
^{zz} Om. *AGH.* ^a Om. *AE GH.* ^b kissen not *c pr. m. E pr. m.* ^c the biheestis *AGH.* ^d thei *E pr. m.*

wrdis of noyze^e, and of grucchingus, and
 7 the tyme he shal pleten. If forsothe he
 shul moun 3eelde, he shal be enemy;
 vnnethe of the hoele he shal 3elde the
 half, and he shal counte it as finding.
 8 Ellys forsothe he shal bigile hym his
 monee, and shal han hym enemy wil-
 9 fully. And repreues and cursis he shal
 3elde to hym; and for wrshipec and bene-
 10 fet he shal 3elde to hym wrong. Manye,
 not bicause of shreudenesse, ^{lenten not^f},
 but to be^g bigilid^h wilfulli, thei dradden.
 11 Neuer the latere ouer the meke inⁱ inwit
 be thou strengere; and for almes^k deede
 12 drawe thou not hym. For the heste tac
 to the pore; and for the myseise^l of
 13 hym ne lefe thou hym voide. Lees
 monee for^m brothir and frend, and hide
 thou not it vnder a ston, in to perdi-
 14 cioun. Put thi tresor in the hestes of the
 he3este; and it shal profite to thee more
 15 than gold. Close almes deede in the
 bosum of the pore; and that for thee
 16 shal ful out prezen fro alle euel. The
 almes deede of a man as a litil sac with
 hym; and the grace of a man as the e3e
 17 appil it shal kepen. And afterward it
 shal a3een risen, and 3elde to them 3eld-
 18 ing, to eche in to the hed of hem. Ouer
 the sheld of the my3ti, and ouer spere
 19 a3en thin enemy it shal f3zte. A good
 man maketh feith to his ne3hebore; and
 he that hath lost, confusioun shal leue to
 20 hym. The graceⁿ of the bor3 ne forgete
 thou; forsothe he 3af for thee his soule.
 21 The synnere and the vnclene^o the a3een
 bihotere fleeth. Goode wrdis of the a3een
 bihotere the synnere wijteth to hym;
 and the vnkinde in the^p wit forsaketh
 22 the delyuerende hym. A man a3een bi-
 hoteth of his ne3hebore; and whan he
 hath lost reuerence, he shal be forsaken

and he schal speke wordis of anoie, and
 of grutchingis, and he^y schal calenge falsli
 the tyme*. Forsothe if he mai 3elde, he⁷
 schal be aduersarie; of a schilling vne-
 this he schal 3elde the half, and he schal
 rekyn that as fyndyng. Ellis he schal de-
 fraude him in his monei, and *the leenere*
 schal haue him an enemy with outen
 cause. And he schal 3elde to hym, *that⁹*
is, to the leenere, wrongis and cursyngis;
 and for onour and benefice he schal 3elde
 to hym dispisyng. Many men lenten not¹⁰
 'to pore neizboris^z, not for cause of wick-
 idnesse, but thei dredden to be defraudid
 with outen cause. Netheles on a meke¹¹
 man in soule[†] be thou strongere; and for
 almes drawe thou not hym. For the¹²
 comaundement^a of God take thou a pore
 man; and for his nedynesse leue thou not
 hym voide. Leese thou monei for a bro-¹³
 ther and frend, and hide thou not it vnder
 a stoon, in to perdicoun. Putte thi tre-¹⁴
 sour in the comaundementis of the hi3este;
 and it schal profite to thee more than gold
 'schal profite^b. Close thou almes in the¹⁵
 bosum of a pore man; and this *almes* schal
 preye for thee 'to be delyuered of God^c
 fro al yuel. The almes of a man *is* as a¹⁶
 bagge with hym; and it schal kepe the
 grace[†] of man as the appil of the i3e.
 And aftirward it schal rise a3en, and schal¹⁷
 3elde to hem a 3elding, to ech man in to
 the heed of hem. Aboue a^d scheld of the^e¹⁸
 my3ti man, and aboue a spere it schal f3zte
 a3ens thin enemye. A good man makith¹⁹
 feith[§] to his neizbore; and he that leesith,
 schal leue schame to hym. For3ete thou²⁰
 not the grace of the borewe; for he 3af
 his lijf for thee^{||}. A synful man and vn-²¹
 cleene fleeth the biheetere. A synnere ar-²²
 retteth to hym silf the goode wordis of the
 borowe; and the vnkynde man inⁿ wit for-

* calenge falsli
 the tyme; and
 weie that it was
 ouerdere, ether
 sum such thing,
 to tarie the pai-
 yng of dette, as
 fyndyng; that
 is, as if he were
 not holdun to
 restore. *Ellis*;
 that is, if he
 may not with-
 holde that, that
 is lent to him.
defraude him
 in his money;
 in 3elding to
 him fals money
 for trewe, ether
 in denyng the
 hoollieche the
 dette. *Live*
here. c.
 † on a meke
 man in soule;
 that is, a ful
 pore dettour. *be*
 thou strongere;
 in largenesse.
 and for almes;
 that is, for
 dette, that
 owith to be
 turned into
 almes in sich a
 caas. *drawe*
 thou not him;
 to doom, that
 he be compellid
 to 3elde the
 dette. *For the*
 comaundement;
 of the Lord,
 that comaund-
 ide ech man to
 helpe his neiz-
 bore. *take thou*
 a pore man; in
 helping him.
*Leese thou mo-
 ney, etc.; in*
 spendinge it
 aboute the
 nedis of hem,
 for thou3 it be
 wastid in this
 caas, netheles
 more good schal
 be zoldun for it.
vndur a stoon;
 in gaderinge
 tresour in erthe,
 but in heuene
 bi 3yuyng of
 almes. *Live*
here. c.
 ‡ the grace;
 that is, Goddis
 grace 3ouun to
 man. *rise a3en*;
 bi resseuyng of
 meede in an
 other lijf. *Live*
here. c.
 § makith feith;
 schame; that is,
 him to susteyne

in bicomyng borow for him in nede. *that leesith*; feith anentis the neizbore, and tristith not to him to bicomme borow for him. *schal suffre his neizbore be schamed, ether schent. Live here. c.* || 3af his lijf for thee; in oblischinge that is nedeful to him to susteyne his lijf. *fleeth the biheetere*; that is, the borow, and nyle delyuere him. *Live here. c.*

^e io3e c pr. m. ^f vsureden E pr. m. ^g Om. E pr. m. ^h begile E pr. m. ⁱ Om. A. ^k the almes A. ^l myseisete E sec. m. ^m for thi c pr. m. ⁿ grace, or loue G sec. m. ^a enuyous c pr. m. E pr. m. ^p Om. c pr. m. G.

^y Om. A. ^z Om. I. ^a comaundementis A pr. m. a. ^b Om. I. ^c Om. I. ^d the I: ^e a I.

24 of hym. Most shreude a3een bihoting
 spilde manye loouende men, and^q togid-
 dere sterede^q them as the flodis^r of the
 25 se. Cumpasende it made my3ti men to
 gon out; and wandreden in aliene folkis.
 26 The synnere ouer passende the maunde-
 ment of the Lord shal fallen into
 shreude^s biheste; and he that forseth
 manye thingus to do, shall fallen in to
 27 dom. Recouere thi ne3hebore after thi
 vertue; and tac heed to thee, that thou
 28 infalle not. The bigynnyng of the lif of
 man watir, and bred, and clothing, and
 29 hous defendende filthehed. Betere is the
 liflode of the pore vnder the roof of
 stodes^t, than plenteuous shynende metes
 30 in pilgrymaging withoute hous. The
 leste thing for grete plesse to thee; the
 repref of pilgrimaging thou shalt not
 31 heren. A shreude lif, of herberewing
 fro hous in to hous; and wher he shal
 ben herberewid, he shal not feithfulli
 32 don, ne openen the mouth. He shal
 herberewen, and feeden, and 3yue drinke
 the vnkinde; and to these bittere thingus
 33 he shal heren. Go, gest^u, and enourne^v
 the bord; and tho thingis that^{vv} in thin
 34 hond thou hast, feed other. Go out fro
 the face of wrshipec of my frendis, for
 nede of myn hous; to herberewe to me,
 35 brothir thou art maad. Greuous these
 thingus to a man hauende wit; vnder-
 nymyng of the hous, and repref of the
 leenere.

CAP. XXX.

1 Who looueth his sone, bisily 3eueth to
 hym scourgis, that he glade in his laste,
 and that he grope not the dores of ne3he-

clepid triuauantis and lozels. *Live here. c.*

|| *the repreuung;* that is, chawnging of herbor. *the vsurer;* that is, of the osteler, which is seid here
 an vsurer, for he sillith hise thingis to gestis, aboue iust priys bi comyn cours. *Live here. c.* ¶ *touche, etc.;* to do fornyacioun. *Live here. c.*

^q and in *A.* ^{qq} to-sterede *c pr. m.* ^r flodis, or *wawis E sec. m. GH.* ^s the shrewid *A.* ^t stodes, or
spärres c sec. m. marg. E sec. m. marg. GH. ^u ost *c pr. m. E pr. m.* ^v enuyroune *A.* ^{vv} Om. *c pr. m.*

^f bihotith *I.* ^g he *I.* ^h Om. *I.* ⁱ plesith *CEFGHIKMNQRSUXA.* ^k that is, osteler. ^v marg.

sakith a man delyuerynge hym. A man²³
 biheetith^f for his neibore; and whanne
 'the neibore^g hath lost reuerence*, the
 borew schal be forsakun of hym. Worst²⁴
 biheest[†] hath lost many louynge men, and
 hath moued hem as the wawis of the see.
 It goynge in cumpas made my3ti men to²⁵
 passe ouer; and thei wandriden aboute
 among^h alien folkis. A synnere brekyng²⁶
 the comaundement of the Lord schal falle
 in to a wickid biheest[‡]; and he that
 enforsith to do many thingis, schal falle
 in to dom. Rekiuere thi neibore bi thi²⁷
 vertu; and take heed to thi silf, lest thou
 falle. The bigynnyng of lijf of a man is²⁸
 watir, and breed[§], and clothing, and hous
 hilynge filthe. Betere is the lijflode of a²⁹
 pore man vndur the hilyng of sparris,
 than schynynge feestis in pilgrymage
 with outen hous. The leeste thing pleese³⁰
 thee for a greet thing; and thou schalt not
 here the schenscipe of pilgrymage. It is³¹
 wickid lijf to seke herbore fro hous in to
 hous; and where he schal be herborid,
 he schal not do tristili, nethir he schal
 opene the mouth. He schal be herborid,³²
 and he schal feede, and 3yue drinke to
 vnynde men; and 3it he schal here bittir
 thingis. Passe, thou that art herborid,³³
 and araye a table; and 3yue thou meetis
 to othere men, tho thingis that thou hast
 in the hond. Go thou out fro the face³⁴
 of the onour of my frendis, for the frend-
 schipe, *ethir affinyte*, of myn hous; bi
 herboryng thou art maad a brother to me.
 These thingis *ben* greuouse to a man hau-³⁵
 ynge wit; the repreuynge|| of hous, and
 the dispising of the vsurer^k.

CAP. XXX.

He that loueth his sone, 3yueth bisili
 betingis to hym, that he be glad in hise
 laste thing, and that *the sone touche*¶ not

* *lost reuer-
 ence;* that is,
 schamefastnesse
 bifor God and
 men. *forsakun
 of him;* that is,
 suffringe his
 borow to be
 tretid hardi of
 the creauncer.
Live here. c.

† *Worstbiheest;*
 bi which the
 neibore bihipte
 falsly to dely-
 uere his borow.
Live here. c.

‡ *in to a wickid
 biheest;* bi bo-
 rewrede, wher-
 ynne he biheet-
 ith that he schal

paye for an
 other man, if he
 failith. This

biheest is seid
 yuel, in as

myche as yuels
 bifallen to him

therbi. *Reky-
 uere, etc.;* in bi-
 comynge borow

for him, so that
 thou falle not

in to tribula-
 cioun. *lest thou
 falle;* in to the

forseid yuels.
Live here. c.

§ *water, and
 breed;* that is,
 mesurable

drynke and
 mete; thus

breed and wa-
 ter is takun
 for mete and

drynke gene-
 rally, in *iv.*

book of Kyngis,
xvj. c. and

clothing; sym-
 ple to nede and
 not to curiouse.

hilynge filthe;
 that is, tho

thingis whiche
 it were foul to

do opinli, thou3
 tho ben not

yuele thingis, as
 to jelde dette to

the wyf, and
 siche thingis.

*vndur the hily-
 ing of sparris;*

that is, in a litil
 hows of thyn

owne. in *pil-
 grimage;* that is,

in another lond.
*the schenscipe
 of pilgrimage;*

that is, of vn-
 stable going

aboute in the
 lond, for ofte

siche men ben

2bores. Who techeth his sone, shal be
preisid in hym; and in the myddel of
3homli men in hym he shal glorien. Who
techeth his sone, in to enuye sendith^w
the enemy; and in the myddel of frendus
4he shal glorien in hym. Dead is the
fader of hym, and he is as not dead; lic
forsothe to hym he hath laft aftir hym.
5In his lif he sa3, and gladide in hym;
and in his deth he sorewede not, ne [']is
6confoundid^x bifer the enemys. Forsothe
he hath laft the defendere of the hous
a3en the enemys; and to frendus the 3eld-
7ing of^y grace. For the soulis of the
sonus he shal binde togidere his woundis;
and ouer al vois shul be disturblid the
8boweles of hym. The vntame hors shal
scapen hard, and the slowe sone shal
9scape stumbling down. Flatere the sone,
and he shal make thee dredende; pley
with hym, and he shall sorewen^z thee.
10Ne with lazhe thou to hym, ne with
sorewe, and in the laste thi teth shal
11waxe stoneyd. 3yue thou not to hym
power in 3outhe, and ne dispise thou the
12tho3tus of hym. Crooke the nol of hym
in 3outhe, and bet the sidis of hym, whil
he is a faunt; lest paraenture he in-
wardly hardne, and leue not to thee, and
13he shal be to thee sorewe of soule. Tech
thi sone, and werk in hym; lest in to
14the filthehed of hym thou gilte. Betere
is a pore man hool, and strong in
strengthis, than a riche man feble, and
15scourgid with malice. Helthe of soule
in hoelynesse of ri3twisnesse, and betere
is than alle gold and siluer; and a
strong body than monee withoute me-
16sure. Ther is not monee ouer the mo-
nee of the helthe of body; and ther is
17not liking ouer the io3e of herte. Betere
is deth than bittere lyf, and euere last-
18ende reste than durende sicknesse. Goodis
hid in a mouth closid, as leiynge^a to of
plenteuous metes, set aboute with^b a se-

the doris of nei3boris. He that techith 2
his sone, schal be preisid in hym; and
schal haue glorie in hym in the myddis
of menyals. He that techith his sone, 3
sendith the enemye in to enuye; and in
the myddis of frendis he schal haue glorie
in that sone. The fadir of hym is deed, 4
and he is as not deed; for he hath left
aftir hym a sone lijk hym. He si3 in his 6
lijf, and was glad in hym; and in his deth
he was not sori, nether was aschamed bi-
fore enemyes. For he lefte a defendere 6
of the hous a3ens enemyes; and 3eldynge
grace to frendis. For the soulis^{*} of sones 7
he schal bynde togidere hise woundis;
and hise entrails schulen be disturblid on
ech vois. An hors vntemyd, *'ether vn-8*
*chastisid*¹, schal ascape hard, and a sone
vnchastisid schal ascape heedi^m. Flatere 9
thou the sone, and he schal make thee
dredinge; pleie thou with hym, and he
schal make thee sory. Leize thou not[†] 10
with hym, lest thou haue sorewe togidere,
and at the laste thi teeth schulen be
astonyed. 3yue thou not power to hym 11
in 3ongthe, and dispise thou not hise
thou3tis. Boowe thou his necke in 12
3ongthe, and bete thou hise sidis, while
he is a 3ong child; lest perauenture he
wexe hard, and bileue not to thee, and he
schal be sorewe of soule to thee. Teche 13
thi sone, and worche in hym; lest thou
offende in to the filthe of hym. Betere is 14
a pore man hool, and strong in my3tis,
than a riche man feble, and betun with
malice. The helthe of soule *is* in the 15
hoolynesse of ri3tfulnesse, and it is betere
than ony gold and siluer; and a strong
bodi *is* *betere* than ful myche catel. No 16
catel is aboue the catel of helthe of bodi;
and no likyng is aboue the ioie of herte.
Betere is deth than bittir lijf, and euer- 17
lastinge reste[‡] *is* *betere* than siknesse
dwellynge contynueli. Goodis hid in a 18
closid mouth[§] *ben* as settingis forth of

^wFor the soulis,
etc.; that is,
he schal putte
forth his lijf
to the perel of
deth, to defende
hise sones in
bodily lijf, and
goostly, as to
vertues. *be dis-
turblid on ech
vois*; that is,
he schal haue
compassion on
ech voys of the
meynee, biweil-
inge him, and
he schal coun-
forte hem of
his siyknesse,
ether deth nei3-
inge. *Live here.*
c.

[†]Leize thou not,
etc.; in leizinge
togidre with
him of hise
folies. *astony-
ed*; for bitter-
nesse of thyn
herte. *hise
thou3tis*; that
is, not onely
bete thou him
for yuele dedis,
but also for
yuele thou3tis,
whanne they
appere to thee
bi ony signes.
Live here. c.

[‡]everlastinge
reste; that is,
reste of bodi in
the sepulcre,
as longe as pre-
sent lijf durith.
Live here. c.
[§]Goodis hid in
a closid mouth;
that is, kun-
nyng in a man
slow to teche.

^w putteth c pr. m. E pr. m. ^x knoulechede c pr. m. E pr. m. ^y Om. AEGH. ^z make thee dreri
G sec. m. ^a leiynge A. ^b to G sec. m.

¹ Om. I. ^m heedi to visis v.

19 pulcre^c. What shal profiten sacrifice to
the maumet? and^d forsothe he shal not
20 eten, ne sauouren^e. So he that is dryuen
awei fro the Lord, and berende meedis
21 of shreudenesse, seende with e3en and
weilende, so a geldyng clippende a
22 maiden, and sizhende. Sorewi idilnesse
3yue thou not to thi soule, ne tormente
23 thou thiself in thi counseil. Myrthe of
herte, that is the lif of man, and tresor
withoute failing of hoelynesse; and ful
out io3ing of a man ys long lyuyng.
24 Haue mercy to thi soule, plesende to
God; and withhold and gedere togidere
thin herte in the holynesse of hym, and
sorewi idilnesse fer put awei fro thee.
25 Manye forsothe sorewy idilnesse sleth;
26 and ther is not profit^f in it. Enuye
and wrathe shuln lassen dazes; and bifer
27 tyme thenking shal bringe to elde. A
bri3t herte good in meteshipes; the
meteshipis forsothe of hym diligentli ben
made.

CAP. XXXI.

1 The waking of honeste shal dwyue
the flesh; and the thenking of it shal
2 don awei slep. The thenking of bifer
kunnyng turneth awei wit; and heuy
3 infirmyte sobre maketh the soule. The
riche man trauailede in the gederung of
substaunce; and in his reste he shal be
4 fulfild with his goodus. The pore man
trauailede in lassing of liflode; and in the
5 ende he is mad helpeles, ^{or} pore^g. Who
loueth gold, shal not ben iustefied; and
who folewith wasting, shal be fulfild of
6 it. Manye ben 3yuen in to the fallingus
of gold; and the los of them is mad in
7 the fairnesse of it. The tree of offen-
cioun is gold of men sacrefiende; wo to

metis set aboute a sepulcre. What schal 19
sacrifice profite to an idol? for whi it
schal not ete, nether schal smelle. So he 20
that is dryuun awei fro the Lord, and
berith the medis of wickidnesse, seyng 21
with izen and weilynge inwardli, as a
geldyng biclippyng a virgyn, and siz-
3yng. 3yue thou not sorewe to thi 22
soule*, and turmente not thi silf in thi
counsel. Mirthe of herte, this is the lijf 23
of man, and is tresour of hoolynesse with
outen failyng; and ful out ioi3yng of a man
is long lijf. Haue thou mercy on thi 24
soule, and plese thou God; and holde to-
gidere and gadere togidere thin herte in
the hoolynesse of hym, and putte fer awei
sorewe fro thee. For whi sorewe hath 25
slayn many men; and noon heelthe is ther
ynne. Enuye and wrathfulnesse schulen 26
make lesse daies; and thou3tys schulen
bryng ealdnesse bifer the tyme. A 27
schynyng herte is good in metis; for whi
meetis therof ben maad diligentli.

CAP. XXXI.

Wakyng of oneste† schal make fleischis 1
to faile; and thou3t therof schal take awei
sleep. Thou3t of bifer knowyng turneth 2
away wit; and greuouse siknesse makith
sobre the soule. A ryche man‡ trauelide 3
in the gaderyng of catel; and in his reste
he schal be fillyd with hise goodis. A pore 4
man trauelide in decreessyng of lijflode;
and in the ende he is maad nedi. He that 5
loueth gold, schal not be iustified; and he
that sueth wastyng, schal be fillid therof.
Many men ben 3ouun in to the fallyngis 6
of gold§; and the perdicoun of hem was
maad in the feirnesse therof. A tre of 7
offencioun is the gold of hem that maken
sacrifice; wo to hem that suen it, and ech

fleischly vices. Jerom seith in his pistle to Rustik, the munk, Loue thou the studies of hooly scripturis, and thou schalt not loue the vices of fleisch.
take away sleep; of slouthe and idilnesse. Thou3t of Goddis biforknowyng; bi which God seeth apertly all thingis. turneth away the wit; fro al
yuel. Boys seith in the v. book of Consolacioun, A! 3e men, greet nede of goodnesse is set to you, if 3e nylen dissymele; for 3e doen alle thingis
bifer the izen of the iuge seyng alle thingis. Live here. c. † A riche man; a good riche man trauellide to lyue onestly aftir his staat, and to do
the werkis of mersi. in his reste; that is, elde age, ether deth, he schal resseyue euerlastinge goodis for temporal goodis. in decreessyng; that is,
a fool in spending; for he spendith more than he wynneth. that loueth gold; that is, ouermesurably. Live here. c. § fallingis of gold; that
is, many men feiden in to synnes for gold. A tre of offensioun is the gold, etc.; for whi a coueytouse man loueth his gold as his God, and therefor
auarice is seruyce of idols, in iij. c°. to Coloc. Live here. c.

^c sepulture G.
E pr. m.

^d Om. A.

^e ben honourid E pr. m.

^f helthe E pr. m.

^g Om. c et

dryuun away,
etc.; fro whom
kunnyng is
taken away of
the Lord in his
deth, and is
dryuun away fro
the felouschipe
of lyuyng men.
the meedis of
wickidnesse;
that is, the
synnes of leeu-
yng of good.
seyng with
izen; his nec-
ligence passid,
for peyne open-
yde hise izen,
which synne
closide bifer.
weilyng; of
the leeu3yng of
multiplied of
kunnyng, as
geldyng; that
may not gendre
bodily, so this
man may not
gendre goostly
bi kunnyng.
Live here. c.
* 3yue thou not
to sorewe thi
soule; that is,
vnresonable
sorewe, that
anoyeth bothe
bodi and soule.
and turmente
not thi silf, etc.;
as they doen
that dispeiren
thorou sorewe,
and sleen hem
silf. the lijf of
man; that is,
kepith mannis
lijf. A schyn-
yng herte;
that is, glad
and large. is
good in metis;
whiche it 3yue-
eth to pore men
and onest per-
soons.
maad dili-
gentli; that is,
ben maad redy
clenly, and
schynyngly, for
the forseid per-
soones. Live
here. c.
† Waking of
oneste; that is,
in preyer and
redyng of hooly
scripture. schal
make fleschis
to faile; that
is, it schal re-
freyn the fro

them that folewen it, and eche vnprudent shal pershe in it. Blisful is the riche man, that is founde withoute wem; and that aftir gold 3ide not, ne hopide in monee, and in tresores. Who is this, and wee shul preisen hym? forsothe he dyde merueilis in his lif. Who is preued in it, and perfit is founde, and shal be to hym euere lastende glorie? that my3te trespasen, and trespaside not, and^h don euelis, and dide not. Therfore stablid ben the goodis of hym in the Lord; and the almes deedis of hym shal out telle alⁱ the chirche of halewis. Aboue^k the grete bord thou hast siten; ne opene thou out^l thi cheeke rathere^m. Seiⁿ thou not, whethir^o manye thingus ben, that vp on it ben. Haue mynde, for euel is the shreude e3e. Shreudere thing than the e3e, what is foormed? therfore fro al his face he shal weepe, whan he hath seen. Ne strecche thou out thin hond rathere; and bi enuye defoulid, thou shame. Ne be thou thrist togidere in the feste with wyn. Vnderstond what ben of thi ne3hebore, of thiself. Vse as a temperat man these thingis that ben leid to thee; and not whan thou etist, myche to hate thou be had. Cese rathere bicause of disciplyne; and wile thou not be to myche, lest paraurenture thou offende. And if in the myddel of manye thou seete, rathere than thei ne strecche thou out thin hond; ne rathere aske thou to drinke. Hou suffisaunt is to a tazt man a litil wyn; and in sleping thou shalt not trauailen of it, and thou shalt not feelen trauaile. Waking, and colere, and anguysh to an vndiscreet man. Slep of helthe in a scars man; he shal slepe vnto the morutid, and the lif of hym with hym shal deliten. And if constreyned thou were in etyng to myche, ris from the myddel, and spew; and it shal refreshe thee, and thou shalt not bringe to

vnprudent man schal perische ther ynne. Blissid is a riche man, which is foundun⁸ with out wem*; and that 3ede not aftir gold, nether hopide in money, and tresouris. Who is this, and we schulen⁹ preyse hym? for he dide merueils in his lijf. Which is preued ther ynne, and is foundun perfit, and euerlastyng glorie schal be to hym? which my3te trespasse, and trespaside not, and do yuels, and dide not. Therfor hise goodis ben stablischid¹¹ in the Lord; and al the chirche of seyntis schal telle out hise almesdedis. Thou¹² hast sete at a greet boord†; opene thou not firste thi cheke on it. Seie thou not, whether tho ben many thingis, that ben on it. Haue thou mynde, that an yuel¹⁴ ize is weiward. What thing worse, than an ize is maad? therfor of al his face he schal wepet, whanne he seeth. Stretche¹⁶ thou not forth first thin hond; and thou defoulid bi enuye, be aschamed. Be thou¹⁷ not oppressid of wyn in a feeste. Vnder-¹⁸ stonde of thi silf the thingis, that ben of thi ne3bore. Vse thou as a discreet and temperat man these thingis that ben set forth to thee; and be thou not hatid, whanne thou etist myche. Cesse thou²⁰ first bicause of lernyng, *ethir nurture*; and nyle thou be outrageouse, lest paraurenture thou offende. And if thou hast sete in²¹ the myddis of many men, stretche not forth thin hond sunnere than thei; and axe thou not firste for to drynke. A litil wyn²² is ful sufficient to a lerned man; and in slepyng thou schalt not trauele for that *wyn*, and thou schalt not feeel trauel. Wakyng, and colre, *ether bittir moisture*,²³ and gnawyng to an vndiscreet^a *either vntemperat* man^o. But the sleep of heelte²⁴ is in a scars man; he^{oo} schal slepe 'til to^p the morewtid, and his soule schal delite with hym. And if thou art constreyned²⁵ in etyng myche, ryse thou fro the myddis, and brake^q thou; and it schal refreische

* with out wem; of co-ueytise and auarice. aftir gold; bi yuel geting, but vside gold in pitouse and onest werkis. Live here. c.

† Thou hast sete at a greet boord, etc.; that is, whanne thou art clepid to the table of a greet man, bigynne thou not to ete first. Live here. c.

‡ he schal wepe, etc.; that is, he schal bere heuyly, whanne he seeth the fewnesse of messis, ether for tho ben not aftir his lust. thou defoulid; that is, repreuyd for glotenye. Live here. c.

^h Om. c. ⁱ Om. A. ^k Bi E pr. m. ^l vp on it AE sec. m. GH. ^m firste E pr. m. ⁿ And sey AGH. ^o if E pr. m.

^a vndiscreet man s. ^o and vntemperat man CEGHIMNPQRUVXYA. and vntemperaunt s. ^{oo} 'he that A pr. m. P vnto I. ^q A super ras. spue CEGHIKMNPRQSUUVXYA.

26 thi body siknesse. Here me, sone, and
dispiſe thou not me; and in the^p laſte
27 thou ſhalt fynde my wrdis. In alle thi
werkis be thou ſwift; and alle infirmyte
28 ſhal not meete with thee. The ſhynende
in loeues the lippis of^{pp} manye ſhul
bliſſen; and the witnessing of the
29 treuthe of hym feithful. In the moſt
wycke bred grucchide the cite; and the
witnessing of the wickidnesse^a of it is
30 verre. Biſi men in wyn wile thou not
ſtiren; forſothe many men outlawide
31 wyn. Fyr proueth hard iren; ſo wyn
drunken in drunkenbed ſhal vndername
32 the hertes of proude men. Euene lif to
men wyn in^r ſobrenesse; if thou drinke
33 it meſurably, thou ſhalt ben ſobre. What
34 is the lif that is laſſid with wyn? What
35 bigilith the lif? deth. Wyn in myrthe
is foormed, not in drunkenhed, fro the
36 bigynnyng. The ful out iozyng of ſoule
and of herte^s, wyn meſurably drunken.
37 Helthe is of ſoule and of body, ſobre
38 drink. Wyn myche drunke terring, and
wrathe, and manye fallingus maketh.
39 Bitternesse of ſoule wyn myche drunken.
40 The wilſumnesse of drunkenhed the of-
fensioun of the vnprudent, laſſende ver-
41 tue, and makende woundis. In the feſte
of wyn vndername thou not a neȝhebore;
and diſpiſe thou not hym in the myrthe
42 of it. Wrdis of repref ſey thou not to
hym; and bere thou not hym down in
aȝee^{ss} asking.

CAP. XXXII.

1 A gouernour thee thei^t han sett, wile
thou not ben enhauncid; be thou in hem
2 as oon of hem. The cure of hem haue
thou, and ſo bihold; and al thi^u cure
3 mad out, reſte. That thou glade for
hem, and the ournement of grace thou
take; coroun, and dignete of the congre-
4 gacioun thou gete. Speke thou more

thee, and thou ſchalt not brynge ſikenesse
to thi bodi. Sone, here thou me, and di- 26
ſpiſe thou not me; and at the laſte thou
ſchalt fynde my wordis. In alle thi 27
werkis be thou ſwift; and al ſikenesse*
ſchal not come to thee. The lippis of 28
many men ſchulen bleſſe a ſchynynge
man in loeues; and the witnessing of his
treuthe is feithful. The citee ſchal grutche 29
in the worſte breed; and the witnessing
of wickidnesse therof is ſoth. Nyle thou 30
excite hem that ben diligent in wyn†;
for whi wyn hath diſtried many men.
Fier preueth hard irun; ſo wyn drunken 31
in drunkenesse ſchal repreue the hertis of
proude men. Euene lijf to men is wyn 32
drunkun in ſobrenesse; if thou drynkist it
meſurably, thou ſchalt be ſobre. What is 33
the lijf which is‡ maad leſſe bi wyn? What 34
defraudith lijf? deth. Wyn was maad 35
in gladnesse, not in drunkenesse, at the
bigynnyng. Wyn drunken meſurabli is 36
ful out ioiying of ſoule and of bodi. Sobre 37
drynk is helthe of ſoule and of bodi.
Wyn drunken myche makith avoiding, 38
and ire, and many fallyngis^r. Wyn 39
drunken myche is bitternesse of ſoule.
Strengthe of drunkenesse and hirting of 40
an vnprudent man makith vertu leſſe, and
makyng woundis. In the feſte of wyn 41
repreue thou not a neȝbore; and diſpiſe
thou not hym in his mirthe. Seye thou 42
not wordis of ſchenschiſe to hym; and
oppreſſe thou not hym in axyngeſ.

CAP. XXXII.

Thei han ſet thee a gouernour, nyle 1
thou be enhaunſid; be thou among hem
as oon of hem. Haue thou cure of hem, 2
and ſo biholde thou; and whanne al thi
cure is fillid, ſitte thou to mete. That 3
thou be glad for hem, and take the ourn-
ment of grace; and gete coroun, and dig-
nyte of congregacioun. Speke thou the 4

* al ſykneſſe,
etc.; that is,
defaute of werk.
of many men;
wiſching good
to him for his
liberalte and
merai. worſt
breed; that is,
getun wickidly,
and ȝouun
yuele. Live
here. c.

† Nyle thou ex-
cite hem that
ben diligent in
wyn; nyle thou
excite hem to
drynke, for
with out this,
thei ben ouer
myche enclyn-
aunt herto;
ether nyle thou
excite to
wrathfulnesse,
for thei ben
ſtirid ſoone to
maſleing.
hard irun; in
makinge it
neiche. re-
preue the hertis
of proude men;
in rauſching
hem hoolliche,
and caſtinge
down, as it is
opin of Olofer-
nes, in xij. c.
of Judith.

deth; for whi
deth of kynde
defraudith
kynde, deth of
synne defraud-
ith lyif of grace,
deth of helle
defraudith lyif
of glorie. Live
here. c.

‡ What is the
lyif which is,
etc.; as if he
seye, it is not
mannus lyif,
but hoggis lyif.
Live here. c.

§ oppreſſe thou
not him in ax-
ynge; dette
ſcharply, for
he wolde be
wrathid aȝen-
us thee, and
ȝelde to thee
yuel for good.
Live here. c.

^p thi A. ^{pp} Om. c pr. m. ^q wickennesse E. ^r is in E pr. m. ^s body c pr. m. E pr. m. ^{ss} aȝeyn AG.
aȝen E. ^t men E pr. m. thei c sec. m. sup. ras. ^u the A.

^r or myscheues I marg.

5thur3 birthe; forsothe ther semeth thee
 ferst the wrd of loouende kunnyng; and
 6lette thou not musik. Where is not heer-
 ing, heelde thou not out a sermoun; and
 vncouenabli wile thou not^v ben enhauncid
 7in thi wisdam. A litil iemme of kar-
 buncle in the ournement of gold; and
 comparisoun of musikes in the feste of
 8wyn. As in forging of gold signe is of
 a smaragd, so the noumbre of musikis in
 9myrie and temperat wyn. Here thou
 beende^w stille, and for reuerence shal falle
 10to thee good grace. Thou a jung ful
 waxen man, spec in thin owne cause
 11vnnethe, whan nede shul be. If twies
 thou were askid, haue the hed thin an-
 12swere. In manye thingus be thou as vn-
 kunnende, and here^x thou beende stille
 13togidere and sechende. To^y speken in
 the myddel of grete men ne bifor take
 thou; and wher ben olde men, not myche
 14spec thou. Biforn hail shal go leiting,
 and biforn shamefastnesse shal go grace,
 and for reuerence shal fallen to thee good
 15grace. And^z in the hour of rising^a tyff
 thou thee not^a; ren biforn forsothe first
 in to thin hous, and there be thou clepid
 16to, and there pleye. And do thi con-
 ceyuyngus, and not in giltis, and in^{aa}
 17proud wrd. Vp on alle these thingus
 blisse thou the Lord, that made thee,
 and inwardli drunkinge thee of alle his
 18goodis. Who dredeth God, shal take^b the
 doctrine of hym; and who shul wake
 19to hym, shul finde blessing. Who sech-
 eth the lawe, shal be fulfild of it; and
 who aspiendeli doth, shal be sclaudrid
 20in it. Who dreden God, shul finde rijt-
 wis dom; and rijtwisnesses as lizt thei
 21shul teende. A man synnere shal schone

gretter^{*} man in birthe; for whi the word
 of hym that loueth kunnyng bcome thee
 first; and lette thou not musik. Where
 6hering is not[†], schede thou not out a
 word; and nyle thou be enhaunsid vncou-
 enabli in thi wisdom. A iemme of car-
 7buncle in the ournement of gold; and
 comparisoun of musikis in the feeste of
 wyn. As in the making of gold is a
 8signe of smaragde, so the noumbre of
 musikis *is* in myrie and mesurable wyn.
 Here thou stille, and good grace schal
 9come to thee for reuerence. Jonge man,
 10speke thou vnnethis in thi cause, whanne
 nede is. If thou art axid twies, the heed
 11haue thin answer. In many thingis be
 thou as vnkunnyng, and here thou stille
 togidere and axynge. And presume thou
 13not to speke in the myddis of grete men;
 and where elde men ben, speke thou not
 myche. Leityng schal go bifore hail, and
 14grace schal go bifore schamfastnesse, and
 good grace schal come to thee for reuer-
 ence. And in the our of risynge tife thee
 15not; forsothe renne thou bifore first in to
 thin hous, and there clepe thou thee to
 answer, and there pleie thou. And do thi
 16conseit[‡], and not in synnes, and in a
 proud word. On alle these thingis blesse
 17thou the Lord, that made thee, and fill-
 ynge thee greetli of alle hise goodis. He
 18that dredith God, schal take his techyng;
 and thei that waken to hym, schulen fynde
 blessing. He that sekith the lawe, schal
 19be fillid therof; and he that doith tretour-
 ousli^s, schal be sclaudrid ther ynnere. Thei
 20that dreden God, schulen fynde iust dom;
 and schulen kyndle rijtfulnesse as lizt.
 A synful man[§] schal eschewe^t blamyng; 21
 and aftir his wille he schal fynde com-

^{*} Speke thou the gretter, etc.; that is, thou prelat, that owist to be ripe in vertues, and so eeld, bi worshipful age. the word of him, etc.; that is, of God, who loueth kunnyng, and kunnyng men. bcome thee first; that is, principali. and lette thou not musik; that is, according of word to liyf; for, as Greg. seith, in xxxviii. Omely, Whos liyf is dispisid, his preching shal be dispisid. Live here. c. [†] Where hering is not, etc.; for it were more dispising of Goddis word, than encresing therof. enhaunsid vncouenabli in thi wisdom; in auauntinge thee boostfully therof. Leityng schal go bifor hayl; for whi hail fallith down in thunder sum tyme, and leyting goith bifor the sown of thunder. grace; of God. schal go bifor schamefastnesse; that cometh forth of reuerence, for whi Goddis grace is the bigynnyng of that reuerence. tife thee not; that is, make thee no tariyng in araiyng, ether tifyng of heeris, as wymmen doon. to thyn hows; in rennyng agan to thyn owne consience. clepe thee; to an-

swer, as to answer of thi dedis bifor the hijeste iuge. and there pleye thou; that is, whanne answer is maad bi this, that thou art not gilty of dedly synne, pleye thou with wisdom, bi goode thougtis that ben delitable. Live here. c. [‡] do thi conseit; that is, parforme thi good purpos conseyued there, and ocupe thee not in synnes. Live here. c. [§] A synful man; that is, obstynat in synne. blamyng; as abhominable to him.

^v Om. c pr. m. ^w and beyng A. ^x Om. A. there GH. ^y And to c. ^z Om. c. ^a haue thou not a sloz wil c pr. m. E pr. m. ^{aa} Om. c pr. m. ^b han c pr. m.

^s traitourli K. tretourli M. ether aspiyngli x marg. ^t ethchewe I.

correccioun^b; and after his wil he shal
 22 finde comparisoun. A man of counseil
 shal not distroze vnderstanding; and an
 alien and a proud shal not ful^c dreden
 23 drede. Also aftir that he dide with hym
 withoute counseil, and in his inforew-
 24 ingis^d he shal ben vndernome. Sone,
 withoute counseil no thing do thou; and
 aftir thi deede thou shalt not othynke.
 25 In the weie of falling go thou not, and
 thou shalt not offende azen stones. Ne
 betake thou thee to a trauailous wey, ne
 26 poote thou to thi soule schlauder; and of
 thi sones be war, and of thi homli men
 27 tac heed. In al thi werk leue^{dd} of the
 feith of thi soule; this is forsothe the
 28 keping of the hestes. Who leueth^e to
 God, taketh heed to the hestes; and who
 trosteth in hym, shal not be lassid.

CAP. XXXIII.

1 To the dredende God eueles shul not
 meete; but in tempting God shal kepen
 hym, and delyueren hym fro euelys.
 2 The wise man hateth not hestes, and
 rijt wisenesses; and he shal not ben hurt-
 3 lid, as in the tempest of a ship. A weel
 felende man leueth^e to the lawe of God,
 4 and the lawe feithful to hym. Who the
 asking maketh open, shal greithe a wrd;
 and so louli prezende he shal be ful out
 herd, and he shal kepe disciplyne, and
 5 thanne he shal answeren. The entrailes
 of a fool as the whel of a carre, and as a
 turnende ful axtre^{ee} the thenkingus^f of
 6 hym. An hors courser, so and a frend priue
 scornere, vnder eche man vpon sittende
 7 negeth. Whi dai the dai ouercometh, and
 eft list the list, and 3er the 3er, sunne the
 8 sunne? Of the kunnyng of the Lord

parisoun. A man of counsel schal not 22
 leese vnderstanding; a man alien and
 proud schal not drede^{*} dredyng. 3he, 23
 aftir that he hath do with that drede
 with out counsel, and he schal be repreued
 bi hise suyngis. Sone, do thou no thing 24
 with out counsel; and aftir the dede thou
 schalt not repente. Go thou not in the 25
 weie of fallyng, and offende thou not azen
 stoonys. Bitake thou not thee to a tra-
 uelouse weie, lest thou sette schlaudir to
 thi soule; and be thou war of thi sones, 26
 and perseyue thou of thi meyneals. In al 27
 thi werk bileue thou[†] bi feith of thi soule;
 for whi this is the keping of comaunde-
 mentis. He that bileueth to God, takith 28
 heede to the^u comaundementis; and he
 that tristith in hym, schal not be maad
 lesse^v.

CAP. XXXIII.

Iuelis schulen not come to hym that
 dredith God; but God schal kepe hym in
 temptacioun, and schal delyuere fro yuelis.
 A wijs man hatith not the^w comaunde-
 2 mentis, and rijtfulnessis; and he schal not
 be hurtlid[‡] down, as in the tempest of a
 schip. A wijs man bileueth to^x the lawe 3
 of God, and the lawe is feithful to hym.
 He that makith opene axyng, schal make 4
 redi a word; and so he schal preie, and
 schal be herd, and he schal kepe techyng,
 and thanne he schal answeren. The en- 5
 traylis of a fool *ben* as a wheel of a
 carte, and his thougtis as an extre able
 to turne aboute. An hors a staloun, so 6
 and a frend a scornere[§], negeth vndur ech
 sittynge aboue. Whi dai the dai ouercometh a 7
 dai, and eft the list *ouercometh* list, and
 a 3eer *ouercometh* a 3eer, the sunne *ouer-*

comparisoun; that is, an other man liyk him, ether worse, in alegginge that man to his excusing and defence. *A man of counsel;* that is, assenting to good counsel. *vnderstanding;* of counsel 3ouun to him, but schal bringe to executioun. *alien;* fro God. *and proud;* dispisinge the counsel of an other man. *3he,* aftir that he hath do with that; that is, with the drede of God, for whi a man alien fro God and proud, whanne he is set in perel of deth, doith sum tyme sum good thing of kynde, for that drede. *without counsel;* that is, stable purpos of soule. *schal be repreued, etc.;* for whanne the drede is passid, he turneth azen to the formere yuele custom, and so he is maad worthi to be repreued. *Live here. c.* ** schal not drede;* that is, the manaassing of Goddis betingis. *Live here. c.* *† In al thi werk bileue thou;* that is, sette thi foundement of feith, with out which no werk plesith God. *of thi soule;* that is, of thyn herte, and not onely of thi mouth. *not be maad lesse;* that is, schal faile not of meede abedun. *Live here. c.*

[‡] he schal not be hurtlid; that is, schal not be brokun bi vnpatience. *teching;* that is, couenable maner to teche disciplis. *The entaylis of a fool;* that is, the vnderstanding and desir of an yuel prelat. *as an extre;* for he hath no stableness in good. *Live here. c.* [§] a frend a scornere; that is, an yuel prelat, that owith to loue God, and putte forth him silf til to deth for the helthe of the puple; and netheles he scorneth God, and takith the office of his vikeried, and chargith not of his onour. *negeth;* bi wantownesse of vices. *vndur ech sittynge aboue him;* that is, vndur God and hise aungels. *list ouercometh list;* for the list of the sunne is more than the list of the moone, and of othere steris. *the sunne*

^b correceioun, or chastisinge E sec. m. marg. GH. ^c Om. c pr. m. ^d folewingus c. ^{dd} bileue G sec. m. ^e bileueth G sec. m. ^{ee} or a nathe c sec. m. marg. or a naue E sec. m. marg. H. *axtree, or naue G.* ^f thenkyng AGH.

^u Om. CEF pr. m. GHKMNPQSUXA. his B. ^v lesse, ether desceyued v. ^w Om. cv. ^x in c.

thei ben seuered, the sunne mad, and
 kepene the heste; bi^g the wisdam of
 9 God thei ben deuydid. And he shal
 chaunge the tymes and the feste dazes
 of hem, and in hem the feste dazes thei
 10 haleweden at the hour. Of hem God
 enhauncede and magnified; and of them
 he putte in to the noumbre of dazes and
 3eres; and alle men of the soil^h, and of
 the erthe, wherof Adam was foormed.
 11 In the multitude of the disciplyne of the
 Lord he seuerede them, and chaungide
 12 the weies of them. And of them he
 blissede, and enhauncede; and of hem
 he halewide, and to hymself he pre-
 sentede; of hem he curside, and mekede,
 and turnede them to the seuering of
 13 hem. As the cley of the crockere in the
 hond of hym, to foormen and to^l dis-
 14 posen it, alle the weies of it aftir his
 disposicioun; so a man in his hond that
 made hym; and he shal 3eelde to them
 15 aftir his dom. A3en euel is good, and
 a3en lif deth; so and a3en the riztwis
 man the synnere. And so bihold in to
 alle the werkis of the he3est; two a3en
 16 two, oon a3en oon. And I the^k laste
 wakide^l, and as that gedereth clustris^m,
 17 aftir the grape kutteres. In the blessing
 of God and I myself hoped; and as he
 that grapes kuttethⁿ, I fulfide presse^o.
 18 Beholdeth, for not to me alone I tra-
 uailed, but to alle men sechende out
 19 disciplyne. Hereth me, 3ee grete men,
 and alle puples; and 3ee gouernoures of
 20 the chirche, with eres parceyueth. To
 sone, and wif, brother, and frend, 3if thou
 not power vp on thee in thi lif; and 3yue
 thou not to an other thi possessioun, lest
 it othinke thee, and thou louli pre3e for
 21 hem. Whil 3it thou art aboue^p, or lquest^{pp},
 and brethest, shal not chaungen thee alle
 22 flesh. Betere is forsothe, that thi sonus
 thee pre3en, than thee to beholden in to

cometh the sunne? Tho ben departid of⁸
 the kunnyng of the Lord, bi the sunne
 maad, and keynge the comaundement^y of
 God. And it schal chaunge tymes and⁹
 the feeste daies of hem, and in tho tymes
 the Jewis halewiden hali daies at an our.
 God enhaunside and magnified of tho¹⁰
 hali daies; and of tho he settide* in to
 the noumbre of daies; and God made alle
 men of sad erthe, and of neische erthe,
 whereof Adam was formed. In the mul-¹¹
 titude of kunnyng of the Lord he depart-
 ide hem, and chaungide the weies of hem.
 Of hem God blisside, and enhaunside; and¹²
 of hem he halewide, and chees to hym silf;
 of hem he curside, and made lowe, and
 turnyde hem fro the departyng of hem.
 As cley of a pottere is in the hond of¹³
 hym, to make and dispose, that alle the¹⁴
 weies therof ben aftir the ordynaunce of
 hym; so a man is in the hond of hym
 that made hym; and he schal 3elde to
 hym bi his dom. A3ens yuel is good, and¹⁵
 a3ens lijf is deth; so and a synnere is
 a3ens a iust man. And so biholde thou in
 to alle the werkis of the hizeste; twey^z
 thingis a3ens tweyne, and o thing a3ens
 oon. And Y the laste wakide^{zz}, and as he¹⁶
 that gaderith draf of grapis, aftir the ga-
 dereris of grapis. And Y hopide in the¹⁷
 blessing of God; and as he that gaderith
 grapis, Y fillide the pressour. Biholde 3e,¹⁸
 for Y trauelide not to me aloone, but to
 alle that seken kunnyng. Grete men, and¹⁹
 alle puplis, here 3e me; and 3e gouernouris
 of the chirche, perseyue with eeris. 3yue²⁰
 thou not power ouer thee in thi lijf to a
 sone, and to a womman, to a brothir, and
 to a frend; and 3yue thou not thi pos-
 sessioun to another man, lest perauenture
 it repente thee, and thou biseche for tho[†].
 While thou art alyue, and brethist 3it, ech²¹
 man schal not chaunge thee. For it is²²
 betere, that thi sonus preye thee, than

ouercometh the
 sunne; not that
 twey sunnes
 ben, but for
 the same sunne
 passith him silf
 in causinge
 heete, for in
 soner he caus-
 ith more heete
 in oure dwell-
 ing place, than
 in wynter. the
 comaundement;
 that is, orden-
 aunce; this
 that is addid
 in summe
 bokis, ben de-
 partid bi the
 wisdom of God,
 is not of the
 text, but it
 sueth next;
 and it, that
 is, the sunne,
 schal chaunge
 tymes. Live
 here. c.

* of tho he set-
 tide; that is, of
 tho dayes of
 the 3eer; this
 that is addid
 in sum bokis,
 and in to 3eris,
 is not of the
 text. curside;
 Chore and his
 felowis. fro the
 departyng of
 hem; that is,
 anon as they
 weren departid
 fro othere men,
 he turnede hem
 quyke in to
 helle. Live
 here. c.

† biseche for
 tho; that is,
 for the nedis
 of thi lijf.
 chaunge thee;
 that is, as long
 as thou lyuest,
 noon stire thee
 fro this purpos.
 Live here. c.

^g In A. ^h suetuel A. soule H. ⁱ Om. AGH. ^k to the E pr. m. ^l wallide AH. wakid out G.
^m pepynes E pr. m. ⁿ cutte AG pr. m. H. ^o my presse E pr. m. AGH. ^p on E pr. m. ^{pp} Om. C
 et, E pr. m.

^y comaundementis A pr. m. a. ^z tweyne C. two G. ^{zz} walkide M.

23 the hondus of thi sonus. In alle thi
 24 werkes befor passende be thou; ne
 3yue thou a wem in to thi glorie. In
 the dai of the ful endyng of the dazes of
 thi lif, and in tyme of thi deth dele thin
 25 eritage. Metes, and 3erde, and berthene
 to an asse; bred, and disciplyne, and
 26 werk to a seruaunt. He werketh in dis-
 ciplyne, and the largid^q hond to hym
 secheth^r to resten^r, and secheth^s fredam.
 27 3oc and brydil^t reyne crooken the harde
 necke; and the seruaunt bowen besy
 28 werkis. To the euel willi seruaunt tor-
 menting and gyues; put hym into werch-
 29 ing, lest he be voide; forsothe myche
 30 malice idilnesse tazte. In werk set hym,
 so forsothe it semeth hym; that if he
 here not, howe hym with gyues, and
 make thou not large^v 'vp on^v alle flesh,
 but with oute dom noo thing do thou
 31 heuy. If ther is to thee a feithful ser-
 uaunt, be he to thee as thi lif; as a^w
 brother so trete hym, for in blod of lif
 32 thou bo3tyst hym. If thou 'schalt hurte^x
 hym vnri3twisly, in to fli3t he shal ben
 33 turned; and if enhauncende he schal^y go
 awey, whom schalt^y thou seche, and in
 what weie thou^z schalt^{zz} seche hym, thou
 wost not.

CAP. XXXIV.

1 Veyn hope and lesyng to the mys-
 felende man; and vnprudent men en-
 2 haunsun^a sweuenes. As he that caccheth
 shadewe, and pursueth wynd, so and^b he
 that taketh heed to the seen lesingus.
 3 Aftir that thing^c the sizte of sweuenes;
 befor the face of a man the licesse of
 4 an other man. Of the vnclene what shal
 ben clensid, and of the liere what soth
 5 shal ben seid? Deuynyng of errour, and
 'diuynyng bi chiteryng of briddis^d, lesing-
 us, or false^e, and sweuenes of euel doynge

that thou biholde in to the hondis of thi
 sones. In alle thi werkis be thou soue-23
 reyn; 3yue thou not a wem in to thi²⁴
 glorie. In the day of endyng of daies of
 thi lijf, and in tyme^a of thi^b goyng out
 departe thin erytage. Metis, and a 3erde,²⁵
 and birthun^c to an asse; breed, and chas-
 tisyng, and werk to a seruaunt. He²⁶
 worchith in chastisyng^{*}, and sekith to
 haue reste; slake thou hondis to hym,
 and he sekith fredom. A 3ok and bridil²⁷
 bowen down an hard necke; and bisi worch-
 ingis bowen down a seruaunt. Turment²⁸
 and stockis to an yuel willid seruaunt;
 sende thou hym in to worchyng, lest he
 be ydel; for whi idilnesse hath tau3te²⁹
 miche malice. Ordeyne thou hym in werk,³⁰
 for so it bicometh hym; that if he obeieth
 not, bowe thou down hym in stockis, and
 make thou not hym large^f ouer ony man,
 but with out dom do thou no thing greu-
 ouse. If a feithful seruaunt is to thee, be³¹
 he as thi soule to thee; trete thou him so
 as a brother, for thou hast bou3t hym in
 the blood of lijf. If thou hurtist hym³²
 vniustli, he schal be turned in to fleyng
 awey; and if he enhaunsynge goith awey,³³
 thou noost^d whom thou schalt seke, and
 in what weie thou schalt seke hym.

CAP. XXXIV.

Veyn hope and a leesying to an vnwijs¹
 man; and dremes enhaunsen vnprudent
 men. As he that takith^e schadewe, and²
 pursueth wynd, so and he that takith
 heede^f to leesyingis seyn. Vpe this thing³
 is the sizt of dremes; bifore the face of a
 man is the licesse of another man. What⁴
 schal be clensid of him that is vnclene,
 and what trewe thing schal be seid of^f
 a liere? Fals dyuynyng of errour, and⁵
 fals dyuynyngis bi chiteryng of briddis,
 and dremes of witchis, is vanyte. And as⁶

* He worchith
 in chastising;
 that is, as long
 as he is holdun
 vnder chas-
 tising.

Turment and
 stockis, etc.;
 that is, rebel
 and vnfeithful.
 idilnesse; of
 seruauntis.
 myche malice;
 to ymagyne
 azenus lordis.
 with out doom;
 of du discre-
 cioun. greu-
 ouse; to thi
 seruauntis.

Live here. c.
 † make thou
 not him large,
 etc.; that is,
 3yue thou not
 to him pover
 ouer ony man,
 for he owith
 not to be soue-
 reyn, but to be
 vnderlowt;
 and this is
 azenus summe
 Cristen princes,
 that maken
 Jewis bailies
 and souereyns
 on Cristen
 men. bou3t him
 in the blood of
 lijf; that is,
 for nede of thi
 lijf, that stond-
 ith in blood, in
 xij. c. of Le-
 uytici, the lijf
 of ech fleisch
 is in blood.

Live here. c.
 § takith hede,
 etc.; in veyn
 dremys. what
 schal be clensid,
 etc.; as if he
 seye, no thing,
 but it schal be
 defouled more.
 of a liere; as if
 he seye, no
 thing; for if
 the deuel seith
 trewe thingis
 sumtyme, this
 is for to desseyue
 more aftirward,
 and so that
 truthe may be
 seid a leesying
 bi the ende.
 Live here. c.

^q large G sec. m. ^r for to azen resten G sec. m. ^s he sechith G sec. m. ^t the brydil E. ^v vpon
 hym AGH. ^w thi A. ^x hurte c pr. m. hurtist E pr. m. ^y Om. c pr. m. ^{yy} Om. c pr. m. ^z Om. GH.
^{zz} Om. AC pr. m. GH. ^a herien out c pr. m. E pr. m. enhaunsinge of H. ^b Om. A. ^c Om. c pr. m.
^d c et E sec. m. sup. ras. ^e Om. c et E pr. m. G sec. m.

^a the tyme CEF GHIKMN PQ RUVXYA. ^b Om. G. ^c a birthun I. ^d ne wost I. ^e takith a A pr. m. ^f to c.

6 men is vanyte. And as^f of the womman
berende child, thin^g herte suffreth fanta-
sies; no^h but of the hezest were sent
out visityng ne 3yue thou in hem thin
7 herte. Manye men forsothe sweuenus
maden to erre, and fellen awei hopende
8 in hem. With oute lesing shal be ful
endid the wrd of the lawe; and wisdom
in the mouth of the feithful shal be maad
9 pleyn. Who is not temptid, what kan
he? A man in manye thingus expert,
shall thenke manye thingus; and he that
manye thingus lernede, shal tellen out
10 vnderstanding. Who is not expert, fewe
thingus knowith; who forsothe in manye
thingus is a fool, shal multeplien malice.
11 Who is not temptid, what maner thingus
kan he? Who is vnplauntid, shal abound
12 shreudenesse. Manye thingus I sa3 in
tellinge out, and manye customes of
13 wrdis. Other while vn to the deth I was
in perile, bi the enchesoun of these; and
I was delyuered bi the grace of God.
14 The spirit of men dredende God is so3t,
and in respyt of 'hym itⁱ shal be blissid.
15 The hope forsothe of them in to the
sauende hem; and the e3en of the Lord
16 in to men loouende hym. Who dredeth
God, no thing shal quaken, and he shal
not inwardly dreden; for he is his hope.
17 Of the dredende the Lord, blissid is his
18 soule. To whom biholdith he, and who
19 is the strengthe of hym? The e3en of
the Lord vp on men dredende hym. De-
fendere of my3t, firmament of vertue,
coueryng of brennyng, and the hilet,
'or the schadowyng place^k, of the myd-
20 day; louli pre3ende of gilte, and helpe
of falling, enhauncende the soule, and
liztnende e3en, 3yuende helthe, and lif,
21 and blessing. Of the offrere of the
wicke thing the offering is defoulid; and

the herte of a womman trauelynge of
child, thin herte suffreth fantasies; no but
visitacioun is sent out of the hizeste,
3yue thou not thin herte in tho dremes.
For whi dremes han maad many men for
7 to erre, and men hopynge in tho fellen
down. The word of the lawe 'of Gods
and of hise profetis^g, shal be maad per-
fit with out leesying; and wisdom in the
mouth of a feithful man* shal be maad
pleyn. What kan he, that is not asaied? 9
A man asaied in many thingis†, shal
thenke many thingis; and he that lernyde
many thingis, shal telle out vnderstand-
yng. He that is not asaied, knowith 10
fewe thingis; forsothe he that is a fool
in many thingis, shal multiplie malice.
What maner thingis kan he, that is not 11
asaied? He that is not plauntid‡, shal be
plenteuouse in wickidnesse. I si3 many 12
thingis in tellyng out, and ful many cus-
toms of wordis. Sum tyme Y was in 13
perel 'til to^h deth, for the cause of these
thingis; and Y was delyuered bi the grace
of God. The spirit of hem that dreden 14
God is sou3t, and shal be blissid in the
biholding of hym. For whi the hope of 15
hem is in to God sauynge hem; and the
3en of the Lord ben in to hem, that louen
hym. He that dredith God, shal not 16
tremble for ony thing, and heⁱ shal not
drede; for whi God is his hope. The 17
soule of hym that dredith the Lord, is
blissid. To whom biholdith he §, and 18
who is his strengthe? The 3en of the 19
Lord ben on hem that dreden hym. God
is a defendere of my3t, stidfastnesse of
vertu, hilyng of heete, and a schadowyng
place of myddai; bisechyng of offendyng||, 20
and help of fallyng, enhaunsynge the
soule, and liztnynge the 3en, and 3yuynge
heelthe, and lijf, and blessing. The of- 21

* wisdom in the mouth of a feithful man, etc.; that is, wisdom con- teyned in hooly scripture shal be tau3t pleynly in the mouth of a feithful techere, for he kan opene and declare the hid thingis of hooly scrip- turis. Live here. c.

† A man asay- ed in many thingis; that is, excercisid ether trauelid in many scrip- turis. thenke many thingis, for bi o place of scripture he declarith an- other place more hid. lernede many thingis; bi ocupacion of studie. schal telle out; the veri vnderstand- ing of scrip- ture. He that is not asaied; in scripturis. knowith fewe thingis; for he may fynde fewe thingis bi him self, wherfor thei that dey- nen not to se the seiyngis of othere men, ben foundun voide of trithe. he that is a fool in many thingis; in applynge his vnderstand- ing to many thingis veyn and curiose. schal multiplie malice; for ofte he makith fals doctryn. Summe bokis han, he that is maad rennyng aboute in many thingis, to knowe many thingis, and vnderstandith no sufficiiently in ony o thing, schal multiplie, etc. Live here. c.

‡ He that is not

§ To whom biholdith he; as if he seide, God is he, to whom he dressith his entent and of whom he hath my3ti defending. Live here. c.

|| bisechinge of offendyng;

^f Om. c pr. m. ^g in c pr. m. E pr. m. ^h Om. CE pr. m. ne E sec. m. ⁱ it me E pr. m. ^k Om. c et E pr. m.

^g Om. I. ^h vnto I. ⁱ Om. c.

the scornynge of vnri3twis men ben not
 22 wel plesende. The Lord alone to men
 sustenende hym in the weie of treuthe,
 23 and of ri3twisnesse. The 3iftus of wicke^l
 men proueth not the he3est, ne biholdeth
 in the offringus of wicke men, ne in the
 multitude of sacrificis of hem he shal
 24 han mercy to synnes. Who offreth sa-
 crificis of the substaunce of pore men, as
 he that sleth to sacrifice the sone in the
 25 sizte of his fader. The bred of nedy men
 is the liif of the pore^m; who bigilith
 26 hym, is a man of blod. Who doth awei
 in swot bred, as he that sleth his ne3he-
 27 bore. That shedethⁿ blod, and that doth
 28 gile to the hirid man, ben brethern. Oon
 bildende, and oon distro3ende; what pro-
 29 fiteth to them, no^o but trauaile? Oon
 pre3ende, and oon cursende; whos vois
 30 shal the Lord ful out heren? That is
 baptisid fro the deade, and eft towceth
 the deade, what profitith his washing?
 31 So a man that fasteth in his synnes, and
 eft the same thingus doende, what pro-
 fitith he mekende hymself? the orisoun
 of hym who shal ful out heren?

CAP. XXXV.

1 Who kepeth the wrd, multeplieth ori-
 2 soun. Holsum sacrifice is to taken heed
 to the maundemens, and to gon awei fro
 3 alle wickidnesse. And to sacrificen ples-
 ing of sacrifice vp on vnri3twisnesse, and
 louli pre3ing for synnes, to gon awei fro
 4 vnri3twisnesse. He shal 3elde grace, that
 offreth tried flour; and that^p doth^a mercy,
 5 offreth sacrifice^r. Weel plesid thing^s is to
 the Lord, to gon awei fro wickidnesse;
 and louly pre3ing to gon awei fro vnri3t-
 6 wisnesse. Thou shalt not aperen bifer

but sich a rauenor schal be punyschid of God for his yuels. *Oon preiynge*; for a rauenor, that is, he preiynge to whom the rauenor hath 3oue good. *and oon cursinge*; the rauenor, for he took away hise goodis. *whos vois*; as if he seie, noon, for whi the hering of the first is lettid for the malice of him for whom he preyeth, and the hering of the cursere is lettid for his owne synne, for he synneth in cursinge his neibore. *fastith in hise synnes*; that is, for hise synnes to be for3ouun. *in mekyng him silf*; that is, in turmentinge him silf bi fastingis and sicche thingis, he profitith no thing to remysyoun of synne doon, for he repentith not verily. *Live here. c.* § *who schal here, etc.*; as if he seye, God schal not here. *Live here. c.* || *multiplieth preier*; for he preyeth bi soule and mouth. *for vnri3tfulnessis*; to be for3ouun. *Live here. c.* ¶ *3elde grace*; that is, schal 3yue a plesant seruyce to God. *Live here. c.* ** *voide*; of offring thries in the 3eer, in xxliij. c°. of Exodi. c.

^l wickid AGH. ^m pore man E pr. m. ⁿ sechith AGH. ^o Om. c pr. m. ne c sec. m. marg. ^p he that A. ^q don H. ^r sacrificis c. ^s Wel plesynge A.

^j sacrificis CEG. ^k men G. ^{kk} fro A sec. m. ^l word of God CI marg. v.

fryng of hym that offrith of wickid thing*,
 is defoulid; and the scornynge of vniust
 men ben not wel plesaunt. The Lord 22
 aloone† is to hem that abiden hym in the
 weie of treuthe, and of ri3tfulnesse. The 23
 hizeste appreueth not the 3iftis of wickid
 men, nethir biholdith in the offryngis of
 wickid men, nether in the multitude of
 her sacrifices he schal do mercy to synnes.
 He that offrith sacrifice of the catel of 24
 pore men, is as he that sleth the sone in
 the sizt of his fadir. The breed of nedi 25
 men is the lijf of a pore man; he that
 defraudith hym, is a man of blood. He 26
 that takith awei breed in swoot†, is as he
 that sleth his neibore. He that schedith 27
 out blood, and he that doith fraude to an
 hirid man, ben britheren. Oon bildynge, 28
 and oon distriynge; what profitith it to
 hem^k, no but trauel? Oon preiynge, and 29
 oon cursynge; whos vois schal the Lord
 here? What profitith the waischyng of 30
 hym, that is waischun for^{kk} a deed bodi,
 and touchith eft a deed bodi? So a man 31
 that fastith in hise synnes, and eft doynge
 the same synnes, what profitith he in
 mekyng hym silf? who schal here§ his
 preyer?

CAP. XXXV.

He that kepith the word^l, multiplieth
 preier||. Heelful sacrifice is to take heede
 to the comaundementis, and to departe fro
 al wickidnesse. And to offre the plesyng of 3
 sacrifice for vnri3tfulnesses, and bisechyng
 for synnes, is to go away fro vnri3tful-
 nesse. He that offrith purest flour of 4
 wheete, schal 3elde grace¶; and he that
 doith merci, offrith a sacrifice. It is wel 5
 plesaunt to the Lord, to go awei fro wickid-
 nesse; and preier is to go awei fro vnri3t-
 fulnesse. Thou schalt not appere** 6

* *offrith of wickid thing*; that is, of thing getun vniustly. *the scornynge, etc.*; that is, her offringe of an other mannus thing, bi whiche thei scornen God, that ow-ith to be onour- id of a mannus owne good, in iij. c°. of Pro- uerbis. *Live here. c.*

† *The Lord aloone, etc.*; that is, thei that stonden, in the weye of truthe and of ri3tfulnesse, han onely veri God for God, and he accept-ith the 3iftis of hem. *Rauenours and auerouse men han gold and riches for God, a glotoun hath delices, a lechour hath lust of touching, and sicche thingis for God, wherfor her sacrifices ben not accept- able to God.*

The breed; that is, what euer maner mete. *is the lijf of a pore man*; that is, the susten- yng of his lijf. *man of blood*; Austyn seith, Feede thou a man diynge for hungur, and if thou feedist not him, thou hast slayn him; myche more if thou withdrawist his lijf fro him. *c.*

‡ *breed in swoot*; that is, breed getun in swoot of tra- uelours. *ben britheren*; that is, ben liyk in synne. *whos vois*; as if he seye, no vois;

§ *who schal here, etc.*; as if he seye, God schal not here. *Live here. c.* ¶ *3elde*

7 the sizte of the Lord voide; forsothe alle
these thingus for the hestus of God ben
8 mad. The offring of the riȝtwis fatteth
the auter; and the smel of swotenesse is
9 in the sizte of the heȝest. The sacrificise
of the riȝtwis is acceptid, and the mynde
10 of hym the Lord schal not forȝete. With
good wil ȝelde^t glorie to God, and lasse
thou not the cheef frutis of thin hondis.
11 In alle ȝifte^u glad mac thi chere, and in
12 ful out ioȝing halewe thi^v dymes. Ȝif
to the heȝeste aftir the free ȝifte of hym;
and in good eȝe mac thou the finding^w of
13 thin hondis. For ȝeldende is the Lord,
and seuensithe as myche he schal ȝelde to
14 thee. Wile thou not offren shreude ȝiftus;
15 forsothe he schal not taken hem. And
wile thou not biholden the vnriȝtwis sa-
crificise; for the Lord is domes man, and
ther is not anent hym glorie of persone.
16 The Lord schal not taken a persone in to
pore; and the preȝing of the hurt he shall
17 ful out heren. He schal not dispise the
preȝeres of the faderles child, ne the wi-
dewe, yff she heelde out the speche of
18 weiling. Whether not the teres of the
widewe at the cheeke gon down, and the
outcry of hir vp on the ledyng down of^x
19 hem? Fro the cheke forsothe thei steȝen
vp to heuen, and the Lord herere schal
20 not delyten in them. Who honourith
God in liking, schal ben resseyued^y; and
the lowe preȝyng of hym vnto the clowdis
21 schal neȝhe. The orisoun of the meekende
hymself schal persen clowdis, and to the
tyme that it neȝhe, he schal not be coum-
fortid, and not gon awei, to the tyme that
22 the heȝest beholde. And the Lord schal
not longen away, but demen riȝtwis men,
and don dom; and the strengeste schal
not han in hem pacience, that he to-tru-
23 ble the rigge of hem. And to Jentiles he
shal ȝelde veniaunce, to the tyme that he
take awei the plente of proude men, and
the kingus dignetees of wicke men he to-

bifore the sizt of God; for whi alle these 7
thingis ben doon for the heestis of God.
The offryng of a iust man makith fat the 8
auter, and is odour of swetnesse in the
sizt of the hiȝeste. The sacrifice of a iust 9
man is acceptable, and the Lord schal not
forȝete the mynde of hym. With good 10
wille ȝelde thou glorie to God, and make
thou not lesse the firste fruytis of thin
hondis. In ech ȝifte make glad thi cheer, 11
and in ful out ioiying halewe thi tithis.
Ȝyue thou to the hiȝeste aftir his ȝifte*; 12
and with good iȝe make thou the fynd-
yng of thin hondis. For whi the Lord is 13
a ȝeldere, and he schal ȝelde seuene fold so
myche to thee. Nyle thou offre schrewid 14
ȝiftis; for he schal not resseyue tho. And 15
nyle thou biholde an vniust sacrifice; for
the Lord is iuge, and glorie of persone†
is not at hym. The Lord schal not take 16
a persone aȝens a pore man; and he schal
here the preier of hym that is hirt. He 17
schal not dispise the preyeris of a fadirles
child, nether a widewe, if sche schedith^m
out speche of weilyng. Whether the teeris 18
of a widew goen not down to the cheke,
and the cryng of hir on hym that ledith
forth tho teeris? For whi tho stien fro 19
the cheke 'til toⁿ heuene, and the Lord
herere schal not delite in tho. He that 20
worschipith God in delityng, schal be res-
seyued; and his preyer schal neiȝe 'til to^o
the clowdis. The preier of hym that 21
mekith hym silf schal perse clowdis, and
til it neiȝeth‡, he schal not be coumfortid,
and he schal not go away, til the hiȝeste
biholde. And the Lord schal not be fer, 22
but he schal iuge iust men, and schal
make doom; and the strongeste schal not
haue pacience in tho, that he troble the
bak of hem. And he schal ȝelde ven- 23
iaunce to folkis, til he take awei the ful-
nesse of proude men, and troble togidere
the ceptris of wickid men; til he ȝelde to 24
men aftir her dedis, and aftir the werkis

12 * aftir his
ȝifte; that is,
aftir the quan-
tite of thi
goodis, whiche
thou hast of
God.

14 with good iȝe,
etc.; that is,
with riȝtful
entent ordeyne
thi good werkis,
to the preising
of God and not
of man. Live
here. c.

† glorie of per-
soone, etc.; that
is, taking of
persoone. a per-
soone; of a
myȝti man.
hirt; vniustly.
on hym; that
is, on the op-
pressere, that
makith hir to
wepe. Live
here. c.

‡ neiȝith; to
God, in get-
tinge effect.
not go away;
fro preyer.
not be fer;
in dilaiynge
effect, no but to
the profit of the
axere. in tho;
oppresseris.
Live here. c.

^t ȝif A. ^u ȝiftis A. ^v thou GH. ^w findingus C. ^x Om. AEGH. ^y vndirtaken C pr. m. E pr. m.

^m schede C. ⁿ vnto I. ^o vnto I.

24 truble; to the tyme that he ȝelde to men
 aftir ther deedus, and aftir the werkis of
 Adam, and aftir the presumpcioun of
 25 hym; to the tyme that he deme the dom
 of his folc, and 'he schal^z delite riȝtwis
 26 men with his mercy. Fair^a the mercy of
 God in tyme of tribulacioun, as a cloude
 of reyn in tyme of droȝte.

CAP. XXXVI.

1 Haue mercy of vs, God of alle thingus;
 and behold vs, and shew to vs the lyȝt of
 2 thi mercy doynȝus. And send in^b thi
 drede vp on Jentilis, that soȝten not thee,
 that thei knowe for ther is not God, but
 thou; that thei telle out thi grete wrthi
 3 deedis. Rere vp thin hond vp on aliene
 4 folkis, that they see thi myȝt. As for-
 sothe in the siȝte of hem thou art ha-
 lewed in vs, so in oure siȝte thou shalt be
 5 magnified in hem; that thei knowe thee,
 as and^c wee han knowe, for ther is noon
 6 other God, saue thee^d, Lord^e. Ennewe
 7 thou signes, and chaunge merueilis; glo-
 8 rifie the hond, and^{ee} the riȝt arm. Rere
 vp wodnesse, and heeld oute wrathe;
 9 enhaunce^f the aduersarie, and tormente
 10 the enemye. Heeȝe thou the tyme, and
 haue mynde of the ende, that thei telle
 11 out thi merueilis. In the ire of flaume
 be he deuoured that is saued; and that
 werst treten thi folc, finde thei perdi-
 12 cioun. To-brose thou the hed of princes,
 and of the enemy, seiende, Ther is noon
 13 other, saue wee. Gedere togidere alle the
 lynagis of Jacob, and knowe thei for ther
 is no God but thou, that thei telle out
 thi grete wrthi deedis; and thou shalt
 eritage them, as fro the bigynnyng.
 14 Haue mercy to^g thi puple, vp on the^h
 whiche is inwardli clepid thi name;
 and to Irael, whom thou hast euened to
 15 thi first goten. Haue mercy to Jerusa-
 lem, the cyte of thin halewing, the cite
 16 of thi reste. Fulfil Syon with thin vn-

of Adam*, and aftir the presumpcioun of
 hym; til he deme the dome of his puple,²⁵
 and schal delite iust men in his merci.
 The merci of God is fair in the tyme of²⁶
 tribulacioun, as clowdis of reyn in the
 tyme of drynesse.

CAP. XXXVI.

God of alle thingis, haue thou merci on 1
 vs; and biholde thou vs, and schewe thou^p
 to vs the liȝt of thi merciful doynȝis.
 And sende thi drede on hethene men, that²
 souȝten not thee, that thei knowe that no
 God is, no but thou; that thei telle out
 thi grete dedis. Reise thin hond on he-³
 thene men aliens, that thei se thi power.
 For as thou were halewid in vs in the siȝt⁴
 of hem, so in oure siȝt thou schalt be mag-
 nified in hem; that thei knowe thee, as⁵
 and we han knowe, that noon othere is God,
 outakun thee, Lord. Make thou newe⁶
 signes, and chaunge thou merueilis; glo-⁷
 rifie the hond†, and the riȝt arm. Reise⁸
 thou stronge veniaunce, and schede out
 ire; take awei the aduersarie, and tur-⁹
 mente the enemye. Haaste thou the tyme,¹⁰
 and haue thou mynde on the ende, that
 thei telle out thi merueils. And he that¹¹
 is sauȝd, be deuourid in the ire of flawme;
 and thei that treten worst thi puple, fynde
 perdicioun. Al to-breke thou the heed of¹²
 princis, and of enemyes, seiȝnge, Noon
 othere is, outakun vs. Gadere thou togi-¹³
 dere alle the lynagis of Jacob, and knowe
 thei that no God is, no^q but thou, that
 thei telle out thi grete dedis; and thou
 schalt enherite hem†, as at the bigynnyng.
 Haue thou merci on thi puple, on which¹⁴
 thi name is clepid in to help; and on Is-
 rael, whom thou madist euene to thi firste
 gendrid sone. Haue thou merci on Jeru-¹⁵
 salem, the citee of thin halewyng, on the
 citee of thi reste. Fille thou Syon with¹⁶

* of Adam; the
 lettre hath of
 Adam, but bi
 Ebreys this
 word Adam
 signefieth man
 comynly, and
 so it is set here.
 the presump-
 cioun of him;
 bi which he
 oppressith vn-
 iustly a man
 liyk him silf in
 kynde. Live
 here. c.

† the hond;
 of thi riȝtful-
 nesse on hem.
 riȝt arm; that
 is, the riȝt arm
 of thi merci,
 on vs. Live
 here. c.

† thou schalt
 enherite hem;
 whanne thei
 entriden in to
 the lond of bi-
 heest, in the
 tyme of Josue.
 at the bigyn-
 nyng; of the
 cheking of the
 puple of Israel.
 Live here. c.

^a Om. c pr. m. ^a Fayr is A. ^b Om. AGH. ^c Om. AGH. ^d the GH. ^e alone A. ^{ee} of A. ^f enhaunce
 out E pr. m. ^g on H. ^h Om. AEGH.

tellable vertues, and thi puple with thi
 17 glorie. 3if witnessing, for fro the bigyn-
 nyng thi creatures thei ben; and rere the
 prezeres, that the rathere profetes speeken
 18 in thi name. 3if meede, Lord, to men
 sustenende thee, that thi profetes feithful
 bee founden; and heere thou the orisoun
 19 of thi seruauns. Aftir the blissing of
 Aron 3if to thi puple, and rizte reule vs
 in to the weie^l of riztwisnes; that thei
 alle wite, that dwellen the^k erthe, for
 20 thou art God, biholdere^l of worldis. Eche
 mete the wombe schal ete, and ther is
 21 mete betere than mete. Cheekes touchen
 nezh^m the mete, and the mysfelende herte
 22 lesyng wrdys. The shreude herte shal
 3yue sorewy slouthe, and the wise man
 23 shal withstonde to it. The womman
 schalⁿ taken eche male child, and ther is
 24 a do3ter betere than the sone. The fair-
 nesse of a womman gladith out the face
 of hyr man, and ouer alle lust of the
 25 man she^o shal 'ouer leden^p desyr. If
 ther is tunge of curing, ther is and of
 swaging, and of mercy; the man of hir
 26 is not aftir the sonus of men. Who weld-
 ith a good womman, bigyneth posses-
 sioun; helpe aftir hym she is, and a
 27 piler as reste. Wher is not hegge, shal
 ben to-broken^q the possessioun; and
 where is not a womman, weileth the
 28 nedy. To^r whom byleeueth^s he^t that hath
 not a nest, and bowing down wher euere
 shal ben derk, as a gird vp thef, lepende
 out fro cite in to cyte?

CAP. XXXVII.

1 Eche frend shal seyn, And I frenshipe
 couplede; but ther is a frend, bi only
 name a frend. Whether not sorewe is
 2 in vnto deth? A mete felawe forsothe
 and a frend to enemyte shul ben turned.
 3 O! most shreude presumpcioun, whennus

thi vertues, that moun not be teld out,
 and *filie* thi puple with thi glorie. 3yue 17
 thou witnessyng, that at the bigynnyng
 thei weren thi creaturis^{*}; and reise thou
 preieris, whiche the formere profetis spaken
 in thi name. Lord, 3yue thou meede to 18
 hem that abiden thee, that thi prophetis
 be foundun trewe; and here thou the
 preier of thi seruauntis. Aftir the bless- 19
 yng of Aaron 3yue thou to thi puple, and
 dresse thou vs in to the weie of riztful-
 nesse; that alle men wite, that dwellen in
 erthe, that thou art God, the biholdere of
 worldis. The wombe schal ete alle mete, 20
 and o^r mete is betere than *another*^s mete.
 Chekis touchen metet[†] alмест, and an vn- 21
 wise herte *resseyueth* false wordis. A 22
 schrewid herte schal 3yue heuynesse, and
 a wijs man schal azenstonde it. A wom- 23
 man schal take ech knaue child, and a
 dou3tir is betere than a sone. The fair- 24
 nesse of a womman makith glad the face
 of hir hosebonde, and sche schal brynge
 desir ouer al the coueitise of man. If ther 25
 is a tunge of heelyng[‡], ther is also of
 swagyng, and of merci; the hosebonde of
 hir is not aftir the sonus of men. He that 26
 hath in possessioun a good womman, bi-
 gynneth possessioun; sche is an help lijk
 hym, and a piler as reste. Where an hegge 27
 is not, the possessioun schal be rauschild
 awei; and where a womman is not, a nedi
 man weilith. To whom bileueth he that 28
 hath no nest, and bowith down where euere
 it is derk, as a thief girt, skippynge out
 fro citee in to citee?

CAP. XXXVII.

Ech frend schal seie, And Y haue cou- 1
 plid frenschip; but that is a frend, a frend
 bi name aloone. Whether sorewe is 2
 til to deth? Forsothe a felowe of table 2
 and a frend schulen be turned to enemyte.
 A! the^t worste presumpcioun, wherof art 3

* *thi creaturis*;
 that is, special
 sones of Israel.
Live here. c.

† *touchen mete*;
 in taking it,
 and chewen not
 sufficiently, but
 swolewen ouer
 with out du
 chewing and
 preyng. *knaue*
child; for sche
 wolde euere bere
 a knaue child.
Live here. c.

‡ *If ther is a*
tunge of heel-
ing; that is, of
 repreuyng in
 the hosebonde,
 in repreuyng
 the outrageouse
 aray of the
 wyf, ether vn-
 stable mouyng
 of hir. *after the*
sones of men;
 that is, he is
 not manly and
 discreet, but
 neische and
 fonnyd. *bigyn-*
neth posses-
sioun; that is,
 bigynneth to
 be riche, thou3
 he hadde no
 more good. *no*
nest; that is,
 stidefast dwell-
 ing, as if he
 seie, he bi-
 leueth not to
 any wise man,
 and therfor he
 failith in dis-
 crecioun of
 good, and of
 yuel. *as a thief*
girt; that is,
 maad redy to
 do yuele. *Live*
here. c.

§ *Whether sorewe*
is, etc.; bi sich
 frenschipe, as
 if he seide, 3is;
 for whi no
 pestilence is
 my3tiere to
 anoye, than is
 an homely
 enemye. *Live*
here. c.

^l hond *E pr. m.* ^k in the *H.* ^l and beholder *A.* ^m alмест *E pr. m.* ⁿ wile *C pr. m. E pr. m.* ^o Om. *GH.*
^p leden *C.* ^q not broken *H.* ^r Om. *C pr. m.* ^s leeueth *C pr. m. E pr. m.* ^t Om. *C pr. m. E pr. m.*

^r oon *C sec. m. I.* Om. *A pr. m. C pr. m.* ^s Om. *A pr. m. C pr. m.* ^t thou *C sec. m. V.*

art thou foormed to coueren drie malice, and the treccherie of it? The mete felawe to the frend shal be merie in likingus, and in the dai of tribulacioun he shal be aduersarie. A mete felawe to the frend sorewith with, bi cause of the wombe; and azen the enemy he shal take sheld. Forzete thou not of thi frend in thin inwit, and be thou not vnmyndeful of hym in thi werkis. Wile thou nott counselen with thi wyues fader; and fro men enuyende to thee hyd conseil. Eche counseiler discouereth conseil, but ther is a counseiler in hymself. Fro an^u euel counseiler kep thi soule; first wite thou, what be the nede of hym, and what he in his inwit shal thenken; lest par auenture he poote a pol, *'or a stake'*, in to the erthe, and sey to thee, Good is thi wey, and stonde azenward, to seen what falle to thee. With an vnreligious man trete of hoolynesse^w, and with the vnri3twis man of ri3twisnesse, and with a womman of tho thingus that she enuyeth. Wile thou not counseilen with hym that hath thee suspect, and fro men enuyende to thee, hid thou thi conseil. With the dredful trete of bataile, and with the marchaund, *'of castinge out of schyppe'*^x; with the biere, of silling, with the enuyous man, of 13graces to be don; with the vnpitouse, of pite, with the vnhonest, of honeste, with 14the werkere^y, of alle werk; with the annuel werker^z, of the ful endyng of the 3er, with the slowe seruauant, of myche werchyng. Tac thou not heed to these 15in al^a conseil, but with an hoely man be thou bysy, whom euere thou shalt 16knowe kende the drede of God, whos

thou maad* to hile drie malice, and the gilefulnesse therof? A felowe of table schal be myrie with a frend in delityngis, and in the dai of tribulacioun he schal be aduersarie. A felowe of table schal haue sorewe with a frend, for cause of the wombe; and he schal take scheeld azen an enemye. Forzete thou not thi frend in thi soule, and be thou not vnmyndeful of hym in thi werkis. Nyle thou take counsel with the fadir of thi wijf; and hide thou counsel fro hem that han enuye to thee. Ech councelour[†] schewith counsel, but ther is a councelour to hym silf. Kepe thi soule fro an yuel counselour; firste wite thou, what is his nede, and what he schal thenke in his soule; lest perauenture he sende a stake in to the erthe, and seie to thee, Thi weie is good, and he stonde azenward, to se what schal bifalle to thee. With an vnreligious man trete thou of holynesse[†], and with an vniust man of ri3tfulnesse, and with a womman of these thingis whiche sche hatith. With a ferdful man trete thou of batel, with a marchaunt, of caryng ouer of marchaundies to chepyng^t; with a biere, of sillyng, with an enuyouse man, of graces to be don; with an vnpitouse man, of pytee, with an vnonest^u man, of oneste, with a werk man of the feeld, of ech werk; with a werk man hirid bi the 3eer, of the endyng of the 3eer, with a slowe seruauant, of myche worchyng. 3yue thou not^v tent to these men in al counsel, but be thou bisi with an hooli man, whom euere thou knowist kepynge Goddis drede, whos soule is aftir thi soule. Who euer doutith in derknessis, schal not haue sorewe with thee. And

* *A! thou worste presumptuous, wher of art thou maad; as if he seye, of noon; for whiche creature is maad good of God; but synne is defaute, and hath no cause of being bi it silf. Denys seith thus, in his book of Dyuyne Namys. Noou that purposith yuel, worchith wel. to hile; bi feynnyng of frendshipe. drie malice; with outen vmour of goodnesse. in delityngis; that is, in the tyme of prosperite. in the tyme of tribulacioun; whanne prosperite failith, for which he feynede him for to loue. hath sorewe; that is, feyneth him to haue sorewe. with a frend; in tyme of his siknesse. for cause of the wombe; that is, of gloteny. take scheeld azenus an enemy; of the frend, as for to defende the frend; that is, if he doith this ony tyme, he doith it for gloteny, and not for veri frendshipe. Forzete thou not thi very frend in thi soule; so that thou loue not him onely bi mouth, but also with herte and werk. with the fadir of thi wijf; that is, of these thingis that perteynen*

to the restoring of thi wijf, for whi euere he schal stonde for his dou3ter, and turne away fro truthe, for fleisli affeccioun. Lire here. c. [†] Ech councelour; vnfeithful. schewith counsel; as vndur the colour of his good, that axith counsel. to him silf; that is, purposinge his owne profit, and not his profit to whom he 3yueh counsel. Lire here. c. [‡] trete thou of hoolynesse; the autour of this book spekith here in scorn, and vnderstandith the contrarie of his seying; as if he seye, siche an vnreligious man schal councele thee yuele. and with an vniust man of ri3tfulnesse; liyk speche is here, vnderstandinge the contrarie, as it schal be opyn bi the ende of this part. of graces, etc.; that is, to 3yue frely to othere men. be thou bisi with an hooli man; that is, stable and sad in goodnesse and mesure, and trete thou with him of thi priuities. knowist; bi werkis. whos soule, etc.; that is, that loueth thee as him silf, and azenward. doutith in derknessis; of ignorance, ether of

^u a man c pr. m. E pr. m. ^v Om. c et E pr. m. ^w homlynesse c. ^x trete of chaunging c pr. m. E pr. m. ^y feeld werkere c pr. m. E pr. m. AGH. ^z werke c pr. m. ^a alle these in c.

^t shiping P. ^u onest A pr. m. ^v no c.

soule is aftir thi soule. Who euere shal wagen in dercnesses, shal not togidere
 17 sorewen^b to thee. And herte of good counseil sette thou with thee; ther is not
 18 forsothe to thee other more than it. The soule of an hoely man telleth out other while sothis; more than seuene lookeres aboute sittende in to heiȝte to beholden.
 19 And in alle these thingus louliche preze the heȝest, that he riȝt reule in treuthe thi
 20 wey. Biforn alle werkes a verre wrd go bifor thee; and biforn alle deede stable
 21 counseil. A shreude wrd 'schal chaunge^c the herte, of the whiche foure partis springen; good and euil, lif and deth; and the lordshipere of these is a bysy
 22 tunge. A wys man many men taȝte, and
 23 to his soule is sweete. Who sofistically speketh, is hateful; in^d alle thing he shal
 24 ben bigilid. Forsothe ther is not ȝyuen to hym of the Lord grace, forsothe he is
 25 bigilid of alle wisdom. Ther is a wys man wiȝs^{dd} to his soule, and the frutes of
 26 the^e wit of hym ben preisable. A wis man techeth his folc, and the frutis of
 27 the wit of^f hym ben feithful. A wys man shal be fulfild with blissingus, and
 28 men seende hym shul preisen. The lif of a man in the noumbre of dazes; the dazes forsothe of Irael ben vnnoumbre-
 29 able. A wis man in puple shal eritagen wrshipe, and the name of hym shal ben
 30 lyuende in to withoute ende. Sone, in thi lif tempte thou thi soule; and if it were shreude, ȝif thou not to it power;
 31 forsothe not alle thingus to alle speden^g, and ne to eche soule eche kinde pleseth.
 32 Wile thou not ben gredy in alle plentuous mete ȝyuyng, and heeld thee not
 33 out vpon eche mete. In manye forsothe metus shal ben infirmyte, and gredynesse
 34 shal neȝhen vnto colre. For glotonye manye men dieden; who forsothe is abstinent, shal eechen lijf.

stablische thou the herte of good counceil with thee; for whi another thing is not more than it to thee. The soule of an
 18 hooli man tellith out treuthis sum tyme; more than seuene biholderis sittynge an hij for to biholde. And in alle these
 19 thingis biseche thou the hijeste, that he dresse thi weie in treuthe. Bifore alle
 20 werkis a sothefast word* go bifore thee; and a stidfast counceil go bifore ech dede. A wickid word schal chaunge the herte,
 21 of which *herte* foure partis comen forth; good and yuel, lijf and deth; and a bisi tunge is lord of tho. A wiȝs man hath
 22 tauȝt many men, and he is swete to his soule. He that spekith 'bi soffym', is
 23 hateful; he schal be defraudid in ech thing. For whi grace is not ȝoun of the
 24 Lord to hym, for he is defraudid of al wisdom. A wiȝs man is wiȝs to his soule,
 25 and the fruytis of his wit ben worthi to be preisid. A wiȝs man techith his puple,
 26 and the fruytis of his wit ben feithful. A wiȝs man schal be fillid with blessyngis,
 27 and thei that seen hym schulen preise hym^v. The lijf of a man is in the noum-
 28 bre of daies; but the daies of Israel ben vnnoumbrable. A wiȝs man in the puple
 29 schal enherite onour, and his name schal be lyuyng with outen ende. Sone, asaie
 30 thi soule in thi lijf; and if it is wickid, ȝyue thou not power to it; for whi not
 31 alle thingis speden to alle men, and not ech kynde plesith ech soule. Nyle thou
 32 be gredi in ech etyng, and schede thou not out thee on ech mete. For in many
 33 metis schal be sikennesse, and gredynesse schal neȝe 'til to^w colrye. Many men
 34 dieden for glotonye; but he that is abstinent, schal encrease lijf.

synne. sorewe with thee; that is, verily, and of herte, and so he schal not ȝyue good counceil to thee in thi nele. the herte of good counceil; that is, wille to sue good counceil. not more; that is, betere. Live here. c.

** a sothfast word, etc.; in biheestis and answeris. wickid word; that is, a fals word. chaunge the herte; fro good to yuel. good and yuel; of kynde. lijf; of grace. and deth; of synne. Liyf of grace cometh forth of the herte bi disposing; but God makith that lijf, but deth of synne cometh forth of mannis herte, and is not maad of God. bisi tunge, etc.; that is, the bissy- nesse of good teching, that refreyneth yuel, and doith away deth of synne, and encreasith a good dede of kynde, and lijf of grace. Live here. c.*

^b seruen c pr. m. E pr. m.
^f the frute of E pr. m. GH.

^c chaungeth c pr. m.
^g gode A.

^d and in A.

^{dd} Om. c pr. m.

^e Om. GH.

^u sofisticali, ether bi soffym [to deceive v] C EFGHKMNPRUVXA. sofisticali i. sofistically, ethir bi soffemys s. ethir deisseyuably to God x marg. ^v Om. i. ^w vnto i.

CAP. XXXVIII.

1 Honoure the leche, for nede; forsothe
2 hym foormede the heȝest. Of God for-
sothe is alle leching; and fro the king he
3 schal take ȝyuyng. The disciplyne of
the leche schal enhaunse the hed of hym;
and in the siȝte of grete men he schal ben
4 preisid. The heȝest foormede of the
erthe medycyne; and the prudent man
5 schal not agrisen it. Whether not of the
6 tree is mad sweete the bitter water? At
the knowleching of men the vertue of
them; and the heȝest ȝaf to men kun-
nyng, to be wrshipid in his merueiles.
7 In these thingus he^b curende shal swage
sorewen, and the oynement makere shal
make pymentis of swotenesse, and enoynt-
ingusⁱ he shal make of helthe; and the
werkis of hym shul not ben ful endid.
8 The pes forsothe of God vpon the face
9 of the erthe. My sone, in thin infirmytee
ne dispise thou thiself; but prei the Lord,
10 and he shal cure thee. Turne awei fro
gilte, and dresse thou the hondis, and fro
11 alle gilte clense thin herte. Ȝif^k swet-
nesse, and mynde of tried flour, and mac
fat the offring; and ȝif stede to the
12 leche. Forsothe the Lord foormede hym,
and go he not awei fro thee; for his
13 werkis ben nedeful. Ther is forsothe
tyme, whan thou renne in to the hondis
14 of hem. Thei forsothe the Lord shul
louly preiȝen, that he riȝt reule the reste
of hem, and helthe for ther conuersa-
15 cioun. Who gilteth in his siȝt, that made
hym, shal falle in to the hondus of the
16 leche. Sone, in to the deade bringe forth
teris, and as harde thingus suffrid bigyn
to wepe; and aftir dom touche his body,
and dispise thou not the biring of hym.
17 For the acusing forsothe bitterly ber
weilyng 'of hym^l o dai; and tac coum-
18 fort for heuynesse. And do weilyng
after the deseruyng of hym o dai, or two,

CAP. XXXVIII.

Onoure thou a leche, for nede; for whi¹
the hiȝeste hath maad hym. For whi²
al medicyn is of God; and he schal take
of the kyng a ȝifte. The kunnyng of a ȝ
leche schal enhaunse his heed; and he
schal be preisid in the siȝt of grete men.
The hiȝeste hath maad of the erthe medi-⁴
cyn; and a prudent man schal not wlate
it. Whether bittir watir was not maad⁵
swete of a tre? The vertu of tho thingis⁶
cam bi experience to the knowing of men;
and the hiȝeste ȝaf kunnyng to men, for
to be onourid in his merueils. A man⁷
heelynge in these thingis schal aswage
sorewe, and an oynement makere schal
make pymentis of swetnesse, and schal
make anoyntyngis^x of heelthe; and hise
werkis schulen not^{*} be endid. For whi⁸
the pees of God *is* on the face of erthe.
Mi sone, dispise not thi silf in thi sike-⁹
nesse[†]; but preie thou the Lord, and he
schal heele thee. Turne thou awei fro¹⁰
synne, and dresse thin^y hondis, and clense
thin herte fro al synne. Ȝyue thou swet-¹¹
nesse, and the mynde of cleene flour of
wheete, and make thou fat offryng; and
ȝyue thou place to a leche. For the Lord¹²
made hym, and departe he not fro thee; for
hise werkis ben nedeful to thee. For whi¹³
tyme is, whanne thou schalt falle in to
the hondis of hem. Forsothe thei schulen¹⁴
biseche the Lord, that he dresse the werk
of hem, and helthe for her lyuyng. He¹⁵
that trespassith in the siȝt of hym, that
made hym, schal falle in to the hondis of
the leche. Sone, brynge thou forth teeris¹⁶
on a deed man, and thou as suffrynge
hard thingis bigynne to wepe; and bi
doom hile thou the bodi of hym, and
dispise thou not his biring. But for¹⁷
bacbitying bere thou bittirli the morenyng
of hym o dai; and be thou coumfortid for
sorewe[‡]. And make thou morenyng aftir¹⁸

* *werkis schulen not, etc.*; that is, schulen not haue effect purposid bi the leche and ipotecarie, for whi the doing of God, which is principal leech, is nedeful herto.

Live here. c. † dispise not thi silf in thi goostly syknesse; in dispisinge to seke remedy, as summen dispisen. preyre thou the Lord; deuoutly. schal heele thee; with oynement of grace. dresse hondis; that is, thi werkis to God. clense thyn herte; bi veri and cleene contricioun.

Ȝyue thou place to a leche; in onouringe the prest preyinge for thee. the

Lord made him; that is, auunside him to the office of presthood. departe he not fro thee; that is, fro thyn herte, for thou owist euere for to loue and worschipe him.

hise werkis, etc.; that is, to offre sacrifices, and to preyre for the synnes of the puple. thou schalt falle in to the hondis of hem; for whi present liyf is not passid with out synnes.

Live here. c. ‡ be thou coumfortid for sorewe; that is, lest ouer greet sorewe anoye thee.

^b Om. A. ⁱ onementis A. oynementis G sec. m. ^k Ȝif thou AGH. ^l Om. C pr. m.

^x oynementis I. ^y Om. A pr. m.

19 for bacbiting. Of^m sorewi slouthe forsothe heezeth deth, and couereth vertue; and sorewi slouthe of herte boowith the
20 nol. In ledyng awei dwellith stille sorewy slouthe; and the substaunce of the
21 helpeles aftir the herte of hym. Ne 3yue thou thin herte in sorewy slouthe, but putte it awei fro thee; and haue mynde of the laste thingus, and wile thou not
22 for3eten. Ne forsothe ther is conuersacioun, and to this thou schalt no thing profiten; and thi self thou shalt werst
23 treten. Myndeful be thou of my dom; so forsothe it shal ben and thin, to me
24 3istayⁿ, and to thee to day. In the reste of the deade mac to resten the mynde of hym; and counforte hym in the goyng
25 out of his spirit. Wisdom wrijt in tyme of voydenesse; and who is lassid in deede, wisdom shal parceyue; for with wisdom
26 he shal be fulfid. Who holdeth the plo3, and who glorieth in the spere, with the pricke stereth the oxen, and woneth in the werkis of hem; and the telling of
27 hym in the sonus of booles. His herte he shal 3yue 'to ben turned the forewis^o; and the wach of it in the fatnesse of kyn.
28 So eche smythe, and cheef werkere, the whyche the ny3t as the^p day ouerdoth; the whyche grauede grauen broochis, and the bysynesse of hym varieth^q the peynture; his herte he shal 3yue into the licnesse of peynture, and his waking par-
29 formeth the werk. So the iren smyth sittende beside the stithie, and biholdende the werk of the iren, the humour of the fyr brenneth his flesh; and in the hete of the furneys he trauailith with stryif.
30 The vois of hamer^r ennewith^s his ere; and a3en the licnesse of the vessel the
31 e3e of hym. His herte he shal 3yue in to the ful ending of the werkis; and his waking shal enourne the inparfitnesse.
32 So the crockere sittende at his werk, turnende with his feet the whel, the

his merit o dai, ether tweyne, for bacbit-
yng. For whi deth hastith of sorewe, 19
and hilith vertu; and^y the sorewe of herte
bowith the heed. Sorewe dwellith in 20
ledyng awei; and the catel of a nedī man*
is aftir his herte. 3yue thou not thin 21
herte in sorewe, but put it awei fro thee;
and haue thou mynde on the laste thingis,
and nyle thou for3ete. For whi no turn- 22
ing is^z, and thou schalt no thing profite
to this *deed man*; and thou schalt harme^a
worste thi silf. Be thou myndeful of mi 23
dom; for also thin schal be thus, to me
3istirdai, and to thee to dai. In the reste 24
of a deed man make thou hys mynde to
haue reste; and counforte thou hym in
the goyng out of his spirit. Write thou 25
wisdom† in the tyme of voidenesse; and
he that is made lesse in dede, schal per-
seyue wisdom; for he schal be fillid of
wisdom. He that holdith the plow, and 26
he that hath glorie in a gohode, dryueth
oxis with a pricke, and he lyueth in the
werkis of tho; and his tellyng is in the
sones of bolis. He schal 3yue his herte 27
to turne forewis; and his wakyng *schal*
be aboute the fatnesse of kien. So ech 28
carpenter, and principal werk man, that
passith the ny3t as the dai; that graueth
ymagis grauun, and the bisynesse of hym
dyuersith the peynture; he schal 3yue his
herte to the licnesse of peynture, and bi
his wakyng he perfourmeth the werk.
So a smyth sittynge bisidis the anefelt, 29
and biholdynge the werk of yrun, the
heete of fier brenneth hise fleischis; and
he stryueth in the heete of the furneis.
The vois of a hamer makith newe his 30
eere; and his i3e is a3ens the licnesse of
a vessel. He schal 3yue his herte in to 31
the^b perfourmyng of werkis; and bi his
wakyng he schal ourne vnperfeccioun†.
So a potter sittynge at his werk, turnynge 32
a wheel with hise feet, which is put euere
in bisynesse for his werk; and al his

hilith vertu;
that is,
straughtly the
vertu of kynde.
in ledyng awey;
fro good. Sorewe
anoyeth bodi
and soule, and
bringith sum-
tyme to dispeir
and othere
yuels. no turn-
yng is; that is,
fro deth to
present liyf.
Live here. c.
* the catel of a
nedi man, etc.;
for if he hath a
ioyeful herte
and manli, he
is seid riche;
and a riche
man siyk, that
is, sori, is seid
pore. 3yue thou
not thyh herte
in ouermyche
sorewe; for a
deed man. haue
thou mynde on
the laste thingis;
that is, of thi
deth, and of alle
othere men, fro
which no man
turneth a3en to
present liyf.
profite no thing
to this deed
man; that is,
bi thi turment
thou schalt not
clepe a3en that
deed man. of
my dom; that
is, of my deeth.
thyh schal be
thus; as if he
seide, haste
thou to worche
good, while
thou lyuest, for
thou schalt not
more aftir
deeth. Live
here. c.
† Writes thou
wisdom; that is,
bokis conteyn-
ynge wisdom.
of voidnesse;
that is, in the
tyme, in which
thou art voide
of othere werkis
of nede; ether
of voidnesse;
that is, of po-
uert, ether
whanne thou
art fastinge of
mete and
drynk. Live
here. c.
‡ ourne vnper-
feccioun; that
is, mater which
he bringith to
perfeccioun of
forme. Live
here. c.

^m Bi E pr. m. ⁿ 3istirdai ceteri passim. ^o to the plowis to ben turned c pr. m. E pr. m. P Om.
c pr. m. ^q varieth, or makith dyuerse AE sec. m. GH. ^r the hamer AGH. ^s euen with H.

^y Om. c. ^z is fro deeth to this present liyf v. ^a c super ras. trete ΕΗΡΥΥΥ. ^b Om. c.

whiche in besynesse is put euermor for
his werk; and with oute noumbre is al
33 the werking of hym. In his arm he shal
foormen the cley; and bifoorn his feet he
34 shal crooken his vertue. His herte he
shal 3yue, that he ful ende the daubing;
and his waking shal clense the furneys.
35 Alle these in ther hondis hopeden; and
36 echon^t in ther 'craft is^u wys. Withoute
37 alle these 'is not bild^v vp the cyte. And
thei shul not wonen in, ne gon in; and
in to the chirche thei shul not ouerlepen.
38 Vpon the sete of the domys man thei
shul not sitte; and the testament of dom
thei shul not vnderstonde, ne maken
opene disciplyne, and dom; and in para-
39 blis thei shul not ben founde. But the
creature of spirituel tyme thei shul con-
fermen, and the lowe prezing of hem in
werking of craft; leeuende to ther soule,
and togidere sechende in the lawe of the
hejeste.

CAP. XXXIX.

1 The wisdom of alle olde men the wise
man shal ful out sechen; and in profetes^w
2 he shal take heed. The telling of the
nemned men he shal kepen; and in to the
sleiztes of parables togidere he shal entre.
3 The hid thingus of prouerbis he shal
sechen out; and in the hid thingus of
4 parables he shal dwelle. In the myddel
of grete men he shal mynystre; and in
the sijt of the chef domes man he shal
5 apere. In to the lond of alien folkys he
shal passe; goodus forsothe and euelis in
6 alle thingus he shal asa3e. His herte he
shal take to wake the morutid to the
Lord that made hym; and in the sijt of
7 the hejeste he shal louli prezen. He
shal opene his mouth in orisoun; and for
8 his giltus he shal louli pre3e. If forsothe

stondith not. *in profetis*; in biholdinge her seiyngis. *shal kepe*; in holdinge in mynde. *the telling of named men*; in sciences and vertues. *entre togidere*; to vnderstonde with hem that brouzten forth tho parablis. *the harde sentensis of parablis*; that is, priui and dyuerse sentences of tho. *the priuy thingis of prouerbis*; that is, goostly vnderstondyngis and hid. *in the hid thingis of parablis*; that is, figuratif vnderstondyngis. *Live here. c.*

^t Om. H.
phetis AGH.

^u craftis H.

^v shal not ben bild c pr. m. E pr. m. is not bildede E sec. m.

^w the pro-

worchyng is vnroumbable. In his arm 33
he schal fourme clei; and bifore hise feet
he schal bowe his vertu*. He schal 34
3yue his herte to ende perfittli sum^c thing;
and bi his wakyng he schal clense the
furneis. Alle these men hopiden in her 35
hondis; and ech man is wijs in his craft.
A citee is not bildid with outen alle these 36
men. And thei schulen not dwelle, ne- 37
ther go[†]; and thei schulen not skippe ouer
in to the chirche. Thei schulen not sitte 38
on the seete of a iuge; and thei schulen
not vndirstonde the testament of^d doom[‡],
nether thei schulen make opyn techyng
and doom; and thei schulen not be
foundun in parablis. But thei schulen 39
conferme the creature of the world[§], and
her preyer is in the worching of craft;
and thei 3yuen her soule, and thei axen
togidere in the lawe of the hijeste.

CAP. XXXIX.

A wijs man schal seke out the wisdom 1
of alle elde men^{||}; and he schal 3yue tent
in profetis. He schal kepe the tellyng of 2
named men; and he schal entre togidere
in to the hard sentensis of parablis. He 3
schal seke out the pryuy thingis of pro-
uerbis; and he schal be conuersaunt in the
hid thingis of parablis. He schal my- 4
nystre in the myddis of grete men; and
he^e schal appere in the sijt of the cheef
iuge. He schal passe in to the lond of 5
alien folkis; for he schal asaie goodis, and
yuels in alle thingis. He^f schal 3yue his 6
herte to wake eerli to the Lord that made
hym; and he schal biseche in the sijt of
the hijeste. He schal opene his mouth 7
in preier; and he schal biseche for hise
trespassis. For if the grete Lord wole, 8

* bowe his ver-
tu; that is,
howe him sill
strongly to
stire the wheel.
hopiden in her
hondis; that is,
to gete liyfode
and clothing,
bi the werkis
of her hondis.
Live here. c.
† they schulen
not dwelle, ne-
ther go; that
is, the forseid
crafti men
schulen not
dwelle among
princes and
counceillours of
the citee, ne-
ther schulen go
to her counceils
among hem.
and thei schu-
len not skippe
ouer in to the
chirche; that
is, the cleping
togidere of wise
men; for thei
ben not able
thereto. *Live
here. c.*
‡ testament of
doom; that is,
diffynitif sen-
tence. *Live
here. c.*
§ thei schulen
conferme the
creature of the
world; that is,
the age of man,
which is kept
bi the werkis
of the forseid
craftis, that ben
nedeful to the
keeping of
mannus liyf.
they 3yuen her
soule; to the
cure of prestis.
axen togidere,
etc.; for thei
axen of hem of
the maner of
her helthe,
wherof it is
opyn, that
prestis owen to
be onourid of
alle the forseid
men. *Live
here. c.*

|| seke out the
wisdom of alle
elde men; in
heringe dili-
gently her sei-
yngis, and en-
queringe of
othere men tho
that he vndur-

^c Om. v. ^d of a c. ^e Om. E. ^f And he c.

the grete Lord wile^x, with the spirit of
 9 vnderstandyng he shal fulfille hym. And
 he, as reynes^y, shal sende the speches of
 his wisdom; and in orisoun he shal knou-
 10 leche to the Lord. And he shal riȝt
 reule the counseil 'of hym^z, and dyscy-
 plyne; and in his hid thingus shal^a coun-
 11 seilen^b. He open shal make the disci-
 plyne of his lore; and in the lawe of the
 testament of the Lord he shal glorien.
 12 Manye shal preise the wisdom of hym;
 and vnto the world he shal not be don
 13 away. The memorie of hym shal not go
 awei; and the name of hym shal be soȝt
 14 fro ieneracioun in to ieneracioun. His
 wisdom folkis of kynde shul telle out;
 and his preising the chirche shal shewen
 15 out. If his name schal^c abijde stille, he
 shal leue more^d than a thousand; and if
 he shul resten, it shal profiten to hym.
 16 Ȝit I shal counseilen that I telle out, as
 17 with wodnesse forsothe I am fulfid; and
 in voys he seith, Al aboute hereth me,
 ȝee Goddus frutes, and as roses plauntid
 vpon ryueres of wattris, maketh frutes.
 18 As Liban, smel of swotenesse haue ȝee.
 19 Floureth floures, as lilie; ȝyueth smel,
 and brauncheth in to grace. And preisith
 togidere the song dite; and blisseth the
 20 Lord in his werkis. Ȝyueth to his name
 gret doying, and knoulecheth to hym in
 the vois of ȝoure lippis, in song dites of
 lippis, and in harpis; and thus ȝee shuln
 21 seyn in knouelechyng, The werkis of the
 22 Lord, alle thei ben ful goode. In the
 wrd forsothe of hym stood the water as
 an hep; and in the wrd of the mouth of
 23 hym as resceyuyng places of wattris. For
 in the heste of hym a pes makere is mad;
 and ther is not lassyng in the helthe of
 24 hym. The werkes of alle flesh biforn
 hym; and ther is not any thing hid fro

odour of swetnesse; that is, deuocioun. Live here. c.

he schal fille hym with the spirit of vn-
 durstandyng. And he schal sende the 9
 wordis of his wisdom, as reynes; and in
 preier he schal knouleche to the Lord.
 And he^{*} schal dresse his counsel, and 10
 techyng; and schal councele in hise hid
 thingis. He schal make opene the wis- 11
 dom of his techyng; and he schal haue
 glorie in the lawe of the testament of the
 Lord. Many men schulen preyse his wis- 12
 dom; and it schal not be don away til in
 to the world. His mynde schal not go 13
 awei; and his name schal be souȝt fro
 generacioun in to generacioun. Folkis 14
 schulen telle out his wisdom[†]; and the
 chirche schal telle his preisyng. If his 15
 name dwellith[‡], he schal leue more than
 a thousynde; and if he restith, it schal
 profite to hym. Ȝit Y schal take counsel 16
 to telle out, for Y am fillid as with wood-
 nesse; and *myn ynnere spirit* seith in 17
 vois, Ȝe fruytis of God, here me, and make
 ȝe fruyt, as roosis plauntide on the ryuers
 of wattris. Haue ȝe odour of swetnesse, 18
 as the Liban *hath*. Bringe forth flouris, 19
 as a lilee; ȝyue ȝe odour, and make ȝe
 boowis in to grace. And preise ȝe togidere
 a song; and blesse ȝe the Lord in hise
 werkis. Ȝyue ȝe greet onour to his name, 20
 and knouleche ȝe to him in the vois of
 ȝoure lippis, in songis of lippis, and in
 harpis; and thus ȝe schulen seie in knou-
 leching, Alle the werkis of the Lord ben 21
 ful goode. Forsothe watir as an heepe 22
 of *stoonyis* § stood at his word; and as
 resettis of wattris in the word of his
 mouth. For whi pesiblenesse is maad in 23
 his comaundement; and no defaute is in
 the heelte of hym ¶. The werkis of ech 24
 fleisch *ben* bifore hym; and no thing is
 hid fro hise iȝen. He biholdith fro the 25
 world til in to the world; and no thing is

* And he; that is, the Lord. councele; in schewing to him ful clerely derk thingis. Live here. c.

† wisdom; herd of hem bi prechingis. the chirche; that is, congregacioun of iust men. restith; that is, is bifor takun with deth. profite to him; for he schal passe sunnere to the glorie of paradijs. Live here. c.

‡ If his name dwellith, etc.; that is, if he lyueth long, he schal leue

more than a thousynde discipulis wel tauȝt, that moun teche afir hym. take counsel; that is, Y schal bi-thenke. to telle out; profitable thingis to contemplacioun.

as with woodnesse; that is, feruent wille to speke that may not be withholdun, in xx. chapter of Jeremye, The word of the Lord in my herte was maad as fier brennyng; and in iiii. c. of Dedis, We moun not speke tho

thingis that we sien and herden. and myn ynnere spirit; bi whos vertu the outermere voys

is formed. seith in vois; outward. Ȝe fruytis of God; that is, discipulis

willinge to make fruyt to God, bi werkis of contemplatif

liyf. as a rose; which is fair and cleene; for contemplatif

liyf is fairere and clenere than actif liyf. maad bi him.

§ no defaute is in the helthe of him; that is, in anyng

^x schal wile AE sec. m. GH.

^y wederes c pr. m. E pr. m.

^z Om. AGH.

^a Om. c pr. m.

^b be

conseiled G sec. m.

^c Om. c pr. m.

^d mo c pr. m.

25 his eȝen. Fro the world vnto the world
 he biholdith; and no thing is merueilous
 26 in the siȝt of hym. Ther is not to sey,
 What is this, or, What is that? forsothe
 alle thingus in ther tyme shul be soȝt.
 27 The blissing of hym as a flod shal flowe;
 28 and as the vnyuersel flod drunkede^e the
 erthe, so the wrathe of hym shal eritagen
 29 Jentyles, that soȝten hym not out. What
 manere he turnede watris in to droȝte, and
 the erthe is dried, and the weies of it to
 the weies of them ben forth^f strait; so
 to synneres offenciouns in the wrathe of
 30 hym. Goodis to goode men ben foormed
 fro the bigynnyng; so to most wicke
 31 men goodis and eueles. The bygynnyng
 of necessarie thing to the lif of men,
 water, fyr, iren, and salt, and mylc, and
 bred of tried flour, and hony, and clustre
 32 of grape, and oile, and clothing. Alle
 these to hoely men in to goodus; so and
 to vnпитыous men and to synneres in to
 33 eueles thei shul ben alȝ turned. Ther
 ben spirites that to veniaunce ben form-
 ed; and in ther wodnesse thei conferm-
 34 eden ther tormentes. And in tyme of
 ful endyng thei shul heelden out vertue;
 and the wodnesse of hym that made
 35 them thei shul shende. Fyr, hail, hun-
 gir, and deth; alle these to veniaunce
 36 ben foormed; teeth of bestes, and scor-
 piouns, and serpentis, and two bitende
 swerd veniende in to outlawyng vnпиты-
 37 ous men. In the hestes of hym thei
 shul plenteuously eten, and vpon erthe^h
 in nede thei shul be greithidⁱ; and in^k
 ther tymes thei shul not passe biside a
 38 wrd. Therefore fro the bygynnyng I am
 confermede; and I counselede, and thoȝte,
 39 and scrites^l lafte. Alle the werkes of the
 Lord good; and ech werk in his hour
 40 shal vndermynestren. Ther is not to

wondurful in his siȝt. It is not to seie, 26
 What is this thing, ether, What is that
 thing? for whi alle thingis schulen be
 souȝt in her tyme. The blessing of hym 27
 schal flowe as a flood; and as the grete 28
 flood fillide greteli the erthe, so his yre
 schal enherite in folkis, that souȝten not
 hym. As he turnede watris in to dry- 29
 nessis, and the erthe was dried, and hise
 weies^{*} weren dressid to the weies of hem;
 so offenciouns in his ire *ben dressid* to
 synneris. Goode thingis weren maad at 30
 the bigynnyng to goode men; so goode
 thingis and yuele *ben maad* to worste
 men. The bigynnyng of nedeful thing to 31
 the lijf of men, watir, fier, and yrun, and
 salt, and mylk, and breed of cleene flour
 of whete, and hony, and a clustre of
 grape, and oile, and cloth. Alle these 32
 thingis schulen turne to hooli men in to
 goodis; so and to vnfeithful men and^h
 synneris in to yuels. Spiritis ben that ben 33
 maad to veniaunce[†]; and in her wood-
 nesse thei confermyden her turmentis.
 And in the tyme of endyng thei schulen 34
 schede out vertu; and thei schulen con-
 founde[‡] the strong veniaunce of hym that
 made hem. Fier, hail, hungur, and deth; 35
 alle these thingis ben maad to veniaunce;
 the teeth of beestis, and scoriouns, and 36
 serpentis, and a swerd punyschyng wick-
 id men in to destriyng. In the comaunde- 37
 mentis of hym tho schulen ete[§], and tho
 schulen be maad redi on the erthe in nede;
 and in her tymes tho schulen not passe oⁱ
 word. Therfor fro the bigynnyng Y was 38
 confermed; and Y counselede, and thoȝte,
 and lefte writun. Alle the werkis of the 39
 Lord *ben* goode; and ech werk schal serue
 in his our. It is not to seie, This is worse 40
 than that; for whi alle thingis schulen
 be preued in her tyme. And now in al 41

it is not to seie,
 it spedith not to
 axe, what is this,
 etc.; that is,
 wherto is this
 thing worth,
 ether that
 thing. *Live*
here. c.

* *hise weies*;
 that is, weies
 maad of him.
 offenciouns;
 for the watris
 runnen to E-
 gipcians, and
 drenchiden
 hem. *Live*
here. c.

† *ben maad to*
veniaunce; that
 is, assignyd bi
 the ordre of
 Goddis rytful-
 nesse to suffre
 peyne, and to
 turmente syn-
 neris, that thei
 that weren wil-
 fully suȝet to
 fendis in syane,
 ben suȝet vn-
 wilfully to hem
 in peyne. in
 her woodnesse;
 bi which they
 rebelliden aȝen-
 us God. *con-*
fermeden her
turmentis; for
 as her synne is
 vncurable, so
 and her tur-
 ment is with-
 outen ende.
 schede out ver-
 tu; to turmente
 dampned men,
 that schulen be
 cast down with
 hem in to helle.
Live here. c.

‡ *confounde*;
 that is, do bi
 worst wille.
Live here. c.
 § *tho schulen*
ete; that is,
 deuoure wick-
 id men, in tur-
 menting hem.
 in her tymes;
 dispid of God.
 a word; aboute
 the turment of
 dampnyd men.
 fro bigynnyng
 Y was conferm-
 ed; that is, from
 the tyme in
 which Y vnder-
 stood that the
 punysching of
 synneris schal
 be most fers,
 Y purposide

stidefastly to eschewe synnes, as myche as Y may. *It is not to seie*; in Goddis werkis, for whi no thing is yuel, in as myche as it is maad of God.
Live here. c.

^e drunkede, or fulfild c sec. m. marg. E sec. m. marg. GH. fulfillide A. ^f out AGH. ^g Om. A. ^h the
 erthe AEGH. ⁱ greithid, or maad redi AEGH. ^k in to A. ^l writen EG sec. m.

^h and to I. ⁱ a ceteri.

seyne, this than^m that is werseⁿ; forsothe alle thingus in ther tyme shul be proued.

41 And now in alle herte and mouth preys-eth togidere, and blisseth the name of the Lord.

CAP. XL.

1 Gret ocupacioun is shape to alle men, and a greuouse 30c vp on the sonus of Adam, fro the day of the goyng out fro the wombe of the moder of hem, vn to the day of the biriyng in to the moder
2 of alle thingus. The tho3tis of hem, and the dredes of herte, the fyndyngus of abidyng, and the dazes^o of endyng^p;
3 fro^r the cheef sitters^s 'vp on^t the glorious sete, vn to the meekid vn to the^u
4 erthe and asken^v; fro hym that vseth blu silc, and berth the^w croune, vn to hym that is couered^x with raw linnen, wodnesse, enuye, noyse, waging, and
dred of deth, wraethfulnesse stedefastly
5 bidende, and striuyng; and in tyme of repast in the bed, slep of ny3t chaungeth
6 his kunnyng. Lital forsothe as no3t in reste; and of hym in slepes as in the
7 day respit. He ys disturbid in the sijte of his herte, as he that is scapid in the dai of bataile. In the tyme of his helthe
he ros out, and wndrende at no drede,
8 with alle flesh, fro man vn to beste, and
9 vp on the synneres seuenefold. To these thingus, deth^{xx}, blod, strif, and two bitende swerd, oppressiouns^y, hungres, and to-
10 treding, and scourges; vp on wickid men ben formed alle these thingus, and for
11 hem was mad the ieneral flod. Alle thingus forsothe that of the erthe ben, in to erthe^z shul ben turned; and alle wa-
12 tris in to the se shuln be turned. Alle 3ifte and wickidnesse^a shal ben don away;
13 and feith in to world shal stonde. The substaunces of vnri3twis men as a flod

the herte and mouth preise 3e togidere, and blesse 3e the name of the Lord.

CAP. XL.

Greet ocupacioun is maad to alle men,¹ and an heuy 30k on3 the sonus of Adam, fro the dai of the goyng out of the wombe of her modir, til in to the dai of biriyng in to the modir* of alle men. The² thou3tis of hem, and the dredis of herte, fyndyngis of abidyng, and the dai of endyng; fro hym that sittith bifore on a glo-³ rious seete, 'til to^k a man maad lowe in to erthe^l and aische; fro hym that vsith⁴ iacynt, and berith a coroun, 'til to^m hym that is hilid with raw lynnun cloth, woodnesse, enuye, noise, doutyng, and drede of deth, wrathfulnesse dwellynge contynueli, and striff; and in theⁿ tyme of restyng in⁵ the bed, the sleep of ny3t chaungeth his kunnyng. Forsothe a lital is as nou3t in⁶ reste; biholdyng is of hym[†] in sleep as in the dai. He is disturblid in the sijt of⁷ his herte, as he that ascapith in the dai of batel. He roos vp in the dai of his^o helthe, and dredyng not at ony drede, with al fleisch, fro man 'til to^p beeste, and⁸ seuenefold[‡] schal come on synneris. At⁹ these thingis, deth, blood, struyng, and swerd, oppressyngis, hungur, and sorewe, and beetyngis; alle these thingis ben¹⁰ maad on wickid men, and the greet flood was maad for hem. For whi alle thingis¹¹ that ben of the erthe, schulen turne in to the erthe; and alle watris schulen turne in to the see. Al 3ifte[§] and wickidnesse¹² schal be don awey; and feith schal stonde in to the world. The richessis of vniust¹³ men schulen be maad drie as a flood; and schulen sowne as a greet thundur in reyn.

* in to the modir, etc.; that is, in to erthe, to which thei turnen agen in angwisch and nakidnesse. fyndyngis of abiding, etc.; that is, feynyngis of more yuels of tyme to comyng, than schulen come, and the day of deth turmenten men. Live here. c. † biholding is of him, etc.; for whi dremes ben maad to him of these thingis, whiche [he] sij in the day. of his helthe; that is, of his prosperite. at ony drede; that is, at ony ferdful thing, be it man, be it beeste. Live here. c. ‡ and seuenefold, schal come on synneris; that is, greuouse punysching schal come on synneris, obstynat bi pride. at these thingis; that is, for thingis bifor seid. deth; violent. Live here. c. § Al 3ifte; 3ounn for distriyng of ri3tfulnesse, and wickidnesse doon for 3ifte. schal be doon awey; that is, the 3yueris of 3iftis, and the distri3is of ri3tfulnesse for 3iftis, schulen be doon awey fro present liyf, so that no thing schal appere of her possesiouns and boost, as no thing apperith in tablis doon awey, and feith; that is, feithfulnesse of iust men. schal stonde; in his effect. as a

flood; a flood is takun here for a stronde, that wexith greet sudeynly bi watris of snow, and soone is maad drie, so the richessis of vniust men be getun swiftly, and ben takun away from hem ofte swiftly. as greet thundur in reyn; that ceesith soone bi the reyn, so the boost of yuele riche men is takun away soone of princes, bi a lital occasioun. Live here. c.

^m or E pr. m. ⁿ wickider AEGH. ^o day A. P the berende c pr. m. the beringe E pr. m. ^r offis of CE pr. m. ^s iuge E pr. m. ^t vp H. ^u Om. AE sec. m. ^v asshen A. ^w Om. AEGH. ^x crownyd E pr. m. ^{xx} Om. c pr. m. ^y oppressioun AGH. ^z the erthe AGH. ^a wickenesse E.

j to c. k vnto I. l the erthe c. m vnto I. n Om. I. o Om. v. p vnto I.

shul ben dried; and as gret^b thunder in
 14 reyn thei shul sowne ful. As the riȝtwis
 man in openyng his hondis shal gladen;
 so the lawe brekeres in the ende shuln
 15 wanen^c away. The sonus sonus of vnpit-
 ous men shul nott multeplie braunches;
 and vnclene rootes vp on the cop of the
 16 ston sounen. Vp on eche water grene-
 nesse; and at the hour of the flod biforn
 17 al the hey^d it shal be pullid vp. Grace
 as paradis in blissingus; and mercy in to
 18 the world abit^e stille. The lif of the suf-
 fisaunt werkere to hymself shal be mad
 swete; and in it thou shalt fynde tresor.
 19 The bilding vp of the cite shal confermen
 the name; and ouer this an vndefoulid
 20 womman shal be countid. Wyn and
 melodye gladen the herte; and ouer
 21 either the loonyng of wisdam. Trumpes
 and sautre maken swete melody; and
 22 ouer eithir the swete tunge. Grace and
 fairnesse^{ee} the eȝe shal desyren; and ouer
 23 these grene tilthis. A frend and a mete
 felawe in tyme comende^f togidere; and
 ouer either a womman with a man.
 24 Brethern in to help in tyme of tribula-
 cioun; and ouer them mercy shal dely-
 25 ueren. Gold and siluer, and setting of
 feet; and ouer either^g counseil wel
 26 plesid. Facultes and vertues enhauncen
 the herte; and ouer these the drede of
 27 the Lord. Ther is not in the drede of
 the Lord lassing; and ther is not in it
 28 to seche helpe. The drede of the Lord
 as paradis of blessing; and ouer alle
 29 glorie thei couereden it. Sone, in the
 tyme of thi lif ne nede thou; betere is
 30 to dyen, than to neden. A man bihold-
 ende in to an other mannes bord, the lif
 of hym is nott in the thenking of liflode;
 forsothe he nursheth his lif with other
 31 mennus metes. A man forsothe disci-

An vniust man schal be glad in openyng¹⁴ * *vnclene*
 hise hondis; so trespassouris schulen faile *rootis, etc.; that*
 in the ende. The sones of sones of wick-¹⁵ *is, the fadris*
 id men schulen not multiplie braunchis; *and modris of*
 and vnclene rootis* sownen on the cop *hem fallen doun*
 of a stoon. Grenenese bisidis ech watir; *soone, as a tre*
 and at the brynk of the flood it schal be *that bath no*
 drawun out bi the roote bifor al hey. *deep root, for*
 Grace as paradiss in blessingis; and *roochis of stoon.*
 merci dwellith in to the world. The lijf¹⁶ *Live here. c.*
 of a werk man sufficient to hym silf schal *† about this;*
 be maad swete; and thou schalt fynde *for whi hir*
 tresour ther ynne. Bildyng of a citee¹⁷ *stidefastnesse*
 schal conferme a name; and a womman *schal stonde*
 with out wem schal be rikenyd aboute *with outen ende.*
 this†. Wyn and musik maken glad the¹⁸ *swete tunge; of a*
 herte; and loue of wisdom *gladith^q* aboute *prechour, ether*
 euer either. Pipis and sawtree maken¹⁹ *of a techere of*
 swete melodye; and a swete tunge aboute *feith and ver-*
 euer either. An yȝe schal desire grace²⁰ *ties. Live*
 and fairnesse; and greene sowyngis aboute *here. c.*
 these thingis. A frend and felowe com-²¹ *‡ comynge tog-*
 ynge togidere in tyme†; and a womman *idere in tyme;*
 with man^r aboute euer either. Britheren²² *ben delitable*
 in to help in the tyme of tribulacioun *togidere. a man*
 'coumforten myche^s; and merci schal de- *with a womman,*
 lyuere more than thei. Gold and siluer,²³ *etc.; that is, ben*
 and setting of feet; and counsel wel ples- *more delitable*
 ing *is* aboute euer either. Richessis and²⁴ *whanne thei*
 vertues enhaunsen the herte; and the drede *acorden in*
 of the Lord more than this. Making²⁵ *goodnesse, for*
 lesse is not in the drede of the Lord; and *thei ben o*
 in that drede it is not to seke help. The²⁶ *fleisch, and*
 drede of the Lord *is* as paradys of bless- *schulen not be*
 yng; and 'the blessingis of God^u kyuer- *departid bi al*
 iden hym aboute al glorie. Sone, in the²⁷ *her lijf. setting*
 tyme of thi lijf § be thou not nedi; for it *of feet; that is,*
 is betere to die, than to be nedi. A man²⁸ *helthe of bodi*
 biholdinge in to another mannus boord, *ben acceptable*
 his lijf is not in the thouȝt of lijflode; for *to men. and*
 he susteyneth his lijf with othere mennus *vertues; that*
 metis. Forsothe a chastisid man and²⁹ *is, strengthe of*
 31 *bodi. Making*

for idilnesse a man dieth bodily, for ofte for idilnesse a man is turned to theft, for which he is hangid. biholdinge in to another mannus boord; as ben mynstrels and stronge beggeris, idil of goode werkis. in the thouȝt of lijflode; that is, he thenkith not to do any thing, wherof he owith to lyue resonably. Live here. c.

^b a gret AGH. ^c wanyen EGH. ^d heiz E pr. m. ^e abideth AEGH. ^{ee} hope E. ^f of cummyng AGH
^g these E pr. m.

^q Om. I. ^r a man V. ^s Om. I. ^t Om. I. ^u Om. V.

32plyned and tazt, shal kepe hymself. In the mouth of the vnprudent shal be maad^h myseiseⁱ; and in the wombe of hym fyr shal brenne.

CAP. XLI.

1 O! deth, hou bitter is thi mynde to an vnri3twis man, and hauende pes in 2his substaunces; to^k a quyete man, and whos weies ben ri3t strazt in alle thingus, 3and 3it my3ti to taken mete. O! deth, good is thi dom to a man nedy, and that 4is lassid in strengthe, failende^l thur3 age, and to whom of alle thingus is cure, and to the^m vnbeleueful, that leeseth wisdam. 5Wile thou not dreden the dom of deth; haue mynde what biforn thee weren, and what vp on ben to come to thee; this 6dom fro the Lord to alle flesh. And that shuln ouercomen to thee in the wel plesid thing of the he3est; whether ten, or an hundred, or a thousand 3erⁿ. 7Forsothe ther is not in helle acusing of 8lif. The sonus of abhominaciouns ben mad the sonus of synneres; and that women biside the housis of vnpitous men. 9The eritage of the sonus of synneres shal pershen; and with the sed of hem the 10besynesse of repref. Of the vnpitouse fader pleyne^o, 'or weilen^{oo}, sonus^p, for^q for hym 11thei ben in repref. Wo to 3ou, vnpitous men, that han forsaken the lawe of the 12he3est Lord. And if 3ee shul ben born, in cursing 3ee shul ben born; and if 3ee shul 13dien, in cursing shal be 3oure part. Alle thingus that of the erthe ben, in to erthe shul ben turned; so vnpitouse men fro 14cursing in to perdicioun. The weylyng of men in the body of hem; the name forsothe of vnpitous men shal ben don 15away. Cure haue thou of a good name; that forsothe more shal abide stille with

lernd schal kepe him silf. Nedynesse 32* vnprudent man; that is, slow and idil. fier; that is, hungur. Live here. c. † ben dressid; that is, hath prosperite in al temporal thingis. to a nedi man; and iust. care of alle thingis; nedeful to liyf, for to gete tho. Live here. c. ‡ Nyle thou drede the doom of deth; that is, sette thou thee in sich a staat, that the doom of deth be good to thee. what thingis weren bifor thee, etc.; for bi the minde of hooli fadris that 3eden bifore, and of the meedis of iust men, and of peynes of wickid men, that schulen come, a man is disposid to abide sikirly the doom of deth. the sones of abhominacioun; that is, worthi to be vlatid, for thei ben abhominable in the sight of God, and of iust men. the sones of synneris; that is, sueris of the fadris synnes, bisidis the housis of wickid men, for they suen the dedis of wickid men. Sones playnen; in helle. thei ben in schenschip for him; that is, ben dampned, for thei weren yuele enformed of him, which he was holdun to teche wel. Live here. c. § noon accusyng, etc.; no man may excuse him there, in alegginge goodnesse of

CAP. XLI.

Aw! deth, thi mynde is ful bittir to an 1vniust man, and hauynge pees in hise richessis; to a restful man, and whose 2weies ben dressid† in alle thingis, and 3it my3ti to take mete. A! deth, thi doom 3is good to a nedi man, and which is maad lesse in strengthis, and failith for age, and 4to whom is care of alle thingis, and vnbeleueful, that leesith wisdom. Nyle thou 5drede the doom of deth‡; haue thou mynde what thingis weren byfore thee, and what thingis schulen come on thee; this dom is of the Lord to ech man. And 6tho thingis that schulen come on thee in the good plesaunce of the hizeste; whether ten 3eer, ether an hundrid, ether a thousynde. For whi noon accusyng§ of 7lijf is in helle. The sones of abhominaciouns ben the sones of synneris; and thei that dwellen bisidis the housis of wickid men. The eritage of the sones of synneris schal perische; and the contynuaunce of schenscipe with the seed of hem. Sones playnen of a wickid fadir; 10for thei ben in schenschip for hym. Wo 11to 3ou, 3e wickid men, that han forsake the lawe of the hizeste. And if 3e^x be 12borun, 3e schulen be borun in cursidnesse; and if 3e ben deed, 3oure part schal be in cursidnesse. Alle thingis that ben of the 13erthe, schulen turne in to the erthe; so wickid men schulen turne fro cursyng|| in to perdicioun. The morenyng of men 14is in the bodi of hem; but the name of wickid men schal be doon awei. Haue 15thou bisynesse of a good name; for whi

liyf, and seiynge 3enus God, If Y hadde lyued longe, Y hadde do many goodis. Live here. c. || fro cursing; of synne, which is of the deuel. in to perdicioun; of helle. of good name; that is, of iust lyuyng. of good liyf; that is, the meritorie liyf of a good man is schort. Live here. c.

^h to-troden c pr. m. E pr. m. ⁱ sweet myseise E sec. m. GH. ^k and to A. ^l fallynge A GH. ^m Om. A. ⁿ 3eris A EGH. ^o ben sou3t E pr. m. ^{oo} Om. c et E pr. m. ^p the vnpitous sonis A. vnpitous sonis E pr. m. H. ^q Om. H.

w O! Ia. x thei c.

D d 2

thee, than a thousand grete tresores and
 16 precious. Of good lif the noumbre of
 dazes; forsothe good name shal abide stille
 17 in to the spirituel world. Disciptyne in
 pes kepeth, 3ee sonus; hid forsothe wis-
 dam, and tresor vnseen, what profit in
 18 euere either? Betere is a man that hid-
 ith hys folie, than a man that hidith his
 19 wisdom. 'Ner the latere^r turneth a3een in
 these thingus that gon out of my mouth.
 20 Forsothe it is not good to waiten aboute,
 'or to *kepen*^s, alle vnreuerence, and not
 21 alle thingus in alle plesen in feith. Shame
 3ee of the fader, and of the moder, of
 fornycacioun; and fro the cheef sittere,
 22 and of the my3ty, of lesyng; and of the
 prince, and of the domes man, of^t gilte;
 of the synagoge, and of the folc, of wick-
 23 idnesse^u; of felawe, and of frend, of vn-
 24 ryztwisnesse; and of the place in the
 whiche thou dweldest, of thefte; of the
 treuthe of God, and the testament; of
 sitting down in looues, and of the derk-
 nyng of the 3oue thing, and of taken;
 25 fro^v men salutende, of stillnesse^w; fro
 biholdyng^x of a fornycarie womman, and
 fro the turnyng awei of the chere of the
 26 cosyn. Ne turne thou awei face^y fro thi
 ne3hebore; and fro taking awei part,
 27 and not restoring. Bihold thou not a
 womman of an other man; and ne en-
 serche thou the hand womman of hym,
 and^z stonde thou not at the bed of hir.
 28 Bewar of frendus, of wrdus of repref;
 and whan thou hast 3yue, ne vpbreide
 thou.

CAP. XLII.

1 Ne double thou the sermoun of heer-
 ing, of the openyng of the hid wrd; and
 thou shalt ben verrelly withoute confu-
 sioun, and thou shalt fynde grace in the
 sizt of alle men. Ne for alle these thingus
 be thou confoundid; and ne accepte thou

this schal dwelle more with thee, than a
 thousynde tresouris grete and precieuse.
 The noumbre of daies *is the terme* of 16
 good lijf; but a good name schal dwelle
 with outen ende. Sones, kepe 3e techyng 17
 in pees; for whi wisdom hid, and tresour
 vnseyn, what profit is in euere either?
 Betere is a man* that hidith his foli, than 18
 a man that hidith his wisdom. Nethes 19
 turne 3e^y a3en in these thingis that comen
 forth of my mouth. For it is not good to 20
 kepe alle vnreuerence, and not alle thingis
 plesen alle men in feith. Be 3e ascham- 21
 ed of fornycacioun, bifor fadir, and bifor
 modir; and of a leesyng, bifore a iustice,
 and bifore a my3ti man; and of trespas, 22
 bifor a prince, and bifore a iuge; and of
 wickidnesse, bifore a synagoge, and a pu-
 ple; and of vnryztwisesse^y, bifore a felow, 23
 and a frend; and of thefte[†], in the place 24
 where ynne thou dweldest; of the treuthe
 and testament^z of God; of^a sitting at the^b
 mete in looues, and of the blemyschyng
 of 3ifte, and takyng; of stilnesse, bifore 25
 hem that greeten; of the biholdyng of a
 letcherouse womman, and of the^c turnyng
 away of the cheer of a cosyn. Turne 26
 thou not away the^d face fro thi nei3bore;
 and *be thou war* of takyng awei^e a part,
 and not restorynge. Biholde thou not the 27
 womman of an othere man; and enserche
 thou not her hand maide, nether stonde
 thou at hir bed. Be thou war of frendis, 28
 of the wordis of vpbreidyng; and whanne
 thou hast 3oue, vpbreide thou not.

CAP. XLII.

Double thou not a word of heryng, of 1
 the schewyng of an hid word; and thou
 schalt be verily with out schame, and
 thou schalt fynde grace in the sizt of alle
 men. Be thou not schent for alle these
 thingis; and take thou not a persooone,

^r Neuerthelater *AE GH*. ^s Om. *c et E pr. m.* ^t and of *A*. ^u wickenesse *E*. ^v for *A*. ^w priuyte *c pr. m.*
E pr. m. ^x reward *c pr. m. E pr. m.* ^y the face *A*. ^z ne *AGH*.

^y Om. *A*. ^{yy} vnryztfulnesse *c et ceteri*. ^z the testament *s*. ^a and of *Q*. ^b Om. *CEFHKNPQRUVX*.
^c Om. *CEFGHIKMN PQRSUVXa*. ^d thy *A sec. m. F*. ^e Om. *v*.

* *Betere is a man; that is, lesse yuel. alle men in feith; that is, not alle seiynge of a techere, thou3 tho acorden with Cristen feith, plesen alle dissiplis. Lire here. c.*

[†] *of thefte; to be doon. testament; to be brokun. of sitting; that is, of the firste seete at another manns table. blemysching of 3ifte, etc.; that is, whanne it is 3ouun for a foul thing, as for leccherie, ether ony sich thing, ether is takun without kyndenesse, ether for a foul cause. enserche thou not hir handmaide; in sek-inge how thou maist disseyue the lady bi hir. c.*

2 persone, that thou gilte of the lawe of
the heȝest, and of the testament of dom,
3 to iustefien the vnpitouse; of the wrd of
felawes, and of weie goeres, and of the
4 ȝyuyng of the^a eritage of frendis; of the
euenes of balaunces, and of weiȝtes, of
purchasyng of manye thingus, and of
5 fewe; of the corrupcioun^b of biyng^c,
and^d of marchaundis, and of myche^e dis-
cipline of sonus; and of the werst ser-
6 uaunt, to make the side to bleden. Vp on a
7 shreude womman good is a signe. Where
ben many hondis, close thou^f; and^g what
euere thou shalt take, 'noumbre thou,
and^h peise; the ȝyuen thing forsothe, and
8 the taken, alⁱ diskryue, 'or wryte^k. Of the
discipline of the mysfelende, and of the
fool, and of the elderes, thatt ben demed,
of the ȝunge waxen men; and thou shalt
ben lerned in alle thingus, and prouable
9 in the sijte of alle men. The doȝter of
the fader is hid, the wache and the
bysynesse of hir shal don away slep;
lest par auenture in hir ȝunge waxen
age auoutresse she be mad, and with a
man dwellende^l, hatefull she^m be mad;
10 lest any tyme she be pollutid in hir
maydenhed, and in hir fader keping she
be founde with child; lest par auenture
with hir man dwellende, she trespasse,
11 or certus bareyn she be mad. Vp on a
leccherous doȝtir set warde, lest any
tyme she make thee in to repref to
comen to thin enemys, of bacbiting in the
citee, and of casting away of the puple;
and she confounde thee in the multitude
12 of the puple. To alle men wile thou not
'taken heedⁿ in the fairnesse; and in the
myddel of wymmen wile thou not dwellen.
13 Forsothe of clothis cometh the moȝhe^o,
and of a womman the wickidnesse^p of a
14 man. Betere forsothe is the wickidnesse^p
of a man, than a womman doende bene-

that thou do trespas. *Be thou war* of the 2
lawe and testament* of the hiȝeste, of doom
to iustifie a wickid man; of the word^e of 3
felowis, and of weigoeris, and of the ȝyu-
yng of eritage of frendis; of the euen-4
nesse of balaunce, and of weiȝtis, of the
getyng of many thingis†, and of fewe
thingis; of corrupcioun of biyng, and of 5
marchauntis, and of myche chastising of
sones; and of a worste seruaunt, to make
the^f side to^g bleede. A seelyng^h is good 6
on a wickid manⁱ. Where ben many 7
hondis, close thou; and what euer thing
thou schalt bitake, noumbre thou, and
weie thou; forsothe discryue thou, *ether*
write, ech ȝifte, and takyng. *Absteine* 8
thou fro the techyng of an vnwitti man,
and fool, and of elder men that ben dem-
ed of ȝonge men; and thou schalt be
lerned in alle thingis, and thou schalt be
comendable in the sijt of alle men. An 9
hid douȝter of a fadir is wakyng and
bisynesse of hym; sche schal take awei
sleep; lest perauenture sche be maad
auowtresse in hir ȝong wexyng age, and
lest sche dwellynge with the hosebonde,
be maad hateful; lest ony tyme sche be 10
defoulid in hir virginytee, and be foundun
with child in the kepyng of hir fadir;
leste perauenture sche dwellynge with the
hosebonde, do trespasse, ether certis be
maad bareyn‡. Ordeyne thou kepyng on 11
a lecherouse douȝter, lest ony tyme sche
make thee to come in to schenscipe to
enemyes, of bacbityng in the citee, and of
castyng out of the puple; and sche make
thee aschamed in the multitude of puple.
Nyle thou take heed to ech man in the 12
fairnesse§; and nyle thou dwelle in the
myddis of wymmen. For whi a mouȝte 13
cometh forth of clothis, and the wickid-
nesse of a man *cometh forth* of a wom-
man. For whi the wickidnesse of a man 14

*and testament;
to be brokun. c.

† getyng of
many thingis;
bi thi raueyn.
of fewe thingis;
bi thi slouthe.
of myche; that
is, ouer hard.
chastising; bi
which thei flee
away. to bleede;
that is, to bete
til to greet
scheduling out of
blood, for this
is a signe of
ouer greet cru-
elte. of elder
men; in ver-
tues, be thou
hisi that this
abusoun be
doon away:
Live here. c.

‡ bareyn; for
ouer greet vs-
ing of lecherie,
and therfor
comyn hooris
ben with child
ful seeldene.
Live here. c.
§ in the fair-
nesse; in delit-
inge in the bi-
holding of his
fayrnesse; 'he
seith this to
eschewe the
synne agenys
kynde, to which
many men
weren enclyn-
aunt. Live
here. c.

^a Om. AGH. ^b correccioun E pr. m. ^c biyngis E pr. m. ^d Om. H. ^e to myche E pr. m. ^f Om. GH.
^g Om. AGH. ^h and the ȝiftis E pr. m. ⁱ Om. A. ^k Om. c et E pr. m. ^l Om. A. ^m shal H.
ⁿ looken E pr. m. ^o mowe A. mowȝe E. ^p wickenesse E.

^e world omnes præter u. ^f thi EFHIKMQRSUA. ^g Om. ES. ^h seelyng, ether closyng c et ceteri.
ⁱ woman A sec. m. C sec. m.

fet, and a womman confoundende in to
 15 repref. Myndeful be 'Y shal^a therefore
 of the werkes of the Lord; and which^r
 I sa3, I shal shewen out, in the wrdis of
 16 the Lord, his werkus. The sunne shyn-
 ende thur3 alle thingus biheeld; and of
 the glorie of the Lord ful is his werk^a.
 17 Whether not the Lord made seyntes to
 tellen out alle his merueiles, the whiche
 the Lord almy3ty shal confermen stable
 18 in his glorie? The depthe of the se, and
 the herte of men he shal enserchen; and
 in the 'sly3e wit, or gile^t, of hem he shal
 19 out thenke. The Lord forsothe kne3 al
 kunnyng, and beheeld in to the toene of
 the spiritueell world; shewende out that
 ben passid, and that ben ouer^a to come;
 openende the^v steppis of hid thingus.
 20 And ther passeth not biside hym any
 thenking, and any wrd hidde not it self
 21 fro hym. He made faire the grete wrthi
 werkes of his wisdam, the whiche is bi-
 form the world, and vnto the world; ne
 22 it is echid, ne it is lassid, and it nedeth
 23 not the counseil of any man. Hou de-
 sirable ben alle the werkes of hym, and
 24 as a sparcle that is, to beholden. Alle
 these thingus lyuen, and dwellen in to
 the world; and in alle nede alle thyngus
 25 obeshen to hym. Alle thingus double,
 oon a3en oon; and he made not any
 thing to failen. Of euery thing he shal
 conferme the goodus; and who shal be
 fulfild, seende the glorie of hym, and who
 witende shal conferme the strengthe of
 hym?

CAP. XLIII.

1 The firmament of the heizte is the
 fairnesse of hym; and the fairnes of
 2 heuene in the sizte of glorie. The sunne
 in the sizte, shewende out in the issue, a

that these werkis of God, thou3 these ben wondrous, ben not but a litil sparcle of Goddis goodnesse and excelence. *lyuen and dwellen*; for whi alle creaturis lyuen in God, in as myche as tho ben in God bi maner of vnderstanding. *alle thingis*; that is, elementis. *ben double*; for the erthe is cold and drie, the water is cold and moist, the eir is hoot and moist, the fier is hoot and drie. *Live here. c.* || *The firmament*; that is, heuene of steris; the sunne is fairnesse therof, that is, makith the fairnesse therof. *in the sizt of glorie*; that is, ful gloriouse and wondrous. *Live here. c.*

^a thou c pr. m. ^r that c pr. m. ^s werkus c. ^t wittynesse c pr. m. E pr. m. ^u Om. AGH. ^v of the c pr. m.

^m telle of c pr. m. ⁿ thee E. ^o Om. CK. ^p Om. C. ^q leid to, *ether encressid c et ceteri*. ^r desirable c. ^s Om. c.

is betere* than a womman doynge wel,
 and a womman schendyng in to schen-
 schipe. Therfor be thou myndeful of the 15
 werkis of the Lord; and Y schal telle^m
 theⁿ werkis of the Lord, whiche Y si3,
 in the wordis of the Lord. The sunne 16
 liztnynge bihelde by alle thingis; and the
 werk therof is ful of the^o glorie of the
 Lord. Whether the Lord made not hooli 17
 men to telle out alle hise merueilis, whiche
 the Lord almy3ti stidfast in his glorie
 schal conferme? He schal enserche the 18
 depthe[†], and the herte of men; and he
 schal thenke in the felnesse of hem. For 19
 the Lord knew al kunnyng, and bihelde
 in to the signe of the world; tellynge tho
 thingis that ben passid, and tho thingis
 that schulen come; schewynge the steppis
 of hid thingis. And no thou3t passith 20
 hym, and no word hidith it silf fro hym.
 He made fair the grete werkis of his^p 21
 wisdom, which is bfore the world, and
 til in to the world; nether any thing is[†]
 encressid^q, nether is decressid, and he 22
 hath no nede to the counsel of ony. Alle 23
 hise werkis ben ful desirable^r, and to bi-
 holde, as a sparcle[§] which is. Alle these 24
 thingis lyuen, and dwellen in to the world;
 and alle thingis obeien to hym in al nede.
 Alle thingis *ben* double, oon a3ens oon; 25
 and he made not any thing to faile. He
 schal conferme the goodis of ech; and^s
 who schal be fillid, seynge his glorie?

CAP. XLIII.

The firmament|| of hiznesse is the fair-
 nesse therof; the fairnesse of heuene in
 the sizt of glorie. The sunne in bihold-2
 yng, tellynge in goyng out, *is* a woundur-

* *the wickid-
 nesse of a man
 is betere, etc.;
 that is, lesse
 yuel. than a
 womman doynge
 wel; that is, to
 dwelle togidere,
 wherfor this is
 referrid to that
 that is biforseid,
 nyte thou dwelle
 in the myddis of
 wymmen; for
 it is more perel-
 ouse to a man
 to dwelle togi-
 dere with a
 straunge wom-
 man, 3he, a
 good womman,
 than with a
 wickid man.*
 The sunne liz-
 nynge bihelde
 bi alle thingis;
 that is, made
 alle thingis to
 be visible, for
 the bodies of
 heuene and of
 erthe ben liztned
 of the sunne.
 the werk therof
 is ful of the
 glorie of the
 Lord; that is,
 the gloriouse
 power of God
 schyneth in the
 werkis of the
 sunne, that ben
 to liztne othere.
 bodies, to make
 newe the erthe
 with erbis and
 flouris, and
 trees with
 leeuys and
 fruytis. *Live
 here. c.*
 † *depthe; that
 is, the deuel.
 in the felnesse
 of hem; that is,
 yuele fraude,
 and wickid
 wille, in draw-
 inge out good
 of tho. Live
 here. c.*
 ‡ *nether any
 thing is leid to,
 etc.; for whi
 Goddis wisdom
 may not be de-
 cressid nether
 encressid, for it
 is greet with
 outen mesure.
 Live here. c.*
 § *as a sparcle;
 that is, it is ful
 goode to biholde*

Live here. c.
 † *nether any
 thing is leid to,
 etc.; for whi
 Goddis wisdom
 may not be de-
 cressid nether
 encressid, for it
 is greet with
 outen mesure.
 Live here. c.*
 § *as a sparcle;
 that is, it is ful
 goode to biholde*

merueilous vessel, the werk of the he3e.
 3 In the myddai it brenneth out the erthe;
 and^w in the sizte of his brennyng who
 shal moun suffre? Kependē the furneys
 4 in the werkis of brennyng; thre maner
 the sunne brennende oute hillis, blast-
 ende out fyrene bemes, and a3een shyn-
 ende with his bemes, blendeth the e3en.
 5 Gret^x the Lord, that made it; and in the
 6 wrdis of it he heezede the weye. And
 the moone in alle thingus in his tyme
 shewende of tyme, and tokne of the spi-
 7 rituel^f world. Of the moone the signe
 of the holy^z day; a^a lizt 3yuere that is^b
 8 lassid in the ending. The mooneth aftir
 his name is waxende, merueylously in to
 9 the^c ful endyng. A vessel of tentes in
 'heize thingis^d, in the firmament of he-
 10 uene shynende gloriously^e. The fair-
 nesse of heuene glorie of sterres; the
 11 Lord liztnende the world in heiztes. In
 woordis hoely men shuln stonden at the
 dom; and thei shul not failen in ther
 12 waches. See the bowe, and blisse hym
 that made it; ful fair it is in his shyn-
 13 yng. He cumpaside heuene in the circ-
 cuyt of his glorie; the hondus of the
 14 he3e openeden it. Bi his maundement
 heezede^f the sno3; and he heezeth^g lizt-
 15 nyngus to senden out of his dom. Ther-
 fore opened ben the tresores, and flowen
 16 away the litle cloudys as briddes. In his
 mykilnesse he putte the clodus; and ben
 17 to-broke the stones of the hail. In his sizte
 shul ben stired togidere the^h hillis; and
 in his wil shal spirenⁱ, or brethen^j, out the
 18 south. The vois of his thunder 'schal
 beten^k the erthe; and the tempest of the
 19 north, and the gederyng of wynd. And
 as a brid puttende down to sitten spreng-
 eth the sno3, and as a locust drenchende
 20 the descendingus of it. The fairnesse of
 the shynyng of it the e3e shal merueilen;

ful vessel, the werk of hi3 *God*. In the3
 tyme of myddai it brenneth the erthe;
 and who schal mow suffre in the sizt of
 his heete? Kepyng a furneis in the werkis
 of heete; the sunne brennyng hillis in 4
 thre maneris, sendyng out beemys of fier,
 and schynyng a3en with hise beemys,
 blyndith izen. The Lord *is* greet, that 5
 made it; and in the wordis of hym^{*} it
 hastide iourney. And the moone in alle 6
 men in his tyme *is* shewing of tyme, and
 a^t signe of the world. A signe of the 7
 feeste dai *is takun* of the^u moone; the
 lizt which is maad lital in the ende. The 8
 monethe is encreessyng bi the name
 therof, wondirfuli in to the ending. A 9
 vessel of castels in hi3 thingis, schynyng
 gloriousli in the firmament of heuene. The 10
 fairnesse of heuene *is* the glorie of sterres;
 the Lord an hi3 liztneth the world. In 11
 the wordis of the hooli tho schulen stonde
 at the doom; and tho schulen not faile in
 her wakyngis. Se thou the bouwe[†], and 12
 blesse thou hym that made it; it is ful
 fair in his^v schynyng. It 3ede aboute 13
 heuene in the cumpas of his glorie; the
 hondis of hi3 *God* openyden it. Bi his 14
 comaundement he hastide the snow; and
 he hastith^w to sende out the leiztyngis of
 his dom. Therfor tresouris weren opened, 15
 and clowdis fledden out as been^x. In his 16
 greetnesse he settide clowdis; and stoonys
 of hail weren brokun. Hillis schulen be 17
 moued in his sizt; and the south wynd
 schal blowe in his wille. The vois of his 18
 thundur schal beete the erthe; the tem-
 pest of the north, and the gaderyng[‡] to-
 gidere of wynd. And as a brid puttyng 19
 down to sitte sprengith snow, and the
 comyng down of that *snow is* as a locust
 drenchyng down. The ize schal wondre 20
 on the fairnesse^y of whitnesse therof; and
 an herte dredith on the reyn therof. He 21

* in the wordis
 of him, etc.;
 that is, bi the
 ordenaunce of
 God the summe
 hastide his
 cours. Lire
 here. c.

† Se thou the
 bowe; that is,
 the reynbowe,
 and se the
 wondrous apper-
 ing therof.
 Lire here. c.

‡ tempest of the
 north and the
 gaderyng, etc.;
 is of God, and
 betith the
 erthe, and tur-
 mentith men
 dwellyng ther-
 ynne. as a brid
 puttyng down;
 his wyngis
 and drenchyng
 down; that is,
 comyng down
 on greene erbis,
 to deuoure tho.
 Lire here. c.

^w Om. A. ^x Greet is A. ^y age of the E sec. m. ^z Om. c pr. m. ^a thou hast mad a c pr. m. E pr. m.
^b is not E pr. m. ^c his AGH. ^d heiztus c pr. m. ^e Om. c pr. m. ^f he heezid G. ^g enhaunsith A.
 heezeth, or enhaunsith E sec. m. GH. ^h Om. c pr. m. ⁱ shyne A. ^j Om. c et E pr. m. ^k beteth c pr. m.

^t Om. v. ^u Om. cv. ^v Om. v. ^w hastide c. ^x bees CEF GHIKMN PQRSUVXa. ^y or colour K marg.

and vp on the weder of hym the herte
 21 quaketh^l. Frost as salt he shal heelden
 out vp on the erthe; and whil he blow-
 ith^m, he shal be mad as the coppis of
 22 the brembil. The cold northerne wind
 blee³, and the cristal freesede fro the
 watyr; vp on al the gederyng of watrisⁿ
 it resteth, and as an habirioun, it^o clothide
 23 hymself watris. And it shal deuouren
 hillis, and brennen out the desert; and
 24 quenchen out the greene as fyr. Medecy-
 cyne^p of alle thingus in the heezyng^q of
 the litle^r cloude; the^s dew, metende to the
 comende brennyng, low³^t shal maken it.
 25 In his wrd the wynd heeld his pes; bi
 his thenking he shal pese^u the se; and
 26 the Lord Jhesu plauntide yt. Who
 seilen the se, shuln tellen out the periles
 of it; and herende with oure eres wee
 27 shuln wndre. There ful cleer werkis,
 and merueilous, and dyuers kindis of
 no3ouse bestes, and of alle helpely bestes,
 28 and the creature of bestes. For hym is
 confermed the ende of the wey; and in
 the wrd of hym alle thingus ben mad
 29 togidere. Many thinges we seyn, and
 failen in wrdis; ful endyng forsothe of
 30 wrdis he is. In alle thingus gloriende,
 to what shul we be my3ty? he forsothe
 31 almy3ti^v ouer alle his werkes. Ferful
 the Lord, and gret hugely; and merueil-
 32 ous the power of hym. Glorefiende the
 Lord hou myche euere 3ee schul^w moun,
 he shal ben ouer wrthi 3it; and ful mer-
 33 ueilous the gret doying of hym. Blissende
 the Lord, enhaunce 3ee hym as myche as
 3ee moun; more forsothe he is than alle
 34 preising. Enhauncende hym 3ee shul^x
 be fulfid with vertue; ne trauaile 3ee,
 35 forsothe 3ee shul not ful comen. Who
 sa3 hym, and shal tellen out? and who
 shal magnefien hym, as he is fro the bi-
 36 gynnyng^z? Many hid thingus ben more

schal schede out frost as salt on the erthe;
 and while *the wynd* blowith, it schal be
 maad as coppis of a brere. The coold 22
 northun wynd blew, and cristal of watir
 frees togidre; it restith*, on al the geder-
 ing togidere of watris, and it clothith^z it
 silf with watris, as with an haburioun.
 And it schal deuoure hillis, and it schal 23
 brenne the desert; and it schal quenche
 grene thing as fier. The medicyn of alle 24
 thingis *is* in the haasting of a cloude;
 a deewe, meetynge *the heete* comynge of
 brennyng, schal make it low. The wynd 25
 was stille in the word *of God*; bi his
 thou3t he made peesible the depthe of
 watris; and the Lord Jhesu[†] plauntide it.
 Thei that seilen in the see, tellen out the 26
 perels therof; and we heeringe with oure
 eeris schulen wondre. There *ben* ful cleer 27
 werkis, and wonderful, dyuerse kindis of
 beestis, and of^a alle litle beestis, and the
 creature of wondurful fischis. The ende 28
 of weie is confermyd for it[‡]; and alle
 thingis ben maad in the word of hym.
 We seien many thingis[§], and we faylen in 29
 wordis; forsothe he is the endyng of
 wordis. To what thing schulen we be 30
 my3ti, that han glorie in alle thingis? for
 he *is* al my3ti aboue alle hise werkis. The 31
 Lord *is* ferdful, and ful greet; and his
 power *is* wondurful. Glorifie 3e the Lord 32
 as myche as euere 3e moun, 3it he schal
 be my3tiere; and his grete doyinge *is* won-
 durful. 3e blessynge the Lord, enhaunse 33
 hym as myche as 3e moun; for he is more
 than al preisyng. 3e enhaunsynge hym 34
 schulen be fillid with vertu; trauale 3e
 not^{||}, for 3e schulen not take perfitli. Who 35
 si3 hym, and schal telle out? and who
 schal magnefie hym, as he is fro the
 bigynnyng? Many thingis gretter than 36
 these ben hid *fro vs*; for we han seyn
 fewe thingis of hise werkis. Forsothe the 37

* *it restith*; the coolnesse of the northun wynd makith watris to be frozen togidere. deuoure hillis; that is, erbis wexinge in hillis. quenche; that is, distrie. medicyn of alle thingis; brent bi the northun wynd. *is in the haasting of a cloude*; brou3t bi the south-urne wynd. make it lowe; that is, schal temper the exces of heete. c. † *the Lord Jhesu*; that is, God, which is sauour of alle men, for whi Jhesu is interpretid helthe, thou3 the au-[†]tour of this book, that was an Ebrew man, wroot this book in Greek, ne-[†]theles he set-[†]tide in here an Ebreu name. Live here. c. ‡ *for it*; that is, for the occian, either west see, to be refreynd. Live here. c. § *We seyn many thingis*; of God bi hise werkis. and failen in wordis; for whi his excel-[§]ence may not be compre-[§]hendid of vs, and so it may not be teld out of vs. he is the ending of wordis; for he aloone compre-[§]hendith him-[§]silf perfitly, and declarith in his Word, that is, Sone, euene in sub-[§]stance, and euene euerlast-[§]inge with him. To what thing, etc.; to atteyne of Goddis ma-[§]ieste. hath glo-[§]rie in alle thingis; which we moun

knowe bi creaturis, as if he seye, We moun atteyne to ful litil thing. Live here. c. whi this is vnpossible. c.

|| trauale 3e not; to knowe God perfitly in this liyf; for

^l I shal quake c pr. m. E pr. m. AGH. ^m schal blowe AC sec. m. E sec. m. GH. ⁿ water c. ^o Om. A. ^p Medecynes c pr. m. ^q hastyng AC sec. m. E sec. m. GH. ^r Om. H. ^s Om. AGH. ^t low3, or mylde G sec. m. ^u lowen c pr. m. E pr. m. peese AGH. ^v is almy3ti A. ^w Om. c pr. m. ^x Om. AE sec. m. GH.

^z closeth I. ^a Om. A.

than these; forsothe fewe thingus wee
37 han seen of his werkes. Alle thingus
forsothe the Lord made; and to men
pitously doende he ȝaf wisdam.

CAP. XLIV.

1 'Preisen we^y glorious men, and oure
fadris and modris in ther generacioun.
2 Myche glorie the Lord dide in his grete
3 doyng. Fro the world^z ben men^a lord-
schipende in^b ther poweres, grete men
in vertue, and bi ther^{bb} prudence biforn
othere mad riche; tellende in profetes the
4 dignete of profetes, and comaundende in
the present puple, and bi vertue of pru-
dence of^c the^{cc} puple, most hoely wrdis.
5 In ther wisdam sechende the^d musyk
manerys, and tellende the dytes of scrip-
6 tures. Riche men in vertue, hauende the
study of fairnesse, pes makende in ther
7 houses. Alle these in the ieneraciouns of
their folc han taken glorie; and in ther
8 dazes ben^e had in preisyngus. Who of
hem ben born, laften the name of telling
9 the preisingus of hem. And ther ben, of
whom is no mynde; thei persheden as
that^f weren not, and ben born as not^g
born; and the sonus of hem with hem.
10 But they men of mercy^h ben, of whom
11 theⁱ pitoustees faileden not; and with
the seed of hem dwellide stille good eri-
12 tage. And the sed of the sonus sonus of
13 hem stod in the testament, and the eri-
tage of the sonus of hem for hem, in to
with oute ende dwelleth; the sed of
hem, and the glorie of hem, shal not be
14 forsaken. The bodies of hem in pes ben
biried; and the name of hem shal lyue
15 in to ieneraciouns and ieneraciouns. The
wysdam of hem puples shul tellen; and
the preising of hem the chirche^k shal
16 shewen^l. Enoc plesede to God, and is
translatid in to paradys, that he ȝyue wis-
17 dam to folc^m of kynde. Noe is founde a
parfit riȝtwis man, and in tyme of wrathe

Lord made alle thingis; and he ȝaf wis-
dom to men doynge feithfuli.

CAP. XLIV.

Preise we gloriouse men, and oure fa-
dris in her generacioun. The Lord made²
myche glorie bi his greet doyng, fro the
world. Grete men in vertu weren^b lordis³
in her poweris, and riche in her prudence;
tellynge in profetis the dignete of pro-
fetis, and comaundyng in present puple,⁴
and tellynge hoolieste wordis to puplis, bi
the vertu of prudence. Sekyng maneres⁵
of musik in her childhod*, and tellynge
songis of scripturis. Riche men in vertu,⁶
hauyng the studie of fairnesse, makynge
pees in her housis. Alle these men gaten⁷
glorie in the generaciouns of her folk;
and ben had in preysyngis in her daies.
Thei that weren borun of hem, leften a⁸
name to telle the preisyngis of hem. And⁹
summe ben^c, of whiche is no mynde; thei
perischiden as thei that weren not, and
thei weren borun as not borun; and her
sones *perischiden* with hem. But also¹⁰
tho men of mercy ben, whose pitees fail-
iden not; and good eritage dwellide con-
11 tynueli with the seed of hem. And the¹²
seed of her sonus sonus^d stood in testa-
ment, and the eritage of her sonus dwell-
13 ith for^e hem, til in to with outen ende;
the seed of hem, and the glorie of hem,
schal not be forsakun. The bodies of hem¹⁴
ben biried in pees; and the name of hem
schal lyue in to generaciouns and genera-
ciouns. Puplis tellen the wisdom of hem;¹⁵
and the chirche tellith the preisyng of
hem. Enok pleside God, and was trans-¹⁶
latid† in to paradys, that he ȝyue wisdom
to folkis. Noe was foundun parfit and¹⁷
iust, and he was maad recouncelyng in
the tyme of wrathfulnesse. Therfor re-¹⁸
sidue seed was left to erthe, whanne the

* in her child-
hed; bokis
amendid han,
in her child-
hed, thouȝ
summe bokis
han, in her
kunnyng. c.

† was trans-
latid, etc.; he
schal come aȝen
fro paradiȝ
aboute the
worldis ende,
with Elie, to
preche aȝenus
Antecrist. *Tes-
tamentis*; that
is, biheestis of
the world, to be
not doon away
bi the grete
flood. *Live
here.* c.

^y We preisen c *pr. m.* ^z Lord A. ^a maad A. ^b bi AGH. ^{bb} Om. c *pr. m.* ^c Om. c *pr. m.* ^{cc} Om. A.
^d Om. AGH. ^e shul ben E *pr. m.* ^f thei that A. ^g that not c *pr. m.* ^h mercyes A. ⁱ Om. AGH.
^k puple c *pr. m.* ^l shewe out A. ^m the folk A.

^b Om. v. ^c ther ben r. ^d Om. c. ^e bifor c.

18 he is mad recounsylyng. Therefore is laft
the remnaunt of theⁿ erthe, whan the
19 flod was do. The testaments of the world
ben put anent hym, neⁿ myzte be do awayⁿⁿ
20 with the flod eche flesh. Abraham the
grete fader of the multitude of the folc
of kinde; and ther is not founde lijc to
hym in glorie, that kepte the lawe of the
hejest^o, and was in testament with hym.
21 In^p his flesh he made to stonde the testa-
ment; and in tempting he is founde
22 feithful. Therefore by oth he 3af to hym
glorie in his folc of kinde, to encrese
23 hym as an hilloc of erthe; and to en-
hauncen^q the sed of^a hym as the sterres,
and to eritagen hym fro the se vn to the
se, and fro the flod vnto the termes of
24 the erthe. And to Isaac he dide the
same maner, for Abraham, his fader.
25 The blissing of alle folc of kinde the
Lord 3af to hym; and his testament he
26 confermede vp on the hed of Jacob. He
kne3 hym in his blessingus, and 3af to
hym the eritage; and he deuydede to
27 hym part in the twelue lynagis. And
he kepte to hym sonus of mercy, findende
grace in the sizt of al flesh.

CAP. XLV.

1 Moises looued of God and of men;
2 whos mynde is in blessing. Lic he made
hym in the glorie of seyntes, and he
magniefiede hym in the drede of enemys;
and in his wrdis he cesede hidous won-
3 dris. He glorefiede hym in the sizt of
kyngus, and he comaundide to hym bi-
forn al his puple, and he shewede to hym
4 his glorie. In feith and softenesse of
hym he made hym hoely; and he chees
5 hym of alle flesh. Forsothe he herde
hym, and the vois of hym; and he ladde
6 hym in a cloude. And he 3aff hym an
herte to the hestes, and to the lawe of

greet flood was maad. Testamentis of the 19
world weren set anentis hym, lest al fleisch
myzte be doon awei bi the greet flood.
Abraham *was* the greet fadir of the mul- 20
titude of folkis; and noon was foundun
lijk hym in glorie*, which kepte the lawe
of hi3 *God*, and was in the^f testament
with hym. He made a testament to stonde 21
in his fleisch; and he was foundun feith-
ful in temptacioun. Therfor *God* with 22
an ooth 3af to hym glorie in his folk;
God made hym to encrease, as an heep
of erthe, and to enhaunse his seed as 23
steris, and to enherite hem fro the see
'til to^g the see, and fro the flood 'til to^g
the endis of erthe. And to Isaac God dide 24
in the same maner, for Abraham, his fa-
dir. The Lord 3af to hym the blessing 25
of alle folkis†; and confermyde his testa-
ment on the heed of Jacob. He knew 26
hym in hise blessingis, and 3af eritage to
hym; and departide to hym a part in
twelue lynagis. And he kepte to hym 27
men of merci, fyndynge grace in the sizt
of eche man.

CAP. XLV.

Moises *was* loued of God and of men; 1
whose mynde is in blessing. He made 2
him lijck in the glorie† of seyntis, and he
magniefiede hym in the drede of enemyes;
and in his wordis he made peesible the
wondris a3ens kynde. He glorifiede hym 3
in the sizt of kyngis, and he comaundide
to hym^b bifore his puple, and schewide
his glorie to hym. In the feith and 4
myldenesse of hym *God* made hym hooli;
and chees him of alle men. For he herde 5
hym, and his vois; and ledde in^k hym in
a cloude. And 3af to hym an herte to 6
comaundementis, and to the lawe of lijf,

blessingis. *on the heed of Jacob*; and not on the heed of Esau, thou3 Isaac wolde first do the contrarie. *men of merci*; that is, his sones patriarkis, that goten merci of the sillyng of Josep. *grace in the sizt of ech man*; grace in the sizt of Farao and of Egipcians. *Live here. c.* † *liyk in the glorie, etc.*; in seyng Goddis beyng; as Austyn seith to Paulyn, in his book of God to be seyn. *In the feith*; that is, in feithfulness, for he was ful feithful. *chees him*; to lede the children of Israel out of Egipt, and to be the lawe yuere of the elde testament. *to comaundementis*; to fille tho in werk, and to teche tho to othere men. *Live here. c.*

ⁿ Om. A. ⁿⁿ be do away myzte c. ^o hee3e AEGH. P And in AGH. ^q Om. C pr. m. E. the heuede of H.

^f Om. C sec. m. v. ^g vnto I. ^h ether sende him K marg. ⁱ of v. ^k Om. I.

* noon was foundun lijk him in glorie; that is, in vertuose werk, and this in tway thingis, for he prechide first opinli the feith of o God, whanne afir the grete flood puplis bowiden to idolatrie; and in this that he wolde offre so redily his oon aloone gendrid sone and derling, for to fille Goddis comaundement. the lawe of hi3 God; that is, the lawe of kynde prentid in mannis soule. a testament, etc.; that is, circumci- sion. in temptacioun; bi which the Lord temt- ide him, to schewe to othere men his obedience. fro the see, etc.; these ben the endis of the lond of biheest, that is, the myddil see of erthe at the west, and the deed see at the eest; the flood Eufrates at the north, and the desert of Egipt at the south. dide in the same maner; that is, blesside him, and bihi3te to him that he bihi3te to Abra- ham. Live here. c. † the blessing of alle folkis; that is, God 3af to him and not to Ismael, that Crist schulde be borun of him, in which Crist alle folkis of erthe schulen be blessid. his testament; that is, couenaunt, which he made to Abraham. He knew him; that is, appre- uyde him, as worthi to hise

lif, and of disciplyne; to techen Jacob the^r testament, and Israel his domes. 7 Hee³ he made Aaron, his brother, and 8 a lic to hym of the lynage of Leuy. He sette to hym an euerlastende testament, and he 3af to hym the presthod of the folc of kinde; and he made hym blisful 9 in glorie. And he girded hym aboute with the girdil of ryztwisnesse, and he clothide hym the stoele of glorie, and crownede 10 hym in vesselis off vertue. Shon, and breches, and coepe he putte to hym, and girded hym aboute with manye litle gold- 11 ene belles in cumpas; to 3yue soun in his goyng in, and to make the soun herd in the temple, in to mynde to the sonus 12 of hys folc. An^s hoely stoele, with gold, and blyu vyolet silc, and sanguyn silc, the werk wouen, thur³ the^t dom of the wise man, and thur³ the treuthe of the enourned; with fyr red silc foldun^a a3een, 13 the werk of the craftis, with precious iemmes figured in binding of gold, and with werk of the^v lapidarie grauen, in to the mynde, after the^w noumbre of the lynagis 14 of Israel. A^x goldene^y croune vp on the mytre of hym, expressid with the toene of hoelynesse, the glorie of wrshipe, and the were of vertue, to the^s desir of e3en 15 enourned. So faire bifor hym weren not 16 suche thingus^a, vnto the est. Ther is nott clad^b with it any alyen, but only alone the sonus of hym, and the cosyne of 17 hym, bi alle tyme. The sacrifices of hym 18 ben ful endid with fyr eche day. Moises fulfild the hondis of hym, and enoynt- 19 ede^c hym with his hoely oile. It is mad to hym an euerelastende testament, and to his sed as the dazes of heuene, to vsen the offis of presthed, and to han preys- yng, and his^d puple to be glorified in his 20 name. Hym he chees of alle lyuende, to offre sacrifice to God, encens, and good smell, in to mynde, to make pes for his 21 puple. And he 3af to hym power in his

and of techyng; to teche Jacob a testa- ment, and Israel hise domes. He made⁷ hi³ Aaron, his brother, and lijk hym of the lynage of Leuy. He ordeynede to 8 hym euerlastynge¹ testament*, and 3af to hym the preesthod of the^m folk^a. And he made hym blissful in glorie, and girded 9 hym with a girdil of ryztfulnesse; and clothide hym with a stoele of glorie, and crownede hym in the ournementis of vertu. He settide on hym sandalies, and breeches, 10 and a clooth on the schuldur, and girded hym aboute with ful many small goldun bellis in cumpas; to 3yue soun in his 11 goyng, to make soun herd in the temple, in to mynde to the sones of his folk. God¹² 3af to hym an hooli stoele, a wouun werk, with gold, and iacynct, and purpur, the werk of a wijs man, maad riche with doom and treuthe; the werk of a crafti 13 man, in writhun reed threed, with pre- ciouse iemmes grauun in the byndyng of gold, and grauun bi the werk of a^o crafti man of stoonys, in to mynde, bi the noum- bre of the lynagis of Israel. A goldun 14 coroun on his mytre, set forth with the signe of hoolynesse, the glorie of onour, and the werk of vertu, ourned to desir of 15 3en. Sicke thingis so faire weren not bi- fore hym, til to¹ the eest. Noon alien was 16 clothid ther ynne, but oneli hise sones, and hise sones sonen aloone, bi al tyme. Hise sacrifices weren endid ech dai bi 17 fyr. Moises fillide[†] hise hondis, and 18 anoyntide hym with hooli oile. It was 19 maad to hym in to euerlastynge testa- ment, and to his seed as the daies of heuene, to vse presthod, and to haue preisyng, and to glorifie his puple in his name. God²⁰ chees hym of ech lyuynge man, to offre sacrifice to God, encense, and good odour, in to mynde, for to plesse for his puple. And he 3af to hym power 21 in hise comaundementis, and in the testa- mentis of domes, to teche Jacob witness-

* euerlastinge testament; that is, the couenaunt of presthod, which is seid euerlastinge, in as myche as it figuride the presthod of Crist, which presthod is euerlastinge. made him blisful in glorie; that is, made him to be seid blisful, for glorie of presthod. with a girdil of ryztfulnesse; that is, with a girdil maad of dyuerse colours, which is seid a girdil of ryztfulnesse, for it streynede togidere the prestis clothis, as ryztfulnesse of the lawe refreynded vnordenat maneris. c.

† Moise fillide; that is, sacrified. to haue preisyng; that is, to haue the office to preise God, as it acordith to a comyn persone. in his name; that is, in the name of God. aliens; fro the kyn of prestis, as weren Chore and his congregacioun; in xvi. c. of Numery. Live here. c.

^r his A. ^s And G pr. m. H. ^t Om. c pr. m. ^u falt c pr. m. ^v Om. c. ^w Om. AGH.
^x With a E pr. m. ^y gold A. ^z with E pr. m. ^a Om. c pr. m. ^b clothid AEGH. ^c enoyntyng A.
^d in his c pr. m. to his G pr. m. H.

¹ an euerlastinge x sec. m. ^m Om. C E F G H K M N P Q R U V X A. ⁿ folkis s. ^o Om. G. ^p vnto I.

hestes, in testamentes of domes, to teche Jacob witnessingus, and in his lawe list 22 to 3yue to Irael. For a3en hym stoden alienus, and for enuye ther cumpassedden hym men in desert, that weren with Dathan and Abiron, and the congregacioun 23 of Chore, in to ful wrathe. The Lord sa3, and it plesede not to hym; and thei ben wastid in the bure of ful^e wrathe. 24 He made to hem hidous veniaunces, and he wastede them in the flaume of fyr. 25 And he eechede to Aron glorie, and he 3af to hym eritage; and the chef of the frutes of the erthe he deuydide to hym. 26 The bred of hym 'in the firstef, in to fulnesse he greithede; for whi and the sacrificis^g of the Lord thei shul ete, the whiche he 3af to hym, and to the sed of 27 hym. 'For whi^h in thel ond he shal not eritagen Jentiles, and part is not to hym in the folc; he is forsothe the part of 28 hym, he is and the eritage. Fynees, the sone of Eleasar, the thridde isⁱ in glorie, folowende hym in the^k drede of God, 29 and to stonde in reuerence of the folc; in goodnesse and gladnesse of his soule 30 he pleside to God of Irael. Therfore he sette to hym a testament of pes, and a prince of seyntes, and of his folc; that ther be to hym and to his sed dignete of 31 presthed, in to with oute ende. And the testament of Daudid, 'the king^{kk}, sone of Jesse, of the lynage of Juda, eritage to hym, and to the sed of hym; that he schuld^l 3yue wisdom in to oure herte, to demen his folc in riztwisnesse, lest were^m don awei the goodis of hem; and the glorie of hem, in to the folc of hem, he maade euere lastende.

CAP. XLVI.

¹ Strong in bataile Jesus Nauee, the successour of Moises in profetes, that was 2 gret aftir his name. Most in to the helthe of the chosen men of God, to

yngis, and in his lawe to 3yue list to Israel. For aliens stooden a3ens hym, and 22 men that weren with Datan and Abiron, and the congregacioun of Chore, in wrathfulnesse cumpassiden hym for enuye, in desert. The Lord si3, and it pleside not 23 hym; and thei weren wastid in the feersnesse of wrathfulnesse. He made to hem 24 wondris a3ens kynde, and in the flawme of fier he wastide* hem. And he encreess- 25 ide glorie to Aaron, and 3af eritage to hym; and he departide to Aaron the firste thingis of fruytis of the erthe. He made 26 redi his breed in the firste thingis, in to fulnesse; for whi and thei shulen ete the sacrifices of the Lord, whiche he 3af to hym, and to his seed. But in the lond of his 27 folk he schal not haue eritage, and no part is to hym among the folk; for whi *God* is the part and eritage of hym. Fynees, 28 the sone of Eleazarus, was the thridde in glorie, in suyng hym in the^q drede of God, and to stonde in the reuerence of 29 folk; in the goodnesse and gladnesse of his soule he pleside God of Israel. Ther- 30 for *God* ordeynede to hym the testament of pees[†], and *made hym* prince of hooli men, and of his folk; that the dignete of presthod be to hym and to his seed, with outen ende. And the testament of Daudid, 31 the sone of Jesse, of the lynage of Juda, *was* eritage to hym, and to his seed; that he schulde 3yue wisdom in to oure herte, to deme his folk in riztfulnesse, lest her goodis schulen be don awei; and he made the glorie of hem to be euerlastinge, in the folk of hem.

CAP. XLVI.

Jhesus Naue, the successour of Moises ¹ in profetis, *was* strong in batel, that was greet bi his name. The gretteste in to ² the helthe of chosun men of God, to ouer-

* *wastide*; for the erthe swolewide hem, and thei jeden doun quyke in to helle. 3af *eritage*; that is, the firste fruytis. in the lond; of biheest. *Live here. c.*

† *testament of pees*; that is, the dignete of presthod, to be had in possession pesibly to him and to his sones. *prince of hooly men*; that is, of prestis, that weren seid hooly, for they weren assigned to Goddis seruyces. *the testament of Daudid*; that is, his ordenaunce, of alarging of Goddis worshipyng, which ordenaunce he settide vndur the gouernail of the hizeste bischop. *the glorie of hem*; that is, dignete of presthod in hem and in her sones. *euerlastinge*; that is, to dwelle longe, as hillis ben euerlastinge. *Live here. c.*

^e wilful *A.*
kk Om. *c pr. m.*

^f Om. *c pr. m.*
^l Om. *c pr. m.*

^g sacrifices *A.*
^m be *c pr. m. E pr. m.*

^h Therafter *E pr. m.*

ⁱ Om. *A.*

^k Om. *H.*

fizten out the enemys azenrisende, that he schulde han afterward the eritage of ³Israel. What glorie he hadde in taking vp his hondis, and in castynge azen the ⁴cites twey bitende swerdis. Who biforn hym so withstod? for whi the enemys ⁵the Lord smot. Or not in wrathefulnessse of hym is lettid the sunne, and o ⁶dai is mad as two? He inwardli clepede the hezest, myztiⁿ in azenfizting his enemys on either side; and the grete and hoely God herde hym, in the grete stones ⁷of hail of ful gret vertue. A bure^o he made azen the enmyable^p folc; in the goyng down he distrozede the contrari- ⁸ous; that the Jentilis knowe the myzt of hym, for azen the Lord to fizte is not lizt; and he folowede the myzti men^q ⁹bihinde. And in the dazes of Moisy mercy dide he, and Calef, the sone of Jefone; to stonde azen the enemy, and to forfende the folc fro^r synnes, and to drawen awei the grucching of the malice. ¹⁰And thei two ordeyned fro the perile ben deliuered, fro the noumbre of six hundrid thousand foot men, to bringe them in to the eritage, in to the lond ¹¹that flowith mylc and hony. And the Lord 3af to Calef strengthe, and vnto eelde abod stille to hym vertue; that^s he schulde steze in to the heze place of the erthe, and the sed of hym heeld the ¹²eritage. And alle the sonus of Irael sezen, for it is good to obeshe to the ¹³hoeli God. And alle the iugis bi ther name, of whom the herte is not corrupt, the whiche ben not turned awei fro the ¹⁴Lord; that the mynde of hem be in blessing, and the boenes of hem buri- ¹⁵ounen fro ther place; and the name of hem abit^t stille in to with oute ende, the glorie of hoely^u men abidende stille to ¹⁶the sonus of hem. Samuel, the profete of the Lord, looued of the Lord his God, renewede the empire, and enoynt- ¹⁷ede princes in his folc. In the lawe of

come enemyes risynge azens *hem*, that he schulde gete the erytage of Israel. Which³ glorie he gat in reysynge his hondis, and in castynge scharpe arowis azens citees. Who bifore hym azenstood so? for whi⁴ the Lord hym silf smoot the enemyes. Whether the sunne was not lettid in the⁵ wrathfulnessse of hym, and o dai was maad as tweyne? He clepide to help the hizeste⁶ *God^r*, myzti in ouercomynge enemyes on ech side; and God, greet and hooli, herde hym, in stoonys of hail of ful greet vertu. He made asauzt azens the folk enemy, and ⁷in the comynge down he loste the aduersaries; that hethene men knowe the myzt⁸ of hym, for it is not esy to fizte azens the Lord; and he sude myzti men at the bak. And in the daies of Moises he and Caleph,⁹ the sone of Jephone, diden merci; to stonde azens the enemye, and to forbede the folk fro synnes, and to refreyne the grutchyng of malice. And thei tweyne weren stid- ¹⁰fast, and weren delyuered fro perel, of the noumbre of sixe hundrid thousynde^s foot men, to brynge hem in to the eritage, in to the lond that flowith mylk and hony. And the Lord 3af strengthe to thilke Ca- ¹¹leph, and til in^t to^u elde vertu dwellide perfilti to hym; that he stiede in to the hiz place of the lond, and his seed gat eritage. And alle the children of Israel ¹²sien, that it is good to obeie to hooli God. And alle iugis bi her name, the herte of ¹³whiche^v was not corrupt*, *weren strong in batel*, which weren not turned awei fro the Lord; that the mynde of hem be in ¹⁴blessyng, and her boonys apperen fro her place; and her name dwellith with outen ¹⁵ende, for the glorie of hooli men dwellith at the sonus of hem. Samuel, the profete ¹⁶of the Lord, *that was* louyd of his Lord God, made newe the empire†, and anoynt- ide prynces in his folk. In the lawe of ¹⁷the Lord he demyde the congregacioun, and he siz the Lord of Jacob, and in his feith he was preued a profete. And he ¹⁸

* was not corrupt; bi avarice, but weren stronge in batel. turned away; bi idolatrie. the glorie; that stondith not in richessis onours, and delices, but in vertuose werkis. Live here. c.

† made newe the empire; translatinge the rewme fro the lynage of Beniamyn to the lynage of Juda, bi commaundement of God. he siz the Lord of Jacob; that is, he knew in reuelacioun of profecie, for he herde ofte the Lord speking to him; therfor siz is takun here for herde. in his feith; that is, feithfulnessse. in the offring of a man vndefouled; that is, in his owne offring. Samuel is seid a man vndefouled, for he zede not away fro rystfulnessse bi avarice, nether bi other synne. Live here. c.

ⁿ Om. c pr. m. ^o bure forsothe E pr. m. ^p enemy able c. eymable A. ^q Om. c pr. m. ^r of A. ^s and A. ^t abideth AE GH. ^u tho hooli AE sec. m. GH.

^r Om. I. ^s of footmen c. ^t Om. mra. ^u to his I. to the CEHQ pr. m. sva. ^v whom I.

the Lord he demede the congregacioun,
and he sa3 the Lord of Jacob, and in his
18 feith he is proued a profete. And he is
knownen in his wrdis feithful, for he sa3
19 the Lord of li3t. And he inwardly clep-
ide the almy3ty Lord, in a3enfizting the
enemys aboute stonde on eche side, in
20 the offring of the man vndefoulid. And
the Lord thundrede in fro heuene, in a
21 gret soun his vois he made herd. And
he to-trad the princes of Tyres, and alle
22 the dukes of Filisteys^v. And bfore the^w
tyme of the ende of his lif, and he 3af
witnessing of the world, in the si3t of
the Lord, and of Crist; monees and vnto
the shon, of alle flesh he toc not; and
23 ther acuside hym not a man. And aftir
that^{ww} he slepte, and made knownen to
the kyng, and shewede to hym the ende
of his lif; and enhauncede his vois fro
the erthe in profecie, to don away the
vnpytouse of the folc.

CAP. XLVII.

1 Aftir these thingus ros Nathan, the
2 profete, in the dajes of Dauid. And as
tal3 seuered fro the flesh, so Dauid fro
3 the sonus of Irael. With leouns he pley-
ede, as with lombis; in beres li3e maner
4 he dide, as in^x lombis of shep. In his
3outh the whether he slo3 not a ieaunt, and
5 toc awei repref fro the folc? In takinge
the hond in the ston of the slynge, he
6 thre3 down the io3e of Golie, where he
inwardly clepede the Lord almy3ty; and
he 3af in his ri3t hond to don away a
strong man in bataile, and to enhaunce
7 the horn of his folc. So in ten thou-
sendis he glorifiede hym, and preisede
hym in the blessingus of the Lord, in
8 offringe to hym a croune of glorie. For-
sothe he to-brosede the enemys on eche
side, and distro3ede Filisteys^y contrarious,
vnto the day that is now; he to-brosede
the horn of hem, vnto with oute ende.
9 In alle werk he 3af knoueleching to^z the

was knowun feithful in hise wordis, for he
si3 the Lord of li3t. And he clepide in to 19
help the Lord almy3ti, in ouercomynge
enemys stondynge aboute on ech side, in
the offrynge of a man vndefoulid. And 20
the Lord thundrede fro heuene, and in
gret soun he made his vois herd. And 21
he al to-brak the princes of men of Tyre,
and alle the duykis of Filisteis. And bi- 22
fore the^v tyme of ende of his lijf, and of
the world, he 3af witnessyng in the si3t
of the Lord, and of Crist^{*}; he took not
of ony man richessis, 3he, til to schoon^w;
and no man accuside hym. And after 23
this he slepte, and he made knowun to
the kyng[†], and he schewide to hym the
ende of his lijf; and he enhaunside his
vois fro the erthe in profesie, to do awei
the wickidnesse of the folc.

* and of Crist;
that is, Saul,
anoyned in to
kyng. Live
here. c.

† to the kyng;
that is, Saul,
to whom he
seid, that his
deth neyde in
the morewe.
Live here. c.

CAP. XLVII.

Aftir these thingis Nathan, the profete, 1
roos, in the daies of Dauid. And as yn- 2
nere fatnesse[‡] departide fro the fleisch, so
Dauid fro the sonus of Israel. He pleiede 3
with liouns, as with lambren; he dide in
li3k maner with beris, as with lambren of
scheep. Whether in his 3ongthe he killide 4
not a giaunt, and took awei schenship
fro the folk? In reisyng the hond in a 5
ston of a slynge, he castide down the ful
out ioi3yng of Golias, where he clepide to 6
help the Lord almy3ti; and he 3af in his
ri3t hond to do awei a stronge man in
batel, and to enhaunse the horn of his
folk. So he glorifiede hym[§] in ten thou- 7
synde, and he preiside hym in the bless-
yngis^x of the Lord, in offrynge to hym
the coroun of glorie. For he al to-brak 8
enemys on ech side, and drow out bi the
roote Filisteis contrarie, 'til in to^y this dai;
he al to-brak the horn of hem, 'til in to^y
with outen ende. *David* in ech werk 3af 9

‡ as ynne fat-
nesse, etc.;
thou3 al the
puple of Israel
seruede God,
nethes Da-
uyth seruede
more deuoutly
than othere
men diden.
Live here. c.

§ he glorifiede
him, etc.; that
is, made to be
preisid. preiside
him, etc.; that
is, made him
preisable, of
goodis whiche
he 3af to him.
Live here. c.

^v Philistiyim AGH. ^w Om. A. ^{ww} Om. C pr. m. ^x and in AGH. ^y Philisteym AEG. the Philisteym H.
^z vnto AGH.

^v Om. I. ^w the schoon A pr. m. ^x blessing v. ^y vnto I.

hoely, and to the hee3e in the^a wrd^b of
 10 glorie. Of alle his herte he preisede God,
 and louede the Lord that made hym,
 and 3af to hym a3en the enemyes my3t.
 11 And he made to stonde syngeres a3en the
 auter; and in the soun of hem he made
 12 sweete motetes. And he 3af wrshepe in
 solempnysingus, and ournede the tymes
 vnto the ful endyng of lyf; that thei
 schulden preisen the hoely name of the
 Lord, and make large erly the hoelynesse
 13 of God^c. Crist purgede the synnes of
 hym, and enhauncede in to with outen
 ende the horn of hym; and he 3af to
 hym the testament of kingus, and a sete^{cc}
 14 of glorie in Irael. After hym ros a son
 weel felende; and for hym he cast down
 15 alle the my3te of enemys. Salomon co-
 maundide in dazes^d of pes, to whom God
 sogetede alle the enemyes, that he schulde
 maken an hous in his name, and greithen
 hoelynesse in to euermor, as he was ta3t
 16 in his 3outh. And he is fulfild as a flod
 with wisdam; and his soule a3een co-
 17 uered^e the erthe. And thou fulfildist
 in comparisouns derk prouerbis; to ylis
 aferr is pupplisht thi name, and thou art
 18 loued in thi pes. In songus, and in pro-
 uerbis, and comparisouns, and in remen-
 19 yngus wndreden the^{ee} londis; and in the
 name of the Lord, to whom is the toname
 20 God off Irael. Thou gederest as latoun
 gold, and as led thou fulfildist syluer.
 21 And thou bowedist^f in thin hipen to
 wymmen; power thou haddest in thi
 22 body. Thou 3eue a wem in thi glorie,
 and cursedest thi sed, to bringen in
 wrathfulnesse to thi free childer, and in
 23 othere thingus thi folye; that thou shul-
 dist make the empire partid on two,
 and of^g Effreym^b to comaunden an hard
 24 maundement. God forsothe shall not
 leuen his mercy, and he shal not spille,
 ne don away his werkes, ne leese fro the
 stoc his chosun sonus sonus; and the sed

knoueleching to hooli *God*, and hi3 in the
 word of glorie. Of al his herte he heriede 10
 God, and he louyde the Lord that made
 hym, and 3af to hym power a3ens ene-
 myes. And he made syngeris to stonde 11
 a3ens the auter; and he made swete
 motetis in the soun of hem. And he 3af 12
 fairnesse in halewyngis*, and he ournede
 tymes `til to^z the endyng of lijf; that thei
 schulden preise the hooli name of the Lord,
 and make large eerli the hoolynesse of
 God. Crist purgide the synnes of hym, 13
 and enhaunsde his horn with outen ende;
 and he 3af to hym the testament of kyngis,
 and the seete of glorie in Israel. After 14
 hym roos a witti sone; and for hym he
 castide down al the power of enemyes.
 Salomon regnede in the daies of pees, to 15
 whom God made suget alle enemyes, that
 he schulde make an hous in the name of
 God, and make redi hoolynesse with outen
 ende, as he was lerned in his 3ongthe.
 And he was fillid with wisdom as a flood 16
 is *fillid*; and his soule vnihilide the erthe.
 And thou, *Salomon*, fillidist derk figuratif 17
 spechist[†] in licnessis; and^a thi name was
 pupplischid to ilis afer, and thou were
 louyde in thi pees. Londis wondriden in 18
 songis, and in prouerbis, and in licnessis,
 and interpretyngis, *ether expositiouns*;
 and in the^b name of the Lord, to whom 19
 the surname is God of Israel. Thou ga- 20
 deridist togidere gold as latoun, and thou
 fillidist siluer as leed. And thou bouwidist 21
 thi thies to wymmen; thou haddist power
 in thi bodi[‡]. Thou hast 3oue a wem in thi 22
 glorie, and madist vnhooli thi seed, to
 brynge in wrathfulnesse to thi children,
 and thi foli in othere men; that thou 23
 schuldist make the rewme departid in to
 tweyne, and of Effrem to comaunde an
 hard comaundement. But God schal not 24
 forsake his merci, and schal not distrie,
 nether do awei hise werkis, nether he
 schal leese fro generacioun the sones sonus

* he 3af fair-
 nesse in halew-
 ingis; for he
 encreesside
 Goddis wor-
 schiping in
 prestis, dekenes,
 and singeris.
 tymes; that is,
 solemnytees,
 that weren
 maad in dy-
 uerse tymes of
 the 3eer. *Lire*
here. c.

† and thou,
Salomon, fillid-
 ist derk figura-
 tif spechis; in
 declaring tho
 to the queen of
 Saba. *londis*;
 that is, men
 dwellinge in
 londis. *Lire*
here. c.

‡ in thi bodi;
 to fille the lust
 of thi bodi.
Lire here. c.

^a Om. *AGH*. ^b werk *A*. ^c the God *c*. ^{cc} see *c pr. m.* ^d fewe dazes *E pr. m.* ^e made *E pr. m.*
^{ee} Om. *c pr. m.* ^f bowest *c pr. m.* ^g to *A*. Om. *H*. ^h withoute bridil *E pr. m.*

of hym that looueth the Lord he shall
 25 not shende. He 3af forsothe an other
 26 Jacob, and Daudid of that lynage. And
 Salomon hadde endeⁱ with his fadris.
 27 And he lafte after hym of his sed the
 28 folie of the folc, and the mynusht fro
 prudence^k, Roboam; the whiche turnede
 29 away the folc bi his counseil. And Jero-
 boam, the sone of Naboth, that made to
 synnen Israel, and 3af the weie of syn-
 nyng to Effraym; and ful^{kk} manye re-
 30 doundeden the synnes of hem gretli, for-
 sothe thei turneden hem^l awei fro ther
 31 lond. And he so3te alle wickidnesses^{ll},
 vnto the tyme that defending ful cam to
 them; and fro alle synnes he delyuerede
 them.

CAP. XLVIII.

1 And Helie, the profete, ros as fyr;
 2 and his wrd as a brond brende. The
 whiche bro3te in to hem hunger, and
 folewende hym bi ther enuye ben mad
 fewe; forsothe thei my3ten not suffre
 3 the hestes of the Lord. Thur3 the wrd
 of the Lord he withheeld heuene, and
 4 cast down fro hym fyr^m to the erthe. So
 mad large is Helie in his merueiles; and
 5 who mai lic maner glorien to thee, the
 whicheⁿ hast^o borne^p vp the deade fro
 helle, fro the lot of deth, in the wrd of
 6 the Lord God? The whiche thre3 down
 kingus to deth, and thou breeke listli the
 my3t of hem, and the gloriouse fro ther^q
 7 bed. Thatt herdist in Syna dom, and in
 8 Oreb domes of defensioun. That enoyntist
 kingus to penaunce, and profetes makest
 9 successoures after thee. That art res-
 ceyued in whirlewynd of fyr, in a char
 10 of fyrene hors^r. That art inwrite in
 domes of tymes, to swage the wrathe of

of his chosun kyng *David*; and he schal
 not distrie the seed of hym that loueth
 the Lord. Forsothe *God* 3af remenaunt 25
 to Jacob, and to Daudid of that genera-
 cioun. And Salomon hadde an ende with 26
 hise fadris. And he lefte aftir hym of his 27
 seed Roboam, the foli of the folk, and 28
 made lesse fro prudence; which *Roboam*
 turnede awei the folk bi his councel. And 29
 Jeroboam, the sone of Nabath, that made
 Israel to do synne, and 3af to Effraym
 weie to do synne; and ful many synnes
 of hem^{*} weren plenteuouse, for thei turn- 30
 eden hem awei greetli fro her lond. And 31
the lynage of Effraym souzte al wickid-
 nessis, til defence cam to hem; and dely-
 uerede hem fro alle synnes.

CAP. XLVIII.

And Elie, the profete, roos as fier[†]; for 1
 whi his word brente as a brond. Which 2
 brou3te yn hungur on hem, and thei
 suyng hym weren maad fewe for enuye^c;
 for thei my3ten not suffre the comaunde-
 mentis of the Lord. Bi the word of the 3
 Lord he held togidere heuene, and castide
 down fro it fier[‡] to the erthe. So Elie 4
 was alargid in his merueils; and who
 may haue glorie in lijk maner with thee,
 which tokist awei a deed man fro hellis, 5
 fro the eritage of deth, in the word of the
 Lord God? Which castidist down kyngis 6
 to deth, and hast broke togidere listli the
 power of hem, and gloriouse men fro her
 bed[§]. Which herdist dom in Syna, and in 7
 Oreb domes of defence^{||}. Which anoyntist 8
 kyngis to penaunce, and makist prophetis
 successouris aftir thee. Which were re- 9
 seyued in a whirlewynde of fier, in a chare
 of horsis of fier. Which art writun in the 10
 domes of tymes, to plese the wrathfulnesse

* many synnes
 of hem, etc.;
 that is, synnes
 grete and orri-
 ble maden hem
 to be prisoneris
 fer fro her lond.

defence; that
 is, licence of
 Persis, that
 thei myzten
 turne agen in
 to the lond of
 Juda. fro alle
 synnes; that
 is, prisionyng
 brougt in on
 hem for her
 synnes. *Live*
here. c.

† as fier; that
 is, brennyng
 in the feruent
 loue of God.

brente as a
 brond; in kyn-
 dling the he-
 reris to Goddis
 loue. *suyng*

him, etc.; that
 is, the prestis
 of Baal, that
 souzten to be

herd bi fier in
 the ending of
 her brent sa-
 crifice, as Elie
 did, in the

III. book of
 Kyngis, xvij.
 c°. and for thei
 myzten not

thei weren
 slayn of the
 puple. co-

maundementis
 of the Lord;
 that is, thei
 myzten not

agenstonde his
 wille, that co-
 maundide her
 deth bi Elie.

Live here. c.
 ‡ castide down
 fro it fier; that
 is, bi the vertu

of his preyer
 he made fier
 come down fro
 heuene, on his

brent sacrifice.
Live here. c.
 § fro her bed;

summe bokis
 han for her
 trespas; that
 is, twey princes

of fifti men
 sent of Ocozie
 ligginge in his
 bed, to take

Elie, on which
 comaundide to

he made fier to come down fro heuene. *Live here. c.*

|| in Oreb domes of defence; that is, of Goddis veniaunce, whanne God comaundide to Elie, to anoynte Elisee in to a profete, and Asael in to king of Sirie, and Hieu, the sone of Namsi, in to king of Israel, to the sleying of idolatouris.

to penaunce; that is, to the punysching of idolatouris. in the domes of tymes; that is, to come in tymes bifor the doom, to schewe opynly the falsnesse of Antecrist, in the laste c°. of Malachie, Y schal sende Elie, the profete, bifor that the grete and orible dai of the Lord come, that he turne the hertis of fadris to the sones. that sien thee; that is, sien thyn hooly conuersacioun, and herde thi teching. *Live here. c.*

ⁱ endid c. Om. G pr. m. H. ^k the prudence A. ^{kk} Om. c pr. m. ^l Om. c pr. m. ^{ll} wickednesses E.
 wickidnesse H. ^m the fyr E pr. m. ⁿ Om. c. for E pr. m. ^o thou c pr. m. E pr. m. hast thou
 c sec. m. thou hast E sec. m. AG pr. m. H. ^p beere CE pr. m. ^q his E pr. m. ^r horsis AEGH.

^c her enuye c sec. m.

the Lord, and to ioynen, ^sor acorde^s, the herte of the fader to the sone, and to re-
 11 storen^t the lynagis of Jacob. Blisful ben thei, that thee han herd, and in thi fren-
 12 shepe ben mad faire; ^ufor why^u wee^v with lijf lyuen only, after deth forsothe such
 13 shal not ben oure name. Helie forsothe in a whirlewynd is couered; and in Helyse fulfild is his spirit. In his dazes he dradde not a prince, and bi myzt no
 14 man ouer cam hym; ne ouercam hym any wrd, and his body dead profe-
 15 ciede. In his lif he dide huge won- dris; and in deth merueilouse thingus
 16 he wrozte. In alle these thingus the^w puple dide not penaunce, and thei wenten not away fro ther synnes, vn to the tyme that thei ben cast away fro ther lond,
 17 and ben scatered in to eche lond. And ther is laft ful fewe folc, and a prince in
 18 the hous of Daud. Summe of hem dyden that shulde plesen to God; othere for-
 19 sothe diden manye synnes. Esehias strengthede his cite, and brozte in to the myddel of it water; and dalf^x with iren the roche, and bilde vp to the water a
 20 pit. In his dazes stezede vp Senacherub, and sente Rapsacen; and vnderputte his hond azen hem, and putte out his hond in to Sion, and proud is mad in his myzt.
 21 Thanne moued ben the hertes and the hondis of hem; and thei soreweden as
 22 wymmen trauailende with child. And thei inwardly clepeden the merciful Lord, and strechende out hondis thei re-
 reden ^yvp to^y heuene; and the hoely Lord
 23 God herde anon the vois of hem. He remembrede^z not the synnes of hem, ne
 3af hem to ther enemys; but purgede hem in the hond of Ysaie, the hoely
 24 profete. He threȝ down the tentes of Assiries, and hem to-brosede the aungil
 25 of the Lord. For whi Ezechie dide that plesede to the Lord, and strongli he wente in the weie^a of Daud, his fader; that Isaie, the grete profete, and feithful in

of the Lord, to recounsele the herte of the fadir to the sone, and to^d restore the lynagis of Jacob. Thei ben blessid, that 11
 sizzen thee, and weren maad feir^{*} in thi frenschipe; for whi we lyuen oneli in lijf, 12
 but after deth oure name schal not^e be siche. Elie, that was hilid in a whirle- 13
 wynd; and his spirit was fillid in Elisee. *Elisee* in hise daies dredde not the prince, and no man ouercam hym bi power; ne- 14
 ther ony word ouercam hym, and his deed bodi profesiede. In his lijf he dide won- 15
 dris azens kynde; and in deth he wrouzte merueilis. In alle these thingis the puple 16
 dide not penaunce, and ȝeden not awei fro her synnes, til whanne thei weren cast awei fro her lond, and weren scatered in to ech lond. And a ful fewe folk was left, 17
 and a prince in the hous of Daud. Summe 18
 of hem diden that, that pleside God; but othere diden many synnes. Ezechie maad 19
 strong his citee, and brouzte watir in to the myddis therof; and^f diggide a rooche with irun, and bildide a pit to watir. In 20
 hise daies Senacherib stiede, and sente Rapsaces; and he reside his hond azens hem, and he reside his hond azens Syon, and was maad proud in his power. Thanne 21
 the hertis and hondis of hem weren moued; and thei hadden sorewe as wymmen tra- uelynge of child. And thei clepiden to 22
 help the merciful Lord, and thei spredden abrood the hondis, and reiden to heuene; and the hooli Lord^g God herde soone the vois of hem. He hadde not mynde on her 23
 synnes, nether ȝaf hem to her enemyes; but he purgide hem in the hond of Isaie[†], the hooli profete. The aungel of the Lord 24
 castide down the castels of Assiriens, and al to-brak hem. For whi Ezechie dide 25
 that that pleside the Lord, and ȝede strongli in the weie of Dauith, his fadir; which *weie* Isaie, the grete profete, and feithful in the sizt of God, comaundide to hym. In the daies of hym the sunne ȝede 26
 azen abak; and *God* encreesside lijf to

* weren maad fair; bi fairnesse of vertues. lyuen onely in lijf; that is, han fame in present lijf. c.

† in the hond of Ysaie; that is, by Ysaie preinyge for hem, at the axing of Ezechie. pleside the Lord; in purgyng Jerusalem fro idolatrie, and in excitinge the prestis and dekenes and the puple, to Goddis worschipping. c.

^s Om. CE pr. m. ^t store GH. ^u now C pr. m. E pr. m. ^v Om. C sec. m. AG pr. m. H. ^w thoȝte the E pr. m. ^x deluede AEGH. ^y vnto C. ^z membride A. ^a hond E pr. m.

^d Om. c. ^e Om. v. ^f and he i. ^g Om. c. F f

26 the sijte of God, sente to hym. In his
dazes backward wente azen the sunne; and
27 addede to the king lif. With a gret spirit
he sa3 the laste thingus; and coumfortede
the weilende men in Sion, vn to euermor.
28 He shewide thingus to come, and hid, er
that thei fellen.

CAP. XLIX.

1 The mynde of Josie mad in a making
of smell, is a werk of a^b pyment makere.
2 In eche mouth as hony shal be inwardly
sweete the mynde of hym, and as melody
3 in the feste of wyn. He is euene ri3t
godly in the penaunce of folc; and he
took away the abhomynaciouns of vnpi-
4 tousnesse. And he gouernede to the Lord
his herte; and in the dazes of synnes he
5 strengthede pite. Saue Dauid, and Ese-
chie, and Josie, alle the kingus diden synne
6 For whi the kyngus of Juda laften the
lawe of the my3ty, and dispiseden the
7 drede of God. Forsothe thei 3euen ther
kingdam to othere, and ther glorie to an^d
8 alien folc. Thei brenden vp the^e chosen
cite of hoelynesse; and desert thei maden
9 weies of it^f in the hond of Jeremye. For
whi euele thei treteden hym, that fro the
wombe of the moder is sacrid a profete,
to turnen vpsodoun, and to leesen, and
10 eft to bilden vp, and to renewen. Ese-
chiel, that sa3 the sijte of glorie, that he
shewede to hym in the char of cherubyn.
11 For whi he remembrede of the enemys
in weder, to wel don to them, that shew-
12 eden ri3t weies. And the boenes of the
twelue profetes springen oute fro ther
place; for whi thei strengtheden Jacob,
and a3eenbo3ten themself in feith of his
13 vertue. What maner shul wee make large
Zorobabel? for whi and he as a toene in
14 the ri3t hond of Israel; and Jesum, the
sone of Josedech? the whiche in ther
dazes bildun vp the hous, and enhaunc-
eden the hoely temple to the Lord, mad
15 redy in to euermor glorie. And Neemye
in the mynde of myche tyme, that rerede

the kyng. With greet spirit *Ysaie*8 sij^h 27
the laste thingis; and heⁱ coumfortide the
moreneris in Sion, 'in to^j with outen ende.
He schewide thingis to comynge, and hid 28
thingis, bifore that tho camen.

CAP. XLIX.

The mynde of Josie maad in the mak-1
yng of odour, is the werk of a pyment
makere. In ech mouth his mynde schal 2
be maad swete as hony, and as musik in
the feeste of wyn. He was dressid of God 3
in the penaunce of folk*; and he took
awei the abhomynaciouns of wickidnesse.
And the herte of hym† gouernede to the 4
Lord; and in the daies of synnes he
strengthide pitee. Outakun Dauid, Eze- 5
chie^j and Josie, alle kyngis diden synne.
For whi the kyngis of Juda leften the 6
lawe of my3ti^k *God*, and dispisiden the
drede of God. For thei 3auen her rewme 7
to othere men, and her glorie to an alien
folk. Thei brenten the chosun citee of 8
hoolynesse; and thei maden the weies
therof forsakun in the hond^l of Jeremye.
For thei tretiden yuel hym, which from 9
the wombe of the modir was halewid a
profete, to turne vpsedoun†, and to leese,
and efte to bilde, and make newe. Eze- 10
chiel, that sij the sijt of glorie, which *the*
Lord schewide to hym in the chare of
cherubyn. For he made mynde of ene- 11
myes in reyn[§], to do wel to hem, that
schewiden ri3tful weies. And the boonys 12
of twelue profetis apperen fro her place;
and thei strengthiden Jacob, and azen-
bou3ten hem in the feith of her vertu.
Hou schulen we alarge Zorobabel^m? for 13
whi and he was a signe in the ri3t hond
of God to Israel; and Jhesu, the sone 14
of Josedech? whiche in her daies bildiden
an hous, and enhaunsiden the hooli tem-
ple to the Lord, maad redi in to euerlast-
ynge glorie. And Neemye in the mynde 15
of myche tyme, that reiside to vs the

* in the pe-
naunce of folk;
for he brougt
the puple of
his rewme to
penaunce for
her synnes, and
to the worschip-
ing of veri God,
and distriede
idolatrie. *Live*
here. c.

† the herte of
him, etc.; that
is, the herte of
Josie ordeyn-
ede the gouern-
aunce of the
rewmehoolliche
to the onour of
God. in the
daies of synnes;
that is, the
tyme in which
the synne of
idolatrie regn-
ede. *strengthide*
pitee; that is,
restoride the
worschiping of
God, and orde-
ynede it to
be kept stide-
fastly. *thei*
3auen her
rewme; that
is, disserveden
for synne, that
it was 3oun to
men of Babi-
loyne. *brenten*;
that is, Jeru-
salem was brent
for her synnes.
in the hond of
Jeremye; that
is, bi his pro-
fesie. *Live*
here. c.

‡ to turne vpsed-
own, etc.;
herto he was
halewid a pro-
fete, to de-
nounce the
turnyng vpsed-
own of the
citee and of the
puple, and the
distrying of the
puple bi Cal-
deys, and the
bilding azen bi
the kyngis of
Perseya. c.
§ in reyn; that
is, in word of
his profesie.
Jacob; that is,
the puple of
Israel, in feith
and vertues, bi
her hooli en-
saumplis and
techingis. *azen-*
bou3ten; fro
peyne and
synne of syn-
neris, bi the
feithfulnesse of
her preching.
Live here. c.

^b Om. A. ^d Om. AG sec. m. H. ^e ther E. ^f his weies c pr. m. E pr. m.

^g Ezechie A sec. m. marg. ^h he sau3e i. ⁱ Om. c. ^j til in to A pr. m ^j and Ezechie A pr. m.
^k almy3ti v. ^l lond A. ^m that is, preise hym worthily v marg.

vp to vs the turned vpsodoun walles, and made to stonde zates and lokes; that
16 rered v^p oure houses. No man is born in the^g erthe such as Enoch; for whi
17 and he is resceyued fro the erthe. And Joseph, that is born of man, prince of brethern, fastnyng of folc of kynde, gouernour of brethern, stablyng of puple;
18 and the bones of hym ben visitid, and
19 aftir the deth thei profecieden. Seth and Sem, these^{gg} anent^h men hadden gote glorie, and ouer alle lif in the springyng of Adam.

CAP. L.

1 'Symon, Onyes sone, the^{hh} grete prest, that in his lif vndersette the hous, and in
2 his dajes strengthede the temple. Also the hei^zte of the temple of hym is foundid, the double bilding, and the he^ze walles
3 of the temple. In his dajes sprungen out the pittes of watris; and as the se
4 thei ben fulfid ouer maner. That curede his folc, and delyuerede it fro perdicioun.
5 That hadde the maistrie to make large the cite; that gat glorie in to the lyuyngeⁱ of folc; and the^k incomyng of the hous, and of the porche he^l made large.
6 As the morutid sterre in myddel^m of theⁿ litle cloude, and as the fulle moone in his
7 dajes he liz^{neth}^o; and as the shynende sunne, so he shyneth out in the temple
8 of God; as the azenshynende bowe betwene^{oo} the litle cloudis of glorie, and as the flour of roses in the dajes of ver, and as lilies, that ben in goyngus^p of water, and as^q cense smellende in the dajes of
9 somyr; as fyr shynende out, and sens
10 brennende in fyr; as a massee vessel of gold, enournd with alle maner precious
11 ston; as a^r buriounende olyue, and^{rr} cipresse in to hei^zte puttende out itself^s; in takyng hym the stoele of glorie, and to^t be clad^u hym in the ful endyng of
12 vertue. In the stejyng vp of the hoely

wallis, 'that werenⁿ cast down, and made the zatis and lockis to stonde; which
Neemye reiseide oure housis. No man
borun in erthe was such as Enok^{*}; for whi and he was resceyued fro the erthe. And Joseph, that was borun a man, the
prince of britheren, the stidfastnesse of folk, the gouernour of britheren, the stablischyng of puple; and his boonys weren
visitid, and profesieden after deth. Seth
and Sem, these gaten glorie anentis men, and ouer ech man in the^o generacioun of Adam.

* was sich as Enok; no man was sich as Enok, in alle goode condiciouns, for whi ech hoely man hath sum special grace of God, which an other hath not in enene degree, bi alle thingis. *Live here. c.*

CAP. L.

Symount, the sone of Onyas, was a greet preest, which in his lijf vndursettide the hous, and in hise daies strengthide the temple. Also the hi^znesse of the temple was bildide of hym[†], the double bildyng, and hi^z wallis of the temple. In the daies
3 of hym the pittis of watris camen forth; and as the see tho weren fillid aboue measure. Which *Symount* helide his folk, and
delyuerede it fro perdicioun. Which was
my^zti to alarge the citee; which gat glorie in the conuersacioun of folk; and alargide the entryng of the hous, and of the large cumpas aboute. As the dai sterre in the
myddis of a cloude, and as a ful moone schyneth in hise daies; and as the sunne
schynynge, so he schynede in the temple of God; as a reyn bouwe schynynge
among the cloudis of glorie, and as a flour of rosis in the daies of veer, and as lilies, that ben in the passyng of watir, and as encense smellynge in the daies of somer; as fier schynynge, and ensence brennyng
in fier; as a sad vessel of gold, ourned
with ech precieuse stoon; as an olyue tree
spryngynge forth, and a cipresse tree reisyng it silf an hi^z; while he took the stoole of glorie, and was clothid in the perfeccioun of vertu. In the styng of the hooli
auter, the clothing of hoelynesse 3af glorie.

† was bildid of him; that is, reparedid, for it was foundid of Sorobabel and Jhesu, the sone of Josedech, in the tyme of Cyrus, and parformed bi the same men in the sixte 3eer of Darius. *Live here. c.*

^g Om. AGH. ^{gg} Om. c. ^h anentis AEGH. ^{hh} Symeon Onyes, son of the c pr. m. ⁱ conuerting c pr. m. E pr. m. ^k in the c pr. m. ^l Om. c pr. m. ^m the myddel EGH. ⁿ Om. c sec. m. ^o lizteth c. ^{oo} betwe c pr. m. ^p the goyngis EGH. ^q Om. H. ^r Om. GH. ^{rr} in c. ^s hymself AGH. ^t Om. A. ^u clothid AEGH.

ⁿ Om. ceteri. ^o Om. v.

auter^v, glorie he ȝaf the amyse of hoely-
 nesse. In takynge forsothe partes of the
 hond of prestes, and he stondende^w biside
 the auter. Aboute hym the croune of
 brethern, as the plaunting of a ceder in
 14 Liban hil; so aboute hym thei stoden as
 palm braunches, and alle the sonus of
 15 Aron in ther glorie. The offring for-
 sothe of the Lord in the hondis^x of hem,
 biforn al the geding of Irael; and the
 ful endyng vsyng in to the auter, to
 make large the offring of the heȝe king,
 16 he strazte out his hond in the sacrificyng
 of likoures; and he sacrificede in the blod
 17 of a grape. He helde out in the founde-
 ment of the auter, godly smel to the heȝe
 18 prince. Thanne crieden out the sonus of
 Aron; in beten out trumpes thei soun-
 eden, and herd thei maden a gret vois in
 19 to the mynde bifor God. Thanne al the
 puple togidere wenten forth, and fellen
 in to the face vp on the^y erthe, to ho-
 noure the Lord ther God, and to ȝyue
 20 preȝeeres to the^z almyȝty heȝe God. And
 thei largeden synging in ther voices; and
 in the grete hous is mad a vois^a ful of
 21 swetnesse. And the puple preȝede the
 heȝe Lord in preȝere, vn to the tyme that
 ful don is the honour of the Lord, and
 22 his ȝifte thei parformeden. Thanne com-
 ende down, his hondis he putte out in to
 al the congregacioun of the sonus of Irael,
 to ȝyue glorie to God of his lippes, and
 23 in his name to glorien. And he rehercede
 his orisoun, willende^b to shewe the vertue
 24 of God. And aftir eft more he preȝede
 the God of alle, that grete thingus dide in
 al erthe; that encreside oure dazes fro
 the wombe of oure moder, and dide with
 25 vs aftir his mercy. Ȝyue he to vs inward
 ioȝe of herte, and to be mad pes in oure
 dazes in Irael bi euere lastende dazes;
 26 Irael to leeuē, with vs to ben the mercy
 of God, that he deliuere them in ther
 27 dazes. Two folkis hateth my soule; the
 thridde forsothe is, that noon more folc

Forsothe in takynge^p partis^{*} of the hoond 13
 of prestis, and he stood bisidis the auter.
 The coroun of britheren, as a plaunting
 of cedre in the hil Liban, *was* aboute
 hym; so thei stoden aboute hym as 14
 boowis of palm tree, and alle the sones
 of Aaron *stoden* in her glorie. Sotheli 15
 the offryng of the Lord *was* in the hondis
 of hem, bifore al the synagoge of Israel;
 and he vside ful endyng on the auter, to
 alarge the offryng of the hiȝ kyng. And 16
 he dresside his hond in moiste sacrifice;
 and sacrificide in the blood of grape. He 17
 schedde out in the foundement of the
 auter, the odour of God to the hiȝ prince.
 Thanne the sones of Aaron crieden lowde; 18
 thei sowneden in trumpis betun out with
 hameris, and maden a grete vois herd in
 to mynde bifore God. Thanne al the pu- 19
 ple hastiden togidere, and fellen down on
 the face on the erthe, for to worschipe her
 Lord God, and^q to ȝyue preyers to almyȝti
 God an hiȝ. And men syngynge in her 20
 voices alargiden[†]; and a soun ful of swet-
 nesse was maad in the greet hous. And 21
 the puple preiede the hiȝ Lord in preier,
 til that the onour of the Lord was doon
 perfitli, and thei parformeden her ȝifte.
 Thanne *Symount* cam down, and reiside 22
 hise hondis in to al the congregacioun of
 the sones of Israel, to ȝyue glorie to God
 bi hise lippis, and to haue glorie in the
 name of hym. And he reherside his preier, 23
 willynge to schewe the vertu of God[‡].
 And he preyede more the Lord of alle, 24
 that made grete thingis in ech lond; which
 encresside oure daies fro the wombe of
 oure modir, and dide with vs bi^r his mercy.
 Ȝyue he gladnesse of herte to vs, and that 25
 pees be maad in Israel bi euerlastynge
 daies; that Israel bileue, that Goddis merci 26
 is with vs, that he delyuere hem[§] in her
 dayes. Mi soule hatith twei folkis; but 27
 the thridde is not a folk, whom Y hate^{||}.
 Thei that sitten in the hil of Seir, and 28
 the Filisteis, and the fonned puple, that

* *in taking
partis, etc.;
that is, the
tythe of tythis,
which the
prestis token
of the puple;
and of tho
tithis thei of-
friden the
tenthe part to
the hiȝeste
prest, as God
seid, in xvij.
c. of Numery.
Live here. c.*

† *alargiden;
that is, heri-
eden God
largeli. Live
here. c.*

‡ *vertu of God;
this that is seid
bitwixe, And
aftirward eft,
is not in bokis
amendid. Live
here. c.*

§ *delyuere hem,
etc.; fro the
seruage of he-
then men. Live
here. c.*

|| *whom Y hate;
that is, Y hate
no folk so
myche as this
thridde. the
fonned puple,
etc.; that is,
Samaritans
worschippinge
idols, and
sunne of hem
dwelliden in
Sichem, and
they weren
euere contrarie
to Jewis. Live
here. c.*

^v auteris E *pr. m.* ^w stode A. ^x housis A. ^y Om. AE. ^z Om. H. ^a sown E *sec. m.* ^b wil-
 nyng AEGH.

^p the takinge v. ^q Om. v. ^r aftir i.

28 I shulde haten. That sitten in the hil of
Seir, and Filisteym, and the fool puple,
29 that dwellith in Sichemys. The doctrine
of wisdom, and of disciplyne wrot in this
boc Jhesus, the sone of Sirac, Jerosolo-
mytane; that renewede the wisdom of
30 his herte. Blisful that in these goodus^c
abit^d; that putteth tho thingus in his
31 herte, wys shal ben euermor. If for-
sothe these thingus he shul do, to alle
thingus he shal ben my³ty; for the list
of God is the step of hym.

CAP. LI.

1 I shal knouelechen to thee, Lord king;
and I shal al preisen thee, God my sa-
2 uour. I shal knouelechen to thi name,
for helpere and defendere thou art mad
3 to me; and thou hast delyuered my
body fro perdicoun, fro the gnare of a^e
wicke^f tunge, and fro the lippes of men
werkende lesyng; and in the sizt of men
stondende nee³ thou art mad to me an
4 helpere. And thou hast delyuered me,
after the multitude of the mercy of thi
name, fro the rorende men greithed to
5 mete; fro the hondis of men sechende
my soule, and of manye tribulaciouns
6 that enuyrouneden me; fro the torment-
ing of flaume that cumpasede me, and in
the⁸ myddel of the fyr I am not brend
7 out; fro the heizte of the wombe of helle,
and fro the defoulid tunge, and fro the
wr^d of lesyng; fro a wicke king, and fro
8 an vnri³twis tunge. Shal preisen vn to
9 the deth my soule the Lord; and my lif
10 nezhende was in helle benethe. Thei
cumpasseden me on eche side, and ther
was not that wolde helpen; biholdende
I was to the helpe of men, and ther was
11 not. I hadde mynde of thi mercy, Lord,
and of thi with^h werching, that fro the
12 world ben; for thou takest out men
sustenende thee, and delyuerest hem fro
13 the hond of Jentiles. Thou enhancedest

dwellith in Sichemys. Jhesus, the sone of 29
Sirach, a man of Jerusalem, wroot in this
book the techyng of wisdom, and of kun-
nyng; and he renulide wisdom* of his
herte. He is blessid, that dwellith in these 30
goodis; he that settith tho in his herte,
schal euere be wijs. For if he doith these 31
thingis, he schal be mi³ti to alle thingis;
for whi the list of God is the step of hym.

CAP. LI.

Lord kyng, Y schal knoueleche to thee; 1
and Y schal togidere herie thee, my sa-
uour. Y schal knoueleche to thi name, 2
for thou art maad an helpere and de-
fendere to me; and thou hast delyuered 3
my bodi fro perdicoun, fro the snare of
a wickid tunge, and fro the lippis of hem
that worchen a leesyng; and in the sizt
of hem that stonden ny³ thou art maad
an helpere to me. And thou hast dely- 4
uered me, bi⁸ the multitude of merci of
thi name, fro roreris maad redi to mete;
fro the hondis of hem that sou³ten my 5
soule, and fro many tribulaciouns that
cumpassiden me; fro ouerleiyng of flawme† 6
that cumpasside me, and in the myddis of
fier Y was not brent; fro the depthe of 7
the wombe of helle, and fro a tunge de-
foulyd, and fro a word of leesyng; fro
a wickid kyng, and fro a tunge vniust.
'Til to^t the deth my soule schal preise 8
thee, Lord; and my lijf was neizyng in 9
helle byneth. Thei cumpassiden me on 10
ech side, and noon was that helpide; Y
was biholdyng to the help of men, and
noon was. Lord, Y hadde mynde on thi 11
merci, and on thi worchyng togidere, that
ben fro the world; for thou delyuerst hem 12
that abiden thee, and thou delyuerst hem
fro the hond of hethene men. Thou en- 13
haunsidist my dwellyng on erthe; and

* he renulide
wisdom, etc.;
that is, bi the
studie of his
herte, ether for
he was not ex-
cidid of an
other man
herto, but bi
his owne wille
he dide this,
with Goddis
help. dwellith
in these goodis;
in thenkinge
and worching
tho. my³ti to
alle thingis;
that is, in alle
thingis that
parteynen to
his helthe, and
also of othere
men bi his
teching. the
list of God;
that is, wisdom
writun in this
book, which
wisdom is sam-
prenting of
Goddis list.
the step of
him; that is,
weye ledinge
perfitly to hym.
Live here. c.

† ouerleiyng
of flawme; that
is, of stiringe
of lecherie. in
the myddis of
fier; that is,
of lecherouse
heete. not
brent; bi con-
seyt of dedly
synne. Live
here. c.

^c thingis A. ^d abideth AEGH. ^e Om. c pr. m. ^f wickid AGH. ^g Om. A. ^h wel E pr. m.

⁸ after 1. ^t Vnto 1.

vp on the erthe my dwelling; and forⁱ
 the^k deth flowende doun I louly preȝede.
 14 I inwardly^l clepede the Lord, fader of
 my Lord, that he forsake not me in day^m
 of my tribulacioun, and in tyme of proude
 15 men, with oute helpe. I shal preisen thi
 name bysyly, and I shal withpreisen it
 in confessioun; and ful out herd is myn
 16 orisoun. And thou hast delyuered me fro
 perdicoun, and thou hast caȝt me out fro
 17 the^{mm} wickeⁿ tyme. Therfore I shal knou-
 lechen, and preisyng I shal sey to thee;
 and I shal blisse the name of the Lord.
 18 Whan ȝit ȝungere^o I am, bifor that
 aboute I shulde erre, I soȝte wisdam
 19 openly in myn orisoun. Biforn tyme
 I askede for it, and 'vn to in^p the laste
 thingus I shal gretli sechen it; and it
 20 shal floure as a first rip grape. Myn
 herte gladide in it, my foot wente a riȝt
 weye; fro my ȝouthe I enserchede^q it.
 21 I bowede in a litil myn ere, and I toc it.
 22 Myche I fond in myself wisdam, and
 23 myche I profitede in it. To the ȝyuende
 24 to me wisdam I shal ȝyue glorie. I coun-
 seilede forsothe to^r don it; gretly I loue-
 dede good, and I 'schal not be^s confoundid.
 25 My soule wrastled^t in it; and in doing
 26 it I am confermed. My hondis I strazte
 out in to heiȝ; and in the wisdam of
 hym weilede my soule, and myn vnkun-
 27 nyngus he liȝtede. My soule I riȝt reul-
 28 ede to it; and in knowyng I fond it. I
 weldede with hem herte fro the bigyn-
 nyng; for that I shal not ben forsaken.
 29 My wombe is disturbid in sechyng it;
 therfore good possessioun I shal welde.
 30 The Lord forsothe ȝaf to me a tunge my
 meede; and in it I shal preisen hym.
 31 Cometh nyȝ to me, ȝee vntaȝt; and ge-
 dereth ȝou togidere in the hous of dis-
 32 ciplyne. What ȝit ȝee tarien? and^u what
 sey ȝee in these thingus? ȝoure soules
 33 thristen hugely. I openede my mouth,
 and I spac, Bieth to ȝou withoute siluer

Y bisouȝte for deth fletyng down. Y¹⁴
 clepyde to help the Lord, fadir of my
 Lord, that he forsake not me in the dai
 of my tribulacioun, and *forsake not me*
 with outen help, in the tyme of hem that
 ben proude. Y schal preise thi name con-¹⁵
 tynueli, and Y schal herie it togidere in
 knoulechying; and my preier is herd*.
 And thou hast delyuered me fro perdi-¹⁶
 cioun, and thou hast delyuered me fro the
 wickid tyme. Therfor Y schal knouleche,¹⁷
 and Y schal seie heriyng to thee; and Y
 schal blesse the name of the Lord. Whanne¹⁸
 ȝit Y was ȝongere, bifore that Y erride,
 Y souȝte wisdom opynli in my preier.
 Bifore the tyme *of eelde* Y axide for it,¹⁹
 and 'til in toⁿ the laste thingis Y schal
 enquere it; and it schal flour as a grape
 ripe bifore othere. Myn herte was glad²⁰
 ther ynne, my foot ȝede a riȝtful weye;
 fro my ȝongthe Y souȝte it. Y bowide²¹
 doun a litil myn eere, and Y took it. Y²²
 foonde myche wisdom in my silf, and
 Y profitide myche ther ynne. Y schal²³
 ȝyue glorie to hym, that ȝyueth wisdom
 to me. For whi Y took counsel to do it;²⁴
 Y loued feruentli good, and Y schal not
 be schent. My soule wrastlide togidere²⁵
 ther ynne; and Y was confermyd in do-
 ynge it. Y stretchide forth myn hondis[†]
 an hiȝ; and my soule schynede in the
 wisdom of hym, and he liȝtnyde myn
 vnkunnyngis. Y dresside my soule to it;²⁷
 and Y^v foond it in knowyng. Y hadde²⁸
 pesibli fro the bigynnyng an herte with
 tho[†]; for this thing Y schal not be for-
 sakun. My soule was disturblid in sek-²⁹
 ynge it; therfor Y schal haue pesibli a
 good possessioun. For whi the Lord ȝaf³⁰
 to me a tunge my meedeȝ; and in it Y
 schal preise hym. Ȝe vntaȝt men, neiȝe³¹
 to me; and gadere ȝe ȝou in to the hous
 of techyng. What tarien ȝe ȝit? and what³²
 seien ȝe in these thingis? ȝoure soules
 thristen greetli. Y openyde my mouth,³³

* my preyer is
 herd; in stede-
 fast hope. *per-
 dicioun*; of helle.
 wickid tyme;
 that is, of pre-
 sent liyf, wher-
 ynne wickid-
 nesse regneth.
Live here. c.

† myn hondis;
 that is, Y dress-
 ide my werkis
 bi riȝtfulnesse
 of entent in to
 God. *Live here.*

† an herte with
 tho; that is,
 werkis ether
 liȝtnyngis of
 wisdom. *a
 tunge*; to bringe
 forth wordis
 disposing to
 wisdom; this
 that is addid
 in summe
 bokis, *lerner*,
 is not of the
 text, for it is
 a glos enter-
 lynarie set in
 the text bi
 writeres. *Live
 here. c.*

§ my meede;
 that is, bi which
 Y may gete
 euerlastinge
 meede, in tech-
 inge othere
 men feithfully,
 and in preiyng
 deuoutly. *Y
 openyde my
 mouth, etc.*; as
 if he seide, Y
 am redi to
 teche ȝou frely
 for God.

ⁱ fro A. ^k Om. AGH. ^l and inwardli AG. ^m the day E pr. m. ^{mm} Om. C. ⁿ wickid AEGH.
^o ȝonge G pr. m. H. ^p vn into C pr. m. vnto G pr. m. H. ^q serchide A. ^r for to AEGH. ^s am not C pr. m.
^t Al to-wrastled is my soule C pr. m. E pr. m. ^u Om. AGH.

^v vnto I. ^v Om. Y.

34 wisdom, and 3oure necke vnderleith to
the 3oc of it, and 3oure soule vndertake
he^v discyplyne; in the nexte forsothe is
35 to fynden it. Seeth with 3oure e3en^w, for
a litil I trauailede, and I fond to me
36 myche reste. Taketh^x to discyplyne in
myche noumbre of syluer, and plenteuous
37 gold weldeth in it. Glade 3oure soule in
the mercy of it; and '3e schul not be^y
38 confoundid in the preising of it. Werketh
3oure werk bifor tyme; and it shal 3yue
to 3ou 3oure meede in his tyme.

Here endith Ecclesiasticus^z.

and Y spak, Bie 3e wisdom to 3ou with
out siluer, and make 3oure necke suget³⁴
to the 3ok therof, and 3oure soule res-
seyue techyng; for whi it is in the nexte
to fynde it. Se 3e with 3oure i3en, that³⁵
Y trauelide a litil, and Y foond myche
reste to me. Take 3e techyng in myche³⁶
noumbre of siluere, and welde 3e plen-
teuous gold ther ynne. 3oure soule be³⁷
glad in the merci of hym^{*}; and 3e schu-
len not be schent in the preysing of hym.
Worche 3e 3oure werk before the tyme; ³⁸
and he schal 3yue to 3ou 3oure meede in
his tyme.

*Here endith the book of Ecclesiastici,
and here bigynneth the prolog of Ysaie
and of othere profetis^w.*

*Y trauelide
a litil; in
comparisoun
of the greet-
nesse of good
getun. myche
reste; that is,
myrthe of wis-
dom. welde 3e
plenteuous gold
therynne; that
is, sette 3e kun-
nyng bifor
many rich-
esses, and the
possessioun
therof schal be
betere than
myche gold to
3ou. Live here.
c.*

** in the merci
of him; that is,
of God, which
is wisdom vn-
maad. bifor the
tyme; of deth.
meede; that is,
euerlastyng
liyf, in tyme
ordeyned of
God. Live
here. c.*

^v Om. AGH. ^w Om. c. ^x Take AGH. ^y beth not c pr. m. ^z From A. *Here endith Ecclesiasticus, and bigynneth a prolog on Ysaie. E.* No final rubric in the other Mss.

^w *Here endith Ecclesiastici, and [here cs] bigynneth a prologe of Isaie and othere profetis. CFGIMQSUX. Here endith Ecclesiasticus, and bigynneth a prologe on Ysaie. H. Heere endeth the book of Ecclesiastici; se now a prolog of Isaye, the profete. K. Here endith the book of Ecclesiastici, and here bigynneth a prolog on the book of Isaye, the profete. N. Here biginnith a general prolog for alle the bookis of profetis suyng. P. Heere eendith the book of Ecclesiastici, and heere sueth a prolog upon the book of Ysaie. R. Here endith the book of Ecclesiasticus, and bigynneth the prolog on Isaye and othere profetis. V. Here endith Ecclesiasticus. A. No final rubric in EY.*

Ant. H. J.

ISAIAH.

Here begynneth the prolog in the book of Ysaye, the prophete^a.

No man, whan the profetes he shal seen with versis^b to ben discriued, in metre eyne he^c hem anent^d the Ebrues to ben bounden, and any thing^e lic to han of Salmes, or of the werkus of Salomon ; but that in Demostene and Tullio it is wont to ben do, that bi dyuyseouns, and vnder distincciouns thei ben^f writen, the whiche forsothe in prose, and not in vers^{ff} wryten. Wee forsothe, to the profit of rederes purueyende, the newe remenyng with a newe maner of writing han^g distinctly write^g. And first, of Isaie it is to wite^h, that in his sermoun he is wys ; forsothe asⁱ a noble man, and of curteis fair speche, ne any thing is mengd of cherlhed in his faire speche. Wherefore it falleth, that the translacioun shal not moun kepe the flour of his sermoun, biforn othere. Theraftir also this is to be leid to, that not more^k he is to be seyde a profete, than euaungelist. So forsothe alle the mysteries of Crist^l and the^m chirche^{mm} to cleer, 'or cleerliⁿ, he pursuede, that not hym thou weene of thyng to come to profecien, but of the^o thingis^p passid^q storie^r to weue. Wherefore I eyne the Seuenti Remenoures that tyme not to han^s wold the sacramens of ther beleue to shewe ful clerly to the hethene, lest hoeli^t to dogges, and margarites to swyn thei 3eeue. The whiche whan this making 3ee shul rede, of hem^u 3ee shul taken heed^v, 'or perceyue^w, hid^x thing^y. Ne I vnknowe of hou myche trauaile it be the profetes to vnderstonden, ne listly any man to moun demen of the remenyng, but if he schal^z vnderstonden^{zz} byfore he schal reden ; wee also to ben opene to the bitingus of manye men, the whiche bi enuye styrende, that that thei moun not han, thei dispisen^a. Thanne I witende and slee3, in to the flaume putte the hond ; and nerthelater^b this of nozesum rederes I pre3e, that as Grekes after the Seuenti translatores, Aquylam, and Symachum, and Theodocian thei reden, or for studie of ther doctrine, or that the Seuenti more they vnderstonde of the togidere leiynge^c of hem, so and these namely oon^d remenour aftir the rathere vouche thei saf to han. Rede thei rathere, and aftirward dispise they ; lest thei ben seen not of dom, but of presumpcioun of hate vnknownen thyngus to dampnen. Forsothe Isaie profeciede in Jerusalem and in Jewerie, not 3it the ten lynages led in to caitifte ; and off euer either rewme, now togidere, now^e seuerendely, he ordeynede the profecie. And tho3^f other while he bihold to the present storie, and aftir the caitifte of Babiloyne he betocne^g the a3eencomyng of the puple in to Jewerie, nerthelater^e al his bisynesse is of the cleping

From A. Prologus ch. Prolog to Isaye and othere prophete. K. No initial rubric in EG. ^b vers c. ^c m. c. ^d anent ceteri passim. ^e Om. A. ^f bi c. ^{ff} metre c pr. v. ^g denydid E pr. m. ^h write A. ⁱ that E pr. m. ^k as more E pr. m. sed exp. ^l Cristis E pr. m. ^m Om. E pr. m. ^{mm} Crist c pr. m. ⁿ Om. CE pr. m. ^o Om. CH. ^p thing c. ^q of passid A. ^r the storie GH. ^s ha c. ^t hooli thingis AK sec. m. ^u tho thingus c pr. m. thoo thingis E pr. m. ^v Om. E pr. m. ^w Om. c et E pr. m. ^x to ben hid CE pr. m. ^y Om. c et E pr. m. ^z Om. c et E pr. m. ^{zz} vnderstoden c. ^a dispiseden A. ^b neuer the latere ceteri passim. ^c lyuynge A. leiynge c. ^d o c. ^e now to E pr. m. sed exp. ^f thof EK. ^g betokneth AK sec. m.

of Jentilesⁱ, and of the comyng of Crist, whom hou myche more 3ee loouen, o Paule and Eustoche, so myche more of hym asketh, that for the present bacbityng 'by which^k me enemys vncesendely to-tern, he to me 3elde meede in tyme to come, that wot me for that thing to han swat in the lernyng of a straunge tunge, lest the Jewis lengere shulden 'put repreue^l to the chirchis of hym, of the falshed of scriptures.

Here endith the prolog, and now begynneth the book of Ysaie, the prophete^m.

Here bigynneth a general prolog for alle the bokis of profetis suyngⁿ.

As seynt Jerom seith in the prolog of Ysaie, Isaie is ful witti and ful opyn in his wrytyng in Ebreu, thou3 the translacioun in to Latyn mi3te not kepe the^b fairnesse of speche. Isaye is worthi to be seid not oneli a profete, but more, a gospellere, for he declarith so opynli the mysteries^c of Crist and of hooli chirche, that thou gesse hym not oneli^d to ordeyne a^e profesie of thing to comynge, but to ordeyne a storie of thingis passid. Ysaie profesiede in Jerusalem and in Judee, whanne the ten lynagis of Israel weren not 3it led in to caitiftee; and he ordeyneth a^f profesie of euer either rewme, sum tyme of both togidere, sum tyme of ech bi it silf. And whanne Ysaie biholdith sum tyme to the present storie, and signefieth the comynge a3en of the puple in to Judee aftir the caitifte of Babiloyne, netheles al his bisynesse, that is, principal entent, is of the clepyng of hethene men, and of the comyng of Crist. Al this is the sentence of Jerom in the prolog of^g Ysaie. Here it is to vndurstonde, that Isaie bigan to profesie bifore that the ten lynagis weren led in to caitiftee of Assiriens, as Jerom seith here; but he profesiede aftir this caitiftee, aftir Ezechies deth, in the tyme of Manasses, as it is seid in the fourthe book of Kyngis the^h twentithe chapitreⁱ, and in many mo places. This seith 'a postille^k on Jeroms prolog on Ysaie. For as Ebreis seien, and Lire witnessith on the firste chapitre of Isaie, Manasses ordeynede and demyde Isaye to be sawid with ynne a cedre tree, that closid hym with ynne it silf bi myracle, whanne Manasses hadde demed hym vniustli to deth^l. Also alle profetis that ben not teld opynli in the text, whanne and in what tyme thei profesieden, profesieden in the same tyme in which the profetis goynge next bifore profesieden, that ben teld in the text vndur whiche kyngis and tymes thei profesieden, as Jerom seith in his prologe on the twelue Profetis, and it is sette in the bigynnyng of Osee. Comynli alle the derk places of the^m profetis moun be vndurstonduⁿ liztli bi thre reulis. The firste is this, that the principal entent of the profetis is to declare the mysterie of Cristis incarnacioun, passioun, resurreccioun, ascensioun, and theⁿ comyng to^o the general doom, and the pupplischyng of the gospel, and the conuercioun of hethene men, and the tribulacioun of hooli chirche in this lijf, and the blis of heuene therfor^p. The secounde reule is this, that the profetis warnen the puple of Jewis of her grete synnes, and exciten hem to do

ⁱ the Jentilis K. ^k Om. c et E pr. m. ^l asaille c pr. m. asailen E pr. m. ^m From A. Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the book of Isaye. K. No final rubric in CEGH.

^a From EPY. Prologe. I. Another prolog on Isaye and othere profetis. K. Prolog on Ysaye. N. Prolog on the profetis. V. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^b Om. I. ^c misteries, ether priuetees EPY. ^d Om. A pr. m. I. ^e Om. EY. ^f Om. c et ceteri. ^g on K. ^h Om. rs. ⁱ capitle K. ^k the apostle K. apostle P. ^l the deeth S. ^m Om. S. ⁿ of the I. ^o of A. ^p therof EY.

penaunce; and thanne thei schulen gete remyssion of her synnes, and grace in present tyme, and glorie with outen ende; ellis thei schulen haue tribulacioun in this lijf, and peyn with outen ende. The thridde reule is this, that the profetis rehersen ofte benefices ȝouun of God bifor to the Jewis, to counforte hem to ȝyue credence to goodis bihiȝt in her profesies; and thanne the stories of Moises lawe, ether^a of Josue, Judicum, Regum, and Paralipomenon, and of othere historial^t bookis schulen be wel lokid; and schortli to seie, the profetis schulen be expounded bi the text of Moises lawe, and of othere historial bookis of the Elde Testament, ether bi the text of the Newe Testament. The literal vndurstondyng of hooli scripture is the ground of al gostli vndurstondyng therof, that is, of allegorik, of moral, and of anagogik. No goostli vndurstondyng is autentik^u, no^v but it be groundid in the text opynli, ether in opyn resoun, suyng of principiis, ether reulis of feith^w, as seynt Austin witnessith^x opynli in his pistle to Vincente, Donatiste, and in his book of Soliloquies, and Jerom on Jonas, and Lire on the bigynnyng of Genesis, and in many placis of hooli scripture, and Ardmakan in his book of Questions of Armenyes. Therfor men moten seke the treuthe of the text, and be war of goostli vndurstondyng, ether moral fantasie, and ȝyue not ful credence therto, no but it be groundid opynly in the text of hooli writ, in o place or^y other, ethir in opyn resoun, that may not be auoidid; for ellis it wole as likyngli be applied to falsnesse as to treuthe, and it hath disseyued grete men in oure daies, bi ouer greet trist to^z her fantasies. *Literal* ether historial vndurstondyng techith what thing is don; *allegorik* techith what we owen for^a to bileue; *moral* ether tropologik techith what we owen to do to fle vices, and kepe vertues; *anagogik* techith what we owen to^b hope of euerlastyng meede in heuene. Of these foure vndurstondyngis schal be^c seid pleyulier, 'if God wole^d, on the bigynnyng of Genesis. Also it is to wyte, that the profetis speken sum tyme bi figuratif speche, and^e liknen men to vnresonable beestis, and clepen men bi figuratif speche, liouns, beris^f, culueris, and ofte^g othere vnresonable beestis, for certeyn synnes whiche thei vsen acordyng with the kyndis of vnresonable beestis; as men ben clepid liouns for pride, ether raueyn, ether sum other synne; and sum tyme a lioun signefieth Crist, for his power, and sum tyme a lioun signefieth the deuel, for tirauntrie and raueyn; and men ben clepid beeris, for gredynesse ether glotonye, and mulis, for letcherie; and so of othere beestis and othere synnes. Men ben clepid culueris sum time for madnesse, and sum tyme for innocence, symplenesse, and charite. Bi these reulis and bisi studyng of the text, men moun listli vndurstonde the derk placis of profetis; and algatis loke wel that the sentence takun of the text be trewe, and acorde^h with charyte, and thanne it is the sentence of the Hooli Goost, as seynt Austyn seith.

Here endith the prolog on Ysaie^l.

^r ofte tymes s. ^s and s. ^t historials ks pr. m. ^u autentik, ether preuable EPY. ^v Om. i.
^w the feith s. ^x seyth s. ^y ether FGKMNQRSVUXY. ^z in KQ. ^a Om. n. ^b for to rs. ^c is ks sec. m.
^d Om. s sec. m. ^e and thei i. ^f and beris s. ^g Om. c et ceteri. ^h according ks sec. m. ⁱ *Here endith the prologe on Isaie, and here bigynneth the text of Isaie. c. Here endith the prologe on Ysaie, and here bigynneth the book of Ysaie. FMNU. Here endith the prolog, and here bigynneth the book of Ysaie. GQ. Here endith the prologe on Ysaie, and on othere profetis, and here bigynnethe the book of Ysaie. H. Heere endith the prologe, and biginnith Ysaie the prophete. I. Here eendeth the prolog; see now Isaie. K. Heere eendith the prolog, and bigynneth the firste c. of Ysaie. R. Here endith the prolog.....profetis; and bygynneth the text of Isaie. S. Here endith the prolog on Isaye, and here bigynneth the text of Isaye. With a short glose on the derke wordis; and loke ech man, that he wryte the text hool bi itsilf, and the glose in the margyn, ether leue it al out. V. Here endith the prolog on the profetis, and bigynneth the booc of Isaie. X. No final rubric in EPY.*

Here bigynneth the Profecie of Ysaie^o.

CAP. I.

1 The viseoun of Isaie, sone of Amos, that he saȝ vp on Judam and Jerusalem, in the dajes of Osie, Joathan, Achaȝ,
 2 Esechie, kingus of Juda. Hereth, ȝee heuenus, and with eres parceyue, thou erthe, for the Lord spac. Sonus I nurshede out and enhauncede; thei forsothe
 3 dispiseden me. The oxe kneȝ his wel-dere, and the asse the^p cracche of his lord; Irael forsothe me kneȝ not, and
 4 my puple vnderstod^a not. Wo to synful^r folc, to the puple heuy with wickidnesse, to the shreude sed, to the sonus ful of hidous giltes; thei forsoken the Lord, thei blasfemed^{rr} the hoeli of^s Irael,
 5 thei ben aliened awei backward. 'Vp on what thing^t I shal smyte ȝou^u, ferthermor addende lawe breche, 'or trespassing aȝeyns the lawe^v? Eche 'hed ful of languor^w, and eche 'herte ful of mornynge^x.
 6 Fro the plante of the foot vnto the top, ther is not in hym^y helthe; wounde, and wannesse, and siknesse swellende is not bounden aboute, ne curid with leching,
 7 ne nurshid with oile. Ȝoure lond is desert, ȝoure cites ben brend vp with fyr; ȝoure regioun^z deuouren biforn ȝou alienus, and it shal be desolat as in ene-
 8 myful wastete^a. And the doȝter of Sion shal ben forsaken as a shadewy place in a vyneȝerd^b, and as an^c hylet in a place of goordes, and as a cite that is wastid.

id bi mi chastisingis, but more ȝe be maad worse, as Farao was. *ech heed is styk*; that is, the king and princes ben vncorigible. *ech herte*; that is, techeris and prestis. *mornynge*; not for synne, but failinge in teching and vertu. *fro the sole, etc.*; bi this is vnderstondun the residue puple. *helthe*; of grace and of vertu. *wounde*; that is, opin synne. *and wannesse*; that is, enuye hid. *betynge*; that is, the synne of pride. *not boundun aboute*; that is, with the bynding of Goddis lawe, withdrawinge fro synne. *nether curid bi medicyn*; that is, bi word and ensaumple of prestis and techeris. *with oile*; that is, workis of mersi, that geten remyssion of synne. *ȝoure lond*; that is, the lond of ten lynagis, that was due to rewme of Juda bi riȝt. *distrying of enemyes*; that is, enemyes schulen dwelle thereynne; in Ebreu it is *as in distrying of struungeris*, for this lond was turned outirli to straungeris, and the sones of Irael camen neuere aȝen therto. *Live here. c.*

^o From E. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^p Om. c. ^q vnderstonde A. ^r the synful E pr. m. ^{rr} forsoken A. ^s Om. E pr. m. ^t Vp the whiche E pr. m. ^u Om. AG pr. m. H. ^v Om. C et E pr. m. ^w languysshinge heued E pr. m. ^x mornynge herte E pr. m. ^y hem AGHK. ^z regiouns E pr. m. ^a wasted A. ^b vyne C pr. m. E pr. m. ^c Om. c.

^a From EPH. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^b sauȝe I passim. ^c forsothe C et ceteri. ^d of A. ^e Om. K VX. ^f vyneȝerd I.

Here bigynnith the bok of Ysaie profete^a.

CAP. I.

The visioun^{*}, ether profesie, of Ysaie, 1 the sone of Amos[†], which he siȝ^b on Juda and Jerusalem[‡], in the daies of Osie, of Joathan, of Achas, and of Ezechie, kyngis of Juda. Ȝe heuenes[§], here, and thou erthe, 2 perseyue with eeris, for the Lord spac. Y haue nurschid and Y haue enhaunsid sonus; sotheli^c thei han dispisid me. An³ oxe knew his lord, and an asse knew the cratche of his lord; but Israel knewe not me, and my puple vnderstod not. Wo to the synful folk, to the puple heuy 4 in wickidnesse, to the weiward seed, to^d the cursid sonus; thei han forsake the Lord, thei han blasfemyd the hooli of Israel, thei ben aliened backward. On⁵ what thing schal Y smyte ȝou more^{||}, that encreessen trespassyng? Ech heed *is* styk, and ech herte *is* morenyng. Fro the sole 6 of the foot til to the nol, helthe is not ther ynne; wounde, and wannesse, and betynge bolnyng is not boundun aboute, nether curid bi medicyn, nether nurschid with oile. Ȝoure lond is forsakun, ȝoure citees 7 ben brent bi fier; aliens deuouren ȝoure cuntrei bifore ȝou, and it schal be desolat as in the distrying of enemyes. And the 8 douȝtir of Sion, 'that is, Jerusalem^e, schal be forsakun as a schadewyng place in a vyner^f, and as an hulke in a place where gourdis wexen, and as a citee which is wastid. If the Lord of oostis hadde not 9

* The visioun; that is, profesie. Visioun is proprieli the knowing of a profete, which knowing is in waking.

CEPQSU. [†] of Amos; this Amos, as Rabi Salomon seith, was the brother of Amasie, kyng of Juda; this Amos was not thilke Amos, that is the thridde among xii. profetis, as Hebreu lettris schewen opinly. *Live here. CEPQSU.*

[‡] on Juda and Jerusalem; bi Jerusalem ben vnderstonde kingis, prestis, and noble men, and othere men dwellinge there; bi Juda is vnderstondun the residue puple of the rewme of Juda. *Live here. c.* [§] heuenes, etc.; that is, aungels. *erthe*; that is, men dwellinge thereynne. *sonus*; that is, the puple of Israel. *dispisid me*; in seruynge to idolis. *knew not me*; in seruynge to me for so many benefices. *vnderstod not*; in redinge withynne him self, and remembre my benefices and heestis. *Wo to, etc.*; that is, customable to synne. *Live here. c.*

^{||} On what thing schal Y smyte ȝou more, etc.; as if he seide, ȝe ben not amend-

9 But 3if^d the Lord of osten hadde laft to vs sed, as Sodom wee hadden ben, and
 10 as Gomorra lijc wee shulden ben^e. Hereth the wrd of the Lord, 3ee princes of Sodom; and parceyueth with eres the lawe of 3oure God, 3ee puple of Gomorre.
 11 What to me the multitude of 3oure slayn sacrificise? seith the Lord. Ful I am; the brent sacrefises of wetheres, and the tal; of fatte bestus, and the blod of calues, and of lombes, and off goet, I wolde not.
 12 Whan 3ee shulden come biforn my sijte, who so3te these thingus of 3oure hondis,
 13 that 3ee shulden go in my porches? Ne bringe 3ee to more sacrificises in veyn; encens abhominacioun is to me; the newe moone, and sabot, and othere festus
 14 I shal not bern. Wicke^f ben 3oure cumpanyes; 3oure kalendis and 3oure solempnetees hatede my soule; thei ben mad to me greuous, I trauailede suffrende.
 15 And^g whan 3ee shul strecche out 3oure hondis, I shal turne awei myn e3en fro 3ou; and whan 3ee shul multeplien orisoun, I shal not heren; forsothe 3oure hondis ben ful of blod. Be 3ee washen, beth clene; taketh awei the euel of 3oure thoztes fro myn e3en; resteth to do
 17 shreudely, lerneth to do wel. Secheth dom, helpeth to the oppressid, demeth to the faderles child, defendeth the widewe.
 18 And cometh, and vndernemeth mee, seith the Lord. If 3oure synnes weren as flaume red silc, as sno3 thei shuln ben mad white; and if thei weren rede as blod red silc, as whit wlle thei shul be.
 19 If 3ee wiln, and shuln heren me, the
 20 goodis of the erthe 3ee shuln etc. That

left seed to vs*, we hadden be as Sodom, and we hadden be lijk as Gomorre. 3e¹⁰ princes of men of Sodom, here the word of the Lord; and 3e puple of Gomorre, perseyue^g with eeris the lawe of 3oure God. Wherto offren 3e to me the multi-
 11 tude of 3oure sacrifices? seith the Lord. Y am ful[†]; Y wolde not the brent sacrifices of wetheris, and the ynnere fatnesse of fatte beestis, and the blood of calues, and of lambren, and of buckis of geet. Whanne
 12 3e camen bifore my sijt, who axide[‡] of 3oure hondis these thingis, that 3e schulden go in myn hallys^h? Offre 3e no more sa-
 13 crifice in veyn; encense is abhominacioun to me; Y schal not suffre neomenye, and sabat, and othere feestis. 3oureⁱ cumpe-
 14 nyes ben wickid; my soule hatith 3oure calendis[§] and 3oure solempnnytees; tho ben maad diseseiful to me, Y trauelide suf-
 15 frynge. And whanne 3e stretchen forth 3oure hondis, Y schal turne awei myn izen fro 3ou; and whanne 3e multiplien preyer, Y schal not here; for whi 3oure hondis ben ful of blood. Be 3e waischun, be 3e
 16 clene; do 3e awei the yuel of 3oure thougtis fro myn izen; ceesse 3e to do we-wardli, lerne 3e to do wel. Seke 3e doom,
 17 helpe 3e hym that is oppressid, deme 3e^{||} to the fadirles and modirles child, defende 3e a widewe. And come 3e, and repreue^k 3e¹⁸ me, seith the Lord[¶]. Thou3 3oure synnes ben as blood reed, tho schulen be maad whijt as snow; and thou3 tho^m ben reed as vermylioun, tho^m schulen be whijt as wolle. If 3eⁿ wolen, and heren me, 3e¹⁹ schulen ete the goodis of erthe. That if
 20 3e nylen, and 3e terren me to wrathful-

* If the Lord of oostis hadde not left seed to vs, etc.; that is, if God, Lord of aungels, hadde not left to vs summen turnynges a3en fro the caistite of Babiloyne, vndur Sorobabel, that bildiden a3en the temple and citee aftirward, in the tyme of Nee-myse, we hadden be distried, with out rekyuering, as Sodom and Gomore, and other thre citees weren distried, without repareling, in xix c^o. of Genesis.
 † 3e princes, etc.; that is, liyk men of Sodom, for these princes diden opinli, and with out shame, the forseid yuels, as Sodomytis diden. Live here. c.
 ‡ Y am ful; as if he seide, 3e offren in veyn, if 3e kepen not the lawe. The glos here. c.
 § who axide; as if he seide, Y axide not. sacrifice in veyn; as if he seide, Sych offering is not worth to 3ou, but anoyeth more, for 3e defouled insynnes, neizen to hooly places. neomenye; that is, the feeste of the newe moone, which feeste the Jewis kepten for the benefice of Goddis gouernail. and sabat; in the mynde of benefice of cre-

acioun. Live here. c. § kalendis; that is, the bigynnyngis of monethis; and neomenye signefieth the same. strecchen forth 3oure hondis; to biseche me. Y schal not here; and the resoun of alle thingis biforseid sueth. 3oure hondis; that is, werkis. ben fulle of blod; that is, of orrible synnes, for thei weren menquelleris and oppresseris of pore men, and diden idolatre. be 3e wasch; that is, fro the spottis of synnes, bi the teeris of contricioun, ether ynward sorewe of herte. be 3e cleene; that is, eschewe 3e fro turnyng a3en to synne. the yuel of 3oure thougtis; for whi outirmere clennessse suffisith not, withouten ynnere clennessse. seke 3e doom; that is, execucioun of rijtfulnesse. oppressid; in releuyng him. Live here. c. || deme 3e, etc.; that is, for the fadirles and modirles child, in his iust cause. widewe; a3enus him that falsly calengith hir. repreue 3e me; that is, if 3e doen these thingis, thanne 3e moun playne, if 3e ben not releuyd of God. as blood reed, etc.; bi these tway colours, that ben ful holdinge and opyn, it is signefied, that synnes, be tho neuere so greuous in kynde, and neuere so harde rootid bi custom, tho schulen be purgid, bi Goddis grace. and heren me; in obeyinge to myn heestis. goodis of erthe; bi these ben vndurstondun also goosetly goodis. Live here. c. ¶ that is, but if he thanne helpe hem. n. that is, if 3e ben not releued. KSVX.

^d Om. c et E pr. m. ^e haue ben K. ^f Wickid AEGHK. ^g Om. c.

^g perseyueth I. ^h for3erdis c et ceteri. ⁱ For 3oure EGIP sec. m. MNQRSUY. ^k preue F sec. m.
¹ Om. EKXX. ^m thei N. ⁿ thei N.

if 3ee wiln not, and me to wrathe 3ee shulden terren, swerd schal deuoure 3ou; 21 for the mouth of the Lord spac. What maner is mad a strumpet the feithful cite ful of dom? ritzwisnesse dwellede 22 in it; now forsothe mansleeres. Thi^h syluer is turned in to dros; thi wyn is 23 mengdⁱ with water. Thi princes vnfeithfull, felawes of theues; alle thei loouen 3iftus, folewen 3eldyngus; to the faderles child thei demen not, the cause 24 of the widewe goth not in to them. For that, seith the Lord God of ostes, strong of Irael, Allas! I schal be coumfortid vp on my straunge enemys, and I schal be vengid vp on myn enemys, *that shulden* 25 *be frendis*. And I schal turne myn hond to thee, and I schal sethen^k out to the pure thi^l dros, and I schal taken awei al 26 thi tyn. And I schal restoren thi domesmen, as they weren biforn, and thi counseileris, as bi old tyme. Aftir these thingus thou shalt ben clepid the cite of the ritztwis, the cheef citee of the feithful. Syon in dom schal ben a3ee^{ll} bo3t, and thei shul bringe it a3een in to ritzwisnesse; and he schal to-trede the hydous gilteres and the synneres togidere, and thatt forsoken the Lord, shul ben distro3id. Thei shul ben confoundid forsothe of the maumetes, to the whiche thei sacrificeden; and 3ee shuln ben shamed^m vp on the gardynes, that 3ee hadden 30 chosen. Whan 3ee shul ben as an oek, the leues fallende doun, and as a gardyn 31 with oute water. And 3oure strengthe schal ben as aⁿ 'deed sparke^o of a flax top, and 3oure werk as a sparcle; and eithir schal be brend vp togidere, and ther shal not ben that quenche.

nesse, swerd schal deuoure 3ou; for whi the mouth of the Lord spak. Hou is the 21 feithful citee ful of dom maad an hoore*? ritzfulnesse dwellide ther ynne; but now menquelleris *dwellen ther ynne*. Thi siluer is turned in to dros, *ether filthe*; thi wyn is medlid with watir. Thi princes *ben* 23 vnfeithful, the felowis of theuys†; alle louen 3iftis, suen^o meedis^p; thei demen not to a^q fadirles child, and the cause of a widewe entrith not to hem. For this thing, seith 24 the Lord God of oostis, the stronge of Israel, Alas! Y schal be coumfortid† on myn enemyes, and Y schal be vengid on^r myn enemyes. And Y schal turne myn 25 hond§ to thee, and Y schal sethe out thi filthe to the cleene||, and Y schal do awei al thi tyn. And Y schal restore thi iuges, 26 as thei weren bifor to^s, and thi counselours, as in elde tyme. Aftir these thingis thou schalt be clepid^t the citee of the ritzful, a feithful citee. Sion¶ schal be a3en bou3t 27 in dom, and thei schulen bringe it a3en in toⁿ ritzfulnesse; and *God* schal al to- 28 breke cursid men and synneris togidere, and thei that forsoken the Lord, schulen be wastid. For thei schulen be aschamed 29 of idols, to whiche thei maden sacrifice; and 3e shulen be aschamid on the orcherdis, whiche 3e chesiden**. Whanne 3e 30 schulen be as an ook, whanne the leues fallen doun, and as an orcherd with out watir. And 3oure strengthe schal be as a 31 deed sparcle of bonys^v, *'ether of herdis of flex^w*, and 3oure werk *schal be* as a^x quyk sparcle; and euer either schal be brent togidere, and noon schal be that schal quenche.

* *maad an hoore*; that is, ful of hordom bi the synne of auoutrie, which cite keppe feithfulnesse of matrimonye before. *thi siluer*; that is, the tunge of techeris and of prestis is turned fro truthe in to falsnesse, bi yuel expownyng of the lawe. *thi wyn*; that is, amending ether chastising of the puple, bi techeris and prestis. *is medlid with water*; that is, is slakid fro du correccioun; for whi techeris worthi to be blamed, han not forbed to amende synneris. *Live here. c.*

† *felowis of theuys*; we owen to be war, lest we taken 3iftis of hem, that gaderen richessis of the teeris of pore men, lest we ben felowis of theuys, and lest it be seid of vs, if thou suest a theef, thou remendist with him. *The glos here.* Ether *felowis of theuys*; that is, susteynyng hem, for thei han part of her thefte. *Live here. c.*

‡ *schal be coumfortid*; bi veniaunce; he is coumfortid on hise enemyes, while thei that deynen not to knowe Goddis benefices in prosperite, ben amendid bi turmentis and peynes. *Glos here. c.*

§ *myn hond*; that is, my power punyschinge. *to thee*; to punysche thee duly. *Live here. c.*

|| *thi filthe to the cleene*; as gold and siluer is purgid fro al filthe bi the fier, so God purgide the synnes of the puple of Jewis bi the fier of tribulacioun, maad bi Nabugodonosor; and whanne it was purgid so, it was brou3t a3en fro Babiloyne. *Live here. c.*

¶ *Sion*; that is, the puple of Sion. *a3enbou3t*; fro Babiloyne, bi the weye of ritzfulnesse, in as myche as it suffride iust payne for synne. *Live here. c.*

** *whiche 3e cheseden*; that is, for to worschipe idols there in myrry places, and to do lecherie there, in the worschip of idole. *Live here. c.*

^h 3oure *E pr. m.* ⁱ meng *E pr. m.* ^k sechen *CE.* ^l the *E pr. m.* ^{ll} a3en *A et alii.* ^m ashamed *AEGHK.*
ⁿ Om. *K.* ^o gnast *C pr. m. E pr. m.*

^o and swen *K.* ^p 3iftis, *ether meedis C.* 3eldingis, *ether medis EFGHIKMNQRSUVXY.* ^q Om. *EPY.*
^r of *CGFHINQRU.* ^s Om. *I.* ^t clepid to *s sec. m. vx.* ^u Om. *EPY.* ^v stobil *svx.* ^w Om. *IVX.* *either of herdis M.* ^x Om. *CRPY.*

CAP. II.

1 The wrd that saȝ Isaie, the sone of
 2 Amos, vp on Judam and Jerusalem. And
 ther shal be in the laste dazes beforⁿ mad
 redi the mount of the hous of the Lord
 in the cop of mounteynes^p, and it shal be
 rered out vp on hillys. And ther shul
 3 flowe to it alle Jentilis; and ther shul go
 many puples, and seyn, Cometh, steȝe
 wee vp to the mount of the Lord, and
 to the hous of God of Jacob; and he shal
 teche vs his weyes, and wee shul go in
 his sties, ^{or} *pathes*^q. For fro Sion shall
 go out the lawe, and the wrd of the Lord
 4 fro Jerusalem. And he shal deme Jen-
 tiles, and vndernymen many puples; and
 thei shul bete togidere their swerdes in
 to shares, and ther speres in to sithes;
 ther shal not reren folc aȝen folc a swerd,
 ne thei shul ben enhauntid more to
 5 bataile. Ȝee hous of Jacob, cometh, and
 go wee in the liȝt of the Lord oure God.
 6 Forsothe thou hast throwen afer thi pu-
 ple, the hous of Jacob, for thei ben ful-
 filld as sum tyme; and deuynoures thei
 hadden, as Filisteis^r, and to alien^s childre
 7 thei cleueden. Fulfilld is the erthe of
 siluer and gold, and ther is noon ende of
 the tresores of it; and fulfilld is his lond
 with hors, and vnnoumbreable the foure
 8 horsid carres of it. And fulfilld is his lond
 with maumetes, the werk of ther hondis
 thei honoureden, that ^{ther} fingris maden^{as};
 9 and a^t man bowede hymself, and meekid
 is the stronge man. Thanne ne forȝyue
 10 thou to them. Go^u in to the ston, be
 thou hid in a dich with erthe, fro the
 face of the dreede of the Lord, and fro
 11 the glorie of his mageste. The eȝen of
 the heȝe man ben meekid, and ther shal

CAP. II.

The word which Ysaie, the sone of 1
 Amos, siȝ on Juda and Jerusalem. And 2
 in the laste daies* the hil of the hous of
 the Lord schal be maad redi in the cop of
 hillis, and schal be reisid aboue litle hillis.
 And alle hethene men schulen flowe to
 hym; and many puplis schulen go, and 3
 schulen seie, Come ȝe, stie we to the hil of
 the Lord, and to the hous of God of Ja-
 cob; and he schal teche vs hise weies, and
 we schulen go in the pathis of hym. For
 whi the lawe schal go out of Syon, and
 the word of the Lord fro Jerusalem[†].
 And he schal deme hethene men, and he 4
 schal repreue many puplis; and thei schulen
 welle togidere her swerdes in to scharris,
 and her speris in to sikelis, *ether sithes*;
 folk schal no more reise swerd[‡] aȝens
 folk, and thei schulen no more be exer-
 cised[§] to batel. Come ȝe, the hous of 5
 Jacob, and go we in the liȝt of the Lord.
 Forsothe thou hast cast awei thi puple, 6
 the hous of Jacob, for thei ben fillid as
 sum tyme bifore; and thei hadden false
 dyuynouris bi the chiteryng of briddis, as
 Filisteis, and thei cleuyden to alien chil-
 dren[§]. The lond is fillid with siluer and 7
 gold, and noon ende is of the tresouris
 therof; and the lond therof is fillid with
 horsis, and the foure horsid cartis therof
 ben vnnoumbrable. And the lond therof 8
 is fillid with ydols, and thei worschipiden^a
 the werk of her hondis, which her fyngris
 maden; and a man bowide^{||} hymself, and 9
 a man of ful age was maad low. Therfor
 forȝyue thou not to hem. Entre thou, 10
puple of Juda, in to a stoon, be thou hid
 in a dicke in erthe, fro the face of the
 drede of the Lord, and fro the glorie of

* in the laste
 daies; that is,
 in the tyme of
 grace. *the hil*,
 etc.; that is,
 hooli chirche,
 that passith ech
 congregacioun
 ordeyned to
 Goddis onour
 fro the bigyn-
 nyng of the
 world. *aboue*
litle hillis; that
 is, princes of
 the world. *alle*
hethen men;
 that is, summe
 of alle hethen
 men. *Live*
here. c.
[†] *fro Jerusa-*
lem; apostlis
 and othere dis-
 ciplis ȝeden out
 fro Jerusalem
 and Judee, to
 preche the feith
 of Crist to he-
 then men. *Live*
here. c.
[‡] *folk schal no*
more reise
swerd, etc.;
 not that no
 batel schal be,
 aftr the com-
 yng of Crist,
 but that greet
 pees schal be in
 the tyme of his
 comyng. *no*
more be exer-
cised, etc.;
 this is seid to sig-
 nifie the long
 during of pees.
the hous of Ja-
cob; this is seid
 of the conuer-
 sion of Jewis,
 that schulen
 resseyue gene-
 rally the feith
 of Crist, aboute
 the ende of the
 world, and in
 parti fro Cristis
 ascencioun. *in*
the liȝt of the
Lord; that is,
 in the liȝt of
 Cristen feith.
[§] *hath cast awey*;
 that is, schalt
 caste awey;
 and this was
 fillid, whanne
 Nabugodonosor
 ledde the Jewis
 prisoneris in to

Babiloyne. *Live here. c.*

§ *thei cleuyden to alien children*; that is, vsiden in hem the synne of Sodom; ether Jewis token alien wymmen to
 her wyues, that worschipiden idols, and her sones diden idolatrie. *Live here. c.* || *bowide him*; in bowinge to idols. *in to a stoon, etc.*;
 many men of the puple hidden hem in caues of stoonys, and in dichis of erthe, for the drede of Nabugodonosor. *of the drede of the Lord*; that
 is, of Nabugodonosor, sent of God to punysche the forseid synnes. *Live here. c.*

^p the mounteynes A. ^q Om. c et E pr. m. ^r Philisteym AEGHK. ^s the alien K. ^{as} maden ther
 fingris c pr. m. E pr. m. ^t Om. AGHK. ^u Go thou c pr. m.

ȝ and thei 1. ^z hauntid c. exercised, *ether hauntid* EFGHIKMNPRSUUVXY. ^a worschipen 1.

ben inwardly crookid the heiȝte of stronge men; forsothe the Lord alone
 12 shal ben enhauncid in that dai. For the dai of the Lord of ostes vp on eche proud man and heeȝ, and vp on eche enhauncende^v hymself, and he shal be mekid;
 13 and vp on alle the cedres of Liban heȝe and vpriȝt, and vp on alle the oekis of Basan, and vp on alle the heȝe moun-
 14 teynes, and vp on alle the 'rered vp'^w hilles; and vp on eche heȝ tour, and vp on
 15 eche strengthyd wal; and vp on alle the shipis of Thars, and vp on alle thing
 17 that is fair in siȝt. And ther shal be inwardly bowid al the^x heiȝnesse of men, and ther shal be meekid the heiȝte of stronge men; and ther shal be rered vp
 18 the Lord alone in that day, and the
 19 maumetes hoelly shul be to-brosid. And thei shul go in to dennes of stones, and in to swolewes of the erthe, fro the face of the drede^y of the Lord, and fro the glorie of his mageste, whan he shal rise
 20 to smyten the erthe. In that day shal a man throwe away the maumetes of his siluer, and the symylacris of his gold, that he hadde mad to hym, that he shulde honoure moldewerpes and rere-
 21 mees. And he shal go in to the chynes^z, 'or creuessis^a, of stones, and in to the dennes of huge stones, fro the face of the drede of the Lord, and fro the glorie of his mageste, whan he shal risen to smyte
 22 the erthe. Resteth thanne fro a man, whos spirit is in his nose therles, for heiȝ holden is he.

CAP. III.

1 Loo! forsothe the lordshepere, Lord of oestes, shal do awei fro Jerusalem and fro Juda the stalwrthe, and the stronge, and al the strengthe of bred, and al the

ing aȝen of the eir, and so he is freel and dedli. *for in what thing he is set at valu*; as if he seye, in no thing, in comparisoun to God, and ȝit idolis maad of him ben of lesse priys. *Live here. c.*

^v haunsynge AEGH. ^w vp rered c pr. m. ^x Om. AGHK. ^y strengthe E pr. m. ^z skynnys H.
^a Om. c et E pr. m. or creuase E sec. m. or creueis AGHK.

^b Om. c et ceteri. ^c takun N. ^d the dennes RFG pr. m. KPVX. ^e Om. v. ^f Om. N. ^g And N.
^h Om. x. ⁱ chynnis A sec. m. FPRS. chynis GKN sec. m. QUVX. chymeneis M. ^k Om. c pr. m. GNVX.

his mageste. The iȝen of an hiȝ man ben 11
 maad low, and the hiȝnesse of men schal
 be bowid down; forsothe the Lord aloone
 schal be enhaunsid in that dai*. For the 12
 dai of the Lord of oostis *shal be* on ech
 proud man and hiȝ, and on ech boostere,
 and he schal be maad low; and on alle 13
 the cedres of the Liban hiȝe and reisd,
 and on alle the ookis of Baisan, and on 14
 alle hiȝ munteyns, and on alle litle hillis,
 'that ben^b reisd; and on ech hiȝ tour, and 15
 on ech strong wal; and on alle schippis 16
 of Tharsis, and on al thing which is fair
 in siȝt. And al the hiȝnesse of men schal 17
 be bowid down, and the hiȝnesse of men
 schal be maad low; and the Lord aloone
 schal be reisd in that dai, and idols 18
 schulen be brokun^c togidere outirli. And 19
 thei schulen entre in to dennes^d of stoonys,
 and in to the^e swolewis of erthe, fro the
 face of the inward drede of the Lord, and
 fro the^f glorie of his maieste, whanne he
 schal ryse to smyte the lond[†]. In^g that 20
 dai a man schal caste awei the idols of his
 siluer, and the symylacris of his gold,
 whiche he hadde maad to hym silf, for to
 worschipe moldewarpis and backis, 'ether
 rere myis^h. And he schal entre in to 21
 chynnisⁱ, *ethir crasyngis*, of stoonys, and
 in to the^k caues of hard roochis, fro the
 face of the inward drede of the Lord, and
 fro the glorie of his mageste, whanne he
 schal ryse to smyte the lond. Therfor 22
 ceesse ȝe fro a man, whos spirit is in hise
 nose thirlis[†], for he is arettid hiȝ.

* the Lord schal be enhaunsid in that day; that is, thanne his myȝt schal appere, in punyschinge synneris. For the day of the Lord; that is, the tyme of his veniaunce. and hiȝ; man, that is, auaunsid bi ambicioun. on eche boostere; that is, spekinge proudly agens God. on alle cedris of Liban, etc.; that is, engynes made of sicke trees schulen not now defende hem. on alle hiȝe munteyns; that is, forseletis, ether castels, in rochis of stoon, and in places to whiche me may vnne- this neȝe, alle schulen be distried bi Nabugodonosor, be tho neuere so stronge in wallis. *Live here. c.*
[†] rise to smyte the lond; of Judee, bi Nabugodonosor, as bi his scourge. *maldeverpis, etc.*; in sicke mymagis maad bi nygromaunce, fendis ȝaunen answeris sumtyme. *fro a man*; that is, fro God, in eschewing his offence. in hise noethirlis; as redi to veniaunce. *he is arettid hiȝ*; of aungels, that reuerence him souereynly, and myche more men schulden drede him, and eschewe his offence. *Live here. c.*
[‡] Bi Ebreys thus, *whos spirit is in his noethirlis*; that is, that lyueth bi breth-

CAP. III.

For lo! the lordli gouernour, the Lord of oostis, schal take awei fro Jerusalem and fro Juda a myȝti man, and strong, and al the strengthe of breed, and al the

2 strengthe of water; the stronge, and the
man fȳtere, and domesman, and profete,
3 and deuynour, and the olde prince vp on
fifty, and the wrshepful in cheere, and
counseilor, and wis man of cheef crafty
thingus, and the prudent of priue speche.
4 And I shal ȳue childer the princes of
hem, and the mad wommanysh men shuln
5 lordshipen to them. And the puple shal
falle, man to man, eche to his neȳhebre;
ther shal striue the child aȳen the old
6 man, and the vnnoble aȳen the noble. A
man forsothe shal take his brother, the
homli man of his fadir, and seyn, Cloth-
ing is to thee, oure prince be thou; this
7 forsothe falling vnder thin hond. And
he shal answer in that day, seiende, I
am not a leche, and in myn hous is not
bred, ne clothing; wileth not sette me
8 prince of^b the puple. Ther fel down
forsothe Jerusalem, and Juda fel with;
for the tunge of them, and the findingus
'of hem^c aȳen the Lord, that thei shulden^d
9 terre the eȳen of his mageste. The know-
ing of ther chere shal answer to them;
and ther synne as Sodom thei precheden,
and hidden not. Wo to the soule of hem,
10 for ȳolden ben to them eueles. Seith to^e
the riȳtwis, for weel; for the frute of hys
11 fyndyngus he shal ete. Wo to the vn-
pytous man in to euel; ȳelding forsothe
12 of his hondis shal be do to hym. My
puple his pletes, 'or *wrong axers*^f,
spoileden, and wymmen lordshipeden of
it. My puple, that blisful thee seyn, thee
thei disceyuen, and the weie of thi go-
13 yngus scateren. The Lord stant^g to
deme, and he stant^g to the puples to be
14 demed; the Lord to the dom shal come,
with the elderes of his puple, and with
his princes. ȳee forsothe han distroȳed
my vyneȳerd^h; and the raueyn of the pore
15 in ȳoure housⁱ. Whi to-brose ȳee my

strengthe of watir; a strong man, and a 2
man a werriour, and a domesman, and a
profete, and a false dyuynour in auteris,
and an elde man, a prince ouer fifti men, 3
and a worschipful man in cheer, and a
counselour, and a wiȳs man of principal
crafti men, and a prudent man of mystik,
ethir goostli, speche. And Y schal ȳue 4
children* the^l princes of hem, and men of
wymmens condiciouns schulen be lordis of
hem. And the puple schal falle down, a 5
man to a^m man, ech man to his neȳbore;
a child schal make noyse aȳens an eld
man, and an vnnoble man aȳens a noble
man. For a man schal take his brother, 6
the meneal of his fadir, and schal seie, A
clooth is to thee, be thou oure prince;
forsothe this fallyng *be* vndur thin hond.
And he schal answer in that dai, and 7
seie, Y am no leche[†], and nether breed,
nether cloth is in myn hous; nyle ȳe make
me prince of the puple. For whi Jeru- 8
salem felle down, and Juda felle down to-
gidere; for the tunge of hem[‡], and the
fyndingis of hem *weren* aȳens the Lord,
for to terre to wraththe the iȳen of his
mageste. The knowyng of her cheer 9
shal answer to hem; and thei prechiden
her synne, as Sodom *dide*, and hidden not.
Wo to the soule of hem, for whi yuels
ben ȳoldun to hem. Seie ȳe to the iust 10
man, that *it schal be to hym*ⁿ wel; for he
shal ete the fruyt of hise fyndyngis. Wo 11
to the wickid man in to yuel; for whi the
ȳeldyng of hise hondis schal be maad to
hym. The wrongful axeris of my puple 12
robbiden it, and wymmen weren lordis
therof. Mi puple, thei that seien thee
blessid, disceyuen thee, and distrien the
weie of thi^o steppis. The Lord stondith 13
for to deme, and 'the Lord^p stondith for
to deme pupilis; the Lord schal come to 14
doom, with the eldere men of his puple,

* children; that is, ȳong in age, and ȳongere in vertues, for thei weren ful yuele men. *wymmens condiciouns*; that is, vnkunnynge and chauniable. *Live here. c.*

† Y am no leche; that is, Y haue nether power nether kunnyng to saue you. c.

‡ the tunge of hem; here it is schewid, that thei weren blasfemeris. *the fyndingis of hem*; here it is schewid, that thei synneden not bi passiou, ether sudeyn lust, nether bi ignoraunce, but of purpos, and of certeyn knowing, which is most greuouse.

The knowing of her cheer, etc.; that is, thei schulen be so excoercid in yuels, that malice schal schyne in her cheris, as the lecherie of an hoore schyneth in hir face.

prechiden her synne, etc.; in doynge synne withoutschame, and opynly. *shal ete, etc.*; that is, he schal take the ȳelding of hise gooddis.

wrongful axeris, etc.; that is, the souereyns that weren tirauntis, not princes.

wymmen weren lordis therof; for thei drowen her hosebondis to idolatrie.

thei that seyn thee blessid, etc.; these weren false

profetis, bihetinge prosperites to hem, bi whos biheest the puple rebellide

aȳenus the king of Babiloyne, and so it perischede with the citee. *with the eldere men, etc.*; that is, for to deme hem of her tyrauntyes.

^b vp on E pr. m. ^c Om. A. ^d Om. CE pr. m. ^e Om. K. ^f Om. C et E pr. m. ^g stondith A.
^h vyne C et E pr. m. ⁱ houses C.

^l to be the I. ^m Om. plures. ⁿ hem s. ^o my N. ^p he I.

puple, and the faces of pore^k men 3ee
 confunden? seith the Lord God of
 16 ostes. And the Lord God seide, For thi
 that arered ben the do3tris of Sion, and
 thei wenten with stra3t out necke, and
 in beckes of e3en 3iden, and flappeden
 with hondis for io3e, and 3iden, and with
 17 ther feet in curious goyng 3iden^l, the
 Lord shal fully maken ballid the top of
 the do3tris of Syon, and the Lord the
 her of hem shal nakenen; and for ourne-
 18 ment^m shal be shenshipe. In that dai
 the Lord shal don awei the ournement
 19 of shon, and bocesⁿ, and bezes, and
 brooches, and armcercles, and mytris,
 20 and combys^o, and ribanes, and 'reuerses
 at the hemmis^p, and 'oynement boxes^q,
 21 and ere ringus, and ryngus, and iemmes
 22 in the frount hangende, and chaunging
 clothis, and litil palles, and shetes, and
 23 pynnes, and sheweres, and 'necke couer-
 24 cheues^r, and filetes, and roketes. And
 ther shal be for swote smel stync, and
 for girdil a litil corde; and for crisp her
 ballidnesse, and for the brest bond an
 25 heire. Also thi^s most faire men with
 swerd shuln falle, and thi^s stronge men
 26 in bataile. And thei shuln sorewen, and
 weilen shuln hir 3ates; and desolat^t in
 the erthe she shal sitten.

CAP. IV.

1 And seuen wymmen shul taken o man
 in that dai, seiende, Oure bred we shul
 ete, and with oure clothis wee shul be
 couered; onli be inwardly clepid thi
 2 name vp on vs, do awei oure repref. In

and with hise princes; for 3e han wastid
 my vyner^q, and the rauelyn of a pore man
 is in 3oure hous. Whi al to-broken 3e 15
 my puple, and grynden togidere the faces
 of pore men? seith the Lord God of
 oostis. And the Lord God seide, For that 16
 that the dou3tris of Syon weren reisid^{*},
 and 3eden with a^r necke stretchid forth,
 and 3eden bi signes of 3en, and flappiden
 with hondis, and 3eden, and with her feet
 3eden in wel araied goyng, the Lord schal 17
 make ballyd the nol of the dou3tris of
 Sion, and the Lord schal make nakid the
 heer of hem. In that dai the Lord schal 18
 take awei the ournement of schoon, and
 goldun litle bellis lijk the moone, and 19
 ribans, and brochis, and ournementis of
 armes ny3 the schuldris, and mytris, *ether*
chapelettis, and coombis, and ournementis 20
 of armes ni3 the hondis, and goldun oure-
 nementis lijk laumpreis, and litil vessels
 of oynementis, and eere ryngis, and 21
 ryngis, and precieuse stoonys hangynge
 in the forheed, and chaungynge clothis, 22
 and mentils, and schetis, *ether^s smockis*,
 and needlis, and myrouris, and smal lynun 23
 clothis aboute^t the schuldris, and ker-
 cheues, and roketis. And stynk shal be 24
 for swete odour, and a corde for the gir-
 dil; ballidnesse *shal be* for crispe^u heer,
 and an heire for a brest girdil. Also thi 25
 faireste men schulen falle bi swerd, and
 thi stronge men *schulen falle* in batel.
 And the 3atis therof[†] schulen weile, and 26
 morene; and it schal sitte desolat in erthe.

CAP. IV.

And seueue wymmen schulen catche^v 1
 o man[‡] in that dai, and^w schulen seie, We
 schulen ete oure breed, and we schulen be
 bilid with oure clothis; oneli thi name be
 clepid on vs, do thou awei oure schen-

my vyner; that is, the puple of Israel. *al to-broken 3e my puple*; with angwischis ether talagis, and wrongis. *grynden togidere*; that is, maken thynne bi lenenesse, for thei rauyschiden so myche the goodis of the puple, that sufficient liyfode lefte not to hem. *Live here. c.*
^{*} *weren reisid*; bi pride of soule. *with necke stretchid forth*; which is signe of ynnere pride. *signes of 3en*; in biholdinge vnchastly. *flappiden, etc.*; in pleiyng disolutely, ether wantounly. *and with her feet 3eden, etc.*; in going curiously and idolly, wherbi men weren clepid to lecherie. *Live here. c.*

[†] *And the 3atis therof, etc.*; that is, iugis, kinges, and princes, that weren wount to sitte in the 3atis. *The glos here. c.*
[‡] *cacche o man*; sekinge to haue him hosebonde. *ete our breed, etc.*; that is, we schulen purueye necessaries for vs and oure children. *thi name, etc.*; that is, that we ben thy wyues. *schenschiipe*; of bareynesse. *Live here. c.*

^k the pore K. ^l thei 3eeden A. ^m ournemens C. ⁿ hoosis A. boosis GHK. ^o filetis E pr. m. ^p reuerses C pr. m. reuerses at tho hemmus C sec. m. calles E pr. m. reuerses at the hem H. ^q nedle fod-driss E pr. m. ^r neckercheuys AGHK. ^s ther K. ^t the desolat K.

^u vyn3erd I. ^v Om. CEF GHIKMN PQ RUVX. the s. ^w other F. ^x aboute N. ^y the crispe N. ^z take F sec. m. ^{aa} and thei I.

that dai shal be the buriounyng of the Lord in gret doying and glorie; and frut of the erthe hee3, and ful out iojing to them that shul be saf of Irael. And it shal be, eche that shal be laft in Sion, and residue in Jerusalem, hoeli shal be clepid; eche that is writen in lif in Jerusalem. For the Lord shal washen away the filthes of the do3tris of Sion, and the blod of Jerusalem shal wasshen^u fro the myddes of it, in spirit of dom, and spirit of brennende looue. And the Lord bro3te forth vp on eche place of the mount of Sion, and wher he is inwardli clepid, a cloude bi dai, and smoke, and shynyng of fyr flaumende in ny3t; vp al forsothe the glorie ouercoueryng. And a tabernacle shal ben in to a shadewe hilet of the dai, fro brennyng, and in to^v sikirnesse and hiding, from whirlewynd and from reyn.

CAP. V.

1 I shal synge to my looued a song off 'myn emes sone^w, of his vynez3erd^x. The^y vynez3erd^x is mad to my looued, in the 2 horn to the^z sone of oile. And he heggede it, and stones he ches of it, and plauntede a chosen vynez3erd^a; and he bilde vp a tour in the myddel of it, and a presse he rerede vp in it; and he abod, that it shulde bringe forth grapes, and it bro3te 3 forth wilde vynes. Now thanne, 3ee dwelleris of Jerusalem, and men of Juda, demeth betwe^b me and my vynez3erd^c.

shal make. Ysaye spekith of thing to comynge, bi the maner of thing passid, for the certeynte of profesie. of Sion; that is, of hooly chirche, fyttinge a3enus synnes. a cloude bi day, etc.; that is, the grace of the Hooly Goost, that hilih ether defendith a3enus the heete of couetise, and lizneth a3enus derknesse of ignoraunce. aboue al glorie; of the piler of fier, and of the clowde 3ouun to the sones of Israel, in the goyng out of Egypt. hilyng; that is, the grace of the Hooly Goost; and the grace of the Hooly Goost shal be in to a schadewinge place a3enus the heete of couetise. fro whirlewynd; of pride, ether of persecucioun, which men strengthid of the Hooly Goost, dredden not. fro reyn; of fleisly lust, ether of temporal prosperite, lest bi it a man be maad neische to vices. Live here. c. § A viner; that is, the puple of Israel. was maad to my derlyng; that is, to God. in the horn; that is, in an hi3 place and excelent, as was Jerusalem. in the sone of oile; that is, in a place ful of olyues, of whos fruyt is wrongen out oile. heggide it; with hise comaundementis, and with the keping of him silf, and of aungels. chees stoonys therof; in castinge out of Cananeys, worschiperis of stoonys. plauntide a chosun viner; that is, chees the puple of Israel to his worschiping bifor othere puplis, and plauntide in the lond of biheest. a tour; that is, the temple maad at the maner of a tour. a presse; that is, the auter of brent sacrifices. grapis; that is, good werkis in heriynge God. wilde grapis; that is, vnprofitable werkis and noyful, in bowinge to idolatrie. Live here. ck. || What is it, etc.; as if he seide, no thing faylide of my part, that ne it ou3te to make the beste werkis, and it dide the worste thingis. c.

^u be wasshen c pr. m. ^v Om. E pr. m. ^w my nemesone E sec. m. sup. ras. myn eem sone A. myn emesone GHK. ^x vyne c et E pr. m. ^y My E pr. m. ^z Om. c et E pr. m. of the A. ^a vyne c et E pr. m. ^b betwix A. between EGHK. ^c vyne c et E pr. m.

^x Om. I. ^y hilyng, ether defending CEF GHIKMN PQRSUVXY. ^z Om. I. ^a vyz3erd I. ^b make CEF GHIK MN PQRSUVX. ^c made CEF GHIKMN PQRSUVX.

schip. In that dai* the buriownyng of² the Lord shal be in gret worschip and glorie; and the fruyt of erthe schal be hi3, and ful out ioye 'schal be^x to hem that schulen be sau3d of Israel. And it schal³ be, ech that is left in Sion, and is resydue in Jerusalem, schal be clepid hooli; ech that is writun in lijf in Jerusalem; if the⁴ Lord† waischith awei the filthis of the dou3tris of Sion, and waischith the blood of Jerusalem fro the myddis therof, in the spirit of doom, and in the spirit of heete. And the Lord made‡ on ech place of the hille of Sion, and where he was clepid to help, a cloude bi dai, and smoke, and bri3tnesse of fier flawmynge in the ni3t; for whi hilyng^y schal^z be aboue al glorie. And a tabernacle schal be in to a schadew-⁶yng place of the dai, fro heete, and in to sikirnesse and in to hidyng, fro whirlewynd and fro reyn.

CAP. V.

I shal synge for my derlyng the song¹ of myn vnclis sone, of his vyner^a. A vyner[§] was maad to my derlyng, in the horne in the sone of oile. And he hegg-²ide it, and chees stoonys therof, and plauntide a chosun vyner; and he bildide a tour in the myddis therof, and rerede a presse ther ynne; and he abood, that it schulde bere^b grapis, and it bare^c wielde grapis. Now therfor, 3e dwelleris of Je-³rusalem, and 3e men of Juda, deme bitwixe me and my viner. What is it|| that Y⁴

* Here bigyn-
neth the iij.
chapitre [capi-
tle GRUY] in
Ebreu. CGIKM
PQRUY. In that
day; that is, in
the tyme of
grace. the bu-
riownyng of
the Lord; that
is, Crist, that
was not con-
seyued of man-
nus seed, but
bi vertu of the
Hooly Goost.
glorie; in
worching of
myraclis, in
his rising a3en,
and assencioun.
fruyt of erthe;
that is, of the
Virgyn Marye.
to hem that
schulen be
sau3d of Is-
rael; that is,
to apostlis and
othere feithful
men, that had-
den ioye
whanne thei
sien Crist
risun a3en,
and in Wit-
sunday, whanne
thei resseyu-
eden the Hooly
Goost. left in
Sion; that is,
hooly chirche,
bi noumbre
and merit. Live
here. c.
† If the Lord;
that is, For the
Lord. of the
dou3tris of
Sioun; that
is, of hooly
chirche. of
doom, etc.; for
Crist made sa-
tisfaccioun for
vs bi the weye
of ri3tfulnesse,
and of most
charite. Live
here. c.
‡ the Lord
made; that is,

4 What is that I awzte mor^d to do to my vynezerd^{dd}, and dide not to it? whether that I abod, that yt shulde bringe forth grapes, and brozte forth wilde vynes?
 5 And now I shal shewen to 3ou, what I shal do to my vynezerd^{dd}. I shal do awei his heg, and it shal be in to destruc-cioun; I shal breke down his wal, and it
 6 shal ben in to 'to-tredyng^e; and I^f shal setten it desert. It shal not be kut, and it shal nott be doluen, and ther shul steze vp vp on it breres and thornes; and to^g the cloudis I shal comaunde, that thei
 7 reyne not vp on it weder. Forsothe the vynezerd^h of the Lord of hostes is the hous of Irael, and the men of Juda his delytableⁱ buriounyng. I abod, that it shulde do dom, and lo! wickidnesse; and
 8 riztwisnesse, and lo! cry. Wo that ioynen hous to hous, and feeld to feeld coupleth, vn to the terme of a place. Whether dwellen 3ee shuln alone in the myddel
 9 of the^k erthe? In myn eres ben these thingus, seith the Lord of ostes; but 3if^l manye houses grete and faire shul be
 10 desert, and withoute dwellere. Forsothe ten acris of vynezerd^m shul maken oⁿ potell wyn, and thretti bussheles of sed
 11 shul make thre bussheles. Wo that risen erly to drunkenhed to be folewid, and to drinken vn to euen, that with wyn 3ee
 12 brenne. Harpe, and syngende instrument, and tymbre, and trumpe, and wyn in 3oure festes; and the werk of the Lord 3ee biholden not, ne the werkes of his
 13 hondis 3ee waiten. Therfor lad caityf is my puple, that hadde not kunnyng; and his noble men dieden thur3 hunger, and his multitude thur3 thirst al out driede.
 14 Therefore helle spredde abroad his soule, and openede his mouth with oute any

ouzt to do more to my vyner, and Y dide not to it? whether that Y abood, that it schulde bere^d grapis, and it bare^e wielde grapis? And now Y schal schewe to 3ou,⁵ what Y schal do to my vyner. Y schal take awei the hegge therof, and it schal be in to rauyschyng^{*}; Y schal caste down the wal therof, and it schal be in to defoulyng; and Y schal sette it desert, *ether*⁶ *forsakun*. It schal not be kit, and it schal not be diggid, and breris and thornes schulen 'growe vp^f on it; and Y schal comaunde to cloudis, that tho^g reyne not^h reyn on it. Forsothe the vyner of the⁷ Lord of oostis is the hous of Israel, and the men of Juda *ben* the delitable buriounyng of hym. Y abood, that it schal make doom, and lo! wickidnesse; and *that it schulde do* riztfulnesse, and lo! cry. Wo to 3ou that ioynen hows to hous,⁸ and couplen feeld to feeld, 'til toⁱ the ende of place. Whether^k 3e aloone schulen dwelle in the myddis of the lond? These thingis⁹ ben in the eeris of me, the Lord of oostis; if many housis ben not forsakun, grete *housis*^l and faire, with outen dwellere, *bileue 3e not to^m me*. For whi ten acris¹⁰ of vynes schulen make aⁿ potel, and thretti buschels of seed schulen make thre buschels. Wo to 3ou that risen togidere¹¹ eerli to sue drunkennesse, and to drinke 'til to^o euentid, that 3e brenne with wyn. Harpe, and giterne, and tympan, and pipe,¹² and wyn *ben* in 3oure feestis; and 3e biholden not[†] the werk of the Lord, nether 3e biholden the werkis of hise hondis. Therfor my puple is led prisoner^p, for it¹³ hadde not kunnyng; and the noble men therof perischiden in hungur, and the multitude therof was drye in thirst. Therfor¹⁴ helle alargide^q his soule[†], and openyde his

* *rauysching*; for herbi fendis hadden power on hem, to rauysche her goostli goodis, and disposiciouns to tho. *caste down the wal*; that is, withdrawe my proteccioun, and the keping of aungels. *in to defouling*; that is, oppressing of aduersaries, and most of Babiloyne, that distrieden the lond, and killiden the puple in parti, and token prisoneris in parti. *men of Juda, etc.*; this is seid most for Crist, that schulde be borun bi fleisch of that lynage. *cry*; of wrongis oon doynge wrong to an other. *Live here. c.*
 † *3e biholde not, etc.*; doynge no thing to his onour ether seruyce, whanne 3e han of him abundaunce of temporal thingis. *werkis of his hondis*; that is, hou he punyschide scharply fleisli synne, in drenchinge the world for it, and in brennyng v. citees with fier of bruntoon. *is led*; that is, schal be led, for he spak of thing to comynge, bi the maner of thing passid, for the certeynte of profesie. *Live here. c.*
 ‡ *Therfor helle alargide his soule*; that is, his caityfe, ether prisoner; and this is figuratif

speche, for whi helle hath no soule propirli. Helle in scripture is takun bothe for a dicke, where the bodies of deed men ben put, and for a place where the soulis of hem that ben dampned and of hem that schulen be purgid goen down, and generali of hem that ben not resseyued anon to glorie; and thanne alle deed men zeden down to helle in her soulis. *bowid down*; that is, schal be cast down al fro his pride. *enhausid in doom*; that

^d Om. c. ^{dd} vyne c et E pr. m. ^e tredyng AN. ^f Om. K. ^g Om. G pr. m. H. ^h vyne c et E pr. m. ⁱ dilectable AEGHK. ^k Om. c pr. m. ^l Om. c et E pr. m. ^m vyne c et E pr. m. ⁿ oon E.

^d make CEF GHIKMN PQRSUVX. ^e made CEF GHIKMN PQRSUVX. ^f stie CEF GHIKMN PQRSUVX. ^g thei I. no S. ^h Om. S. ⁱ vnto I. ^k Wher ceteri fere passim. ^l Om. I. hous S. ^m Om. S. ⁿ O CEFHIMNUV. OO GK PQ. ^o vnto I. ^p caityf, ether prisoner CEF GHIKMN PQRSUVXY. ^q hath alargide I.

terme; and ther shul falle down his
stronge men, and his puple, and hee3e,
15 and his gloriouse to it. And ther shal
be ful crookid a man, and meekid a
strong man; and the e3en of 'hee3e men^o
16 shul be threst down. And ther shal be
enhauncid the Lord of osten in dom, and
the hoeli God shal be halewid in ri3twis-
17 nesse. And lombis shul be fed aftir ther
order, and desertes in to plente turned
18 comelingus shul etc. Wo that drawen
wickidnesse in the^p litle cordes of vanyte,
19 and as the bond of a wayn synne; that
seyn, Hee3e, 'or haaste^q, he, and soone
come his werk, that wee see; and ne3he,
and come the counseil of the hoeli of^r
20 Israel, and wee shul witen^s it. Wo that
seyn euel good, and good euel; puttende
derknesses li3t, and li3t derknesses; put-
tende bitter in to swete, and sweete in to
21 bitter. Wo that wise ben in 3oure e3en,
22 and bifer 3ouself slee3e. Wo that my3ty
ben to drinke wyn, and stronge men to
23 be mengd drunkynhed; that iustefien the
vnpi3ous for 3iftes, and the ri3twisnesse
of the ri3twyse 3ee taken away fro hym.
24 For that, as deuoureth the tunge of fyr
stobil, and the hete of flaumme brenneth
out, so the roote of hem as a^r gnast^u shal
be, and^v the buriownyng^w of hem as
pouder shal ste3e vp; forsothe thei
casten awei the lawe of the Lord of
osten, and the speche of the hoeli of^x
25 Israel thei blasfemed. Therfor wrath-
ede the wodnesse of the Lord in his
puple, and strazte out his hond vp on it,
and smot it; and the mounteynes ben dis-
turbid, and mad ben the 'deed carens^y

mouth with outen ony ende; and^r strong
men therof, and the puple therof, and^s
the^t hi3 men, and gloriouse^u men therof,
schulen go down to it. And a man schal 15
be bowid down, and a man of age schal be
maad low; and the i3en of hi3 men schulen
be pressid down. And the Lord of oostis 16
shal be enhaunsid in doom, and hooli
God schal be halewid in ri3tfulnesse. And 17
lambren schulen be fed bi^v her ordre, and
comelyngis schulen etc desert *places* turn-
ed in to plentee. Wo to 3ou that drawen 18
wickidnesse in the cordis of vanyte, and
drawen synne as the boond of a wayn;
and 3e seien, The werk of hym haaste, 19
and come soone, that we se; and the
counsel of the hooli of Israel nei3, and
come, and we schulen knowe it. Wo to 20
3ou that seien yuel good, and good yuel;
and putten derknessis li3t, and li3t derk-
nessis; and putten bittir thing in to
swete, and swete thing in to bittir. Wo 21
to 3ou that ben wise men in 3oure i3en,
and *ben* prudent bifer 3ou silf. Wo to 3ou 22
that ben my3ti to drynke wyn, and *ben*
stronge to meddle drunkenesse; and 3e 23
iustifien a wickid man for 3iftis, and 3e
taken awei the ri3tfulnesse of a iust man
fro hym. For this thing, as the tunge of 24
fier deuourith stobil, and the heete of
flawme brenneth, so the roote of hem schal
be as a deed sparcle, and the seed of hem
shal stie as dust; for thei castiden awei
the lawe of the Lord of oostis, and blas-
femyden the speche of the hooli of Israel.
Therfor the strong veniaunce of the Lord 25
was wrooth azens his puple, and he stretch-
ide forth his hond on it, and smoot it;

is, his hignesse
shal be schew-
id bi this, that
he schal make
the forseid
doom of syn-
neris. *lambren*,
etc.; that is,
the lambren of
the sonnes of
Israel schulen
be etun of ene-
myes, as oure
doctours ex-
pounen. and
comelingis; that
is, enemyes,
men of Babi-
loyne. *schulen*
etc desert places,
etc.; for thei
eeten the beestis
and the fruytis
of Jewis. Raby
Salomon seith
thus. *lambren*;
that is, iust
men of Israel,
that schulen
be led in to
Babiloyne,
schulen be fed
bi her ordre;
that is, schulen
haue sufficient
li3fode bi her
staat; and
comelingis;
that is, the
children of Is-
rael, turnynge
agen fro Babi-
loyne, *schulen*
etc desert
places. turned
in to falsnesse;
that is, the
fruytis of the
lond of Israel,
that was desert
and vntilid in
the tyme of
caitife. *of va-
nyte*; that is,
of pride, which
is cause of
othere synnes.
as the boond of
a wayn; in go-
ynge forth fer-
there to greu-
ousere synnes.
and 3e seyn;
in scornynge
Goddis ri3tful-
nesse. *his werk*;
that is, the
payne which
3e manassen to

vs. Thei seiden in scorn, *Haaste, and come soon*; as if thei seiden, We dreden not it; for they felden in to this errour, that God hadde not puryaunce of lowere thingis in erthe, and that he schulde not 3yue payne for thingis doon in erthe. *yuel*; that is, the worschipping of idolis. *good*; that is, profitable to men. and *good*; that is, Goddis worschipping. *yuel*; that is, of no profit. *derknessis*; of errour to be. *li3t*; of truthe. *li3t*; of feith to be. *derknessis*; of ignoraunce. *bittir thing*; that is, idolatrie. *in to swete*; as if a man gete the ende desirid bi it. and *swete thing*; that is, Goddis worschipping onely. *in to bittir thing*; as if vnprofitable trauel and cost is there. *prudent bifer 3ou silf*; that is, that setten 3oure kunnyng of Goddis profetis, seynge the contrarie of 3oure errour. *stobil*; whanne fier touchith a lilil the stobil, anon it is brent up, as in lickyng, so the payne of synneris bifer seid, schal come soone of God. *the roote, etc.*; that is, thei schulen be distried al out. *the seed of hem*; that is, the children of hem. *shal stie as dust*; for as dust reisid in the eir, is scaterid abroad bi the wynd to an other place, so the sonnes of hem weren led out of her lond in to caitife. *Live here. c.*

^o the hee3 man κ. P Om. c. ^q Om. CE pr. m. ^r Om. c pr. m. ^s weyte A. ^t Om. H. ^u dead
bronde E sec. m. marg. AGHK. ^v Om. A. in GH. ^w brennyng A. ^x Om. c pr. m. ^y fallen to
deth et E pr. m.

^r and the I. ^s Om. E. ^t tho A. ^u the glorious M. ^v with s.

of hem as drit in the myddel of stretes.
In alle these thingus is not turned awei
his wodnesse, but 3it his hond strazt out.
26 And he shal rere vp a signe in naciouns
aferr, and he shall whistle to hym fro
the coestes of the erthe; and lo! hastid
27 he shal come swiftli. Ther is not failing
ne trauailyng in hym; he shal not nap-
pen, ne slepen, ne shal ben loosid the
girdil of his renes, ne shal be to-broke
28 the thowng of his sho3yng. His arwis
sharpe, and alle his bowes bent; the cles
of the horses^z of hym as flynt, and his
29 wheles as the^a byre of tempest. His
roring as off a leoun; he shal roren as
the whelpis of leouns; he shal gnasten,
and holden the prei, and^b biclippen, and
30 ther shal not be, that delyuere out. And
ther shal sowne vp on hym in that day,
as the soun of the se; wee shul biholde
in to the erthe, and lo! derknesses of
tribulacioun, and l3jt al to-derked is in
the derknyng of hym.

CAP. VI.

1 In the 3erⁱ in which^e diede king Osias,
I sa3 the Lord sittende vp on an heiz
sete, and rered vp; and ful was^d the hous
of his mageste, and tho^e thingus that
vnder hym weren, fulfilden the temple.
2 Serafyn stoden vp on it, sixe wenges to
the oon^f, and sixe to the other^g; with two
they couereden the face of hym, and with
two thei couereden the feet of hym, and
3 with two thei flown. And thei crieden
the tother^h to the tother, and seiden,
Hoeli, hoely, hoeli, Lord God of osten;
ful is alⁱ the^k erthe of the glorie of hym.
4 And to-moued ben the thresholdes of the
heenglis fro the vois of the criende, and
5 the hous fullfid is with smoke. And I
seide, Wo to me, for I heeld my pes; for

and hillis* weren disturblid, and the deed
bodies of hem weren maad as a toord in
the myddis of stretis. In alle these thingis
the stronge vengeaunce of him was not
turned awei, but 3it his hond *was* stretchid
forth. And he schal reise a signe among²⁶
naciouns afer, and he schal hisse to hym[†]
fro the endis of erthe; and lo! he schal
haaste, and schal come swiftli. Noon is²⁷
failynge nethir trauelynge in that oost;
he schal not nappe, nether slepe, nether
the girdil of his reynes schal be vndo,
nether the lace of his scho schal be brokun.
Hise arowis *ben* scharpe, and alle hise²⁸
bowis *ben* bent; the houys of hise horsis
ben as a^v flynt, and hise wheelis *ben* as the
feersnesse of tempest. His roryng *schal be*²⁹
as of a lioun; he schal rore as the whelpis
of liouns; and he schal gnaste, and schal
holde prey, and schal biclippe, and noon
schal^w be, that schal delyuere. And he³⁰
schal sowne on it in that dai, as *doith* the
soun of the see; we schulen biholde in to
the erthe, and lo! derknessis of tribula-
cioun, and l3jt is maad derk in the derk-
nesse therof.

CAP. VI.

In the 3eer in which the kyng Osie was¹
deed[‡], Y si3 the Lord sittynge on an hiz
seete, and reisid; and the hous was ful of
his mageste, and tho thingis that weren
vndur hym, filliden the temple. Serafyn²
stoden on it, sixe wyngis *weren* to oon,
and sixe wyngis to the tothir^x; with
twei^y *wyngis* thei hiliden the face of hym,
and with twei^y *wyngis*^z thei hiliden the
feet of hym, and with twei^a *wyngis* thei
flown. And thei crieden 'the toon^b to 3
the tother^c, and seiden, Hooli, hooli, hooli
is the Lord God of oostis; al erthe is ful
of his glorie. And the lyntels aboue of 4
the herris were moued togidere of the vois
of the criere, and the hous was fillid with
smoke. And Y seide, Wo to me, for Y 5

* hillis; that is,
princes. in all
these thingis,
etc.; that is, in
the forseid
peynes; for
the puple was
not amendid bi
tho peynes, but
more obstynat
in yuel. c.
† he schal hisse
to him, etc.;
that is, God
schal make Na-
bugodonosor
and his oost to
come a3enus
Jerusalem.
Live here. c.

‡ was deed;
not bi depart-
ing of the soule
fro the bodi,
but in which
3eer he was
smytun of God
with lepre, for
he wolde take
amys to him
the office of
prest; for fro
that tyme he
was arettid
deed to the
world, as Rabi
Salomon seith.
the hows; that
is, the temple
bildid of Salo-
mon; nethes
this clause, and
the hows was ful
of his maieste,
is not in Ebreu,
nether in bokis
amendid. and
tho thingis that
weren vndur
him, etc.; in
Ebreu thus,
and hise hem-
mes fillide the
temple.
the face of him;
in Ebreu it is,
the face of hem
sif and the
feet of hem sif.
Live here. c.

^z hors A. ^a Om. AGHK. ^b Om. A. ^c that C et E pr. m. in the whiche E sec. m. marg. ^d Om. C et E pr. m. ^e Om. A. ^f toon AGHK. ton E. ^g tother AEGHK. ^h toon A. ⁱ Om. A. ^k Om. EGHK.

^v Om. I. ^w ther schal I. ^x oother I. ^y two I. ^z Om. I. ^a two I. ^b tother CFHKMNQRUVX. that oon EF. the oother IS. ^c oother I.

a man defoulid in lippis I am, and in the¹ myddel of the puple defoulid lippes hauende I dwelle, and the king Lord of oostes I saȝ with myn eȝen. And ther fleiȝ to me oon of^m theⁿ serafyn, and in his hond a cole, that with the toenge he 7 toc fro the auter. And he touchede my mouth, and seide, Lo! I haue touchid with this thi lippesⁿⁿ, and ther shal be don awei thi wickydnese, and thi synne 8 shal be clensid. And I herde the vois of the Lord, seiende, Whom shal I sende, and who shal go to ȝou? And I seide, 9 Lo! I am; send me. And he seide, Go, and thou shalt sey to this puple, Hereth herende, and wileth not vnderstonde; and seeth a viseoun, and wileth not knowen. 10 Blynde out the herte of this puple, and his eres agregge, and his eȝen close; lest par auenture he see with his eȝen, and with his eres here, and with his herte vndyrstonde, and be conuertid, and I 11 hele hym. And I seyde, Hou longe, Lord? And he seide, To the tyme that ben desolat the citees with oute dwellere, and houses with oute man. And the lond 12 shal be laft desert, and aferr shal make the Lord men. And ther shal be multiplied that was laft in the myddel of the 13 erthe, and ȝit in it^o tithing^{oo}; and it shal be conuertid, and it shal be in to shewyng as a terebynt, and as an oek, that spreadeth out his braunches; hoely sed it shal ben, that that shal stonden in it.

CAP. VII.

1 And it is don in the dazes of Achaz, sone of Joathan, sone of Osie, king of Juda, ther steȝede vp Rasyn, king of Cyrie, and Fassee, the^p sone of Romelie, king of Irael, in to Jerusalem, to fiȝte aȝen hym; and thei myȝte not ouercome 2 it. And thei tolden to the hous of Dauid,

was stille*; for Y am a man defoulid in lippis, and Y dwelle in the myddis of the puple hauynge defoulid lippis, and Y siȝ with myn iȝen the kyng Lord of oostis. And oon of serafyn flei to me, and a 6 brennyng cole was in his hond, which^d cole he hadde take with a tonge fro the auter. And he touchide my mouth, and 7 seide, Lo! Y haue touchid thi lippis with this cole, and thi wickidnesse schal be don awei, and thi synne schal be clensid. And 8 Y herde the vois of the Lord, seiynge, Whom schal Y sende, and who schal go to ȝou? And Y seide, Lo! Y†; sende thou me. And he seide, Go thou, and thou 9 schalt sei to this puple, Ȝe herynge here^e, and nyle ȝe vndurstonde‡; and se ȝe the profesie, and nyle ȝe knowe. Make thou 10 blynde the herte of this puple, and aggregge thou the eeris therof, and close thou the iȝen therof; lest perauenture it se with hise iȝen, and here with hise eeris, and vndurstonde with his herte, and it be conuertid, and Y make it hool. And Y seide, 11 Lord, hou long§? And he seide, Til citees ben maad desolat with out dwellere, and housis with out man. And the lond schal be left desert, and the Lord schal make 12 men fer^s. And that^b that was forsakun|| in the myddil of erthe, schal be multiplied, and ȝit tithingⁱ schal be ther ynne; and it 13 schal be conuertid, and it schal be in to schewyng, as a terebynte is, and as an ook, that spreadith abroad hise boowis; that schal be hooli seed, that schal stonde ther ynne.

CAP. VII.

And it was don in the daies of Achaz, 1 the sone of Joathan, the sone of Osias, kyng of Juda, Rasyn, the kyng of Sirie, and Facee, the sone of Romelie, the kyng of Israel, stieden to Jerusalem, for to fiȝte aȝens it; and thei myȝten not ouercome it. And thei telden to the hous of Dauid, and 2

* was stille; fro repreuyng of king Osie.

brennyng cole; this was not a material cole, nether material auter, but ymagynarie, ether in licnesse.

Live here. c.

† Lo! Y; am redi to obeie.

sende thou me; he synned not in profringe him silf, for he siȝ him silf disposid before bi the forseid purging. Live here. c.

‡ nyle ȝe vndurstonde; that is, ȝe nylen vndurstonde, for the profete excite not hem for to vndurstonde not, and

obeye not, but he biforseide this thing to comynge, in bifortelling the hardnesse of the puple in yuel. Make thou blynd, etc.; that is, denounce thou, that the

eeris schulen be aggreggid bi obstynacye, ether hardnesse in yuel. Sich blyndnesse and hard-

ing in yuel is not of God outirly, but of defeaute of fre wille; for whi

a man that turnyth away him silf fro God, disserueth that God with-drawe his grace fro him, whos worching is to liȝtne the vnderstanding, and to make neische the

wille; and therfor whanne grace is with-drawun, a man is blyndid and hardid bi his malice. This was fillid to the letre, whanne at the preching of Crist, Jewis weren hardid in synne, for greet party, as it is

|| that was forsakun;

seid in xij. c^o. of Joon. Live here. c.

§ Lord, hou longe; schal this blyndnesse and hardnesse laste. Live here. c.

that is, the chirche of Cristen men, that weren in Judee, and weren forsakun of othere Jewis, schal haue prosperite aftirward; ether the lond of Juda forsakun in the caytiffe of Babiloyne, schal haue prosperite in the tyme of Macabeys. Live here. c.

¹ Om. A EK. ^m fro E pr. m. ⁿ Om. A E G H K. ⁿⁿ mouth c pr. m. ^o Om. c pr. m. ^{oo} dymy E pr. m. ^p Om. A G H K.

^d the which 1. ^e hereth 1. ^g aferr 1. ^h that vyner 1. ⁱ the tithing, ether tenth part 1.

seiende, Siria restede vp on Effraym, and to-moued is his herte and the herte of his puple, as ben moued the trees of wodis fro the face of the wynd. And the Lord seide to Isaie, Go out in to azencomyng of Achaz, thou, and that is laft, Jasub, thi sone, to the ende of the water condute of the ouere pond^q, in the weie of the feeld of the fullere. And thou shalt sey to hym, See, that thou holder^r thi pes; wile thou not dreden, and thin herte be not ferd of the two tailis of these smokende fyr brondis in to the wrathe of the wodnesse, of Rasyn, king of Sirie, and sone of Romelie. For thi that euel counseil he wente in azen thee, Ciria, and Effraym, and the sone of Romelye, seiende, Steje wee vp to Judam, and rere wee hym, and pulle wee hym vp to vs; and putte wee a king in his myddel, the sone of Thabel. These thingus seith the Lord God, This shal not be, and shal not stonde; but the hed^s of Sirie Damasch, and the hed of Damasch Rasyn; and 3it sixti and fyue 3er, and Effraym shal cese to ben a puple; and the hed of Effraym Samarie, and the hed of Samarie, the sone of Romelie. If 3ee shul not leeuē, 3ee shul not abide style. And the Lord leide to to speke to Achaz, seyende, Aske to thee a tokne fro the Lord thi God, in to the depthe of helle, or in to heizte^t aboue. And Achaz seide, I shal not aske, and I shal not tempte the Lord. And he seyde, Hereth thanne, 3ee the hous of Daud; whether lital to 3ou is to ben greuouse to men, for 3ee ben greuouse and to my God? For that he the Lord shal 3yue to 3ou a tocne. Lo! a mayde shal conceyue, and bern a sone; and thou shalt clepe his name Emanuel. Butter and hony he shal ete, that he kunne re-

seiden, Sirie hath restid* on Effraym, and the herte of hym and of his puple was mouyd togidere, as the trees of wodis ben mouyd of the face of the wynd. And the Lord seide to Isaie, Go thou out, and Jasub, thi sone, which is left, in to the meetyng of Achaz, at the laste ende of the water cundijt of the hizere cisterne, in the weie of the feeld of the fullere. And thou schalt seie to hym, Se thou, that thou be stille†; nyle thou drede, and thin herte be not aferd of^k twei tailis of these brondis smokynge in the wraththe of woodnesse, of Rasyn, kyng of Sirie, and of the sone of Romelye. For Sirie, and Effraym, and the sone of Romelie, han bigunne yuel counsel azens thee, and seien, Stie we^l to Juda, and reise we hym, and drawe we hym out to vs; and sette we a kyng in the myddis therof, the sone of Tabeel‡. The Lord God seith these thingis, This schal not be, and it schal not stonde; but Damask *schal be* the heed of Sirie, and Rasyn *'schal be'* the heed of Damask; and 3it sixti 3eer and fue, and Effraym schal faile to be a puple; and Samarie *shal faile* to be the heed of Effraym, and the sone of Romelie *'schal faile'* to be heed of Samarie. Forsothe if 3e schulen not bileue, 3e schulen not dwelle. And the Lord addide to speke to Achaz, and seide, Axe thou to thee a signe of thi Lord God, in to the depthe of helle, ethir in to heizthe aboue. And Achaz seide, Y schal not axe, and Y schal not tempte§ the Lord. And Ysaie seide, Therfor^o the hous of Daud, here 3e; whether it is lital to 3ou to^p be diseseiful to men||, for 3e ben diseseiful also to my God? For this thing the Lord hym silf schal 3yue a signe to 3ou. Lo! a virgyn schal conseyue, and schal bere a sone; and his name schal

* Sirie hath reised, etc.; that is, the king of Sirie and the king of Israel ben confederid, to come togidere azenus the rewme of Juda. *Live here. c.* † that thou be stille; that is, that thou be in good pees and reste. *taylis*; that is, oostis suyng kyngis. *smokynge*; he seith this, for the glorie of these kyngis schulde be quenched, as he tellith in this capitle. *Live here. c.* ‡ of Tabeel; that is, of Romelie, which is clepid here Tabeel, as Raby Salomon seith. These lxx. 3eer bigunnen in the secunde 3eer bifor the erthemouyng, whanne kyng Osias wolde offre encense, in which tyme Amos bigan to profesie, for in the sixte 3eer of kyng Ezechie, Samarie was takun, in xvij. c. of iiii. book of Kyngis. *schulen not dwelle*; in truthe. Ysaie seide this, for he knew that Achaz, the worste idolatour, wolde not bileue to his wordis. *a signe*; of thi delyueraunce, and of thi puple. *of thi Lord God*; and not of idols, whiche thou worshipist. *in to the depthe of helle*; that is, axe a signe to thee, bi the reising of sum deed man. *in to heuene*; as it was doon bi the standing of the sunne, in the

tyme of Josue, in x. c. of Josue. *Live here. c.* § not tempte; this was a feyned accusacioun, to coloure his yuel, for he was the worste idolatour, and nolde that ony thing were schewed to the glorie of God. *Live here. c.* || diseseiful to men; that is, to profetis, whiche thei diseseden ofte, in scornynge and turmentinge hem, and sum tyme in sleynge hem. *diseseiful also to my God*; in forsakinge a signe profrid of him, lest his name be glorified. *for this thyng*; that is, to the declaring of his name principaly. *a signe*; of 3oure delyueraunce. *a virgyn*; that is, Seynt Marie, which conseyuēde, and childide, and dwellith euere a virgyn. *Emanuel*; that is, God with vs, for whi Crist is bothe God and man. *ete botere and hony*;

^q fishpond *E pr. m.* ^r holde not *E pr. m.* ^s heued *E et K passim.* ^t the heizt *K.*

^k of the l. ^l we up l. ^m Om. l. ⁿ Om. l. ^o Thou therfor *A pr. m. C pr. m. RFU.* ^p for to *CEPHIKNPVX.*

16 preuen euel, and chesen good. For er
the child kunne repreuen euel, and chesen
good, the lond shal be forsaken, the
whiche thou hast abhominacioun of, fro
17 the face of ther two kingus. The Lord
shal bringe to vp on thee, and vp on thi
puple, and vp on the hous of thi fader,
dazes that camen not fro the dazes of the
seueryng of Effraym fro Juda, with the
18 king of Assiries. And it shal be, in that
day the Lord shal whistle to the fleze,
that is in the^u vtmostes^v of the flodus of
Egipt; and to the bee, that is in the lond
19 of Assur; and thei alle shuln come, and
resten in the stremes of valeys, and caues
of stones, and in alle busshi^w places, and
20 in alle holis. In^x that dai the Lord shal
shauen in a sharp rasour in hem, that
bezunde the flood ben, in the king of
Assiries, hed, and the heres of feet, and
21 eche berd. And it shal be, in that day
a man shal nurshen a cow of oxen, and
22 two shep, and for plente of mylc he shal
eten butter; butter and hony shal ^{ete}
eche man^y, that shal be laft in the myd-
23 del of the lond. And it shal be, in that
day eche place wher shul be a thousand
vynes for a thousand syluer penys, and
in to thornes and in to breres they shul
24 be, with arwes and bowe thei shul go
in thider; forsothe breres and thornes
25 shul be in al the lond. And alle hilles
that in a wode bil shul be purgid, ^{or}
kytt off^z, ther shal not come thider ferd
of thornes and^a of breres; and it shal be
in to oxe^b leswe, and in^c treding of feld
beste.

CAP. VIII.

1 And the Lord seide to me, Tac to

feet; that is, footmen of his oost. al the beard; that is, alle horsemen, for the aungel of God killide an hundrid thousynde and iiij. score and v. thousinde of his oost in o nigt, in iiii. book of Kingis, xix. c. a cow of oxis; that is, a cow aloone dwellinge to him, of a greet droue of neet. ech man; that is, iust men, lyuyng bi mannus liyf, and not beestli liyf. botere and hony; that is, abundaunce of goodis of the erthe. with arowis, etc.; for wielde beestis and serpentis hid there, for defaute of tilieris. Live here. c.

^u Om. GH. ^v vttermostis AGHK. ^w the busshi AEGHK. ^x And in K sec. m. ^y eche man ete E sec. m.
^z Om. CE pr. m. ^a ne E pr. m. ^b oxen AGHK. ^c in to A.

^q two I. ^r alle tho CH sec. m. FS. alle KU. also M. ^s the caues I. ^t of H sec. m. ^u of CEP. ^v the
heeris N. ^w of al G. ^x a breer hook I marg. sarpe, id est, a neod hook K sec. m. wodebil, ether a sarpe U.
^y oxe CFGHKMPQRSUVX. oxis E. ^z the treding FK. the dredynge s.

be clepid Emanuel. He schal ete botere¹⁵
and hony, that he kunne repreue yuel,
and cheese good. For whi bifore that the¹⁶
child kunne repreue yuel, and chese good,
the lond, which thou wlatist, schal be for-
sakun of the face of her twei^q kyngis.
The Lord schal brynge on thee, and on¹⁷
thi puple, and on the hous of thi fadir,
daies that camen not fro the daies of de-
partying of Effraym fro Juda, with the
kyng of Assiriens*. And it schal be, in¹⁸
that dai the Lord schal hisse to a flie,
which is in the laste parte of the floodis
of Egipt; and to a bee, which is in the
lond of Assur; and alle so^r schulen come,¹⁹
and schulen reste in the strondis of valeis,
and in caues^s of stoonis, and in alle places
of buyschis, and in alle hoolis. And in²⁰
that dai the Lord schal schauet[†] with a
scharp rasour in these men, that ben bi-
zendis the flood, in^t the kyng of Assiriens,
the heed, and^u heeris^v of the feet, and al^w
the beard. And it schal be, in that day²¹
a man schal nurische a cow of oxis, and
twei scheep, and for the plentee of mylk²²
he schal ete botere; for whi ech man that
schal be left in the myddis of the lond,
schal ete boter and hony. And it schal²³
be, in that dai ech place where a thousand
vyners schulen be *worth* a thousynde
platis of siluer, and schulen be in to
thornes and breeris, *men* schulen entre²⁴
thidur with bouwis and arowis; for whi
breris and thornes schulen be in al the
lond. And alle hillis that schulen be²⁵
purgid with a sarpe^x, the drede of thornes
and of breris schal not come thidir; and
it schal be in to lesewe of oxen^y, and in
to treding^z of scheep.

*this is seid to
signefie his very
manhed, which
is nurchid bi
siche thingis,
most in child-
hed. that he
konne repreue
yuel, etc.; this
word that sig-
nifieth not
cause, but su-
yng, for fro his
childhod and
conseyuyng in
his modris
wombe, he
hadde the ful-
nesse of man-
nus kunnyng,
to repreue yuel,
and to chese
good, and for
he hadde this
kunnyng of
man fro the
firste tyme of
his conseyuyng
in his modris
wombe, and
not bifore, it
sueth, bifer that
the child kunne,
etc. Live here. c.
* kyng of As-
siriens; for Teg-
lath Falasar,
kyng of Assi-
riens, wastide
the lond of
Achas, whanne
no man ajen-
stood. schal
hisse; that is,
enspire wille to
come azenus
Esechie. to
a flie; that is,
to the puple of
Libie, that cam
with greet cum-
peny. to a be;
that is, the pu-
ple of Assiri-
ens, that prick-
ide, and pur-
suede alle na-
ciouns in cum-
pas. Live here.
c.
† schal schauet,
etc.; that is,
whanne Sena-
cherib schal
come azenus
Jerusalem, to
distrie it, the
Lord schal sle
this kyng and
his oost. the
heed; that is,
the king, that
was slayn of
hise sones, in
hise owne lond.
the heeris of*

CAP. VIII.

And the Lord seide to me, Take to thee I

thee a gret boc, and writ in it with the
poyntel of a man, Swiftli spoiles tac
2 away, soone refe. And I toc to me feith-
ful witnesses, Vrie, the prest, and Sacha-
rie, the sone of Barachie. And I wente
to a prophetesse; and she conceyuede,
and bar a sone. And the Lord seide to
me, Clep his name Haste thou spoiles to^d
4 tac away, hee3e thou to refen. For er the
child kunne^e clepe his fader and his mo-
der, shal be taken awei the strengthe of
Damasch, and the spoiles of Samarie, bi-
5 for the king of Assiries. And the Lord
6 leide to to speke to me, seiende, For thi
that this puple hath cast away the watris
of Siloe, that gon with cilenche, and more
toc to Rasyne, and^{ee} the sone of Romelie,
7 for that lo! the Lord shal bringe to vp
on hem watres of the flod stronge and
manye, the king of Assiries, and al the
glorie of him; and he shal ste3en vp
vp on alle his ryueres, and flowen vp
8 on alle his stremes^f. And he shal gon
thur3 Judam flowende, and passende^{vn}
to^g the necke he shal come; and ther
shal be the spredying out of his wenges,
fulfillende the breede of thi^h lond, O!
9 Emanuel. Beth gedere, 3ee puples, and
beth bounde togidere; and hereth^l, alle
3ee londis aferr. Beth coumfortid, and be
3ee ouercomen^k; ^{girdeth} 3ou^l, and beth^m
10 ouercomenⁿ; goth in counseil, and it shal
be scatered; speketh a wrd, and it shal
11 not be do, for with vs is God. These
thingus forsothe seith the Lord to me, as
in a strong hond he tau3te me, lest I shulde
go in to the weie of this puple, seiende,
12 Seith^o not, Coniuracioun, alle thingis for-
sothe that^p speketh this puple is coniura-
cioun; and his drede ne drede 3ee, ne
13 takith ferd. The Lord of hostes him
halewith, and he 3oure inward drede, and
he^q 3oure outward drede; and he shal be
14 to 3ou in to halewing; in to a ston for-
sothe of offencioun, and in to a ston of
sclaunder, to the two houses of Irael;
and in to a grene, and in to falling, to

a greet book, and write ther ynne with
the poyntil of man*, Swiftli drawe thou
awei spuylis, take thou prey soone. And 2
Y 3af to me faithful witnessis, Vrie, the
prest, and Sacarie, the sone of Barachie.
And Y neizede to the profetesse; and sche 3
conseyuede, and childe a sone. And the
Lord seide to me, Clepe thou his name
Haste thou to drawe awei spuylist[†], haaste
thou for to take prey. For whi bifor that 4
the child kan clepe his fadir and his mo-
dir, the strengthe of Damask schal be doon
awei, and the spuylis of Samarie, bifor
the kyng of Assiriens. And the Lord 5
addide to speke 3it to me, and he seide,
For that thing that this puple hath caste 6
awei the watris of Siloe, that goen with
silence, and hath take more Rasyn, and
the sone of Romelie, for this thing lo! 7
the Lord schal brynge on hem the stronge
and many watris of the flood, the king of
Assiriens, and al his glorie; and he schal
stize on alle the stremes therof, and he
schal flowe on alle the ryueris therof.
And he schal go flowynge bi Juda, and he 8
schal passe til to the necke, and schal
come; and the spredying forth of hise
wyngis schal be, and schal fille the breede
of thi lond, thou Emanuel. Puplis, be 3e 9
gaderid togidere, and be 3e ouercomun;
and alle londis afer, here 3e. Be 3e coum-
fortid, and be 3e ouercomun; gird 3e
3ou, and be 3e ouercomun; take 3e coun- 10
cel, and it schal be destried; speke 3e a
word, and it schal not be doon, for God is
with vs. For whi the Lord seith these 11
thingis to me, as he tau3te me in a stronge
hond, that Y schulde not go in to the weie
of this puple, and seide, Seie 3e not, *It is* 12
sweryng togidere, for whi alle thingis
which this puple spekith is sweryng togi-
dere; and drede 3e not the ferdfulnesse
therof, nether be 3e aferd. Halowe 3e the 13
Lord hym silf of oostis; and he *schal be*
3oure inward drede, and he *schal be* 3oure
ferdfulnesse, and he schal be to 3ou in to
halewyng. Forsothe *he schal be* in to a 14

* with the
poyntel of man;
that is, opynly
and pleyndly.
Y 3af to me
faithful wit-
nessis; this is
the word of
God himsilf.
This was not
bodily bryng-
yng yn of wit-
nessis, nether
was doon in
present tyme;
but it was
goostly, and of
tyme to com-
ynge longe
aftir. This Vrie
profesiede bifor
the tyme of
Jeremye, in
xxvi. c. of
Jerem., agen
Jerusalem and
Judee. Sacarie
is the xi. among
xij. profetis. to
the profetesse;
that is, the Vir-
gyn Marie. his
name; that is,
the name of
the child borun.
Live here. c.
† Haaste thou
to drawe awey
spuylis, etc.;
this acordith to
Crist rysinge
agen, that
spuylide helle
in that tyme.
bifor that the
child kan clepe,
etc.; bi mannis
kunnyng, that
is, bifor that he
be maad man.
Live here. c.

^d Om. CE pr. m. ^e shal kunne A. ^{ee} Om. C pr. m. ^f roeches C pr. m. rochis E pr. m. ^g to E pr. m.
^h his E pr. m. ⁱ here AGHK. ^k ouercomen, or bounden togidere G sec. m. ^l girde 3e G sec. m. ^m be
3e AKE sec. m. ⁿ G sec. m. ^o bounde togidere E pr. m. ouercomen, or to gidir gird G sec. m. ^p Sey AGHK.
P it K. ^q Om. A.

15 men dwellende Jerusalem. And manye
of hem shul offenden, and fallen, and
ben to-brosid, and grened, and ben taken.
16 Bind the witnessing, marke the lawe in
17 my disciples. I shal abide the Lord, that
hidde his face fro the hous of Jacob, and
18 I shal sechen hym. Lo! I^r and my chil-
der, whom 3af to me the Lord in to tocne,
and in to wunder to Irael, fro the Lord
of oostes that dwelleth in the hil of Sion.
19 And whan thei shul sey to 3ou, Secheth
of deuel cleperes, and of^s deuynoures, that
sounen strongli in their chauntingus, whe-
thir not a puple of his God shal seche
a viseoun for the quyke and the deade?
20 To the lawe more and to thi witnessing,
that if thei 'schul not sei^t aftir this^u
wrđ, shal^v not be to them morutid list.
21 And he shal passe thur3 it, and it shal
falle, and hungre. 'And when it shal
hongre^w, it shal wrathen, and cursen to
his kyng and to his God, and it shal be-
22 holden vp. And to the lond it shal loken,
and lo! tribulacioun, and dercnesses, 'and
vnbyndyng^x, and anguysh, and derk myst
pursuende; and it shal not moun flee
awei fro his anguysh.

CAP. IX.

1 The firste tyme is aleggid, 'or *maad*
lizt^t, the lond of Zabulon and the lond of
Neptalym; and the laste tyme agreggid
is the weie of the se bezunde Jordan of
2 Galilee of Jentiles. The puple that wente
in derknesses sa3 a gret list; to the men
dwellende in the regioun of the shadewe
3 of deth, list sprungen is to them. Thou
hast multeplyed the folc of kinde, not
magnifiedist gladnesse; thei shul glade
bifore thee, as thei that gladen in rip, as

stoon of hirtyng, and in to a stoon of
sclaundre, to tweyne housis of Israel; in
to a snare, and in to fallyng, to hem that
dwellen in Jerusalem. And ful many of 15
hem schulen offende, and schulen falle,
and thei schulen be al to-brokun, and thei
schulen be boundun, and schulen be takun.
Bynde thou witnessyng, mark thou the 16
lawe in my disciplis. Y schal abide the 17
Lord, that hath hid his face fro the hous
of Jacob, and Y schal abide hym. Lo! 18
Y and my children, whiche the Lord 3af
to me in to a signe, and greet wondur to
Israel, of the Lord of oostis that dwellith
in the hil of Sion. And whanne thei seien 19
to 3ou, Axe 3e of coniureris, and of false
dyuynouris, that gnasten in her enchaunt-
yngis, whether the puple schal not axe of
her God a reuelacioun for quyke men and
deed? *It is to go* to the lawe more^a and 20
to the witnessyng, that if thei seien not
after this word, morewtide list schal not
be to hem. And it schal passe bi that, 21
and it schal falle down, and it schal hun-
gre. And whanne it schal hungre, it schal
be wrooth, and schal curse his kyng and
his God, and it schal biholde vpward. And 22
it schal loke to the erthe, and lo! tribu-
lacioun, and derknessis, and vnbyndyng,
ether discoumfort, and angwisch, and
myist pursuyng; and it schal not mow
fle awey fro his angwisch.

CAP. IX.

In the firste tyme the lond of Zabulon 1
and the lond of Neptalym was releessid^b;
and at the laste the weie of the see bizende
Jordan of Galile of hethene men was maad
heny. The puple that 3ede in derknessis 2
siz a greet list; whanne men dwelliden in
the cuntre of schadewe of deth, list roos
vp to hem. Thou multiplidist folk, thou 3
magnifiedist not gladnesse; thei schulen be
glad bifore thee, as thei that ben glad in
heruest, as ouercomeris maken ful out ioie,

^r Om. AGHK. ^s Om. A. ^t sei not c pr. m. seyn not E pr. m. ^u thi c pr. m. E pr. m. ^v ther
shal c pr. m. this shal E pr. m. ther shal E sec. m. ^w Om. c. ^x desolacioun c pr. m. and desola-
cioun E pr. m. ^y Om. c et E pr. m.

^a more *rather* I. ^b alizted [liztid KS sec. m. vx], *ether releessid* CEGHIKMNFPQRSUVVXY.

ful out iozen ouercomeres, the prey taken,
 4 whan thei deuyden spoiles. The 3oc for-
 sothe of his charge, and the 3erde^z of
 his^a shulder, and the kingus power of his
 'wrong asker^b thou ouercame, as in the
 5 dai of Madian. For eche violent reuyng
 with noise, and clothing mengd with blod
 shal be^c in to brennyng, and mete of fyr.
 6 A litil child forsothe is born to vs, and
 a sone is 3oue^d to vs, and mad is prince-
 hed vp on his shulder; and his name shal
 be clepid Merueilous, Counseiler, God,
 Strong, Fadir of the world to come, Prince
 7 of pes. His empire shal be mupleied,
 and of pes ther shal not ben ende; vp on
 the see of Dauid, and vpon his regne he
 shal sitte, that he conferme it, and
 strengthe in dom and rijtwyssnesse, fro
 now and unto withoute ende. The
 huge looue of the Lord of ostes shal don
 8 this. A wrd the Lord sente in to Jacob,
 9 and it fel in^e Irael. And al the puple
 of Effraym shal wite, and the men dwell-
 ende Samarie, in pride and gretnesse 'of
 10 herte^f seiende, Scattes fellen, but with
 square stones wee shul bilden vp; sico-
 more^g trees thei hewen down, but cedar
 trees wee shul newen, 'or chaungen^h.
 11 And the Lord shal reren enemys Rasyn
 vpon hym, and his enemys in to noise he
 12 shal turne, Cirie fro the est, and Filisteyn
 fro the west; and thei shul deuoure
 Irael with al the mouth. In alle thes
 thingus is not turned awei the wodnesse
 of hym, but 3it his hond strazt outⁱ;
 13 and the puple is not turned a3een to the
 smytende hym, and the Lord of ostes thei
 14 inwardlyche so3ten not. And the Lord
 shal scatere fro Irael the hed and the
 tail, the inbowende and the shrewende, in
 15 o day. The longe lyuende and the wrshepe-
 full, he is the hed, and the profete tech-
 16 ende lesyng, he is the tail. And thei shul
 be, that maken blisful this puple, bigil-
 ende; and that ben mad blisful, throwe

whanne thei han take a prey, whanne thei
 departen the^c spuylis. For thou hast ouer-
 4 come the 3ok of his birthun, and the 3erde
 of his schuldre, and the ceptre of his
 wrongful axere, as in the day of Madian.
 For whi al violent raueyn with noise, and
 5 a cloth meddlid with blood shal be in to
 brennyng, and 'shal be^d the^c mete of fier.
 Forsothe a litil child is borun to vs, and
 6 a sone is 3ouun to vs, and prinsehod is
 maad on his schuldre; and his name shal
 be clepid Wondurful, A counselour, God,
 Strong, A^f fadir of the world to comynge,
 A prince of pees. His empire shal be⁷
 multiplied, and noon ende shal be of *his*
 pees; he shal sitte on the seete of Dauid,
 and on the rewme of hym, that he con-
 ferme it, and make stronge in doom and
 rijtfulnessse, fro hennus forth and til in to
 with outen ende. The feruent loue of the
 Lord of oostis shal make this. The Lord⁸
 sente a word in to Jacob, and it felle in
 Israel. And al the puple of Effraym schal⁹
 wite, and thei that dwellen in Samarie,
 seiynge in the pride and greetnesse of
 herte, Tijl stoonys fellen down, but we¹⁰
 schulen bilde with square stoonys; thei
 han kit down sicomoris, but we schulen
 chaunge cedris. And the Lord schal reise¹¹
 the enemyes of Rasyn on hym, and he
 schal turne the enemyes of hym in to
 noyse; *God schal make Sirie to come* fro¹²
 the eest, and Filisteis fro the west; and
 with al the mouth thei schulen deuoure
 Israel. In alle these thingis the stronge
 veniaunce of the Lord is not turned awei,
 but 3it his hond *is* stretchid forth; and the¹³
 puple is not turned a3en to *the Lord*
 smytynge it, and thei sou3ten not the
 Lord of oostis. And the Lord schal leese¹⁴
 fro Israel the heed and the tail, crokyng
 and bischrewynge, *ether refreynyng*, in
 o dai. An elde man and onourable, he is¹⁵
 the heed, and a profete techynge a^h lees-
 yng, he is the tail. And thei that blessen¹⁶

^z kingis 3erde E pr. m. ^a Om. E pr. m. ^b pletere C et E pr. m. ^c Om. E pr. m. ^d 3yuen E.
^e in to AG sec. m. H. ^f Om. C. ^g wilde mulberie C et E pr. m. ^h Om. C et E pr. m. ⁱ Om. C
pr. m.

^c Om. N. ^d Om. I. ^e Om. Z. ^f Om. F sec. m. N. ^g fordo I. ^h Om. I.

17 down. For that vp on the *zunge*^k waxen
men of hym the Lord shal not deliten,
and of his faderles childer and widewis
he shal not han mercy; for eche^l ipocrite
is^m and a shrewe, and eche mouth spac
folie. In alle thes thingus is not turned
awei his wodnesse, but *zit* his hond
18 strajt out; and the puple is not turned
a³een to the smytende hym. Tend vp
is forsothe as fyr vnpitousnesse; thoo
breres and the thorne it shal deuoure,
and it shal be brend vp in the thickenes
19 of the wilde wode, and it shal be al to-
wrappid in the pride of the smoke. In
the wrathe of the Lord of osten al dis-
turbid shal be the lond, and the puple
shal be as the mete of fyr; a man to
20 his brother shal not spare. And he shal
bowe down to the ri³t, and hungren, and
he shal ete at the lift, and not be fulfid;
eche the flesh of his arm shal deuoure.
Manasses Effraym, and Effraym Ma-
nasses, and togidere thei a³en Judam.
21 In alle these thyngus is not turned awei
his wodnesse, but *zit* his hond strajt out.

CAP. X.

1 Wo that maken shreude lawes, and
2 wrytende vnri³twisnesse writen, that thei
oppressedenⁿ in dom pore men, and vio-
lence didn^o to the cause of meke^{oo} men
of my puple; that widewes were the prei
of hem, and faderles childer thei de-
3 stro³eden^p. What shul *3ee* do in the day
off visiting, and of wrecchidnesse fro a
ferr comende? To whos helpe shul *3ee*
flee? and wher shul *3ee* lefe *3oure* glorie,
4 lest *3ee*^q bowid vnder bond, and with
slayn men falleth^r? Vp on alle these
thingus is not turned awei his wodnesse,
5 but *zit* his hond strajt out. Wo to Assur,

his puple, schulen be disseyueris, and thei
that ben blessid, *schulen be* cast down.
For this thing the Lord schal not be glad 17
on the *3onge* men therof, and he schal not
haue merci on the fadirles children and
widewis therof; for ech man is an ypo-
cite and weiward, and ech mouth spak
foli. In alle these thingis the stronge
veniaunce of hym is not turned awei, but
zit his hond *is* stretchid forth; and the 18
puple is not turned a³en to the Lord
smytynge it. For whi wickidnesse is
kyndlid as fier; it schal deuoure the
breris and thornes, and it schal be kyn-
dlid in the thickenesse of the forest, and
it schal be wlapid togidere in the pride
of smoke. In the wraththe of the Lord 19
of oostis the lond schal be disturblid, and
the puple schal be as the mete of fier;
a man schal not spare his brothir. And 20
he schal boowe to the ri³t half, and he
schal hungre, and he schal ete at the left
half, and he schal not be fillid; ech man
schal deuoure the fleisch of his arm. Ma-
nasses *schal deuoure* Effraym, and Ef-
fraym *'schal deuoure'* Manasses, and thei
togidere a³ens Juda. In alle these thingis 21
the strong veniaunce of hym is not turned
awei, but *zit* his hoond *is* stretchid forth.

CAP. X.

Wo to *them* that maken wickid lawis, 1
and thei writynge han wryte vnri³tful-
nesse, for to oppresse pore men in doom, 2
and to do violence to the cause of meke
men of my puple; that widewis schulen
be the prey of them, and that thei schulden
rauysche fadirles children. What schulen 3
3e do in the dai of visitacioun, and of
wretchidnesse comynge fro fer? To whos
help schulen *3e* fle? and where schulen *3e*
leeue *3oure* glorie, that *3e* be not bowid 4
down vndur boond, and falle not down
with slayn men? On alle these thingis
his strong veniaunce is not turned awei,

^k Om. AGHK. ^l eche is E sec. m. ^m Om. E sec. m. ⁿ oppresse C pr. m. oppressen E pr. m. ^o don C
et E pr. m. ^{oo} the meke E pr. m. ^p destroye CE pr. m. ^q ne be *3ee* C et E pr. m. ^r fallen A.

ⁱ Om. 1.

the 3erde of my wodnesse, and a staf he is; in the hond of hem, myn indignacioun.
 6 To a folc gilesum I shal senden hym, and a3en the puple of my wodnesse I shal bidde to hym; that he take awei spoiles, and deuyde prey, and poote it in
 7 to tredyng, as the cley of stretes. He forsothe not so shal demen, and his herte not so shal eyemen, but to 'to-treden^s shal ben his herte, and to sleynge of folc not
 8 fewe. Forsothe he shal sey, Whether
 9 not my princes togidere kingis^t ben? Whethir not as Karchamys, so Chalan-
 10 no; and as Arfath, so Emath? whethir
 11 not as Damasch, so Samarie? What maner myn hond fond the reumes of mawmet, so and^u the symulacris of hem
 12 of Jerusalem and of Samarie. Whethir not as I dide to Samarie, and his mau-
 13 metes, so I shal do to Jerusalem, and his symulacris? And it^s shal be, whan the Lord shall fulfelle alle^v his werkis in the mount of Sion and in Jerusalem, I shal visite vp on 'the fruyt of^w the gret do-
 14 ende herte of the king of Assur, and vp on the glorie of the heizte^x of his e3en.
 15 Forsothe he seide, In the strengthe of myn hond I dide, and in my wisdam I vnderstod; and I toc awei the termes of puples^y, and the princes of them I rob-
 16 bede, and I dro3 away as my3ti the sit-
 17 tende men in hee3. And myn hond fond as a nest the strengthe of puples, and as ben gedered eren^z that ben laft, so al the lond I gederede; and ther was not that mouede a federe, and openede mouth, and
 18 berkyd^a. Whethir shal glorien the ax a3en hym that hewith in it? or shal ben enhauncid the sawe a3en hym of whom it is drawen? what maner wise if be-
 19 rered a 3erde a3en the rerende it, and be hauncyd^b a staf, that forsothe is a tree.
 20 For that shal sende the lordshepere, Lord of osten, in his fatte thyngus thynnesse, and vnder his glorie 'brend shal^c brenne

but 3it his hond *is* stretchid forth. Wo to^s Assur, he is the 3erde and staf of my strong veniaunce; myn indignacioun *is* in^k the hond of them. Y schal send hym⁶ to a fals folk, and Y schal comaunde to^l hym a3ens the puple of my strong ven-
 1 iance; that he take awei the spuylis, and departe prey, and that he sette that *puple* in to defouling, as the fen of stretis. For-
 2 sothe he schal not deme so, and his herte schal not gesse so, but his herte schal be for to al to-breke, and to the sleynge of many folkis. For he schal seie, Whether⁸
 3 my princes ben not kyngis to gidere? Whether not as Carcamys, so Calanno; and as Arphat, so Emath? whether not as Damask, so Samarie? As myn hond foond¹⁰
 4 the rewmes of idol, so and the^m symyla-
 5 cris of hem of Jerusalem and of Samarie. Whether not as Y dide to Samarie, and¹¹
 6 to the idols therof, so Y schal do to Jeru-
 7 salem, and to the simylacris therof? And¹²
 8 it schal be, whanne the Lord hath fillid alle hise werkis in the hil of Syon and in Jerusalem, Y schal visite on the fruit of the greet doynge herte of the kyng of Assur, and on the glorie of the hiznesse of hise i3en. For he seide, Y haue do in¹³
 9 the strengthe of myn honde, and Y haue understonde in my wisdom; and Y haue take awei the endis of peplis, and Y haue robbid the princes of them, and Y as a my3ti man haue drawun doun them that saten an hi3. And myn hond foond the¹⁴
 10 strengthe of puplis as a nest, and as eirun ben gaderid togidere that ben forsakun, so Y gaderid togidere al erthe; and noon wasⁿ
 11 that mouyde a fethere, and openyde the mouth, and grutchide. Whether an ax¹⁵
 12 schal haue glorie a3ens hym that kittith with it? ether a sawe schal be enhaunsid a3ens hym of whom it is drawun? as if a 3erde is reisid a3ens hym that reisith it, and a staf is enhaunsid, which sotheli is a tre. For this thing the lordli gouernour,¹⁶

^s treden AGHK. ^t princis E pr. v. ^u Om. E pr. m. ^v Om. c. ^w Om. c. ^x herte c pr. m. ^y the peplis K. ^z eyren K. ^a grucchide c et E pr. m. ^b enhaunsid AGHK. ^c the brend vp thingus shal E pr. m.

^k in to A pr. m. ^l Om. n. ^m Om. i. ⁿ ther was i.

17 as brennyng of fyr. And ther shal be
the lizt of Irael in fyr, and his hoeli in
flaume; and^d shal be brend out and deu-
oured his thorn and breres in o day.
18 And the glorie of his wilde wode and of
his Carmel, fro^e the soule vn to the flesh
he shall be wastid; and he shal be for
19 ferd ferr fleende. And the releef of the
wode of the wilde wode for fewenesse
shul be noumbred, and a child shal write
20 them. And it shal be in that dai, shal
not ley to the remnaunt of Irael, and
these^f that shul flee fro the hous of Ja-
cob, to leuen vp on hym that smythith^g
hem; but it shal leue vp on the Lord,
21 hoeli of Irael, in treuthe. The rem-
naunt shul be conuertid, the remnaunt
forsothe of Jacob, to the stronge Lord.
22 If forsothe shul ben thi puple, Irael, as
the^h grauel of the se, the remnaunt shul
be conuertyd of it; ending abreggid shal
23 flowe rijtwise. Ending forsothe and
abreggyng the Lord God of ostes shal
24 make in the myddel of al erthe. For
that these thingus seith the Lord God of
ostes, Wile thou not drede, my puple,
dwellere of Sion, of Assur, in a 3erde
forsothe he shal smyte thee, and his staf
he shal reren vp on thee in the weie of
25 Egipt. 3it forsothe a litil while, and a
litil, and shal be ful endid myn indigna-
cioun and myn wodnesse vp on the hi-
26 dous gilteⁱ of hem. And the Lord of
ostes shal reren 'vp on^k it a scourge afir
the veniaunce of Madyan^l in the ston of
Oreb, and his 3erde vp on the se; and he
27 shal reren it the^{ll} weie of Egipt. And it
shal be in that dai, shal be don away his
berthene fro thi^m shulder, and his 3oc fro
thi necke; and the 3oc shal waxen al
28 roten fro the face of oile. It shal come
in Ayot, it shal passe in Magron, anentⁿ
Magmas it shal commende his vesseles.
29 Thei wenten a cours, Gaba oure seete,
Rama 'was stonyed^o, Gaba of Saul fleiz.

Lord of oostis, schal sende thinnesse in
the fatte men of hym, and his glorie kyn-
dlid vndur schal brenne as 'the brenning
of^o fier. And the lizt of Israel schal be 17
in fier, and the hooli of it in flawme; and
the thorn of him and brere schal be kynd-
lid and deuourid in o dai. And the 18
glorie of his forest and of his Carmele
schal be wastid, fro the soule 'til to^p
fleisch; and he schal be fleyng awei for
drede. And the relifs of the tree of his 19
forest schulen be noumbred for fewnesse,
and a child schal write hem. And it schal 20
be in that dai, the remenaunt of Israel,
and thei that fledden of the house of Jacob,
shal not adde for to triste on hym that
smytith hem; but it schal triste on the
hooli Lord of Israel, in treuthe. The re- 21
lifs, Y seie, the^q relifs of Jacob, schulen
be conuertid to the stronge Lord. For- 22
whi, Israel, if thi puple is as the grauel
of the see, the relifs schulen be turned
therof; an endyng maad schort schal make
rijtfulnesse to be plenteuouse. For whi 23
the Lord God of oostis schal make an
endyng and a breggyng in the myddis of
al erthe. For this thing the Lord God of 24
oostis seith these thingis, My puple, the
dwellere of Sion, nyle thou drede of Assur,
for he schal smite thee in a 3erde, and he
schal reise his staf on thee in the weie of
Egipt. Forwhi 3it a litil, and a litil, and 25
myn indignacioun and my strong ven-
iaunce schal be endid on the greet tres-
pas of hem. And the Lord of oostis schal 26
reise a scourge on hym bi the veniaunce
of Madian in the stoon of Oreb, and bi
his 3erde on the se; and he schal reise
that 3erde in the wei of Egipt. And it 27
schal be in that dai, his birthun schal be
takun awei fro thi schuldre, and his 3ok
fro thi necke; and the^r 3ok schal wexe
rotun fro the face of oile. He schal come 28
in to Aioth, he schal passe in to Magron,
at Magynas he schal bitake his vessels to

^d and ther A. ^e and fro E pr. m. ^f thei A. ^g smot C et E pr. m. ^h Om. K. ⁱ giltes C. ^k vp H.
^l Madyanytes C. ^{ll} in the E. ^m ther C. ⁿ anentus E et alii. ^o becam doumb C et E pr. m.

^o Om. A pr. m. brenning of A sec. m. ^p vnto I. ^q to I. ^r thi I.

30 Neȝe with thi vois, thou doȝter of Ga-
lyn; tac heed, Laisa, thou porelet A-
31 nathot. Wente forth Medemena; ȝee
32 dwelleris of Jebyn, taketh coumfort. Ȝit
dai is, that in Nobe me stonde; he schal
shake his hond vpon the mount of the
33 doȝter of Sion, hil of Jerusalem. Lo!
the^p lordshepere, Lord of osten, schal to-
breke the litil wyn vessel in ferd, and
the heeȝe men in stature shul ben hewe
34 down. And the ful heeȝe shul be lowed,
and the thicke thingus of the wilde wode
shul ben turned vpsodoun with iren; and
Liban with heeȝe thing shall falle.

CAP. XI.

1 And ther shal gon out a ȝerde fro the
roote of Jesse, and a flour of his roote
2 shal steȝen vp. And ther shal resten vp
on hym the Spirit of the Lord, spirit of
wisdam and of vnderstondyng, spirit of
counseil and of strengthe, spirit of kun-
3 nyng and of pite; and shal fulfille hym^a
the spirit of drede of the Lord. Not
aftir the seyng of eȝen he schal deme, ne
after the heering of eres he schal vnder-
4 nyme; but he schal deme in riȝtwisnesse
pore men, and vndernymen in equitye, for
the debonere of the^r erthe. And he schal
smyte the erthe with the ȝerde of his
mouth, and with the spirit of his mouth^s
5 he schal sle the vnpitous. And ther shal
be riȝtwisnesse the litil girdil of his
lendes, and feith the girdil of his reenes.
6 Ther^t shal dwelle the wlf with the lome,
and the parde with the kide shal leyn;
the calf, and the leoun, and the shep to-
gidere shul dwelle, and a lytil child shal
7 dryue them. The calf and the bere
shul be fed togidere; ther shul resten
the whelpus of hem, and a leoun as an
8 oxe shal ete chaf. And the faunt, *'or a*
soukande childe^u, shal deliten of the tete
vp on the hole of the eddere, and in the

kepyng. Thei passiden swiftli, Gabaa is²⁹
oure seete, Rama was astonyed, Gabaa of
Saul fled. Thou douȝtir of Gallym, weile³⁰
with thi vois; thou Laisa, perseyue, thou
pore Anatot. Medemena passide; the³¹
dwelleris of Gabyn *fledde*; be ȝe coum-
fortid. Ȝit it is dai, that me stonde in³²
Nobe; he schal dryue his hond on the hil
of the douȝter of Syon, on the litil hil of
Jerusalem. Lo! the lordli gouernour, the³³
Lord of oostis, schal breke a potel in drede,
and hiȝ men of stature schulen be kit down.
And proude men schulen be maade low,³⁴
and the thicke thingis of the forest schulen
be distried bi irun; and the Liban with
hiȝ thingis schal falle down.

CAP. XI.

And a ȝerde schal go out of the roote¹
of Jesse, and a flour schal stie of the roote
of it. And the Spirit of the Lord schal²
reste on hym, the spirit of wisdom and of
vnderstondyng, the spirit of counsel and
of strengthe, the spirit of kunnyng and of
pitee; and the spirit of the^s drede of the³
Lord schal fille him. He schal deme not
bi the siȝt of iȝen, nether he schal repreue^t
bi the heryng of eeris; but he schal deme⁴
in riȝtfulnesse pore men, and he schal re-
preue in equitye, for the mylde men of
erthe. And he schal smyte the lond with
the ȝerde of his mouth, and bi^u the spirit
of his lippis he schal sle the wickid man.
And riȝtfulnesse schal be the girdil of hise⁵
leendis, and feith *schal be* the girdyng of
hise reynes. A wolf schal dwelle with a⁶
lombe, and a parde schal reste with a
kide; a calf, and a lioun, and a scheep
schulen dwelle togidere, and a litil child
schal dryue hem. A calf and a beere⁷
schulen be lesewid togidere; the whelpis
of hem schulen reste, and a lioun as an
oxe schal ete stre. And a ȝonge soukyng⁸
child fro the tete schal delite on the hole
of a snake, and he that is wenyd schal
putte^v his hond in the caue of a cocatrice.

^p Om. E pr. m. ^q hem E pr. m. ^r Om. AE sec. m. GHK. ^s lippis AEGHK. ^t And ther AE pr. m. GHK.

^u Om. CE pr. m.

^a Om. 1. ^t repreue, *ether conuicte* CEF GHIKMN PQRSUVXY. ^u with 1. ^v sende CEF GHIKMN PQRSUVX.

caue of the kokatrice that shal be taken
 awei fro sok, ^vor *wenyd*, he shal putte
 9 his hond. Thei shuln not noȝen, and
 thei shuln not sleyn in al myn hoeli
 mounteyn; for fulfild is the erthe of
 the^w kunnyng of the Lord, as the watir
 10 of the se couerende. In that dai the
 roote of Jesse, that stant^x in to toene of
 puples; hym Jentiles shuln louli preȝen,
 and shal be the sepulcre of hym glorious.
 11 And it shal be in that dai, the Lord the
 secunde tyme shal ley to his hond to welde
 the residue of his puple that shal be
 lafte, of the Assiries, and of Egipt, and
 of Fecros, and of Etheope, and of Elan,
 and of Sennar, and of Emath, and of the^y
 12 islis of the se. And he shal reren a toene
 in to naciouns, and gedere togidere the
 ferr floun of Irael; and the to-scatered^z
 of Juda he shal gedere fro the foure
 13 coestes of the^a erthe. And ther shal be
 taken away the enuye of Effraym, and
 the enemys of^b Juda shul pershe; Ef-
 fraym shal not enuyen Judam, and Juda
 14 shal not fȝte aȝen Effraym. And thei
 shul flee in to the shuldres of Filisteys^c,
 bi the se togidere thei shul robbe the
 sonus of the est; Ydume and Moab the
 heste of the hond of hem, and the sonus
 15 of Amon obeisaunt shul be. And the
 Lord shal make desolat the tunge of the
 se of Egipt, and he shal rere his hond
 vpon the flod in the strengthe of his
 spirit; and he shal smyte hym in seuene
 ryueres, so that thei passe thurȝ hym
 16 shod men^d. And ther shal be a weye
 to my residue puple that shal be lafte, of
 the Assiries, as was to Irael, in the dai
 that he steȝede vp from the lond of
 Egipt.

CAP. XII.

1 And thou shalt sei in that day, I shal
 knoueleche to thee, Lord, for wroth thou
 art to me; turned is thi wodnesse, and
 2 thou coumfortedest mee. Loo! God my
 saueour, feithfulli I shal do, and not

Thei schulen not anoye, and schulen not⁹
 sle in al myn hooli hil; forwhi the erthe
 is fillid with the^w kunnyng of the Lord,
 as watris of the see hilynge. In that dai¹⁰
 the roote of Jesse, that stondith in to the
 signe of puplis; hethene men schulen^x bi-
 seche hym, and his sepulchre schal be
 glorious. And it schal be in that day,¹¹
 the Lord schal adde the secounde tyme
 his hond to haue in possessioun the re-
 sidue of his puple that schal be left, of
 Assiriens, and of Egipt, and of Fethros,
 and of Ethiope, and of Elan, and of Sen-
 nar, and of Emath, and of ylis of the see.
 And he schal reise a sygne to naciouns,¹²
 and schal gadere togidere the fleeris awei
 of Israel; and he schal gadere togidere the
 scaterid men of Juda fro foure coostis of
 erthe. And the enuye of Effraym schal¹³
 be don awei, and the enemyes of Juda
 schulen perische; Effraym schal not haue
 enuye to Juda, and Juda schal not fȝte
 aȝens Effraym. And thei schulen flie in¹⁴
 to the schuldris of Filisteis bi the see, thei
 schulen take prey togidere of the sones of
 the eest; Ydume and Moab *schulen be*
 the comaundement of the hond of hem,
 and the sones of Amon schulen be obe-
 dient. And the Lord schal make desolat¹⁵
 the tunge of the see of Egipt, and he schal
 reise his hond on the flood in the strengthe
 of his spirit; and he schal smyte, *ethir*
departe, it in seuene ryueris, so that schood
 men passe bi it. And a weie schal be to¹⁶
 my residue puple that schal be left, of
 Assiriens, as it was to Israel, in the dai
 in which it stiede fro the lond of Egipt.

CAP. XII.

And thou schalt sie in that dai, Lord,¹
 Y schal knoueleche to thee, for thou were
 wrooth to me; thi strong venieaunce is
 turned, and thou hast coumfortid me. Lo!²
 God *is* my sauyour, Y schal do feithfuli,

^v Om. c et E pr. m. or *wenyng* c sec. m.^w Om. E sec. m. K.^x stondith AK.^y Om. GHK.^z scatered c sec. m. ^a Om. AGH. ^b Om. AC. ^c Philisteym AEGHK. ^d Om. c et E pr. m.⁹ Om. I. ^x schulen not N.

drede. For my strengthe and^e my preising the Lord, and he is mad to me in 3 to helthe. 3ee shul drawe watris in io3e 4 of the welles of the saueour. And 3ee shul seyn in that dai, Knoulecheth to the Lord, and inwardly clepith his name; knowen make 3ee in puples the findingus of hym; hath mynde, for hee3 is his 5 name. Syngeth to the Lord, for gret doendely he dide; telleth out this in al 6 the^f erthe. Ful out io3e, and preise, thou dwelling of Sion; for gret in the myddel of thee the hoeli of Israel.

CAP. XIII.

1 The charge of Babilon, that sa3 Isaie, 2 the sone of Amos. Vp on a mysti mounteyn rereth vp a tokne, and enhaunceth out^s the vois; rereth the hond, and gon 3 in to the 3ates the dukes. I comaundide to myn halewid men, and I clepede my stronge men in my wrathe, ful out io3- 4 ende in my glorie. The vois of the multitude in mounteynes, as of besy puples; the vois of the soun of kingus, and of Jentilis gedered to gidere. The Lord of ostes comaundide to the kny3thod of 5 the bataile, to the men comende fro the lond aferr. Fro the ouermost of heuene the Lord, and the vesseles of his wodnesse^h, that he scatere al theⁱ erthe. 6 Jelleth, for nee3 is the dai of the Lord; 7 as wastite fro the Lord shal come. For that alle hondis shul be vnloosid, and eche herte of a man shal wane, 'or 8 *faylen*^k, and ben to-brosid. Tormentingus and sorewes thei shul holde; as wymmen trauailende of^l child, thei shul sorewen. Eche to his ne3hebore shall stone3e; brent 9 faces the cheeres of hem. Loo! the day of the Lord shal come, cruel, and of indignacioun ful, and of wrathe, and of wodnesse; to be put the erthe in to wildernesse, and his synneres to ben al to-

and Y schal not drede. For whi the Lord *is* my strengthe and my preysyng, and he is maad to me in to helthe. 3e schulen 3 drawe watris with ioie of the wellis of the sauour. And 3e schulen seie in that dai, 4 Knouleche 3e to the Lord, and clepe 3e his name in to help; make 3e knowun hise fyndyngis among puplis; haue 3e mynde, that his name is hi3. Synge 3e to the 5 Lord, for he hath do worschipfuli; telle 3e this in al erthe. Thou dwellyng of 6 Syon, make ful out ioie, and preise; for whi the hooli of Israel *is* greet in the myddis of thee.

CAP. XIII.

The birthun of Babiloyne, which *bir-1* thun Ysaie, the sone of Amos, si3. Reise 2 3e a signe on a mysti hil, and enhaunse 3e vois; reise 3e the hond, and duykis entre bi the 3atis. Y haue comaundid to 3 myn halewid men, and Y clepid my stronge men in my wraththe, that maken 4 ful out ioie in my glorie. The vois of 4 multitude in hillis, as of many puplis; the vois of sown of kyngis, of hethene men gaderit togidere. The Lord of oostis comaundide to the chyualry of batel, to men 5 comynge fro a fer lond. The Lord *com-eth* fro the hi3nesse of heuene, and the vessels of his strong veniaunce, that he distrie al the lond. 3elle 3e, for the dai of 6 the Lord is ni3; as wastyng^y it schal come of the Lord. For this thing alle hondis 7 schulen be vnmy3ti, and eche herte of man schal faile, and schal be al to-brokun. 8 Gnawyngis and sorewis schulen holde *Babiloyns*; thei schulen haue sorewe, as they that trauelen of child. Ech man schal wondre at his neizbore; her cheris 9 *schulen be* brent faces. Lo! the dai of the Lord schal come, cruel, and ful of indignacioun, and of wraththe, and of woodnesse; to sette the lond into wildirnesse, and to al to-breke the synneris

^e and my strengthe and *E pr. m.* ^f Om. AEGHK. ^g Om. AEGHK. ^h wrathe *E pr. m.* ⁱ Om. AEGHK.
^k Om. *c et E pr. m.* ^l with AGH.

^y wastyng, *ether distriyng* CEF GHIKMN PQRSUXY.

10 brosid of it. For the sterres of heuene
and the shynyng of hem shul not spreden
out ther lȳt; al to-derkned is the sunne
in his rising, and the moone shal not
11 shyne^m in his lȳt. I shal visiten^v vp on
the eueles ofⁿ worlde, and aȳen the vn-
pitouse the wickidnesses^o of them; and
to resten I shal maken the pride of the
vnfeithful men, and the proude haunc-
12 yng of stronge men I shal meeken. More
precious a ful^p man shal be than gold,
and a man than clene most shynende
13 gold. Vp on this heuene I shal dis-
turben, and shal be moued the erthe fro
his place; for^q the indignacioun of the
Lord of oostes, and for the dai of the
14 wrathe of his wodnesse. And he shal
ben as a foun fleende, and as a sheep,
and ther shal not be that gedere; eche
to his puple shal be turned, and a rowe
15 to ther lond thei shul flee. Eche that
were founde, shal be slayn; and eche that
16 ouer shal come, shal falle in swerd. The
fauntes of hem shul ben hurtlid down in
ther eȳen; to-broke doun shul be the
houses of hem, and the wyues of them
17 shul be defoulyd. Loo! I shal reren vp
on hem Medos, that siluer sechen not, ne
18 gold wiln; but with arwis the litle chil-
der thei shul slen, and to the wombis
ȳyuende souke thei shul not han mercy,
and vp on the sonas shal not spare the
19 eȳe of hem. And that cite, Babilon, shal
be glorious in rewmes, noble in pride of
Chaldeis, turned, as God turned vp so
20 doun Sodom and Gomorr. It shal not
be dwellid vn to the ende, and shal^r not
be foundid vnto the^s ieneracioun and ie-
neracioun; ne shal^t sette there tente^u a
man of Arab, ne shepperdes shul reste
21 there. But shul reste there bestes, and
shul be fulfild the houses of them with
dragownes; and ther shul dwelle there
ostriches, and wodewoses shul lepe there.
22 And ther shul ansvern there ȳellende

therof fro that^z lond. For whi the sterres¹⁰
of heuene and the schynyng of tho^a
schulen not sprede abroad her lȳt; the
sunne is maade derk in his risyng, and
the moone schal not schine in hir lȳt.
And Y schal visite on the yuels of the¹¹
world, and *Y schal visite* aȳens wickid
men the wickidnesse of hem; and Y schal
make the pride of vnfeithful men for to
reste, and Y schal make low the boost of
stronge men. A man of ful age schal be¹²
preciousere than gold, and a man *schal be*
preciousere than pure gold and schynyng.
On this thing I schal disturbe heuene,¹³
and the erthe schal be moued fro his
place; for the indignacioun of the Lord of
oostis, and for the dai of wraththe of his
strong veniaunce. And it schal be as a¹⁴
doo fleynge, and as a scheep, and noon
schal be that schal gadere togidere; ech
man schal turne to his puple, and alle bi
hem silf schulen fle to her lond. Ech¹⁵
man that is foundun, schal be slayn; and
ech man that cometh aboue, schal falle
doun bi swerd. The ȳonge children of¹⁶
them schulen be hurtlid doun bfore the
ȳen of them; her housis schulen be ra-
uischid, and her wyues schulen be de-
foulid. Lo! Y schal reise on them Me-¹⁷
deis, that seken not siluer, nethir wolen
gold; but thei shulen sle litle children¹⁸
bi^b arowis, and thei schulen not haue
merci on wombis ȳuyng mylk, and the
ȳe of them schal not spare on sonas.
And Babiloyne, thilke gloriouse citee in¹⁹
rewmes, noble in the pride of Caldeis,
schal be destried, as God destried Sodom
and Gomore. It shall not be enhabitid²⁰
til in to the ende, and it schal not be
foundid til to generacioun and genera-
cioun; a man of Arabie schal not sette
tintis there, and scheepherdis schulen not
reste there. But wielde beestis schulen²¹
reste there, and the housis of hem schulen
be fillid with dragouns; and ostrichis

^m rise A. ⁿ on the worldes eueles c pr. m. vp on the worldis euelis E pr. m. ^o wickidnes AGHK.
^p feithful AK sec. m. ^q fro C. ^r it shal A. ^s Om. AGHK. ^t shal not K. ^u tentis EK.

^z the N. ^a hem N. ^b with I.

foules in the houses of it, and wengid edderes in wassing maumet templis of foul delit.

CAP. XIV.

1 Nee³ is that come the^v tyme of hym, and his dazes shul not be longid; shal han rewthe forsothe the Lord of Jacob, and cheese ³it of Irael, and to resten hem^w he shal make vp on ther^x erthe; 'shal^y be ioyned to a^z comeling^a to them, 2 and cleue to the hous of Jacob. And shuln^b holden hem puples^{bb}, and bringe them in to ther place. And shal welden hem the hous of Irael vp on the lond of the Lord in^c to thralles and thralleses; and thei shul be takende hem that hem^d hadden taken, and sugeten^{dd} ther 'casteres 3 out^e. And ther shal be in that dai, whan reste shal ³yue to thee God^f fro^g thi trauaile, and fro thin hurting, and fro thin harde seruage, that thou befor 4 seruedist, thou shalt take this parable a³en the king of Babiloyne, and seyn, What manere cesede the 'wronge asker^h, 5 restede the tribute? The Lord to-brosede the staf of vnpitous men, the 3erde of 6 lordshipende men, betende puples in indignacioun, with an vnhealeable plage, the sogetende in wodnes the folkes of kynde, 7 and the pursuende cruelly. Togidere restede, and was stille al erthe; io³ede, 8 and ful out gladede. Fyrre trees also gladenen vp on thee, and the cedris of Liban; sithen thou sleptest, ther ste³ede 9 not vp that heeweⁱ vs down. Helle vn- dere thee is disturbid in to the a³en comyng of thi comyng; it shal rere to thee ieauntes; alle the princes of the erthe ther risen fro ther setes, alle the 10 princes of naciouns. Alle shuln answeren, and seyn to thee, And thou art woundid 11 as and wee, lic vs thou art mad. Drawe

schulen dwelle there, and heeri* *beestis* schulen skippe there. And bitouris schu- 22 len answeere there in the housis therof, and fliynge serpentis in the templis of lust.

CAP. XIV.

It is ni³ that the tyme therof come, and 1 the daies therof schulen not be maad fer; for whi the Lord schal haue merci of Jacob, and he schal chese ³it of Israel, and schal make them for to reste on her lond; a comelyng schal be ioyned to them, and schal cleue to the house of Jacob. And 2 puplis schulen holde hem, and schulen bryngge hem in to her place. And the hous of Israel schal haue hem in possessioun in to seruauntis and handmaidis on the lond of the Lord; and thei schulen take tho men that token hem, and thei schulen make suget her wrongful^e axeris. And 3 it schal be in that dai, whanne God schal ³yue to thee reste of thi trauel, and of thi shakyng, and of hard seruage, in which thou seruedist bifore, thou schalt take this 4 parable a³ens the kyng of Babiloyne, and thou schalt sei, Hou ceesside the wrongful axere, restide tribute? The Lord hath al 5 to-broke the staf of wickid men, the 3erde of lordis, that beet puplis in indignacioun, 6 with vncurable wounde, that sugetide folkis in woodnesse, that pursuede cruelly. Ech lond restide, and was stille; it was 7 ioiful, and made ful out ioie. Also fir trees 8 and cedris of the Liban weren glad on thee; sithen thou sleptist, noon stieth that kittith vs down. Helle vndur thee is dis- 9 turblid for the meeting of thi comyng; he schal reise giauntis to thee; alle the princes of erthe han rise fro her seetis, alle the princes of naciouns. Alle thei 10 schulen answeere, and thei shulen seie to thee, And thou art woundid as and^d we, thou art maad lijk vs. Thi pride is 11 drawun down to hellis, thi deed careyn

* *heery*; that is, foxis and wolues, as sum men seien: ether *heri* ben heere wonderful beestis, that in parti han the licnes of man and in parti the licnesse of a beeste. *Live here.* CEQU.

^v Om. A. that GH. ^w Om. E pr. m. ^x the AG pr. m. HK. ^y a cumlinge shal E sec. m. ^z Om. AE sec. m. G pr. m. HK. ^a Om. E sec. m. a comeling shal be ioyned to C sec. m. ^b puplis shul E sec. m. ^{bb} Om. E sec. m. ^c and in C. ^d Om. AG pr. m. HK. ^{dd} Om. C pr. m. ^e pleteres E pr. m. or wrong askers E sec. m. marg. casters out E tert. m. ^f the Lord A. ^g for A. ^h pletere C et E pr. m. ⁱ heweth E sec. m.

^c wondirful N. ^d Om. I.

doun is to helle thi pride, he to-hew; thi careyn; vnder thee strouwed 'shal be^k a mouzte, and thi coueryng^l shal be wormes.
 12 Hou felle thou, Lucyfer, fro heuene, the whiche erli sprunge; thou felle in to the erthe, that woundedest the folkes of
 13 kynde. That seidest in thin herte, In to heuene I shal stejen vp^m, vp on the sterres of heuene I shal enhaunce my see; I shal sitte in the hil of testament,
 14 in the sides of the north. I shal stejen vp vp on the heihte of cloudis; lic I shal
 15 be to the hezest. Nerthelater to helle thou shalt be drawe down, in to the
 16 depthe of the lake. That thee shul see, toⁿ thee shul be bowid, and thee shuln aferr bihold. Whether this is the man, that disturbide the erthe, that smot to-
 17 gidere rewmes? that putte the world desert, and his grete cites distrojede, to^o his gyuede openede not the prisoun?
 18 Alle the kingus of Jentilis, eche slepten
 19 in glorie, eche in his hous. Thou forsothe art cast aferr fro thi sepulcre, as a stoc vnprofitable, as with quytur defoulid; and aboute wrappid with hem that ben slayn with swerd, and wenten down to the foundement of the lake. As
 20 a stynkende careyn, thou shalt not han felashepe, ne with hem in biriyng thou shalt be, thou forsothe thi lond distroj-
 edist, thou the puple sloow; ether shal not be clepid into withoute ende the sed
 21 of the^p werste men. 'Greithe 3e^q his^r sones to slayter, for the wickidnesse of ther fadris; thei shul not togidere rise^s, ne eritagen the erthe, ne fulfille the face
 22 of the roundnesse of the cite. And I shal with rise vp on hem, seith the Lord of oostes, and I shal destroye Babyloynes name, and reliques, and progenye, and
 23 buriounyng, seith the Lord. I shal putte^t it in to the possessioun of an irchoun, and in to myres of watres; and I shal sweepen it in a besme, treding, seith the

felle doun; a mouzte schal be strewyd vnder thee, and thin hilyng schal be wormes. A! Lucifer, that risidist eerli, hou feldist^e 12 thou doun fro heuene; thou that woundist^f folkis, feldist doun togidere in to erthe. Which seidist in thin herte, Y schal stie 13 in to heuene, Y schal enhaunce my seete aboute the staris of heuene; Y schal sitte in the hil of testament, in the sidis of the north. Y schal stie on the hiznesse of 14 cloudis; Y schal be lijk the^g hizeste. Netheles thou schalt be drawun down to 15 helle, in to the depthe of the lake. Thei 16 that schulen se thee, schulen be bowid down to thee, and schulen biholde thee. Whether this is the man, that disturblid erthe, that schook togidere rewmes? that 17 settide the world desert, and distried the citees therof, and openyde not the prisoun to the boundun men of hym? Alle the 18 kyngis of hethene men, alle slepten in glorie, a man in his hous. But thou art 19 cast out of thi sepulcre, as an vnprofitable stok, as defoulid with rot; and wlapid with hem that ben slayn with swerd, and 3eden down to the foundement of the lake. As a rotun careyn, thou schalt not haue 20 felouschipe, nethir with hem in sepulture, for thou hast lost thi lond, thou hast slayn the puple; the seed of the worst men schal not be clepid with outen ende. Make 21 3e redi hise sones to sleying, for the wickidnesse of her fadris; thei schulen not rise, nether thei schulen enherite the lond, nether thei schulen fille the face of the roundnesse of citees. And Y schal rise 22 on hem, seith the Lord of oostis, and Y schal leese the name of Babyloyne, and the relifs, and generacioun, and seed, seith the Lord. And Y schal sette that *Babi-* 23 *loyne* in to possessioun of an irchoun, and in to mareisis of watris; and Y schal swepe it with a beesme, and Y schal stampe, seith the Lord of oostis. The 24 Lord of oostis swoor, seiynge, Whether it

^k is E pr. m. ^l coueryngis AG pr. m. HK. ^m and A. ⁿ that to K. ^o Om. E pr. m. ^p Om. AEGHK.
^q Greitheth c et E pr. m. ^r Om. AE pr. m. GHK. ^s go K. ^t not putten E pr. m.

^e fellist FI. ^f woundidist CEF GHIMNPQRSUVX. ^g to the x sec. m.

24 Lord of osten. The Lord of ostus swoor, seiende, If not as I wende, so shal be,
 25 and hou in mynde I tretede, so shal come? That I al to-brose Assirie in my lond, in my mounteynes to-trede it; and ther shal be take away fro hem his ȝok, and his berthene fro the shulder of them
 26 shal be don away. This the^u counseyl that I thoȝte vpon al erthe, and this is the hond strȝt out vpon alle Jentiles.
 27 The Lord forsothe of osten demede, and who shal moun vufastnen? and his hond strȝt out, and who shal turne
 28 away it? The charge of Filisteym. In the ȝer that diede king Achaz, don is this
 29 charge. Ne glade thou, al^v Filistee, for^w to-mynusht is the ȝerde of thi smytere; of the roote forsothe of the shadewe eddere shal gon out a kocatrice, and his
 30 sed^x soupende awei a foul. And ther shul be fed the first goten of pore men, and pore men trostly shul resten; and to dien I shal make in hunger thi roote,
 31 and thi relikes I shal slen. Ȝelle, thou ȝate; crie, thou cite; throwe down is eche Filiste; fro the north forsothe smoke shal come, and ther is not that
 32 flee out of his kumpanye. And what shal ben answerd to the messageres of the folc of kinde? for the Lord foundede Sion, and in hym shuln hopen the pore men of his puple.

CAP. XV.

1 The charge of Moab. For in^y nyȝt wastid is Ar, Moab heeld his pes; for in^y the nyȝt wastid is the wal, Moab
 2 heeld his pes. Ther steȝede vp the hous, and Debon to^z heeȝe thingus, in to weiling; vpon Nabo, and vp on Medaba Moab shal zellen. In alle his hedys ballidnesse,
 3 and eche berd shal be shaue. In his thre weied places thei ben gird with a sac, vp on his rooues and in his stretes al^a weiling; he shal go down in to wep-

shal not be so, as Y gesside, and it schal bifalle so, as Y tretide in soule? That Y²⁵ al to-breke the kyng of Assiriens in my lond, and that Y defoule hym in myn hillis; and his ȝok schal be takun awei fro hem, and his birthun schal be takun awei fro the schuldur of hem. This *is*²⁶ the councel which Y thouȝte on al the lond, and this is the hond stretchid forth on alle folkis. For whi the Lord of oostis²⁷ hath demed, and who mai make vnstid-faste? and his hond *is* stretchid forth, and who schal turne it awei? The birthun²⁸ of Filisteis. In the ȝeer wheryne kyng Achaz diede, this birthun was maad. Al²⁹ thou Filistea, be not glad, for the ȝerde of thi smytere is maad lesse; for whi a kocatrice schal go out of the roote of an eddre, and his seed schal soupe up a brid. And the firste gendrid of pore men schu-³⁰ len be fed, and pore men schulen reste feithfuli; and Y schal make thi throte to perisch in hungur, and Y schal sle thi relifs. Ȝelle, thou ȝate; cry, thou citee,³¹ al Filistea is cast down; for whi smoke schal come fro the north, and noon is that schal ascape his oost. And what schal be³² answerid to the messangeris of folk? for the Lord hath foundid Sion, and the pore men of his puple schulen hope in hym.

CAP. XV.

The birthun of Moab. For Ar was¹ destried in nyȝt, Moab was stille; for the wal was distried in the^b nyȝt, Moab was stille. The *kingis* hous, and Dybon stieden² to his *places*, in to weilyng; on Nabo, and on Medaba Moab schal ȝelle. In alle hedis therof *schal be* ballidnesse, and ech beard schal be schauun. In the meetyng¹ of³ thre weies therof thei ben gird in a sak, alle ȝellyng on the housis therof and in the stretis therof; it schal go down in to

^u Om. *E pr. m.* ^v Om. *c pr. m. E pr. m.* eche al *E sec. m. marg.* al *E tert. m.* ^w eche thou, for *c pr. m.* *E pr. m.* ^x Om. *A.* ^y Om. *E pr. m.* ^z in to *E pr. m.* ^a alde *E pr. m.*

^b Om. CFEQHKMNPQRSUVX. ⁱ meetingis CEFHIKMNQRSUVX.

4 yng. Ther shal crie Esebon and Eleale, vn to Jasa herd is the vois of hem; vpon this the redi men of Moab shul zelle, his soule shal zelle to itself. Myn herte to Moab shal crie, his bareres vnto Segor, a she^b calf al throwende down. Bi the stejing vp forsothe of Luyth wepende he shal stezen vp, and in the weie of Oronaym the cri of contricioun thei shul rere. The watris forsothe of Nemrym shul ben desert; for driede^c the erbe^d, failede^e the buriounyng, eche grenenesse 7 diede. Aftir the mykilnesse of werk, and the visiting of hem, to the streme of 8 withies^f thei shul leden hem. For 'cri cumpaside^g the terme of Moab; vnto Galym his zelling; and vnto the pit of Elym 9 his cry. For the watris of Dibon ben fulfild with blod; forsothe I shal putte vpon Dibon ecchingus, to them that shul fleen of Moab a leoun, and to the relikis of the lond.

CAP. XVI.

1 Send out, 'Lord, the lomb^h, lordshipere of the erthe, fro the ston of desert to the 2 mount of the do3ter of Sion. And he shal ben as a brid fleende, and 3unge briddes fro the nest fleende to, so shul be the do3tris of Moab in the ouerste3- 3 yng of Arnon. Go inⁱ counseil, constreyne counseil; put as ny3t thi shadewe in mydday, hide thou the men fleende, and the vagaunt ne betra3e thou. 4 Ther shul dwelle anent thee my ferr fugityues. Moab, be thou the lurkyng place of hem fro the face of the wastere. Endid is forsothe the poudre, ful endid is the wrecche; failide that to-trad the 5 lond. And ther shal be befor mad redy in mercy the see, and he shal sitte vpon it in treuthe, in the tabernacle of Daud, demende, and sechende dom, and swiftli 6 3eldende that is ri3twis. Wee han herd the pride of Moab, proud he is gretli;

wepyng. Esebon schal crie, and Eleale, 4 the vois of hem is herd 'til to^k Jasa; on this thing the redi men of Moab schulen zelle, the soule therof schal zelle to it silf. Myn herte schal crie to Moab, the barris 5 therof 'til to^l Segor, a cow calf of thre 3eer. For whi a wepere schal stie^m bi the stiyngⁿ of Luith, and in the weie of Oronaym thei schulen reise cry of sorewe. For whi the watris of Nemrym schulen be 6 forsakun; for the eerbe dried up, buriownyng failide, al grenenesse perischide. Bi 7 the greetnesse of werk, and the visityng of hem, to the stronde of salewis thei schulen lede hem. For whi cry cumpasside the 8 ende of Moab; 'til to^o Galym the 3ellyng therof, and the cry therof 'til to^o the pit of Helym. For the watris of Dibon ben 9 fillid with blood; for Y schal sette encreesyngis on Dibon, to tho men of Moab that fledden fro the lioun, and to the relifs of the lond.

CAP. XVI.

Lord, sende thou out a lomb, the lordli 1 gouvernour of erthe, fro the stoon of desert to the hil of the dou3ter of Sion. And it 2 schal be as a foule fleyng, and briddis fleyng awei fro the nest, so schulen be the dou3tris of Moab in the^p passyng ouer of Arnon. Take thou councel, constreyne 3 thou councel; sette thou as ni3t thi schadewe in myddai, hide thou hem that fleen, and bitraye thou not men of vnstidfast dwell- yng. My fleeris awei schulen dwelle at 4 thee. Moab, be thou the hidyng place of hem fro the face of distriere^q. For whi dust is endid, the wretchid is wastid; he that defoulide the lond failude. And the kyngis 5 seete schal be maade redi in merci, and he schal sitte on it in treuthe, in the tabernacle of Daud, demynge, and sekynge doom, and 3eldynge swiftli that that is iust. We han herd the pride of Moab, 6 he is ful proud; his pride, and his boost,

^b Om. *E pr. m.* ^c the erbe driede *c et E sec. m.* ^d Om. *c et E sec. m.* ^e fagide *E pr. m.* ^f wederes *K sec. m.* ^g ther cumpaside cri *c pr. m. E pr. m.* ^h the lomb, thou Lord, the *E pr. m.* ⁱ Om. *E pr. m.*

^k til *A pr. m.* vnto *I.* ^l vn to *I.* ^m stie up *I.* ⁿ stiyng up *I.* ^o vnto *I.* ^p Om. *N.* ^q the distriere *I.*

his^k pride, and the proude enhauncing of
hym, and also his indignacioun more
7 than his strengthe. Therfore shall zelle
Moab to Moab, al shal zelle to hem that
gladen vp on the walles of anelid tyl;
8 speketh ther veniaunces. For the sub-
urbes of Esebon ben desert, and the
vynezerd^l of Sabama. The lordis of Jen-
tiles hewen doun his scourges; vnto Ja-
ser thei ful camen, thei errede in desert.
His railing braunches ben forsaken, thei
9 passeden the se. Vp on this I shal
weepen in wepyng Jaser, and the^m vyne-
zerdⁿ of Sabama. I shal drunkne thee
with my tere, Esebon and Eleale, for
vp on thi vyntage, and vp on thi rep the
10 vois of men tredende fel on. And ther
shal be don away gladnesse and ful out
ioying fro Carmel; and in vynezerd^o
he shal not ful out iozen, ne inwardli
iozen. Wyn in the presse he shal not
trede, that to treden was wont^p; the
11 vois of the trederes I toc away. Vp on
this my wombe to Moab as an harpe shal
sounen, and my boweles to the wal of
12 the anelid tyl. And it shal be, whan he
shal apere, that trauailede Moab vp on
his hee^{ze} thingus, he shal go in to his
hoeli places, that he inwardly beseche,
13 and he shal not moun. This the wrd
that the Lord spac to Moab fro thennys.
14 And now spac the Lord, seiende, In thre
zer^a as 'the zeres' of an hirid man, shal
be don awei the glorie of Moab vpon
eche myche^s puple; and ther shal be lafte
in it as a litil branch of^t a cluster of
grapes, and fewe, not fele.

CAP. XVII.

1 The charge of Damasch. Lo! Damasch
shal cesen to ben a cite, and it shal be as
2 an hypil of stones in falling. The for-
saken citees of Aroer to flockes shul be;
and thei shul resten there, and ther shal
3 not be that afere away. And ther shal

and his indignacioun *is* more than his
strengthe. Therfor Moab shal zelle to⁷
Moab, al Moab shal zelle to hem that ben
glad on the wallis of bakun tijl stoon;
speke *ze* her woundis. For whi the sub-⁸
arbis of Esebon and the vyner of Sabama
ben forsakun. The lordis of hethene men
han kit doun the siouns therof; thei
camen 'til to^r Jaser, thei erriden in desert.
The bowis therof ben forsakun, thei pass-
iden the see. On this thing Y schal wepe⁹
in the weping of Jaser, and *on* the vyner
of Sabama. Esebon and Eleale, Y schal
fille thee with my teer; for the vois of
defouleris fellen on thi vyndage, and on
thi heruest. And gladnesse and ful out¹⁰
ioiying schal be takun awei fro Carmele;
and noon schal make ful out ioye, nether
schal synge hertli song in vyneris. He
that was wont to wringe out, schal not
wrynge out wyn in a pressour; Y haue
take awei the vois of wryngeris out. On¹¹
this thing my wombe schal sowne as an
harpe to Moab, and myn entrails to the
wal of bakun tiel stoon. And it schal be,¹²
whanne it schal appere, that Moab hath
trauelid on hise places, it schal entre to
hise hooli thingis, that it biseche, and it
schal not be worth. This is the word¹³
which the Lord spak to Moab fro that
tyme. And now the Lord spak, seiynge,¹⁴
In thre *zeer* *that weren* as the *zeeris* of an
hirid man, the glorie of Moab schal be
takun awei on al the myche puple; and
ther schal be left in it as a litil rasyn^s,
and a litil, and not myche.

CAP. XVII.

The birthun of Damask. Lo! Damask¹
schal faile to be a citee, and it schal be as
an heap of stoonys in fallyng. The for-²
sakun citees of Aroer schulen be to flockis;
and tho^t schulen reste there, and noon
schal be that schal make aferd. And help³

^k and the *E pr. m.* ^l vyne *c pr. m. E pr. m.* ^m Om. *GH.* ⁿ vyne *c pr. m. E pr. m.* ^o vynes *c pr. m.*
E pr. m. ^p Om. *E pr. m.* ^q *zeeris, zeeris AG pr. m.* ^r Om. *AG pr. m. HK.* ^s fele *c pr. m. E pr. m.*
^t Om. *A.*

^r vnto *I.* ^s rasyn, *that is, a litil boom, with litil fruyt N.* ^t thei *N.*

cesen helpe fro Effraym, and rewme fro Damasch; and the relikes of Cirie as the glorie of the sonus of Irael shul be, 4 seith the Lord of ostus. And it shal be, in that day shal be maad thynne the glorie of Jacob, and the fatnes of his 5 flesh shal become welewid away. And he shal be as the gederere in rip that is laft, and his arm eres shal gedere, and he shal be as sechende eres in the valey 6 of Rafaym. And ther shal ben laft in it as the braunche of a cluster, and as the shaking out of the oile berie, as of two or of thre olyues in the cop of the braunch, or of foure or of fyue; in the coppis of it his frutes, seith the Lord 7 God of Irael. In that dai shal ben bowid a man to his makere, and his ejen to the 8 hoeli of Irael shul beholden. And he shal not be bowid to the auteres, that his hondis maden, and that his fyngrisywrouzten^u; he shal not biholden maumet 9 wodes, and the wasshing templis. In that dai the citees of his strengthe shul be forsaken as plowes, and^v the tilthis that ben laft fro the face of the sonus of 10 Irael; and thou shalt ben desert. For thou forȝete of the God, thi saueour, and of the^w stronge, thin helpere, thou art not recordid; therfor thou shalt plaunten a feithful plaunting, and alien burioun- 11 yng thou shalt sowen. In the dai of thi plaunting bareyne vynes, and erli thi sed shal flouren; don aweī is the rip in the dai of eritage, and he shal weilen greu- 12 ously. Wo to the multitude of many puples, as the multitude of the se soundende, and the nois of cumpanyes as the 13 soun of manye watris^x. 'Puplis schulen sownen as the sown of flowyng watris^{xx}, and he shal blame it; and aferr it shal flee, and it shal be raueshid as the powder of mounteynes fro the face of the wynd, and as a whirlwynd bifor the^y 14 tempest. In tyme of^z euen, and lo! disturbing; in the morutid, and he shal not

shal cesse fro Effraym, and a rewme fro Damask; and the relifs of Sirie schulen be as the glorie of the sones of Israel, seith the Lord of oostis. And it schal be, in 4 that dai the glorie of Jacob schal be maad thinne, and the fatnesse of his fleisch shal fade. And it schal be as gaderyng togi- 5 dere that that is left in heruest, and his arm schal gadere eeris of corn, and it schal be as sekynge eeris of corn in the valei of Raphaym. And there schal be left in it 6 as a rasyu^{*}, and as the schakyng doun of the fruyt of olyue tre, as of tweyne^u ether of^v thre olyue trees in the hiȝnesse of a braunche, ether of foure ether^w of fyue; in the coopis therof *shal be* the fruyt therof, seith the Lord God of Israel. In 7 that dai a man schal be bowid to his maker, and hise iȝen schulen biholde to the hooli of Israel. And he schal not be 8 bowid to the auteris, whiche hise hondis maden, and whiche hise fyngrisywrouzten; he schal not biholde wodis, and templis *of idols*. In that dai the citees of strengthe 9 therof schulen be forsakun as plowis, and cornes that weren forsakun of the face of the sones of Israel; and thou schalt be forsakun. For thou hast forȝete God, thi 10 sauour, and haddist not mynde on thi stronge helpere; therfor thou schalt plaunte a feithful plauntyng, and thou schalt sowe an alien seed. In the dai of thi plauntyng 11 *shal be* a wielde vyne, and erli thi seed schal floure; ripe corne is takun aweī in the dai of eritage, and *Israel* schal make sorewe greuouli. Wo to the multitude 12 of many puplis, as the multitude of the see sownynge, and the noise of cumpenyes as the sown of many watris. Puplis 13 schulen sowne as the sown of flowyng watris, and *God* schal blame hym; and he schal fle fer, and he schal be raueshid as the dust of hillis fro the face of the wynd, and as a whirlwynd bifor tem- 14 pest. In the time of euentide, and lo! 14 disturbing; in the morewtid, and he schal

* *rasyn*; is a lytil bow, with a lytil fruyt.
A *et alii*.

^u wrouzten AC *pr.m.* EGHK. ^v in C. ^w thi C. ^x watris flowende C *pr.m.* ^{xx} Om. C *pr.m.* ^y Om. AEGHK.
^z Om. E *pr.m.*

^u two I. ^v Om. ENP. ^w or I.

stonde stille. This is the part of hem that wasteden vs, and the lot of men to-brekende vs.

CAP. XVIII.

1 Wo to the lond, cymbal of weengus,
2 that is bezunde the flod of Etheope; that sendeth in the se messageres, and in resshi vesseles vp on watris. Goth, 3ee swift aungeles, to the folc al to-pullid and torn; to a ferful puple, after whyche is not an other; folc abidende and to-troden, whos flodes rausheden awei his lond; to the mount of the name of the
3 Lord of ostus, mount of Sion. Alle 3ee^a dwelleris of the world, that dwellen in erthe, whan shal ben rered vp a tokne in mounteynes, 3ee shuln seen, and the
4 noise of the trumpe 3ee shul heren. For these thingus seith the Lord to me, I shal resten, and beholden in my place, as the mydday lizt is cleer, and as the cloude of
5 dew in the day of rip. Bifor rip forsothe al flourede out, and vnriyp perfeccioun buriownede; and ther shul ben hewe down the litle braunches of it with sithis, and that weren laft, shul be kut away. Thei
6 shul ben shaken out, and forsaken to-gidere to^b the briddes of mounteynes, and to the bestes of erthe; and in euere-lastende somer shul ben vp^c on hym foules, and alle the^d bestes of erthe vp on
7 hym shul dwelle al wynter. In that tyme shal be brozt 3ifte to the Lord of ostes, fro the puple to-pullid and to-torn; fro the ferful^e puple, after whom was not an other; fro the folc abidende and to-troden, whos flodus rausheden awei his lond; to the place of the name of the Lord of ostus, mount of Sion.

CAP. XIX.

1 The charge of Egipt. Lo! the Lord shal steje vp vp on a lizt cloude, and gon in to Egipt; and ther^f shul be moued the^g

not abide. This is the part of hem that destrieden vs, and the part of hem that rauyschiden^x vs^y.

CAP. XVIII.

Wo to the lond, the cymbal of wyngis,¹ which is bizende the flood of Ethiopie; that sendith messengeris bi the see, and² in vessels of papirus* on watris. Go, 3e messengeris, to the folk drawun up and to-rent; to a ferdful puple, aftir which is noon other; to the folk abidyng and defoulid, whos lond the flodis han rauyschid; to the hil of the name of the Lord of oostis, to the hil of Sion. Alle 3e dwelleris³ of the world, that dwellen in the lond, schulen se whanne a signe schal be reisd in the hillis, and 3e schulen here the cry of a trumpe. For whi the Lord seith these⁴ thingis to me, Y schal reste, and Y schal biholde in my place, as the myddai lizt is cleer, and as a cloude of dew in the dai of heruest. For whi al flouride out bifore⁵ heruest, aud vnripe perfeccioun buriownede; and the litle braunchis therof schulen be kit down with sithis, and tho that ben left, schulen be kit awei. Thei schulen be schakun out, and schulen be left togidere⁶ to the briddis of hillis, and to the beestis of erthe; and briddis schulen be on hym by a somer euerlastinge, and alle the beestis of erthe schulen dwelle bi wyntir on hym. In that tyme a 3ifte schal be brouzt to the⁷ Lord of oostis, of the puple drawun up and to-rent; of the puple ferdful, aftir which was noon other; of the folk abidyng and defoulid, whos lond floodis rauyschiden; *the 3ifte schal be brouzt* to the place of the name of the Lord of oostis, to the hil of Sion.

* *papirus*; is a kynde of spier, so greet, that botis mowen be maad therof, as summen seye. *Live here. A et alii.*

CAP. XIX.

The birthun of Egipt. Lo! the Lord schal stie on a lizt cloude, and he schal entre in to Egipt; and the symilacris of

^a the *E pr. m.*
^g Om. *AGHK.*

^b in to *K sec. m.*

^c Om. *AGHK.*

^d Om. *AEGHK.*

^e feithful *c pr. m.*

^f Om. *A.*

^x rauishin *EP.* ^y Om. *N.*

symulacris of Egypt fro the face of hym,
 and the herte of Egypt shal wane in the
 2 myddel of hym. And to meete togidere
 I shal make Egipcienus azen Egipcienus,
 and fizte shal a man azen his brother,
 and a man azen his frend, cite azen cite,
 3 and reume azen reume. And to-broken
 shal be the spirit of Egypt in his boweles,
 and his counseil I shall stumble down;
 and thei shul aske ther symulacris, and
 ther deuynoures, and ther deucl cleperes,
 4 and ther deucl sacrificeres. And I shal
 take Egypt in to the hond of cruel lordis,
 and a strong king shal lordshipen of
 5 hem, seith the Lord God of ostes. And
 the water shal waxe drie fro the se, and
 6 the flod shal be desolat, and dried. And
 faile shul the flodes, and thynned and
 dried shul be the ryueres of water hepes;
 the reed and the resshe shal welewen.
 7 Nakeden shal be the flod wombe, and
 the^b ryueres fro ther welle; andⁱ of^k
 'eche sowende the watri place^l shal be
 dried, and welewen, and it shal not be.
 8 And^m mowrneⁿ shul the fissheres, and
 weilen alle into the flod puttende the
 angil hoc; and spredende out the net
 vpon the face of watris, shul waxe feble.
 9 And confoundid^o shul ben, that wro3ten
 flax, plattende and weuende sotile thingus.
 10 And ther shul ben his 'watri placis^p dri-
 ende; alle that maden pondis to be ca3t
 11 fisshes. Fooles the princes of Thaneos,
 wise counseileres of Farao 3eeuen vnwyse
 counseil; what maner shul 3ee seyn to
 Farao, I^q the sone of wise men, the^r sone
 12 of olde kingys? Where now ben thi wise
 men? 'Telle thei^s to thee, and shewe,
 what tho3te the Lord of ostus vp on
 13 Egypt. Fooles ben mad the princes
 of Thaneos; gretli languyssheden the
 princes of Memfeos; begileden Egypt, the
 14 corner^t of his puples. The Lord mengde
 in his myddel the spirit of turnegidy;

Egypt schulen be mouyd fro his face, and
 the herte of Egypt schal faile in the myd-
 dis therof. And Y schal make Egipcians²
 to renne togidere azens Egipcians, and a
 man schal fizte azens his brother, and a
 man azens his frend, a citee azens a citee,
 and a rewme azens a rewme. And the³
 spirit of Egypt schal be brokun in the
 entrailis therof, and Y schal caste down
 the councel therof; and thei schulen axe
 her symylacris, and her false diuinouris,
 and her men that han vncleene spiritis
 spekinge in the wombe, and her dyuyn-
 ouris bi sacrifices maad on auteris to
 feendis. And Y schal bitake Egypt in to⁴
 the hond of cruel lordis, and a strong
 kyng schal be lord of hem, seith the Lord
 God of oostis. And watir of the see schal⁵
 wexe drie, and the flood schal be desolat,
 and schal be dried. And the floodis schu-⁶
 len faile, and the strondis of the^r feeldis
 schulen be maad thynne, and schulen be
 dried; a rehede and spier schal fade. The⁷
 botme of watir schal be maad nakid, and
 stremys fro her welle; and the moiste place
 of al seed schal be dried, schal^a waxe drie,
 and schal^a not be. And fischeris schulen⁸
 morne, and alle that casten^b hook in to
 the flood, schulen weile; and thei that
 spreden abroad a net on the face of wa-
 tris, schulen fade. Thei schulen be schent,⁹
 that wrou3ten flex, foldynge and ordeyn-
 ynge sutil thingis. And the watir places¹⁰
 therof schulen be drye; alle^c that maden
 poondis to take fischis, schulen be schent.
 The fonned princes of Tafnys, the wise¹¹
 counselouris of Farao, 3auen vnwise coun-
 sel; hou schulen 3e seie to Farao, Y am
 the sone of wise men, the sone of elde
 kyngis? Where ben now thi wise men?¹²
 Telle thei to thee, and schewe thei, what
 the Lord of oostis thou3te on Egypt. The¹³
 princes of Tafnys ben maad foolis; the
 princes of Memphis fadiden; thei disseyu-

^h her A. ⁱ Om. c. ^k Om. E pr. m. ^l alle moiste seed E pr. m. ^m Om. AGHK. ⁿ sorewe dreden
 c et E pr. m. ^o confoundyn AGHK. ^p moiste thyngus c et E pr. m. ^q Om. E pr. m. ^r I the E pr. m.
^s Thei shul telle E pr. m. ^t aungeles c et E pr. m.

² Om. c et ceteri. ^a it schal I. ^b senden CEF GHIKMN PQRSUVX. ^c and alle I.

and to erren thei maden Egypt in al his
werk, as erreth a drunke man and a vo-
15 mende. And ther shal not be to Egypt
werke^u, that it make hed and tail in
16 boowing and refreynyng. In that dai
Egypt shal be as wymmen, and thei shul
stone³en, and dreden fro the face of the
stering togidere of the hond of the Lord
17 of ostes, that he mouede vp on it. And
shal be the lond of Juda to Egypt in to
inward ferd; eche that of it recordede,
shal inwardly dreden fro the face of the
counseil of the Lord of ostes, that he
18 tho³te vp on it. In that dai shul be fyue
citees in the lond of Egypt, spekende Ca-
nane^v tunge, and swerende bi the Lord
of ostes; the cyte of the sunne shal beⁿ
19 clepid oon. In that day shal ben the
auter of the Lord in the myddel of the
lond off Egypt, and the title of the Lord
20 biside his terme; and thei shul be in to
tocne and to witnessing to the Lord of
ostes, in the lond of Egypt. They shul
crien to the Lord fro the face of the
trublere, and he shal sende to them a
saueour, and a for³tere, that delyuere
21 them. And the Lord shal ben knowen
of Egypt, and knowen shuln the Egip-
cienus the Lord in that day; and thei
shul herien hym in ostes and 3iftes, and
thei shul vouwe vouwes to the Lord, and
22 3eelde^w. And smyte shal the Lord Egypt
with a veniaunce, and helen it; and
turnen a3een shuln the Egipcienus to the
Lord, and he shal be plesid to them, and
23 helen hem. In that day shal ben a weie
fro^x Egypt in to^y Assiries, and seruen
shul the^z Egipcienus to Assur; and entren
shal Assirie Egypt^a, and Egypt in to As-
24 siries. In that day shal ben Irael the
thridde to^b Egypt and to Assirie, blessing
25 in the middel of the erthe; to whom
blissede the Lord of ostus, seiende, Bliss-
id my puple of Egypt, and the werk of

eden Egypt, a corner of the puplis therof.
The Lord meddlid a spirit of errour in 14
the myddis therof; and thei maden Egypt
for to erre in al his werk, as a drunkun
man and spuynge errith. And werk schal 15
not be to Egypt, that it make an heed and
tail bowynge and refreynyng. In that 16
dai Egypt schal be as wymmen, and thei
schulen be astonyed, and schulen drede
of the face of the mouynge of the hoond
of the Lord of oostis, which he mouede
on it. And the lond of Juda schal be to 17
Egypt in to drede; ech that schal thenke
on it, schal drede of the face of the counsel
of the Lord of oostis, whiche he thou3te
on it. In that dai fyue citees schulen be 18
in the lond of Egypt, and^d schulen speke
with the tunge of Canaan, and schulen
swere bi the Lord of oostis; the citee of
the sunne schal be clepid oon. In that 19
dai the auter of the Lord schal be in the
myddis of the lond of Egypt, and the title
of the Lord *shal be* bisidis the ende
therof; and it schal be in to a signe and 20
witnessyng to the Lord of oostis, in the
lond of Egypt. For thei schulen crie to the
Lord fro the face of the troblere, and he
shal sende a sauyour to hem, and a for-
21 3tere, that schal delyuere hem. And the
Lord schal be knowun of Egypt, and
Egipcians schulen knowe the Lord in that
dai; and thei schulen worschipe hym in
sacrifices and 3iftis, and thei schulen make
vowis to the Lord, and thei schulen paie.
And the Lord schal smyte Egypt with a 22
wounde, and schal make it hool; and
Egipcians schulen turne a3en to the Lord,
and he schal be plesid in hem, and he
shal make hem hool. In that dai a wei 23
shal be fro Egypt in to Assiriens, and
Egipcians schulen serue Assur; and Assur
shal entre in to Egypt, and Egypt in to
Assiriens. In that dai Israel schal be the 24
thridde to Egypt and to Assur, the bless-

^u nede *c et E pr. m.* ^v Canaan *AGHK.* ^w thei shul 3elden *E pr. m.* ^x in to *E pr. m.* ^y fro *E pr. m.*
^z Om. *A.* ^a in to Egypt *G sec. m. K sec. m.* ^b of *A.*

^d and *tho I.*

myn hondis to Assirie; be forsothe myn eritage Israel.

yng in the myddil of erthe; whom the²⁵ Lord of oostis blesside, seiynge, Blessid *be* my puple of Egipt, and the werk of myn hondis *be* to Assiriens; but myne eritage *be* to Israel.

CAP. XX.

¹ In the 3er that Tharthan wente into Assote, whan hadde sent hym Sargon, king of Assiries, and hadde foozte azen² Asote, and hadde taken it; in that tyme spac the Lord in the hond of Isaie, sone of Amos, seiende, Go, and loosne^c the sac fro^d thi leendis, and the shon tak fro thi feet. And he dide so, goende 'nakid and³ vnshod^e. And the Lord seide, As wente my seruaunt Isaie nakid and vnshod, of thre 3eer toene and wnder shal ben vp on⁴ Egipt, and vp on Ethiopie; so dryuen^f shal the king off Assiries the caitifte of Egipt, and the transmygracioun of Etheope, 3ung and old, nakid womman and vnshod, discovered the ersis, to^g the shen-shepe of Egipt. And thei shul drede, and ben confoundid of Etheope, 'ther^h hope^h, and of Egipt, ther glorie. And the dwellere of that yle shal seyn in that day, Whether this was oure hope, to whom wee floun in to^t helpe, that thei shulden delyueren vs fro the face of the king of Assiries; and what maner shul we moun scapen?

CAP. XXI.

¹ The charge of the desert se. As whirlwyndus fro Affrich comen, fro the² desert cam, fro the orrible lond. An hard viseoun told is to me; that vnleeuende is, vnfeithfully doth^k; and he^l that 'is distro3ere^m, wasteth. Steezh vp, Elam, and bisege, Medeba; al his weilyng I made to³ cesen. Therfore ben fulfild my lendys with sorewe; anguysh weldide me, as

CAP. XX.

In the 3eer wherynne Tharthan entride¹ in to Azotus, whanne Sargon, the kyng of Assiriens, hadde sent hym, and he hadde fouzte a3eus Azotus, and hadde take it; in that tyme the Lord spak in the hond² of Isaye, the sone of Amos, and seide, Go thou, and vnbynde the sak fro thi leendis, and take awei thi schoon fro thi feet. And he dide so, goynge nakid and vnschood. And the Lord seide, As my³ seruaunt Ysaie 3ede nakid and vnschood, a signe and greet wondur of thre 3eer schal be on Egipt, and on Ethiopie; so⁴ the kyng of Assiriens schal dryue the caitifte of Egipt, and the passyng ouer of Ethiopie, a 3ong man and an eld man, nakid and vnschood, with the buttokis vnбилid, to the schenschiipe of Egipt. And⁵ thei schulen drede, and schulen be schent of Ethiopie, her hope, and of Egipt, her glorie. And a dwellere of this ile schal⁶ seie in^e that dai, This was our hope, to which^f we fledden for help, that thei schulden delyuere vs fro the face of the kyng of Assiryens; and hou moun we ascape?

CAP. XXI.

The birthun of the forsakun see. As¹ whirlwyndis comen fro the southwest, it cometh fro desert, fro the orible lond. An hard reuelacioun is teld to me; he that² is vnfeithful, doith vnfeithfuli; and he that is a distriere, distrieth. Thou Helam, stie^g, and thou, Meda, biseche; Y made al the weilyng therof for to cesse. Therfor³ my leendis ben fillid with sorewe; an-

^c vnbynde *E sec. m. marg. AGHK.* ^d of *A.* ^e Om. *E pr. m.* ^f Om. *C sec. m. AGHK.* threten *E sec. m. marg.* ^g Om. *E pr. m.* ^h bi ther fairnesse *E pr. m.* ⁱ Om. *AEGHK.* ^k shal *E pr. vice.* ^l Om. *C et E pr. m.* that he *K.* ^m distro3ere is *C pr. m. E pr. m.*

^e on *N.* ^f the which *1.* ^g stie up *1.*

anguysh of the trauailende with child;
 I fel doun, whan I herde; I am disturbid,
 4 whan I saȝ. Myche languysshede myn
 herte, dercnesses stoneid maden me; Ba-
 bilon, my looued, put is to me 'in to^o
 5 myracle. Sett the bord, bihold in^p a
 toothil; etende and drinkende riseth,
 6 ȝee princes, taketh to the terget. These
 thingus forsothe seide^a the Lord to me,
 Go, and put a tootere; and what euere
 7 thing he shal see, telle he. And he saȝ
 a char of two horse men, a steȝere of^r an
 asse, and a steȝere vp of a camayle; and
 8 he beheeld bisily by^s myche looking, and
 he criede as a leoun, Vp on the toothil
 of the Lord I am stondende contynuelly
 bi day, and vp on my warde I am stond-
 9 ende alle nyȝtus. Lo! this cam, a man
 steȝere of the carte of horse men. And
 he answerde, and seide, Is falle, is falle
 Babilon; and alle^t grauen thingus of hys
 10 godus ben to-brosid in to the erthe. My^u
 thrassing, and the doȝter of my cornflor,
 the thingus that I herde of the Lord of
 11 oostes, God of Irael, I^v tolde to ȝou. The
 charge of Duma. To me he crieth fro
 Seir, O! kepere, what of the nyȝt? O!
 12 kepere, what of the nyȝt? The kepere
 seide, Ther cometh morutid, and nyȝt;
 if ȝee sechen, secheth, and beth conuertid,
 13 and cometh. The charge in Araby. In
 the wilde wode at euen ȝee shul slepen,
 14 in the sties of Dodanym. Aȝencomende
 to the thristi berth water, that dwellen
 the^w lond of the south; with loeues aȝen-
 15 cometh to the fleende. Fro the face for-
 sothe^x of swerdes thei fledden, fro the
 face of the swerd stondende on, fro the
 face of the bowe bend, fro the face of the
 16 greuouse bataile. For these thingus seith
 the Lord to me, Ȝit in o ȝer, as in the ȝer
 of an hirid man, and ther shal ben take
 17 away al the glorie of Cedar. And the
 relikis of the noumbre of the stronge

gwische weldide me, as the angwisch of
 a womman trauelynge of child; Y felle
 doun, whanne Y herde; Y was disturblid,
 whanne Y siȝ. Myn herte fadide, derk-
 4 nesis astonieden me; Babiloyne, my der-
 lyng, is set to me in to myracle. Sette^s
 thou a boord, biholde thou in to a toting
 place; rise, ȝe princes, etyng and drynk-
 ynge, take ȝe scheeld. For whi the Lord⁶
 seide these thingis to me, Go thou, and
 sette a lokere; and telle he, what euere
 thing he seeth. And he siȝ the^h chare of⁷
 tweyne^l horse men, the stiere of an asse,
 and the stiere of a camel; and he bihelde
 diligentli with myche lokyng, and criede⁸
 as a lioun, Y stonde contynueli bi dai on
 the totyng place of the Lord, and Y stonde
 bi alle nyȝtis on my kepyng. Lo! this^k⁹
 cometh, a man stiere of a carte of horse
 men. And *Isaie* criede, and seide, Babi-
 loyne felle doun, felle doun; and alle the
 grauun ymagis of goddis therof ben al to-
 brokun in to erthe. Mi threschyng, and¹⁰
 the douȝter of my^l cornfloor, Y haue teld
 to ȝou what thingis Y herde of the Lord
 of oostis, of God of Israel. The birthun¹¹
 of Duma. It crieth fro Seir to me, Kepere,
 what *our^m* of theⁿ nyȝt? 'kepere, what^o
our^p of^q the^r nyȝt^s? The kepere seide,¹²
 Morewtid^t cometh, and nyȝt; if ȝe seken,
 seke ȝe, and be ȝe conuertid, and 'come ȝe^u.
 The birthun in^v Arabie. In the forest at¹³
 euentid ȝe schulen slepe, in the pathis of
 Dodanym. Ȝe that dwellen in the lond¹⁴
 of the south, renne, and bere watir to the
 thristi; and renne ȝe with looues to hym
 that fleeth. For thei fledden fro the face¹⁵
 of swerdis, fro the face of swerd neȝyng,
 fro the face of bouwe bent, fro the face of
 greuouse batel. For the Lord seith these¹⁶
 thingis to me, Ȝit in o ȝeer, as in the ȝeer
 of an hirid man, and al the glorie of Ce-
 dar schal be takun awei. And the reme-¹⁷
 nauntis of the noumbre of stronge archeris

^o in A. ^p in to c pr. m. ^q seith AK. Om. G pr. m. H. ^r vp GHK. vp vpon A. ^s Om. AGHK. ^t alle his E pr. m. ^u With E pr. m. ^v Om. E pr. m. ^w in the K. ^x Om. A.

^h B I. ⁱ two I. ^k he this I. ^l Om. I. ^m Om. CEFHGKMN PQRSUVX. ⁿ Om. CEFHGKMN PQRSUVX. ^o Om. CMR. ^p Om. CEFHGKMN PQRSUV. ^q Om. CMR. ^r Om. CEFHGKMN PQRSUVX. ^s Om. CMR. ^t The morwetijd K VX. ^u cometh to me I. ^v of I.

archeres fro the sonus of Cedar shul be mynusht; the Lord forsothe, God of Israel, spac.

CAP. XXII.

1 The charge of the valey of viseoun^y.
What forsothe and^z to thee is^a, for thou^b
stejedist vp, and thou al^c in to the
2 rooues, ful of cry, myche vsid cite, cite ful
out iojende? thi slayne not slayn^d with
swerd, ne 'thi deade^e deade^f in batayle.
3 Alle thi princes floun togidere, and harde
ben bounde; alle that ben founde, ben
4 bounde togidere, aferr floun. Therefore
I seide, Goth awei fro me, bitterli I shal
weepe; wileth not ben bisy, that 3ee
coumforte me vp on the wastite of the
5 do3ter of my puple. Dai forsothe of sla3-
ter, and of to-treding, and of wepingus,
fro the Lord God of ostes, in the valey
of viseoun; serching the wal, and 'the gret
6 doyngh^h vp on the mounteyn. And Elam
toc anⁱ arewe caas, and the char of an
hors man; and the target naknide^k the
7 wal. And chosen shul be thi valeis ful
of foure horsid carres; and kny3tes shul
8 sette ther setes in the 3ate. And dis-
coueryd shal be the coueryng^l of Jude;
and thou shalt seen in that dai the ar-
mourie place of the 'house of the^m wilde
9 wode; and the cliftus of the cite of Da-
uid 3ee shul see, for thei ben multeplyed.
And 3ee han gedered the watris of the
10 nethere pond^{mm}, 'or systerneⁿ, and the
houses^o of Jerusalem 3ee han noumbred,
and 3ee han distro3ed the housis, to
11 strengthe the wal; and a lake 3ee han
mad betwe^p two walles, and the watyr of
the olde fishpond^{pp}, 'or systerne^q; and 3ee
beheelden not to^r hym, that hadde mad
it, and his werkere^s fro aferre 3ee se3en
12 not. And the Lord God of ostus clepede
in that dai to weping, and to weiling,
and to ballidnesse, and to girding of a^t
13 sac; and lo! io3e and gladnesse to slen

of the sones of Cedar schulen be maad
lesse; for whi the Lord God of Israel spak.

CAP. XXII.

The birthun of the valei of visioun.¹
What also is to thee, for and al thou
stiedist in to roouys, thou ful of cry,²
a citee of myche puple, a citee ful out
ioiynge? thi slayn men *weren* not slayn
bi swerd, nether thi deed men *weren* deed
in batel. Alle thi princes fledden togidere,³
and weren boundun harde; alle that weren
foundun, weren boundun togidere, thei
fledden fer. Therfor Y seide, Go 3e awei⁴
fro me, Y schal wepe bittirli; nyle 3e be
bisie to coumforte me on the distriyng of
the dou3ter of my puple. For whi a dai⁵
of sleynge, and of defoulyng, and of wep-
yngis, *is ordeined* of the Lord God of
oostis, in the valei of visioun; and he
serchith the walle, and *is* worschipful on
the hil. And Helam took an arowe caas,⁶
and the chare of an horse man; and the
scheeld made nakid the wal. And thi⁷
chosun valeis, *Jerusalem*, schulen be ful
of cartis; and kny3tis schulen putte her
seetis in the 3ate. And the hilyng of⁸
Juda schal be schewid; and thou schalt se
in that dai the place of armuris of the
hous of the forest; and 3e schulen se the⁹
crasyngis of the citee of Dauid, for tho
ben multiplied. 3e gaderiden togidere the
watris of the lowere cisterne, and 3e noum-¹⁰
briden the housis of Jerusalem, and 3e dis-
trieden housis, to make strong the wal;
and 3e maden a lake bitwixe twei wallis,¹¹
and 3e *restoriden* the watir of the elde
sisterne; and 3e biholden not to^w hym, that
made 'thilke *Jerusalem*^x, and 3e sien^y not
the worchere therof afer. And the Lord¹²
God of oostis schal clepe in that dai to
wepyng, and to^z morenyng, and to ballid-
nesse, and to a girdil of sak; and lo! ioie¹³
and gladnesse *is* to sle caluys, and to

^y the visioun AEGHK. ^z Om. c et E pr. m. ^a forsothe is E pr. m. ^b Om. K. ^c Om. c et E pr. m.
^d Om. CE. ^e Om. E pr. m. ^f not dead K. ^h magnified E pr. m. ⁱ a E pr. m. ^k nakinde c. nakide E
pr. m. ^l citees A. ^m Om. c pr. m. ^{mm} fishpond c pr. m. ⁿ Om. c et E pr. m. ^o hows AGHK. ^p between
c et alii. bitwixe A. ^{pp} cysterne E sec. m. marg. AGHK. ^q Om. c pr. m. E pr. m. AGHK. ^r Om. c pr. m.
E pr. m. ^s werk A. ^t Om. AEGHK.

^w Om. PY. ^x it i text. thilke Jerusalem i marg. ^y sau3en i passim. ^z Om. I.

calues, to kutte wetheres^u throtes, to ete
flesh, and to drinke wyn; ete wee, and
drinke wee, to moru forsothe wee shul
14 dien. And opened is in myn eres the
vois of the Lord of ostes, Ther shal not
be for3yue this wickidnesse to 3ou, to^v
the tyme that 3ee die, seith the Lord
15 God of ostus. These thingus seith the
Lord God of ostus, Go, and weend in to
hym that dwelleth in the tabernacle, to
Sobnam, prouost of the temple; and thou
16 shalt sey to hym, What thou heer, or
as^w who heer? for thou heewe out to thee
heer a sepulcre, thou^x heewe in an hee3,
a memorial bisily in a ston a tabernacle
17 to thee. Lo! the Lord shal make thee
to ben born awei, as is born awei a ca-
poun, and as an amyse, so he shal vnder
18 reren thee. Crounende he shal crowne
thee with tribulacioun; as a bal he shal
sende thee in to a brod lond and spa-
cious^y; there thou shalt dien, and there
shal be the char of thi glorie, and the
19 shenshipe of the hous of thi Lord. And
I shal putte thee out fro thi standing,
and fro thi seruyse I shal depose thee.
20 And it shal be, in that dai I shal clepe
my seruauant Eleachym, the sone of El-
21 chie; and clothin hym with thi coete, and
with thi girdil I^z shal coumforten hym,
and^a thi power I shal 3yue in to his
hondus; and he shal ben as a fader to
men dwellende Jerusalem^b, and to the
22 hous of Juda. And I shal 3yue the ke3e
of the hous of Daud vp on his shulder;
and he shal openen, and ther shal not be
that close; and he shal closen, and ther
23 shal not be that opene. And I shal
ficchen hym as a stake in the 'feithful
place^c, and he shal be in to the see of
24 glorie of the hous of his fader. And I
shal hangen vp on hym al the glorie of
the hous of his fader, off vesseles dyuers
kindis, eche litil vessel, fro the vesseles of
wyn chalices vnto alle vessel of musikes.

strangle wetheris, to ete fleisch, and to
drynke wyn; ete we, and drynke we, for
we schulen die to morewe. And the vois¹⁴
of the Lord of oostis is schewid in myn
eeris, This wickidnesse schal not be for-
3ouun to 3ou, til 3e dien, seith the Lord
God^a of oostis. The Lord God of oostis¹⁵
seith these thingis, Go thou, and entre to
hym that dwellith in the tabernacle, to
Sobna, the souereyn of the temple; and
thou schalt seie to hym, What thou here,¹⁶
ethir as who here? for thou hast hewe to
thee a sepulcre here, thou hast hewe a
memorial in hi3 place diligentli, a taber-
nacle in a stoon to thee. Lo! the Lord¹⁷
shal make thee to be borun out, as a
kapoun is borun out, and as a cloth, so
he shal reise thee. He crowninge schal¹⁸
crowne thee with tribulacioun; he schal
sende thee as a bal in to a large lond and
wijd; there thou schalt die, and there schal
be the chare of thi glorie, and the schen-
schipe of the hous of thi Lord. And Y¹⁹
shal caste thee out of thi stondyng, and
Y schal putte thee down of thi seruyce.
And it schal be, in that dai Y schal clepe²⁰
my seruauant Eliachim, the sone of Hel-
chie; and Y schal clothe hym in thi coote,²¹
and Y schal coumforte hym with thi gir-
dil, and Y shal 3yue thi power in to the
hondis of hym; and he schal be as a fadir
to hem that dwellen in Jerusalem, and to
the hous of Juda. And Y schal 3yue the²²
keie of the hous of Daud on his schuldre;
and he schal opene, and noon schal be that
schal schitte; and he schal schitte, and
noon schal^{aa} be that schal opene. And Y²³
shal sette hym a stake^b in a feithful place,
and he schal be in to the^c seete of glorie
of the hous of his fadir. And thou schalt²⁴
hange on hym al the glorie of the hous of
his fadir, diuerse kindis of vessels, eche
litol vessel, fro the vesselis of cuppis 'til^d
ech vessel of musikis. In that dai, seith²⁵
the Lord of oostis, the stake that was set

^u wedre AGHK. ^v for K. ^w Om. A. ^x that E pr. m. ^y a spaciouse G pr. m. HK. ^z and Y A. and GH. Om. K. ^a in H. ^b in Jerusalem AK sec. m. ^c place of feithful men E pr. m.

^a Om. A sec. m. ^{aa} ther schal I. ^b stake, ether a perche CEF GHIKMN PQRSUVXY. ^c a I. ^d vnto I.

25 In that dai, seith the Lord of osten, ther
shal ben taken away the stake that was
ficchid in a feithful place, and be to-
broken, and fallen; and^d pershe shal that
that he hadde hangyd in it, for the Lord
spac.

CAP. XXIII.

1 The charge of Tyry. 3elleth, 3ee
shippes of the se, for wastid is the hous,
whennus to^e comen 'thei weren^f wont; fro
the lond of Sethym it is opened to them.
2 Beth styлле, 3ee that dwellen in the ile,
the chaffaring of Sidon; the men seilende
3 ouer the se fulfilden thee with manye
wattris; the sed of Nyli, the rip of the
flod his frutes, and mad is the chaffare
4 of Jentiles. Ashame thou, Sidon, seith
the se, the strengthe of the se, seiende,
I trauailide not with child, and bar not,
and nurshede not out 3ung childer, ne to
5 ful^g waxing bro3te forth maidenenes. Whan
herd it shal be in Egipt, thei shuln so-
rewen, whan thei shuln^h heren of Tiro.
6 Passeth the ses; 3elleth, that dwellen in
7 the ile. Whether not this 3oure is, that
gloriede fro the rathere dazes in his eelde?
leden shuln it aferr hir feet to pilgrym-
8 agen. Who tho3te this vp on Tirun sum
tyme crowned, whos nededoeres princes,
his marchaundus noble men of the erthe?
9 The Lord of osten tho3te this, that he
drawe down the pride of alle glorie, and
to shenshipe bringe down alle the noble
10 men of erthe. Passe ouer thi lond as the
flod, thou do3ter of the se; ther is no
11 more girdil to thee. His hond ouer the
se he 'strecchide, and disturbede^l reumes.
The Lord sente a3en Canaan, that he to-
12 trede his stronge men; and seide^k, Thou
shalt no mor leyn to, that thou glorie,
chalengis sustenende, thou maden do3-
ter of Sidon^l. In Sichym risende ouer-
seile thou^m; there forsothe shal not ben
13 reste to thee. Lo! the lond of Caldeis such
a puple was not; Assur foundide it; in
to caitifte thei ouerladden the stalwrthe

in the feithful place, schal be takun awei,
and it schal be brokun, and schal falle
down; and schal perische that hangide
therynne, for the Lord spac.

CAP. XXIII.

The birthun of Tire. 3e schippis of¹
the see, 3elle^e, for the hous is distried, fro
whennus *counfort* was wont to come; fro
the lond of Cethym, and was schewid to
hem. Be 3e stille, that dwellen in the ile,²
the marchaundie of Sidon; men passynge
the see filliden thee in many wattris; the3
seed of Nylus is heruest, the flood *is* the
corn therof, and it is maad the mar-
chaundie of hethene men. Thou, Sidon,⁴
be aschamed, seide the see, the strengthe
of the see, and seide, Y trauelide not of
child, and Y childide not, and Y nurschide
not 3onge men, and Y brou3te not fulli
virgyns to encreessyng. Whanne it schal⁵
be herd in Egipt, thei schulen make so-
rewen, whanne thei heren of Tire. Passe⁶
3e the sees; 3elle 3e, that dwellen in the ile.
Whether^f this *citee* is not 3oure, that hadde⁷
glorie fro elde daies in his eldnesse? the
feet therof schulen lede it fer, to go in pil-
grymage. Who thou3te this thing on Tire⁸
sum tyme crownede, whos marchauntis
weren princes, the selleris of marchaundie
therof *weren* noble men of erthe? The⁹
Lord of oostis thou3te this thing, that he
schulde drawe down the pride of al glorie,
and that he schulde bringe to schenschipe
alle the noble men of erthe. Thou dou3-¹⁰
ter of the see, passe thi lond as a flood; a
girdil is no more to thee. It stretchide¹¹
forth his hond aboue the see, and dis-
turblide rewmes. The Lord sente a3enes
Canaan, for to al to-breke the stronge men
therof; and he seide, Thou maide, the dou3-¹²
ter of Sidon, that suffrist caleng, schalt no
more adde, that thou haue glorie. Rise
thou, and passe ouer the see in to Sechym;
there also no reste schal be to thee. Lo!¹³

^d that and *E pr. m.* ^e Om. *E pr. m.* ^f he was *E pr. m.* ^g the ful *A.* ^h Om. *E pr. m.* ⁱ shal
strecchen and disturben *CE pr. m.* ^k he seide *A.* ^l Sion *C.* ^m Om. *C.*

^e 3elleth *1.* ^f Wher *ceteri fere passim.*

men of it; thei vnderdolen his houses,
 14 thei putten it in to falling. 3elleth, 3ee
 shipes of the se, for doun wastid is 3oure
 15 strengthe. And it shal be, in that dai in
 for3eting thou shalt be, O! Tire, seuenti
 3er, as the dajes of o king; afterⁿ seuenti
 3er forsothe to^o Tiro shal be as a song
 16 of a strumpet. Tac harpe, go aboute the
 cite, thou strumpet, to for3eting taken;
 weel syng, ofte vse song, that mynde of
 17 thee be. And it shal be, after seuenti
 3er, the Lord shal visite Tirum, and
 bringen it a3een to his meedes; and eft^p
 it shal ben, whan it shal do fornyca-
 cioun with alle the reumes of the erthe,
 18 vp on the face of the erthe. And his
 nede doynigus and his meedus shuln ben
 halewid to the Lord; thei shuln not ben
 hid^q, ne leid vp; for to them that dwell-
 ede bifor the Lord shal be his nede do-
 yng, that thei ete into fulnesse, and be
 clad^r vn to oldnesse.

the lond of Caldeis, sich a puple was not;
 Assur foundide that *Tyre*; thei ledden
 ouer in to caitifte the strong men therof;
 thei myneden the housis therof, thei set-
 tiden it in to fallyng. 3elle, 3e schippis 14
 of the see, for 3oure strengthe is distried.
 And it schal be, in that dai, thou Tire, 15
 schalt be in for3etyng bi seuenti 3eer, as
 the daies of o king; but aftir seuenti
 3eer, as the song of an hoore schal be to
 Tyre. Thou hoore, 3ounn to for3etyng, take 16
 an harpe, cumpasse the citee; synge thou
 wel, vse thou ofte a song, that mynde be
 of thee. And it schal be, aftir seuenti 3eer, 17
 the Lord schal visite Tire, and schal brynge
 it a3en to hise hiris; and eft it schal be,
 whanne it schal do fornycacioun with alle
 rewmes of erthe, on the face of erthe. And 18
 the marchaundies therof and the meedis
 therof schulen be halewid to the Lord;
 tho^s schulen not be hid, nethir schulen be
 leid vp; for whi the marchaundie therof
 schal be to hem that dwellen bifore the
 Lord, that thei ete to fulnesse, and be
 clothid ^ltil to^h eldnesse.

CAP. XXIV.

1 Loo! the Lord shal nakenen the erthe,
 and scateren it, and tormenten his face,
 2 and distro3en his dwelleris. And ther
 shal be, as the puple, so the prest; and as
 the seruaunt, so his^s lord; as the hand
 woman, so hir lady; as the biere, so he
 that sillith; as the vsurer, so he that taketh
 borewing; as he that a3een asketh, so he
 3 that owith^t. Bi scater yng shal be sca-
 tered the lond, and bi robbing shal be
 robbid; the Lord forsothe spac this wrd.
 4 Weilede and doun flowede the erthe,
 and it is feblid; flowede doun the world,
 feblid is the heizte of the puple of the
 5 lond, and the lond is slayn of his dwell-
 eris. For thei ouerpaseden the lawes,
 chaungeden the ri3t, scatereden the euer
 6 durende bond. For that cursing shal de-

CAP. XXIV.

Lo! the Lord schal distrie the erthe, 1
 and schal make it nakid, and schal tur-
 mente the face therof; and he schal scater
 abroad the dwelleris therof. And it schal 2
 be, as the puple, so the preest; as the ser-
 uaunt, so his lord; as the handmaide, so
 the ladi of hir; as a biere, so he that
 sillith; as the leenere, so he that takith
 borew yng; as he that axith a3en, so he
 that owith. Bi distri yng the lond schal 3
 be distried, and schal be maad nakid by
 rauyschyng; for whi the Lord spak this
 word. The erthe morenyde, and fleet 4
 awei, and is maad sijk; the world fleet
 awei, the hiznesse of the^l puple of erthe is
 maad sijk, and the erthe is slayn of hise 5
 dwelleris. For thei passiden lawis, chaung-
 iden ri3t, distrieden euerlastyng boond of

ⁿ and after κ. ^o Om. E pr. m. ^p of it κ. ^q confoundid E pr. m. ^r clothid AEGHK. ^s the AGHK.
^t borewith C pr. m.

^g thei N. ^h vnto I. ⁱ Om. I.

uoure the lond, and synnen shuln his dwelleris; and^u therfore waxen woode shul his tilieris, and ther shul be lafte fewe men. Weilede the vyndage, feblid is the vyne; inwardli weileden alle that gladeden in herte. Cesede the ioze of tymbris, restide the soun of men gladende; al stille was the swetnesse of the harpe. With song thei shul not drinke wyn; bitter shal be the drinke to men drinkende it. Al defouled is the cite of vanyte; closid is eche hous, no man entrende. Cry shal ben vp on the wyn in the stretes, desert is alle gladnesse, translaid is the ioze of the lond. Laft is in the huge cite wilderness, and wrecchidnesse shal oppressen the zates. For these thingus shul be in the myddel of the lond, in the myddel of puples, what maner if fewe oile beries that lefen ben shaken out of the olyue tree, and cluster braunches, whan were endid the vyndage. These shul reren vp ther vois, and preisen, whan shal be glorified the Lord; thei shul nezen fro the se. For that in techingus glorifieth the Lord; in iles of the se, the name of the Lord God of Irael. Fro the endes of the erthe preisingus^v wee han herd, the glorie of the riȝtwis. And I seide, My priue thing to me, my priue thing to^w me. 'Wo to me^x, the lawe breking thei brecken, and in lawe breking of the ouer don thingus thei brecken the lawe. Ferd, and dich, and grene vp on thee, that dwellere art of the erthe. And it shal be, he that shal flee fro the face of drede^y, shal falle in to the dich; and he that taketh hymself out^z of the dich, shal be holden with the grene; for the gooteris fro heȝe thyngus ben opened, and smyte togidere shul ben the foundemens of the erthe. With tobreking shal ben to-broken the erthe, with to-brosing shal be to-brosid the lond, with to-stering shal be to-stired the erthe, with shaking shal be 'to-shaken^a

pees. For this thing cursyng schal deuoure the erthe, and the dwelleris therof schulen do synne; and therfor the louyeris therof schulen be woode, and fewe men schulen be left. Vyndage morenyde, the vyne is sijk; alle men that weren glad in herte weilden. The ioie of tympanis ceesside, the sowne of glad men restide; the swetnesse of harpe with song was stille. Thei schulen not drynke wyn; a bittere drynk schal be to hem that schulen drynke it. The citee of vanyte is al to-brokun; ech hous is closid, for no man entrith. Cry schal be on wyn in streetis, al gladnesse is forsakun, the ioie of erthe is 'takun aweik. Desolacioun^l is left in the citee, and wretchidnesse schal oppresse the zatis. For these thingis schulen be in the myddis of erthe, in the myddis of puplis, as if a fewe fruitis of olyue trees that ben left ben schakun of fro the olyue tre, and racyns, whanne the vyndage is endid. These men schulen reise her vois, and schulen preise, whanne the Lord schal be glorified; thei schulen schewe signes of gladnesse fro the see. For this thing glorifie^{ze} the Lord in techyngis; in the ilis of the see *glorifie ze* the name of the Lord God of Israel. Fro the endis of the erthe we han herd heriyngis, the glorye of the iust. And Y seide, My priuyte to me, my pryuyte to me. Wo to me, trespassours han trespassid, and han trespassid bi trespassyng of brekeris of the lawe. Ferdfulnesse, and a dicke, and a snare on thee, that art a dwellere of erthe. And it schal be, he that schal fle fro the face of ferdfulnesse, schal falle in to the dicke; and he that schal delyuere hym silf fro the dich, schal be holdun of the snare; for whi the wyndows of hiȝe thingis ben openyd, and the foundementis of erthe schulen be schakun togidere. The erthe schal be brokun with brekyng, the erthe schal be defoulid with defoulyng, the erthe schal be mouyd with mouyng, the erthe

^u Om. E pr. m. ^v preisyng A. ^w Om. E pr. m. ^x Om. C pr. m. ^y the drede AEGHK. ^z Om. A.
^a shaken AC pr. m.

^k translaid, ether takun away CEF GHIKMN PQRSUVXY. ^l Soleyntee, ether desolacioun CEF GHIKMN PQRSUVXY.

21 the erthe, as a drunken man. And it
shal be don away, as the tabernacle of o
nyzt, and greuen it shal his wickidnesse^b;
and it shal falle, and it shal not leyn to,
that it rise azeen. And it shal be, in that
dai visite^c shal the Lord vp on the knyzt-
hod of^d heuene in^e hez, and vp on the
kingus of the lond, that ben vp on erthe.
22 And thei shul ben gedered togidere in
the gederyng togidere of a bundel in to
the lake, and thei shul ben closid there
in prisoun; and aftir many dazes thei
23 shul be visitid. And the moone shal
shamen, and confoundid shal be the
sunne, whan shal regne the Lord of
ostes in the hil of Sion, and in Jerusa-
lem; and in the sizt of ther olde men he
shal ben glorified.

CAP. XXV.

1 Lord, my God thou art, I shal en-
haunce thee, and I shal knowleche to
thi name; for thou hast do merueilous
2 thingus, olde feithful thoytus. Amen. For
thou hast set the cite in to noyse^f, the
huge stronge cite in to falling, the hous
of alienes, that it be not cite, and in to
3 euermor it shal not ben bild^g vp. Vp on
this shal preise thee a strong puple, the
cite of stalwrth folc of kinde shal drede
4 thee. For thou art mad strengthe to
the pore, strengthe to the helpeles in his
tribulacioun, hope fro the whirlwynd,
a shadewe hilet fro hete; the spirit for-
sothe of stalwrthe men as a whirlwind
5 puttende doun a wal. As with hete in
thrist, the noise of alienes thou shalt
meken; and as with hete vnder the cloude
feerly brennende, the braunches of stronge
6 men thou shalt make to welewyn. And
the Lord of osten shal make to alle pu-
ples in this hil a feste of fatte bestes, a
feste of vyndage of merewi fatte thingus,
7 of vyndage most pure. And he shal
stumble doun in this hil^h the face of the
bond, bounde togidere vp on alle puplesⁱ,
and the web that 'he hath^k weuede vp

shal be schakun with schakyng, as a
drunkun man. And it shal be takun 21
awei, as the tabernacle of o nyzt, and the
wickidnesse therof schal greue it; and it
shal falle down, and it shal not adde, for
to rise azen. And it shal be, in that dai
the Lord shal visite on the knyzt-hod of
heuene an hi^z, and on the kyngis of erthe,
that ben on erthe. And thei schulen be 22
gaderid togidere in the gadering togidere
of a bundel in to the lake, and thei schulen
be closid there in prisoun; and aftir many
daies thei schulen be visited. And the 23
moone shal be aschamed, and the sunne
shal be confoundid^m, whanne the Lord of
oostis schal regne in the hil of Sion, and
in Jerusalem, and schal be glorified in the
sizt of hise eldre men.

CAP. XXV.

Lord, thou art my God, Y schal en- 1
haunse thee, and Y schal knowleche to thi
name; for thou hast do marueils, thin elde
feithful thouztis. Amen. For thou hast 2
set the citee in to a briel, a strong citee
in to fallyng, the hous of aliens, that it be
not a citee, and be not bildid with outen
ende. For this thyng a strong puple schal 3
herie thee, the citee of strong folkis schal
drede thee. For thou art maad strengthe 4
to a pore man, strengthe to a nedi man in
his tribulacioun, hope fro whirlwynd, a
schadewyng place fro heete; for whi the
spirit of stronge men *is* as a whirlwynd
hurlyng the wal. As bi heete in thirst, 5
thou schalt make meke the noise of aliens;
and as bi heete vndur a cloude brennyng,
thou schalt make the siouns of stronge men
to fade. And the Lord of oostis schal make 6
in thisⁿ hil to alle puplis the feeste of
fatte thingis, the feeste of vyndage of fatte
thingis ful of merow, of vyndage wel
fyned. And he schal caste doun in this^o 7
hil the face of boond, boundun togidere on
alle puplis, and the web which he weuyde
on alle naciouns. And he schal caste doun 8
deth with outen ende, and the Lord God

^b wickenesse E. ^c areren E pr. m. ^d in E pr. m. ^e Om. E pr. m. ^f a mynde ston hipil c et E pr. m.
^g bildid A. ^h hi^z E pr. m. ⁱ the peplis K. ^k it c pr. m. E pr. m.

^m shent, ether ashamid C E F G H K M N P Q R S U V X Y. schent I. ⁿ his I. ^o his I.

8 on alle nacyouns. He shal stumble down
deth^l in to euere lasting, and^m don awei
shal the Lord God eche tere fro alle face;
and the repref of his puple he shal don
away fro al erthe; for the Lord spac.
9 And they shul sey in that day, Lo! the
Lord oure God this; wee han abiden hym,
and he shal sauen vs; this the Lord; wee
han suffrydⁿ hym, and wee shul ful out
iozen, and gladen in his helthe 3yuere.
10 For the hond of the Lord shal reste in
this hil, and threschid^o shal ben Moab
vnder hym, as ben to-treden strawes in a
11 wayn. And he shal strecchen out his
hondis vnder hym, as a swymmere stretch-
eth forth to swymme; and he shal make
meeken his glorie with the 'hurling to^p
12 of his hondis. And the forsemens, 'or
strengthis^a, of thin heze walles shul to-
gidere falle, and be lowid, and drawen
un to the erthe, vnto poudere.

CAP. XXVI.

1 In that day shal ben sungen this song
in the lond of Juda. The huge cite of
oure strengthe^r Sion; a saueour shal be
set in it, the wal and the bifor walling.
2 Openeth the 3ates, and ther shal go in
3 a riztwis folc^s, kpende treuthe. The olde
errour 3ide awei; thou shalt kepe pes,
pest^t, for in 'thee, Lord^u, wee han hopid.
4 3ee han hopid in the Lord, fro the^v euere
lastende worldus, in the Lord God, strong
5 in to withoute ende. For he shal in-
bowe the dwelleris in hei3te, the heze
cite he shal meeken^w; he shal meke it
vn to the erthe, drawen it down in to
6 poudere. To-trede it shal the foote of the
7 pore, the goyngus of helpeles men. The
sty of the riztwis is euene, euene the path
8 of the riztwis to gon. And in the sty of
thi domes, Lord, wee han sustened thee;
thi name, and thi mynde, in desyr of
9 soule. My soule shal desire thee in ny3t,
but and with my spirit in myn herte in-
ward thingus; fro erly I shal wake^x to

shal do away ech teer fro ech face; and
he shal do awei the schenscipe of his
puple fro ech lond; for the Lord spac.
And thei schulen seie in that dai, Lo!⁹
this *is* oure God; we abididen hym, and
he schal saue vs; this *is* the Lord; we
suffriden him, and we schulen make ful
out ioie, and schulen be glad in his helthe.
For whi the hond of the Lord shal reste¹⁰
in this^p hil, and Moab shal be threischild
vnder hym, as chaffis ben stampid in a
wayn. And he schal stretche forth hise¹¹
hondis vnder hym, as a swymmere stretch-
ith forth to swymme; and he schal make
low the glorie of him with hurtlyng down
of hise hondis. And the strengthingis of¹²
thin hi3 wallis schulen falle down, and
schulen be maad low, and schulen be
drawun down to the erthe, 'til to the
dust^a.

CAP. XXVI.

In that dai* this song schal be sungun¹
in the lond of Juda[†]. The citee of oure
strengthe[‡]; the sauyour schal be set ther
ynne, the wal and the 'fore wal[†]. Opene²
3e the 3atis, and the iust folk schal entre,
kepyng treuthe. The elde errour is gon³
awei; thou schalt kepe pees, pees, for thou,
Lord, we hopiden in thee. 3e han hopid⁴
in the Lord, in euerlastyng worldis[§], in
the Lord God, strong with outen ende. For⁵
he schal bowe down hem that dwellen an
hi3, and he schal make low an hi3 citee^{||};
he schal make it low 'til to^s the erthe; he
schal drawe it down 'til to^s the^t dust. The⁶
foot of a pore man schal defoule it, and
the steppis of nedi men *schulen defoule it*.
The weie of a iust man is riztful, the path⁷
of a iust man *is* riztful to go. And in the⁸
weie of thi domes, Lord, we suffriden thee;
thi name, and thi memorial *is* in desir of
soule. My soule schal desire thee in the⁹
nizt, but also with my spirit in myn en-
trails; fro the morewtid Y schal wake to

* dai; that is,
whanne the
doom is endid.
Live here. κ.
† Juda; that
is interpretid
knowlechinge
of Goddis heer-
ijng. *Live here.*
κ.
‡ Sion; that is,
heuenli citee,
whois excel-
lence mai not
be declarid bi
mannus wordis;
this word Sion
is nether in
Ebrew nether
in bokis amend-
id. *Live here.*
κ.
§ worldis; that
is, to gete to
him euerlasting
lijf. κ.
|| citee; that is,
citees in wiche
pride and
othere vices ben
plenteuous.
Live here. κ.

¹ Om. *E pr. m.* ^m deth and *E pr. m.* ⁿ sustened *c pr. m.* ^o wynewid *c et E pr. m.* ^p hurlyng *A.*
hurtlyng *κ.* ^q Om. *c et E pr. m.* ^r grete strengthe *c pr. m.* ^s folc of kinde *E pr. m.* ^t Om. *AK sec. m.*
^u the Lord *c.* ^v Om. *κ.* ^w meken it *κ.* ^x maken *κ.*

^p his *I.* ^q vnto dust *I.* ^r fore wal [biforwal *CK*], *ether a strengthe bifore the wall* *CEFGHIKMN PQRSUY.*
biforwal *VX.* ^s vnto *I.* ^t Om. *I.*

thee. Whan thou shalt don thi domes in
the erthe, riȝtwisnesse shul lerne alle
10 the dwelleris of the world. Haue wee
mercy to the vnpitouse, and he schal not
lerne to do riȝtwisnesse; in the lond of
halewis wicke thingus he dide, and he
shal not see the glorie of the Lord.
11 Lord, be enhauncid thin hond, that thei
see^y not; see and be confoundid the en-
uyende^z puples, and fyr thin enemys de-
12 uoure. Lord, thou shalt ȝyuen pes to vs,
alle forsothe oure werkes thou wroȝtist
13 in^a vs. Lord oure God, lordis weldedden
vs, with oute thee; only in thee recorde
14 wee of thi name. Diende lyue thei not,
and ieauntis ryse thei not aȝen. Ther-
fore thou hast visityd, and to-brosted
hem, and lost al the mynde of them; and
thou hast forȝyue to the fol of kinde,
15 Lord, thou hast forȝoue to the folc of
kynde. Whether glorified thou art? thou
hast 'drawen along^b alle the termes of
16 the erthe. Lord, in anguysh thei soȝten
thee; in tribulacioun of grucching thi lore
17 to them. As she that conceyuede, whan
she shulde neȝhe to the trauailing of
child, sorewende crieth^c in hir sorewes,
so wee^d ben maad fro thi face, Lord.
18 Wee han conceyued, and as wee han
born, and broȝte forth the spirit of helthe;
riȝtwisnesse wee han not don in erthe,
therefore fellen not the dwelleris of the
19 erthe. Lyuen shul thi deade, my^e slayne
men shuln aȝen rise. Beth wakid, and
preiseth, ȝee that dwellen in pouder; for
the dew of liȝt thi dew, and the lond of
ieauntus thou shalt drawe down in to
20 falling. Go, my puple^f, entre in to thi
bed places, close thi dores vp on thee, be
hid a litil while, to the tyme that passe
21 myn^g indignacioun. Lo! forsothe the
Lord shal go out fro his hoely place, that
he visite the wickidnesse^g of the dwell-
ere of the erthe aȝen hym; and the erthe
shal opene his blod, and shal no more
koueren his slayn men.

thee. Whanne thou schalt make thi domes
in erthe, alle dwelleris of the world schu-
len lerne riȝtfulnesse. Do we merci to the 10
wickid man, and he schal not lerne to do
riȝtfulnesse^u; in the lond of seyntis he
dide wickid thingis, and he schal not se
the glorie of the Lord. Lord, thin hond 11
be enhaunsid, that thei se not; puplis
hauynge enuye se, and be schent, and fier
deuoure thin enemyes. Lord, thou schalt 12
ȝyue pees to vs, for thou hast wroȝt alle
oure werkis in vs. Oure Lord God, lordis 13
hadden vs in possessioun, withouten thee;
oneli in thee haue we mynde of thi name.
Thei that dien, lyue not, and giauntis 14
risen not aȝen. Therfor thou hast visityd,
and hast al-to broke hem, and thou hast
lost al the mynde of hem; and Lord, thou
hast forȝoue^{uu} to a folc, thou hast forȝoue^{uu} 15
to a folc. Whether thou art glorified*? thou
hast maad fer fro thee all the endis of
erthe. Lord, in angwisch thei souȝten 16
thee; in the tribulacioun of grutchyng thi
doctryn to hem. As sche that conseyuede, 17
whanne sche neizeth sorewful to the child
berying, crieth in her sorewis, so we ben
maad, Lord, of thi face. We han con- 18
seyued, and we han as trauelid of child,
and we han childid the spirit of helthe;
we diden not riȝtfulnesse in erthe. Therfor
the dwelleris of erthe fellen^v not down;
thi deed men schulen lyue, and my slayn 19
men schulen rise aȝen. Ȝe that dwellen
in dust, awake, and herie; for whi the deew
of liȝt is thi deew, and thou schalt drawe
down the lond of giauntis in to fallyng.
Go thou, my puple, entre in to thi beddis, 20
close thi doris on thee, be thou hid a litil
at a moment, til indignacioun passe. For 21
lo! the Lord schal go out of his place, to
visite the wickidnesse of the dwellere of
erthe aȝens hym; and the erthe schal
schewe his blood, and schal no more hile
hise slayn men.

* glorified;
that is, of hem
bi penaunce?
nay, for thei
mysiden the
tyme of pe-
naunce. Lire
here. x.

^y Om. E sec. m. ^z enuyying see E sec. m. ^a Om. K. ^b longid out c et E pr. m. ^c she crieth AEGHK.
^d thei E pr. m. ^e thin AC pr. m. K sec. m. ^f puple with me E pr. m. ^g Om. E pr. m.
^g wickenesse E.

riȝtwisnesse i. uu forȝiue i. v felden i passim.

CAP. XXVII.

1 In that dai viseten shal the Lord in
his harde swerd, and gret, and strong,
vp on leuyathan, an eddere, a^h leour,
and vp on leuyathan, aⁱ crookid wounde
serpent^k; and he shal sle the whal, that
2 is in the se. In that day the vyne³erd^l
3 of good cleer wyn shal synge to hym. I
the Lord that kepe it, feerli shal heelden
out to it, lest par auenture it be visitid
4 azen it; nyȝt and dai I kepe it, indigna-
cioun is not to me. Who shal ȝyue me a
thorne, and a brere? In bataile I shal go
5 vp on it, I shal brennen it togidere. Or
more I shal holde my strengthe? He shal
do pes to me, pes he shal don to me.
6 Who shal go out with bure fro Jacob?
Flouren and burioune shal Irael, and
they shul fulfille the face of the world
7 with sed. Whether after the plage of the
smytende hymself he smot hym? or as he
slooȝ the slayne men of hym, so he is
8 slayn? In mesure azen mesure, whan leid
to it shal be, he shal deme it; he bithoȝte
in his harde spirit, by the day of hete.
9 Therfor vp on this shal ben forȝouen
wickidnesse to^m the hous of Jacob, and
this al the frute, that be don awei his
synne, whan he shal leyn alle the stones
of the auter as theⁿ hurtlid stones of askes^o.
Stonde shul not the maumet wodes, and
10 the maumet wasshing temples. Forsothe
the strengthid cite shal be desolat, the
faire shal ben forsake, and lafte as desert;
there^p shal be fed the calf, and there shal
he lyn, and waste the ouermestes of it.
11 In the droȝte of his rip to-treden shul
ben wymmen, comende and techende it.
Forsothe ther is not the puple wys, ther-
fore shal^q not han mercy of it, that made
it; and that^r foormede it, shal not spare
12 to it. And it shal be, in that dai shal the
Lord smyte, fro the wombe of the flod
vnto the strem of Egipt; and ȝee shul be
gedered togidere oon and oon, ȝee sonus
13 of Irael. And it shal be, in that dai

CAP. XXVII.

In that dai the Lord schal visite in his 1
hard swerd, and greet, and strong, on
leuyathan, serpent, a barre, and on leuy-
athan, the crookid serpent; and he schal
sle the whal, which is in the see. In that 2
dai the vyner of cleen wyn and good schal
synge to him. Y am the Lord that kepes 3
that *vyner*; sudeynli Y schal ȝyue drynke
to it, lest perauenture it be visitid aȝens
it; nyȝt and dai Y kepe it, indignacioun 4
is not to me. Who schal ȝyue me a thorn
and brere? In batel Y schal go on it, Y
schal brenne it togidere. Whether rather 5
Y schal holde my strengthe? It schal make
pees to me, it schal make pees to me, *for*
the merit of hem that schulen go out with 6
fersnesse fro Jacob. Israel schal floure and
brynge forth seed, and thei schulen fille
the face of the world with seed. Whether 7
he smoot it bi the wounde of *the puple*
of Jewis smytynge hym? ether as it killide
the slayn men of hym, so it was slayn? 8
In mesure aȝens mesure, whanne it schal
be cast awei, he schal deme it; he bi-
thoȝte in his hard spirit, bi the dai of
heete. Therfor on this thing wickidnesse 9
schal be forȝouun to the hous of Jacob,
and this *schal be* al the fruyt, that the
synne therof be don awei, whanne it hath
set all the stoonys of the auter as the
stonys of aische hurtlid down. Wodis 10
and templis schulen not stonde. Forsothe
the strong citee schal be desolat, the fair
citee schal be left, and schal be forsakun
as a desert; there a calf schal be lesewid,
and schal ligge there, and schal waste the
hignessis therof. In the drynesse of ripe 11
corn therof wymmen comynge, and thei
that techen it, schulen be al to-brokun.
Forsothe it is not a wijs puple, therfor he
that made it, schal not haue mercy on it;
and he that formyde it, schal not spare it.
And it schal be, in that dai the Lord schal 12
smyte thee, fro the botme of the flood 'til
to^w the stronde of Egipt; and ȝe sonus of

^h and AGHK. ⁱ Om. E pr. m. ^k Om. E pr. m. ^l vyne C et E pr. m. ^m vpon E pr. m. ⁿ he K.
^o asshen A. asken EGH. ^p wher E pr. m. ^q he schal AG sec. m. K sec. m. ^r he that A.

shal be trumpid in a gret trumpe, and ther shul comen that weren lost, fro the lond of Assiries, and that weren cast awei, fro the lond of Egipt; and thei shul honouren the Lord, in the hoeli hil in^s Jerusalem.

CAP. XXVIII.

1 Wo to the crowne of pride, to the drunke men of Effraym, and to the flour fallende doun of the glorie of his ful out iozyng, that weren in^t the cop of the
2 valei most fat, errende of wyn. Lo! the stalwrthe and the stronge Lord, as the bure of hail, the tempest al brekende, as the bure of manye flowende watris, and
3 sent^u out vp on the spaciose erthe. With feet shal be to-trede^v the crowne of pride
4 of the drunke men of Effraym, and the flour shal be doun fallende of the glorie of his ful out iozing, that is vp on the cop of the valei of fatte thingus, as the biforn rijp frute bifer the rijpnesse of heruest; the whiche thing whan shal beholde the seere, anoon as with hond he
5 shal holden, he shal deuoure it. In that dai shal be the Lord of osten the crowne of glorie, and the garlond of ful^w out
6 iozing, to the residue of his puple; and the spirit of dom to the sittere vp on the trone, and strengthe to ther men turnende a3een fro the bataile to the 3ate.
7 These also for wyn^x knewen not treuthe^y, and for drunkenesse thei erreden; preest and profete knewen not for drunkenesse; thei ben sopen awei of^z wyn, thei erreden in drunkenesse; thei knewe not the
8 seere, thei vnknewe dom. Alle forsothe boordis ben fulfild with the^a vome^b and^c filthis, so that ther were no more place.
9 Whom shal he teche kunnyng, and whom to vnderstonde shal he make the heryng? The wened from mylc, the put awei

Israel, schulen be gaderid oon and oon. And it schal be, in that dai me schal come¹³ with a greet trumpe, and thei that weren lost, schulen come fro the lond of Assiriens, and thei that weren cast out, *schulen come* fro the lond of Egipt; and they schulen worschipe the Lord, in the hooli hil in Jerusalem.

CAP. XXVIII.

Wo to the coroun of pride, to the drunkun men of Effraym, and to the flour fallynge doun of the glorie of the ful out ioiying therof, that weren in the cop of the fatteste valei, and erriden^x of wyn. Lo! the my3ti and strong Lord, as the² feersnesse of hail, a^y whirlwynd brekyng togidere, as the fersnesse of many watris flowynge, and sent out on a large lond. The coroun of pride of the drunken men³ of Effraym schal be defoulid with feet, and the flour of glorie of the ful out ioi-⁴ yng of hym, that is on the cop of valei^z of fat thingis, schal be fallynge doun, as a tymeli thing bifer the ripenesse of heruest; which whanne a man seyng biholdith, anoon as he takith with hond, he schal deuoure it. In that dai the Lord of⁵ oostis schal be a coroun of glorie, and a garlond of ful out ioiying, to the residue of his puple; and a spirit of doom to^a hym⁶ that sittith on the trone, and strengthe to hem that turnen a3en fro batel to the 3ate. But also thei knewen not for wyn, and⁷ erriden for drunkenesse; the preest and profete knewen not for drunkenesse; thei weren sopen up of wyn, thei erriden in drunkenesse; thei knewen not a profete, thei knewen not doom. For whi alle⁸ bordis weren fillid with spuyng and filthis, so that ther was no more place. Whom⁹ schal he teche kunnyng, and whom schal he make to vnderstonde heryng? Men wenyd fro mylk, men drawun awei fro tetis. For whi comaunde thou, comaunde¹⁰

^a of AGHK. ^t to A. ^u the sent E pr. m. ^v to-troden E. ^w the ful A. ^x Forsothe thise also first E pr. m. ^y Om. E pr. m. ^z with A. ^a Om. AGHK. ^b vomes C pr. m. ^c of E pr. m.

^x erride I. ^y and A. ^z the valei I. ^a of N.

10 fro tetes. For send, eft^d send; send, eft^d
 send; abyde, eft^d byde; abijde, eft^d bijde;
 11 litil there, litil there. In the speche for-
 sothe of the lippe, and in an othir tunge
 12 shal ben spoke to this puple, to whom
 he seide, This is my reste; releueeth the
 wery, and that is my refreshing; and thei
 13 wolden not heren. And ther shal be to
 them the wrd of the Lord, Send, eft
 send; send, eft send; abijde, eft bijde^e;
 abijde, eft bijde^e; litil there, litil there;
 that thei go, and falle backward, and be
 14 to-brosid, and gnared, and taken. For
 that hereth the wrd of the Lord, see
 men^f gileris, that lordshipen vp on my
 15 puple that is in Jerusalem. See seiden
 forsothe, Wee han smyte pes bond with
 deth, and with helle wee han maad co-
 uenaunt; scourge flowend whan shal
 passe, shal not come vp on vs, for wee
 han set lesyng oure hope, and with les-
 16 yng we ben couered. Therfor these
 thyngus seith the Lord God^g, Lo! I shal
 senden in the foundemens of Sion a cor-
 ner ston precious, proued, in the founde-
 ment foundid; who shal beleuen, hee^{3e}
 17 he not. And I shal putte in peis dom,
 and rijtwise in mesure; and the hail
 shal to-turne vpsodoun the hope of les-
 yng, and the proteccioun watris shul
 flowe. And don away shal be 3oure pes
 18 bond with deth, and 3oure couenaunt
 with helle shal not stonde; scourge flow-
 ende whan shal passe, see shul be to it
 19 in to treading. Whan euere it shal passe,
 it shal take 3ou away; for erly the moru-
 tid it shal passe, in^h day and ny3t; and al
 onli the alone greuous birthene vnder-
 20 standing shal 3yue to the herende. Al
 to streit forsothe is the beddyng, so that
 an other falle down; and the shorte man-
 21 til either mai not couere. As forsothe
 in the hil of deuyseouns shal stonde the
 Lord, so in the valei, that is in Gabaon,
 he shal wrathe, that he do his werk;

thou^b azen; comaunde thou, comaunde
 thou azen; abide thou, abide thou azen;
 abide thou, abide thou azen; a litil there,
 a litil there. For whi in speche of lippe,¹¹
 and in other langage he schal speke to
 this puple, to which^c he seide, This is my¹²
 reste; refreische 3e a weri man, and this is
 my refreischyng; and thei nolden^d here.
 And the word of the Lord schal be to¹³
 hem, Sende thou, sende thou azen; send
 thou, sende thou azen; abide thou, abide
 thou azen; abide thou, abide thou azen;
 a litil there, a litil there; that thei go, and
 falle backward, and be al to-brokun, and
 be snarid, and be takun. For this thing,¹⁴
 3e men scorneris, that ben lordis ouer^e my
 puple which is in Jerusalem, here^f the
 word of the Lord. For 3e seiden, We han^g ¹⁵
 smyte a boond of pees with deth, and we
 han maad couenaunt with helle; a scourge
 flowynge whanne it schal passe, schal not
 come on vs, for we han set a leesyng oure
 hope, and we ben kyuered with a leesyng.
 Therfor the Lord God seith these thingis,¹⁶
 Lo! Y schal sende in the fundamentis of
 Sion a corner stoon precieuse, preuyd,
 foundid in the fundament; he that bi-
 leueth, schal not haaste. And Y schal ¹⁷
 sette doom in weizte, and^h rijtfulnesse in
 mesure; and hail schal distrie the hope of
 leesyng, and watris schulen flowe on pro-
 teccioun. And 3oure boond of pees with
 deth schal be don awei, and 3oure coue-¹⁸
 naunt with helle schal not stonde; whanne
 the scourge flowynge schal passe, 3e schu-
 len be to it in to defoulyng. Whanne euer ¹⁹
 it schal passe, it schal take awei 3ow;
 for whi erli in the grey morewtid it schal
 passe, in dai and ny3t; and oonli trauel
 aloone schal 3yue vndurstandyng to her-
 yng. Forsothe the bed is streit, so that ²⁰
 the tother^k falle down; and a schort mentil
 schal not hile euer either. For as in the ²¹
 hil of departyngis the Lord schal stonde,
 as in the valei, which is in Gabaon, he

^d and eft *E pr. m.* ^e abijde *E sec. m.* abyde *AGHK.* ^f Om. *c pr. m. E pr. m.* ^g Om. *K.* ^h Om. *c pr. m.*

^b Om. *N.* ^c the which *I.* ^d wolden not *I.* ^e of *N.* ^f hereth *I.* ^g haue *I passim.* ^h and in *I.*
ⁱ and *I.* ^k oothir *I.*

alyen is the werk of hym, that he werke
his werk; straunge is his werk fro hym.
22 And now wileth not bigilen, lest par
aumenture be streitid 3oure bondis; ful
ending forsothe and abregging I haue
herd of the Lord God of ostus, vp on al
23 erthe. With eres parceyueth, and her-
eth my vois; taketh heed, and hereth
24 my fayre speche. Whether al day shal
ereⁱ the erere, that he sowe, and forth
25 kutten, and^j purge his erthe? Whether
not, whan he shal euenen therto his face,
he shal sowe the sed gith, and the comyn
sprengen, and sette the whete bi order,
and barly, and myle, and ficche^k in ther
26 coestes? And shal teche hym his God, in
27 dom shal^l leren^m hym. Forsothe not in
sawes shal be throsshe gith, ne the wheel
of a wayn vp on the comyn shal gon
about; but in 3erde shalⁿ ben shaken
28 out gith, and the comyn in a staf. Bred
forsothe shal be to-mynusht, but not in
to euermor the thresshere shal thresshen
it, ne shal trauaile it the wheel of the
wayn, ne with his eles shal^o to-mynushe
29 it. And that fro the Lord God of ostes
wente out, that merueilous shulde make
counseil, and magnefyen the^p rightwys-
nesse.

CAP. XXIX.

1 Wo! Ariel^q, Ariel^r, *that is, Jerusalem,*
and auter^s, cite that Dauid ouercam;
added is 3er to 3er, solempnetees ben
2 ouerturned. And^t I shal besette aboute
Ariel, and it shal be dreri and sorewy;
3 and it shal be to me as Aryel. And I
shal cumpasse as a bal in thi cumpas,
and I shal kaste a3en thee an hep, and
the strengthis I shal sette in to thi^u
4 seging. Thou shalt be meekid, of the
erthe thou shalt speke, and of the loewe^v
erthe shal ben herd thi speche; and shal

shal be wroth, that he do his werk; his
werk^l alien, that he worche his werk; his
werk is straunge fro hym. And now nyle²²
3e scorne, lest perauenture 3oure boondis
be maad streit togidere; for Y herde of
the Lord God of oostis, endyng and a-
breggyng on al erthe. Perseyue 3e with²³
eeris, and here 3e my vois; perseyue
3e, and here 3e my speche. Whether²⁴
he that erith, schal ere^m al dai, for to
sowe, and schal be kerue, and purge his
londe? Whether whanne he hath maad²⁵
euene the face therof, schal he not sowe
gith^{*}, and spreng abrood comyn? and he
shal not sette wheete bi ordre, and barli,
and mylium, and fetchis in his coostis?
And his God schal teche hym, in doom he²⁶
shal teche hym. Forsothe gith schal not²⁷
be threischid in sawis, and a wheel of a
wayn schal not cumpasse on comyn; but
gith schal be betun out with a 3erd, and
comyn with a staf. Sotheli breed schal²⁸
be maad lesse, but he that threischith
shal not threische it with outen ende, ne-
ther schal trauele it with a wheel of a
wayn, nether schal make it lesse with hise
clees. And this thing 3ede out of the²⁹
Lord God of oostis, that he schulde make
wondirful councel, and magnefie rijtful-
nesse.

* *gith*; is a
kynde of erbe,
able to potage,
and is lijk co-
myn. *Live here.*
A *et alii*.

CAP. XXIX.

Wo! Ariel, Ariel^{n†}, the citee which¹
Dauid ouercam; 3eer is addid to 3eer,
solempnytees ben passyd. And Y schal²
cumpasse Ariel, and it schal be soreuful
and morenyng; and *Jerusalem* schal be
to me as Ariel. And Y schal cumpasse³
as a round trendil^o in thi cumpasse, and
Y schal caste erthe a3ens thee, and Y schal
sette engynes^p in to thi bisegying^q. Thou⁴
schalt be maad low, thou schalt speke of
erthe, and thi speche schal be herd fro the
erthe; and thi vois schal be as *the vois* of

† *Ariel*; that
is, Jerusalem.
A *et alii*. that
is, the cite of
Jerusalem. r.

ⁱ eren c *pr. m.* ^j that he c *pr. m.* ^k vicia c *et E pr. m.* ^l he shal *AK.* ^m lerne *AGHK.* ⁿ Om. *A.*
^o Om. *CE pr. m.* ^p Om. *AEGHK.* ^q to Ariel c *pr. m.* *E pr. m.* ^r Om. *C.* woo! Ariel *AK sec. m.* ^s Om. *c et*
E pr. m. ^t Om. *E pr. m.* ^u Om. *c pr. m.* ^v Om. *E pr. m.*

¹ werk is *A sec. m.* ^m eryl s. ⁿ Om. *R.* ^o speere, *ether trendil CEI GHIKMNPQRSUY.* ^p strengthis,
ether engynnes CEF GHIKMNPQRSUVXY. ^q bisechyng *A.* bysekyng s.

be as of a deuē clepere fro the erthe thi
 vois, and fro the loewe^w erthe shal groyne
 5 thi speche. And shal be as thynne pou-
 der the multitude of men wynewende^x
 thee; and as 'a gnast^y thurgh passende,
 the multitude of hem that azen thee
 6 hadden maistri. And it shal be feerly,
 'or *sudenly*^z, anoon fro the Lord of
 ostus it shal be visitid, in thunder, and
 quauyng of erthe, and gret vois of whirle-
 wind, and of tempest, and of flaume of
 7 fījr deuourende. And shal be as a^a
 drem^b of a^c nyȝt viseoun the multitude
 of alle Jentiles that foȝten azen Ariel;
 and alle that azen riden, and bisegeden,
 8 and hadden the maistri azen it. And as
 sweueneth the hungrende, and eteth,
 whan forsothe he were wakid, voide is
 his soule; and as sweueneth the thrist-
 ende, and drinketh, and aftir that^d he
 were waken, weri ȝit he thristeth, and
 his soule is voide, so shal be the multi-
 tude of alle Jentiles, that foȝten azen the
 9 hil of Sion. Bicometh alle stoneid, and
 wndreth; flotereth, and waghereth; 'be ȝe^e
 drunken inwardli, and not of wyn; ȝee be
 10 moued, and not with drunkenesse. For
 mengd hath the Lord to ȝou the spirit
 of slep; he shal closen ȝoure eȝen, the
 profetes, and ȝoure princes that seen vi-
 11 seouns, he shal couere. And ther shal
 be to ȝou the viseoun of alle as the wrdis
 of the boc sealid; whom whan thei shul
 ȝyue to the kunnende lettris, thei shul
 sey, Reed this; and he shal answern, I
 12 mai not, forsothe it is sealid. And the
 boc shal be ȝyue to the not kunnende
 lettris, and it shal be seid to hym, Reed;
 and he shal answern, I kan not lettris.
 13 And the Lord seide, 'For thi that^f this
 puple neȝheth with his mouth, and with
 his lippes glorifieth me, his herte for-
 sothe fer is fro me; and thei dradden me

a deed man reisið bi coniuring, and thi
 speche schal ofte grutche of the erthe.
 And the multitude of hem that wyndewen⁵
 thee, schal be as thynne dust; and the
 multitude of hem that hadden the maistrie
 azens thee, *shal be* as a^a deed sparcle
 passynge. And it schal be sudenli, anoon⁶
 it schal be visitid of the Lord of oostis, in
 thundur, and in mouyng of the erthe, and
 in gret vois of whirlwynd, and of tem-
 pest, and of flawme of fier deuowrynge.
 And the multitude of alle folkis that⁷
 fouȝten azens Ariel schal be as the dreem
 of a nyȝtis visioun; and alle men that
 fouȝten, and bisegiden, and hadden the
 maistrie azens it. And as an hungry man⁸
 dremyð, and etith, but whanne he is
 awakid, his soule is voide; and as a thirsti
 man dremeth, and drynkith, and after that¹¹
 he is awakid, he is weri, and thirstith ȝit,
 and his soule is voide, so schal be the
 multitude of alle folkis, that fouȝten azens
 the hil of Sion. Be ȝe astonyed, and⁹
 wondre^a; wake ȝe, and douȝte ȝe; be ȝe
 drunken, and not of wyn; be ȝe moued,
 and not with drunkenesse. For the Lord¹⁰
 hath meddlid to ȝou the spirit of sleep;
 he schal close ȝoure iȝen, and schal hile
 ȝoure profetis, and princes that sien vi-
 siouns. And the visioun of alle *profetis*¹¹
 schal be to ȝou as the wordis of a book
 aseelid; which whanne thei schulen ȝyue
 to hym that kan lettris, thei schulen seie,
 Rede thou this *book*; and he schal an-
 swere, Y may not, for it is aseelid. And¹²
 the book schal be ȝouun to *him* that kan
 not lettris, and it schal be seid to hym,
 Rede thou; and he schal answer, Y kan
 no lettris. And the Lord seide, For that¹³
 this puple neȝeth with her mouth, and
 glorifieth me with her lippis, but her^t
 herte^u is fer fro me; and thei dredden
 me for the comaundement^v and tech-

^w Om. E pr. m.^x wynnyngē K.^y or dede bronde c sec. m. marg. deade bronde E sec. m. AGHK.^z Om. c et E pr. m.^a Om. AGHK.^b slep c pr. m. E pr. m.^c Om. AGHK.^d Om. A.^e ȝee shul bec pr. m. E pr. m. ^f For that A.^r Om. A pr. m.^{tr} Om. N.^s wondreth I.^t the CEF GHIKMN PQRSUVX.^u herte therof CEF GHIKMN PQRSUVX.herte of it I. ^v comaundementis A pr. m. M.

in maundement of men and doctrines,
 14 therefore loo^h! I shal adde, that gret
 wondring I do to this puple, with gret
 myracle and hidous; forsothe pershe shal
 wisdom fro his wise men, and the vnder-
 standing of his prudent men shal be hid.
 15 Wo, see that deep ben inⁱ herte, that
 fro the Lord see hide counsel; of whom
 the werkes ben in dercnesses, and seyn,
 Who seeth vs, and who kneȝ vs?
 16 Shreude is this ȝoure thenking, as if the
 cley aȝens the crockere thenke, and the
 werk sey to his makere, Thou hast not
 mad me; and the making sey to his
 17 makere, Thou vnderstondist^k not. Whe-
 ther not ȝit in litil and in short shal be
 turned Liban 'in to^l Chermel, and Cher-
 mel in to a wilde wode shal ben holde?
 18 And heren shul in that day deue men
 the wrdis of the boc, and fro dercnesses
 and mystynesses the eȝen of blynde^m
 19 men shul seen; and mylde men shuln
 adde in the Lord gladnesse, and pore
 men in the hoeli Israel ful out shul
 20 ioȝen. For heⁿ hath failid, that hadde the
 maistri, ful endid is the gilere, and hewen
 down ben alle that wakenen 'vp on^o wick-
 21 idnesse^{oo}; that to synnen maden men in
 wrd, and the vndernymere in the ȝate
 thei supplaunteden, and boweden down
 22 in veyn fro the riȝtwis. For that these
 thingus seith the Lord to the hous of
 Jacob, that aȝeeboȝte^p Abraham, Not now
 shal be confoundid Jacob, ne now his
 23 chere shal shame; but whan he shal seen
 his sones, the werkys^{pp} of myn hondis, in
 his myddel halewende my^q name. And
 thei shul halewen the hoeli of Jacob, and
 the hoeli God of Israel thei shul prechen;
 24 and knowen shul the errende in spirit
 vnderstanding, and the musures shul
 lerne^q the lawe.

yngis of men, therfor lo! Y schal adde,¹⁴
 that Y make wondryng to this puple, in
 a greet myracle and wondurful; for whi
 wisdom schal perische fro wise men ther-
 of, and the vndurstondyng of prudent men
 therof schal be hid. Wo to ȝou that ben¹⁵
 hiȝe^w of herte, that ȝe hide counsel fro the
 Lord; the werkis of whiche ben in derk-
 nessis, and thei seien, Who seeth vs, and
 who knowith vs? This thouȝt of ȝou is¹⁶
 weiward, as if cley thenke aȝens a pottere,
 and the werk seie to his makere, Thou
 madist not me; and a thing 'that is^x
 maad, seie^y to his makere, Thou vndur-
 stondist not. Whether not ȝit in a litil¹⁷
 time and schort the Liban schal be turned
 in to Chermel, and Chermel schal be
 arettid in to the forest? And in that dai¹⁸
 deaf men schulen here the wordis of the
 book, and the iȝen of blynde men schulen
 se fro derknessis and myisty; and mylde¹⁹
 men schulen encreesse gladnesse in the
 Lord, and pore men schulen make ful out
 ioie in the hooli of Israel. For he that²⁰
 hadde the maistrie, failide, and the scornere
 is endid, and alle thei ben kit down that
 walkiden on wickidnesse; whiche²¹ maden
 men to do synne in word, and disseyu-
 eden a repreuere in the ȝate, and bowiden
 away in veyn fro a iust man. For this²²
 thing the Lord, that aȝen bouȝte Abra-
 ham, seith these thingis to the hous of
 Jacob, Jacob schal not be confoundid now,
 nether now his cheer schal be aschamed;
 but whanne he schal se hise sones, the²³
 werkis of myn hondis, halewyng my
 name in the myddis of hym. And thei
 schulen halewe the hooli of Jacob, and
 thei schulen preche God of Israel; and²⁴
 thei that erren in spirit, schulen knowe
 vndurstondyng, and idil men^a schulen
 lerne the lawe.

^h Om. A. ⁱ Om. c pr. m. ^k vnderstodist K. ^l and in to K. ^m the blynd K. ⁿ Om. c pr. m. e pr. m.
^o to E pr. m. ^{oo} wickenesse E. ^p aȝen bouȝt A et alii. ^{pp} werk K. ^q in my E pr. m. ^{qq} lerne K.

^w deep CKVX. deepe, ether hiȝe EFGHIMNPQRSU. ^x Om. CEF GHIKMN PQRU VX. ^y seith s. ^z the
 whiche I. ^a men, ether gruccheris CEF GHIKMN PQRSUVX.

CAP. XXX.

1 Wo! 3ee sonus forsakeres, seith the Lord, that 3ee schulden^r do counseil, and not of me; and wafen a web, and not bi my spirit, that^s 3ee adde synne vp on
2 synne. The whiche gon, that 3ee descende in to Egipt, and my mouth 3ee han^{ss} not askid; hopende helpe in the strengthe of Farao, and hauende trost in
3 the shadewe of Egipt. And shal be to 3ou the strengthe of Farao in to confusioun, and the trost of the vmbre of
4 Egipt in to shenshepe. Wenten forsothe in Thampnys thi princes, and thi messageres vnto 'Anes^t cite^{tt} ful camen. Alle
5 thei ben confoundid vp on the puple, that to^u hem myzte no than profit^v; thei weren not in to helpe, and in to any profit, but in to confusioun and repref.
6 The charge of the bestes of the south. In the lond of tribulacioun and of anguysh, a leounesse, and a leoun, of hem a violent eddere, and a kokatrice fleende; berende vp on the shuldris of bestes ther riches-
7 ses, and vp on the bocche of camailes ther tresores, to the puple that to them myzte not han profit^v. Egipt forsothe wastli, and in veyn shal helpen. Therfore I criede vp on this, Pride onli it is;
8 reste thou. Now thanne gon in, wryt to it vp on a box table, and in a boc bisili graue it; and it shal be in the laste day
9 in to witnessyng, vn to euermore. The puple forsothe to wrathe ys terrende, and sonas lieres, sonas not willende to heren
10 the lawe of God. That seyn to men seende, Wileth not see; and to men biholdende, Wileth not biholde to vs tho thingus that ben rizte; speketh to vs ple-
11 saunt thingus, seeth to vs erroures. Doth awei fro me the weie, bowith down fro me the sty; cese fro oure face the hoeli
12 Israel. Therefore these thingus seith the

CAP. XXX.

Wob^l sonas forsakeris, seith the Lord,¹ that 3e schulden make a councel, and not of me; and weue a web, and not bi my spirit, that 3e schulden encreesse synne on synne. Whiche goen, to go down in² to Egipt, and 3e axiden not my mouth; 3e hopynge help in the strengthe of Farao, and 3e hauynge trist in the schadewe of Egipt. And the strengthe of Farao schal³ be to 3ou in to confusioun, and the trist of the schadewe of Egipt in to schenschipe. For whi thi princes weren in Taphnys,⁴ and thi messengeris camen til to Anes. Alle thei weren schent on the puple, that⁵ myzten not profite to hem; thei weren not in to help, and in to ony profit, but in to schame and schenschip. The birthun of⁶ werk beestis of the south. In the lond of tribulacioun and of angwisch, a lionesse, and a lioun, of hem a serpent, and a^c cocatrice; *thei weren* berynge her richessis on the schuldris of werk beestis, and her tresours on the botche of camels, to a puple that myzte not profite to hem. For⁷ whi Egipt schal helpe in veyn, and idili. Therfor Y criede on this thing. It is pride oneli; ceesse thou. Now therfor entre⁸ thou, and write to it on box, and write thou it diligentli in a book; and it schal be in the last dai in to witnessyng, til in to with outen ende. For it is a puple⁹ terryng to wrathfulnesse, and sonas lieris, sonas that nylen^d here the lawe of God. Whiche seien to profetis, Nyle 3e prophe-¹⁰ sie; and to biholderis, Nyle 3e biholde to vs tho thingis that ben riztful; speke 3e thingis plesynge to vs, se 3e errouris to vs. Do 3e awei fro me the weie, bowe 3e awei¹¹ fro me the path; the hooli of Israel ceesse fro oure face. Therfor the hooli of Israel¹² seith these thingis, For that that 3e rep-
preuiden this word, and hopiden on fals

^r Om. c et E pr. m. ^s and A. ^{ss} ha c. ^t the briddes E pr. m. ^{tt} Om. c pr. m. E pr. m. ^u Om. c pr. m. E pr. m. ^v profit AGHK.

^b Lo s. ^c Om. CFHMNU. ^d wolen not I.

hoeli of Irael, For thi that 3ee han re-
preued this wrd, and han hopid in to
wronge^w chaleng, and in to noise, and han
13 lened vp on it, therefore shal be to 3ou
this wickidnesse^{ww} as betwe^x brosure fall-
ende, and a3een so3t in an hee3 wal; for
sodeynly whil me hopeth not, shal come
14 the to-brosing^y of it^z. And shal be to-
mynusht, as is to-brosid the galoun of
the crockere with ful strong to-brosyng;
and ther shal not be founde of his bros-
ingus a shord, in whiche be born a litil
fyr fro the brennyng, or be drawe a litil
15 of water fro the dich. For these thingus
seith the Lord God, hoeli of Irael, If
3ee turnen a3een, and resten, 3ee shul be
saaf; in scilence and in hope shal be
3oure strengthe. And 3ee wolden not.
16 And 3ee seiden, Nai, but to hors we
shul flee; therfor 3ee shul flee. And vp on
swift wee^a shul ste3en vp; therfor more
17 swift shul be, that shul pursue 3ou. A
thousand men fro the face of the ferd of
oon; and fro the ferd of the face of fyue
3ee shul fleen, to the tyme that 3ee be
laft as the mast of a ship in the cop of
a mounteyn, and as to^{cne}^b vp on an
18 hil. Therfor abideth the Lord, that he
haue mercy of 3ou, and therefore shal ben
enhauncid the sparende to 3ou; for God
of dom the Lord, blisful alle that abijden
19 hym. The puple forsothe of Sion shal
dwelle^c in Jerusalem; wepende thou shalt
not wepe, rewende, *or doyng mercy*^d, he
shal han mercy of thee; at the vois of thi
cry, anoen as he hereth, he shal an-
20 swern to thee. And the Lord shal 3yue
to thee streit bred, and short water, and
he shal not make to fleen away fro thee
more thi techere^e; and thin e3en shul be
21 seende thi comaundere, and thin eres
shuln heren the wrd bihinde the bac of
the monestere; This^f the weie, goth in it,
22 nouthen to the ri3t ne to the lyft. And

caleng, and on noise, and tristiden on it,
therfor this wickidnesse schal be to 3ou as 13
a brekyng fallynge down, and sou3t in an
hi3 wal; for sudeynli while it is not hopid,
the brekyng therof schal come. And it 14
shal be maad lesse, as a galoun of a pot-
tere is brokun with ful strong brekyng; and
a scherd schal not be foundun of the gobe-
tis^e therof, in which *scherd* a litil fier schal
be borun of brennyng, ethir a litil of watir
shal be drawun of the dicke. For whi 15
the Lord God, the hooli of Israel, seith
these thingis, If 3e turnen a3en, and resten,
3e schulen be saaf; in stilnesse and in
hope schal be 3oure strengthe. And 3e nol-
den^f. And 3e seiden, Nai, but we schulen 16
fle to horsis; therfor 3e schulen fle. And
we schulen stie on swifte *horsis*; therfor
thei schulen be swiftere, that schulen pur-
sue 3ou. A thousynde men *schulen fle* 17
fro the face of the drede of oon; and 3e
schulen fle fro the face of drede of fyue,
til 3e be left as the mast of a schip in the
cop of a mounteyn, and as a signe on a
litil hil. Therfor the Lord abidith, that 18
he haue mercy on 3ou, and therfor he
shal be enhaunsid sparynge 3ou; for whi
God *is* Lord of doom, blessid *ben* alle thei
that abiden hym. Forsothe the puple of 19
Sion schal dwelle in Jerusalem; thou
wepynge schal not wepe, he doynge merci
shal haue merci on thee; at the vois of thi
cry, anoon as he herith, he schal answere
to thee. And the Lord schal 3yue to thee 20
streyt breed, and schort watir, and schal
no more make thi techere to fle awei fro
thee; and thin i3en schulen be seyngge thi
comaundour, and thin eeris schulen here 21
a word bihynde^g the bak of hym that
monestith; This *is* the weie, go 3e ther-
ynne, nether to the ri3t half nether to the
left half. And thou schalt defoule the 22
platis of the grauun ymagis of thi siluer,
and the cloth of the 3otun ymage of thi

^w Om. CE pr. m. ^{ww} wickenesse E. ^x betwene A. between E passim. bytwene K passim. ^y brosyngge AGHK. ^z that puple E pr. m. ^a 3ee CE pr. m. ^b a to^{cne} C pr. m. H. ^c dwellede E pr. m. ^d Om. CE pr. m. ^e fairnesse E pr. m. ^f This is A. And this K sec. m.

^e gobetis, *ethir reliefs* FGHKMNQRUVX. ^f wolden not I. ^g aftir CEFHGKMNQRUVX.

thou shalt al to-foule the plates of the grauen thing of thi siluer, and the cloth-
ing of thi 3oten gold; and thou shalt distroze them, as the vnclennesse of the blod flux of wymmen; Go out, and thou
23 shalt sey to it. And ther shal be 3oue reyn to thi sed, wher euere thou shalt sowe in the erthe, and the bred of the frutus of the erthe shal be most plenteuous and fatt^g; ther shul be fed in thi possessioun in^{ss} that day the lomb spaciously, *'or largely*^h. And thi bolis and thin asse coltes, that werken the erthe, mengd barly thei shul ete, as in the
25 cornflor it is wynewid. And ther shul be vp on alle heez mounteyn, and vp on alle rered hil, ryueres of rennende watris, and in the dai of slaztir of manye, whan
26 shul falle toures. And the lizt of the moone shal be as the lizt of the sunne, and the lizt of the sunne shal be seuene fold, as the lizt of seuene daies, in the dai that the Lord shal bynde the wounde of his puple, and the smyting of his
27 wounde shal helen. Lo! the name of the Lord camⁱ fro afer; his wodnesse brennende and heuy to bern; his lippis ben fulfid with indignacioun, and his
28 tunge as fyr deuourende. His spirit as a swift strem, flowende vnto^k the myddel of the hyl, to be lost Jentiles in to nouzt, and the bridil of errour, that was in the
29 chekes of puples. A song shal be to 3ou, as the vois of the halewid solempnete; and the gladnesse of herte, as he that goth with a trumpe, that he entre in to the hil of the Lord, to the stronge of
30 Israel. And herd the Lord shal make the glorie of his vois, and the ferd of his arm he shal shewe in threting of wodnesse, and in^l flaume of fyr deuourende; he shal hurtle in whirlwind, and in the
31 ston of hail. Fro the vois forsothe of the Lord shal dreden Assur smyte with
32 a 3erde; and the passing of the 3erde shal be founded, that the Lord shal make

gold; and thou schalt scatere tho^h, as the vnclennesse of a womman in vnclene blood; Go thou out, and thou schalt seie to it. And reyn schal be 3ouun to thi²³ seed, where euere thou schalt sowe in erthe, and the breed of fruytis ofⁱ erthe schal be moost plenteuouse and fat; in that dai a lomb schal be fed largeli in thi possessioun. And thi bolis and coltis of assis,²⁴ that worchen the lond, schulen ete barli with chaf meynd togidere, as it is wyndewid^k in the cornflor. And strondis of²⁵ rennyng watris schulen be on ech hiz mounteyn, and on ech litil hil reisid, in the dai of sleynge of many men, whanne touris fallen down. And the lizt of the moone²⁶ schal be as the lizt of the sunne, and the lizt of the sunne schal be seuene fold, as the lizt of seuene daies, in the dai in which the Lord schal bynde togidere the wounde of his puple, and schal make hool the smytinge of the wounde therof. Lo! the²⁷ name of the Lord cometh down fro fer; his strong veniaunce *is* brennyng and greuouse to bere; hise lippis ben fillid of indignacioun, and his tunge *is* as fier deuouringe. His spirit *is* as a stef streem,²⁸ flowyng 'til to^l the myddis of the necke, to leese folkis in to nouzt, and the bridil of errour, that was in the chekis of puplis. Song schal be to 3ou, as the vois of an²⁹ halewid solempnyte; and gladnesse of herte, as he that goth with a pipe, for to entre in to the hil of the Lord, to the stronge of Israel. And the Lord schal³⁰ make herd the glorie of his vois, and he schal schewe the ferdfulnesse of his arm in manassyng of strong veniaunce, and in flawme of fier brennyng; he schal hurtle down in whirlwynd, and in stoon of hail. For whi Assur smytun with a 3erde schal³¹ drede of the vois of the Lord; and the³² passyng of the 3erd schal be foundid, which *3erde* the Lord schal make for to reste on hym. In tympanis, and harpis, and in souereyn batels he schal ouercome hem.

^g Om. *AE pr. m.* ^{ss} Om. *E pr. m.* ^h Om. *c et E pr. m.* ⁱ shal come *E pr. m.* ^k in to *AGHK.* ^l Om. *A.*

^h hem *N.* ⁱ of thin *I.* ^k wynewid *I.* winwed *EP.* ^l vnto *I.*

to resten vp on hym. In tymbris, and harpis, and in cheef batailis he shal ouer-
 33 come them. Greithid is forsothe fro 3istai^m Tofeth, fro the kyng greithid; his nurshemens deep and spred, fyr and myche wode; the blast of the Lord as a strem of brunston vp brennende it.

CAP. XXXI.

1 Wo! that gon down in to Egipt to helpe, in hors hopende, and hauende trost vpon foure horsid carres, for thei ben manye, and vp on hors men, for biforⁿ stalwrthe thei ben ful myche; and thei han not trosted vp on the hoely of Irael,
 2 and the Lord thei han not out^o so3t. He forsothe wijs, bro3te to euel, and his wrdis he toc not away; and he schal rise a3en the hous of the werste men, and a3en the helpe of men wirkende wickid-
 3 nesse^{oo}. Egipt a man, and not God; and^p his hors flesh, and not^q spirit; and the Lord shal boowen his hond, and togidere falle shal the helpere, and falle shal he, to whom men^r 3yueth helpe, and
 4 alle togidere shul be wastid. For these thingus seith the Lord to me, What maner if a leoun rore, and the whelp of a leoun vp on his prey, whan a3en cometh to hym the multitude of shepperdus, fro the vois of hem he shal not drede, and of the multitude of hem he shal not inwardly ben aferd; so shal come down the Lord of ostus, that he fizte vp on the
 5 mount of Sion, and vp on his hilles. As^s briddes fleende, so defende shal the Lord of ostus Jerusalem; defendende and de-
 6 lyuerende, passende and sauende. Beth conuertid, as in to depthe wenten awei,
 7 3ee^t sonus of Irael. In that dai forsothe casten away shal a man the maumetes of hys siluer, and the maumetes of his gold, that maden to 3ou 3oure hondus in
 8 to synne. And falle shal Assur in swerd, not of a man, and the swerd, not of a

For whi Tophet, *that is, helle*, deep and 33 alargid, is maad redi of the kyng fro 3is- tirdai; the nurschyngis therof *ben* fier and many trees; the blast of the Lord as a stream of brymston kyndlith it.

CAP. XXXI.

Wo to *hem* that goon down in to Egipt¹ to help, and hopen in horsis, and han trist on cartis, for tho^m ben manye, and on knyztis, for thei ben ful stronge; and thei tristiden not on the hooli of Israel, and thei sou3ten not the Lord. Forsothe he² *that is* wijs, hath brou3t yuel, and took not awei hise wordis; and he schal rise togidere a3ens the hous of worste men, and a3ens the helpe of hem that worchen wickidnesse. Egipt *is* a man, and not³ God; and the horsis of hem *ben* fleisch, and not spirit; and the Lord schal bowe down his hond, and the helpere schal falle down, and he schal falle, to whom help is 3ouun, and alle schulen be wastid togidere. For whi the Lord seith these thingis to⁴ me, If a lioun rorith, and a whelp of a lioun on his prey, whanne the multitude of schipherdis cometh a3ens hym, he schal not drede of the vois of hem, and he schal not drede of the multitude of hem; so the Lord of oostis schal come down, for to fizte on the mounteyn of Sion, and on the lital hil therof. As briddis fleyng, so the⁵ Lord of oostis schal defende Jerusalem; he defendyng and delyueryng, passyng forth and sauynge. 3eⁿ sones of Israel,⁶ be conuertid, as 3e hadden go awei in to depthe. Forsothe in that dai a man schal⁷ caste awei the idols of his siluer, and the idols of his gold, whiche 3oure hondis maden to 3ou in to synne. And Assur⁸ schal falle bi swerd, not of man, and a swerd, not of man, schal deuoure hym; and he schal fle, not fro the face of swerd, and

^m 3isterday *ceteri passim, præter c et E.* ⁿ ful *AE sec. m. GK.* ^o Om. *c pr. m.* ^{oo} wickenesse *E.*
^p Om. *CE pr. m.* ^q no *C.* ^r me *AE GH.* ^s And *H.* And as *K.* ^t the *A.*

^m thei *N.* ⁿ The *N.*

man, shal deuoure hym; and he shal flee,
not fro the face of the swerd, and his
younge men shul be tributaries; and his
strengthe of the ferd shal passe, and in-
wardly dreden shul his princes fleende.
The Lord seide, whos fyr is in Syon, and
hys chymne in Jerusalem.

CAP. XXXII.

1 Lo! in riȝtwisnesse regne shal a king,
2 and princes in dom shul befor ben. And
a man shal be, as that is hid fro the
wynd, and coouereth hymself fro tempest;
as ryueres of watris in thrist, and sha-
dewe of the ston ouerstonde in the
3 desert lond. Daswen shul not the^u eȝen
of men seende, and the eres of men
4 herende bisily shul herkennen; and the
herte of fooles shal vnderstonde kun-
nyng, and the tunge of bufferes swiftli
5 shal speke, and pleyndly. Ther shal no
more be clepid he that is vnwis a prince,
6 ne the gylere shal be clepid a meyr. The
fool forsothe fool thingus shal speke, and
his herte shal do wickidnesse^v, that he
fulfille feynyng, and speke to the Lord^w
gilendely; and voide he shal make the
soule of the hungre, and drinc to the
7 thristere he shal don awei. Of^x the
gilere werst vesseles ben; he forsothe
thoȝtus dide^y, to be lost mylde men in
wrđ of lesing, whan the pore shulde
8 speke dom. A prince forsothe thoe
thingus that ben wrthi a^z prince shal
thenke, and he vp on dukes shal stonde.
9 Ȝee plenteuous wymmen, riseth, and
hereth my voys; Ȝee trostende doȝtris,
10 parceyueth with eres my speche. Afir
dazes forsothe and a ȝer, and Ȝee shul be
disturbid trostende; full endid is forsothe
the vyndage, gedering togidere no more
11 shal come. Stoneȝeth, Ȝee plenteuous
wymmen, and beth disturbid, Ȝee trost-
ende; vnclouthe ȝou, and beth confoundid;

hise ȝonge men schulen be tributaries;
and the strengthe of hym schal passe fro
ferdfulnesse, and hise princes fleyng schu-
len drede. The Lord seide, whos fier is in
Sion, and his chymney *is* in Jerusalem.

CAP. XXXII.

Lo! the kyng schal regne in riȝtful-
nesse, and princes schulen be souereyns in
doom. And a man schal be, as he that is
2 hid fro wynd, and hidith hym silf fro
tempest; as stremes of watris in thirst,
and the schadewe of a stoon stondynge
fer out in a desert lond. The iȝen of pro-
3 fetis^o schulen not dasewe, and the eeris of
heereris schulen herke diligentli; and the
4 herte of foolis schal vnderstonde kunnyng,
and the tunge of stuttyng men schal speke
swiftli, and pleyndli. He that is vnwijs,
5 schal no more be clepid prince, and a gile-
ful man schal not be clepid the grettere.
Forsothe a fool shal speke foli thingis, and
6 his herte schal do wickidnesse, that he
performe feynyng, and speke to the Lord
gilefuli; and he schal make voide the soule
of an hungry man, and schal take awei
drynke fro a thirsti man. The vessels of
7 a gileful man ben worste; for he schal
make redi thouȝtis to leese^p mylde men
in the word of a leesyng, whanne a pore
man spak doom. Forsothe a prince schal
8 thenke tho thingis that ben worthi to a
prince, and he schal stonde ouer duykis.
Riche wymmen, rise ȝe, and here^q my
9 vois; doȝtris tristynge, perseyue ȝe with
eeris my speche. For whi afir daies and
10 a ȝeer, and ȝe that tristen schulen be dis-
turblid; for whi vyndage is endid, gader-
yng schal no more come. Ȝe riche *wym-*
11 *men*, be astonyed; ȝe that tristen, be^r
disturbid; vnclouthe ȝe ȝou, and be ȝe
aschamed; girde ȝoure leendis; weile ȝe¹²

^u Ȝee E pr. m. ^v wickenesse E. ^w hous c pr. m. E pr. m. ^x To c pr. m. E pr. m. ^y shal do c pr. m.
E pr. m. ^z to a E pr. m.

^o seeris, that is, profetis C E F G H I K M N P Q R S U V X Y. ^p fordo I. ^q hereth I. ^r beth I.

12 girdeth ȝoure leendus; vp on the tetes
weileth, vp on the desirable regioun, vp
13 on the plenteuous vynezerd^a. Vpon the
loewe erthe of my puple thornes and
brieres schul^b steȝen vp; hou^c myche more
vp on alle the houses of ioȝe of the cite
14 ful out ioȝende? The hous forsothe is
left, the multitude of the huge cite is for-
sake; derknisses and groping ben mad vp
on the dennes, vnto with oute ende. The
ioȝe of feeld^d asses, the leswe of flockes^e;
15 to the tyme that be held out vp on us
the spirit fro an heiȝ, and ther shal be
desert in Chermel, and Chermel in to
16 wilde wod shal ben holde. And ther shal
dwelle in wildernesse dom, and riȝtwis-
17 nesse in Chermel shal sitte; and ther shal
be the werk of riȝtwisnesse pes, and the
heriȝng of riȝtwisnesse scilence and sikir-
18 nesse, vnto euermore. And sitte shal my
puple in fayrnes of pes, and in taber-
nacles of trost, and in reste plenteuous.
19 Hail forsothe in the goȝng doun of the
wilde wode, and bi meknesse shal be
20 mekid the cite. Blisful ȝee, that sowen
vp on alle watris, puttende in the foot of
the oxe and of the asse.

CAP. XXXIII.

1 Wo! thou that robbest; whether and
thi self shalt not be robbid? and thou
that dispisist, whethir and thiself shalt
not be dispised? Whan thou shalt han^f
ful endid robbing, thou shalt be robbid;
whan^g weeried thou^h lefest to dispise, thou
2 shalt be dispisid. Lord, haue merci of
vs, thee forsothe wee han abide; be thou
oure arm in erly, and oure helthe in tyme
3 of tribulacioun. Fro the vois of the
aungil floun^b puples; of thin enhauncing
4 scatered ben Jentiles. And gederede to-
gidere shul be ȝoure spoiles, as is gedered
brush, as whan the diches fulle shul be
5 of it. Magnified is the Lord, for he

on brestis, on desirable cuntrei, on the
plenteuouse vyner. Thornes and breris 13
schulen stie on the erthe of my puple;
hou myche more on alle the housis of
ioie of the citee makynge ful out ioie?
For whi the hous is left*, the multitude 14 * *left; that is,*
of the citee is forsakun; derknessis and *the kinges hous*
gropȝng ben maad on dennes, 'til in to^s *is forsaken,*
with outen ende. The ioie of wield assis *whanne Sede-*
the lesewe of flockis; til the spirit be sched 15 *chie fledde.*
out on us fro an hiȝ, and the desert schal *Live here. x.*
be in to Chermel, and Chermel schal be
arettid in to a forest. And doom schal 16
dwelle in wildirnesse, and riȝtfulnesse schal
sitte in Chermel; and the werk of riȝtful- 17
nesse schal be pees, and the tilthe of riȝt-
fulnesse *shal be* stilnesse and sikirnesse,
'til in to^t with outen ende. And my pu- 18
ple schal sitte in the fairnesse of pees, and
in the tabernaclis^u of trist, and in riche
reste. But hail *shal be* in the coming 19
doun of the foreste, and bi lownesse the
citee schal be maad low. Blessid *ben* ȝe, 20
that sowen on alle watris, and putten^v yn
the foot of an oxe and of an asse.

CAP. XXXIII.

Wo to thee, that robbest; whether and 1
thou schalt not be robbid? and that dispisist,
whether and thou schalt not be dispisid?
Whanne thou hast endid robbyng, thou
schalt be robbid; and whanne thou maad
weri ceessist to dispise, thou schalt be dis-
pisid. Lord, haue thou merci on vs, for 2
we abiden thee; be thou oure arm in the
morewtid, and oure helthe in the tyme of
tribulacioun. Pupilis fledden fro the vois 3
of the aungel; hethene men ben scaterid
of thin enhaunsȝng. And ȝoure spuylis 4
schulen be gaderid togidere, as a^w bruke^{x†}
is gaderid togidere, as whanne dichis ben
ful therof. The Lord is magnified, for he 5

† *bruke, is the*
fruyt of locustis.
A.

^a vyne c pr. m. E pr. m. ^b Om. c pr. m. E pr. m. ^c Om. E pr. m. ^d Om. c pr. m. E pr. m. ^e folkis K.
^f Om. E pr. m. ^g thou maad werie E sec. m. AGHK. ^h fledden E sec. m. AGHK.

^s vnto I. ^t vnto I. ^u the tabernaclis N. ^v senden CEF GHIKMN PQRSUVX. ^w Om. E. ^x bruke, *that is,*
fruit of locustis CEGKIN PQSUXY.

dwelte 'in heiz^k, he^l fulfild^m Sion with
 6 dom andⁿ ríztwísnesse. And feith shal
 ben in thi tymes; riches of helthe,
 wisdom and kunnyng; the drede of the
 7 Lord, it^o the tresor of hym. Lo! the
 seeres shul crien withouteforth, the aun-
 8 gels of pes bitterli shul wepe. Scatered
 ben the weies, ceside the passid bi the
 sty; voyde mad is the couenaunt, he
 caste awei the^q cites, he heeld 'of no
 9 pris not^r men. Weilede, and languysshede
 the lond; confoundid is Liban, and becam
 doub; and mad is Saron as desert,
 and smyte togidere is Basan, and Carmel.
 10 Now I shal rise^s, seith the Lord, now I
 shal ben enhauncid, now I shal ben vp
 11 rered. 3ee shul conseyue brennyng, 3ee
 shul bern stobil; 3oure spirit as fyr shal
 12 deuoure 3ou. And ben shul puples as of
 the^t brennyng askes^u; thornes gedered
 13 togidere in^v fyr shul be brent. Hereth,
 3ee that ben aferr, what I haue do; and
 knowith, 3ee ne3hebores, my strengthe.
 14 Al to-brosid ben in Sion synneres, trem-
 blyng weldede ipocrites; who shal moun
 dwelle of 3ou with fyr deuourende? who
 shal dwelle of 3ou with euere durende
 15 brennyngus? That goth in ríztwísnesses,
 and speketh treuthe; that throwith awei
 coueitise of wrong^x chaleng, and shaketh
 out his hondis fro alle 3ifte; that stop-
 pith his eres, lest he here blod, and
 16 closith his e3en, lest he see euel^y. This
 in heiztus shal dwelle, the strengthys of
 huge stones his he3te; bred to hym is
 17 3oue^z, his^a watris ben feithful. The king
 in his fairnesse seen shuln his e3en; bi-
 18 holden schul^b the lond fro afer. Thin herte
 sweteli shal thenke drede; wher is the
 lettrid? Wher is the wrdus of the lawe
 chargende? wher is the doctour of lital
 19 childer? Vnprudent^c puple he shal not
 see, puple of heiz sermoun, so that thou

dwelide an hiz, he fillid Sion with doom
 and ríztfulness. And feith schal be in^c
 thi tymes; the ritchessis of helthe is wis-
 dom and kunnyng; the drede of the
 Lord, thilke is the tresor of hym. Lo! 7
 seeris withoutenforth schulen crye, aun-
 gels of pees schulen wepe bittirli. Weies 8
 ben distried, a goere bi the path ceesside;
 the couenaunt is maad voide, he castide
 doun citees, he arettide not men. The 9
 lond morenyde, and was sijk; the Liban
 was schent, and was foul; and Saron is
 maad as desert, and Basan is schakun, and
 Carmele. Now Y schal ryse, seith the 10
 Lord, now I schal be enhaunsid, and now
 I schal be reisd vp. 3e schulen conseyue 11
 heete, 3e schulen brynge forth stobil; 3oure
 spirit as fier schal deuoure 3ou. And pu- 12
 plis schulen be as aischis of the brennyng;
 thornes gaderid togidere schulen be brent
 in fier. 3e that ben fer, here^y what thingis 13
 Y haue do; and, 3e neizboris, knowe my
 strengthe. Synneris ben al to-brokun in 14
 Syon, tremblyng weldide ipocritis; who
 of 3ou mai dwelle with fier deuowringe?
 who of 3ou schal dwelle with euerlastinge
 brennyngis? He that goith in ríztful- 15
 nessis, and spekith treuthe; he that castith
 awei aueryce of fals calenge, and schakith
 awei his hondis fro al 3ifte; he that stop-
 pith his eeris, that he heere not blood, and
 closith his i3en, that he se not yuel. This^a 16
 man^a schal dwelle in hiz thingis, the
 strengthis of stoonys ben the hiznesse of
 hym; breed is 3ouun to hym, hise watris
 ben feithful. Thei schulen se the kyng in 17
 his fairnesse; the i3en of hym schulen bi-
 holde the londe fro fer. *Eliachym*, thin 18
 herte schal bithenke drede; where is the
 lettrid man? Where is he that weieth the
 wordis of the lawe? where is the techere
 of litle children? Thou schalt not se a 19
 puple vnwijs, a puple of hiz^b word, so that

^k an heiz E pr. m. ^l Om. c pr. m. E pr. m. ^m fulfild is E pr. m. ⁿ of E pr. m. ^o he E pr. m.
^q Om. A. ^r not of pris c pr. m. not E pr. m. ^s ari3se AGHK. ^t Om. A. ^u of asken E pr. m.
asken E sec. m. GHK. ashen A. ^v as of the E pr. m. ^x Om. c pr. m. E pr. m. ^y blod c pr. m.
^z 3yuen E. ^a and his c pr. m. E pr. m. AGHK. ^b Om. CE pr. m. ^c And vnprudent E pr. m.

^y hereth I. ^z He this I. ^a Om. I. ^b deep CEFHGKMN PQRSUVX.

mowe not vnderstonde the sleeynesse of
 20 his tunge, in whiche is no wisdam. Bi-
 hold Sion, the cite of oure solempnete;
 thin ezen shul see Jerusalem, a plenteuous
 cite, a tabernacle that shal not moun ben
 ouerborn, ne his nailis shul ben take
 awei in to euermor; and alle his litil
 21 cordes shul not be to-broken. For onli
 there the grete doyng, Lord oure God;
 the place of flodes ryueres most brod and
 opene; ther entride not bi it the ship of
 roweres, ne the grete ship of thre stagis^d
 22 shal not ouergon it. The Lord forsothe
 oure domes man, the Lord oure lawe
 3yuere, the Lord oure king; he shal
 23 come, and sauen us. Slakid^e ben thi litil
 cordes, but thei shul not han the maistri;
 so shal be thi mast, that thou mow not
 sprede abroad a toene. Thanne shul be
 deuydid spoiles of^f many preyes, halte
 24 men^g shul take away raueyn. Ne the
 ne3hebore shal sey, I languyshede; the
 puple that dwellede in it, ther shal be
 don awei fro hym wickenesse^h.

CAP. XXXIV.

1 Ne3heth, 3ee Jentiles, and hereth; tak-
 eth heed, 3ee puples; hereⁱ the lond, and
 his fulnesse, the world, and al his buri-
 2 ownyng. For the indignacioun of the
 Lord vp on alle Jentiles, and wodnesse
 vp on al the chyualrie of hem; he slo3
 3 hem, and 3af them in to sla3ter. The
 slayne of hem shul be throwe afer, and
 of the careynes of hem shal ste3en vp
 stinc; whlaten^k shul mounteynes^l of the
 4 blod of hem. And wlate shal al the
 kny3thed of heuenes, and 'heuenes shu-
 len^m be foldid togidere as aⁿ boc^o, and al
 the kny3thed of hem shal fade^p, as fadeth
 away a lef of the vyne and of the fige
 5 tree. For inwardli drunken is in heuene
 my swerd; lo! vp on Ydume it^q shal come
 down, and vp on the puple of my sleyngr,
 6 to dom. The swerd of the Lord fulfild

thou maist not vndurstonde the fair spek-
 ing of his tunge, in which^c *puple* is no
 wisdom. Biholde thou Sion, the citee of²⁰
 3oure solempnyte; thin 3en schulen se Je-
 rusalem, a riche citee, a tabernacle that
 mai not be borun ouer, nether the nailis
 therof schulen be takun awei withouten
 ende; and alle the cordis therof schulen
 not be brokun. For oneli the worschipful²¹
 doere oure Lord God *is* there; the place of
 floodis *is* strondis ful large and opyn; the
 schip of roweris schal not entre bi it, ne-
 thir a greet schip schal passe ouer it. For²²
 whi the Lord *is* oure iuge, the Lord *is*
 oure lawe 3yuere, the Lord *is* oure kyng;
 he schal saue vs. Thi roopis ben slakid,²³
 but tho schulen not auaille; thi mast schal
 be so, that thou mow not alarge a signe.
 Thanne the spuylis of many preyes
 schulen be departid, crokid men schulen
 rauysche raueyn. And a neizbore schal²⁴
 seie, Y was not sijk; the puple that
 dwellith in that *Jerusalem*, wickidnesse
 schal be takun awei fro it.

CAP. XXXIV.

Neiz3e, 3e hethene men, and^d here^e; and¹
 3e puplis, perseyue; the erthe, and the ful-
 nesse therof, the world, and al buriown-
 yng therof, here 3e^f. For whi indigna-²
 cioun of the Lord *is* on alle folkis, and
 strong veniaunce on al the chyualrie of
 hem; he killide hem, and 3af hem in to
 sleyngr. The slayn men of hem schulen³
 be cast forth, and stynk schal stie of the
 careyns of hem; hillis schulen flete of the
 blood of hem. And al the chyualrie of⁴
 heuenys schal faile, and heuenys schulen
 be foldid togidere as a book, and al the
 kny3thod of tho schal flete down, as the
 leef of a vyner and of a fige tre fallith
 down. For my swerd is fillid in heuene;⁵
 lo! it schal come down on Ydumee, and
 on the puple of my sleyngr, to doom. The⁶
 swerd of the Lord is fillid of blood, it is

^d mastes c pr. m. e pr. m. ^e Loosid c pr. m. e pr. m. ^f and e pr. m. ^g Om. c pr. m. e pr. m. ^h wickid-
 nes AGHK. ⁱ hereth c pr. m. ^k waken e pr. m. ^l mounteyne K. ^m thei shul c pr. m. e pr. m.
ⁿ the e pr. m. ^o boc of heuene c pr. m. e pr. m. ^p fade away AGHK. ^q Y A. ^r fleynge AGHK.

^c the which I. ^d to N. ^e hereth I. ^f Om. C E F G H K M N P Q R S U V X.

is of blod, innerly fattid it is with tal₃ of
 blod of lombis and of get, of the blod
 of merewi wetheres; forsothe victorie
 sacrifices of the Lord in Bosra, and gret
 7 slazter in the lond of Edom. And doun
 shul come vnycornes with hem, and booles
 with the myzty; inwardli drunken shal
 be the lond of hem with blod, and the
 loewe erthe of hem with tal₃^a of fatte
 8 thingis^t; for the dai of the veniaunce of
 the Lord, ³er of^u zeelding of the dom of
 9 Sion. And turned shuln ben his stremes
 in to pich, and his loew₃ erthe in to
 brunston; and his erthe shal be in to
 10 brennende pich, nyzt and day. It^v shal
 not be queynt in to euermor, his smoke
 shal stejen vp fro ieneracioun in to iene-
 racioun, and desolat shal be in to worldus
 of worldis; ther shal not ben a passere
 11 thur₃ it. And welden shul it the foul
 in face lic an asse, and the irchoun; and
 the snyte, and the crowe dwelle shul in
 it; and^w strajt out vp on it shal ben a
 mesure, that it be brozt to nozt, and 'a
 lyne^x euene doun pizt in to desolacioun.
 12 His noble men shul not be there; the
 king more thei shul inwardly clepen, and
 ben shuln alle his princes in to nozt.
 13 And^y ther shul springe in his houses
 thornes and netles, and tasil in the
 strengthis of it; and it shal be the bed
 place of dragownes, and the leswe of
 14 ostriches. And azen come shul deueles,
 the beste party^{yy} an asse and 'a party
 a man^z, and the wodewose; the tothir^a
 15 shal crie to the tother. There shal lyn
 'lamya, that is, a^b thirs^c, or a beste^d
hauende the bodi lic a womman and
horse feet; and he fyndeth to himself
 reste; there hadde diches the yrchoun^e,
 and nurshede out litle chittes, and aboute
 dalf^f, and nurshede in his shadewe;

maad fat of the ynner fatnesse of the blood
 of lambren and of buckis of geet, of the
 blood of rammes ful of merow; for whi
 the slayn sacrifice of the Lord *is* in Bosra,
 and greet sleyn_g *is* in the lond of Edom.
 And vnycornes schulen go doun with hem,
 7 and bolis with hem that ben myzti; the
 lond of hem schal be fillid with blood, and
 the erthe of hem with ynnere fatnesse of
 fatte *beestis*; for *it is* a dai of veniaunce of
 the Lord, a ³eer of ³eldyng of the dom of
 Sion. And the strondis therof schulen be
 turned in to pitche, and the erthe therof in
 to brymstoon^g; and the lond therof schal
 be in to brennyng pitch, niyt and dai. It
 schal not be quenched withouten ende, the
 smoke therof schal stie^h fro generacioun
 in to generacioun, and it schal be desolat
 in to worldis of worldis; noon schal passe
 therbi. And onocrotalus*, and an irchoun 11
 schulen welde it; and a capret, and a
 crowe schulen dwelle thereynne; and a
 mesure schal be stretchid forth thereon,
 that it be dryuun to nouzt, and an hang-
 ynge plomet in to desolacyoun. The 12
 noble men therof schulen not be there;
 rather thei schulen clepe the kyng in to
 help, and alle the princes therof schulen
 be in to nouzt. And thornes and nettles 13
 schulen growe in the housis therof, and a
 tasil in the strengthis therof; and it schal
 be the couche of dragouns, and the lesewe
 of ostrichis. And fendisⁱ†, and wondrousful 14
 beestis^k‡, *lijk men in the hizere part and*
lijk assis in the nethir part, and an heeri
 schulen meete; oon schal crie to an other.
 Lamya^l§ schal ligge there, and foond rest 15
 there to hir silf; there an irchoun hadde
 dichis, and nurschide out whelpis, and
 diggide aboute, and fostride in the scha-
 dewe therof; there kitis weren gaderid
 togidere, oon to another. Seke ³e dili- 16

* onocrotalus,
 is an vnclene
 brid, and hath
 a face lijk an
 asse. *Live here.*
 A et alii.

† fendis; that is,
 fendis incubi,
 other wodewo-
 sis, as doctours
 seien. CEGHPQ
 SU.

‡ beestis; Ebreis
 seien, martyn-
 apis and wielde
 cattis; [and κ]
 martynapis ben
 liyk apis, and
 [but thei κ] ben
 [long y] tailid.
 CEGXPQSY.

§ Lamya is a
 wondrousful
 beest, lijk a
 womman aboute,
 and hath horse
 feet byneth,
 and sleeth hir
 owne whelpis,
 as the glos
 seith. *Live*
here. A et alii.

^a the talw₃ AEGHK. ^t Om. c pr. m. E pr. m. ^u of the E. ^v And it CE pr. m. ^w Om. E pr. m.
^x Om. c pr. m. E pr. m. ^y Om. E pr. m. ^{yy} party of c pr. m. E pr. m. AGHK. ^z of a boole and
 ro₃ c pr. m. E pr. m. party of a man AK. the party of a man GH. ^a oon AK. ^b Om. AGHK. ^c thrisse AGHK.
^d the wilde cruel beste E pr. m. lamya, that is, thirs, a beste E sec. m. marg. ^e euel spel c pr. m. E pr. m.
^f deluede AGHK.

^g brunston is. ^h stie up i. ⁱ fendis, as wodewosis N. ^k beestis, as nijlde cattis, and martynapis,
 whiche ben lijk apis, but thei han tailis N. ^l Lamya, that is, a beest lijk a womman aboute, and hath hors
 feet byneth, and sleeth his owne whelpis N.

there ben gedered kites, the tother^g to
 16 the tother. Secheth besily in the boc of
 the Lord, and redeth; oon of hem failyde
 not, the tother^h at the tother sojte not;
 for that of my mouth zide forth, he co-
 maundide, and his spirit he gederede
 17 tho thingus. And he sente to them lot,
 and his hond deuydede it to them in to
 mesure; vnto euermore thei shul welden
 it, in ieneracioun and ieneracioun thei
 shul dwellen itⁱ.

CAP. XXXV.

1 Gladen shal desert, and the with oute
 weie, and^k ful out shal iozen the wilder-
 2 nesse, and flouren as a lilie. Buriown-
 ynge it shal burioune, and ful out iozen,
 iozeful and preising. The glorie of Liban
 is zoue to it, the fairnesse of Carmel and
 of Saron; thei shul see the glorie of the
 Lord, and the fairnesse of oure God.
 3 Coumforteth the hondes loosid atwynne,
 4 and the feble knees strengtheth. Seith,
 Jee 'of lital corage^l, taketh coumfort, and
 wileth not dreden; lo! oure God ven-
 iaunce of zelding shal bringe, God he
 5 shal come, and sauen vs. Thanne shul
 ben opened the ejen of blynde men, and
 6 eres of deue men shul ben opened. Thanne
 shal lepe as an hert the halte, and opened
 shal be the tunge of doumbe men; for
 kut ben in desert watris, and stremes in
 7 wilderness. And that was drie in to a
 pond, and the thristende in to welles of
 watris. In the couches, in the^m whiche
 biforn dweltenⁿ dragounes, shal springe
 the grenenesse of the reed, and of the
 8 resshe. And it shal be there in the sty,
 and in the weie, and an hoely weie it
 shal be clepid, passe shal not bi it a de-
 foulid; and this shal be to you a strajt
 rizt weie, so that foolys erre not by it.
 9 Ther^o shal not be there a leoun, and
 euel beste shal not stezen vp bi it, 'ne be
 10 founden there^p. And gon shul thei^q that

gentli in the book of the Lord, and rede
 3e; oon of tho thingis failide not, oon
 souzte not another; for he comaundide
 that thing, that goith forth of my mouth,
 and his spirit he gaderide tho^m togidere.
 And he sente to hem eritage, and his hond¹⁷
 departide it in mesure; til in to withouten
 ende thoⁿ schulen welde that *lond*, in ge-
 neracioun and in to generacioun tho^o
 schulen dwelle ther ynne.

CAP. XXXV.

The forsakun *Judee* and with outen¹
 weie schal be glad, and wildirnesse schal
 make ful out ioye, and schal floure as a
 lilie. It buriownynge schal buriowne, and²
 it glad and preisyng schal make ful out
 ioie. The glorie of Liban is zouun to it,
 the fairnesse of Carmele and of Saron;
 thei schulen se the glorie of the Lord, and
 the fairnesse of oure God. Coumforte 3e³
 comelid^p hondis, and make 3e strong feble
 knees. Seie 3e, Men of lital coumfort, be 4
 3e coumfortid, and nyle 3e drede; lo! oure
 God schal bryng the veniaunce of zeld-
 yng, God^{*} hym silf schal come, and schal
 saue vs. Thanne the izen of blynde men⁵
 schulen be openyd, and the eeris of deaf
 men schulen be opyn. Thanne a crokid⁶
 man schal skippe as an hert, and the tunge
 of doumbe men schal be openyd; for whi
 watris ben brokun out in desert, and
 stremes in wildirnesse. And that that⁷
 was drie, is *maad* in to a poond, and the
 thirsti is *maad* in to wellis of watris.
 Grenenesse of rehed, and of spier schal
 growe in dennes, in whiche dwelliden
 dragouns bifore. And a path and a weie
 schal be there, and it schal be clepid an⁸
 hooli weie, he that is defoulid schal not
 passe therbi; and this schal be a streijt
 weie to zou, so that foolis erre not therbi.
 A lioun schal not be there, and an yuel⁹
 beeste schal not stie therbi, nether schal

* that is, Crist.
 A et alii.

^g toon A. oon K. ^h toon A. oon K. ⁱ in it E. ^k Om. E pr. m. ^l couwardis E pr. m. text. or of lital
 corage E sec. m. marg. couwardis, or of lital corage AGHK. ^m Om. AEGH. ⁿ dwelliden E. ^o And there A.
 P Om. c pr. m. ^q Om. c pr. m. E pr. m.

^m hem N. ⁿ thei N. ^o thei N. ^p clumsid, ether comelid CEF GHIMNQR SU. clumsid, ether cumblid PY.
 clumsid K VX. clumsid, ethir loosid atwynne X sec. m.

shul ben delyuered; and the bozt of the Lord shul be conuertid, and comen in to Sion with preising; and euere durende gladnesse vp on the hed of hem; ioze and gladnesse thei shul welde, and flee shal sorewe and weiling.

CAP. XXXVI.

1 And don it is in the fourtenthe 3er of king Ezechie, stezede vp Senacherib, king of Assiries, vp on alle the strengthid cites 2 of Juda, and toc hem. And the king of Assiries sente Rapsacen fro Laches in to Jerusalem, to king Ezechie, in an heuy hond; and stod in the water kundute of the ouere pond^r, in the weie of the ful- 3 leris feeld. And wente oute to hym Elyachym, sone of Elchie, that was vpon the hous, and Sobna, scribe, and Joae, the 4 sone of Asaf, chaunceler. And Rapsaces seide to them, Seith to Ezechie, These thingus seith the grete king, king of Assiries, What is this trist, that thou 5 trotest? or of counseil^s or strengthe to rebellen thou disposist? vp on whom^t hast thou trost, for thou hast gon awei 6 fro me? Lo! thou trostist vp on this 'staf of reed^u to-broken, 'vp on Egipt^v, to whom if a man shul lene, it shal go in to his hond, and therlen it; so Farao, king of Egipt, to alle men that trosten in hym. 7 That if thou answer^w to me, In the Lord oure God wee trosten; whether not he is, whos heze thyngus and auteres toc awei Ezechie, and seyde to Jude and to Jerusalem, Beforn this auter 3ee shul 8 honoure? And now 'tac thee^x to my lord, the^y king of Assiries, and I shal 3yue to thee two thousand hors, and thou shalt not moun 3yuen of thee stejeres vp 9 of hem. And^z what maner sustene shal the face of a domes man^a of o place of

be foundun there. And thei schulen go, 10 that ben delyuered and azenbouzt of the Lord; and thei schulen be conuertid, and schulen come in to Sion with preisyng; and euerlastyng gladnesse *shal be* on the heed of hem; thei schulen haue ioie and gladnesse, and sorewe and weilyng schulen fle awei.

CAP. XXXVI.

And it was don in the fourtenthe 3eer 1 of kyng Ezechie, Sennacherib, the kyng of Assiriens, stiede on alle the stronge citees of Juda, and took tho^c. And the 2 kyng of Assiriens sente Rapsases fro Lachis to Jerusalem, to kyng Ezechie, with greet power; and he stood at the watir cundit of the^d hizere^e sisterne, in the weie of the^f feeld of^g a fullere^h. And Elia- 3 chym, the sone of Elchie, that was on the hous, 3ede out to hym, and Sobna, the scryuen, and Joae, the sone of Asaph, the chaunceler. And Rapsases seide to hem, 4 Seie 3e to Ezechie, The greet king, the king of Assiriens, seith these thingis, What is the trist, in which thou tristist? ethir bi 5 what councele ether strengthe disposist thou for to rebelle? on whom hast thou trist, for thou hast go awei fro me? Lo! 6 thou tristist on this brokun staf of rehed, on Egipt, on which if a man restithⁱ, it schal entre in to his hoond, and schal perse it; so *doith* Farao, the kyng of Egipt, to alle men that tristen in hym. That if thou answerist to me, We tristen 7 in oure Lord God; whether^k it is not he, whose hize places and auteris Ezechie dide awei, and he seide to Juda and to Jerusalem, 3e schulen worschipe bifore this auter? And now bitake thee to my lord, the kyng 8 of Assiriens, and Y schal 3yue to thee twei^l thousynde of horsis, and thou maist not 3yue of thee stieris of tho *horsis*. And hou 9 schalt thou abide the face of the iuge of

^r fish pond *c pr. m. E pr. m.* ^s what counseil *AEGHK.* ^t whan *K.* ^u reed staf *c pr. m.* reedi staf *E pr. m.*
^v Om. *c pr. m. E pr. m.* ^w answerist *AEGHK.* ^x taketh heede *E pr. m.* tac 3ee *K.* ^y Om. *AGHK.*
^z Of *E pr. m.* ^a Om. *E pr. m.*

^c hem *N.* ^d Om. *NQRSU.* ^e hiz *Q.* ^f Om. *Q.* ^g Om. *ceteri.* ^h fullere, or *toukere* *CEGHKMNPRUXY.*
 fullere, ether *toukere* *FS.* ⁱ leneth, ether *restith* *CEFGHIKMNPRSUUVXY.* ^k wher *I passim.* ^l two *I.*

the lasse seruauns of my lord? That if thou troste in Egypt, and in the foure
 10 horsid carre, and in the horse men; and now whether withoute the Lord I stezede vp to this lond, that I shulde destroye it? The Lord seide to me, Steze vp vp on
 11 this lond, and destroye it. And Eleachym seide, and Sobna, and Joae, to Rapsaces, Spec to thi seruauntis in Sirie tunge, wee vnderstonden forsothe; ne speke thou to vs Jewly, in the eres of the
 12 puple, that is vp on the wal. And seide to them Rapsaces, Whether to 'thi lord^b and to thee sente me my lord, that 'I schuld^c speke alle these wrdys, and not more to the men that sytten in the wal, that thei ete ther toordes, and drinke
 13 ther^d vryne of their feet with 3ou? And Rapsaces stod, and criede with a gret vois Jeuly, and seide, Hereth the wrdes^e of the grete king, king of Assiries. These thyngus seith the king, Bigile not 3ou Ezechie, for he shal not moun delyueren
 15 3ou out; and not to 3ou trost 3yue Ezechie vp on the Lord, seiende, Delyuerende the Lord shal delyueren vs; shal not be 3ou^f this cite in^g the hond of the
 16 king of Assiries. Wileth not heren Ezechie. These thingus forsothe seith the king of Assiries, Doth with me blessing, and goth out to me; and eteth eche his vyne, and eche his fige tree, and drinketh
 17 eche the water of his cisterne, to the tyme that I come, and take 3ou awei to the lond that is as 3oure lond; lond of whete and of wyn, lond of loefes and of
 18 vynes. Ne disturbe^h 3ou Ezechie, seiende, The Lord shal delyuere vs. Whether delyuereden the godes of Jentiles eche his lond fro the hond of the king of Assiries?
 19 Wher is the god of Emath, and of Arfath? Wher is the god of Sefaruaym? Whether thei deliuereden Samarie fro myn
 20 hond? Who is of alle the godes of these londis that delyueredeⁱ his lond fro myn

o place of the lesse seruauntis of my lord? That if thou tristist in Egypt, and in cartis, and in knyztis; and now whethir Y stiede
 10 to this lond with out the Lord, that Y schulde distrie it? The Lord seide to me, Stie thou on this lond, and distrie thou it. And Eliachym, and Sobna, and Joae, seiden
 11 to Rapsaces, Speke thou to thi seruauntis bi the langage of Sirie, for we vnderstonden; speke thou not to vs bi the langage of Jewis in the eeris of the puple, which is on the wal. And Rapsaces seide
 12 to hem, Whether mi lord sente me to thi lord, and to thee, that Y schulde speke alle these wordis, and not rather to the men that sitten on the wal, that thei ete her toordis, and drynke the pisse of her feet with 3ou? And Rapsaces stood, and
 13 criede with gret vois in the langage of Jewis, and seide, Here 3e the wordis of the greet kyng, the kyng of Assiriens. The kyng seith these thingis, Ezechie dis-
 14 seyue not 3ou, for he may not delyuere 3ou; and Ezechie 3yue not to 3ou trist on
 15 the Lord, and seie, The Lord delyuerynge schal delyuere vs; this citee schal not be 3ouun in to the hoond of the kyng of Assiriens. Nyle 3e here Ezechie. For whi
 16 the kyng of Assiriens seith these thingis, Make 3e blessing with me, and go 3e out to me; and ete 3e ech man his vyner, and ech man his fige^m tre, and drynke 3e ech man the water of his cisterne, til Y come,
 17 and take awei 3ou to a lond which is as 3oure lond; to a lond of whete and of wyn, to a lond of looues and of vyneris. Ezechie disturble not 3ou, and seie, The
 18 Lord schal delyuere vs. Whether the goddis of folkis delyuereden ech his lond fro the hond of the kyng of Assiriens? Where
 19 is the god of Emath, and of Arphat? Where is the god of Sepharuaym? Whethir thei delyueriden Samarie fro myn
 20 hond? Who is of alle goddis of these
 londis, that delyueride his lond fro myn

^b thyn hous *E pr. m.* ^c Om. *c pr. m.* he *E pr. m.* ^d the *AGHK.* ^e grete wrdes *c pr. m.* ^f 3yuen vel 3yue *E passim.* ^g in to *AE sec. m. GHK.* ^h distruye *A.* ⁱ shulde delyueren *E pr. m.*

hond, that the Lord delyuere Jerusalem
 21 fro myn hond? And thei heelden ther
 pes, and answerden not to hym a wrd.
 Forsothe the king hadde comaundid to
 them, seiende, Ne answeren ȝee to hym.
 22 And wente in Elyachym, the sone of
 Elchie, that was vp on the hous, and
 Sobna, scribe, and Joae, sone of Asaf,
 chaunceler, to Esechie, kut the clothis,
 and tolden to hym the wrdes of Rapsaes.

CAP. XXXVII.

1 And it is do, whan hadde herd king
 Ezechie, he kutte his clothis, and wrap-
 pid is with a sac, and wente in to the
 2 hous of the Lord. And he sente Elea-
 chym, that was vp on the hous, and
 Sobnam, scribe, and the elderes of the
 preestus, couered with sackus, to Isaie,
 3 the^k sone of Amos, profete. And thei
 seiden to hym, These thingus seith Eze-
 chie, The dai of tribulacioun, and of an-
 guysh, and of correccioun, and of blas-
 femye, this day; for ther camen sones to
 the berthe, and vertue was not of bering.
 4 If any maner here the Lord thi God the
 wrdus of Rapsaces, whom sente the king
 of Assiries, his lord, to blasfemen the
 God lyuende, and to repreue with wrdis,
 whiche herde the Lord thi God, rere vp
 thanne orisoun for the relikes that ben
 5 founde. And ther camen seruauns of
 6 king Esechie to Isaie; and Isaie seide to
 them, These thingus ȝee shul seyn to ȝoure
 lord, These thingus seith the Lord, Ne
 drede thou of the face of the wrdus that
 thou hast herd, with whiche blasfemen
 the childer of the king of Assiries me.
 7 Lo! I shal ȝyue to hym a spirit, and he
 shal heren a messenger; and he shal be
 turned aȝeen to his lond, and to fallen I
 shal maken hym with swerd in his lond.
 8 Rapsaces^l forsothe is turned aȝeen, and
 he fond the king of Assiries fȳtende aȝen
 Lobnam; forsothe he hadde herd, for^m he
 9 was go fro Lachis. And he herde of

hond, that the Lord delyuere Jerusalem
 fro myn hond? And thei weren stille, 21
 and answeriden not to hym a word. For
 whi the kyng comaundide to hem, and
 seide, Answeren ȝe not to him. And Elia- 22
 chym, the sone of Elchie, that was on the
 hous, and Sobna, the scryueyn, and Joae,
 the sone of Asaph, chaunceler, entriden
 with to-rent clothis to Ezechie, and telde
 to hym the wordis of Rapsaces.

CAP. XXXVII.

And it was don, whanne kyng Ezechie 1
 hadde herd, he to-rente hise clothis, and
 he was wlappid in a sak, and entride in
 to the hous of the Lord. And he sente 2
 Eliachym, that was on the hous, and
 Sobna, the scryuen, and the eldre men of
 prestis, hilid with sackis, to Isaie, the pro-
 phete, the sone of Amos. And thei seiden 3
 to hym, Ezechie seith these thingis, A dai
 of tribulacioun, and of angwisch, and of
 chastisyng, and of blasfemye is this dai;
 for children camen 'til toⁿ childberyng,
 and vertu of childberyng is not. Therfor 4
 reise thou preier for the relifs that ben
 foundun, if in ony maner thi Lord God
 here the wordis of Rapsaces, whom the
 king of Assiriens, his lord, sente, for to
 blasfeme lyuyng God, and to dispise bi
 the wordis, whiche thi Lord God herde.
 And the seruauntis of kyng Esechie camen 5
 to Isaie; and Isaie seide to hem, Ȝe schulen 6
 seie these thingis to ȝoure lord, The Lord
 seith these thingis, Drede thou not of the
 face of wordis whiche thou herdist, bi
 whiche the children of the kyng of Assi-
 riens blasfemyden me. Lo! Y schal ȝyue 7
 to hym a spirit, and he schal here a mes-
 sanger; and he schal turne aȝen to his
 londe, and Y schal make hym to falle
 down bi swerd in his lond. Forsothe Rap- 8
 saces turnede aȝen, and found the kyng of
 Assiriens fȳtyng aȝen Lobna; for he
 hadde herd, that the kyng was gon fro
 Lachis. And the kyng herde messengeris 9

^k Om. A. ^l And Rapsaces κ. ^m that E pr. m.

ⁿ vnq̃ i.

Theracha, king of Ethiopie, seiende, He wente out, that he f3zte a3en thee. The whiche thing whan he hadde herd, he sente messageres to Esechie, seiende,
 10 These thingus 3ee shul sey to Esechie, king of Jude, spekende, Not thee disceyue thi God, in whiche thou trostest, seiende, Jerusalem shal not be 3yue in the hond
 11 of the king ofⁿ Assiries. Lo! thou hast herd what dide alle the kingus of Assiries to alle londes that thei turneden vpsoun; and 'shalt thou^o moun be dely-
 12 uered? Whether delyuereden hem the godis of Jentiles, whom turneden vpsoun my fadris; Gosam, and Aran, and Resef, and the sones Eden, that weren in
 13 Thalasar? Wher is the king of Emath, and the king of Arfath, and the king of the huge cite Cefaruaym, and Ana, and
 14 Aua? And Esechie toc the bokes of the hond of the messenger, and radde them; and he ste3ede vp in to the hous of the Lord, and spredde out hem bifor the
 15 Lord; and^p pre3ede the Lord, seiende, Lord of ostes, God of Irael, that sittist
 16 vp on cherubyn, thou art God alone of alle the reumes of erthe^q; thou madist
 17 heuene and erthe. Boowe down, Lord, thin ere, and here; opene thin e3en, Lord, and see; and here alle the wrdus of Sennacherub, that he sente to blasfemen God
 18 lyuende. Verely forsothe, Lord, desert^r maden the kingis of Assiries londus, and
 19 the regiouns of them, and 3euen the goddis of hem to fyr; forsothe thei weren not goddus, but were of the hondus of men, tree and stonus; and thei to-mynushten
 20 hem. And now, Lord oure^s God, saue vs fro the hond of hym; and knowen alle the reumes of erthe, for thou art Lord
 21 God alone. And Isaie, the sone of Amos, sente to Esechie, seiende, These thingus seith the Lord God of Irael, For the whiche thou pre3edest me of Sennacherub,
 22 king of Assiries, this is the wrd that the

seyynge of Theracha, kyng of Ethiopiens, He is gon out to f3zte a3ens thee. And whanne he hadde herd this thing, he sente messengeris to Ezechie, and seide,
 3e schulen seie, spekyng these thingis to 10 Ezechye, kyng of Juda, Thi God disseyue not thee, in whom thou tristist, and seist, Jerusalem schal not be 3ouun in to the hond of the kyng of Assiriens. Lo! thou 11 herdist alle thingis whiche the kynges^o of Assiriens diden^p to alle londis whiche thei distrieden; and maist^q thou^r be delyuered? Whethir the goddis of folkis delyuereden 12 hem, whiche my fadris distrieden; Gosan, and Aran, and Reseph, and the sones of Eden, that weren in Thalasar? Where is 13 the kyng of Emath, and the kyng of Arphath, and the kyng of the citee of Sepharuaym, and of Ana, and^t of Aua? And 14 Ezechie took the bookis fro the hond of messengeris, and redde tho^u; and he stiede^v in to the hous of the Lord, and spredde abroad tho^w bifore the Lord; and 15 preiede to the Lord, and seide, Lord of 16 oostis, God of Israel, that sittist on cherubyn, thou art God aloone of alle the rewmes of erthe; thou madist heuene and erthe. Lord, bowe down thin eere, and here; 17 Lord, open thin i3en, and se; and here thou alle the wordis of Sennacherib, whiche he sente for^x to blasfeme lyuyng God. For verili, Lord, the kyngis of Assiriens 18 maden londis dissert, and the cuntreis of tho^v, and 3auen the goddis of tho^x to fier; 19 for thei weren not goddis, but the werkis of mennus hondis, trees and stoonys; and thei al to-braken tho *goddis*. And now, 20 oure Lord God, saue thou vs fro the hond of hym; and alle rewmes of erthe knowe, that thou art Lord^a God aloone. And 21 Isaie, the sone of Amos, sente to Ezechie, and seide, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, For whiche thingis thou preidist me of Sennacherib, the kyng of Assiriens, this is the word which the 22

ⁿ Om. K pr. m. ^o thou shalt C. ^p Om. E pr. m. ^q the erthe AEGHK. ^r Om. E pr. m. ^s Om. A.

^o kyng A pr. m. P pr. m. HP. ^p did H sec. m. ^q mi3ten E. ^r not CEF GHINPQU. ^t Om. F sec. m. IKNP sec. m. QU. ^u hem N. ^v 3ede up I. ^w hem N. ^x Om. N. ^y hem N. ^z hem N. ^a the Lord is.

Lord spac vp on hym, He dispiside thee, he vndermouwede thee, thou maiden doz-
tir of Sion; aftir thee the hed he mouede,
23 thou maide^t dozter of Jerusalem. To
whom hast thou repreued, and whom
hast thou blasfemed? and vp on whom
hast thou rered thi vois, and hast rered
the heizte of thin ezen? To the hoeli of
24 Israel. In the hond of thi seruauus^u thou
hast repreued to the Lord, and seidist,
In the multitude of my foure horsed
carres I stezede vp the^v heiztus of moun-
teynes, zokes of Liban; and I shal to-
hewen the heze thingus of his cedris, and
the chosene firres of it; and I shal go in
to the heizte of his^w cop, the wilde wode
25 of the Carmel of it. I dalf^x, and drank
the water of it; and I driede with the
step of my foot alle the ryueres of the
26 waterhepes. Whether thou hast not herd
what thingus sum tyme I dide to hym^y?
Of olde dazes I foormede it, and now I
haue brojt to; and it is do 'in to^z the
drawing out bi the roote of hilles togi-
27 dere fjtende, and of strengthid cites. The
dwelleris of them with an hond shortid
togidere^a trembleden, and ben confoundid;
thei ben mad as hei of the feld, and corn
of the leswe, and erbe of rooues, that out
28 driede er it wex ryp. Thi dwelling, and
thin entre, and thi going out Y knew, and
29 thi wodnesse azen me. Whan thou 'were
wod^b azen me, thi pride stezede vp in to
myn eres; I shal putte thanne a cercle
in thi nose thirles, and a bridil in thi
lippis; and I shal bringe azeen thee in
to the weie, bi the^c whiche thou came.
30 To thee forsothe this shall ben a toene;
et this zer that freeli ben sprunge, and
in the secunde zer et appellis; in the
thridde forsothe zer soweth, and repith,
and plaunteth vynes, and eteth the frut
31 of hem. And he shall putte it, that were
saued of^{cc} the hous of Juda, and that is

Lord spac on hym, Thou virgyn, the
douzter of Sion, he dispiside thee, he scorn-
ede thee; thou virgyn, the douzter of Jeru-
salem, he moued his heed aftir thee^b.
Whom despisist thou, and^c whom blas-
femedist^d thou? and on whom reisdist
thou thi vois, and reisdist the hiznesse of
thin izen? To the hooli of Israel. Bi the 24
hond of thi seruauentis thou dispisidist the
Lord, and seidist, In the multitude of my
cartis Y stiede on the hiznesses of hillis, on
the zockis of Liban; and Y schal kitte down
the hiz thingis of cedris therof, and the
chosun beechis therof; and Y schal entre
in to the hiznesse of the cop therof, in to
the^e forest of Carmele therof. Y diggide, 25
and drank watir; and Y made drie with
the step of my foot all the strondis of
feeldis. Whether thou, *Sennacherib*, herd- 26
ist not what thingis Y dide sum tyme? Fro
elde daies Y fourmyde that thing, and
now Y haue broujt; and it is maad in to^g
drawyng vp bi the roote of litle hillis fjt-
yngge togidere, and of strong citees. The 27
dwelleris of tho *citees* trembliden togidere
with hond maad schort, and ben aschamed;
thei ben maad as hei of the feeld, and the^h
gras of lesewe, and as erbe of roouysⁱ, that
driede vp bifore that it wexide ripe. Y 28
knew thi dwellyng, and thi goyng out,
and thin entryng, and thi woodnesse azens
me. Whanne thou were wood azens me, 29
thi pride stiede in to myn eeris; therfor
Y schal sette a ryng in thi nosethirlis, and
a bridil in thi lippis; and Y schal lede
thee azen in to the weie, bi which thou
camest. Forsothe to thee, *Ezechie*, this 30
schal be a signe; ete thou in this zeer tho
thingis that growen bi her fre wille, and
in the secunde zeer ete thou applis; but
in the thridde zeer sowe ze, and repe ze,
and plaunte ze vyneris, and ete ze the
fruyt of tho^k. And that that is sauoyd of 31
the hous of Juda, and that, that is left,

^t maydyn A. ^u seruauante AGHK. ^v to the AE pr. m. ^w Om. E pr. m. ^x deluede AEGHK. ^y it E pr. m.
z in K. ^a to E pr. m. ^b woodedist E pr. m. ^c Om. AE. ^{cc} Om. A.

^b these A pr. m. ^c Om. A. ^d blasfemist F. ^e Om. CFGHKNPQRSVX pr. m. ^g to the CEFHGHIKM sec. m.
NPSQV. ^h as the I. ⁱ hous rooues, ether rigges I. ^k hem N.

laft setten the roote^d benethe, and shal
 32 make frute aboue; for fro Jerusalem shul
 gon out relikes, and saluacioun^e fro the
 mount of Sion; the inward loue of the
 33 Lord of osten shal do this. Therfore
 these thinges seith the Lord, of the king
 of Assiries, He shal not go in to this cite,
 and he shal not throwe there an arwe;
 and ther shal not ocupie it^f a sheld, and
 he shal not putte^g in his enuyroun an
 34 hep^h of ertheⁱ. In the weie that he cam,
 bi it he shal be turned a3een; and this
 cite he shal not gon in, seith the Lord.
 35 And I shal defende this cite, that I saue
 it, for me, and for Dauid, my seruau^{nt}.
 36 Went out forsothe the aungil of the
 Lord, and smot in the tentus of Assiries
 an hundrid and fyue and eizteti thou-
 send; and thei risen erli, and lo! alle
 37 the^l careynes of the^k deade men. And
 he wente out, and 3ide awei. And turned
 a3een is Senacherub, king of^l Assiries,
 38 and dwelte in Nynyue. And don is,
 whan he shulde honoure in the temple
 of Mesrach, his god, Aramalech and Sa-
 razer, his sones, smyten hym with swerd,
 and floun in to the lond of Ararath; and
 regnede for hym Asaradon, his sone.

CAP. XXXVIII.

1 In tho dajes sinede Ezechie vnto^m
 the deth; and wente in to hym Isaie, the
 soun of Amos, theⁿ profete, and seide to
 hym, These thingus seith the Lord, Dis-
 pose to^o thin house, for die shalt thou,
 2 and not lyuen. And Ezechie turnede his
 face to the wal, and honourede the Lord,
 3 and seide, I ynwardli pre3e^p, Lord; haue
 mynde, I beseche, what maner I 3ide bi-
 for thee in treuthe, and in parfit herte,
 and that is good in thin e3en, I dide.
 And Ezechie wepte with gret weping.
 4 And don is the wrd of the Lord to Isaie,
 5 seiende, Go; and sei to Ezechye, These
 thingus seith the Lord God of Dauid, thi

shal sende roote bynethe, and shal make
 fruyt aboue; for whi relifs schulen go out³²
 of Jerusalem, and saluacioun fro the hil of
 Sion; the feruent loue of the Lord of
 oostis shal do this thing. Therfor the³³
 Lord seith these thingis of the kyng of
 Assiriens, He shal not entre in to this
 citee, and he shal not schete there an
 arowe; and a scheeld shal not ocupie it,
 and he shal not sende erthe in the cum-
 pas therof. In the weie in which he cam,³⁴
 he shal turne a3en bi it; and he shal not
 entre in to this citee, seith the Lord. And³⁵
 Y shal defende this citee, that Y saue it,
 for me, and for Dauid, my seruau^{nt}. For-³⁶
 sothe the aungel of the Lord 3ede out, and
 killide an hundride thousynde and four-
 scoor and fyue thousynde in the tentis of
 Assiriens; and thei risen^l eerli, and lo!
 alle men *weren* careyns of deed men. And³⁷
Sennacherib 3ede out of *Jude*, and wente
 awei. And Sennacherib, the kyng of
 Assiriens, turnede a3en, and dwellide in
 Nynyue. And it was don, whanne he³⁸
 worschipide Mesrach, his god, in the
 temple, Aramalech and Sarasar, hise sones,
 killiden hym with swerd, and fledden in
 to the lond of Ararath^m; and Asaradon,
 his sone, regnyde for hym.

CAP. XXXVIII.

In tho daies Esechie was sijk 'til toⁿ
 the deth; and Isaie, the profete, the sone
 of Amos, entride to hym, and seide to
 hym, The Lord seith these thingis, Dis-
 pose thi hous, for thou schalt die, and thou
 schalt not lyue. And Esechie turnede his²
 face to the wal, and preiede the Lord,
 and seide, Lord, Y biseche; haue thou3
 mynde, Y biseche, hou Y 3ede bifore thee
 in treuthe, and in perfit herte, and Y dide
 that that was good bifore thin 3en. And
 Ezechye wept with greet wepyng. And⁴
 the word of the Lord was maad to Isaie,
 and seide, Go thou, and sei to Ezechye,⁵
 The Lord God of Dauid, thi fadir, seith

^d rotis A. ^e sauacioun C. ^f Om. A. ^g senden E pr. m. ^h Om. E pr. m. ⁱ Om. A. ^k Om. AGH.
^l Om. K. ^m to K. ⁿ Om. AEGHK. ^o for A. ^p beseche E pr. m.

^l risiden A pr. m. CHKMNVX. resin P. ^m Ararath, that is, Armenye K. ⁿ vnto I.

fader, I haue herd thi orisoun, and seen thi teres. Lo! I shal ley to vp on thi 6 dazes fiftene 3er; and fro the hond of the king of Assiries I shal delyuere thee and 7 this cite, and I shal defenden it. This forsothe to thee shal ben a toene fro the Lord, for the Lord shal do this wrd that 8 he spac. Loo! I shal make to turne a3een the shadewe of lynes^q, bi the^r whiche it hadde go down in the oriloge of Acath, in the sunne, backward by ten lynes. And the sunne is turned a3een bi ten lynes, bi the grees that it hadde go down.

9 *The^s scripture of Ezechie, kyng of Juda, whan he hadde be syc, and hadde couered of^t his synesse^u.*

10 I seide, in the myddel of my dazes I 11 shal go to the 3ates of helle. I so3te the residue of my 3eres; I seide, I shal not see the Lord God in the lond of lyueres; I shal not biholde a man more ouer, and 12 a dwellere of reste. My ieneracioun is taken awei, and al folden^v vp fro me, as a tabernacle of shepherdes. Kut of is as of a weuere my lif; whil 3it I wenede, he under kutte me. Fro erli vnto euen thou 13 shalt ende me; I hopede vnto the moru; as a leoun, so^w he to-brosede alle my bones. Fro erli 'vn to^x euen thou shalt 14 ende me; as the brid of a swalewe, so I shal crien; sweteli I shal thenke as a culuer. Al to-feblid ben myn ezen, biholdende vp in heizte. Lord, fors I suf- 15 fre, answeere thou for me; what shal I sey, or what shal answeere to me, whan I myself haue do? I shal eft thenke^y to thee alle my 3eres, in the bitternesse of 16 my soule. Lord, if thus it is lyued, and in suche thingus the lif of my spirit, thou 17 shalt chastise me, and quykene me; lo! in pes my bitternesse most bitter. Thou forsothe hast deliuered out my soule, that it shulde not pershe; thou hast throwe aferr bihinde thi bac alle my 18 synnus. For helle shal not knouleche to

these thingis, I haue herd thi preier, and Y si3 thi teeris. Lo! Y schal adde on thi daies fiftene 3eer; and Y schal delyuere⁶ thee and this citee fro the hond of the kyng of Assiriens, and Y schal defende it. Forsothe this schal be to thee a signe of⁷ the Lord, that the Lord schal do this word, which he spac^o. Lo! Y schal make⁸ the schadewe of lynes, bi which it 3ede down in the orologie of Achas, in the sunne, to turne a3en backward bi ten lynes. And the sunne turnede a3en bi ten lynes, bi degrees bi whiche it hadde go down.

The scripture of Ezechie, kyng of Ju-⁹ da, whanne he hadde be sijk, and hadde rekyuered of his sikenesse.

I seide, in the myddil of my daies Y¹⁰ schal go to the 3atis of helle. Y sou3te¹¹ the residue of my 3eeris; Y seide, Y schal not se the Lord God in the lond of lyueris; Y schal no more biholde a man, and a dwellere of reste. My generacioun¹² is takun awei, and is foldid togidere fro me, as the tabernacle of scheepherdis *is foldid togidere*. Mi lijf is kit down as of a webbe; he kittide down me, the while Y was wouun 3it. Fro the morewtid 'til to^p the euentid thou schalt ende me; Y hop- 13 ide til to the morewtid; as a lioun, so he al to-brak alle my boonys. Fro the morewtid til to the euentid thou schalt ende me; as the brid of a swalewe, so Y schal crie; 14 Y schal bithenke as a culuer. Myu 3en biholdynge an hi3, ben maad feble. Lord, -Y suffre violence, answeere thou for me; what schal Y seie, ether what schal^q an- 15 swere to me, whanne 'I mysilf haue^r do? Y schal bithenke to thee alle my 3eeris, in the bitternisse of my soule. Lord, if me¹⁶ lyueth so, and the lijf of my spirit is in siche thingis, thou schalt chastise me, and schalt quykene me. Lo! my bitternesse¹⁷ *is* moost bittir in pees; forsothe thou hast delyuered my soule, that it perischide not;

^q Fynees K sec. m. ^r Om. AEGHK. ^s This is the A. ^t Om. AK. ^u The entire rubric omitted in GH. ^v falt c pr. m. ^w Om. A. ^x in to K. ^y bithenke AEGHK.

^o hath spoke 1. ^p vnto 1. ^q schal I EFKS. schal he GIMNQRX sec. m. ^r he hath CEGHKMNPQRSUVX.

thee, nor^z deth shal preise thee; and thei shul not abyden thi^a treuthe, that gon
19 down in to the lake. Lyuende, lyuende,
he shal knouleche to thee, as and I to
dai; the fader to the sonus knowe shal
20 make thi treuthe. Lord, mac me saf,
and oure salmes wee shal singe alle the
dazes of oure lif in the hous^b of the^c
Lord.

21 And Isaie comaundide, that thei shul-
den taken an hep of fyges, and thei
shulde make an enplastre vp on the
22 wounde; and he shulde ben hoel. And
Ezechye seide, What shal be the tocne,
for I shal steze vp^d in to the hous of the
Lord?

CAP. XXXIX.

1 In that tyme sente Marodoch Bala-
dan, the sone of Baladan, the king of
Babiloyne, lettris and ziftes to Ezechie;
forsothe he hadde herd, that he hade be
2 syc, and was couered. Forsothe Ezechie
gladde vp on tho thingus, and he shewe-
de to them the selle of spices, and of
siluer, and of gold, and of swote thingus,
and of the beste oynement, and al the
cofres of his necessarie thingus, and alle
thingus that ben founde in his tresories;
ther was not a wrd, that Ezechie shewe-
de not to them^e in his hous, and in al
3 his power. Forsothe Isaie, the profete,
wente in^{ee} to Ezechie, the king, and
seide to hym, What seiden these men,
and whennes camen thei to thee? And
Ezechie seide, Fro a ferr lond thei camen
4 to me, fro Babyloyne. And he seyde,
What sezen thei in thin hous? And
Ezechie seide, Alle thingus that in myn
hous ben, thei sezen^f; ther was not a
thing, that I shewede not to them in my
5 tresories. And Isaie seide to Ezechie,
6 Here the wrd of the Lord of oostes. Lo!
dazes shul come, and alle thingus shul be
don awei, that ben in thin hous, and that
thi fadris han tresored vn to this dai, in

thou hast caste away bihynde thi bak alle
my synnes. For not helle schal know-
18 leche to thee, nethir deth schal herie thee;
thei that goon down in to the lake, schulen
not abide thi treuthe. A lyuyng man, a
19 lyuyng man, he schal knouleche to thee,
as and Y to dai; the fadir schal make
knowun thi treuthe to sones. Lord, make
20 thou me saaf, and we schulen synge oure
salmes in all the daies of oure lijf in the
hous of the Lord.

And Ysaie comaundide, that thei schul-
21 den take a gobet of figus, and make a
plaster on the wounde; and it schulde be
heelid. And Ezechie seide, What signe²²
schal be, that Y schal stie in to the hous of
the Lord?

CAP. XXXIX.

In that tyme Marodach Baladan, the
1 sone of Baladam, the kyng of Babiloyne,
sente bookis and ziftis to Ezechie; for he
hadde herd, that *Ezechie* hadde be sijk,
and was rekyuerid. Forsothe Ezechie²
was glad on^s hem, and schewide to hem
the selle of swete smellynge spices, and of
siluer, and of gold, and of smellynge
thingis, and of best oynement, and alle
the schoppis of his purtenaunce of hous-
hold, and alle thingis that weren foundun
in hise tresours; no word was, which Eze-
chie schewide not to hem in his hous, and
in al his power. Sotheli Ysaie, the pro-
3 phete, entride to kyng Ezechie, and seide
to hym, What seiden thes men, and fro
whennus camen thei to thee? And Eze-
chie seide, Fro a fer lond thei camen to
me, fro Babiloyne. And Ysaie seide, What⁴
sizen thei in thin hous? And Ezechie
seide, Thei sien alle thingis that ben in
myn hous; no thing was in my tresours,
which Y schewide not to hem. And⁵
Ysaie seide to Ezechie, Here thou the
word of the Lord of oostis. Lo! daies⁶
schulen come, and alle thingis that ben in
thin hous, and whiche thingis thi fadris
tresoriden til to this dai, schulen be takun

^z he AEGHK.
^{ee} Om. E pr. m.

^a Om. AG pr. m. HK.
^f han seen A.

^b daies E pr. m.

^c oure E pr. m.

^d in K.

^e hym E pr. m.

^s in N.

to Babiloyne; ther shal not be laft any
7 thing, seith the Lord. And of this sonus,
that shul gon out of thee, the whiche
thou shalt gete, thei shul take awei; and
thei shul be geldingus in the paleis of the
8 king of Babiloyne. And Ezechie seide
to Isaie, Good is the wrd of the Lord,
that he spac. And he seide, Be ther do
onli pes and treuthe in my dazes.

CAP. XL.

1 Beth coumfortid, beth coumfortid, zee
2 my puple, seith 3oure God. Speketh to the
herte of Jerusalem, and clepeth to it, for
ful endid^h is his malice, for3yuen is his
wickidnesseⁱ; he toc of the hond of the
Lord double thingus for alle his synnus.
3 The vois of the criende in desert, Mak-
eth redy the weie of the Lord, rizt^k mak-
eth in wildernesse the sties of oure God.
4 Eche valei shal be enhaunced, and eche
monteyn 'and hil^l shal be mekid; and
ther shul be shreude thingus in to euene
rizt thingus, and sharpe thingus in to
5 pleyne weies. And ther shal be opened
the glorie of the Lord, and seen shal
eche flesh togidere, that the mouth of
6 the Lord spac. The vois of the Lord,
seiende, Cry. And I seide, What shal I
crien? Eche flesh hei, and al his glorie
7 as the flower of the feld. Ful out dried
is the hei, and the flour fel, for the spirit
of the Lord ble3 in it. Verely the^m hei is
8 the puple; ful out dried is the hei, and
the flour fel; the wrd forsothe of the
9 Lord dwelleth in to withouten ende. Vp
on an hiz hil ste3 vp, thou that euange-
lisist toⁿ Sion; enhaunce in strengthe
thi vois, thou that euangelisist to^o Jeru-
salem; enhaunce, and wile thou not drede;
sei to the cites of Jude, Lo! 3oure^p God.
10 Lo! the Lord God in strengthe shal come,
and his arm shal lordshipen; lo! his
meede with hym, and his were biforn

awei in to Babiloyne; not any thing schal
be left, seith the Lord. And thei schulen⁷
take of thi sones, that schulen go out of
thee, whiche thou schalt gendre; and thei
schulen be onest seruauantis and chast in
the paleis of the kyng of Babiloyne. And⁸
Ezechie seide to Ysaie, The word of the
Lord is good, which he spac. And *Eze-
chie* seide, Pees and treuthe be maad oneli
in my daies.

CAP. XL.

My puple, be 3e coumfortid, be 3e coum-1
fortid, seith 3oure Lord God. Speke 3e to 2
the herte of Jerusalem, and clepe 3e it,
for the malice therof is fillid, the^t wickid-
nesse therof is for3ouun; it hath resseyued
of the hond of the Lord double thingis for
alle hise synnes. The vois of a crier in 3
desert, Make 3e^u redi the weie of the
Lord, make 3e^{uu} riztful the pathis of oure
God in wildirnesse. Ech valey schal be 4
enhausid, and ech mounteyn and lilil hil
schal be maad low; and schrewid thingis
schulen be in to strei3t thingis, and scharpe
thingis *schulen* be in to pleyne weies. And 5
the glorie of the Lord schal be schewid,
and ech man schal se togidere; that the
mouth of the Lord hath spoke. The vois 6
of God, seiynge, Crie thou. And Y seide,
What schal Y crie? Ech fleisch *is* hei,
and al the glorie therof *is* as the flour of
the feeld. The hei is dried vp, and the flour 7
felle down, for the spirit of the Lord blew
therynne. Verely the puple is hey; the hey 8
is dried vp, and the flour felle down; but the
word of the Lord dwellith^v with outen ende.
Thou that prehist to Sion, stie^w on an hiz 9
hil; thou that prehist to Jerusalem, en-
haunse thi vois in strengthe; enhaunse thou,
nyle thou drede; seie thou to the citees of
Juda, Lo! 3oure God. Lo! the Lord God 10
schal come in strengthe, and his arm schal
holde lordschipe; lo! his mede *is* with hym,
and his werk *is* bifore hym. As a scheep-11

^g the E pr. m. ^h Om. A. ⁱ wickenesse E. ^k riztful A. ^l Om. AGHK. ^m Om. C pr. m. ⁿ Om. E pr. m.
^o Om. E pr. m. ^p oure E pr. m.

^t and the A pr. m. ^u Om. N. ^{uu} Om. A pr. m. ^v dwellith, *ether schal stonde* CEFHGKMNPRUVX. schal
dweille, *ethir stonde* S. ^w stie vp I.

11 hym. As a shepperde ^qshal feede^q his
floc, in his arm he shal gedere the
lombis, and in his bosom shal reren; ^{the}
12 shep^r ful of frut he shal bern. Who
mesurede with handful watris, and he-
uenes with the paume peisede? Who
heeng^s vp with thre fingris the heuy-
nesse^t of the^u erthe, and wejede in peis
the mounteynes, and the hilles in a bal-
13 launce? Who^v helpede^w the Spirit of the
Lord, or who^x his counseiler was, and
14 shewede to hym? With whom wente
he in conseil, and enformede hym, and
tazte hym the stiȝ of rijtwise^{sse}, and
lerede hym with kunnyng, and the weie
15 of prudence shewede to hym? Lo! Jen-
tiles as a drope of a boket, and as mo-
ment of a balaunce ben holden; lo! iles
16 as litil poudere, and Liban shal not suf-
fisen to brenne, and his bestus shuln not
17 suffisen to brent sacrifice. Alle Jentiles
as thei ben not, so thei ben bifor hym;
and as noȝt and^y inwardli voide thei ben
18 holden to hym. To whom thanne lic
hast thou mad God? or what ymage
19 shul ȝee putte to hym? Whether the
grauen thing shal the smith ȝeete, or the
craftis^z man with gold shall figure it, and
with^a siluerene plates the siluer smyth?
20 The stronge tree, and the vnable to roten
ches the wise craftes^b man; he secheth
what maner he sette the symulacre, that
21 it moue not. Whether ȝee shul not wite?
whether ȝee han not herd? whether not
told to ȝou it is fro the bigynnyng?
whether ȝee han not vnderstonde the
22 foundemens of the erthe? That sitteth
vp on the cumpas of the erthe, and his
dwelleris ben as locustes; that streccheth
out as noȝt heuenus, and spredeth abrod
23 hem as tabernacle to indwelle^c. That
ȝyueth the sercheres of priuytees, as thoȝ
thei be not, the domes men of the erthe
24 as voide^d he made. And forsothe ne

herd he schal fede his flock, he schal ga-
dere lambreen in his arm, and he schal
reise in his bosom; he schal bere scheep
'with lomb^x. Who mat watris in a fist,¹²
and peiside heuenes with a spanne? Who
peiside the heuynesse of the erthe with
thre fyngris, and weide mounteyns in a
weihe, and litle hillis in a balaunce? Who¹³
helpide the Spirit of the Lord, ether who
was his counceleur, and schewide to hym?
With whom took he counsel, and *who*¹⁴
lernyde hym, and tauȝte hym the path of
rijtfulnesse, and lernyde hym in kunnyng,
and schewyde to him the weie of pru-
dence? Lo! folkis *ben* as a drope of a¹⁵
boket, and ben arettid as the tunge of a
balaunce; lo! ylis *ben* as a litil dust, and¹⁶
the Liban schal not suffice to brenne *his*
sacrifice, and the beestis therof schulen
not suffice to brent sacrifice. Alle folkis¹⁷
ben so bifore hym, as if thei ben not; and
thei ben rettid as no thing and veyn thing
to hym. To whom therfor maden ȝe God¹⁸
liȝk? ether what ymage schulen ȝe sette to
hym? Whether a smyth schal welle to-¹⁹
gidere an ymage, ether a gold smyth schal
figure it in gold, and a worchere in siluer
schal dizte it with platis of siluer? A²⁰
wiȝs crafti man chees a strong tre, and
vnable to be rotun; he sekith how he
schal ordeyne a symylacre, that schal not
be mouyd. Whether ȝe witen not? whe-²¹
ther ȝe herden not? whether it was not
teld to ȝou fro the begynnyng? whether
ȝe vndurstoden not the foundementis of
erthe? Which sittith on the cumpas of²²
erthe, and the dwelleris therof ben as
locustis; which stretchith forth heuenes
as nouȝt, and spredith abrod tho as a
tabernacle to dwelle. Which ȝyueth the²³
sercheris of priuytees, as if thei be not,
and made the iugis of erthe as a veyn
thing. And sotheli whanne the stok of²⁴
hem *is* nether plauntid, nether *is* sowun,

^q fedeth E pr. m. ^r Om. E pr. m. ^s weide E pr. m. hongide E sec. m. AGHK. ^t gobbe C pr. m.
E pr. m. ^u Om. AE sec. m. GHK. ^v Whom GHK. ^w herde E pr. m. ^x who is E pr. m. ^y and in
veyn E pr. m. ^z crafti C. ^a Om. E pr. m. ^b crafty K. ^c dwellen E pr. m. ^d inwardli voide E pr. m.

^z ene, ether with lomb C E F G H I K M P V X Y. yeene, ether with lomb NS.

plauntid, ne sowen, ne rootid in the
 erthe the stoc of hem, feerli he blez in
 to them, and thei drieden, and a whirle-
 25 wind as stubil shal take them awei. And
 to whom han 3ee ligned me, and euened
 26 han me? seith the hoeli. Rereth vp in
 to hei3 3oure ezen, and seeth, who 'made
 of nouzt^e these thingus; that bringeth^f out
 in noumbre the kny3thod of hem, and
 alle bi name he clepeth, for multitude of
 strengthe, and of stalwrthenesse, and of
 27 his vertue; ne oon was laft. Whi seist
 thou, Jacob^g, and spekest, Israel^h, Hid is
 my wey fro the Lord, and fro my God
 28 my dom passede? Whether wost thou
 not, or hast not herd, God euere durende?
 The Lord that foormede the termes of the
 erthe, he shal not faile, ne trauaile, ne
 29 ther is enserching of his wisdam. That
 3yueth to the weri vertue, and to them
 that ben not, strengthe and stalwrthe-
 30 nesse multeplieth. Failen shul childer,
 and trauailen, and 3unge men in ther
 31 feblenesse fallen. Who forsothe hopen
 in the Lord, shul chaunge strengthe,
 take to federes as of an egle; rennen, and
 not trauailen; gon, and not faylen.

CAP. XLI.

1 Bee stille to me, yles, and Jentyles
 strengthe chaunge thei; nezhen, and
 thanne speke thei; togidere to dom ny3
 2 come wee. Who rerede fro the est the
 riztwis, clepede hym, that he shulde fo-
 lewe hymself? He shal 3yue in his sizte
 Jentyles, and kingus he shal welde; he
 shal 3yue as pouder to his swerd, asⁱ
 3 stubil with the wind raueshid to his
 bowe. He shal pursue hem, 'he shal^k
 passe in pes; the sty in his feet shal not
 4 apere. Who these thingus wro3te and
 dide? clepende ieneraciouns^l fro the bi-
 gynnynge. I a Lord; first and the last
 5 I am. Iles see3en, and trembleden; the

nether *is* rootid in erthe, he blew sudenli
 on hem, and thei drieden vp, and a whirle
 wynd schal take hem awei as stobil. And 25
 to what thing '3e han^z ligned me, and han
 maad euene? seith the hooli. Reise 3oure 26
 izen an hi3, and se 3e, who made these
 thingis of nouzt; which ledith out in
 noumbre the kni3thod of tho^{zz}, and clepith
 alle bi name, for the multitude of his
 strengthe; and stalworthnesse, and vertu;
 nether o residue thing was. Whi seist 27
 thou, Jacob, and spekist thou, Israel, My
 weie is hid fro the Lord, and my doom
 passide fro my God? Whether thou 28
 knowist not, ether herdist thou not? God,
 euerlastynge Lord, that made of nouzt the
 endis of erthe, schal not faile, nether schal
 trauele, nether enserchyng of his wisdom
 is. That 3yueth vertu to the weeri, and 29
 strengthe to hem that ben not, and mul-
 tiplieth stalworthnesse. Children schulen 30
 faile, and schulen trauele, and 3onge men
 schulen falle down in her sikenesse. But 31
 thei that hopen in the Lord, schulen
 chaunge strengthe, thei schulen take fe-
 theris as eglis; thei schulen renne, and
 schulen not trauele; thei schulen go, and
 schulen not faile.

CAP. XLI.

Iles, be stille to me, and folkis chaunge 1
 strengthe; neize thei, and thanne speke thei;
 neize we togidere to doom. Who reiseide 2
 the iust man fro the eest, and clepide hym
 to sue hym silf? He schal 3yue folkis in his
 sizt, and he schal welde kyngis; he schal
 3yue as dust to his swerd, and as stobil
 'that *is*^a rauyschid of the wynd, to his
 bowe. He schal pursue hem, he schal go 3
 in pees; a path schal not appere in hise
 feet. Who wrou3te and dide these thingis? 4
 clepynge generaciouns at the bigynnynge.
 Y am the Lord; and Y am the firste and
 the laste. Ilis sien, and dreden; the 5
 laste partis of erthe were astonyed; thei

^e foormede c pr. m. E pr. m. ^f brozte E pr. m.
 E pr. m. ⁱ Om. c pr. m. E pr. m. ^k Om. E pr. m.

^g to Jacob E pr. m. ^h thou Israel AGHK. to Irael
^l generacioun AGHK.

^z haue 3e i. ^{zz} hem n. ^a Om. CEFGHKNPSVX.

vtmostus^m of the erthe becamen stoneid,
 6 thei nezheden, and wente to. Eche to
 his nezhbore shal helpen, and to his
 7 brother seyn, Tac coumfort. Coumforten
 shal the metal smyth smytende hym
 with an hamer that forgede that tyme,
 seiende to the glyu, It is good; and he
 coumfortide hym with nailes, that it
 8 shulde not be moued. And thou, Irael,
 my seruaunt, Jacob, whom I ches, the
 9 sed of Abraham, my frend, in whom I
 toc thee fro the vtmostesⁿ of the erthe,
 and fro his ferre coestes I clepede thee,
 and seide to thee, My seruaunt thou art;
 I ches thee, and I caste not awei thee.
 10 Ne drede thou, for I am with thee; ne
 bowe thou down, for I^o thi God. I haue
 coumfortid thee, and holpen thee; and
 vndertoc thee the rizthond of my riztwis.
 11 Lo! shul be confoundid, and shamen alle
 that fizten azen thee; thei shul be as
 tho³^p thei be not, and pershe shul the
 12 men, that azenseyne to thee. Thou shalt
 sechen hem, and not finden; thi rebel
 men thei shul ben, as tho³ thei ben not,
 and as the wasting of a man fiztende
 13 azen thee. For I the Lord thi God,
 takende thin hond, and seiende to thee,
 Ne drede thou, for I haue holpen thee.
 14 Wile thou not drede, thou^q werm of Ja-
 cob, that dead ³ee ben of Irael. I haue
 holpen thee, seith the Lord, and thin
 15 azeen biere, the hoeli of Irael. I haue^q
 set thee as a newe wayn thresshende,
 hauende pikede poeles sawende; thou
 shalt thresshe mounteynes, and to-my-
 nushen, and putten as pouder hillis.
 16 Thou shalt wynewe them, and the wind
 shal take awei, and the whirlewind shal
 scatere them; and thou ful out shalt
 iozen in the Lord, and in the hoeli of
 17 Irael shalt^r glade. Nedi and pore men
 shul seche watris^s, and ther ben not;
 the tunge of them with thirst driede.
 I the Lord shal out heren hem, I God of

camen ni³, and neiziden. Ech man schal⁶
 helpe his neizbore, and schal seie to his
 brother, Be thou coumfortid. A smyth of 7
 metal smytynge with an hamer coum-
 fortide him that polischyde, *ethir made*
fair, in that tyme, seiynge, It is good, to
 glu; and he fastenede^b hym with nailis,
 that he schulde not be mouyd. And⁸
 thou, Israel, my seruaunte, Jacob, whom
 Y chees, the seed of Abraham, my frend,
 in whom Y took thee; fro the laste partis⁹
 of erthe, and fro the fer partis therof Y
 clepide thee; and Y seide to thee, Thou
 art my seruaunt; Y chees thee, and cast-
 ide not awei thee. Drede thou not, for Y¹⁰
 am with thee; boowe thou not awei, for
 Y *am* thi God. Y coumfortide thee, and
 helpide thee; and the rizthond of my^c iust
 man vp took thee. Lo! alle men schulen¹¹
 be schent, and schulen be aschamed, that
 fizten azens thee; thei schulen be as if
 thei ben not, and men schulen perische,
 that azen seien thee. Thou schalt seke¹²
 hem, and thou schalt not fynde thi rebel
 men; thei schulen be, as if thei ben not,
 and as the wastyng of a man fiztynge
 azens thee. For Y *am* thi Lord God, tak-¹³
 ynge thin hond, and seiynge to thee, Drede
 thou not, Y helpide thee. Nyle thou, worm¹⁴
 of Jacob, drede, ³e that ben deed of Israel.
 Y helpide thee, seith the Lord, and thin
 azen biere, the hooli of Israel. Y haue set¹⁵
 thee as a^d newe wayn threischyng, hau-
 ynge sawynge bilis; thou schalt threische
 mounteyns, and schalt make smal, and
 thou schalt sette litle hillis as dust. Thou¹⁶
 schalt wyndewe hem, and the wynd schal
 take *hem* awei, and a whirlewynd schal
 scatere hem; and thou schalt make ful out
 ioie in the Lord^e, and thou schalt be glad
 in the hooli of Israel. Nedi men and pore,¹⁷
 seken watris, and tho ben not; the tunge
 of hem driede for thirst. Y the Lord
 schal here hem, I God of Israel schal not
 forsake hem. Y schal opene floodis in hij¹⁸

^m vttermost AGHK. ⁿ vttermostis AGHK. ^o I am AK sec. m. ^p thof E passim. ^q of the E pr. m.
 qq ha c. ^r thou schalt AG sec. m. K sec. m. ^s Om. E pr. m.

^b coumfortide CEFHGKMNPRSUUVX. ^c the N. ^d Om. N. ^e word I.

18 Israel shal not forsake them. I shal
 opene in heze hillis flodys, and in the
 myddel of feeldis welles; I shall sette de-
 sert in to^t pondis of wattris, and the lond
 withoute weie in to riueres of wattris.
 19 I shal 3yue in wildernesse ceder, and
 thorne, and myrt^u tree, and oliue tree;
 I^v shal sette in desert fyrr tree, and vlm
 20 tree, and box togidere. That thei see,
 and wite, and bethenke, and vnderstonde
 togidere; for the hond of the Lord dide
 this, and the hoeli of Israel foormede it.
 21 Ny3 doth 3oure dom, seith the Lord;
 bringeth to, if any thing parauenture
 22 3ee han, seith the king of Jacob. Come
 thei ny3, and telle thei to vs, what euer
 thingus ben to come; the rathere thingus
 that weren, tellith, and wee shul putte
 oure herte, and wite; the laste thingis of
 hem, and that ben to come, shewith to vs.
 23 Telleth that ben to come in to tyme to
 come, and wee shul wite, for goddis 3ee
 ben; well also or euele, if 3ee moun, doth;
 and speke wee^w, and see wee togidere.
 24 Lo! 3ee ben of no3t, and 3our werc 'of
 that thyng^x that is not; abhominacioun
 25 he is, that ches 3ou. I rerede fro the
 north, and he shal come from the rising
 vp^y of the sunne; clepe he shal my name.
 He shal bringe to the cheef maistris as
 clei, and as a daubere, 'or a potter^{yy}, to-
 26 tredende the lowe erthe^z. Who tolde fro
 the bigynnyng, that wee witen, and fro
 the begynnyng, that wee sey, Thou art
 ri3twis? ther is not a tellere, ne a biforn
 27 seiere, ne herere 3oure wrdis. The firste
 to Sion shal sei, Lo! I am ny3; and to
 Jerusalem an euangelist I shal 3yue.
 28 And I sa3, and ther was not of these^a
 any man that 3ide in counseil, and 'askid
 29 answerde^b a wrd. Lo! alle vnri3twise,
 and veyne the werkes of hem; wynde,
 and with ynne voide the symulacris of
 them.

hillis, and wellis in the myddis of feeldis;
 Y schal sette the desert in to poondis of
 wattris, and the lond without weie in to
 ryuers of wattris. Y schal 3yue in wildir-¹⁹
 nesse a cedre, and a thorn, and a myrte
 tref, and the tre of an olyue; Y schal sette
 in the desert a fir tre, an elm, and a box
 tre togidere. That thei se, and knowe, and²⁰
 bithenke, and vnderstonde togidere; that
 the hond of the Lord dide this thing, and
 the hooli of Israel made that of nou3t.
 Make 3e ni3 3oure doom, seith the Lord;²¹
 brynge 3e, if in hap 3e han ony thing, seith
 the kyng of Jacob. Nei3 tho, and telle to²²
 vs, what euer thingis schulen come; telle
 3e the formere thingis that weren, and we
 schulen sette oure herte, and schulen wite;
 schewe 3e to vs the laste thingis of hem,
 and tho thingis that schulen come. Telle²³
 3e what thingis schulen come in tyme to
 comynge, and we schulen wite, that 3e ben
 goddis; al so do 3e wel, ethir yuele, if 3e
 moun; and speke we, and see we togidere.
 Lo! 3e ben of nou3t, and 3oure werk *is* of²⁴
 that that is not; he that chees 3ou, is
 abhomynacioun. I reise fro the north,²⁵
 and he schal come fro the risyng of the
 sunne; he schal clepe my name. And he
 schal brynge magistratis as cley, and as a
 pottere^g defoulynge erthe. Who tolde fro²⁶
 the bigynnyng, that we wite, and fro the
 bigynnyng, that we seie, Thou art iust?
 noon is tellynge, nether biforseiynge, ne-
 ther herynge 3oure wordis. The firste²⁷
 schal seie to Sion, Lo! Y am present;
 and Y schal 3yue a gospellere to Jerusa-
 lem. And Y si3, and noon was of these,²⁸
 that token counsel, and he that was axid,
 answeride a word. Lo! alle men *ben* vn-²⁹
 iust, and her werkis *ben* wynd and veyn;
 the symylacris of hem *ben* wynd, and voide
 thing.

^t Om. A. ^u myrre AGHK. ^v and I E pr. m. ^w Om. E pr. m. ^x Om. c pr. m. E pr. m. ^y Om. A.
^{yy} Om. CE pr. m. or as a potter K. ^z Om. c pr. m. ^a these then c pr. m. hem E pr. m. ^b askide
 answerd AGHK.

^f mirre GK. ^g potter, ether a foormer K.

CAP. XLII.

1 Lo! my seruaunt, I shal vndertaken hym, my chosen, al plesede to hym in hym my soule. I ȝaf my spirit vp on hym, dom to Jentiles he shal bringe forth.
 2 He shal not crien, ne take persone, ne shal ben herd his^c voys withouteforth.
 3 A reed brosid^d he shal not to-trede, and flax smokende he shal not quenchen; in treuthe he shal bringe out dom. He shal not be dreri, ne trublid, to the tyme he pute^e in the erthe dom, and his lawe iles shul abiden. These thingus seith the Lord God, formende heuenes, and stretchende out hem, fastnende^f erthe, and that buriounen of^g it, ȝyuende breth to the puple, that is vpon it, and spirit to men tredende it. I the Lord clepede thee in riȝtwisnesse, and toc thin hond, and kepte thee, and ȝaf thee in to couenaunt of the puple, in to liȝt of Jentiles.
 7 That^h thou shuldist opene the eȝen of blynde men; that thou shuldyst bringe out fro closing the bounde, fro the hous of prisoun the sitteres in dercnesse. I a Lord, this is my name; my glorie to an other I shall not ȝyue, and my preising to grauen thingus. That first weren, lo! ben comen, newe thingus also I telle; er thei ben sprunge, herd I shal maken to ȝou. Syngeth to the Lord a newe song; his preising fro the vtmostesⁱ of the^k erthe; ȝee that gon down in to the se, and the plente of it, iles, and the dwelleres of hem. Be rered vp the^l desert, and the cites of it; in his houses shal dwelle Cedar; preiseth, ȝee dwelleris of the ston; fro the top of mounteynes thei shul crien. Thei shul sette to the Lord glorie, and his preising in iles thei shul telle. The Lord as strong shal gon out, as a man fiztere he shal ȝeren enuye; he shal crien out, and crien; vp on his enemys he shal be coumforted. Y heeld

CAP. XLII.

Lo! my seruaunt, Y schal vptake hym, 1 my chosun, my soule pleside to it silf in hym. I ȝaf my spirit on hym, he schal brynge forth doom to hethene men. He 2 schal not crie, nether he schal take a per-soone, nether his voys schal be herd withoutforth. He schal not breke a schakun 3 rehed, and he schal not quenche smokynge flax; he schal brynge out doom in treuthe. He schal not be sorewful, nether 4 troblid, til he sette doom in erthe, and ilis schulen abide his lawe. The Lord God 5 seith these thingis, makynge heuenes of noȝt, and stretchynge forth tho^h, makynge stidfast the erthe, and tho thingis that buriownen of it, ȝyuynge breethⁱ to the puple, that is on it, and ȝyuynge spirit to hem that treden on it. Y the Lord haue 6 clepid thee in riȝtfulnesse, and Y took thin hond, and kepte thee, and Y ȝaf thee in to a boond of pees of the puple, and in to liȝt of folkis. That thou schuldist opene the 7 ȝen of blynde men; that thou schuldist lede out of closyng togidere a boundun man, fro the hous of prisoun men sit-tyng in derknessis. Y *am* the Lord, this 8 is my name; Y schal not ȝyue my glorie to an other, and my preising to graun ymagis. Lo! tho thingis that weren the 9 firste, ben comun, and Y telle newe thingis; Y schal make herd to ȝou, bifore that tho bigynnen to be maad. Synge ȝe a newe 10 song to the Lord; his heriyng *is* fro the laste partis of erthe; ȝe that goon down in to the^k see, and the fulnesse therof, ilis, and the dwelleris of tho. The desert be 11 reysid, and the citees therof; he schal dwelle in the housis of Cedar; ȝe dwelleris of the stoon, herie ȝe^l; thei schulen crie fro the cop of hillis. Thei schulen 12 sette glorie to the Lord, and they schulen telle his heriyng in ilis. The Lord as a 13 strong man schal go out, as a man a wer-

^c Om. K. ^d smyten toȝydir *E sec. m. AGHK.* ^e poote *E pr. m.* ^f formynge *E pr. m.* ^g out of K.
^h And that A. ⁱ vttermostis *AGHK.* ^k Om. AEG. ^l to *E pr. m.*

^h hem N. ⁱ blast CEF GHIK MNPQRSUVX. ^k Om. CEFNPQU. ^l Om. CEF GHIK MNPQRSUVX.

my pes, euermor I was stille; patient I was, as the trauailende with child I shal speke; I shal scateren, and soupen awei
 15 togidere. Desert I shal make hize moun-
 teynes and hillys, and alle the burioun-
 yng of hem I shal out^m drien; and I shal
 sette flodis in to iles, and pondis I shal
 16 make drie. And I shal bringe out blynde
 men in to the weie, that thei knowe not,
 and in the sties that thei vnknownen, hem
 to gon I shal make; I shal putte the
 derknesses of hem beforⁿ hem in to lizt,
 and shreude thingis in to euene rizt;
 these wrdus I dide to them, and I forsoc
 17 not hem. Turned thei ben backward; be
 thei confoundid with confusioun, that
 trosten in grauen thingⁿ; that seyn to
 18 the^o 3oten thing, 3ee oure goddis. 3ee
 deue men, hereth; and 3ee blinde^p, bi-
 19 holdeth to seen. Who blinde, but^q my
 seruaunt? and def, but^q to whom my
 messageres I sente? Who blind, but^s
 he that is sold? who blind, but^t the ser-
 20 uaunt of the Lord? That seest many
 thingus, whether thou shalt not kepe?
 That opened hast the eres, whether thou
 21 shalt not here? And the Lord wolde,
 that he shulde halewen hym^u, and mag-
 22 nefie the lawe, and enhauncen. He for-
 sothe a puple 'drawen awei^v, and wasted;
 a grene of 3unge men alle togidere^w, and
 in houses of prisouns thei ben hid. Thei
 ben maad in to raueyn, and ther is not
 that delyuere; 'in to^x taking awei, and
 23 ther is not that 'seie, 3eeld^y. Who is in
 3ou, that here this, take^{yy} heed, and herkne
 24 thingus to come? Who 3af Jacob in to
 pulling awei, and Irael to wasteres?
 Whether not the Lord? He is, to whom
 thei synneden; and thei wolden not in
 his weies gon, thei herden not his lawe.
 25 And he helde out^z vp on it the indigna-
 cioun of his wodnesse, and^a strong bataile;

ryour he schal reise feruent loue; he
 schal speke, and schal crie; he schal be
 coumfortid on hise enemyes. Y was stille, 14
 euere Y helde silence; Y was pacient, Y
 schal speke as a *womman* trauelynge of
 child; Y schal scatere, and Y schal swolowe
 togidere. Y schal make desert hize moun- 15
 teyns and litle hillis, and Y schal drie vp
 al the buriownyng of tho^m; and Y schal
 sette floodis in to ilis, and Y schal make
 poondis drie. And Y schal lede out 16
 blynde men in to the weie, which thei
 knowen not, and Y schal make hemⁿ to^o
 go in^p pathis, whiche thei knewen not;
 Y schal sette the derknessis of hem bfore
 hem in to lizt, and schrewid thingis in to
 riztful thingis; Y dide these wordis to
 hem, and Y forsook not hem. Thei ben 17
 turned abac; be thei schent with schen-
 schipe, that trusten in a grauun ymage;
 whiche seien to a 3otun ymage, 3e *ben*
 oure goddis. 3e deaf men, here; and 3e 18
 blynde men, biholde^{pp} to se. Who *is* 19
 blynd, no but my seruaunt? and deaf, no^q
 but he to whom Y sente my messangeris?
 Who *is* blynd, no^q but he that is seeld?
 and who *is* blynd, no^q but the seruaunt of
 the Lord? Whether thou that seest 20
 many thingis, schalt not kepe? Whether
 thou that hast open eeris, schalt not here?
 And the Lord wolde, that he schulde 21
 halewe it, and magnefie the lawe, and
 enhaunse it^{qq}. But thilke puple *was* ra- 22
 uyschid, and wastid; alle *thei ben* the
 snare of 3onge men, and ben hid in the
 housis of prisouns. Thei ben maad in to
 raueyn, and noon is that delyuereth; in to
 rauyschyng, and noon is^r that seith, 3elde
 thou. Who is among 3ou, that herith 23
 this, perseyueth, and herkneth thingis to
 comynge? Who 3af Jacob in to rauysch- 24
 yng, and Israel to distrieris? Whether
 not the Lord? He it is, a3ens whom thei

^m ful out AGHK. ⁿ thingis AGHK. ^o Om. GH. ^p blynde men A. ^q no but E sec. m. AGHK.
^s no but AE sec. m. GH. non bot K. ^t non bot K. no but AE sec. m. GH. ^u Om. E pr. m. ^v to-broken
 E pr. m. ^w Om. C pr. m. E pr. m. ^x and into AEGHK. ^y lerne to 3elden E pr. m. ^{yy} take he C pr. m.
^z Om. E pr. m. ^a and of E pr. m.

^m hem N. ⁿ hym FIN. ^o Om. N. ^p in to N. ^{pp} biholdeth I. ^q Om. I. ^{qq} Om. CEFHGKMN PQRSUVX.
^r ther is I.

and he to-brende it in cumpas, and it kneȝ not; he^b tende it vp, and it^c vndirstod not.

CAP. XLIII.

1 And now these thingus seith the Lord God^d, shapende^e thee, Jacob, and foormende thee, Israel, Wile thou not drede, for I haue aȝeenboȝt thee, and I clepede thee bi thi name; my seruau^t thou art.
2 Whan thou shalt passe by watris, with thee I shal be, and flodus shul not couere thee; whan thou shalt go in fyr, thou shalt not be brent, and flaume shal not brenne in thee. For I the Lord thi God, hoeli of^f Israel, thi saueour. I ȝaf thin helping^g Egipt; and Etheope and Saba
4 for thee. Sithen wrshepful thou art mad in myn eȝen, and glorious; I louede thee, and I shall ȝyue men for thee, and
6 puples for thi soule. Wile thou not drede, for I am with thee; fro the est I shal bringe to thi sed, and fro the west
8 I shal togidere gedere thee. I shal sei to the north, Ȝif^h, and to the south, Wile thou not forfende; 'bring toⁱ my sones fro aferr, and^k my doȝtris fro the vt-
7 mostus^l of the erthe. And eche that inwardli clepeth my name, in to my glorie I shop hym, foormede hym, and maad
9 hym. Bring outforth the blinde puple, and the hauende eȝen; def, and eres ben
10 to hym^m. Alle Jentilis ben gedered togidere, and gedered ben lynagus. Who in ȝou shal telle this, and that first thingus ben to here ȝou shal make? ȝiue thei the witnesses of hem, and be thei iustefied,
10 and heren, and sei thei. Vereli ȝee my witnesses, seith the Lord, and my seruau^t, whom I cheȝ; that ȝee wite, and leeuē to me, and vnderstonde, for I the

synneden; and thei nolden^s go in hise weies, and thei herden not his lawe. And²⁵ he schedde out on hem the indignacioun of his strong veniaunce, and strong batel; and thei^t brenten^u it in cumpas, and it knewe not; and he brente it, and it vndurstood^w not.

CAP. XLIII.

And now the Lord God, makynge of¹ nouȝt thee, Jacob, and formynge thee, Israel, seith these thingis, Nyle thou drede, for Y aȝenbouȝte thee, and Y clepide thee bi thi name; thou art my seruau^t. Whanne thou schalt go bi watris, Y schal² be with thee, and floodis schulen not hile thee; whanne thou schalt go in fier, thou schalt not be brent, and flawme schal not brenne in thee. For Y am thi Lord God,³ the hooli of Israel, thi sauyour. I ȝaf thi merci Egipt; Ethiopie and Saba for thee. Sithen thou art maad onourable, and glo-
4 rouse in myn iȝen; Y louyde thee, and Y schal ȝyue men for thee, and puplis for thi soule. Nyle thou drede, for Y am⁵ with thee; Y schal brynge thi seed fro the eest, and Y schal gadere thee togidere fro the west. Y schal sei to the north,⁶ Ȝyue thou, and to the south, Nyle thou forbede; brynge thou my sones fro afer, and my douȝtris fro the laste partis of erthe. And ech that clepith my name to⁷ help, in to my glorie Y made hym of nouȝt; Y fourmyde hym, and made hym. Lede thou forth the blynde puple, and⁸ hauynge iȝen; the deaf *puple*, and eeris ben to it. Alle hethene men ben gaderid⁹ togidere, and lynagis be gaderid togidere. Who among ȝou, who schal telle this, and schal make ȝou to here tho thingis, that ben the firste? ȝyue thei witnessis of hem, and be thei iustified, and here thei, and sei. Verili ȝe *ben* my witnessis, seith¹⁰ the Lord, and my seruau^t, whom Y cheȝ; that ȝe wite, and bileue to me, and vndur-

^b and he *AE sec. m. GHK.* ^c he *E pr. m.* ^d Om. *AGHK.* ^e makinge *E pr. m.* ^f Om. *E pr. m.* ^g If ȝaf thi mekinge *E pr. m.* ^h Ȝif thou *AE sec. m. GHK.* ⁱ do awei *E pr. m.* ^k Om. *AGHK.* ^l vttermost *AGHK.* ^m it *E pr. m.*

^s wolden not *I.* ^t he *C sec. m. KMRV.* ^u brente *C sec. m. KMRV.* brouȝten *EFGHINPQUX.* ^w vndurstonde *A.*

selue am; biforn me is not foormed God,
 11 and aftir me shal not be. I am, I am
 the Lord, and ther is not withoute me
 12 a saueour. I tolde, and sauede; herd I
 made, and ther was not in 3ou an alien.
 13 3ee my witnesses, seith the Lord; and
 I God^a fro the bigynnyng, I the selue,
 and ther ys not that of myn hond dely-
 uere; I shal werchen, and who shal turnen
 14 awei it? These thingus seith the Lord,
 3oure a3eenbiere, hoeli of Irael, For 3ou
 I sente out in to Babilone, and to-dro3
 alle the barres, and the Caldeis in ther^o
 15 hondis gloriende. I the Lord, 3oure hoeli,
 16 shapere^p of Irael, 3oure king. These
 thingus seith the Lord, that 3af in the see
 a^q weie, and in watris swiftli rennende
 17 a sty; that bro3te out the foure horsid
 carre, and the hors, the cumpany, and
 the stalwrthe; togidere thei aboute slept-
 en, and shul not rise; thei ben to-treden
 18 as flax, and ben ful out queynt. Ne han
 3ee^r mynde of the rathere, and olde thingis
 19 ne beholde 3ee. Lo! I do newe thingus,
 and now shul springe; also 3ee shul
 knowe them. I shal putte in desert a^s
 weie^t, and in the withoute weye flodus.
 20 And glorifien me shal the beste of the
 feeld, dragounus, and ostricches; for I
 3af in desert watris, and flodis in the
 withoute weie, that I 3yue drinc to my
 21 puple, my chosene. This puple I foorm-
 22 ede to me, my preising it shal telle. Not
 me thou inwardly clepedist, Jacob; ne
 23 trauailedst in me, Irael. Thou offer-
 edist not to me the wether of thi brent
 sacrificse, and in thi victorie sacrificses thou
 glorefiedest not me. Not thee to seruen
 I made in offring, ne trauaile I 3af in cens.
 24 Thou bo3test not to me with siluer a reed,
 and with the tal3 of thi victorie sacrificses
 thou inwardly drunkedest not me; ner-
 thelatere to serue me thou madest in thi
 synnes, thou 3eue to me trauaile in thi
 25 wickidnesses^u. I am, I am he, that do^v
 awei thi^w wickidnesse^x for me, and of thi

stonde, for Y mysilf am; bifore me is no
 God formere, and after me schal noon be.
 Y am, Y am the Lord, and with out me¹¹
 is no sauour. I telde, and sauyste; Y¹²
 made heryng, and noon alien *God* was
 among 3ou. 3e *ben* my witnessis, seith
 the Lord; and² Y *am* God fro the bigyn-¹³
 nyng, Y my silf *am*, and noon is^a that
 delyuerith fro myn hoond; Y schal worche,
 and who schal distrie it? The Lord, 3oure¹⁴
 a3enbiere, the hooli of Israel, seith these
 thingis, For 3ou Y sente out in to Babi-
 loyne, and Y drow doun alle barris, and
 Caldeis hauynge glorie in her schippis.
 Y *am* the Lord, 3oure hooli, 3oure king,¹⁵
 makynge Israel of nou3t. The Lord seith¹⁶
 these thingis, that 3af weie in the see, and
 a path in rennyng watris; which ledde¹⁷
 out a^{aa} carte, and hors, a cumpany, and
 strong man; thei slepten togidere, nether
 thei schulen rise a3en; thei ben al to-
 brokun as flex, and ben quenchild. Thenke¹⁸
 3e not on the formere thingis, and biholde
 3e not olde thingis. Lo! Y make newe¹⁹
 thingis, and now tho schulen bigynne to
 be maad; sotheli 3e schulen know tho^b.
 Y schal sette weie in desert, and floodis
 in a lond without weie. And a beeste of²⁰
 the feelde schal glorifie me, dragouns and
 ostrigis *schulen glorifie me*; for Y 3af
 watris in desert, and floodis in the lond
 without weie, that Y schulde 3yue drynk
 to my puple, to my chosun *puple*. Y²¹
 fourmyde this puple to me, it schal telle
 my preysyng. Jacob, thou clepidist not²²
 me to help; and thou, Israel, trauelidist
 not for me. Thou offridist not to me the²³
 ram of thi brent sacrifice, and thou glori-
 fiedist not me with thi slayn sacrifices.
 Y made not thee to serue in offryng, ne-
 thir Y 3af to thee trauel in encense. Thou²⁴
 bouztist^c not to me swete smellynge spice-
 rie for siluer, and thou fillidist not me
 with fatnesse of thi slayn sacrifices; ne-
 theles thou madist me to serue in thi
 synnes, thou 3auest trauel to me in thi

^a 3oure God *E pr. m.* ^o 3oure *E pr. m.* ^p the shapere *E pr. m.* ^q Om. *AE pr. m. GHK.* ^r thou *E pr. m.*
^s Om. *E pr. m.* ^t feelde weye *K.* ^u wickenesses *E.* wickidnesse *H.* ^v doth *AGHK.* ^w Om. *C pr. m. E pr. m.*
^x wicknesse *E.* wickidnessis *AGHK.*

^z Om. *N.* ^a ther is *I.* ^{aa} Om. *I.* ^b hem *N.* ^c bouztist *A pr. m.*

26 synnes I shal not recorde. Bring me in to thi^x mynde, and be wee demed togidere; tel, if any thing thou hast, that thou 27 be iustified. Thi firste fader synnede, and thi remenoures breen the lawe 28 azen me. And I defouled hoeli princes, I 3af to sl3ster Jacob, and Israel in to blasfemye^y.

CAP. XLIV.

1 And now here thou, Jacob, my seruaunt, and Irael, whom I ches. These thingus seith the Lord, makende and foormende thee fro the woombe, thin helpere, Wile thou not^z drede, my seruaunt Jacob, and thou most ri3t, whom 3 I ches. I shal heelden out forsothe^a watris vp on the threstende, and flowings vp on the drie; I shall heelden out my spirit vp on thi sed, and my blessing vp 4 on thi stoc. And buriowne thei shuln among erbes, as withies, ^{or} *salewis*^b, 5 bisyde the syde flowende watris. This shal seyn, Of the Lord I am, and he shal inwardly clepen in the name of Jacob; and this shal write with his hond to the Lord, and in the name of Irael he shal 6 be liened to. These thingus seith the Lord, king of Irael, and his a3een biere, Lord of osten, I the firste and I the^c laste, 7 and with oute me is not God. Who lic of me? clepe he, and telle, and the ordre expoune to me, sithen I ordeynede the olde puple; thingus to come, and that ben to 8 come, telle he to them. Wileth not dreden, ne beth^d disturbid; fro thennus to heeren thee I made, and tolde; 3ee ben my witnesses. Whether is God withoute me, and a foormere, whom I haue not knowe^e? 9 The foormeres of the mawmet alle no3t ben, and the most loued thingus of them shul not profiten to them; thei witnesses of hem ben, for thei seen not, ne vnder- 10 stonde, that thei be confoundid. Who

wickidnessis. Y am, Y my silf am, that 25 do awei thi wickidnessis for me, and Y schal not haue mynde on thy synnes. Brynge me azen in to mynde, and be we 26 demyd togidere; telle thou, if thou hast any thing, that thou be iustified. Thi 27 firste fadir synnede, and thin interpre-tours trespasiden a3ens me. And Y made 28 foul hooli princes, and Y 3af Jacob to deth, and Israel in to blasfemye.

CAP. XLIV.

And now, Jacob, my seruaunt, here 1 thou, and Israel, whom I chees. The 2 Lord makynge and for3yuyng the, thin helpere fro the wombe, seith these thingis, My seruaunt, Jacob, nyle thou drede, and thou moost ri3tful, whom Y chees. For 3 Y schal schede out watris on the thirsti, and floodis on the dry lond; Y schal schede out my spirit on thi seed, and my blessing on thi generacioun. And thei schulen 4 buriowne among erbis, as salewis bisidis rennyng watris. This man schal seie, 5 Y am of the Lord, and he schal clepe in the name of Jacob; and this man schal write with his hoond to the Lord, and schal be liened in the name of Israel. The 6 Lord, kyng of Israel, and a3enbiere therof, the Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Y *am* the firste and Y *am* the laste, and with outen me is no God. Who *is* lijk 7 me? clepe he, and telle, and declare ordre to me, sithen^{cc} Y made elde puple; telle he to hem thingis to comynge, and that schulen be. Nyle 3e drede, nether be 3e dis- 8 turbid; fro that tyme Y made thee for to here, and Y telde; 3e ben my witnessis. Whethir a God is with out me, and a formere, whom Y knew not? Alle the 9 fourmeris of an idol ben no thing, and the moost louyd thingis of hem schulen not profite; thei ben witnessis of tho^d, that tho^e seen not, nether vnderstonden, that thei be schent. Who fourmyde a god, and 3et- 10 ide an ymage, not profitable to any thing?

^{xx} Om. AEGHK. ^y Babiloyne AGHK. ^z Om. c *pr. m.* ^a Om. A. ^b Om. CE *pr. m.* ^c Om. A. ^d ben A. beth not K. ^e moued E *pr. m.*

^{cc} sith I. ^d hem N. ^e thei N.

foormede God, and a grauen thing zetedē,
 11 to no thing profitable? Lo! alle his par-
 eneres shul be confoundid; the forgeres
 forsothe ben of men. Thei shuln come to-
 gidere, alle thei shul stonde, and inwardli
 12 dreden, and ben confoundid togidere. The
 yren smyth with the file wrozte; in coles,
 and in hameres foormede it, and wrozte
 in the arm of his strengthe. He shal
 hungren, and failen; he shal not drinke
 13 water, and ^f he shal waxe weri. The
 crafti man tree werkere strazte out the
 reule, and foormede it in a grauynge iren;
 he maade it in corneres, and in a cumpas
 turnede it abouten; and made an ymage
 of a man, as a fair man wonende in hous.
 14 He heez down the cedris, and toc the
 kesteyn tree, and the loek, that hadde
 stonde among the trees of the wilde
 wode; he plauntedē the pyne tree, that
 15 with rein^g he nurshede, and made is to
 men in to fyr. He toc of hem, and is
 chaufed, and brende vp, and booc loeues;
 of the remnaunt forsothe he wrozte a^h
 god, and honourede, and made grauen
 16 thing, and is bowid biforn it. The myd-
 del of it he brende with fyr, and of his
 myddel, flesh he sethede, and eet; he
 sethede potage, and is fild; and is chaufidⁱ,
 and seide, Vah^k, 'or weel^l, I am hat; Y^m
 17 sa3 the fyr. The remnaunt forsothe of it
 aⁿ god he made, and a grauen thing to
 hym; he is bowid biforn it, and honour-
 eth^o it, and inwardli besecheth, seiende,
 18 Delyuere me, for my god thou art. They
 knewen not, ne vnderstoden, forsothe thei
 forzeeten, lest ther e3en see3en, and lest
 19 thei vnderstoden in ther herte. Thei be-
 thenken not in ther mynde, ne knowen,
 ne felen, that thei sey, The myddel of it
 I brende with fyr, and I book^p vp on his
 coles loeues, and seth flesh, and eet; and
 of his remnaunt a maumet I shal make,
 20 biforn the stoc the tree I shal kutte. His
 part is askus; the vnwise herte shal ho-

Lo! alle the parteneris therof schulen be 11
 schent; for the smythis ben of men. Whanne
 alle schulen come, thei schulen stonde, and
 schulen drede, and schulen be schent to-
 gidere. A smith wrouzte with a file; he 12
 fourmyde it in coolis, and in hameris, and
 he wrouzte with the arm of his strengthe.
 He schal be hungri, and he schal faile;
 he schal not drynke watre, and he schal
 be feynt. A carpenter stretchide forth a 13
 reule, he fourmyde it with an adese^f; he
 made it in the corner places, and he turn-
 ede it in cumpas; and he made the ymage
 of a man, as a fair man, dwellynge in the
 hous. He kittide down cedris, he took an 14
 hawthorn, and an ook, that stood among
 the trees of the forest; he plauntide a
 pyne apple tre, which he nurschide with
 reyn, and it was maad in to fier to men. 15
 He took of tho, and was warmed, and he
 brente, and bakide^g looues; but of the
 residue he wrouzte a god, and worschip-
 ide it^h, and he made a grauun ymage,
 and he was bowid bifore that. He 16
 brente the myddil therof with fier, and
 of the myddil therof he sethede fleischis,
 and eet; heⁱ sethede potage^k, and was
 fillid; and he was warmed, and he seide,
 Wel! Y am warmed; Y si3 fier. Forsothe 17
 the residue therof he made a god, and a
 grauun ymage to hym silf; he is bowide
 bifore that, and worschipith that, and bi-
 sechith, and seith, Delyuere thou me, for
 thou art my god. Thei knewen not, ne- 18
 ther vndurstoden, for thei han for3ete, that
 her i3e se not, and that thei vndurstonde
 not with her^l herte. Thei bythenken not 19
 in her soule, nether thei knowen, nether
 thei feelen, that thei seie, Y brente the
 myddil therof in fier, and Y bakide looues
 on the coolis therof, and Y sethede fleischis,
 and eet; and of the residue therof schal Y
 make an idol? schal Y falle down bifore
 the stok of a tree? A part therof is aische; 20
 an vnwijs herte schal worschipe it, and he

^f Om. A. ^g the reyn A. ^h Om. E pr. m. ⁱ Om. C pr. m. ^k vath EK. ^l Om. C et E pr. m.
^m and I E pr. m. ⁿ Om. E pr. m. ^o he honoureth K. ^p bakide AGHK.

^f alle, ether a ioyours hook K sec. m. ^g book I. ^h Om. C E F G H K M N P Q R S U V X. ⁱ and he N. ^k potagis K.
^l Om. N.

nouren it, and yt shal not delyuere his soule, ne seyn, A strong lesyng is^q in my
 21 righthond. Haue mynde of these, Jacob and Irael, for my seruau^t thou art;
 I foormede thee, my seruau^t thou art,
 22 Irael; thou shalt not forȝete me. I dide awei as a cloude thi wickednesses^r, and as a litil cloude thi synnes; turne aȝeen
 23 to me, for I aȝeen boȝte thee. Ȝee heuenus, preiseth, for mercy dide the Lord; inwardli ioȝeth, ȝee vtmostus^s of the^t erthe; aȝensouneth, ȝee hillis, preising; the wilde wode, and eche tree of it; for the Lord aȝeen boȝte Jacob, and Irael shal glorien.
 24 These thingus seith the Lord, thin aȝeenbiere, and thi foormere of the wombe, I am the Lord, doende alle thingus, strecchende out heuenus alone, stablende the^u
 25 erthe, and no man with me; voide makende tocn^es of deuynoures, and the deu^el sacrificyeres in to wodnesse turnende; alturnende wyse men bacward, the kun
 26 nyng of them folie makende; rerende the wrd of his seruau^t, and the counseil of his messageres fulfillende; that sey, Jerusalem, thou shalt be dwellid; and to the cites of Juda, Ȝee shul ben bild vp,
 27 and his desertes I shal rere; that sey to the depthe, Be thou desolat, and thi
 28 flodys I shal make drie; that sey to Ciro, My shepperde thou art, and al my wil thou shalt fulfille; that sey to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be bild vp; and to the temple, Thou shalt be foundid.

CAP. XLV.

1 These thingus seith the Lord to my crist, Ciro, whos riȝt hond I toc, that I soogete bifor his face Jentiles, and the reggus of kingus I turne; and opene biforn hym the fyrste entrees, and the ȝates
 2 shuln not be closid. I byfor thee shal go, and the glorious men of erthe I shal meeken; the brasene ȝates I shal tobrose, and the irene barres I shal to
 3 breke. And I shal ȝyuen to thee tre-

schal not delyuere his soule, nether he schal seie, A strong leesyng is in my riȝthond. Thou, Jacob, and Israel, haue mynde²¹ of these thingis, for thou art my seruau^t; Y formyde thee, Israel, thou art my seruau^t; thou schalt not forȝete me. Y dide²² awei thi wickidnessis as a cloude, and thi synnes as a myist; turne thou aȝen to me, for Y aȝenbouȝte thee. Ȝe heuenes, herie,²³ for the Lord hath do merci; the laste partis of erth, synge ȝe hertli song; hillis, sowne ȝe preisung; the forest and^m ech tre therof, *herie God*; for the Lord aȝenbouȝte Jacob, and Israel schal haue glorie. The Lord, thin aȝenbiere, and thi fourmere²⁴ fro the wombe, seith these thingis, Y am the Lord, makynge alle thingis, and Y aloone stretche forth heuenes, and stablische the erthe, and noon is with me; and Y²⁵ make voide the signes of false dyuynours, and Y turne in to woodnesse dyuynours, that dyuynen by sacrifices offrid to feendis; and Y turne wise men bacward, and Y make her science fonned. And *the Lord*²⁶ reisith the word of his seruau^t, and fillith the councel of hise messangeris; and Y seieⁿ, Jerusalem, thou schalt be enhabitid^o; and to the citees of Juda, Ȝe schulen be bildid, and Y schal reise the desertis therof; and²⁷ Y seie to the depthe, Be thou desolat, and Y shal make drie thi floodis; and Y seie²⁸ to Cirus, Thou art my scheepherde, and thou schalt fille al my wille; and Y seie to Jerusalem, Thou schalt be bildid; and to the temple, Thou schalt be foundid.

CAP. XLV.

The Lord seith these thingis to my¹ crist, Cirus, whos riȝthond Y took, that Y make suȝet folkis bifor his face, and turne the backis of kyngis; and Y schal opene ȝatis bifore hym, and ȝatis schulen not be closid. Y schal go bifore thee, and Y schal² make lowe the gloriouse men of erthe; Y schal al to-breke brasun ȝatis, and Y schal breke togidere irun barris. And Y schal³ ȝyue hid tresours to thee, and the priuy

^q Om. E pr. m. ^r wickenesses E. ^s vttermostis AGHK. ^t Om. AEGK. ^u Om. AEGH.

^m of N. ⁿ seie to CFGHIKMN PQRSUX. seide to E. ^o enhauncid E.

sore hid, and the priue thingus of priuytees, that thou wite, for I the Lord, that
 4 clepe thi name, God of Irael, for my seruaunt Jacob, and Irael my chosun,
 and^v I clepede thee in thi name; I licnede thee, and^w thou knewe not me.
 5 I the Lord, and ther is not more ouer; out of me is not God. I girde thee to,
 6 and thou knewe not me; that thei wite^x, that fro the rising of the sunne, and that
 fro the west ben, for withoute me is not
 7 a God. I the Lord, and ther is not an othir; foormende list, and shapende dercnesses,
 makende pes, and shapende euel;
 8 I the Lord, doende alle these. Deweth, see heuenus fro aboue, and cloudis reyne
 thei the ríztwis; be opened the erthe, and buríoune it a saueour, and ríztwisnesse
 springe togidere; I the Lord shop hym.
 9 Wo that 'with seith^y to his makere, the shord of the^z to; clei of erthe. Whether
 seith the clei to his crockere^a, What dost thou, and thi were withoute hondus is?
 10 Wo that seith to the fader, What getest thou? and to the womman, What berest
 11 thou? These thingus seith the Lord, hoeli of Irael, his^b foormere, Thingus to come
 asketh me vp on my sonus, and vp^c the
 12 werkes of myn hondus sendeth to me. I made the^d erthe, and man vp on it I shop;
 myn hondus strazten out heuenus, and to
 13 al the kny3thod of hem I sente. I rerede hym to ríztwisnesse, and alle his weies I
 shal rízt reulen; he^e shal bilde vp my cite, and my caitifte he shal for3yue, not
 in pris, ne in 3iftes, seith the Lord of
 14 oostes. These thingus seith the Lord God, The trauaile of Egipt, and the nede
 doing, 'or *marchaundise*^f, of Ethiopie, and of Sabaym; the he3e men to thee
 shul passe, and thin shul be; after thee thei shul go, bounde in manycles thei
 shul wende, and thee^g thei shuln honoure, and thee louli pre3en^h. Onli in
 thee is God, and ther is not withoute

thingis of priuytees, that thou wite, that
 Y *am* the Lord, that clepe thi name, God
 of Israel, for my seruaunt Jacob, and
 Israel my chosun, and Y clepide thee bi
 thi name; Y licnyde thee, and thou knew-
 ist not me. Y *am* the Lord, and ther is
 5 no more; with out me is no God. Y haue
 gird thee, and thou knewist^q not me. That
 6 thei that ben at the risyng of the sunne,
 and thei that *ben* at the west, know, that
 with out me is no God. Y *am* the Lord,
 7 and noon other *God* is; fourmynge list,
 and makynge derknessis, makynge pees,
 and fourmynge yuel; Y *am* the Lord,
 doynge alle these thingis. Heuenes, sende
 8 3e out deew fro aboue, and cloudis, reyne
 a iust man; the erthe be openyde, and
 brynge forth the sauour*, and ríztful-
 nesse be borun togidere; Y the Lord haue
 maad hym of nou3t. Wo to hym that a3en
 9 seith his maker, a tiel stoon of erthe of
 Sannys. Whether clei seith to his pottere,
 What makist thou, and thi werk is with-
 outen hondis? Wo to hym that seith to
 10 the fadir, What gendrist thou? and to a
 womman, What childist thou? The Lord,
 11 the hooli of Israel, the foormere therof,
 seith these thingis, Axe 3e me thingis to
 comynge on my sones, and sende 3e to me
 on the werkis of myn hondis. Y made
 12 erthe, and Y made a man on it; myn
 hondis helden abroad heuenes, and Y co-
 maundide to al the kny3thod of tho^r. Y
 13 reísíde hym to ríztfulnesse, and Y schal
 dresse alle hise weies; he schal bilde my
 citee, and he schal delyuere my prisoneris^a,
 not in prijs, nether in 3iftis, seith the Lord^t
 of oostis. The Lord God^u seith these
 14 thingis, The trauel of Egipt, and the mar-
 chaundie of Ethiopie, and of Sabaym; hi3
 men schulen go to thee, and schulen be
 thine; thei schulen go aftir thee, thei schu-
 len go boundun in manyclis, and schulen
 worschipe thee, and schulen biseche thee.
 God is oneli in thee, and with out thee is

* that is, Crist.
 A et alii.

^v Om. AGHK. ^w Om. A. ^x wite thei E pr. m. ^y seith K. ^z Om. AGHK. ^a crockere, or potter E
 sec. m. marg. ^b see his E pr. m. ^c vpon AEGHK. ^d Om. AEGHK. ^e Om. E pr. m. ^f Om. c et E pr. m.
^g Om. C pr. m. ^h schulen preye K sec. m. thei shulen preye A.

^q knew E. ^r hem N. ^s caitiftee, ether prisoneris CEF GHIKMN PQRSUVXY. ^t Lord God K sec. m.
^u Om. K.

15 thee a God. Vereli thou art God, an hid
16 God, of Irael the saueour. Thei ben
confoundid, and ful out shameden; togid-
dere wentenⁱ away in to confusioun the
17 forgeres of errores. Irael is saued in
the Lord, in euere lastende helthe; 3ee
shul not be confoundid, and not shamen,
18 vnto^k the world of world. For these
thingus seith the Lord shapende heuenus;
he God foormende erthe, and makende it,
he foormere of it; not in veyn he shop
it, but that it be dwellid, he foormede it;
19 I the Lord, and ther is not an other. Not
in hid place I spac, in the derc place of
erthe; I seide not to the sed of Jacob, In
veyn secheth me. I the Lord spekende
ri3twisnesse, tellende out ri3t thingus.
20 Beth gedered, and cometh, and ne3heth
togidere, for 3ee be saued fro the Jentiles;
thei wisten not, that rereden vp a toene
of ther grauyng, and pre3en the god not
21 sauende. Telleth out, and cometh, and
counseilith togidere. Who herd made
this fro the biginnyng? fro thanne I bi-
forn seide it. Whether not I a Lord, and
ther is not^l more ouer a God withoute
me? a ri3twis God and sauende is not,
22 beside me? Beth conuertid to me, and
saaf shul be, alle 3ee coestes of erthe; for
23 I the Lord, and ther is not an other^m. In
myself I swor, ther shal gon out of my
mouth the wrd of ri3twisnesse, and shalⁿ
24 not be turned a3een; for to me shal be
bowid eche kne, and swern shal eche
25 tunge. Therfor in the Lord thei shul
seyn, Myne ben ri3twisnesses^o and em-
pire; to hym thei shul come, and con-
foundid shul ben alle that a3enstonde to
26 hym. In the Lord shal be iustefied and
preysid al the sed of Irael.

CAP. XLVI.

1 To-broken is Bel, to-brosid is Nabo;
broke ben the symulacris of them, with
feeld bestes, and hous bestes; oure chargis

no God. Verili thou art God hid, God,¹⁵
the sauyour of Israel. Alle makeris of¹⁶
errores^v ben schent, and weren aschamed;
thei 3eden togidere in to confusioun. Israel¹⁷
is sauyde in the Lord, bi euerlastyng
helthe; 3e schulen not be schent, and 3e
schulen not be aschamed, til in to the
world of world. For whi the Lord mak-¹⁸
yng heuenes of nou3t, seith these thingis;
he *is* God fourmyng erthe, and makinge
it, he *is* the makere therof; he made it of
nou3t, not in veyn, but he formyde it, that
it be enhabitid; Y *am* the Lord, and noon
other is. Y spak not in hid place, not in¹⁹
a derk place of erthe; I seide not to the
seed of Jacob, Seke 3e me in veyn. Y *am*
the Lord spekyng ri3tfulnesse, tellyng
ri3tful thingis. Be 3e gaderid, and come²⁰
3e, and neize 3e^w togidere, that ben sau-
yd of hethene men; thei that reisen a signe
of her grauyng, knewen not, and thei
preien a god that saueth not. Telle 3e,²¹
and come 3e, and take 3e councel togidere.
Who made this herd fro the bigynnyng?
fro that tyme Y bifor seide it. Whether
Y *am* not the Lord, and no God is^x fer-
there with out me? God ri3tful and sau-
yng is noon, outakun me. Alle the coostis²²
of erthe, be 3e conuertid to me, and 3e
schulen be saaf; for Y *am* the Lord, and
noon other is^y. Y swoor in my silf, a word²³
of ri3tfulnesse schal go out of my mouth,
and it schal not turne a3en; for ech kne²⁴
schal be bowid to me, and ech tunge schal
swere. Therfor thei schulen sei in the²⁵
Lord, Ri3tfulnessis and empire ben myne;
alle that fizten a3ens hym schulen come
to hym, and schulen be aschamed. Al the²⁶
seed of Israel schal be iustified and preysid
in the Lord.

CAP. XLVI.

Bel is brokun, Nabo is al to-brokun; 1
her symylacris *lijk* to wielde beestis and
werk beestis ben brokun; 3oure birthuns

ⁱ thei wenten *E pr. m.* ^k in to *AGHK.* ^l no *AEGHK.* ^m other beside me *AE pr. m. GHK.* ⁿ Om. *A.*
^o ri3twisnes *AGHK.*

^v erroours, that is, idolis *CEGIKNPQRUY.* ^w Om. *I.* ^x Om. *I.* ^y ther is *I.*

with heuy^p berthene vnto werynesse
 2 stunken, and to-brosyd ben togidere;
 thei my³ten not sauen the berere, and
 the soule of them in to caitifte shal go.
 3 Hereth me, the hous of Jacob, and al the
 residue of the hous of Irael, that ben
 born of my wombe, that ofte ben born
 4 fro my priue wombe. Vnto the laste
 elde^a I the selue, and vnto the hoere heris^r
 I shal bern; I made, and I shal bringe;
 5 I shal bern, and I shal saue. To whom
 ligneden ³ee me, and eueneden, and com-
 6 parisounden me, and inaden lic? ³e^s that
 togidere bringen gold fro the bagge, and
 siluer^t with a balaunce peisen, hirende
 the^u 'craftis man^v, that he make a god,
 and thei fallen down, and honouren;
 7 bern it in the shuldris, berende and set-
 tende in his place; and shal stonde, and
 fro his place shal not be moued; but and
 whan thei shul crie to it, he shal not^w
 heren, fro tribulacioun he shal not saue
 8 them. Remembreth this, and beth found-
 id; turneth a³een, ³ee lawe brekeres, to
 9 the herte. Recordeth of the rathere world,
 for I am God, and ther is not ouer me a
 10 God, ne lic me; tellende out fro the bi-
 gynnynge the laste, and fro the bigyn-
 nynge that not ³it ben maad, seiende, My
 counseil shal stonde, and al my wil shal
 11 be don; clepende fro the est a brid, and
 fro the ferr lond the man of my wil;
 and^x I spac, and bringe to shal it; I shop,
 12 and maken I shal it. Hereth me, ³ee
 with hard herte, that aferr ben fro ri³t-
 13 wisnesse. Ny³ I made my ri³twisnesse,
 and it shal not be longed awei, and myn
 helthe shal not be taried^y; I shal ³yue in
 to Sion helthe, and in to Jerusalem my
 glorie.

CAP. XLVII.

1 Go doun, sit in poudre, thou maiden
 do³ter of Babilon, sit in the erthe; ther
 is not a kingus see of the do³tir of Cal-
 deis, for no more thou shalt be^x clepid

with heuy charge 'til to^x werynesse weren²
 rotun, and ben al to-brokun togidere; tho
 mi³ten not saue the berere, and the soule
 of hem schal go in to caitifte. The hous³
 of Jacob, and al the residue of the hous of
 Israel, here ³e me, whiche ben borun of
 my wombe, whiche ben borun of my
 wombe. Til to eelde Y my silf, and⁴
 til to hoor heeris Y schal bere; Y made,
 and Y schal bere, and Y schal saue. To⁵
 whom han ³e ligned me, and maad euene,
 and han comparisound me, and han maad
 lijk? Whiche beren togidere gold fro the⁶
 bagge, and peisen siluer with a balaunce,
 and hiren a goldsmyth to make a god,
 and thei fallen down, and worschipen;
 thei berynge beren in schuldris, and set-⁷
 tyng in his place; and he schal stonde,
 and schal not be mouyd fro his place; but
 also whanne thei crien to hym, he schal
 not here, and he schal not saue hem fro
 tribulacioun. Haue ³e mynde of this, and⁸
 be ³e aschamed; ³e trespassouris, go a³en
 to the herte. Bithenke ³e on the formere⁹
 world, for Y am God, and no God is ouer
 me, nether *is* lijk me. And Y telle fro the¹⁰
 bigynnynge the laste thing, and fro the
 bigynnynge *tho thingis* that ben not maad
³it; and Y seie, My counceil schal stonde,
 and al my wille schal be don. And Y clepe¹¹
 a brid fro the eest, and the man of my
 wille fro a ferr lond; and Y spak, and Y
 schal brynge that thing; Y haue maad of
 nou³t, and Y schal make that thing. ³e¹²
 of hard herte, here^a me, that ben fer fro
 ri³tfulnesse. Y made ny³ myn ri³tfulnesse,¹³
 it schal not be drawun afer, and myn
 helthe shal not tarie; Y schal ³yue helthe
 in Sion, and my glorie in Israel.

CAP. XLVII.

Thou virgyn, the dou³tir Babiloyne, go¹
 doun, sitte thou in dust, sitte thou in
 erthe; a kyngis seete is not to the dou³ter
 of Caldeis, for thou schalt no more be

^p heuyng E pr. m. ^q Om. c pr. m.
^u thenne E sec. m. K. them AG. hem H.
^y turneid E pr. m. ^z Om. E pr. m.

^r Om. c et E pr. m. ^s Om. c et E pr. m. ^t sylueren GK.
^v goldsmyth E sec. m. AGHK. ^w no E pr. m. ^x Om. A.

^z vnto 1. ^a hereth 1.

nesshe and tender. Tac a grind ston,
 'or *queerne stoon*^a, and grind me^b mele;
 nakene thi filthed, discouere the shulder,
 opene the thees, passe ouer the flodis.
 Opened shal be thi shenshipe, and seen
 shal be thi reproof; a veniaunce I shal
 take, and ther shal not withstonde to me
 a man. Oure azen biere the Lord of
 oostes; the name of hym the hoeli of
 Israel. Syt, be stille, and^c go into derc-
 nesses, thou doȝter of Caldeis, for thou
 shalt no more be clepid the ladi of
 reumes. I am wroth vp on my puple,
 I defoulede myn heritage, and I ȝaf hem
 in thin hond; thou settest not to them
 mercies vp on the olde; thou agreggedist
 the ȝok gretli, and seidist, In to euermor
 I shal ben a ladi; thou puttist not these
 thingus vp on thin herte, ne recordedist^d
 of thi laste. And now here thou these
 thingus, thou delicat, and dwellende tros-
 teli, that seist in thin herte, I am, and
 ther is not biside me more ouer; I shal
 not sitte a^e widewe, and I shal vnknowe
 bareynete. Comen shul to thee these
 two sodeynli in o dai, bareynesse, and
 widewehed; alle thingus^f camen vp on
 thee for the multitude of thi sorceries,
 and for the huge hardnesse of thi deuel
 cleperes. And trost thou haddest in thi
 malice, and seidist, Ther is not that see
 me; thi wisdam, and this thi kunnyng
 disceyuede thee; and thou seidist^g in thin
 herte, I am, and biside me is not an other.
 Ther shal come vp on thee euel, and thou
 shalt not wite his rysing; and ther shal
 feerli falle vp on thee wastnesse, that
 thou shalt not moun purge; ther shal
 come vp on thee wrecchednesse feerli^{gg},
 that thou wost not. Stond with thi deuel
 cleperes, and with the multytude of thi
 sorceries, in whiche thou hast trauailid
 fro thi waxende ȝouth; if par auenture
 any thing it profite to thee, or if thou
 mowe^h be mad strengere. Thou hast

clepid soft and tendir. Take thou a²
 queerne stoon, and grynde thou mele;
 make thou nakid thi filthe, diskeuere the
 schuldur, schewe the hippis, passe thou
 floodis. Thi schame schal be schewid,³
 and thi schenschipe schal be seen; Y
 schal take veniaunce, and no man schal
 azenstonde me. Oure azen biere, the Lord⁴
 of oostis is his name, the hooli of Israel.
 Douȝter of Caldeis, sitte thou, be thou⁵
 stille, and entre in to derknessis, for thou
 schalt no more be clepid the ladi of
 reumes. I was wrooth on my puple, Y⁶
 defoulid myn eritage, and Y ȝaf hem in
 thin hond, and thou settidist not mercies
 to hem; thou madist greuouse the ȝok
 greetli on an eld man, and thou seidist,⁷
 With outen ende Y schal be ladi; thou
 puttidist not these thingis on thin herte,
 nether thou bithouȝtist on thi laste thing.
 And now, thou delicat, and dwellynge⁸
 tristili, here these thingis, which seist in
 thin herte, Y am, and outakun me ther
 is no more; Y schal not sitte widewe,
 and Y schal not knowe bareynesse. These⁹
 twei thingis, bareynesse and widewhod
 schulen come to thee sudenli in o dai; alle
 thingis camen on thee for the multitude
 of thi witchecraftis, and for the greet
 hardnesse of thin enchauntours, *ether tre-*
getours^b. And thou haddist trist in thi¹⁰
 malice, and seidist, Noon is that seeth
 me; this thi wisdom and thi kunnyng
 disceyuede thee; and thou seidist in thin
 herte, Y am, and outakun me ther is¹¹
 noon other. Yuel schal come on thee,
 and thou schalt not knowe the bigynning
 therof; and wrecchidnesse^c schal falle on
 thee, which thou schalt not mowe clense;
 wretchidnesse which thou knowist not,
 schal come on thee sudenly. Stonde thou¹²
 with thin enchauntours, and with the
 multitude of thi witchis, in whiche thou
 trauelidist fro thi ȝongthe; if in hap thei
 profiten only thing to thee, ether if thou

^a Om. *cx pr. m.* or *a queerne stoon H.* ^b Om. *AEGHK.* ^c Om. *A.* ^d recordist *GHK.* ^e Om. *c pr. m.*
^f these thingus *c pr. m.* ^g seide *A.* ^{gg} Om. *c pr. m.* ^h mou *c.*

^b *treytours s.* ^c *wickidnesse A pr. m. myschef A sec. m. marg. I.*

failid in the multitude of thi counsellis;
 stonde, and saue thee the deuynours of
 heuene, that biheelde^h sterres, and noum-
 bren monethis, that of hem thei telle
 14 thingus to come to thee. Lo! thei ben
 mad as stobil, fyr to brende them; thei
 shul not delyuere ther soule fro the hond
 of flaume; ther ben not coles, with the^{hh}
 whiche thei ben made hot, ne fyr, that
 15 thei sitte at it. So mad ben to thee in
 'what euereⁱ thingus thou^k haddest tra-
 uailid; thi marchandes fro ther 3outhe,
 eche in ther weie erreden; ther ys not,
 that saue thee.

CAP. XLVIII.

1 Hereth these thingus, the hous of Ja-
 cob, that ben cleped bi the name of Irael,
 and of the watris of Juda 'went out^l, that
 swern in the name of the Lord God of
 Irael, and recorden not in treuthe ne in
 2 riztwisnesse. Fro the hoeli cite forsothe
 thei ben clepid, and vp on the God of
 Irael thei ben stablid; the Lord of ostes
 3 his^m name. The rathere thinges fro
 thanneⁿ I tolde out, and of my mouth
 thei wenten out, and herd I made them;
 4 feerli I wro3te, and thei camen. I kne3
 forsothe for thou art hard, and an irene
 senewe thin haterel, and thi frount bra-
 5 sene. I beforseide to thee fro thanne,
 er thei camen I shewede to thee, lest par
 auenture thou shuldist sey, My mau-
 metes diden these thingus, and my grauen
 thingus and 3ote senten these thingus
 6 that thou hast herd. See alle thingus^o,
 3ee forsothe han not told out. Herd I
 made to thee newe thingus fro thanne,
 and kept ben that thou knowist not;
 7 now 'thei ben shapen^p, and not fro
 thaune^q, and befor day, and thou herdest
 not hem; lest par auenture thou sey, Lo!
 8 I kne3 them. Ne thou hast herd, ne

maist be maad the strongere. Thou fail- 13
 idist in the multitude of thi counclis; the
 false dyuynours of heuene stonde, and
 saue thee, whiche bihelden staris, and
 noumbriden monethis, that thei schulden
 telle bi tho^d thingis to comynge to thee.
 Lo! thei ben maad as stobil, the fier hath 14
 brent hem; thei schulen not delyuere her
 lijf fro the power of flawme; colis ben
 not, bi whiche thei schulen be warmed,
 nether fier, that thei sitte at it. So tho 15
 thingis ben maad to thee in whiche euere
 thou trauelidist; thi marchauntis fro thi
 3ongthe erriden, ech man in his weie; noon
 is, that schal saue thee.

CAP. XLVIII.

The hows^e of Jacob, that ben clepid bi 1
 the name of Israel, and 3eden out of the
 watris of Juda, here these thingis, whiche
 sweren in the name of the Lord, and han
 mynde on God of Israel, not in treuthe,
 nether in riztfulnesse. For thei ben clepid 2
 of the hooli citee, and ben stablischid on
 the God of Israel, the Lord of oostis is
 his name. Fro that tyme Y telde the3
 former thingis, and tho 3eden out of my
 mouth; and Y made tho^f knowun; su-
 denli Y wrou3te, and tho thingis camen.
 For Y wiste that thou art hard, and thi 4
 nol is a senewe of irun, and thi forhed is
 of bras. Y biforseide to thee fro that 5
 tyme, bifore that tho thingis camen, Y
 schewide to thee, lest perauenture thou
 woldist seie, Myn idols diden these thingis,
 and my grauun ymagis and my 3otun
 ymagis senten these thingis whiche thou 6
 herdist. Se thou alle thingis, but 3e telden
 not. Y made herd newe thyngis to thee
 fro that tyme, and thingis ben kept whiche
 thou knowist not; now tho ben maad of 7
 nou3t, and not fro that tyme, and bifor
 the dai, and thou herdist not tho thingis;
 lest perauenture thou seie, Lo! Y knew^g

^h beholden K. ^{hh} Om. AEGK. ⁱ alle c pr. m. E pr. m. what c sec. m. ^k in whiche thou c pr. m.
 E pr. m. AGHK. ^l ben c pr. m. E pr. m. 3e wenten out E sec. m. AGHK. ^m is his A. ⁿ thennes E pr. m.
^o thes thingis A. ^p shape ben E pr. m. ^q Om. E pr. m.

^d hem N. ^e housis V. ^f hem N. ^g knew not A pr. m. I sec. m.

thou hast knowe, ne sithen opened is
thin ere; I wot forsothe, for lawe breking
thou shalt lawe breke, and a trespasere
9 fro the wombe I clepede thee. For my
name ferr I shal make my wodnesse, and
in my preising I shal bridele thee, lest
10 thou die. Lo! I haue out 'bake thee',
but not as siluer; I ches thee in the
11 chynne of porenese. For me I shal do
that I be not blasfemed, and my glorie
12 to an other I shal not 3yue. Here thou
me, Jacob, and Irael, whom I clepe, Y
the selue; I^r the firste and I^s the laste.
13 Myn hond also foundede^t the^u erthe, and
my rizthond mesurede heuenus; I shal
clepe them, and thei shul stonden togi-
14 dere. Beth gedered, alle 3ee, and hereth;
who of hem tolde out these thingus? The
Lord louede hym, and shal don his wil
15 in Babilon, and his arm in Caldeis. I,
Y^v spac, and clepede hym; bro3te to hym,
16 and rizt reulid is his weie. Cometh ny3
to me, and hereth these thingus; not fro
the bigynnyng in hid thing I spac; of
tyme, er thei shulden be mad, I was
there^w, and now the Lord God sente me,
17 and his Spirit. These thingus seith the
Lord, thin a3eenbiere, the hoeli of Irael,
I the Lord thi God, techende thee profit-
able thingus, gouernende thee in the wei
18 that thou goest. Wolde God thou haddest
taken heed to^x myn hestes, mad hadde
be as a flod thi pes, and thi riztwisnesses^y
19 as the swolewes of the se; and hadde^z
ben as grauel thi sed, and the stoc of thi
wombe, as his litle stones; he shulde not
han died, and shulde not han be de-
20 foulid his name fro my face. Goth out
fro Babylon, fleeth fro Caldeis; in vois
of ful oute io3yng telleth out; herd mak-
eth this, and berth it vnto^a the vtmostus^b
of the erthe; seith, A3eenbo3te the Lord
21 his seruauant Jacob. Thei thristeden not
in desert, whan he shulde lede them out;
water of a ston he bro3te forth to them,

tho thingis. Nether thou herdist, nether^b
thou knewist, nether thin eere was openyd
fro that tyme; for Y woot, that thou tres-
passynge schal trespasse, and Y clepide
thee a trespasour fro the wombe. For⁹
my name Y schal make fer my strong
veniaunce, and with my preysyng Y schal
refreyne thee, lest thou perische. Lo! Y¹⁰
haue sode thee, but not as siluer; Y chees
thee in the chymeney of pouert. Y schal¹¹
do for me, that Y be not blasfemyd, and
Y schal not 3yue my glorie to another.
Jacob and Israel, whom Y clepe, here thou¹²
me; Y my silf, Y *am* the firste and Y *am*
the laste. And myn hond foundide the¹³
erthe, and my rizt hond mat heuenes; Y
schal clepe thoⁱ, and tho^k schulen stonde
togidere. Alle 3e be gaderid togidere, and¹⁴
here; who of hem telde these thingis? The
Lord louyde hym, he schal do his wille in
Babiloyne, and his arm in Caldeis. Y,¹⁵
Y spac, and clepide hym; Y brou3te hym,
and his weie was dressid. Nei3e 3e to¹⁶
me, and here 3e these thingis; at the bi-
gynnyng Y spac not in priuete^l; fro
tyme, bifore that thingis weren maad, Y
was there, and now the Lord God and his
Spirit sente me. The Lord, thin a3en¹⁷
biere, the hooli of Israel, seith these
thingis, Y *am* thi Lord God, techynge
thee profitable thingis, and Y gouerne
thee in the weie, wher ynne thou goist.
Y wolde that thou haddist perseyued my¹⁸
comaundementis, thi pees hadde be maad
as flood, and thi riztfulnesse as the swo-
lowis of the see; and thi seed hadde be as¹⁹
grauel, and the generacioun of thi wombe,
as the litle stoonys therof; the name of it
hadde not perischid, and hadde not be al
to-brokun fro my face. Go 3e out of Ba-²⁰
biloyne, fle 3e fro Caldeis; telle 3e in the
vois of ful out ioiying; make 3e this herd,
and bere 3e it 'til to^m the laste partis of
erthe; seie 3e, The Lord a3enbou3te his
seruauant Jacob. Thei thirstiden not in²¹

^r Om. *c pr. m.* ^{rr} and *AGHK.* ^s Om. *AGHK.* ^t fourmede *A.* ^u that *H.* ^v Om. *AH.* ^w Om. *E pr. m.*
^x of *A.* ^y riztwisnes *AGHK.* ^z Om. *G pr. m. H.* ^a in to *K.* ^b vttirmostis *AGHK.*

^b ne *E.* ⁱ hem *N.* ^k thei *N.* ^l hidlis, *ether priuete CEF GHIK MN PQRSUVX.* ^m vnto *I.*

and he kutte the ston, and ther floweden
22 watris. Ther is not pes to vnпитыс^c
men, seith the Lord.

desertⁿ, whanne he ladde hem out; he
brouzte forth to hem watir of a stoon,
and^o he departide the stoon, and watris
flowiden. Pees is not to wickid men,²²
seith the Lord.

CAP. XLIX.

1 Hereth, 3ee iles, and taketh heed, 3ee
puples fro aferr; the Lord fro the^d con-
ceyuende wombe clepede me, and fro the
wombe of my moder recordede of my
2 name. And he putte my mouth as a
sharp swerd, in the shadewe of his hond
he defendede me, and^e putte me as a
chosen arwe; in his arwe cas he hidde^f
3 me, and seide to me, My seruaunt thou
4 art, Irael, for in thee I shal glorie. I
seide, In veyn I trauailede withoute cause,
and veynlich my strengthe I wastede;
therefore my dom with the Lord, and my
5 were with my God. And now these
thingus seith the Lord, foormende me fro
the wombe a seruaunt to hym, that I
bringe a3een Jacob to hym. And Irael
shal not be gedered togidere; and I am
glorified in the e3en of the Lord, and
6 my God mad is my strengthe. And he
seide, Litol is, that thou be to me a ser-
uaunt, to be rered the lynages of Jacob,
and the drestus of Irael to be conuerted;
I 3af thee in to lizt of Jentiles, that thou
be myn helthe vnto the vtmost^g of the
7 erthe. These thingus seith the Lord,
the a3eenbiere of Irael, his hoeli, to the
despisable soule, and to the wlated folc
of kinde, to^h the seruaunt of lordis,
Kingus shul seen, and togidere shul rise
princes, and honoure, for the Lord, for
feithfull he is, and the hoeli of Irael,
8 that ches thee. These thingus seith the
Lord, In plesaunt tyme Y ful out herde
thee, and in the dai of helthe I halp
thee, and kepte thee, and 3af thee in to
pes coouenaunt of the puple, that thou
shuldest rere the lond, and welden eri-

CAP. XLIX.

Ilis, here 3e, and puplis afer, perseyue 1
3e; the Lord clepide me fro the wombe,
he thouzte on my name fro the wombe of
my mōdir. And he hath set my mouth 2
as a scharp swerd, he defendide me in the
schadewe of his hond, and settide me as a
chosun arowe; he hidde me in his arowe
caas, and seide to me, Israel, thou art my 3
seruaunt, for Y schal haue glorie in thee.
And Y seide, Y trauelide in veyn, Y wast- 4
ide my strengthe with out cause, and
veynli; therfor my doom *is* with the
Lord, and my werk *is* with my God. And 5
now the Lord, formynge me a seruaunt
to hym silf fro the wombe, seith these
thingis, that Y brynge a3en Jacob to hym.
And Israel schal not be gaderid togidere;
and Y am glorified in the izen of the
Lord, and my God is maad my strengthe.
And he seyde, It is litil, that thou be a 6
seruaunt to me, to reise the lynages^p of
Jacob, and to conuerte the drastis of
Israel; Y 3af thee in to the lizt of hethene
men, that thou be myn helthe 'til to^q the
laste part of erthe. The Lord, a3enbiere 7
of Israel, the hooli therof, seith these
thingis to a dispisable soule, and to a
folk had in abhomynacioun, to the ser-
uaunt of lordis, Kyngis schulen se, and
princes schulen rise togidere, and schulen
worschipe, for the Lord, for he is feithful,
and *for* the hooli of Israel, that chees
thee*. The Lord seith these thingis, In 8
a plesaunt tyme Y herde thee, and in the
dai of helthe Y helpide thee; and Y kepte
thee, and 3af thee in to a bonde of pees
of the puple, that thou schuldist reise the
erthe, and haue in possessioun eritagis,

* that is, Crist
man, to the
werk of mannis
redempcion. κ.

^c the vnпитыс A.
^h and to A.

^d Om. E pr. m.

^e he c.

^f putte AK sec. m. dide GH.

^g vttermost AGHK.

ⁿ the desert CFGHIKMNP sec. m. QUVX. ^o Om. N. ^p lynage A. ^q vnto I.

9 tages scatered; that thou sey to them
that ben bounde, Goth out, and to them
that in dercnesses, Beth opened. Vp on
weies thei shul be fed, and in alle
10 pleynes the leswes of hem. Thei shul
not hungre, ne thristen more ouer, and
smyte shal not them gret hete, and the
sunne; for the rewere of them shal go-
uerne them, and at the^l welles of watris
11 3yuen hem to drinke. And I shal putte
my mounteynes in to a weie, and my
12 pathis shul ben enhauncid. Lo! these
fro aferr shul come, and lo! tho fro
the north, and the se, and these fro the
13 south lond. Preise, 3ee heuenes, and ful
out io3e, thou erthe; inwardli glade, 3ee
hillis, preising; for coumfortid hath the
Lord his puple, and of his pore shal han
14 mercy. And Sion seide, Forsaken hath
me the Lord, and the Lord hath for3ete
15 me. Whether for3eten mai the womman
hir faunt, that she do not mercy to the
sone of hir wombe? and if she shul
for3eten, I nerthelater shal not for3ete
16 thee. Lo! in myn hondis I haue dis-
criued thee; thi wallis bifor myn e3en
17 euermor. Thi bilderes camen distrozende
thee, and scaterende fro thee shul gon
18 out. Rere vp in cumpas thin e3en, and
see; alle these ben gederede togidere,
camen to thee. I lyue, seith the Lord,
for with all these as with an ournement
thou shalt be clad^k, and cumpasen aboute
19 to thee hem as a spouse. For thi de-
sertes, and thi wildernesses, and the lond
of thi falling now streit shul ben for the
dwelleris of the erthe; and aferr shul be
dryue awei that soupeden awei thee.
20 3it shul^l seyn in thin eres sones of thi
bareynthe, Streit is to me a place, mac a
21 space to me that I dwelle. And thou
shalt seyn in thin herte, Who gat to me
these? I bareyn, not child berende; trans-
latid and caitif; and these who nurshede
out? I priued^m, and solitarie; and these

'that ben^s distried; that thou schuldista
seie to hem that ben boundun, Go 3e out,
and to hem that *ben* in derknessis, Be 3e
schewid. Thei schulen be fed on^t weies,
and the lesewis of hem *schulen be* in alle
pleyn thingis. Thei schulen not hungre,¹⁰
and thei schulen no more thirste, and
heete, and the sunne schal not smyte hem;
for the merciful doere of hem schal go-
uerne hem, and schal 3yue drynk to hem
at the wellis of watris. And Y schal sette¹¹
alle myn hillis in to weie, and my pathis
schulen be enhaunsid. Lo! these men¹²
schulen come fro fer, and lo! thei *schulen*
come fro the north, and see^u, and these fro
the south lond. Heuenes, herie 3e, and,¹³
thou erthe, make ful out ioie; hillis,
syng 3e hertli heri yng; for the Lord
coumfortide his puple, and schal haue
merci on hise pore men. And Syon seide,¹⁴
The Lord hath forsake me, and the Lord
hath for3ete me. Whether a womman¹⁵
may for3ete hir 3onge child, that sche
haue not merci on the sone of hir wombe?
thou; sche for3etith^{uu}, netheles Y schal not
for3ete thee. Lo! Y haue write thee in¹⁶
myn hondis; thi wallis *ben* euer bifore
myn i3en. The bilderis ben comun; thei¹⁷
that distrien thee, and scateren, schulen go
awei fro thee. Reise thin i3en in cumpas,¹⁸
and se; alle these men ben gaderid togi-
dere, thei ben comun to thee. Y lyue,
seith the Lord, for thou schalt be clothid
with alle these as with an ournement,
and thou as a spousesse schalt bynde hem
to thee. For whi thi desertis, and thi wil-¹⁹
dirnessis, and the lond of thi fall yng now
schulen be streit for enhabiteris; and thei
schulen be dryuun awei fer, that swolew-
iden thee. 3it the^v sones of thi bareynesse²⁰
schulen seie in thin eeris, The place is
streit to me, make thou a space to me for
to dwelle. And thou schalt seie in thin²¹
herte, Who gendride these *sones* to me?
Y *am* bareyn, not berynge child; Y *am*

^l Om. κ. ^k clothid AEGHK. ¹ thei shul E pr. m. ^m sor priued E pr. m.

^s Om. ceteri. ^t in N. ^u fro the see I. ^{uu} for3ete I ^v thi I.

22 wher weren? These thingus seith the Lord God, Lo! I rere to Jentilis myn hond, and shal enhaunce to puples myn tocne; and thei shul bringe to thi sones in armys, and thi doztris vp on shuldris
 23 thei shul bern. And kingis shul be thi nursheres, and queenes thi nurses; the chere in to the erthe put down thei shul honoure thee, and the poudre of thi feet thei shul licke; and thou shalt wite, for I a Lord, vp on whom shuln not be con-
 24 founded, that abijden hym. Whether shal be taken awei fro the stronge a prei? or that shal be take fro the stalwrthe
 25 shal moun be saaf? For these thingus seith the Lord, Forsothe and the caitifte fro^o the stronge shal ben taken awei, and that were taken awei fro the stalwrthe shal be saued. Hem forsothe that demeden thee I shal deme, and thi sonis I shal
 26 sauē. And I shal fede thin enemys with ther flesh, and as with must with^p ther blod shul be drunke; and knowen shal eche flesh, for I the Lord, sauende thee, and thin a3een biere, the stronge of Jacob.

CAP. L.

1 These thingus seith the Lord, What is this boc of the forsaking of 3oure moder, that I lafte hir? or who is my creauncer, to whom I solde 3ou? Lo! forsothe in 3oure wickidnesses^q 3ee be sold, and in 3oure hidous giltes I lafte 3oure moder.
 2 For I cam, and there was not a ful man; I clepide, and ther was not that herde. Whether abreggid, and ful litil maad is myn hond, that I mai^r not a3eenbien^s? or is not to me vertue to delyuere? Lo! in my blamyng desert I shal make the se, I^t shal putte flodis in to dro3te; stinke shul fisshes withoute watir, and dien in
 3 thrist. I shal clothin heuenes with derc-

led ouer, and prisoner; and who nurschide these *sones*? Y *am* destitute, and aloone; and where weren these? The Lord God 22 seith these thingis, Lo! Y reise myn hond to hethene men, and Y schal enhaunce my signe to puplis; and thei schulen brynge thi sones in armes, and thei schulen bere thi dou3tris on shuldris. And kingis shu-23 len be thi nurseris, and quenys *shulen be* thi^w nursis; with cheer cast down in to erthe thei schulen worschipe thee, and thei schulen licke the dust of thi feet; and thou schalt wite, that Y *am* the Lord, on whom thei schulen not be schent, that abiden hym. Whether prey schal be takun 24 awei fro a strong man? ether that that is takun of a stalworthe man, mai be saaf? For the Lord seith these thingis, Sotheli 25 and caitifte schal be takun away fro the stronge man, and that that is takun awei^x of^y a stalworthe man, schal be saued. Forsothe Y schal deme hem, that demyden thee, and Y schal saue thi sones. And Y schal fede thin enemyes with her 26 fleischis, and thei schulen be greetli fillid with her blood as with must; and eche man schal wite, that Y *am* the Lord, sauynge thee, and thin a3enbiere, the strong of Jacob.

CAP. L.

The Lord seith these thingis, What is 1 this book of forsakyng of 3oure modir, bi which Y lefte her? ether who is he, to whom Y owe, to whom Y seeld 3ou? For lo! 3e ben seeld for 3oure wickidnessis, and for 3oure grete trespassis Y lefte 3oure modir. For Y cam, and no man was; Y 2 clepide, and noon was that herde. Whether myn hond is abreggid, and maad litil, that Y mai not a3enbie? ether vertu is not in me for to delyuere? Lo! in my blamyng Y schal make the see forsakun, *'ether desert'*, Y schal sette floodis in the drie place; fisshis without watir schulen wexe rotun, and schulen dye for thrist. Y schal 3

^o of A. ^p of K sec. m. ^q wickidnes AGHK. wickenesse E. ^r my3te AE pr. m. GHK. ^s a3eebien C.
^t and I AGHK.

^w Om. A. ^x Om. E. ^y fro NX. ^z Om. E.

nesses, and a sac Y shal putte the couer-
 4 yng of hem. The Lord 3af to me a tazt
 tunge, that I kunne hym susteyne, that
 is weri in wrd; he^u rereth vp the moru-
 tyd, the morutyd rereth vp to me an ere,
 5 that I here as a maister. The Lord God
 openede to me an ere; I forsothe a3ensei
 6 not, backward I 3ide not awei. My bodi
 I 3af to the smyteres, and my chekes
 to the pulleris; my face I turnede not
 awei fro the blameris, and the spitteres
 7 in me. The Lord God myn helpere, and
 therefore I am not confoundid; therefore
 I putte my face as a most hard ston, and
 I wot for I shal not ben confoundid.
 8 Ny3 is, that iustefieth me; who with
 seith to me? stonde wee togidere. Who
 is myn aduersarie? come he ny3 to me.
 9 Lo! the Lord God myn helpere; who
 thanne is that condempneth me? Lo!
 alle as a cloth shul be to-trede^v, and a^w
 10 mouzte shal ete them. Who of 3ou dred-
 ende the Lord, herende the vois of his
 seruaunt? Who 3ide in dercnesses^x and
 ther is not lizt to hym, hope he in the
 name of the Lord, and leene he vp on
 11 his God. Lo! 3ee alle teendende vp fyr,
 and gird with flawmes, goth in the lizt
 of 3oure fyr, and in the flaumes that 3ee
 teenden vp to 3ou. Of myn hond don is
 this to 3ou, in sorewis 3ee shul slepe.

CAP. LI.

1 Hereth me, 3ee that folewen that is
 rijt, and sechen the Lord. Taketh heed
 to the ston, whenus 3ee ben kut out, and
 to the kaue of the lake, of the^v whiche
 2 3ee ben kut of. Taketh heed to Abra-
 ham, 3oure fader, and to Sara, that bar
 3ou; for oon I clepide hym, and blissede
 3 hym, and multepliede hym. Coumforten
 shal thanne the Lord Sion, and coum-
 forte he shal alle the falligus of it; and
 putten his desert as delices, and his wil-
 dernesse as the gardyn of the Lord; io3e

clothe heuenes with derknessis, and Y
 schal sette a sak the hilyng of tho^b. The⁴
 Lord 3af to me a lerned tunge, that Y
 kunne susteyne hym bi word that failide;
 erli *the fadir* reisith, erli he reisith an
 eere to me, that Y here as a maister. The⁵
 Lord God openede an eere to me; for-
 sothe Y a3enseie not, Y 3ede not abak.
 I 3af my bodi to smyteris, and my chekis⁶
 to pulleris; Y turnede not awei my face
 fro men blamyng, and spetyng on me.
 The Lord God *is* myn helpere, and ther-⁷
 for Y am not schent; therf6r Y haue set
 my face as a stoon maad hard, and Y
 woot that Y schal not be schent. He is⁸
 ni3, that iustifieth me; who a3enseith me?
 stonde we togidere. Who is myn aduer-
 sarie? neize he to me. Lo! the Lord God⁹
is myn helpere; who therfor is he that
 condempneth me? Lo! alle schulen be de-
 foulid as a cloth, and a mouzte schal ete
 hem. Who of 3ou dredith the Lord, and¹⁰
 herith the vois of his seruaunt? Who 3ede
 in dercnessis and lizt is not to hym, hope
 he in the name of the Lord, and triste he
 on his God. Lo! alle 3e kyndlyng fier,¹¹
 and gird with flawmes, go^c in the lizt of
 3oure fier, and in the flawmes whiche 3e
 han kyndlid to 3ou. This is maad of myn
 hond to 3ou, 3e schulen slepe in sorewis.

CAP. LI.

Here 3e me, that suen that that is iust,¹
 and seken the Lord. Take 3e hede to the
 stoon, fro whennys 3e ben hewun down,
 and to the caue of the lake, fro which 3e
 ben kit down. Take 3e heede to Abra-²
 ham, 3oure fadir, and to Sare, that childide
 3ou; for Y clepide hym oon, and Y bless-
 ide hym, and Y multipliede hym. Therfor³
 the Lord schal coumforte Sion, and he
 schal coumforte alle the fallyngis therof;
 and he schal sette the desert therof as
 delices, and the wildirnesse therof as a

^u Om. c pr. m. E pr. m. ^v to-troden E. ^w as a AG pr. m. HK. ^x dercnes AEGK. ^y Om. AGHK.

^b hem N. ^c goth I.

and gladnesse shal be founde in it, grace-
 4 doing and vois of preising. Taketh heed
 to me, my puple, and, my lynage, me
 hereth; for lawe fro me shal gon out,
 and my dom in to lizt of puples shal
 5 resten. Ny³ is my riztwis, gon out is
 my saueour, and myn armes puples shul
 demen; me iles shuln abide, and myn
 6 arm sustenen. Rereth in to heuene ³oure
 e³en, and seeth vnder erthe benethe; for
 heuenes as smoke shul melte, and the
 erthe as a cloth shal be to-trede, and his
 dwelleris as these shul dien; myn helthe
 forsothe in to euermor shal be, and my
 7 riztwisnesse shal not faile. Hereth me,
 that knowen the riztwis, ^{3e²} puple, my
 lawe in the herte of hem; wileth not
 drede repref of men, and the blasfemes
 8 of them dredeth not. As forsothe cloth-
 ing so shal ete them a werm, and as
 wille so shal deuoure them the mo³te;
 myn helthe forsothe in to euermor shal
 be, and my riztwisnesse in to ienera-
 9 ciouns of ieneraciouns. Rys, rys, clothe
 thou strengthe, the arm of the Lord; rys,
 as in the^a olde dayes, in ieneraciouns of
 worldis. Whether not^b thou smyte^c the
 10 proude, woundedest^d the dragoun? Whe-
 ther not thou driedist the se, water of
 the huge depthe, the whiche putteth the
 depthe of the se weie^e, that gon ouer
 11 shulden^f the^g delyuered? And now that
 ben a³eenbo³t of the Lord, shul turnen
 a³een, and comen in to Sion preisende,
 and euerlastende gladnesse 'vp on^h the
 bedisⁱ of them; io³e and gladnesse thei
 shul holden, fleen shal sorewe and weil-
 12 ing. Lo! I the selue shal coumforte
³ou; who thou, that thou drede of a
 deadly man, and of the sone of man, that
 13 as hei so shal waxe drie; and 'hast
 for³ete^k the Lord, thi^l shapere, that bente
 heuenes, and foundede the^m erthe; and
 inwardli dreddest contynuelli al dai of

gardyn of the Lord; ioie and gladnesse
 schal be foundun therynne, the doying of
 thankyngis and the vois of heriying. Mi⁴
 puple, take ^{3e} heede to me, and, my lynage,
 here ^{3e} me; for whi a lawe schal go out
 fro me, and my doom schal reste in to the
 lizt of puplis. My iust *man* is ny³, my⁵
 sauyour is gon out, and myn armes schu-
 len deme puplis; ilis schulen abide me,
 and schulen suffre myn arm. Reise ³oure⁶
³en to heuene, and se ^{3e} vndur erthe by-
 nethe; for whi heuenes schulen melte awei
 as smoke, and the erthe schal be al to-
 brokun as a cloth, and the dwelleris therof
 schulen perische as these thingis; but myn
 helthe schal be withouten ende, and my
 riztfulnesse schal not fayle. ^{3e} puple, that⁷
 knowen the iust *man*, here me, my lawe
 is in the herte of hem; nyle ^{3e} drede the
 schenschi^e of men, and drede ^{3e} not the
 blasfemyes of hem. For whi a worm⁸
 schal ete hem so^d as a cloth, and a mou³te
 schal deuoure hem so as wolle; but myn
 helthe schal be withouten ende, and my
 riztfulnesse in to generaciouns of genera-
 ciouns. Rise thou, rise thou, arm of the⁹
 Lord, be thou clothyd in strengthe; rise
 thou, as in elde daies, in generaciouns of
 worldis. Whether thou smytidist not the
 proude *man*, woundidist not the dragoun?
 Whether thou driedist not the see, the¹⁰
 watir of the greet depthe, which settidist
 the depthe of the see a^e weie, that men
 'that weren^f delyuered, schulden passe?
 And now thei that ben a³enbou³t of the¹¹
 Lord schulen turne a³en, and schulen come
 heriyinge in to Syon, and euerlastyng
 gladnesse on the heedis of hem; thei schu-
 len holde ioie and gladnesse, sorewe^g and
 weilyng schal fle awei. 'Y my silf^h schal¹²
 coumforte ³ou; whatⁱ *art* thou, that thou
 drede^k of a deedli man, and of the sone of
 man, that schal wexe drie so as hei? And¹³
 thou hast for³ete 'the Lord, thi^l crea-

² thou c *pr. m.* e *pr. m.* ^a Om. A. ^b Om. e *pr. m.* ^c hast smyte g *sec. m.* ^d woundist A H K.
^e a weye A. ^f thei shulden c et e *pr. m.* ^g Om. ce *pr. m.* K. ^h vp A. ⁱ heuedis e *passim.* ^k for³at e
pr. m. ^l his e *pr. m.* ^m Om. A E G H K.

^d Om. N. ^e to be a I K S. ^f Om. ceteri. ^g and sorewe A *pr. m.* ^h I, I myself K *text.* that is, I am he,
 I am he, that shal coumforte ³ou. K *marg.* ⁱ who X. ^k dredist EP. ^l thi Lord C E F G H K M N P Q R S U X.

the face of his wodnesse, that thee trooblede, and hadde mad redi to leese? Where is now the wodnesse of the tro-
 14 blere? Soone shal come the goere to openen, and shal not slen vnto the weie
 15 slazter, ne failen shal his bred. I forsothe am the Lord thi God, that disturbe the se, and swellenⁿ his flodis; the Lord
 16 of ostis my name. I sette my wrdis in thi mouth, and in the shadewe of myn hond I defende^o thee; that thou plaunte heuenus, and founde erthe, and sey to
 17 Sion, My puple thou art. Be rered, be rered, ris thou, Jerusalem, that^p thou^q drunke^{qq} of the 'hond of the^r Lord the chalis of his wrathe; vn to the ground of the chalis of slep thou drunke, and thou
 18 drunke it vp^s vnto^t the drestes. Ther^u is not that susteyne hir^v, of alle the sonus that she^w gat; and ther is not that take hir hond, of alle the sonus that she^x
 19 nurshede vp. Two thingus ben that azen-camen to thee; who shal sorewen vp on thee? wastite, and to-brosing, and hunger, and swerd. Who shal coumforten
 20 thee? Thi sonus ben aferr cast, thei slepten in the hed of alle weies, as the vnclene beste grened, that is clepid orix; ful of the indignacioun of the Lord, blamyng
 21 of thi God. Therefore here thou these thingus, thou porelet, and drunken, not of
 22 wyn. These thingus seith the lordshipere, thi Lord, and thi God, that fa3t for his puple, Lo! I toc of thin hond the chalis of slep, the ground of the chalis of myn indignacioun; I shal not lei to, that thou
 23 drunke it more. And I shal putte it in the hond of hem that thee mekeden, and seiden to thi soule, Be thou bowid in that wee passe; and thou puttist as erthe thi bodi, and as a weie to^y goeres.

tour, that stretchide abroad heuenes, and foundide the erthe; and thou dreddist contynueli al dai of the face of his woodnesse, that dide tribulacioun to thee, and made redi for to leese. Where is now the woodnesse of the troblere? Soone he schal
 14 come, goynge for to opene; and he schal not sle til to deth, nether his breed schal faile. Forsothe Y am thi Lord God, that
 15 disturbe the see, and the wawis therof wexen greet; the Lord of oostis is my name. Y haue put my wordis in thi
 16 mouth, and Y defendide thee in the shadewe of myn hond; that thou plaunte heuenes, and founde the^m erthe, and seie to Sion, Thou art my puple. Be thou
 17 reisid, be thou reisid, rise thou, Jerusalem, that hast drunke of the hond of the Lord the cuppe of his wraththe; thou hast drunke 'til toⁿ the botme of the cuppe of sleep, thou hast drunke of 'til to^o the drastis. Noon is^p that susteyneth
 18 it, of alle the sonus whiche it gendride; and noon is^q that takith the hond therof, of alle the sonus whiche it nurshide. Twei
 19 thingis ben^r that camen to thee; who schal be sori on thee? distriyng, and defoulyng, and hungur, and swerd. Who schal coumforte thee? Thi sonus ben cast
 20 forth, thei slepten in the heed of alle weies, as the beeste orix^s, takun bi^s a
 21 snare; thei ben ful of indignacioun of the Lord, of blamyng^t of thi God. Therfor, thei
 22 thou pore, and drunkun, not of wyn, here these thingis. Thi^u lordli gouernour, the^v
 23 Lord^w, and thi God, that fau3t for his puple, seith these thingis, Lo! Y haue take fro thyn hond the cuppe of sleep, the botme of the cuppe of myn indignacioun; Y schal not leie to, that thou drynke it ony more. And Y schal sette it in the
 23 hond of hem that maden thee low, and seiden to thi soule, Be thou bowid that we passe; and thou hast set thi bodi as erthe, and as a weye to hem that goen forth.

* that is, a
 beest lijk a wa-
 ter mous, that
 slepeth al win-
 ter, and lifeth
 a3en in somer.
 x.

ⁿ swellynge K. ^o defendide AEGHK. P for AE pr. m. GHK. q Om. c pr. m. qq drunken c. r Om. c. s Om. E pr. m. t to K. u And ther K sec. m. v it E pr. m. w he E pr. m. x he E pr. m. y to the E pr. m.

m Om. CEF GHK MN PQRS sec. m. UX. n vnto I. o vnto I. p ther is I. q ther is I. r ther ben I. s with I. t the blamyng N. u The CEF GHK MN PQRS UVX. v thi CEF GHK MN PQRS UVX. w Lord God s.

CAP. LII.

1 Rys, ris, be clad^z, thou Sion, with thi
 strengthe; be thou clad^a with the clothis
 of thi glorie, thou Jerusalem, cite of the
 hoeli; for he shal not lei to more, that
 ther passe bi thee an vncircumcidid and
 2 vnclene. Be thou shaken out of the
 poulder; ris, sit thou, Jerusalem; loose^b
 the bondis of thi necke, thou caitif do3tir
 3 of Sion. For these thingus seith the
 Lord, Freeli 3ee ben sold, and withoute
 4 siluer 3ee shul be a3een bo3t. For these
 thingus seith the Lord God, In to Egipt
 cam down my puple in the bigynnyng,
 as a comeling tiliere he was there, and
 Assur withoute any cause chalengede
 5 hym. And now what to me is this? seith
 the Lord; for taken awei is my puple
 withoute cause; his lordshiperes wickidli^c
 diden, seith the Lord, and bisili al dai
 6 my name is blasfemed. For that wite
 shal my puple my name in that dai, for
 7 I the selue that spac, lo! I am ny3. Hou
 faire vp on mounteynes the feet of the
 tellende, and prechende pes, tellende good,
 prechende helthe, seiende, Sion, regnen
 8 shal thi God. The vois of thi^d tooteres;
 thei rereden a vois, togidere thei shul
 preisen; for with e3e to e3e thei shul see,
 9 whan conuerte shal the Lord Sion. Io3-
 eth, and preiseth togidere, 3ee desertes of
 Jerusalem; for coumfortid hath the Lord
 his puple, a3eenbo3t he hath Jerusalem.
 10 Redi made the Lord his hoeli arm in
 the e3en of alle Jentiles, and seen shul
 alle coestes of erthe the helthe 3yuere of
 11 oure God. Goth awei, goth awei, goth
 out thennes; the defoulid thing wileth
 not touche, goth out fro the myddel of
 it; 'be 3e^e clensid, that bern the vesseles
 12 of the Lord. For not in noise 3ee shul
 gon out, ne in fli3t 3ee shul gon forth;
 forsothe gon bifor 3ou shal the Lord,
 and gedere togidere 3ou shal the God of

CAP. LII.

Rise thou, Sion, rise thou, be thou¹
 clothid in thi strengthe; Jerusalem, the
 citee of the hooli, be thou clothid in the
 clothis of thi glorie; for a man vncircum-
 cidid and a man vnclene schal no more
 leie to, that he passe by thee. Jerusalem,²
 be thou schakun out of dust; rise thou,
 sitte thou; thou dou3ter of Sion, prisoner,
 vnbynde the boondis of thi necke. For the³
 Lord seith these thingis, 3e ben seeld
 without cause, and 3e schulen be a3en-
 bouzt with out siluer. For the Lord God⁴
 seith these thingis, Mi puple in the bi-
 gynnyng 3ede down in to Egipt, that it
 schulde be there 'an erthe tiliere^y, and
 Assur falsli calengide it with out ony
 cause. And now what is to me here?⁵
 seith the Lord; for my puple is takun awei
 with out cause; the lordis therof doen wick-
 idli, seith the Lord, and my name is blas-
 femyd contynueli al dai. For this thing⁶
 my puple schal knowe my name in that
 day, for lo! Y my silf that spac, am pre-
 sent. Ful faire *ben* the feet of hym that⁷
 tellith, and prechith pees on hillis, of hym
 that tellith good, of hym that prechith
 helthe, and seith, Sion, thi God schal
 regne. The vois of thi biholderis; thei⁸
 reisien the vois, thei schulen herie togi-
 dere; for thei schulen se with i3e to i3e,
 whanne the Lord hath conuertid Sion.
 The forsakun^z thingis of Jerusalem, make⁹
 3e ioie, and herie 3e togidere; for the
 Lord hath coumfortid his puple, he hath
 a3enbouzt Jerusalem. The Lord hath maad¹⁰
 redi his hooli arm in the i3en of alle folkis,
 and alle the endis of the^a erthe schulen se
 the helthe of oure God. Go 3e awei, go¹¹
 3e awei, go 3e out fro thennus; nyle 3e
 touche defoulid thing, go 3e out fro the
 myddis therof; be 3e clensid, that beren
 the vessels of the Lord. For 3e schulen¹²
 not go out in noyse, nether 3e schulen

^z thou clothid AGHK, clothe E pr. m. clothed E sec. m. ^a clothid AEGHK. ^b louse thou A. ^c wickeli E.
^d the AGHK. ^e beth C pr. m. E pr. m.

^y an erthe tiliere, *ether a comelyng* CEF GHIMNPQRSUY. ^z desert, *ether forsakun* CEF GHIKMN PQRSUVXY.
^a Om. CEFHIKNPSVX.

13 Israel. Lo! vnderstonde shal my seru-
uaunt, and ben enhauncid, and rered, and
14 ful hee; he shal be gretly. As stonejeden
vp on hym manye, so vnglorious
shal ben among men his sizte, and the
foorme of hym among the sonus of men.
15 He shal springe manye Jentiles; vp on
hym togidere holden shuln kingis ther
mouth; for to whom is not told of hym,
shul see, and that herden not, beheelden.

CAP. LIII.

1 Who leeuede to oure heering? and the
arm of the Lord to whom is it shewyd?
2 And it shal stezen vp as a quyk hegge
biforn hym, and as a roote fro the thresten-
ende^f erthe. Ther is not shap to hym^g,
ne fairnesse; and wee sezen hym, and
he was not of sizte; and wee desireden
3 hym, dispisid, and the laste of men, man
of sorewes, and witende infirmyte. And
as hid his chere and dispisid; wherfore
4 ne wee setteden by hym. Vereli oure sic-
nesses^h he toocⁱ, and oure sorewes he bar;
and wee heelden hym as leprous, and
5 smyten of God, and mekid. He forsothe
woundid is for oure wickidnesses^k, de-
foulid is for oure hidous giltes; the dis-
cyplyne of oure pes vp on hym, and with
6 his wannesse^l we ben heled. Alle wee
as shep erreden, eche in to his weie bow-
ede doun, and the Lord putte in hym
7 the wickidnesse^{ll} of vs alle. He is offred,
for he wolde, and he openede not his
mouth; as a shep to sleynge he shal be
lad, and as a lomb bifor the clippere it-
self he shal become dounb, and he opened
8 not his mouth. Fro anguysh and fro dom
he is take awei; the ieneracioun of hym
who shal tellen out? For kut awei he is
fro the lond of lyueres. For the hidous
9 gilte of my puple I smot hym. And
3yuen he shal vnпитыous men for biriyng,

haaste in fleyng awei; for whi the Lord
shal go bifore 3ou, and the God of Israel
shal gadere 3ou togidere. Lo! my ser-
uaunt schal vndirstonde, and he schal be
enhaunsid, and he schal be reisid, and he
shal be ful hi3. As many men wondriden
14 on hym, so his biholdyng schal be with
out glorie among men, and the fourme^b of
hym among the sones of men. He schal
15 bisprengre many folkis; kyngis schulen
holde togidere her mouth on him; for thei
schulen se, to whiche^{bb} it was not teld of
hym, and thei that herden not, bihelden.

CAP. LIII.

Who bileuyde to oure heryng? and to
whom is the arm of the^c Lord schewide?
And he schal stie^d as a 3erde bifore hym,²
and as a roote fro thirsti lond. And ne-
ther schap nether fairnesse was to hym;
and we sien^e hym, and no biholdyng
was; and we desiriden hym, dispisid, and³
the laste of men, a man of sorewis, and
knowynge sikenesse. And his cheer *was*
as hid and dispisid; wherfor and we aret-
tiden not hym. Verili he suffride oure⁴
sikenessis, and he bar oure sorewis; and
we arettiden hym as a mesel, and smytun
of God, and maad low. Forsothe he was⁵
woundid for oure wickidnessis, he was de-
foulid for oure greet trespassis; the lern-
yng of oure pees *was* on hym, and we
ben maad hool bi his wannesse. Alle we
erriden as scheep, ech man bowide in to
his owne weie, and the Lord puttide in
hym the wickidnesse of vs alle. He was⁷
offrid, for he wolde, and he openyde not
his mouth; as a scheep he schal be led to
sleyng, and he schal be dounb as a lomb
bifore hym that clippith it, and he schal
not opene his mouth. He is takun away⁸
fro angwisch and fro doom; who schal
telle out the generacioun of hym? For he
was kit down fro the lond of lyueris. Y
smoot hym for the greet trespas of my
puple. And he schal 3yue vnfeithful men⁹

^f thristinge E. ^g it E pr. m. ^h sikenes AGHK.
^l wanne wounde E sec. m. AGHK. ^{ll} wickenesse E.

ⁱ lik E pr. m. ^k wickidnes AGH. wickenesses E.

^b fourme, ether schap CEF GHIKMN PQRSUVXY. ^{bb} whom I. ^c oure I. ^d stie up I. ^e sauzen I passim.

and riche men for his deth; for thi that wickenesse^m he dide not, ne treccherie
 10 was in his mouth; and the Lord woldeⁿ to-trede hym in infirmytee. If he shal putte his soule for synne, he^o shal seen sed of long age, and the wil of the Lord
 11 in his hond shal be rijt reulid. For thi that he trauailed, his soule shal seen, and ben fulfyld. In his kunnyng he my rijt wis seruauant shal iustefien manye, and the wickidnesses^p of hem he shal bern.
 12 Therefore I shal dele to hym manye, and of stronge men he shal deuyde spoiles; for thi that he toc in to deth his lif, and with hidous gilteres is holden; and he the synne^q of manye toc, and for trespasseres preȝede.

CAP. LIV.

1 Preise, thou bareyne, that berst not; gretli sing preising^r, and ympne^s, that beere not; for manye sones of the forsaken^t more than of hir that hadde the
 2 man^u, seith the Lord. Alarge^v the place of thi tente, and the skynnes of thi tabernacle strecche out; ne spare thou, longe maac thi litle cordis, and thi nailes mac
 3 fast. At the rijt forsothe and at the lift thou shalt persen; and thi sed Jentiles shal eritagen, and desert cites wonen in.
 4 Wile thou not dreden, for thou shalt not be confoundyd, ne shamen. Forsothe it shal not shamen thee; for of the confusioun of thi ȝouthe thou^w shalt forȝete, and of the repref of thi widewhed thou
 5 shalt recorde no more. For lordshipen shal of thee that made thee; the Lord of oostes hys name; and thin aȝeen biere, the^x holi of Irael, the God of al erthe shal be
 6 clepid. For as a womman forsaken and moornende in spirit, clepede thee the Lord, and a wif fro the ȝouthe cast awei.
 7 The Lord thi God seide, At a poynt in a litil I forsoc thee, and in grete mercy

for biriying, and riche men for his deth; for he dide not wickidnesse, nether gile was in his mouth; and the Lord wolde¹⁰ defoule hym in sikenesse. If he puttith his lijf for synne, he schal se seed long durynge, and the wille of the Lord schal be dressid in his hond. For that that his¹¹ soule trauelide, he schal se, and schal be fillid. Tilke my iust seruauant schal iustifie many men in his kunnyng, and he schal bere the wickidnessis of hem. Ther-¹² for Y schal zelde, *ethir dele*, to hym ful many men, and he schal departe the spuilis of the stronge *feendis*; for that that he ȝaf his lijf in to deth, and was arettid with felenouse men; and he dide a wei the synne of many men, and he preiede for trespassouris.

CAP. LIV.

Thou bareyn, that childist not, herie; 1 thou that childist not, synge heriying, and make ioie; for whi many sones ben of the^f forsakun *'womman'*^g more than of hir that hadde hosebonde, seith the Lord. Alarge² thou the place of thi tente, and stretche forth the skynnes of thi tabernaclis; spare thou not, make longe thi roopis, and make sad thi nailis. For thou schalt perse to³ the rijtside and to the leftside; and thi seed schal enherite hethene men, and schal dwelle in forsakun citees. Nile thou drede,⁴ for thou schal not be schent, nether thou schalt be aschamed. For it schal not schame thee; for thou schalt forȝete the schenschiipe of thi ȝongthe, and thou schalt no more thenke on the schenschiipe of thi widewehod. For he that made thee, schal⁵ be lord of thee; the Lord of oostis *is* his name; and thin aȝenbiere, the hooli of Irael, schal be clepid God of al erthe. For the Lord hath clepid thee as a wom-⁶ man forsakun and morenyng in spirit, and a wijf, *'that is'*^h cast awei fro ȝongthe. Thi Lord God seide, At a poynt in litil⁷

^m wickidnes AGHK. ⁿ Om. A. ^o thou E pr. m. ^p wickidnes AGHK. wickenesses E. ^q synnes E pr. m. ^r Om. K sec. m. ^s neye E pr. m. ^t desert E pr. m. ^u husbonde E sec. m. AGHK. ^v Large c pr. m. Opene E pr. m. AGHK. ^w that K. ^x Om. AGHK.

^f thee s. ^g Om. ceteri. ^h Om. ceteri.

8 doinges I shal gedere thee. In a moment
 of indignacioun I hidde^y my face a litil
 fro thee, and in euerlastende mercy I
 hadde mercy of thee, seide^z the Lord, thi
 9 forbiere. As in the dazes^a of Noe, this to
 me is, to whom I swor, that I shulde no
 mor bringen in the^b watris of flod vp
 on erthe; so I swor, that I wrathe not to
 10 thee, and blame not thee. Mounteynes
 forsothe shul be to-stered, and hillis shul
 tremblen; my mercy forsothe shal not
 gon awei fro thee, and the bond of my
 pes shal not be moued, seide^c the Lord,
 11 thi reewer. Thou porelet, with tempest
 al to-pullid, with oute any coumfort, lo!
 I shal araie bi order thi stones, and
 12 founde thee in safires; and I shal sette
 iasp thy pynacles, and thi 3ates in to
 grauen stones, and alle thi termes in to
 13 desirable stones. Alle thi sones tapt of
 the Lord; and multitude of pes to thi
 14 sones, and in riztwisnesse thou shalt be
 foundid. Go awei aferr fro chalenge^d, for
 thou shalt not drede; and fro inward ferd,
 15 for it shal not nezhe to thee. Lo! an
 earth tiliere shal come, that was not with
 me; thi comeling sumtyme^e apassid^f shal
 16 be ioyned to thee. Lo! I shop a smyth
 blowende in the fyr coles, and bringende
 forth a vessel in to his werk; and I shop
 17 the sleere, to destroyed. Eche vessel that
 is mad azen thee, shal not be rizt reulid;
 and eche tunge withstondende to thee, in
 dom thou shalt deme. This is the eri-
 tage of the seruants of the Lord, and
 the riztwisnesse of hem anent me, seith
 the Lord.

CAP. LV.

1 Alle 3ee thristende, cometh to watris,
 and 3ee that han not siluer, goth forth,

^y dide AH. ^z seith AE pr. m. GHK. ^a dai A. ^b Om. AGHK. ^c seith AE pr. m. GHK. ^d wronge
 chalenge AE sec. m. K. the wronge chalenge GH. ^e the sum tyme E pr. m. ^f Om. c pr. m. E pr. m.

¹ in my IN pr. m. ^k Lord, at a point in litel tyme I forsook thee, for al the tribulacion of this present
 liif is as duringe in a moment, in comparisoun of heuenli coumfort. K. ¹ Y schal I. ^m seith N. ⁿ thi vx.
^o sette in safiris, and I schal sette I. ^{oo} Om. c. ^p Y schal sette CEGKMN PQRSUV. And Y schal sette PHIXY.
^q haasteth I.

tyme Y forsook thee, and Y schal gadere
 thee togidere in greete merciful doyngis.
 In a moment of indignacioun Y hidde my^s
 face a litil fro thee, and in^l merci euer-
 lastynge Y hadde merci on thee, seide thin
 azenbiere, the Lord^k. As in the daies of^o
 Noe, this thing is to me, to whom Y swoor,
 that Y schulde no more bringe watris of
 the greet flood on the erthe; so Y swoor,
 that Y^l be no more wrooth to thee, and
 that Y blame not thee. Forsothe hillis¹⁰
 schulen be mouyd togidere, and litte hillis
 schulen tremble togidere; but my merci
 schal not go awei fro thee, and the boond
 of my pees schal not be mouyd, seide^m
 theⁿ merciful doere, the Lord. Thou litte¹¹
 and pore, drawun out bi tempest, with
 outen ony coumfort, lo! Y schal strewe
 thi stoonys bi ordre, and Y schal founde
 thee in safiris; and Y schal sette^o iaspis¹²
 thi touris, and thi 3atis in to^{oo} graun
 stoonys, and alle thin eendis in to desirable
 stoonys. 'Y schal make^p alle thi sones¹³
 tauzt of the Lord; and the multitude of
 pees to thi sones, and thou schalt be¹⁴
 foundid in riztfulnesse. Go thou awei fer
 fro fals caleng, for thou schalt not drede;
 and fro drede, for it schal not nei3e to
 thee. Lo! a straunger schal come, that¹⁵
 was not with me; *he, that was* sum tyme
 thi comelyng, schal be ioyned to thee. Lo!¹⁶
 Y made a smyth blowynge coolis in fier,
 and bringynge forth a vessel in to his
 werk; and Y haue maad a sleere, for to
 leese. Ech vessel which is maad azens¹⁷
 thee, schal not be dressid; and in the doom
 thou schalt deme ech tunge azenstondynge
 thee. This is the eritage of the seruautis
 of the Lord, and the riztfulnesse of hem at
 me, seith the Lord.

CAP. LV.

Alle that thirsten, come 3e to watris,¹
 and 3e that han not siluer, haaste^q, bie 3e,

bieth^g, and eteth; cometh, bieth, withoute siluer and withoute any chaffaring^h,
 2wyn and mylc. Whi poote 3ee vp siluer, not in loeues, and 3oure trauailing, not in filling? Hereth 3ee herende me, and eteth good thing, and delite shal in fatnesse 3oure soule. Bowith in 3oure ere, and cometh to me; hereth, and lyuen shal 3oure soule; and I shal smyte with 3ou euere lastende couenaunt, the feithful mercies of Daud. Lo! witnesse I 3af hym to puples, duke and comaundere 5to Jentiles. Lo! the folc of kinde, that thou knewe not, thou shalt clepen; and the folc of kinde, thatⁱ thee^k kne3 not, to thee shul rennen; for the Lord thy God, and the hoeli of Israel, for he glorifiede 6thee. Secheth the Lord, whil he mai be founde; inwardli clepeth hym, whil he 7is ny3. Forsake the vnpitous his weie, and the wicke man his tho3tes; and turne a3een to the Lord, and he shal haue^l mercy of hym, and to oure God, for myche he 8is to for3yue. Forsothe not my thenkingus 3oure thenkingus, ne my weies 3oure weies, seith the Lord. For as enhauncid ben heuenus fro erthe, so enhauncid ben my weies fro 3oure weyes, and my tho3tus 10fro 3oure tho3tus. And what maner cometh down wede and sno3 fro heuene, and thider no mor is turned a3een, but drunkneth the erthe, and heeldeth in to it, and to buriowne maketh it, and 3yueth sed 11to the sowere, and bred to the etere, so shal be my wrd, that shal gon out of my mouth. It shal not be turned a3een voide to me, but shal do what euere thingus I wolde, and shal be welsum in 12tho thingus to whiche I sende it; for in gladnesse 3ee shul gon oute, and in pes 3ee shul be lad thennus. Mounteynes and hilles shul singe bifor 3ou preising, and alle the trees of the regioun shal flappe 13for io3e with hond. For the thorny erbe that is clepid saliunka, shal stee3en vp^m

and ete 3e; come 3e, bie 3e, with out siluer and with outen ony chaungyng, wyn and mylk. Whi peisen 3e siluer, and not 2in looues, and 3oure trauel, not in fulnesse? 3e herynge here me, and ete 3e good, and 3oure soule schal delite in fatnesse. Bowe 3 3e 3oure eere, and 'come 3e' to me; here 3e, and 3oure soule schal lyue; and Y schal smyte with 3ou a couenaunt euerlastyng, the feithful mercies of Daud. Lo! Y 3af 4hym a witnesse to puplis, a duyk and a comaundour to folkis. Lo! thou schalt 5clepe folkis, whiche thou knewist not; and folkis, that knewen not thee, schulen renne to thee; for thi Lord God, and the hooli of Israel, for he glorifiede thee. Seke 3e 6the Lord, while he mai be foundun; clepe 3e hym to help, while he is ni3. An vn-7feithful man forsake his weie, and a wickid man *forsake* hise thou3tis; and turne he a3en to the Lord, and he schal haue merci on hym, and to oure God, for he is myche to for3yue. For why my thou3tis *ben* not 83oure thou3tis, and my weies *ben* not 3oure weies, seith the Lord. For as heuenys ben 9reisid fro erthe, so my weies ben reisid fro 3oure weies, and my thou3tis fro 3oure thou3tis. And as reyn and snow cometh 10down fro heuene, and turneth no more a3en thidur, but it fillith^s the erthe, and bishedith it, and makith it to buriowne, and 3yueth seed to hym that sowith, and breed to hym that etith, so schal be my 11word, that schal go out of my mouth. It schal not turne a3en voide to me, but it schal do what euer thingis Y wolde, and it schal haue prosperite in these thingis to whiche Y sente it. For 3e schulen go 12out in gladnesse, and 3e schulen be led forth in pees; mounteyns and litil hillis schulen synge heriyng bifore 3ou, and alle the trees of the cuntrei schulen make ioie with hond. A fir tre schal grow^t for a 13firse^u, and a mirte^v tre schal wexe for a nettil; and the Lord schal be nemyd in

^g and bieth AGHK. ^h chaungyng AE sec. m. GHK. ⁱ Om. G pr. m. H. ^k Om. c pr. m. thou AGHK.
^l ha c. ^m Om. AGHK.

^r cometh i. ^s filleth, or makith moist K. ^t stie CEF GHK MN PQRSUVX. stie up i. ^u gorst, ether
 firse CEF GHK MN PQRSUVXY. ^v mir R.

a firr treeⁿ, and for the nettle shal growe the tre that is clepid myrt; and the Lord shal be nemned in to an^o euer lastende toene, that shal not ben don awei.

CAP. LVI.

1 These thingus seith the Lord, Kepeth dom, and doth riȝtwisnesse, for nyȝ is myn helthe, that it come, and my riȝt-
2 wisnesse, that it be opened. Blisful the man, that doth that, and the sone of man, that shal take this; kepende the sabot, lest he defoule it, kepende his hondis, lest
3 he do any euel. And seye not the sone of the comeling, that cleueth to the Lord, seiende, Bi seueryng shall deuyde me the Lord fro his puple; and sey not the geld-
4 ing, Lo! I a drie tree. For these thingus seith the Lord to geldingus, who kepen^p my sabates, and chesen^q that I wolde, and
5 holden my pes couenaunt. I shal ȝyue to them in myn hous and in my wallis a place, and a betere name of sones and doȝtris; an euere lastende name I shal
6 ȝyue to them, that shal not pershen. And the sonus of the comeling, that cleuen to the Lord, that thei herien hym, and loouen his name, that thei be to hym in
to seruau^rs; eche man^s kepende sabot^t, lest he defoule it, and the holdende my
7 pes couenaunt; I shal bringe them in to myn hoeli hil, and gladen hem in the hous of myn orisoun; the brent sacrifices of hem and ther victorie sacrifices shul
plesen to me vp on myn auter; for myn hous the hous of orisoun shal be clepid
8 to alle puples, seith the Lord God, that gadereth^u the^v scatered of Irael. Ȝit I shal gedere to hym alle his gedered to-
9 gidere. Alle bestus of the feeld, cometh to deuouren, alle ȝee bestus of the wilde
10 wode. His tooteres alle blinde, alle thei vnknewen; dounbe dogges not mowende^w berken, seende veyne thingus, slepende,

to a signe euerlastyng, that schal not be doon awei.

CAP. LVI.

The Lord seith these thingis, Kepe ȝe¹ doom, and do ȝe riȝtfulnesse, for whi myn helthe is niȝ, that it come, and my riȝtfulnesse, that it be schewid. Blessid is the² man, that doith this, and the sone of man, that shal take this; kepyng the sabat, that he defoule not it, kepyng hise hondis, that he do not ony yuel. And³ seie not the sone of a comelyng, that cleueth faste to the Lord, seiynge, Bi departyng the Lord schal departe me fro his puple; and a geldyng, *ether a^w chast man*, seie not, Lo! *Y am* a drie tree. For⁴ the Lord seith these thingis to geldingis, that kepen my sabatis, and chesen what thingis Y wolde, and holden my boond of pees. Y schal ȝyue to hem a place in myn⁵ hous, and in my wallis, and the beste name of sones and douȝtris; Y schal ȝyue to hem a name euerlastyng, that schal not perische. And *Y schal brynge in to*⁶ *blis* the sones of a comelyng, that cleuen faste to the Lord, that thei worschipe hym, and loue his name, that thei be to hym in to seruau^rantis; ech man kepyng the sabat, that he defoule it not, and holdyng my boond of pees; Y schal brynge⁷ hem in to myn hooli hil, and Y schal make hem glad in the hous of my preier; her brent sacrifices and her slayn sacrifices schulen plese me on myn auter; for whi myn hous schal be clepid an hous of preier to alle puplis, seith the Lord God,⁸ that gaderith togidere the scaterid men of Irael. Ȝit Y schal gadere togidere to hym alle the gaderid men therof. Alle beestis⁹ of the feeld, come ȝe to deuoure, alle beestis of the forest. Alle the biholderis therof *ben*¹⁰

ⁿ Om. *AE pr. m. GHK.* ^o Om. *GH.* ^p kepith *AG pr. m. HK.* ^q cheseth *A.* ^r seruau^rant *K.* ^s Om. *E pr. m.*
^t the saboth *G sec. m.* ^u gaderide *A.* ^v Om. *A.* ^w mowing *E.*

^w Om. *c et ceteri.*

11 and loouende sweuenus; and most vn-
shamefast doggus knewen^x not fulnesse.
Thei shepperdes knewe not vnderstond-
ing; alle in to ther owne weie bowed
doun, eche to his auarice, fro the hiest
12 vn to the laste. Cometh, take wee wyn,
and be wee fulfild with drunkenesse; and
it shal be as to dai, so and to moru, and
myche more.

CAP. LVII.

1 The rijt^zwis man persheth, and ther is
not, that bethenke in his herte; and men
of mercy ben gedered, for^y ther is not
that vnderstonde; fro the face forsothe
2 of malice gedered is the rijt^zwis. Come
pes, reste it in his bed, that zide in his
3 rijt reuling. Zee forsothe nezheth hider,
sonus of a wicche, sed of auouteresse, and
4 of a fornycarie. Vp on whom pleieden
zee? vp on whom spredde zee abroad the
mouth, and zee casteden^z out the tunge?
Whether not zee sonus hidous gilteres,
5 sed liere? that ben coumfortid in goddis,
vnder eche braunchy tree, offrende litle
childer in stremes, vnder stonus stondende
6 ouer. In partes of the strem thi part,
this is thi lot; and to them thou heeld-
edest^a out sacrifice^b of lykoures, offredist
sacrifice^c. Whether vp on these thingus
7 I shal not endeyne^d? Vp on an hiz hil
and enhauncid thou puttest thi bed, and
thider thou stezedest that thou offre
8 ostes; and bihynde the dore, and bi-
hynde the post thou settedest thi^e mynde
tocne. For biside me thou discoueredist,
and toke the auouter; thou spreddest thi
bed, and couenauntedest with them a pes
couenaunt; thou loouedist the beddyng
9 of hem with opened hond, and enourn-
edest thee with the kingus oynement, and
multepliedest thi pymentus; and sentist

blinde, alle thei knewen not; doumbe dog-
gis, that moun not berke, seynge veyn
thingis, slepynge, and louynge dremes;
and moost vnschamefast doggis knewen 11
not fulnesse. Tho^x scheepherdis knewen
not vndurstandyng; alle thei bowyden in
to her weie, ech man to his aueryce, fro
the hizeste 'til to^y the laste. Come ze, take 12
we^z wyn, and be we^a fillid of drunkenesse;
and it schal be as to dai, so and to morewe,
and myche more.

CAP. LVII.

A iust man perischith, and noon is, that 1
thenkith in his herte; and men of merci
ben gaderid togidere, for noon is^b that
vndurstonidith; for whi a iust man is ga-
derid fro the face of malice. Pees come, 2
reste he in his bed, that zede in his dress-
yng. But ze, sones of the sekere of fals^z
dyuynyng bi chiteryng of briddys, neize
hidur, the seed of auowtresse, and of an
hoore. On whom scorneden ze? on whom 4
maden ze greet the mouth, and puttiden^c
out the tunge? Whethir ze *ben* not cursid
sones, a seed of leesyngis? which ben coum- 5
fortid in goddis, vndur ech tree ful of
bowis, and offren litle children in strondis,
vndur hize stoonys. Thi part *is* in the 6
partis of the stronde, this is thi part; and
to^d tho^e thou scheddist out moist offryng,
thou offridist sacrifice. Whether Y schal
not haue indignacioun on these thingis?
Thou puttidist thi bed on an hiz hil and 7
enhaunsid, and thidur thou stiedist to offre
sacrifices; and thou settidist thi memorial⁸
bihynde the dore, and bihynde the post.
For bisidis me thou vnihilidist^f, and tokist
auouter; thou alargidist thi bed, and
madist a boond of pees with hem; thou
louedist the bed of hem with openyd
hond, and ournedist thee with kyngis 9
oynement, and thou multiplidist thi py-
mentis; thou sentist fer thi messangeris,

^x and knewen *A*. ^y and for *c sec. m.* and *E pr. m.* ^z thou casti *E pr. m.* ^a heeldist *AGHK*. ^b sacri-
fices *AGHK*. ^c sacrifices *GH*. ^d dedeyne *AGHK*. ^e Om. *AG pr. m. HK*.

^x Thilke *I*. ^y vnto *I*. ^z ze *N*. ^a ze *N*. ^b ther is *I*. ^c castiden *CEFGHIKMNPRSUUVX*. ^d Om. *E*.
^e Om. *A pr. m. C pr. m. EH pr. m.* hem *N*. ^f vnihilidist thee *I*.

thi legates aferr, and^f mekid thou art
 10 vnto helle. In the multitude of this^g weie
 thou trauailedest, and seidest not, I shal
 resten; the weie of thin hond thou hast
 11 founde, therefore thou prejedest not. For
 the^h whiche thou bisiⁱ dreddest, for thou
 liedest, and of me thou recordedest not,
 ne tho^jtest in thin herte, for I stille,
 and as not seende; and of me thou for-
 12 zete. I shal tellen out thi ri^ktwisnesse,
 and thi werkus shul not profiten to thee.
 13 Whan thou shalt crien, delyuere thee thi
 gedered; and alle them shal bern awei
 the wynd, and shal taken awei the
 weder; who forsothe hath trost of me,
 shal eritagen the erthe, and welden myn
 14 hoeli mounteyn. And I shal seyn, Weie
 maketh, *zyueth* goyng, bowith down fro
 the path, taketh awei hurtinge thingus
 15 fro the weie of my puple. For these
 thingus seith the he^lze Lord, and en-
 hauncid, wonende the euerelastingte, and
 his hoeli name in he^lz, and in hoeli dwell-
 ing, and with the contrit and mekid spi-
 rit, that he quykene the spirit of meke
 men, and quykene the herte of contrit
 16 men. Forsothe not in to euermor I shal
 striue, ne vnto the ende I shal wrathe;
 for a spirit fro my face shal gon out, and
 17 blastis I shal maken. For the wicked-
 nesse^k of his auarice I wrathede, and
 smot hym. I hidde fro thee my face,
 and endeynede; and he *zyde* awei vagaunt
 18 in the weie of his herte. His weies I sa^lz,
 and helede hym, and bro^mzte hym aⁿzen;
 andⁱ I *zeeld* coumfortingus to hym, and
 19 to his weileris. I shop frut of lippis
 pes, pes to hym that is aferr, and that
 ny³, seide^m the Lord; and I helede hym.
 20 Vnpitous men forsothe as the boilinge se,
 that resten mai not; and redounden his
 21 flodis in to to-treding, and cley. Ther
 is not pes, seith the Lord God, to vnpy-
 touseⁿ men.

and thou art maad low 'til to^g hellis. Thou 10
 trauelidist in the multitude of thi weie,
 and seidist not, Y schal reste; thou hast
 founde the weie of thin hond, therfor 11
 thou preiedist not. For what thing dreddist
 thou bisy, for thou liedist, and thou^jtist
 not on me? And thou thou^jtist not in thin
 herte, that Y am stille, and as not seyng; and
 thou hast forzete me. Y schal telle 12
 thi ri^ktfulnesse, and thi werkis schulen not
 profite to thee. Whanne thou schalt crie, 13
 thi gaderid *tresours* delyuere thee; and the
 wynd schal take awei alle tho^h, a blast
 schal do awei *hem*ⁱ; but he that hath trist
 on^k me, schal enherite the lond, and schal
 haue in possessioun myn hooli hil. And 14
 Y schal seie, Make *ze* weie, *zyue* *ze* iurney,
 bowe *ze* fro the path, do *ze* awei hirtyngis
 fro the weie of my puple. For the Lord 15
 hi³, and enhaunsid, seith these thingis,
 that dwellith in euerlastyngnesse, and hisⁱ
 hooli name in hi³ *place*, and that dwell-
 ith in hooli, and with a contrite^m and
 meke spirit, that he quykene the spirit of
 meke men, and quykene the herte of con-
 trit men. For Y schal not stryue with 16
 outen ende, nether Y schal be wrooth 'til
 toⁿ the ende; for whi a spirit schal go
 out fro my face, and Y schal make blastis.
 Y was wrooth for the wickidnesse of his 17
 aueryce, and Y smoot hym. Y hidde my
 face fro thee, and Y hadde indignacioun;
 and he *zyede* with out stidfast dwellyng, in
 the weie of his herte. Y si³ hise weies, 18
 and Y helide hym, and Y brou³zte hym
 aⁿzen; and Y *zaf* coumfortyngis to hym,
 and to the moreneris of hym. Y made 19
 the fruyt of lippis pees, pees to hym that
 is fer, and to hym that *is* ni³, seide the
 Lord; and Y heelide hym. But wickid 20
 men *ben* as the buyling see, that may not
 reste; and the wawis therof fleten aⁿzen
 in to defoulyng, and fen. The Lord God 21
 seide, Pees is not to wickid men.

^f for E pr. m. ^g ther E pr. m. ^h Om. AEGHK. ⁱ Om. E pr. m. ^k wickenesse E. ^l Om. E pr. m.
^m seith E pr. m. ⁿ the vnpytous A.

^g vnto I. ^h hem N. ⁱ Om. ceteri. ^k of CEGHKMN sec. m. PQRSUVX. ^l in his N. ^m contrit, ether
ful sori CEF GHIKMN PQSUVX. ⁿ vnto I.

CAP. LVIII.

1 Crye, ne cese thou; as a trumpe en-
haunce thi vois, and tel out to my puple
the hidous giltes of hem, and to the hous
2 of Jacob ther synnes. Me forsothe fro
dai in to dai thei sechen, and witen my
weies thei wiln; as a folc of kynde, that
ri3twisnesse hadde^o do, and that the dom
of his God 'forsoken not^p; thei pre3en^q
me domes of ri3twisnesse, and ne3hen to
3 God thei wiln. Whi han wee fastid, and
thou hast not biholden; wee han mekid
oure soules, and thou hast not known?
Lo! in the dai of 3oure fasting is founde
3oure owne wil, and alle 3oure detoures
4 3ee pleten. Lo! to ples and to striues 3ee
fasten, and smyten with the fist vnpi-
tously. Wileth^r not fasten, as vnto this
dai, that herd be in hei3te 3oure cry.
5 Whether such is the fasting that I chese,
bi^s the^t dai^u a man to tormenten his
soule? whether to binde togidere as a
cercle his hed, and sac and asken to
arazen? Whether this I clepede fasting,
6 and an acceptable dai to the Lord? Whe-
ther not this is more fasting that I ches?
Vnbind thou the togidere bindingus of
vnpitousnesse, loose the bundeles down
berende; lete hem that ben to-broke,
7 free, and eche charge to-brec. Brec to
the hungri thi bred, and the helpeles and
vagaunt bring in to thin hous; whan
thou shalt see the nakid, couere hym,
and thi flesh thou shalt not dispise.
8 Thanne shal breken out as morutid thi
lizt, and thin helthe sunnere shal springe;
and bifer thi face shal go thi ri3twis-
nesse, and the glorie of the Lord shal
9 gedere thee. Thanne thou shalt inwardly
clepen, and the Lord shal heren; thou
shalt crien, and he shal sey, Lo! I am
ny3, for merciful I am, the Lord thi God.
If thou take^v awei fro thi myddel the

CAP. LVIII.

Crye thou, ceesse thou not; as a trumpe 1
enhaunce thi vois, and schewe thou to my
puple her grete trespassis, and to the hous
of Jacob her synnes. For thei seken me 2
fro dai in to dai, and thei wolen knowe
my weies; as a folc, that hath do ri3tful-
nesse, and that hath not forsake the doom
of her God; thei preien me domes of ri3t-
fulnesse, and wolen^o nei3 to God. Whi 3
fastiden we, and thou biheldist not; we
mekiden oure soulis, and 'thou knewist
not? Lo! 3oure wille is foundun in the
dai of 3oure fastyng, and 3e axen alle 3oure
dettouris. Lo! 3e fasten to chidyngis and 4
stryuyngis, and smyten with the fist wick-
idli. Nyl 3e fast, as 'til to^p this dai, that
3oure cry be herd an hij3. Whether sich is 5
the fastyng which Y chees, a man to tur-
mente his soule^q bi dai? whether to bynde
his heed as a sercle, and to make redi a
sak and aische? Whethir thou schalt clepe
this a fastyng, and a dai acceptable to the
Lord? Whether not this is more the fast- 6
yng, which Y chees? Vnbynde thou the
byndingis togidere of vnpitee^s, releesse
thou birthuns pressyng down; delyuere
thou hem free, that ben brokun, and breke
thou ech birthun. Breke thi breed to an^t 7
hungri man, and brynge in to thin hous
nedi men and herborles; whanne thou
seest a nakid man, hile thou hym, and
dispise not thi fleisch^u. Thanne thi lizt 8
schal breke out as the morewtid, and thin
helthe schal rise ful soone; and thi ri3t-
fulnesse schal go bifer thi face, and the
glorie of the Lord schal gadere thee^v.
Thanne thou schalt clepe to help, and the 9
Lord schal here; thou schalt crie, and he
schal seie, Lo! Y am present, for Y am
merciful, thi Lord God. If thou takist
awei a^w chayne fro the myddis of thee,
and ceessist to holde forth the^x fyngur,

^o wolde E pr. m. ^p wolde not forsoken AE pr. m. GHK. ^q preieden E pr. m. ^r And wileth K.
^s Om. E pr. m. ^t Om. AE sec. m. GHK. ^u Om. E pr. m. ^v shalt take AE sec. m. GHK.

^o thei wolen I. ^p 3e han vnto I. ^q soule, ether his lijf I. ^s vnpitee, ether of cruelte C E F G H I K M N P Q
R S U V X Y. ^t the I. ^u fleisch, that is, [thi pore v] brother or sister E G H I K N P Q R S U V X Y. ^v thee to rest I.
^w the I. ^x thi I.

cheyne, and cese the fynger to strecchen out, and to speken that profiteth not; 10 whan thou shalt heelden out to the hungry thi soule, and the tormentid lijf thou shalt fulfillen, springe shal in dercnesses thi lijf, and thi dercnesses shul 11 ben^w as myddai. And reste 3yue to thee shal the Lord thi God euermor, and fulfillen he shal in shynynges thi soule, and thi bones delyueren; and thou shalt ben as a watri gardyn, and as a welle of watris, whos watris 'schul not failen^x. 12 And bild vp shul ben in thee the^y desertes of worldus, the foundemens of ieneraciouns and of ieneraciouns thou shalt reren; thou shalt ben clepid a bildere vp of hegges, turnende awei the pathis of 13 wickidnesses. If thou schalt^a turne awei fro the sabot thi foot, to do thin owne wil in myn hoely dai, and clepist a delicat sabot, and the hoely of the Lord, glorious, and glorifiest hym, whil thou dost not thi weies, and is not founde thin owne 14 wil, that thou speke a wrd; thanne thou shalt delyten vp on the Lord, and I shal rere thee vp vp on the heijtus of erthe^b, and shal^c fede thee with the eritage of Jacob, thi fader.; the mouth forsothe of the Lord spac.

CAP. LIX.

1 Lo! ther is not abreggid the hond of the Lord, that sauen he mai not, ne agreggid^d is his ere, that he ful out here 2 not; but 3oure wickidnesses^e deuydeden betwe^f 3ou and 3oure God, and 3oure synnes hidden his face fro 3ou, that he 3ful out here not. Forsothe 3oure hondis ben defoulid with blod, and 3oure fyngris with wickidnesse^g; 3oure lippes speeken lesing, and 3oure tunge wickenesse^h speketh. 4 Ther is not, that inwardly clepe riztwisnesse, ne ther is, that deme verrel; but thei trosten in thing of nojt, and

and to speke that^y profitith not; whanne 10 thou schedist out thi soule^z to an hungry man, and fillist a soule, 'that is^a turmentid, thi lijf schal rise in derknessis, and thi derknessis schulen be as myddai. And the 11 Lord thi God schal 3yue euere reste to thee, and schal fille thi soule with schynyngis, and schal delyuere thi boonys; and thou schalt be as a watri gardyn, and as a welle of watris, whose waters schulen not faile. And the forsakun thingis of worldis 12 schulen be bildid in thee, and thou schalt reise the foundementis of generacioun and generacioun; and thou schalt be clepid a bildere of heggis, turnynge awei the pathis of wickidnessis. If thou turnest awei thi 13 foot fro the sabat, to do thi wille in myn hooli dai, and clepist the sabat delicat, and hooli, the gloriouse of the Lord, and glorifiest him, while thou doist not thi weies, and thi wille is not foundun, that thou speke a word; thanne thou schalt delite 14 on the Lord, and Y schal reise thee on the hiznesse of erthe, and Y schal fede thee with the eritage of Jacob, thi fadir; for whi the mouth of the Lord spak.

CAP. LIX.

Lo! the hoond of the Lord is not abreg- 1 gid, that he mai not saue, nether his eere is maad hard, that he here not; but 3oure 2 wickidnessis han departid bitwixe 3ou and 3oure God, and 3oure synnes han hid his face fro 3ou, that he^b schulde not here. For whi 3oure hondis ben defoulid with 3 blood, and 3oure fyngris with wickidnesse; 3oure lippis spaken leesyng, and 3oure tunge spekith wickidnesse. Noon 4 is^c, that clepith riztfulnesse to help, and noon is, that demeth verili; but thei tristen in noujt, and speken vanytees;

^w be maad AGHK. ^x failen not C pr. m. E pr. m. ^y Om. AGHK. ^a Om. C pr. m. E pr. m. AK sec. m.
^b the erthe AGHK. ^c Y schal AGHK. ^d greggid A. ^e wickenneses E. ^f betwene AEGHK. ^g wickenesse E.
^h wickidnes AGHK.

^y that that CFH sec. m. IKMNR SUVX.
^c ther is I.

^z soule, ether thi wille I.

^a Om. ceteri.

^b 3e NVX.

spoken vanytees; thei conceyueden tra-
 5 uaille, and beeren wickidnesseⁱ. The eiren
 of edderes thei to-breeken^k, and the web-
 bis of an^l attercop^m thei wouenⁿ; who
 shal eten of the eiren of hem, shal dien,
 and that is hacchid, shal breken out in to
 6 a cokatrice. The webbis of hem shul not
 ben in to clothing, ne thei shuln ben co-
 nered with ther werkis; the werkus of
 hem werkus vnprofitable, and the were of
 7 wickydneseⁿⁿ in ther hondus. The feet
 of them to euel rennen, and heezen, that
 thei sheden out innocent blod; the thoztus
 of them thoztus vnprofitable; wastite^o and
 8 to-treding^{oo} in the weies of hem. The
 weie of pes thei knewen not, and ther
 ys not dom in the goyngus of hem; the
 pathis of them inbowid ben to them;
 eche that tredeth in them, vnknowith pes.
 9 For that longid oute is fro vs dom, and
 shal not take vs riztwisnesse; wee han
 biden list, and lo! dercnessis; shynyng,
 10 and in dercnesses wee han^p gon. Wee han
 gropid as blinde men the wall, and as
 withoute ejen wee han felid; wee han
 stumblid in mydday, as in dercnesses, in^q
 11 mysti thingus, as deade. Wee shul roren
 as beres alle, and as culueres bethenkende
 wee shul weilen; wee han biden dom,
 and ther is not; helthe, and it is longid
 12 awei fro vs. Multeplied ben forsothe oure
 wickenesses^r bifor thee, and oure synnes
 answerden to vs; for oure hidous giltes
 with vs, and oure wickenesses^r wee han
 13 knowen, to synnen, and to lien azen the
 Lord. And wee ben turned awei, that wee
 go not bihynde the bac of oure God, that
 wee speke wrong^s chalenge, and trespass-
 ing. Wee conceyueden^t, and speeken of
 14 herte wrdys of lesing; and turned is
 backward dom, and riztwisnesse aferr stod;
 for fallen hath in the strete treuthe, and
 15 equyte myzte not gon^u in. For maad is

thei conseyueden trauel, and childiden
 wickidnesse. Thei han broke eiren of^s
 snakis, and maden webbis of an yreyn;
 he that etith of the eiren of hem, schal
 die, and that that is^d nurschid, *ether*
brouzt forth^e, schal breke out in to a
 cokatrice. The webbis of hem schulen⁶
 not be in to cloth, nethir thei schulen be
 hilid with^f her werkis; the werkis of hem
ben vnprofitable werkis, and the werk of
 wickidnesse *is* in the hondis of hem. The⁷
 feet of hem rennen to yuel, and haasten to
 schede out innocent blood; the thouztis of
 hem *ben* vnprofitable thouztis; distriyng
 and defouling *ben* in the weies of hem.
 Thei knewen not the weie of pees, and⁸
 doom is not in the goyngis of hem; the
 pathis of hem ben bowid to hem; ech
 that tredith in tho, knowith not pees.
 Therfor doom is made fer fro vs, and⁹
 riztfulness schal not take vs; we abid-
 iden^g list, and lo! derknessis *ben^h*; *we*
abididenⁱ schynyng, and we zeden in
 derknessis. We gropiden as blynde men¹⁰
 the wal, and we as with outen ijen touch-
 iden; we stumbliden in myddai, as in
 derknessis, in derk places, as deed men.
 Alle we schulen rore as beeris, and we¹¹
 schulen weile thenkyng as culueris; we
 abididen^k doom, and noon is^l; *we abid-*
iden^l helthe, and it is maad fer fro vs.
 For whi oure wickidnessis^m ben multiplied¹²
 bifore thee, and oure synnes answeriden
 to vs; for our grete trespassis *ben* with vs,
 and we knewen oure wickidnessis, to do¹³
 synne, and to lie azens the Lord. And we
 ben turned awei, that we zeden not aftir^{mm}
 the bak of oure Godⁿ, that we speken fals
 caleng, and trespassyng. We conseyueden,
 and spaken of herte wordis of leesyng;
 and doom was turned abak, and riztful-¹⁴
 nesse stood fer; for whi treuthe felle down
 in the street, and equiteⁿⁿ mizt not entre.

ⁱ wickenesse E. ^k breken A. ^l Om. AE pr. m. GHK. ^m attircoppis A. ⁿ weueden AEGHK. ⁿⁿ wicke-
 nesse E. ^o waastid K. ^{oo} to-treden K. ^p Om. E pr. m. ^q and in E pr. m. ^r wickidnessis AGHK.
^s Om. C pr. m. E pr. m. ^t conseyuen A. ^u entre AGHK.

^d was I. ^e or hacchid x sec. m. marg. ^f in to N. ^g aboodin EP. abiden GS. ^h ther ben I.
ⁱ abooden EP. abiden N. ^k abooden EP. abiden GNS. ^l ther is I. ^{ll} abooden EP. abiden N. ^m wit-
 nessis N. ^{mm} bihynde A pr. m. ⁿ Lord A pr. m. ⁿⁿ equyte, *ether euenesse* CFGHKMNQRSUVX. *equitee*,
ether euenhede EPY.

treuthe in to forȝeting, and he that wente
aweī fro euel, to prei was open. And the
Lord saȝ, and euel aperede in his eȝen,
16 for ther is not dom. And God saȝ, for
ther is not a man, and sorewede, for ther
is not that aȝeen come. And he^v shal
saue to hym his arm, and his riȝtwisnesse
17 it shal confermen hym. 'He is^w clad^x
with riȝtwisnesse as with an habirioun,
and the helm of helthe in his hed; 'he
is^y clad^z with the clothingus of veniaunce,
and^a couered with the mantil of ielouste.
18 So to veniaunce as to ȝeelding of indig-
nacioun to his ferr enemys, and while to
his nyȝ enemys, to the ilis while he shal
19 ȝelde. And dreden shul that ben fro the
west the name of the Lord, and that fro
the rising of the sunne his glorie; whan
he shal come as a violent flod, whom the
20 spirit of the Lord constreyneth. And
comen shal the aȝeenbiere of Sion, and to
them that turnen aȝeen fro wickidnesse^b
21 in Jacob, seith the Lord. This my pes
couenaunt with them, seith the Lord;
My spirit that is in thee, and my wrdus
that I 'haue set^c in thi mouth shul not
gon aweī fro thi mouth, and fro the
mouth of thi sed, seith^d the Lord, fro
now and vnto^e euermore.

CAP. LX.

1 Rys, be thou liȝtid, Jerusalem, for
comen is thi liȝt, and the glorie of the
2 Lord vp on thee is sprunge. For lo!
derknesses shul coueren the erthe, and
mystinesse puples; vp on thee forsothe
shal springe the Lord, and his glorie in
3 thee shal be seen. And gon shul Gen-
tiles in thi liȝt, and kingus in the shyn-
4 yng of thi rising. Rere in cumpas thin
eȝen, and see; alle these ben gedered to-
gidere, camen to thee; thi sonis fro afferr

And treuthe was maad in to forȝetyng,¹⁵
and he that ȝede aweī fro yuel, was opyn
to robbyng^o. And the Lord siȝ, and it ap-
peride yuel in hise iȝen, for ther is no
doom. And God siȝ, that a man is not,¹⁶
and he was angwischild, for noon is^p that
renneth to. And his arm schal saue to hym
silf, and his riȝtfulnesse it silf schal con-
ferme hym. He is clothid with riȝtful-¹⁷
nesse as with an harburioun, and the
helm of helthe is in his heed; he is
clothid with clothis of veniaunce, and he
is hilid as with a^q mentil of feruent
worchyng. As to veniaunce, as to ȝeld-¹⁸
yng of indignacioun to hise enuemyes, and
to quityng of tyme to hise aduersaries, he
shal ȝelde while to ylis. And thei that¹⁹
ben at the west, schulen drede the name
of the Lord, and thei that ben at the
rising of the sunne, *schulen drede* the
glorie of hym; whanne he schal come as
a violent flood, whom the spirit of the
Lord compellith. Whan aȝen biere schal²⁰
come to Syon, and to hem that goen aȝen
fro wickidnesse in Jacob, seith the Lord.
This is my boond of pees with hem, seith²¹
the Lord; My spirit which is in thee,
and my wordis whiche Y haue set in thi
mouth, schulen not go aweī fro thi mouth,
and fro the mouth of thi seed, seith the
Lord, fro hennus forth and til into with
outen ende.

CAP. LX.

Rise thou, Jerusalem, be thou liȝtned,¹
for thi liȝt is comun, and the glorie of the
Lord is risun on thee. For lo! derknessis²
schulen hile the erthe, and myist *schal*
hile puplis; but the Lord schal rise on thee,
and his glorie schal be seyn in thee. And³
hethene men schulen go in thi liȝt, and
kyngis '*schulen go*' in the schynyng of
thi risyng. Reise thin iȝen in cumpas,⁴
and se; alle these men ben gaderid togi-
dere, thei ben comun to thee; thi sonis

^v Om. G *pr. m.* H. ^w Om. E *pr. m.* ^x clothid AGEK. ^y Om. E *pr. m.* ^z clothid AEGHK. ^a and
he is E *pr. m.* ^b wickenesse E. ^c settede E *pr. m.* ^d seide CE. ^e in to K.

^o prei, *ether robbinge* CEFHGKMNPQRSUVXY. ^p ther is I. ^q Om. FNS. ^r Om. I.

shul come, and thi doztris fro a syde shul
 5 rise. Thanne thou shalt seen, and haue^f
 plente; and merueilen, and ben spred
 abroad shal thin herte, whan conuertid
 shal be to thee the multitude of the se,
 the strengthe of Jentiles shal come to
 6 thee; the flowyng of camails shal couere
 thee, dromedaries of^g Madian and Effa;
 alle fro Saba shul come, gold and encens
 bringende^h, and preising to the Lord
 7 tellende. Eche beste of Cedar shal be
 gedered to thee, wetheres of Nabaioth
 shuln serue to thee; thei shul ben offrid
 vpon my plesable auter, and the hous of
 8 my mageste I shal glorifienⁱ. Who ben
 these, that as cloudus fleen, and as cul-
 9 ueres to ther wyndowes? Me forsothe
 abijden iles, and shipes of the se in the
 bigynnyng; that I bringe thi sonus fro
 aferr, the seluer of them, and the gold
 of hem with them, to the name of the
 Lord thi God, and to the hoeli of Irael;
 10 for he shal glorifien thee. And bilden
 shul sonus of pilgrimes thi wallis, and
 the kingus of hem serue shul to thee. In
 myn indignacioun forsothe I smot thee,
 and in my recounsiling I hadde reuthe of
 11 thee. And opened^k shul be thi zates con-
 tynueli, dai and nyzt thei shul not be
 closid; that born be to thee the strengthe
 of Jentilis, and the kingus of them be lad
 12 to. Forsothe the folc of kinde and reume
 that shal not serue to thee, shal pershe,
 and Jentiles in wilderness shul be wastid.
 13 The glorie of Liban to thee shal come,
 the^l fyrr tree, and box, and pyne tree to-
 gidere, to enourne^m the place of myn ha-
 lewyng; and the place of my feet I shal
 14 glorifien. And come shul to thee the
 sonus of hem bowid, that mekeden thee,
 and honoure shul the steppis of thi feet,
 alle that bacbitedenⁿ to^o thee; and clepen
 shul thee The cite of the Lord, Sion of
 15 the hoeli of Irael. Forthi that thou
 were forsaken, and to hate had, and ther

schulen come fro fer, and thi douztris
 schulen rise fro the side. Thanne thou^s
 schalt se, and schalt flowe; and thin herte
 schal wondre, and schal be alargid, whanne
 the multitude of the see is conuertid to
 thee, the strengthe of hethene men is
 comun to thee; the flowyng of camels⁶
 schal hile thee, the lederis of dromedis of
 Madian and of Effa^s; alle men of Saba
 schulen come, bryngyng gold and en-
 cense, and tellyng heriyng to the Lord.
 Ech scheep^t of Cedar schal be gaderid⁷
 to thee, the rammes of Nabaioth schulen
 mynystre to thee; thei schulen be offrid
 on myn acceptable^u auter, and Y schal
 glorifie the hous of my maieste. Who ben⁸
 these, that fleen as cloudis, and as culueris
 at her wyndowis? Forsothe ilis abiden⁹
 me, and the schippis of the see in the
 bigynnyng; that Y brynge thi sonus fro
 fer, the siluer of hem, and the gold of
 hem *is* with hem, to the name of thi Lord
 God, and to the hooli of Israel; for he
 schal glorifie thee. And the sonus of pil-
 10 grymes schulen bilde thi wallis, and the
 kyngis of hem schulen mynystre to thee.
 For Y smoot thee in myn indignacioun,
 and in my recounselyng Y hadde merci
 on thee. And thi zatis schulen be openyd¹¹
 contynueli, day and nyzt tho schulen not
 be closid; that the strengthe of hethene
 men be brouzt to thee, and the kyngis of
 hem be brouzt. For whi the folk and¹²
 rewme that serueth not thee, schal pe-
 rische, and hethene men schulen be dis-
 tried bi wildirnesse. The glorie of the¹³
 Liban schal come to thee, a fir tre, and
 box tre, and pyne appil tre togidere, to
 ourne^v the place of myn halewyng; and Y
 schal glorifie the place of my feet. And¹⁴
 the sonus of hem that maden thee lowe,
 schulen come lowe to thee, and alle that
 bacbitiden thee, schulen worschipe the
 steppis of thi feet; and^w schulen clepe thee
 A citee of the Lord of Sion, of the hooli

^f ha c. ^g Om. E pr. m. ^h bringen AG pr. m. HK. ⁱ glorien K sec. m. ^k open K. ^l and the AGHK.
^m honourennen E pr. m. ⁿ bacbiten E pr. m. ^o Om. A.

^s Effra EF. ^t beest I. ^u quemeful, ether acceptable CEF GHIKMN PQRSUVXY. ^v onour A pr. m.
^w and thei I.

was not that bi thee shulde passe, I
 shal putte thee in to the pride of worldus,
 io3e in ieneracioun and ieneracioun. And
 16 thou shalt souke the mylc of Jentiles,
 and with the tete of kingis thou shalt be
 mylkid^q; and thou shalt wite for I the
 Lord, sauende thee, and thin a3een biere,
 17 the strong of Jacob. For metal^r I shal
 bringe to gold, and for iren I shal bringe
 to seluer; and for trees metal, and for
 stones iren; and I shal putte thi visitinge
 18 pes, and thi prouostes riztwisnesse. Ther
 shal no mor ben herd wickidnesse^s in thi
 lond, ne wastite and to-treding in thi
 termes; and ocupie shal helthe thi wallis,
 19 and thi 3ates preising. Ther shal ben no
 more to thee the sunne to lizten bi dai,
 ne the shynyng of the moone lizten shal
 thee; but shal be to thee the Lord 'in to^t
 euerlastende lizt, and thi God in to thi
 20 glorie. Go down no mor shal thy^u sunne,
 and thi^u moone shal not be mynusht; for
 the Lord shal be in to euerlastende lizt,
 and fulfild shul be the dazes of thi weil-
 21 ing. Thi puple forsothe alle riztwise, in
 to euermor thei shul eritagen the erthe,
 buriownyng of my plaunting, were of
 22 myn hond to glorien. The leste shal be
 in to a thousand, and the litle child in
 to a^v folc of kinde most strong. I, the
 Lord, in his tyme sodeynli shal do this.

CAP. LXI

1 The spirit of the Lord vp on me, for
 that enoyntede me the Lord; to tellen
 out to debonere men he sente me, that I
 shulde leche the contrit men in herte,
 and prechen to caitif men for3yuenesse,
 2 and to closid men openyng; and prechen a
 3er plesable to the Lord, and a dai of ven-
 iaunce to oure God; that I shulde coum-
 3forten alle weilende men; that I shulde

of Israel. For that that thou were for-
 15 sakun, and hatid, and noon was that
 passide bi thee, Y schal sette thee in to
 pryde^w of worldis, ioie in generacioun and
 in to generacioun. And thou schalt souke
 16 the mylke of folkis, and thou schalt be
 soclid with the tete of kyngis; and thou
 schalt wite that Y *am* the Lord, sauynge
 thee, and thin a3en biere, the stronge of
 Jacob. For bras Y schal brynge gold, and
 17 for irun Y schal brynge siluer; and bras
 for trees, and yrun for stoonys; and Y
 schal sette thi visitacioun pees, and thi
 prelatis^x riztfulnesse. Wickidnesse schal no
 18 more be herd in thi lond, nether distriyng
 and defoulyng in thi coostis; and helthe
 schal ocupie thi wallis, and heriying *schal*
ocupie thi 3atis. The sunne schal no more
 19 be to thee for to schyne bi dai, nether
 the brijtnesse of the moone schal liztne
 thee; but the Lord schal be in to euerlast-
 ynge lizt to thee, and thi God *schal be* in
 to thi glorie. Thi sunne schal no more
 20 go down, and thi moone schal not be de-
 creessid; for the Lord schal be in to euer-
 lastyng lizt to thee, and the daies of thi
 mourenyng schulen be fillid. Forsothe
 21 thi puple alle iust men, withouten ende
 schulen enherite the lond, the seed of my
 plauntyng, the werk of myn hond for to
 be glorified. The leeste schal be in to a
 22 thousynde, and a litil man *schal be* in to
 a ful stronge folk. Y, the Lord, schal make
 this thing sudenli, in the tyme therof.

CAP. LXI.

The spirit of the Lord *is* on me, for
 the Lord anoyntide me; he sente me to
 telle to mylde men, that Y schulde heele
 men contrite in herte, and preche for3yue-
 nesse to caitifs, and openyng to prisoneris;
 and preche a plesaunt 3eer to the Lord,
 2 and a dai of veniaunce to oure God; that
 Y schulde coumforte alle that mourenen;
 that^y Y schulde sette coumfort to thes

^q nurischid with mylke *E* sec. m. AGHK. ^r the metal *E* pr. m. ^s wickennesse *E*. ^t in *K*. ^u the *A*.
^v Om. *AH*.

^w pryde, that is, glorie and honour CEGIKNPQSUVXY. ^x prelatis, ether souereins *K*. ^y and that *N*.

putte coumforting to the weilende men of Sion, and 3yue to them a crowne for askes^w, oile of io3e for weiling, a mantil of preising for the spirit of mcrnyng. And ther shul be clepid in it stronge men of ríztwísnesse, plaunting of the Lord to glorífién. And thei shul bilden vp the desertus fro the world, and olde fallingus thei shul rere^x, and thei shul restore cites forsaken and scatered, in to ieneracioun and ieneracioun. And stonde shul alienus, and fede 3oure bestus; and the sonus of pilgrimes erthe tilieres and 3oure vynes wercheres shul be. 3ee forsothe prestus of the Lord shul ben clepid; Seruauns of 3oure God, it shal ben seid to 3ou. The strengthe of Jentiles 3ee shuln ete, and in the glorie of them 3ee shul ben proud. For 3oure double confusioun and shame preise shul thei ther part; for that in ther lond double fold thingus thei shul welden, euermor gladnesse shal be to them. For I the Lord, louende dom, and to hate hauende raueyn in to brent sacrificise. And I shal 3yue the werk of hem in treuthe, and pes couenaunt 'euere durende^y I shal smyte with them. And shal^z be wist^a in Jentilis the sed of hem, and the buriownyng of them in the myddel of puples. Alle that shul seen hem, shul knowe them, for these ben the sed, to whom blisside the Lord. Io3ende I shal io3en in the Lord, and ful out io3en shal my soule in my God. For he clothide me with the clothing of helthe, and with the clothing of ríztwísnesse he cumpassede me, as an husbonde wrshipid^b with a crowne, and as a wif enourned with hir broches. As forsothe the erthe bringeth forth his buriownyng, and as a gardyn his sed buriowneth, so the Lord God shal buriowne ríztwísnesse, and preising bifor alle folc of kinde.

mourenenis of Sion, and that Y schulde 3yue to them a coroun for aische, oile of ioie for mourenyng, a mentil of preysyng for the spirit of weilyng. And stronge men of ríztfulnesse schulen be clepid ther ynne, the plauntyng of the Lord for to glorífié. And thei schulen bilde thingis *'that ben^z* forsakun fro the world, and thei schulen reise elde fallýngis, and thei schulen restore citees *'that ben^a* forsakun and distried, in generacioun and in to generacioun. And aliens schulen stonde, and fede 3oure beestis; and the sones of pilgrymes schulen be 3oure erthe tilieris and vyn tilieris. But 3e schulen be clepid the preestis of the Lord; it schal be seid to 3ou, *3e ben* mynystris of oure God. 3e schulen ete the strengthe of hethene men, and 3e schulen be onourid in the glorie of hem. For 3oure double schenschip and schame thei schulen preise the part of hem; for this thing thei schulen haue pesibli double thingis in her lond, and euerlastyng gladnesse schal be to hem. For *Y am* the Lord, louyng doom, and hatyng raueyn in brent sacrifice. And Y schal 3yue the werk of hem in treuthe, and Y schal smyte to hem an euerlastyng boond of pees. And the seed of hem schal be knowun among folkis, and the buriownyng of hem in the myddis of puplis. Alle men that seen hem, schulen knowe hem, for these ben the seed, whom the Lord blesside. Ioieyng schal haue ioie in the Lord, and my soule schal make ful out ioieyng in my God. For he hath clothid me with clothis of helthe, and he hath compassid me with clothis of ríztfulnesse, as a spouse made feir with a coroun, and as a spousesse ourned with her brochis. For as the erthe bryngith forth his fruyt, and as a gardyn buriowneth his seed, so the Lord God schal make to growe ríztfulnesse, and preysyng bifore alle folkis.

^w asken AEGHK. ^x arere AEGHK. ^y enduryng K. ^z I shal K sec. m. ^a Om. E pr. m. ^b honourid E pr. m.

^z Om. ceteri.

^a Om. ceteri.

CAP. LXII.

1 For Sion I shal not be stille, and for
Jerusalem I shal not resten, to the tyme
that go out as shynying the ríztwis of
hym, and his saueour as a laumpe be
2 tend. And seen shul Jentiles thi ríztwis,
and alle kingus thi noble; and clepid shal
be to thee a newe name, that the mouth
3 of the Lord nemnede. And thou shalt
be a crowne of glorie in the hond of the
Lord, and a diademe of the rewme in the
4 hond of thi God. Thou shalt not^c more
be clepid forsakun, and thi lond shal no
mor be clepid desolat; but thou shalt be
clepid My wil in it, and thi lond shal
ben enhabitid; for it plesede to the Lord
in thee, and thi lond shal ben enhabited.
5 Dwell forsothe shal the zunge man with
the maide^d, and dwelle shuln in thee thi
sonus; and iozen shal the husbonde vp on
the wif, and iozen vp on thee shal thi
6 God. Vp on thi wallis, Jerusalem, I
sette keperes, al dai and al nýzt euermor
thei shul not be stille. 3ee that remem-
7 bren the Lord, ne beth stille, and ne
zyueth scilence to hym, to the tyme that
he stablishe, and to the tyme that he
sette Jerusalem preising in the erthe.
8 The Lord swor in his rízhond and in
the arm of his strengthe, I shal not
zyuen thi^e whete more in to mete to thin
enemys, and drinke shul not alien sonus
thi wyn, in whiche thou trauailedist.
9 For thei that shul gederen it^f, shuln ete,
and preise the Lord; and that 'with
bern^g it, shul drinken in myn hoeli
10 porches. Passeth, passeth thur3 the 3ates;
greitheth weie to puple^h, pleyn maketh
the goyng; and gedereth awei the stones,
11 and rereth vp a tocne to puples. Lo!
the Lord herd made in the vtmostusⁱ of
erthe^k. Seith to the dozter of Sion, Lo!
thi saueour cometh; lo! his meede with

CAP. LXII.

For Sion Y schal not be stille, and for
Jerusalem Y schal not reste, til the iust
man therof go out as schynying, and the
sauyours therof be teendid^b as a laumpe.
And hethene men schulen se thi iust *man*,²
and alle kyngis schulen se thi noble *man*;
and^c a newe name, which the mouth of
the Lord nemyde, schal be clepid to thee.
And thou schalt be a coroun of glorie in³
the hond of the Lord, and a diademe of
the^d rewme in the hond of thi God. Thou⁴
schalt no more be clepid forsakun, and thi
lond schal no more be clepid desolat; but
thou schalt be clepid My wille in that,
and thi lond schal be enhabitid; for it
plesid the Lord in thee, and thi lond schal
be enhabited. For a zong man schal⁵
dwell with a virgyn, and thi sonus schu-
len dwell in thee; and the spouse schal
haue ioie on the spousesse, and thi God
schal haue ioie on thee. Jerusalem, Y⁶
haue ordeyned keperis on thi wallis, al dai
and al nýzt with outen ende thei schulen
not be stille. 3e that thenken on the Lord,
be^e not stille, and zyue 3e not silence to⁷
him, til he stablische, and til he sette Je-
rusalem 'preisyng in erthe^{ee}. The Lord⁸
swoor in his rízt hond and in the arm of
his strengthe, Y schal no more zyue thi
wheete mete to thin enemyes, and alien
sonus schulen not drynke thi wyn, in
which thou hast trauelid. For thei that⁹
schulen gadere it togidere, schulen ete it,
and schulen herie the Lord; and thei that
beren it togidere, schulen drynke in myn
hooli hallis^f. Passe 3e, passe 3e bi the¹⁰
3atis; make 3e redi weie to the puple,
make 3e a playn path; and chese 3e
stoonys, and reise 3e a signe to pupilis.
Lo! the Lord made herd in the laste partis¹¹
of the^g erthe. Seie 3e to the douztir of
Sion, Lo! thi sauour cometh; lo! his

^c no AEGHK. ^d mayden AEG pr. m. HK. virgine G sec. m. ^e my E pr. m. ^f Om. AGHK. ^g togidir
beren AE sec. m. GHK. ^h the puple AGHK. the Lord E pr. m. ⁱ vttermoostis AGHK. ^k the erthe AGHK.

^b tend I. teendid therof s. ^c Om. NS. ^d Om. CEF GHIMNPQRSU. ^e beth I. ^{ee} Om. N. ^f forzerdis
CEFGHIKMNPRSU VX. ^g Om. ceteri.

12 hym, and his were biforn hym. And thei shul clepen hem an hoeli puple, a3eenbo3t of the Lord. Thou forsothe shalt be clepid a so3t cite, and not forsaken.

CAP. LXIII.

1 Who is this that cam¹ fro Edom, with steyned clothis fro Bosra? this shapli in his stole, goende in the multitude of his vertue? I that speke ri3twisnesse, and a 2 forfy3tere am to sauē. Why thanne red is thi clothing? and thi clothis^m as of men 3 tredende in the presse? The presse I trad alone, and of the folc of kinde ther is not a man with me; Y trad hem in my wodnesse, and togedere trad hem in my wrathe; and sprengd is the blod of hem vp on my clothis, and alle my cloth- 4 ingus I defoulid. Dai forsothe of veniaunce in myn herte, 3er of my 3elding 5 cam. I beheeld aboute, and ther was not an helpere; I so3te, and ther was not that halp; and myn 'arm sauede to me, and myn indignacioun itselfⁿ halp to^o 6 me. And I al to-trad puples in my wodnesse; and I dru3knede them in myn indignacioun, and dro3 down the vertue 7 of them into erthe. Of the mercy do- yngus of the Lord I shal recorden, the preising of the Lord vp on alle thingus that 3eeld^p to vs the Lord, and vp on the multitude of the^q goodis to the hous of Israel, the whiche he largeli 3af to them after his for3yuenesse, and aftir the mul- 8 titude of his^r mercies. And he seide, Nerthelatre 'my puple is, sonus^a not denyende, and^t mad is to them a saueour. 9 In alle the tribulacioun of hem he is not trublid, and the aungil of his face sauede hem^u. In his loue and in his indulgence he a3een bo3te them, and bar hem^v, and rerede them alle the dazes of the world.

meede *is* with hym, and his werk *is* bifore hym. And thei schulen clepe hem the 12 hooli puple, a3enbou3t of the Lord. Forsothe thou schalt be clepid a citee sou3t, and not forsakun.

CAP. LXIII.

Who is this that cometh fro Edom, in 1 died clothis fro Bosra? this fair *man* in his 'long cloth¹, goynge in the multitude of his vertu? Y that speke ri3tfulnesse, and am a forfi3tere for to saue. Whi 2 therfor is thi clothing reed? and thi clothis *ben^k* as of men stampynge¹ in a pressour? Y aloone stampide the presse, and of 3 folkis^m no man isⁿ with me; Y stampide hem in my stronge veniaunce, and Y defoulide hem in my wraththe; and her blood is spreynt on my clothis, and Y made foul alle my clothis. For whi a dai of 4 veniaunce *is* in myn herte, and the 3eer of my 3eldyng cometh. I lokide aboute, 5 and noon helpere was; Y sou3te, and noon was that helpide; and myn arm sauide to me, and myn indignacioun, that help- 6 ide me. And Y defoulide puplis in my 6 stronge veniaunce; and Y made hem drunkun in myn indignacioun, and Y drow down her vertu in to ertheⁿⁿ. I schal 7 haue mynde on the merciful doyngis of the Lord, *Y schal preche* the heri yng of the Lord on alle thingis whiche the Lord 3eldide to vs, and on^o the multitude 'of goodis^p of the hous of Israel, whiche he 3af to hem bi his for3yuenesse, and bi the multitude of hise mercies. And *the Lord* 8 seide, Netheles it is my puple, sones not denyynge, and he was maad a sauour to hem in al the tribulacioun of hem. It 9 was not^q set in tribulacioun, and the aungel of his face sauide hem. In his loue and in his for3yuenesse he a3enbou3te hem, and he bar hem, and reside hem in alle

¹ cometh *E pr. m.* ^m clothinge *AK.* clothinges *G sec. m.* ⁿ indignacioun sauede to me, myn arm and it *AE pr. m. G pr. m. HK.* aarm sauede to me, and myn indignacioun it *G sec. m.* ^o Om. *c pr. m. K.* ^p hath 3eeldide *A.* hath 3eld *E sec. m. GHK.* ^q Om. *AE GHK.* ^r Om. *G pr. m. H.* ^s my sones peple is *G pr. m. H.* ^t Om. *E pr. m.* ^u hym *K pr. m.* ^v Om. *c pr. m.*

¹ stole, *ether long cloth C E F G H I K M N P Q R S U V X Y.* ^k Om. *ceteri.* ¹ stappinge *N.* ^m folkis, *ether Gentilis 1.* ⁿ is, *ether was 1.* ⁿⁿ the erthe *A pr. m.* ^o Om. *1.* ^p Om. *A pr. m.* ^q Om. *1.*

10 Thei forsothe to wrathe terreden^w, and
tormenteden the spirit of his hoeli; and
turned he is to them in to enemy, and
11 he fast them down. And he recordide
of the daies of the world, of Moises, and
of his puple. Wher is, that ladde them
out fro the se, with the shepperdis of his
floc? Where is, that sette in his myddel
12 the spirit of his hoeli; that ladde oute at
the riȝtside Moisen^x in the arm of his
mageste? that kutte watris bifor them,
that he make to hym a name euere dur-
13 ende; that ladde out them bi water
depthis, as an hors in desert not fallende,
14 as a beste in the feeld goende down?
The Spirit of the Lord his ledere was;
so thou broȝtist to thi puple, that thou
15 make to thee a name of glorie. Loke
to fro heuene, and see fro thin hoely
dwelling, and fro the se of thi glorie.
Wher is thin inward loue, and thi
strengthe, multitude of thi boweles, and
of thi mercy doynge? Vp on me thei
16 withheelden hem. Thou forsothe oure
fader, and Abraham kneȝ not vs, and
17 Irael vnkneȝ vs. Thou, Lord, oure fader,
and oure aȝeenbiere; fro the world thi
name. Whi to erren vs thou madist, Lord,
fro thi weies? thou hardedist oure herte,
that wee dredde not thee? be turned, for
18 thi seruauens, lynages of thin eritage. As
noȝt thei weldedden thin hoeli puple, and
oure enemys al to-treedden thin halewyng.
19 Wee ben maad as in the bigynnyng,
whan thou lordshippedist not of vs, ne
inwardli was clepid thi name vp on vs.

CAP. LXIV.

1 Wolde God thou shuldist to-breke he-
uenus, and comen down, fro thi face hillis
2 shulden flowe down, as out brennyng of
fyr they shulden vnshe awei, watris
shulden brenne with fyr; that knowen

daies of the world. Forsothe thei excit-10
iden hym^p to wrathfulnesse, and turment-
iden the spirit of his hooli; and he was
turned in to an enemye to hem, and he
ouercam hem in batel. And he hadde11
mynde on the daies of the world, of Moi-
ses, and of his puple. Where is he, that
ledde hem out of the see, with the scheep-
herdis of his floc? Where is he, that set-
tide the spirit of his holi in the myddil
therof; whiche ledde out Moises to the12
riȝt half in the arm of his maieste? which
departide watris bfore hem, that he
schulde make to hym silf a name euer-
lastynge; whiche ledde hem out thorū13
depthis of watris, as an hors not stum-
blynge in desert, as a beeste goynge down14
in the feeld? The Spirit of the Lord was
the ledere therof; so thou leddist thi puple,
that thou madist to thee a name of glorie.
Biholde thou fro heuene, and se fro thin15
hooli dwellyng place, and fro the seete of
thi glorie. Where is thi feruent loue,
and thi strengthe, the multitude of thin
entailis, and of thi merciful doynge?16
Tho^q withhelden hem silf on me. Forsothe16
thou *art* oure fadir, and Abraham knew
not vs, and Israel knew not vs. Thou, Lord,17
art oure fadir, and oure aȝeenbiere; thi name
is fro the world. Lord, whi hast thou
maad vs to erre fro thi weies? thou hast
made hard oure herte, that we dreden
not thee? be thou conuertid, for thi ser-
uauentis, the lynages of thin eritage. Thei18
hadden as nouȝt thin hooli puple in pos-
sessioun, and oure enemyes defouliden thin
halewyng. We ben maad as in the bi-19
gynnyng, whanne thou were not Lord of
vs, nethir thi name was clepid to help on
vs.

CAP. LXIV.

I wolde that thou brakist heuenes, and1
camest down, that hillis fletiden awei fro
thi face, and failiden as brennyng^r of fier,2
and brente in fier; that thi name were made
knowun to thin enemyes, and folkis weren

^w terreden hym *E pr. m.* ^x of Moises *E pr. m.*^p Om. 1. ^q Thei N. ^r the brennyng CEF GHKMN PQRSUVX.

were maad thi name to thin enemys, fro
thi face Jentilis shulden ben disturbid.
3 Whan thou shalt do merueiles, wee shuln
not sustene. Thou descendedest, and fro
4 thi face mounteynes floweden^y down. Fro
the world thei herden not, ne with eres
parceyueden; the eze saz not, thou God,
withouten thee, what thingus thou hast
5 mad redi to men abidende thee. Thou
aȝen came to the gladere, and to the
doende riȝtwisnesse; in thi weies^z thei
shul recorden of thee. Lo! thou wrath-
edist, and wee han synned; in hem wee
weren euermor, and wee shul ben saaf.
6 And wee ben mad as vnclene, alle wee;
as^a the cloth of the womman roten blod
flowende, alle oure riȝtwisnesses; and
wee fellen as a leef alle, and oure wickid-
7 nesses^b as wind token awei vs. Ther is
not, that inwardly clepe thi name, that
rise, and holde thee; thou hast hid thi
face fro vs, and thou hast hurtlid vs in
8 the hond of oure wickidnesse^c. And
now, Lord, oure fader thou art; wee
forsothe clei, and oure makere thou, and
9 the werkus of thin hondus, alle wee. Ne
wrathe thou, Lord, ynouȝ, and no more
haue thou mynde of oure wickidnesse^c.
10 Lo! Lord, bihold, thi puple alle wee. The
cite of thin^{cc} hoeli mad is desert^d Sion,
11 desert mad is Jerusalem, desolat is^e the
hous of oure halewing and of oure glo-
rie, where preiseden thee oure fadris,
mad is in out brennyng of fyr; and alle
oure^f desirable thingus ben turned in to
12 fallingus. Whether vp on these thingus
thou shalt withholden thee, Lord? stille
shalt thou be, and tormenten vs hugeli?
1 Thei soȝten me, that biforn askeden not;
thei founden that soȝten not me.

CAP. LXV.

I seide, Lo! I, lo! Y, to the Jentilis that
knewe not me, and that inwardli clep-
2 eden not my name. I spredde out myn

disturblid of thi face. Whanne thou schalt 3
do merueils, we schulen not abide. Thou
camest down, and hillis fletiden awei fro thi
face. Fro the world thei herden not, nethir 4
perseyueden with eeris; God, non iȝe siȝ,
withouten thee, what thingis thou hast
maad redi to hem that abiden thee. Thou 5
mettist hym that is glad, and doith riȝt-
fulnesse; in thi weies thei schulen bi-
thenke on thee. Lo! thou art wrooth,
and we synned; in tho synnes we weren
euere, and we schulen be saued. And 6
alle we ben maad as an^r vnclene man;
alle oure riȝtfulnessis *ben* as the cloth of
a womman in vnclene^a blood; and alle we
fellen down as a leef, and our wickid-
nessis as wynd han take awei vs. Noon 7
is, that clepith thi name to help, that
risith, and holdith thee; thou hast hid
thi face fro vs, and thou hast hurtlid
doun vs in the hond of oure wickidnesse.
And now, Lord, thou art oure fadir; for- 8
sothe we *ben* cley, and thou *art* oure
maker, and alle we *ben* the werkis of
thin hondis. Lord, be thou not wrooth 9
ynow, and haue thou no more mynde on
oure wickidnesse. Lo! Lord, biholde
thou, alle we *ben* thi puple. The citee 10
of thi seyntuarie^t is forsakun, Sion is
maad deseert, Jerusalem isⁿ desolat; the 11
hous of oure halewyng and of oure glorie,
where oure fadris herieden thee, is maad
in to brennyng of fier; and alle oure de-
sirable thingis ben turned in to fallyngis.
Lord, whether on these thingis thou schalt 12
witholde thee? schalt thou be stille, and
schalt thou turmente vs greetli?

CAP. LXV.

Thei souȝten me, that axiden not bifore; 1
thei that souȝten not me, founden *me*. Y
seide, Lo! Y, lo! Y, to hethene men that
knewen not me, and that clepiden not mi
name to help. I stretchide forth myn 2

^y flowende c. ^z weie A. ^a and as AGHK. ^b wickenesses E. ^c wickenesse E. ^{cc} hym K sup. ras.
^d the desert E pr. m. ^e Om. E pr. m. ^f Om. A.

^r Om. A pr. m. ^a menstrue, or vnclene blood I.
ⁿ is maad s.

^t hooly, ether seyntuarie CEF GHIKMN PQRSUVXY.

hondis al dai to a puple mystrouful, that
goth in a wei not good, after ther thenk-
ingus. The puple that to wrathe terreth
me, bifer my face euermor; that offren in
gardynes, and sacrificien vp on tyles; that
dwellen in sepulcris, and in wasshing
temples of mawmetis slepen; that eten
souwe flesh, and cursid broth in the ves-
seles of hem; that seyn, Go awei fro me,
ne;he thou not to me, for thou art vn-
cleene; these smoke shul ben in my wod-
nesse, fyr^e brennende all dai. Lo! it is
write befor me; I shal not be stille, but
I shal zelde, and quyte in to the bosum
of them ther wickidnesses^h, and the wick-
idnesses^h of zoure fader togidere, seith
the Lord, that sacrificiden vp on moun-
teynes, and vp on hilles repreueden to
me; and I shal azeen mesuren the were
of hem first in the bosum of hem. These
thingus seith the Lord, What maner if
ther be founde a corn in the cluster, and
be seid, Ne scatere thou it, for blissing it
is; so I shal do for my seruauns, that I
scatere not al. And I shal leden out fro
Jacob sed, and of Juda the¹ weldende
myn hoeli mounteynes; and eritagen it
shul my chosene; and my seruauns dwelle
there. And ben shul the wilde feeldis
in to foldys of flockis, and the valei of
Achor in to the couche of droues, to my
puple that azeen sozten me. And zee
that forsoken the Lord, that forzeeten
myn hoely mounteyn, that putten the
bord of fortune, and offren^k licoures vp
on it, I shal noumbre zou in swerd, and
alle in slazter zee shul falle; for thi that I
clepede, and zee answerden not; I spac,
and zee herden not; and zee diden euel
in myn ejen, and that I wolde not, zee
chosen^l. For these thingus, seith the
Lord God, lo! my seruauntis shuln ete,
and zee shul hungren; lo! my seruauns
shul drinke, and zee shul thristen; lo!
my seruauns shul gladen, and zee shul be

hondis al dai to a puple vnbileueful, that
goith in a weie not good, aftir her thouztis.
It is a puple that stirith me to wrathful-
nesse, euere bifer my face; whiche offren
in gardyns, and maken sacrifice on tiel
stoonys; whiche dwellen in sepulcris, and
slepen in the templis of idols; whiche
eten swynes fleisch, and vnhoeli iwisch^v
is in the vessels of hem; whiche seien *to*
an hethene man, Go thou awei fro me,
neiz thou not to me, for thou art vncleene;
these schulen be smoke in my stronge
veniaunce, fier brennyng al dai. Lo! it is
writun bifer me; Y schal not be stille,
but Y schal zelde, and Y schal quyte in to
the bosum of hem zoure wickidnessis, and
the wickidnessis of zoure fadris togidere,
seith the Lord, whiche maden sacrifice on
mounteyns, and diden schenschipe to me
on litle hillis; and Y schal mete azen
the firste werk of hem in her bosum.
The Lord seith thes thingis, As if a grape
be foundun in a clustre, and it be seid,
Distrie thou not it, for it is blessing; so
Y schal do for my seruantis, that Y leese
not al. And Y schal lede out of Jacobs
seed, and of Juda a man hauynge in pos-
sessioun myn hooli hillis; and my chosun
men schulen enherite it, and my ser-
uauntis schulen dwelle there. And the
feeldi places schulen be into floodis of
flockis, and the valei of Achar in to a
restyng place of droues of neet, to my
puple that souzten me. And Y schal
noumbre zou in swerd, that forsoken the
Lord, that forzaten myn hooli hil, whiche
setten a boord to fortune, and maken sa-
cifice theronne, and alle ze schulen falle
bi sleynge; for that that Y clepide, and ze
answeriden not; Y spac, and ze herden
not; and ze diden yuel^w bifer myn ijen,
and ze chesiden tho thingis whiche Y
nolde^x. For these thingis, the Lord God
seith these thingis, Lo! my seruauntis
schulen ete, and ze schulen haue hungur;

^e and fier A. ^h wickenesses E. ⁱ Om. K pr. m. ^k offreden AGHK. ^l cheseden AE sec. m. GHK.

^v iwce E. which H. iuyshe I. iwissh K text. *ether water, that swynes fleizss was sothen inne* K marg.
wisch B. fysh S. *ether broth* X sec. m. marg. ^w yuel thing I. ^x wolde not I.

confoundid; lo! my seruauns shul preise,
 for ful out iojinge of herte, and 3ee shul
 crien, for sorewe of herte, and for the to-
 15 treding doun of spirit 3ee shul zelle. And
 3ee shul leue 3oure name in to oth to my
 chosene; and sle shal thee the Lord God,
 and his seruauns he shal clepe bi an
 16 other name. In whiche who so is blissid
 vp on erthe, shal ben blissid in God
 amen; and who swerth in erthe, shal
 swern in God amen; for to forzeting
 ben take the rathere anguyshes, and^m for
 17 hid thei ben fro oure e3en. Lo! forsothe
 I shape newe heuenus and newe erthe,
 and ben shul not in mynde the rathere,
 and ste3en shul thei not vp vp on herte.
 18 But 3ee shul io3en, and ful out io3en
 vntoⁿ euermor, in these thingus that I
 shape; for lo! I shape Jerusalem ful out
 19 glading, and his puple io3e. And I shal
 ful out gladen in Jerusalem, and io3en in
 my puple; and ther shal ben herd in it
 no more vois of weping and vois of cri.
 20 And ther shal no mor be the^o faunt of^p
 dazes, and the olde that fulfillith not his
 dazes; for the child of an hundrid 3er
 shal dien, and the synnere of an hundrid
 21 3er shal be cursid. And thei shul bilden
 vp houses, and dwellen in, and plaunte
 'vyne 3erdis^q, and ete the frute of hem.
 22 Thei shul not bilden vp houses, and an
 other dwelle, ne plaunten, and an other
 ete; after the dazes forsothe of the
 tree shul be the dazes of my puple, and
 23 the werkes of ther hondus. My chosen
 vnto ful^r eelde shal vse; thei shul not
 trauaile in veyn, ne ben gendrid^s in dis-
 turbing; for the sed of the blissid men
 of the Lord it is, and the cosynes of hem
 24 with hem. And it shal be, er thei crien,
 I shal ful out heren; 3it hem spekende,
 25 I shal ful out heren. The wlf and the
 lomb shul be fed togidere, and the leoun
 and the oxe shuln ete chaf, and to the
 serpent poudre his bred; thei shul not

lo! my seruauntis schulen drynke, and 3e
 schulen be thirsti; lo! my seruauntis schu-14
 len be glad, and 3e schulen be aschamed;
 lo! my seruauntis schulen herie, for the
 ful ioie of herte, and 3e schulen crie, for
 the sorewe of herte, and 3e schulen zelle,
 for desolacioun of spirit. And 3e schulen15
 leue 3oure name in to an ooth to my
 chosun men; and the Lord God schal sle
 thee, and he schal clepe hise seruauntis bi
 another name. In which he that is blissid16
 on erthe, schal be blessid in God amen;
 and he that swerith in erthe, shal swere
 in God feithfuli; for the formere an-
 gwischis ben 3ouun to forzetyng, and for
 tho ben hid fro 3oure i3en. For lo! Y17
 make newe heuenes and a newe erthe, and
 the formere thingis schulen not be in
 mynde, and schulen not stie on the herte.
 But 3e schulen haue ioie, and make ful18
 out ioiying til in to with outen ende, in
 these thingis whiche Y make; for lo! Y
 make Jerusalem ful out ioiyinge, and the
 puple therof ioie^r. And Y schal make ful19
 out ioiying in Jerusalem, and Y schal haue
 ioie in my puple; and the vois of weping
 and the vois of cry schal no more be herd
 ther ynne. A 3ong child of daies schal no20
 more be there, and an eld man that fillith
 not hise daies; for whi a child of an hun-
 drid 3eer schal die, and a synnere of an
 hundrid 3eer schal be cursid. And thei21
 schulen bilde housis, and schulen enhabite
 hem^s, and thei schulen plaunte vynes, and
 schulen ete the fruytis of tho. Thei22
 schulen not bilde housis, and an othir
 schal enhabite hem^s, thei schulen not
 plaunte, and an othir schal ete; for whi
 the daies of my puple schulen be after
 the daies of the tree, and the werkis of
 her hondis schulen be elde to my chosun23
 men. Thei schulen not trauele in veyn,
 nether thei schulen gendre in disturblyng;
 for it is the seed of hem that ben blessid
 of the Lord, and the cosyns of hem *ben*

^m Om. A. ⁿ into AG pr. m. H. ^o Om. G pr. m. ^p Om. E pr. m. ^q vynes C pr. m. E pr. m. ^r the
 ful AGHK. ^s gotten C pr. m. gotten E pr. m.

^y to ioie I. ^a Om. ceteri. ^b Om. ceteri.

nozen, ne slen, in al myn hoeli mounteyn,
seith the Lord.

with hem. And it schal be, bifor that²⁴
thei crien, Y schal here; zit while thei
speken, Y schal here. A wolf and a lomb²⁵
schulen be fed togidere, and a lioun and
an oxe schulen ete stree, and to a serpent
dust *shal be* his breed; thei schulen not
anoie, nether schulen sle, in al myn hooli
hil, seith the Lord.

CAP. LXVI.

¹ These thingus seith the Lord, Heuene
my sete, and erthe the standing vp place
of my feet. What is this hous, that zee
shul bilde to me, and what is this place
² of my reste? Alle these thingus myn
hond dide, and mad ben alle these
thingus, seith the Lord; to whom for-
sothe shall I beholde, but^t to my^{tt} porelet
and contrit in spirit, and tremblende^u
³ my wrdis? That offreth^v an oxe, as that
sle^w a man; that sleth a beste, as that
brayne^x a dogge; that^y offreth offring,
as that souwe blod he offre; that record-
eth of encens^z, as that blisse^a to the maw-
met; alle these thei chosen in ther weies,
and in ther abominaciouns the soule of
⁴ them delitide. Wherefore and I shal
chesen the illusiouns of hem, and that
thei dredden I shal brenge to them; for
I clepede, and ther was not that shulde
answern; I spac, and thei herden not;
and thei diden euel in myn ejen, and
⁵ that I wolde not, thei chosen. Hereth
the wrd of the Lord, that tremblen at
his wrd; zoure brethern seiden hatende
zou, and castende awei for my name,
Glorified be the Lord, and wee shul see
in zoure gladnesse; thei forsothe shul be
⁶ confoundid. Vois of the puple fro the
cite, vois fro the temple, vois of the
Lord zeldende zelding to his enemys.
⁷ Er sche traelide *with peyne as wym-*

CAP. LXVI.

The Lord seith these thingis, Heuene¹
is my seete, and the erthe *is* the stool of
my feet. Which is this hous, which ze
schulen bilde to me, and which is this
place of my reste? Myn hond made alle²
these thingis, and alle these thingis ben
maad, seith the Lord; but to whom schal
Y biholde, no but to a pore man and
contrit in spirit, and greetli dredynge my
wordis? He that offrith^b an oxe, *is* as he³
that sleeth a man; he that sleeth a scheep,
is as he that brayneth a dogge; he that
offrith an offryng, *is* as he that offrith
swynes blood; he that thenketh on en-
cense, *is* as he that blessith an idol; thei
chesiden alle thes thingis in her weies,
and her soule delitide in her abhomy-
naciouns. Wherefor and Y schal chese the⁴
scornynge of hem, and Y schal brynge to
hem tho thingis whiche thei dredden; for
Y clepide, and noon was^c that answeride;
Y spac, and thei herden not; and thei
diden yuel^d bifor myn ijen, and chesiden
tho thingis whiche Y nolde^e. Here ze the⁵
word of the Lord, whiche quaken at his
word; zoure britheren hatynge zou, and
castynge away for my name, seiden, The
Lord be glorified, and we schulen se in
zoure gladnesse; forsothe thei schulen be
schent. The vois of the puple fro the⁶
citee, the vois fro the temple, the vois of
the Lord zeldynge a reward^f to hise ene-

^t no but *AE sec. m. GHK.* ^{tt} the *K.* ^u tremlynge, or dredynge *AK.* ^v sleeth *A.* sleth *E sec. m.* ^w sleeth
AGHK. ^x brayneth *AE sec. m. GHK.* ^y as that *A.* ^z cense *AEGHK.* ^a blesseth *AGHK.* ^b lesse *E.*

^b offreth, *that is, in tyme of the gospel to do sacrifice K.* ^c ther was *I.* ^d yuel thing *I.* ^e wolde not *I.*
^f zeldyng *CEFGHIKMN PQRSUVX.*

men don, sche bar^c withoute; er shulde
come his birthe^{cc} 'wyth peyne^d, sche^{dd}
8 bar a male child. Who herde euere
such a thing, and who sa3 to this lic?
Whether shal with ynne bern the erthe
in o dai, or shal be born a fole of kinde
togidere? For with ynne bar and with-
9 oute bar Sion his sonen. Whether I that
othere men make to bern child^e, I my^f
self shal not bern^g? seith the Lord. If I
that ieneracioun to othere men 3yue, ba-
reyne shal be? seith the Lord thi God.
10 Gladeth with Jerusalem, and ful out
io3eth^h in it, alle that louen it; io3eth
with it with io3e, alle that weilen vp on
11 it; that and 3ee souke, and be fulfild of
the tetes of his coumforting, that 3ee
mylke, and withⁱ delices flowen, of alle
12 maner glorie of hym. For these thingus
seith the Lord, Lo! I shal bowe down
vp on it, as the flod of pes, and as strem
flowende the glorie of Jentilis, that 3ee
shul souke; to the tetes 3ee shul be born,
and vp on the knes men shul daunte^k
13 3ou. What maner if to whom a moder
daunte^l, so I^m shal coumforte 3ou, and
14 in Jerusalem 3ee shul be coumfortid. 3ee
shul seen, and io3en shal 3oure herte, and
3oure boenes as an erbe shul buriowne.
And knowe shal ben the hond of the
Lord in his seruauns, and endeyne he
15 shal to his enemys. For lo! the Lord
in fyr shal come, and as a whirlwynd
his foure horsid carres, to zeldeⁿ in to
indignacioun his wodnesse, and his blam-
16 yng in a^o flawme of fyr. For in a fyr
the Lord shal be dyuersly demed, and
in^p his swerd to alle flesh; and multi-
plied shul be the slayne of the Lord,
17 that weren halewid, and cleene weeneden
themselves, in gardynes bihynde^q the firste
tree, 'or the 3ate^r, with ynne forth; that
eeten souwe flesh, and abominacioun,

myes. Bifor that sche trauelede of child,⁷
sche childe; bifor that the sorewe of hir
child beryng cam, sche childe a sone.
Who herde euere suche a thing, and who^s
si3 a thing lijk this? Whether the erthe
shal trauele of child in o dai, ether whe-
ther^h a folk schal be childe togidere?
For whi Sion trauelede of child, and
childe hir sonen. Whether that Y 'my⁹
silf thatⁱ make othere to bere child, schal
not ber child^k? seith the Lord. Whether
Y that 3yue generacioun to othere men,
shal be bareyn? seith thi Lord God. Be¹⁰
3e glad with Jerusalem, and alle 3e that
louen that, make ful out io3e ther ynne;
alle 3e that mourenen on that *Jerusalem*,
make 3e io3e with it in ioie; that bothe¹¹
3e souke, and be fillid of the tetis and
coumfort therof, that 3e mylke, and flowe
in delices, of al maner glorie therof. For¹²
whi the Lord seith these thingis, Lo!
Y schal bowe down on it, as a flood of
pees, and as a flowynge streem the glorie
of hethene men, which 3e schulen souke;
3e schulen be borun at tetis, and on knees
thei schulen speke plesauntly to 3ou. As¹³
if a modir spekith faire to ony *child*, so Y
shal coumforte 3ou, and 3e schulen be
coumfortid in Jerusalem. 3e schulen se,¹⁴
and 3oure herte schal haue ioie, and 3oure
boonys schulen buriowne as an erbe. And
the hond of the Lord schal be knowun in
hise seruauntis, and he schal haue indig-
nacioun to hise enemyes. For lo! the¹⁵
Lord schal come in fier, and as a whirl-
wynd hise charis, to zelde in indignacioun
hise strong veniaunce, and his blamyng in
the flawme of fier. For whi the Lord¹⁶
shal deme in fier, and in hys swerd to
ech fleisch; and slayn men of the Lord
schulen be multiplied, that weren halewid,¹⁷
and gessiden hem cleene, in gardyns aftir
o 3ate with ynne; that eten swynes fleisch,

^c Er he bar child with ynne, he bar c pr. m. E pr. m. With peyne she beer K. ^{cc} vois A. ^d Om. c et
E pr. m. er she traueilide with peyn as wymmen don K. ^{dd} he c pr. m. E pr. m. ^e Om. c pr. m. E pr. m.
^f Om. A. ^g bern childe E sec. m. marg. K. ^h io3en K. ⁱ Om. E pr. m. ^k daunte E pr. m. or cherische
sec. m. marg. daunte, or chirshen AGK. daunsen H. ^l daunte E pr. m. or cherische sec. m. marg. daunte,
or chirishe AGHK. dauncen, or chirshe H sec. m. ^m Om. K. ⁿ turnen a3een E pr. m. ^o Om. AGHK.
^p Om. c pr. m. G pr. m. ^q after E pr. vice. ^r Om. c et E pr. m.

^h Om. 1. ⁱ Om. 1. ^k child my silff 1.

and a mous, togidere shuln ben wastid,
 18 seith the Lord. I forsothe^s the werkys
 of hem and the thoȝtus of hem, come that
 I gedere, with alle folkis and tungus; and
 thei shul comen, and seen my glorie.
 19 And I shal putte in them a toċne, and
 senden^t of hem that shul^u be saf to the
 Jentiles, in to the se, in to Affrich, and
 in to Liddiam, men holdende an arwe, in
 to Italie, and Grece, to^v iles aferr, to
 hem that herden not of me, and seȝen
 not my glorie. And thei shul tellen out
 20 my glorie to Jentilis, and bringen alle
 ȝoure brethern fro alle Jentilis a free
 ȝifte to the Lord, in hors, and in foure
 horsid carres, and in literes, and in mu-
 lys, and in cartus, to myn hoeli mounteyn,
 Jerusalem, seith the Lord; as if the sonus
 of Irael bringen in a ȝifte in a cleene
 21 vessel in to the hous of the Lord. And
 I shal taken of them in to prestus and
 22 Leuytus, seith the Lord. For as newe
 heuenus and newe erthe, whiche I make
 to stonde bifor me, seith the Lord, so
 stonde shal ȝoure sed, and ȝoure name.
 23 And ther shal be monyth of monyth, and
 sabot of saboth; comen shal eche flesh
 to honoure byfor my face, seith the Lord.
 24 And 'gon out shuln^w, and seen the ca-
 reyues of men, that trespassiden aȝen me;
 the werin of them shal not die, and the
 fir of hem shal not be quenchild; and
 thei shul be in to filling^x of sijt to alle
 flesh.

*Here endith the boke of Ysaie, and
 now begynneth the prolog of Jeremye.*

and abhomynacioun, and a mows, thei
 schulen be waastid togidere, seith the
 Lord. Forsothe Y come to gadere togi-18
 dere the werkis of hem, and the thouȝtis
 of hem, with alle folkis and langagis;
 and thei schulen come, and schulen se my
 glorie. And Y schal sette a signe in hem, 19
 and Y schal sende of hem that ben sauȳd
 to hethene men, in to the see, in to Af-
 frik, and in to Liddia, and to hem that
 holden arowe, in to Italie, and Greek lond,
 to ilis fer, to hem that herden not of me,
 and sien not my glorie. And thei schulen
 telle my glorie to hethene men, and thei 20
 schulen brynge alle ȝoure britheren of alle
 folkis a ȝifte to the Lord, in horsis, and
 charis, and in literis, and in mulis, and in
 cartis, to myn hooli hil, Jerusalem, seith
 the Lord; as if the sones of Israel bryngen
 a ȝifte in a cleene vessel in to the hous of
 the Lord. And Y schal take of hem in 21
 to preestis and dekenes, seith the Lord.
 For as newe heuenes and newe erthe, 22
 whiche Y make to stonde bifore me, seith
 the Lord, so ȝoure seed schal stonde, and
 ȝoure name. And a monethe schal be of 23
 monethe, and a sabat of sabat; ech man
 schal come for to worschipe bifore my face,
 seith the Lord. And thei schulen go out, 24
 and schulen se the careyns of men, that
 trespassiden aȝens me; the worm of hem
 schal not die, and the fier of hem schal
 not be quenchild; and thei schulen be 'til
 to^a fillyng of sijt to ech man.

*Here endith Ysaie, and here biginneth
 Jeremye.*

^a Om. A. ^t I schal sende E sec. m. ^u I shal A. ^v the E pr. m. ^w thei schul gon out E sec. m. AGHK.
^x fulfillingge A. ^y From A. Here endith Ysaie, and bigynneth a prologe on Jeremye. E. Here endith the
 book of Isaye, and bigynneth the prolog to Jeremie. K. No final rubric in CGH.

ⁿ vnto I. ^o From CFGHIMQRSUX. Heere eendeth Isaye; se now Jeremye. K. Here endith the book of
 Isaye, the profete, and bigynneth the book of Jeremye. NV. No final rubric in AEPY.

J E R E M I A H.

[*Prologue on Jeremiah^a.*]

This profete Jeremye tolde openli thingis to comynge, and not in derk speche, as Ysaie and othere profetis; for he telde vtterli the destruccioun of Jerusalem to be doon of Caldeis, and the cite and the hous of God to be brent with fjr; but warnynge hem bifore to leue her synnes, and her idolatrie, and to come azen to the trewe wurschiping of God, schewinge the grete merci of God, not willinge ony man to perische, that wole come to amendement.

Prolog to Jeremie, prophete^a.

JEREMYE, the profete, to whom this prologe is ascriued, as anent^b the Ebrues is seen to ben booistousere than the sermoun of Isaie, and of Osee, and than^c othere profetes; but in wittes he is euene, sithen that in the same spirit he profeciede; but the symplenesse of speche fel to hym of the place in whiche he was born. Forsothe he was of Anatoth, that vnto this dai is a litil town, bi thre myle beende fro Jerusalem; a prest of prestus, and in his moder wombe halewid; thur; his maidenhed halewende to the chirche of Crist a gospel man. This a child bigan to profecien; and the caitifte of the chef cite, and of Jewerie, not only in spirit, but and with ezen of^d flesh beheeld. Now forsothe Assiries hadden translatid the ten lynagis of Irael in to Meedis; now the townes of Jentiles weldedden the londis of them. Wherfore in Jewere onli^e and Beniamyn he profeciede; and of his cite the fallingus with fourefold abece, he weilede, the whiche weef han zolden^g to the^h mesure of metre and versⁱ. Therfore the ordre of viseouns, that anent Grekes and Latynes outerli is confoundid, to the rathere feith wee han amendyd. The boc forsothe of Baruch, his notorie, that anent the Ebrues is not rad, ne had, wee han laft; for alle these thingus curses of enemys abidende, to whom nede is me to ansvern bi my werkis a rowe. And this I suffere, for zee constreynen, O! Paule and Eustoche; but more rizt it were, to the shorting of euel, to putte mesure to the wodnesse of them bi my silence, than to eche dai sum what of newe thing writende, to^k terre^l the wodnesse of the enuyouse.

Another Prolog^m.

God is redi to zyue good, to punshen a tariere; whan forsothe he myzte gilty men withoute witnessing of thingⁿ to come to be punshid, no wher that he doth; but also

^a This prologue is from M.

^a From κ. *Prologus. AH. Prologe. G.* No initial rubric in CE. ^b anentis *ceteri passim.* ^c of A.
^d Om. E *pr. m.* ^e oon A. ^f and wee c *pr. m. E pr. m. AGHK.* ^g zolden with vers c *pr. m. E pr. m.*
^h Om. c *sec. m. E sec. m.* ⁱ Om. c *pr. m. E pr. m.* ^k Om. c *pr. m.* ^l feere κ *sup. ras.* ^m No rubric in c. ⁿ Om. E *pr. m.*

if he shul condempne, that he seith biforn, that thei be delyuered by penaunce, that weren dampned bi gilte. Nynyuytes weren dampned synneres of^o God; 3it forsothe thre dazes, and Nynyue was to be turned vp so doun; God wolde not with silence punshe condempned men, but, 3yuende to them place of penaunce, sente an Ebru profete, that shulde seyn, 3it thre dazes, and Nynyue shal be turned vp so doun; lest persheden, that is, that weren dampned, but doende penaunce, thei shulden purchacen mercy. Sodomytes also^p and Gomorreis now to hard torment weren ordeyned, as the sermoun of God to^a Abraham shewide; nerthelater^e that theiris^r was, the aungelis diden, wylende hem to sauen, that sheweden himself vnwrthi helthe; and seiende to Loth, Is ther any man to thee heer sone in lawe, or sones, outh^s doztris? ne thei vnknewen hem not 'to bent to folewen Loth, but thei sheweden hern^u to gidere and his benygnete and loue that hem hadde sent. Lijc sum what in Jeremye wee finden. Notid is forsothe the tyme of his profecye, whan he gan^v, or hadde endid to^w profecyen. Seith therfore sum man, What to me the tyme of the storie? for he began to profecien in the dazes of Josie, sone^x of Amos, the^y king of Juda, vnto the threttenthe^z 3er in his regne^a. Ther after he profeciede in the dazes of Joachym, sone of Josie, the^b king of Juda; and bi thre kingus his profecie is strajt out, vnto the caitifte of Jerusalem. In the fifte monyth condempnede God Jerusalem for his synnes, and that was the laste sentence, that caitif thei shulden be forsake; but sithen God is the^c makere of men, ne any man wile to pershen, bifor that^d the tyme of destruccioun shulde stonden in, he sente and this profete, that shulde bidde to penaunce. He sente the same also vnder the secounde king^e after the puple; he sente also vnder the thridde. Now the caitifte stod on, and 3it to helthe God stired, 3yuende^f and biforn o dai place of penaunce; wherfore it is write, vnto the caitifte of Jerusalem, and vnto the fifte moneth, to han profecied to Jerusalem. Now the^g bondis^h of the enemys hadden streyned the hondis, and nerthelater this God seide, Lo! caitif 3ee ben mad, doth penaunce; tho3 late, pre3eth me, and I shal spare to 3ou; I mai delyuere fro the caitifte, that I haue take 3ou, vn to the ful ending of the elleuente 3er of Sedechie, sone of Osie, king of Juda. This also of vs wee moun vnderstonde, a synnere forsotheⁱ to be taken to Sathan; no thing is ferr fro it, that Jewis ben taken to Nabugodonosor, that as^k hem God grauntide to the^l aduersarie for ofte vsid vnpitousnesse, so wee ben taken for oure synnes to spirituel Nabugodonosor, that whom he hath take to Sathan, thei lerne to not blasfemen. Weenest thou hou myche euel it is to synnen, that he take to Sathan, caityuende the soules of them that ben forsaken of God? not withoute cause, that is, ne with oute dom. Whan forsothe he shal sende reyn vp on the vyne, and that reyn shal bringe forth thornes, what shal he do, but that he comaunde to the^m wederes, that thei reyne not vp on theⁿ vyne weder? Ny3 therfore^o is and oure caitifte, if wee do not penaunce, that wee be take to Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, whiche now liende^p ny3, the wrdis of profetis^q, of the lawe, of the apostolis, and of the selue Crist^r 'ful out biden vs^s to penaunce, stern to helthe. If wee heren, wee leuen to hym that seide, I shal do penaunce of alle the^t euelis, that I spac to do to them.

Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the booke^u.

^o to K. ^p Om. E pr. m. ^q Om. K. ^r neuer the latere ceteri passim. ^{rr} theris c pr. m. ^s of AEGH. ^t Om. E pr. m. ^u here A. theris c pr. m. ^v began AEGHK. ^w his E pr. m. ^x the sone AEK. ^y Om. AGHK. ^z thritithe AGHK. ^a rewme EK. ^b Om. AEGHK. ^c Om. AGHK. ^d Om. c pr. m. ^e Om. c pr. m. ^f and 3yuende c. ^g to the A. ^h hondis AHK. ⁱ Om. AGHK. ^k is AGHK. ^l thee and the AG pr. m. HK. ^m Om. A. ⁿ Om. A. ^o forsothe A. ^p longe A sup. ras. lyuyng H. ^q the prophetis K. ^r Crist, ben c. Crist, wee ben E pr. m. ^s ful out bede E pr. m. bidden vs ful out K. ^t Om. G pr. m. HK. ^u From K. *Here endith the prolog, and now sueth the booc of Jeremye. E. No rubric in ACGH.*

*Here begynneth the boke of Jeremye,
the prophete^v.*

*Here biginnith the book of Jeremie, the
profete^a.*

CAP. I.

1 THE wrdis of Jeremye, sone of Elchie,
of the prestis that weren in Anathot, in
2 the lond of Beniamyn. That maad is the
wrđ of the Lord to hym in the dazes of
Josie, sone of Amon, king of Juda, in the
3 thretten^ethe 3er of his regne. And don it
is in the dazes of Joachym, sone of Josie,
king of Juda, vn to the ful ending of the
elleuenthe 3er of Sedechie, sone of Josie,
king of Juda, vnto the transmygracioun
4 of Jerusalem, in the fifte monyth. And
don is the wrđ of the Lord to me, seiende,
5 Bifor that I foormede thee in the wombe,
Y knew thee; and er thou wentest out of
the priue wombe, I halowede thee^w; and
a^x profete in folkis of kinde I 3af thee.
6 And I seide, A! A! A! Lord God, lo!
7 I kan not speke, for a child I am. And
the Lord seyde to me, Wile thou not
seyn, for a child I am; for to alle thingus
that I shal sende thee, thou shalt go, and
alle thingis, what euere I shal sende to
8 thee, thou shalt speke. Ne drede thou
fro the face of them, for I am with thee,
9 that I delyuere thee, seith the Lord. And
the Lord sente his hond, and touchide
my mouth; and the Lord seide to me,
Lo! I haue 3oue^v my wrdis in thi mouth;
10 lo! I haue set thee to dai vp on folkis of
kinde, and vp on reumes, that thou pulle
vp, and destro3e, and^a springe abroad, and
11 waste^a, and bilde vp, and plaunte. And
don is the wrđ of the Lord to me, seiende,
What seest thou, Jeremye? And Y seide,
12 A wakende 3erde I see. And the Lord
seide to me, Wel thou hast seen, for I
shal waken vp on my wrđ, that I do it.
13 And don is the wrđ of the Lord the
secounde tyme^b to me, seiende, What
seest thou? And I seide, A pot tend vp

CAP. I.

THE wordis of Jeremye, sone of Helchie, 1
of the preestis that weren in Anathot, in
the lond of Beniamyn. For the word of 2
the Lord was maad to hym in the daies
of Josie, the sone of Amon, kyng of Juda,
in the threttenethe 3eer of his rewme.
And it was don in the daies of Joachym, 3
the sone of Josie, the king of Juda, til to^b
the endyng of the enleuenthe 3eer of Sede-
chie, sone of Josie, kyng of Juda, til^c the
passyng ouer, *ether caitifte*, of Jerusalem,
in the fyuethe monethe. And the word of 4
the Lord was maad to me, and seide, Bi- 5
for that Y fourmede thee in the wombe, Y
knewe thee; and bifor that thou 3edist
out of the wombe, Y halewide thee; and
Y 3af thee^d a profete among folkis. And 6
Y seide, A! A! A! Lord God, lo! Y kan
not speke, for Y am a child. And the 7
Lord seide to me, Nyle thou seie, that Y
am a child; for thou schalt go to alle
thingis, to whiche Y schal sende thee, and
thou schalt speke alle thingis, what euer
thingis Y schal comaunde to thee. Drede 8
thou not of the face of hem, for Y am
with thee, to delyuere thee, seith the Lord.
And the Lord sente his hond, and touch- 9
ide my mouth; and the Lord seide to me,
Lo! Y haue 3oue my wordis in thi mouth;
lo! Y haue ordeynede thee to day on folkis, 10
and on rewmes, that thou drawe vp, and
distrie, and leese, and scatere, and bilde,
and plaunte. And the word of the Lord 11
was maad to me, and seide, What seest
thou, Jeremye? And Y seide, Y se a 3erde 12
wakyng. And the Lord seide to me, Thou
hast seen wel, for Y schal wake on my
word, to do it. And the word of the Lord 13
was maad the secounde tyme to me, and
seide, What seest thou? Y se a pot buyl-

^v From AGH. No initial rubric in CEK. ^w Om. E pr. m. ^x I a E pr. m. ^y 3yuen vel 3yue E pass.
^z Om. E pr. m. ^a scatere E pr. m. ^b Om. c pr. m. E pr. m.

^a From EPY. *Here bigynneth the book of Jeremye.* m. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^b vnto 1.
^c til to F. ^d thee to be I.

I see, and his face fro the face of the
 14 north. And the Lord seide to me, Fro
 the north shal be schewid^c eucl^d vp on
 15 alle the^e dwelleris of erthe. For lo! I
 shal clepe togidere alle the kinredis of
 the rewmes of the north, seith the Lord,
 and thei shul come, and setten eche his
 see in the^f entre of the 3atis of Jerusalem,
 and vp on alle his wallis in enuyroun,
 and vp on alle the chef cites of Juda.
 16 And I shal speke my^g domes with hem
 vp on al the malice of hem, that forsoke
 me, and offreden to aliene goddis, and
 honoureden the werc of ther hondis.
 17 Thou thanne gird vp thi leendis, and
 ris, and spec to them alle thingus that I
 comaunde to thee; ne be thou aferd fro
 the face of them, ne forsothe Y shal make
 18 thee to dreden the chere of them. Y for-
 sothe haue 3oue^h thee to dai in to a
 strengthid cite, and in to an irene pilere,
 and in to a brasen wal, vp on al erthe,
 to the kingus of Juda, and to his princes,
 and to his prestes, and to al the puple of
 19 the lond. And thei shul f3zte a3en thee,
 and notⁱ han the maistri; for I with
 thee am, seith the Lord, that I delyuere
 thee.

CAP. II.

1 And don is the wrd of the Lord to me,
 2 seiende, Go, and cri in the eres of Jeru-
 salem, seiende, These thyngus seith the
 Lord, I recordide of thee, rewende thin
 waxende 3outhe, and the charite of thi
 weddyng, whan thou folewedist me in
 desert, in the lond that is not sown.
 3 Hoeli Israel^k to the Lord, the chef of his
 frutus; alle that deuouren hym, gilden;
 euclis shul come vp on hem, seith the
 4 Lord. Hereth the wrd of the Lord, 3ee
 hous of Jacob, and alle the kinredis of
 5 the hous of Irael. These thingus seith
 the Lord, What founde 3oure fadris in
 me of wickidnesse^l, for thei longeden

ynge, and the face therof fro the face of
 the north. And the Lord seide to me, Fro 14
 the north schal be schewid al yuel on alle
 the dwelleris of the lond. For lo! Y schal 15
 clepe togidere alle the naciouns of rewmes
 of the north, seith the Lord, and thei
 schulen come, and sette ech man his seete
 in the entryng of the 3atis of Jerusalem,
 and on alle the wallis therof in cumpas,
 and on alle the citees of Juda. And Y 16
 schal speke my domes with hem on al
 the malice of hem, that forsoken me, and
 maden sacrifice to alien goddis, and wor-
 schipiden the werk of her hondis. Ther- 17
 for girde thou thi leendis, and rise thou,
 and speke to hem alle thingis whiche Y
 comaunde to thee; drede thou not of the
 face of hem, for Y schal not make thee for
 to drede the cheer of hem. For Y 3af thee 18
 to dai in to a strong citee, and in to an
 yrun piler, and in to a brasun wal, on al
 the lond, to the kyngis of Juda, and to the
 princis therof, and to the preestis therof,
 and to al the puple of the lond. And thei 19
 schulen f3zte a3ens thee, and thei schulen
 not haue the maistrie; for Y am with thee,
 seith the Lord, that Y delyuere thee.

CAP. II.

And the word of the Lord was maad 1
 to me, and seide, Go thou, and crye in the 2
 eeris of Jerusalem, and seie, The Lord
 seith these thingis, Y hadde mynde on
 thee, and Y hadde merci on thee in thi
 3ong wexynge age, and on the charite of
 thi spousyng, whanne thou suedist me in
 desert, in the lond which is not sowun.
 Israel *was* hooli to the Lord, the firste of 3
 fruytis of hym; alle men that^e deuouren
 that *Israel*, trespassen; yuelis schulen come
 on hem, seith the Lord. The hous of Ja- 4
 cob, and alle the^f lynagis of the hous of
 Israel, here 3e the word of the Lord. The 5
 Lord seith these thingis, What of wickid-

^c opened *E pr. m.* strazt out *C pr. m.* *E sec. m. marg.* schewid *E tert. m.* ^d al yuel *AHK.* alle eucl *C et*
E pr. m. G. ^e Om. *AE GHK.* ^f Om. *K pr. m.* ^g thi *E pr. m.* ^h 3yue *E.* ⁱ no *E pr. m.* ^k The holi of
 Irael *E pr. m. A.* Irael hooli *E sec. m.* ^l wickenesse *CE.*

^e whiche 1. ^f Om. *plures.*

awei fro me, and 3iden aftir vanyte, and
 6 veyn thei ben mad? And thei seiden
 not, Wher is the Lord, that mâde vs to
 stezen vp fro the lond of Egipt, that
 ladde vs ouer by desert, bi the lond vnha-
 bitable and withouten weie, bi the lond
 of thirst, and ymage of deth, bi the lond
 in whiche 3ide not a ful man, ne wonde
 7 a man. And I ladde 3ou in to the lond
 of Carmel, that 3ee shulden ete his frute,
 and the 'beste thingis¹ of it; and gon in
 3ee defouleden my lond, and myn eritage
 8 3ee putten^m in to abhominacioun. Prestes
 seiden not, Wher is the Lord? and hold-
 ende the lawe, thei kuenen not me; and
 shepperdis breeken the lawe a3en me,
 and profetes profecieden in Baal, and
 9 foleweden mawmetes. Therfore 3it Y shal
 striuen in dom with 3ou, seith the Lord,
 and with 3oure sones Y shal dispute.
 10 Passeth to ilesⁿ of Sithym, and seeth;
 and in to Cedar sendeth, and beholdeth
 hugeli; and seeth, yf don is such a maner
 11 thing, if chaungid hath the folc of kinde
 his goddis; and certes thei ben not god-
 dis; my puple forsothe chaungede his
 12 glorie in to a mawmet. Waxeth stone3id,
 3ee heuenus, vp on this, and, 3ee 3atus
 of heuene, beth desolat hugeli, seith the
 13 Lord. Two forsothe euelis diden my
 puple; me thei forsoken, welle^o of quyc
 watir, and doluen to them wastid cis-
 ternes, that contenen watris moun^p not.
 14 Whether a thral^q is Irael, or a 'born
 15 bonde man^r? Whi thanne mad he is in
 to prei? Vp on hym roreden leouns, and
 3euen ther vois; thei setteden his lond in
 16 to wilderness, his cites ben brend vp,
 and ther is not that dwelle in them. The
 sonus also of Memfeos and of Thamnes
 17 'defouliden thee bi lecherie, or mawme-
 trie^s, 'vp on to^t the topⁿ. Whether not
 this is do to thee, for thou hast forsaken
 the Lord thi God, that tyme that he

nesse foundun 3oure fadris in me, for thei
 3eden fer away fro me, and 3eden after
 vanyte, and weren maad veyn? And thei⁶
 seiden not, Where is the Lord, that made
 vs to stie fro^s the lond of Egipt, that
 ledde vs ouer thorou desert, bi the lond
 vnabitable and with out weie, bi the lond
 of thirst, and bi the ymage of deeth, bi
 the lond in whiche a man 3ede not, nether
 a man dwellide. And Y brou3te 3ou in to⁷
 the lond of Carmele, that 3e schulden ete
 the fruyt therof, and the goodis therof;
 and 3e entriden, and defouliden my lond, and
 settiden myn eritage in to abhomynacioun.
 Preestis seiden not, Where is the Lord?⁸
 and thei that helden the lawe, knewen not
 me; and scheepherdis trespassiden a3ens
 me, and profetis profesieden in Baal, and
 sueden idols. Therfor 3it Y schal stryue⁹
 with 3ou in doom, seith the Lord, and Y
 schal dispute with 3oure sones. Go 3e to¹⁰
 the ilis of Cethym, and se 3e; and sende
 3e in to Cedar, and biholde 3e greetli; and
 se 3e, if sicke a thing is doon, if a folk¹¹
 chaungide hise goddis; and certeynli thei
 ben no goddis; but my puple chaungide
 hise glorie in to an ydol. Heuenes, be 3e¹²
 astonyed on this thing, and, 3e 3atis of
 heuene, be 3e desolat greetli, seith the
 Lord. For whi my puple hath don tweyne¹³
 yuels; thei han forsake me, the welle of
 quyke watir, and han diggid to hem cis-
 ternes, 'that weren^h distried, that moun
 not holde watris. Whetherⁱ Israel is a¹⁴
 boond man, ether is borun boonde? Whi¹⁵
 therfor is he maad in to prey? Liouns
 roriden on hym, and 3auen her vois; thei
 han set the londe of hym in to wilder-
 nesse, the citees of him ben brent, and
 noon is^k that dwellith in tho. Also the¹⁶
 sones of Menfis and of Tafnys han de-
 foulid thee, 'til to^l the cop of the heed.
 Whether this is not don to thee, for thou¹⁷
 forsokist thi Lord God, in that tyme in

¹ goodis c *pr. m. E pr. m.* ^m puttiden *E sec. m. K.* ⁿ the ylis *K.* ^o the welle *AEGHK.* ^p my3ten *E pr. m.*
 mayen *sec. m. mown tert. m.* ^q thral seruaunt *E pr. m.* ^r proper born seruaunt *E pr. m.* ^s striped
 thee c *pr. m. E pr. m.* ^t vnto *AGHK.* vp vnto c *pr. m.* ^u cop *GH.*

^g vp fro *I.* ^h Om. *CEFGHIKMN PQRSUVX.* ⁱ Wher *ceteri passim.* ^k ther is *I.* ^l vnto *I.*

18 ladde thee bi the wey? And now what
to thee^v wilt thou in the weye of Egypt,
that thou drinke water troublid? And
what to thee with the weie of Assiries,
19 that thou drinke water of the flod? Vn-
dernyme thee shal thi malice, and thi
turnyng away shal blame thee; wite and
see, for euel and bitter it is thee to han
forsaken the Lord thi God, and his drede
not to ben anent thee, seith the Lord God
20 of oostes. From the world thou hast al
to-broste my 3oc, to-broke my bondis, and
seidist, I shal not serue. In eche forsothe
hy3 hil, and vnder eche braunchy tree
21 thou were throwe doun a^w strumpet. I
forsothe plauntede thee a chosen vyne-
zerd^x, al verre sed; what maner thanne
thou art turned to me in to a^y shreude
22 thing, an aliene vyne? If thou wasshe^z
thee with 'clensing cley^a, and multeplie to
thee 'the clensende^b erbe boreth^c, thou
art defoulid with thi wickidnesse^d bifor
23 me, seith the Lord God. What maner
seist thou, I am not defoulid, after Baa-
lym I haue not go? See thi weies in the
hole valey, wite what thou hast do; a
24 lizt corour tellende out thi weies. 'A
feld asse^e vsid in wildernesse in the de-
syr of his soule dro3 wind of his loue;
noon shal turne it away. Alle that seech-
en hir, shul not failen; in hir rote blod
25 flowigus thei shul finden hir. Forfende
thi foot fro nakidhed, and thi throte fro
thrist; and thou seidest, I dispeirede, I
shal not do; I louede forsothe alienus, and
26 after them I shal go. What maner is con-
foundid a thef, whan he is ca3t, so con-
foundid ben the housis of Irael; thei,
and the kingus of hem, princes, and
27 prestes, and profetes of them, seiende to
the tree, My fader thou art; and to the
ston, Thou me hast goten. They turn-
eden to me bac, and not face; in tyme
of ther tormenting thei shul sey, Rys,
28 and delyuere vs. Wher ben thi goddus,

which he ledde thee bi the weie? And 18
now what wolt thou to thee in the weie
of Egypt, that thou drynke troblid watir?
And what *is* to thee with the weie of As-
siriens, that thou drynke water of the
flood? Thi malice schal repreue thee, and 19
thi turnyng awei schal blame thee; wite
thou and se, that it is yuel and bittir that
thou hast forsake thi Lord God, and that
his drede is not at thee, seith the Lord
God of oostis. Fro the world thou hast 20
broke my 3ok, thou hast broke my bondis,
and seidist, Y schal not serue. For thou
hoore didist hordom in ech hi3 litil hil,
and vndur ech tree ful of bowis. Forsothe 21
Y plauntide thee a chosun vyner, al trewe
seed; hou therfor art thou, alien¹ vyner,
turned to me in to a schrewid thing?
Thou3 thou waischist^m thee with fulleris 22
clei, and multiplyest to thee the erbe
borith, thou art defoulid in thi wickid-
nesse bifore me, seith the Lord God. Hou 23
seist thou, Y am not defoulid, Y 3ede not
aftir Baalym? Se thi weies in the greet
valei, wite thou what thou hast do; a
swifte rennere ordeynynge hise weies. A 24
wielde asse customable in wildirnesse drow
the wynd of his loue in the desire of his
soule; no man schal turne awei it. Alle
that seken it, schulen not faile; thei schu-
len fynde it in the flux of vncleene blood
therof. Forbede thi foot fro nakidnesse, 25
and thi throte fro thirst; and thou seidist,
Y dispeiride, Y schal not do; for Y louede
brennyngli alien *goddis*, and Y schal go
aftir hem. As a thief is schent, whanne 26
he is takun, so the hous of Israel ben
schent; thei, and kyngis of hem, the
princes, and prestis, and the prophetis of
hem, that seien to a tree, Thou art my 27
fadir; and to a stoon, Thou hast gendrid
me. Thei turneden to me the bak, and
not the face; and in the tyme of her tur-
ment thei schulen seie, Ryse thou, and
delyuere vs. Where ben thi goddis, whiche 28

^v Om. E pr. m. ^w as a A. ^x vyne C pr. m. E pr. m. ^y Om. AEGHK. ^z schalt washe E sec. m.
^a sope E pr. m. ^b Om. E pr. m. ^c dorech AGHK. ^d wickenesse CE. ^e An asse C et E pr. m.

¹ an alien A pr. m. ^m waische I.

whom thou hast maad to thee? Rise thei, and delyuere thei thee in the dai of thi tormenting; after the noumbre forsothe of thi cites weren thi goddus,
 29 Juda. What wile 3ee with me in dom striue? Alle 3ee han forsake me, seith the
 30 Lord. In veyn I haue smyte 3oure sonus, disciplyne thei resceyueden not; 3oure swerd deuourede 3oure profetes, as
 31 a leoun is wastid 3oure ieneracioun. Se- eth the wrd of the Lord, whether wilder- nesse I am mad to Irael, or a lond late berende frute? Whi thanne seith my puple, Wee han gon awei, wee shul no
 32 mor come to thee? Whether for3ete shal the maiden of hir enournement? and the womman spouse of hir brest bundel? My puple forsothe^f for3at me in dazes
 33 vnnoumbred. What enforcest thou to shewe thi weie good to ben so3t loue, that ouermor and^g thi malices thou hast
 34 ta3t thi weies, and in thi wengus is founde blod of pore soules and inno- centus? Not in dichis Y fond them, but in alle thingus that aboue I membrede.
 35 And thou seidist, Without synne and ynnocent I am; and^h therefore be turned awei thi wodnesse fro me. Lo!ⁱ Y in dom shal striue with thee; for thi that thou
 36 seidist, I synnede not. Hou foul art thou mad ful myche, rehercende thi weies? and of^k Egipt thou shalt be con- foundid, as thou art confoundyd of As-
 37 sur. For whi and of this thou shalt gon out, and thin hondis shul ben vp on thin hed; for al to-troden hath the Lord thi trost, and no thing thou shalt 'han welsum^l.

CAP. III.

1 Comunly me seith, If a man lefe^m his wif, and she goende awei fro hym wedde an other man, whether shal she turne a3een any mor to hym? whether not pollut and defoulid shal be that wom- man? Thou forsothe hast do fornyca- cioun with many loueres; nerthelatre

thou madist to thee? Rise thei, and dely- uere thee in the tyme of thi turment; for aftir the noumbre of thi citees weren thi goddis, thou Juda. What wolen 3e stryue²⁹ with me in doom? Alle 3e han forsake me, seith the Lord. In veyn Y smoot³⁰ 3oure sonus, thei resceyueden not chastis- yng; 3oure swerd deuouride 3oure pro- phetis, 3oure generacioun is distried as a lioun. Se 3e the word of the Lord, whe-³¹ ther Y am maad a wildirnesse to Israel, ether a lond late bryngynge forth fruyt? Whi therfor seide my puple, We han go awei, we schulen no more come to thee? Whethir a virgyn schal for3ete hir ourne-³² ment? and a spousesse '*schal for3ete*^o hir brest girdil? But mi puple hath for3ete me bi daies with out noumbre. What³³ enforstist thou to schewe thi weie good to seke loue, which ferthermore bothe hast tau3t thi malices thi weies, and the blood³⁴ of pore men and innocentis is foundun in thi wyngis? Y fond not hem in dichis, but in alle thingis whiche Y remembrede bifore. And thou seidist, Y am with out³⁵ synne and innocent; and therfor thi stronge veniaunce be turned awei fro me. Lo! Y schal stryue with thee in doom; for thou seidist, Y synnede not. Hou vijl³⁶ art thou maad, rehersynge thi weies? and thou schalt be schent of Egipt, as thou were schent of Assur. For whi and thou³⁷ schalt go out of this *lond*, and thin hondis schulen be on thin heed; for whi the Lord hath al to-broke thi trist, and thou schalt haue no thing to prosperite.

CAP. III.

It is seid comunli, If a man forsakith¹ his wijf, and sche go^p awei fro hym, and be weddid to an othere hosebonde, whe- ther he schal turne a3en more to hir? whether thilke womman schal not be de- foulid, and maad vncleene? Forsothe thou hast do fornycacioun with many

^f Om. c pr. m. ^g in A. ^h Om. E pr. m. ⁱ And lo! A. ^k fro E pr. m. ^l ha no welsum K. ^m shal leue E sec. m. AGHK.

^o Om. 1. ^p goith 1.

turne azeen to me, seith the Lord, and I
 2 shal resceyueⁿ thee. Rere vp thin ejen
 in to euene ri3t, and see, where now thou
 art leid down. In weies thou seete, abid-
 ende them as a thef in wilderness, and
 thou defouledist the lond in thi fornyca-
 3 ciouns and in thi malices. For what
 thing^o ben defendid dropis of reynes, and
 the late comende weder was not. The
 forhed of a strumpet womman is maad
 to thee; thou woldest not shamen.
 4 Thanne namely fro now clep me, My
 fader, duk^p of my maydenhed thou art.
 5 Whether thou shalt be wroth in to euer-
 mor, and abyde stille in to the ende?
 Lo! thou speeke, and didist euelis, and
 my3tist. And for wrdis of penaunce with
 wrdis of pride thou blasfemedist; and thou
 fulfildist thin euel thenking, and shew-
 edist azen the husbonde thi strengthe,
 that thou mow^q don that in wrd thou
 6 tretedist. And the Lord seide to me,
 in the dazes of kyng Josie, Whether thou
 hast not seen what thyngus hath do the
 aduersarie, Irael? She 3ide awei to hir-
 self vp on eche he3 mounteyn, and vnder
 eche braunchi tree, and dide fornyca-
 7 cioun there. And Y seide, whan she
 hadde don alle these thingus, To me turne
 azeen; and she is not turned azeen. And
 the brekeresse of lawe, Juda, hir sister,
 8 sa3, for thi that 'Irael, aduersarie, hadde
 do leccherie^r, I shulde haue^s left her^t, and
 3oueⁿ to her a libel of forsaking; and
 the lawe brekeresse, Juda, hir sister,
 dradde not, but 3ide awei, and dide
 9 fornycacioun also she. And thur3 li3t-
 hed of hir fornycacioun defouled the
 lond, and dide fornycacioun with ston,
 10 and with tree. And in alle these thingus
 is not turned azeen to me the lawe
 brekeresse, hir sister, Juda, in al hir
 herte, but in lesing, seith the Lord God.
 11 And the Lord seide to me, The aduer-
 sarie, Irael, iustefiede hir soule, bi com-

loueris; netheles turne thou azen to me,
 'seith the Lord^q, and Y schal resseyue
 thee. Reise thin i3en in to strei3t, and se,²
 where thou art not cast down. Thou hast
 setun in weies, abidyng hem as a theef
 in wildirnesse, and thou hast defoulid the
 erthe in thi fornicaciouns and in thi ma-
 lices. Wherfor the dropis of reynes weren³
 forbodun, and no late reyn was. The
 forhed of a womman hoore is maad to
 thee; thou noldist^r be aschamed. Nameli⁴
 fro this tyme forth clepe thou me, Thou
 art my fadir, the ledere of my virginyte.
 Whether thou schalt be wrooth with⁵
 outen ende, ether schalt contynue in to
 the ende? Lo! thou hast spoke, and
 hast do yuels, and thou were my3ti. And
 for wordis of penaunce thou blasfemydist
 bi wordis of pride; and thou fillidist thin
 yuel thou3t, and schewidist thi strengthe
 azens thi hosebonde, that thou maist do
 that thing that thou tretidist bi word.
 And the Lord seide to me, in the daies⁶
 of Josie, the kyng, Whether thou hast
 seyn what thing the aduersarie, Israel,
 hath do? Sche 3ede to hir silf on ech
 hi3 hil, and vndur ech tre ful of boowis,
 and dide fornycacioun there. And Y⁷
 seide, whanne sche hadde do alle these
 thingis, Turne thou azen to me; and sche
 turnede not azen. And hir sistir, Juda,
 brekere of the lawe, si3, that for the ad-⁸
 uersarie, Israel, dide auowtrie, Y hadde left
 hir, and Y hadde 3oue to hir a libel of
 forsakyng; and Juda, hir sistir, brekere
 of the lawe, dredde not, but also sche
 3ede, and dide fornycacioun. And bi li3t-⁹
 nesse of hir fornicacioun sche defoulide
 the erthe, and dide auowtrie with a stoon,
 and with a tree. And in alle these thingis¹⁰
 hir sistir, Juda, brekere of the lawe, turn-
 ede not azen to me, in al hir herte, but in
 a leesyng, seith the Lord God. And the¹¹
 Lord seide to me, The aduersarie, Israel,
 hath iustified hir soule, in comparisoun of

ⁿ vndertake *E pr. m.* ^o things *E pr. m.* ^p the duke *E pr. m.* ^q now *G pr. m. H.* ^r she hadde do
 leccherie, aduersarie Irael *E pr. m.* ^s ha c. ^t Om. *A.* ^u 3yue *E.*

^q Om. *A pr. m.* *CEFGHKMNPRSUUVX pr. m.* ^r woldist not *I.*

parisoun of the lawe brekeresse, Juda.
 12 Go, and cry these wrdus azen the north;
 and thou shalt sey, Turne azeen, thou
 aduersarie, Irael, seith the Lord^v, and I
 shal not turne awei my face fro 3ou; for
 I am hoeli, seith the Lord, and I shal
 13 not wrathen in to withoute ende. Ner
 the latere wite thou thi wickednesse^w;
 for in to the Lord thi God thou hast do
 lawe breche, and thou hast scatered thi
 weies to alienus vnder eche braunchi tree;
 and my vois thou herdist not, seith the
 14 Lord. Beth conuertid, 3ee sonus, turnende
 azeen, seith the Lord, for I 3oure^x house-
 bonde^y; and shal take 3ou to oen of the
 cite, and two of the kinrede, and bringe
 15 3ou in to Sion; and 3iue 3ou shepperdus
 aftir myn herte, and thei shul fede 3ou
 16 with kunnyng and doctryne. And whan
 3e shul be multeplied, and encresyn in
 the lond, in tho dazes, seith the Lord,
 thei shul sey no more, The arke of the
 testament of the Lord; ne it shal ste3en
 vp vp on herte, ne thei shul recorde of
 it, ne it shal be visitid, ne be mad eft
 17 more. In that tyme thei shuln clepe
 Jerusalem The see of the Lord, and ge-
 dedered shul be to it alle Jentiles, in name
 of the Lord, in to Jerusalem; and thei
 shul not gon after the shreudenesse of
 18 ther werste herte. In tho dazes gon shal
 the hous of Juda to the hous of Irael;
 and come thei shuln togidere fro the
 lond of the north to the lond that I 3af
 19 to 3oure fadris. I forsothe seide, Hou
 shal I putte thee in sonus, and 3elde to
 thee the desirable lond, the ful cler eri-
 tage of the ostis of the folc of kinde?
 And I seide, A fader thou shalt clepe me,
 and after me to gon^z thou shalt not^a cese.
 20 But what maner if a womman dispise
 hir louere, so dispisede me the hous of
 21 Irael, seith the Lord. A vois in weies
 is herd, weping and 3elling of the sonus
 of Irael; for wicke thei maaden their
 weie, for3eeten of the Lord ther God.

Juda, brekere of the lawe. Go thou, and 12
 crye these wordis a3ens the north; and
 thou schalt seie, Thou aduersarie, Israel,
 turne azen, seith the Lord, and Y schal
 not turne awei my face fro 3ou; for Y am
 hooli, seith the Lord, and Y schal not be
 wrooth with outen ende. Netheles knowe 13
 thou thi wickidnesse; for thou hast tres-
 passid a3ens thi Lord God, and thou hast
 spread abroad thi weies to aliens vndur
 ech tre ful of bowis; and thou herdist not
 my vois, seith the Lord. Be 3e conuertid, 14
 sonus, turnynge azen, seith the Lord, for
 Y am 3oure hosebonde; and Y schal take
 3ou oon of a citee, and tweyne of a kyn-
 rede, and Y schal lede 3ou in to Sion;
 and Y schal 3yue to 3ou scheepherdis 15
 after myn herte, and thei schulen feede
 3ou with kunnyng and teching. And 16
 whanne 3e schulen be multiplied, and en-
 cresse in the lond, in tho daies, seith the
 Lord, thei schulen no more seie, The arke
 of testament of the Lord; nether it schal
 stie on^a the herte, nether thei schulen
 thenke on it, nether it schal be visitid,
 nether it schal be ferthere. In that tyme 17
 thei schulen clepe Jerusalem The seete of
 the Lord, and alle hethene men schulen
 be gaderid togidere to it, in the name of
 the Lord, in Jerusalem; and thei schulen
 not go aftir the schrewidnesse of her
 worste herte. In tho daies the hous of 18
 Juda schal go to the hous of Israel; and
 thei schulen come togidere fro the lond of
 the north to the lond which Y 3af to
 3oure fadris. Forsothe Y seide, Hou schal 19
 Y sette thee among sonus, and schal 3yue
 to thee a desirable lond, a ful cleer eritage
 of the oostis of hethene men? And Y
 seide, Thou schalt clepe me fadir, and
 thou schalt not ceeße to entre aftir me.
 But as if a womman dispisith hir louyere, 20
 so the hous of Israel dispiside me, seith
 the Lord. A vois is herd in weies, the 21
 weping and 3ellyng of the sonus of Israel;
 for thei maden wickid her weie, thei for-

^v Lord God A. ^w wickenesse E. ^x Om. K. ^y man c pr. m. E pr. m. ^z goo in AGHK. ^a Om. E pr. m.

22 Beth conuerted, 3ee sonus, turnende a3een,
and I shal helen 3oure turnyngus awei.
Lo! wee han come to thee; thou forsothe
23 art the Lord oure God. Verreli lyeres
weren the hillis, the multitude of moun-
teynes; verrely in the Lord oure God the
24 helthe^b of Irael. Confusioun eet the
trauale of our fadris, fro oure waxende
3outhē; the flockes of them, and the
droues of hem, the sonus of them, and
25 the do3tris of them^c. Wee shul slepe in
oure confusoun, and coueren shal vs
oure shenshipē; for to the Lord oure God
wee han synned, and wee and our fadris,
fro oure waxende 3outhē vn to this dai;
and wee han not herd the vois of 'the
Lord oure God^d.

CAP. IV.

1 If thou shalt turne a3een, Irael, seith
the Lord, to me be conuertid; if thou
shalt take awei thin hurtende thingus
fro my face, thou shalt not be to-stirid.
2 And thou shalt swern, The Lord lyueth,
in treuthe and in dom and in ri3twisnes;
and blissen shul hym folc of kinde, and
3 hym preisen. These thingus forsothe
seith the Lord to the man of Juda and
to the dwellere of Jerusalem, Newith to
3ou a newe tilid lond, and wileth not
4 sowen vp on thornes. Beth circumcidid
to the Lord, and doth awei the vtmost^e
3erde felles of 3oure hertes, 3ee men of
Juda, and dwelleris of Jerusalem; lest
paraenture go out as fyr myn indigna-
cioun, and be tend vp, and ther be not
that quenche, for the malice of 3oure
5 tho3tus. Telleth out in Juda, and in
Jerusalem maketh herd; speketh, and
syngeth with a trumpe in the lond; cri-
eth strongli, and seith, Beth gedered, and
6 go wee in^f the strengthid cites. Rereth
a to3ne in Sion, beth^g coumfortid, and
wileth not stonde; for euel I bringe^h to
fro the north, and a gret to-treding.

zaten her Lord God. Be 3e conuertid,²²
sones, turnyngē a3en, and Y schal heele
3oure turnyngis awei. Lo! we comen to
thee; for thou art oure Lord God. Verili²³
litol hillis weren lieris, the multitude of
mounteyns *was fals*; verili in oure Lord
God *is* the helthe of Israel. Schenscipe²⁴
eete the trauel of oure fadris, fro oure
3ongthe; *schenscipe eet* the flockis of
hem, and the droues of hem, the sonus of
hem, and the dou3tris of hem. We schu-²⁵
len slepe in oure schenscipe, and oure
sclaundir schal hile vs; for we synned
to oure Lord God, bothe we and oure fa-
dris, fro oure 3ongthe 'til to^t this dai; and
we herden not the vois of oure Lord God.

CAP. IV.

Israel, if thou turnest a3en, seith the¹
Lord, turne thou to me; if thou takist
awei thin offendyngis fro my face, thou
schalt not be mouyd. And thou schalt²
swere, The Lord lyueth, in treuthe and
in doom and in ri3tfulnesse; and alle
folkis schulen blesse hym, and schulen
preise hym. For the Lord God seith³
these thingis to a man of Juda and to a
dwellere of Jerusalem, Make 3e newe to
3ou a lond tilid of the^u newe^v, and nyle
3e sowe on thornes. Men of Juda, and⁴
dwellers of Jerusalem, be 3e circumcidid
to the Lord, and do 3e away the filthis^w
of 3oure hertis; lest peraenture myn in-
dignacioun go out as fier, and be kyndlid,
and noon be^x that quenche, for the malice
of 3oure thou3tis. Telle 3e in Juda, and⁵
make 3e herd in Jerusalem; speke 3e, and
syngē 3e with a trumpe in the lond; crye
3e strongli, and seie 3e, Be 3e gaderid to-
gidere, and entre we in to stronge citees.
Reise 3e a signe in Sion, coumforte 3e,⁶
and nyle 3e stonde; for Y bringe yuel fro
the north, and a^y greet sorewe. A lioun⁷
schal 'rise vp^z fro his denne, and the rob-

^b hooli A. ^c hem ech confusioun E pr. m. ^d our Lord God K. ^e vttermost AGHK. ^f in to AGHK.
^g and beth AE pr. m. GHK. ^h shal bringe E pr. m.

^t vnto I. ^u Om. I. ^v newe, ether a falowe I. ^w prepuces, ether filthis CEF GHIKMN PQRSUVXY.
^x ther be I. ^y Om. I. ^z stie up I. stie CEF GHIKMN PQRSUVX.

7 Stejede vp a leoun fro his couche, the
 reuereⁱ of Jentilis hymself^k shal reren^l.
 He wente out fro his place, that he pute
 thi lond 'in to^m wildernesse; thi citees
 shul be wastid, abidende stille withoute
 8 dwellere. Vp on this gird 3ou aboute
 with heires; weileth, and 3ellith, for
 turned awei is not the wrathe of the
 9 wodnesse of the Lord fro 3ouⁿ. And it
 shal be, in that dai, seith the Lord, per-
 shen shal the herte of the king, and the
 herte of princes; and become stoneid shul
 the prestis, and profetes in mynde shul
 10 be disturbid. And I seide, Allas! allas!
 allas! Lord God; thanne whether hast
 thou not bigilid this puple and Jerusa-
 lem, seiende, Pes shal be to 3ou, and lo!
 11 ful comen is swerd vn to the soule? In
 that tyme shal be seid to this puple and
 to Jerusalem, Brennende wynde in the
 weies that ben in desert, weies of the
 do3ter of my puple, not to wynewen, and
 12 to purgen. A spirit ful of these shal
 come to me; and now Y, but I shal speke
 13 my domes with them. Lo! as a^o cloude
 he shal stejen vp, and as tempest his
 chares; swifter than eglis his hors; wo
 14 to vs, for wastid wee ben. Wash fro
 malice thin herte, thou Jerusalem, that
 thou be mad saaf. Hou longe shuln
 15 abyde in thee no3ous tho3tes? The vois
 forsothe of the tellende fro Dan, and of
 the knowen makende the mawmet fro
 16 the hil of Effraym. Stereth, 3ee Jentiles;
 lo! herd it is in Jerusalem keperes to
 come fro a ferr lond, and to 3yue vp on
 17 the cites of Juda ther vois^p. As keperes
 of feeldis thei ben mad vpon it in cum-
 pas; for me to wrathe it terrede, seith
 18 the Lord. Thi weies and thi tho3tus
 diden to thee these thingus; this thi ma-
 lice for bitter, for it touchede thin herte.
 19 My wombe I ake, my wombe I ake; the
 wittus of myn herte ben disturbid in me.
 I shal not be stille, for the vois of the

bere of folkis schal reise hym silf. He is
 goon out of his place, to sette thi lond in
 to wildirnesse; thi citees schulen be dis-
 tried, abidyng stille with out dwellere.
 On this thing girde 3ou with heiris;⁸
 weile 3e, and 3elle, for the wraththe of the
 strong veniaunce of the Lord is not turned
 awei fro 3ou. And it schal be, in that dai,⁹
 seith the Lord, the herte of the king schal
 perische, and the herte of princis; and the
 prestis schulen wondre, and the prophetis
 schulen be astonyed. And Y seide, Alas! 10
 alas! alas! Lord God; therfor whether
 thou hast disseyued this puple and Jeru-
 salem, seiynge, Pees schal be to 3ou, and
 lo! a swerd is comun 'til to^b the soule?
 In that tyme it schal be seide to this pu- 11
 ple and to Jerusalem, A brennyng wynd
 in the weies that ben in desert, *ben* the
 weies of the dou3tir of my puple, not to
 wyndewe^c, and not to purge. A spirit¹²
 ful of hem schal come to me; and now Y,
 but Y schal speke my domes with hem.
 Lo! he schal stie as a cloude, and hise¹³
 charis as a tempest; hise horsis *ben*
 swifter than eglis; wo to vs, for we ben
 distried. Thou Jerusalem, waische thin¹⁴
 herte fro malice, that thou be maad saaf.
 Hou long schulen noiful thou3tis dwelle
 in thee? For whi the vois of a tellere¹⁵
 fro Dan, and makynge knowun an idol
 fro the hil of Effraym. Reise, 3e folkis;¹⁶
 lo! it is herd in Jerusalem that keperis
 ben comun fro a fer lond, and 3yuen her
 vois on the citees of Juda. As the keperis¹⁷
 of feeldis thei ben maad on it in cumpas;
 for it stiride me to wrathfulnesse, seith
 the Lord. Thi weyes and thi thou3tis¹⁸
 han maad this to thee; this malice of thee,
 for *it is* bittir, for it touchide thin herte.
 Mi wombe akith, my wombe akith; the¹⁹
 wittis of myn herte ben disturblid in me.
 Y schal not be stille, for my soule herde
 the vois of a trumpe, the cry of batel.
 Sorewe is clepid on sorewe, and al the²⁰

ⁱ reuer, or a prest takere G sec. m. ^k him G pr. m. H. ^l arere AEGH. ^m Om, c pr. m. ^p vs E pr. m.
^o Om. E pr. m. ^p voicis K pr. m.

^b vnto I. ^c wynewe I.

trumpe herde my soule, cry of the bataile.
 20 To-treding vp on to-treding is clepid, and
 wastid is al erthe; feerli ben wastid my
 21 tabernacles, sodeynly my skynnes. Hou
 longe shal I seen a^q man fleende, heren
 22 shal Y the vois of the trumpe? For my
 fool puple me kneȝ not; vnwise sonus
 thei ben, and couwardus; wise thei ben
 that thei do eueles, wel forsothe do thei
 23 kunne not. I beheeld the erthe, and lo!
 voide it was, and of noȝt; and heuenus,
 24 and ther was not liȝt in them. I saȝ
 mounteynes, and lo! thei weren moued,
 25 and alle hillis ben disturbid. Y beheeld,
 and ther was not a man, and eche foul
 26 of heuene wente away. I beheeld, and
 lo! Carmel desert, and alle hys cites ben
 destroyed fro the face of the Lord, and
 fro the face of the wrathe of his wodnes.
 27 These thingus forsothe seith the Lord,
 Desert shal ben eche lond, but nerthe-
 28 latere ful ending Y shal not do. Weile
 shal erthe, and sorewen shul heuenus fro
 aboue, for thi that Y spac; I thoȝte, and
 it othoȝte not me, ne Y turned awei fro
 29 it. Fro the vois of the horse man, and of
 the sendende an arwe fleiȝ al the cyte;
 thei wenten in hard thingus, and steȝeden
 vp on roches; alle the chef cites ben for-
 saken, and dwellith not in them a man.
 30 Thou forsothe wastid, what shalt thou
 do? Whan thou shalt clothe thee with
 rede^r silc, whan thou shalt be enournd
 with the goldene broche^g; and schalt^t
 peynte thin eȝen with strumpetes oyne-
 ment, in veyn thou 'shalt ben^u araied;
 dispiside thee han thi loueres, thi lif thei
 31 shul sechen. A vois forsothe as of the
 trauailende with child I herde, an-
 guysshes as of the child berere; vois of
 the doȝter of Syon among men diende,
 and strecchende out ther hondus; Wo to
 me, for failide my lif for the slayne.

lond is distried; my tabernaclis ben wastid
 sudeynli, my skynnes *ben wastid* sudeynli.
 Hou longe schal Y se hem that fleen, schal²¹
 Y here the vois of a clarioun? For my²²
 fonned puple knew not me; thei ben vn-
 wise sones, and cowardis; thei ben wise
 to do yuels, but thei kouden^d not do^e wel.
 Y bihelde the lond, and lo! it was void,²³
 and nouȝt; and *Y bihelde* heuenes, and no
 liȝt was^f in tho^g. Y siȝ^h munteyns, and²⁴
 lo! thoⁱ weren mouyd, and all litle hillis
 weren disturbid. Y lokide, and no man²⁵
 was^k, and ech brid of heuene was gon
 away. Y bihelde, and lo! Carmele *is*²⁶
 forsakun, and alle citees therof ben dis-
 tried fro the face of the Lord, and fro the
 face of the ire of his strong veniaunce.
 For the Lord seith these thingis, Al the²⁷
 lond schal be forsakun, but netheles Y
 schal not make an endyng. The erthe²⁸
 schal mourne, and heuenys aboue schulen
 make sorewe, for that Y spac; Y thouȝte,
 and it repentide not me, nether Y am
 turned awei fro it. Ech citee fledde fro²⁹
 the vois of a^l knyȝt, and of a^m man schet-
 yngeⁿ an arowe; thei entriden in to hard
 places, and stieden in to roochis of stoon;
 alle citees ben forsakun, and no man
 dwellith in tho^o. But what schalt thou³⁰
 'destried do^p? Whanne thou schalt clothe
 thee with reed scarlet, whanne thou schalt
 be ournd with a goldun broche, and
 schalt anoynte thin iȝen with wommans
 oynement, thou schalt be araied in veyn;
 thi louyeris han dispisid thee, thei schu-
 len seke thi soule. For Y herd a vois³¹
 as of a womman trauelynge of child, the
 angwischis as^a of a^r womman chilynge;
 the vois of the douȝter of Sion among hem
 that dien, and spreden abroad her hondis;
 Wo to me, for my soule failide for hem
 that ben slayn.

^q Om. E pr. m. ^r flawme c pr. m. E pr. m. ^g broches c. ^t Om. c pr. m. E pr. m. ^u art E pr. m.

^d knownen I. ^e to do I. ^f ther was I. ^g hem N. ^h sauȝe I *passim*. ⁱ thei N. ^k ther was I.
^l Om. c. ^m Om. E. ⁿ sendinge CEF GHIKMN PQRSUVX. ^o hem N. ^p distrie tho H. ^q Om. KX.
^r Om. CEF GHIKMN PQRSUV.

CAP. V.

1 Goth aboute the weies of Jerusalem,
and looketh, and beholdeth, and secheth
in his stretes, whether 3ee fynde a man
doende dom, and sechende feith; and
2 merciful Y shal be to hem. That if also,
The Lord lyueth, thei 'shul sey^u, and
3 that falsly thei shuln swern. Lord, thin
ezen biholden feith; thou hast smyte them,
and thei soreweden not; thou to-treede
them, and thei forsoken to taken disci-
pline; thei inwardli hardeden ther faces
vp on the ston, and wolden not be turned
4 a3een. I forsothe seid, Par auenture pore
men thei ben, and foolis, vnknowende the
weie of the Lord, the^v dom of ther God.
5 I shal go therfor to the cheef men, and
speke to them; thei forsothe knewen the
weie of the Lord, and the dom of ther
God. And lo! more these togidere al to-
breken the 3oc, and brosten out the
6 bondis. Therefore hath smyte them a
leoun of^{vv} the wode; a wlf at euen wast-
ede them, a parde wakende vp on the
cites of them. Eche that shal gon out
of them, shal be take; for multeplied ben
the lawe brekyngus of them, coumfortid
7 ben^w the turnyngus^x awei of them. Vp
on what thing to thee plesid shal Y^{xx}
moun be? Thi sonus forsoken me, and
swern in tho thingus that ben not godis.
I fulfide them, and thei diden fornyca-
cioun, and in the hous of the strumpet
8 thei diden leccherie. Horses loueres in to
wymmen, and courseres thei ben mad;
eche to the wif of his ne3hebore ney3ede.
9 Whether vp on these thingus Y shal not^y
visite, seith the Lord, and in such a folc
of kinde shal not be vengid my soule?
10 Ste3eth vp his wallis, and scatereth; ful
wasting forsothe wileth not do. Doth
awei his forthgetingus, for thei ben not
11 the Lordis. Thur3 lawe breking forsothe
'tresspasede a3en me^{yy} the hous of Irael

CAP. V.

Cumpasse 3e the weies of Jerusalem, 1
and loke, and biholde 3e, and seke 3e in
the stretis therof, whether 3e fynden a
man doynge doom, and sekyng feith;
and Y schal be merciful to hem. That if 2
also thei seien, The Lord lyueth, 3he, thei
schulen swere this falsli. Lord, thin 3en 3
biholden feith; thou hast smyte hem, and
thei maden not sorewe; thou hast al to-
broke hem, and thei forsoken to take
chastisyng; thei maden her faces hardere
than a stoon, and nolden^s turne a3en.
Forsothe Y seide, In hap thei ben pore 4
men, and foolis, that knowen not the weie
of the Lord, and the doom of her God.
Therfor Y schal go to the principal men, and 5
Y schal speke to hem; for thei knewen the
weie of the Lord, and the doom of her God.
And lo! thei han more broke togidere the
3ok, and han broke boondis. Therfor a 6
lioun of the wode smoot hem; a wolf at
euentid wastide hem, a parde wakyng
on the citees of hem. Ech man that goith
out of hem, schal be takun; for the tres-
passyngis of hem ben multiplied, the
turnyngis awei of hem ben coumfortid.
On what thing mai Y be merciful to thee? 7
Thi sones han forsake me, and sweren bi
hem that ben not goddis. Y fillide hem,
and thei diden auowtrie, and in the hous
of an hoore thei diden letcherie. Thei 8
ben maad horsis, and stalouns, louyeris to
wymmen; ech man ney3ede to the wijf of
his ney3bore. Whether Y schal not visite 9
on these thingis, seith the Lord, and
schal not my soule take veniaunce in^t
siche a folk? Styte 3e on^u the wallis ther- 10
of, and distrie 3e; but nyle 3e make an
endyng. Do 3e awei the siouns therof,
for thei ben not *seruauntis* of the Lord.
For whi the hous of Israel and the hous 11
of Juda hath trespassid bi trespassyng
a3ens me, seith the Lord; thei denyeden 12

^u seyden E pr. m. ^v and the E. ^{vv} fro E pr. m. ^w hem AGHK. ^x turnynges A. ^{xx} Om. E pr. m.
^y Om. K pr. m. ^{yy} lawe brac a3en E pr. m.

^s wolden not I. ^t on N. ^u up on I.

and the hous of Juda, seith the Lord;
 12 thei denyeden 'the Lord^z, and seiden, It
 is not he, nether shal come vp on vs
 euel; swerd and hunger wee shul not see.
 13 The profetus speeken in to the wind, and
 answeere was not in them; these thingus
 14 therefore out come shul to them. These
 thingus seith the Lord God of ostis, For
 3ee speeken this wrd, lo! Y 3yue my
 wrdus in thi mouth in to fyr, and this
 puple in to trees, and it shal deuoure
 15 them. Lo! Y shal bringe to vp on 3ou^{zz}
 a folc of kinde fro aferr, of the hous of
 Israel, seith the Lord; a stalwrthe folc
 of kinde, an old folc of kinde, a folc of
 kinde, whos tunge thou shalt vnknowe^a,
 16 ne vnderstonde what it speke. His
 arewe cas as a sepulcre opene^b; alle stronge
 17 men. And it shal ete thi cornes, and
 thi bred deuoure, thi sonus and thi do3tris;
 it shal ete thi floc, and thi droues, and
 shal eten thi vyne, and thi fige tree; and
 to-brose thi strengthid cites, in whiche
 18 thou hast trost, with swerd. Nerthelate-
 re in tho dazes, seith the Lord, Y shal
 19 not make 3ou in to ful ending. That if
 3ee shul seye, Whi to vs dide the Lord
 oure God alle these thingus? thou shalt
 sei to them, As 3ee han forsake mee, and
 seruede to an alien god in 3our lond, so
 3ee shul serue to alien goddis in the lond
 20 not 3oure. Telleth this to the hous of
 Jacob, and herd maketh in Juda, seiende,
 21 Here, thou fool puple, that hast not herte;
 that hauende e3en, 3ee seen not, and eres,
 22 and heren not. Me therfor 3ee shul not
 drede, seith the Lord, and fro my face
 not sorewen? Which^c 'Y putte^d grauel
 terme to the se, euere durende heste,
 that it shal not passe; and thei shul be
 to-moued, and thei shul not moun; and
 to-swellen shul his flodis, and shul not
 23 passen it. To this puple forsothe is mad
 an herte mystrowende and oute sharp-
 ende; thei wente backward, and 3iden

the Lord, and seiden, He is not, nether
 yuel schal come on vs; we schulen not se
 swerd and hungur. The profetis spaken¹³
 azens the wynd, and noon answer was in
 hem; therfor these thingis schulen come
 to hem. The Lord God of oostis seith¹⁴
 these thingis, For 3e spaken this word,
 lo! Y 3yue my wordis in thi mouth in to
 fier, and this puple in to trees, and it
 schal deuoure hem. Lo! thou hous of¹⁵
 Israel, seith the Lord, Y schal brynge on
 3ou a folk fro fer; a strong folk, an eeld
 folk, 'a folk^v whos langage thou schalt not
 knowe, nether schalt vnderstonde what it
 spekith. The arowe caas therof *is* as^w¹⁶
 an opyn sepulcre; alle *ben* stronge men.
 And it schal ete thi cornes, and it schal¹⁷
 deuoure thi breed, thi sones and thi
 dou3tris; it schal ete *thi* flock, and thi
 droues, it schal ete also thi vyner, and thi
 fige tre; and it schal al to-breke thi
 stronge citees bi^x swerd, in whiche thou
 hast trist. Netheles in tho daies, seith¹⁸
 the Lord, Y schal not make 3ou in to
 endyng. That if 3e seien, Whi hath oure¹⁹
 Lord God do alle these thingis to vs?
 thou schalt sie to hem, As 3e forsoken
 me, and serueden an alien god in 3oure
 lond, so 3e schulen serue alien goddis in a
 lond not 3oure. Telle 3e this to the hous²⁰
 of Jacob, and make 3e herd in Juda, and
 sie 3e, Here, thou fonned puple, that hast²¹
 noon herte; whiche han 3en, and seen
 not, and eeris, and heren not. Therfor²²
 schulen not 3e drede me, seith the Lord,
 and schulen not 3e make sorewe for my
 face? Whiche haue set grauel a^y terme,
ether ende, to the see, an euerlastyng
 comaundement, whiche it schal not passe;
 and the wawis therof schulen be mouyd,
 and schulen not haue power; and schulen
 wexe greet, and schulen not passe it.
 Forsothe an herte vnbileueful and ter-²³
 ryng to wraththe is maad to this puple;
 thei departiden, and 3eden awei, and thei²⁴

^z me E pr. m. ^{zz} hem c et E pr. m. ^a not knowen K. ^b openyng G sec. m. ^c For c pr. m. K pr. m.
 G sec. m. ^d puttyng G pr. m. H.

v Om. i. w Om. CFGMQ. x with i. y to be a i.

24 awei, and seiden not in ther herte, Drede
wee the Lord ouré God, that 3yueth to
vs tymeli rein, and late comende in his
cesoun, plentenesse of 3eres rip comende
25 to vs. Oure wickenesses^e bowedén down
these thingus, and oure synnes defend-
26 eden good fro vs. For ther ben founden
in my puple vnpitous men, waitende as
fouleres, grenes puttende, and feet gyn-
27 nes, to ben ca3t men. As a^f pit falle ful
of briddes, so the hous of hem ful of
treccherie. Therefore thei ben magnified,
28 and richid inwardli, grecid, and fattid,
and thei passeden biside my wrdus alther
werst; the cause of the widewe thei dem-
eden not, the cause of the faderles child
ri3t reuleden not, and the dom of pore
29 men demeden not. Whether vp on these
thingus I shal not visiten, seith the Lord,
or 'vp on^g such maner folc shal not be
30 vengid my soule? Stoneyng and mer-
31 ueiles ben mad in the erthe; profetis
profecieden lesing, and^h prestus flappeden
for io3e with ther hondus, and my puple
louede suche thingus. What thanne shal
ben don in his laste?

CAP. VI.

1 Beth coumfortid, 3ee sonus of Benia-
myn, in the myddil of Jerusalem, and
in Thecua trumpeth with a trumpe, and
vp on Bethacharem rereth a baner; for
euel is seen fro the north, and gret to-
2 treding. To a fair womman and a deli-
3 cat Y liened the do3ter of Sion. To hir
shul come shepperdis and the flockis of
them; thei ficcheden in it tentus in enuy-
roun; feden shal eche them, that vnder
4 his hond ben. Halewith vp on hir a
bataile. Riseth, and ste3e wee vp in the
myddai. Wo to 3ou, for down bowide
the dai, for lengere ben mad 'shadewes
5 than to euen. Riseth, and ste3e wee vp
in the 'ny3t, and to-scattere wee ther
6 houses. For these thingus seith the Lord

seiden not in her herte, Drede we oure
Lord God, that 3iueth to vs reyn tyme-
ful, and lateful in his tyme; that kepith to vs
the plente of heruest of the 3eer. 3oure²⁵
wickidnessis diden awei these thingis, and
3oure synnes forbediden good fro 3ou. For²⁶
ther ben foundun in my puple wickid
men, settinge tresoun, as fouleres settinge
snaris and trappis, to take men. As a²⁷
net, *ether a trap*, ful of briddis, so the
housis of hem *ben* ful of gile. Therfor
thei ben magnified, and maad riche, maad²⁸
fat with ynne, and maad fat with out-
forth, and thei passiden worst my wordis;
thei demyden not a²⁹ cause of a widewe,
thei dressiden not the cause of a fadirles
child, and thei demyden not the doom of
pore men. Whether Y schal not visite²⁹
on these thingis, seith the Lord, ether
schal not my soule take veniaunce on sich
a folk? Wondur and merueilouse thingis³⁰
ben maad in the lond; profetis profesi-³¹
eden leesyng, and prestis ioieden with her
hondis, and my puple louyde siche thingis.
What therfor schal be don in the laste
thing therof?

CAP. VI.

Sones of Beniamyn, be 3e coumfortid in
the myddil of Jerusalem, and make 3e
noise with a clarioun in Thecua, and reise
3e a baner on Bethecarem; for whi yuel
and greet sorewe is seyn fro the north.
Y haue liened the dou3tir of Sion to a²
fair womman and delicat. Scheepherdis³
and her flockis schulen come to it; thei
han pi3t tentis in it in cumpas; ech man
schal feede hem, that ben vndur his hond.
Halewe 3e batel on it. Rise 3e togidire,⁴
and stie we in myddai. Wo to vs, for the
dai is^a bowid down, for shadewis ben
maad lengere in the euentid. Rise 3e,⁵
and stie we in the ni3t, and distry we
the housis therof. For the Lord of oostis⁶
seith these thingis, Kitte 3e down the tre

^e wickidnessis AGHK. ^f Om. E pr. m. K. ^g on A. ^h Om. E pr. m.

^a the 1. ^a hath CEF GHIKMN PQRSUVX.

of ostus, Hewith ⁱtree of hirⁱ, and delueth aboute Jerusalem an erthe hilloc; this is the cite of visitacioun; eche false^k challenge in his myddel. As thanne cold maketh the cisterne his watir, so cold she hath mad^l hir malice; wickenesse^m and wastyteⁿ shal ben herd^o in hir befor^s me euermor, infirmyte and wounde. Be ta^zst, Jerusalem, lest par auenture go away my soule fro thee; lest par auenture I sette ⁹thee desert, a lond vndwellable. These thingus seith the Lord of ostus, Vnto the cluster braunch thei shul gedere^p, thei shul gedere as in a vynezard^q the relikes of Irael; conuerte thin hond, as a grape ¹⁰kuttere to a basket. To whom shal Y speke, and whom shal Y witnessen, that he^r here? Lo! vncircumcidid the eres of hem, and heren thei moun not; lo! the wrd of the Lord don is to them in to repref, and thei shuln not taken it. ¹¹Therefore of the wodnesse of the Lord Y am ful, and Y trauailede sustenende. Heeld out wodnesse^s vp on the litil child withoute forth, and vp on the counseil of ¹²zunge men togidere; a man forsothe with the wif shal be ca^zt, and the olde with the ful of dajes. And ¹³'passe shul^t the houses of them to othere menⁿ, feldis and wyues togidere; for I shal strecche myn hond vp on men dwellende the lond, seith the Lord. ¹⁴Fro the lasse forsothe vnto the more, alle to auarice studien; and fro the profete vnto the prest, alle don treccherie^v. And thei curen, ¹⁵'or heliden^w, the to-treding of the do^zter of my puple with shenshipe, seiende, Pes, pes, and ther was not pes. Thei ben confoundid, for abhomynacioun thei didyn; but more with confusioun thei ben not confoundid, and shamen thei kouthen not. Wherefore thei shul falle among the men fallende; in tyme of ther visitacioun thei ¹⁶shul falle togidere, seith the Lord. These thingus seith the Lord, Stondeth vp on

therof, and schede ^{3e}erthe aboute Jerusalem; this is the citee of visitacioun; al fals caleng ^{is} in the myddis therof. As ⁷a cisterne makith his water coold, so it made his malice coold; wickidnesse and distriyng schal euer be herd ther ynne bfore me, sikenesse and wounde. Jerusalem, be thou tau^zt, lest perauenture my soule go awey fro thee; lest perauenture Y sette thee forsakun, a loond vnhabitable. The Lord of oostis seith these ⁹thingis, Thei schulen gadere til to a racyn, thei schulen gadere the remenauntis of Israel as in a vyner; turne thin hond, as a gaderer of grapis to the bascat. To ¹⁰whom schal Y speke, and to whom schal Y seie witnessing, that he here? Lo! the eeris of hem *ben* vncircumcidid, and thei moun not here; lo! the word of the Lord is maad to hem in to dispit, and thei schulen not resseiue it. Therfor Y am ¹¹ful of the strong veniaunce^a of the Lord, and Y trauelide suffrynge. Schede thou out on^b a litil child with outforth, and on the counsel of ¹²zonge men togidere; for a man with his wijf schal be takun, and an eeld man with him that is ful of daies. And the housis of hem, the feeldis and ¹³wyues^c togidere, schulen go to othere men; for Y schal stretche forth myn hond on the dwelleris of the lond, seith the Lord. For fro the lesse ¹⁴'til to^d the grettere, alle studien to auerise; and alle doon gile, fro the profete ¹⁵'til to^d the preest. And thei ¹⁶heeliden the sorewe of the dou^zter of my puple with yuel fame, seiynge, Pees, pees, and no pees was. Thei ben schent, that ¹⁷diden abhomynacioun; ¹⁸3he, rathere thei weren not schent bi confusioun, and thei kouden not be aschamed. Wherefor thei schulen falle down among hem that schulen falle down; thei schulen falle down in the tyme of her visitacioun, seith the Lord. The Lord seith these thingis, Stonde ^{3e}16

ⁱ ther tree E pr. m. ^k Om. c pr. m. E pr. m. ^l don E pr. m. ^m wickidnes AGHK. ⁿ wastynesse c pr. m. ^o hid K. ^p gederen eftsone E pr. m. ^q vyne c pr. m. E pr. m. ^r she E pr. m. ^s Om. E pr. m. ^t thei shul passe E pr. m. ^u Om. E pr. m. ^v letcherie A. ^w Om. CE pr. m.

^a wodnesse A sec. m. marg. ^b veniaunce on I marg. ^c vyne A pr. m. the vines EGP. ^d vnto I.

weies, and seeth, and asketh of the olde pathis, what is the goode weie; and goth in it, and 3ee shul fynde refreshinge to 3oure soules. And thei seiden, Wee shul 17 not go. And Y sette vp on 3ou tooteres, and seide, Hereth the vois of the trumpe. And thei seiden, Wee shuln not heren. 18 Therefore hereth^x, 3ee folc of kinde, and knowith, 3ee congregacioun, hou grete 19 thingus Y shal do to them. Here, thou erthe, lo! Y shal bringe to eueles vp on this puple, frut of ther^y tho3tus; for my wrdus thei herden not, and my lawe thei 20 threwn aferr. Wherto to me cens of Saba 3ee bringen, and the spices calamyz swote smellende fro a ferr lond? 3oure brente sacrifices ben not acceptid, 3oure victorye sacrifices pleseden not to me. 21 Therefore these thinges seith the Lord God, Lo! Y shal 3yue in to this puple fallyngus, and shul falle in them faderes and sonus togidere, nezhebore and cosyn, 22 and pershen. These thingus seith the Lord God, Lo! the puple cam from the lond of the north, and a gret folc of kinde shal togidere rise fro the costes of 23 the lond. Arwe and sheld it shal take; cruel it is, and it shal not han^a mercy; his vois as the se shal sowne, and vp on hors ste3en vp thei shul beforⁿ mad redy as a man to bataile a3en thee, thou 24 do3ter of Sion. Wee han herd the loes^b of it, losid atwynne ben oure hondus; tribulacioun ca3te vs, sorewis as^c the tra- 25 uailende with childe. Wileth not gon out to^d the feeldis, and in weie goth not, for the swerd of the enemy, the ferd^e of 26 the enemy in enuyroun. Thou do3tir of my puple, be thou gird with an heire, and to-sprengd with asken; weilende of the onli geten mac to thee bitter morn- yng, for feerli shal come the wastere vp 27 on vs. A stalwrthe prouere Y 3af thee in my puple, and thou shalt wite, and

on weies, and se 3e, and axe 3e of elde pathis, which is the good weie; and go 3e ther ynne, and 3e schulen fynde refreisch- yng to 3oure soulis. And thei seiden, We schulen not go. And Y ordeynede aspi- 17 eris^e on 3ou, and Y seide, Here 3e the vois of a trumpe. And thei seiden, We schulen not here. Therfor, bethene men, here 3e, 18 and, thou congregacioun, knowe, hou grete thingis Y shal do to hem. Thou erthe, 19 here, lo! Y schal brynge yuels on this puple, the fruit of her thou3tis; for thei herden not my wordis, and castiden awei my lawe. Wherto bryngen 3e to me en- 20 cense fro Saba, and a tre of spicerie smellynge swetli fro a fer lond? 3oure brent sacrifices ben not acceptid, and 3oure slayn sacrifices plesiden not me. Therfor²¹ the Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal 3yue fallyngis in to this puple, and fadris and sones togidere, a nez3bore and kynesman, schulen falle in hem, and schulen perische. The Lord God seith these 22 thingis, Lo! a puple cometh fro the lond of the north^g, and a greet folk schal rise togidere fro the endis of erthe. It schal 23 take an^h arowe and scheld; it is cruel, and schal not haue merci; the vois therof schal sowne as theⁱ see, and thei maad redi as a man to batel schulen stie on horsis a3ens thee, thou dou3ter of Sion. We herden²⁴ the fame therof, oure hondis ben 'acum- sid^k; tribulacioun hath take vs, sorewis *han take vs* as a womman trauelinge of child. Nyle 3e go out to the feeldis, and 25 go 3e not in the weie, for the swerd of the enemye, drede in cumpas. The dou3tir of 26 my puple, be thou gird with heire, and be thou spreynt togidere with aische; make to thee mourenyng of oon aloone gendrid^l sone, a bitter weilyng, for whi a wastere schal come sodenli on 3ou. I 3af thee a^m 27 strong preuere in my puple, and thou schalt knowe, and preue the weie of hem.

^x Om. *E pr. m.* ^y his *AEGHK.* ^z calamimi *A.* calam *E pr. m. H.* calamyny *G sup. ras.* calaminum *K.*
^a ha *K.* ^b vois *A.* ^c and *K.* ^d Om. *E pr. m.* ^e feer *AG sec. m.* fer *E sec. m. G pr. m. H.*

^e aspienis, *ether biholderis* *CEFGHIKMNPRSUUVX.*
^l gotun *I.* ^m to be *a I.*

^g Lord *I.* ^h Om. *I.* ⁱ a *N.* ^k acumblid *P.*

28 preue the weie of them. Alle these
princes of men boweden^f doun goende
gilendely, bras^g and yren; alle ben shent.
29 Failede the meltende^h vessel, in fyr
wastid is the led, in veyn meltide togi-
dere the 3eetere; forsothe the malices of
30 them ben not wastid. Repreued siluer
clepeth hem, for the Lord thre3 hem
aferr.

CAP. VII.

1 The wrd that is mad to Jeremye of
2 the Lord, seiende, Stond in the 3ate of
the hous of the Lord, and preche there
this wrd, and sey, Hereth the wrd of
the Lord, al Juda, that gon in thur3
these 3atus, that 3ee honoure the Lord.
3 These thingus seith the Lord of ostus,
God of Irael, Good maketh 3oure weies,
and 3oure studies, and I shal dwelle with
4 3ou in this place. Wileth not trosten in
wrdis of lesyng, seiende, Temple of the
Lord, temple of the Lord, temple of the
5 Lord is. For if 3ee 'wil euene ri3t reulenⁱ
3oure weies, and 3oure studies; if 3ee do^k
6 dom betwe^l man and his nezhebore; to
the comeling, and to the faderles child,
and to the widewe 3ee do not wrong^m
chaleng; ne ynnocent blod 3e sheden out
in this place, and after aliene goddis 3ee
7 go not out, in to euel to 3ou self, Y shal
dwelle with 3ou in this place, in the lond
that Y 3af to 3oure faders, fro the world
8 in to the world. Lo! 3ee trosten to 3ou
in wrdus of lesing, that shul not profite
9 to 3ou; to steln, to slen, to don auoutrie,
to swern liendely, to 'offre to Baalym,
and to gon after aliene godus, whom 3ee
10 knowe not. And 3ee camen, and stoden
bifor me in this hous, in whiche is in-
wardly clepid my name; and 3ee seiden,
Delyuered wee ben, for thi that wee 'han
11 doⁿ alle these abhominaciouns. Whether
thanne a spelunke, or denne^o, of theues mad
is this hous, in whiche is inwardly clepid

Alle these princis bowynge awei, goynge 28
gilefuli, ben metal and irun; alle ben cor-
rupt. The beluⁿ failide, leed is waastid in 29
the fier, the wellere wellide in veyn; for
the malices of hem ben not wastid. Clepe 30
3e hem repreuable siluer, for the Lord
hath cast hem awei.

CAP. VII.

The word that was maad of the Lord 1
to Jeremye, and seide, Stonde thou in the 2
3ate of the hous of the Lord, and preche
there this word, and seie, Al Juda, that
entren bi these 3atis for to worschipe the
Lord, here 3e the word of the Lord. The 3
Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these
thingis, Make 3e good 3oure weies, and
3oure studies, and Y schal dwelle with 3ou
in this place. Nyle 3e triste in the wordis 4
of leesyng, and seie, The temple of the
Lord, the temple of the Lord, the temple
of the Lord is. For if 3e blessen 3oure 5
weies, and 3our studies; if 3e doon doom
bitwixe a man and his neizbore; if 3e 6
maken not fals caleng to a comelyng, and
to a fadirles child, and to a widewe; ne-
ther scheden out innocent blood in this
place, and goen not after alien goddis, in
to yuel to 3ou^o silf, Y schal dwelle with 7
3ou in this place, in the lond which Y 3af
to 3oure fadris, fro the world and til in to
the world. Lo! 3e trusten to 3ou in the 8
wordis of leesyng, that shulen not profite
to 3ou; to stele, to sle, to do auowtrie, to swere 9
falsli, to make sacrifice to Baalym, and to
go aftir alien goddys, whiche 3e knowen
not. And 3e camen, and stoden bifor me 10
in this hous, in which my name is clepid
to help; and 3e seiden, We ben delyuered,
for we han do alle these abhominaciouns.
Whether therfor this hous, wherynne my 11
name is clepid to help bifore 3oure 3en, is
maad a denne of theues†? I, Y am, Y si3,

† Thes synnes shewen, that in
veyn thei had-
den trist in the
temple. What
profitith it to
entre booldli
into Goddis
hous, and
stonde with
reysid nol, and
to haue not
oonly the herte
defoulid, but
also the hondis?
As if he seide,
It profitith no-
thing. No man
doutith, that
this bifallith
goostli in the
chirche, whanne
men biholden
the prosperite
of present
tyme, and
amenden not
her synnes, but
thei gessen that
God seeth not,
for veniaunce
sueth not
anoon; and
thei breken out
in to so greet
woodnesse, that
thei boosten
hem silf dely-
uerid, that han
go awei fro the
verie worship-
ing of God.
The glose here.
v text.

^f bouwen A. boowen E sec. m. bowynge GH.
ing E sec. m. ⁱ wel euene ri3t reulen C et E pr. m.

shul do GHK. ^l betwix AGHK. between E.

^o Om. CE pr. m.

^g as brasse AGHK.

schul blesse E sec. m. AGHK.

^m Om. C pr. m. E pr. m.

^h belie melting E pr. m. melt-

^k schulde do E sec. m.

ⁿ alle schulde do E pr. m.

my name in þoure eȝen? I, Y^p am, Y saȝ,
 12 seith the Lord. Goth to my place in
 Silo, wher dwellide my name fro the bi-
 gynnyng, and seith what I dide to it, for
 13 the malice of my puple Irael. And now,
 for ȝee han don alle these werkis, seith
 the Lord, and Y spac to ȝou, erly risende,
 and spekende, and ȝee herden not, and Y
 14 clepede ȝou, and ȝee answerden not; Y
 shal do to this hous, in whiche is clepid
 my name, and^q in whiche^r ȝee han trost,
 and to the place that Y ȝaf to ȝow and to
 15 ȝoure faders, as Y dide to Silo. And Y^s
 shal throwe ȝou aferr fro my face, as Y
 threȝ aferr alle ȝoure brethern, al^t the sed
 16 of Effraym. Thou^u thanne wile thou not
 preȝe for this puple, ne take thou to for
 them preising and orisoun; and ne with-
 stonde thou to me, for Y shal not here
 17 thee. Whether seest thou not, what these
 don in the cites of Juda, and in the
 18 stretes of Jerusalem? Sonus gederen
 trees, and faders brennen vp fyr; and
 wymmen sprengen togidere talȝ, that
 thei make sweete cakis to the quen of
 heuene, and sacrificen to aliene goddis,
 19 and me to wrathe thei terre^v. Whether
 me to wrathe thei terre^w? seith the
 Lord; whether not themself in^x the
 20 confusioun of ther chere? Therefore these
 thingus seith the Lord God, Lo! my
 wodnes and myn indignacioun is molten
 vp on thys place, vp on the wallis, and
 vp on the bestes, and vp on the tree of
 the regioun, and vp on the frutus of the
 erthe; and it shal be tend vp, and not
 21 be^y quenchid. These thingus seith the
 Lord of ostes, God of Irael, ȝoure brent
 sacrificis addeth to ȝoure victorie sacri-
 22 fises, and eteth flesh. For Y spac not
 with ȝoure faders, and I comaundide not
 to them, in the dai that I ladde them out
 fro the lond of Egipt, of the wrd of brent
 23 sacrificis, and of victorie sacrificis. But
 this wrd I comaundide to them, seiende,
 Hereth my vois, and Y shal be to ȝou a

seith the Lord. Go ȝe to my place in Silo, 12
 where my name dwellide at the bigyn-
 nyng, and se ȝe what thingis Y dide to it,
 for the malice of my puple Israel. And 13
 now, for ȝe han do alle these werkis, seith
 the Lord, and Y spac to ȝou, and roos
 eerli, and Y spac, and ȝe herden not, and
 Y clepide ȝou, and ȝe answeriden not; Y 14
 schal do to this hous, wherynne my name
 is clepid to help, and in which hous ȝe
 han trist, and to the place which Y ȝaf to
 ȝou and to ȝoure fadris, as Y dide to Silo.
 And Y schal caste ȝou forth fro my face, 15
 as Y castide^q forth alle ȝoure britheren, al
 the seed of Effraym. Therfor nyl thou 16
 preie for this puple, nether take thou
 heriyng and preier for hem; and aȝen-
 stonde thou not me, for Y schal not here
 thee. Whether thou seest not, what these 17
 men don in the citees of Juda, and in the
 stretis of Jerusalem? The sones gaderen 18
 stickis, and the fadris kyndlen a fier; and
 wymmen sprengen togidere ynnere fat-
 nesse, to make kakis to the queen of he-
 uene, to make sacrifice to alien goddis,
 and to terre me to wrathfulnesse. Whe- 19
 ther thei stiren me to wrathfulnesse? seith
 the Lord; whether *thei stiren* not hem
 silf in to schenschip of her cheer? Ther- 20
 for the Lord God seith these thingis, Lo!
 my strong veniaunce and myn indigna-
 cioun is wellid togidere on this place, on
 men, and on beestis, and on the tree of
 the cuntrei, and on the fruitis of erthe;
 and it schal be kyndlid, and it schal not
 be quenchid. The Lord of oostis, God of 21
 Israel, seith these thingis, Heepe ȝe ȝoure
 brent sacrifices to ȝoure slayn sacrifices,
 and ete ȝe fleischis. For Y spac not with 22
 ȝoure fadris, and Y comaundide not to
 hem of the word of brent sacrifices, and
 of slayn sacrifices, in the dai in which Y
 ledde hem out of the lond of Egipt. But 23
 Y comaundide this word to hem, and Y
 seide, Here ȝe my vois, and Y schal be
 God to ȝou, and ȝe schulen be a puple to

^p Om. *A sec. m. G pr. m. H.* ^q Om. *A.* ^r the which *A.* ^s Om. *E pr. m.* ^t and al *E pr. m.* ^u Om. *K.*
^v terreden *A.* ^w terreden *A.* ^x in to *E sec. m.* ^y Om. *AGHK.*

God, and 3ee shul be to me a puple; and goth in eche weie that Y comaunde to 24 3ou, that it wel be to 3ou. And thei herden not, ne boweden ther ere, but wenten awei in ther foule delites, and in shreudenes of ther euele herte; and thei 25 ben mad backward, and not befor, fro the day that the fadris of them wenten out fro the lond of Egipt vn to this dai. And I sente to 3ou alle my seruauus profetus^z, bi dai risende^a erli, and sendende. 26 And thei herden not me, ne boweden in ther ere; but inwardli hardeden ther nol, 27 and werse wrou3ten than ther fadris. And thou shalt speke to them alle these wrdys, and thei shul not here thee; thou shalt clepe them, and thei shul not answern to 28 thee. And thou shalt sey to them, This is the^b folc, that herde not the vois of the Lord ther God, ne resceyuede discipline; feith pershede, and is taken awei fro the 29 mouth of them. Dodde thin her, and thro3 aferr, and in euene rijt tac weiling; for the Lord hath throwen aferr, and forsaken the ieneracioun of his wod- 30 nesse. For the sonus of Juda diden euel in myn e3en, seith the Lord; thei set- teden ther offendende thingus in the hous, in whiche ys inwardly clepid my name, 31 that thei defoule^c it; and thei bilden vp the he3e thingus of Tofeth, that is in the valey of the sone of Ennon, that thei brenne ther sonus and ther do3tris with fyr, the whiche thingus I comaundide not, 32 ne tho3te in myn herte. Therefore lo! dazes comen, seith the Lord, and it shal not be seid no mor Tofeth, and the valey of the sone of Ennon, but the valey of slazter; and thei shul birien in Tofeth, for thi that ther was not place to birie 33 *for the multitude of careynes*. And ben shal the moreyn of this puple in to mete to the foules of heuene, and to the^d bestus of erthe; and ther shal not be that dryue 34 away. And to resten I shal make fro the chef cytes of Juda, and fro the stretes

me; and go 3e in al the weie which Y comaundide to 3ou, that it be wel to 3ou. And thei herden not, nether bowiden doun 24 her eere, but thei 3eden in her lustis, and in the schrewidnesse of her yuel herte; and thei ben put^r bihynde, and not bifore, fro the dai in which her fadris 3eden out 25 of the lond of Egipt til to this dai. And Y sente to 3ou alle my seruauus profetis, and Y roos eerli bi the dai, and Y sente. And thei herden not me, nether bowiden 26 doun her eere; but thei maden hard her nol, and wrou3ten worse than the fadris of hem. And thou schalt speke to hem 27 alle these wordis, and thei schulen not heere thee; and thou schalt clepe hem, and thei schul not answer to thee. And thou 28 schalt seie to hem, This is the folc, that herde not the vois of her Lord God^a, nether resceyuede chastysyng; feith perischide, and is takun awei fro the mouth of hem. Clippe thin heer, and cast awei, 29 and take thou weilyng streijtli; for the Lord hath cast awei, and hath forsake the generacioun of his strong veniaunce. For 30 the sonus of Juda han do yuel^t bifer myn i3en, seith the Lord; thei han set her offendyngis in the hous, in which my name is clepid to help, that thei schulden defoule that *hous*; and thei bildiden hi3e thingis 31 in Tophet, which is in the valei of the sone of Ennon, that thei schulden brenne her sonus and her dou3tris bi fier, whiche thingis Y comaundide not, nether thou3te in myn herte. Therfor lo! daies comen, 32 seith the Lord, and it schal no more be seid Tophet, and the valei of the sone of Ennon, but the valey of sleyng; and thei schulen birie in Tophet, for ther is no place. And the deed careyn of this puple 33 schal be in to mete to the briddis of heuene, and to the beestis of erthe; and noon schal^u be that schal dryue awei. And Y 34 schal make to ceesse the vois of ioie, and the vois of gladnesse, and the vois of spouse, and the vois of spousesse fro the

^z and prophetis K. ^a Y rysyng *AGH*. I rising *E sec. m.* ^b a *A*. ^c defouliden K. ^d Om. *AE GHK*.

^r maad *CEFGHIKMN PQRSUVX*. ^s Om. *N*. ^t yuel thing *I*. ^u ther schal *I*.

of Jerusalem, vois of io3e, and vois of gladnesse, vois of the spouse man, and vois of the spouse womman; in desolacioun forsothe shal ben the erthe.

CAP. VIII.

1 In that tyme, seith the Lord, thei shul caste out the bonus of the king of Juda, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of prestus, and the bones of profetes, and the bones of hem that dwell-
2 iden^e Jerusalem fro ther sepulcris; and sprede them abroad to the sunne, and the^f moone, and al the kny3thed of heuene, whiche^g thei loueden, and to whom thei serueden, and after whiche thei 3iden, and whiche thei so3ten, and honoureden; thei shul not be gedered, and not biried; in to a dunghil vp on the face of erthe thei
3 shul be. And thei shul chesen more deth than lif, alle that residue shul be of this werste kinrede, in alle places that ben laft, to whiche I thre3 hem down, seith
4 the Lord of ostis. And thou shalt sey to them, These thingus seith the Lord, Whether he that shal falle, shal not risen a3een^h? and he that is turned awei, shal
5 not be turned a3een? Whi thanne turned awei is this puple in to Jerusalem with striuous turnyng awei? Thei ca3ten les-
6 ing, and wolden not turne a3een. Y tooc heed, and herknede; no man that good is speketh, no man is that do penaunce 'vp onⁱ his synne, seiende, What haue Y do? Alle ben turned to ther cours, as an hors
7 in bure goende to bataile. The kite in heuene kne3 his tyme; the turtir, and the swalewe, and *the somer foul that is clepid* cyconye, kepten the time of ther comyng; my puple forsothe kne3 not the
8 dom of the Lord. Hou sey 3ee, Wise men wee ben, and the lawe of the Lord is with vs? Verely lesing wro3te the lyende
9 poyntil of the scribis. Confoundid ben

citees of Juda, and fro the stretis of Jerusalem; for the lond schal be in desolacioun.

CAP. VIII.

In that tyme, seith the Lord, thei schu-
1 len caste out the boonys of the kingis of Juda, and the boonys of princes therof, and the boonys of prestis, and the boonys of profetis, and the boonys of hem that dwelliden in Jerusalem fro her sepulcris;
2 and thei schulen leie abrood tho *boonys*² to the sunne, and moone, and to al the kny3thod of heuene, which thei louyden, and which thei seruyden, and aftir whiche thei 3eden, and whiche thei sou3ten, and worschipiden; tho^v schulen not be gaderid, and schulen not be biried; tho^v schulen be in to a dunghil on the face of erthe. And
3 alle men schulen cheese deth more than lijf, whiche ben left^w of this worst kynrede, in alle places that ben left, to whiche^x *places* Y castide hem out, seith the Lord of oostis. And thou schalt seie to hem,
4 The Lord seith these thingis, Whether he that schal falle, schal not rise a3en? and whether he that is turned awei, schal not turne a3en? Whi therfor is this puple in
5 Jerusalem turned awei bi turnyng awei ful of strijf? Thei han take leesyng, and nolden^y turne a3en. Y perseyuede, and
6 herknede; no man spekith that that is good, noon is^z that doith penaunce for his synne, and seith, What haue Y do? Alle ben turnede togidere to her cours, as an hors goynge bi fersnesse to batel. A kite
7 in the eir knew his tyme; a turtle, and a swalewe, and a siconye, kepten^a the tyme of her comyng; but iny puple knew not the doom of the Lord. Hou seien 3e, We ben
8 wise men, and the lawe of the Lord is with vs? Verili the fals writyng^b of scribis wrou3te leesyng. Wise men ben
9

^e dwelliden in A. dwellen in GHK. ^f Om. G pr. m. to the H. ^g the whiche AGHK. ^h Om. E pr. m.

ⁱ C sup. ras. for E pr. m.

^v thei N. ^w residue, *ether left* CEF GHIKMN PQRSUVXY. ^x the whiche I. ^y wolden not I. ^z ther is I.
^a kepen N. ^b styl, *ether writing* CEF GHIKMN PQRSUVX.

the wise men, gast and cast thei ben.
 The wrd forsothe of the Lord thei casten
 10 aferr, and no wisdam is in hem. Ther-
 fore Y shal ȝiue ther wymmen to straun-
 geres, and ther feeldis to alien eires; for
 fro the leste vnto^k the moste auarice alle
 folewen, fro the^l profete vnto the prest
 11 alle don^m lesing; and heleden the to-
 brosing of the doȝter of my puple to
 shenshippe, seiende, Pes, pes, whan ther
 12 was notⁿ pes. Confoundid thei ben, for
 abhomynacioun thei diden; but myche
 more by confusioun thei ben not con-
 foundid, and shamen thei kouthen not.
 Therfor thei shul falle among men fall-
 ende, in tyme of ther visitacioun thei
 13 shul falle togidere, seith the Lord. Geder-
 ende Y shal gedere them togidere, seith
 the Lord; ther is not grape in the vynes,
 and ther ben not fyges in the fige ȝerd^o;
 the lef flowede doun, and I ȝaf to them
 14 the^p thingus that^q ben go hisidis. Whi
 sitte wee? cometh togidere, go wee in to
 the strengthid cite, and holde wee oure
 pes there; for our Lord hath maad vs to
 be stille, and drinke ȝaf to vs watir of
 galle; wee han synned forsothe to the
 15 Lord. Wee han abide pes, and ther was
 not good; tyme of leching, and lo! dred.
 16 Fro Dan is herd the fnesting^r of his hors;
 fro the vois of his^{rr} neizende^s fȝteres to-
 stirid is alle the lond; and thei camen,
 and deuoureden the lond, and his^t plente,
 17 the chef cite, and his dwelleres. For lo! I
 shal sende to ȝou werst edderes, to whiche
 is not enchaunting; and thei shul bite
 18 ȝou, seith the Lord. My sorewe vp on
 sorewe, in me myn herte mournende.
 19 And lo! the vois of the cry of the doȝter
 of my puple fro a ferr lond. Whether the
 Lord is not in Sion, or his king is not
 in it? Why thanne me to wrathe thei
 stereden in ther grauen thingus, and in
 20 alyene vanytes? Ryp passede, endid is

schent, ben^c maad^d aferd and takun. For
 thei castiden^e awei the word of the Lord,
 and no wisdom is in hem. Therfor Y 10
 schal ȝyue the wymmen of hem to straun-
 geris, and the feeldis of hem to alien eiris;
 for fro the leeste 'til to^f the mooste alle
 suen aueryce, fro a profete 'til to^f the
 preest alle maken leesyng; and thei heel- 11
 iden the sorowe of the douȝtir of my pu-
 ple to schenshippe, seiynge, Pees, pees,
 whanne no pees was. Thei ben schent, 12
 for thei diden abhomynacioun; ȝhe, rather
 thei weren not schent bi schenshippe, and
 kouden not be aschamed. Therfor thei
 schulen falle among falleris, in the tyme
 of her visitacioun thei schulen falle, seith
 the Lord. I gaderynge schal gadere hem, 13
 seith the Lord; no grape is in the vynes,
 and figis ben not in the fige tre; a leef
 felle doun, and Y ȝaf to hem tho thingis
 that ben go out ouer. Whi sitten we? 14
 come ȝe togidere, entre we in to a strong
 citee, and be we stille there; for oure Lord
 hath maad vs to be stille, and ȝaf to vs
 drynk the watir of galle; for we han
 synned to the Lord. We abididen^s pees, 15
 and no good was; *we abididen^s* tyme of
 medicyn, and lo! drede *is*. Gnastyng of 16
 horsis therof is herd fro Dan; al the lond
 is moued of the vois of neiyngis of hise
 werriours; and thei camen, and deuour-
 iden the lond, and the plente therof, the
 citee, and the dwelleris therof. For lo! 17
 Y schal sende to ȝou the werste serpentis,
 to whiche is no charmyng; and thei schu-
 len bite ȝou, seith the Lord. My sorewe 18
is on sorewe, myn herte *is* mourenynge in
 me. And lo! the vois of cry of the douȝ- 19
 ter of my puple *cometh* fro a ferr lond.
 Whether the Lord is not in Sion, ethir
 the kyng therof is not therynne? Whi
 therfor stiriden thei me to wrathfulnesse
 bi her grauun ymagis, and bi alien vany-
 tes? Heruest is passid, somer is endid; 20

^k to A. into G pr. m. H. ^l Om. EK. ^m dide E pr. m. ⁿ no GHK. ^o tree C pr. m. ^p tho AE sup. ras. GHK.
^q Om. E pr. m. ^r or noyse C sec. m. marg. noyse E sec. m. AGHK. ^{rr} Om. C. ^s neizynge AEGHK. ^t al
 his E pr. m. K. ^u and the A.

^c thei ben I. ^d Om. N. ^e casten I. ^f vnto I. ^g abiden IS.

21 somer; and wee ben not saf^v. Vp on the
to-treding of the doȝtir of my puple Y am
to-treden, and sorewid; stoneyng with-
22 heeld me. Whether gumme is not in
Galaad, or a leche is not there? Whi
thanne the hid wounde of the doȝter of
my puple is not al helid^w?

CAP. IX.

1 Who schal ȝyue to myn hed watir, and^x
to myn eȝen a welle of teres? And I schal
wepe dai and nyȝt the slayne men of the
2 doȝter of my puple. Who schal ȝyue me
in to wildernesse of dyuers weie goeres?
And I schal forsake my puple, and gon
away fro them. For alle auoutraris thei
ben, and cumpanye of lawe brekeres;
3 and thei benten^y out ther tunge as ther
bowe of lesyng, and not of treuthe. Thei
ben coumfortid in erthe, for fro euel to
euel thei wenten out, and me thei knewe^z
4 not, seith the Lord. Eche^a kepe hymself
fro his neȝhebre, and in eche brother of
hym haue he not trost; for eche brother
supplauntende schal supplaunte, and eche
5 frend gilendely schal go. And a man his
brother schal scorne, and treuthe schal not
speke; thei tazten forsothe ther tunge
to speke lesyng; that wickely^b thei schul-
6 den^c don, thei trauaileden. Thi^d dwell-
ing in the myddel of treccherie; in trec-
cherie thei forsoke me to knowen, seith
7 the Lord. Therefore these thingus seith
the Lord of ostus, Lo! I shall ȝeete and
preue them^e; what forsothe other thing
'shal Y^f do fro the face of the sone^g of my
8 puple? An arwe woundende^h the tunge
of hem, treccherie it spac; in hisⁱ mouth
pes with his frend he speketh, and pri-
9 ueli he putteth to hym aspies. Whether
vp on these thingus I schal not visite, seith
the Lord, or in to such a maner folc schal
10 not be vengid my soule? Vp on moun-
teynes Y shall take to weping and mourn-
yng^k, and^l vp on the faire thingus of

and we ben not sauȝd. Y am turmentid, 21
and sori on the sorewe of the douȝter of
my puple; astonying helde me. Whether 22
resyn[†] is not in Galaad, ether a leche is
not there? Whi therfor the wounde of
the douȝtir of my puple is not heeld
perfitli?

CAP. IX.

Who schal ȝyue watir to myn heed, 1
and a welle of teeris to myn ȝen? And
Y schal biwepe dai and niȝt the slayn men
of the douȝter of my puple. Who schal 2
ȝyue me in to a wildirnesse of dyuerse
weigoeris? And I schal forsake my puple,
and Y schal go awei fro hem. For whi alle
ben auowteris, and the cumpenyes of tres-
passouris aȝens the lawe; and thei helden 3
forth her tunge as a bouwe of leesyng,
and not of treuthe. Thei ben coumfortid
in erthe, for thei ȝeden out fro yuel to
yuel, and thei knewen not me, seith the
Lord. Ech man kepe hym fro his neiȝ- 4
bore, and haue no trist in ony brother of
hym; for whi ech brother disseyuyng
schal disseyue, and ech frend schal go
gilefuli. And a man schal scorne his 5
brother, and schal not speke treuthe; for
thei tauȝten her tunge to speke leesyng;
thei traueliden to do wickidli. Thi dwell- 6
yng *is* in the myddis of gile; in gile thei
forsoken to knowe me, seith the Lord.
Therfor the Lord of oostis seith these 7
thingis, Lo! Y schal welle togidere, and
Y schal preue hem; for whi what other
thing schal Y do fro the face of the douȝ-
ter of my puple? The tunge of hem *is* an 8
arowe woundyng, and spak gile; in his
mouth he spekith pees with his frend,
and priueli he settith tresouns to hym.
Whether Y schal not visite on these 9
thingis, seith the Lord, ether schal not
my soule take veniaunce on sicke a folc?
On hillis Y schal take wepyng and mourn- 10
yng, and weilyng on the faire thingis of

† *resyn*, is a
gumme of greet
odour, and me-
dicynable. *Λ et*
plures.

^v sauȝd *E sec. m. AGHK*. ^w stopped *E pr. m.* ^x Om. *c pr. m.* ^y benden *AEGH*. ^z knowen *K*. ^a Eche
man *E sec. m. AGHK*. ^b wickidly *AGHK*. ^c Om. *c pr. m. E pr. m.* ^d Ther *K*. ^e ȝou *E pr. m. AGHK*.
^f I schal *E pr. m.* ^g douȝter *AGHK*. ^h woundide *AHK*. ⁱ ther *E pr. m.* ^k lamenting *c pr. m. E pr. m.*
^l Om. *c pr. m.*

desert weilende, for thei ben brend vp;
for thi that ther was^m not a man pass-
ende thur³, and thei herden not the vois
of the weldere; fro the foul of heuene vn
to the bestes, thei ³iden ouerⁿ, and wenten
11 awei. And Y schal ³yue Jerusalem in to
hepes^o of grauel, and in to couches of
dragounes; and^p the cites of Juda Y schal
³yuen in to desolacioun, for thi that ther
12 is not a dwellere. Who is a wis man
that vnderstant^q this, and to whom the
wr^d of the mouth of the Lord be mad,
that he telle this^r? Whi pershede the
lond, ful out is brend as desert, for thi
13 that ther ys not that thur³ passe? And
the Lord seide, For thei forsoken my
lawe, that I ³af to them, and thei herden
14 not my vois, and thei ³ide not in yt; and
³iden^s awei after the shreudenesse of ther
herte, and aftir Baalym, whom thei hadde
15 lerned of ther^t fadris; therefore these
thingus seith the Lord of ostus, God of
Israel, Lo! I schal fede this puple with
wrmod, and drinke Y schal ³yue to them
16 water of galle^u. And Y schal scatere them
in Jentilis, that knewe not thei and the
fadris of hem; and Y schal sende vpon
hem swerd, to the tyme that thei be ful
17 wastid. These thingus seith the Lord of
ostus, God of Israel, Beholdeth, and clep-
eth weilende wymmen, and come thei;
and^v to them that wise ben sendeth, and
18 go thei forth. Hee³e thei, and take thei
to vp on vs mournyng^w; leden out oure
e³en teres, and oure e³e lydis flowe thei
19 down with watris; for the vois of la-
menting^x herd is fro Sion. What maner
wastid wee ben, and confoundid hugely?
for we han forsake the lond, for throwen
20 down ben oure tabernacles. Hereth ther-
fore, ³ee wymmen, the wr^d of the Lord,
and taken to ³oure eres the sermoun of
his mouth; and techeth ³oure do³tris la-
menting, and eche womman hir nezhe-

desert, for tho^h ben brent; for no man is
passynge forth, and thei herden not the
vois of hym that weldith; fro a brid of
the eir 'til toⁱ scheep, tho^k passiden ouer,
and ³eden awei. And Y schal ³yue Jeru- 11
salem in to heepis of grauel, and in to
dennes of dragouns; and Y schal ³yue the
citees of Juda in to desolacioun, for ther
is no dwellere. Who is a wise man that 12
schal vnderstonde these thingis, and to
whom the word of the mouth of the Lord
schal be maad, that he telle this? Whi
the erthe perischide, it is brent as desert,
for noon is that passith? And the Lord 13
seide, For thei forsoken my lawe, which
Y ³af to hem, and thei herden not my
vois, and thei ³eden not therynne; and 14
thei ³eden aftir the schrewidnesse of her
herte, and aftir Baalym, which thei lern-
eden of her fadris; therfor the Lord of 15
oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis,
Lo! Y schal fede this puple with wermod,
and Y schal ³yue to hem drynke the watir
of galle. And Y schal scatere hem among 16
hethene men, whiche thei and her fadris
knewen not; and Y schal sende swerd
aftir hem, til thei ben wastid. The Lord 17
of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis,
Bihold 3e, and clepe 3e wymmen 'that
weilen^l, and come thei; and sende 3e to
tho *wymmen* that ben wise, and haste
thei. Haste thei, and take thei weilynge 18
on ³ou; ³oure i³en brynge down teeris, and
³oure i³elidis flowe with watris; for the 19
vois of weilyng is herd fro Sion. Hou
ben we distried, and schent greetli? for we
han forsake the lond, for oure tabernaclis
ben forsakun. Therfor, wymmen, here 3e 20
the word of the Lord, and ³oure eeris take
the word of his mouth; and teche 3e ³oure
dou³tris weilyng, and ech womman *teche*
hir nei³bore mournyng. For whi deth 21
stiede bi ³oure wyndows, it entride in to
³oure housis, to leese litle children with

^m is AEGH. ⁿ ouer ³iden E. ^o hipelis F pr. m AGHK. ^p for E pr. m. ^q vnderstondith AEGHK.
^r it E pr. m. ^s thei ³eden AGHK. ^t thi K. ^u gallis AK. ^v Om. E pr. m. AGHK. ^w lamenting C pr. m.
E pr. m. ^x mournyng AK. the mournyng E sec. m. GH.

^h thei N. ⁱ vnto I. ^k thei N. ^l weileressis CDEFGHKMNPQRSUVX. weilsteris I.

21 bore weiling. For steȝede vp deth bi ȝoure wyndowes, gon in is to ȝoure houses, to scatere the litle childer withoutforth, 22 and the ȝunge men of the stretis. Spec, These thingus seith the Lord, And ther shal falle the 'dead careyn^y of man^z as drit vp on the face of the regioun, and as hey bihynde the bac of the mowere, 23 and ther is not that gedere. These thingus seith the Lord, Glorie not a wis man in his wisdom, and glorie not a strong man in his strengthe, and^a glorie 24 not^b a riche man in his riches; but in this glorie he^c that glorieth, to witen and to knowe me, for I am the Lord, that do mercy and dom and riȝtwisnesse in erthe^d. These thingus forsothe plesen 25 to me, seith the Lord. Lo! dajes comen, seith the Lord, and Y shal visite vpon eche that hath the vtmost^e skyn of the 26 ȝerde vncircumcidid; vp on Egipt, and vp on Juda, and vp on Edom, and vp on the sonus of Amon, and vp on Moab, and vp on alle tho that ben dodded in to the her, dwellende in desert; for alle Jentiles han the vtmost^f skyn of the ȝerde, al forsothe the hous of Irael ben vncircumcidid the^g herte.

CAP. X.

1 Hereth the wrd that the Lord spac 2 vp on ȝou, the^h hous of Irael. These thingus seith the Lord, Aftir the weies of Jentiles wileth not lerne, and fro the signes of heuene wileth not drede, that 3 dreden Jentiles, for the lawis of puples ben veyne. For the tree of the wilde wode kut of the werch of the hondus of the 4 craftes man in an hachet; with siluer and gold he enourneth it; with nailes and hameres ioynede it, that it 'be notⁱ 5 losid atwynne. In licesse of a formed ymage thei ben forgid, and thei shul not speke; born thei shul be taken away, for thei moun not go; wileth not thanne

outforth, and ȝonge men fro the stretis. Speke thou, the Lord seith, these thingis, 22 And the deed bodi of a man schal fal doun as a toord on the face of the cuntrei, and as hei bihynde^m the bak of the mowere, and noon isⁿ that gaderith. The 23 Lord seith these thingis, A wise man haue not glorie in his wisdom, and a strong man haue not glorie in his strengthe, and a riche man haue not glorie in hise riches; but he that hath glorie, haue glorie 24 in this, to wite and knowe me, for Y am the Lord, that do merci and dom and riȝtfulnesse in erthe. For whi these thingis plesen me, seith the Lord. Lo! daies 25 comen, seith the Lord, and Y schal visite on ech man that hath prepucie vncircumcidid; on Egipt, and on Juda, and on 26 Edom, and on the sones of Amon, and on Moab, and on alle men that ben clippid on long heer, and dwellen in desert; for whi alle hethene men han prepucie, forsothe al the hous of Israel ben vncircumcidid^o in herte.

CAP. X.

The hous of Israel, here ȝe the word¹ which the Lord spac on ȝou. The Lord 2 seith these thingis, Nyle ȝe lerne aftir the weies of hethene men, and nyle ȝe drede of the signes of heuene, whiche *signes* hethene men dreden. For the lawis of 3 puplis ben veyn, for whi the werk of hondis of a crafti man hath kit doun with an axe a tre of the forest. He made it fair 4 with siluer and gold; with naylis and hameris he ioynede it^p togidere, that it be not loosid. *Idols* ben maad in the lic- 5 nesse of a palm tree, and schulen not speke; tho schulen be takun and be borun, for tho moun not go; therfor nyle

^y deth smyting *E pr. m.* ^z a man *AGHK.* ^a ne *AE pr. m. GHK.* ^b Om. *E pr. m.* ^c Om. *E pr. m.*
^d the erthe *E pr. m.* ^e vttermost *AGHK.* ^f vttermost *AGHK.* ^g in *AGHK.* ^h of the *E pr. m.* ⁱ shulde not ben *E pr. m.* shulde bin *K.*

^m aftir *CEFGHIKMN PQRSUVX.* ⁿ ther is *I.* ^o circumcidid *N.* ^p Om. *CEFGHIKMN PQRSUVX.*

drede them, for neither euele thei moun
 6 do, ne wel. Ther is not lic of^k thee,
 Lord; gret thou^l, and gret thi^m name in
 7 strengthe. Who shal not drede thee, O!
 thou king of Jentilis? thin is forsothe
 wrshipe among alle the wise men of Jen-
 tilis, and in alle the reumes of hem noon
 8 is lic ofⁿ thee. Togidere vnwise men and
 foolis shul be preued, the doctrine of the
 9 vanyte^o of them a tree is with siluer en-
 wrappid. Fro Tarsis it is brojt, and the
 gold fro^p Ofir; the were of the craftus^a
 man, and the hond of the metal werkere;
 'iacynct, or as men seyn^r, violet blyw silc
 and purple the clothing of them; the were
 10 of craftus men alle these thingus. The
 Lord forsothe is verre God; he^s is God lyu-
 ende, and king euermor lastende; of his
 indignacioun shal be moued the erthe, and
 11 suffren shul not Jentiles his threting. Thus^t
 thanne 3ee shul sey to them, The goddis
 that 'maden not heuene and erthe, pershe
 thei^u fro the erthe, and fro these thingus
 12 that ben vnder heuene. That maketh
 the erthe in his strengthe, maketh redi
 biforn the world in his wisdom, and in
 13 his prudence streccheth out heuenus. At
 his vois he 3yueth multitude of watris in
 heuene, and rereth vp litle cloudus fro
 the vtmostus^v of erthe; leitus in to reyn
 he maketh, and bringeth out wind of his
 14 tresores. Fool mad is eche man of his
 kunnyng, confoundid is eche craftes man
 in his grauen thing^w; for fals is that he
 3etede, and ther is not spirit in hem.
 15 Veyn thei ben, and the were wrthi la3h-
 ing; in tyme of ther visiting thei shul
 16 pershe. Lic is not to these^x the part of
 Jacob, who forsothe formede alle thingus
 he is, and Irael the 3erde of his eritage;
 17 Lord of ostus name is to hym. Gedere
 fro the erthe thi confusion, that dwell-
 18 ist in seging; for these thingus seith the
 Lord, Lo! Y ferr shal throwe the dwel-

3e drede tho, for tho^a moun nether do
 yuel, nethir wel. Lord, noon is lijk thee; 6
 thou *art* greet, and thi name *is* greet in
 strengthe. A! thou king of folkis, who 7
 schal not drede thee? for whi onour is
 thin among alle wise men of hethene men,
 and in alle the rewmes of hem noon is lijk
 thee. Thei schulen be preued, vnwise and 8
 foolis togidere; the techyng of her vanyte
is a tre. Siluer wlappid is broujt fro 9
 Tharsis, and gold fro Ophaz; *it is* the
 werk of a crafti man, and of the hond of
 a worchere in metel; iacynct and purpur
ben the clothing of tho^r; alle these thingis
ben the werk of werk men. Forsothe 10
 the Lord is veri God; he is God lyuynge;
 and a kyng euerlastynge; the erthe schal
 be mouyd togidere of his indignacioun,
 and hethene men schulen not suffre the
 manaassing of hym. Therfor thus 3e 11
 schulen seie to hem, Goddis that maden
 not heuene and erthe, perische fro erthe^s,
 and fro these thingis that ben vndur he-
 uene. *He is God*, that makith the erthe 12
 in his strengthe, makith^t redi the world
 in his wisdom, and stretchith forth he-
 uenes bi his prudence. At his vois he 13
 3yueth the multitude of watris in heuene,
 and he reisith mystis fro the endis of
 erthe; he makith leitis into reyn, and
 ledith out wynd of his tresouris. Ech 14
 man is maad a fool of kunnyng, ech crafti
 man is schent in a grauun ymage; for
 whi that that^u he wellide togidere is fals,
 and no spirit is in tho^v. Tho ben veyn, 15
 and a werk worthi of scorn; tho schulen
 perische in the tyme of her visitacioun.
 The part of Jacob is not lijk these, for he 16
 that formede alle thingis is *God of Jacob*,
 and Israel *is* the 3erde of his eritage; the
 Lord of oostis is name to hym. Thou 17
 that dwellist in bisegyng, gadere fro the
 lond thi schenscipe; for the Lord seith 18
 these thingis, Lo! Y schal caste awei fer

^k Om. c pr. m. e pr. m. ^l ert thou AK sec. m. ^m is thi AK sec. m. ⁿ Om. c pr. m. e pr. m. ^o birthe
 e pr. m. ^p of AK. ^q crafty K. ^r Om. c et e pr. m. ^s and he e pr. m. ^t This A. ^u heuene and erthe
 maden not, pershe thei e pr. m. ^v vttermostis AGHK. ^w thinges K. ^x hem A.

^a thei N. ^r hem N. ^s the erthe I. ^t that makith I. ^u Om. N. ^v hem N.

leris of the lond in this while^z; and tro-
 blen hem, so that thei be not founden.
 19 Wo to me vp on my to-treding, my werst
 veniaunce; I forsothe seide, Pleynli this
 20 myn infirmyte is, and Y schal bern it. My
 tabernacle is wastid, alle my litle cordis
 ben to-broke; my sonus wenten out fro
 me, and stonde^a not stille; ther is not
 that strecche out more my tent, and rere
 21 vp my skynnes. For folili diden shep-
 perdis, and the Lord thei soȝten not;
 therfor thei vnderstode not, and eche floe
 22 of hem is scatered. Vois of heering lo!
 is comen, and gret stiring fro the lond of
 the north, that thei sette the cites of
 Juda in to wilderness, and a dwelling
 23 place of dragounus. I wot, Lord, for of
 man is not his weie, ne of man is that
 24 he go, and riȝt reule hys goingus. Chas-
 tise me, Lord; ner the latere in dom
 and not in^b thi wodnesse, lest par auen-
 25 ture to noȝt thou bringe me. Heeld out
 thin indignacioun vp on Jentyles that
 knewen not thee, and vp on prouynces
 that thi name inwardli clepeden not;
 for thei eeten Jacob, and deuoureden
 hym, and wasteden hym, and his wor-
 shepe destroyeden.

CAP. XI.

1 The wrd that is do to Jeremye of the
 2 Lord, seiende, Hereth the wrdus of this
 couenaunt, and speket to the men of
 3 Juda, and dwelleres of Jerusalem; and
 thou shalt sey to them, These thingus
 seith the Lord God of Irael, Cursid^c the
 man that shal not here the wrdus of this
 4 couenaunt, that Y comaundede to ȝoure
 fadris, in the dai that Y ladde hem out
 fro the lond of Egipt, fro the irene fur-
 neys; seiende, Hereth my vois, and doth
 alle thingus that Y comaundide^d to ȝou,
 and ȝee shul be to me in to a puple, and
 5 Y shal be to ȝou in to a God; that Y rere
 the oth that Y swor to ȝoure fadris, me to
 ȝyue to them a lond flowende mylc and

the dwelleris of the loond in this while;
 and Y schal ȝyue tribulacioun to hem, so
 that thei be not foundun. Wo to me on 19
 my sorewe, my wounde *is* ful yuel; for-
 sothe Y seide, Pleynli this is my sike-
 nesse, and Y schal bere it. My tabernacle 20
 is distried, alle my roopis ben brokun;
 my sonus ȝeden out fro me, and ben not;
 noon is that schal stretche forth more my
 tente, and schal reyse my skynnes. For 21
 the scheepherdis diden folili, and souȝten
 not the Lord; therfor thei vndurstoden
 not, and alle the flok of hem is scaterid.
 Lo! the vois of hering cometh, and a 22
 greet mouynge togidere fro the lond of
 the north, that it sette the citees of Juda
 in to wildirnesse, and a dwellynge place
 of dragouns. Lord, Y woot, that the weie 23
 of a man is not of hym, nether it is of a
 man that he go, and dresse hise steppis.
 Lord, chastise thou me; netheles in doom 24
 and not in thi strong veniaunce, lest per-
 auenture thou dryue me to nouȝt. Schede^w 25
 out^x thin indignacioun on hethene men
 that knewen not thee, and on prouynces
 that clepiden^y not thi name to help; for
 thei eeten Jacob, and deuouriden hym, and
 wastiden hym, and destrieden the onour
 of hym.

CAP. XI.

The word that was maad of the Lord 1
 to Jeremye, and seide, Here ȝe the wordis 2
 of this couenaunt, and speke ȝe to the men
 of Juda, and to the dwelleris of Jerusa-
 lem; and thou schalt seie to hem, The 3
 Lord God of Israel seith these thingis,
 Cursid *be* the man that herith not the
 wordis of this couenaunt, which Y co- 4
 maundide to ȝoure fadris, in the dai in
 which Y ledde hem out of the lond of
 Egipt, fro the irone furneis; and Y seide,
 Here ȝe my vois, and do ȝe alle thingis
 whiche Y comaundide to ȝou, and ȝe schu-
 len be in to a puple to me, and Y schal be
 in to God to ȝou; that Y reise the ooth 5
 which Y swoor to ȝoure fadris, that Y

^z wyse K. ^a stooden K sec. m. ^b after E pr. m. ^c Cursid is AK sec. m. ^d comaunde K.

^w Heelde I. ^x thou N. ^y clepen I.

hony, as is this dai. And Y answerde,
 6 and seide, Amen, Lord. And the Lord
 seide to me, Crye out alle these wrdus in
 the cite^e of Juda, and withouteforth Je-
 7 rusalem, seiende, Hereth the wrdus of
 this couenaunt, and doth them; for wit-
 nessende Y witnessede 3oure faders, in
 the dai that Y ladde them out fro the
 lond of Egipte, vnto this day; erly ris-
 ende Y^f witnessede, and seide, Hereth my
 8 vois. And thei herden not, ne bowed in
 ther ere, but wenten awei eche^g in to the
 shreudenesse of his^h euele herte; and Y
 bro3te in vp on hem alle the wrdus of this
 couenaunt, that Y comaundide that thei
 10 shulden do, and thei diden not. And
 the Lord seide to me, Ther is founde
 coniuracioun in the men of Juda, and in
 the dwelleris of Jerusalem; thei ben
 turned a3een toⁱ the rathere wickid-
 nesses^k of ther faders, that wolden not
 here my wrdus; and these thanne afir
 aliene goddis 3iden awei^l, that thei serue^m
 to them; all voide maden the house of
 Israel and the hous of Juda my coue-
 naunt, that Y couenauntede with ther
 11 faders. Wherefore these thingus seith the
 Lord, Lo! Y shal bringen in vp on hem
 eueles, of whiche gon out thei shul not
 moun; and thei shul crien to me, and Y
 12 shal not heren hem. And gon shul the
 citees of Juda and the dwelleris of Jeru-
 salem, and crien to them, to whom thei
 offren; and thei shul not saue them in
 13 tyme of ther tormenting. After the
 noumbre forsothe of thi citees weren thi
 godis, Juda, and after the noumbre of
 thi weies, Jerusalem, thou settdest au-
 teres of confusion, autres to offre to Ba-
 14 lim. Thou thanne, wile thou not pre3e
 for this puple, and ne take thou too for
 them preising and orisoun; for Y shal
 not heren in theⁿ time of ther cry to me,
 15 in tyme of ther torment. What is, that
 my loued in myn hous doth many hid-

schulde 3yue to hem a lond flowynge with
 mylk and hony, as this dai is. And Y
 answeride, and seide, Amen, Lord. And
 6 the Lord seide to me, Crye thou alle these
 wordis in the citees of Juda, and with out
 Jerusalem, and seie thou, Here 3e the wordis
 of this couenaunt, and do 3e tho^z; for Y
 7 witnessynge haue witnessid to 3oure fa-
 dris, in the dai in which Y ledde hem out
 of the lond of Egipt, 'til to^a this dai; Y
 roos eerli, and witnesside, and seide, Here
 3e my vois. And thei herden not, nether^a
 bowiden doun her eere, but thei 3eden
 forth ech man in the schrewidnesse of his
 yuel herte; and Y brou3te in on hem alle
 the wordis of this couenaunt, which Y
 comaundide that thei schulden do, and
 thei diden not. And the Lord seide to¹⁰
 me, Sweryng togidere is foundun in the
 men of Juda, and in the dwelleris of Je-
 rusalem; thei turneden a3en to the for-
 mere wickidnessis of her fadris, that nol-
 den^b here my wordis; and therfor these
 men 3eden afir alien goddis, for to serue
 hem; the hous of Israel and the hous of
 Juda maden voide my couenaunt, which
 Y made with the fadris of hem. Where-¹¹
 for the Lord seith these thingis, Lo! Y
 schal bringe in on hem yuels, of whiche
 thei schulen not mow go out; and thei
 schulen crie to me, and Y schal not here
 hem. And the citees of Juda and the¹²
 dwellers of Jerusalem schulen go, and
 schulen crye to hem, to whiche thei offren
 sacrifices; and thei schulen not saue hem
 in the tyme of her turment. For thou,¹³
 Juda, thi goddis weren bi the noumbre
 of thi citees, and thou settidist auters of
 schenscipe, bi the noumbre of the weies
 of Jerusalem, auters to offre sacrifices to
 Baalym. Therfor nyle thou preie for this¹⁴
 puple, and take thou not heri yng and
 preier for hem; for Y schal not here in
 the^c tyme of the cry of hem to me, in the^c
 tyme of the turment of hem. What is it,¹⁵

^e citee A. ^f Om. G pr. m. H. ^g echone E pr. m. ^h her A. ⁱ in to A. ^k wickenesses. E. ^l aweil shulde
 AG pr. m. H. K. ^m schulde seruen E sec. m. G sec. m. ⁿ Om. A.

^z hem N. ^a vnto I. ^b wolden not I. ^c Om. I.

ous giltus? whether hoeli flesh 'shul don
 awei^p fro thee thi malices, in whiche
 16 thou gloriest^q? An olyue plenteuous,
 fair, fructuous, semeli, clepede the Lord
 thi name; at the vois of the grete speche
 brende out fyr in it, and to-brend ben
 17 alle his busshy places. And the Lord
 of ostus that plauntedee thee, spac vp on
 thee euel, for the euelus of the hous of
 Israel, and of the hous of Juda, that thei
 diden to themselves, offrende to Balim, to
 18 terre me. Thou forsothe, Lord, hast
 shewid to me, and Y kneȝ; thou hast
 19 shewid to me the studies of hem. I^r as
 a debonere lomb, that is born to slayn
 sacrifice; and Y kneȝ not, for thei thoȝten
 vp on me counseil, seiende, Sende wee a
 tree in to his bred, and shaue wee hym
 out fro the lond of lyueres, and his name
 20 be no more membred. Thou forsothe,
 Lord of Sabaoth, that demest riȝtwisly,
 and prouest reenes and hertes, see Y thi
 veniaunce of them; to thee forsothe Y
 21 shewede my cause. Therfor these thingus
 seith the Lord to the men of Anatoth,
 that sechen my soule, and seyn, Thou
 shalt not profecien in the name of the
 Lord, and thou shalt not die in oure
 22 hondus. Therfor these thingus seith the
 Lord of ostus, Lo! Y shal visite vp on
 hem; ȝunge men shul die in swerd, the
 sonus of them and the doȝtris^s of them
 23 shul dien in hunger; and relikes shul
 not ben of hem; I shal leden in forsothe
 euel vp on the men of Anatoth, a ȝer of
 the visitynge of hem.

CAP. XII.

1 Riȝtwis forsothe thou art, Lord; if Y
 dispute with thee, nerthelatere riȝte
 thingus I shal speke to thee. Whi the
 weie of vnpytous men is maad welsum?
 Well is to alle that the^t lawe breken, and
 2 wickeli^u don? Thou hast plauntid hem,

that my derlyng doith many greet tres-
 passis in myn hous? whether hooli
 fleischis schulen do awei fro thee thi ma-
 lice, in which thou hast glorie? The 16
 Lord clepide thi name an olyue tre, fair,
 ful of fruyt, schapli; at the vois of a greet
 speche fier brent an hiȝ ther ynne, and the
 buyschis therof ben brent. And the Lord 17
 of oostis that plauntide thee, spak yuel on
 thee, for^d the yuels of the hous of Israel,
 and of the hous of Juda, whiche thei
 diden to hem silf, and offriden to Baalym,
 to terre me to wraththe. Forsothe, Lord, 18
 thou schewidist to me, and Y knew; thou
 schewidist to me the studies of hem. And 19
 Y am as a mylde lomb, which is borun to
 slayn sacrifice; and Y knew not, that thei
 thouȝten counsels on me, and seiden, Sende
 we a tre in to the brede of hym, and rase
 we hym awei fro the lond of lyueris, and
 his name be no more hadde in mynde.
 But thou, Lord of oostis, that demest 20
 iustli, and preuest reynes and hertis, se
 Y thi veniaunce of hem; for to thee Y
 schewide my cause. Therfor the Lord 21
 seith these thingis to the men of Anathot,
 that seken thi lijf, and seien, Thou schalt
 not prophesie in the name of the Lord,
 and thou schalt not die in oure hondis.
 Therfor the Lord of oostis seith these 22
 thingis, Lo! Y schal visite on hem; the
 ȝonge men of hem schulen die bi swerd,
 the sones of hem and the douȝtris of hem
 schulen die for hungur; and no relifs, 23
ether children abidyng^e, schulen be of
 hem; for Y schal bringe ynne yuel^f on the
 men of Anathot, the ȝeer of the visitacioun
 of hem.

CAP. XII.

Forsothe, Lord, thou art iust; if Y dis- 1
 pute with thee, netheles Y schal speke iust
 thingis to thee. Whi hath the weie of
 wickid men prosperite? It is wel to alle
 men that breken the lawe, and doen wick-
 idli? Thou hast plauntid hem, and thei 2

^p bringe don awei shul E pr. m. ^q art gloried E pr. m. ^r And I K. ^s douȝter K. ^t Om. E pr. m.
^u wickidly AGHK.

^d fro 1. ^e left 1. ^f yuel thing 1.

and roote thei senten^v; thei profiten, and maken frute; ny₃ thou art to the mouth of them, and 'aferr^w fro the reenes of them. And, thou, Lord, hast^x knowe me, seen me, and proued myn herte with thee. Gedere them as a flok to slayn sacrifice, and halewe them in the dai of slazter. Hou longe weilen shal the erthe, and the erbe of alle regioun shal be dried, for the malice of men dwellende in it? Wastid is the beste, and foul, for thei seiden, He shal not seen oure laste. If with 'foot men^y rennende thou tra-uailedest, hou shalt thou moun striue with hors? whan forsothe in the lond of pes siker thou 'were not^z, what shuldest^a thou do in the pride of Jordan? For whi and thi brethern and the hous of thi fader, also thei fozten azen thee, and crieden after thee with pleyn vois; ne leeue thou hem, whan thei shul speke to thee goode thingus. I haue forsake myn hous, 'Y lafte myn eritage^b; Y^c 3af my loued soule 'in to^d the hondus of his enemys. Mad is to me myn eritage as a leoun in the wode; he 3af azen me 'a vois^e, and therefore Y hatede it. Whether a brid of dyuers coloures myn eritage to me? whether a brid died thur₃ out? Cometh, beth gedered, alle 3ee bestes^f of the^g erthe; 'haste 3ee^h to deuouren. Many shepperdis wasteden my vyne^{3erd}ⁱ, to-treedden my part, 3auen my desirable porcioun in to desert of wildernesse, putten it in to wasting, and it weilede vp on me; with desolacioun desolat is al the lond, for no man is that a3een thenke in herte. Vp on alle the weies of desert camen alle the wasteres of the lond, for the sword of the Lord shal deuoure fro the vtmostus^k of the erthe vnto the vtmost^l of it; ther^m is not pes to alle flesh. Thei sewen whete, and repeden thornes; the erytage thei token, and to them it

senten roote; thei encreessen, and maken fruyt; thou art ni₃ to the mouth of hem, and fer fro the reynes of hem. And thou, Lord, hast knowe me, thou hast seyn me, and hast preued myn herte with thee. Gadere thou hem togidere as a flok to slayn sacrifice, and halewe thou hem in the dai of sleyng. Hou long schal the erthe mourne, and ech eerbe of the feeld schal be dried, for the malice of hem that dwellen ther ynne? A beeste is wastid, and a brid, for thei seiden, *The Lord* schal not se oure laste thingis. If thou trauelist^s rennyng with foot men, hou schalt thou mow stryue with horsis? but whanne thou art sikur in the lond of pees, what schalt thou do in the pride of Jordan? For whi bothe thi britheren and the hous of thi fadir, 3he, thei fouzten azens thee, and crieden with ful vois aftir thee; bileue thou not to hem, whanne thei spoken goodis to thee. I haue left myn hous, Y⁷ haue forsake myn eritage; Y 3af my loued soule in to the hondis of enemyes therof. Myn eritage is maad as a lioun in the⁸ wode to me; it 3af vois azens me, therfor Y hate⁹ it. Whether myn eritage is a brid of dyuerse colours to me? whether *it is* a brid died thorou out? Alle beestis of the feeld, come 3e, be 3e gaderid togidere; haste 3e for to deuoure. Many¹⁰ scheepherdis distrieden my vyner, defouliden my part, 3auen my desirable porcioun in to desert of wildirnesse; thei settiden¹¹ it in to scateriung, and it mourenyde on me; al the lond is desolat bi desolacioun, for noon is that a3enthenkith in herte. Alle distrieris of the lond camen on alle¹² the weies of desert, for the sword of the Lord schal deuoure fro the laste part of the lond 'til to^h the laste part therof; no pees is to al fleisch. Thei sowiden wheete,¹³ and repiden thornes; thei token erytage, and it schal not profite to hem. 3e schu-

^v putten *c pr. m. E pr. m.* ^w ferr *c pr. m.* ^x thou hast *E pr. m.* ^y a foote *E pr. m.* ^z were *E pr. m.* shuldist ben *sec. m. marg.* were not *tert. m.* ^a shalt *AGHK.* ^b Om. *E pr. m.* ^c and *AGHK.* ^d I lafte myn eritage in to *E pr. m.* ^e the nyzt *E pr. m.* ^f Om. *E pr. m.* ^g Om. *AECHK.* ^h goth forth *c pr. m. E pr. m.* Om. *E sec. m.* ⁱ vyne *c pr. m. E pr. m.* ^k vttermostis *AGHK.* ^l vttermost *AGHK.* ^m and ther *K sec. m.*

^g hatide *A sec. m.* ^h vnto *I.*

shal not profiten. 3ee shul be confoundid of 3oure frutus, for the wrathe of the
 14wodnesse of the Lord. These thingus seith the Lord azen alle my werste nezhebores, that touchen the eritage that Y delide to my puple Israel, Lo! Y shal pullen vp them fro ther lond, and the hous of Juda Y shal pullen vp fro the
 15myddesⁿ of them. And whan Y shal pullen vp them, Y shal be turned, and han^o merci of them; and Y shal bringe them azeen, a man to his eritage, and a
 16man to his lond. And it shal be, if^p tazt men lerneden the weies of my puple, that thei swere in my name, Lyueth the Lord, as thei tazten my puple to swern in Baal, thei shuln be bild vp in the
 17myddel of my puple. That if thei ^{schul} not heren^q, Y shal pulle awei that folc with pulling awei and perdicoun, seith the Lord.

CAP. XIII.

1 These thingus seith the Lord to me, Go, and haue to thee a lynene bregirdil; and put it vp on thi lendus, and in to
 2water thou shalt not putten it in. And Y hadde the bregirdil, aftir the wrd of the Lord; and Y putte it^r aboute my len-
 3dus. And don is the wrd of the Lord
 4the secounde tyme to me, seiende, Tac the bregirdil that thou haddest, that is aboute thi lendus; and risende go to Eufraten, and hid it there, in the hole of a
 5ston. And Y 3ide, and hidde it in Eufraten, as comaundide to me the Lord.
 6And don is after manye dazes, seide the Lord to me, Ris, and go to Eufraten, and tac thennes the brigirdil, that I comaundide to thee, that thou shuldist
 7hidden it there. And Y 3ide to Eufraten, and dalf out, and toc the bregirdil fro the place wher^s Y hadde hid it; and lo!
 8rotid hadde the bregirdil, so that to noon
 8vse it was able. And don is the wrd of
 9the Lord to me, seiende, These thingus

len be schent of 3oure fruytis, for the wraththe of the stronge veniaunce of the Lord. The Lord seith these thingis azens¹⁴ alle my worst neizboris, that touchen the eritage which Y departide to my puple Israel, Lo! Y schal drawe hem out of her lond, and Y schal drawe the hous of Juda out of the myddis of hem. And whanne¹⁵ Y schal drawe out thilke *Jewis*, Y schal conuerte, and haue merci on hem; and Y schal lede hem azen, a man to his eritage, and a man in to his lond. And it schal¹⁶ be, if thei ^{that ben¹} tauzt lernen the weies of my puple, that thei swere in my name, The Lord lyueth, as thei tauzten my puple to swere in Baal, thei schulen be bildid in the myddis of my puple. That if thei¹⁷ heren not, Y schal drawe out that folk by drawyng out and perdicoun, seith the Lord.

CAP. XIII.

The Lord seith these thingis to me, Go,¹ and take in possessioun to thee a lynnun breigirdil; and thou schalt putte it on thi leendis, and thou schalt not bere it in to watir. And Y took in possessioun a brei-²girdil, bi the word of the Lord; and Y puttide aboute my leendis. And the word³ of the Lord was maad to me in the secounde tyme, and seide, Take the brigir-⁴dil, which thou haddist in possessioun, which is aboute thi leendis; and rise thou, and go to Eufrates, and hide thou it there, in the hoole of a stoon. And Y 3ede, and⁵ hidde it in Eufrates, as the Lord comaundide to me. And it was don aftir⁶ ful many daies, the Lord seide to me, Rise thou, and go to Eufrates, and take fro thennus the brigirdil, whiche Y comaundide to thee, that thou schuldist hide it there. And Y 3ede to Eufrates, and^k diggide out, and Y took the breigirdil fro the place, where Y hadde¹ hidde it; and lo! the breigirdil was rotun, so that it was not

ⁿ mydil AGHK. ^o ha K. P as if ACGHK. as E pr. m. ^q heren not C pr. m. E pr. m. ^r Om. EGHK.
^s there wher E pr. m.

¹ Om. C et ceteri. ^k and I C et ceteri. ¹ Om. A.

seith the Lord, Thus to roten Y shal
make the pride of Juda, and the myche
10 pride of Jerusalem, and this werste puple,
that wile not here my wrdus, and gon
in the shreudenesse of ther herte; and thei
wenten after aliene godus, that thei serue
to them, and honoure them; and thei
shul be as this bregirdil, that to noon
11 vse is able. As forsothe cleueth the brigirdil
to the lendus of a man, so Y ioynede
to me al the hous of Irael, and al
the hous of Juda, seith the Lord, that
thei were to me in to a puple, and in to
name, and in to preising, and in to
12 glorie; and thei herde not. Thou shalt
seie therfore to them this wrd, These
thingus seith the Lord God of Irael,
Eche litil wyn vessel shal be fulfild with
wyn. And thei shul sei to thee, Whether
wee knowe not, that eche litil wyn vessel
13 shal be fulfild with wyn? And thou
shalt seyn to them, These thingus seith
the Lord, Lo! Y shal fulfillen alle the
dwelleris of this lond, and kingus that
sitten of^t the stoc of Daudid vp on his
trone, and^v prestus, and profetus, and alle
the dwelleris of Jerusalem with drunke-
14 nesse. And Y shal scatere them, a man
fro his brother, and faders and sonus to-
gidere, seith the Lord; I^v shal not spare,
and Y shal not graunte, ne han^w mercy,
15 that Y scatere them not. Hereth, and
with eres parceyueth; wileth not be rered
16 vp, for the Lord spac. 3yueth to the
Lord 3oure God glorie, er it waxe derc,
and er offendenden 3oure feet at the derc
hillis; 3ee shul abide lizt, and he shal
putte it in to shadewe of deth, and in to
17 mystynesse. That if this^x 3ee shul not
heren, in hid shal wepe my soule fro the
face of pride; wepende it^y shal wepe,
and leden out shal myn e3e tere, for
18 taken is the floc of the Lord. Sei to the
king, and to the lordshipende womman,
Beth mekid, sitteth^z, for fro 3oure hed

able to ony vss. And the word of thes
Lord was maad to me, and seide, The⁹
Lord seith these thingis, So Y schal make
rotun the pride of Juda, and the myche
pride of Jerusalem, and this worste puple,
10 that nylen^m here my wordis, and goen in
the schrewidnesse of her herte; and thei
3eden aftir alien goddis, to serue hem, and
to worschipe hem; and thei schulen be as
this breigirdil, which is not able to ony
vss. For as a breigirdil cleueth to the¹¹
leendis of a man, so Y ioynede faste to me
al the hous of Israel, and al the hous of
Juda, seith the Lord, that thei schulden
be to me in to a puple, and in to name,
and in to heriyng, and in to glorie; and
thei herden not. Therfor thou schalt seie¹²
to hem this word, The Lord God of Israel
seith these thingis, Ech potel schal be fill-
id of wyn. And thei schulen seie to thee,
Whether we witen not, that ech potel
schal be fillid of wyn? And thou schalt¹³
seie to hem, The Lord seith these thingis,
Lo! Y shal fille with drunkenesse alle
the dwelleris of this lond, and the kyngis
of the generacioun of Dauith, that sitten
on his trone, and the prestis, and profetis,
and alle theⁿ dwelleris of Jerusalem. And¹⁴
Y schal scatere hem, a man fro his bro-
ther, and the fadris and sones togidere,
seith the Lord; Y schal not spare, and Y
schal not graunte, nether Y schal do mer-
cy, that I leese not hem. Here 3e, and¹⁵
perseyue with eeris; nyle 3e be reisid, for
the Lord spac. 3yue 3e glorie to 3oure¹⁶
Lord God, bfore that it wexe derk, and
bifor that 3oure feet hirte at derk hillis;
3e schulen abide lizt, and he schal sette it
in to the schadewe of deeth, and in to
derknesse. That if 3e heren not this, my¹⁷
soule schal wepe in hid place for the face
of pride; it wepynge schal wepe, and myn
ize shal caste out a teer, for the floc of
the Lord is takun. Seye thou to the¹⁸
kyng, and to the ladi, Be 3e mekid, sitte

^t vp on E pr. m. ^u Om. E pr. m. ^v and I E pr. m. ^w ha κ. ^x Om. c pr. m. g pr. m. h. ^y I AE pr. m. GHK. ^z and sitteth E pr. m.

^m wole not I. ⁿ Om. c sec. m. FGHKMNPQRSUV.

shal go down the croune of 3oure^a glorie.
 19 The cites of the south ben closid, and
 ther is not that opene^b; translatid is al
 20 Juda with parfit transmygracioun. Rer-
 eth 3oure e3en, and seeth, that comen fro
 the north; where is the floc that is^c 3oue
 21 to thee, thi noble feeld beste? What shalt
 thou seyn, whan he shal visite thee?
 thou forsothe hast ta3t them a3een thee,
 and lerned a3en thin hed. Whether not
 sorewis ca3ten thee, as a womman ber-
 22 ende child? That if thou shalt sey in
 thin herte, Whi camen to me these
 thingus? for the multitude of thi wicke-
 nesse^d opened ben thi more shamefast
 23 thingus, defoulid ben thi foot solis. Yf
 chaunge mai an Ethiopie his skyn, or a
 parde his dyuersetes, and 3ee shul moun
 24 wel do, whan 3ee han lerned euel. And
 Y shal sowe them abrod, as stobil that
 with the wynd is raueshid in desert.
 25 This thi lot, and the part of thi mesure
 of me, seith the Lord; for thou for3eete
 26 me, and trostedist in lesing. Wherefore
 and Y nakenede thin hipes a3en^e thi face,
 27 and aperede thi shenshepe, thi vouteries,
 and thi ne3ingus^f, the hidous gilte of thi
 fornycacioun vpon hillis; in the feeld Y
 sa3 thin abhominaciouns. Wo to thee,
 Jerusalem, thou shalt not be clensid after
 me; how longe 3yt?

CAP. XIV.

1 That don is the wrd of the Lord to
 2 Jeremye, of the wrdis of dro3te. Weilede
 Jewerie, and his 3atus fellen down, and
 ben dercne^gd in the erthe, and the cri of
 3 Jerusalem ste3ede vp. The more senten
 ther lasse to water; thei camen to drawe,
 and thei founde not^h water, thei beeren
 a3een ther vesselis voide; thei ben con-
 foundid and tormentid, and thei couerden
 4 ther hedis for the wastite of the lond,

3e, for the coroun of 3oure glorie schal go
 down fro^p 3oure heed. The cities of the 19
 south ben closid, and noon is that open-
 ith; al Juda is translatid bi perfit pass-
 yng ouere, *ether goynge out of her lond*.
 Reise 3e 3oure 3en, and se 3e, what men 20
 comen fro the north; where is the floc
 which is 3ouun to thee, thi noble scheep?
 What schalt thou seie, whanne he schal 21
 visite thee? for thou hast tau3t hem a3ens
 thee, and thou hast tau3t a3ens thin heed.
 Whether sorewis han not take thee, as
 a womman trauelynge of child? That 22
 if thou seist in thin herte, Whi camen
 these thingis to me? for the multitude of
 thi wickidnesse thi schamefulere thingis
 ben schewid, thi feet ben defoulid. If a 23
 man of Ethiopie mai chaunge his skyn,
 ether a pard *mai chaunge* hise dyuersitees,
 and 3e moun do wel, whanne 3e han lerned
 yuel. And Y schal sowe hem abrood, as 24
 stobil which is rauyschid^a of the wynd
 in desert. This *is* thi^a lot, and the part 25
 of thi mesure of me, seith the Lord; for
 thou for3etidist me, and tristidist in a
 leesyng. Wherefor and Y made nakid thin 26
 hipis a3ens thi face, and thi^t schenschi-
 pperide, thin auowtries, and thin neyyng, 27
 and the felonye of thi fornycacioun on
 litle hillis in the feeld; Y si3 thin abho-
 mynaciouns. Jerusalem, wo to thee, thou
 schalt not be clensid after me til 3it.

CAP. XIV.

The word of the Lord, that was maad 1
 to Jeremye, of the wordis of drynesse.
 Jude weilide, and the 3atis therof fellen 2
 down, and ben maad derk in erthe, and
 the cry of Jerusalem stiede^v. Gretteres
 men senten her lesse men to water; thei
 camen to drawe *watir*, and thei foundun
 no water, thei brou3ten a3en her vesselis
 voide; thei weren schent and turmentid,
 and thei hiliden her heedis for distriyng 4

^a Om. *E pr. m.* ^b apere *E pr. m.* ^c Y *A.* ^d wickidnes *AGHK.* ^e and a3en *A.* ^f neyng *E sec. m.*
^g derkid *AGHK.* ^h no *AEGH.*

^p of *I.* ^q rauyschid, or take awei *I.* ^r Om. *CFGHKMNPQRSUVX.* ^s the *I.* ^t the *A pr. m. CFGHIMNPQRU.*
^v stiede vp *I.*

for ther cam not reyn inⁱ erthe. Con-
foundid ben the erthe tilieres, thei co-
uereden ther hedis. For whi and the
hynde in the feld bar, and lafte hir
frutes^k, for ther was not erbe; and the
feeld^l asses stoden in roches, and drowe
wind as dragounes; ther eȝen failiden,
for ther was not erbe. Yf^m oure wicke-
nessesⁿ schul answeren^o to vs, Lord, do for
thi name, for manye ben oure turnyngys
awei; to thee wee han synned. Thou
biding of Irael, his saueour in tyme of
tribulacioun, whi as a comeling tiliere
thou art to come in the lond, and as
'weie goere^p bowende down to dwelle? whi
art thou to come as a man vagaunt, as a
strong man that mai not saue? Thou for-
sothe in vs art, Lord, and thin hoely
name is inwardly clepid vp on vs; ne for-
sake thou vs. These thingus seith the
Lord to this puple, that louede to moue
ther feet, and restede not, and to the
Lord pleside not; now recorden he schal
'wickidnesses of them^q, and visite^r synnes
of them^r. And the Lord seide to me,
Wile thou not preȝe for this puple in to
good. Whan thei shul faste, Y schal not
here ther preȝeres; and if thei offre
brent sacrifices and slayn sacrifices, I schal
not take them, for with swerd and hun-
ger and pestilence Y schal waste them.
And Y seide, A! A! A! Lord God, ther^s
profetus seyn to them, Ȝee shul not^t see
swerd, and hunger in ȝou shal not be,
but verre pes he schal ȝyue in this place.
And the Lord seide to me, Falsly the
profetus profecien in my name; I sente
them not, and comaundide not to them,
ne spac to them; a lying viseoun, and a
gilesum deuynyng, and the^u deseit^v of
ther herte thei profecien to ȝou. Ther-
fore these thingus seith the Lord of the
profetus that profecien in my name, whom
Y sente not, seiende, Swerd and hungir
shal not be in this lond; In swerd and

of the lond, for reyn cam not in the lond.
Erthe tilieris weren schent, thei hiliden her
heddis. For whi and an hynde caluyde in^s
the feeld, and lefte her calues, for noon
eerbe was^w; and wield assis stoden in^s
rochis, and drowen wynde as dragouns;
her iȝen failiden, for noon eerbe was. If^t
oure wickidnessis answeren to vs, Lord,
do thou for thi name, for oure turnyngis
awei ben manye; we han synned aȝens
thee. Thou abidyng of Israel, the sauour^s
therof in the tyme of tribulacioun, whi⁹
schalt thou be as a comelyng in the lond,
and as a weigoere bowynge to dwelle?
whi schalt thou be as a man of vnstable
dwell yng, as a strong man that mai not
saue? Forsothe, Lord, thou art in vs, and
thin hooli name is clepid to help on vs;
forsake thou not vs. The Lord seith these¹⁰
thingis to this puple, that louede to stire
hise feet, and restide not, and pleside not
the Lord; now he schal haue mynde on
the wickidnesses of hem, and he schal
visite the synnes of hem. And the Lord¹¹
seide to me, Nyle thou preie for this puple
in to good. Whanne thei schulen faste, Y¹²
schal not here the preieris of hem; and if
thei offren brent sacrifices and slayn sacri-
fices, Y schal not resseyue tho^x, for Y schal
waste hem bi swerd and hungur and
pestilence. And Y seide, A! A! A! Lord¹³
God, profetis seien to hem, Ȝee schulen not
se swerd, and hungur schal not be in ȝou,
but he schal ȝyue to ȝou veri pees in this
place. And the Lord seide to me, The¹⁴
profetis profesien falsli in my name; Y
sente not hem, and Y comaundide not to
hem, nether Y spak to hem; thei profe-
sien to ȝou a^y fals reuelacioun, and a gile-
ful dyuynyng, and the disseyuyng of her
herte. Therfor the Lord seith these thingis¹⁵
of the profetis that profesien in my name,
whiche Y sente not, and seien, Swerd and
hungur schal not be in this lond; Tho^z
profetis schulen be wastid bi swerd and

¹ on A. ^k fruyt E pr. m. AGHK. ^l Om. E pr. m. ^m For E pr. m. ⁿ wickidnessis AGHK. ^o an-
swere c pr. m. answerden E pr. m. ^p a weie goer AGHK. ^q oure wickenesses E pr. m. ^r oure
synnes E pr. m. ^s the AGHK. ^t Om. c pr. m. ^u Om. AGH. ^v leding down E pr. m.

^w ther was i. ^x hem N. ^y Om. i. ^z Thilke i.

hunger shul be to-wastid tho^w profetus.
 16 And puples, to whom thei profecieden,
 shul be thrown aferr in the weies of
 Jerusalem, for hungir and swerd, and
 ther shal not ben, that birie them; thei
 and the wyues of them, sonus and doz-
 tris of them; and Y shal heelden^x out
 17 vp on hem ther euel. And thou shalt
 sei to them this wrd, Leden down myn
 ezen ter^y by nyzt and dai, and be thei
 not stille, for with gret to-treding to-
 treden is the maiden dozter of my puple,
 18 hugeli with the werste veniaunce. If Y
 shul gon out to^z the feeldus, loo! the
 slayn with swerd; and if Y shul go in to
 the citee, lo! the to-wastid with hunger;
 the profete forsothe and prest ziden awei
 19 in to the lond that thei knewe not. Whe-
 ther throwende aferr thou threwe awei^a
 Judam, or thi soule wlatide Sion? whi
 thanne hast thou smyten vs, so that ther
 is noon^b helthe? Wee han abide pes, and
 ther is not good; and tyme of curing, and
 20 lo! disturbing. Wee han knowe, Lord,
 oure vnпитыnesses, and the wickenesses^c
 of oure faders, for wee han synned to
 21 thee. Ne zyue thou vs in to repref, for
 thi name, ne do thou to vs repref; of
 the see of thi glorie recorde, ne al voide
 make thou thi pes couenaunt with vs.
 22 Whether ben in grauen thingus of Jen-
 tilis that reynen, or heuenus moun zyue
 wederes? whether not thou art Lord
 oure God, whom wee han abide? Thou
 forsothe didist alle these thinges.

CAP. XV.

1 And the Lord seide to me, If Moises
 shulde stonde, and Samuel bifor me, my
 soule is not to this puple; thro3 out
 2 them fro my face, and go thei out. That
 if thei shul sey to thee, Whider shul wee
 go out? thou shalt sei to them, These
 thingus seith the Lord, Who to deth, to
 deth, and who to swerd, to swerd, and

hungur. And the puplis, to whiche thei¹⁶
 profesieden, schulen be cast forth in the
 weies of Jerusalem, for hungur and swerd,
 and noon schal^a be, that schal birie hem;
 they and the wyues of hem, the sones and
 the dou3tris of hem '*schulen be cast forth*^b;
 and Y schal schede out on hem her yuel.
 And thou schalt seie to hem this word,¹⁷
 Myn izen lede down a teer bi nigt and dai,
 and be^c not stille, for the virgyn, the dou3-
 ter of my puple, is defoulid bi greet de-
 foulying, with the worste wounde greetli.
 If Y go out to feeldis, lo! men *ben* slayn¹⁸
 bi^d swerd; and if Y entre in to the citee,
 lo! men *ben* maad leene for hungur; also
 a profete and a prest zeden in to the lond
 which thei knewen not. Whether thou¹⁹
 castynge awei hast cast awei Juda, ether
 thi soule hath wlatid Sion? whi therfor
 hast thou smyte vs, so that noon^e heelthe
 is^f? We abididen^g pees, and no good is;
 and *we abididen*^h time of heeling, and lo!
 disturbing *is*. Lord, we hanⁱ know oure²⁰
 vnfeithfulnessis, and the wickidnessis of
 oure fadris, for we han synned to thee.
 Zyue thou not vs in to schenschip, for thi²¹
 name, nether do thou dispite to vs; haue
 thou mynde on the seete of thi glorie,
 make thou not voide thi boond of pees with
 vs. Whether in grauun ymagis of hethene²²
 men ben thei that reynen, ethir heuenes
 moun zyue reynes? whether thou art not
 oure Lord God, whom we abididen^k? For
 thou madist alle these thingis.

CAP. XV.

And the Lord seide to me, Thou3 Moi-¹
 ses and Samuel stoden bifore me, my soule
 is not to this puple; caste thou hem out
 fro my face, and go thei out. That if thei²
 seien to thee, Whidur schulen we go out?
 thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord seith
 these thingis, Thei that to deth, to deth,
 and thei that to swerd, to swerd, and thei

^w the AGHK. ^x lede A. ^y crie K. ^z Om. E pr. m. ^a afer A. ^b not A. ^c wickidnessis AGHK.

^a ther schal I. ^b Om. I. ^c be it I. ^d with I. ^e no I. ^f ther is I. ^g abooden EP. abyden rs.
 abeden I. ^h abooden EP. abeden I. abyden s. ⁱ haue I pass. ^k abooden EP. abyden s.

who to hunger, to hunger, and who to
 3 caitifte, to caytifte. And Y shal visete
 vp on hem foure spices, seith the Lord;
 swerd to slaȝter, and houndis to tern, and
 foules of heuene, and bestus of erthe to
 4 deuouren and wasten. And Y shal ȝyue
 them in to gret hete to alle reumes of
 erthe, for Manassen, the sone of Ezechie,
 king of Juda, vpon alle thingus that he
 5 dide in Jerusalem. Who forsothe shal
 han^d merci of thee, Jerusalem, or who
 shal sorewe for thee, or who shal go to
 6 preȝe for thi pes? Thou hast forsake me,
 seith the Lord, backward thou ȝidist awei;
 and I shal strecchen out myn hond vp on
 thee, and sle thee; I trauailede preȝende.
 7 And Y shal scatere them with a fan in
 the ȝatus of the lond; I sloȝ, and loste
 my puple, and nerthelater fro ther weies
 8 thei be not turned aȝeen. Multiplied ben
 to me his widewes vp on the grauel of
 the se; and Y broȝte in to them vp on the
 moder of the ȝunge waxen a wastere in
 mydday, Y sente vp on the cites feerli
 9 ferd. Feblid ys she that bar seuene,
 failede hire soule; fel down to hir the
 sunne, whan ȝit to hir was day. Con-
 foundid she is, and ful out shamede; and
 hir remnauntus in to swerd Y shal ȝyue
 in the siȝte of hir^e enemys, seith the
 10 Lord. Wo to me, my moder; whi geete
 thou me, a man of strif, a man of dis-
 cord in eche lond? I vsurede not, ne to
 me vsurede any man; alle cursen to me,
 11 seith the Lord. If not thi relikes in to
 good, if Y aȝen cam not to thee in tyme
 of affliccioun, and in tyme of tribulacioun
 12 and of anguysh, aȝen the enemye. Whe-
 ther shal be ioyned^f iren^g to iren fro the
 13 north, and bras? Thi riches and thi
 tresores in to taking awei Y shal ȝyue
 freely, in alle thi synnes, and in alle thi
 14 termes. And I shal bringe thin enemys
 fro the lond that thou knowist not; for
 fyer tend vp is in my wodnesse, vp on
 15 ȝou it shal brenne. Thou wost, Lord,

that to hungur, to hungur, and thei that
 to caitiftee, to caitifte. Y schal visite on^h
 hem foure spices, seith the Lord; a swerd
 to sleeynge, and doggis for to reende, and
 volatilis of the eir, and beestis of the erthe
 to deuoure and to distrie. And Y schal⁴
 ȝyue hem in to feruour to alle rewmes of
 erthe, for Manasses, the sone of Ezechie,
 king of Juda, on alle thingis whiche he
 dide in Jerusalem. For whi who schal⁵
 haue merci on thee, Jerusalem, ethir who
 schal be sori for thee, ether who schal go
 to preie for thi pees? Thou hast forsake⁶
 me, seith the Lord, thou hast go abac;
 and Y schal stretche¹ forth myn hond on
 thee, and Y schal sle thee; Y trauelide
 preiynge. And Y schal scatere hem with⁷
 a wyndewynge^m instrument in the ȝatis
 of erthe; Y killide, and loste my puple,
 and nethes thei turneden not aȝen fro
 her weies. The widewis therof ben mul-⁸
 tiplied to me aboue the grauel of the see;
 and Y brouȝte in to hem a distriere in
 myddai on the modir of a ȝonge man, Y
 sente drede sudeynli on citees. Sche was⁹
 sijk that childe seene, hir soule fail-
 ide; the sunne ȝede down to hir, whanne
 dai was ȝit. Sche was schent, and was
 aschamed; and Y schal ȝyue the residue
 therof in to swerd in the siȝt of her ene-
 myes, seith the Lord. Mi modir, wo to¹⁰
 me; whi gendridist thou me a man of
 chidyng, a man of discord in al the lond?
 Y lente not, nether ony man lente to me;
 alle men cursen me, the Lord seith. No¹¹
 man bileue to me, if thi remenauntis be
 not in to good, if Y ranne not to thee in
 the tyme of turment, and in the tyme of
 tribulacioun and of anguysh, aȝens the
 enemye. Whether yrun and metal schal¹²
 be ioyned bi pees to irun fro the north?
 And Y schal ȝyue freli thi ritchessis and¹³
 thi tresouris in to rauyschyng, for alle thi
 synnes, and in alle thin endis. And Y¹⁴
 schal brynge thin enemyes fro the lond
 which thou knowist not; for fier is kyndlid

^d ha k. ^e myn E pr. m. ^f bounde c pr. m. E pr. m. ^g Om. E pr. m.

¹ arecche I. ^m wynewynge I.

recorde thou of me, and visite me, and delyuere me fro them that pursuen me; wile thou not in thi pacience take me, wite thou, for^h for thee Y suffrede repref.
 16 Found ben thi wrdys, and Y eet hem; and don is toⁱ me thi wrd in to io3e, and in to gladnesse of myn herte; for inwardli clepid is thi name vp on me, Lord God
 17 of oostis. I sat not in counseil of pleieres, and gloriiede fro the face of thin hond; alone I sat, for of bitternesse thou hast
 18 fulfid me. Whi mad is my sorewe perpetuel, and my wounde despeirable forsoc^k to be cured? mad she is to me, as
 19 lesing of vnfeithful watris. For this these thingis seith the Lord, Yf thou art conuertid, Y shal conuerte thee, and befor my face thou shalt stonde; and if thou seuer^l precious thinge fro foul, as my mouth thou shalt be; thei shul be conuertid to thee, and thou shalt not be conuertyd to
 20 them. And I shal 3yue thee to this puple in to a strong brasene wal, and thei shul f3zte a3en thee, and thei shul not han the maistry; for I am with thee, that I saue thee, and delyuere thee, seith the
 21 Lord. And Y shal delyuere thee^m fro the hond of the werst men, and a3een bie thee fro the hond of stronge men.

CAP. XVI.

1 And don is the wrd of the Lord to me, seiende, Thou shalt not take a wif, and ther shul not be to thee sonus and
 3 do3tris in this place. For these thingus seith the Lord vp on sonus and do3tris, that ben goten in this place, and vp on the moders of them, that geeten them, and vp on the faders of hem, of whos
 4 stoc thei ben born in this lond. With dethes of siknyngus thei shul die, thei shul not be weilid, ne ben biried; in to a dunghil vp on the face of theⁿ erthe thei shul be, and with swerd and hunger

in my strong veniaunce, and it schal brenne on 3ou. Lord, thou knowist, haue thou¹⁵ mynde on me, and visite me, and delyuere me fro hem that pursuen me; nyle thou take me in thi pacience, knowe thou, that Y suffride schenschipec for thee. Thi wordis¹⁶ ben foundun, and Y eet tho; and thi word was maad to me in to io3e, and in to gladnesse of myn herte; for thi name, Lord God of oostis, is clepid to help on me. Y¹⁷ sat not in the counsel of pleieris, and Y hadde glorie for the face of thin hond; Y sat aloone, for thou fillidist me with bittirnesse. Whi is my sorewe maad euer-¹⁸ lastinge, and my wounde dispeirid forsook to be curid? it is maad to me, as a leesyng of vnfeithful watris. For this thing the¹⁹ Lord seith these thingis, If thou turnest, Y schal turne thee, and thou schalt stonde bifore my face; and if thou departist precieuse thing fro vijl thing, thou schalt be as my mouth; thei schulen be turned to thee, and thou schalt not be turned to hem. And Y schal 3yue thee in to a²⁰ brasun wal and strong to this puple, and thei schulen f3zte a3ens thee, and schulenⁿ not haue the victorie; for Y am with thee, to saue thee, and to delyuere thee, seith the Lord. And Y schal delyuere thee fro²¹ the hond of the worste men, and Y schal a3enbie thee fro the hond of stronge men.

CAP. XVI.

And the word of the Lord was maad to 1 me, and seide, Thou schalt not take a wijf,² and sonus and dou3tris schulen not be to thee in this place. For the Lord seith³ these thingis on sonus and dou3tris, that ben gendrid in this place, and on the modris of hem, that gendride hem, and on the fadris of hem, of whos generacioun thei ben borun in this lond. Thei schulen⁴ die bi dethis of sikenessis, thei schulen not be biweilid, and thei schulen not be biried; thei schulen be in to a dunghil on the face of erthe, and thei schulen be wastid bi

^h Om. AGH. ⁱ vnto K. ^k it forsoke AE sec. m. G. pr. m. HK. ^l shalt seuer AE sec. m. GHK. ^m Om. E pr. m.
ⁿ Om. AEK.

ⁿ thei schul i.

thei shul be wastid; and be shal the careyn of them in to mete to the foulis of heuene, and to the bestes of erthe.
 5 These thingus forsothe seith the Lord, Thou shalt not gon in to the hous of the^o feste, ne go to weilen^p, ne coumforte thou them; for Y haue taken away my pes fro this puple, seith the Lord, mercy and
 6 mercy doyngis. And dien shul the grete and the litle in this lond; thei shul not be biried, ne be weilid; and thei shul not^a kutte themself, ne ballidnesse shal
 7 ben do for hem. And thei shul not breke among hem bred to the weilende, to coumforte vp on the deade, and thei shul not
 8 3yue to them drinc of the chalis, to^r coumforten vp on ther fadir and^s modir. And the hous of feste thou shalt not gon in, that thou sitte with them, and ete, and
 9 drinke. For these thingus seith the Lord of ostus, God of Irael, Lo! Y shal don away fro this place, in 3oure e3en and in 3oure dazes, vois of io3e, and vois of gladnesse, and vois of man spouse, and vois
 10 of womman spouse. And whan thou hast told to this puple alle these wrdus, and thei sey to thee, Whi spac the Lord vp on vs^t al this grete euel? what oure wickenesse^u, and what oure synne^v that wee han synned to the Lord oure God?
 11 thou shalt sey to them, For forsoken me 3oure fadris, seith the Lord, and 3iden awei aftir aliene goddis, and serueden to them, and honoureden hem, and me for-
 12 soken, and my lawe kepten not. But and 3ee wers wro3ten than 3oure fadris; lo! forsothe eche goth after the shreudenesse of his euel herte, that me he here
 13 not. And Y shal caste 3ou^w out fro this lond, in to the lond that 3ee and 3oure fadris knowe^x not; and 3ee shul serue there to alien goddis dai and ny3t, that
 14 shul not 3iue to 3ou reste. Therfore lo! dazes comen, seith the Lord, and it shal be no mor seid, Lyueth the Lord, that ladde out the sonus of Irael fro the lond

sword and hungur; and the careyn of hem schal be in to mete to the volatilis of heuene, and to beestis of erthe^o. For the^s
 Lord seith these thingis, Entre thou not in to an hous of feeste, nethir go thou to biweile, nether comfourte thou hem; for Y haue take awei my pees fro this puple, seith the Lord, *Y haue take awei^p merci^a* and merciful doyngis. And greete and
 6 smalle schulen die in this lond; thei schulen not be biried, nethir schulen be biweilid; and thei schulen not kitte hem silf, nethir ballidnesse schal be maad for hem. And thei schulen not breke breed
 7 among hem to hym that mourneth, to coumforte on a deed man, and thei schulen not 3yue to hem drynk of a cuppe, to coumforte on her fadir and modir. And^s
 thou schalt not entre in to the hous of feeste, that thou sitte with hem, and ete, and drynke. For whi the Lord of oostis,
 9 God of Israel, seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal take awei fro this place, bifore 3oure 3en and in 3oure daies, the vois of ioie, and the vois of gladnesse, and^r the vois of spouse^a, and the vois of spousesse. And
 10 whanne thou schalt telle alle these wordis to this puple, and thei schulen seie to thee, Whi spac the Lord al this greet yuel on vs? what *is* oure wickidnesse, ether what
is oure synne which we synned to oure Lord God? thou schalt seie to hem, For
 11 3oure fadris forsoken me, seith the Lord, and 3eden aftir alien goddis, and seruyden hem, and worschipiden hem, and thei forsoken me, and kepten not my lawe. But
 12 also 3e wrou3ten worse than 3oure fadris; for lo! ech man goith aftir the schrewidnesse^t of his yuel herte, that he here not me. And Y schal caste 3ou out of this
 13 lond, in to the lond which 3e and 3oure fadris knowen not; and 3e schulen serue there to alien goddis dai and ni3t, whiche schulen not 3iue reste to 3ou. Therfor lo!
 14 daies comen, seith the Lord, and it schal no more be seid, The Lord lyueth, that

^o Om. AEGHK. ^p to the weile K. ^q ne E pr. m. ^r Om. E pr. m. ^s Om. E pr. m. ^t Om. E pr. m.
^u wickidnes AGHK. ^v greet synne A. ^w hem E pr. m. ^x knewen K.

^o the erthe is. ^p Om. i. ^q and merci i. ^r Om. N. ^s the spouse s pr. m. ^t schrewisnesse A.

15 of Egypt; but lyueth the Lord, that ladde
out the sonus of Irael fro the lond of the
north, and fro alle londus to whiche I
caste them out; and Y shal bringe them
a3een to ther lond that I 3af to the fadris
16 of them. Lo! Y shal senden many fissh-
eres, seith the Lord, and thei shul fisshen
hem; and after these thingus I shal sende
to them manye hunteres, and thei shul
hunte them fro eche mounteyn, and fro
17 eche hil, and fro the caues of stones. For
myn e3en vp on alle the weies of them;
thei ben not hid fro my face, and hid
was not the wickenesse^y of them fro
18 myn e3en. And Y shal 3elde first the
double wickenesses^z and the synnes of
hem, for thei defouleden my lond in dead
smyten thingus of ther maumetus, and
with ther abhominaciouns thei^a fulfiden
19 myn heritage. Lord, my strengthe, and
my stalwrthenesse, and my refute in the
dai of tribulacioun, to thee Jentiles shuln
come fro the vtmostus^b of erthe, and seyn,
Vereli lesing weldedden oure fadris, va-
20 nyte that to them profitede not. Whe-
ther a man shal maken to hym goddis?
21 and thei ben not goddis. Therefore lo!
Y shal shewe to them bi this while, I
shal shewe to them myn hond and my
vertue; and thei shul wite, for name to
me is Lord^c.

CAP. XVII.

1 The synne of Jude writen is with
an irene pointel, in an adamantyne nail,
grauen out vp on the brede of ther herte,
2 and in the hornes of their auteres. Whan
recorde shul the sonus of them of ther
auteres, and of ther maumet wodus, and
of ther braunching trees in hee3e moun-
3 teynes, sacrificende in the feld, thi strengthe
and alle thi tresores in to taking awei Y^d
shal 3yue, thin hee3e thingus^e for the
4 synnes in alle thi coestes. And thou shalt
be forsake alone of thin eritage that Y

ledde the sonus of Israel out of the lond
of Egypt; but the Lord lyueth, that ledde 15
the sonus of Israel fro the lond of the
north, and fro alle londis to whiche Y
castide hem out; and Y schal lede hem
a3en in to her lond which Y 3af to the
fadris of hem. Lo! Y schal sende many 16
fischeris to hem, seith the Lord, and thei
schulen fische hem; and aftir these thingis
Y schal sende many hunteris to hem, and
thei schulen hunte hem fro ech mounteyn,
and fro ech litil hil, and fro the caues of
stoonys. For myn i3en *ben* on alle the 17
weies of hem; tho^t *weies* ben not hid fro
my face, and the wickidnesse of hem was
not priuy fro myn i3en. And Y schal 3elde 18
first the double wickidnessis and synnes of
hem, for thei defouliden my lond in the
slayn beestis of her idols, and filliden myn
eritage with her abhomynaciouns. Lord, 19
my strengthe, and my stalworthnesse, and
my refuyt in the dai of tribulacioun, he-
thene men schulen come to thee fro the
fertheste places of erthe, and schulen seie,
Verili oure fadris helden a leesyng in pos-
sessioun, vanyte that profitide not to hem.
Whether a man schal make goddis to hym 20
silf? and tho ben no goddis. Therfor lo! 21
Y schal schewe to hem bi this while, Y
schal schewe to hem myn hond, and my
vertu; and thei schulen wite, that the
name to me is Lord.

CAP. XVII.

The synne of Juda is writun with an
irone poyntel^u, in a nail of adamaunt; *it is*
writun on the breede of the herte of hem,
and in the hornes of the auteris of hem.
Whanne the sonus of hem bithenken on 2
her auteris, and woodis, and on the trees
ful of boowis, makyng sacrifice in the
feld in hi3e munteyns, Y schal 3yue thi3
strengthe and alle thi tresouris in to ra-
uyschyng, thin hi3e thingis for synnes in
alle thin endis. And thou schalt be left 4
aloone fro thin eritage which Y 3af to

^y wickidnes AGHK.^z wickidnessis AGHK.^a Om. A.^b vttermostis AGHK.^c the Lord c pr. m.^d he E pr. m.^e Om. E pr. m.^t thilke I. the N.^u poynte N.

3af to thee; and to seruen^f Y shal make thee^g to thin enemyes, in the lond that thou knewest not; for fyr thou brendist vp in my wodnesse, vnto euermor it shal
 5 brenne. These thingus seith the Lord, Cursid^h the man that trostith in man, and putteth flesh his arm, and fro the
 6 Lord his herte goth awei. Forsothe it shal ben as 'iencian treesⁱ in desert, and he shal not see, whan shal come good; but he shal dwelle in droȝte in desert, in
 7 the lond of briyn, and vnabitable. Blessid^k the man that trosteth in the Lord, and
 8 the Lord shal ben his trost. And he shal be as a tree, that is ouer plauntid vp on watris, that at the humour sendith^l his rootes; and he shal not drede, whan shal come gret hete; and his lef shal be grene, and in tyme of droȝte shal not be bysy, ne any tyme shal cese to
 9 make frut. Shreude is the herte of man,
 10 and vnserchable; who shal knowen it? I the Lord serchende^m herte, and prouende reenes, that ȝyue to eche man after his weie, and after the frut of his findingus.
 11 The partrich nurshedeⁿ that she bar^o not, made riches, and not in dom; in^p the myddil of ther dajes she shal forsake them, and in hir laste she shal ben vnwis.
 12 The dignete see of glorie of heiȝte fro the bygynnyng, place of oure halewing,
 13 abiding of Irael. Lord, alle that thee forsaken, shul be confoundid; goende awei fro thee in the erthe shul be writen, for thei forsoken the^q veyne of lyuyng watris,
 14 the Lord. Hele me, Lord, and Y shal ben helid; saf mac me and Y shal be saf; for
 15 my preising thou art. Lo! thei seyn to me, Wher is the wrd of the Lord? come
 16 it. And Y am not disturbid, thee sheperde folewende, and the dai of man I disirede not, thou wost. That^r that is gon out fro my lippis riȝt in thi^s sizte

thee; and Y schal make thee to serue thin enemyes, in the lond which thou knowist not; for thou hast kyndlid fier in my strong veniaunce, it schal brenne til in to with outen ende. The Lord seith these⁵ thingis, Cursid *is* the man that trestith in man, and settith fleisch his arm, and his herte goith awei fro the Lord. For he⁶ schal be as bromes in desert, and he schal not se, whanne good schal come; but he schal dwelle in drynesse in desert, in the lond of saltnesse, and vnabitable. Blessid *is* the man that tristith in the Lord, and the Lord schal be his trist. And he schal⁸ be as a tre, which is plauntid ouer watris, which sendith hise rootis to moisture; and it schal not drede, whanne heete schal come; and the leef therof schal be greene, and it schal not be moued in the tyme of drynesse, nether ony tyme it schal faile to make fruyte. The herte of man is schrew-⁹ id, and 'may not be souȝt^v; who schal knowe it? Y *am* the Lord sekyng the¹⁰ herte, and preuyng the reynes^w, and Y ȝyue to ech man after his weye, and afir the fruyt of his fyndyngis. A partriche¹¹ nurschide tho thingis whiche sche bredde not; he made richessis, and not in doom; in the myddis of hise daies he schal forsake tho^x, and in hise laste *tyme* he schal be vnwijs. The seete of glorie of hiȝnesse¹² *was* at the bigynnyng the place of oure halewyng, the abidyng of Israel. Lord,¹³ alle thei that forsaken thee, schulen be schent; thei that goen aweie fro thee, schulen be writun in erthe, for thei han forsake the Lord, a veyne of quyk watirs. Lord, heele thou me, and Y schal be¹⁴ heelid; make thou me saaf, and Y schal be saaf; for thou art myn heriyng. Lo!¹⁵ thei seien to me, Where is the word of the Lord? come it. And Y am not dis-¹⁶ turblid, suyng thee^y scheepherd, and Y de-

^f seruen thee E pr. m. ^g Om. E pr. m. ^h Cursid is AK sec. m. ⁱ or broom C sec. m. marg.
 or bromes E sec. m. marg. ientian tree, or broom AGHK. ^k Blessid is A. ^l putteth out C pr. m. put-
 teth E pr. m. ^m sechyng AGHK. ⁿ haccheth E pr. m. ^o boor E sec. m. ^p Om. E pr. m.
^q Om. C sec. m. E pr. m. ^r Om. E pr. m. ^s the K.

^v vnserchable I. vnserchable, ether mai not be souȝt CEF GHK MN PQRS UVXY. ^w reynes, ether kydenaria
 CEF GHK MN PQRS UVXY. ^x hem N. ^y the A pr. m.

17 was. Be thou not to me to ferd; myn
 18 hope thou in the dai of tormenting. Be
 thei confoundid, that me pursuen, and
 confoundid be not Y; inwardly drede thei,
 and inwardly drede not Y; bring in vp
 on hem dai of tormenting, and with
 19 double to-treding to-tred hem. These
 thingus seith the Lord God to me, Go,
 and stonde in the 3ate of the sonus of the
 puple, bi whiche gon in kingus^t of Juda
 and gon out, and in alle the 3atus of Je-
 20 rusalem. And thou shalt sei to them,
 Hereth the wrd of the Lord, 3ee kingus
 of Juda, and al Jewerie, and alle the
 dwelleris of Jerusalem, that gon in bi
 21 these 3atus. These thingus seith the Lord
 God, Kepeth 3oure soules, and wilith not
 berthenus bern in the dai of sabat, ne
 bringe 3ee in bi the 3atus of Jerusalem.
 22 And wileth not caste out burthenus^u fro
 3oure houses in the dai of sabat, and
 eche were 3ee shul not do; halewith the
 day of sabat, as Y comaunde^v to 3oure
 23 fadris. And thei herden not, ne bow-
 eden in ther ere, but inwardly hardened
 ther nol, lest thei herde me, and lest thei
 24 toke discyplyne. And it shal be, if 3ee
 shul^w heren me, seith the Lord, that
 3ee bringe not in birthenus bi the 3atus
 of this cite in the day of sabat, and if
 3ee halewe the dai of sabat, 'that 3ee don
 25 not^x in it alle^y were, gon in shul bi the
 3ates of this cite kingus and princes sit-
 tende vpon the see of Daud, and ste3ende
 vp in chares and hors; thei, and the
 princes of them, men of Juda, and the
 dwelleris of Jerusalem; and dwellid^z shal
 26 be this cite in to euermor. And 'comen
 shul^a fro the cite^b of Juda, and fro the
 cumpas of Jerusalem, and fro the lond of
 Beniamyn, and fro the wilde feldus, and
 fro the mountuous^c places, and from the
 south, berende^d brent sacrificise, and slayn
 offring, and sacrificise, and encens; and
 'thei shul^e bringe in offring in to the
 27 hous of the Lord. If forsothe 3ee shul

siride not the dai of man, thou woost.
 That that 3ede out of my lippis was ri3tful
 in thi si3t. Be thou not to drede to me; 17
 thou *art* myn hope in the dai of turment.
 Be thei schent, that pursuen me, and be 18
 Y not schent; drede thei, and drede not
 Y; brynge in on hem a dai of turment,
 and defoule thou hem bi double defouling.
 The Lord seith these thingis to me, Go 19
 thou, and stonde in the 3ate of the sonus
 of the puple, bi whiche the kingis of Juda
 entren and goen out, and in alle the 3atis
 of Jerusalem. And thou schalt sie to 20
 hem, Here the word of the Lord, 3e kingis
 of Juda, and al Judee, and alle the dwell-
 eris of Jerusalem, that entren bi these
 3atis. The Lord God seith these thingis, 21
 Kepe 3e 3oure soulis, and nyle 3e bere
 birthuns in the dai of sabat, nether bringe
 in bi the 3atis of Jerusalem. And nyle 3e 22
 caste birthuns out of 3oure housis in the
 dai of sabat, and 3e schulen not do ony
 werk; halewe 3e the dai of sabat, as Y
 comaundide to 3oure fadris. And thei 23
 herden not, nether bowiden down her eere,
 but thei maden hard her nol, that thei
 schulden not here me, and that thei schul-
 den not take chastisyng. And it schal be, 24
 if 3e heren me, seith the Lord, that 3e bere
 not in birthuns bi the 3atis of this citee
 in the dai of sabat, and if 3e halewen the
 dai of sabat, that 3e do not werk ther
 ynne, kingis and princes sittynge on the 25
 seete of Daud schulen entre bi the 3atis
 of this citee, and styng in charis and
 horsis; thei, and the princis of hem, the
 men of Juda, and the dwelleris of Jeru-
 salem; and this citee schal be enhabitid
 withouten ende. And thei schulen come 26
 fro the citees of Juda, and fro the cumpas
 of Jerusalem, and fro the lond of Benia-
 myn, and fro feeldi places, and fro hilli
 places, and fro the south, beringe brent
 sacrifice, and slayn sacrifice, and encense;
 and thei schulen bringe offring in to the
 hous of the Lord. Forsothe if 3e heren 27

^t the kyngis AEGHK. ^u bernus c pr. m. ^v comaundide AEGH. ^w Om. c pr. m. E pr. m. ^x 3ee shul
 not don E pr. m. ^y Om. E pr. m. ^z dwellid, or inhabite A. ^a men shulen come A. ^b cites E.
^c mounteynous AGK. mounteyns H. ^d beringe E. ^e Om. E pr. m.

not here me, that 3ee halewe the day of sabat, and that 3ee bere not berthene^f, and ne bringe in bi the 3atus of Jerusalem in the dai of sabat, Y shal tende vp fyr in his 3atus; and it shal deuoure the housys^g of Jerusalem, and shal not be quenchild^h.

CAP. XVIII.

1 The wrd that don is to Jeremye fro
2 the Lord, seiende, Ris, and cum down in
to theⁱ hous of the crockere, and there
3 thou shalt here my wrdis. And Y cam
down in to the hous of the crockere, and
4 lo! he made a were vp on a whel. And
scatered is the vessel, that he made of
clei with his hondus; and turned he made
that vessel other, as it pleside his^k e3en
5 that he shulde make. And don is the
6 wrd of the Lord to me, seiende, Whether
as maketh this crockere, shal not Y moun
make to 3ou, hous of Irael? seith the
Lord. Lo! as the cley in to the hond^l
of the crockere, so 3ee in myn hond, the
7 hous of Irael. Sodeynli Y shal speke
a3en folc, and a3en reume, that Y drawe
vp bi the roote, and destroje, and scatere
8 it. If penaunce shul do that folc of his
euel, for whiche I spac a3en it, don shal
and Y othenking vp on the euel, that Y
9 tho3te that I shulde do to it. And so-
deynli Y shal speken of the folc, and of
the rewme, that Y bilde vp, and plaunte^m
10 in it. If it shul don euel in myn e3en,
that it here not my vois, othinking Y shal
do vp on the good that Y spac, that Y
11 shulde do to it. Now thanne sei to the
man of Jewerie, and to the dwellere of
Jerusalem, seiende, These thingus seith
the Lord, Lo! Y make a3en 3ou euel, and
thenke a3en 3ou thenking; be turned a3een
echeⁿ fro his euel weie, and right reulith
12 3oure weies and 3oure studies. The
whiche seiden, Wee han dispeired, after
oure tho3tus forsothe wee shul go, and
eche^o aftir the shreudenesse of his euel

not me, that 3e halewe the dai of sabat,
and that 3e bere not a birthun, and that
3e bringe not in bi the 3atis of Jerusalem
in the dai of sabat, Y schal kyndle fier
in the 3atis therof; and it schal deuoure
the housis of Jerusalem, and it schal not
be quenchild.

CAP. XVIII.

The word that was maad of the Lord
1 to Jeremye, and seide, Rise thou, and go
2 down in to the hous of a pottere, and
there thou schalt here my wordis. And Y
3 zede down in to the hous of a pottere, and
lo! he made a werk on a wheel. And the
4 vessel was distried, which he made of clei
with hise hondis; and he turnede it, and
made it another vessel, as it pleside in hise
i3en to make. And the word of the Lord
5 was maad to me, and he seide, Whether
6 as this pottere doith, Y mai not do to 3ou,
the hous of Israel? seith the Lord. Lo!
as cley *is* in the hond of a pottere, so 3e,
the hous of Israel, *ben* in myn hond. Su-
7 denli Y schal speke a3ens a folk, and a3ens
a rewme, that Y drawe out, and distrie,
and leese it. If thilke folk doith penaunce
8 of his yuel, which Y spak a3ens it, also Y
schal do penaunce on the yuel, which Y
thou3te to do to it. And Y schal speke
9 sudenli of a folk, and of a rewme, that Y
bilde, and plaunte it. If it doith yuel bi-
10 fore myn i3en, that it here not my vois,
Y schal do penaunce on the good which Y
spak, that Y schulde do to it. Now ther-
11 for seie thou to a man of Juda, and to
the dwellere of Jerusalem, and seie, The
Lord seith these thingis, Lo! Y make
yuel a3ens 3ou, and Y thenke a thou3te
a3ens 3ou; ech man turne a3en fro his
yuel weie, and dresse 3e 3oure weies and
3oure studies. Whiche^s seiden, We han
12 dispeirid, for we schulen go after oure
thou3tis, and we schulen do ech man the
schrewidnesse of his yuel herte. Therfor
13 the Lord seith these thingis, Axe 3e he-

^f birthens A. ^g hous A. ^h queynt AEGHK. ⁱ this AGHK. ^k in his AEGHK. ^l hoondis AGHK.
^m plauntide K. ⁿ eche man AEGHK. ^o eche man AEGHK.

^s The whiche I.

13 herte wee shul do. Therfore these thingus
seith the Lord, Asketh folc of kinde, who
herde such horrible thingus, the whiche
14 to myche dide the maiden Irael? Whe-
ther of the ston of the feld shal faile the
sno³ of Liban? or ben pullid awei moun
watris brekende out, colde and ful myche
15 flowende doun^p? For forzat me my puple,
in veyn offrende licoures, and stumblende
in ther weies, and in the styes of the
world, that thei go^a bi them in a weye
16 not berdid^r; that be^s mad the lond of
hem in to desolacioun, and in to whist-
ling euere durende; eche forsothe that
passeth bi it, shal become stoneid, and
17 mouen his hed. As a brenende wind Y
shal scatere them bifor the enemy; bac
and not face Y shal shewe to them, in the
18 dai of^t perdicoun of hem. And thei seiden,
Cometh, and thenke wee a³en Jeremye
tho³tus; forsothe pershe shal not the
lawe fro the prest, ne counseil fro the
wise man, ne sermoun fro the profete;
cometh, and smyte wee hym with tunge,
and take wee not heed to alle the ser-
19 mouns of hym. Tac heed, Lord, to me,
and here the vois of myn aduersaries.
20 Whether zolden is for good euel, for thei
deluen a dich to my soule; recorde, that
Y stod in thi sizt, that I schuld^u speke for
them good, and turne awei thin indigna-
21 cioun fro them. Therfore zif^v the sonus of
them in to hunger, and bring doun hem
in to the hondus of swerd^w; mad be the
wifes of them withoute free childer, and
widewes, and the men of hem be slayn
with deth; the zunge of them be thei
22 stikid with swerd in bataile. Herd be
the cri fro the houses of them, thou shalt
bringe to forsothe vp on hem a thef so-
deynly; for thei doluen a dich that thei
take^x me, and grynes thei hidden to my
23 feet. Thou forsothe, Lord, wost al the
counseil of hem a³en me in to deth; ne
be thou plesid to the wickidnesse^y of

thene men, who herde siche orible thingis,
whiche the virgyn of Israel hath do greetli?
Whether snow of the Liban schal fail fro 14
the stoon of the feeld? ether coolde watris
brekyng out, and fletynge doun moun be
takun awei? For my puple hath forzete 15
me, and offriden^a sacrifices in veyn, and
snaperiden in her weies, and in the pathis
of the world, that thei zeden bi tho in a
weie not trodun; that the lond of hem 16
schulde be in to desolacioun, and in to
an hissyng euerlastinge; for whi ech that
passith bi it, schal be astonyed, and schal
moue his heed. As a^b brennyng wynd 17
Y schal scatere hem bifor the enemy; Y
shal schewe to hem the bak and not the
face, in the dai of the perdicoun of hem.
And thei seiden, Come ze, and thenke we 18
thouztis a³ens Jeremye; for whi the lawe
shal not perische fro a preest, nether coun-
cel *shal perische* fro a wijs man, nether
word *shal perische* fro a profete; come
ze, and smyte we hym with tunge, and
take we noon heede to alle the wordis of
hym. Lord, zyue thou tent to me, and 19
here thou the vois of myn aduersaries.
Whether yuel is zoldun for good, for thei 20
han diggid a pit to my soule; haue thou
mynde, that Y stode in thi sizt, to speke
good for hem, and to turne awei thin in-
dignacioun fro hem. Therfor zyue thou 21
the sonus of hem in to hungur, and lede
forth hem in to the hondis of swerd; the
wyues of hem be maad with out children,
and *be maad* widewis, and the hosebondis
of hem be slayn bi deth; the zonge men
of hem be persid togidere bi^c swerd in
batel. Cry be herd of the housis of hem, 22
for thou schalt bringe sudenli a theef on
hem; for thei diggiden a pit to take me,
and hidden^d snaris to my feet. But thou, 23
Lord, knowist al the councel of hem a³ens
me in to deth; do thou not merci to the
wickidnesse of hem, and the synne of hem
be not doon awei fro thi face; be thei

^p Om. c pr. m. E pr. m. ^q shulden goo AGHK. ^r berid c pr. m. E pr. m. H. ^s were E sec. m. AGHK.
^t of the E pr. m. ^u Om. c pr. m. E pr. m. ^v zif thou AE sec. m. GHK. ^w the swerd E pr. m. ^x shulden
take AE sec. m. GHK. ^y wickenesse E.

^a thei offriden I. ^b Om. N. ^c with I. ^d thei hidden I.

them, and the synne^z of hem fro thi face be not don awei; be thei mad togidere fallende in thi sizt, in tyme of thi wodnesse; awei fro good vse them.

CAP. XIX.

1 These thingus seith the Lord, Go, and
tac the erthene litil wyn vessel of the
crockere, and fro the elderes of the puple,
2 and fro the elderes of the^a prestus. And
go out to the valei of the sonus of Ennon,
that is biside the entre of the britil zate;
and thou shalt preche there wrdys^b that
3 Y shal speke to thee; and seyn, Hereth
the wrd of the Lord, 3ee kingus of Juda,
and dwelleris of Jerusalem. These thingus
seith the Lord of ostus, God of Irael,
Lo! Y shal bringe in tormenting vp on
this place, so that eche that shal heren it,
4 tynle hys eres. For thi that thei for-
soke me, and alien maden this place, and
offreden to alien godis, in that that
knewen not thei, and ther faders, and the
kingis of Juda; and fulfilden this place
5 with blod^c of innocentus, and bilden vp
the heze thingus of Baalym, to ben brent
ther sonus with fyr, in to brent sacrifice
to Balim; whiche thingus Y comaundide
not, ne spac, ne stezede vp in to myn
6 herte. Therfor seith the Lord, Lo! dajes
comen, and clepid shal no mor be this
place Tofeth, and the valei of the sone^d
7 of Ennon, but the valei of slazter. And
Y shal scatere the counseil of Jude and
of Jerusalem in this place, and Y shal
turne them vpsodoun with swerd, in
sizte^e of ther enemys, and in the hond
of^f men sechende ther lyues; and Y shal
3yue the careynes of them mete to the
foules of heuene, and to^g the bestus of
8 erthe. And Y shal sette this cite in to
stoneynge, and in to whistling; and eche
that shal passe by it, shal stoneyn, and
whistlen vp on al the veniaunce of it.
9 And Y shal fede them with the flesh of

maad fallynge down in thi sizt, in the tyme
of thi stronge veniaunce; vse thou hem to
othir thing than thei weren ordeyned.

CAP. XIX.

The Lord seith these thingis, Go thou, 1
and take an erthene potel of a pottere, of
the eldre men of the puple, and of the^e
eldre men of preestis^f. And go thou out 2
to the valei of the sonus of Ennon, which
is bisidis the entring of the erthene zate;
and there thou schalt preche the wordis
whiche Y shal speke to thee; and thou 3
schalt seie, Kyngis of Juda, and the dwel-
leris of Jerusalem, here 3e the word of
the Lord. The Lord of oostis, God of
Israel, seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal
bringe in turment on this place, so that
ech man that herith it, hise eeris tynge.
For thei han forsake me, and maad alien 4
this place, and offriden^g sacrifices to alien
goddis ther ynne, whiche thei, and the
fadris of hem, and the kingis of Juda,
knewen not; and thei filliden this place
with the blood of innocentis, and bild- 5
iden hij thingis to Baalym, to brenne her
sones in fier, in to brent sacrifice to Baa-
lym; whiche thingis Y comaundide not,
nether spak, nether tho stieden in to myn
herte. Therfor the Lord seith, Lo! daies 6
comen, and this place schal no more be
clepid Tophet, and the valei of the sone
of Ennon, but the valei of sleyng. And 7
Y schal distrie the councel of Juda and of
Jerusalem in this place, and Y schal dis-
trie hem bi swerd, in the sizt of her ene-
myes, and in the hond of men sekyng
the lyues of hem; and Y schal 3yue her
deed bodies meteⁱ to the briddis of the eir,
and to beestis of erthe. And Y schal 8
sette this citee in to wondring, and in to
hissing; ech that passith bi it, schal won-
dre, and hisse on al the veniaunce therof.
And Y schal feede hem with the fleischis 9

^z synnes GHK. ^a Om. AEGHK. ^b the woordus E sec. m. ^c the blod E pr. m. ^d sonus AE pr. m. GHK.
^e the sizte AGHK. ^f Om. E pr. m. ^g Om. A.

^e Om. I. ^f the prestis P pr. m. I. ^g thei offriden I. ⁱ to be mete I.

ther sonus, and with the flesh of ther
dōztris; and eche the flesh of his frend
shal ete in segyng and in anguysh, in
whyche close them shul ther enemys,
10 and that^h sechen their lyues. And thou
shalt to-brose the litle wyn vessel in the
eȝen of the men, that shul go with thee.
11 And thou shalt sei to them, These thingus
seith the Lord of ostus, Thus Y shal to-
brose this puple, and this cyte, as is to-
brosid the vessel of the crockere, that
mai no more be restored; and in^l Tofeth
thei shul ben biried, for ther is not
12 other place to birie in. So Y shal do
to this place, seith the Lord, and to his
dwelleris, that Y sette this cite as Tofeth.
13 And ben shul the houses of Jerusalem,
and the houses of the kingus^k of Juda,
as the place Tofeth; vncleene alle the
houses, in whos rooues thei sacrificeden to
al the knyȝthed of heuene, and offreden
14 sacrificise^l of licoures to alien godus. Cam
forsothe Jeremye fro Tofeth, whider
hadde sent hym the Lord to profecien;
and stod in the porche of the hous of the
15 Lord, and seide to al the puple, These
thingus seith the Lord of ostes, God of
Israel, Lo! Y shal bringen in vp on this
cite, and vp on alle his cheef citees, alle
the euelis that Y spac aȝen it; for thei in-
wardly hardeden ther nolles^m, and herde
not my sermons.

CAP. XX.

1 And ther herde Fassur, the sone of
Emyner, prestⁿ, that was ordeyned prince
in the hous of the Lord, Jeremye profe-
ciende these sermownus. And Fassur
smot Jeremye, profete, and putte^o hym in
to the stockes, that was in the ouere ȝate
of Beniamyn, in the hous of the Lord.
3 And whan it hadde liztid in to the moru,
Fassur ladde out Jeremie out of the
stockus. And Jeremye seide to hym, Not
Fassur clepede the Lord thi name, but

of her sones, and with the fleischis of her
douȝtris; and ech man schal ete the fleischis
of his frend in the bisegyng and angwisch,
in which the enemyes of hem, and thei
that seken the lyues of hem, schulen close
hem togidere. And thou schalt al to-10
breke the potel bifore the iȝen of the men,
that schulen go with thee. And thou¹¹
schalt seie to hem, The Lord of oostis
seith these thingis, So Y schal al to-breke
this puple, and this citee, as the vessel of
a pottere is al to-brokun, which mai no
more be restorid; and thei schulen be
biried in Tophet, for noon other place is
to birie. So Y schal do to this place,¹²
seith the Lord, and to dwelleris therof,
that Y sette this citee as Tophet. And¹³
the housis of Jerusalem, and the housis of
the kingis of Juda, schulen be as the place
of Tophet; alle the vncleene housis, in
whose roouys thei sacrificeden^k to al the
chyualrie of heuene, and offriden moist
sacrifices to alien goddis. Forsothe Jere-¹⁴
mye cam fro Tophet, whidur the Lord
hadde sente hym for to profesie; and he
stood in the porche of the hous of the
Lord, and seide to al the puple, The Lord¹⁵
of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis,
Lo! Y schal bringe in on this citee, and
on alle the citees therof, alle the yuelis
whiche Y spac aȝens it; for thei maden
hard her nol, that thei herden not my
wordis.

CAP. XX.

And Phassur, the sone of Emyner, the¹
preest, that was ordeyned prince in the
hous of the Lord, herde Jeremye profes-
yng these wordis. And Phassur smoot²
Jeremye, the profete, and sente hym in to
the stockis, that weren in the hijere ȝate
of Beniamyn, in the hous of the Lord.
And whanne it was cleer in the morewe,³
Phassur ledde Jeremye out of the stockis.
And Jeremye seide to hym, The Lord
clepide not Phassur thi name, but Drede

^h thei that *AK sec. m.* ⁱ in to *HK.* ^k kyng *AGHK.* ^l sacrifices *AGHK.* ^m nolle *E sec. m.* ⁿ the preest
E pr. m. ^o sente *AE sec. m. GHK.*

^k sacrificeden *CEFGHIKMN PQRSUVX.*

4 Inwardli ferd on eche side. For these thingus seith the Lord, Lo! Y shal 3yue thee in to inward ferd, thee and alle thi frendus, and to gidere thei shul falle with the^p swerd of ther enemys; and thin e3en shul see; and al Juda^q Y shal 3yue in the hond of the kyng of Babiloyne, and he shal ouer lede them in to Babiloyne, and smyte them with swerd. And Y shal 3yue al the substaunce of this cite, and al his trauaile, and al the pris; and al the tresores of the king of Juda I shal 3yue in the hond of the enemys of them; and they shul reue them, and taken, and
6 bringe them in to Babyloyn. Thou forsothe, Fassur, and alle the dwelleris of thin hous, shul gon in to caitifte; and in to Babyloyn thou shalt come, and there thou shalt die; and there thou shalt be biried, and alle thi frendus, to whyche
7 thou profeciedist^r lesing. Thou leddest^s me asyde, Lord, and Y am lad aside; strengere than Y thou were, and thou haddest the maistrie; I am mad in to
8 scorn al day. Alle scorneden me, for now 3ore Y speke, criende out the wickidnesse^{ss}, and the wastite I ofte crie. And don is the sermoun of the Lord to me in to
9 repref, and in to scornynge al day. And Y seide, I shal not recorden of it, ne speke more in the name of hym. And mad it is in myn herte, as fyr gretly hetende, and closid in my bones; and Y
10 failede, to bern not sustenende. I herde forsothe the wrong blamyngus of manye, and the ferd in enuyroun, Pursueth, and pursue wee hym, of alle men that weren my pesible, and kende my side; if any maner he be bigilid, and wee haue the maistri a3en hym, and wee gete veniaunce
11 of hym. The Lord forsothe is with me as a strong f3tere, therfor that^t pursuen me shul falle, and syc shul be; and thei shul be shent hugeli, for thei vnderstoden not the euere durende repref, that

on ech side. For the Lord seith these⁴ thingis, Lo! Y schal 3yue thee and alle thi freendis in to drede, and thei schulen falle doun bi the swerd of her enemyes; and thin 3en schulen se; and Y schal 3yue al Juda in the hond of the king of Babiloyne, and he schal lede hem ouer in to Babiloyne, and he schal smyte hem bi^l swerd. And Y schal 3yue al the catel of⁵ this citee, and al the trauel therof, and al the prijs; and Y schal 3yue alle the tresours of the kingis of Juda in the hond of her enemyes; and thei schulen rauysche tho^m, and schulen take, and lede forth in to Babiloyne. Forsothe thou, Phassur,⁶ and alle the dwelleris of thin hous, schulen go in to caitifte; and thou schalt come in to Babiloyne, and thou schalt die there; and thou schalt be biried there, thou and alle thi freendis, to whiche thou profesiedist aⁿ leesyng. Lord, thou disseyuedist⁷ me, and Y am disseyued; thou were strongere than Y, and thou haddist the maistrie; Y am maad in to scorn al dai. Alle men bymowen me, for now a while⁸ ago Y speke crynge wickidnesse, and Y criende distrynge. And the word of the Lord is maad to me in to schenschip, and in to scorn al dai. And Y seide, Y schal⁹ not haue mynde on hym, and Y schal no more speke in his name. And *the word of the Lord* was maad, as fier swalyng in myn herte, and cloosid in my boonys; and Y failede, not suffryng to bere. For¹⁰ Y herde dispisyngis of many men, and drede in cumpas, Pursue 3e, and pursue we hym, of alle men that weren pesible to me, and kepyng my side; if in ony maner he be disseyued, and we haue the maistrie a3ens hym, and gete veniaunce of hym. Forsothe the Lord as a stronge werriour¹¹ is with me, therfor thei that pursuen me schulen falle, and schulen^o be sijk; and thei schulen be schent greetli, for thei vndurstoden not euerlastyng schenschip,

^p Om. *AE sec. m. GHK.* ^q Jewerie *c pr. m. E pr. m.* ^r propheciede *AGHK.* ^s begiledest *E pr. m.*
^{ss} wicknesse *E.* ^t thei that *AK sec. m.*

^l with *I.* ^m hem *N.* ⁿ Om. *I.* ^o thei schul *I.*

12 neuer shal be don awei. And thou, Lord
of ostus, prouere of the riȝtwis, that
seest the reenes and the herte, 'see I^u, Y
beseche, thi veniaunce of hem; to thee
13 forsothe Y shewide my cause. Syngeth
to the Lord, preiseth the Lord, for he
hath^v delyuered^w the soule of the pore
14 fro the hond of euelis. Cursid the dai
in the^x whiche Y am born, the dai in
whiche bar me my moder, be not blessid.
15 Cursed the man, that tolde to my fader,
seiende, Born is to thee a knaue child,
16 and as with ioȝe gladide hym. Be that
man as ben the cites, that^y the Lord
turnede vpsodoun, and it^z othoȝte hym
not; here he cry erly, and ȝelling in
17 mydday tyme, that me sloȝ not fro the
priue wombe; that mad were to me my
moder a sepulcre, and hir priue wombe
18 conceyuyng euerlastende. Whi fro the
priue wombe Y ȝide out, that Y schulde
seen trauaile and sorewe, and wast ben
in confusioun my dāȝes?

CAP. XXI.

1 The wrd that don is to Jeremye fro
the Lord, whan sente to hym king Sede-
chie Fassur, the sone of Melchie, and
Sofonye, the sone of Masie, prest^a, sei-
2 ende, Aske for vs the Lord, for Nabugo-
donosor, king of Babiloyne, fiȝteth aȝen
vs; if par auenture the Lord do with vs
after alle his merueyles, and he go awei
3 fro vs. And Jeremye seide to them,
4 Thus ȝee shul sey to Sedechie, These
thingus seith the Lord God, Lo! Y shal
turne the vesselis of the bataile that in
ȝoure hondus ben, and with^b whom ȝee
fiȝten, aȝen the king of Babiloyne, and
Caldeis, that besegen ȝou in cumpas of
the wallis; and Y shal gedere them in
5 the myddes of this cite. And Y shal
ouercome ȝou in a strāȝt out hond, and
in a strong arm, and in wodnesse, and in
6 indignacioun, and in^c gret wrathe; I shal

that schal neuere be don awei. And thou, 12
Lord of oostis, the preuere of a iust man,
which seest the reynes and herte, Y bi-
seche, se Y thi veniaunce of hem; for Y
haue schewid my cause to thee. Synge 13
ȝe to the Lord, herie ȝe the Lord, for he
delyueride the soule of a pore man fro the
hond of yuel men. Cursid *be* the dai^{* 14}
where ynne Y was borun, the dai where
ynne my modir childide me, be not bless-
id[†]. Cursid *be* the man, that telde to my 15
fadir, and seide, A knaue child is borun
to thee, and made hym glad as with ioȝe.
Thilke man be as the citees ben, whiche 16
the Lord distriede, and it repentide not
hym; he that killide not me fro the 17
wombe, here cry eerli, and ȝellynge in the
tyme of myddai; that my modir were a
sepulcre to me, and hir wombe *were* euer-
lastinge^p conseuyng. Whi ȝede Y out of 18
the wombe, that Y schulde se trauel and
sorewe, and that mi daies schulen be
waastid in schenscipe?

CAP. XXI

The word which was maad of the Lord 1
to Jeremye, whanne king Sedechie sente
to hym Phassur, the sone of Helchie, and
Sofonye, the preest, the sone of Maasie,
and seide, Axe thou the Lord for vs, for 2
Nabugodonosor, the kyng of Babiloyne,
fiȝtith aȝens vs; if in hap the Lord do
with vs bi alle hise merueilis, and he go
awei fro vs. And Jeremye seide to hem, 3
Thus ȝe schulen seie to Sedechie, The 4
Lord God of Israel seith these thingis,
Lo! Y schal turne the instrumentis of
batel that ben in ȝoure hondis, and with
which ȝe fiȝten aȝens the king of Babi-
loyne, and *aȝens* Caldeis, that bisegen ȝou
in the cumpas of wallis; and Y schal ga-
dere tho togidere in the myddis of this
citee. And Y schal ouercome ȝou in hond 5
stretchid forth, and in strong arm, and in
stronge veniaunce, and indignacioun^q, and

¹⁴ * *Cursed be the dai, etc.* These ben not wordis of Jeremie, vn-
patient and dis-
peiringe, but in
this he declar-
eth the hidous-
nesse of sensu-
alite, in compa-
risoun of euil
neijinge, which
euil, that is,
peyne, the re-
soun suffrede
patientli, as
Saint Joob,
ensampler of
paciencie, seide,
The dai pershe
in which I was
born; and this
is the sentence,
*Cursid be the
dai, etc.*; that
is, if I suede
the hidousnesse
of sensualite, I
schulde curse
the time of my
birthe. *Live
here. EGHKL
QUY.*
[†] That is, if I
suyde the hid-
ousnesse of sen-
sualite, I schulde
curse the tyme
of my birthe. *n.*

^u see H. seer K. ^v Om. H. ^w lyuerede H. ^x Om. AGHK. ^y of AGHK. ^z Om. AEGHK. ^a the
preest E sec. m. ^b to E pr. m. ^c Om. C. in a AGHK.

^p an euerlastinge I. ^q in indignacioun A pr. m.

smyte the dwelleris of this cite, men and bestus with gret pestylence shul dien.
 7 And after these thingus, seith the Lord, Y shal 3yue Sedechie, king of Juda, and his seruauns, and his puple, and that ben laft in this cite of pestylence, and swerd, and hunger, in the hond of Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, and in the hond of ther enemys, and in the hond of men sechende ther lif; and he shal smyte them in mouth^d of swerd; and he shal not be bowid, ne sparen, ne han^e reuthe.
 8 And to this puple thou shalt sey, These thingus seith the Lord God, Lo! Y 3yue bifor 3ou weie of lif, and weie of deth.
 9 Who 'shal dwelle^f in this cite, shal die with swerd, and hunger, and pestilence; who forsothe shul go out, and flee to the Caldeis that besegen 3ou, shal lyue, and
 10 be shal to hym his soule as spoile. Forsothe Y haue^{ff} set my face vp on this cite in to euel, and not in to good, seith the Lord; in the hond of the king of Babiloyne it shal be 3oue^g, and brenne it out
 11 he shal with fyr, and the hous of the king of Juda. Hereth the wrd of the Lord,
 12 '3e the^h hous of Dauid. These thingus seith the Lord, Demeth erli dom, and delyuereth out the oppressed with force fro the hond of the wrongⁱ chalengere; lest par auenture go out as fir myn^k indignacioun, and be tend vp, and be not that quenche, for the malice of 3oure studies.
 13 Lo! Y to thee, dwelleresse of the sadde valey and wilde feld, seith the Lord, 3ee that seyn, Who shal smyten vs, and who
 14 shal go 'in to^l oure houses? And Y shal visite vp on 3ou after the frute of 3oure studies, seith the Lord; and Y shal tende vp fyr in his wilde wode, and deuoure it shal alle thingus in his cumpas.

in greet wraththe; and Y schal smyte^o the dwelleris of this citee, men and beestis schulen die bi greet pestilence. And after
 7 these thingis, seith the Lord, Y schal 3yue Sedechie, kyng of Juda, and hise seruauntis, and his puple, and that ben left in this citee fro pestilence, and swerd, and hungur, in the hond of Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, and in the hond of her enemyes, and in the hond of men sekyng the lijf of hem; and he schal smyte hem bi the scharpnese of swerd; and he schal not be bowid, nether schal spare, nether schal haue mercy. And thou
 8 schalt seie to this puple, The Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y 3yue bifore 3ou the weie of lijf, and the weie of deth. He
 9 that dwellith in this citee, schal die bi swerd, and hungur, and pestilence; but he that goith out, and fleeth ouer to Caldeis that bisegen 3ou, schal lyue, and his lijf schal be as a prey^r to hym. For Y haue
 10 set my face on this citee in to yuel, and not in to good, seith the Lord; it schal be 3ouun in the hond of the king of Babiloyne, and he schal brenne it with fier. And thou schalt seie to the hous of the
 11 king of Juda, the hous of Dauid, Here 3e the word of the Lord. The Lord seith
 12 these thingis, Deme 3e eerli doom, and delyuere 3e hym that is oppressid bi violence fro the hond of the^s fals chalenger^t; lest perauenture myn indignacioun go out as fier, and be kyndlid, and noon be that quenche, for the malice of 3oure studies.
 Lo! Y to^u thee^v, dwelleresse^w of the sad
 13 valei and pleyn, seith the Lord, which seien, Who schal smyte vs, and who schal entre in to oure housis? And Y schal
 14 visite on 3ou bi the fruyt of 3oure studies, seith the Lord; and Y schal kyndle fier in the forest therof, and it schal deuoure alle thingis in the cumpas therof.

^d the mouth AEGHK. ^e ha K. ^f dwellith E pr. m. ^{ff} ha K pr. m. han sec. m. ^g 3yuen E pass. ^h the C pr. m. E pr. m. 3e AGHK. ⁱ Om. C pr. m. E pr. m. ^k Om. C pr. m. ^l in AG pr. m. HK.

^r spuyt, ether prey CEF GHIKMN PQRSUVXY.
^w dwelstere i.

^s Om. i.

^t caleng r.

^u do to i.

^v the f.

CAP. XXII.

1 These thingus seith the Lord, Cum down
in to the hous of the king of Juda, and
2 thou shalt speke there this wrd, and seyn,
Here thou the wrd of the Lord, thou¹
king of Juda, that sittest vp on the see
of Dauid, thou, and thi seruautis, and
thi puple, that gon in bi these 3atus.
3 These thingus seith the Lord, Doth dom,
and ri3twisnesse, and delyuereth the
opressid bi force fro the hond of the
wrong^m chalengere; and the comeling,
and faderlesⁿ child, and the widewe wil-
eth not^o sorewen, ne opresseth wickeli^p,
and the innocent blod ne shedeth out in
4 this place. If forsothe doende 3ee shul
do this wrd, gon in shul bi the 3atus of
this hous kingus sittende of the kinrede
of Dauid vp on his trone, and the ste3ing
men vp^q chares and hors, thei, and ser-
5 uauns, and the puples of them. That
if 3ee shul not here these wrdus, in my-
self Y swor, seith the Lord, for in to wil-
6 dernesses shal be this hous. For these
thingus seith the Lord vp on the see of
the king of Juda, Galaad, thou 'to me^r
hed of Liban; yf Y shal not sette forth
thee wildernesse, cheef citees vnabitable.
7 And Y shal halewe^s vp on thee the
sleende man^t, and his armes; and thei
shul 'kutte down^u thi chosen cedris, and
8 throwe down in to fyr. And passen shul
manye Jentiles thur3 this cite, and sei
shal eche to his ne3hebore, Whi dide the
9 Lord thus to this grete cite? And thei
shul answer, For thi that thei forsoke
the couenaunt of the Lord ther God, and
honoureden alien godis, and serueden
10 to them. Wileth not wepe the deade,
ne weilen vp on hym with weping; weil-
eth hym that goth out, for he shal no
mor be turned a3een, ne seen he shal the
11 lond of his birthe. For these thingus
seith the Lord to Sellum, sone of Josie,

CAP. XXII.

The Lord seith these thingis, Go thou¹
down in to the hous of the kyng of Juda,
and thou schalt speke there this word,
and schalt seie, Thou kyng of Juda, that²
sittist on the seete of Dauid, here the
word of the Lord, thou, and thi ser-
uauntis, and thi puple, that entren bi these
3atis. The Lord seith these thingis, Do³
3e doom, and ri3tfulnesse, and delyuere 3e
hym that is oppressid bi violence fro the
hond of the fals chalenger; and nyle 3e
make sori, nether oppresse 3e wickidli a
comelyng, and a fadirles child, and a wi-
dewe, and schede 3e not out innocent blood
in this place. For if 3e doynge don this⁴
word, kyngis of the kyn of Dauid sit-
tynge on his trone schulen entre bi the
3atis of this hous, and schulen^x stie on
charis and horsis, thei, and the seruautis,
and the puple of hem. That if 3e heren⁵
not these wordis, Y swoore in my silf,
seith the Lord, that this hous schal be in
to wildirnesse. For the Lord seith these⁶
thingis on the hous of the kyng of Juda,
Galaad, thou *art* to me the heed of the
Liban; *credence be not 3ouun to me*, if
Y sette not thee a wildirnesse, citees vn-
habitable. And Y schal halewe on thee a⁷
man sleynge, and hise armuris; and thei
schulen kitte down thi chosun cedris, and
schulen caste down in to fier. And many⁸
folkis schulen passe bi this citee, and ech
man schal seie to his ne3bore, Whi dide
the Lord thus to this greet citee? And⁹
thei schulen answer, For thei forsoken
the couenaunt of her Lord God, and wor-
schipiden alien goddis, and serueden hem.
Nyle 3e biwepe hym that is deed, nether¹⁰
weile 3e on hym bi wepyng; biweile 3e
hym that goith out, for he schal no more
turne a3en, nether he schal se the lond of
his birthe. For the Lord seith these¹¹
thingis to Sellum, the sone of Josie, the

¹ Om. c pr. m. E pr. m. ^m Om. c pr. m. E pr. m. ⁿ the faderles AEGHK. ^o Om. E pr. m. ^p wick-
idli AGHK. ^q vpon AGHK. ^r my AGHK. ^s 3yue E pr. vice. ^t char E pr. m. ^u teenden vp E pr. m.

^x thei schul i.

king of Juda, that regnede for Josie, his fader, That is^v gon out fro this place, he^w 12shal not turne azen hider more^x; but in the place to the^y whiche Y translatide hym, there he shal die, and this lond he 13shal see no more. Wo that bildeth vp his hous in vnri3twisnes, and his souping places not in dom; his frend he shal opresse in veyn, and his meede he shal 14not zelde to hym. The whiche seith, I shal bilde vp to me a large hous, and spacious souping places; that openeth to hym wyndowes, and maketh cedre cou- 15ples, and peynteth with cynoper. Whether shalt thou regne, for thou licnest^z thee to a cedar? thi fader, whether he eet not, and dranc, and dide dom and ri3twisnesse, thanne whan wel it was to 16hym? He demede the cause of the pore, and of the helpeles, in to his^a good; whether not therfor for he kne3 me? seith 17the Lord. Thine forsothe e3en and herte to auarice, and to innocent blod to be shed, and to wronge^c challenge, and to the end- 18ing of euel werc. Therfore these thingus seith the Lord to Joachym, sone of Josie, king of Juda, Thei shul not weilen hym, Wo brother! and wo sister! thei shul not togidere trumpe to hym, Wo lord! and 19wo glorious! In^d the biri3ng of an asse he shal be biried, roten, and throwen 20aferr out of the 3atis of Jerusalem. Ste3 thou vp Liban, and crye, and in to Basan 3if thi vois, and crie to the passerres, 21for to-trode^e ben alle thi loueres. I spac to thee in thi plenteuousnesse, and^f thou seidist, I shal not heren; this is thi weie fro thi waxende 3outh, for thou herdist not 22my vois. Alle thi shepperdus wind shal fede, and thi loueres in to caitifte shul go; and thanne thou shalt be confound- 23yd, and shamen of al thi malice, that sittist in Liban, and nestlist in cedris. Hou togidere weiledist thou, whan comen hadde to thee^g sorewes, as sorewis of the

kyng of Juda, that regnede for Josye, his fadir, He that 3ede out of this place, schal no more turne azen hidur; but in the 12 place to which Y^y translatide him, there he schal die, and he schal no more se this lond. Wo to *him* that bildith his hous 13 in vnri3tfulnesse, and his soleris not in doom; he schal oppresse his freend in veyn, and he schal not zelde his hire to hym. Which^z seith, Y schal bilde to me 14 a large hous, and wide soleris; which openeth wyndows to hym silf, and makith couplis of cedre, and peyntith with reed colour. Whether thou schalt regne, for 15 thou comparisonest thee to a cedar? whether thi fadir eet not, and drank, and dide doom and ri3tfulnesse thanne, whanne it was wel to hym? He demyde the cause of 16 a pore man, and nedi, in to his good; whether not therfor for he knew me? seith the Lord. Forsothe thin 33en and 17 herte *ben* to aueryce, and to schede innocent blood, and to fals caleng, and to the perfourmyng of yuel werk. Therfor the 18 Lord seith these thingis to Joachym, the^a sone of Josie, the kyng of Juda, Thei schulen not biweile hym, Wo brother! and wo sistir! thei schulen not sowne togidere to hym, Wo lord! and wo noble man! He 19 schal be biried with the biri3ng of an asse, *he schal be* rotun, and cast forth without the 3atis of Jerusalem. Stie thou 20 on the Liban, and cry thou, and 3yue thi vois in Basan, and cry to hem that passen forth, for alle thi louyeris ben al to-brokun. Y spak to thee in thi plentee, 21 and thou seidist, Y schal not here; this is thi weie fro thi 3ongthe, for thou herdist not my vois. Wynd schal feede alle thi 22 scheepherdis, and thi louyeris schulen go in to caitifte; and thanne thou that sittist 23 in the Liban, and makist nest in cedris, schalt be schent, and be^b aschamed of al thi malice. Hou weilidist thou, whanne sorewis weren comun to thee, as the so-

^v Om. E pr. m.^w Om. c pr. m. E pr. m.^x Om. c pr. m.^y Om. AEGHK.^z 3yuest E pr. m.^a ther c pr. m. E pr. m.^c Om. c et E.^d Om. E pr. m.^e to-treden K.^f Om. CE sec. m.^g the E pr. m.^y Y haue I.^z The which I.^a Om. N.^b Om. I.

24 **trauailende** with childe? I lyue, seith the Lord, for if shul be Jeconyas, the sone of Joachym, king of Juda, a ring in my riȝt hond, thennus I shal pullen hym
25 away. And Y shal ȝyue thee in the hond of men sechende thi soule, and in the hond of hem whos face thou dredist, and in the hond of Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, and in the hond of Caldeis.
26 And Y shal sende thee, and thi moder that gat thee, in to an alien lond, in whiche ȝee ben not born, and there ȝee shul die;
27 and in to the lond to whiche thei reren ther soule, that thei turne aȝeen thider,
28 and thei turne aȝeen shul not. Whether a britil vessel and a brosid this man Jeconyas? whether a vessel withoute al voluptuouse? Whi throwen awei ben he and his sed, and cast aferr in to the
29 lond that thei knewe not? Erthe, erthe, erthe, here the sermoun of the Lord.
30 These thingus seith the Lord, Writ this man a bareyn man, that in his dazes shal not be welsum; ne forsothe ben shal of his sed a man, that sitte vp on the see of Dauid, and power haue more yn Juda.

CAP. XXIII.

1 Wo to the shepperdis, that scateren and to-tern the floc of my leswe, seith the
2 Lord. Therefore these thingus seith the Lord God of Irael to the shepperdus, that feden my puple, ȝee scatereden^h my floc, and threwen out hem^{hh}, and han not visitid hem; lo! Y shal visite vp on ȝow the malice of ȝoure studies, seith the
3 Lord. And Y shal gedere the remnauntus of my floc fro alle londis, to whiche Y shal caste hem out thider; and Y shal turne them to ther wilde feldus, and thei
4 shul growe, and be multepliede. And Y shal rere vp on hem shepperdus, and thei shul fede them; theiⁱ shuln no mor ben aferd, ne inwardly dreden; and no man shal be soȝt of the noumbre, seith the

rew of a womman trauelynge of child? I lyue, seith the Lord, for thouȝ Jeconye, 24 the sone of Joachym, kyng of Juda, were a ring in my riȝt hond, fro thennus Y schal drawe awei hym. And Y schal ȝyue 25 thee in the hond of hem that seken thi lijf, and in the hond of hem whos face thou dredist, and in the hond of Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, and in the hond of Caldeis. And Y schal sende thee, 26 and thi moder that gendride thee, in to an alien lond, in which ȝe weren not borun, and there ȝe schulen die; and 27 thei schulen not turne aȝen in to the lond, to which thei reisen her soule, that thei turne aȝen thidur. Whether this man 28 Jeconye *is* an erthene vessel, and al to-brokun? whether a vessel withouten al likyng? Whi ben he and his seed cast awei, and cast forth in to a lond which thei knewen not? Erthe, erthe, erthe, 29 here thou the word of the Lord. The 30 Lord seith these thingis, Write thou this man bareyn, a man that schal not haue prosperite in hise daies; for of his seed schal be no man, that schal sitte on the seete of Dauid, and haue powere ferthere in Juda.

CAP. XXIII.

Wo to the scheepherdis, that scateren¹ and to-drawn the floc of my lesewe, seith the Lord. Therfor the Lord God of Is-² rael seith these thingis to the scheepherdis, that feeden my puple, ȝe han scaterid my floc, and han cast hem out, and han not visitid hem; lo! Y schal visite on ȝou the malice of^c ȝoure studies, seith the Lord. And Y schal gadere togidere the reme-³ nauntis of my floc fro alle londis, to whiche Y schal caste hem out thidur; and Y schal turne hem to her feeldis, and thei schulen encreesse, and schulen be multi-
plied. And Y schal reise^d scheepherdis on⁴ hem, and thei schulen feede hem; thei schulen no more drede, and schulen not be aferd; and noon schal be souȝt of the

^h scateren AGH. ^{hh} hem out E. ⁱ and thei AE pr. m. GHK.^c on N. ^d reise vp I.

5 Lord. Lo! dazes comen, seith the Lord,
and I shal rere Daud a ríztwis buriown-
yng; and regne he shal king, and wys he
shal be, and don he shal dom and rízt-
6 wisnesse in erthe. In tho dazes saued
shal ben Juda, and Irael shal dwelle
trostili; and this is the name that thei
7 shul clepen hym, Oure ríztwis Lord. For
this lo! dazes comen, seith the Lord, and
thei shul sei no more, The Lord lyueth^k,
that ladde out the sonus of Irael fro the
8 lond of Egipt; but, The Lord lyueth, that
ladde out, and brozte to the sed of the
hous of Irael fro the lond of the north,
and fro alle londus to the^l whiche Y
hadde cast them oute thider; and thei
9 shul dwelle in ther owne lond. To the
profetus; To-brosid is my herte in the^m
myddel of me, al to-trembleden alleⁿ my
bonus; I am mad as a drunke man, and
as a man drunken of wyn, fro the face of
the Lord, and fro the face of his hoeli
10 wrdus; for of auoutreres fulfid is the
lond. For fro the face of cursing weilide
the lond; dried^o ben the wilde feldus of
desert, mad ys the cours of them euel,
11 and the strengthe of hem vnlic^p. The
profete forsothe and the prest ben de-
foulid; and in myn hous I fond the euel
12 of hem, seith the Lord. Therefore the
weie of hem shal be as^q slydery in derc-
nesses^r, thei shul be put down forsothe^s,
and falle togidere in it; for I shal bringe
to vpon hem eueles, a^t 3er of the visiting
13 of them, seith the Lord. And in the
profetis of Samarie Y sa3 folie, and thei
profecieden in Baal, and disceyueden my
14 puple Irael. And in the profetus of Je-
rusalem Y sa3 licnesse auoutreres, and
weie of lesing; and thei coumforteden
the hondus of werst men, that conuertid
were not eche fro his malice; 'alle thei^u
ben mad to-me Sodome^v, and alle hyse
15 dwelleris as Gomorre. Therefore these

noumbre seith the Lord. Lo! daies⁵
comen, seith the Lord, and Y schal reise
a iust buriownyng^e to Daud; and he
schal regne a^f kyng, and he schal be
wijs, and he schal make doom and rízt-
fulnesse in erthe. In tho daies Juda schal⁶
be sauid, and Israel schal dwelle tristili;
and this is the name which thei schulen
clepe hym, The Lord oure ríztful. For⁷
this thing lo! daies comen, seith the Lord,
and thei schulen no more seie, The Lord
lyueth, that ledde the sonus of Israel out
of the lond of Egipt; but, The Lord lyueth,⁸
that ledde out, and brouzte the seed of the
hous of Israel fro the lond of the north,
and fro alle londis to whiche Y hadde cast
hem out thidur; and thei schulen dwelle
in her lond. To the prophetis; Myn herte⁹
is contrit^g in the myddis of me, alle my
boonys trembliden togidere; Y am maad
as a man drunkun, and as a man weet of
wyn, of the face of the Lord, and of the
face of the hooli wordis of hym; for the¹⁰
lond is fillid with auowteris. For the erthe
mourenede of the face of cursyng; the
feeldis of desert ben maad drie, the cours
of hem is maad yuel, and her strengthe is
vnlijk. For whi the profete and the prest¹¹
ben defoulid; and in myn hous, seith the
Lord, Y foond the yuel of hem. Therfor¹²
the weie of hem schal be as slidur^h in
derknessis, for thei schulen be hurtlidⁱ,
and schulen^k falle down therynne; for Y
schal bringe on hem yuels, the 3eer of
visitacioun of hem, seith the Lord. And¹³
in the profetis of Samarie Y si3 fonned-
nesse, and thei profesieden in Baal, and
disceyueden my puple Israel. And in the¹⁴
profetis of Jerusalem Y si3 licnesse, auou-
trie, and the weie of leesyng; and thei
confortiden the hondis of the worste men,
that ech man schulde not conuerte fro his
malice; alle thei ben maad as Sodom to
me, and alle the dwellers therof 'ben

^k lyued *E pr. m.* ^l Om. *AEGHK.* ^m Om. *AGHK.* ⁿ Om. *E pr. m.* ^o and dried *K.* ^p my li3e *E pr. m.*
^q Om. *E pr. m.* ^r dercnes *AGHK.* ^s Om. *C pr. m.* ^t in a *A.* ^u *E sup. ras. sec. m.* ^v alle Sodom *E pr. m.*

^e buriouning, *ether seed EFGHIKMNQRSUVX.* ^f Om. *CEFGHKMNQRSUVX.* ^g contrit, *ether al to-*
brokun for sorene EFGHIKMNQRSUVXY. ^h slidur thing *I.* ⁱ hurtlid, *ether schouun EFGHIKMNQRSUVX.*
^k thei schul *I.*

thingus seith the Lord of ostus to profetis, Lo! Y shal fede hem with wrmwed, and drunken hem with galle; fro the profetus forsothe of Jerusalem is gon out
 16 defouling vp on al erthe. These thingus seith the Lord of ostus, Wileth not heren the wrdus of the profetes, that profecien to 3ou, and desceyuen 3ou; the viseoun of ther herte thei speken, not of the
 17 mouth of the Lord. They seyn to them that blasfemen me, The Lord spac, Pes shal be to 3ou; and to eche that goth in the shreudnesse of his herte thei seiden,
 18 Ther shal not come vp on 3ou euel. Who forsothe was ny3 in the counseil of the Lord, and sa3, and herde the sermoun of hym? who biheeld his wrd, and herde?
 19 Lo! the whirlewind of the Lordus indignacioun shal gon out, and tempest brekende out vp on the hed of vnpitous men
 20 shal come. The wodnesse of the Lord shal not turne a3een, vnto the tyme that he do, and vnto the tyme that he fulfille the thenking of his herte. In hise laste dazes 3ee shul vnderstonde his counseil.
 21 I sente not the profetes, and thei runnen; Y spac not to them, and thei profecieden.
 22 If thei hadden stonde in my counseil, and knowen hadden mad my wrdis to my^w puple, I shulde han^x turned awei hem forsothe fro ther euel weie, and fro
 23 ther werst thenkingus. Wenest thou, whether a Lord fro any3 Y am, seith the
 24 Lord, and not God fro afer^y? If hid shal be a man in hid thingus, and Y shal not seen hym? seith the Lord. Whether not heuene and erthe Y fulfille^z? seith
 25 the Lord. Y herde what thingus seiden profetus, profeciende in my name lesing,
 26 and seiende, Sweuenes Y sweuenede. Hou longe this is in the herte of profetes, profeciende lesing, and profeciende the be-
 27 giling of ther herte? The whiche wiln make, that the puple^e for3ete of^a my name for ther sweuenes, whiche telleth eche to his nezhebore, as for3eeten ther fadris of

maad¹ as Gomorre. Therfor the Lord 15 of oostis seith these thingis to the profetis, Lo! Y schal feed hem with wermod, and Y schal 3yue drynke to hem with galle; for whi defoulyng is goen out of the profetis of Jerusalem on al the lond. The 16 Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Nyle 3e here the wordis of profetis, that profesien to 3ou, and disseyuen 3ou; thei speken the visioun of her herte, not of the mouth of the Lord. Thei seien to hem that 17 blasfemen me, The Lord spac, Pees schal be to 3ou; and thei seiden to ech man that goith in the schrewidnesse of his herte, Yuel schal not come on 3ou. For 18 whi who is present in the councel of the Lord, and si3, and herde his word? who bihelde, and herde the word of hym? Lo! 19 the whirlewynd of the Lordis indignacioun schal go out, and tempest brekyng schal come on the heed of wickid men. The strong veniaunce of the Lord schal 20 not turne a3en, til that he do, and til that he fille the thou3t of his herte. In the laste daies 3e schulen vndurstonde the councel of hym. Y sente not the pro- 21 fetis, and thei runnen; Y spac not to hem, and thei profesieden. If thei hadden 22 stonde in my councel, and hadde maad knowun my wordis to my puple, forsothe Y hadde turned hem awei fro her yuel weie, and fro her worste thou3tis. Gessist 23 thou, whether Y am God of ni3, seith the Lord, and not God afer? A man schal 24 not be priuy in hid places, and Y schal not se hym, seith the Lord. Whether Y fille not heuene and erthe? seith the Lord. Y herde what thingis the profetis seiden, 25 profesyng a^m leesyng in my name, and seiynge, Y dremede dremes. Hou longe 26 is this thing in the herte of profetis, profesyng a^m leesyng, and profesyng the disseite of her herte? Whicheⁿ wolen 27 make, that my puple for3ete my name for the dremes of hem, whichⁿ ech man telleth to his nezhebore, as the fadris of hem

^w the A. ^x ha K. ^y afer alle thingis I knewe? A. aferr alle thingis I knowe? E pr. m. GK. ^z shal fulfille E pr. m. ^a Om. A.

¹ Om. I. ^m Om. I. ⁿ the whiche I.

28 my name for Baal. The profete that
hath a sweuene, telle he the sweuene;
and that^e hath my sermoun, speke he my
sermoun verely. What to the chaf at
29 the whete? seith the Lord. Whether
not my wrdus ben^d as fyr brennende,
seith the Lord, and as an hamer to-
30 brekende the ston? Therfor lo! Y to the
profetes, seith the Lord, that stelun my
31 wrdus, eche fro^e his neȝhebore. Lo! Y to
the profetys, seith the Lord, that taken to^f
their tunges, and seyn, The Lord seith.
32 Lo! Y to the profetys, sweuenende lesing,
seith the Lord; that tolden^g them, and
bigileden my puple in ther lesing, and in
ther myracles, whan Y haddē not sent
hem, ne beden hem; the whiche no thing
profiteden to this puple, seith the Lord.
33 If therfore shul aske thee this puple, or
profete, or prest, seiende, What is the
charge of the Lord? thou shalt sey to
them, Ȝee ben the charge, forsothe Y shal
34 throwe ȝou aferr, seith the Lord; and
profete, and prest, and puple, that seith,
The charge of the Lord, Y shal visite
vp on that man, and vp on his hous.
35 These thingus ȝee shuln seyn, eche to his
neȝhebore, and to his brothir, What shal
answeren the Lord? and what spac the
36 Lord? For the charge of the Lord no
more shal abide, and charge shal be to
eche man his wrd; and ȝee han mys-
turned the wrdus of lyuende^h God, Lord
37 of ostus, oure God. These thingus thou
shalt seyn to the profete, What answerde
to thee the Lord? and what spac the
38 Lord? If forsothe, The charge of the
Lord, ȝee shul sey, for this these thingus
seith the Lord, For ȝee seiden this ser-
moun, The charge of the Lord, and Y sente
to ȝou, seiende, Wileth not seyn, The charge
39 of the Lord; therfore 'lo! Y beryng
shal take ȝouⁱ, and forsake ȝou, and this
cite that Y ȝaf to ȝou, and to ȝoure fadris,
40 fro my face. And Y shal ȝyue ȝou in to

forȝaten my name for Baal. A profete 28
that hath a dreme, telle a dreem; and he
that hath my word, speke verili my word.
What is with chaffis to the wheete? seith
the Lord. Whether my wordis ben not 29
as fier brennyng, seith the Lord, and as
an hamer al to-brekyng a stoon? Therfor 30
lo! Y *am redi* to the profetis, seith the
Lord, that stelen my wordis, ech man fro
his neȝbore. Lo! Y to the profetis, seith 31
the Lord, that taken her tungis, and seien,
The Lord seith. Lo! Y to the profetis, 32
dremyng a^o leesyng, seith the Lord;
which telden tho^p, and disseyueden my
puple in her leesyng, and in her myracles,
whanne Y hadde not sente hem, nether
hadde comaundide to hem; whiche pro-
fitiden no thing to this puple, seith the
Lord. Therfor if this puple, ether pro- 33
fete, ether prest, axith thee, and seith,
What is the birthun of the Lord? thou
schalt seie to hem, Ȝe ben the birthun, for
Y schal caste ȝou awei, seith the Lord; and 34
a profete, and a prest, and the puple, that
seith, The birthun of the Lord, Y schal
visite on that man, and on his hous. Ȝe 35
schulen seie these thingis, ech man to his
neȝbore, and to his brother, What an-
sweride the Lord? and what spak the
Lord? For the birthun of the Lord schal 36
no more be remembrid, and the word of
ech man schal be birthun to hym; and ȝe
han peruertid the wordis of lyuyng God,
of the Lord of oostis, ȝoure God. Thou 37
schalt seie these thingis to the profete,
What answeride the Lord to thee? and
what spak the Lord? Forsothe if ȝe 38
seien, The birthin of the Lord, for this
thing the Lord seith these thingis, For ȝe
seiden this word, The birthun of the Lord,
and Y sente to ȝou, and Y seide, Nyle ȝe
seie, The birthun of the Lord; therfor lo! 39
Y schal take ȝou awei, and schal bere, and
Y schal forsake ȝou, and the citee which
Y ȝaf to ȝou, and to ȝoure fadris, fro my

^e he that AK sec. m. ^d Om. c pr. m. E pr. m. ^e to A. ^f Om. AH pr. m. ^g tellen E pr. m. tellende
E sec. m. ^h the lyuende E pr. m. ⁱ I shal taken ȝou berende c et E pr. m.

^o Om. i. ^p tho lesyngis i. hem n.

euermor repref, and in to euermor shenshipe, that neuer bi¹ forzetyngē shal ben don away.

CAP. XXIV.

¹ The Lord shewede to me, and lo! two basketus ful of figus put bifor the temple of the Lord, aftir that Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, translatedē Jeconye, the sone of Joachym, king of Juda, and his princes, and the^a smyth, and his iueler fro Jerusalem, and broȝte them in to Babiloyne. And oe fraiel hadde good figus ful myche, as ben wont figys to be of the firste tyme; and the oe fraiel hadde euele figis ful myche, that myȝten not ben ete, ³for thi that thei weren euele. And the Lord seide to me, What seest thou, Jeremye? 'And Y seide^o, Figis, figes goode, goode gretli, and euele, euele gretly, that moun not be ete, forthi that thei ben ⁴euele. And don is the wrd of the Lord ⁵to me, seiende, These thingus seith the Lord, God of Irael, As these figis goode, so Y schal knowe the transmygracioun of Juda, that I sente fro this place in to the ⁶lond of Caldeis, in to good. And Y schal putte myn eȝen vp on hem to plesen, and Y schal bringe them aȝeen in to this lond; and Y schal bilde them vp, and not destroye, and plaunte them^p, and not pullen ⁷awei. And Y schal ȝyue to them an herte, that thei knowe^q me, for Y am a Lord; and thei shul be to me in to puple^r, and Y schal be to them in to a God, for thei shul turne aȝeen to me in al ther herte. ⁸And as the werst figus, that moun not ben ete, forthi that thei ben euele, these thingus seith the Lord, So Y schal ȝyue Sedechie, king of Juda, and his princes, and the remnaunt of Jerusalem, that abiden in this cite, and that dwellen in ⁹the lond of Egipt. And^s Y schal ȝyue them in to veri^t trauailing and tormenting to alle rewmes of erthe, in to repref,

face. And Y schal ȝyue ȝou in to euer-⁴⁰lastyngē schenschipe, and in to euerlastyngē schlaundir, that schal neuere be doon awei bi forzetyng.

CAP. XXIV.

The Lord schewide to me, and lo! twei¹ panyeris ful of figys *weren* set bifor the temple of the Lord, aftir that Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, translatide Jeconye, the sone of Joachym, the kyng of Juda, and the princes of hym, and a sutil crafti man, and a goldsmith fro Jerusalem, and brouȝte hem in to Babiloyne. And² o panyere hadde ful good figis, as figis of the firste tyme ben wont to be; and o panyere hadde ful yuel figis, that miȝten not be etun, for tho weren yuel *figis*. And³ the Lord seide to me, Jeremye, what thing seest thou? And Y seide, Figis, goode figis, ful goode, and yuele *figis*, ful yuele, that moun not be etun, for tho ben yuele *figis*. And the word of the Lord was maad to⁴ me, and seide, The Lord God of Israel seith ⁵these thingis, As these figis *ben* goode, so Y schal knowe the transmygracioun of Juda, which I sente out fro this place in to the lond of Caldeis, in to good. And⁶ Y schal sette myn iȝen on hem to plesen, and Y schal bryngē hem aȝen in to this lond; and Y schal bilde hem, and Y schal not distrie *hem*^q; and Y schal plaunte hem, and Y schal not drawe vp bi the roote. And Y schal ȝyue to hem an herte,⁷ that thei knowe me, for Y am the Lord; and thei schulen be in to a puple to me, and Y schal be in to God to hem, for thei schulen turne aȝen to me in al her herte. And as the worste figis *ben*, that moun⁸ not be etun, for tho ben yuele *figis*, the Lord seith these thingis, So Y schal ȝyue Sedechie, the kyng of Juda, and the princes of hym, and other men of Jerusalem, that dwelliden^r in this citee, and that dwellen^s in the lond of Egipt. And Y schal ȝyue⁹ hem into trauelyng and turment in alle

¹ be *A*. Om. *H* sec. *m*. ^a his *A*. ^o Om. *E* pr. *m*. ^p hem vp *E* pr. *m*. ^q wite *C* pr. *m*. *E* pr. *m*.
^r a puple *A*. ^s Om. *AGHK*. ^t a wery *AGK*. the weery *H*.

⁹ Om. *CEFGHIKMNPRSUUVX*. ^r dwellen *G*. ^s dwelliden *NT* pr. *m*.

and in to parable, and in to prouerbe,
and in to cursing, in alle places to whiche
10 I caste out them. And I shal sende in
hem swerd, and hunger, and pestilence,
to the tyme thei^u be wastid from the lond
that I 3af to them, and to their fadres.

CAP. XXV.

1 The wrd that is do to Jeremye, of al
the puple of Jude, in the ferthe 3er of
Joachym, sone of Josie, king of Juda,
aftir that Jeconye is translatyd in to
Babiloyne; it is the firste 3er of Nabu-
2 godonosor, king of Babiloyne; that spac
Jeremye, the profete, to al the puple of
Juda, and to alle the dwelleris of Jeru-
3 salem, seiende, Fro the threttenthe 3er of
the regne of Josie, sone of Amon, king of
Juda, vnto this dai, this is the thre and
twentithe 3er, don is the wrd of the Lord
to me; and Y spac to 3ou, fro nyzt risende
4 and spekende, and 3ee herden not. And
the Lord sente to 3ou alle his profetus
seruauns, risende^v the morutid, and send-
ende, and 3ee herden not, ne boweden in
5 3oure eres, that 3ee here^w; whan he shulde
seyn, Turneth a3een, eche fro his euel
weie, and fro 3oure werste tho3tus, and
3ee shul dwelle in the lond that the Lord
3af to 3ou, and to 3oure fadris, fro the
6 world and^x vnto the world. And wileth
not gon aftir alien godis, that 3ee serue
to them, and honoure them, ne me to
wrathe 3ee terre, in the werkes of 3oure
7 hondus, and Y tormente 3ou not. And
3ee herden not me, seith the Lord, that
me to wrathe 3ee terreden^y in the werkus
of 3oure hondus, in to 3oure owne euel.
8 Therefore these thingus seith the Lord of
ostus, For thi that 3ee herden not my
9 wrdus, lo! Y shal sende, and taken to alle
the kinredus of the north, seith the Lord,
and Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne,
my seruaunt; and Y shal bringe them vp
on this lond, and vpon his dwelleris, and

rewmes of erthe, in to schenscipe, and
in to parable, and in to a^s prouerbe, and
in to cursyng, in alle places to whiche Y
castide hem out. And Y schal sende in 10
hem a^t swerd, and hungur, and pestilence,
til thei be wastid fro the lond which Y
3af to hem, and to the fadris of hem.

CAP. XXV.

The word of the Lord, that was maad 1
to Jeremye, of al the puple of Juda, in the
fourthe 3eer of Joachym, the sone of Josie,
the king of Juda, aftir that Jeconye was
translatid in to Babiloyne; thilke is the
firste 3eer of Nabugodonosor, kyng of Ba-
2 biloyne; which *word* Jeremy, the pro-
phete, spak to al the puple of Juda, and
to alle the dwelleris of Jerusalem, and
seide, Fro the threttenthe 3eer of the 3
rewme of Josie, the sone of Amon, the
kyng of Juda, 'til to^u this dai, this is the
three and twentithe 3eer, the word of the
Lord was maad to me; and Y spak to
3ou, and Y roos bi nigt and spak, and 3e
herden not. And the Lord sente to 3ou 4
alle hise seruauntis profetis, and roos ful
eerli, and sente, and 3e herden not, nether
3e bowiden 3oure eeris, for to here; whanne 5
he seide, Turne 3e a3en, ech man fro his
yuel weie, and fro 3oure worste thou3tis,
and 3e schulen dwelle in the lond whiche
the Lord 3af to 3ou, and to 3oure fadris,
fro the world and til in to the world. And 6
nyle 3e go aftir alien goddis, that 3e serue
hem, and worschipe hem, nether terre 3e
me to wrathfulnesse, in the werkis of 3oure
hondis, and Y schal not turmente 3ou. And 7
3e herden not me, seith the Lord, that 3e
terreden me to wrathfulnesse in the werkis
of 3oure hondis, in to 3oure yuel. Therfor 8
the Lord of oostis seith these thingis, For
that that 3e herden not my wordis, lo! Y 9
schal sende, and take alle the kynredis of
the north, seith the Lord, and Nabugodo-
nosor, my seruaunt, the kyng of Babi-
loyne; and Y schal bringe hem on this

^u that thei A. ^v he rysynge AGHK. risende E pr. m. he risende E sec. m. ^w schulden here E sec. m. AGHK.
^x Om. A. ^y terre c et E pr. m.

^s Om. I. ^t Om. I. ^u vnto I.

vp on alle his naciouns, that in his cumpas ben; and Y shal slen hem, and sette them in to stoneyng, and in to whistling, and in to wildernesses euerdurende. And Y shal leese fro them vois of ioze, and vois of gladnesse, vois of the womman spouse, and vois of the man spouse, vois of the querne, and list of the launterne. And ben shal al his lond in to wildernesses, and in to stoneyng; and seruen shul alle these folkis to the king of Babiloyne seuenti yer. And whan shul be fulfilled seuenti yer, Y shal visite vp on the king of Babiloyne, and vp on that folc, seith the Lord, the wickenesse^z of them, and vp on the lond of Caldeis, and putten it in to euermor wildernesses^a. And Y shal bringe vpon that lond alle my wrdus that Y spac azen it, al that ys write in this boc; what euer thingis profeciede Jeremye azen alle Jentilis; for they serueden to them, whan thei weren many Jentiles, and grete kingus; and Y shal zelde to them after ther werkes, and aftir the deedus of ther hondus. For thus seith the Lord of ostus, God of Israel, Tac the chalis of the wyn of this wodnesse fro myn hond, and thou shalt heelde drinc of it to alle Jentilis, to whiche Y shal senden thee. And thei shul drinke, and be disturbid, and waxe wod fro the face of the swerd, that Y shal sende among hem. And Y toc the chalis of the hond of the Lord, and Y helde oute drinc to alle Jentilis, to whiche sente me the Lord; to Jerusalem, and to alle the cites of Juda, and to his kingus, and to his princes; that Y schulde zyue them^b in to wildernesses, and in to stoneyng, and in to whistling, and in to cursing, as is this dai; to Farao, king of Egipt, and to his seruauns, and to his princes, and to al his puple; and to alle men ienerali, to alle kingus of erthe of the est kuntree, that is clepid Hus, *'or Ansitidis*^c, and to alle kingus^d of the lond of Filisteym, and of Ascalon, and of

lond, and on the dwelleris therof, and on alle naciouns, that ben in the cumpas therof; and Y schal sle hem, and Y schal sette hem in to wondryng, and in to hissyng, and in to euerlastyng wildirnessis. And Y schal leese of hem the vois of ioye, and the vois of gladnesse, the vois of spouse, and the vois of spousesse, the vois of queerne^v, and the list of the^w lanterne. And al the lond therof schal be in to wildirnesse, and in to wondring; and alle these folkis schulen serue the king of Babiloyne seuenti zeer. And whanne seuenti zeer ben fillid, Y schal visite on the kyng of Babiloyne, and on that folc the wickidnesse of hem, seith the Lord, and on the lond of Caldeis, and Y schal set it in to euerlastyng wildirnesses. And Y schal bryng on that lond alle my wordis whiche Y spac azens it, al thing that is writun in this book; what euer thingis Jeremye profeside azens alle folkis; for thei serueden to hem, whanne thei weren many folkis, and grete kingis; and Y schal zelde to hem aftir the werkis of hem, and aftir the dedis of her hondis. For the Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith thus, Take thou the cuppe of wyn of this woodnesse fro myn hond, and thou schal birle therof to alle hethene men, to whiche Y schal sende thee. And thei schulen drynke, and schulen be disturbid, and schulen be woode of the face of swerd, which Y schal sende among hem. And Y took the cuppe fro the hond of the Lord, and Y birlide to alle folkis, to whiche the Lord sente me; to Jerusalem, and to alle the citees of Juda, and to the kyngis therof, and to the princes therof; that Y schulde zyue hem in to wildirnesse, and in to wondring, and in to hissyng, and in to cursing, as this dai is; to Farao, the king of Egipt, and to hise seruauntis, and to hise princes, and to al hise puple; and to alle men generali, to alle the kyngis of the lond Ansitidis, and to alle the kyngis of the lond of Filistiyim,

^z wickidnes AGHK. ^a wildernes AGHK. ^b Om. K. ^c Om. c el E pr. m. ^d the kyngis A.

^v querns s sec. m. ^w Om. ceteri.

21 Gaze, and of Accharon, Ydume^e, Asote,
and to othere; and^f to Moab, and to the
22 sonus of Amon; and to alle kingus^g of
Tiri, and to alle kingus^h of Sidon, and
to kingus of the lond of ilis that ben
23 bizunde the se; and to Dedan, and to
Theman, and to Busⁱ, and to alle that
24 ben dodded^k in to^l the^m her; and to alle
kingus of Arabie, and to alle kingis of
25 the west, that dwellen in desert; and to
alle kingus of Samriⁿ, and to alle kingus
of Elam, and to alle kingus of Medus;
26 and to alle kingus of the north, and fro
ny³ and fro afferr, to eche azen his bro-
ther; and to alle reumes of erthe, that
ben vp on his face; and king Cesac shal
27 drinke aftir hem. And thou shalt sei to
them, These thingus seith the Lord of
ostus, God of Irael, Drinketh^o, and beth
drunken, and vometh, and falleth, and
wileth not rise fro the face of the swerd
28 that Y shal sende among 3ou. And whan
thei wiln not take the chalis fro thin
hond, that thei drinke, thou shalt sei to
them, These thingus seith the Lord of
29 ostus, Drinkende 3ee shul drinke; for
lo! in the cite in whiche is inwardliche
clepid my name, Y bigynne to tormente,
and 3ee as ynnocentus harmles shul be?
3ee shul not ben harmlis, forsothe I clepe
a swerd vp on alle dwelleris of erthe,
30 seith the Lord of ostus. And thou shalt
profecien to them alle these wrdus, and
sei to them, The Lord fro an hi³ shal
rore, and fro his hoeli dwelling place
shal 3yue his vois; rorende he shal roren
vp on his fairnesse; a merie faring song,
as of men tredende in presses, 'shal be
sunge^a togidere azen alle the dwelleris
31 of erthe. The soun ful cam vnto the
vtmostus^r of erthe^s, for dom to the Lord
with Jentylis, he is demed with alle
flesh; vnpitous men I toc to swerd, seith
32 the Lord. These thingus seith the Lord
of ostus, Lo! tormenting shal gon out fro

and to Ascalon, and to Gaza, and to Aco-
ron, and to the residues of Azotus; to 21
Idumee, and to Moab, and to the sonus of
Amon; and to alle the kyngis of Tirus, 22
and to alle the kingis of Sidon, and to the
kingis of the lond of ilis that ben bizendis
the see; and to Dedan, and Theman, and 23
Buz, and to alle men that ben clippid on
the long heer; and to alle the kingis of 24
Arabie, and to alle the^x kingis of the west,
that dwellen in desert; and to alle the^y 25
kingis of Zambri, and to alle the kingis
of Elam, and to alle the kyngis of Medeis;
and to alle the kingis of the north, of ni³ 26
and of fer, to ech man azens his brothir;
and to alle the rewmes of erthe, that ben
on the face therof; and kyng Sesac schal
drynke after hem. And thou schalt seie 27
to hem, The Lord of oostis, God of Israel,
seith these thingis, Drynke 3e, and be 3e
drunkun, and spue 3e, and falle 3e down,
and nyle 3e rise fro the face of swerd
which Y schal sende among 3ou. And 28
whanne thei nylen^z take the cuppe fro
thin hond, that thei drynke, thou schalt
seie to hem, The Lord of oostis seith these
thingis, 3e drynkyng schulen drynke^a; for 29
lo! in the citee in which my name is clepid
to help, Y bigynne to turmente, and schu-
len 3e^b as innocentis be with out peyne? 3e
schulen not be with out peyne, for Y clepe
swerd on alle the dwelleris of erthe, seith
the Lord of oostis. And thou schalt pro- 30
fesie to hem alle these wordis, and thou
schalt seie to hem, The Lord schal rore
fro an hi³, and fro his hooli dwellyng
place he schal 3yue his vois; he rorynge
schal rore on his fairnesse; a myry song*,
as of men tredynge in pressouris, schal be
sungun azen alle dwelleris of erthe. Sown 31
is comun til to^c the laste partis of erthe,
for whi doom is to the Lord with folkis,
he is demed with ech fleisch; the Lord
seith, Y haue 3oue wickid men to the
swerd. The Lord of oostis seith these 32

* *celeuma*; a
myri fairing
song, ethir
customable.
x *marg. sec. m.*

^e Om. *E sec. m.* ^f to Ydume, and *E sec. m.* ^g the kyngis *AGHK.* ^h the kyngis *G.* ⁱ Hus *AGH.*
^k gadered and dodded *E pr. m.* ^l Om. *A.* ^m Om. *H.* ⁿ Samarie *AGHK.* ^o Drynke *A.* ^a thei shul
make *E pr. m.* ^r vttermostis *AGHK.* ^s the erthe *AEGH.*

^x Om. *s.* ^y Om. *CEFGHIKMNPRSU X pr. m.* ^z wolen not *I.* ^a drinkynge *I.* ^b be *A pr. m.*
3he *ENPS sec. m. U.* ^c vnto *I.*

folc in to folc, and a gret whirlewind shal
gon out fro the ouermostus of erthe^t.
33 And ther shul be the slayne of the Lord
in that day fro the ouermost of erthe
'vn to^u the ouermost of it; thei shul not
be weilid, ne be gedered, ne be biried;
in to a dunghil vp on the face of the^v
34 erthe thei shul lyn. 3elleth, 3ee shep-
perdus, and crieth, and sprengeth 3ou
with askes^w, 3ee most wrshepful of the
floc^x; for fulfid ben 3oure^y dazes, that 3ee
shul^z be slayn, and 3oure scateringus^a, and
35 3ee shul falle as precious vesseles. And
pershe shal flizt^b fro the shepperdus, and
36 sauynge fro the best of the floc. Vois of
the cri of shepperdus, and 3elling^c of the
best of the floc, for the Lord wastede^d
37 the leswes of hem. And al stille weren
the 'wilde feldis^e of pes, fro the face 'of
the wrath^f of the wodnesse of the Lord.
38 He forsoc as a leoun his tabernacle, for
mad is the lond of hem in to desola-
cioun, fro the face of the wrathe of the
culuer, and fro the face of the wrathe
of the wodnesse of the Lord.

CAP. XXVI.

1 In the bigynnyng of the regne of Joa-
chym, sone of Josie, king of Juda, don is
2 this^g wrd fro the Lord, seiende, These
thingus seith the Lord, Stond in the
porche of the hous of the Lord, and
thou shalt speke to alle the cites of Juda,
whiche^h comen that theiⁱ honoure in the
hous of the Lord, alle wrdus that I co-
maunde^k to thee, that thou speke to them;
3 wile thou not withdrawn a wrd; if par-
aurenture thei here, and be conuertid, eche
fro his euel weie, and it othenke me of
the euel that I tho3te to do to them for
4 the malices^l of ther studies. And thou
shalt sei to them, These thingus seith the
Lord, If 3ee shul not here me, that 3e^m

thingis, Lo! turment schal go out fro folk
in to folk, and a greet whirlywynd schal go
out fro the endis of erthe. And the slayn³³
men of the Lord schulen be in that dai
fro the ende of the erthe 'til to^d the ende
therof; thei schulen not be biweilid, ne-
ther schulen be gaderid togidere, nether
schulen be biried; thei schulen ligge in
to a dunghil on the face of erthe. 3elle, 3e³⁴
scheepherdis, and crye, and, 3e princypals
of the floc, bispreyng 3ou with aische; for
3oure daies ben fillid, that 3e be slayn, and
3oure scateryngis *ben fillid*, and 3e schulen
falle as precious vessels. And fleyng schal³⁵
perische fro scheepherdis, and sauynge *schal*
perische fro the principals of the floc. The³⁶
vois of the crye of scheepherdis, and the
3ellyng of the principals of the floc, for
the Lord hath wastid the lesewis of hem.
And the feeldis of pees weren stille, for³⁷
the face of wraththe of the strong ven-
iaunce of the Lord. He as a lion hath³⁸
forsake his tabernacle, for the lond of hem
is maad in to desolacioun, of the face of
wraththe of the culuer, and of the face
of wraththe of the strong veniaunce of
the Lord.

CAP. XXVI.

In the bigynnyng of the rewme of Jo-
achym, the sone of Josie, kyng of Juda,
this word was maad of the Lord, and
seide, The Lord seide these thingis, Stonde²
thou in the porche^e of the hous of the
Lord, and thou schalt speke to alle the
cites of Juda, fro whence thei comen for
to worschipe in the hous of the Lord, alle
the wordis whiche Y comaundide^f to thee,
that thou speke to hem; nyle thou with-
drawe a word; if perauenture thei heren,³
and ben conuertid, ech man fro his yuele
weie, and it repente me of the yuel which
Y thou3te to do to hem for the malices of
her studies. And thou schalt sei to hem,⁴
The Lord seith these thingis, If 3e heren

^t the erthe A. ^u in to GH. ^v Om. E. ^w ashen A. asken EGHK. ^x folc E pr. m. ^y oure E pr. m.
^z Om. AEGHK. ^a scaterynge AGHK. ^b lizt E pr. m. ^c the 3elling EK. ^d waast G pr. m. H. ^e wildus C pr. m.
^f Om. C pr. m. ^g the A. ^h of whiche AEGH. of the whiche K. ⁱ Om. H. ^k comaundide AEGHK.
^l malice AGH. ^m Om. C.

^d vnto I. ^e for3erd CEF GHIKMN PQRSUVX. ^f comaunde N.

5 go in my lawe that Y 3af to 3ou, that 3ee
 here the sermounus of my seruauns, pro-
 fetus, that Y sente to 3ou, the ny3t risendeⁿ,
 6 and ri3t reulende, and 3ee herde not; Y
 shal 3yuen this hous as Cilo, and this cite
 I shal 3yue in to cursing to alle folkus of
 7 erthe. And ther herden the prestus, and
 profetus, and al the puple Jeremye^o spek-
 ende these wrdus in the hous of the Lord.
 8 And whan fulfid hadde Jeremye spek-
 ende alle these thingus^p, that comaundid
 hadde to hym the Lord, that he shulde
 speke to al the puple, token hym the
 prestus, and the false^q profetus, and al the
 9 puple, seiende, Bi deth die he; whi pro-
 feciede he in the name of the Lord, sei-
 ende, As Cylo shal be this hous, and this
 cite shal be desolat, for thi that ther is
 not a dwellere? And gedered is al the
 puple a3en Jeremye, in the hous of the
 10 Lord. And herden the princes of Juda
 alle these wrdis; and thei ste3eden vp fro
 the hous of the king in to the hous of
 the Lord, and thei seeten in the entre of
 the newe 3ate of the hous of the Lord.
 11 And speeken the prestus and the profetus
 to the princes, and to al^r the^s puple, sei-
 ende, Dom of deth is to this man, for he
 profeciede a3en this cite, as 3ee han herd
 12 with 3oure eres. And Jeremye seith to
 alle the princes, and to al^t the puple, sei-
 ende, The Lord sente me, that Y shulde
 profecien to this hous, and to this cite,
 13 alle the wrdus that 3ee han herd. Now
 thanne goode maketh 3oure weies, and
 3oure studies, and hereth the voys^u of
 the Lord 3oure God; and it shal othinke
 the Lord of the euil that he spac a3en
 14 3ou. I forsothe lo! in 3oure hondis
 am; doth to me that good is and ri3t in
 15 3oure e3en. Nerthelatre witeth, and wel
 knowith, that if 3ee shul sle me, an ynno-
 cent blod 3ee shul betra3e a3en 3ou self,
 and a3en this cite, and his dwelleris; in
 treuthe forsothe sente me the Lord to
 3ou, that Y shulde speke in 3oure eres

not me, that 3e go in my lawe which Y
 3af to 3ou, that 3e here the wordis of my^s
 seruauntis, profetis, whiche Y risynge bi
 ni3te, and dressynge, sente to 3ou, and 3e
 herden not; Y schal 3yue this hous as Silo,⁶
 and Y schal 3yue this citee in to cursyng
 to alle folkis of erthe. And the prestis,⁷
 and profetis, and al the puple herden Je-
 remye spekyng these wordis in the hous
 of the Lord. And whanne Jeremye hadde⁸
 fillid spekyng alle thingis, whiche the
 Lord hadde comaundid to hym, that he
 schulde speke to al the puple, the prestis,
 and profetis, and al the puple token hym,
 and seiden, Die he bi deeth; whi profesiede⁹
 he in the name of the Lord, and seide,
 This hous schal be as Silo, and this citee
 schal be desolat, for no dwellere is⁸? And
 al the puple was gaderid togidere a3ens
 Jeremye, in the hous of the Lord. And¹⁰
 the princes of Juda herden alle these
 wordis; and thei stieden fro the kyngis
 hous in to the hous of the Lord, and saten
 in the entryng of the newe 3ate of the
 hous of the Lord. And the prestis and¹¹
 profetis spaken to the princes, and to al
 the puple, and seiden, Doom of deth is to
 this man, for he profesiede a3ens this citee,
 as 3e herden with 3oure eeris. And Jere-¹²
 mye seide to alle the princes, and to al
 the puple, and seide^h, The Lord sente me,
 that Y schulde prophesie to this hous, and
 to this citee, alle the wordis whiche 3e
 herden. Now therfor make 3e good 3oure¹³
 weies, and 3oure studies, and here 3e the
 vois of 3oure Lord God; and it schal re-
 pente the Lord of the yuel which he spak
 a3ens 3ou. Lo! forsothe Y am in 3oure¹⁴
 hondis; do 3e to me, as it is good and
 ri3tful bfore 3oure i3en. Netheles wite 3e,¹⁵
 and knowe, that if 3e sleen me, 3e schulen
 bitraie innocent blood a3ens 3ou silf, and
 a3ens this citee, and the dwelleris therof;
 for in trewth the Lord sente me to 3ou,
 that Y schulde speke in 3oure eeris alle
 these wordis. And the princes and al the¹⁶

ⁿ Y rysynge *A pr. m. EGHK.* ^o propheciende Jeremye *E pr. m.* ^p woordis *E pr. vice.* ^q shrewde *E pr. m.*
^r Om. A. ^s Om. H. ^t Om. A. ^u wrd *C pr. m. K.*

⁸ ther is i. ^h seiynge i.

16 alle these wrdus. And seiden the princes
and al the puple to^v the prestys and profet-
etus, Ther is not to this man dom of
deth; for in the name of the Lord oure
17 God he spac to vs. Risen thanne the
men of the elderes of the lond, and seiden
to al the cumpanye of the puple, spek-
18 ende, Michie of Morasten was a profete
in the dazes of Ezechie, king of Jude;
and he seith to al the puple of Jude, sei-
ende, These thingus seith the Lord of
ostus, Sion as a feeld shal ben ered, and
Jerusalem in to an hep of stonus shal be,
and the mount of the hous of the Lord
19 in to heiztus of wodus. Whether bi deth
condempnede hym Ezechie, king of Juda,
and al Juda? Whether not thei dredden
the Lord, and louli prejedden the face of
the Lord, and it othozte the Lord of the
euel that he 'hadde spoke^w azen hem?
And so do we not gret euel azen oure
20 soules. Also ther was a man profeciende
in the name of the Lord, Vrias, the sone
of Semmei, of Cariathiarim; and he pro-
feciede azen this cite, and azen this lond,
21 aftir alle the wrdis of Jeremye. And
herde king Joachym, and alle the myzti
men, and his princes these wrdus; and
the king sozte to slen hym; and Vrie
herde, and dredde, and fleiz, and wente
22 in to Egipt. And king Joachym sente
men in to Egipt, Elnathan, the sone of
Achabor, and men with him, in to Egipt;
23 and brozten out Vrie fro Egipt, and
brozten hym to king Joachym; and he^x
smot hym with swerd, and threȝ aferr
his careyne in sepulcris^y of the^z vnnoble
24 comun. Therefore the hond of Aicham,
sone of Safan, was with Jeremye, that
he schulde not be take in to the hondus
of the puple, and it^a schulde slen hym.

CAP. XXVII.

1 In the bigynnyng of the regne of Joa-
chym, sone of Josie, king of Juda, don
is this wrd to Jeremye fro the Lord,

puple seiden to the preestis and profetis,
Doom of deth is not to this man; for he
spak to vs in the name of oure Lord God.
Therfor men of the eldere men of the lond 17
rysiden^l vp, and seiden to al the cumpanye
of the puple, and spaken, Mychee of Mo- 18
rasten was a profete in the daies of Eze-
chie, king of Juda; and he seide to al the
puple of Juda, and^k seide^l, The Lord of
oostis seith these thingis, Sion schal be
erid as a feeld, and Jerusalem schal be in
to an heap of stoonys, and the hil of the
hous of the Lord *shal be* in to hiȝ thingis
of woodis. Whether Ezechie, kyng of Juda, 19
and al Juda condempnede hym bi deth?
Whether thei dredden not the Lord, and
bisouzten the face of the Lord? and it re-
pentide the Lord of the yuel which he
spak azens hem. Therfor do we not greet
yuel azens oure soulis. Also Vrye, the 20
sone of Semey, of Cariathiarim, was a
man profesyng in the name of the Lord;
and he profesiede azens this citee, and
azens this lond, bi alle the wordis of Jere-
mye. And kyng Joachym, and alle the 21
myzti men, and princes of hem, herden
these wordis; and the kyng souzte to sle
hym; and Vrye herde, and dredde, and
he fledde, and entride in to Egipt. And 22
kyng Joachym sente men in to Egipt,
Elnathan, the sone of Achabor, and men
with hym, in to Egipt; and thei ledden 23
Vrye out of Egipt, and brouzten hym to
kyng Joachym; and *the kyng* killide hym
bi^m swerd, and castide forth his careyn in
the sepulcris of the comyn puple vnnoble.
Therfor the hond of Aicham, sone of Sa- 24
phan, was with Jeremye, that he was not
bitakun in to the hondis of the puple, and
that it killide not hym.

CAP. XXVII.

In the bigynnyng of the rewme of Joa- 1
chym, the sone of Josie, kyng of Juda,
this word was maad of the Lord to Jere-

^v and A. ^w spac c pr. m. ^x Om. E pr. m. ^y the sepulcris GHK. ^z Om. AGH. ^a Om. C.

ⁱ resen I. ^k Om. I. ^l seiynge I. ^m with I.

2 seiende, These thingus seith the Lord to
me, Mac to thee bondis and cheynus, and
3 thou shalt putte them^b in thi necke; and
sende them to the king of Edom, and to
the king of Moab, and to the king of the
sonus of Amon, and to the king of Tiri,
and to the king of Sidon, in the hond of
the messageres that camen to Jerusalem,
4 and to Sedechie, king of Juda. And thou
shalt comaunde to them, that to ther
lordys they speke, These thingus seith
the Lord of ostys, God of Irael, These
5 thingus 3ee shul sey to 3oure lordus, I
made erthe, and man, and bestus that ben
vp on the face of al erthe, in my grete
strengthe, and in myn arm stragt out;
and Y 3af it to hym that plesede in myn
6 ezen. And now also Y 3af alle these
londus in the hond of Nabugodonosor,
king of Babiloyne, my seruaunt; ferther-
mor and the bestus of the feld Y 3af to
7 hym, that thei serue to hym. And serue
shul to hym alle folc of kinde, and to his
sone, and to the sone of his sone, to the
tyme that come the tyme of his lond,
and of hym; and seruen shul to hym
manye folc of kinde, and grete kingus.
8 Folc forsothe and rewme that serue shal
not to Nabugodonosor, king of Baby-
lonye, and 'whoso euere^c shal not bowe
his necke vnder the 3ok of the king of
Babiloyne, in swerd, and hunger, and
pestilence Y shal visite vp on that folc,
seith the Lord, to the tyme Y^d waste
9 them in his hond^e. 3ee forsothe wileth
not heren 3oure profetus, and deuynoures,
and sweueneres, and brid deuyneres, and
deuel cleperes, that seyn to 3ou, 3ee shul
10 not serue to the king of Babiloyne; for
thei profecien to 3ou lesing, that aferr
thei make 3ou fro 3oure lond, and caste
11 3ou out, and 3ee pershe. But the folc
that shal vnderleyn his nol vnder the
3ok of the king of Babiloyne, and serue
to hym, Y shal leuen^f it in his lond, seith
the Lord; and yt shal tiln it, and dwelle

mye, and seide, The Lord seith these²
thingis to me, Make thou to thee boondis
and chaynes, and thou schalt putte tho^a
in thi necke; and thou schalt sende tho^a
to the kyng of Edom, and to the kyng of
Moab, and to the kyng of the sonus of
Amon, and to the kyng of Tyre, and to
the kyng of Sidon, bi the hond of mes-
sangeris that camen to Jerusalem, and to
Sedechie, kyng of Juda. And thou schalt⁴
comaunde to hem, that thei speke to her
lordis, The Lord of oostis, God of Israel,
seith these thingis, 3e schulen seie these
thingis to 3oure lordis, Y made erthe, and⁵
man, and beestis that ben on the face of
al erthe, in my greet strengthe, and in
myn arm holdun forth; and Y 3af it to
hym that plesyde bifore myn 3en. And⁶
now therfor Y 3af alle these londis in the
hond of Nabugodonosor, my seruaunt, the
kyng of Babiloyne; ferthermore and Y 3af
to hym the beestis of the feeld, that thei
serue hym. And alle folkis schulen serue⁷
hym, and his sone, and the sone of his
sone, til the tyme of his lond and of hym
come; and many folkis and grete kyngis
schulen serue hym. Forsothe the folk and⁸
rewme that serueth not Nabugodonosor,
kyng of Babiloyne, and whoeuer bowith
not his necke vndur the 3ok of the kyng
of Babiloyne, Y schal visite on that folk
in swerd, and hungur, and pestilence, seith
the Lord, til Y waaste hem in his hond.
Therfor nyle 3e here 3oure profetis, and⁹
false dyuynouris, and dremeris, and dy-
uyners bi chiteryng and fleyng of briddis,
and witchis, that seien to 3ou, 3e schulen
not serue the kyng of Babiloyne; for thei¹⁰
profesien a leesyng to 3ou, that thei make
3ou fer fro 3oure lond, and caste out 3ou,
and 3e perische. Certis the folk that mak-¹¹
ith suget her nol vndur the 3ok of the
kyng of Babiloyne, and serueth hym, Y
schal dismytte^o it in his lond, seith the
Lord; and it schal tile that *lond*, and schal
dwelle therynne. And Y spak bi alle these¹²

^b Om. E pr. m. ^c whoeuer A. ^d that I A. ^e lond c. ^f 3yue A.

^a hem N. ^o leuee, *ether dismitte* CEF GHIKMN PQRSUVXY.

12^{ing} it. And to Sedechye, king of Juda,
Y spac after alle these wrdus, seiende,
Vnderleith 3oure neckus vnder the 3oc of
the king of Babyloyne, and serueth to
hym, and to his puple, and 3ee shul lyue.
13 Whi shul 3ee die, thou and thi puple,
with swerd, and hunger, and pestilence,
as spac the Lord to the folc, that wile
not serue to the king of Babiloyne?
14 Wileth not heren the wrdus of profetys
seiende to 3ou, 3ee shul not serue to the
king of Babiloyne; for lesing they speken
15 to 3ou, for Y sente them not, seith the
Lord; and thei profecien^h in my name
liendely, that I throwe 3ou^l out, and 3ee^k
pershe, bothe 3ee and the profetes that
16 profecien to 3ou. And to the prestus,
and to this^l puple I spac, seiende, These
thingus seith the Lord God, Wileth not
heren the wrdus of 3oure profetus, that
profecien to 3ou, seiende, Lo! the ves-
selis of the Lord shul turne a3een fro
Babiloyne now soone; lesyng forsothe
17 thei profecien to 3ou. Wileth not thanne
heren hem, but serueth to the king of
Babiloyne, that 3ee lyue; whi 3ouen ys
18 this^m cite in to wildernesse? And if pro-
fetes thei ben, and the wrd of God is in
hem, a3een come thei to the Lord of ostis,
that come not the vesselis, that weren laft
in the hous of the Lord, and in the hous
of the king of Juda, and in Jerusalem,
19 in to Babiloyne. For these thingus seith
the Lord of ostus to the pilers, and to
the se, and to the feet, and to the rem-
naunt of the vesselis, that laften in this
20 cite, the whiche bar not Nabugodonor,
king of Babiloyne, whan he shulde trans-
late Jeconye, the sone of Joachym, king
of Juda, fro Jerusalem in to Babiloyne,
and alle the best men of Juda and of
21 Jerusalem. For these thingus seith the
Lord of ostis, God of Irael, to the ves-
selus that ben laft in the hous of the
Lord, andⁿ in the hous of the king of
22 Juda, and in Jerusalem, In to Babiloyne

wordis to Sedechie, kyng of Juda, and Y
seide, Make 3e suget 3oure neckis vndur
the 3ok of the kyng of Babiloyne, and
serue 3e hym, and his puple, and 3e schulen
lyue. Whi schulen 3e die, thou and thi¹³
puple, bi swerd, and hungur, and pesti-
lence, as the Lord spak to the folk^p, that
nolde^{pp} serue to the kyng of Babiloyne?
Nyle 3e here the wordis of profetis seiynge¹⁴
to 3ou, 3e schulen not serue the kyng of Ba-
biloyne; for thei speken^q leesyng^{qq} to 3ou,
for Y sente not hem, seith the Lord; and¹⁵
thei profesien falsly in my name, that thei
caste out 3ou, and that 3e perische, bothe
3e and the profetis that profesien to 3ou.
And Y spac to the preestis, and to this¹⁶
puple, and Y seide, The Lord God seith
these thingis, Nyle 3e here the wordis of
3oure profetis, that profesien to 3ou, and
seien, Lo! the vessels of the Lord schulen
turne a3en now soone fro Babiloyne; for
thei profesien a^r leesyng to 3ou. Therfor¹⁷
nyle 3e here hem, but serue 3e to^{rr} the
kyng of Babiloyne, that 3e lyue; whi is
this citee 3ouun in to wildirnesse? And if¹⁸
thei ben profetis, and if^s the word of God
is in hem, renne thei to the Lord of oostis,
that the vessels whiche weren left in the
hous of the Lord, and in the hous of the
kyng of Juda, and in Jerusalem, come not
in to Babiloyne. For the Lord of oostis¹⁹
seith these thingis to the pilers, and to
the see, *that is, a greet waischyng vessel*,
and to the foundementis, and to the re-
menauntis^t of vessels, that weren left in
this citee, whiche Nabugodonor, king of²⁰
Babiloyne, took not, whanne he translatide
Jeconye, the sone of Joachym, king^u of Ju-
da, fro Jerusalem in to Babiloyne, and alle
the principal men of Juda and of Jerusa-
lem. For the Lord of oostis, God of Israel,²¹
seith these thingis to the vessels that ben
left in the hous of the Lord, and in the
hous of the king of Juda, and in Jerusa-
lem, Tho^v schulen be translatid^w in to Ba-
22 biloyne, and schulen be there 'til to^x the

^s Om. *E pr. m.* ^h profecieden *C pr. m.* ⁱ hem *AGHK.* ^k thei *A.* ^l the *A.* ^m Om. *C.* ⁿ Om. *E pr. m.*

^p lord *omnes præter C sup. ras et X.* ^{pp} wolde not *I.* ^q spoken *A.* ^{qq} a leesyng *C.* ^r Om. *I.* ^{rr} Om. *CFGIKMNPQRSUVX.* ^s Om. *I.* ^t remenaunt *C.* ^u the kyng *CFGHIKMNQRSUVX.* ^v Thei *N.* ^w translatid, *ether led ouer C. translatid, ether born ouer EFGHIKMNQRSUVX.* ^x vnto *I.*

thei shul be translatid, and there thei shul be vnto the dai of ther visitacioun, seith the Lord; and I shal make them to be broȝt to, and to ben restored to^o this^p place.

CAP. XXVIII.

1 And don it is in that ȝer^q, in the bigynnyng of the regne of Sedechie, king of Juda, in the ferthe ȝer, in the fift moneth, seide to me Ananye, the sone of Asur, a profete of Gabaon, in the hous of the Lord, befor the prestes, and al the
2 puple, seiende, These thingus seith the Lord of ostus, God of Irael, I haue^r to-brosid the ȝoc of the king of Babiloyne.
3 Ȝit two ȝer of dazes, and Y shal make to be born aȝeen to this place alle the vesselis of the Lord, that toc Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, fro this place, and
4 translatede them in to Babiloyne. And Jechonye, the sone of Joachym, king of Juda, and al the transmygracioun of Juda, that wenten in to Babiloyne, Y shal turne to this place, seith the Lord;
5 I shal to-trede forsothe the ȝoc of the king of Babiloyne. And Jeremye, the profete, seide to Ananye, the profete, in the eȝen of prestus, and in the eȝen of al the puple that stoden in the hous of the
6 Lord. And Jeremie, the profete, seith to Ananye, Amen! thus do the Lord; rere the Lord thi wrdus that thou hast profecied, that broȝt aȝeen be the vesselis in the hous of the Lord, and al the transmygracioun fro Babiloyne, to this
7 place. Nerthelater^t here thou this wrd, that Y speke in thin eres, and in the eres
8 of al the puple. Profetus that weren bifor me, and bifor thee, fro the bigynnyng, and profecieden vp on manye londus, and vp on manye rewmes, of bataile, and of
9 tormenting, and of hunger. The profete that profeciede pes, whan shal comen his wrd, shal be wist a profete whom sente
10 the Lord in treuthe. And Ananye, the^u

dai of her visitacioun, seith the Lord; and Y schal make tho to be brouȝt, and to be restorid in this place.

CAP. XXVIII.

And it was don in that ȝeer, in the bigynnyng of the rewme of Sedechie, kyng of Juda, in the fourthe ȝeer, in the fyuethe monethe, Ananye, the sone of Azur, a profete of Gabaon, seide to me in the hous of the Lord, bifor the preestis, and al the puple, and seide^v, The Lord of oostis, God
2 of Israel, seith these thingis, Y haue al to-broke the ȝok of the kyng of Babiloyne.
Ȝit twei^z ȝeeris of daies *ben^a*, and Y schal
3 make to be brouȝt aȝeen to this place alle the vessels of the Lord, whiche Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, took fro this place, and translatide tho^b in to Babiloyne.
And Y schal turne to this place, seith the
4 Lord, Jechonye, the sone of Joachym, the kyng of Juda, and al the passyng ouer of Juda, that entriden in to Babiloyne; for Y schal al to-breke the ȝok of the kyng of Babiloyne. And Jeremye, the profete,
5 seide to Ananye, the profete, bifore the ȝen of preestis, and bifore the ȝen of al the puple that stoden in the hous of the Lord. And Jeremye, the profete, seide to
6 Ananye, Amen! so do the Lord; the Lord reise thi wordis whiche thou profesiedist, that the vessels be brouȝt aȝeen in to the hous of the Lord, and al the passyng ouer fro Babiloyne, to this place. Nethes
7 here thou this word, which Y speke in thin eeris, and in the eeris of al the puple. Profetis that weren bifore me, and bifor
8 thee, fro the bigynnyng, and profesieden on many londis, and on many rewmes, of batel, and of turment, and of hungur. The profete that profesiede pees, whanne his word cometh, shal be knowun the profete whom the Lord sente in treuthe. And
10 Ananye, the profete, took the chayne fro

^o in AEGHK. ^p ther E pr. m. ^q Om. E pr. m. ^r ha K. ^t Neuer the later *ceteri passim*. ^u Om. EK.

^y seiynge I. ^z two I. ^a ther *ben* I. ^b hem N.

profete, to the cheyne of the necke of
 11 Jeremye, profete^v, and brak it. And
 Ananye, the profete, seith in the sixte of
 al the puple, seiende, These thingus seith
 the Lord, Thus Y shal to-breke the ȝoc
 of Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne,
 after two ȝeris of dazes, fro the necke of
 12 alle Jentilis. And Jeremye, the profete,
 wente awei in to his weye. And don is
 the wrd of the Lord to Jeremye, aftir
 that Ananye, the profete, brak the cheyne
 13 fro the necke of Jeremye, seiende, Go,
 and sey to Ananye, These thingus seith
 the Lord, Treene cheynes thou hast to-
 broke, and thou shalt make for them
 14 irene cheynes. For these thingus seith
 the Lord of ostis, God of Irael, An irene
 ȝoc Y haue^w set vp on the necke of alle
 these Jentilis, that thei serue to Nabugo-
 donosor, king of Babiloyne, and thei shul
 seruen to hym; ferthermor and the bestus
 15 of erthe^x Y ȝaf to hym. And Jeremye,
 the profete, seide to Ananye, the profete,
 Here thou, Ananye; the Lord sente not
 thee, and thou madist this puple to troste
 16 in lesing. Therfore these thingus seith
 the Lord, Lo! I shal throwen out thee
 fro the face of the^y erthe; this ȝer thou
 shalt die, forsothe aȝen the Lord thou
 17 speeke. And dead is Ananye, the pro-
 fete, in that ȝer the seuenthe moneth.

CAP. XXIX.

1 And these ben the wrdus of the boc,
 that sente Jeremye, the profete, fro Je-
 rusalem to the remnaunt of the elderes of
 the transmygracioun, and to the prestus,
 and to the profetes, and to al the puple,
 whom ouerlad hadde Nabugodonosor
 2 fro Jerusalem in to Babiloyne, after that
 wente out Jechonye, the king, and the
 lady, and the geldingus, and the princes
 of Juda, out^z of^a Jerusalem, and the
 3 smyth, and the^b iueler fro Jerusalem, in
 the hond of Elaasa, sone of Safan, and of
 Gamaliel, sone of Elchie, whom sent Se-

the necke of Jeremye, the profete, and
 brak it. And Ananye, the profete, seide^c 11
 in the sixt of al the puple, 'and seide^d, The
 Lord seith these thingis, So Y schal breke
 the ȝok of Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babi-
 loyne, aftir twei^e ȝeeris of daies, fro the
 necke of alle folkis. And Jeremye, the 12
 profete, ȝede in to his weie. And the word
 of the Lord was maad to Jeremye, aftir
 that Ananye, the profete, brak the chayne
 fro the necke of Jeremye; and *the Lord*
 seide, Go thou, and seie to Ananye, The 13
 Lord seith these thingis, Thou hast al to-
 broke the chaynes of tre, and thou schalt
 make yrun chaynes for tho^f. For the Lord 14
 of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis,
 Y haue set an yrun ȝok on the necke of
 alle these folkis, that thei serue Nabugo-
 donosor, the king of Babiloyne, and thei
 schulen serue hym; ferthermore and Y
 ȝaf to hym the beestis of erthe. And Je- 15
 remye, the profete, seide to Ananye, the
 profete, Ananye, here thou; the Lord
 sente not thee, and thou madist this puple
 for to triste in a^g leesyng. Therfor the 16
 Lord seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal
 sende thee out fro the face of erthe; in
 this ȝeer thou schalt die, for thou spakest
 aȝens the Lord. And Ananye, the pro- 17
 fete, diede in that ȝeer, in the seuenthe
 monethe.

CAP. XXIX.

And these ben the wordis of the book, 1
 whiche Jeremye, the profete, sente fro Je-
 rusalem to the residues of eldere men of
 passyng ouer, and to the preestis, and to
 the profetis, and to al the puple, whom
 Nabugodonosor hadde ledde ouer fro Je-
 rusalem in to Babiloyne, after that Jeco- 2
 nye, the kyng, ȝede out, and the ladi, and
 the onest seruauntis and chast, and the
 princis of Juda ȝeden out of Jerusalem,
 and a sutel crafti man, and a goldsmyth
 of Jerusalem, in the hond of Elasa, sone 3
 of Saphan, and of Gamalie, the sone of

^v the prophete A. ^w ha K. ^x the erthe A. ^y Om. AEGHK. ^z Om. E pr. m. ^a fro A. ^b Om. E.

^c spak N. ^d seiynge L. ^e two I. ^f hem N. ^g Om. I.

dechie^c, king of Juda, to Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, in to Babiloyne, se-
 4 ende, These thingus seith^d the Lord of
 ostus, God of Irael, to al the transmygra-
 cyoun, that Y translatede fro Jerusalem
 5 in to Babiloyne, Bildeth vp houses, and
 dwelleth, and plaunteth gardynes, and
 6 eteth the frute of hem; taketh wyues,
 and geteth sonus and do3tris, and 3yueth
 to 3oure sonus wyues, and 3oure do3tris
 3yueth to men, and bere thei sonus and
 do3tris; and 'be 3ee multeplied^e there,
 and wileth not be fewe in noumbre.
 7 And secheth the pes of the cyte, to the^f
 whiche Y made 3ow gon ouer; and prez-
 eth for it the Lord, for in his pes shal
 8 be pes to 3ou. These thingus seith the
 Lord of ostus, God of Irael, Bigile not
 3ou 3oure profetus, that ben in the myd-
 del of 3ou, and 3oure dyuynours^g; and^g
 ne taketh heed to 3oure sweuenes, that
 9 3ee sweuenen^h; for thei falsly profecien
 to 3ou in my name, and Y sente them
 10 not, seith the Lord. For these thingus
 seith the Lord, Whan schal bigynne to
 be fulfilid in Babiloyne seuenti 3eer, Y
 shal visite 3ou, and reren vpⁱ 3ou my
 good wrd, and bringe 3ou a3een to this
 11 place. I forsothe wot the tho3tus that Y
 thenke vp on 3ou, seith the Lord, tho3tus
 of pes, and not^k of tormenting, that Y
 12 3yue to 3ou ende and pacience. And^l 3ee
 shul inwardly 'clepe me^l, and gon, and
 honoure me, and Y shall ful out here 3ou;
 13 3ee shul seche me, and finden, whan 3ee
 14 han so3t me in al 3oure herte. And Y
 shal be founde of 3ou, seith the Lord,
 and Y shall bringe a3een 3oure caitifte,
 and gedere 3ou fro alle Jentiles, and fro
 alle places, to whiche I putte 3ou out,
 seith the Lord; and to turne a3een I shal
 make 3ou^m fro the place, to whiche Y
 15 made 3ou to gonⁿ ouer. For 3ee seiden,
 Reren shal to vs the Lord profetus in

Elchie, whiche^b Sedechieⁱ, the^k kyng of
 Juda, sente to Nabugodonosor, the kyng
 of Babiloyne, in to Babiloyne. And *Je-
 remye* seide, The Lord of oostis, God of
 Israel, seith these thingis to al the pass-
 yng ouer, which Y translatide fro Jeru-
 salem in to Babiloyne, Bilde 3e housis,^s
 and enhabite, and plaunte 3e orcherdis,
 and ete 3e^l fruyt^m of thoⁿ; take 3e^o
 wyues, and gendre 3e sonus and dou3tris,
 and 3yue 3e wyues to 3oure sonus, and
 3yue 3e 3oure dou3tris to hosebondis, and
 bere^o thei sonus and dou3tris; and be 3e
 multiplied there, and nyle 3e be fewe in
 noumbre. And seke 3e pees of the citees,⁷
 to whiche Y made 3ou to passe ouer; and
 preie 3e the Lord for it, for in the pees
 therof schal be pees to 3ou. The Lord of⁸
 oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis,
 3oure profetis, that ben in the myddis of
 3ou, and 3oure dyuynours disseyue 3ou
 not; and take 3e noon heede to 3oure
 dremes, whiche 3e dremen; for thei pro-⁹
 fesien falsli to 3ou in my name, and Y
 sente not hem, seith the Lord. For the¹⁰
 Lord seith thes thingis, Whanne seuenti
 3eer bigynnen to be fillid in Babiloyne, Y
 schal visite 3ou, and Y schal reise on 3ou
 my good word, and Y schal brynge 3ou
 a3en to this place. For Y knowe the¹¹
 thou3tis whiche Y thenke on 3ou, seith
 the Lord, the thou3tis of pees, and not of
 turment, that Y 3yue to 3ou an ende and
 pacience. And 3e schulen clepe me to¹²
 help, and 3e schulen go, and schulen wor-
 schipe me, and Y schal here 3ou; 3e schu-¹³
 len seke me, and 3e *schulen* fynde, whanne
 3e seken me in al 3oure herte. And Y¹⁴
 schal be foundun of 3ou, seith the Lord,
 and Y schal brynge a3en 3oure caitifte,
 and Y schal gadere 3ou fro alle folkis, and
 fro alle places, to whiche Y castide out
 3ou, seith the Lord; and Y schal make 3ou
 to turne a3en fro the place, to which Y

^c Om. c pr. m. ^d Om. c pr. m. ^e 3e shulen multiplie *AGHK*. 3ee shul be multeplied *E pr. m.* ^f Om. *AE*.
^g Om. c pr. m. ^g Om. *A*. ^h han sweuened *E pr. m.* ⁱ vpon *AE G sec. m. K*. ^k non *K*. ^l Om. *E pr. m.*
^{ll} Om. c pr. m. ^m Om. *c*. ⁿ Om. *A*.

^b the whiche *I*. ⁱ Ezechie *I*. ^k Om. *I*. ^l ete 3e the *CIMV*. ^m fruytis *G*. ⁿ hem *N*. ^o childe
CEFGHIKMNPRSU VX.

16 Babiloyne. For these thingys seith the Lord to the king, that sit^o vp on the see of Daid, and to al the puple, dwellere of this cyte, to 3oure brethern, that ben not gon out with 3ou in to transmygracioun, These thingus seith the Lord of ostus, Lo! Y shal sende in hem swerd, and hunger, and pestilence; and putten hem as the euel figus, that moun not ben 17 ete, for thi that they ben werst. And Y shal pursue them in swerd, and in hunger, and in pestilence; and Y shal 3yue them in to wery trauailing to alle rewmes of erthe, in to cursing, and in to stoneyng, and in to whistling, and in to repref to alle Jentilis, to whiche I caste 18 hem out. For thi that they herden not my wrdys, seith the Lord, whiche Y sente to them by my seruauns, profetes, fro^p nyzt risende, and sendende^q, and 3ee 20 herden not, seith the Lord. 3ee therfore hereth the wrd of the Lord, al transmygracioun^r, that Y sente out fro Jerusalem 21 in to Babiloyne. These thingus seith the Lord of ostys, God of Irael, to Achab, sone of Cholie, and to Sedechie, sone of Maasie, that profesien^s to 3ou in my name lesinge^t, Lo! Y shal taken hem^u in the hond of Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, and he shal smyte them in 22 3oure ezen. And ther shul ben taken of them cursing to al the transmygracioun of Jude, that is in Babiloyne, of men seiende, Putte thee the Lord as Sedechie, and as Achab, whom friede the king of 23 Babiloyne in fyr, for thi that thei diden folie in Irael, and diden auoutre in to the wyues of ther frendus; and speeken wrd in my name liendely, that Y comaundide not to them; I am domesman 24 and witnesse, seith the Lord. And to Semeiam Neelamytem thou shalt seyn, 25 These thyngus seith the Lord of ostus, God of Irael, For thi that thou sentest bokes in my name to al the puple that is in Jerusalem, and to Sofonye, sone of

made 3ou to passe ouer. For 3e seiden, 15 The Lord schal reise profetis to vs in Babiloyne. For the Lord seith these 16 thingis to the kyng, that sittith on the seete of Daid, and to al the puple, dwellere of this citee, to 3oure britheren, that 3eden not out with 3ou in to the passyng ouer, The Lord of oostis seith 17 these thingis, Lo! Y schal sende among hem swerd, and hungur, and pestilence; and Y schal sette hem as yuele figis, that moun not be etun, for tho ben ful yuele. And Y schal pursue hem in swerd, and 18 in hungur, and in pestilence; and Y schal 3yue hem in to trauelyng in alle rewmes of erthe, in to cursyng, and in to wondryng, and in to scornynge, and in to schenschiipe to alle folkis, to whiche Y castide hem out. For thei herden not my 19 wordis, seith the Lord, which Y sente to hem bi my seruauntis, profetis, and roos bi nyzt, and sente, and 3e herden not, seith the Lord. Therfor al the passyng ouer, 20 which Y sente out fro Jerusalem in to Babiloyne, here 3e the word of the Lord. The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith 21 these thingis to Achab, the^p sone of Chulie, and to Sedechie, the^p sone of Maasie, that profesien to 3ou a^q leesyng in my name, Lo! Y schal bitake hem in to the hond of Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, and he schal smyte hem bifore 3oure 3en. And cursyng schal be takun 22 of hem to al the passyng ouer of Juda, which is in Babiloyne, of men seiynge, The Lord sette thee as Sedechie, and as Achab, whiche the kyng of Babiloyne friede in fier, for thei diden foli in Israel, 23 and diden auowtrie on the wyues of her frendis; and thei spaken a word falsli in my name, which Y comaundide not to hem; Y am iuge and witnesse, seith the Lord. And thou schalt seie to Semei 24 Neelamyte, The Lord of oostis, God of 25 Israel, seith these thingis, For that that thou sentist bookis in my name to al the

^o sittith *A. satt GH.* ^p I fro *AE sec. m. GHK.* ^q seiynge *AGHK.* ^r the transmigracioun *K.* ^s prophete *A.* ^t lesingus *C.* ^u Om. *AGHK.*

Maasie, prest, and to alle the prestus,
 26 seiende, The Lord '3af thee prest^v for
 Joiade, prest, that thou be a duke in the
 hous of the Lord vp on eche man ca3t
 with wodnesse, and profeciende, that thou
 sende hym in to the stockus, and in to
 27 prisoun. And now whi blamest thou not
 Jeremye of Anatoth, that profecyeth to
 28 3ou^w? For vpon this he sente to vs^x in
 to Babiloyne, seiende, Longe it is; bild-
 eth out houses, and dwelleth, and plaunt-
 eth gardynes, and eteth the frute of
 29 them. Radde thanne Sofonye, the prest,
 this boc in the eres of Jeremye, the pro-
 30 fete. And don is the wrd of the Lord
 31 to Jeremye, seiende, Sendeth to al the
 transnygracyoun, seiende, These thingus
 seith the Lord to Semeie Neelamyte,
 For thi that profeciede to 3ou Semeie, and
 Y sente hym not, and made 3ou to trosten
 32 in lesing; therfore these thingus seith the
 Lord, Lo! Y shal visite vp on Semeie
 Neelamyte, and vp on his sed; ther^y shal
 not be to hym a man sittende in^z the
 myddel of this^a puple; and he shal not
 seen the good, that Y shal do to my pu-
 ple, seith the Lord, for lawe breking he
 spac a3en the Lord.

CAP. XXX.

1 This is^b the wrd, that is do to Jere-
 2 mye fro the Lord, seiende, These thingus
 seith the Lord God of Irael, seiende,
 Writ to thee alle these wrdus that Y
 3 spac to thee, in the boc. Loo! forsothe
 dazes comen, seith the Lord, and Y shal
 turne the conuerting of my puple of Irael
 and of Juda, seith the Lord; and Y shal
 turne them to the lond that Y 3af to the
 fadris of them, and thei shul welde it.
 4 And these the^c wrdus, that the Lord spac
 5 to Irael, and to Juda. For thes thingus
 seith the Lord, Voys of huge drede wee
 han herd; ferd, and ther ys not pes.

puple, which is in Jerusalem, and to So-
 fony, the^r sone of Maasie, the preest, and
 to alle the prestis, and seidist, The Lord 26
 3af thee the^s preest for Joiada, the preest,
 that thou be duyk in the hous of the
 Lord on ech man 'that is^t trauelid of the
 fend, and profesinyge, that thou sende hym
 in to stockis, and in to prisoun. And now 27
 whi blamest thou not Jeremye of Anathot,
 that profesieth to 3ou? For on this thing 28
 he sente to vs in to Babiloyne, and seide,
 It is long; bielde 3e housis, and enhabite,
 and plaunte 3e orcherdis, and ete 3e the
 fruit of thoⁿ. Therfor Sofonye, the preest, 29
 redde this book in the eeris of Jeremye,
 the prophete. And the word of the Lord 30
 was maad to Jeremye, and seide, Sende 31
 thou to al the passyng ouer, and seie, The
 Lord seith these thingis to Semeye Nee-
 lamite, For that that Semeye profesiede
 to 3ou, and Y sente not hym, and he made
 3ou to triste in a leesyng; therfor the Lord 32
 seith thes thingis, Lo! Y schal visite on
 Semeye Neelamyte, and on his seed; and
 no man sittyng in the myddis of this
 puple schal be to hym; and he schal not
 se the good; which Y schal do to my puple,
 seith the Lord, for he spak trespassyng
 a3ens the Lord.

CAP. XXX.

This is the word, that was maad of the¹
 Lord to Jeremye, and seide, The Lord 2
 God of Israel seith these thingis, and
 spekith, Write to thee in a book, alle
 these wordis whiche Y spak to thee. For 3
 lo! daies comen, seith the Lord, and Y
 schal turne the turnyng of my puple Is-
 rael and Juda, seith the Lord; and Y schal
 turne hem to the lond which Y 3af to the
 fadris of hem, and thei schulen haue it
 in possessioun. And these *ben* the wordis, 4
 whiche the Lord spak to Israel, and to
 Juda, For the Lord seith these thingis, 5
 We herden a word of drede; inward drede

^v sente thee a preest E pr. m. ^w vs E pr. m. ^x 3ou AE pr. m. ^y and ther AE pr. m. GHK. ^z vpon his
 E pr. vice. ^a his AE pr. m GHK. ^b Om. C sec. m. E. ^c Om. C pr. m.

^r Om. N. ^s Om. N. ^t Om. C et ceteri. ^u hem N.

6 Asketh, and seeth, if the male geteth;
 whi thanne saȝ Y of eche man the hond
 vpon his leende, as of the trauailende
 with childe, and turned ben alle ther
 7 faces in to ȝelȝ? Wo! for gret that day,
 ne ther is his lyc; and tyme of tribula-
 cioun is to Jacob, and of it he shal ben
 8 saued. And it shal be, in that dai, seith
 the Lord of ostus, Y shal to-brose his ȝoc
 fro thi necke, and his bondus Y shal to-
 breke; and no mor shul lordshipen to
 9 hym alienus, but 'thei shul^d serue to the
 Lord, ther God, and to Daud, ther king,
 10 whom Y shal rere to them. Thou ther-
 fore ne drede thou, my seruaunt Jacob,
 seith the Lord, ne inwardly drede thou,
 Israel; for lo! Y shal saue thee fro a ferr
 lond, and thi^e seed fro the lond of the
 caitifte of them. And turned^f shal ben
 aȝeen^g Jacob, and resten, and with alle
 goodus flowen; and ther shal not be whom
 11 he shal dreden. For Y with thee am,
 seith the Lord, that Y saue^h thee. For-
 sothe Y shal don ful ending in alle Jen-
 tiles, in which Y scaterede thee; thee
 forsothe Y schal not make in to ful end-
 ing, but Y shal chastise thee in dom,
 that thou be not seen to thee gilteles.
 12 For these thingus seith the Lord, Vnhele-
 13 able thi brosure, werst thi wounde. Ther
 is not, that deme thi dom to bynde to;
 14 ofⁱ curingus^k ys not profit to thee. Alle
 thi loueres forȝeten thee, thee shul not
 sechen; with^l the wounde forsothe^m of
 theⁿ enemy Y smot thee, by^o cruel chas-
 tising; for the multitude of thi wycke-
 15 nesse^p, hard ben mad thi synnes. What
 criest thou vp on thi to-treding? vnhele-
 able is thi sorewe; for the multitude of
 thi wickidnesse^q, and for thin harde
 synnes, Y dide these thingus to thee.
 16 Therefore alle that eten thee, shul ben
 deuoured, and alle thin enemyes in to cai-
 tyfte shul be lad; and that thee^r wasten,
 shuln ben wasted, and alle thi robberes
 17 Y shal ȝyue in to prei. Forsothe Y shal

is, and pees is not. Axe ȝe, and se, if a⁶
 male berith child; whi therfor siȝ Y the
 hond of ech man on his leende, as of a
 womman trauelynge of child, and alle
 faces ben turned in to ȝelow colour? Wo!⁷
 for thilke day *is* greet, nether ony is lyk
 it; and it is a tyme of tribulacioun to
 Jacob, and of hym schal be sauyd. And⁸
 it schal be, in that dai, seith the Lord of
 oostis, Y schal al to-breke the ȝok of hym
 fro thi necke, and Y schal breke hise
 boondis; and aliens schulen no more be
 lordis of it, but thei schulen serue to her⁹
 Lord God, and to Daud, her kyng, whom
 Y schal reyse for hem. Therfor, Jacob,¹⁰
 my seruaunt, drede thou not, seith the
 Lord, and Israel, drede thou not; for lo!
 Y schal saue thee fro a fer lond, and thi
 seed fro the lond of the caitiftee of hem.
 And Jacob schal turne aȝen, and schal
 reste, and schal flowe with alle goodis;
 and noon schal be whom he schal drede.
 For Y am with thee, seith the Lord, for¹¹
 to saue thee. For Y schal make endyng in
 alle folkis, in whiche Y scateride thee;
 sotheli Y schal not make thee in to end-
 yng, but Y schal chastise thee in doom,
 that thou be not seyn to thee *to be* gilteles.
 For the Lord seith these thingis, Thi¹²
 brekyng *is* vncurable, thi wounde *is* the
 worste. Noon is, that demeth thi doom to¹³
 bynde togidere; the profit of beelyngis is
 not to thee. Alle thi louyeris han forȝete¹⁴
 thee, thei schulen not seke thee; for Y
 haue smyte thee with the wounde of an
 enemy, with cruel chastisyng; for the
 multitude of thi wickidnesse, thi synnes
 ben maad hard. What criest thou on thi¹⁵
 brekyng? thi sorewe is vncurable; for
 the multitude of thi wickidnesse, and for
 thin hard synnes, Y haue do these thingis
 to thee. Therfor alle that eeten thee,¹⁶
 schulen be deuourid, and alle thin ene-
 myes schulen be led in to caitifte; and
 thei that distrien thee, schulen be distried,
 and Y schal ȝyue alle thi robberis in to

^d Om. E pr. m. ^e thine c. ^f turned aȝein E sec. m. ^g Om. E. ^h haue K. ⁱ of thy E pr. m.
 Om. CE sec. m. ^k curing E pr. m. ^l Om. E pr. m. ^m Om. E pr. m. ⁿ Om. AK. thyn E pr. m.
^o Om. E pr. m. ^p wickidnes AGHK. ^q wickenesse E. ^r ȝee AGH.

helen parfitly thi felle wounde to thee,
and of thi woundus Y schal hele thee,
seith the Lord; for cast awei thei clep-
eden thee, Sion; this^s is she^t that hadde
¹⁸not 'a3een serchere^u. These thingus seith
the Lord, Lo! I schal conuerte the con-
uerting of the tabernacles of Jacob, and
to his rooues Y schal han^v mercy; and
bild vp shal be the cite in his hei3te, and
the temple after his order shal be foundid.
¹⁹And gon out shal preising of hem and
vois of pleieres, and Y schal multeplie
them, and thei shul not ben lassid; and
Y schal glorifie them, and thei shuln not
²⁰be thynned. And the sonus 'of it^w shul
ben as fro the bygynnyng, and the cum-
panye 'of it^x before me shal abide stille;
and I schal visete a3en alle that troblen
²¹hym. And ther shal ben his duke of
hym, and a^y prince from his myddel
shal^z be bro3t forth; and Y schal pre-
senten hym, and he shal ne3he^a to^b me;
who forsothe is this, that 'leye to^c his
herte, that he ne3he to me? seith the
²²Lord. And 3ee shul be to me in to puple,
and Y schal be to 3ou in to God.
²³Lo! in Jentilis the whirlewind of the
Lord, wodenes goende out, tempest fall-
ende^d, in the hed of vnpitous men thei
²⁴shul alle togidere resten. Shal not turne
awei the wrathe of indignacioun the Lord,
to the tyme he do, and fulfille the thenk-
ing of his herte; in the laste of dajes
3ee shul vndurstonde thoe^e thynges.

CAP. XXXI.

¹ In that tyme, seith the Lord, I^f shal
be God to^g alle the kinredus of Irael; and
²thei shul be to me in to puple. These
thingus seith the Lord, Founde grace in
desert the puple that lafte fro swerd;
³go shal to his reste Irael. Aferr the
Lord aperede to me, and in euer last-
ende charite Y louede thee; therefore Y

raueyn. For Y schal heele perfitli thi¹⁷
wounde, and Y schal make thee hool of
thi woundis, seith the Lord; for thou,
Sion, thei clepeden thee cast out; this is
it that hadde no sekere. The Lord seith¹⁸
these thingis, Lo! Y schal turne the turn-
yng of the tabernaclis of Jacob, and Y
schal haue merci on the housis of hym;
and the citee schal be bildid in his hi3-
nesse, and the temple schal be foundid bi
his ordre. And heriyng and the vois of¹⁹
pleiers schal go out of hem, and Y schal
multiplie hem, and thei schulen not be
decreessid; and Y schal glorifie hem, and
thei schulen not be maad thynne. And the²⁰
sones therof schulen be as at the bigyn-
nyng, and the cumpany therof schal dwelle
bifore me; and Y schal visite a3ens alle
that doon tribulacioun to it. And the²¹
duyk therof schal be of it, and a prince
schal be brou3t forth of the myddis ther-
of; and Y schal applie hym, and he schal
ne3e to me; for who is this, that schal
applie his herte, that he ne3e to me?
seith the Lord. And 3e schulen be in to²²
a puple to me, and Y schal be in to God
to 3ou. Lo! the whirlewynd of the Lord,²³
a strong veniaunce goynge out, a tempest
fallynge down, schal reste in the heed of
wickid men. The Lord schal not turne²⁴
away the ire of indignacioun, til he do,
and fille the thou3t of his herte; in the
laste^v of^w daies 3e schulen vndurstonde
tho thingis. In that tyme, seith the Lord,¹
Y schal be God to alle the kynredis of
Israel; and thei schulen be in to a puple
to me.

CAP. XXXI.

The Lord seith these thingis, The puple²
that was left of swerd, foond grace in de-
sert; Israel schal go to his reste. Fer the³
Lord apperide to me, and in euerlastynge
charite Y louede thee; therfor Y doynge
merci drow thee. And eft Y schal bilde⁴

^s that A. ^t Om. E pr. m. ^u an a3een sechere EK. a3ein secher GH. ^v ha K. ^w Om. E pr. m. ^x Om. E pr. m. ^y Om. E pr. m. ^z Om. K. ^a ne3e to E pr. m. ^b Om. A. ^c presente C pr. m. E pr. m. ^d ful-
fillinge AGHK. ^e hem E pr. m. ^f Om. C. ^g E sup. ras. sec. m.

^v laste tyme 1. ^w Om. s sec. m.

4 rewende droȝ thee. And eft Y shal bilden
vp thee, and bild vp shal thou be, maiden
Israel; ȝit thou shalt ben enourned with
thi tymbris, and thou shalt gon out in
5 the daunce of pleieres. And ȝit thou
shalt plaunte vynes in the mount of Sa-
marie; plaunte shul plaunteres, and for
to tyme come thei shul not pulle grapes.
6 For the dai shal ben, in whiche crien
shul keperes in the mount of Samarie,
and in the mount of Effraym, Riseth,
and steȝe wee vp in to Sion, to the Lord
7 oure God. For^h these thingus seith the
Lord, Ful out ioȝeth in gladnesse of Ja-
cob, and neȝeth aȝen the heued of Jen-
tilis; parfitly sowneth, and singeth, and
seith, Saf, Lord, thi puple, the remnauntis
8 of Israel. Lo! Y shal bringe them fro
the lond of the north, and gedere them
fro the vtmostusⁱ of erthe^k; among whom
shal be the blinde, and the lame, and the
womman with childe, and the trauailende
with childe togidere, a gret cumpanye of
9 men turnende^l aȝeen hider. In weping
thei shul come, and in mercy Y shal
bringe them aȝeen; and Y shal lede them
bi stef stremes of watris in a riȝt weie,
thei shul not stumble in it; for Y am
mad to Israel a fader, and Effraym my
10 first goten is. Hereth the wrd of the
Lord, ȝee Jentiles, and telleth in ilis that
ben aferr, and seith, Who scaterede Israel,
shal gaderen hym, and kepen hym, as a^m
11 shepperde his floc. Forsothe the Lord
boȝte aȝeen Jacob, and delyuerede hym
12 fro the hond of the myȝtiere. And thei
shul come, and preisen in the mount of
Sion; and togidere flowen to the goodus
of the Lord, vp on whete, wyn, and oile,
and frut of bestes, and of droues; and
the soule of them shal be as a watri
gardyn, and no more thei shul hungre.
13 Thanne gladen shal the maiden in the
daunce, ȝunge men and maidenus togi-
dere; and Y shal turne ther weiling in

thee, and thou, virgyn Israel, schalt be
bildid; ȝit thou schalt be ourned with thi
tympan, and schalt go out in the cum-
penye^x of pleieris. ȝit thou schalt plaunte⁵
vynes in the hillis of Samarie; men
plauntynge schulen plaunte, and til the
tyme come, thei schulen not gadere grapis.
For whi a dai schal be, wherynne keperis⁶
schulen crye in the hil of Samarie, and in
the hil of Effraym, Rise ȝe, and stie we in
to Sion, to oure Lord God. For the Lord⁷
seith these thingis, Jacob, make ȝe ful out
ioȝe in gladnesse, and neȝe ȝe aȝens the
heed of hethene men; sowne ȝe, synge ȝe,
and seie ȝe, Lord, saue thi puple, the resi-
dues of Israel. Lo! Y schal brynge hem⁸
fro the loond of the north, and Y schal
gadere hem fro the ferthest partis of
erthe; among whiche schulen be a blynd
man, and crokid, and a womman with
childe, and trauelynge of child togidere,
a gret cumpanye of hem that schulen
turne aȝen hidur. Thei schulen come in⁹
wepynge, and Y schal brynge hem aȝen in
merci; and Y schal brynge hem bi the
strondis of watris in a riȝtful weie, thei
schulen not spurne therynne; for Y am
maad a fadir to Israel, and Effraym is my
gendrid sone. ȝe hethene men, here ȝe^y 10
the word of the Lord, and telle ȝe in ylis
that ben fer, and seie, He that scateride
Israel, schal gadere it, and schal kepe it,
as a scheepherde *kepith* his floc. For the¹¹
Lord aȝenbouȝte Jacob, and delyuerede
hym fro the hond of the myȝtiere. And¹²
thei schulen come, and herȝe in the hil of
Sion; and thei schulen flowe togidere to
the goodis of the Lord, on wheete, wyn,
and oile, and on the fruyt of scheep, and
of neet; and the soule of hem schal be as
a watri gardyn, and thei schulen no more
hungre. Thanne a virgyn schal be glad¹³
in a cumpanye, ȝonge men and elde togi-
dere; and Y schal turne the morenyng of
hem in to ioie, and Y schal coumforte

^h Om. c *pr. m.* ⁱ vttermostis AGHK. ^k the erthe HK. ^l turnede A. turneden GH. ^m Om. K.

^x queer, *ether cumpany* CEF GHIKMN PQRSUVXY. ^y Om. c *sec. m.* EFGHIMNPQRVX.

to io3e, and coumforte them, and gladen
 14 fro ther sorewe. And Y schal inwardly
 drunkne the soule of the prestus with
 fatnesse, and my puple with my goodus
 15 shal be fulfyld, seith the Lord. These
 thingus seith the Lord, Vois in hei3te is
 herd of lamentacioun, and weping, and
 weiling, of Rachel wepende hir sonus,
 and not willende^o to be coumfortid vp on
 16 hem, for thei ben not. These thingus
 seith the Lord, Reste thi vois fro wep-
 ing, and thin e3en fro teres; for ther is
 meede to thi werce, seith the Lord; and
 thei shul be turned a3een fro the lond of
 17 the enemy. And ther is hope in thi
 laste, seith the Lord, and ben turned
 a3een shul the sonus to ther termes.
 18 Herende Y herde Effraym ouergoende;
 thou chastisedist me, and Y am lerned as
 a 3ungling vntamed; conuerte me, and
 Y schal be conuertid, for thou Lord my
 19 God. After forsothe that thou haddest
 conuertid me, Y dide penaunce; and after
 that thou haddest shewid to me, Y smot
 my hipe; I am confoundid, and Y sham-
 ede, for Y suffrede the reпреf of my 3unge
 20 waxen age. If a wrshypeful sone to me
 Effraym, if a child delicat; for sithen Y
 spac of hym, 3it Y schal recorden of hym;
 therfore ben disturbid my bowelis vpon
 hym, rewende Y schal han^p mercy of hym,
 21 seith the Lord. Ordeyne to thee a toting
 place^q, sett to thee^r bitternesses; ri3t reule
 thin herte in to an euene weie, in whiche
 thou hast go; turne a3een, thou maide^s
 Israel, turne a3een to these thi cites.
 22 Hou longe with delices 'shalt thou bet
 loosid atwynne, thou do3ter vagaunt? for
 shapen hath the Lord newe thing vp on
 erthe, the womman shal go abouten the
 23 man. These thingus seith the Lord of
 ostis, God of Israel, 3it thei shul sey this
 wrd in the lond of Juda, and in his cheef
 cites, whan Y schal conuerte the caitifte of
 hem, Blesseth to thee the^u Lord, the fayr-

hem, and Y schal make *hem* glad of her
 sorewe. And Y schal greetli fille the soule 14
 of prestis with fatnesse, and my puple
 schal be fillid with my goodis, seith the
 Lord. The Lord seith these thingis, A 15
 vois of weilyng^z, and of wepyng, and of
 mourenyng, was herd an hi3; *the vois*
 of Rachel biwepyng hir sonus, and not
 willynge to be coumfortid on hem, for
 thei ben not. The Lord seith these 16
 thingis, Thi vois reste of wepyng, and
 thin 3en *reste* of teeres; for whi mede is
 to thi werk, seith the Lord; and thei
 schulen turne a3en fro the lond of the
 enemy. And hope is to thi laste thingis, 17
 seith the Lord, and thi sonus schulen
 turne a3en to her endis. I heringe herde 18
 Effraym passinge ouer; thou chastisedist
 me, and Y am lerned as a 3ong oon vn-
 temyd^a; turne thou me, and Y schal be
 conuertid, for thou *art* my Lord God.
 For aftir that thou conuertidist me, Y 19
 dide penaunce; and aftir that thou schew-
 idist to me, Y smoot myn hipe; Y am
 schent, and Y schamede, for Y suffride
 the schenschiipe of my 3ongthe. For Ef- 20
 fraym *is* a worschipful sone to me, for *he*
is a delicat child; for sithen Y spac of
 hym, 3it Y schal haue mynde on hym;
 therfor myn entrails ben disturblid on
 him, Y doynge merci schal haue merci on
 hym^b, seith the Lord. Ordeyne to thee 21
 an hi3 totyng place, sette to thee bitter-
 nesses; dresse thin herte in to a strei3t
 weie, in which thou 3edist; turne a3en,
 thou virgyn of Israel, turne a3en to these
 thi citees. Hou longe, dou3ter of vnstid- 22
 fast dwellyng, art thou maad dissolut in
 delices? for the Lord hath maad a newe
 thing on erthe, a womman schal cumpasse
 a man. The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, 23
 seith these thingis, 3it thei schulen seie
 this word in the lond of Juda, and in the
 citees therof, whane Y schal turne the
 caytifte of hem, The Lord blesse thee,

^o wilnyngc AGHK. ^p ha K. ^q a place R pr. m. ^r thi A. ^s maiden EK. ^t thou art R pr. m. ^u Om. G.

^a a weilyng A pr. m. ^b vntemyd, ether wiede CDEFGHIKMNPRSUUVXY. ^b hem N.

nesse, of riȝtwisnesse the hoeli mount.
 24 And dwelle shul in it Juda, and alle his
 cites, togidere erthe tilieres, and men
 25 dryuende flockes. For Y haue^v mad
 drunke the weri soule, and eche hun-
 26 grende soule Y haue^v fulfild. Therfore
 as fro slep I am rered, and saȝ; and my
 27 slep sweete is to me. Lo! dajes comen,
 seith the Lord, and Y shal sowen the
 hous of Irael and the hous of Juda with
 the sed of men, and with the sed of
 28 bestus. And as Y woc vp on hem, that
 Y schulde pullen out, and destroȝen, and
 wasten, and scateren, and tormenten; so
 Y shal waken vp on hem, that Y bilde
 29 vp, and plaunte, seith the Lord. In tho
 dajes men shul seyn no more, Fadris
 eeten the soure grape, and the teeth of
 30 the sonus stoneȝeden; but eche in his
 wickenesse^w shal die, eche man that shal
 ete the soure grape, shul stoneȝe the teeth
 31 of hym. Lo! dajes comen, seith the
 Lord, and Y shal smyte to the hous of
 Irael, and to the hous of Juda newe pes
 32 couenaunt; not^x after the couenaunt that
 Y couenauntede with ȝoure fadris, in the
 day that Y toc the hond of hem, that Y
 schulde bringe them out fro the lond of
 Egipt, couenaunt that thei maden voide;
 and Y lordshepede of hem, seith the
 33 Lord. But this shal be the couenaunt,
 that Y shal smyte with the hous of Irael
 after tho dajes, seith the Lord; Y shal
 ȝyue my lawe in the boweles of hem,
 and in the herte of hem Y shal write it,
 and Y shal be to them in to God, and
 34 thei shal be to me in to a puple. And
 techen shul no more the man his neȝhe-
 bore, and the man his brother, seiende,
 Knowe thou the Lord; alle forsothe shul
 knowe me, fro the leste vnto the moste, seith
 the Lord; for Y shal han^y mercy to the
 wickenes^z of them, and of the synne of
 35 hem Y shal no mor be myndeful. These
 thingus seith the Lord, that ȝyueth the
 sunne in the liȝt of the dai, ordre of the

thou fairnesse of riȝtfulnesse, thou hooli
 hil. And Juda, and alle citees^c therof²⁴
 schulen dwelle in it togidere, erthetilieris,
 and thei that dryuen flockis. For Y fill-²⁵
 ide greetli a feynt soule, and Y haue fillid
 ech hungri soule. Therfor Y am as reisid²⁶
 fro sleep, and Y siȝ; and my sleep was
 swete to me. Lo! daies comen, seith the²⁷
 Lord, and Y schal sowe the hous of Israel
 and the hous of Juda with the seed of
 men, and with the seed of werk beestis.
 And as Y wakide on hem, to drawe vp bi²⁸
 the roote, and to distrie, and to scatere,
 and to leese, and to turmente; so Y schal
 wake on hem, to bilde, and to plaunte,
 seith the Lord. In tho daies thei schulen²⁹
 no more seie, The fadres eeten a sour
 grape, and the teeth of sones weren asto-
 nyed; but ech man schal die in his wick-³⁰
 idnesse, ech man that etith a sour grape,
 hise teeth schulen be astonyed. Lo! daies³¹
 comen, seith the Lord, and Y schal smyte
 a newe boond of pees to the hous of Is-
 rael, and to the hous of Juda; not bi the³²
 couenaunte which Y made with ȝoure
 fadris, in the dai in which Y took the
 hond of hem, to lede hem out of the lond
 of Egipt, the couenaunte which thei made
 voide; and Y was Lord of hem, seith the
 Lord. But this schal be the couenaunte,³³
 which Y schal smyte with the hous of
 Israel aftir tho daies, seith the Lord; Y
 schal ȝyue my lawe in the entrails of hem,
 and Y schal write it in the herte of hem,
 and Y schal be in to God to hem, and thei
 schulen be in to a puple to me. And a³⁴
 man schal no more teche his neȝbore, and
 a man his brother, and seie, Knowe thou
 the Lord; for alle schulen knowe me, fro
 the leeste of hem 'til to^d the mooste, seith
 the Lord; for Y schal be merciful to the
 wickidnessis of hem, and Y schal no more
 be myndeful on the synne of hem. The³⁵
 Lord seith these thingis, that ȝyueth the
 sunne in the liȝt of dai, the ordre of the
 moone and of sterris^e in the liȝt of the

^v ha K. ^w wickidnes AGHK. ^x and not A. ^y haue K. ^z wickidnes AGHK.

^c the citees I. ^d vnto I. ^e the sterris N.

moone and of the^a sterres in lizt^b of the nyzt, that disturbeth the se, and his flodis sownen, the Lord of ostus name to hym.
 36 If failen shuln these lawes bifor me, seith the Lord, thanne and the sed of Irael shal faile, that ther be not folc bifor^c me
 37 alle dazes. These^d thingus seith the Lord, Yf 'heuenus shul moun be mesured^e fro aboue, and be serched the foundemens of the^f erthe bynethe, and Y shal casten awei al the sed of Irael, for alle thingus
 38 that thei diden, seith the Lord. Lo! dazes comen, seith the Lord, and bild vp shal be a cyte to the Lord fro the tour of Ananeel vn to the zate of the corner.
 39 And it shal gon out ouer the reule of the mesure, in his sizte, vp on the hyl of Gared, and it shal gon aboute Goacha,
 40 and al the valei of^g careynus, and the askes, and al the regioun of deth, vnto the stef strem of Cedron, and vnto the corner of the est zate of hors; the hoeli of the Lord shal not be pullid vp, and no mor be destroyed in to euermore.

CAP. XXXII.

1 The wrd that is do to Jeremye fro the Lord, in the tenthe zer of Sedechie, king of Juda; it is the eiztetenthe zer of Nabugodonosor. Thanne the ost of the king of Babiloyne besegede Jerusalem; and Jeremye, the profete, was closid in the porche of the prisoun, that was in the
 3 hous of the king of Juda. Closed hadde forsothe hym Sedechye, king of Juda, seiende, Whi profeciast thou, seiende, These thingus seith the Lord, Lo! Y shal 3yuen^h this cite in toⁱ the hond of the king of Babiloyne, and he shal taken
 4 it; and Sedechie, king of Juda, shal not scape fro the hond of Caldeis, but he shal be taken in the hond of the king of Babiloyne; and speken shal his mouth with the mouth of hym, and his e3en the e3en
 5 of hym shul seen; and in to Babiloyne

nizt, whiche disturblith the see, and the wawis therof sownen, the Lord of oostis is name to hym. If these lawis failen³⁶ bifore me, seith the Lord, thanne and the seed of Israel schal faile, that it be not a folk bifore me in alle daies. The Lord³⁷ seith these thingis, If heuenes aboue moun be mesurid, and the foundementis of erthe bynethe be sou3t out, and Y schal caste awei al the seed of Israel, for alle thingis whiche thei diden, seith the Lord. Lo!³⁸ daies comen, seith the Lord, and a citee schal be bildid to the Lord, fro the tour of Ananeel 'til to^f the zate of the corner. And it schal go out ouer the reule of me-³⁹ sure, in the sizt therof, on the hil Gareb, and it schal cumpasse Goatha, and al the⁴⁰ valei of careyns, *and it schal cumpasse* aischis, and al the cuntrei of deth, 'til to^g the stronde of Cedron, and til^h to the corner of the eest zate of horsis; the hooli thing of the Lord schal not be drawun out, and it schal no more be destried with outen ende.

CAP. XXXII.

The word that was maad of the Lord¹ to Jeremye, in the tenthe 3eer of Sedechie, kyng of Juda; thilke is the eiztenthe 3eer of Nabugodonosor. Thanne the oost of² the kyng of Babiloyne bisegide Jerusalem; and Jeremye, the profete, was closid in the porche of the prisoun, that was in the hous of the kyng of Juda. For whi Sede-³ chie, the kyng of Juda, hadde closid hym, and seide, Whi profesiest thou, seiynge, The Lord seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal 3yue this citee in the hond of the kyng of Babyloyne, and he schal take it; and Sedechie, the¹ kyng of Juda, schal not⁴ ascape fro the hond of Caldeis, but he schal be bitake in to the hond of the kyng of Babiloyne; and his mouth schal speke with the mouth of hym, and hise 3en schulen se the 3en of hym; and he schal⁵

^a Om. E. ^b the lizte K. ^c Om. E pr. m. ^d if ben mesured. These E pr. m. ^e ben mesured shul moun heuenes E pr. m. ^f Om. AEGHK. ^g of the fallingus of E pr. m. ^h take E pr. m. ⁱ Om. E pr. m.

^f vnto I. ^g vnto I. ^h Om. I. ⁱ Om. I.

he shal lede Sedechie, and there he shal be, to the tyme Y^k visite hym, seith the Lord; yf forsothe 3ee shul fize a3en the Caldeis, no thing welsum 3ee shuln han?
 6 And Jeremye seide, Don is the wrd of
 7 the Lord to me, seiende, Lo! Ananeel, the sone of Sellum, thin 'emys sone^l, shal come to thee, seiende, Bye to thee my feld, that is in Anathoth; to thee forsothe falleth of ny3 kinrede, that thou
 8 bie it. And cam to me Ananeel, the sone of myn em^m, after the wrd of the Lord, to the porcheⁿ of the prisoun, and he seith to me, Weld my feld, that is in Anatot, in the lond of Beniamyn; for to thee fallith the eritage, and thou art the neer kin, that thou welde. Y vnderstood forsothe, that it was the wrd of the Lord.
 9 And Y bo3te the feld of Ananeel, the sone of myn em^o, that is in Anatot. And Y peisede to hym siluer, seuene halve
 10 ounces, and ten siluerne platys; and wrot in the boc, and seled, and toc witnesses.
 11 And Y peisede seluer in a balaunce; and Y toc the boc of the possessioun selid, and the behestus to the askingus, and the fermed thingus, and the tocnes withoute-
 12 forth. And Y 3af the boc of the possessioun to Baruch, the sone of Nery, sone of Maasie, in the e3en of Ananeel, myn 'emys sone^p, and in the e3en of wytnesses that weren writen in the boc of the^q biyng, in^r the e3en of alle Jewis, that
 13 seeten in the porche of the prisoun. And Y comaundide to Baruch befor them, sei-
 14 ende, These thingus seith the Lord of ostis, God of Irael, Tac these bokis, this seled boc of biyng, and this boc that is opened, and put them in a britel vessel, that abide
 15 stille thei moun manye dazes. These thingus^s forsothe seith the Lord of ostus, God of Irael, 3it weldid shul be houses, and feldus, and vyne3erdis^t, in this lond.
 16 And Y pre3ede to the Lord, aftir that Y hadde take the boc of possessioun to

lede Sedechie in to Babiloyne, and he schal be there, til Y visyte hym, seith the Lord; forsothe if 3e fizen a3ens Caldeis, 3e schulen haue no thing in prosperite?
 And Jeremye seide, The word of the Lord⁶ was maad to me, and seide, Lo! Ananeel,
 7 the sone of Sellum, the sone of thi fadris brothir, schal come to thee, and seie, Bi thou to thee my feeld, which is in Anathot; for it bifallith to thee by ni3 kynrede, that thou bie it. And Ananeel, the⁸
 sone of my fadris brothir, cam to me, bi the word of the Lord, to the porche of the prisoun, and seide to me, Welde thou my feeld, which is in Anathot, in the lond of Beniamyn; for whi the erytage bifallith to thee, and thou art the next of blood, that thou welde *it*. Forsothe Y vndirstood, that it was the word of the Lord. And Y⁹
 bou3te the feeld, which is in Anathot, of Ananeel, the sone of my fadris brothir. And Y paiede to hym siluer, seuene stateris^{*}, and ten platys of siluer; and Y¹⁰
 wroot in a book, and Y seelide, and Y 3af witnessis. And Y weiede siluer in a balaunce; and Y took^h the book aseelid of
 11 possessioun, and axingis and answerys of the seller and bier, and couenauntis, and seelis withoutforth. And Y 3af the book¹²
 of possessioun to Baruc, the sone of Neri, sone of Maasie, bifore the i3en of Ananeel, the sone of my fadris brother, and bifore the i3en of witnessis that weren writun in the book of biyng, bifore the i3en of alle Jewis, that saten in the porche of the prisoun. And Y comaundide to Baruc bi-
 13 fore hem, and Y seide, The Lord of oostis,
 14 God of Israel, seith these thingis, Take thou these bookis, this seelid book of biyng, and this book which is opyn, and putte thou tho in an erthen vessel, that tho^k moun dwelle bi^l many daies. For whi
 15 the Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, 3it housis, and feeldis, and vynes schulen be weldid in this lond. And 16

¹⁰ * a stater is half an ounce, as Isidore seith, in the xvij. book of Ethymologies. A et plures.

^k that I GHK. ^l vnclene sone A. vnclene sone GHK. em E pr. m. emes sone E sec. m. ^m vnclene A pr. m. vnclene GHK. ⁿ vestiarie E pr. m. ^o vnclene A pr. m. vnclene GHK. ^p vnclene sone A pr. m. vnclene sone GHK. ^q Om. AEGHK. ^r and in AGHK. ^s Om. E pr. m. ^t vynes C pr. m. E pr. m. AGHK.

^k thei N. ^l Om. N.

17 Baruch, the sone of Neery, seiende, Allas! allas! allas! Lord God, lo^u! thou madest heuene and erthe in thi^v grete strengthe, and in thi strazt out arm; shal^w not be to thee hard eche
18 wrd; that dost mercy in thousandus, and^x zeldist wickenesse^y of faders in to the bosum of the sonus aftir hem. O^z! thou most strong, gret, and myzty^a, Lord
19 of ostus name to thee; gret in counseil, and incomprehensible in thenking, whos ejen ben opened vp on alle the weies of the sonus of Adam, that thou zelde to eche after his^b weies, and after the frute
20 of his fyndingus; that^c settedest tocnes and wnders in the lond of Egipt, vn to this dai, and in Irael and in men; and thou madist to thee a name, as is this
21 day. And thou laddest out thi puple Irael fro the lond of Egipt, in tocnes and in wndris, and in stalwrthe hond, and in strazt oute arme, and in gret ferd;
22 and zeue to them this lond, that thou swore to ther faders, that thou shuld^dist zyue to them, the lond flowende myle
23 and hony. And thei wenten in, and welded^e it; and obesheden not to thi vois, and in thi lawe ziden not; alle thingus that thou comaundedest to them, that they shulde do, thei diden not; and ther camen to them alle these eueles.
24 Lo! strengthingus^d ben mad out azen this cite^e, that it be take, and the^f cyte is zouen^g in to the hondus of Caldeis, and in to the hondus of the king of Babiloyne, that fizten azen it, fro the face of the swerd, and of hunger, and of pestilence; and what euere thingus thou speeke,
25 thei fellen, as thiself biholdist. And thou seidist^h to me, Lord God, Bie thouⁱ the feeld with syluer, and tac witnesses, whan the cheef cite is zouen in the
26 hond^k of Caldeis. And don ys the wrd
27 of the Lord to Jeremye, seiende, Lo! Y the Lord God of alle flesh. Whether to

Y preiede to the Lord, aftir that Y bitook the book of possessioun to Baruc, the sone of Nery; and Y seide, Alas! alas! alas! 17 Lord God, Lord, thou madist heuene and erthe in thi greet strengthe, and in thin arm stretchid forth; ech word schal not be hard to thee; which doist merci in 18 thousyndis, and zeldist the wickidnesse of fadris in to the bosum of her sonus aftir hem. Thou strongeste, greet, myzti, Lord of oostis *is* name to thee; greet in coun- 19 cel, and vncomprehensible in thouzt, whose ijen ben open on alle the weies of the sonus of Adam, that thou zelde to ech aftir hise weies, and aftir the fruyt of hise fynd- yngis; which settidist signes and greet 20 woundris in the lond of Egipt, 'til to^m this dai, bothe in Israel and in men; and madist to thee a name, as this dai is. And 21 thou leddist thi puple Israel out of the lond of Egipt, in signes and in greet woundris, and in aⁿ strong hond, and in an arm holdun forth, and in greet dreed; and thou zauest to hem this lond, which 22 thou sworist to the fadris of hem, that thou woldist zyue to hem, a lond flowynge with milk and hony. And thei entriden, 23 and hadden it in possessioun; and thei obeiden not to thi vois, and thei zeden not in thi lawe; alle thingis whiche thou comaundidist to hem to do, thei diden not; and alle these yuels bifellen^o to hem. Lo! strengthis ben bildid azens the citee, 24 that it be takun, and the citee is zouun in to the hondis of Caldeis, and in to the hondis of the kyng of Babiloyne, that fizten azens it, of the face of swerd, and of hungur, and of pestilence; and what euere thingis thou spakest, bifellen, as thou thi silf seest. And Lord God, thou seist 25 to me, Bie thou a feeld for siluer, and zyue thou witnessis, whanne the citee is zouun in the hondis of Caldeis. And the 26 word of the Lord was maad to Jeremye, and seide, Lo! Y *am* the Lord God of 'al 27

^u and lo! c. ^v the c. ^w and shal E pr. m. ^x Om. E pr. m. ^y wickidnes AK. wickidnessis GH.
^z of E pr. m. ^a power E pr. m. ^b ther E pr. m. ^c thou AGHK. ^d strengthus GH. ^e Om. c.
^f this E pr. m. ^g zyuen E pass. ^h seist AEGHK. ⁱ Om. E pr. m. ^k hoondis A.

^m vnto I. ⁿ Om. I. ^o bifelde CI et alii passim.

28 mee hard shal ben eche wrd? Therfore
these thingus seith the Lord, Lo! Y shal
take this cite in to the hondus of Caldeis,
and in the hond of the king of Babi-
29 loyne, and they shul taken it. And come
shul Caldeis fytende azen this cite, and
thei shul teende it vp with fyr, and
brenne it, and the houses, in whos rooues
thei sacrificeden to Baal, and offreden to
alien godis sacrifices of licoures, to^l terre
30 me^m. Weren forsothe the sonus of Irael
and the sonus of Juda contynueli doende
euel in myn ezen, fro ther waxeⁿ 30uthe,
the sonus of Irael that^o vnto^p now sharp-
eden out me in the werkes of ther
31 hondus, seith the Lord. For in wodnes
and in myn indignacioun mad is to me
this cyte, fro the dai that thei bidden it
vp, 'in to^q this day, 'in whiche^r it shal be
32 don awei fro my sijt; for the malice of
the sonus of Irael, and of the sonus of
Juda, that thei diden, to wrathe me ter-
rende, thei, and ther kingus, ther princes,
and prestes, and ther profetus, men of
33 Juda, and dwelleris of Jerusalem. And
thei turneden to^s me backes, and not faces,
whan Y shulde teche them the morutid,
and lernen; and thei wolden not heren,
34 that thei shulden take disciplyne. And
thei setteden ther mawmetes 'in to^t the
hous, in whiche is inwardly clepid my
35 name, that thei schulden^u defoule it. And
thei bidden vp heze thingus of Baal, that
ben in the valei of the sone^v of Ennon,
that thei sacrifie ther sonus and ther doz-
tris to Moloch, that Y comaundide not to
them, ne stezede vp in to myn herte, that
thei shulde do this abhominacioun, and
36 in to synne bringe doun Judam. And
now for these thingus, seith the Lord
God of Irael to this cite, of whiche zee
seyn, that it be taken in to the hondus of
the king of Babiloyne in swerd, and in
37 hunger, and in pestilence, Lo! Y shal
gedere them fro alle londus, to whiche Y

fleisch. Whether^p ony word schal be hard
to me? Therfor the Lord seith these 28
thingis, Lo! Y schal bitake this citee in
to the hondis of Caldeis, and in to the
hond of the kyng of Babiloyne, and he
schal take it. And Caldeis schulen come, 29
and fytte azens this citee, and thei schulen
brenne it with fier, and thei schulen brenne
it, and housis, in whose rooues thei sacri-
fieden^q to Baal, and offriden moist sacrifices
to alien goddis, to^r terre me to wraththe.
For whi the sones of Israel and the sones 30
of Juda diden yuel contynueli, fro her
3onge waxynge age, bfore myn izen, the
sones of Israel, whiche^s 'til to^t now wrath-
then me bi the werk of her hondis, seith
the Lord. For whi this citee is maad to 31
me in my strong veniaunce and indigna-
cioun, fro the day in which thei bildiden
it, 'til to^t this dai, in which it schal be
takun awei fro my sijt; for the malice 32
of the sones of Israel, and of the sones of
Juda, which thei diden, terryng me to
wrathfulnesse, thei, and the kyngis of hem,
the princes of hem, and the prestis, and
profetis of hem, the men of Juda, and the
dwelleris of Jerusalem. And thei turn- 33
eden to me the backis, and not the faces,
whanne Y tau3te, and enformede hem erli;
and thei nolden^u here, that thei schulden
take techyng. And thei settiden her idols 34
in the hous, in which my name is clepid
to help, that thei schulden defoule it. And 35
thei bildiden hi3 thingis to Baal, that ben
in the valei of the sones of Ennon, that
thei schulden halewe her sonus and her
dou3tris to Moloc, which thing Y comaund-
ide not to hem, nether it stiede in to myn
herte, that thei schulden do this abhomy-
nacioun, and bryng Juda in to synne.
And now for these thingis, the Lord God 36
of Israel seith these thingis to this citee,
of whiche 3e seien, that it schal be bitakun
in to the hondis of the kyng of Babiloyne,
in swerd, and in^v hungur, and in pestilence,

^l and to A. ^m men K. ⁿ waxynge AK. ^o Om. AGHK. ^p in to GH. ^q vn to AGH. ^r that E pr. m.
^s fro E pr. m. ^t in K. ^u Om. C pr. m. E pr. m. GHK. ^v sones AE pr. m. GHK.

^p ech man, wher I. ^q sacrificeden CEF GHK NPQRSUVX. ^r and to F. ^s the whiche I. ^t vnto I. ^u wolden
not I. ^v Om. A.

caste them out in my wodnesse, and in
 my wrathe, and in my great indigna-
 cioun; and Y shal bringe hem aȝeen to
 this place, and to wonen hem Y shal
 38 make trostily. And thei shul be to me
 in to puple, and Y shal be to them in to
 39 God. And Y shal ȝyue to hem oen herte
 and o soule, that thei drede me alle dazes,
 and wel be to them, and to ther sonus
 40 after hem. And Y shal smyte with them
 couenaunt euere durende, and Y shal not
 cese to wel do to them, and my drede Y
 shal ȝyue in ther herte, that thei go not
 41 awei fro me. And Y shal gladen up on
 hem, whan wel to them I shal do; and Y
 shal plaunte hem in this lond in treuthe,
 42 in myn herte, and in al my soule. For
 these thingus seith the Lord, As Y haue^w
 broȝt in to this puple al this grete euel,
 so Y shal bringe to vp on hem al the
 43 good, that Y shal speke to them. And
 weldid shul be feldus in this lond, of
 whiche ȝee seyn, that desert it is, for thi
 that ther shal not leuen a man and beste;
 and ȝouen is^x in to the hondus of Caldeis.
 44 Feldus with monee shal be boȝt, and writen
 in boc, and prented in shal be the sel;
 and witnesses shul be take to, in the lond
 of Beniamyn, and in the cumpas of Jeru-
 salem, and in the cites of Juda, and in
 the mountewous cites, and in the feldi
 cites, and in the cites that at the south
 ben; for^y Y shal turne the caitifte of
 hem, seith the Lord.

CAP. XXXIII.

1 And don is the wrd of the Lord to
 Jeremye, the secounde tyme, whan ȝit he
 was closid in the porche of the prisoun,
 2 seiende, These thingys seith the Lord,
 that is to make and to foorme it, and to
 3 greithe, Lord the name of hym; Crie to
 me, and Y shal ful out here thee, and
 Y shal telle to thee grete thingus, and
 4 faste, that thou wost not. For these

Lo! Y schal gadere hem fro alle londis, 37
 to whiche Y castide hem out in my strong
 veniaunce, and in my wraththe, and in
 greet indignacioun; and Y schal brynge
 hem aȝen to this place, and Y schal make
 hem to dwelle tristili. And thei schulen be 38
 in to a puple to me, and Y schal be in to
 God to hem. And Y schal ȝyue to hem oon 39
 herte and o soule, that thei drede me in
 alle daies, and that it be wel to hem, and
 to her sonus aftir hem. And Y schal smyte 40
 to hem a couenaunt euerlastynge, and Y
 schal not cese to do wel to hem, and
 Y schal ȝyue my drede in the herte of
 hem, that thei go not away fro me. And 41
 Y schal be glad on hem, whanne Y schal
 do wel to hem; and Y schal plaunte hem
 in this lond in treuthe, in al myn herte,
 and in al my soule. For the Lord seith 42
 these thingis, As Y brouȝte on this puple
 al this greet yuel, so Y schal brynge on
 hem al the good, which Y schal speke to
 hem. And feeldis schulen be weldid in 43
 this lond, of which ȝe seien, that it is de-
 sert, for no man and beeste is left; and
 it is ȝouun in to the hondis of Caldeis.
 Feeldis schulen be bouȝt for money, and 44
 schulen be writun in a book, and a seel
 schal be preentid; and witnessis schulen
 be ȝouun, in the lond of Beniamyn, and in
 the cumpas of Jerusalem, and in the citees
 of Juda, and in the citees in hilli places,
 and in the citees in feeldi places, and in
 the citees that ben at the south; for Y
 schal turne the caitiftee of hem, seith the
 Lord.

CAP. XXXIII.

And the word of the Lord was maad 1
 to Jeremye, in the secounde tyme, whanne
 he was closid ȝit in the porche of the pri-
 soun, and seide, The Lord seith these 2
 thingis, The Lord is name of hym, that
 schal do, and fourme, and make redi that
 thing; Crye thou to me, and Y schal 3
 here thee, and Y schal telle to thee grete
 thingis, and stidfast, whiche thou knowist

^w ha K. ^x Om. c pr. m. ^y and CE pr. m.

thingus seith the Lord God of Irael to the houses of this cite, and to the houses of the king of Juda, that ben destroyed, and to the^a strengthingus, and to the sword of men comende, that thei fize with the Caldeis, and fulfille hem^b with the careynes of men, the whiche Y smot in my wodnesse, and in myn indignacioun; and Y hidde my face fro this cite, for alle the malice of hem. Lo! Y shal close azeen^c to them the wounde and helthe, and helen hem; and Y shal opene to them the lowely^d prezyng of pes, and of treuthe; and turne the turnyng of Juda, and turne the turnyng of Jerusalem; and Y shal bilde vp hem, as fro the bigynnyng. And Y shal clense out hem fro ther wickednesse^e, in whiche thei synneden to me, and mercifull Y shal be to alle the wickenesses^f of hem, in whiche thei trespasiden to^g me, and dispisiden me. And it shal be to me in to name, and in to ioze, and in to preising, and in to ful out iojing, to alle Jentiles of erthe, that herden alle goodis that Y am to do to them; and thei shuln inwardly dreden, and ben disturbid in alle goodus, and in alle pes, that Y shal do to them. These thingus seith the Lord, 3it shal ben herd in this place, whom 3ee seyn to be desert, for thi that ther is not a man ne beste in the cites of Juda, and withoute-forth Jerusalem, that ben desolat withoute man, and withoute dwellere, and withoute beste, vois of ioze, and vois of gladnesse, vois of man spouse, and vois of womman spouse, vois of men, seiende, Knoulecheth to the Lord of ostus, for good^h the Lord, for withoute ende his mercy, and of men berende vouwis in to the hous of the Lord; forsothe Y shal bringe azeen the turnyng of the lond, as fro the bigynnyng, seith the Lord. These thingus seith the Lord of ostus, 3it shal be in this desert place, withoute man

not. For the Lord God of Irael seith these thingis to the housis of this citee, and to the housis of the kyng of Juda, that ben distried, and to the strengthingis, and to the sword of men comynge to fize with Caldeis, and to fille tho housis with careyns of men, which Y smoot in my strong veniaunce, and in myn indignacioun; and Y hidde my face fro this citee, for al the malice of hem. Lo! Y schal close togidere to hem a wounde and helthe, and Y schal make hem hool, and Y schal schewe to hem the bisechyng of pees and of treuthe; and Y schal conuerte the conuersioun of Juda, and Y schal conuerte the conuersioun of Jerusalem, and Y schal bilde hem, as at the bigynnyng. And Y schal clense hem fro al her^w wickidnesse, in which thei synneden to me, and Y schal be merciful to alle the wickidnessis of hem, in which thei trespassiden to me, and forsoken me. And thei schulen be to me in to a name, and in to ioeye, and in to heriying, and in to ful out ioiying to alle folkis of erthe, that herden alle the goodis whiche Y schal do to hem; and thei schulen drede, and schulen be disturbid in alle goodis, and in al the pees, which Y schal do to hem. The Lord seith these thingis, 3it in this place, which 3e seien to be forsakun, for no man is^x nether beeste in the citees of Juda, and in the 3atis of Jerusalem, that ben desolat, without man, and with out dwellere, and with out beeste, the vois of ioeye schal be herd, and the vois of gladnesse, the vois of spouse, and the vois of spousesse, the vois of men, seiynge, Knowleche 3e to the Lord of oostis, for the Lord is good, for his merci is with outen ende, and of men berynge vowis in to the hous of the Lord; for Y schal brynge azeen the conuersioun of the lond, as at the bigynnyng, seith the Lord. The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, 3it in this forsakun place, with out man, and with out beeste,

^a Om. K. ^b Om. C. ^c I shal don awe I shal setten azeen E pr. m. ^d lowe A. ^e wickenesse E.
^f wickidnessis AGHK. ^g forsoken C pr. m. E pr. m. ^h good is A.

^w Om. N. ^x ther is I.

and withoute beste, and in alle his cites,
 a dwelling place of shepperdus, of lig-
 13 gendeⁱ flockus. And in the mountewous^k
 cites, and in the feldi cites, and in the
 cites that at the south ben, and in the
 lond of Beniamyn, and in the cumpas of
 Jerusalem, and in the cites of Juda, 3it
 shul passe flockes, at the hond of the
 14 noumbrere^l, seith the Lord. Lo! dazes
 comen, seith the Lord, and Y shal rere
 a good wrd, that Y spac to the hous of
 15 Israel, and to^m the hous of Juda. In tho
 dazes, and in that tyme, to buriowne Y
 shall make Daud, a buriownyng of rizt-
 wisnesse; and he shal do dom and rizt-
 16 wisnesse in the lond. In tho dazes shal
 be saued Juda, and Israel shal dwelle
 trostili; and this is the name that they
 shul clepen hym, The Lord oure riztwis.
 17 For these thingus seith the Lord, Dien
 shal not of Daud a man, that sitⁿ vp on
 18 the trone of the hous of Israel; and of
 the prestus and Leuytus shal not die a
 man fro my face, that offreth^o brent sacri-
 fices, and brenne sacrificise, and sle victorie^p
 19 sacrificise alle dazes. And don is the wrd
 20 of the Lord to Jeremye, seiende, These
 thingus seith the Lord, Yf voide mai be
 21 mad my couenaunt with^q dai, and my
 couenaunt with nyzt, that^r ther be not
 dai and nyzt in his tyme; and my coue-
 naunt voide shal moun be with Daud,
 my seruaunt, that ther be not of hym a
 sone, that regne in his trone, and Leuytus,
 22 and prestus, my seruauns; as noumbred
 out moun not be the sterres of heuene,
 and mesured the grauel of the se, so Y
 shal multeplie the sed of Daud, my ser-
 23 uaunt, and Leuytus, my seruauntys. And
 don is the wrd of the Lord to Jeremye,
 24 Whether thou^s haue^t not seen, that this
 puple spac, seyende, Two kinredus that
 the Lord hadde chose, ben cast awei, and
 my puple thei dispiseden, for thi that ther
 is no more a folc of kinde biforn hem.

and in alle citees therof, schal be a dwell-
 yng place of scheepherdis, of flockis lig-
 gyng. And in the citees in hilli places,¹³
 and in the citees in feeldi places, and in
 the citees that ben at the south, and in
 the lond of Beniamyn, and in the cumpas
 of Jerusalem, and in the citees of Juda,
 3it flockis schulen passe, at the hond of
 the noumbrere, seith the Lord. Lo! daies¹⁴
 comen, seith the Lord, and Y schal reise
 the good word, which Y spac to the hous
 of Israel, and to the hous of Juda. In tho¹⁵
 daies, and in that tyme, Y schal make the
 seed of riztfulnesse to buriowne to Daud,
 and he schal make doom and riztfulnesse
 in erthe. In tho daies Juda schal be¹⁶
 sauyd; and Israel schal dwelle tristili;
 and this is the name which thei schulen
 clepe hym, Oure riztful Lord. For the¹⁷
 Lord seith these thingis, A man of Daud
 schal not perische, that shal sitte on the
 trone of the hous of Israel; and of preestis¹⁸
 and dekenes a man schal not perische fro
 my face, that schal offre brent sacrifices,
 and brenne sacrifice^r, and sle sacrifice, in
 alle daies. And the word of the Lord was¹⁹
 maad to Jeremye, and seide, The Lord²⁰
 seith these thingis, If my couenaunt with
 the dai and my couenaunt with the nyzt
 mai be maad voide, that the dai and the^r
 nyzt be not in his tyme; and my couenaunt²¹
 with Daud, my seruaunt, mai be voide,
 that of hym be no sone, that schal regne
 in his trone, and no dekenes, and preestis,
 my mynistris; as the sterris of heuene²²
 moun not be noumbrid, and the grauel of
 the see *mai not* be metun, so Y schal mul-
 tiplie the seed of Daud, my seruaunt, and
 dekenes, my mynystris. And the word of²³
 the Lord was maad to Jeremye, and seide,
 Whether thou hast not seyn, that this pu-²⁴
 ple spac, seiynge, Twei kynredis whiche
 the Lord chees, ben cast awei, and thei
 dispisiden my puple, for it is no more a
 folc bifore hem. The Lord seith these²⁵

ⁱ lyngge E *pr. m.* liggyngge E *sec. m.* AG. ^k mounteynous AG. mountuous E. mounteyns H. ^l noum-
 bred AGHK. ^m Om. A. ⁿ sitteth A. ^o offre AEGH. P a victorie A. ^q bi E *pr. m.* ^r and A. ^s I E *pr. m.*
^t hast AGHK.

Y sacrifices I. Z Om. CEF GHIKMN PQRSUVX.

25 These thingus seith the Lord, If my coue-
naunt betwe^u dai and nyzt, and lawes to
26 heuene and erthe Y sette not; forsothe
and the sed of Jacob and of Daud, my
seruaunt, Y shal throwe aferr, that Y take
not of his sed princes, of the sed of Abra-
ham, Isaac, and of Jacob; I shal bringe
forsothe^v azen the turnyng of hem, and
han^w mercy to them.

CAP. XXXIV.

1 The wrd that is do to Jeremye of the
Lord, whan Nabugodonosor, king of Ba-
biloyne, and al his ost, and alle^x reumus
of the^x erthe, that weren vnder the power
of the hond of hym, and alle puples fozten
azē Jerusalem, and azē^y alle his cites,
2 seiende, These thingus seith the Lord God
of Irael, Go, and spec to Sedechie, king
of Juda; and thou shalt sey to hym,
These thingus seith the Lord, Lo! Y shal
take this cyte in the hond of the king of
Babiloyne, and he shal brenne it vp with
3 fyr. And thou shalt not^z scape fro his
hond, but with taking thou shalt be take,
and in his hond thou shalt be take; and
thin ežen the ežen of the king of Babi-
loyne shuln see, and his mouth with thi
mouth shal speke, and Babiloyne thou
4 shalt go in. Nerthelater^a here the wrd
of the Lord, thou, Sedechie, king of Juda,
These thingus seith the Lord to thee,
5 Thou shalt not die in swerd, but in pes
thou shalt die, and aftir the brennyngus
of thi fadris rathere kingus that weren
bifor thee, so thei shal brenne togidere^b
thee, and with Wo! lord, thei shul weile
thee; for the wrd Y spac, seith the Lord.
6 And Jeremye, the profete, spac to Sede-
chie, king of Juda, alle these wrdus in
7 Jerusalem. And the ost of the king of
Babiloyne fazt azen Jerusalem, and azen
alle the cites of Jude, that weren laft;
azē Lachis, and azen Azecha; these for-
sothe laften ouer of the cites of Jude

thingis, If Y settide not my couenaunt bi-
twixe dai and nyzt, and *if Y settide not*
lawis to heuene and erthe; sotheli and Y 26
schal caste awei the seed of Jacob, and of
Daud, my seruaunt, that Y take not of
the seed of hym princes, of the seed of
Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob; for Y
schal brynge azen the conuersioun of hem,
and Y schal haue merci on hem.

CAP. XXXIV.

The word that was maad of the Lord 1
to Jeremye, whanne Nabugodonosor, kyng
of Babiloyne, and al his oost, and alle the
rewmes of erthe, that weren vndur the
power of his hond, and alle puplis fouzten
azē Jerusalem, and azēns alle citees ther-
of; and he seide, The Lord God of Israel 2
seith these thingis, Go thou, and speke to
Sedechie, kyng of Juda; and thou schalt
seie to hym, The Lord seith these thingis,
Lo! Y schal bitake this citee in to the
hond of the kyng of Babiloyne, and he
schal brenne it bi fier. And thou schalt 3
not ascape fro his hond, but thou schalt
be takun bi takyng, and thou schalt be
bitakun in to his hond; and thin ižen
schulen se the ižen of the kyng of Babi-
loyne, and his mouth schal speke with
thi mouth, and thou schalt entre in to
Babiloyne. Netheles Sedechie, the kyng 4
of Juda, here thou the word of the Lord;
the Lord seith these thingis to thee, Thou
schalt not die bi swerd, but thou schalt 5
die in pees, and bi the brennyngis of thi
fadris, the formere kyngis that weren bi-
fore thee^a, so thei schulen brenne thee,
and thei schulen biweile thee, Wo! lord;
for Y spac a word, seith the Lord. And 6
Jeremye, the profete, spac to Sedechie,
kyng^{aa} of Juda, alle these wordis in Jeru-
salem. And the oost of the kyng of Babi- 7
loyne fauht azēns Jerusalem, and azēns alle
the citees of Juda, that weren left^b; azēns
Lachis, and azēns Azecha; for whi these

^u between AEGHK. ^v forthe AG pr. m. h. ^w ha κ. ^x Om. AEGH. ^y Om. κ. ^z no E pr. m. ^a Neuer
the later cetert passim. ^b aboute E pr. m.

^a Om. N. ^{aa} the kyng is. ^b residue, ether left CEF GHIKMN PQRSUVXY.

8 strengthid cites. The wrd that is do to
Jeremye fro the Lord, aftir that king
Sedechie smot pes couenaunt with al the
9 puple in Jerusalem, prechende that eche
shulde leuen his thral, and eche his thral
womman, Ebru man and Ebru womman
free, and not lordshipen to them, that is,
10 in Jew, and in his brother. Herden ther-
fore alle the princes and al the puple, that
wenten in couenaunt, that thei shulden
leue eche his thral, and eche his thral
womman free, and no more thei shulden
lordshipen to them; herden thanne thei,
11 and laften; and ben turned theraftir, and
drowen a3een thrallis, and ther thrallensis,
that thei hadden laft free, and vnder3ok-
eden in to seruauns, and in to wymmen
12 seruauns. And don is the wrd of the
Lord to Jeremye fro the Lord, seiende,
13 These thingus seith the Lord God of
Israel, I smot pes couenaunt with 3oure
fadrin, in the dai that Y ladde them out
fro the lond of Egypt, fro the hous of
14 thraldam, seiende, Whan shul be fulfild
seuene 3er, lefe eche his Ebru brother,
that is sold to hym, and he shal serue to
hym sixe 3er, and thou shalt lefe hym
fro thee free; and herden not 3oure fa-
15 dris me, ne boweden in ther ere. And
3ee ben turned to day, and diden that is
ri3t in myne e3en, that 3ee shulden preche
eche fredam to his frend, and wenten in
couenaunt in my si3t, in the hous in
whiche is inwardly clepid my name vp
16 on it. And 3ee ben turned a3een, and
defouleden my name, and 3ee han bro3t
a3een eche his thral, and eche his thrall-
esse, the whiche 3ee hadden laft, that
thei were free, and of ther power; and
3ee han vnder3okid hem, that thei ben
17 to 3ou thralles and thrallisses. Therefore
these thingus seith the Lord, 3ee han not
herd me, that 3ee shulden preche free-
dam, eche to his brother, and eche to his
frend; lo! Y preche^d to 3ou freedom, seith
the Lord, and to swerd and to hunger

strong citees weren left of the citees of
Juda. The word that was maad of the⁶
Lord to Jeremye, aftir that kyng Sedechie
smoot boond of pees with al the puple in
Jerusalem, and prechide, that ech man⁹
schulde delyuere his seruaunt, and ech
man his handmaide, an Ebreu man and
an^c Ebru womman fre, and that thei
schulden not be lordis of hem, that is, in
a Jew, and her brothir. Therfor alle the¹⁰
princes and al the puple herden, whiche^d
maden couenaunt, that thei schulden dely-
uere ech man his seruaunt, and ech man
his handmaide fre, and schulde no more
be lordis of hem; therfor thei herden, and
delyueriden; and thei weren turned aftir-¹¹
ward, and drowen a3en her seruauntis,
and handmaidis, whiche thei hadden left
fre, and thei maden^e suget in to seruauntis,
and in to seruauntessis. And the word of¹²
the Lord was maad of the Lord to Jere-
mye, and seide, The Lord God of Israel¹³
seith these thingis, Y smoot a boond of
pees with 3oure fadrin, in the dai in which
Y ledde hem out of the lond of Egypt,
out of the hous of seruage; and Y seide,
Whanne seuene 3eeris ben fillid, ech man¹⁴
delyuere his brother, an Ebreu man, which
is seeld to hym, and he schal serue thee
sixe 3eer, and thou schalt delyuere hym
fro thee; and 3oure fadrin herden not me,
nether bowiden her eere. And 3e ben con-¹⁵
uertid to dai, and 3e diden that, that is
ri3tful bifore myn i3en, that 3e precheden^f
ech man fredom to his frend, and 3e maden
couenaunt in my si3t, in the hous wher-
ynne my name is clepid to help on that
freedom. And 3e turneden a3en, and de-¹⁶
fouliden^g my name, and 3e brou3ten a3en
ech man his seruaunt, and ech man his
handmaide, whiche 3e delyueriden, that
thei schulden be fre, and of her owne
power; and 3e maden hem suget, that
thei be seruauntis and haundmaidis to
3ou. Therfor the Lord seith thes thingis,¹⁷
3e herden not me, that 3e prechiden fre-

^d shal preche *E pr. m.*

^c Om. A. ^d the whiche *1.* ^e maden *hem 1.* ^f prechen *A pr. m.* ^g 3e defouliden *CEFGHIKMN PQRSUVX.*

and to pestilence I shal 3yue 3ou, in to
 18 quauyng^e to alle rewmus of erthe. And
 Y shal 3yue the men, that breeke my pes
 couenaunt, and kepten not the wrdus of
 the pes couenaunt, to whiche thei ben
 assentid in my sizt, a calf that thei to-
 19 heewen^f in to two parties; and passeden
 bitwen^g his deuyseouns the princes of
 Juda, and the princes of Jerusalem, and
 geldingus^h, and prestus, and al the puple
 of the lond, thatⁱ passeden bitwene^k the
 20 deuyseouns of the calf; and Y shal 3yue
 them in to the hond of ther enemys, and
 in to the hond of men sechende ther lif;
 and shal ben the deth smyting of hem
 in to mete to the foulis of heuene, and
 21 to the bestus of erthe. And Sedechie,
 king of Juda, and his princes Y shal 3yue
 in to the hond of ther enemys, and in to
 the hond of men sechende ther lif, and
 in to the hond of the ostus of the king of
 22 Babiloyne, that wenten awei fro 3ou. Lo!
 Y comaunde, seith the Lord, and Y shal
 bringe them a3een^l to^m this citeⁿ; and
 thei shul fizten a3en it, and taken it, and
 brenne it vp with fyr; and the cites of
 Juda Y shal 3yue in to wilderness, for
 thi that ther is not a dwellere.

dom, ech man to his brothir, and ech man
 to his freend; lo! Y preeche to 3ou fre-
 dom, seith the Lord, and to swerd, and
 to hungur, and to pestilence, and Y schal
 3yue 3ou in to stiryng to alle rewmes of
 erthe. And Y schal 3yue the men, that¹⁸
 breken my boond of pees, and kepten not
 the wordis of boond of pees, to whiche thei
 assentiden in my sizt, and kepten not the
 calf, which thei kittiden in to twei partis;
 and the princes of Juda, and the princes¹⁹
 of Jerusalem, and the onest seruautis,
 and preestis 3eden bytwixe^b the partyngis
 therof, and al the puple of the lond, that
 3eden bitwixe the departyngis of the calf;
 and Y schal 3yue hem in to the hond of²⁰
 her enemyes, and in to the hond of hem
 that seken her lijf; and the deed careyn of
 hem schal be in to mete to the volatilis of
 the eir, and to the beestis of erthe. And²¹
 Y schal 3yue Sedechie, the kyng of Juda,
 and hise princes, in to the hond of her
 enemyes, and in to the hond of hem that
 seken her lijf, and in to the hond of the
 oostis of the kyng of Babiloyne, that 3eden
 awei fro 3ou. Lo! Y comaunde, seith the²²
 Lord, and Y schal brynge hem a3en in to
 this citee, and thei schulen fizte a3ens it,
 and schulen take it, and schulen^k brenne
 it with fier; and Y schal 3yue the citees
 of Juda in to wilderness, for ther is no
 dwellere.

CAP. XXXV.

1 The wrd that is do to Jeremye fro the
 Lord, in the dazes of Joachym, sone of
 2 Josie, king of Juda, seiende, Go to the
 hous of Rechabitus, and spec to them;
 and thou shalt bringe them in to the
 hous of the Lord, in to o pryue chaumbre
 of the tresores, and thou shalt 3yue them
 3 to drinke wyn. And Y toc Jeconye, sone
 of Jeremye, sone of Absenye, and his
 brethern, and alle his sonus, and al the
 4 hous of Rechabitis. And I bro3te them
 in to the hous of the Lord, to the tresorie

CAP. XXXV.

The word that was maad of the Lord¹
 to Jeremye, in the daies of Joachym, sone
 of Josie, kyng of Juda, and seide, Go thou²
 to the hous of Recabitis, and speke thou
 to hem; and thou schalt brynge hem in to
 the hous of the Lord, in^k to o^l chaumbre
 of tresouris, and thou schalt 3yue to hem
 to drynke wyn. And Y took Jeconye, the³
 sone of Jeremye, sone of Absanye, and
 hise britheren, and alle the sonus of hym,
 and al the hous of Recabitis. And Y ledde⁴
 hem in to the hous of the Lord, to the

^e quakyng *AK*. ^f *Om. AG pr. m. H.* ^g betwix *A*. ^h geldyng *K*. ⁱ *Om. E pr. m.* ^k betwix *A*.
 betwe *c pr. m. E.* ^l *Om. A.* ^m in to *AECHK.* ⁿ *Om. E pr. m.*

^b bitwene *I.* ⁱ *thei schulen I.* ^k and in *F.* ^l a *IN.*

hous of the sonus of Eman, sone of Jeze-
delie, man of God; that was biside the
tresorie hous of the princes, vp on the
tresor of Maasie, sone of Sellum, that
5 was kepere of the vestiariē. And Y sette
bifor the sonus of the hous of Recabitis
cuppis ful of wyn, and chalices; and Y
6 seide to them, Drinketh wyn. The whiche
answerden, Wee shul not drinke wyn^o;
for Jonadab, the sone of Rechab, oure fa-
der, comaundide to vs, seiende, 3ee shul
not drinke wyn, 3ee and 3oure sonus, in
7 to euermor; and hous 3ee shul not bilde,
and sed 3ee shul not sowe, and vyne^p 3ee
shul not plaunte, ne han, but in taber-
nacles 3ee shul dwelle alle 3oure dazes,
that 3ee lyue manye dazes vp on the face
of the lond, in whiche 3ee pilgrimagen.
8 Wee han obeshid therfore to the vois of
Jonadab, sone of Rechab, oure fader, in
alle thingus that he comaundide to vs; so
that wee drunke not wyn alle oure dazes,
and^a wee, and oure wyues, sonus, and oure
9 do3tris; and wee bilde not vp houses to
dwelle, and vyne^r, and feld, and sed wee
10 hadde not; but we dwelleden in taber-
nacles, and obeisaunt wee weren, after alle
thingus that comaundede to vs Jonadab,
11 oure fader. Whan forsothe shulde ste3en
vp Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, to
oure lond, wee seiden, Cometh, and go
wee in to Jerusalem, fro the face of the
ost of Caldeis, and fro the face of the ost
of Cirie; and we dwelten in Jerusalem.
12 And don is the wrd of the Lord to Jere-
13 mye, seiende, These thingus seith the
Lord of ostus, God of Irael, Go, and sei
to the men of Juda, and to the dwelleres
of Jerusalem, Whether 3ee shul not take
disciplyne, that 3ee obeshe to my wrdus,
14 seith the Lord? Hadden the maistrie the
wrduſ of Jonadab, sone^b of Recab, whiche
he comaundide to his sonus, that thei
shulde not drinke wyn; and thei drunke
not, vnto^t this dai; for thei obesheden
to the heste of ther fader; lo! forsothe

treserie of the sonus of Eman, sone of
Godolie, the man of God; which^m *treserie*
was bisidis the treserie of princes, aboue
the tresour of Maasie, sone of Sellum, that
was kepere of the vestiariē. And Y set-
5 tide bifore the sonus of the hous of Recab-
itis pecis, and grete cowpis ful of wyn; and
Y seide to hem, Drinke 3e wyn. And thei^s
answeriden, We schulen not drinke wyn;
for whi Jonadab, oure fadir, the sone of
Recab, comaundide to vs, and seide, 3e
schulen not drinke wyn, 3e and 3oure
sones, 'til in toⁿ withouten ende; and 3e⁷
schulen not bilde an hous, and 3e schulen
not sowe seed, and 3e schulen not plaunte
vynes, nether schulen haue, but 3e schulen
dwelle in tabernaclis in alle 3oure daies,
that 3e lyue many daies on the face of
erthe, in which 3e goen in pilgrymage.
Therfor we obeieden to the vois of Jona-
8 dab, oure fadir, the sone of Recab, in alle
thingis whiche he comaundide to vs; so
that we drunken not wyn in alle oure
dayes, we, and oure wymmen, oure sonus,
and dou3tris; and we bildiden not housis⁹
to dwelle, and we hadden not a vyner, and
a feeld, and seed; but we dwelliden in ta-
10 bernaclis, and weren obeiyng, and diden
bi alle thingis, whiche Jonadab, oure fa-
dir, comaundide to vs. But whanne Nabu-
11 godonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, hadde stied
to this lond, we seiden, Come 3e, and entre
we in to Jerusalem, fro the face of the
oost of Caldeis, and fro the face of the
oost of Sirie; and we dwelliden in Jeru-
salem. And the word of the Lord was¹²
maad to Jeremye, and seide, The Lord of¹³
oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis,
Go thou, and seie to the men of Juda, and
to the dwelleris of Jerusalem, Whether^o 3e
schulen not take techyng, that 3e obeie to
my wordis, seith the Lord? The wordis¹⁴
of Jonadab, sone of Rechab, hadden the
maistrie, whiche he comaundide to hise
sones, that thei schulden not drynke wyn;
and thei drynken not, 'til to^p this dai; for

^o Om. c pr. m. ^p vynes E pr. m. AGHK. vyne 3erde E sec. m. ^q Om. AEK. ^r vyne 3erdis E sec. m.
^s the sone K. ^t to K.

^m the whiche I. ⁿ vnto I. ^o Wher I. ^p vnto I.

Y spac to 3ou, fro erly risende, and spek-
 15 ende, and 3ee obesheden not to me. And
 Y sente to 3ou alle my seruauns profetis, Y^a risende erly, and sendende, and
 seiende, Beth conuertid, eche fro his werst
 wey, and goode maketh 3oure studies, and
 wileth not folewe alien godis, ne herien
 hem, and 3ee shul dwelle in the lond, that
 Y 3af to 3ou, and to 3oure fadris; and 3ee
 boweden not in 3oure ere, ne herden me.
 16 Fastneden therfore the sonus of Jonadab,
 sone of Recab, the heste of ther fader,
 that he hadde comaundid to them; this
 17 puple forsothe obeshede not^v to me. Ther-
 fore these thingus seith the Lord of ostus,
 God of Irael, Lo! Y shal bringe vp on
 Juda, and vp on alle dwelleres^w of Jeru-
 salem, al the tormenting that Y spac
 a3en hem, and thei herden^x not; I clepede
 18 hem, and thei answerden not to me. To
 the hous forsothe of Recabitis seide Jere-
 mye, These thingus seith the Lord of
 ostus, God of Irael, For thi that 3ee obe-
 sheden to the heste of Jonadab, 3oure
 fader, and kepten alle his hestus, and
 diden alle thingus, that he comaundide to
 19 3ou; therefore these thingus seith the Lord
 of ostus, God of Irael, Ther shal not faile
 a man of the stoc of Jonadab, sone of
 Recab, stondende in my sijt alle dajes.

CAP. XXXVI.

1 And don it is, in the ferthe 3er of Joa-
 chym, sone of Josie, king of Juda, don is
 this^y wrd to Jeremye fro the Lord, sei-
 2 ende, Tac the volum of the boc, and thou
 shalt write in it alle the wrdus, that Y
 spac to thee a3en Irael and Judam, and
 a3en alle Jentilis, fro the day that Y spac
 to thee, of the dajes of Josie vnto this
 3 day. If par auenture herende^z the 'hous
 of Juda alle the eueles that Y thenke^b
 to do to them, ben turned eche fro his

thei obeieden to the comaundement of her
 fadir; but Y spac to 3ou, and Y roos ful
 eerli, and spake, and 3e obeieden not to
 me. And Y sente to 3ou alle my ser- 15
 uauntis profetis, and Y roos ful eerli, and
 Y sente, and seide, Be 3e conuertid, ech
 man fro his worste weye, and make 3e
 good 3oure studies, and nyle 3e sue alien
 goddis, nether worschipe 3e hem, and 3e
 schulen dwelle in the lond, which Y 3af
 to 3ou, and to 3oure fadris; and 3e bow-
 iden not 3oure eere, nether herden me.
 Therfor the sonus of Jonadab, sone of Re- 16
 cab, maden stidfast the comaundement of
 her fadir, which he comaundide to hem;
 but this puple obeiede not to me. Therfor 17
 the Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith
 these thingis, Lo! Y schal bringe on Juda,
 and on alle the dwelleris of Jerusalem, al
 the turment which Y spac a3ens hem; for
 Y spac to hem, and thei herden not; Y
 clepide hem, and thei answeriden not to
 me. Forsothe Jeremye seide to the hous 18
 of Recabitis, The Lord of oostis, God of
 Israel, seith these thingis, For that that
 3e obeieden to the comaundement of Jona-
 dab, 3oure fadir, and kepten alle hise co-
 maundementis, and diden alle thingis,
 whiche he comaundide to 3ou; therfor the 19
 Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these
 thingis, A man of the generacioun of Jo-
 nadab, sone of Recab, schal not faile stond-
 ynge in my sijt in alle daies.

CAP. XXXVI.

And it was don, in the fourthe 3eer of 1
 Joachym, sone of Josie, kyng of Juda,
 this word was maad of the Lord to Jere-
 mye, and seide, Take thou the volym of 2
 a book, and thou schalt write therynne
 alle the wordis, whiche Y spake to thee
 a3ens Israel and Juda, and a3ens alle
 folkis, fro the dai in whiche Y spac to
 thee, fro the daies of Josie 'til to^q this dai.
 If perauenture whanne the hous of Juda 3
 herith alle the yuels whiche Y thenke to

^a Om. c *et* *pr. m.* ^v no *pr. m.* ^w the dwellers *AECHK.* ^x herden me *AGHK.* ^y the c. ^z here *A.*
^a Lord *pr. m.* ^b tho3te *c pr. m. pr. m.*

werst weie, and mercyful Y shal be^b to the wickenesse^c and to the synne of them.
 4 Clepede therfore Jeremye Baruch, the sone of Nery; and Baruch wrot of the mouth of Jeremye alle the wrdus of the Lord, that he spac to hym, in the volume
 5 of the boc. And Jeremye comaundide to Baruch, seiende, I am closid, and mai
 6 not gon in to the hous of the Lord. Go in therfore thou, and rede of the volum, in whiche thou hast write of my mouth the wrdus of the Lord, herende the puple, in the hous of the Lord, in the dai of fasting; ferthermor and herende al Juda, that comen fro ther cites, thou shalt rede
 7 to them; if par auenture falle the orisoun of them in the sizt of the Lord^d, and be turned eche fro his werste weie; for grete is the wodnesse, and the indignacioun, that the Lord spac azen this puple.
 8 And Baruch, the sone of Nery, dide aftyr alle thingus, that hadde comaundid to hym Jeremye, the profete; redende of the volume the wrdus of the Lord, in the
 9 hous of the Lord. Don is forsothe, in the fife 3er of Joachym, sone of Josie, king of Juda, in the nynthe moneth, thei precheden fasting in the sizt of the Lord, to al the puple in Jerusalem, and to al the multitude, that hadde come togidere fro the cites of Juda in to Jerusalem.
 10 And Baruch radde of the volume the wrdus of Jeremye, in the hous of the Lord, in the tresorie place of Gamarie, sone of Safan, scribe, in the ouere vestiari, in the entre of the newe 3ate of the hous of the Lord, herende al the
 11 puple. And whan herd had Michie, the sone of Gamarie, sone of Safan, alle the
 12 sermownus of the Lord, of the boc, he wente down in to the hous of the king, to the tresorie place of the scribe. And lo! alle the princes seeten there, Elisama, scribe, and Dalaias, sone of Semye, and Elnathan, sone of Achabor, and Gamarie, sone of Safan, and Sedechie, sone of Ana-

do to hem, ech man turne azen fro his worste weye, and Y schal be merciful to the wickidnesse and synne of hem. Ther-
 4 for Jeremye clepide Baruk, the sone of Nerye; and Baruk wroot of the mouth of Jeremye in the volym of a book alle the wordis of the Lord, whiche he spac to hym. And Jeremye comaundide to Ba-
 5 ruk, and seide, Y am closid, and Y may not entre in to the hous of the Lord. Therfor entre thou, and rede of the book,
 6 in which thou hast write of my mouth the wordis of the Lord, in hering of the puple, in the hous of the Lord, in the dai of fastyng; ferthermore and in heryng of al Juda, that comen fro her citees, thou schalt rede to hem; if perauenture the
 7 preier of hem falle in the sizt of the Lord, and eche man turne azen fro his worste weie; for whi the strong veniaunce and indignacioun is greet, which the Lord spac azens this puple. And Baruk, the
 8 sone of Nerie, dide aftir alle thingis, which Jeremye, the prophete, comaundide to hym; and he redde of the book the wordis of the Lord, in the hous of the Lord. Forsothe it was doon, in the fy-
 9 eth 3eer of Joachym, sone of Josie, kyng of Juda, in the nynthe monethe, thei prechiden fastyng in the sizt of the Lord, to al the puple in Jerusalem, and to al the multitude, that cam togidere fro the citees of Juda in to Jerusalem. And
 10 Baruc redde of the volym the wordis of Jeremye, in the hous of the Lord, in the treserie of Gamarie, sone^e of Saphan, scryuen, in the hizere porche, in the entring of the newe 3ate of the hous of the Lord, in audience of al the puple. And
 11 whanne Mychie, the sone of Gamarie, sone of Saphan, hadde herd alle the wordis of the Lord, of the book, he 3ede down in
 12 to the hous of the kyng, to the treserie of the scryuen. And lo! alle the princes saten there, Elisama, the scryuen, and Dalaie, the sone of Semeye, and Elnathan,

^b Om. c *pr. m.* ^c wickidnes AGHK. ^d Om. E *pr. m.*

^r Om. N. ^s the I.

13 nye, and alle the princes. And tolde to
 them Mychie alle the wrdus, that he
 herde Baruch redende of the volume, in
 14 the eres of the puple. And so alle the^e
 princes senten to Baruch Judy, sone of
 Nathatie, sone of Selemye, sone of Cusy,
 seiende, The volume, of the^f whiche thou
 reddest herende the puple, tac in thin
 hond, and cum. Toc thanne Baruch, the
 sone of Neri, the volum in his hond, and
 15 cam to them. And thei seiden to hym,
 Sit, and red these thingus in oure eres;
 and Baruch radde in the eres of hem.
 16 Thanne whan thei hadden herd alle the
 wrdus, thei stoneieden eche to his neizhe-
 bore, and seiden to Baruch, 'Owe wee to
 17 telle^g to the king alle these wrdus? And
 thei askeden hym, seiende, Shew to vs,
 hou thou hast write alle these wrdus of
 18 his mouth. Baruch forsothe seide to
 them, Of his mouth he spac, as redende
 to me, alle these wrdus^h; and Y wrot in
 19 the volum with enke. And alle the
 princes seiden to Baruch, Go, and be
 hid, thou and Jeremye; and no man
 20 wite wher 3ee be. And thei wenten in
 to the king, in to the porche; but the
 volume thei leiden vp in to the tresorie
 hous of Elisame, scribe. And thei tolden,
 21 herende the king, alle the wrdus. And
 so the king sente to Judi, that he shulde
 take the volum. The whiche takende it
 fro the tresorie place of Elisame, scribe,
 radde, herende the king and alle the
 22 princes, that stoden aboute the king. The
 king forsothe sat in the winter hous, in
 the nynthe moneth; and put was the
 herth, 'or *chymney*ⁱ, biforn hym ful of
 23 colys. And whan Judi hadde rad thre
 litle pagens^k, or foure, he kutte it with a
 scraping knyf of the scribe, and thre; it
 in to the fyr, that was vpon the herth, to
 the tyme that were wastid al the volum
 24 with fyr, that was in^l the herth. And
 thei dradde not, ne kutte^m ther clothis,

the sone of Achabor, and Gamarie, the
 sone of Saphan, and Sedechie, the sone of
 Ananye, and alle princes. And Mychee¹³
 telde to hem alle the wordis, whiche he
 herde Baruc redynge of the book, in the
 eeris of the puple. Therfor alle the¹⁴
 princes senten to Baruc Judi, the sone of
 Nathathie, sone of Selemye, sone of Chusi,
 and seiden, Take in thin hond the book,
 of which thou reddist in audience of the
 puple, and come thou. Therfor Baruc,
 the sone of Nereie, took the book in his
 hoond, and cam to hem. And thei seiden¹⁵
 to hym, Sitte thou, and rede these thingis
 in oure eeris; and Baruc redde in the
 eeris of hem. Therfor whanne thei had-¹⁶
 den herd alle the wordis, thei wondriden
 ech man to his neizbore, and thei seiden
 to Baruc, Owen we to telle to the kyng
 alle these wordis? And thei axiden hym,¹⁷
 and seiden, Schewe thou to vs, hou thou
 hast write alle these wordis of his mouth.
 Forsothe Baruc seide to hem, Of his mouth¹⁸
 he spac, as redynge to me, alle these
 wordis; and Y wroot in a book with enke.
 And alle the princes seiden to Baruc, Go,¹⁹
 be thou hid, thou and Jeremye; and no
 man wite where 3e ben. And thei en-²⁰
 triden to the kyng, in to the halle; for-
 sothe thei bitoken the book to be kept in
 to the treserie of Elisame, the scryuen.
 And thei telden alle the wordis, in audi-
 ence of the kyng. Therfor the kyng sente²¹
 Judi, that he schulde take the book.
 Which took the book fro the treserie of
 Elysame, the scryuen, and redde in audi-
 ence of the kyng, and of^s alle the princes,
 that stoden aboute the kyng. Forsothe²²
 the kyng sat in the wyntir hous, in the
 nynthe monethe; and a panne ful of coolis
 was set bifore hym. And whanne Judi²³
 hadde red thre pagyns^t, ethir foure, he
 kittide it with the knyf of a scryueyn,
 and castide in to the fier, 'that was^u in^v
 the panne, til al the book was wastid bi

^e Om. AGHK. ^f Om. AEGHK. ^g Telle we owen E pr. m. ^h Om. E pr. m. ⁱ Om. c et E pr. m.
^k pagentis E pr. m. ^l vp on E pr. m. ^m kutte not c pr. m.

^s Om. N. ^t pagyn c pr. m. F pr. m. H. ^u Om. s: ^v on CEF GHIKMN PQRVX. of s.

the king and alleⁿ his seruauns, that
 25 herden alle these wrdus. Nerthelater El-
 nathan, and Alaias, and Gamarie with-
 seiden to the king, lest he shulde brenne
 26 the boc; and he herde not hem. And
 the king comaundide to Jeremyel, sone
 of Amalech, and to Saraie, sone of Es-
 reel, and to Selemye, sone of Abdehel,
 that thei schulden take Baruch, scribe,
 and Jeremye, the profete; forsothe the
 27 Lord hidde them. And don is the wrd
 of the Lord to Jeremye, the profete, after
 that the king hadde brent the volum and
 the wrdus, that Baruch hadde write of the
 28 mouth of Jeremye, seiende, Eft tac an
 other volum, and writ in it alle the ra-
 there wrdus, that weren in the first vo-
 lum, the whiche brende Joachym, king of
 29 Juda. And to Joachym, king of Juda,
 thou shalt sey, These thingus seith the
 Lord, Thou hast brent this volum, se-
 ynde, Whi hast thou writen in it, tellende,
 Hastif shal come the king of Babiloyne,
 and waste this lond, and to cesen shal
 30 make of it man and beste? Therfor these
 thingus seith the Lord azen Joachym,
 king of Juda, Ther shal not be 'of hym^o,
 that sitte vpon the see of Daud; and his
 careyn shal be cast forth at the hete bi
 the dai, and at the frost bi the nyzt.
 31 And Y shal visite azen hym, and azen
 his sed, and azen his seruauns, 'ther
 wickednesses^p. And Y shal bringe vpon
 hem, and vpon the dwelleres of Jerusa-
 lem, and vp on the men of Juda, al the
 yuel that Y spac to them, and thei
 32 herden not. Jeremye forsothe toc an
 other volum, and 3af it to Baruch, sone
 of Neri, scribe, that wrot in it of the
 mouth of Jeremye alle the wrdus of the
 boc, whiche Joachym, king of Juda,
 hadde brent with fyr; and ferthermor
 added ben wrdus many mo than befor
 weren.

the fier, that was on^w the panne. And 24
 the kyng and alle hise seruauntis, that
 herden alle these wordis, dredden not, ne-
 thir to-renten her clothis. Netheles El-25
 nathan, and Dalaie, and Gamarie azen-
 seiden, the kyng, that he schulde not
 brenne the book; and he herde not hem.
 And the kyng comaundide to Jeremyel, 26
 sone of Amalech, and to Saraie, sone of
 Esreel, and to Selemye, sone of Abdehel,
 that thei schulden take Baruc, the writer,
 and Jeremye, the profete; forsothe the
 Lord hidde hem. And the word of the 27
 Lord was maad to Jeremye, the profete,
 aftir that the kyng hadde brent the book
 and wordis, whiche Baruc hadde write
 of Jeremyes mouth; and he seid, Eft take 28
 thou another book, and write therynne
 alle the former wordis, that weren in the
 firste book, which Joachym, the kyng of
 Juda, brente. And thou schalt sie to 29
 Joachym, kyng^x of Juda, The Lord seith
 these thingis, Thou brentist that book,
 and seidist, What hast thou write ther-
 ynnne, tellynge, The kyng of Babiloyne
 schal come hastyng, and schal distrie this
 lond, and schal make man and beeste to
 ceesse therof? Therfor the Lord seith 30
 these thingis azens Joachym, king of Juda,
 Noon schal^y be of hym, that schal sitte on
 the seete of Daud; and his careyn schal
 be cast forth to the heete bi dai, and to
 the forst bi nizt. And Y schal visite azens 31
 hym, and azens his seed, and azens hise
 seruauntis, her wickidnessis. And Y schal
 bryng on hem, and on the dwelleris of
 Jerusalem, and on the men of Juda, al
 the yuel which Y spac to hem, and thei
 herden not. Forsothe Jeremye took an 32
 other book, and 3af it to Baruc, the writer,
 the sone of Nerie, which^z wroot therynne
 of Jeremyes mouth alle the wordis of the
 book, which *book* Joachym, the^a kyng of
 Juda, hadde brent bi fier; and ferther-
 more many mo wordis weren addid than
 weren bifore.

ⁿ Om. *E* *pr. m.* ^o in it *E* *pr. m.* ^p wickenesses *E.*

^w in CEFHGKMNPRQSUUVX. ^x the kyng *A pr. m.* ^y ther schal *I.* ^z the which *I.* ^a Om. *I.*

CAP. XXXVII.

1 And regnede king Sedechie, sone of Josie, for Jeconye, the sone of Joachym, whom Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, sette king in the lond of Juda.
 2 And obeshede not he, and his seruauns, and his puple of the lond, to the wrds of the Lord, that he spac in the hond of
 3 Jeremye, the profete. And king Sedechie sent Jothal, the sone of Selemye, and Sofone, sone of Maasie, prest, to Jeremye, the profete, seiende, Prei for vs the Lord
 4 oure God. Jeremye forsothe freeli ȝide in the myddel of the puple; forsothe thei hadden not put hym in to warde of prisoun. Thanne^a the ost of Farao wente out fro Egipt, and herende the Caldeis, that besegeden^r Jerusalem, such a maner
 5 messenger wenten awei fro Jerusalem. And don is the wrd of the Lord to Jeremye,
 6 the profete, seiende, These thingis seith the Lord God of Israel, Thus ȝee shul sei to the king of Juda, that sente ȝou to aske me, Lo! the ost of Farao, that is gon out to ȝou to^s helpe, shal turne aȝeen
 7 in to his lond, in to Egipt. And Caldeis shul turne aȝeen, and fȝiten aȝen this cite, and taken it, and brenne it vp with
 8 fyr. These thingis seith the Lord, Wil-eth not disceyue ȝoure soulus, seiende, Goende out Caldeis shul go awei, and turne aȝeen fro vs; for thei shul not gon
 9 awei. But and if ȝee shul smyte al the ost of Caldeis, that fȝiten aȝen ȝou, and 'shul be^t laft of them summe woundid, 'eche^u fro his tent shal rise, and
 10 brenne vp this cite with fyr. Thanne whan hadde gon away the ost of Caldeis fro Jerusalem, for the oost of Farao,
 11 wente out Jeremye fro Jerusalem, that he shulde go in to the lond of Beniamyn, and deuyde there possessioun in the sizte
 12 of the citeseynus. And whan he hadde comen to the ȝate of Beniamyn, was there the kepere of the ȝate bi whiles, bi

CAP. XXXVII.

And kyng Sedechie, the sone of Josie, 1 regnede for Jeconye, the sone of Joachym, whom Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, made kyng in the lond of Juda. And he, 2 and hise seruauntis, and his puple obeiden not to the wordis of the Lord, whiche he spac in the hond of Jeremye, the profete. And kyng Sedechie sente Jothal, 3 the sone of Selemye, and Sofonye, the preest, the sone of Maasie, to Jeremye, the profete, and seide, Preie thou for vs oure Lord God. Forsothe Jeremye ȝede 4 freli in the myddis of the puple; for thei hadden not sente hym in to the kepyng of the prisoun. Therfor the oost of Farao ȝede out of Egipt, and Caldeis, that bisegiden Jerusalem, herden sich a message, and ȝeden awei fro Jerusalem. And the word 5 of the Lord was maad to Jeremye, the profete, and seide, The Lord God of Israel 6 seith these thingis, Thus ȝe schulen sei to the kyng of Juda, that sente ȝou to axe me, Lo! the oost of Farao, which ȝede out to ȝou in to help, schal turne aȝen in to his lond, in to Egipt. And Caldeis 7 schulen come aȝen, and schulen^b fȝite aȝens this citee, and schulen take it, and schulen brenne it^c bi^d fier. The Lord seith these 8 thingis, Nyle ȝe disceyue ȝoure soulis, seiynge, Caldeis goynge schulen go away, and schulen departe fro vs; for thei schulen not go awei. But thouȝ ȝe sleen al 9 the oost of Caldeis, that fȝiten aȝens ȝou, and summe woundid men of hem be left, ech man schal rise fro his tente, and thei schulen brenne this citee bi^d fier. Therfor 10 whanne the oost of Caldeis hadde goon awei fro Jerusalem, for the oost of Farao, Jeremye ȝede out of Jerusalem, to go in 11 to the lond of Beniamyn, and to departe there the possessioun in the sizt of citeseyns. And whanne he was comun to the 12 ȝate of Beniamyn, ther was a kepere of the ȝate bi whiles, Jerie bi name, the sone

^a Therefore *E pr. m.* ^r hadde besegid *E pr. m.* ^s in to *AGHK.* ^t weren *E pr. m.* ^u and eche *C.*

^b thei schulen *I.* ^c Om. *CEFGHKMNPQRUVX.* ^d with *I.*

name Jerias, sone of Selemye, sone of Ananye, and toc Jeremye, the profete, 13 seiende, To the Caldeis thou fleest. And Jeremye answerde, It is fals; Y flee not to the Caldeis. And he herde hym not, but Jereias toc Jeremye, and broȝte 14 hym to the princes. For what thing wroth the princes aȝen Jeremye, beten putten hym in to prisoun, that was in the hous of Jonathe, scribe; he forsothe 15 was prouost vp on the prisoun. And so Jeremye wente in to the hous of the lake, and in to the hardere^v prisoun; 16 and Jeremye sat there manye dazes. And so king Sedechie sendende toc hym, and askede hym in his hous hidli, and seide, Wenest thou, whether ther is not a wrd 17 fro the Lord? And Jeremye seide, Ther is. And he seith, In the hond of the king of Babiloyne thou shalt be take. And Jeremye seide to^w Sedechie, the king, What haue Y synned to thee, and to thi seruauns, and to thi puple, for thou hast sent me in to the hous of the pri- 18 soun? Wher ben ȝoure profetus, that profecieden to ȝou, and seiden, The king of Babiloyne shal not come vpon vs, and 19 vpon this lond? Now thanne here thou, Y beseche, lord my king, vaile my preȝeres^x in thi siȝt, and ne sende thou me aȝen in to the hous of Jonathe, scribe, lest Y 20 die there. Thanne Sedechie comaundide, that Jeremye schulde be take in to the vesti-
 tiarie of the prisoun, and that ther schulde be ȝoue to hym a cake of bred eche dai, out take sowyl^y, to the tyme that schulde be wastid alle the loones of^z the cyte; and Jeremye bod in the vestiariarie of the prisoun.

CAP. XXXVIII.

1 Herden forsothe Safacie, sone of Nathan, and Jedelias, sone of Fassur, and Jochal, sone of Selemie, and Fassur, sone of Melchie, the wrdus that Jeremye spac 2 to al the puple, seiende, These thingus seith the Lord, Who so euere shal abide

of Selemye, sone of Ananye; and he took Jeremye, the prophete, and seide, Thou fleest to Caldeis. And Jeremye answeride, 13 It is fals; Y fle not to Caldeis. And he herde not Jeremye, but Jerie took Jeremye, and brouȝte hym to the princes. Wherfor the princes weren wrooth aȝens 14 Jeremye, and beeten^e hym, and senten hym in to the prisoun, that was in the hous of Jonathas, the scryuen; for he was souereyn on the prisoun. Therfor 15 Jeremye entride in to the hous of the lake, and in to the prisoun of trauel; and Jeremye sat there manye daies. Therfor 16 kyng Sedechie sente, and took hym awei, and axide hym priuyli in his hous, and seide, Gessist thou, whether a word is of the Lord? And Jeremye seide, Ther is. And Jeremye seide, Thou schalt be bitakun in to the hond of the kyng of Babiloyne. And^f Jeremye seide to Sedechie, 17 the kyng, What haue Y synned to thee, and to thi seruauntis, and to thi puple, for thou hast sent me in to the hous of prisoun? Where ben ȝoure profetis, that 18 profesieden to ȝou, and seiden, The king of Babiloyne schal not come on^g ȝou, and on this lond? Now therfor, my lord the 19 kyng, Y biseche, here thou, my preier be worth in thi siȝt, and sende thou not me aȝen in to the hous of Jonathas, the scryuen, lest Y die there. Therfor Sede- 20 chie comaundide, that Jeremye schulde be bitakun in to the porche of the prisoun, and that a cake of breed schulde be ȝouun to hym ech dai, outakun^h seew, til alleⁱ loones^k of the citee weren wastid; and Jeremye dwellide in the porche of the prisoun.

CAP. XXXVIII.

Forsothe Safacie, sone of Nathan, and 1 Jedelie, sone of Fassur, and Jothal, sone of Selemye, and Fassour, sone of Melchie, herden the wordis whiche Jeremye spac to al the puple, and seide^l, The Lord seith 2 these thingis, Who euer dwellith in this

^v hard κ. ^w Om. c. ^x lowe preyinge AEGHK. ^y the souwil E pr. m. ^z fro E pr. m.

^e thei beeten I. ^f And eft I. ^g to N. ^h withouten I. ⁱ Om. s. ^k the loones I. ^l seiynge I.

in this cite, shal die bi swerd, and hungur, and pestilence; who forsothe shal flee to the Caldeis, 'shal lyue^a, and his lif³ shal ben hoel and lyuyng. These thingus seith the Lord, To be take shal be take this cite in to the hond of the ost of the king of Babiloyne, and he shal taken it. ⁴ And the princes seiden to the king, Wee prezen, that be slayn this man; of purpos forsothe he looseth atwynne the hondus of the fytteres, that han abide^b in the cite, and the hondus of al the puple, spekende to them alle these wrdus. Forsothe this man secheth not pes to this^c puple, but ⁵ euel. And king Sedechie seide, Lo! he in 3oure hondus is, ne forsothe leeful is the king any thing to 3ou to denye. ⁶ Thanne thei toke Jeremye, and threwen hym in to the lake of Elchie, sone of Amalech, that was in the vestiariē of the prisoun; and thei putte down Jeremye in cordis and^d in to the lake, in whiche was not water, but clei; and so Jeremye ⁷ descendide in to the foule cley. Forsothe Abdemelech Ethiopie, a man gelding, that was in the hous of the king, herde that thei hadden put Jeremye in to the lake; but the king sat in the 3ate of Beniamyn. ⁸ And Abdemelech wente out fro the hous of the king, and spac to the king, seiende, My lord king, euele han do these men alle thingus, what euer^e thei diden^e azen Jeremye, the profete, sendende hym in to the lake, that he die there for hungir; ther ben no mo loeues in the cite. ¹⁰ And so the king comaundide to Abde-
melech Etheope, seiende, Tac with thee hennus thretti men, and rere vp Jeremye, the profete, fro the lake, er he die. ¹¹ Thanne Abdemelech take to with hym men, wente in to the hous of the king, that was vnder the celer; and toke thennus olde clothis, and olde vestemens, that hadden rotid; and he putte down hem to Jeremye, in to the lake, bi litle ¹² cordis. And Abdemelech Ethiopie seide

citee, shal die bi swerd, and hungur, and pestilence; but he that flieth to Caldeis, shal lyue, and his soule schal be hool and lyuyng. The Lord seith these thingis, This³ citee to be bitakun schal be bitakun in to the hond of the oost of the kyng of Babiloyne, and he schal take it. And the princes seiden ⁴ to the kyng, We preien, that this man be slayn; for of bifore castyng he discourtith the hondis of men werriours, that dwelliden in this citee, and the hondis of al the puple, and^m spekith to hem bi alle these wordis. For whi this man sekith not pees to this puple, but yuel. And kyng ⁵ Sedechie seide, Lo! he is in 3oure hondis, for it is not leueful that the kyng denye ony thing to 3ou. Therfor thei token Je-
⁶ remye, and castiden hym down in to the lake of Elchie, soneⁿ of Amalech, which was in the porche of the prisoun; and thei senten down Jeremye bi cordis in to the lake, wherynne was no watir, but fen; therfor Jeremye 3ede down in to the filthe. Forsothe Abdemelech Ethiopien, ⁷ a chast man and oneste, herde, that was in the kyngis hous, that thei hadden sent Jeremye in to the lake; sotheli the king sat in the 3ate of Beniamyn. And Abde-
⁸ melech 3ede out of the kyngis hous, and spac to the kyng, and seide, My lord the ⁹ kyng, these men diden yuele alle thingis, what euer thingis thei diden azens Jeremye, the profete, sendyng hym in to the lake, that he die there for hungur; for whi loeues ben no more in the citee. Therfor the kyng comaundide to Abde-
¹⁰ melech Ethiopien, and seide, Take with thee thretti men fro hennus, and reise thou Jeremye, the profete, fro the lake, bifor that he die. Therfor whanne Abde-
¹¹ melech hadde take men with hym, he entride in to the hous of the kyng, that was vndur the celer; and he took fro thennus elde clothis, and elde ragges, that weren rotun; and he sente tho^o down to Jeremye, in to the lake, bi cordis. And ¹²

^a Om. E pr. m. ^b laft E pr. m. ^c thi E pr. m. ^d Om. A. ^e greitheden E pr. m.

^m and he I. ⁿ the sone I. ^o hem N.

to Jeremye, Put the olde clothis, and these kut and roten vnder the arm of thin hondus, and vp on the cordis. Thanne
 13 Jeremye dide so. And thei drowen out Jeremye with cordus, and brozten hym out fro the lake. Jeremye forsothe abod
 14 in the vestiariē of the prisoun. And king Sedechie sente, and toc to hym Jeremye, the profete, at the thridde dore that was in the hous of the Lord. And the king seide to Jeremye, Y aske thee a wrd; ne
 15 hide thou fro me any thing. Jeremye forsothe seide to Sedechie, If Y shal tellen to thee, whether thou shalt not^f slen me? And yf Y schul 3yue counseil to thee, thou shalt not here me.
 16 Thanne king Sedechie swor to Jeremye, priuylly seiende, The Lord lyueth, that dide to vs this^g lyf, Y shal not slee thee, and Y^h shal not take thee in to the hondus of these men, that sechen thi lif.
 17 And Jeremye seide to Sedechie, These thingus seith the Lord of ostus, God of Irael, If gon forth thou shalt gon out to the princes of the king of Babiloyne, lyue shal thi soule, and this cite shal not be brend vp with fyr, and saaf thou shalt
 18 be, and thin hous. If forsothe thou shalt not gon out to the princes of the^{hh} king of Babiloyne, take shal be this cite in to the hondus of Caldeis; and thei shul brenne it vp with fyr, and thou shalt not scape
 19 fro the hond of them. And king Sedechie seide to Jeremye, I am bisy for the Jewes that ouerfloun to the Caldeis, lest par auenture Y be take inⁱ to the hondus
 20 of hem, and thei bobbe to me. Answerende forsothe Jeremye seide to hym, Thei shul not take thee; here, Y beseche, the vois of the Lord, that Y shal speke to thee, and weel shal be to thee, and lyue
 21 shal thi soule. That if thou wilt not go out, this is the wrd that shewede to me
 22 the Lord, Lo! alle the wymmen, that abiden in the hous of the king of Juda, shul be brozt out to the princes of the king of Babiloyne; and thei shul sey, Han bigilid thee, and hadden the mais-

Abdemelech Ethiopien seide to Jeremye, Putte thou elde clothis, and these to-rent and rotun thingis vndur the cubit of thin hondis, and on the cordis. Therfor Jeremye dide so. And thei drowen out Jere-
 13 mye with cordis, and ledden hym out of the lake. Forsothe Jeremye dwellide in the porche of the prisoun. And kyng¹⁴ Sedechie sente, and took hym Jeremye, the profete, at the thridde dore that was in the hous of the Lord. And the kyng seide to Jeremye, Y axe of thee a word; hide thou not ony thing fro me. Forsothe¹⁵ Jeremye seide to Sedechie, If Y telle to thee, whether thou schalt not sle me? And if Y 3yue counsel to thee, thou schalt not here me. Therfor Sedechie the king¹⁶ swoor to Jeremye priuely, and seide, The Lord lyueth, that maad to vs this soule, Y schal not sle thee, and Y schal not bitake thee in to the hondis of these men, that seken thi lijf. And Jeremye seide¹⁷ to Sedechie, The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, If thou goest forth, and goest out to the princes of the kyng of Babiloyne, thi soule schal lyue, and this citee schal not be brent with fier, and thou schalt be saaf, thou and thin hous. Forsothe if thou goest not out to¹⁸ the princes of the kyng of Babiloyne, this citee schal be bitakun in to the hondis of Caldeis; and thei schulen brenne it with fier, and thou schalt not ascape fro the hond of hem. And kyng Sedechie seide to Jeremye,¹⁹ Y am angwischid for the Jewis that fledden ouer to Caldeis, lest perauenture Y be bitakun in to the hondis of hem, and thei scorne me. Forsothe Jeremye answeride,²⁰ and seide to hym, Thei schulen not bitake thee; Y biseche, here thou the vois of the Lord, which Y schal speke to thee, and it schal be wel to thee, and thi soule schal lyue. That if thou wolt not go out, this is the word²¹ which the Lord schewide to me, Lo! alle²² the wymmen, that weren left in the hous of the kyng of Juda, schulen be led out to the princes of the kyng of Babiloyne; and tho wymmen schulen seie, Thi pesible men

^f Om. E pr. m. ^g Om. c pr. m. ^h Om. E pr. m. ^{hh} thi c. ⁱ Om. E pr. m.

tri a3en thee thi pesible men; thei han drenchid thee down in the myre, and in the sledery thing thi feet, and thei wenten
 23 awei fro thee. And alle thi wyues and thi sonus shul be lad out to the Caldeis, and thou shalt not scape the hondus of hem; but in to the hondus of the king of Babiloyne thou shalt be take, and this cite
 24 thei shul 'to-brenne^k with fyr. Thanne Sedechie seide to Jeremye, No man wite
 25 these wrdus, and thou shalt not die. If forsothe heren shul the princes, for^l Y haue^m spoke with thee, and thei shul come to thee, and sei to thee, Shewⁿ to vs what thou hast spoke with the king, ne hile thou vs, and wee shul not sle thee; and what spac with thee the king,
 26 thou shalt sei to them, I haue^o throwe down my pre3eres befor the king, lest he comaundede^p me to be bro3t a3een in to the hous of Jonathan, and there Y shulde
 27 die. Camen thanne alle the princes to Jeremye, and askeden hym; and he spac to them after alle the wrdus that the king hadde comaundid to hym, and thei ceseden fro hym; no thing forsothe was
 28 herd. Thanne Jeremye abod in the vestiariarie of the prisoun, vnto the dai that taken is Jerusalem; and don it is, that Jerusalem shulde ben taken.

CAP. XXXIX.

1 The nynthe 3er of Sedechie, king of Jude, the tenthe moneth, cam Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, and al his ost to Jerusalem, and thei besegeden it.
 2 The elleuenthe 3er forsothe of Sedechie, the ferthe moneth, the fifte dai of the
 3 moneth, opened is the cite; and wenten in alle the princes of the king of Babiloyne, and seeten in the myddel 3ate, Neregel, Fererer, Semegar, Nabusarrachym, Rapsaces, Neregel, Ferezer, Rebynag, and alle the othere^q princes of the
 4 king of Babiloyne. And whan hadde seen hem Sedechie, king of Juda, and

disseyueden thee, and hadden the maistrye a3ens thee; thei drenchiden thee in filthe, and thi feet in slidirnesse, and 3eden awei fro thee. And alle thi wyues and thi²³ sones schulen be led out to Caldeis, and thou schalt not ascape the hondis of hem; but thou schalt be bitakun in to the hondis of the kyng of Babiloyne, and he schal brenne this citee bi^p fier. Therfore Sede-
 24 chie seide to Jeremye, No man wite these wordis, and thou schalt not die. Sotheli²⁵ if the princes heren, that Y spak with thee, and comen^a to thee, and seien to thee, Schewe thou to vs what thou spak-est with the kyng, hide thou not fro vs, and we schulen not sle thee; and what the kyng spak with thee, thou schalt sei to²⁶ hem, Knelyngli Y puttide^r forth my preiris bifore the kyng, that he schulde not comaunde me to be led a3en in to the hous of Jonathan, and Y schulde die there. Therfor alle the princes camen to Jere-
 27 mye, and axiden hym; and he spac to hem bi alle the wordis whiche the kyng hadde comaundid to hym, and thei ceessiden fro hym; for whi no thing was herd. Therfor Jeremye dwellide in the porche²⁸ of the prisoun, til to the dai wherynne^s Jerusalem was takun; and it was don, that Jerusalem schulde be takun.

CAP. XXXIX.

In the nynthe 3eer of Sedechie, kyng¹ of Juda, in the tenthe monethe, Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, and al his oost cam to Jerusalem, and thei bisegiden it. Forsothe in the enleuenthe 3eer of² Sedechie, in the fourthe monethe, in the fyuethe day of the monethe, the citee was opened; and alle the princes of the kyng³ of Babiloyne entriden, and saten in the myddil 3ate, Veregel, Fererer, Semegar, Nabusarrachym, Rapsaces, Neregel, Sere-ser, Rebynag, and alle othere princes of the kyng of Babiloyne. And whanne Sede-
 4 chie, the kyng of Juda, and alle the men

^k brenne c pr. m. G. K. ^l that A. K. ^m ha K. ⁿ Shew thou A. ^o ha K. ^p comaunde E pr. m. ^q tothere AEGHK.

^r with I. ^s thei comen I. ^t settide CEF GHIKMN PQRSUYX. ^u in whiche I.

alle the men fīzteres floun^r, and wenten
out the nyzt fro the cite, bi the weie of
the gardyn of the king, and bi the zate
that was betwe^s two wallis; and thei
5 wenten out to^t the weie of desert. For-
sothe pursuede them the ost of Caldeis,
and toke Sedechye in the feld of wilder-
nesse of the kuntre of Jerichon; and
taken thei brozten to Nabugodonosor,
king of Babiloyne, in to Reblatha, that
is in the lond of Emath; and he spac to
6 hym domes. And the king of Babiloyne
sloz the sonus of Sedechie in Reblatha,
in his ežen; and alle the noble men of
7 Juda sloz the king of Babiloyne. Also
the ežen of Sedechie he pullide out, and
bond hym in gyues, that he shulde be
8 ladde in to Babiloyne. The hous also
of the king and the hous of the comun
brenden vp the Caldeis with fyr, and the
wal of Jerusalem thei turneden vpso-
9 doun. And the remnaunt of the puple,
that abiden in the cite, and the ferr floun,
that hadden ouerfloun to hym, and the
wast of the comun, that hadde abiden,
Nabusardan, maister of knyztis, translat-
10 ede in to Babiloyne. And of the folc of
pore men, that no thing vnnethe hadde,
Nabusardan, the maister of knyztus, lafte
in the lond of Juda, and zaf to them
11 vynes^u and cesternes in that dai. For-
sothe Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne,
of Jeremye hadde comaundid to Nabu-
sardan, maister of the chyalrie, seiende,
12 Tac hym, and put vp on hym thin ežen,
and no thing of euel to hym do thou;
but as he shal wiln, so do thou to hym.
13 Sente thanne Nabusardan, prince of the
chyualrie, and Lesban, and Rapsaces, and
Meregel, and Seresel, and Rebynag, and
alle the beste of the king of Babiloyne,
14 senten, and toke Jeremye fro the ves-
tiarie of the prisoun, and token hym to
Godolie, sone of Aicham, sone of Safan,
that he shulde gon in to the hous, and
15 dwelle in the puple. To Jeremye for-

werriouris hadden seien hem, thei fledden,
and zeden out bi nīzt fro the citee, bi the
weie of the gardyn of the kyng, and bi
the zate that was bitwixe twei wallis;
and thei zeden out to the weie of desert.
Forsothe the oost of Caldeis pursueden^s
hem, and thei token Sedechie in the feeld
of wildirnesse of Jericho; and thei token
hym, and brouzten to Nabugodonosor,
kyng of Babiloyne, in Reblatha, which is
in the lond of Emath; and *Nabugodo-*
nosor spak domes to^t hym. And the kyng⁶
of Babiloyne killide the sonus of Sedechye
in Reblatha, bifor hise ižen; and the kyng
of Babyloyne killide alle the noble men of
Juda. Also he puttide out the ižen of⁷
Sedechie, and boond hym in feteris, that
he schulde be led in to Babiloyne. And⁸
Caldeis brenten with fier the hous of the
kyng, and the hous of the comun puple,
and distrieden^u the wal of Jerusalem.
And Nabusardan, the maister of knyztis,⁹
translatide in to Babiloyne the residues of
the puple, that dwelliden in the citee, and
the fleeris awei, that hadden fled ouer to
hym, and the superflue men of the comyn
puple, that weren left. And Nabusardan,¹⁰
the maistir of knyztis, lefte in the lond of
Juda, of the puple of pore men, and zaf
to hem vyneris and cisternes in that dai.
Forsothe Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babi-¹¹
loyne, hadde comaundid of Jeremye to
Nabusardan, maister of chyualrie^v, and
seide, Take thou him, and sette thin ižen¹²
on hym, and do thou no thing of yuel to
him; but as he wole, so do thou to hym.
Therfor Nabusardan, the prynce of chy-¹³
ualrie, sente Nabu, and Lesban, and Rap-
sases, and Veregel, and Sereser, and Re-
bynag, and alle the principal men of the
kyng of Babiloyne, senten, and token Je-¹⁴
remye fro the porche of the prisoun, and
bitokun^w hym to Godolie, the sone of
Aicham, sone of Saphan, that he schulde
entre in to the hous, and dwelle among
the puple. Forsothe the word of the Lord¹⁵

^r thei flounen *A.* ^s between *celeri passim.* ^t bi *CE pr. m.* ^u vyne zerdis *E sec. m.*

^t with *I.* ^u thei distrieden *I.* ^v the chyualrie *I.* ^w thei bitokun *I.*

sothe don is the wrd of the Lord, whan he was closid in the vestiariē of the prisoun, seiende, Go, and sey to Abdemelech Ethiopie, seiende, These thingus seith the Lord of ostus, God of Irael, Lo! Y shal bringe in my wrdus vp on this cite in to euel, and not in to good; and thei shul be in thi sizt in that dai. And Y shal delyuere thee in that dai, seith the Lord, and thou shalt not be take in to the hondus of the men, that thou dredist; but delyuerende Y shal delyuere thee, and bi swerd thou shalt not falle; but shal ben to thee thi soule in to helthe, for in me thou haddest trost, seith the Lord.

CAP. XL.

1 The wrd that ys maade^v to Jeremye fro the Lord, aftir that he is laft of Nabusardan, maister of the chyualrie, fro^w Rama, whan he toc hym bounde with cheynes, in the myddel of alle that passeden fro Jerusalem, and fro Juda, and thei weren lad in to Babiloyne. Thanne the prince of the chyualrie, takende Jeremye, seiende to hym, The Lord thi God spac this euel vp on this place, and the Lord broȝte to, and dide, as he spac; for ȝee synneden to the Lord, and herden not the voys of hym, and don is to ȝou this wrd. Now thanne lo! Y haue loosid thee to dai of the cheynes that ben in thin hondis; yf it plesē to thee that thou come with me in to Babiloyne, cum, and Y shal putte myn eȝen^x vp on thee; yf forsothe it displesē to thee to come with me in to Babiloyne, sit stille heer; lo! al the lond in thi sizte is, that thou shalt cheese, and whider shal plesē to thee that thou go, thider go, and with me wile thou not come. But dwel anent Godoliam, sone of Aicham, sone of Safan, whom beforsette the king of Babyloyne to the cites of Juda; dwel therfore with hym in the myddel of the puple, or whider euer it

was maad to Jeremye, whanne he was closid in the porche of the prisoun, and seiende, Go thou, and seiē to Abdemelech Ethiopien, and speke thou, The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal brynge my wordis on this citee in to yuel, and not in to good; and tho schulen be in thi sizt in that dai. And Y schal delyuere thee in that day, seith the Lord, and thou schalt not be bitakun in to the hondis of men, whiche thou dreddist; but Y delyuerynge schal delyuere thee, and thou schalt not falle doun bi swerd; but thi soule schal be in to helthe to thee, for thou haddist trist in me, seith the Lord.

CAP. XL.

The word that was maad of the Lord to Jeremye, aftir that he was delyuered of Nabusardan, maister of chyualrie^x, fro Rama, whanne he took hym boundun with chaynes, in the myddis of alle men that passiden fro Jerusalem, and fro Juda, and weren led in to Babyloyne. Therfor the prince of chyualrie^x took Jeremye, and seiende to hym, Thi Lord God spak this yuel on this place, and the Lord hath brouȝt, and hath do, as he spak; for ȝe synneden to the Lord, and herden not the voys of hym, and this word is doon to ȝou. Now therfor lo! Y haue releessid thee to dai fro the chaynes that ben in thin hondis; if it plesith thee to come with me in to Babiloyne, come thou, and Y schal sette myn iȝen on thee; sotheli if it displesith thee to come with me in to Babiloyne, sitte thou here; lo! al the lond is in thi sizt, that that thou chesist, and whidur it plesith thee to go, thidur go thou, and nyle thou come with me. But dwelle thou with Godolie, sone of Aicham, sone of Saphan, whom the kyng of Babiloyne made souereyn to the citees of Juda; therfor dwelle thou with hym in the myddis of the puple, ether go thou,

^v do c et E pr. m. ^w of E pr. m. ^x eye A.

^x the chyualrie i.

shal plesse to thee that thou go, go. The maister of the chyualrie 3af also to hym metus, and litil 3iftus, and lafte hym. 6 Jeremye forsothe cam to Godolie, sone of Aicham, in to Masfa, and dwelte with hym, in the myddel of the puple that 7 was laft in the lond. And whan herd hadden alle the princes of the ost, that weren scatered bi regiownus, thei and ther felawis, that the king of Babiloyne hadde bifor maad Godolie, sone of Aicham, to the lond, and that hadde bitake^x to hym men, and wymmen, and litil childer, and of the pore men of the lond, that weren not translatid in to Babiloyne, 8 camen to Godolie in to Masfa; and Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, and Johannan, the sone of Caraie, and Jonathan, and Sareas, the sone of Thenoemeth, and the sonus of Offi, that weren of Nethofati, and^y Jeconye, the sone of Mechat, and 9 thei and the men of hem. And swor to them Godolie, the sone of Aicham, sone of Safan, and to the felawes of hem, seiende, Wileth not drede to serue to the Caldeis; dwelleth in the lond, and serueth to the king of Babiloyne, and weel shal be to 10 3ou. Lo! Y dwelle in Masfath, that Y answeere to the heste of the Caldeis, that ben sent to vs; 3ee forsothe gedereth vyndage, and rep, and oile, and leith vp in 3oure vesselis, and dwelleth in 3oure cites 11 that 3ee holden. But and alle the^z Jewis, that weren in Moab, and in the sonus of Amon, and in Ydume, and in alle the regiouns, herd that the king of Babiloyne hadde 3oue the remnaunt in Jewerie, and that he hadde mad prouost vp on hem Godoliam, sone of Aicham, sone of Safan, 12 turneden a3een forsothe alle the Jewis of all the places, to whiche thei hadde floun, and camen to the lond of Juda, to Godolie in to Masfath, and gedereden wyn 13 and rep ful myche. Johanna forsothe, the sone of Charaie, and alle the princes of the ost, that weren scatered in the re-

whidir euer it plesith thee to go. And the maister of chyualrie 3af to hym metis, and 3iftis, and lefte hym. Forsothe Jere- 6 mye cam to Godolie, sone of Aicham, in to Masphat, and dwellide with hym, in the myddis of the puple that was left in the lond. And whanne alle princes of the 7 oost hadden herd, that weren scatered bi cuntreis, thei and the felowis of hem, that the kyng of Babiloyne hadde maad Godolie souereyn of the lond, the sone of Aicham, and that he hadde bitake to Godolie men, and wymmen, and litle children, and of^y pore men of the lond, that weren not translatid in to Babiloyne, thei camen 8 to Godolie in Masphat; and Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, and Johannan, the sone of Caree, and Jonathan, and Sareas, the sone of Tenoemeth, and the sonus of Offi, that weren of Nethophati, and Jeconye, the sone of Machati; bothe thei and her men *camen to Godolie*. And Godolie, 9 sone^z of Aicham, sone of Saphan, swoor to hem, and to the felowis of hem, and seide, Nyle 3e drede to serue Caldeis; but dwelle 3e in the lond, and serue 3e the kyng of Babiloyne, and it schal be wel to 3ou. Lo! Y dwelle in Mesphath, for to 10 answeere to the comaundement of Caldeis, that ben sent to vs; forsothe gadere 3e vyndage, and ripe corn, and oile, and kepe 3e in 3oure vessels, and dwelle 3e in 3oure citees whiche 3e holden. But also alle the 11 Jewis, that weren in Moab, and in the oostis of Amon, and in Ydumee, and in alle the cuntreis, whanne it is herd, that the kyng of Babiloyne hadde 3one residues, *ether remenauntis*, in Judee, and that he hadde maad souereyn on hem Godolie, the sone of Aicham, sone of Saphan, sotheli alle Jewis turneden a3en fro alle 12 places, to whiche thei hadden fled; and thei camen in to the lond of Juda, to Godolie in Masphat, and gaderiden wyn and ripe corn ful myche. Forsothe Johanna, 13 the sone of Caree, and alle the princes of

^x be take K. ^y Om. K. ^z Om. CE pr. m.

^y the I. ^z the sone CFHIKMNQSU VX.

giouns, camen to Godolie in to Masfa,
 14 and seiden to hym, Wite thou, for Bahalis,
 king of the sonus of Amon, sente Ysmael,
 the sone of Nathanye, to smyte thi lif.
 And Godolie, sone^a of Aicham, trowede
 15 not to them. Johannan forsothe, sone^a
 of Chare, seide to Godolie, aside in Mas-
 fath spekende, I shal go, and smyte Is-
 mael, the sone of^b Nathanye, no man
 witende, lest he sle thi lif, and be scatered
 alle the Jewes, that ben gedered to thee,
 and pershe shul the^c relikes of Juda.
 16 And Godolie, the sone of Aicham, seith
 to Johannan, the sone of Chare, Wile
 thou not do this wrd, fals forsothe thou
 spekist of Ismael.

CAP. XLI.

1 And don is in the seuenthe moneth,
 cam Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, sone
 of Elisame, of the kingus sed, and the
 beste men of the king, and ten men
 with hym, to Godolie, sone of Aicham,
 in Masfa; and thei eete there loeues^{to}
 2 gydere^d in Masfa. Rysen forsothe Is-
 mael, the sone of Nathanye, and the ten
 men that with hym weren, and smyten
 Godolie, the sone of Aicham, sone of Sa-
 fan, with swerd, and slown hym, whom
 bifore hadde mad the king of Babiloyne
 3 to the lond. Also alle the Jewis that
 weren with Godolie in Masfa, and the
 Caldeis, that ben founde there, and the
 4 men fizteres, Ismael smot. The secounde
 forsothe dai, after that he hadde slayn
 5 Godolie, no man zit witende, camen men
 of Sichym, and of Silo, and of Samarie,
 eizteti^e men, shauen the berd, and the
 clothis kut, and defoulid; ziftus and en-
 cens hadden in the hond, that thei shul-
 6 den offre in the hous of the Lord. Gon
 out thanne Ismael, the sone of Natanye,
 in to azen comyng to them fro Masfath,
 goende and wepende wente. Whan for-
 sothe he hadde azen come to them, he

the oost, that weren scaterid in the cun-
 treis, camen to Godolie in Masphath, and 14
 seiden to hym, Wite thou, that Bahalis,
 kyng of the sonus of Amon, hath sent
 Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, to smyte
 thi lijf. And Godolie, the sone of Aicham,
 bileuyde not to hem. Forsothe Johannan, 15
 the sone of Caree, seide to Godolie asidis
 half in Masphath, and spak, Y schal go,
 and sle Ismael, the sone of Nathanye,
 while no man knowith, lest he sle thi lijf,
 and alle the Jewis ben scatered, that ben
 gaderid to thee, and the remenauntis of
 Juda schulen perische. And Godolie, the 16
 sone of Aicham, seide to Johannan, the
 sone of Caree, Nyle thou do this word,
 for thou spekist fals of Ismael.

CAP. XLI.

And it was don in the seuenthe monethe, 1
 Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, sone of Eli-
 sama, of the kingis seed, and the principal
 men of the kyng, and ten men with hym,
 camen to Godolie, the sone of Aicham, in
 Masphath; and thei eeten there looues to-
 gidere in Masphath. Forsothe Ismael, the 2
 sone of Nathanye, and the ten men that
 weren with hym, risiden^a vp, and killiden
 bi^b swerd Godolie, the sone of Aicham, sone
 of Saphan; and thei killiden hym, whom
 the kyng of Babiloyne hadde maad soue-
 reyn of the lond. Also Ismael killide alle 3
 the Jewis, that weren with Godolie in
 Masphath, and the Caldeis, that weren
 foundun there, and the men werriours.
 Forsothe in the secounde dai, aftir that 4
 he hadde slayn Godolie, while no man
 wiste zit, foure scoor men with schauen 5
 beerdis, and to-rent clothis, and pale men,
 camen fro Sichem, and fro Silo, and fro
 Samarie; and thei hadden ziftis and en-
 cense in the hond, for to offre in the hous
 of the Lord. Therfor Ismael, the sone of 6
 Nathanye, zede out of Masphath in to the
 metyng of hem; and he zede goynge and
 wepyng. Sotheli whanne he hadde met

^a the sone E pr. m.
 eizteti E pr. m.

^b Om. E pr. m.

^c alle the E pr. m.

^d Om. c pr. m. gydere K.

^e and

^a resin E. risen P. resen L. ^b with I.

seide to them, Cometh to Godolie, sone
 7 of Aicham; the whiche whanne hadden
 comen to the myddel of the cite, sloo³
 hem Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, aboute
 the myddel of the lake, he and the men
 8 that weren with hym. Ten^f men for-
 sothe ben founden among hem, that seiden
 to Ismael, Wile thou not^g slen vs, for
 wee han tresor in the feld, of whete, and
 of barly, and of oile, and of hony. And
 he cesede, and slo³ hem not with ther
 9 brethern. The lake forsothe in to whiche
 Ismael thre³ alle the careynus of the^h
 men, whom he smot for Godolie, it is
 whiche made Asa the king for Basa, the
 king of Irael; Ismaelⁱ, the sone of Nata-
 10 nye, fulfide it^k with slayn men. And
 Ismael brozte caitif alle the relikis of the
 puple, that weren in Masfath, the doz-
 tris of the king, and al the puple that
 abiden in Masfath, whom Nabusardan,
 prince of the chyualrie, hadde betake to
 Godolie, sone of Aicham. And Ismael,
 the sone of Nathanye, toc them, and
 wente awei, that he shulde go to the
 11 sonus of Amon. Herde forsothe Johanna,
 the sone of Carae, and alle the princes
 of f³teres, that weren with hym, al the
 euel that don hadde Ismael, the sone of
 12 Natanye. And taken to alle the men, thei
 wente forth, that thei schuld^l f³te a³en
 Ismael, the sone of Natanye; and found-
 en^m hym at manye watris, that ben in
 13 Gabaon. And whan seen hadde al the
 puple, that was with Ismael, Johannan,
 sone^o of Carae, and al the princes of
 f³teres, that weren with hym, gladeden.
 14 And turned a³een is al the puple, that
 Ismael hadde taken in Masfath; and
 turned a³een, it ³ide awei to Johannan,
 15 the sone of Carae. Ismael forsothe, the
 sone of Nathanye, flei³ with ei³te men
 fro the face of Johanna, and ³ide awei
 16 to the sonus of Amon. Toc thanne Jo-
 hanna, the sone of Carae, and alle the
 princes f³teres, that weren with hym^p,

hem, he seide to hem, Come ³e to Godolie,
 the sone of Aicham; and whanne thei⁷
 weren comun to the myddis of the citee,
 Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, killide hem
 aboute the myddis of the lake, he and
 the men that weren with hym *'killiden*
hem^e. But ten men weren foundun among⁸
 hem, that seiden to Ismael, Nyle thou sle
 vs, for we han tresour of wheete, and of
 barli, and of oile, and of hony, in the
 feeld. And he ceesside, and killide not
 hem with her britheren. Forsothe the⁹
 lake in to which Ismael castide forth alle
 the careyns of men, whiche he killide for
 Godolie, is thilke *lake*, which kyng Asa
 made for Baasa, the kyng of Israel; Is-
 mael, the sone of Nathanye, fillide that
lake with slayn men. And Ismael ledde¹⁰
 prisoneris alle the remenauntis of the pu-
 ple, that weren in Mesphath, the dou³tris
 of the kyng, and al the puple that dwell-
 iden in Masphath, whiche Nabusardan,
 the prince of chyualrie, hadde bitakun to
 kepyng to Godolie, the sone of Aicham.
 And Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, took
 hem, and ³ede to passe ouer to the sonus
 of Amon. Forsothe Johannan, the sone of¹¹
 Caree, and alle the princes of werriouris,
 that weren with hym, herden al the yuel,
 which Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, hadde
 do. And whanne thei hadden take alle¹²
 men, thei ³eden forth to f³te a³ens Ismael,
 the sone of Nathanye; and thei foundun
 hym at the many watris, that ben in Ga-
 baon. And whanne al the puple, that was¹³
 with Ismael, hadden seyn Johannan, the
 sone of Caree, and alle the princes of wer-
 riouris, that weren with hym, thei weren
 glad. And al the puple, whom Ismael¹⁴
 hadde take in Masphath, turnede a³en;
 and it turnede a³en, and ³ede to Johannan,
 the sone of Caree. Forsothe Ismael, the¹⁵
 sone of Nathanye, fledde with ei³te men
 fro the face of Johannan, and ³ede to the
 sonus of Amon. Therfor Johannan, the^d¹⁶
 sone of Caree, and alle the princes of wer-

^f The ten *E pr. m.* ^g Om. *c.* ^h Om. *E sec. m. AGHK.* ⁱ it fulfide Ismael *E pr. m.* ^k Om. *E pr. m.*
^l Om. *c pr. m. E pr. m.* ^m thei founden *E sec. m. K.* ^o the sone *E pr. m.* ^p Om. *E pr. m.*

^e Om. *I.* ^d Om. *N.*

al the remnaunt of the comun, that he hadde broȝt aȝeen fro Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, fro Masfa, aftir that he hadde smyte Godolie, sone^q of Aicham, stronge men to bataile, and wymmen, and childer, and geldingus, that he hadde broȝt
17 aȝeen fro Gabaon. And thei wenten awei, and seten pilgrimagende in Canaan, that is byside Bethlem, that thei shulde go,
18 and weende in to Egipt fro the face of Caldeis; forsothe thei dredden hem, for smyten hadde Ismael, sone^r of Natanye, Godolie, sone^r of Aicham, whom biforn hadde put the king of Babiloyne in the lond of Juda.

CAP. XLII.

1 And wenten nyȝ alle princes of fiȝteres, and Johanna, sone^s of Carae; and Jeconye, the sone of Josie, and the tother
2 comun, fro litil vnto myche; and seiden to Jeremye, the profete, Falle oure orisoun in thi siȝt, and preȝe thou for vs to the Lord thi God, for alle these remnauns; for wee ben laft fewe of manye,
3 as thin eȝen biholden vs; and telle to vs the Lord thi God the weie, bi whiche
4 wee go, and the wrd that wee do. Seide forsothe to them Jeremye, the profete, I haue herd; lo! Y preȝe to the Lord oure God, after alle ȝoure wrdus; eche wrd, what euere he shal answere to me, Y shal shewe to ȝou, ne Y shal hile ȝou
5 any thing. And thei seiden to Jeremye, Be the^t lord among vs witnesse of treuthe and of feith; and if not after eche wrd in whiche shal sende thee thi God to vs,
6 so wee shal do, whether good or euel. To the vois of the Lord oure God, to whom wee sende thee, wee shul obeshe, that wel be to vs, whan wee shul here the vois of
7 the Lord oure God. Whan forsothe fulfilled weren ten dazes, don is the wrd of
8 the Lord to Jeremye. And he clepide Johannan, the^u sone of Carae, and alle

riours, that weren with hym, token alle the remenauntis of the comyn puple, whiche thei brouȝten aȝen fro Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, *that weren* of Masphat, aftir that he killide Godolie, the sone of Aicham; *he took* strong men to batel, and wymmen, and children, and geldyngis, whiche he hadde brouȝt aȝen fro Gabaon. And thei ȝeden, and saten beynge pil-
17 gryms in Canaan, which is bisidis Bethleem, that thei schulden go, and entre in to Egipt fro the face of Caldeis; for thei
18 dredden thilke *Caldeis*, for Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, hadde slayn Godolie, the sone of Aicham, whom the kyng Nabugodonosor hadde maad souereyn in the lond of Juda.

CAP. XLII.

And alle the princes of werriours neȝ-
1 iden, and Johannan, the sone of Caree, and Jeconye, the sone of Josie, and the residue comyn puple, fro a litil man 'til to^e a^f greet man. And thei seiden to Jere-
2 mye, the profete, Oure preier falle in thi siȝt, and preie thou for vs to thi Lord God, for alle these remenauntis; for we ben left a fewe of manye, as thin iȝen biholden vs; and thi Lord God telle to vs the weie, bi
3 which we schulen go, and the word which we schulen do. Forsothe Jeremye, the
4 profete, seide to hem, Y haue herd; lo! Y preye to oure Lord God, bi ȝoure wordis; Y schal schewe to ȝou ech word, what euere word *the Lord* schal answere to me, ne-
5 ther Y schal hide any thing fro ȝou. And
6 thei seiden to Jeremye, The Lord be witnesse of treuthe and of feith bitwixe vs; if not bi ech word, in which thi Lord God schal sende thee to vs, so we schulen do, whether it be good ether yuel. We schulen
7 obeie to the vois of oure Lord God, to whom we senden thee, that it be wel to vs, whanne we han herd the vois of oure Lord God. Forsothe whanne ten daies
8 weren fillid, the word of the Lord was maad to Jeremye. And he clepide Johan-8

^q the sone *E pr. m.* ^r the sone *E pr. m.* ^s the sone *E pr. m.* ^t Om. *c.* ^u Om. *AGHK.*

^e vnto 1. to RV. ^f Om. *FHNQRSU.*

the princes of f3teres, that weren with hym, and al the puple fro the leste to 9 the meste; and seide to them, These thingus seith the Lord God of Irael, to whom 3ee han sente me, that Y shulde lei forth 3oure preieres in the sizt of 10 hym. If restende 3ee schulen^v abide in this lond, I shal bilde 3ou vp, and not destroyed; Y shal plaunte, and not pulle vp; now forsothe Y am plesid vpon the 11 euel that Y dide to 3ou. Wileth not drede fro the face of the king of Babiloyne, whom 3ee aferd^w dreden; wileth not dreden hym, seith the Lord, for with 3ou Y am, that Y make 3ou saf, and delyuere^x fro his hond. And Y shal 3yue to 3ou mercies, and han^y reuthe of 3ou, and to dwelle 3ou Y shal make in 3oure 13 lond. If forsothe 3ee shul sei, Wee shul not dwelle in this lond, ne wee shul here 14 the vois of the Lord oure God, seiende, Nai, but to the lond of Egipt wee shul go, where wee shul not see bataile, and noise of trumpe wee shul not heren, and hunger wee shul not suffre, and there 15 wee shul dwelle; for that now hereth the wrd of the Lord, 3ee remnaunt of Juda. These thingus seith the Lord of ostus, God of Irael, If 3ee shul^z sette 3oure face, that 3ee go in to Egipt, and 3ee shul gon 16 in, that there 3ee dwelle, swerd that 3ee drede shal there take 3ou in the lond of Egipt, and hunger for whiche 3ee be besy shal cleue to 3ou in Egipt; and there 17 3ee shul die. And alle the men that setteden ther face, that they go in to Egipt, and dwelle there, shul die with swerd, and hunger, and pestilence; no man of hem shal lefe, ne scape fro the face of the euel, that I shal bringe to vp on hem. 18 For these thingus seith the Lord of ostus, God of Irael, As 3oten out is ^hmy woodnesse and^a myn indignacioun vp on the^b dwelleres of Jerusalem, so shal be 3oten out myn indignacioun vpon 3ou, whan

nan, the sone of Caree, and alle the princes of werriours, that weren with hym, and al the puple fro the leste 'til to^g the mooste; and he seide to hem, The Lord God of Is- 9 rael seith these thingis, to whom 3e senten me, that Y schulde mekeli sette forth 3oure preyeris in his sizt. If 3e resten, and 10 dwellen in this lond, Y schal bilde 3ou, and Y schal not distrie; Y schal plaunte, and Y schal not drawe out; for now Y am plesid on the yuel which Y dide to 3ou. Nyle 3e drede of the face of the kyng of 11 Babiloyne, whom 3e ^hthat ben^h ferdful^h, dreden; nyle 3e drede hym, seith the Lord, for Y am with 3ou, to make 3ou saaf, and to delyuere fro his hond. And Y schal 12 3yue mercies to 3ou, and Y schal haue merci on 3ou, and Y schal make 3ou dwelle in 3oure lond. Forsothe if 3e seien, We 13 schulen not dwelle in this lond, nether we schulen here the vois of oure Lord God, and seie, Nai, but we schulen go to the 14 lond of Egipt, where we schulen not se batel, and schulen not here the noise^k of trumpe, and we schulen not suffre hungur, and there we schulen dwelle; for this 15 thing, 3e remenauntis of Juda, here now the word of the Lord. The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, If 3e setten 3oure face, for to entre in to Egipt, and if 3e entren, to^l dwelle there, the swerd 16 whiche 3e dreden schal take 3ou there in the lond of Egipt, and the hungur for which 3e ben angwischid schal cleue to 3ou in Egipt; and there 3e schulen die. And alle^m the men that settiden her face, 17 toⁿ entre in to Egipt, and to dwelle there, schulen die bi swerd, and hungur, and pestilence; no man of hem schal dwelle stille, nether schal aschape fro the face of yuel, which Y schal brynge on hem. For 18 why the Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, As my strong veniaunce and myn indignacioun is wellid togidere on the dwelleris of Jerusalem, so myn indig-

^v Om. c *pr. m.* *E pr. m.* ^w ferd AGHK. ^x delyuere 3ou AK *sec. m.* ^y ha K. ^z 3ee shul not c *pr. m.*
^a Om. c. ^b alle the *E pr. m.*

^g vnto L. ^h Om. *plures.* ⁱ feerful P. ^k vois K *text sec. m.* *either soun K marg. sec. m.* ^l for to NV *pr. m.*
^m Om. L. ⁿ for to CEF GHIKMN PQRSUVX.

zee shul go in to Egypt; and zee shul
ben 'in to an oth of riȝt^c, and in to stone-
yng, and in to cursing, and in to repref;
19 and zee shul no more see this place. The
wrđ of the Lord vp on ȝou, zee^d rem-
nauns of Juda; wileth not go in to
Egypt; witende zee shul wite, that aȝen-
20 witnessid Y haue to ȝou this day; for zee
han disceyued ȝoure soules, zee forsothe
han sente me to the Lord ȝoure God,
seiende, Preȝe thou for vs to the Lord
oure God, and after alle thingis what
euer shal sei to thee the Lord oure God,
21 so tel to vs, and wee shul don. And Y
haue^e told to ȝou to day, and zee han
not herde the vois of the Lord oure God,
vpon alle thingus for whiche he sente me
22 to ȝou. Now therfore witende zee shul
wite, for with swerd, and hunger, and
pestilence zee shul die, in the place to
whiche zee wolde go^f in, that zee dwelle
there.

CAP. XLIII.

1 Don is forsothe, whan fulfild hadde
Jeremye spekende to the puple alle the
wrđus of the Lord God of hem, for whiche
sente hadde hym the Lord God of hem
2 to them, alle these wrdis, seide Azarye,
sone of Josie, and Johanna, sone of Ca-
rae, and alle the proude men, seiende^g to
Jeremye, Lesing thou spekest; sente not
thee the Lord oure God, seiende, Ne go
zee^h in to Egypt, that zee dwelle there;
3 but Baruch, the sone of Neri, stireth
thee aȝen vs, that he take vs in the
hondus of Caldeis, that thei sle vs, and
4 makeⁱ to ben ouerlad into Babiloyne. And^k
herde not Johanna, sone^l of Carae, and
alle the princes of fizteres, and al the
puple, the vois of the Lord, that thei
5 shulden dwelle in the lond of Juda. But
takende Johanna, sone^m of Carae, and
alle the princes of fizteres, alle the men
of the remnauntis of Juda, that weren
turned aȝen fro alle Jentiles, to whiche
thei weren befor scatered, that thei shulde

nacioun schal be wellid togidere on ȝou,
whanne ȝe han entrid in to Egypt; and
ȝe schulen be in to sweryng, and in to
wondring, and in to cursyng, and in to
schenschiȝe; and ȝe schulen no more se
this place. The word of the Lord *is* on 19
ȝou, ȝe remenauntis of Juda; nyle ȝe entre
in to Egypt; ȝe witinge schulen wite, that
Y haue witnessid to ȝou to dai; for ȝe han 20
disceyued ȝoure soulis, for ȝe senten me to
ȝoure Lord God, and seiden, Preye thou
for vs to oure Lord God, and bi alle
thingis what euer thingis oure Lord schal
seie to thee, so telle thou to vs, and we
schulen do. And Y telde to ȝou to dai, 21
and ȝe herden not the vois of ȝoure Lord
God, on alle thingis for whiche he sente
me to ȝou. Now therfor ȝe witynge schu- 22
len wite, for ȝe schulen die bi swerd, and
hunger, and pestilence, in the place to
which ȝe wolden entre, to dwelle there.

CAP. XLIII.

Forsothe it was don, whanne Jeremye 1
spekinge to the puple hadde fillid alle the
wordis of the Lord God of hem, for whiche
the Lord God of hem sente hym to hem,
alle these wordis, Azarie, the sone of Josie, 2
seide, and Johanna, the sone of Caree, and
alle proude men, seiynge to Jeremye, Thou
spekist a^o leesyng; oure Lord God sente
not thee, and seide, Entre ȝe not in to
Egypt, to dwelle there; but Baruc, the 3
sone of Nerie, stirith thee aȝens vs, that
he bitake vs in the hondis of Caldeis, that
he sle vs, and make to be led ouer in to
Babiloyne. And Johanna, the sone of 4
Caree, and alle the princes of werriours,
and al the puple, herden not the vois of
the Lord, that thei dwellen^p in the lond of
Juda. But Johanna, the sone of Caree, 5
and alle the princes of werriours, token
alle of the remenauntis of Juda, that turn-
eden aȝen fro alle folkis, to whiche thei
weren scatered bifore, that thei schulden
dwelle in the lond of Juda; *thei token* 6

^c riȝt of oth *c pr. m. E pr. m.* ^d Om. *CE pr. m.*
^h thou *A.* ⁱ Om. *E pr. m.* ^k make. And *E pr. m.*

^e ha *K.* ^f wiln gon *E pr. m.* ^g seiden *AGHK.*
^l the sone *E pr. m.* ^m the sone *AGHK.*

6 dwelle in the lond of Juda; men, and
wymmen, and lital childer, and the do3-
tris of the king, and eche soule, that laft
hadde Nabusardan, prince of the chyual-
rie, with Godolie, soneⁿ of Aicham, sone
of Safan; and toc Jeremye, the profete,
7 and Baruch, the sone of Neri, and wenten
in to the lond of Egipt; for thei obesh-
iden not to the vois of the Lord, and
8 camen 'in to^o Tapnys. Don is the wrd
of the Lord to Jeremye in Tapnys, sei-
9 ende, Tac to thee in thin hond grete
stones, and hyd hem in the caue, that is
vnder the tily wal, in the 3ate of the
hous of Farao, in Tapnys, byholdende the
10 men Jewis. And thou shalt sei to them,
These thingus seith the Lord of ostus,
God of Irael, Lo! Y shal sende, and take
Nabugodonor, king of Babiloyne, my
seruaunt, and setten his trone vp on
these stonus, that Y haue hid; and he shal
11 sette his see vp on hem. And comende
he shal smyte the lond of Egipt, whom
in deth in to deth, and^p whom in^q cai-
tifte in to caitifte, and whom in swerd
12 in to swerd. And he shal teende fyr
in the washing templis of the godus of
Egipt, and to-brenne them, and caitif he
shal lede them; and shal ben coouered
the lond of Egipt, as is coouered a shep-
herde with his mantil; and he shal gon
13 oute thennus in pes. And he shal alto-
brose the ymages of the hous of the
sunne, that ben in the lond of Egipt;
and the wassing templis of the godus of
Egipt he shal to-brenne with fyr.

CAP. XLIV.

1 The wrd that is do to Jeremye, and to
alle the Jewis, that dwellen^r in the lond
of Egipt, dwellende in Magdalo, and in
Tannys, and in Memphis, and in the
2 lond of Fatures, seiende, These thingus
seith the Lord of ostus, God of Irael, 3ee
han seen al thys eucl, that Y haue^s bro3t
vp on Jerusalem, and vp on alle the cites^t

men, and wymmen, and litle children, and
the dou3tris of the kyng, and ech persone,
whom Nabusardan, the prince of chyual-
rie, hadde left with Godolie, the sone of
Aicham, sone of Saphan. And thei token
Jeremye, the profete, and Baruc, the sone
of Nerie, and thei entriden in to the lond 7
of Egipt; for thei obeiden not to the vois
of the Lord, and thei camen 'til to^q Taph-
nys. And the word of the Lord was maad 8
to Jeremye in Taphnys, and seide, Take 9
in thin hond grete stoonys, and hide thou
tho in a denne, which is vndur the wal of
tiil stoon, in the 3ate of the hous of Farao,
in Taphnys, while alle Jewis^r seen^s. And 10
thou schalt sei to hem, The Lord of oostis,
God of Israel, seith these thingis, Lo! Y
shal sende, and Y schal take Nabugodo-
nosor, my seruaunt, the kyng of Babi-
loyne; and Y schal sette his trone on these
stonys, whiche Y hidde; and he schal
sette his seete on tho *stonys*. And he 11
shal come, and smyte the lond of Egipt,
whiche in deth in to deth, and whiche
in caitiftee in to caitiftee, and whiche in
swerd in to swerd. And he schal kindle 12
fier in the templis of goddis of Egipt, and
he schal brenne tho *templis*, and schal lede
hem prisoneris; and the lond of Egipt schal
be wlappid, as a scheep herd is wlappid in
his mentil; and he schal go out fro thennus
in pees. And he schal al to-breke the 13
ymagis of the hous of the sunne, that ben
in the lond of Egipt; and he schal brenne
in fier the templis of the goddis of Egipt.

CAP. XLIV.

The word that was maad to Jeremye, 1
and to alle the Jewis, that dwelliden in
the lond of Egipt, dwellinge in Magdalo,
and in Taphnys, and in Memphis, and in
the lond of Phatures, and seide, The Lord 2
of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis,
3e sien^t al this yuel, which Y brou3te on
Jerusalem, and on alle the citees of Juda;

ⁿ the sone *E pr. m.* ^o vn to *AGHK.* ^p Om. *K.* ^q in to *E.* ^r dwelled *E pr. m.* ^s ha *K.*
^t men *E pr. m.*

^q vnto *I.* ^r the Jewis *I.* ^s seen *it I.* ^t saugen *I passim.*

of Juda; and lo! thei ben desert to dai,
 3 and ther is not in hem a dwellere; for
 the malice that thei diden, that me to
 wrahte thei shulde terre, and gon, and
 sacrificen, and herien alien godus, that thei
 4 knewe not, and 3ee, 'and thei^u, and 3oure
 fadris. And Y sente to 3ou alle my ser-
 uauns and profetus, fro nyȝt risende^v, and
 sendende, and seiende, Wileth not do the
 5 wrd of this maner abhominacioun. And
 thei herden not, ne boweden in ther ere,
 that thei were conuertid fro ther eueles,
 6 and sacrificiden not to alien godis. And
 3ot^w out is myn indignacioun and wod-
 nesse, and tend vp it is in the cytes of
 Juda, and in the stretus of Jerusalem;
 and turned thei ben in to wilderness,
 7 and wastite, after this day. And now
 these thingus seith the Lord of ostus, God
 of Israel, Whi do 3ee^x this grete euel aȝen
 3oure soulus, that die of 3ou man and
 womman, litil child and soukende, fro
 the myddel of Jude, ne be laft to 3ou
 8 any thing residue, terrende me in the
 werkes of 3oure hondus, in sacrificiende to
 aliene godus in the lond of Egipt, in to
 whiche 3ee ben come, that 3ee dwelle
 there, and pershe, and be in to cursing,
 and in to repref to alle Jentilis of erthe?
 9 Whether 3ee han forȝete the euelis of
 3oure fadris, and the euelis of the kingus
 of Juda, and the euelis of the^v wyues of
 hem, and 3oure eueles, and the euelys of
 3oure wyues, that thei diden in the lond
 of Juda, and in the regiouns of Jerusa-
 10 lem? Thei ben not clensid vnto^z this
 day, and thei dredde not, and wente not
 in the lawe of the Lord, and in myn
 hestus, that Y 3af bifor 3ou, and bifor
 11 3oure fadris. Therfore these thingus seith
 the Lord of ostus, God of Israel, Lo! Y
 shal sette my face in 3ou in to euel,
 12 and destroȝen al Juda, and take the rem-
 nauns of Juda, that setteden ther faces,
 that thei shulden go in to the lond of
 Egipt, and dwelle there; and thei shul

and lo! tho ben forsakun to dai, and no
 dwellere is^u in tho^v; for the malice which³
 thei diden, to terre me to wrathfulnesse,
 and that thei ȝeden, and maden sacrifice,
 and worschipiden alien goddis, whiche
 thei knewen not, bothe 3e, and thei, and
 3oure fadris. And Y sente to 3ou alle my⁴
 seruauntis profetis; and Y roos bi nyȝte,
 and sente, and seide, Nyle 3e do the word
 of sich abhomynacioun. And thei herden⁵
 not, nether bowiden down her eere, that
 thei schulen be conuertid fro her yuels,
 and schulden not make sacrifice to alien
 goddis. And myn indignacioun and my⁶
 strong veniaunce is wellid togidere, and is
 kindlid in the citees of Juda, and in the
 stretis of Jerusalem; and tho^w ben turned
 in to wildirnesse, and wastnesse, bi this
 dai. And now the Lord of oostis, God of⁷
 Israel, seith these thingis, Whi doon 3e
 this greet yuel aȝens 3oure soulis, that a
 man of 3ou perische and a womman a
 litil child and soukyng *perische*^x, fro the
 myddis of Juda, nether ony residue thing
 be laft in 3ou, that terre me to wrath⁸
 bi the werkis of 3oure hondis, in makynge
 sacrifice to alien goddis in the lond of
 Egipt, in to which 3e entriden, that 3e
 dwelle there, and that 3e perische, and be
 in to cursyng, and in to schenschiþe to
 alle the folkis of erthe? Whether 3e han⁹
 forȝete the yuels of 3oure fadris, and the
 yuels of the kingis of Juda, and the yuels
 of her wiues, and 3oure yuels, and the
 yuels of 3oure wyues, whiche thei diden
 in the lond of Juda, and in the cuntreis
 of Jerusalem? Thei ben not clensid 'til¹⁰
 to^v this dai, and thei dredde not, and
 thei ȝeden not in the lawe of the Lord,
 and in myn heestis, whiche Y 3af bifore
 3ou, and bifore 3oure fadris. Therfor the¹¹
 Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these
 thingis, Lo! Y schal sette my face in 3ou
 in to yuel, and Y schal leese al Juda, and¹²
 Y schal take the remenauntis of Juda, that
 settiden her faces, to go in to the lond of

^u Om. AGHK. ^v I risende E sec. m. AK. ^w 3oten E. ^x Om. E pr. m. ^y Om. A. ^z in to A.

^u ther is I. ^v hem N. ^w thei N. ^x Om. I. ^y vnto I.

be wastid alle in the lond of Egipt, and thei shul falle in swerd^a, and in hunger shul^b be wastid, fro the leste vn to^c the meste, in swerd and in hunger thei shul die, and thei shul be in to riȝt of swering^d, and in to myracle, and in to cursing, and in to repref. And Y shal visite vp on the dwelleres of the lond of Egipt, as Y visitede vp on Jerusalem, in swerd, and hunger, and pestilence. And ther shal not be that scape, and be the residue of the remnaunt of Jewis, that gon that thei pilgrimage in the lond of Egipt, and be turned aȝeen to the lond of Juda, to whiche thei reren vp ther soules, that thei be turned aȝeen, and dwelle there; thei shul not be turned aȝeen thidur, no^e but thei that floun. Answerende^f forsothe to Jeremye alle the^g men, witende that ther^h wyues shulden sacrificen to alien godus, and alle the wymmen, of whiche stod a gret multitude, and al the puple of dwelleris in the lond of Egipt, in Fatures, seiende, The wrd that thou speeke to vs in the name of the Lord oure God, we shul not heren of thee, but doende we shul do eche word that shal gonⁱ oute of oure mouth, that we sacrifice to the queen of heuene, and offre to hir sacrificis of licoures, as diden we, and oure fadris, oure^k kingus, and oure princes, in the cheef cites^l of Juda, and in the stretus of Jerusalem; and we weren fulfilled with loeves, and wel it was to vs, and euel we seȝen not. Fro that forsothe tyme, that we ceseden to sacrificen to the queen of heuene, and to offre to hir sacrificis of licoures, we nededen alle thingus, and with swerd and hunger we ben wastid. That^m if we sacrificen toⁿ the queen of heuene, and offre to hir sacrificis of licoures, whether withoute oure men^o we shul do to hir plesaunt cakes, for to herie^p hir, and sacrificis of licoures to ben offred? And Jeremye

Egipt, and to dwelle there; and alle schulen be waastid in the lond of Egipt, thei schulen falle doun bi swerd, and schulen be wastid in hungur, fro the leeste til to^z the mooste, thei schulen die bi swerd and hungur, and schulen be in to swering, and in to myracle^a, and in to cursyng, and in to schenschiȝe. And Y schal visite on the¹³ dwelleris of Egipt, as Y visitide on Jerusalem, in swerd, and in hungur, and in pestilence. And noon schal^b be, that schal¹⁴ ascape, and be residue of the remenauntis of Jewis, that goen to be pilgrimys in the lond of Egipt, and to turne aȝeen to the lond of Juda, to which thei reisen her soulis, that thei turne aȝeen, and dwelle there; thei schulen not turne aȝeen thidir, no^c but thei that fledden. Forsothe alle¹⁵ men answeriden to Jeremye, and wisten, that her wyues maden sacrifice to alien goddis, and alle wymmen, of whiche a greet multitude stood, and alle the puple of dwelleris in the lond of Egipt, in Fatures, and seiden, We schulen not here of¹⁶ thee the word which thou spekist to vs in the name of oure Lord God, but we¹⁷ doynge schulen do ech word that schal go out of oure mouth, that we make sacrifice to the queen of heuene, and that we offre to it moist sacrifices, as we diden, and oure fadris, oure kingis, and oure princes, in the citees of Juda, and in the stretis of Jerusalem; and we weren fillid with looues, and it was wel to vs, and we sien noon yuel. But fro that tyme, in which we¹⁸ ceessiden to make sacrifice to the queen of heuene, and to offre to it moist sacrifices, we hadden nede to alle thingis, and we weren wastid bi swerd and hungur. That if we maken sacrifice to the queen¹⁹ of heuene, and offren to it moist sacrifices, whether withouten oure hosebondis we maden to it cakis, to worschiȝe it, and looues to be offrid? And Jeremye seide to²⁰ al the puple, aȝens the men, and aȝens the

^a Om. *E pr. m.* ^b Om. *E pr. m.* ^c to *AGHK.* ^d swering of riȝt *AC sec. m E sec. m.* of riȝt swering *GH.*
^e Om. *c pr. m. E pr. m.* ^f Answerden *E.* ^g Om. *c.* ^h thei shulde *E pr. vice.* ⁱ goth *E pr. m.* ^k and
 our *AGHK.* ^l cite *K.* ^m Om. *c pr. m.* ⁿ not to *E pr. m.* ^o husbondis *E sec. m. AGHK.* ^p to ben
 heried *c pr. m. E pr. m.*

^z vnto *I.* ^a myracle, or *wondir EBY.* ^b ther schal *I.* ^c Om. *I.*

seide to al the puple, a^qzen the men, and
 azen the wymmen, and azen al the folc,
 that answereden to hym the wrd, seiende,
 21 Whether not the sacrificise that 3ee sacri-
 fieden in the cites of Juda, and in the
 stretus of Jerusalem, 3ee, and 3oure fadris,
 3oure^r kingus, and 3oure princes, and the
 puple of the lond, of these thingus re-
 cordide the Lord, and it stezede vp vpon
 22 his herte; and the Lord myzte no mor
 bern, for the malice^s of 3oure studies, and
 for the abhominaciouns that 3ee diden?
 And don is 3oure lond in to desolacioun,
 and in to stoneing, and in to cursing,
 for thi that ther is not a dwellere, as ys
 23 this dai. Therefore 'for^t 3ee sacrificiden^u
 to maumetus, and synned^v to the Lord,
 and 3ee herden not the vois of the Lord,
 and in the lawe, and hestus, and in his
 witnesses^w 3ee han^x not gon, therefore
 camen to 3ou these eueles, as is this dai.
 24 Jeremye forsothe seide to al the puple,
 and to alle the wymmen, Hereth the wrd
 of the Lord, al Juda, that ben in the lond
 25 of Egipt. These thingus seith the Lord
 of ostus, God of Irael, seiende, 3ee and
 3oure wyues speeken with 3oure mouth,
 and with 3oure hondus fulfilden, seiende,
 Do wee oure vouwis that wee vouweden,
 that wee sacrificie to the quen of heuene,
 and offre to hir sacryfises of licoures;
 3ee han fulfild 3oure vouwis, and in were
 26 3ee han do them. Therefore hereth the
 wrd of the Lord, al Juda, that dwellen in
 the lond of Egipt; Lo! Y swor in my
 gret name, seith the Lord, for no mor
 shal be clepid my name of the mouth of
 eche man Jew, seiende, The Lord God
 27 lyueth, in the lond of Egipt. Lo! Y shal
 waken vp on hem in to euel, and not in
 to good; and to-wastid shul ben alle the
 men of Juda, that ben in the lond of
 Egipt, with swerd and hungur, to the
 28 tyme that fulli thei ben wastid. And
 they^y that shul flee swerd, shul turne
 a3een fro the lond of Egipt in to the lond

wymmen, and a3ens al^d the puple, that an-
 sweriden to hym the word, and he seide,
 Whether not the sacrifice^e which 3e sacri-21
 fisiden in the citees of Juda, and in the
 stretis of Jerusalem, 3e, and 3oure fadris,
 3oure kyngis, and 3oure princes, and the
 puple of the lond, *terriden God to ven-*
iaunce? The Lord hadde mynde on these
 thingis, and it stiede on his herte; and 22
 the Lord myzte no more bere, for the
 malice of 3oure studies, and for abhomy-
 naciouns^f whiche 3e diden. And 3oure lond
 is maad in to desolacioun, and in to won-
 dryng, and in to curs, for no dwellere is,
 as this dai is. Therfor for 3e maden sacri-23
 fice to idols, and synned^v to the Lord,
 and herden not the vois^g of the Lord, and
 3eden not in the lawe, and in the co-
 mandementis, and in the witnessis of
 hym, therfor these yuels bifellen to 3ou,
 as this dai is. Forsothe Jeremye seide to 24
 al the puple, and to alle the wymmen, Al
 Juda, that ben in the lond of Egipt, here
 3e the word of the Lord. The Lord of 25
 oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis,
 and spekith, 3e and 3oure wyues spaken
 with 3oure mouth, and filliden with 3oure
 hondis, and seiden, Make we oure vowis
 whiche we vowiden, that we make sacri-
 fice to the queen of heuene, and offre to
 it moist sacrifices; 3e filliden 3oure vowis,
 and diden tho in werk. Therfor, al Juda, 26
 that dwellen in the lond of Egipt, here 3e
 the word of the Lord; Lo! Y swoor in my
 greet name, seith the Lord, that my name
 schal no more be clepid bi the mouth of
 ech man Jew, seiynge, The Lord God
 lyueth, in al the lond of Egipt. Lo! Y 27
 schal wake on hem in to yuel, and not in
 to good; and alle the men of Juda, that
 ben in the lond of Egipt, schulen be
 waastid, bi swerd and hungur, til thei be
 wastid outerli. And a fewe men that fled-28
 den the swerd, schulen turne a3en fro the
 lond of Egipt in to the lond of Juda; and
 alle the remenauntis of Juda, of hem that

^q and azen *E pr. m.* ^r and 3oure *C.* ^s malices *A.* ^t for that *K.* ^u that 3ee shulde sacrificie *E pr. m.*
^v synne *E pr. m.* ^w witnessyngis *A.* ^x Om. *E pr. m.* ^y Om. *E pr. m.*

^d Om. *N.* ^e sacrefices *S.* ^f the abhominaciouns *I.* ^g word *N.*

of Juda, fewe men; and wite shul al the remnaunt of Juda, of the men goende in to the lond of Egipt, that thei dwelle there, whos sermoun be fulfild, myn or
 29 theris. And this to 3ou a toene, seith the Lord, that Y visite vp on 3ou in this place, that 3ee wite, for verrely shul be fulfild my wrdus a3en 3ou in to euel.
 30 These thingus seith the Lord, Lo! Y shal take Farao, king of Egipt, in the hond of his enemys, and in the hond of men sechende the soule of hym, as Y toc Sedechie, king of Juda, in the hond of Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, his enemy, and sechende his soule^a.

CAP. XLV.

1 The wrd that spac Jeremye, the profete, to Baruch, the sone of Neri, whan he hadde write these wrdus in the boc, of the mouth of Jeremye, the ferthe 3er of Joachym, sone of Josie, king of Juda,
 2 seiende, These thingus seith the Lord
 3 God of Irael to thee, Baruch. Thou seidist, Wo to me wrecche, for addid hath the Lord sorewe to my sorewe; I tra-
 4 uailed in my weiling, and reste Y fond not. These thingus seith the Lord, Thus
 thou shalt sei to hym, Lo! whom Y bildide^a, Y destro3e, and whom Y plauntede,
 5 Y pulle vp, and al this lond. And thou sechest to thee grete thingus; wile thou not seche, for lo! Y shal bringe euel vp on eche flesh, seith the Lord, and Y shal 3yue to thee thi soule in to hele, in alle places, to whiche euer thou shalt go.

CAP. XLVI.

1 The^b wrd of the Lord 'that is do^c to
 2 Jeremye, profete, a3en Jentiles; to Egipt, a3en the ost of Farao Nechao, king of Egipt, that was biside the flod of Eufra-
 ten, in Carkamys, whom smot Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, in the ferthe 3er of Joachym, sone of Josie, king of

entren in to the lond of Egipt, to dwelle there, schulen wite, whos word schal be fillid, myn ether hern. And this *schal be*²⁹ a signe to 3ou, seith the Lord, that Y schal visite on 3ou in this place, that 3e wite, that verili my wordis schulen be fillid a3ens 3ou in to yuel. The Lord seith these³⁰ thingis, Lo! Y schal bitake Farao, the kyng of Egipt, in to the hond of hise enemyes, and in to the hond of hem that seken his lijf, as Y bitook Sedechie, the^b kyng of Juda, in to the hond of Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, his enemy, and sek-
 ynge his lijf.

CAP. XLV.

The word that Jeremye, the profete,¹ spak to Baruc, the sone of Nerie, whanne he hadde write these wordis in the book, of the mouth of Jeremye, in the fourthe 3eer of Joachym, the sone of Josie, kyng of Juda, and seide, The Lord God of Israel² seith these thingis to thee, Baruc. Thou³ seidist, Wo to me wretche, for the Lord encreesside sorewe to my sorewe; Y tra-
 uelide in my weilyng, and Y foond not reste. The Lord seith these thingis, Thus⁴ thou schalt seye to hym, Lo! Y distrie hem, whiche Y bildide, and Y drawe out hem, whiche Y plauntide, and al this lond. And sekist thou grete thingis to thee? nyle⁵ thou seke, for lo! Y schal brynge yuel on ech man, seith the Lord, and Y schal 3yue toⁱ thee thi lijf in to helthe, in alle places, to whiche euer *places* thou schalt go.

CAP. XLVI.

The word of the Lord, that was maad¹ to Jeremye, the profete, a3ens hethene men; to Egipt, a3ens the oost of Farao² Nechao, kyng of Egipt, that was bisidis the flood Eufrates, in Charchamys, whom Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, smoot, in the fourthe 3eer of Joachym, sone of

^a soule, or *lijf* AGHK. soule, or *his lyf* E sec. m. ^a bilde A. ^b That don is the E pr. m. ^c Om. E pr. m.

^h Om. I. ⁱ Om. N.

3 Juda. Greitheth sheeld and target, and
4 goth forth to bataile. Ioyneth hors, and
stezeth vp, 3ee hors men; stondeth in
helmes, pulsheth speres, clotheth 3ou with
5 habiriownus. What thanne? I sa3 hem
ferd, and the backes turnende, the^d stronge
men of hem hewen down; and thei floun
togidere hastid, ne thei beheelden; ferd on
6 eche syde, seith the Lord. Flee shal not
the swifte, ne the stronge weene hymself
to be saued; to the north, beside the
flod of Eufreten, thei ben ouercome, and
7 felden^e doun^f. Who is this, that as the
flod stezeth vp, and as of flodis swollen
8 his swolewis? Egipt at lickenesse^g of a flod
stezeth vp, and as flodus shul be moued
his flowingus; and 'he shal^h sey, Stezende
vp Y shal 'couere the ertheⁱ destroye cite^k,
9 and his dwelleres. Stezeth vp hors, and
ful out io3e thin chares; and go forth,
stronge men, Ethiopie and Libie, holdende
sheeld, and Liddy, takende and throwende
10 arwis. That dai forsothe of the Lord
God of ostus, dai of veniaunce, that he
take veniaunce of his enemys; deuouren
shal the swerd, and be fulfid, and be to-
drunke with the^l blod of hem^m; victorieⁿ
sacrifise forsothe of the Lord of ostus in
the lond of the north, beside the flod of
11 Eufreten. Steze^o vp in to Galaad, and tac
the gumme, that is clepid recyne, thou
maiden do3ter of Egipt. In veyn thou
hast multeplied medecynes; helthe shal
12 not be to thee. Herden Jentiles thi shen-
shepe, and thi 3ellinge fulfide the erthe;
for^p the stronge man putte a3en the
stronge man, and bothe togidere fellen.
13 The wrd that the Lord spac to Jeremye,
the profete, vp on that that to come was
Nabugodonosor, king of Babyloyn, and
14 to smyte the lond of Egipt. Telleth to
Egipt, and herd maketh in Magdalo, and
eft sowne it^q in Memfys, and in Tapnys
seith, Stond, and greithe thee, for de-

Josie, kyng of Juda. Make 3e redi scheeld³
and targat, and go 3e forth to batel. Ioyn⁴
3e horsis, and stie, 3e kny3tis; stonde 3e in
helmes^k, polische 3e speris, clothe 3e 3ou
in haburiowns. What therfor? Y si3 hem⁵
dredeful^l, and turnynge the backis, the
stronge men of hem slayn; and thei fled-
den swiftli. and bihelden not; drede *was*
on ech side, seith the Lord. A swift man⁶
shal not fle, and a strong man gesse not
hym silf to be saued; at the north, bisidis
the flood Eufrates, thei weren ouer comun,
and fellen doun. Who is this, that stieth⁷
as a flood, and hise swelewis wexen greet
as of floodis? Egipte stiede at the lic-⁸
nesse of a flood, and hise wawis schulen
be mouyd as floodis; and it schal seie, Y
schal stie, and hile the erthe; Y schal leese
the citee, and dwelleris therof. Stie 3e⁹
on^m horsis, and make 3e ful out ioie in
charis; and stronge men, come forth, E-
thiopie and Libie, holdynge scheeld, and
Lidii, takynge and schetynge arowis. For-¹⁰
sothe that dai of the Lord God of oostis
is a dai of veniaunce, that he take ven-
iaunce of hise enemyes; the swerd schal
deuoure, and schal be fillid, and schal
greetli be fillid with the blood of hem;
for whi the slayn sacrifice of the Lord of
oostis *is* in the lond of the north, bisidis
the flood Eufrates. Thou virgyn, the dou3-¹¹
ter of Egipt, stieⁿ in to Galaad, and take
medicyn. In veyn thou schalt multiplie
medecyns; helthe schal not be to thee.
Hethene men herden thi schenscipe, and¹²
thi jelyng fillide the erthe; for a strong
man hurtlide a3ens a strong man, and
bothe fellen doun togidere. The word¹³
which the Lord spac to Jeremye, the pro-
fete, on that that Nabugodonosor, kyng
of Babiloyne, was to comynge, and to
smytynge the lond of Egipt. Telle 3e to¹⁴
Egipt, and make 3e herd in Magdalo, and
sowne it in Memphis, and seie 3e in Taph-

^d and the *AE pr. m.* ^e fellen *E pr. m.* ^f Om. *AE GHK.* ^g the lickenes *K.* ^h Om. *E pr. m.* ⁱ ste3e,
couerende erthe *E pr. m.* coueren erthe *E sec. m.* ^g *pr. m. AK.* ^k citees *A.* ^l Om. *AGH.* ^m men *AGHK.*
ⁿ Om. *C pr. m.* ^o Steieth *A.* ^p and *E pr. m.* ^q Om. *E pr. m.*

^k helmes, *ether hasynetis* *CEFGHKMNPQRSUVX.* ^l dredeful, *ether aferd* *CEFGHIKMNQRSUVX.* ^m upon *I.*
ⁿ stie up *I.*

uoure shal swerd tho thingus that in^r
 15 thin enuyroun ben. Whi 'to-rotide^s thi
 stronge^t? He stod not, for the Lord
 16 turnede hym vp so down. He multep-
 pliede men fallende, and the man fel to
 his nezhebore; and thei shul seyn, Ris^{tt},
 and turne wee a3een to oure puple, and
 to the lond of oure birthe, fro the face
 17 of the swerd of the culuer. Clepeth the
 name of Farao, king of Egipt; tyme^u
 18 hath bro3t noise. I lyue, seith the king,
 Lord of ostus his name; for as Thabor
 in mounteynes, and as Carmel in the se,
 19 he shal come. Vesseles of transmygra-
 cioun mac to thee, thou dwelleresse, do3-
 ter of Egipt; for Memfys in wildernesse
 shal ben, and be forsoken and vnhabit-
 20 able^v. The she calf fair and shapli Egipt;
 the prickere fro the north shal come to
 21 hir^w. Also his hirid men, that woneden^x
 in his myddel as fattyd calues, ben turn-
 ed, and floun togidere, ne my3te stonde;
 for the dai of the sla3ter of them shal
 come vp on hem, tyme of ther visityng.
 22 His vois as of bras shal sowne, for with
 the ost thei shul go forth, and with axes
 thei shul come to hym. As fallende down
 23 trees thei heewe^y down his wilde wode,
 seith the Lord, that mai not be noum-
 bred; they ben multiplid aboue locustus,
 24 and ther is not in them noumbre. Con-
 foundid is the do3ter of Egipt, and take
 in the hond of the puple of the north,
 25 seide the Lord of ostus, God of Israel. Lo!
 Y shal visite 'vp on^z the noise of Alisaun-
 dre, and vp on Farao, and vp on Egipt,
 and vp on his godus, and vp on his kinges,
 26 and vp on hem that trosten in hym. And
 Y shal 3yuen hem in^a the hond of men
 sechende the lif of hem, and in to the
 hondus of Nabugodonosor, king of Babi-
 loyne, and in to the hondus of his ser-
 uauns; and after these thingus it shal
 be dwellid, as in the rathere dazes, seith
 27 the Lord. And thou, my seruaunt Jacob,
 ne drede thou, ne take ferd, thou Israel;

nys, Stonde thou, and make thee redi, for
 a swerd schal deuoure tho thingis that
 ben bi thi cumpas. Whi hath thi strong¹⁵
 man wexe rotun? He stood not, for the
 Lord vndurturnede hym. He multipliede¹⁶
 falleris, and a man felle down to his nei3-
 bore; and thei schulen seie, Rise 3e, and
 turne we a3en to oure puple, and to the
 lond of oure birthe, fro the face of swerd
 of the culuer. Clepe 3e the name of Farao,¹⁷
 kyng of Egipt; the tyme hath brou3t
 noise. Y lyue, seith the kyng, the Lord¹⁸
 of oostis *is* his name; for it schal come
 as Thabor in hillis, and as Carmele in the
 see. Thou dwelleresse^o, the^p dou3ter of¹⁹
 Egipt, make to thee vessels of passyng
 ouer; for whi Memfis schal be in to wil-
 dirnesse, and schal^a be forsakun vnhabit-
 able. Egipt *is* a schapli cow calf, and fair;²⁰
 a prickere fro the north schal come to it.
 Also the hirid men therof, that liueden as²¹
 caluys maad fatte in the myddis therof,
 ben turned, and fledden togidere, and
 mi3ten not stonde; for the dai of sleyng
 of hem schal come on hem, the tyme of
 the^r visityng of hem. The vois of hem²²
 schal sowne as of bras, for thei schulen
 haste with oost, and with axis thei schulen
 come to it. As men kittyng down trees
 thei kittiden down the forest therof, seith²³
 the Lord, which mai not be noumbrid;
 thei ben multiplid ouer locustis, and no
 noumbre is in hem. The dou3tir of Egipt²⁴
 is schent, and bitakun in to the hond of
 the puple of the north, seide the Lord of²⁵
 oostis, God of Israel. Lo! Y schal visite
 on the noise of Alisaundre, and on Farao,
 and on Egipt, and on the goddis therof,
 and on the kyngis therof, and on hem
 that tristen in hym. And Y schal 3yue²⁶
 hem in to the hondis of men that seken
 the lijf of hem, and in to the hondis of
 Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, and
 in to^s the hondis of hise seruauntis; and
 aftir these thingis it schal be enhabitid,
 as in the formere daies, seith the Lord.

^r bi *AE sec. m. K sec. m.* ^s to-stank *E pr. m.* ^t stronge man *G sec. m.* ^{tt} Rijse we *K pr. m.* ^u and tyme *A.*
^v vnhabitable shal ben *E pr. m.* ^w thee *E pr. m.* ^x moueden *A.* ^y heweden *A.* ^z vp *H.* ^a into *GH.*

^o dwellere *G.* dwelstere *I.* ^p thou *G.* ^q it schal *I.* ^r Om. *I.* ^s Om. *N.*

for lo! Y saaf shal make thee fro aferr^b,
and thi^c sed fro the lond of his caitifte;
and turnen azen shal Jacob, and resten,
and be mad welsum, and ther shal not
28 ben, that fere hym. And wile thou not
drede, thou my seruaunt Jacob, seith the
Lord, for Y am with thee; for^d Y shal
waste alle Jentiles, to whiche I caste thee
out; thee forsothe I shal not waste, but
Y shal chastise thee in dom, ne as to an
ynnocent Y shal sparen to thee.

CAP. XLVII.

1 'That don is the wrd of the Lord^{dd} to
Jeremye, profete, azen Palestynus, er Fa-
2 rao shulde smyte Gasam. These thingus
seith the Lord, Lo! watris shul stezen
vp fro the north, and ben shul as a styff^e
strem flowende, and couere shul the lond,
and his plente, the chef cite^f and his
dwelleris. Crie shul men, and zelle shul
3 alle the dwelleris of the lond, fro^g the
noise of the bost of the armede men, and
of his fizteres, and fro the stiring of his
fourre horsid carres, and fro the multi-
tude of his whelis. Beheelden^h not the
fadrис the sonus with hondus losid a-
4 twynne, for the comyng of the dai in
whiche shul be wastid alle Filisteis; and
ben scatered Tirus and Sidon, with alle
his othere helpesⁱ. The Lord forsothe
destroȝede Palestynes, the remnauns^k of
5 the yle of Capadoche. Ther cam ballid-
nesse vp on Gasam; al stille was Ascalon,
and the remnauns of the valei of hem.
Hou longe thou shalt be throwe down,
6 O! thou swerd of the Lord, hou longe
shalt thou not reste? Go in to thi shethe,
7 be thou refreshid, and be stille. What
maner shal it reste, whan the Lord shal
comaunde to it azen Ascalon, and azen
his regiouns ny; the se, and there he
shal withsei^l to it?

And thou, Jacob, my seruaunt, drede thou 27
not, and Israel, drede thou not; for lo!
Y schal make thee saaf fro fer place, and
thi seed fro the lond of his caitiftee; and
Jacob schal turne azen, and schal reste,
and schal haue prosperite, and noon schal
be, that schal make hym aferd. And Ja- 28
cob, my seruaunt, nyle thou drede, seith
the Lord, for Y am with thee; for Y schal
waste alle folkis, to whiche Y castide thee
out; but Y schal not waste thee, but Y
shal chastise thee in doom, and Y schal
not spare thee as innocent.

CAP. XLVII.

The word of the Lord, that was maad 1
to Jeremye, the profete, azens Palestyns,
bifor that Farao sinoot Gaza. The Lord 2
seith these thingis, Lo! watris schulen stie
fro the north, and tho^t schulen be as a
stronde flowynge, and tho^t schulen hile
the lond, and the fulnesse therof, the citee,
and the dwelleris therof. Men schulen crie,
and alle the dwelleris of the lond schulen
zelle, for the noise of boost of armed men, 3
and of werriours of hym, and for mou-
yng of hise cartis, and multitude of hise
wheelis. Fadrис bihelden not sonas with
clumsid hondis, for the^u comyng of the 4
dai in which alle Filisteis schulen be de-
stried; and Tirus schal be destried, and
Sidon with alle her othere helpis. For the
Lord hath destried Palestyns, the reme-
nantis of the ile of Capadocie. Ballid- 5
nesse cam on Gaza; Ascalon was stille,
and the remenauntis of the valei of tho^v.
Hou longe schalt thou falle down, O^w! 6
swerd of the Lord, hou long schalt thou
not reste? Entre thou in to thi schethe,
be thou refreischid, and be stille. Hou 7
schal it reste, whanne the Lord comaund-
ide to it azens Ascalon, and azens the see
coostis therof, and there hath seide to it?

^b fer AGHK. ^c his AGHK. ^d and E pr. m. ^{dd} The word of the Lord that is don AG. ^e stem C pr. m.
^f citees A. ^g for AGHK. ^h and beheelden K. ⁱ helpers A. ^k remnaunt A. ^l comaunde E pr. m.

CAP. XLVIII.

1 To Moab these thingus seith the Lord
of ostus, God of Israel. Wo vp on Nabo, for
wastid she is, and confoundid; taken is
Cariathiarym, confoundid is the stronge,
2 and tremblede^m; and ther is no mor ful
out ioiing in Moab, azen Esebon thei
tho3ten euel. Corneth, and scatere wee it
fro the folc of kynde. Therefore stille thou
shalt be stille, and swerd shal folewe thee;
3 vois of the cry fro Oronaym, wastite, and
4 gret to-treding. To-treden is Moab, tell-
5 eth out theⁿ cry to his litil childer. Bi
the ste3ing vp forsothe Luyth wepende^o
ste3ede^{oo} vp in^p weping, for in the going
doun of Oronaym the enemys the 3elling
6 of to-treding herden. Fleeth, saueth^q
3oure soulis; and 3ee shul be as 'iencian
7 trees^r in desert; for thi forsothe that
thou^s hadde^t trost in thiⁿ strengthingus,
and in thi tresores, thou also shalt ben
take. And Camos shal go in to transmy-
gracioun, his prestus and his princes to-
8 agidere; and the robbere shal come to
eche cheef cite, and no cheef cyte shal
be saued; and pershen shul valeys, and
wastid shul be wilde feldis, for the Lord
9 seyde. 3yueth flour to Moab, for flour-
ende he shal gon out; and his cites shul
10 be desert, and vnhabitable. Cursid that
doth the wer^c of God^w gilendeli; and
cursid, that forfendeth his swerd fro blod,
11 *or repreuyng of synne*^x. Fructuous was
Moab fro his waxende 3outh^e, and he
restede in his drestis^y, ne is ouerheld fro
vessel in to vessel, and 'in to^z transmy-
gracioun he 3ide not; therefore abod stille
his tast in hym, and his smel is not
12 chaungid. Therefore lo! dazes comen,
seith the Lord, and Y shal sende to hym
ordeyneres, and araieres of litle wyn ves-
selus; and thei shul araien hym, and his
vesseles heelden out, and the litil wyn
13 vesselis of hem hurtlen togidere. And

CAP. XLVIII.

To Moab the Lord of oostis, God of
Israel, seith these thingis. Wo on Nabo,
for it is destried, and schent; Cariathia-
rym is takun, the stronge citee is schent,
and tremblide. And ful out ioiing is no²
more in Moab, thei thou3ten yuel azens
Esebon. Come 3e, and leese we it fro folk.
Therfor thou beyng stille, schalt be stille,
and swerd schal sue thee. A vois of cry³
fro Oronaym, distriynge, and greet sorewe.
Moab is defoulid, telle 3e cry to litil chil-
4 dren therof. For a man wepyng stiede⁵
with wepyng bi the stiyng of Luyth, for
in the comyng doun of Oronaym enemyes
herden the 3ellyng of sorewe. Fle 3e, saue⁶
3e 3oure lyues; and 3e schulen be as bromes
in desert. For that that thou haddist trist⁷
in thi strengthis, and in thi tresouris, also
thou schalt be takun. And Chamos schal
go in to passyng ouer, the preestis therof
and the princes therof togidere. And a⁸
robbere schal come to ech citee, and no
citee schal be sau^yd; and valeis schulen
perische, and feeldi places schulen be dis-
tried, for the Lord seide. 3yue 3e the flour⁹
of Moab, for it schal go out flourynge;
and the citees therof schulen be forsakun,
and vnhabitable. *He is* cursid, that doith¹⁰
the werk of God gilefuli; and *he is* cursid,
that forbedith his swerd^{*} fro blood[†]. Moab¹¹
was plenteouse fro his 3ong wexynge age,
and restide in hise drastis, nether was
sched out fro vessel in to vessel, and 3ede
not in to passyng ouer; therfor his taaste
dwellide in hym, and his odour is not
chaungid. Therfor lo! daies comun, seith¹²
the Lord, and Y schal sende to it ordeyn-
ours, and arayeris of potels; and thei
schulen araye it, and thei schulen waste
the vessels therof, and hurtle togidere the
potels of hem. And Moab schal be schent¹³
of Chamos, as the hous of Israel was
schent of Bethel, in which it hadde trist.

^{*} *swerd*; that
is, Goddis word.
v.
[†] *blood*; that is,
penaunce for
synnes. v.

^m troblid *A.* ⁿ Om. *E pr. m.* ^o Om. *AH.* ^{oo} stiyng *AG pr. m. K.* ^p Om. *AG pr. m. K.* into *G sec. m.*
^q and saueth *E pr. m.* ^r brome *AGHK.* broom trees *E sec. m.* ^s 3ee *C pr. m. E pr. m.* ^t haddest *E pr. m. AGH.*
hadden *C pr. m.* ^u 3oure *C pr. m. E pr. m.* ^w the Lord *A.* the God *C sup. ras.* ^x Om. *C et E pr. m.*
^y wombe frutus *C pr. m. E pr. m.* ^z in the *E pr. m.*

confoundid shal be Moab fro Camos, as confoundid is the hous of Irael of ^a Bethel, in
 14 whiche it hadde trost. What maner sey
 3ee, Stronge men wee ben, and stalwrthe
 15 men to f3zte? Wastid is Moab, and his
 cites thei brenden vp, and hys chosen
 3unge men wente down in to slazter, seith
 16 the king, Lord of ostus his name. Ny3
 is the deth of Moab, that it come, and his
 17 euel swiftli cometh ny3 ful myche. Coum-
 forteth hym, alle 3ee that ben in his cum-
 pas; alle 3ee that witen his name, seith,
 What maner is to-broke the stronge 3erde,
 18 the glorious staf? Cum down fro glorie,
 sit in thrist, thou dwelling of the do3ter
 of Dibon; for the wastere of ^b Moab shal
 ste3e vp to thee, shal^c scatere thi strength-
 19 ingus^d. In the weie stond, and bihold
 thou the dwelling of Aroer; aske hym
 20 fleende that scapede; sei, What fel? Con-
 foundid is Moab, for he is ouercome^e;
 3elleth, and crieth; telleth in Arnon, for
 21 wastid is Moab. And dom cam to the^f feldi
 lond, vp on Elon, and vp on Jesa, and
 22 vp on Mefath, and vp on Dibon, and vp
 on Nabo, and vp on the hous of Debal-
 23 thaym, and vp on Cariathiarym, and vp
 24 on Bethgamul, and vp on Bethmaon, and
 vp on Scarioth, and vp on Bosra, and
 vp on alle the cites of the lond of Moab,
 25 that aferr and that ny3 ben. Kut awei
 is the horn of Moab, and his armes to-
 26 brosid, seith the Lord. Drunkneth hym
 with the chalus of the wrathe of the
 Lord, for a3en the Lord he is rered out;
 and he shal hurtle the hond of Moab in
 his vomyng, and be shal in to scornynge^g
 27 and he. Forsothe he was in to scorn-
 yng to thee, Irael, as among theues thou
 shuldist han founde hym; therfore for
 thi wrdus that a3en hym thou speeke,
 28 caitif thou art lad. Lefeth cites, and
 dwelleth in a ston, 3ee dwelleris of Moab,
 and beth as a culuer bildende in the
 29 ouerest mouth of the hole. Wee han

Hou seien 3e, We ben stronge, and stal-
 14 worthe men to f3zte? Moab is distried,
 15 and thei han brent the citees therof, and
 the chosun 3onge men therof 3eden down
 in to sleyng, seith the kyng, the Lord of
 oostis is his name. The perischyng of
 16 Moab is ny3, that it come, and the yuel
 therof renneth ful swiftli. Alle 3e that
 17 ben in the cumpas therof, coumforte it;
 and alle 3e that knowen the name therof,
 seie, Hou is the stronge 3erde brokun, the
 gloriouse staaf? Thou dwellyng of the
 18 dou3tir of Dibon, go down fro glorie, sitte
 thou in thirst; for the distriere of Moab
 schal stie to thee, and he schal destrie
 thi strengthis. Thou dwellyng of Aroer,
 19 stonde in the weie, and biholde; axe thou
 hym that fleeth, and hym that ascapide;
 seie thou, What bifelle? Moab is schent,
 20 for he is ouercomun; 3elle 3e, and crye;
 telle 3e in Arnon, that Moab is destried.
 And doom is comun to the lond of the
 21 feeld, on Elon, and on Jesa, and on Me-
 phat, and on Dibon, and on Nabo, and on
 22 the hous of Debalthaym, and on Cariathia-
 23 rym, and on Bethgamul, and on Beth-
 maon, and on Scarioth, and on Bosra, and
 24 on alle the citees of the lond of Moab, that
 ben fer, and that ben ni3. The horn of
 25 Moab is kit awei, and the arm therof is
 al to-brokun, seith the Lord. Fille 3e him
 26 greetli, for he is reysid azens the Lord;
 and he schal hurtle down the hond^x of
 Moab in his spuyng, and he also schal be
 in to scorn. For whi, Israel, he was in to
 27 scorn to thee, as if thou haddist founde
 hym among theues; therfor for thi wordis
 whiche thou spakist azens hym, thou schalt
 be led prisoner. 3e dwelleris of Moab, for-
 28 sake^y citees, and dwelle^z in the stoon, and
 be 3e as a culuer makynge nest in the
 hizeste mouth of an hool. We han herd
 29 the pride of Moab; he is ful proud. Y³⁰
 knowe, seith the Lord, the hiznesse therof,
 and pride in word, and pride in beryng,

^a fro AGK. ^b Om. E pr. m. ^c and shal A.
^g stoneing c pr. m.

^d strengthis H.

^e bounden E pr. m.

^f Om. c.

^x lond A pr. m. C E F G H M N P Q R S V X. ^y forsaketh I. ^z dwelle 3e I.

herd the pride of Moab; proud 'he is^b gretli; his hei3te forsothe, and his owne enhaunsyng, and pride, and the hei3te
 30 of his herte, Y wot, seith the Lord; his bost, and his owne enhauncing, and that^l ther is not biside it his vertue, ne^k after
 31 that he my3te, it^l forcede to do. Therefore vp on Moab I shal weile^m, and to al Moab Y shal crien, to the men of the britil wal
 32 weilende. Of the weiling of Jaser Y shal wepe to thee, thou vyne of Sabamaⁿ; thi railingus passeden the se; vn to the se of Jaser thei ful camen vp on thi rep, and
 33 thi vyndage thi reuere fel. Don awei is ful out io3ing and glading fro^o Carmel, and fro the lond of Moab, and wyn fro the presses Y toc down; the tredere of the grape the wont myrie song shal not
 34 synge. Of the cri of^p Esebon vnto Eleale and Jeesa^{pp} 3eeuen ther vois, fro Segor vnto Oronaym the^q stoneid she^r calf; the watris forsothe of Nemrym
 35 shul be werst. And Y shal take away fro Moab, seith the Lord, the offrende in hee3e thingus, and the sacrificende to^s his
 36 godus. Therefore myn herte to Moab as a trumpe of bras shal sowne, and myn herte to the men of the tili^t wal shal 3yue soun of trumpis; for more he dide than he my3te, therefore thei persheden.
 37 Eche forsothe hed ballidnesse, and eche berd shauen shal be; in alle hondus the binding^u togidere, and vp on eche bac
 38 heire. And vp on alle the rooues of Moab, and in alle his stretus alle weiling, for he to-brosede Moab as a vessel
 39 vnprofetable, seith the Lord. What maner she is ouer come, and thei 3elliden? hou Moab thre3 down the noll, and is confoundid? And Moab shal be in to scornyng, and in to exsaumple^v to alle
 40 men in his cumpas. These thingus seith the Lord, Lo! as an egle he shall fleen out, and strecchen out his wengus to
 41 Moab. Taken is Carioth, and strength-

and the hi3nesse of herte, and the boost therof, and that the vertu therof is not ni3, *ethir lijk* it, nethir it enforside to do bi^a that that it mi3te. Therfor Y schal 31 weile on Moab, and Y schal crie to al Moab, to the men of the erthene wal, that weilen. Of the weilyng of Jaser Y schal 32 wepe to thee, thou vyner of Sabama; thi siouns passiden the see, tho camen 'til to^b the see of Jaser; a robbere felle in on thi ripe corn, and on thi vyndage. Ful out 33 io3e and gladnesse is takun awei fro Carmele, and fro the lond of Moab, and Y haue take awei wyn fro pressouris; a stampere of grape schal not syng a customable myri song. Of the cry of Esebon 34 'til to^c Eleale and Jesa thei 3auen her vois, fro Segor 'til to^c Oronaym a cow calf of thre 3eer; forsothe the watris of Nemrym schulen be ful yuele. And Y schal take 35 awei fro Moab, seith the Lord, him that offrith in hi3 places, and him that makith sacrifice to the goddis therof. Therfor 36 myn herte schal sowne as a pipe of bras to Moab, and myn herte schal 3yue sown of pipis to the men of the erthene wal; for it dide more than it my3te, therfor thei perischiden. For whi ech heed *schal be* 37 ballidnesse, and ech beard schal be schauun; in alle hondis *schal be* bindyng togidere, and an heir *schal be* on ech bak. And al weilyng *schal be* on alle the roouys 38 of Moab, and in the stretis therof, for Y haue al to-broke Moab as an vnprofitable vessel, seith the Lord. Hou is it ouer- 39 comun, and thei 3elliden^d? hou hath Moab cast down the nol, and is schent? And Moab schal be in to scorn, and in to ensaumple to alle men in his cumpas. The Lord 40 seith these thingis, Lo! as an egle he schal fle out, and he schal stretche forth hise wyngis to Moab. Carioth is takun, 41 and stronge holdis ben takun; and the herte of stronge men of Moab schal be in that dai, as the herte of a womman trauel-

^b thou art *E pr. m.* ⁱ Om. *AGHK.* ^k and ne *E pr. m.* ^l he *H.* ^m wake *E pr. m.* ⁿ Gabama *AGHK.*
^o of *K.* ^p Om. *AEGK.* ^{pp} Leesa *C.* ^q and the *E pr. m.* ^r destrozende she *E pr. m.* ^s in hethingus
 to *E pr. m.* ^t tilid *C pr. v.* ^u e3en *E pr. m.* ^v ensample *G.*

^a aftir *I.* ^b vnto *I.* ^c vnto *I.* ^d 3eldiden *N.*

ingus ben ca3te; and ben shal the herte
of stronge men in that dai, as the herte
of a womman trauailende with child.
42 And cese shal Moab to ben a puple, for
43 a3en the Lord it gloriède. Inward ferd,
and dich, and grene vp on thee, O! dwell-
44 ere of Moab, seith the Lord. Who shal
flee fro the face of the ferd, shal falle in
to the dich; and who shul ste3e vp fro
the dich, shul be take with grene. Y
shal bringe to forsothe vp on Moab the
3er of visiting^w of hem, seith the Lord.
45 In the shadewe of Esebon stode thei fro
the grene fleende, for fyr wente out fro
Esebon, and flaume from the myddel of
Sion; and deuoure it shal the parte^x of
Moab, and the top of the sonus of noise.
46 Wo to thee, Moab; pershedist, thou puple
of Camos, for ca3t ben thi sonus, and thi
47 do3tris in to caitifte shul be lad. And Y
shal turne the^y caitifte of Moab in the
last dajes, seith the Lord.

CAP. XLIX.

1 Hyderto the domes of Moab. Also to
the sonus of Amon these thingus seith
the Lord. Whether ben not the sonus of
Israel, or eir is not to it? whi thanne the
eritage weldith Melchon Gad, and his
2 puple in^a his 'cheef cites^a dwellide? Ther-
fore lo! dajes comen in thee, seith the
Lord, and herd Y shal make vp on Ra-
bath of the sonus of Amon the gnasting^b
of bataile; and he^c shal be in to noyse^d
scatered, and his do3tris with fyr shal be
brend, and Israel shal welde his welderes,
3 seith the Lord. 3elle thou, Esebon, for
wastid is Hai; crieth, 3ee do3tris of Ra-
bath, girdeth 3ou with heires, weileth, and
goth aboute bi heggis; for Melchon in
to transmygracioun shal be bro3t, his
4 prestus and his princes togidere. What
gloriest thou in valeis? Flowede down
thi valei, thou do3ter delicat, that trost-
edist in thi tresores, and seidist, Who

ynge of child. And Moab schal ceesse to 42
be a puple, for it hadde glorie a3ens the
Lord. Drede, and diche, and snare *is* on 43
thee, thou dwellere of Moab, seith the
Lord. He that fleeth fro the face of 44
drede, schal falle in to a diche; and thei
that stien fro the dyche, schulen be takun
with a snare. For Y schal brynge on
Moab the 3eer of the visitacioun of hem,
seith the Lord. Men fleyng from the snare 45
stoden in the schadewe of Esebon, for whi
fier 3ede out of Esebon, and flawme fro
the myddis of Seon; and deuouride a part
of Moab, and the cop of the sonus of
noise. Moab, wo to thee; thou puple of 46
Chamos, hast perischid, for whi thi sonus
and thi dou3tris ben takun in to caitiftee.
And Y schal conuerte the caitiftee of Moab 47
in the laste daies, seith the Lord. Hidur
to ben the^e domes of Moab.

CAP. XLIX.

'Go 3e^f to the sonus^g of Amon. The 1
Lord seith these thingis. Whether no sonus
ben of Israel, ether an eir is not to it?
whi therfor weldide Melchon the eritage
of Gad, and the puple therof dwellide in
the citees of Gad? Lo! daies comen, 2
seith the Lord, and Y schal make the
gnaisting of batel herd on Rabath of the
sonus of Amon; and it schal be distried
in to noise, and the vilagis therof schulen
be brent with fier, and Israel schal welde
hise welderis, seith the Lord. 3elle 3e, 3
Esebon, for Hay is distried; crie, 3e dou3-
tris of Rabath, girde 3ou with heiris,
weile 3e, and cumpasse^b bi heggis; for whi
Melchon schal be lad in to passyng ouer,
the prestis therof and princes therof to-
gidere. What hast thou glorie in valeis? 4
Thi valeis fleetⁱ awei, thou delicat dou3ter,
that haddist trist in thi tresours, and seid-
ist, Who schal come to me? Lo! Y schal 5

^w the visiting E. ^x paard AK. parde G pr. m. ^y Om. K. ^z and c. ^a Om. E pr. m. ^b or noyse C sec. m.
marg. E sec. m. marg. K. gnastyng, or noise G. ^c it AGHK. ^d a mynde hipil C pr. m. E pr. m. a noyse
E sec. m. an noyse AK.

^e Om. I. ^f Om. I. ^g sonus also I. ^b compasseth I. ⁱ fletiden I. fleetith S.

5 shal come to me? Lo! Y shal bringen
in ferd vp on thee, seith the Lord God
of ostus, God of Israel, of alle that ben in
thi cumpas; and 3ee shul be scatered, eche
fro 3oure sijt, ne shal be, that gedere the
6 fleeres. And after these thingus Y shal
make to turne a3een the fleeres and the
caitifes of the sonus of Amon, seith the
7 Lord. To Idume these thingus^e seith
the Lord God of ostus. Whether no mor
is wisdam in Theman? Pershede counseil
fro^f sonus, vnprofitable mad is the wisdam
8 of hem. Fleeth, and turneth backus;
goth down in to a swolewe^g, 3ee dwelleres
of Dedan, for the perdicoun of Esau Y
haue^h bro3t vp on hym, tyme of his visit-
9 ing. Yf grape kutteres hadden come, vp
on thee thei shulden han laftⁱ a cluster
braunch; if theues in ny3t hadden stoln,
10 that shulde han suffisid to them. I for-
sothe discouered Esau, and opened his
hid thingus, and he shal not moun be
couered; wastid is his seed, and his bre-
thern, and his ne3hebores, and he shal
11 not be. Lef thi faderles childer, and Y
shal make them to lyue, and thi widewis
12 in me shul hope. For these thingus seith
the Lord, Lo! to whom was not dom,
that thei shulde drinke chalik^k, drink-
ende thei shul drinke; and thou as inno-
cent shalt be laft? thou^l shalt not be in-
nocent, but drinkende thou shalt drinke.
13 For bi myself Y swor, seith the Lord,
for in to wilderness and in to repref,
and in to desert, and in to cursing shal
be Bosra; and alle his cites shul ben^m in
14 to euere lastende wildernessⁿ. Herd
thing^o Y herde of the Lord, and a legat
to Jentilis is sent; beth gedered, and
cometh a3en it, and rise wee togidere to^p
15 bataile. Lo! forsothe a litil child Y 3af
thee in Jentilis, despisable among men.
16 Thin owne hauncyng desceyuede thee,
and the pride of thin herte, that dwellist
in caus of the ston, and^q to cacche

bringe in drede on thee, seith the Lord
God of oostis, God of Israel, of alle men
that ben in thi cumpasse; and 3e schulen
be scaterid, ech bi hym silf, fro 3oure sijt,
and noon schal be, that gadere hem that
fleen. And after these thingis Y schal⁶
make the fleeris and prisoneris of the
sones of Amon to turne a3en, seith the
Lord. To Ydumee the Lord God of oostis⁷
seith these thingis. Whether wisdom is no
more in Theman? Council perischide fro
sones, the wisdom of hem is maad vnpro-
fitable. Fle 3e, and turne 3e backis^k; go⁸
down in to a swolowe, 3e dwelleris of De-
dan, for Y haue brou3t the perdicoun of
Esau on hym, the tyme of his visitacioun.
If gadereris of grapis hadden come on⁹
thee, thei schulden haue left a clustre;
if theues in the ni3t, thei schulden haue
rauyschid that that suffiside to hem. For-¹⁰
sothe Y haue vnihilid Esau, and Y haue
schewid the hid thingis of hym, and he
mai not mow be hid; his seed is distried,
and hise britheren, and hise neizboris, and
it schal not be. Forsake thi fadirles chil-¹¹
dren, and Y schal make hem to lyue, and
thi widewis schulen hope in me. For the¹²
Lord seith these thingis, Lo! thei drynk-
ynge schulen drynke, to whiche^l was no
doom, that thei schulden drynke the cuppe.
And schalt thou^l be left as innocent? thou
schalt not be innocent, but thou drynk-
ynge schalt drynke. For Y swoor bi my¹³
silf, seith the Lord, that Bosra schal be
in to wildirnesse, and in to schenschi-
pe, and in to forsakyng, and in to cursyng;
and alle the citees therof schulen be in to
euerlastynge wildirnessis. I herde an¹⁴
heryng of the Lord, and Y am sent a
messenger to hethene men; be 3e gaderid
togidere, and come 3e a3ens it^m, and rise
we togidere in to batel. For lo! Y haue¹⁵
3oue thee a litil oon among hethene men,
despisable among men. Thi boost, and¹⁶
the pride of thin herte, hath disseyued

^e Om. E pr. m. ^f of A. ^g swol3 c pr. m. ^h ha K. ⁱ laft vpon thee E pr. m. ^k chalicis AGHK.
^l and K. ^m Om. C. ⁿ wilderness C. ^o thingis A. Om. E pr. m. ^p in to AEGHK. ^q Om. E pr. m.

^k the backis I. ^l whom I. ^{ll} thou schalt C. ^m hem AI.

forcest the heizte of the hil; whan thou shalt enhaunce as an egle thi nest, thennus Y shal drawe thee, seith the Lord.
 17 And be shal Idume desert; eche^r that shal passe bi it, shal stoneyn, and whistle
 18 vp on alle his veniaunces; as turned vp so doun is Sodom and Gomor, and his ny³ wonyngus, seith the Lord. Ther shal not dwelle there a man, and ther shal
 19 not tiln it the sone of man. Lo! as a leoun he shal steze vp, and of the pride of Jordan to a stalwrthe fairnesse; for sodeynli to renne Y shal make hym^a to it; and who shal be the chosen, whom Y shal bifor pute to^t hym? Who forsothe lic^u me, and who shall susteyne me, and who is this^v shepperde, that
 20 withstant to my chere? Therefore hereth the counseil of the Lord, that he^w wente in of^x Edom, and his thoȝtus, that he thoȝte of the dwelleres of Theman. Yf the litle childer of the flo^c shul not throwe them doun, no^z but they shuln^a
 21 scatere with them ther dwelling. Fro the vois of the falling of hem to-stirid is the erthe; cry in the rede se 'is herd^b
 22 of his vois. Lo! as an egle he shal stezen vp, and fleen awei, and he shall spreden out his wengus vp on Bosra; and shal^c ben the herte of stronge men of Idume in that dai, as the herte of a
 23 womman trauailende with childe. To Damasch. Confoundid is Emath and Arfath, for werst heering thei herden; thei ben disturbid in the se, for bisynesse thei
 24 myȝten not reste. Losid atwynne is Damasch, turned is in to fliȝt; trembling caȝte it, anguysshes and sorewis heelden
 25 it, as a trauailende with childe. Hou thei forsoke the preisable cyte, the^d chef cite of gladnesse? Therefore fallen shul his ȝunge men in his stretes, and alle the men of bataile shul become stille in that
 27 dai, seith the Lord of ostus. And Y shal teende vp fyr in the wal of Damasch,

thee, that dwellist in the caues of stoon, and enforsist to take the hiznesse of a lital hil; whanne thou as an egle hast reisd thi nest, fro thennus Y schal drawe thee doun, seith the Lord. And Ydumee schal
 17 be forsakun; ech man that schal passe bi it, schal wondre, and schal hisse on alle the woundis therof; as Sodom and Gom-
 18 mor is distried, and the niȝ citees therof, seith the Lord. A man schal not dwelle there, and the sone of man schal not enhabite it. Lo! as a lioun he schal stie,
 19 fro the pride of Jordan to the strong fairnesse; for Y schal make hym renne sudenli to it; and who schal be the chosun man, whom Y schal sette bifore hym? For who
 is lijk to me, and who schal suffre me? and who is this scheepherde, that schal
 azenstonde my cheer? Therfor here ȝe
 20 the councel of the Lord, which he took of Edom, and his thouȝtis, whiche he thouȝte of the dwelleris of Theman. If the litle of the flo^c caste not hem doun, if thei distrien not with hem the dwellyng of hem,
ellis no man ȝyue credence to me. The erthe was mouyd of the vois of fall-
 21 yng of hem; the cry of vois therof was herd in the reed see. Lo! as an egle he
 22 schal stie, and fle out, and he schal sprede abroad hise wynges on Bosra; and the herte of the strong men of Idumee schal be in that dai, as the herte of a womman trauelynge of child. To Damask. Emath
 23 is schent, and Arphath, for thei herden a ful wickid heryng; thei weren disturbid in the see, for angwisch thei miȝten not haue reste. Damask was discourtfortid,
 24 it was turned in to fliȝt; tremblyng took it, angwischis and sorewis helden it, as a womman trauelynge of child. How
 25 forsoken thei a preisable citee, the citee of gladnesse? Therfor the ȝonge men therof
 26 schulen falle in the stretis therof, and alle men of batel schulen be stille in that dai, seith the Lord of oostis. And Y schal
 27

^r and eche E pr. m. ^a Om. c pr. m. ^t Om. K. ^u lijk to A. ^v the c. ^w Om. E pr. m. ^x fro E pr. m. ^y king E pr. m. ^z Om. c pr. m. E pr. m. AGHK. ^a Om. A. ^b heering is E pr. m. ^c he shal E pr. m. ^d Om. E pr. m.

28 and deuoure the wallis of Benadab. To Cedar, and^e to the reumys of Asor, that Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, smot, these thingus seith the Lord. Riseth, and stezeth vp to Cedar, and wasteth the
29 sonus of the est. Ther tabernaclis and ther flockes thei shul taken; ther skynnus, and alle^f ther vesseles, and ther camailes thei shul gedere to them; and thei shul clepe vp on hem ferd in his cumpas.
30 Fleeth, goth awei hugeli in swolewes, sitteth, that dwellen Asor, seith the Lord. Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, wente in forsothe azen zou conseil, and tho3te
31 azen 3ow tho3tis. Riseth, and stezeth vp to a quyete folc of kinde, and dwellende trostili, seith the Lord; not dores ne his
32 barres, alone dwellen. And ben shul ther camailes in to reuyng, and the multitude of bestus in to prei; and Y shal scatere them in to eche wind, that ben dodded in to the herg, and of eche coest of hem Y shal bringe deth vp on hem, seith the
33 Lord. And Asor shal be in to dwelling of dragounus, desert vnto withoute ende; ther shal not dwelle there a man, ne tiln
34 it the sone of man. That don is the wrd of the Lord to Jeremye, the profete, azen Elam, in the bigynnyng of the regne
35 of Sedechie, king of Juda, seiende, These thingus seith the Lord of ostus, God of Israel, Lo! I shal to-breke the bowe of
36 Elam, and take ther strengthe. And Y shal bringe in vp on Elam foure wyndus fro the foure coestus of heuene, and Y shal wynewe them in to alle these windus;
and ther shal not be folc of kinde, to whiche come not the^h ferr fleende ofⁱ
37 Elam. And Y shal make Elam to dreden biforn alle his enemys, and in the sizte of men sechende the soule of hem; and Y shal bringe in vp on hem euel, the wrathe of my wodnesse, seith the Lord, and Y shal sende vp on hem swerd, to the tyme
38 that Y to-waste them. And Y shal sette my see in Elam, and leese thennus kingus

kyndle fier in the wal of Damask, and it schal deuoure the bildyngis of Benadab. To Cedar, and to the rewme of Azor,²⁸ which Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, smoot, the Lord seith these thingis. Rise 3e, and stieⁿ to Cedar, and distrie 3e the sones of the eest. Thei schulen take the²⁹ tabernaclis of hem, and the flockis of hem; thei schulen take to hem the skynnes of hem, and alle the vessels of hem, and the camels of hem; and thei schulen clepe on hem inward drede in cumpas. Fle 3e, go³⁰ 3e awei greetli, 3e that dwellen in Asor, sitte^o in swolewis, seith the Lord. For whi Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, hath take councel azens zou, and he thou3te thou3tis azens zou. Rise 3e togidere, and stie³¹ 3e to a pesible folk, and dwellinge tristili, seith the Lord; not doris nether^p barris *ben* to it, thei^q dwellen aloone. And³² the camels of hem schulen be in to ra-uyschyng, and the multitude of her beestis in to prey; and Y schal schatere hem in to ech wynd, that ben biclippid on the long heer, and bi ech coost of hem Y schal brynge perischyng on hem, seith the Lord. And Asor schal be in to a dwellyng place³³ of dragouns; it schal be forsakun 'til in to^r withouten ende; a man schal not dwelle there, nether the sone of man schal enhabite it. The word of the Lord that³⁴ was maad to Jeremye, the profete, azens Elam, in the bigynnyng of the rewme of Sedechie, kyng of Juda, and seide, The³⁵ Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal breke the bowe of Elam, and Y schal take the strengthe of hem. And I schal bringe on Elam foure³⁶ wyndis; fro foure coostis of heuene, and Y schal wyndewe^s hem in to alle these wyndis, and no folc schal be, to which^t the fleeris of Elam schulen not come. And³⁷ Y schal make Elam for to drede bifore her enemyes, and in the sijt of men sek-yng the lijf of hem; and Y schal brynge on hem yuel, the wraththe of my strong

^e in E. ^f Om. A. ^g hed CE pr. m. ^h Om. AE sec. m. GHK. ⁱ fro AGHK.

ⁿ stieth I. ^o sitteth I. ^p ne I. ^q and thei A pr. m. ^r vnto I. ^s wynewe I. ^t whom I.

39 and princes, seith the Lord: In the laste
forsothe dazes Y shal make to be turned
a3een the caitifes of Elam, seith the
Lord.

CAP. L.

1 The wrd that the Lord spac of Babi-
loyne, and of the lond of Caldeis, in the
2 hond of Jeremye, profete. Telleth in
folkus of kinde, and herd maketh; rereth
vp a tocne; precheth, and wileth not
hilyn; seith, Taken is Babilon, confound-
id is Bel, ouercomen is Maradac; con-
foundid ben his grauen thingus, ouercome
3 ben ther mawmetes. For stezen vp shal
azens it folc of kinde fro the north, that
shall setten his lond in to wilderness;
and ther shal not be that dwelle in it,
fro man vn to beste; and thei ben moued,
4 and wenten awei. In tho dazes, and in
that tyme, seith the Lord, comen shul
the sonus of Israel, they and the sonus of
Juda togidere, goende and wepende shul
go forth; and the Lord ther God thei
5 shul seche in Sion, and aske the weie.
Hider ther faces shul come, and ben set
to^k the Lord with euere durende pes co-
uenaunt, that with no for3eting shal be
6 don away. The floc^l lost mad is my
puple, ther shepperdus bigiliden hem, and
maden to be vagaunt in mounteynus; fro
mounteyn in to hil thei passeden, thei
7 for3eeten of ther couche. Alle that
founden, eete them, and ther enemys
seiden, We han not synned, for thi that
thei^m han synned to the Lord, to the
fairnesse of rijtwisnesse, and to the abid-
8 ing of ther fadris, to the Lord. Goth
awei fro the myddel of Babiloyne, and
fro the lond of Caldeis; goth out, and
9 beth as goet bifor the floc. For loo! Y
shal rere, and bringe in to Babiloyne
the congregacioun of manye Jentilis, fro

veniaunce, seith the Lord; and Y schal
sende after hem a swerd, til Y waste hem.
And Y schal sette my kyngis seete in 38
Elam, and Y schal leese therof kyngis,
and princes, seith the Lord. But in the 39
laste daies Y schal make the prisoneris of
Elam to turne a3en, seith the Lord.

CAP. L.

The word which the Lord spac of Ba-
biloyne, and of the lond of Caldeis, in the
hond of Jeremye, the profete. Telle 3e 2
among hethene men, and make 3e herd;
reise 3e a signe; preche 3e, and nyle 3e
holde stille; seie 3e, Babiloyne is takun,
Bel is schent, Maradach is ouer comun;
the grauun ymagis therof ben schent, the
idols of hem ben ouer comun. For a folk 3
shal stie fro the north a3enus it, which
folk schal sette the lond therof in to wil-
dirnesse; and noon schal be that schal
dwelle thereynne, fro man 'til to^u beeste;
and thei ben moued, and 3eden awei. In 4
tho daies, and in that tyme, seith the
Lord, the sones of Israel schulen come,
thei and the sones of Juda togidere, go-
yng and wepyng; thei schulen haaste,
and seke her Lord God in Sion, and thei 5
schulen axe the weie. Hidur the faces of
hem schulen come, and thei schulen be set
to the Lord with boond of pees euerlast-
yng, which^v schal not be don awei by
ony for3etyng. My puple is maad a lost 6
floc, the scheepherdis of hem disseyueden
hem, and maden^w to go vnstabli in hillis;
thei passiden fro mounteyn in to a litil
hil, thei for3aten her bed. Alle men that 7
founden, eeten hem, and the enemyes of
hem seiden, We synned not, for that
thei synned to the Lord, the fairnesse
of rijtfulnesse, and to the Lord, the abid-
yng of her fadris. Go 3e awei fro the 8
myddis of Babiloyne, and go 3e out of the
lond of Caldeis, and be 3e as kydis before
the floc. For lo! Y schal reise, and 9
bryng in to Babiloyne the gaderyng to-

^k in A. ^l folk AG. ^m Om. E pr. m.

^u vnto I. ^v the whiche I. ^w maden hem I.

the lond of the north; and thei shul be greythedⁿ azen it, and in dai it shal be taken; his arewe as of the most strong man sleere, shal not be turned azen
 10 voide. And Caldee shal be in to prei, and alle men wastende it shul be fulfild,
 11 seith the Lord. For 3ee ful out io3en, and grete thingus speken, reuende awei myn eritage; for heeld out 3ee ben as calues vpon^o gres, and 3ee looweden as
 12 boolis. Confoundid ys 3oure moder ful myche, and euened to poulder that gat 3ou; lo! the laste^p she shal be in folkes of kinde, and desert with oute weie, and
 13 driende. Fro the wrathe of the Lord it shall not ben enhabitid^q, but be turned al in to wilderness; eche that shal passe bi Babiloyne, shal stoneyn, and whistlen
 14 vp on alle his veniaunces. Beth redi azen Babilon bi enuyroun, alle that beenden bowe to fizen it down; spareth not to
 15 dartes, for to the Lord it synnede^r. Crieth azen it, oueral it 3af hond; fellen his foundemens, and destroyed ben his wallis; for the veniaunce of the Lord 'it is^s. Veniaunce taketh of it; as it dide, doth
 16 to it. Scatereth the sowere fro Babilon, and the holdende sikel in the^t tyme of rip, fro the face of the swerd of the culuer; eche to his puple shal be turned, and
 17 eche to ther^u lond shal fleen. Scatered^v is the floc of Irael, leownus threwn hym out; first eet hym king Assur, this the laste thre3 out his boenus, Nabugodono-
 18 sor, king of Babiloyne. Therefore these thingus seith the Lord of ostus, God of Irael, Lo! I shal visite the king of Babiloyne, and his lond, as Y visitede king
 19 Assur; and Y shal bringe azen Irael to his^w dwelling. And be fed shal Carmeel and Basan, and the^x mount of Effraym
 20 and Galaad shal be fulfild his soule. In tho dazis, and in that tyme, seith the Lord, shal be so3t the wyckenesse^y of Irael, and shal not be; and the synne of

gidere of grete folkis, fro the lond of the north; and thei schulen be maad redi azens it, and it schal be takun in the dai; the arowe therof as^x of^y a strong man a sleere, schal^z not turne azen voide. And
 10 Caldee schal be in to prey, alle that distrien it, schulen be fillid, seith the Lord. For
 11 3e maken ful out io3e, and speken grete thingis, and rauyschen myn eritage; for 3e ben sched out as caluys on erbe, and lowiden^a as bolis. 3oure modir is schent
 12 greetli, and sche that gendride 3ou, is maad euene to dust; lo! sche schal be the last among folkis, and forsakun, with out weie, and drie. For the wrathte of
 13 the Lord it schal not be enhabitid, but it schal be dryuun al in to wildirnesse; ech that schal passe bi Babiloyne, schal wondre, and schal hisse on alle the woundis therof. Alle 3e that beenden bowe, be^b
 14 maad redi azens Babiloyne bi cumpas; ouercome 3e it, spare 3e not arowis, for it synnede to the Lord. Crye 3e azens it,
 15 euery where it 3af hond; the foundementis therof fellen down, and the wallis therof ben distried; for it is the veniaunce of the Lord. Take 3e veniaunce of it; as it dide, do 3e to it. Leese 3e a sowere of
 16 Babiloyne, and hym that holdith a sikel in the tyme of heruest, fro the face of swerd of the culuer; ech man schal be turned to his puple, and ech man schal flee to his lond. Israel is a scaterid floc,
 17 liouns castiden out it; first kyng Assur eete it, this laste Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, dide awei the bonys therof. Therfor the Lord of oostis, God of Israel,
 18 seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal visite the kyng of Babiloyne, and his lond, as Y visitide the kyng of Assur; and Y schal
 19 brynge azen Israel to his dwellyng place. Carmele and Baasan schal be fed, and his soule schal be fillid in the hil of Effraym, and of Galaad. In tho daies, and in that
 20 tyme, seith the Lord, the wickidnesse of

ⁿ gedered *c pr. m.* ^o vp *c.* ^p laste thingus *c pr. m. E pr. m. sed exp.* ^q abited *E pr. m.* ^r hath synned *AGHK.* ^s Om. *C.* ^t Om. *AE GH.* ^u his *c pr. m. E pr. m.* ^v The scatered *E pr. m.* ^w his own *K.* ^x in the *E.* ^y wickidnes *AGHK.*

^x is *s.* ^y Om. *N.* ^z and shal *N.* ^a lowiden, *ether [or E] bellewiden CEF GHIKMN PQRSUVX.* ^b beth *I.*

Juda, and shal not be founde; for merciful Y shal be to them, whom I shal
 21 leene^z. Vp on the lond of the lordship-
 ende stee; thou^a vp, and vp on his dwel-
 leres visite; waste, and sle, that after hem
 ben, seith the Lord; and do aftir alle
 22 thingus that Y comaunde^b to thee. Vois
 of bataile in the lond, and gret to-bros-
 23 ing. Hou^c to-broke and to-brosid is the
 hamer of al erthe? what maner is turned
 24 in to desert Babilon, in Jentilus? I gren-
 ede thee, and take thou art, Babilon, and
 wistist not; founde thou art, and ca3t,
 25 for the Lord thou terredist. The Lord
 openede his tresor, and bro3te forth ves-
 selis of his wrathe; for were is to the
 Lord God of ostus in the lond of Caldeis.
 26 Cometh to it fro vtmost^d coestus, open-
 eth, that thei go out that^e to-treden it;
 taketh fro the weie stones, and doth in
 to hepes, and sleth it, ne be ther any
 27 thing laft. Scatereth alle his stronge men,
 come thei down in to slazter; wo to them,
 for comen is the dai of hem, tyme of
 28 ther visiting. Vois of the fleeres^f, and
 of hem that scapeden fro the lond of Ba-
 biloyne, that thei telle in Sion the ven-
 iaunce of the Lord oure God, veniaunce
 29 of his temple. Telleth out in to Babilon
 to manye, to alle that beenden bowe.
 Stondeth togidere a3en it bi cumpas, and
 no man scape; 3eldeth to it after his
 werc, after alle thingus that it dide, doth
 to it; for a3en the Lord it is rered, a3en
 30 the hoeli of Irael. Therefore falle shuln
 his 3unge men in his stretus, and alle his
 men fizteres shul bicomme stille in that
 31 dai, seith the Lord. Lo! Y to thee, thou
 proude, seith the Lord God of ostus, for
 thi dai is come, tyme of thi visiting.
 32 And falle shal the proude, and at ones
 falle, and ther shal not be that rere hym;
 and Y shal teende vp fyr in his cites,
 and deuoure it shal alle thingus in his
 33 cumpas. These thingus seith the Lord

Israel schal be sou3t, and it schal not be;
 and the synne of Juda *shal be sou3t*, and
 it^c schal not be foundun; for Y schal be
 merciful to hem, whiche Y schal forsake^d.
 Stie thou on the lond of lordis^e, and visite²¹
 thou on^f the dwelleris therof; scatere
 thou, and sle tho thingis, that ben aftir
 hem, seith the Lord; and do thou bi alle
 thingis which Y comaundide to thee. The²²
 vois of batel and greet^g sorewe in the
 lond. Hou is the hamer of al erthe²³
 brokun and al defoulid? hou is Babiloyne
 turned in to desert, among hethene men?
 Babiloyne, Y haue snarid thee, and thou²⁴
 art takun, and thou wistist not; thou art
 foundun, and takun, for thou terridist the
 Lord to wraththe. The Lord openide his²⁵
 tresour, and brou3te forth the vessels of
 his wraththe; for whi a werk is to the
 Lord God of oostis in the lond of Caldeis.
 Come 3e to it fro the fertheeste endis, opene²⁶
 3e, that thei go out, that schulen defoule
 it; take 3e awei stoonys fro the weie, and
 dryue 3e in to heepis, and sle 3e it, and
 nothing be residue. Distrie 3e alle the²⁷
 stronge men therof, go thei down in to
 sleyng; wo to hem, for the dai of hem
 cometh, the tyme of visityng of hem. The²⁸
 vois of fleeris, and of hem that ascapiden
 fro the lond of Babiloyne, that thei telle
 in Sion the veniaunce of oure Lord God,
 the veniaunce of his temple. Telle 3e²⁹
 a3ens Babiloyne to ful many men, to alle
 that beenden bowe. Stonde 3e togidere
 a3ens it bi cumpas, and noon^b ascape;
 3elde 3e to it aftir his werk, aftir alle
 thingis whiche it dide, do 3e to it; for it
 was reisid a3ens the Lord, a3ens the hooli
 of Israel. Therfor 3onge men therof³⁰
 schulen falle down in the stretis therof,
 and alle men werriours therof schulen be
 stille in that dai, seith the Lord. Lo!³¹
 thou proude, Y to thee, seith the Lord
 God of oostis, for thi dai is comun, the
 tyme of thi visitacioun. And the proude³²

^z forsake *c pr. m. E pr. m.* ^a Om. *AE pr. m. GHK.* ^b comaundede *AEGHK sec. m.* ^c For *E pr. m.*
^d vttermost *AK. the vttermoste GH.* ^e that thei *E pr. m.* ^f sleers *AGH.*

^c Om. *s.* ^d leue *x sec. m. marg.* ^e the lordis *F.* ^f on alle *A sec. m.* ^g the greet *N.* ^b late noon *A pr. m.*

of ostus, Challenge^g suffren the sonus of
Israel and the sonus of Juda togidere; alle
that token hem, holden, thei wiln lefe^b
34 not them. Ther azeenbiere strong, Lord
of ostus his name; bi domⁱ he shal de-
fende ther cause, that he fere the lond,
and to-stere the dwelleris of Babiloyne.
35 Swerd to the Caldeis, seith the Lord, and
to the dwelleris of Babilon, and to the
36 princes, and to his wise men. Swerd to
his deuynoures, that foolis shul be; swerd
37 to his stronge men, that shul drede. Swerd
to his hors, and to his chares, and to al
the comun that is in his myddel, and
thei shul be as wymmen; swerd toⁱ his
tresores, for thei shul be reued awei.
38 Drozte vp on his watris shal be, and thei
shul become drie; for the lond of grauen
thingus it is, and in wndris glorieth.
39 Therefore dwelle shal dragounus with
'fonnaed woode theues^k, and dwelle in it
shul ostricchis; and me shal no more
dwelle in it vn toⁱ euermore, ne shal be
mad vp vn to ieneracioun and ienera-
40 cioun; as the Lord turned vp so down
Sodom and Gomor, and his nyȝ townes,
seith the Lord. Ther shal not dwelle a
41 man, ne tiln it the sone of man. Lo! a
puple cam fro the north, and a gret folc of
kinde, and manye kingus^m shul rise fro
42 the coestus of the lond. Boewe and sheld
thei shul take, cruel thei ben and vnmer-
ciable; the vois of them as the se shal
sowne, and vp on hors shul steȝen vp as
a man redi to bataile, aȝeen thee, thou
43 doȝter of Babilon. The king of Babiloyne
herde the loes of hem, and loosed a-
twynne ben his hondus; anguysh caȝte
hym, sorewe as the trauailende with
44 childe. Lo! as a leoun steȝeth vp fro
the pride of Jordan to a stalwrthe fair-
nesse, for to renne sodeynli I shal make
hym^p to it; and who shal be the chosen,
whom Y shal bifor putte to hym? Who
forsothe liȝe me^o? and^p who shal sustene

schal falle, and schal falle down togidere,
and noon schal be; that schal reise hym;
and Y schal kyndle fier in the citees of
hym, and it schal deuoure alle thingis in
cumpas of it. The Lord of oostis seith³³
these thingis, The sones of Israel and the
sones of Juda togidere suffren fals caleng;
alle that token hem, holden, thei nylen^b
delyuere hem. The aȝenbyere of hem is³⁴
strong, the Lord of oostis is his name; bi
dom he schal defende the cause of hem,
that he make the lond aferd, and stire
togidere the dwelleris of Babiloyne. A³⁵
swerd to Caldeis, seith the Lord, and to
the dwelleris of Babiloyne, and to the
princes, and to the wise men therof. A³⁶
swerd to the false dyuynours therof, that
schulen be foolis; a swerd to the stronge
men therof, that schulen drede. Swerd³⁷
to the horsis therof, and to the charis
therof, and to al the comyn puple whiche
is in the myddis therof, and thei schulen
be as wymmen; a swerd to the tresours
therof, that schulen be rauyschid. Dry-³⁸
nesse schal be on the watris therof, and
thoⁱ schulen be drye; for it is the lond of
grauun ymagis, and hath glorie in false
feynyngis. Therfor dragouns schulen³⁹
dwelle with fonnaed wielde men^j, and os-
trigis schulen dwelle therynne; and it
schal no more be enhabitid til in to^k with
outen ende, and it schal not be bildid til
toⁱ generacioun and generacioun; as the⁴⁰
Lord distriede Sodom and Gomorre, and
the nyȝ citees therof, seith the Lord. A
man schal not dwelle there, and the sone
of man schal not dwelle in it. Lo! a⁴¹
puple cometh fro the north, and a greet
folc, and many kyngis schulen rise togi-
dere fro the endis of erthe. Thei schulen⁴²
take bowe and swerd, thei ben cruel and
vnmerciful; the vois of hem schal sowne
as the see, and thei schulen stie on horsis
as a man maad redi to batel, aȝens thee,
thou douȝter of Babiloyne. The kyng of⁴³

^g Wronge challenge AE sec. m. GHK sec. m. ^b leuen wiln E pr. m. ⁱ vp on E pr. m. ^k wodewoses c pr. m.
E pr. m. fonnaed woode wosys G sec. m. ^l in to AK. to GH. ^m Om. c. ⁿ Om. c pr. m. ^o to me AK sec. m.
P Om. E pr. m.

^h wolen not i. ⁱ thei n. ^j men, *ethir fendis in licnesse of wodewosis* A et plures. ^k vnto i. ^l vnto i.

me? and who is this^a shepperde that
 45 withstant to my chere? Therfore hereth
 the counseyl of the Lord, that in mynde
 he conseyuede^r azen Babylon, and his
 tho3tis, that he tho3t vpon the lond of
 Caldeis, no^s but with drawen hem the
 litil childer of flockus, no^s but scatered^t
 46 with them ther dwelling. Fro the vois
 of the caitifte of Babilon stirid is the
 lond, and cry among Jentiles is herd.

Babiloyne herde the fame of hem, and
 hise hondis ben aclumsid; angwisch took
 hym, sorewe *took hym*, as a womman tra-
 uelynge of child. Lo! as a lioun he schal 44
 stie fro the pride of Jordan to the stronge
 fairnesse, for Y schal make hym to renne
 sudenli to it; and who schal be the chosun
 man, whom Y schal sette bifore him? For
 who *is* lijk me? and who schal suffre me?
 and who is this scheepherde, that schal
 azenstonde my cheer? Therfore here 3e 45
 the councel of the Lord, which he con-
 seyuede in mynde azens Babiloyne, and
 hise thou3tis, whiche he thou3te on the
 lond of Caldeis, no^m but the litle of the
 flockis drawen hem down, no^m but the
 dwellyng place of hem be destried with
 hem, *ellis no man 3yue credence to me*.
 The erthe is mouyd of the vois of caitiftee 46
 of Babiloyne, and cry is herd among hethene
 men.

CAP. LI.

1 These thingus seith the Lord, Lo! Y
 shal reren vp on Babilon, and vp on his
 dwelleris, that ther herte rereden azen
 meⁿ, as a wind bringende in pestilence.
 2 And Y shal sende in to Babilon wynew-
 eres, and thei shul wynewe it, and de-
 strozen his lond; for they camen vp on it
 on eche side in the dai of his tormenting.
 3 And^v he shal not wone, that beendith his
 bowe, and ste3en vp shal not the clothide
 with an habirioun; wileth not spare to
 his 3unge men, sleth al his chyualrie.
 4 And falle shuln the slayne in the lond of
 Caldeis, and the woundid in his regeouns.
 5 For Irael was not forsake, *or maad wy-*
dow^w, and Juda fro the Lord ther God,
 Lord of ostus; the lond forsothe of hem
 folfild is of gilte fro the hoely of Irael.
 6 Fleeth fro the myddel of Babilon, that
 eche man saue his soule; wileth not be
 stille vp on his wickenesse^x, for tyme of
 his veniaunce is to^y the Lord; his while
 7 he shal 3elde to hym. A goldene chalis

CAP. LI.

The Lord seith these thingis, Lo! Y 1
 schal reise on Babiloyne, and on the dwel-
 leris therof, that reisen her herte azens
 me, as a wynd of pestilence. And Y schal 2
 sende in to Babiloyne wyndewerisⁿ, and
 thei schulen wyndewe^o it, and thei^p schu-
 len destrie the lond of it; for thei camen
 on it on ech side, in the dai of the tur-
 ment therof. He that beendith his bowe, 3
 beende not, and a man clothid in habu-
 rioun, stie not; nyle 3e spare the 3onge
 men therof, sle 3e al the chyualrie therof.
 And slayn men schulen falle in the lond 4
 of Caldeis, and woundid men in the cun-
 treis therof. For whi Israel and Juda was 5
 not maad widewe fro her God, the Lord
 of oostis; but the lond of hem was fillid
 with trespas of the hooli of Israel. Fle 6
 3e fro the myddis of Babiloyne, that ech
 man saue his soule; nyle 3e be stille on
 the wickidnesse therof, for whi tyme of
 veniaunce therof is to the Lord; he schal
 7 3elde while to it. Babiloyne *is* a goldun 7

^a the E pr. m. ^r conseyue E pr. m. ^s Om. c pr. m. E pr. m. ^t scatered were AGHK. ^u Om. c pr. m.
^v Om. AE sec. m. GHK. ^w maad widewe A. forsake c et E pr. m. maad widu, or forsake GHK. ^x wickid-
 nes AGHK. ^y in A.

^m Om. I. ⁿ wyneweris I. ^o wynewe I. ^p Om. I.

of Babiloyne in the hond of the Lord,
 drunkende al the lond; of his wyn
 drunke the Jentilis, and thennus thei ben
 8 to-stirid. Sodeynly fel Babilon, and is
 to-brosid; zelleth vpon yt, taketh recyne
 gumme to his sorewe, if paraenture he
 9 be helid. Wee han cured Babilon, and
 he is not helid; forsake wee it, and go
 wee eche in to his lond; 'for ful^z cam 'vn
 to^a heuenus^b hys dom, and vp rered is
 10 vn to the cloudus. The Lord brozte forth
 oure^c riztwisnesses; come^d, and telle wee
 in Sion the werc of the Lord oure God.
 11 Sharpeth arwes, fulfilleth^e arwe cases;
 the Lord rerede his spirit of kingus of
 Medes, and azen Babilon is his mynde,
 that he leese it, for the veniaunce of the
 Lord is, the veniaunce of his temple^f.
 The king of Medus azen Babilon of the
 12 Lord is rered. Vp on the wallis of Ba-
 bilon rereth a toene, eecheth the warde,
 rereth the keperes, greithith busshemens;
 for the Lord thozt, and dide, what euer
 thingus^g he spac azen the dwelleris of
 13 Babilon. That dwellist vp on manye
 watris, riche in tresores, comen is thin
 ende, the foot mesure of thi kutting of.
 14 The Lord of ostus swor bi his lyf, for Y
 shal fulfille thee of men, as with bruc
 werm, and vp on thee a merie faring
 15 song shal be sunge. That made the
 erthe in his strengthe, biforn made redi
 the world in his wisdam, and bi his pru-
 16 dence strazte out heuenus. Hym 3yuende
 vois, ben multeplyed watris in heuene;
 that rereth cloudus fro the vtmost^h of the
 erthe, leitus 'in toⁱ reyn^k made, and brozte
 17 forth wind of his tresores. Fool is mad
 eche man of kunnyng, confoundid is eche
 3eetere in grauen thing; for 'fals is his^l
 18 3eting, ne ther is spyrit in hem. Veyne
 ben the werkus, and wrthi scornynge; in
 tyme of ther visityng thei shul pershe.
 19 Not as this the part of Jacob; for that^m

cuppe in the hond of the Lord, and fillith
 al erthe; hethene men drunken of the
 wyn therof, and therfor thei ben inouyd.
 Babiloyne felle doun sudenli, and is al to-
 brokun; zelle 3e on it, take 3e recyn to
 the sorewe therof, if perauenture it be
 heelid. We heeliden Babiloyne, and it is
 not maad hool; forsake we it and go we
 ech in to his lond; for the doom therof
 cam 'til to^a heuenes, and is^r reisid 'til to^s
 cloudis. The Lord hath brouzt forth oure^t
 10 riztfulnessis; come 3e, and telle we in^t
 Sion the werk of oure Lord God. Scharpe^u
 11 3e arowis, fille 3e arowe caasis; the Lord
 reise^v the spirit of the kyngis of Me-
 deis, and his mynde is azen Babiloyne,
 that he leese it, for it is the veniaunce of
 the Lord, the veniaunce of his temple.
 The kyng of Medeis is reisid of the Lord
 azens Babiloyne. Reise 3e a signe on the^w
 12 wallis of Babiloyne, encreesse 3e kepyng,
 reise 3e keperis, make 3e redi buysche-
 mentis; for the Lord thouzte, and dide,
 what euer thing he spak azens the dwel-
 leris of Babiloyne. *A! thou Babiloyne*,^x
 13 that dwellist on many watris, riche in thi
 tresours, thin ende cometh, the foote me-
 sure of thi kitting down. The Lord of^y
 14 oostis swoor bi his soule, that Y schal fille
 thee with men, as with bruke, and a myry^v
 song schal be sungun on thee. *The Lord*^w
 15 swoor, which made erthe bi his strengthe,
 made redy the world bi his wisdom, and
 stretchide forth heuenes bi his prudence.
 Whanne he 3yueth vois, watris ben mul-
 16 tiplied in heuene; which *Lord* reisith
 cloudis fro the laste of erthe, made^w leitis
 in to reyn, and brouzt forth wynd of hise
 tresouris. Ech man is maad a fool of^x
 17 kunnyng, ech wellere togidere is schent in
 a grauun ymage; for his wellyng togidere
 is fals, and a spirit is not in tho. *The*^y
 18 werkis ben veyn, and worthi of scorn;
 tho^x schulen perische in the tyme of her

^z ferful GH. ^a in to AGHK. ^b heuen G pr. m. H. ^c his A sup. ras. C pr. m. E pr. m. ^d cometh AEGHK.
^e and fulfillith A. ^f peple AGHK. ^g thing AK. ^h vttermost AGHK. ⁱ in K. ^k the reyne A. ^l liying is
 E pr. m. ^m he that E pr. m.

^q vnto I. ^r it is I. ^s vnto I. ^t on N. ^u hath reisid I. ^v faring, *ethir customable* x *marg. sec. m.*
^w he made I. ^x thei N.

made alle thingus he is, and Irael the kingus dignete of his eritage; the Lord of
 20 ostus his name. Thou hurtlist to me the vesselis of bataile, and Y shal hurtle in thee Jentilis, and scatere in thee reumus;
 21 and Y shal hurtle in thee the hors, and hisⁿ hors man; and Y shal hurtle in thee
 22 the char, and his stejere; and I shal hurtle in thee the man and the womman; and I shal hurtle in thee the old man and the child; and I shal hurtle in thee
 23 the 3unge man and the maide^o; and I shal hurtle in thee the shepperde and his floc; and Y shal hurtle in thee the erthe tiliere and his 3oc oxen; and I shal hurtle
 24 in thee dukes and the^p maister 3ugis. And I shal 3eelde to Babilon, and to alle the dwelleris of Caldee, alle his euel, that he hide in Sion, in 3oure e3en, seith the
 25 Lord. Lo! Y to thee, thou hil berende pestilence, seith the Lord, that corrupist al the erthe. I shal strecche out myn hond vp on thee, and turne out thee fro stonus, and Y shal 3yue thee in to mount
 26 of brennyng. And Y shal not take of thee a ston in to a corner, and a ston in to foundemens; but lost thou shalt be in to
 27 with oute ende, seith the Lord. Rereth a toene in the lond, crieth with a trumpe in mounteynes; halewith vp on it Jentilis, telleth out a3en it^a to the kingus of Ararath, of Menny, and of Ascheneth; noumbreth a3en it Thasor, bringeth to^r vp on it hors, as bruke hauende tonge.
 28 Halewith vp on it Jentilis, kingus of Mede, his dukus, and alle his maister iugis, and al the lond of his power.
 29 And al to-moued shal be the lond, and disturbid; for wakide out a3en Babilon the tho3t of the Lord, that he poote the lond of Babilon desert, and vnabitable.
 30 Ceseden the stronge men of Babilon fro bataile, thei dwelten in places of refut; deuoured is^e ther stalwrthenesse, and made thei^t ben as wymmen; brend vp ben his
 31 tabernaclis, to-brosid ben his barres. The

visityng. The part of Jacob *is* not as 19 these thingis; for he that made alle thingis *is the part of Jacob*, and Israel *is* the septre of his eritage; the Lord of oostis *is* his name. Thou hurtlist down 20 to me the instrumentis of batel, and Y schal hurtle down folkis in thee, and Y schal leese rewmes in thee; and Y schal 21 hurtle down in thee an hors, and the ridere therof; and Y schal hurtle down in thee a chare, and the stiere therof; and 22 Y schal hurtle down in thee a^y man and womman; and Y schal hurtle down in thee an^z elde man and a^a child; and Y schal hurtle down in thee a^b 3ong man and a^b virgyn; and Y schal hurtle down in thee 23 a^b scheepherde and his floc; and Y schal hurtle down in thee an^c erthetiliere and his 3ok beestis; and Y schal hurtle down in thee duykis and magistratis. And Y 24 schal 3elde, seith the Lord, to Babiloyne, and to alle the dwelleris of Caldee, al her yuel, which thei diden in Sion, bfore 3oure i3en. Lo! Y, seith the Lord, to 25 thee, thou hil berynge pestilence, which corrupist al the erthe. Y schal stretch forth myn hond on thee, and Y schal vnwlapp^e thee fro stoonys, and Y schal 3yue thee in to an hil of brennyng. And 26 Y schal not take of thee a stoon in to a corner, and a stoon in to foundementis; but thou schalt be lost with outen ende, seith the Lord. Reise 3e a signe in the 27 lond, sowne 3e with a clarioun in hillis; halewe 3e^d folkis on it, telle 3e to the kyngis of Ararath, of Menny, and of Ascheneth a3ens it; noumbre 3e Tapser† a3ens it, and bringe 3e an hors, as a bruke hauynge a pricke. Halowe 3e folkis a3ens 28 it, the kyngis of Medey, the duykis therof, and alle magistratis^e therof, and al the lond of his power. And the erthe schal 29 be mouyd, and schal be disturbid; for the thou3t of the Lord schal fulli wake a3ens Babiloyne, that he sette the lond of Babiloyne desert, and vnhabitable. The 30

† that is, oost
 A et plures.

^o the K. ^o mayden AEGHK. P Om. AGHK.
 G pr. m. H.

q Om. AG pr. m. H. r Om. A. s Om. c. t Om.

y Om. P. z Om. P. a Om. NP. b Om. P. c Om. P. d Om. N. e the magistrates IX.

rennere to meete with the rennere shal come, and the messenger to meete with the tellere, that he telle out to the king of Babiloyne, for taken is his cite fro the
 32 ouermost to the ouermost; and the forthis ben bifor ocupied, and the mershis ben brend vp with fyr, and the men fizteres
 33 ben disturbid. For these thingus seith the Lord of ostis, God of Irael, The do3ter of Babilon as a corn floor, tyme of his thresshing; 3it a litil, and come
 34 shal the tyme of his reping^a. Eet me, deuourede^v me Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne; he 3eeld me as a voide vessel, soupede me vp as a dragoun; he fulfide his wombe with my tendernesse,
 35 and caste me out. Wickenesse^w a3en me, and my flesh vp on Babiloyne, seith the dwelling^x of Sion; and my blod vp on the dwelleres of Calde, seith Jerusalem.
 36 Therefore these thingus seith the Lord, Lo! Y shal deme thi cause, and venge thi vengyng; and desert shal make his
 37 se, and shal drien his veyne. And Babilon shal be in to mynde hepis, the dwelling of dragounus, stoneing and whistling, for thi that ther is not a dwel-
 38 lere togidere. And leouns shul rore, and shake out shul her^y lockus, as the
 39 whelpus of leouns. In the^z hete of hem Y shal putte ther drinc; and Y shal drunkne them, that thei ben greued with slep, and slepen an euere durende slep, that
 40 they rise not, seith the Lord. I^a shal lede them down as lombis to slayn sacrifice, and as wetheris with kidus. Hou taken is Cisac, and ca3t is the glorious
 41 of al erthe? What maner mad is in to stoneyng Babilon among Jentilis? And ste3ede vp vp on Babilon the se, with the multitude of his flodus it is couered.
 43 Mad ben his cites in to stoneyng, the lond vnabitable and desert; the lond in whiche no man dwelle, ne passe thur3 it
 44 the sone of man. And Y shal visite vp on Bel in to Babilon, and throwen awei

stronge men of Babiloyne ceessiden of batel, thei dwelliden in stronge holdis; the strengthe of hem is deuourid, and thei ben maad as wymmen; the tabernaclis therof ben brent, the barris therof ben al to-brokuh. A rennere schal come³¹ a3ens a rennere, and a messenger a3ens a messenger, to telle to the kyng of Babiloyne, that his citee is takun fro the *toon*^f ende 'til to^g the *tother*^h ende; andⁱ the³² forthis ben bifore ocupied, and the ma-reisis ben brent with fier, and the men werryours ben disturblid. For the Lord³³ of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, The dou3ter of Babiloyne *is* as a corn floor, the tyme of threischyng therof; 3it a litil, and the tyme of repyng therof schal come. Nabugodonosor, the kyng of³⁴ Babiloyne, eet me, and deuouride me; he made me as a voide vessel, he as a dragoun swolewide me; he fillide his wombe with my tendirnesse, and he castide me out. Wickidnesse a3ens me, and my³⁵ fleisch on Babiloyne, seith the dwellyng of Sion; and my blood on the dwelleris of Caldee, seith Jerusalem. Therfor the Lord³⁶ seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal deme thi cause, and Y schal venge thi veniaunce; and Y schal make the see therof forsakun, and Y schal make drie the veyne therof. And Babiloyne schal be in to biriels, *it*³⁷ *schal be* the dwellyng of dragouns, wondryng and hissyng, for that no dwellere is. Thei schulen rore togidere as liouns,³⁸ and thei schulen schake lockis, as the whelpis of liouns. In the heete of hem³⁹ Y schal sette the drynkis of hem; and Y schal make hem drunkun, that thei be brou3t asleepe, and that thei slepe euerlastyng sleep, and rise not, seith the Lord. Y^k schal lede forth^l hem, as lam-⁴⁰ bren to slayn sacrifice, and as wetheris with kidis. Hou is Sesac takun, and the noble *citee* of al erthe is takun? Hou is⁴¹ Babiloyne made in to wondre among he-thene men? And the see stiede on Babi-⁴²

^a visiting *E pr. m.* ^v deuoure *K.* ^w Wickidnes *AGHK.* ^x dweller *AGHK.* ^y Om. *E pr. m.* ^z Om. *c.*
^a And I *AGHK.*

^f Om. *plures.* ^g vnto *1.* ^h Om. *plures.* ⁱ Om. *K.* ^k And Y *A pr. m.* ^l Om. *s.*

that, that it hadde soupid vp fro his mouth, and shul no mor flowe to it Jentilis; forsothe and the wal of Babiloyne shal at ones^b falle. Goth out fro his myddel, my puple, that eche man saue his lif fro the wrathe of the wodnesse of the Lord; and lest par aventure waxe nesshe 3oure herte, and 3ee drede the heering, that shal be herd in the lond; and come shal in a 3eer heering, and after this 3er heering and wickenesse^c in the lond, and lordshipere vp on lordshipere. Therefore lo! da3es comen, seith the Lord, and Y schal visite vp on grauen thingus of Babiloyne; and al hys lond shal be confoundid, and alle his slayne shuln falle in his myddel. And preise shul vp on Babiloyne heuenus, and erthe, and alle thingus that in hem ben; for fro the north shul come to it reueres, seith the Lord. And hou dide Babilon, that fallen shulde slayn men in Irael, so fro Babylon falle shul slayn men in al the lond. 3ee that fledden^d the swerd, come^e, and wileth not stonde; recordeth aferr of the Lord, and Jerusalem ste3e vp on 3oure herte. Confoundid wee ben, for wee han herd repref; couerede shenshype oure faces, for ther camen alienus vp on the halewing of the hous of the Lord. Therefore lo! da3es comen, seith the Lord, and Y schal visite vp on the grauen thingus of Babiloyne, and in al his lond loowen shal the woundid. If ste3en^f shul Babilon in to heuene, and fastne in hei3te his stalwrthesse, to me shul come his wasteres, seith the Lord. Vois of the criende fro Babilon, and gret to-treding fro the lond of Caldeis, for the Lord wastide Babilon, and lost of it a gret vois; and sowne shuln his flodus as many watris. 3af soun the vois of hem, for ther cam vp on it, that is, vp on Babilon, the reuere; and ca3t ben his stronge men, and driede out the bowe of them, for a stronge vengere the Lord; 3eldende a3eyn^h he shal 3elde.

loyne, it was hilid with the multitude of hise wawis^m. The citees therof ben maad⁴³ in to wondryng, the lond *is maad* vnhabitable and forsakun; the lond wherynne no man dwellith, and the sone of man schal not passe bi it. And Y schal visite⁴⁴ on Bel in to Babiloyne, and Y schal caste out of hise mouth that, that he hadde swolewid, and folkis schulen no more flowe to it; for also the wal of Babiloyne schal falle down. Mi puple, go 3e out fro⁴⁵ the myddis therof, that ech man saue his soule fro the wraththe of the strong veniaunce of the Lord; and lest perauen-⁴⁶ ture 3oure herte wexe neische, and lest 3e dreden the heryng, that schal be herd in the lond; and heryng schal come in a 3eer, and aftir this 3eer *schal come* heryng and wickidnesse in the lond, and a lord on a lord. Therfor lo! daies comen, seith the⁴⁷ Lord, and Y schal visite on the grauun ymagis of Babiloyne; and al the lond therof schal be schent, and alle slayn men therof schulen falle down in the myddis therof. And heuenes, and erthis, and alle thingis⁴⁸ that ben in tho, schulen herie on Babiloyne; for rauynours schulen come fro the north to it, seith the Lord. And⁴⁹ as Babiloyne dide, that slayn men felle down in Israel, so of Babiloyne slayn men schulen falle down and in al the lond. Come 3e, that fledden the swerd, nyle 3e⁵⁰ stonde; haue 3e mynde afer on the Lord, and Jerusalem stie on 3oure herte. We⁵¹ ben schent, for we herden schenschipe; schame hilide oure faces, for aliens comen on the halewyng of the hous of the Lord. Therfor lo! daies comen, seith the Lord,⁵² and Y schal visite on the grauun ymagis of Babiloyne, and in al the lond therof a woundid man schal loowe. If Babiloyne⁵³ stieth in to heuene, and makith stidfast his strengthe an hi3, distrieris therof schulen come onⁿ me, seith the Lord. The vois of a criere of Babiloyne, and⁵⁴ greet sorewe of the lond of Caldeis, for⁵⁵

^b oone K. ^c wickidnes AGHK. ^d flown E pr. m. ^e cometh AEGHK. ^f stei vp A. ^g Om. E pr. m. ^h Om. C pr. m. E pr. m.

^m workis N. ⁿ of CEFHKMNPRS sec. m. UVX.

57 And Y shal drunkne¹ his princes, and his^k wise men, his dukis, and his maister iugis, and his stronge men; and thei shul slepen an euere lastende slep, and thei shul not ben wakid, seith the king, 58 Lord of ostus his name. These thingus seith the Lord God of ostus, The wal of Babilon he the heiest with vndermynnyng shal be vndermyned, and his heȝe ȝatus shul be brend with fyr; and the trauailis of puples at noȝt, and^l of^m Jentilis 'in to 59 fyr theiⁿ shul ben, and pershen. And the wrd that Jeremye, the profete, comaundide to Saraie, sone of Nerie, sone of Masie, whan he shulde go^o with king Sedechie in to Babiloyne, in the ferthe ȝer of his regne; Saraie forsothe was 60 prince of profecie. And Jeremye wrot al the euel, that was to com vp on Babilon, in o boc, alle these wrdus that ben 61 write aȝen Babilon. And Jeremye seide to Saraie, Whan thou shalt come in to Babilon, and seen, and reden alle these 62 wrdus, thou shalt sei, Lord, thou speeke aȝen this place, that thou shuldist destroe it, that ther be not that in it dwelle, fro man vn to beste, and that ther 63 be perpetuel wilderness. And whan thou hast ful endid to rede this boc, thou shalt binde to it a ston, and throwen it in to the myddel of Eufraten; and sey, 64 So shal be dreynt Babilon, and not rise fro the face of the tormenting, that Y bringe vp on it, and it shal be loosed. Hiderto the wrdus of Jeremye.

the Lord distriede Babiloyne, and lost of it a greet vois; and the wawis of hem schulen sowne as many watris. The vois of hem ȝaf sown, for a rauenour cam on 56 it, that is, on Babiloyne; and the stronge men therof ben takun, and the bouwe of hem welewide, for the stronge vengere the Lord ȝeldyng schal ȝelde. And Y 57 schal make drunkun the princis therof, and the wise men therof, the duykis therof, and the magistratis therof, and the stronge men therof; and thei schulen slepe euerlastyng sleep, and thei schulen not be awakid, seith the kyng, the Lord of oostis is name of hym. The Lord 58 God of oostis seith these thingis, Thilke brodeste wal of Babiloyne schal be mynyd with mynyng, and the hiȝe ȝatis therof schulen be brent with fier; and the trauels of puples *schulen be* to nouȝt, and *the trauels* of hethene men schulen be in to fier, and schulen perische. The word 59 which Jeremye, the profete, comaundide to Saraie, sone of Nerie, sone of Maasie, whanne he ȝede with Sedechie, the kyng, in to Babiloyne, in the fourthe ȝeer of his rewme; forsothe Saraie was prynce of profesie. And Jeremye wroot al the yuel, 60 that was to comyng on Babiloyne, in a^p book, alle these wordis that weren writun aȝens Babiloyne. And Jeremye seide to 61 Saraie, Whanne thou comest in to Babiloyne, and seest, and redist alle these wordis, thou schalt sei, Lord, thou spak- 62 ist aȝens this place, that thou schuldist leese it, that noon be that dwelle thereynne, fro man 'til to^q beeste, and that it be an euerlastyng wildirnesse. And whanne 63 thou hast fillid to rede this book, thou schalt bynde to it a stoon, and thou schalt caste it forth in to the myddis of Eufrates; and thou schalt sei, So Babiloyne 64 schal be drenchid, and it schal not rise fro the face of turment, which Y bryng on it, and it schal be distried. Hidurto *ben* the wordis of Jeremye.

¹ dryneche K. ^k Om. E pr. m. ^l Om. K. ^m and into fjr of E pr. m. ⁿ Om. E pr. m. ^o go out K.

CAP. LII.

1 The sone of oon and twenti 3er was Sedechie, whan he to regnen hadde bigunne, and elleuene 3er he regnede in Jerusalem; and name of his moder Amycal, dozter of Jeremye of Lobna.
 2 And he dide in the e3en of the Lord euelis, after alle thinges that don hadde
 3 Joachym. For the wodnesse of the Lord was in Jerusalem, and in Juda, for to that he shulde aferr throwe them fro hys face. And Sedechye wente awei fro the
 4 king of Babiloyne. Don is forsothe in the nynthe 3er of his regne, in the tenthe moneth, the tenthe dai of the moneth, cam Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, he and al his ost, a3en Jerusalem; and besegeden it, and bidden a3en it strength-
 5 ingus^a in cumpas. And the cite was besegid, vnto the elleuenthe 3er of the regne
 6 of Sedechie. The ferthe forsothe monyth, the nynthe dai of the moneth, hunger withheeld the cite; and ther were not
 7 foodis to the puple of the lond. And broken is the cyte, and alle his men f3zteres floun^r; and thei wenten out of^s the cite the ny3t, bi the^t weie of the 3ate, that is betwen^u two wallis, and ledeth to the gardyn of the king, the Caldeis besegende the cite in cumpas; and thei wenten awei bi the wey that ledeth in
 8 to wilderness. Forsothe the ost of Caldeis pursueden the king, and ca3ten Sedechie in desert, that is biside Jericho;
 9 and al his ost flei3 awei fro hym. And whan thei hadden take the king, thei bro3ten hym to the king of Babiloyne in Reblatha, that is in the lond of Emath; and he spac to hym domus.
 10 And the king of Babiloyne kutte the throtus of the sonus of Sedechie in his e3en; but and al the princes of Jude he
 11 slo3 in Reblatha. And the e3en of Sedechie he putte^v out, and bond hym in gyues; and the king of Babiloyne bro3t hym in to Babiloyne, and putte hym in to the hous of the prisoun, vnto the dai

CAP. LII.

Sedechie was a sone of oon and twenti 1 3eer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnede enleuene 3eer in Jerusalem; and the name of his modir was Amychal, the dou3ter of Jeremye of Lobna. And he 2 dide yuels bfore the i3en of the Lord, bi alle thingis whiche Joachym hadde do. For the stronge veniaunce of the Lord 3 was in Jerusalem, and in Juda, til he castide hem awey fro his face. And Sedechie 3ede awei fro the kyng of Babiloyne. Forsothe it was don in the nynthe 4 3eer of his rewme, in the tenthe monethe, in the tenthe dai of the monethe, Nabugodonosor, the kyng of Babiloyne, cam, he and al his oost, a3ens Jerusalem; and thei bisegiden it, and bildiden a3ens it strengthis in cumpas. And the citee was 5 bisegid, til to the enleuenthe 3eer of the rewme of Sedechie. Forsothe in the 6 fourthe monethe, in the nynthe dai of the monethe, hungur helde the citee; and foodis weren not to the puple of the lond. And the citee was brokun, and alle men 7 werriouris therof fledden; and thei 3eden out of the citee in the ni3t, bi the weie of the 3ate, which is bitwixe twei wallis, and ledith to the gardyn of the kyng, while Caldeis bisegiden the citee in cumpas; and thei 3eden forth bi the weie that ledith in to desert. Sotheli the oost of Caldeis 8 pursuede the kyng; and thei token Sedechie in desert, which is bisidis Jerico, and al his felouschipe fledde awei fro hym. And whanne thei hadden take the kyng, 9 thei brou3ten hym to the kyng of Babiloyne in Reblatha, which is in the lond of Emath; and *the kyng of Babiloyne* spak domes to hym. And the kyng of 10 Babiloyne stranglide the sonus of Sedechie bfore hise i3en; but also he killide alle the princes of Juda in Rablatha. And 11 he puttide out the i3en of Sedechie, and boond hym in stockis; and the kyng of Babiloyne brou3te hym in to Babiloyne, and puttide hym in the hous of prisoun,

^a strengthis AH.^r fledden AE sec. m. GHK.^s Om. E pr. m.^t Om. G pr. m. H.^u betwix A.^v pullide AEGHK.

12 of his deth. In the fifte forsothe moneth,
in the tenthe dai of the moneth, it is the
nyntenthe 3er of Nabugodonor, king of
Babiloyne, cam Nabusardan, prince of
the chyualrie, that stod bifor the king
13 of Babiloyne, in to Jerusalem. And he
brende vp the hous of the Lord, and the
hous of the king, and alle the houses of
Jerusalem; and 'eche gret hous^w with fyr
14 he brente. And al the ost of Caldeis,
that was with the maister of chyualrie,
destroȝede al the wal of Jerusalem bi
15 enuyroun. Of the pore men forsothe of
the puple, and of^x the tother comun, that
hadde abiden in the cite, and^y of the fugi-
tifes, that floun to the king of Babilon, and
the tothere of the multytude, translatede
16 Nabusardan, prince of the chyualrie. Of
the pore men forsothe of the lond, lafte
Nabusardan, the^z prince of the chyualrie,
in to vyne tilieres, and in to feld tilieres.
17 Also the brasene pileeres, that weren in
the hous of the Lord, and the feet, and
the brasene se, that was in the hous of
the Lord, Caldeis to-breeken; and token
18 al the bras of hem in to Babiloyne; and
cawdrones, and fleshokes, and sautrees,
and violis, and litil morteres, and alle the
brasene vesselis, that weren in seruyce;
19 and thei toke the stenes, and the sense
vesselis, and the 'water vesselis, and ba-
cynes, and candilstickes, and litil mor-
teres, and cuppes; hou fele goldene,
goldene, and hou fele siluerene, siluerene.
20 Toc the maister of chyualrie two pilers,
and o se, and the twelue brasene calues
that weren vnder the feet, that king Sa-
lomon hadde mað in the hous of the
Lord. Ther was no peis of the bras of
21 alle thes vesselus. Of the pileres for-
sothe, eiȝtetene cubitis of heiȝte weren in
the o piler, and a litil corde of twelue
cubitus wente aboute it; but his gret-
nesse of foure fingris^a, and with ynne
22 forth 'it was^b holȝ. And the hedus vp

til to the dai of his deth. Forsothe in the 12
nynthe monethe, in the tenthe dai of the
monethe, thilke is the nyntenthe 3eer of
the kyng of Babiloyne, Nabusardan, the
prince of chyualrie, that stood bifore the
kyng of Babiloyne, cam in to Jerusalem.
And he brente^s the hous of the Lord, and 13
the hous of the kyng, and alle the housis
of Jerusalem; and he brente with fier ech
greet hous. And al the ost of Caldeis, 14
that was with the maistir of chyualrie,
distriede al the wal of Jerusalem bi cum-
pas. Sotheli Nabusardan, the prince of 15
chyualrie, translatide of the pore men of
the puple, and of the residue comyn puple,
that was left in the citee, and of the fleeris
ouer, that fledden ouer to the kyng of Ba-
biloyne; and *he translatide* other men of
the multitude. But Nabusardan, the prince 16
of chyualrie, lefte of the pore men of the
lond vyne tilers, and erthe tilers. Also 17
Caldeis brakun the brasun pilers, that
weren in the hous of the Lord, and the
foundementis, and the brasun waischyng
vessel, that was in the hous of the Lord;
and thei token al the metal of tho in to
Babiloyne. And *thei tokun* cawdruns, and 18
fleischokis, and sautrees, and violis, and
morteris, and alle brasun vessels, that
weren in seruyce; thei token also 'watir 19
pottis^t, and vessels of encense, and pottis,
and basyns, and candilstikis, and morters,
and litle cuppis; hou manye euere goldun,
goldun, and hou manye euere siluerne,
siluerne. The maister of chyualrie took 20
twei pilers, and o waischyng vessel, and
twelue brasun caluys, that weren vnder
the foundementis, whiche kyng Salomon
hadde maad in the hous of the Lord. No
weiȝte was of the metal of alle these ves-
sels. Forsothe of the pilers, eiȝtene cubitis 21
of heiȝthe weren in o piler, and a roop of
twelue cubitis cumpasside it; certis the
thickenesse therof *was* of foure fyngris,
and was holowe withynne. And brasun 22

^w alle the grete housis *AE pr. m. GHK.* ^x Om. *G pr. m. H.* ^y Om. *C.* ^z Om. *A.* ^a cubitus *E pr. m.*
^b Om. *E pr. m.*

^s brouȝte *I.* ^t stoondis [*strandys C pr. m. GHMQX pr. m. steenys vx sec. m.*], *ether* [*other E*] *water*
pottis CEFHGIKMNPQRSUVX.

on either brazene; and the heȝte of oen
 hed of^c fyue cubitus; and the litil nettus
 and the poumgarnetus vp on the crowne^d
 in cumpas, al was brasene. Lic maner was
 the secounde piler, and the poumgarnetus;
 and ther weren vp on the hed in cumpas
 alle^e brasene, lic maner of the tother pi-
 23 ler. And ther weren nynty poungar-
 netes and sixe hangende, and alle the
 poumgarnetus weren cumpassid with an
 24 hundrid litil nettus. And the maister of
 chyualrie toc Saraïam, the first prest,
 and Sofonyam, the secounde prest, and
 25 the thre keperes of the vestiarie. And
 of the cite he toc o gelding, that was
 prouost vp on the men fȳteres; and the
 seuen men of hem that seȝen the face of
 the king, that ben founde in the cite;
 and the scribe, prince of the knyȝtus, that
 proueden the newe maad knyȝtus; and
 the sixti men of the puple of the lond,
 that ben founde in the myddel of the
 26 cite. Toc forsothe them Nabusardan,
 maister of the^f chyualrie, and broȝte hem
 to the king of Babiloyne in Reblatha.
 27 And smot hem the king of Babiloyne,
 and sloȝ hem in Reblatha, in the lond of
 Emath; and translatede is^g Juda fro his
 28 lond. This is the puple, whom translat-
 ede Nabugodonosor, in the seuenthe ȝer;
 Jewis, thre thousand and thre and twenty.
 29 In the eȳtetenthe ȝer, Nabugodonosor
 translatede fro Jerusalem eȳte hundrid
 30 lyues and two and thretty. The thre
 and twentithe ȝer of Nabugodonosor,
 translatide Nabusardan, maister of the^h
 chyualrie, of Jewes seuen hundrid lyues
 and fyue and fourty. Alle thanne the
 lyues foure thousand and sixe hundred.
 31 And don is, in the seuen and threttithe
 ȝer of the transmygracioun of Joachym,
 king of Juda, the twelfthe moneth, the
 fyue and twentithe dai of the moneth,
 rerede vp Euilmeredoc, king of Babi-
 loyne, that ȝer of his regne the hed of
 Joachym, king of Juda; and broȝte hym
 32 out ofⁱ the hous of the prisoun, and

pomels^u *weren* on euer either; and the
 heȳthe of a^v pomel *was* of fyue cubitis;
 and werkis lijk nettis and pumgranatis
weren on the coroun in cumpas^w. And 23
 the^x pumgranatis weren nynty and sixe
 hangynge doun, and alle pumgranatis
 weren cumpassid with an hundred werkis
 lijk nettis. And the maister of the chy- 24
 ualrie took Saraïe, the firste preest, and
 Sophonye, the secounde preest, and three
 keperis of the vestiarie. And of the citee 25
 he took o chast seruauant and onest, that
 was souereyn on the men werriours; and
 seuen men of hem that sien the face of
 the kyng, whiche weren foundun in the
 citees; and a scryuen, prince of knyȝtis,
 that preuyde ȝonge knyȝtis; and sixti men
 of the puple of the lond, that weren
 foundun in the myddis of the citee. For- 26
 sothe Nabusardan, the maistir of chyualrie,
 took hem, and brouȝte hem to the kyng
 of Babiloyne in Reblatha. And the kyng 27
 of Babiloyne smoot hem, and killide hem
 in Reblatha, in the lond of Emath; and
 Juda was translatid fro his lond. This 28
 is the puple, whom Nabugodonosor trans-
 latide in the seuenthe ȝer; Jewis, thre
 thousynde and thre and twenti. In the 29
 eȳtenthe ȝer, Nabugodonosor translatide
 fro Jerusalem eȳte hundrid and two and
 thritti persoones. In the thre and twen- 30
 tithe ȝer of Nabugodonosor, Nabusardan,
 the maister of chyualrie, translatide seuen
 hundrid and fyue and fourti persoones of
 Jewis. Therfor alle the persoones *weren*
 foure thousynde and sixe hundrid. And 31
 it was doon, in the seuen and threttithe
 ȝer of the passyng ouer of Joachym,
 kyng of Juda, in the tweluethe monethe,
 in the fyue and twentithe dai of the mo-
 nethe, Euymerodach, kyng of Babiloyne,
 reside in that ȝer of his rewme the heed
 of Joachym, kyng of Juda; and ledde hym
 out of the hous of the prisoun, and spak 32
 good thingis with hym. And he settide
 the trone of him aboue the trones of
 kyngis, that weren after hym in Babiloyne,

^c Om. *pr. m.* ^d crownus *c.* ^e alle nettus *pr. m.* ^f Om. *A.* ^g Om. *ce pr. m.* ^h Om. *A.* ⁱ fro *A.*
 out fro *GHK.*

^u pileris *F.* ^v o *CFGHIKMNQRSUVX.* the *E.* ^w in the cumpas *F.* aboute *I.* ^x Om. *I.*

spac with hym goode thingus; and putte
his trone vpon the tronus^k of kingis,
33 that weren after hym in Babiloyne, and
chaungede the clothis of his prisoun; and
eet bred bifor hym euermor, alle dazes of
34 his lif. And his metus, metus perpetuel
weren 3oue to hym of the king of Babi-
lon, ordeyned bi 'dazes arewe'^l, vnto the
dai of his deth, alle the dazes of his lif.
And don is, after that in to caitifte is
bro3t Irael, and Jerusalem is destroyed,
sat Jeremye, the profete, wepende, and
weilede with this lamentacioun Jerusa-
lem; and with bitter inwit sizhende, and
criende Weile awei! seide.

and chaungide the clothis of his prisoun. 33
And *Joachym* eet breed bifore hym euere,
in alle the daies of his lijf; and hise metis, 34
euerlastynge metis weren 3ouun to hym
of the kyng of Babiloyne, ordeyned bi ech
dai, til to the dai of his deth, in alle the
daies of his lijf. And it was don†, aftir
that Israel was led in to caitiftee, and Je-
rusalem was distried, Jeremye, the pro-
fete, sat wepinge, and biweilide^y Jerusalem
with this lamentacioun; and he sizside,
and weilide with bitter soule, and seide.

† And it was
donn, etc.; al
this, til in to
the ende of the
chapetre, sem-
ith addid of
summe exposi-
touris to con-
tinue the sen-
tence to the
chapetris sew-
inge; for it is
not in Ebru,
nethir in bokis
amendid. *Lire*
here. EGKP
QUY.

^k trone AGHK. ^l alle daiys E pr. m.

^y biweilynge NV.

LAMENTATIONS.

Her gynneth^a the Lamentacioun of Jeremye^b, that is in title Cenothe, with the soylinge out of Ebru lettris^c.

CAP. I.

¹ *Aleph*. Hou sitteth alone the cite ful of puple? mad is as a^d widewe the ladi of folc of kinde; prince^e of prouynces
² mad is vnder tribute. *Beth*. Wepende she wepte in the nyzt, and the teres of hir in hir chekus; ther is not that coumforte hir, of alle hir derwrthe; alle her frendus dispiseden^f hir, and ben mad to
³ hir enemys. *Gimel*. Passyde Juda for the affliccioun and the multitude of seruage, dwellide among Jentiles, ne she^g fond reste; alle hir pursuerus cazten hir among
⁴ anguysshis. *Deleth*. The weies of Sion weilen, for thi that ther ben not, that come to the solempnete; alle hir zatus ben strozed, hir prestys weilende, hir maidenus foule, and she opressed with
⁵ bitternesse. *He*. Mad ben hir enemys in the hed, and hir enemys ben richid, for the Lord spac vp on hir. For the multitude of hir wickenesses^h hirⁱ litil childer ben lad in to caitifte, bifor the
⁶ face of the trublende. *Vau*. And wente out fro the dozter of Sion 'al hir^k fairnesse; mad ben hir princes as wetheres not fyndende leswis, and thei wenten

The Lamentacioun of Jeremye^a.

CAP. I.

Aleph^b†. Hou sittith aloone the citee ful of puple? the ladi of folkis is maad as a widewe; the prince^c of prouynces is maad vndir tribute. *Beth*. It wepynge wepte² in the^d nizt, and the teeris therof^e ben^f in 'the chekis therof^g; 'noon is^h of alle the derewortheⁱ therof, that coumfortith it; alle the frendis therof forsoken it, and ben maad enemyes to it. *Gymel*. Juda passide fro turment and multitude of seruage, it dwellide among hethene men, and foond no reste; alle the pursueris therof token it among angwischis. *Deleth*. The weies⁴ of Sion mourenen, for no men comen to the solempnytee; alle the zatis therof ben distried, the prestis therof weilen; the vergyns therof ben defoulid, and it is oppressid with bitternesse. *He*. The ene-⁵myes therof ben maad in the heed, and the enemyes therof ben maad riche, for the Lord spak on it. For the multitude of wickidnessis therof the litte children therof ben led in to caitiftee, bifore the face of the troblere. *Vau*. And al the⁶ fairnesse of the douzter of Syon zede out fro the douzter of Sion; the princes therof

† Lettris of Ebru ben set in the bigynnyng of versus in the Latyn translacioun, for in Ebru the versis bigynnen bi [with x] lettris of the Abice. *Live here.* CEGKPQY.

^a bigynneth AEK. ^b Jeremye, the prophete A. ^c lettres of reed. K. ^d Om. K. ^e princis A. ^f spiseden AEGHK. ^g he E pr. m. ^h wickidnesses AGHK. ⁱ Om. C. ^k Om. AGHK.

^a Here bigynneth the Lamentacioun of Jeremye. CFGKMNQVX. The book of Trenorum, that is seid Lamentaciouns of Jeremye. EPY. Heere biginnen the Lamentaciouns of Jeremye. HI. Heere bigynneth the book of Lamentaciouns. R. Lamentaciouns of Jeremye. S. ^b Throughout this book, the initial letters of the Hebrew are omitted in CEGHIKMNQRSUVY. ^c princesse F. ^d Om. I. ^e of him S. ^f Om. ceteri præter I. ^g in his cheke S sec. m. ^h ther is noon S. ⁱ dwellere F.

awei withoute strengthe bifor the face of
 7 the folewere. *Sai.* And recordide Jeru-
 salem of the daies of hir affliccioun and
 trespas, and of alle hir desirable thingus
 that she hadde fro the olde daies; whan
 shulde falle hir puple in the enemys
 hond, and ther was not an helpere; seȝen
 hir the^l enemys, and scorneden hir saba-
 8 tus. *Heth.* A synne synnede Jerusalem,
 therefore^m vnstable she is mad; alle that
 glorifieden hir dispiseden hir, for thei
 seȝen hir shenshipe; she forsothe weil-
 9 ende; and is turned backward. *Teth.* The
 filthis of hir in hir feet, and she record-
 ide not of hir ende; do down she is
 hugeli, not hauende a comfortour; see,
 Lord, my tormenting, for rered vp is the
 10 enemy. *Joth.* His hond senteⁿ the ene-
 my to alle hir^o desirable thingus; for she
 saȝ Jentilis gon in to hir^p seyntuarie, of
 whiche thou haddist comaundid, that thei
 11 shulde not^q go in to thi chirche. *Caf.* Al
 hir puple weilende and sechende bred,
 and ȝeeuen eche precieuse thingus for
 mete to be refreshid the soule; see, Lord,
 12 and behold, for mad Y am foul. *Lameth.*
 O! alle ȝee that passén bi the weie, tak-
 eth heed, and seeth, if ther is sorewe as
 my sorewe; for to-pullid me it hath, as
 the Lord spac in the dai of the^r wrathe
 13 of his wodnesse. *Men.* Fro an heiȝ he
 sente fyr in my bonus, and lernede me;
 spredde out a net to my feet, turnede me
 backward; he sette me desolat, al dai
 14 with mournyng defacid^s. *Nun.* Wakide
 the ȝoc^t of my wickenesses^u in his hond,
 wrappid thei ben togidere, and leid on
 my necke; feblid is my vertu; ȝaf me the
 Lord in the hond, of whiche Y shal not
 15 moun rise. *Sameth.* Toc awei the Lord
 alle my grete wrthi doeres fro my myd-
 del; he clepede aȝen me tyme, that he^v
 to-brose my chosene; the presse trad the
 Lord to^w the maide^x, doȝter of Juda.

ben maad as rammes not fyndynge lese-
 wis; and ȝeden forth withouten strengthe
 bifore the face of the suere. *Zai.* And 7
 Jerusalem bithouȝte on the daies of hir
 affliccioun^k and of trespassyng, and on alle
 hir desirable thingis whiche it hadde fro
 elde daies; whanne the puple therof felle
 down in the hond of enemyes, and noon
 helpere was; enemyes sien^{kk} it, and scorn-
 eden the sabatis therof. *Heth.* Jerusalem 8
 synnede a synne, therfor it was^l maad vnstid-
 fast; alle that glorifieden it forsoken it, for
 thei sien the schenschipe therof; forsothe
 it weilide, and was turned abak. *Theth.* 9
 The filthis therof *ben^m* in the feet therof,
 and it hadde no mynde of hir ende; it
 was putte down greetli, and hadde no
 coumfortour; Lord, se thou my turment,
 for the enemye is reisid. *Joth.* The ene- 10
 mye putteⁿ his hond to alle desirable^o
 thingis therof; for it siȝ^p hethene men
 entride in to thi seyntuarie, of which thou
 haddist comaundid, that thei schulden not
 entre in to thi chirche. *Caph.* Al the^q 11
 puple therof was weilinge and sekyng
 breed, thei ȝauen alle precieuse thingis
 for mete, to-coumforte the soule; se thou,
 Lord, and biholde, for Y am maad vijl.
Lameth. A! alle ȝe that passen bi the 12
 weie, perseyue, and se, if ony sorewe is as
 my sorewe; for he gaderide awei grapis
 fro me, as the Lord spac in the day of
 wraththe of his strong veniaunce. *Men.* 13
 Fro an hiȝ he sente fier in my boonys,
 and tauȝte me; he spredde a brood a net
 to my feet, he turnede me abak; he set-
 tide me desolat, meddlid togidere al dai
 with mourenyng. *Nun.* The ȝok of my 14
 wickidnessis^r wakide in the hond of hym,
 tho ben foldid fogidere, and put on my
 necke; my vertu is maad feble; the Lord
 ȝaf me in the hond, fro which Y schal not
 mowe rise. *Sameth.* The Lord took awei 15
 alle my worschipful men fro the myddis

^l Om. HK. ^m and therfor AK. ⁿ putte C pr. m. E pr. m. ^o Om. A. the K. ^p thi E pr. m. ^q non K.
^r Om. A. ^s destroyid E pr. m. ^t hour A. ^u wickidnes A. wickidnessis GHK. ^v be E. ^w Om. E pr. m.
^x maiden E.

^k afflicciouns V. ^{kk} sauȝen I. ^l is . ^m Om. A pr. m. et ceteri. ⁿ sente ceteri. ^o the desirable I.
^p sauȝe I. ^q thi E PY. ^r wickidnesse A.

16 *Ayn.* Therfore Y wepende, and myn eze^y
ledende doun water; for ferr mad^z fro me^z
is the coumfortour, turnende my soule;
mad ben my sonus lost, for mor my³ti
17 was the enemy. *Fee.* Strazte out Sion
hir hondus, ther is not that coumforte
hir; the Lord sente azen Jacob, in the
cumpas of hir, hir enemys; mad is Jerusa-
lem as defoulid with wymmen flux blodis
18 among hem. *Sade.* Riztwis is^a the Lord,
for his mouth to wrathe Y terrede; her-
* eth, Y beseche, alle puplis, and seeth my
sorewe; my maidenens and my zunge men
19 wenten in to caitifte. *Cof.* I clepede
my frendus, and thei bigileden me; my
prestus and myn olde men in the cite ben
wastid; for thei sozten mete^b to them-
20 self, that thei refreshe^c ther soule. *Res.*
See, Lord, for Y am trublid, al disturbid
is my wombe; turned vp so doun is myn
herte in myself, for of bitternesse ful Y
am; withouteforth sleeth^d the sword,
21 and at home deth is lyc. *Syn.* Thei
herden, for Y inwardli weile, and ther
is not that coumforteth me; alle myn
enemys herden myn euel, gladiden, for
thou didist; thou broztist to dai of coum-
forting, and^e mad thei shul be lic me.
22 *Tau.* Go yn al the euel of hem bifor
thee, and to-pulle hem, as thou to-pulled-
ist me for my wickydnesses^f; manye
forsothe my weilingis, and myn herte
moornende.

CAP. II.

1 *Aleph.* Hou aboute couerde with mys-
tynesse the Lord in his wodnesse the
dozter of Sion? thre; aferr fro heuene in
to the glorious lond of Irael; and record-
ede not of his litil stezjng stol of his feet,
2 in the dai of his wodnesse. *Beth.* 'The
Lord thre; doun^g, and sparede not, alle

of me; he clepide tyme azens me, that he
schulde al to-foule my chosun men; the
Lord stampide a pressour to the virgyn,
the douztir of Juda. *Ayn.* Therfor Y am 16
wepyng, and myn ize is ledyng doun
watir; for a coumfortour, conuertyng my
soule, is maad fer fro me; my sonus ben
maad lost, for the enemye hadde the
maistrie. *Phe.* Sion spredde abroad hise 17
hondis, noon is that counfortith it; the
Lord sente^s azenus Jacob enemyes therof,
in the^t cumpas therof; Jerusalem is maad
as defoulid with vncleene blood among
hem. *Sade.* The Lord is iust, for Y 18
terride his mouth to wrathfulnesse; alle
puplis, Y biseche, here ze, and se my so-
rew, my virgyns and my zonge men
jeden forth in to caitiftee. *Coth.* I clepide 19
my frendis, and thei disseyueden me; my
prestis and myn elde men in the citee ben
wastid; for thei souzten mete to hem silf,
to coumforte hir lijf. *Res.* Se thou, Lord, 20
for Y am troblid, my^u wombe is distur-
blid; myn herte is distried in my silf, for
Y am ful of bittirnesse; swerd sleeth with
outforth, and lijk deth is at hoome. *Syn.* 21
Thei herden, that Y make ynward weil-
yng, and noon is that coumfortith me;
alle myn enemyes herden myn yuel, thei
ben glad, for thou hast do; thou hast
brouzt a dai of coumfort, and thei schulen
be maad lijk me. *Tau.* Al the yuel of 22
hem entre byfore thee, and gadere thou
grapis awei fro hem, as thou hast gaderid
grapis awei fro me; for my wickidnessis,
for my weilyngis *ben* manye, and myn herte
is mornynge.

CAP. II.

Aleph. Hou hath the Lord hilid the
douzter of Sion with derknesse in his
strong veniaunce? he hath caste doun fro
heuene in to erthe the noble citee of Is-
rael; and bithouzte not on the stool of hise
feet, in the dai of his strong veniaunce.
Beth. The Lord castide doun, and spar- 2

^y eyen AG. eezen H. ^z Om. E pr. m. ^a Om. C pr. m. ^b meede C. ^c refresheden E sec. m. ^d slooz
C pr. m. slewz AE pr. m. GHK. ^e Om. A. ^f wickidnes A. wickenesses E. ^g Stumblede doun the Lord
E pr. m.

^s sette Y. ^t Om. NV. ^u for my I pr. m.

the faire thingus of Jacob; destroyed in his wodnesse the strengthingis^b of the maiden of Juda, threȝ down in to ertheⁱ; defoulide the reume, and his princes.

³ *Gimel*. He to-brac in the wrathe of his wodnesse eche horn of Irael; turnede away backward his riȝt hond fro the face of the enemy; and brende vp in to Jacob, as fyr of deuourende flawme in cumpas.

⁴ *Deleth*. He bente his bowe as an inward enemy, and he fastnede his riȝt hond as an vttermor enemy; and sloȝ al that was fair in siȝt in the tabernacles of the doȝter of Sion; heeldide out as fyr his indignacioun. *He*. Mad is the Lord as an enemy; tumblede^k down Irael, he tumblede down alle his walles; wastede his strengthingus^l, and fulfide in the doȝter of Juda the lowid man and the lowid womman. *Vau*. And he wastide as a gardyn his tent, destroyed his tabernacle; to forȝeteng toc the Lord in^m Sion feste dai, and sabat; and repref, and indignacioun of his wodnesse, king and

⁷ prest. *Sai*. Putte abac the Lord his auter, cursede to his halewing; toc in to the hondus of theⁿ enemy^o the wallis of his toures; vois thei ȝeeuen in 'the hous of^p the Lord, as in solempne dai. *Heth*. Thozte the Lord to scateren the wal of the doȝter of Sion; he strazte out his litil corde, and turnede not awei his hond fro perdicioun; and he weilede biforn the walling, and the wal^q togidere is scatered.

⁹ *Teth*. Doun piȝt in the erthe ben hir ȝatus, he loste and to-broside hir barres; his kingis and hys^r princes in Jentiles; ther is not lawe, and his profetis founden

¹⁰ not viseoun of the Lord. *Joth*. Seten in the erthe^s, alle stille weren the olde men; the doȝtris of Sion springden with askus ther hedis^t, ben gird^u to with heires; threwn awei in the erthe ther hedus^t the maidenus of Jerusalem, gird to thei ben with heires; threwn awei in the

ide not alle the faire thingis of Jacob; he distried in his strong veniaunce the strengthis of the virgyn of Juda, and castide down in to erthe; he^v defoulide the rewme, and the princes therof. *Gy-³mel*. He brak in the ire of his strong veniaunce al the horn of Israel; he turnede abak his riȝt hond fro the face of the enemy; and he kyndlide in Jacob, as fier of flawme deuowrynge in cumpas. *Deleth*.⁴ He as an enemye bente his bouwe, he as an aduersarie made stidfast his riȝt hond; and he killide al thing that was fair in siȝt in the tabernacle of the douȝtir of Sion; he schedde out his^w indignacioun as fier. *He*. The Lord is maad as an⁵ enemy; he castide down Israel, he castide down alle the wallis therof; he destriede the strengthis^x therof, and fillide in the douȝter^y of Juda a man maad low, and a womman maad low. *Vau*. And he sca-⁶ teride his tent as a gardyn, he distried his tabernacle; the Lord ȝaf to forȝeteng in Sion a feeste dai, and sabat^z; and the kyng and prest in to schenscipe, and in to the indignacioun of his strong veniaunce. *Zai*. The Lord puttide awei his⁷ auter, he curside his halewyng; he bitook in to the hondis of enemy^a the wallis of the touris therof; thei ȝauen vois in the hous of the Lord, as in a solempne dai. *Heth*. The Lord thouȝte to distrie the⁸ wal of the douȝter of Sion; he stretchide forth his coorde, and turnede not awei his hond fro perdicioun; the forwal, *ether the^b outerward*, mourenyde, and the wal was distried togidere. *Teth*. The ȝatis⁹ therof ben piȝt in the erthe, he loste and al to-brak the barris therof; the kyng therof and the princes therof among he-thene men; the lawe is not, and the profetis therof founden not of the Lord a visioun^c. *Joth*. Thei saten in erthe, the¹⁰ elde men of the douȝtir of Sion weren stille; thei bispreynten her heedis with

^b strengthis *A*. ⁱ the erthe *A*. ^k tumble *K*. ^l strengthis *A*. ^m in to *E pr. m.* ⁿ his *AGH*. ^o enemyes *A*. ^p Om. *K*. ^q walling *A*. ^r Om. *A*. ^s ȝaat *A*. ^t heuedus *E*. ^u girdid *K*.

^v and he *U*. ^w Om. *U*. ^x strengis *A*. ^y watir *I sup. ras.* ^z a sabat *NS sec. m.* ^a the enemy *I*. ^b Om. *CGN*. ^c visioun, *ether reuelacioun CEFGHIMNPQRSUVXY*.

erthe ther hedus^t the maidenus of Juda.
¹¹ *Caph.* Faileden for teres myn ezen, distur-
 bid ben my bowelis; held^v out is in
 the erthe my mawe vp on the^w to-treding
 of the do3ter of my puple; whan shulde
 faile the litil child and the soukende in
¹² the stretus of the bur3toun. *Lameth.* To
 ther modris thei seiden, Wher is the
 whete, and wyn? whan thei shulden faile
 as woundid in the stretus of the cite;
 whan thei shulde brethen out ther soulis
¹³ in the bosum of ther modris. *Men.* To
 whom shal Y comparisoun thee? or to
 whom shal Y licnen thee, thou do3ter of
 Jerusalem? to whom shal Y euenen thee,
 and coumforte thee, thou maiden^x do3ter
 of Sion? gret forsothe as the se thi con-
¹⁴ tricioun; who shal lechen thee. *Nun.*
 Thi profetus see3en to thee false, and fool
 thingus; and openeden not thi wicke-
 nesse^y, that thee to penaunce thei shulde
 stere; thei se3en forsothe to thee fals
¹⁵ takingis to, and throwingis out. *Sameth.*
 Flappeden ^{vp} on^z thee with hondus alle
 the passeris bi the wey; whistleden, and
 moueden ther hed vp on the do3ter of
 Jerusalem; seiende, Whether this is not
 the cheef cite of parfit fairnesse, the io3e
¹⁶ of al erthe? *Ayn.* Openeden vp on thee
 ther mouth alle thin enemyes; whistleden,
 and gnasteden with ther teeth, and seiden,
 Wee shul deuoure; lo! this is the dai
 that wee abiden, wee han founde, and seen.
¹⁷ *Fee.* The Lord dide that he tho3te, he
 fulfild his wrd that he comaundide fro
 the olde dazes; he destroyed, and sparede
 not; and gladide vp on thee the enemy,
 and enhauncede the horn of thin enemys.
¹⁸ *Sade.* Criede the herte of hem to the
 Lord, vp on the wallis of the do3ter of
 Sion; bring down as a stef strem teres, bi
 dai and ny3t; 3yue thou not reste to thee,
¹⁹ ne be stille the appil of^a thin e3e. *Coph.*
 Ris, preise thou in the ny3t, in the bi-
 gynnyng of wacchis; heeld out as water
 thin herte, byfor the sijt of the Lord;

aische^e, the eldere men of Juda ben girt
 with hairis; the virgyns of Juda castiden
 down to erthe^f her heedis. *Caph.* Myn¹¹
 izen failiden for teeris, myn entrails weren
 disturblid; my mawe was sched out in
 erthe on the sorewe of the dou3ter of my
 puple; whanne a litil child and soukyng
 failide in the stretis of the citee. *La-12*
meth. Thei seiden to her modris, Where is
 wheete, and wyn? whanne thei failiden
 as woundid men in the stretis of the citee;
 whanne thei senten out her soulis in the
 bosum of her modris. *Men.* To whom¹³
 schal Y comparisoun thee? ether to whom
 schal Y licne thee, thou dou3ter of Jeru-
 salem? to whom schal Y make thee
 euene, and schal Y coumforte thee, thou
 virgyn, the dou3ter of Sion? for whi
 thi sorewe *is* greet as the see; who schal
 do medicyn to thee? *Nun.* Thi profetis¹⁴
 sien to thee false thingis, and fonned; and^e
 openyden not thi wickidnesse, that thei
 schulden stire thee to penaunce; but thei
 sien^h to thee false takyngis, and castyngis
 out. *Sameth.* Alle men passynge onⁱ the¹⁵
 weie flappiden^k with hondis on thee; thei
 hissiden, and mouyden her heed on the
 dou3ter of Jerusalem; and seiden, This is
 the citee of perfit fairnesse, the ioie of al
 erthe. *Ayn.* Alle thin enemyes openyden¹⁶
 her mouth on thee; thei hissiden, and
 gnaistiden with her teeth, and seiden,
 We schulen deuoure; lo! this is the dai
 which we abididen, we founden, we sien.
Phe. The Lord dide tho thingis whiche¹⁷
 he thou3te, he fillide hise word which he
 hadde comaundid fro elde daies; he dis-
 triede, and sparide not; and made glad the
 enemy on thee, and enhaunsid the horn
 of thin enemyes. *Sade.* The herte of¹⁸
 hem criede to the Lord, on the wallis of
 the dou3ter of Syon; leede thou forth
 teeris as a stronde, bi dai and ny3t; 3yue
 thou not reste to thee, nether the appil of
 thin i3e be stille. *Coph.* Rise thou togi-¹⁹
 dere, herie thou in the ny3t, in the begyn-

^t heuedus E. ^v heeldid AEGHK. ^w Om. K. ^x maide EK. ^y wickidnes AGHK. ^z vp A. ^a Om. C.

^e ashen S. ^f the erthe I. ^g and thei I. ^h sau3en I. seiden N. seyen S. ⁱ bi FIKS. ^k bidflappeden F.

rere to hym thin hondus for the soule of
thi litil childer, that for hunger pershen
'in the hed^b of alle many weies 'in to
20oon^c. *Res.* See, Lord, and behold, whom
thou hast to-pullid; so therfore lest shuln
ete wymmen ther frut, litil^d childer at
the mesure of a spanne; for slayn is in
the seyntuarie of the Lord the prest, and
21the profete. *Syn.* Lezen in the erthe
withoute forth the child and the olde
man; my maidenen and my zunge men
fellen in swerd slayn; in the dai of thi
wodnesse thou smyte, ne thou shalt han
22reuthe. *Tau.* Thou clepedest, as^e to a
solempne day^f, that shulden fere me^g of
the cumpas; and ther was not that shulde
scape in the dai of the wodnesse of the
Lord, and be laft; whom Y broȝte forth
and nurshede, myn enemy wastede them.

CAP. III.

1 *Aleph.* I 'a man^h seende my pore-
nesse in the ȝerde of his indignacioun.
2 *Aleph.* Me he drof, and broȝt in to derc-
3nessis, and not in to liȝt. *Aleph.* Onli
in to me turnedeⁱ, and conuertede his
4hond al dai. *Beth.* For eldid he made
my skyn, and my flesh; he to-brosyde
5my bonus. *Beth.* He bilde vp^k in my
cumpas, and compassede me with galle
6and with trauaile. *Beth.* In derke thingus
he sette me, as deade men euer durende.
7 *Gimel.* He bilde aboute aȝen me^l, that
Y go not out; he aggregede myn gyues.
8 *Gimel.* But and whan Y shal crie and
preȝe, he closede^m out myn orysoun.
9 *Gimel.* He closede my weyes with squar
stonus; my styen he turnede vp so down.
10 *Deleth.* A waitende bere maad he is to
11me, a leoun in hid thingus. *Deleth.* My
pathis he turnede vp so down, and to-

nyng of wakyngis; schede out thin herte
as watir, bfore the siȝt of the Lord; reise
thin hondis to hym for the soulis of thi^l
litle children, that failiden for hungur in
the heed of alle meetyngis of weies. *Res.* 20
Se thou, Lord, and byholde, whom thou
hast maad so bare; therfor whether^m
wymmen schulen ete her fruyt, litle chil-
dren at the mesure of an hond? for a prest
and profete is slayn in the seyntuarie of
the Lord. *Syn.* A child and an elde man 21
laien on the erthe without forth; my vir-
gyns and my zonge men fellenⁿ down bi
swerd; thou hast slayn hem in the dai of
thi strong veniaunce, thou smotist^o 'and
didist no^p merci. *Thau.* Thou clepidist, 22
as to a solempne dai, hem that maden me
aferd of cumpas; and noon was that ascap-
ide in the dai of the strong veniaunce of
the Lord, and was left; myn enemy wast-
ide hem, whiche Y fedde, and nurschide
up.

CAP. III.

Aleph. I am a man seyng my pouert¹
in the ȝerde of his indignacioun. *Aleph.* 2
He droof me, and brouȝte in to derk-
nessis, and not in to liȝt. *Aleph.* Oneli³
he turnede in to me, and turnede togidere
his hond al dai. *Beth.* He made eld my 4
skyn, and my fleisch; he al to-brak my
boonys. *Beth.* He bildid in my cumpas, 5
and he compasside me with galle and tra-
uel. *Beth.* He settide me in derk places, 6
as euerlastyng deed men. *Gymel.* He 7
bildide aboute aȝens me, that Y go not
out; he aggregide my gyues. *Gymel.* 8
But and whanne Y crie and preye, he
hath excludid my preier. *Gymel.* He 9
closide togidere my weies with square
stoonus; he distriede my pathis. *Deleth.* 10
He is maad a bere settinge aspies to me,
a lioun in hid places. *Deleth.* He dis- 11
triede my pathis, and brak me; he set-

^b Om. E pr. m. ^c Om. E pr. m. ^d and litle E pr. m. ^e me as E pr. m. ^f Om. c. ^g men κ.
^h am κ. ⁱ he turnede E. ^k me vp AE pr. m. G sec. m. Om. G pr. m. H. ^l Om. E pr. m. ^m throwth
E pr. m.

¹ the I. ⁿ wher ceteri passim. ^o felden passim fere IKS. ^p smitidist CFBHKQRSU. ^q neither
didist CEFHKMQSU. neither dide R.

12 brac meⁿ; he putte me desolat. *Deleth.*
 He bente his bowe, and sette me as a
 13 signe to the arewe. *He.* He putte in
 my reynes the do3tris of his arewe cas.
 14 *Hee.* Y am mad in to scorne to al puple,
 15 the song of them al dai. *He.* He ful-
 filde me with bitteresses; he drunknede
 16 me with wrimod. *Vau.* He to-brac at
 noubre my teeth; he fedde me with
 17 askus. *Vau.* And^o put a bac is my soule;
 18 Y for3at of goodus. *Vau.* And Y seide,
 Pershede myn ende, and myn hope fro
 19 the Lord. *Sai.* Recorde^p of porenese
 and of myn ouergoing, and of wrimod
 20 and of galle. *Say.* Bi mynde Y shal
 be myndeful; and failen in me shal my
 21 soule. *Sai.* These thingus thenkende in
 22 myn herte, in God Y shal hope. *Heth.*
 The mercyes of the Lord manye, for-
 sothe^q wee ben not wastid; for his mer-
 23 cyes^r faileden not. *Heth.* Y kne3 the^s
 24 morutid; myche is thi feith. *Heth.* My
 partie the Lord, seide my soule; ther-
 25 fore Y shal abiden hym^t. *Teth.* Good
 is the Lord to men hopende in hym, to
 26 the soule sechende hym. *Teth.* Good is
 to abide with silence the helthe 3yuere
 27 of God. *Teth.* Good is to the man, that^u
 hath born the^v 3oc of the Lord^w fro his^x
 28 waxende 3outh. *Joth.* He shal sitte soli-
 tarie, and be stille; for he rerede hymself
 29 aboue hymself. *Joth.* He shal sette in
 poulder his mouth, if par auenture ther
 30 be hope. *Joth.* He shal 3yue to the
 smytende hym the cheke; he shal be ful-
 31 fyld with repreues. *Caph.* For putten
 abac shul not the Lord in to euermor.
 32 *Caph.* For if he haue cast awei, and^y he
 shal haue mercy after the multitude of
 33 his mercies. *Caph.* Forsothe he^z loewede
 not of his herte; and caste awei the sonus
 34 of man. *Lameth.* That he shulde to-
 brose vnder his feet alle the gyuede of
 35 the lond. *Lameth.* That he shulde boowe

tide me desolat. *Deleth.* He bente his 12
 bowe, and settide me as a signe to an
 arowe. *He.* He sente in my reynes the 13
 dou3tris of his arowe caas. *He.* Y am 14
 maad in to scorn to al the puple, the song
 of hem al dai. *He.* He fillide me with 15
 bitteresses; he gretli fillide me with
 wermod. *Vau.* He brak at noubre my 16
 teeth; he fedde me with aische. *Vau.* 17
 And my soule is putte awei; Y haue for-
 3ete goodis. *Vau.* And Y seide, Myn 18
 ende perischide, and myn hope fro the
 Lord. *Zai.* Haue thou mynde on my 19
 pouert and goyng ouer, and on wermod
 and galle. *Zai.* Bi mynde Y schal be 20
 myndeful; and my soule schal faile in me.
Zai. Y bithenkynge^q these thingis in myn 21
 herte, schal^r hope in God. *Heth.* The 22
 mercies of the Lord *ben* manye, for we
 ben not wastid; for whi hise merciful
 doyngis failiden not. *Heth.* Y knew in 23
 the morewtid; thi feith is miche. *Heth.* 24
 My soule seide, The Lord is my part;
 therfor Y schal abide hym. *Teth.* The 25
 Lord is good to hem that hopen in to
 hym, to a soule sekyng hym. *Teth.* It 26
 is good to abide with stilnesse the helthe
 of God. *Teth.* It is good to a man, 27
 whanne he hath bore the 3ok fro^s his
 3ongthe. *Joth.* He schal sitte aloone^t, 28
 and he schal be stille; for he reiseid hym
 silf aboue hym silf. *Joth.* He schal sette 29
 his mouth in dust, if perauenture hope is.
Joth. He schal 3yue the cheke to a man 30
 that smytith hym; he schal be fillid with
 schenschipis. *Caph.* For the Lord schal 31
 not putte awei with outen ende. *Caph.* 32
 For if he castide awei, and he schal do
 merci bi^u the multitude of hise mercies.
Caph. For he makide not low of his herte; 33
 and castide not awei the sonus of men. *La-*
meth. That he schulde al to-foule vndur hise 34
 feet alle the boundun men of erthe. *La-*
meth.^v That he schulde bowe down the dom of 35

ⁿ Om. E pr. m. ^o Om. E pr. m. ^p Recordide A. ^q for AEGHK. ^r mercy doynge AE sec. m. GHK.
^s in the AE sec. m. GH. ^t Om. E pr. m. ^u whan he AE sec. m. GHK. ^v Om. E pr. m. ^w Om. E pr. m.
^x the AE pr. m. GHK. ^y Om. AGHK. ^z Om. E pr. m.

^q bithenke EP. ^r I shal NS. ^s of N. ^t solitarie, ether aloone c et ceteri. ^u aftir I. ^v From x. Om. A.

doun the dom of man, in the sizte of the
 36 chere of the hejest. *Lameth*. That he
 schuld^a mysturne a man in his dom, the
 37 Lord kneȝ not. *Men*. Who ys this that
 seide, that^b schulde be don, the Lord not
 38 comaundende? *Men*. Of the mouth of
 the hejest shul not go out ne goode
 39 thingus ne euele. *Men*. What grucchede
 a man lyuende, a man for his synnes?
 40 *Nun*. Serche we oure weies, and seche,
 and be wee^c turned aȝen to the Lord.
 41 *Nun*. Rere wee oure hertus with hondus,
 42 to the Lord in to heuenus^d. *Nun*. Wee
 wickeli^e diden, and to wrathe terreden;
 43 therfore thou art vnpreiable. *Sameth*.
 Thou coueridist in wodnesse, and smyte
 44 vs; thou slowe, and sparedist not. *Sameth*.
 Thou puttist aȝen a cloude to thee,
 45 lest passe the preier. *Sameth*. Pulling vp
 bi the roote, and casting awei, thou put-
 46 tist me, in the myddel of puplus^f. *Ain*.
 Myn eȝe is tormentid, and was not^g stille;
 47 forthi that ther was not reste. *Ayn*. To
 the tyme that schulde biholde and looke
 48 the Lord fro heuenus. *Ayn*. Myn eȝe
 robbede^h my soule in alle the doȝtris of
 49 my cheef cite. *Fe*. Openeden vp on vs
 50 ther mouth, alle the enemys. *Fe*. Ferd
 and gren don is to vs, profeciyng and
 51 contricioun. *Fe*. My eȝen broȝten doun
 deuyseouns of watris, in the contricioun
 52 of the doȝter of my puple. *Sade*. Bi
 hunting thei token me as a brid, myn
 53 enemys freeli. *Sade*. Slyden is in to a
 grene my lyf; theiⁱ setten a ston vp on
 54 me. *Sade*. Floweden watris vp on myn
 55 hed; Y seide, Y pershede. *Coph*. I in-
 wardli clepede thi name, Lord, fro the
 56 laste grene. *Cof*. My vois thou herdest;
 ne turne thou awei thin ere fro my sob-
 57 bing^k and cries. *Coph*. Thou neȝhedist
 in the dai, whan Y inwardli clepede thee;
 58 thou seidist, Ne drede thou. *Res*. Thou
 demedest, Lord, the cause of my soule,

man, in the sizt of the cheer of the hizeste.
Lameth. That he schulde peruerte a man³⁶
 in his dom, the Lord knew not. *Men*³⁷.
 Who is this that seide, that a thing schulde
 be don, whanne the Lord comaundide³⁸ not?
Men. Nether goodis nether yuels schulen³⁸
 go out of the mouth of the hizeste. *Men*³⁹.
 What grutchide a man lyuyng, a man
 for hise synnes? *Nun*^t. Serche we oure⁴⁰
 weies, and seke we, and turne we aȝen to
 the Lord. *Nun*. Reise we oure hertis⁴¹
 with hondis, to the Lord in to heuenes.
Nun. We han do wickidli, and han terrid⁴²
 thee to wraththe; therfor thou art not able
 to be preied. *Sameth*^u. Thou hilidist in⁴³
 stronge veniaunce, and smitidist vs; thou
 killidist, and sparidist not. *Sameth*. Thou⁴⁴
 settidist a clowde to thee, that preier passe
 not. *Sameth*. Thou settidist me, drawing⁴⁵
 vp bi the roote, and castyng out, in the
 myddis of puplis. *Ayn*^v. Alle enemyes⁴⁶
 openyden her mouth on vs. *Ayn*. In-⁴⁷
 ward drede and snare is maad to vs, pro-
 fesie and defoulyng. *Ayn*. Myn iȝen led-⁴⁸
 den doun departyngis of watris, for the
 defoulyng of the douȝter of my puple.
Phe^w. Myn iȝe was turmentid, and was⁴⁹
 not stille; for no reste was. *Phe*^x. Vntil^y the⁵⁰
 Lord bihelde, and siȝ^z fro heuenes. *Phe*⁵¹.
 Myn iȝe robbede my soule in alle the douȝ-
 tris of my citee. *Sade*^a. Myn enemyes token⁵²
 me with out cause, bi huntynge as a brid.
Sade^a. My lijf slood in to a lake; and thei⁵³
 puttiden a stoon on me. *Sade*. Watris⁵⁴
 flowiden ouer myn heed; Y seide, Y pe-
 rischide^b. *Coph*^c. Lord, Y clepide to help⁵⁵
 thi name, fro the laste lake. *Coph*^c. Thou⁵⁶
 herdist my vois; turne thou not awei thin
 eere fro my sobbyng^d and cries. *Coph*⁵⁷.
 Thou neȝidist to me in the dai, wherynne
 Y clepide thee to help; thou seidist, Drede
 thou not. *Res*^e. Lord, aȝenbiere of my⁵⁸
 lijf, thou demydist the cause of my soule.
Res^e. Lord, thou siest^f the wickidnesse

^a Om. c pr. m. E pr. m. G pr. m. AHK. ^b it E pr. m. ^c Om. A. ^d heuene A. ^e wickidly AGHK.
^f the puples A. ^g Om E pr. m. ^h preiede E pr. m. ⁱ and thei AEG sec. m. K. ^k sobbyng E pr. m.

^r From x. *Lameth*. A. ^s comaundith CEFHGHIKMN PQRSUVX. ^t From x. *Men*. A. ^u From x. *Nun*. A.
^v From x. *Sameth*. A. ^w From x. *Ayn*. A. ^x From x. Om. A. ^y Til CEFHGHIKMN PQRSUX. ^z sauȝ i fere passim.
^a From x. *Phe*. A. ^b perishe N. ^c From x. *Sade*. A. ^d sobbyng CEFHGHIKMN PQRSUVX. ^e From x.
Coph. A. ^f sauȝest 1.

59 thou a3een biere of my lif. *Res.* Thou see3e, Lord, the wickenesse¹ of them a3en
60 me; deme thou my dom. *Res.* Thou se3e eche wodnesse, alle the tho3tus of hem
61 a3ens me. *Syn.* Thou hast herd the re- preues of hem, Lord; alle the tho3tus of
62 hem a3en me. *Sin.* The lippis of men inrisende to me, and the bithenkingus of
63 hem a3en me al day. *Sin.* The sitting of hem and the a3een rising of hem see;
64 Y am the salm of hem. *Tau.* Thou shalt 3elde to them the while, Lord, after
65 the werkis of ther hondus. *Tau.* Thou shalt 3yue to them the sheld of herte^m,
66 thi trauaile. *Tau.* Thou shalt pursue in thi wodnesse, and to-trede them vnder heuenus, Lord.

CAP. IV.

1 *Aleph.* Hou bicomme derc is gold, chaungid is the best colour? scatered ben the stonus of the seyntuarie in the hed
2 of alle stretus. *Beth.* The sonus of Sion glorious, and wrappid with the chef gold, inⁿ to erthene vesseles, werk of the hondis
3 of a crockere. *Gimel.* But and the cruel beestis clepid lamyas^o, nakeden ther tetes, 3eeuen ther whelpus souken; the do3ter of my puple cruel, as an ostrich in desert.
4 *Deleth.* Cleuede to the^p tonge of the soukende to his palet in thrist; the lital childer askeden bred, and ther was not
5 that shulde breke to them. *He.* That eeten voluptuously, dieden in weies; that weren nurshid in 'faire clois of saffroun^q,
6 han clippid^r thostus. *Vau.* And more mad is the wickednesse^s of the do3ter of my puple than the synne of Sodomys, that is turned vp so down in a moment,
7 and toc not in to it hondus. *Sai.* Whitere is Nazareis than sno3, shynendere than mylc; reddere than old yuer, than
8 safyr fairere. *Heth.* Gretli blakid is aboue colis the face of hem, and thei ben not knowen in stretus; cleuede to^t the skyn to the bonus of hem, it driede,

of hem a3ens me; deme thou my doom. 59
Res. Thou siest al the woodnesse, alle the 60
thou3tis of hem a3enus me. *Syn*^a. Lord, 61
thou herdist the schenshipis of hem; alle the
thou3tis of hem a3ens me. *Syn*^b. The lippis 62
of men risynge a3ens me, and the thou3tis
of hem a3ens me al dai. *Syn.* Se thou 63
the sittynge and risynge a3en of hem; Y
am^c the salm of hem. *Thau*^d. Lord, thou 64
schalt 3elde while to hem, bi the werkis
of her hondis. *Tau*^d. Thou schalt 3yue to 65
hem the scheeld of herte, thi trauel. *Tau.* 66
Lord, thou schalt pursue hem in thi strong
veniaunce, and thou schalt defoule hem
vndur heuenes.

CAP. IV.

Aleph. How is gold maad derk, the¹
beste colour is chaungid? the stonys of
the^e seyntuarie ben scaterid in the heed
of alle stretis. *Beth.* The noble sonus of²
Sion, and clothid with the best gold, hou
ben thei arettid in to erthene vessels, in
to the werk of the hondis of a pottere?
Gimel. But also lamyas^{*} maden nakid³
her tetis, 3auen mylk to her whelpis; the
dou3ter of my puple is cruel, as an ostrig
in desert. *Deleth.* The tonge of the souk-⁴
ynge childe cleued to his palat in thirst;
litle children axiden breed, and noon was
that brak to hem. *He.* Thei that eeten⁵
lustfuli, perischiden in weies; thei that
weren nurschid in cradels, biclippiden
toordis. *Vau.* And the wickidnesse of the⁶
dou3ter of my puple is maad more than the
synne of men of Sodom, that was distried
in a moment, and hondis token not ther-
ynne. *Zai.* Nazareis therof weren whitere⁷
than snow, schynyn gere than mylk; ro-
dier than elde yuer, fairere than safire.
Heth. The face of hem was maad blackere⁸
than coolis, and thei weren not knowun in
stretis; the skyn cleuyde to her boonys,
it driede, and was maad as a tre. *Teth.* It⁹

* lamyas ben
cruel beestis
that sleen her
whelpis. v.

¹ wickidnes AGHK. ^m thyn herte E pr. m. ⁿ hou ben thei holden in AGHK. ^o mermynes C pr. m.
E pr. m. cruel bestis that ben clepid lamyas E sec. m. marg. AGHK. ^p my E pr. m. ^q saffrouned thingus
E pr. m. faire clothis of saffroun E sec. m. marg. ^r biclippid AE sec. m. K. ^s wickenesse E. ^t Om. A.

^a From x. Om. A. ^b From x. Res. A. ^c am mad FNS sec. m. ^d From x. Syn. A. ^e Om. FHS.

9 and mad is as a tree. *Teth.* Betere was to the slayn men with swerd, than to the slayn men with hungir; for thei anoen ben dead, these^a ful out faileden, ben to-wastid of the bareynesse of the^v erthe.
 10 *Joth.* The hondus of merciful wymmen setheden ther sonus; mad thei ben the metus of hem in the contricioun of the
 11 do3ter of my puple. *Caf.* The Lord ful-filde his wodnesse, helde out the wrahte of his indignacioun; and the Lord tende vp fyr in Sion, and deuourede his founde-
 12 mens. *Lameth.* Leeueden not the kingis of the lond, and^w alle the dwelleris of the world^x, that gon in shulde the ferr enemy and the ny3 enemy bi the 3atus of
 13 Jerusalem. *Men.* For the synnes of his profetus, and the wickidnessis^y of his prestus, that heeleden out in his myddil
 14 the blod of ri3twis men. *Nun.* Erreden the blinde in stretus, defoulid ben in blod; and whan thei my3te not entre,
 15 thei heelden ther swolwis. *Sameth.* Goth awei, 3ee defoulid, thei crieden to them, departeth awei, goth awei, wileth not touche; forsothe thei iangleden, and ben to-stired; seiden among Jentiles, He shal no more lei to, that he dwelle in hem.
 16 *Ain.* The face of the Lord denydede them, he shal not adde, that he beholde them; the faces of prestus thei shameden not, ne of the olde men thei reweden.
 17 *Fee.* Whan 3it wee shulde stonden alyue, faileden oure e3en to oure veyn help^z; whanne wee bihelden takende heed to the folc of kinde, that saue vs my3te not.
 18 *Sade.* Thei maden slidery oure steppis in the weie of oure stretes; ne3hede oure ende, fulfild ben oure dazes, for comen is
 19 oure ende. *Cof.* Swiftere weren oure pursueres than egles of heuene vp on the mounteinus; thei pursueden vs, in desert
 20 thei setteden aspies to vs. *Res.* The spirit of oure mouth, Crist Lord, taken is in oure synnes; to whom we seiden, In

was betere to men slayn with swerd, than to men slayn with hungur; for these men wexiden rotun, thei weren wastid of the bareynesse of erthe. *Joth.* The hondis of 10 merciful wymmen sethiden her children; thei weren maad the metis of tho^b wymmen in the^c sorewe of the dou3ter of my puple. *Caph.* The Lord fillide his strong 11 veniaunce, he schedde out the ire of his indignacioun; and the Lord kyndlide a fier in Sion, and it deuouride the foundementis therof. *Lamet.* The kyngis of erthe, and 12 alle dwelleris^d of the world bileueden not, that an aduersarie and enemy schulde entre bi^e the 3atis of Jerusalem. *Men.* For 13 the synnes of the profetis therof, and for wickidnessis of preestis therof, that schedden out the blood of iust men in the myddis therof. *Nun.* Blynde men erryden 14 in stretis, thei weren defoulid in blood; and whanne thei mi3ten not go, thei helden her hemmes. *Samet.* Thei crieden to hem, 15 Departe awei, 3e defoulide men, departe 3e, go 3e awei, nyle 3e touche; forsothe thei chidden, and weren stirid; thei seiden among hethene men, *God* schal no more leief to, that he dwelle among hem. *Ayn.* 16 The face of the Lord departide hem, he schal no more leie to, that he biholde hem; thei weren not aschamed of the faces of preestis, nether thei hadden merci on eld men. *Phe.* The while we stoden 3it, oure 17 i3en failiden to oure veyn help; whanne we bihelden ententif to a folc, that my3te not saue vs. *Sade.* Oure steppis weren 18 slidir in the weie of oure stretis; oure ende ne3ede, oure daies weren fillid, for oure ende cam. *Coph.* Oure pursueris 19 weren swiftere than the eglis of heuene; thei pursueden vs on hillis, thei settiden buschementis to vs in desert. *Res.* The 20 spirit of oure mouth, Crist the Lord, was takun in oure synnes; to whom we seiden, We schulen lyue in thi schadewe among hethene men. *Syn.* Thou dou3ter of Edom, 21

^a Om. *E pr. m.*
^z hoope *A.*

^v Om. *AEGHK.*

^w Om. *C.*

^x erthe *E pr. m.*

^y wickidnesse *C.* wickenesses *E.*

^b thilke *I.*

^c Om. *I sec. m.*

^d the dwellers *I sec. m.*

^e in bi *MS.*

^f adde *I.*

thi shadewe wee shul lyue in folkus of
 21 kinde. *Syn.* Io3e, and glade, thou do3ter
 of Edom, that dwellist in the lond of
 Hus; to thee also shal come the chalis,
 22 thou shalt be drunke, and nakeden. *Tau.*
 Fulfilde is thi wickenesse^a, thou do3ter of
 Sion; he shal no more adde, that he ouer-
 passe thee; he shal visite thi wickenesse^a,
 thou^b do3ter of Edom, discouere he^c shal
 thi synnes.

make ioye, and be glad, that dwellist in
 the lond of Hus; the cuppe schal come
 also to thee, thou schalt be maad drunkun,
 and schalt be maad bare. *Thau.* Thou²²
 dou3ter of Sion, thi wickidnesse is fillid;
 he schal not adde more, that he make thee
 to passe ouer; thou dou3ter of Edom, he
 schal visite thi wickidnesse, he schal vn-
 hile thi synnes.

*Here endith the Lamentaciouns and
 here bigynneth the Preier of Jeremye,
 the profete^g.*

The Orisoun of Jeremye, profete^d.

1 Recorde, Lord, what hath falle to vs;
 inwardly looke, and behold oure repref.
 2 Oure eretage turned is to alienes, oure
 3 houses to straungeres. Faderles childer
 we^e ben mad with oute fader; oure mo-
 4 ders as widewis. Oure water in monee
 wee han drunke, oure trees for pris wee
 5 han bo3t. Bi oure nollis we were dryue,
 6 and to the weri was^f not 3oue^g reste. To
 Egypt wee 3eeuen hond, and to Assiries,
 that wee shulde be fulfid with bred.
 7 Oure faders synneden, and ben not, and
 wee the wickidnesses^h of hem han born.
 8 Seruauns lordshipeden of vs, and ther
 was not, that a3een shulde bie fro the
 9 hond of hem. In oure lyues weⁱ bro3ten
 to bred to vs, fro the face of the swerd
 10 in desert. Oure skin as an ouene is to-
 brent, fro the face of tempestus of hunger.
 11 Wymmen in Sion thei^k meekiden, and
 12 maidenus in the cites of Juda. Princes bi
 the hond ben hangid vp; faces of olde men
 13 thei^l shameden not. The 3unge wymmen

Here bigynneth the Preier of Jeremye^h.

Lord, haue thou mynde what bifelle to
 vs; se thou, and biholde oure schenschi-
 pe. Oure eritage is turned to aliens, oure housis
 2 *ben turned* to straungers. We ben maad
 3 fadirles children with out fadir; oure mo-
 dris *ben* as widewis. We drunken oure
 4 watir for monei, we bou3tenⁱ oure trees
 for siluer. We weren dryuun bi oure
 5 heedis, and reste was not 3ouun to feynt
 men. We 3auen hond to Egypt, and to
 6 Assiriens, that we schulden be fillid with
 breed. Oure fadris synneden, and ben^k
 7 not, and we baren the wickidnessis of
 hem. Seruauntis weren lordis of vs, and
 8 noon was, that a3enbou3te fro the hond of
 hem. In oure lyues we brou3ten breed to
 9 vs, fro the face of swerd in desert. Oure
 10 skynne is brent as a furneis, of the face
 of tempestis of hungur. Thei maden low
 11 wymmen in Sion, and virgyns in the citees
 of Juda. Princes weren hangid bi the
 12 hond; thei weren not aschamed of the
 faces of elde men. Thei mysusiden 3onge
 13

^a wickidnes AGHK. ^b the AE sec. m. GHK. ^c she CE. ^d Here begynneth the Orisoun of Jeremye, the prophete. AEGHK. ^e Om. E pr. m. ^f Om. AG pr. m. HK. ^g 3yue E. ^h wickidnes AGH. wickenesses E. ⁱ Om. E pr. m. ^k Om. C pr. m. E pr. m. ^l Om. AE pr. m.

^g From C. Here enden the Lamentaciouns, and here bygynneth the [a GQ] preier of Jeremye, the profete. FGMQU. Here enden the Lamentaciouns of Jeremye, and here bigynneth the preier of Jeremye. H. Heere enden [endith N] the Lamentaciouns, and heere biginnith the preier of Jeremye, the prophet. IN. Here enden the Lamentaciouns; se now the preier of Jeremye, the profete. K. Here enden the Lamentaciouns, and here bigynneth the preier of Jeremye. RX. Here [enden] the Lamentaciouns of Jeremye, and bigynneth the preier of Jeremye. S. Here endith the Lamentacioun, and bigynneth the preier of Jeremye. V. No final rubric in AEPY. ^h This is the preizer of Jeremie. EPY. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ⁱ brou3ten AI sec. m. ^k thei ben I.

vchastli thei mysveden, and the childer
 14 in tree togidere fellen. Olde men faileden
 of the ȝatus; ȝunge men of the quer of
 15 syngeres. Failede the ioȝe of oure herte;
 16 turned is in to weiling oure^m quer. Fel
 the croune of oure hed; wo to vs! for
 17 wee han synned. Therfore dreri mad is
 oure herte, therfore to-dercnd ben oure
 18 eȝen. For the mount of Sion, for it dis-
 19 perishtⁿ; wlues ȝiden in it. Thou, for-
 sothe, Lord, in to with oute ende shalt
 abide stille; thi see in to ieneracioun and
 20 to ieneracioun. Whi in to with oute
 ende thou shalt forȝeten vs, thou shalt
 forsake vs in to the lengthe of dais?
 21 Conuerte vs, Lord, to thee, and we shul
 be conuertid; newe thou oure dazes, as
 22 fro the bigynnyng. But castende awei
 thou^o hast put vs out; thou wrathedist
 aȝen vs hugely.

*Her endeth Jeremye, and gynneth the
 prolog in the boc clepid Baruch^p.*

wexynge men vchastli, and children fellen
 down in tree. Elde men failiden fro ȝatis; 14
 ȝonge men *failiden* of¹ the queer of sing-
 eris. The ioie of oure herte failide; oure 15
 song^m is turned in to mourenyng. The 16
 coroun of oure heed fellen down; wo to
 vs! for we synned. Therfor oure herte 17
 is maad soreuful, therfor oure iȝen ben
 maad derk. For the hil of Sion, for it 18
 perischide; foxis ȝeden in it. But thou, 19
 Lord, schal dwelle with outen ende; thi
 seete *schal dwelle* inⁿ generacioun and in
 to generacioun. Whi schalt thou forȝete 20
 vs with outen ende, schalt thou forsake vs
 in to lengthe of daies? Lord, conuerte 21
 thou vs to thee, and we schal be con-
 uertid; make thou newe oure daies, as at
 the bigynnyng. But thou castynge awei 22
 hast cast awei vs; thou art wrooth aȝens
 vs greetli.

*Here endith the Preier of Jeremye, and
 bigynneth the prolog of Baruch^o.*

^m their E pr. m. ⁿ pershede E pr. m. ^o thee thou E pr. m. P No final rubric in AEGHK.

¹ fro I. ^m queer, *ether song* CEF GHIKMPQRSUVXY. ⁿ into EG. ^o From NSV. *Here endeth the book
 of Jeremie; se now the prolog of Baruk.* K. No final rubric in the other Mss.

BARUCH.

Prologe to the book of Baruch, the prophete^a.

'THIS boc, that^b Baruch bi name is bifor notid, in Ebru canoun is not had, but onli in the comun translacioun; lyc maner and^c the epistil of Jeremye; for the knoueleching forsothe of rederes heer ben write; for many thingus of Crist and of the laste tymes thei shewen.

Here endith the prologe, and bigynneth the book of Baruck^d.

Here bigynneth the prolog of the book of Baruk^a.

THIS book, which is titlid bi the^b name of Baruk, is not had in the autorite^c of Ebrew, but oneli in the comyn translacioun; in lijk maner and the pistle^d of Jeremye is not in the canoun of Ebreu; netheles for the knowyng of rederis, these ben writun here; for these schewen many thingis of Crist, and of the laste tymes.

Here endith the prologe, and here bygynneth the book of Baruk^e.

Heer gynneth the boc^e.

CAP. I.

¹ And these ben the wrdus of the boc, that wrot Baruch, the sone of Neri, sone of Masy, sone of Sedechie, sone of Sedei, ²sone of Elchie, in Babilon; in the fift³er, in the seuenthe dai of the moneth, in the tyme that Caldeis token Jerusalem, and brenden it vp with fyr. And Baruch radde the wrdus of this boc at the eres of Jeconye, sone of Joachym,

Here biginnith the book of Baruk^f.

CAP. I.

And these ben the wordis of the book,¹ which Baruk, the sone of Nerie, sone of Maasie, sone of Sedechie, sone of Sedei, sone of Helchie, wroot in Babilonye; in² the fyuethe 3eer, in the seuenthe dai of the monethe, in the tyme wherynne Caldeis token Jerusalem, and brenten it with fier. And Baruk redde the wordis of this³ book to the eeris of Jeconye, sone of Joa-

^a From K. *The prolog of Baruch.* A. *Prologe in Baruch.* EK sec. v. *The prologe in Baruch.* GH. No initial rubric in C. ^b The boke of A. ^c and in E pr. m. ^d From K. No final rubric in ACEGH. ^e *Here begynneth the boke of Baruch, prophete.* A. *Incipit liber Baruch.* E. *Here bigynneth the boke of Baruch.* GH. No initial rubric in K.

^a *The prologe of Baruk.* CHMQU. *This is the prolog on Baruk.* EPY. *The prologe.* F. *Heere biginnith the prologe on Baruk.* I. *A prolog vpon Baruck.* R. *Prolog of Baruk.* S. *The prolog on Baruk.* X. ^b Om. F. ^c canoun, ether autorite c et ceteri. ^d epistil EPVY. ^e From CEFMNSUVX. *Here endith the prologe, and bigynneth the book.* H. *Heere endith the prologe, and biginnith Baruk.* I. *Here endeth the prolog of Baruk; se now the booc.* K. No final rubric in the other Mss. ^f *Baruk.* A. *Here bigynneth Baruk.* GQR. No initial rubric in the other Mss.

king of Juda, and at the eres of al the
 4 puple comende to the boc; and at the eres
 of the my3ti men of the sonus of kingus,
 and at the eres of prestus, and at the eres
 of the puple, fro the leste vnto the meste
 of hem, alle dwellende in Babyloyn, and
 5 at the flod of Sodi. The whiche herende
 wepten, and fasteden, and pregeden in
 6 the s3t of the Lord. And thei geder-
 eden monee, after that my3te of eche the
 7 hond. And thei senten in to Jerusalem
 to Joachym, sone of Elchie, sone of Sa-
 len, the prest, and to the prestus, and to
 al the puple that ben founde with hym^f
 8 in Jerusalem; whan thei shulde take the
 vesseles of the temple, that weren take
 awei fro the temple, to a3een clepe 'in to^g
 the lond of Juda, the tenthe dai of the
 moneth Cybam; the siluer vesselis, that
 Sedechie, sone^h of Josie, king of Juda,
 9 made, after that Nabugodonosor, king of
 Babiloyne, hadde take Jeconye, and hisⁱ
 princes, and alle the^k my3ti, and the^l
 puple of the lond fro Jerusalem, and
 10 bro3te them gyued in to Babiloyne. And
 thei seiden, Lo! wee han sent to 3ou
 mones, of whiche bieth brent sacrificise, and
 cens, and maketh manaa, and offreth for
 synne at the auter of the Lord oure
 11 God. And pre3eth for the lif of Nabugo-
 donosor, king of Babiloyne, and for the
 lif of Balthasar, his sone, that the dajes
 of them be as the dajes of heuene vp on
 12 erthe; that the Lord 3yue vertue to vs,
 and li3tne oure e3en, that wee lyue vnder
 the shadewe of Nabugodonosor, king of
 Babiloyne, and vnder the shadewe of
 Balthasar, his sone; and serue wee to
 hem manye dajes, and fynde wee grace
 13 in the sy3te of hem. And for vs^m self
 pre3eth to the Lord oure God, for wee
 han synned to the Lord oure God, and
 turned awei is not his wodnesse fro vs,
 14 vn to this dai. And redeth this boc, that
 wee han sent to 3ou, to be reherced in

chym, kyng of Juda, and to the eeris of
 al the puple comynge to the book; and to⁴
 the eeris of the^v my3ti sones of kyngis,
 and to the eeris of prestis, and to the eeris
 of the puple, fro the mooste^w 'til to^x the
 leeste^y of hem, of alle dwellynge in Ba-
 biloyne, and at the flood Sudi. Whiche⁵
 herden, and wepten, and fastiden, and
 preiden in the s3t of the Lord. And⁶
 thei gaderiden monei, bi that that ech
 mannus hond my3te; and senten in to⁷
 Jerusalem to Joachym, the prest, sone^z of
 Helchie, sone^a of Salen, and to the preestis,
 and to al the puple that weren foundun
 with hym in Jerusalem; whanne he took⁸
 the vessels of the temple of the Lord, that
 weren takun awei fro the temple, to a3en
 clepe in to the lond of Juda, in the tenthe
 dai of the monethe Siban^b; the siluerne
 vessels, which Sedechie, the kyng of Juda,
 the sone of Josie, made, aftir that Nabu-⁹
 godonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, hadde take
 Jeconye, and princes, and alle my3ti men,
 and the puple of the lond fro Jerusalem,
 and ledde hem boundun in to Babiloyne.
 And thei seiden, Lo! we han sent to 3ou¹⁰
 richessis, of whiche bie 3e brent sacrifices,
 and encense, and make 3e sacrifice, and
 offre 3e for synne at the auter of 3oure
 Lord God. And preye 3e for the lijf of¹¹
 Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, and
 for the lijf of Balthasar, his sone, that
 the daies of hem ben on erthe as the daies
 of heuene; that the Lord 3yue vertu to¹²
 vs, and li3tne oure i3en, that we lyue
 vndur the schadewe of Nabugodonosor,
 kyng of Babiloyne, and vndur the scha-
 dewe of Balthasar, his sone; and that we
 serue hem bi many daies, and fynde grace
 in the s3t of hem. And preye 3e^c for 'vs¹³
 silf^d to our Lord God, for we han synned
 to oure Lord God, and his strong ven-
 iauce is not turned awei fro^e vs, 'til in to^f
 this dai. And rede 3e this book, which¹⁴
 we senten to 3ou, to be rehersed in the

^f hem K. ^g in A. ^h the sone E pr. m. ⁱ the AE sec. m. GHK. Om. E pr. m. ^k and the E. ^l al the A sup. ras. ^m oure AGHK.

^v Om. I. ^w leeste F. ^x to E. vnto I. til N. ^y mooste F. ^z the sone CFHIKMQRSU. Om. E. ^a the sone Q. ^b May A marg. ^c Om. G. ^d oure self EPY. vs S. ^e for FHPY. ^f vnto I.

the temple of the Lord, in a solempne
 15 dai, and in a couenable dayⁿ. And 3ee
 shul sey, To the Lord oure God ríztwis-
 nesse^o, to vs forsothe confusioun of oure
 face, as is this dai to al Juda, and to the
 16 dwelleris in Jerusalem, to oure kingus,
 and to oure princes, to oure prestus, and
 17 to oure profetus, and to oure faders. We
 han synned bifor the Lord oure God, and
 wee han not leeued, mystrostende^p in to^q
 18 hym. And we wer not soietable 'to hym^r,
 and wee wel herden not the vois of the
 Lord oure God, that wee shulde go in
 19 his maundemens that he 3af to vs; fro
 the dai that he ladde out oure faders fro
 the lond of Egipt, vn to this dai, we
 weren mystrowable to the Lord oure
 God; and scatered we wenten away, lest
 20 wee shulde heren the vois of hym. And
 ther cleueden to vs many euelis, and
 cursingus, the whiche the Lord sette to
 his seruaunt Moises; that ladde out oure
 faders fro the lond of Egipt, to 3yue to
 vs the lond flowende mylc and hony, as
 21 in this day. And wee herden not the
 vois of the Lord oure God, after alle the
 wrdus of profetus, that he sente to vs, and
 22 to oure iugis; and we wenten away, eche
 in to^s the wit of oure shreude herte, to
 werche to alien godus, doende euelus bifor
 the e3en of the Lord owre God.

CAP. II.

1 For whiche thing ordeynede the Lord
 oure God his wrd, that he spac to vs,
 and to oure iuges that demeden Jerusa-
 lem^t, and to oure kingus, and to oure
 2 princes, and to al Irael and Juda; that
 the Lord shulde bringe to vp on vs grete
 euelis, that ben not do vnder heuene, as
 ben do in Jerusalem; after that ben write
 3 in the lawe of Moises, that a man shulde
 ete the flesh of his sone, and the flesh of
 4 his dozter. And he 3af hem in the hond
 of alle kingus, that ben in oure cumpas,
 in to repref, and in to desolacioun in alle

temple of the Lord, in a solempne dai,
 and in a^s couenable dai. And 3e schulen 15
 seie, Ríztfulnesse *is* to oure Lord God,
 but schenschiþe of oure face *is* to vs, as
 this dai is, to al Juda, and to dwelleris in
 Jerusalem, to oure kyngis, and to oure 16
 princes, to oure preestis, and to oure pro-
 fetis, and to oure fadris. We synned 17
 bifor oure Lord God, and bileuyden not,
 and tristiden not in hym. And we^b weren 18
 not redi to be suget to hym, and we
 obeiden not to the vois of oure Lord God,
 that we 3eden in hise comaundementis,
 whiche he 3af to vs; fro the dai in which 19
 he ledde oure fadris out of the lond of
 Egipt, til in to this dai, we weren vnbi-
 leueful to oure Lord God; and we weren
 scaterid, and 3eden awei, that we herden
 not the vois of hym. And many yuels 20
 and cursyngis, whiche the Lord ordeynede
 to his seruaunt Moises, cleuyden to vs;
 which *Lord* ledde oure fadris out of the
 lond of Egipt, to 3yue to vs a lond flow-
 ynge mylk and hony, as in this dai. And 21
 we herden not the vois of oure Lord God,
 bi alle the wordis of prophetis, whiche he
 sente to vs, and to oure iugis; and we 22
 3eden awei, ech man in to the wit of his
 yuel herte, to worche to alien goddis, and
 we diden yuels before the i3en of oure
 Lord God.

CAP. II.

For which thing oure Lord God settide 1
 stidfastli his word, which he spac to vs,
 and to oure iugis, that demyden in Israel,
 and to oure kyngis, and to oure princes,
 and to al Israel and Juda; that the Lord 2
 schulde brynge on vs grete yuels, that
 weren not don vndur heuene, as tho ben
 doon in Jerusalem; bi tho thingis that ben
 writun in the lawe of Moises, that a man 3
 schulde ete the fleischis of his sone, and
 the fleischis of his dou3ter. And he 3af 4
 hem in to the hond of alle kyngis, that
 ben in oure cumpas, in to schenschiþe, and

ⁿ Om. c *pr. m.* ^o oure ríztwisnesse c *pr. m.* ^p mystrowande AGHK. ^q Om. E *pr. m.* ^r Om. c *pr. m.*
^s Om. E *pr. m.* ^t in Jerusalem AGHK.

^g Om. CFGHMPQRUVY. ^h Om. EPVY. thei ns *sec. m.*

puplis, in whiche scaterede vs the Lord.
 5 And wee ben mad vnder nethe, and not
 aboue; for we han synned to the Lord
 oure God, not wel herende the vois of
 6 hym. To the Lord oure God ríztwis-
 nesse, to vs forsothe and to oure faders
 7 shenshipe of the face, as is this dai. For
 the Lord spac vp on vs alle these euelis,
 8 that camen vp on vs. And wee louli
 prejeden not the face of the Lord oure
 God, that wee shulden turne a3een, eche
 9 of vs fro oure werst weies. And the
 Lord woc in euelis, and bro3te them vp
 on vs; for ríztwis is the Lord in alle his
 10 werkus that he sente to vs. And wee
 herden not the vois of hym, that we
 shulde go in the hestes of the Lord, that
 11 he 3af bifor oure face. And now, Lord
 God of Israel, that bro3tist out thi puple
 fro the lond of Egipt in a strong hond,
 and in signes, and wndris^u, and in thi
 grete vertue, and in an hy3 arm, and
 madist to thee a name, as is this day;
 12 wee han synned, vnþitously wee han
 born vs, wickeli^v wee han^w do, Lord oure
 13 God, in alle thi ríztwisnesses. Be turned
 away thy wrathe fro vs; for wee ben laft
 a fewe among Jentilis, wher thou hast
 14 scatered vs. Heere, Lord, oure preieeres,
 and oure orisounus, and bring vs out for
 thee; and 3if to vs to finde grace bifor
 the face of hem, that ladden vs away;
 15 that al erthe wite, for thou art Lord
 oure God, and for thi name is inwardli
 clepid vp on Israel, and vp on the kinde
 16 of hym. Bihold, Lord, fro thin hoeli
 hous in to vs, and bowe in thin ere, and
 17 ful out here vs. Opene thin e3en, and
 see; for not the deade that ben in helle,
 whos spirit is taken fro^x ther bowelis,
 shul 3yue wrshiþe and iustefiþing to the
 18 Lord; but the soule that is sori vp on
 the mykilnesse of euel, and goth bowid,
 and meekid, and the e3en failende, and
 the soule hungrende, 3yueth to thee glorie

in to desolacioun in alle puplis, among
 whiche the Lord scateride vs. And we^s
 ben maad bynethe, and not aboue; for we
 synned to oure Lord God, in not obei-
 ynge to the vois of hym. Ríztfulness^{is} ^{is} ^{is}
 to oure Lord God, but schenschiþe of face
^{is} to vs and to oure fadris, as this dai is.
 For the Lord spac on vs alle these yuels,
 that camen on vs. And we bisou3tén^s
 not the face of oure Lord God, that we
 schulden turne a3en, ech of vs fro oure
 worste weies. And the Lord wakide in⁹
 yuels, and brou3te tho on vs; for the Lord
 is iust in alle hise werkis, whiche he co-
 maundide to vs. And we herden not the¹⁰
 vois of hym, that we schulden go in the
 comaundementis of the Lord, whiche he
 3af bifore oure face. And now, Lord God¹¹
 of Israel, that leddist thi puple out of the
 lond of Egipt in a strong hond, and in
 myraclis, and in grete wondris, and in thi
 greet vertu, and in an hi3 arm, and madist
 to thee a name, as this dai is; we han¹²
 synned, we han do vnfeithfuli, we han do
 wickidli, oure Lord God, in alle thi rízt-
 fulnessis. Thi wrath be turned away fro¹³
 vs; for we ben left a fewe among hethene
 men, where thou scateridist¹ vs. Lord,¹⁴
 here thou oure axyngis, and oure preyeris,
 and lede vs out for thee; and 3yue thou to
 vs to fynde grace bifore the face of hem,
 that ledden vs awei; that al erthe knowe,¹⁵
 that thou art oure Lord God^k, and that
 thi name is clepid to help on Israel, and
 on the kyn of hym. Lord, bihold thou¹⁶
 fro thin hooli hous on vs, and bouwe down
 thin eere, and here vs. Opene thin i3en,¹⁷
 and se; for not deed men that ben in helle,
 whos spirit is takun fro her entrails, schu-
 len 3yue onour and iustefiþing to the Lord;
 but a soule which is sori on the greetnesse¹⁸
 of yuel, and goith bowid, and sijk, and
 i3en failynge, and an hungri soule, 3yueth
 glorie to thee, and ríztfulness¹ to the Lord.
 For not bi the ríztfulnesses¹ of oure fadris¹⁹

^u in wondris AEGK. in thi wondris H sup. ras. ^v wickidly AGHK. ^w ha K. ^x for C.

¹ hast scaterid i.

^k Om. i pr. m.

¹ ríztwisnesses i.

19 and riȝtwisnesse, Lord^y. Whiche not after
the riȝtwisnesse of oure faders heelden
out mercy bifor thi siȝt, Lord oure God;
20 but for thou sentist thi wrathe and thi
wodnesse vp on vs, as thou speeke in the
hondus of thi childer profetus, seiende,
21 Thus seith the Lord, Bowith down ȝoure
shuldris, and ȝoure nol, and doth trauaile
to the king of Babiloyne; and ȝee shul
sitte in the lond, that Y ȝaf to ȝoure fa-
22 ders. That if ȝee shul not don, ne here
the vois of the Lord oure God, to werche
to the king of Babiloyne, ȝoure failing Y
shal make fro the cites of Juda, and fro
23 the ȝatus of Jerusalem; and Y shal take
awei fro ȝou the vois of merthe^z, and
the^a vois of ioȝe^b, and vois of the^{bb} man
spouse, and vois of the womman spouse;
and ben shal al the lond with oute step
24 from the dwelleres in to it. And thei
herden not thy vois, that thei shulde
wrche to the king of Babiloyne; and
thou settedest thi wrdus, that thou speeke
in the eres of thi childer profetus, that
translatid shulde be the bonus of oure
kingus, and the bonus of oure faders fro
25 this place. And lo! thei ben cast forth
in the hete of the sunne, and in the frost
of the nyȝt; and thei ben dead in werst
sorwes, in hunger, and in swerd, and in
26 sending out. And thou settedist thi^c
temple, in whiche is inwardli^d clepid thi
name in it, as this dai, for the wickenes^e
of the hous of Irael, and of the hous of
27 Juda. And thou hast don in vs, Lord
oure God, after thi goodnesse, and after
28 al that thi grete mercy doing, as thou
speeke in the hond of thi child Moises,
in the dai that thou comaundedist^f to
hym to write thi lawe bifor the sonus of
29 Irael, seiende, If ȝee shul not here my
vois, this grete multetude shal be turned
in to the leste folc of kinde, for them Y
30 shal scatere; for Y wot, that mee shal

we 'scheden merci^m bifore thiⁿ siȝt, oure^o
Lord God; but for thou sentist thi^o
wraththe and thi stronge veniaunce on vs,
as thou spakest in the hondis of thi chil-
dren profetis, and seidist, Thus seith the²¹
Lord, Bowe ȝe ȝoure schuldur, and ȝoure
necke, and do ȝe trauel to the kyng of
Babiloyne; and ȝe schulen sitte in the lond,
which Y ȝaf to ȝoure fadris. That if ȝe²²
don not, nethir heren the vois of ȝoure
Lord God, to worche to the kyng of Ba-
biloynne, Y schal make ȝoure failyng fro
the citees of Juda, and fro the ȝatis of
Jerusalem; and Y schal take awei fro ȝou²³
the vois of gladnesse, and the vois of ioȝe,
and the vois of spouse, and the vois of
spousesse; and al the lond schal be with
out step of hem that dwellen therynne.
And thei herden not thi vois, that thei²⁴
schulden worche to the kyng of Babi-
loynne; and thou hast set stidfastli thi
wordis, whiche thou spakist in the hondis
of thi children, prophetis; that the boonys
of oure kyngis, and the boonys of oure
fadris schulen be borun ouer fro her place.
And lo! tho^p ben cast forth in the heete of²⁵
the sunne, and in the frost of niȝt^r; and
men ben deed in the worste sorewis, in
hungur, and in swerd, and in sending out.
And^s thou hast set^t the temple in which²⁶
thi name was clepid to help, as this dai
schewith, for the wickidnesse of the hous
of Israel, and of the hous of Juda. And²⁷
thou, oure Lord God, hast do in vs bi al
thi goodnesse, and bi al that greet mer-
ciful doyng of thee, as thou spakest in²⁸
the hond of thi child Moises, in the dai
in which thou comaundidist to hym to
write thi lawe bifore the sonus of Israel,
and seidist, If ȝe heren not my vois, this²⁹
greet ournyng and myche schal be turned
in to the leest among hethene men, whi-
dur Y schal scatere hem. For Y woot,³⁰
that the puple schal not here me, for it is

^y to the Lord *E pr. m.* ^z ioȝe *C.* ^a Om. *EG.*
^e wickidnes *AGHK.* ^f comaundist *AGHK.*

^b merthe *C.* ^{bb} Om. *G.* ^c the *A.* ^d inward *C.*

^m heelden out preieris, and axen mercy *I.*
^s Also *N.* ^t Om. *N.*

ⁿ the *N.* ^o of oure *N.* ^p thei *U.* ^r the niȝt *N.*

not^g here the puple. The puple is forsothe with an hard nol, and shal be turned to his herte, in the lond of his
 31 caitifte; and thei schul wite, for Y am the Lord God of hem. And Y shal 3yue to them an herte, and thei shul vndir-
 32 stoude, and eres, and thei shul here. And thei shuln preise me in the lond of ther caitifte, and myndeful thei shul be of my
 33 name. And thei shul turnen awei themselves fro ther harde rig, and fro ther cursidhedus; for thei shul remembre the weie of ther fadris, that synneden in me.
 34 And Y shal a3een clepe hem in to the lond, that Y swor to the fadris of hem, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; and thei shul lordshipen of it. And Y shal multeplie
 35 them, and thei shul not be lassid. And Y shal sette to them an other^h testament euere durende, that Y be to them in to a Lord, and thei shul be to me in to a puple. And Y shal no more moue my puple, the sonus of Irael, fro the lond that Y 3af to them.

CAP. III.

1 And now, Lord God of Irael, the soule in anguysshes, and the spirit tormentid
 2 crieth to thee. Heere, Lord, and haueⁱ mercy; for God thou art merciful. And haue mercy of vs, for wee han synned
 3 bifor thee, that sittist in to euermor, and wee shul not pershe in to the spi-
 4 rituel during. Lord God al my3ti, God of Irael, here now the orisoun of the deade men of Irael, and of the sonus of hem, for thei han synned bifor thee, and thei herden not the vois of the Lord ther
 5 God, and ioyned ben to vs euelis. Wile thou not han^k mynde of the wickenesse^l of oure fadris, but haue^m mynde of thin
 6 hond and of thi name in this tyme; for thou art Lord oure God, and wee shul
 7 preise thee, Lord. For that thou hast 3oue thi drede in oure hertes, that wee

a puple of hard nol. And it schal turne to her herte in the lond of her caitiftee; and
 31 thei schulen wite, that Y am the Lord God of hem. And Y schal 3yue to hem an herte, and thei schulen vndurstonde, and eeris, and thei schulen here. And thei
 32 schulen herie me in the lond of her caitiftee, and thei schulen be myndeful of my name. Thei schulen turne awei hem
 33 silf fro her hard bak, and fro her wickidnessis; for thei schulen haue mynde of the wei of her fadris, that synneden a3ens me. And Y schal a3en clepe hem in to
 34 the lond, which Y swoor to 3yue to the fadris of hem, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; and thei schulen be lordis of it. And Y schal multiplie hem, and thei schulen not be maad lesse. And Y schal ordeyne
 35 to hem an other testament euerlastynge, that Y be to hem in to God, and thei schulen be to me in to a puple. And Y schal no more moue my puple, the sones of Israel, fro the lond which Y 3af to hem. And now, Lord almi3ti, God of Israel, a
 soule in angwischis and a spirit anoied crieth to thee. Lord, here thou, and haue
 2 merci, for thou art merciful God; and haue thou merci on vs, for we han synned bifor thee, that^u sittist withouten ende, and
 3 we schulen not perische withouten ende. Lord God almi3ti, God of Israel, here thou
 4 now the preier of the deed men of Israel, and of the sones of hem, that synneden bifor thee, and herden not the vois of her Lord God, and yuels ben fastned to vs. Nyle thou haue mynde on the wick-
 5 idnesse of oure fadris, but haue thou mynde on thin hond and on thi name in this tyme; for thou art oure Lord God,
 6 and, Lord, we schulen herie thee. For whi
 7 for this thing thou hast 3oue thi drede in oure hertis, that we clepe thi name to help, and herie thee in oure caitiftee; for we schulen be conuertid fro the wickidnesse of oure fadris, that synneden a3ens

^g no e pr. m. ^h a A. ⁱ ha K. ^k ha K. ^l wickidnes AGHK. ^m ha K.

^u thou I.

inwardli clepe thi name, and preise thee
 in oure caitifte; for wee shul be turned
 fro the wickenesseⁿ of oure fadris, that
 8 synned in thee. And lo! wee in oure
 caitifte ben to dai, that vs thou hast
 scatered, in to repref, and in to cursing,
 and in to synne, after alle the wickid-
 nessis^o of oure fadris, that wenten awei
 9 fro thee, Lord oure God. Here thou,
 Israel, the maundemens of lif; with eres
 10 parceyue, that thou wite prudence. What
 is, Israel, that in the lond of the enemys
 11 thou art? Thou hast eldid in an alien
 lond, thou^p art defoulid with deade men,
 thou^p art set with men goende down in
 12 to helle? Thou hast forsake the welle
 13 of wisdam; for if in the weies of God
 thou haddest go, thou shulddest han dwell-
 14 id forsothe in pes vp on erthe. Lerne,
 wher be prudence, wher be vertue, wher
 be vnderstanding, that thou wite togi-
 dere, wher be long abiding of lyf and of
 liflode, wher be list of ejen, and pes^q.
 15 Who fond his place? who^r entride in to
 16 his tresores? Wher ben the princes of
 Jentilys, and that lordshipen of bestes,
 17 that ben vpon erthe? That in the
 18 briddis of heuene pleien; that siluer tre-
 soren and gold, in whiche trosten men,
 and ther is noon ende of the purchasing
 of hem? That siluer forgen, and ben
 besy, ne ther is finding of the werkus of
 19 hem? Thei ben outlawid, and to helle
 thei wente down; and othyr men in the
 20 place of hem risen. The 3unge^s men of
 hem sawen list, and dwelten on erth.
 Sothely thei knewen not the wei of disci-
 21 plyne, nether vndirstoden the pathis of
 it; nether the sones of hem resceyueden
 it. Fro the face of hem it is maad fer;
 22 it is not herd in the lond of Canaan,
 23 nether it is seen in Theman. And the
 sones of Agar, that souzten out prudence
 that is of erth, the marchauntis of erth,
 and Theman, and the^t fablers, or iang-

thee. And lo! we ben in oure caitifte^s
 to dai, whidur thou scateridist vs, in to
 schenscipe, and in to cursyng, and in to
 synne, bi al the wickidnesse of oure fadris,
 that 3eden awei fro thee, thou oure Lord
 God.

CAP. III.

Israel, here thou the comaundementis⁹
 of lijf; perseyue thou with eeris, that
 thou kunne prudence. Israel, what is it,
 10 that thou art in the lond of enemyes?
 Thou wexidist eld in an alien lond, thou¹¹
 art defoulid with deed men, thou art aret-
 tid with hem, that goon down in to helle?
 Thou hast forsake the welle of wisdom;
 12 for whi if thou haddist gon in the weies
 13 of God, sotheli thou haddist dwellid in
 pees on erthe. Lerne thou, where is wis-
 14 dom, where is prudence, where is vertu,
 where is vndurstondyng, that thou wite
 togidere, where is long duryng of lijf and
 lijf lode, where is list of ijen, and pees.
 Who foond the place therof, and who en-
 15 tride in to the tresouris therof? Where
 16 ben the princes of hethene men, and that
 ben lordis ouer the beestis, that ben on
 erthe? Whiche pleien with the briddis of
 17 heuene; whiche tresoren siluer and gold,
 18 in which men tristen, and noon ende is
 of^v the purchasyng of hem? Which maken
 siluer, and ben busi, and no fyndyng is of
 her werkis? Thei ben distried, and 3eden
 19 down to hellis; and othere men riseden^w
 in the place of hem. The 3onge men of
 20 hem sien list, and dwelliden^x on erthe.
 But thei knewen not the weie of wisdom,
 nether vndurstoden the pathis therof; ne-
 21 ther the sones of hem resceyueden it. It
 was maad fer fro the face of hem; it is
 22 not herd in the lond of Canaan, nether is
 seyn in Theman. Also the sones of Agar,
 23 that souzten out prudence which is of
 erthe, the marchauntis of erthe, and of
 Theman, and the tale telleris, and sekeris

ⁿ wickidnes AGHK. ^o wickenessis E. ^p Om. E pr. m. ^q of pese AGHK. ^r and who AE sec. m. GHK.
^s The Mss. C and E end here. The text in what follows is taken from K. ^t Om. AG.

^v in N. ^w risen P. resen I. ^x dwellynge I.

lers, and seekers out of prudence, and of vnderstandinge; sothely thei knewen not the weie of wysdam, nether hadden
 24 mynde of the paathis therof. O! Yrael, hou grete is the hous of God, and *hou*
 25 grete the place of his possessioun; gret and not hauynge eende, hee; and with
 26 outen mesure grete. Ther weren named gyauntis; tho that fro the bigynnyng
 weren in grete stature, witynge bataile.
 27 The Lord chese not these, nether thei founden the weie of discipline; therfor
 28 thei pershiden. And for thei hadde not wijsdam, thei pershiden for her vnwijs-
 29 dam. Who steijede in to heuen, and toke it^t, and ledde it down fro cloudis?
 30 Who passide ouer the se, and foonde it, and brouzt it to, vpon chosen gold? Ther
 31 is not, that may wite the waies therof, nether that sekith out the pathes therof;
 32 bot he that wote alle thingis, knew; it, and foond it by his prudence. The whiche
 maade redy the erth in euerlastynge tyme, and fulfilled it with feeld bestes,
 33 and four footid bestis. The whiche sendith out lizt, and it goth; and he clepid it,
 and it obeischide to hym in tremblyng.
 34 Forsoth sterris 3auen lizt in her keep-
 35 yngus, and gladiden; thei ben clepid, and thei seiden, We cummen to; and thei
 shyneden to hym with mirth, that maad
 36 hem. This is our God, and other shal
 37 not ben gessid azenis hym. *He* this foonde al weie of disciplyne, and bitoke
 it to Jacob, his child, and to Yrael, his
 38 derworth. After these thingus he was seen in erthis, and lyued with men.

CAP. IV.

1 This boke of the maundementis of God, and the lawe that is in to with outen
 eend. Alle men that holden it^u, shuln perfity cummen to lijf. Forsoth thei that
 2 shuln forsake it, in to deth. Jacob, be thou conuertid, and cacche it; walke by

out of prudence and of vnderstandinge. But thei knewen not the weie of wisdom,
 nether hadden mynde on the paththis therof. O! ^y Israel, the hous of God is ful²⁴
 greet, and the place of his possessioun is greet; it is greet and hath noon ende,²⁵
 hi; and greet without mesure. Namyd²⁶
 giauntis weren there²; thei that weren of greet stature at the bigynnyng, and
 knewen batel. The Lord chees not these,²⁷
 nether thei founden the weie of wisdom; therfor thei perischiden. And for thei had-²⁸
 den not wisdom, thei perischiden for her vnwisdom. Who stiede in to heuene, and²⁹
 took that *wisdom*, and brouzte it down fro the cloudis? Who passide ouer the see,³⁰
 and foond it, and brouzte it^a more than chosun gold? Noon is, that mai knowe³¹
 the weie therof, nethir that sekith the pathis therof; but he that han alle thingis,³²
 knewe it, and foond it bi his prudence. Which made redi the erthe in euerlast-
 ynge tyme, and fillide it with twei footid beestis, and foure footid beestis. Which³³
 sendith out lizt, and it goith, and clepide it; and it obeieth to hym in tremblyng.
 Forsothe sterris 3auen lizt in her kep-³⁴
 yngis, and weren glad; tho weren clepid,³⁵
 and tho seiden, We ben present; and tho schyneden to hym with mirth, that^b
 made tho. This is oure God, and noon³⁶
 other schal be gessid azens hym. This³⁷
 foond ech weie of wisdom, and 3af it to Jacob, his child, and to Israel, his derlyng.
 Aftir these thingis he was seyn in londis,³⁸
 and lyuede with men,

CAP. IV.

This book of Goddis heestis, and the lawe which is withouten ende. Alle that
 holden it, schulen come to lijf. But thei that han forsake it, *schulen come* in to
 deth. Jacob, be thou conuertid, and take; thou it; go thou bi the weie at the brijt-

^t Om. *A.* ^u beholden *A.*

^y *A!* CFGHIKMN PQRSUVX. ^z therinne NS *sec. m.* ^a N. ^b and that N.

the waye to the shynynge of it, azeinus
 3 the list of it. Bitake thou not thi glorie
 to an other, and thi dignitee to alien folk.
 4 Yrael, we ben blessid; for what thingus
 ben plesaunt to God, ben knowen to vs.
 5 Thou peple of God, be of euener inwitt,
or more stable, thou Yrael, worthi of
 6 mynde. 3e ben sold to heithen men, not
 in to perdicioun; bot for that in wrath
 7 zee terriden God to wrathfulnesse, zee ben
 bitaken to aduersaries. Forsoth zee ster-
 iden to bitternesse the euerlastyng God,
 that made 3ou; offrynge to deuyls, and
 8 not to God. Sothli zee han forzeeten
 hym that nurishide 3ou, and zee han
 maad sorewful Jerusalem, 3our nurshe.
 9 Sotheli it sawe wrathfulnesse of God
 cummynge to 3ou; and saide, 3ee niz
 coostis of Syon, heere; forsothe God
 10 brouzt to me grete mournynge. Forsoth
 I see3 the caitifte of my peple, of my
 sones and douztris, whiche the euerlast-
 11 ynge aboue brouzte to hem. Sotheli I
 nurishide hem with mirthe; forsothe I
 left hem with weepyng and mournynge.
 12 No man haue ioie vp on me, widue and
 desolate. I am left, *or forsaken*, of manye,
 for the synnes of my sones; for thei bow-
 13 iden awei fro the lawe of God. Forsoth
 thei wisten not the riztwisnesse of hym;
 nether walkiden^v bi weies of the heestis
 of God, ne^w bi the paathis of treuthe of
 hym thei entreden with riztwisnesse.
 14 Cum the niz coostis of Syon, and bi-
 thenke thei the caitiftee of my sones
 and douztris, the whiche the euerlast-
 15 ynge aboue brouzte to hem. Forsoth he
 brouzte vpon hem a folc fro fer, a folc
 vnsaciable, *or vnrestful*, and of an other
 16 tunge; whiche dredden not with reuer-
 ence an olde man, nether hadden mercy
 of children; and ledden aweie the sones
 of widue, and maaden desolat the aloon
 17 womman fro sonys. Forsoth what may
 18 I help 3ou? Forsothe he that brozte euyl

nesse therof, azens the list therof. 3yue
 thou not thi glorie to another, and thi
 dignyte to an alien folc. Israel, we ben
 blessid; for tho thingis that plesen God,
 ben open to vs. The puple of God, Israel's
 worthi to be had in mynde, be thou 'of
 betere coumfort^c. 3e ben seeld to hethenes
 men, not in to perdicioun; but for that
 that 3e in ire terreden God to wrathful-
 nesse, 3e ben bitakun to aduersaries. For
 7 3e wraththiden thilke God euerlastynge,
 that made 3ou; and 3e offriden to fendis,
 and not to God. For 3e for3aten hym that
 8 nurschide 3ou, and 3e maden sori 3oure
 nurse, Jerusalem. For it siz wrathfulnesse
 9 of God comynge to 3ou, and it seide, 3e
 niz coostis of Sion, here; forsothe God
 hath brouzte greet morenyng to me. For
 10 Y siz the caitiftee of my puple, of my
 sones and douztris, which he that is with
 out bigynnyng and ende brouzte on hem.
 For Y nurschide hem with myrthe; but
 11 Y lefte hem with wepyng and morenyng.
 No^d man haue ioie on me, a wedewe and
 12 desolat. Y am forsakun of manye for the
 synnes^e of my sones^f; for thei bowiden awei
 fro the lawe of God. Forsothe thei knewen
 13 not 'the riztfulnessis^g of hym; nether thei
 zeden bi the weies of Goddis heestis, nether
 bi the pathis of his treuthe thei entriden
 with riztfulnesse. The niz coostis of Sion
 14 come, and haue thei mynde on the caitifte
 of my sones and douztris, which he that
 is with out bigynnyng and ende brouzte
 on hem. For^h he brouzte on hem a folk
 15 fro fer, an yuel folk, and of an other
 langage; that reuerensiden not an eld man,
 16 nether hadden merci onⁱ children; and thei
 ledden awei the dereworthe *sones* of a wi-
 dewe, and maden a womman aloone deso-
 lat of sones. But what mai Y helpe 3ou? 17
 For he that brouzte on 3ou yuels, shal de-
 18 lyuer 3ou fro the hondis of 3oure enemyes.
 Go 3e, sones, go 3e; for Y am forsakun^k
 aloone. Y haue vnclothid me of the stoolet^l

^v thei walkiden AGH. ^w neithir G sec. m.

^c pacienter, *ether of betere coumfort* C E F G H I K M N P Q R S U X Y. ^d And no N. ^e synne U. ^f sone A pr. m. et alii. ^g riztwisnesses I. ^h Om. N. ⁱ of U. ^k left I. ^l stole, *ether long roobe, ceteri*.

thingus vpon 3ou, shal delyuere 3ou fro
 19 the houndis of 3our enmyes^u. Wandre
 3ee, sones, wandre^v; I sothli am forsaken
 20 aloon. I haue vnclothide me the stole of
 pese; forsothe I clothide me with sak of
 bisechyng, and I shal crie to the bihest^w
 21 in my days. Sones, be 3ee of betir herte,
or stabler; crie 3ee to the Lord, and he
 shal delyuere 3ou fro the hond of princes,
 22 enmyes. Sotheli I hopide in to with
 outen eend 3our helth, and ioie came to
 me of the holy vpon mercye, that shal
 cum to 3ou of 3our saueour euerlastyng.
 23 Forsoth I sent 3ou out with mournyng
 and weepyng; forsoth God shal a3ein
 lede 3ou to me with ioie and mirthe in
 24 to with outen eende. Sotheli as the nei3-
 bores of Syon sawen 3our caitifte of God,
 so thei shuln see and in hast 3our helth
 of God, that shal aboue cum to 3ou with
 grete honour in euerlastyng shynyng.
 25 Sones, suffre 3e pacientli the wrath, that
 aboue commith to 3ou; forsoth thin en-
 mye pursuede thee, bot sone thou shalt
 see perdicoun of hym, and vpon the
 26 nollis of hym thou shalt stei3 vp. My
 delicatis, *or nurshid in delicis*, walkiden
 sharp weies; sotheli thei weren led as a
 27 floc raushide with enmyes. Sones, be
 3ee of euener herte, *or stabler*, and afer
 crie 3ee to the Lord; sotheli 3our mynde
 28 shal be of hym that ledith 3ou. Forsoth
 as 3our witt was for to erre fro God, eft
 sone tern so myche 3ee conuerting shuln
 29 a3en seeken^x hym. Forsothe he that ledde
 in to 3ou euyl thingus, shal brynge eft
 sone to 3ou myrthe euerlastyng with
 30 3our helth. Jerusalem, be thou more
 stable, *or of better herte*; sotheli he that
 31 namede thee, monestith thee. Thei that
 traueiliden thee, shuln apeere noyinge, *or*
gilty; and thei that thankiden^y in thi fall-
 32 yng, shuln be punyshide. The citees to
 whom thi sones seruyden, shuln be pu-
 33 nishid, and it that toke thi sones. So-
 theli as it ioiede in thi fallyng, and glad-

of pees; but Y haue clothid me with a
 sak of bisechyng, and Y schal crie to the
 hizeste in my daies. Sones, be 3e of betere²¹
 comfort; crie 3e to the Lord, and he schal
 delyuere 3ou fro the hond of princes, that
ben 3oure enmyes. For Y hopide 3oure²²
 helthe with outen ende, and ioie cam to
 me fro the hooli on merci^m, that schal
 come to 3ou fro 3oure sauour without
 bigynnyng and ende. For Y sente 3ou out²³
 with mourenyng and wepyng; but God
 schal brynge 3ou a3en to me with ioie
 and myrthe with outen ende. For as theⁿ²⁴
 nei3boressis of Sion sien 3oure caitifte
maad of God, so thei schulen se and in
 swiftnesse 3oure helthe of God, which
helthe schal come to 3ou fro aboue with
 greet onour and euerlastyng schynyng.
 Sones, suffre 3e pacientli ire, that cam on²⁵
 3ou; for thin enemy pursuede thee, but
 thou schalt se soone the perdicoun of
 hym, and thou schalt stie^o on^p the neckes
 of hym. My delicat men 3eden scharp²⁶
 weies; for thei as a floc *that is^q* raushid
 weren led of enmyes. Sones, be 3e pa-²⁷
 cientere, and crie 3e fer to the Lord; for
 whi 3oure mynde schal be of hym that
 ledith 3ou. For as 3oure wit^r was, that²⁸
 3e erriden fro God, 3e schulen conuerte
 eft, and schulen seke hym tensithis so
 myche. For he that brou3te in yuels to²⁹
 3ou, schal brynge eft euerlastyng myrthe
 to 3ou with 3oure helthe. Jerusalem, be³⁰
 thou of betere counfort; for he that
 nemyde thee, excitith thee. Thei that³¹
 traueliden thee, schulen perische gilty; and
 thei that thankiden in thi fallyng, schulen
 be punyschid. Citees to which thi sones³²
 serueden^s, schulen be punyschid^t, and that
citee that took thi sones, *shal be pu-*
nyschid. For as *Babiloyne* made ioie in³³
 thi hurlyng down, and was glad in thi fal,
 so it schal be maad sori in his desolacioun.
 And the ful out ioie of the multitudes³⁴
 therof schal be kit awei, and the ioie
 therof schal be in to mourenyng. For whi³⁵

^u enmye A. ^v wandreth G sec. m. ^w heezest G sec. m. ^x seeken K. ^y or ioiyeden G marg.

^m 3oure merci A pr. m. I. ⁿ Om. I. ^o steie sone F. ^p vpon I. ^q Om. ceteri. ^r witnesse N.
^s fledden I. ^t Om. I.

dide in thi caas, *or tribulacioun*, so it
 34 shal be sorewful in his desolacion. And
 the mirth with outen forth of multitude
 therof shal be kitt aweye, and the ioie
 35 of it shal be in to mournyng. Forsoth
 fijr shal aboue cum to it of the euerlast-
 yng, and longe duyrynge days; and it
 shal be enhabitid of deuylis, in to mychil-
 36 nesse of tyme. Jerusalem, beholde aboute
 to the eest, and see the myrthe cummynge
 to thee of God.

CAP. V.

37 Loo! forsoth thi sonnes cummen, whom
 thou leftist scaterid; thei gadrid cum-
 men to thee fro the eest vn to the^v west
 in the word of the holy, ioying in to
 1 honour of God. Jerusalem, vnclthe thee
 the stoole of mournyng, and of thi tra-
 ueile; and clothe thee with fairnesse, and
 honour of it, that is to thee of God in
 2 euerlastyng glorie. Forsoth God shal
 enuyroun thee with double clothe of rijt-
 wisnesse, and shal putte to thin heued a
 3 mytre of euerlastyng honoure. Forsoth
 God shal shewe in thee his shynyng,
 4 that is vndir heuen. Sotheli thi name
 shal be named to thee of God in to with
 outen eend, Peese^e of rijtwisnesse, and
 5 honour of pitee. Jerusalem, rijse vp, and
 stoonde in hee³, and biholde aboute to
 the eest; and see thi sonnes gaderid fro
 the sune, rijsing vn to the west in the
 word of the holy, ioying in the mynde
 6 of God. Forsoth thei wenten out fro
 thee, led in feet of enmyes; forsoth the
 Lord shal brenge to thee hem born in to
 7 honour, as the sonnys of kyngdam. For-
 soth God ordeynyde for to meek eche
 hee³ hill, and euerlastyng rooches, and
 for to fulfille the euen valeys in to the
 euenesse of erthe; that Yrael walke dili-
 8 gentli in to honour of God. Sothely
 woddis and eche tree of swetnesse of
 Israel shadewiden, *or obeiden^z*, to the
 9 maundement of God. Forsoth God shal

fier schal come on it fro hym that is with-
 out bigynnyng and ende, in ful long daies;
 and it schal be enhabitid of fendis, in to
 the multitude of tyme. Jerusalem, biholde³⁶
 aboute to the eest, and se thou myrthe
 comyng of God to thee. For lo! thi³⁷
 sonnes comen, which thou leftist scatered;
 thei comen gaderid fro the eest 'til to^u the
 west in the word of the hooli, and maken
 ioie to the onour of God.

CAP. V.

Jerusalem, vnclthe thee of the stoole¹
 of thi mourenyng, and trauelyng; and
 clothe thou thee in the fairnesse, and
 onour of it, which is of God to thee in
 euerlastyng glorie. God of ry3tfulnesse²
 schal cumpasse thee with a double cloth,
 and schal sette on thin heed a mytre of
 euerlastyng onour. For God schal schewe³
 his brijtnesse in thee, which is vndur
 heuene. For thi name schal be namyd⁴
 of God to thee with outen ende, The pees
 of rijtfulnesse, and the onour of pitee.
 Jerusalem, rise vp, and stonde in an hij⁵
 place, and biholde aboute to the eest; and
 se thi sonnes gaderid togidere fro the sunne
 risyng til to the west in the word of the
 hooli, that maken ioie in the mynde of
 God. For thei 3eden out fro thee, and⁶
 weren led of enemyes on feet; but the
 Lord schal bryng to thee hem borun in
 to honour, as the sonnes of rewme. For⁷
 God hath ordeyned to make low ech hij³
 hil, and euerlastyng rochis of stoon, and
 gret valeis, to fille the uneuenesse of erthe;
 that Israel go diligentli in to the onour of
 God. Forsothe wodis^v and ech tree of a
 swetnesse schadewiden Israel, bi the co-
 maundement of God. For God schal⁹
 bryng Israel with mirthe in^w the lij3t of
 his maieste, with merçi and rijtfulnesse,
 which is of hym,

^v Om. A. ^z obeischiden H.

^u vnto I. ^v the wodis N pr. m. s. ^w into U.

leede to Yrael with myrthe in the list
of his maiestee, with mercy and riȝtwis-
nesse, that is in hym.

*Heer begynneth ensauple^a of the
same pistle, whiche^b Jeremye sente to
the caitifs led aweie in to Babiloyne, of
the kyng^c of men^c of Babiloyne, that he
schulde shewe to hem, after that it is
comaundid to him of God.*

CAP. VI.

1 For the synnes that ȝee synnyden befor
God, ȝe shuln be led caitifs in to Babi-
loyne, of Nabugodonosor, kyng of men
2 of^d Babiloyne. And so ȝe gon in to Ba-
biloyne shuln be there ful many ȝeris,
and in to longe tyme, vnto seuen genera-
tions; forsoth after this I shal lede out
3 ȝou thennis^e with peese. Now forsoth ȝe
shuln see in Babiloyne golden goddis,
and silueren, and stonen, and treen^f, for
to be born in shuldris, shewing drede to
4 folkis. Therfor see ȝee, lest and ȝee be
maad liche to alien dedis, and ȝee dreede,
5 and that drede take ȝou in hem. And so
the cumpanye of peple seen fro bihynde
and fro bifore wirshipynge, saye in ȝour
hertis, Lord God, it byhouith thee for
6 to be worshipid. Forsoth myn aungel is
with ȝou, forsoth I my self shal seeke
7 out ȝour soules. For whi the trees of
hem polishid of a carpenter; thei also
engoldid and ensiluered ben false, and
8 mown not speke. And as to a mayden
louynge ournementis, so gold takyn, thei
9 ben forgid. Certeynli the goddis of hem
han golden crownes vpon her hedis; wher-
of prestis drawn aweie fro hem gold and
syluer, and ȝeuen, *or spenden*, it in hem
10 self. Forsoth and of it thei ȝeuen to
pute^g in^h bordel house, and ournen hooris;
and eft sone when thei han reseceyued it
11 of hooris, thei ournen her goddis. So-

*Here bigynneth the^x saumple of the
pistle^y of the same Baruk, which pistle
Jeremye sente to Jewis^z, that weren^a led
awei prisoneris in to Babiloyne, of the
king of Babiloynes, that he schulde telle
to hem, bi that that^b was^c comaundid of
God to hym.*

CAP. VI.

For the synnes which ȝe synneden bifor
God, ȝe schulen be led prisoneris in to
Babiloyne, of Nabugodonosor, kyng of
Babiloynes^d. Therfor ȝe schulen entre in²
to Babiloyne, and ȝe schulen be there ful
many ȝeeris, and in to long tyme, til to
seuene generaciouns; forsothe after this
Y schal lede out ȝou fro thennus with
pees. But now ȝe schulen se in Babiloyne³
goddis of gold, and of siluer, and of stoon,
and of tree, to be borun on schuldris,
schewynge drede to hethene nien. Ther-
4 for se ȝe, lest also ȝe be maad lijk alien
dedis, and lest ȝe dreden, and drede take
ȝou in hem. Therfor whanne ȝe seen a⁵
cumpany bihynde and bifore, worschipe ȝe
God, and seie in ȝoure hertes, Lord God,
it bihoueth that thou be worschupid. For-
6 sothe myn aungel is with ȝou, but Y schal
seke ȝoure soulis. For whi the trees of⁷
hem ben polischid of a carpenter; also tho^e
ben araied with gold, and araied with sil-
uer, and ben false, and moun not speke.
And as to^f a virgyn louynge ournementis,⁸
so, whanne gold is takun, *ourenementis*
ben maad to *idols*. Certis the goddis of⁹
hem han goldun corouns on her heedis;
wherfor prestis withdrawen fro tho *goddis*
gold and siluer, and spenden it in hem
silf. Sotheli thei ȝyuen also of that to¹⁰
hooris, and araien hooris; and eft whanne
thei resseyuen that of hooris, thei araien

^a the ensauple G. ^b the whiche A. ^c Om. A. ^d Om. K. ^e ȝennis K. ^f treenen GHK. ^g the putt AGH.
^h in to G sec. m.

^x a K. ^y epistle EPY. ^z the Jewis K. ^a Om. CEF GHMNPQRSUXY. ^b Om. C. ^c he was K.
^d Babiloyne FN. ^e thei I. ^f Om. S.

thely these ben not delyuerd fro rust
 12 and mou3the. Forsoth hem couered with
 clothe of purple, thei shuln wijpe the
 face of hem, forⁱ dust of the hous, that
 13 is ful myche amonge hem. Forsothe thei
 han a ceptre, or *kyngis 3erd*, as a man;
 as a iuge of a cuntree, that sleath not the
 14 synnyng in to hym. Forsoth thei han
 also in the hond swerd and axe; forsoth
 thei deliueren^k not hem self fro bataile
 and day theues. Wher of be it knowen to
 15 3ou, for thei ben not goddis; therfor wor-
 shipe 3e not hem. Sotheli as a^l vessel
 of a man broken is maad vnprofitable,
 16 siche ben the goddis of hem. Hem sett
 to gidir in an hous, the eezen of hem ben
 ful of dust of the feet of men entrynge
 17 in. And as to sum man that offendith
 the kyng, the 3atis ben sette aboute, and
 as dead^m man led to sepulcre, so prestes
 oft kepen the dores with closingis and
 lockis, lest thei be robbed of day theues.
 18 Thei teenden launterns to hem, and so-
 theli manye, of whom thei mown noon
 see; forsoth thei ben as bemes in the
 19 hous. Sotheli serpentis that ben of the
 erthe, ben sayd to licke out the hertis of
 hem; the while thei eeten hem, and the
 clothing of hem, and thei feelen not.
 20 The faces of hem ben blac of smoke, that
 21 is maad in the hous. Aboue the bodi of
 hem, and aboue the hed of hem backis,
 or *reremijse*, and swalewis fleezen, and
 22 briddis also, and also cattis. Wher of
 wite 3ee, for thei ben not goddis; therfor
 23 3ee shuln not drede hem. Also the gold
 that thei han, is to fairnesse; no bot eny
 man shal wijpe awei the rust, thei shuln
 not shyne. Forsothe nether the whijle
 thei weren 3ooten to gidir, thei feeliden.
 24 Thei ben bou3t of al pris, in whiche
 25 thingus spirit is not in hem. With outen
 feet thei ben born in shuldris, shewynge
 her vnnobley to men; also be thei con-
 26 foundid that wurshipen hem. Therfor

her goddis. But tho^g *goddis* ben not de-
 11 lyuered fro rust and mou3te. Forsothe 12
 whanne 'tho *goddis*^h ben hilid with a cloth
 of purple, *preestis* schulen wipe the face
 of thoⁱ, for dust of the hous, which is ful
 myche among tho *goddis*. Forsothe *idols* 13
 han a septre, as a man *hath*; as the iuge
 of a cuntrei, that sleeth not a man syn-
 nyng azens him silf. Also tho^k han in the 14
 hond a swerd, and ax^l; but tho^m delyueren
 not hem silf fro batel and fro theues.
 Wherfor be it knowun to 3ou, that thoⁿ
 ben not goddis; therfor worschipe 3e not 15
 tho^o. For as a brokun vessel of a man is
 maad vnprofitable, siche also ben the god-
 dis of hem. Whanne tho^p ben set in the 16
 hous, the i3en of tho^q ben ful of dust of
 the feet of men entrynge. And as 3atis 17
 ben set aboute a man that offendide the
 kyng, ether as whanne a deed man is
 brou3t to the sepulcre, so preestis kepen
 sikirli the doris with closyngis and lockis,
 lest tho^r be robbid of theuys. Thei teenden 18
 lanternes to tho^s, and sotheli many *lan-*
ternes, of which tho^t moun se noon; for-
 sothe tho^u ben as beemes in an hous.
 Sotheli *men* seien that serpentis, that ben 19
 of erthe, licken out the hertis of tho^v;
 while *the serpentis* eten tho^v, and her
 cloth; and tho^w feelen^x not. The faces of 20
 tho^y ben blake of the smoke, which is
 maad in the hous. Ny3t crowis and swa- 21
 lewis fleen aboue the bodi of tho^z, and
 aboue the heed of tho^z, and briddis also,
 and cattis in lijk maner. Wherfor wite 22
 3e, that tho^a ben not goddis; therfor drede
 3e not tho^b. Also the gold which tho^c 23
 han, is to fairnesse; no^d but^e summan
 wipe awei the rust, tho^f schulen not schyne.
 For tho^g feliden not, the while tho weren
 wellid togidere. Tho^h ben bou3t of al prijs, 24
 in which no spirit is in thoⁱ. Tho^k with- 25
 out feet ben borun on schuldris of men,
 and schewen opynli her vnnoblei to men;
 be thei schent also that worschipe tho^l.

i fro A. k delyuereden A. l the A. m a dead AGH.

g thilke I. h thei I. i hem I. k thei I. l an axe I. m thei I. n thei IN. o hem IN. p thei IN.
 q hem I. r thei I. s hem I. t thei I. u thei IN. v hem I. w thei I. x feelen it I. y hem I.
 z hem I. a thei IN. b hem IN. c thei IN. d Om. I. e but if P. f thei IN. g thei IN. h Thei IN.
 i hem I. k Thei IN. l hem IN.

3if thei shuln falle in to erthe, of hem
self thei shuln not rijse to gyder; nether
3if eny man shal sette hym rijt, by hym
self he shal stonde, bot as to dead men
27shuldris shuln be putte to hem. The
prestis of hem sellen the hoostis, *or*
sacrifices, of hem, and mysusen; also
and the wymmen of hem takynge aweie,
nether parten to seeke man, nether to
28beggynge. Of the sacrifices of hem wym-
men with chijlde, and menstruat, *or in*
vncleene blode, touchen togyder. And so
witynge of these thingis, for thei ben
29not goddis, drede 3ee hem not. Forsoth
wherof ben thei clepid goddis? For wym-
men putten to golden goddis, sylueren,
30and treenenⁿ; and in the housis of hem
sitten prestis hauyng torne, *or kutt*,
cootis, and hedis and berd shauen, whos
31hedis ben nakid. Forsoth thei roren cry-
inge a3eins her goddis, as in the super
32of a dead man. Prestis taken awei the
clothingus of hem, and clothen her wijues,
and her sones. Nether 3if thei suffren eny
33thing of euyl of eny man, nether 3if eny
thinge of good, thei shuln mowe 3eelde.
Nether thei mown make a kyng, nether
34do aweie. Also nether thei^o mown 3eue
ricchessis, nether 3eeld euyl thing. 3if
eny man shal avowe to hem, and shal
not 3eelde, nether thei requyren, *or axen*,
35this thing. Thei delyueren not a man
fro deth, nether delyueren a seeke man
36fro a more mizti. Thei restoren not a
blynde man to sizt; thei shuln not dely-
37uere a man fro neede. Thei shuln not
haue mercye of the wydue, nether thei
shuln do weel to the fadrellesse and mo-
38drellesse. The treenen goddis of hem,
and stoonen, and golden, and sylueren,
ben lijc to stoonys of the mounteyn; for-
soth thei that worshipen hem, shuln be
39confoundid. Hou therfore is it to be
gessid, or to^p be saide, hem for to be
40goddis; 3it the ylk Caldeis not honour-

Therfor if tho^m fallen down to erthe, thoⁿ 26
schulen not rise of hem silf; and if ony
man settith that *idol* uprijt, it schal not
stonde bi it silf, but as to deed thingis
schuldris schulen be put to tho^o. The 27
prestis of tho^p sillen the sacrifices of tho^q,
and mysvsen; in lijk maner and the wym-
men of hem rauyschen awei, nether to a
sijk man, nether to a begger tho^r 3yuen
ony thing. Of her sacrifices foule wym- 28
men, and in vncleene blood, touchen. Ther-
for wite 3e bi these thingis, that tho^s ben
not goddis, and drede 3e not tho^t. For 29
wherof ben tho^u clepid goddis? For wym-
men setten sacrifices to goddis of siluer,
and of gold, and of tre; and preestis that 30
han cootis to-rent, and heedis and berd
schauun, whos heedis ben nakid, sitten in
the housis of tho^v. Sotheli thei roren and 31
crien a3ens her goddis, as in the soper of
a deed man. Prestis taken awei the clothis 32
of tho^w, and clothen her^x wyues, and her
children. And if tho^y suffren ony thing of
yuel of ony man, ether^z if tho^a *suffren* ony 33
thing of good, tho^b moun not 3elde. Nether
tho moun ordeyne a kyng, nethir do awei.
In lijk maner tho^c moun nether 3yue rich- 34
essis, nether 3ilde yuel. If ony man makith
a vow to tho^d, and 3eldith not, tho^e axen
not this. Tho^f delyueren not a man fro 35
deth, nether rauyschen a sijk man fro a
miztiere. Tho^g restoren not a blynd man 36
to sizt; tho^g schulen not delyuere a man
fro nede. Tho schulen not haue merci on 37
a widewe, nether tho^h schulen do good to
fadirles children. Her goddis of tre, and 38
of stoon, and of gold, and of siluer, ben
lijk stoonys of the mounteyn; forsothe
thei that worschipen thoⁱ, schulen be
schent. Hou therfor is it to gesse, ether 39
to seie, that tho^k ben goddis? for whi 3it 40
whanne Caldeis onouren not tho^l. Which
whanne thei heren that a doumb man mai
not speke, offren hym to Bel, and axen of
hym to speke; as if thei that han no stir- 41

ⁿ treen A. ^o Om. A. P Om. A.

^m thei IN. ⁿ thei IN. ^o hem IN. P hem IN. ^q hem I. ^r thei IN. ^s thei IN. ^t hem IN. ^u thei IN.
^v hem N. ^w hem IN. ^x bothe her A *pr. m. I.* ^y thei IN. ^z or I. ^a thei IN. ^b thei IN. ^c thei IN.
^d hem I. ^e tho goddis N. ^f Thei IN. ^g Thei IN. ^h thei IN. ⁱ hem IN. ^k thei IN. ^l hem I.

ynge hem? Whiche whan thei shuln heere the doumbe not to^q mowe speke, offren hym to Bel, axinge of hym for to speke; 41 as thei mown feeles, whiche han not mounge. And thei whanne thei shuln vndirstonde, shuln forsake hem; sothely the 42 ilke goddis of hem han not witt. Forsoth wymmen 3ouen aboute, *or bounden*, with coordis sitten in weyes, brennyng 43 boonys of olyues. Forsoth whann eny of hem drawen aweye of eny man passinge hath slept, she dispisith hir nei3bore, for she is not had worthi as sche, nether hir 44 coord is broken. Forsoth alle thingis that ben don to hem, ben fals. Hou is it to be^r gessid, or to be said, hem for^s to 45 be goddis? Forsoth of carpenteres and goldsmithis thei ben maad. Thei shuln noon other thing be, no bot the ylk that 46 prestis wolen for to be. Also thilk goldsmithis that maken hem, ben not of myche tyme; therfor whether the thingus that ben maad of hem mown be goddis? 47 Forsoth thei leften fals thingus, and shenshipe to men to cummynge after. For whi whenne bataile shal aboute cum to hem, and euyl thingis, prestis thenken, where thei shuln hijde hem self with 48 hem. Therefore how own thei for to be feelid, *or demyd*, for thei ben goddis, whiche nether delyueren hem fro batail, nether delyueren hem fro euyl thingis? 50 For whi whenne thei ben treenen, and stoonen, and engoldid, and ensyluered, it shal ben wist afterward, for thei ben fals, to alle folkis and kyngis; whiche ben open, *or knowen*, for thei ben not goddis, bot werkis of mennus hondis, and no 51 were of God with hem. Wher of therfor it is knowen, for thei ben not goddis, bot werkis of mennus hondis, and no werk 52 of God is in hem. Thei reisen not a kyng to a cuntree, nether thei shuln 3eue 53 reyn to men. Also thei shul not discryue, *or iuge*, a dome, nether thei shuln

ynge, moun feel. And thei, whanne thei schulen vndurstonde, schulen forsake tho *idols*; for tho^m goddis of hem han no wit. Forsothe wymmen gird with roopis* sitten 42 in weies, and kyndelen boonys of olyues†. Sotheli whanne ony of thoⁿ *wymmen* is 43 drawun awei of ony man passyng, and slepith *with hym*, sche dispisith her nei3boresse, that sche is not hadde worthi as hir silf, nether hir roop is brokun. For- 44 sothe alle thingis that ben don to tho^o, ben false. Hou therfor is it to gesse, ethir to seie, that tho ben goddis? Forsothe *the^p* 45 *idols* ben maad of smithis, and of goldsmithis. Tho^q schulen be noon other thing, no but that that prestis wolen, that tho^s be. Also thilke goldsmithis that maken 46 tho^t, ben not of myche tyme; therfor whetherⁿ tho thingis that ben maad of them moun be goddis? Sotheli thei leften 47 false thingis, and schenschipe to men to comyng aftirward. For whi whanne 48 batels^v and yuels comen on hem, preestis thenken, where thei schulen hide hem silf with tho. Hou therfor owen tho to be 49 demyd, that tho^w ben goddis, which nether delyueren hem silf fro batel, nether delyueren hem silf fro yuelis? For whi 50 whanne^x tho ben of tree, and of stoon, and of gold, and of siluer, it schal be knowun aftirward of alle folkis, and kyngis, that tho thingis ben false, that ben maad open; for tho ben not goddis, but the werkis of hondis of men, and no werk of God *is* with tho^y. Wherof therfor 51 it is knowun, that tho^z ben not goddis, but the werkis of hondis of men, and no werk of God is in tho^a. Tho^b reisen not 52 a kyng to a cuntrei, nether schulen 3yue reyn to men. Also tho^c schulen not deme 53 doom, nether tho^c schulen delyuere the cuntrei fro wrong. For tho moun no 54 thing, as litle crowis bitwixe the myddis of heuene and of erthe. For whanne fier fallith in to the hous^d of goddis of tree,

* *wommen gird with roopis, etc.* Here is set a manere of lecherie, bi which ydolis ben worthi to be dispisid, for wommen girdiden hem silf with a roop aboute, as boundun with sum greet synne, and saten in the weie, bi which men passiden to ydolis; and whanne ony man of hem passyng drew oon of tho wommen out of the weie, and kittide hir roop, and knewe hir fleishli, she arettide hir silf deliuerid of the synne don, and beleuyd, that the ydol sente that man into signe of her delyuerance; and she cam agen to hir felowis, and dispiside hir, that she was not worthi to be visitid so of the ydol. *xxv.*
† *kyndeliden boonis of olyues;* bi the custom of the ydol. *Live here. o.*

^q Om. A. ^r Om. K. ^s Om. A.

^m thilke I. the N. ⁿ thilke I. ^o hem IN. ^p tho F sec. m. NVX. ^q thei IN. ^s thei I.
^t hem I. ^u wher I *passim*. ^v batel IKNU. ^w thei N. ^x sith I. ^y hem I. ^z thei IN. ^a hem I.
^b Thei I. These N. ^c thei IN. ^d housis A *pr. m.*

54 delyuere a cuntree fro wronge. For thei
mown no thing, as litil crowis bitwix
the mydil of heuen and erthe. And so-
theli whenne fijre shal fal in to the house
of treenen goddis, and golden, and sil-
ueren, sotheli the prestis of hem shuln
flee, and shuln be delyuered; bot thei as
55 bemys in the mydil shuln be brent. For-
soth thei shuln not azeinstonde a kyng
and batail. Hou therefore is it to be
gessid, or to be resceyued, for thei ben
56 goddis? Thei shul not delyuere hem
self fro nigt theeues, nether day theeues,
treenen goddis, and stoonen, and engoldid,
and ensiluered, than whiche wickid men
57 ben strengere. Thei shuln take awei fro
hem gold, and syluer, and clothing, in
whiche thei ben couered, and thei shuln
go aweie; nether thei beren help to hem
58 self. And so it is beter a kyng for to be
shewynge his vertue, or a profitable ves-
selle in the house, in whom he shal glorie
that weeldith it, than fals goddis; or a
dore in the house, whiche kepith the
thingis that ben in it, than fals goddis.
59 Sothely the sunne, and mone, and sterris,
whenne thei ben shynynge, and sent out
60 to profitis, obeyen. Also and leyt^t, whanne
it shal apeere, is cleer^u. Forsoth the same
thinge and spirit, *or wynd*, brethith in
61 eche cuntre. And cloudis, to whiche when
it shal be comaundid of God for to walke
thorou al the world, don what thing is
62 comaundid to hem. Also fijr sente fro
aboue, that it waast hillis and woddis,
doth what thing is comaundid to it; for-
soth these nether in lickenesse nether
63 vertues ben liche to oon of hem. Wher of
nether it is to be gessid, nether to be
said, hem for to be goddis, whenne thei
mown nether deeme dome, nether do to
64 men. And so witynge for thei ben not
goddis, therfor 3ee shuln not dreden hem.
65 Sotheli nether thei shuln curse kyngis,
66 nether thei shuln blesse. Forsoth thei

and of gold, and of siluer, sotheli the
prestis of tho schulen fle, and schulen be
delyuered; but tho^e schulen be brent as
beemys in the myddis. Forsothe tho^f 55
schulen not azen stonde a kyng and batel.
Hou therfor is it to gesse, or^g to resseyue^h,
that thoⁱ ben goddis? Goddis of tree, and of 56
stoon, and of gold and of siluer, schulen not
delyuere hem silf fro nyzt theeues, nether fro
dai theuys, and wickid men ben strongere
than tho goddis. Thei schulen take awei 57
gold, and siluer, and cloth, bi which tho
ben hilid, and thei schulen go awei; ne-
ther tho^l helpen hem silf. Therfor it is 58
betere to be^m a kyng schewynge his vertu,
ether a profitable vessel in the hous, in
which he schal haue glorie that weldith
it, than false goddis; ether a dore in the
hous, that kepith tho thingis that ben in
it, *is betere* than false goddis. Forsothe 59
the sunne, and moone, and sterris, whan
thoⁿ ben brizt, and sent out to profitis,
obeien. In lijk maner and leit, whanne 60
it apperith, is cleer. Sotheli the same
thing and wynd brethith in ech cuntrei.
And cloudis, to whiche, whanne it is co- 61
maundid of God to go thorou al the
world, perfourmen that, that is comaundid
to tho. Also fier *that is*^o sent fro aboue, 62
to waste mounteyns and wodis, doith^p
that, that is comaundid to it; but these
idols ben not lijk to oon of tho thingis,
nether bi fourmes, nether bi vertues. Wher- 63
for it is nether to gesse, nether to seie,
that tho^q ben goddis, whanne tho^q moun
not nether deme doom, nether do to men.
Therfor wite 3e that tho ben not goddis, 64
and drede 3e not tho^r. For tho^s schulen 65
nether curse, nethir schulen^t blesse kyngis.
Also tho^u schewen not to hethene men 66
signes in heuene, nether tho schulen
schyne as the sunne, nether tho^v schulen
3yue lizt as the moone. Beestis that moun 67
fle vndur a roof, and do profit to hem silf,
ben betere than tho^w. Therfor bi no maner 68

^t the leyt GH. ^u cleer, or *lizte* GHK pr. m.

^e thei I. ^f thei I. ^g ether FIKS. ^h seye A. ⁱ thei IN. ^l thei IN. ^m Om. NS sec. m. ⁿ thei N.
^o Om. ceteri. ^p don I. ^q thei N. ^r hem I. ^s thei I. ^t Om. I. ^u thei I. ^v thei IN. ^w thei I.

shewen not to folkis tokenis in heuen,
 nether thei shuln shyne as sunne, nether
 67 lȳtene as the mone. Bestis ben better
 than thei, whiche mown flee vndir a roof,
 68 and profit to hem self. And so by no
 manere it is knowen to ȝow, for thei
 ben goddis. For whiche thing drede ȝee
 69 not hem. For whi as drede in place
 where cucumeris, *that ben bitter herbis*,
 waxen, kepith no thing, so ben the tree-
 nen goddis, and sylueren, and goldid of
 70 hem. In the same manere and in a ȝerd
 a whijt thorn, vpon whiche eche bridde
 sittith, also and to a dead thing cast in
 derckenesses, the treenen godus of hem,
 and ensiluered, and engoldid, ben lijc.
 71 And of the purple and marble, that thei
 holden aboue hem, ȝee^v shuln wite also,
 for^w thei ben no goddis. Also at the last
 thei hem self ben eten, and it schal be in
 72 to repreue in the cuntre. Betir is an
 iust^x man, that hath not symylacris, for
 whi he schal be fer fro shenshipes.

it is open to ȝou, that tho^x ben goddis.
 For which thing drede ȝe not tho^y. For 69
 whi as 'a bugge, *either a man of raggis^z*,
 in a place where gourdis wexen, kepith
 no thing, so ben her goddis of tree, and
 of siluer, and of gold. In the same maner 70
 and a whijt thorn in a gardyn *kepith no
 thing*, on which *thorn* ech brid sittith, in
 lijck maner and her goddis of tree, and of
 gold, and of siluer, ben lijck a deed man
 cast forth in derknessis. Also of purpur 71
 and of marble, whiche thei holden aboue
 it; therfor^a ȝe schulen wite, that tho^b
 ben not goddis. Also tho ben etun at the
 laste, and it schal be in to schenscipe in
 the cuntrei. Betere is a iust man, that 72
 hath no symylacris, for whi he schal be
 fer fro schenschipis.

*Here endith Baruk, and here bigyn-
 neth Ezechiel^c.*

*Here endith the boke of Baruch, and
 now bigynneth the boke of Ezechiel, the
 prophete^y.*

^v we GH. ^w Om. H. ^x vniust AGHK *pr. m.* ^y From A. No final rubric in GHK.

^x thei N. ^y hem IN. ^z a man of raggis A *pr. m.* a scheweles A *sec. m.* ^a and therfor NS *sec. m.*
^b thei N. ^c From CFH. *Here endith Baruk, and bigynneth Ezechiel. G1QU. Here endeth Baruc; se now
 Ezechiel. K. Here endith Baruk, and here bigynneth a prologe vpon Ezechiel. M. Here endith the boke of
 Baruch, and bigynneth the boke of Ezechiel. N. Heere eendith Baruch, and bigynneth the prolog on
 Ezechiel. R. Here endith Baruc, and bygyynn[eth] Ezechiel. S. Here endith Baruc, and here bigynneth the
 booc of Ezechiel, the profete. X. No final rubric in the other Mss.*

EZEKIEL.

[Prologue on Ezechiel^a.]

THIS profete Ezechiel sei3 in visioun, and rauyschid in spirit, the maieste of almy3ti God, and the sete of his trone, acordinge to seynt Joon, the euangelist, of the visioun that he sei3 in the ile of Pathmos. And this Ezechiel schewide bi symylitude alle yuelis that weren to comynge on the king, and on the peple of Juda, for priue idolatrie vsid of the peple, and for contynuaunce of fals wurschipping in hid places.

Here eendith the prologe, and bigynneth the book of Ezechiel^b.

Her bigynneth the book of Ezechiel, the prophete^a.

CAP. I.

1 And it is don, in the thrittithe 3eer, in the fourthe moneth, in the fyuethe day of the moneth, when I was in the myddil of caitifs, bisydis the floode Cobar, heuens wern openyd, and I see3 visiouns
2 of God. In the fyuethe of the moneth; the ylk is the fyueþ 3eer of transmygracioun, *or passyng ouer*, of Joachym,
3 kyng of Juda; the word of the Lord is maad to Ezechiel, sone of Buzi, preste, in the lond of Caldeis, bisijdis the flode Cobar; and the hond of the Lord is
4 maad ther vpon hym. And I see3, and loo! a wynde of tempest, *or whirlwynde*, cam fro the north, and a grete cloude, and fyre inwlappyge, and a schynynge in the cumpas of it; and of the myddil of

Here bigynneth the book of Ezechiel, the profete^c.

CAP. I.

And it was don, in the thrittithe^d 3eer, 1 in the fourthe *monethe*, in the fyuethe dai of the moneth, whanne Y was in the myddis of caitifs, bisidis the flood Chobar, heuenes weren openyd, and Y si3^e the reuelaciouns of God. In the fyueþ *dai* 2 of the monethe; thilke is the fyuethe 3eer of passing ouer of Joachym, kyng of Juda; the word of the Lord was maad to 3 Ezechiel, preest, the sone of Busi, in the lond of Caldeis, bisidis the flood Chobar; and the hond of the Lord was maad there on hym. And Y si3, and lo! a whirle- 4 wynd cam fro the north, and a greet cloude, and fier wlappyge in, and bri3tnesse in the cumpas therof; and as the licesse of electre[†] fro the myddis therof,

† *electre*; that is, a metal of gold and siluer, that schyneth clerere than gold and siluer. *A et alii.*

^a Here biginneth the prophecie of Ezechiel. G. No initial rubric in AH.

^a This prologue is from MR. No initial rubric in these Mss. ^b From R. No final rubric in M. ^c Here biginnith the book of Ezechiel. ERY. Here biginneth Ezechiel. M. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^d thrittenthe MY. ^e sau3 1.

it, *that is to saye, of the myddil of fije*,
 as a lickenesse of electre, *that is, a metal*
of gold and syluere, cleerer than gold.
 5 And of the myddil of it a lickenesse of
 four bestis. And this the byholdyng of
 6 hem, the lickenesse of man in hem. And
 four facis to oon, and four pennys to oon.
 7 And the feet of hem streijt feet, and the
 sool of the foot of hem as the sole of a
 calues fote, and sparcelis, as byholdyng of
 8 whyte metale. And an hond of man
 vnder the pennys of hem, in four par-
 ties. And thei hadden faces and pennys
 9 by foure parties; and the pennys of hem,
 of an other to the tother weren ioyned.
 Thei turneden not azein, when thei wenten,
 10 bot eche wente byfore his face. Forsoth
 the lickenesse of the semblaunt of hem; a
 face of man and face of a lyoun at the
 ri3thalf of hem foure. Forsoth a face of
 an oxe at the left half of hem foure; and
 the face of an egle fro aboue of hem
 11 foure. And the faces of hem and pennys
 of hem strejt out aboue. Two pennys of
 eche weren ioyned, and two keuerden
 12 the bodies of hem. And eche of hem
 walkide befor his face. Where the feers-
 nesse of the spirit was, thidir thei wenten,
 nether thei turneden azein, whenne thei
 13 walkiden. And the lickenesse of the
 bestis, and the biholdyng of hem, as of
 brennyng coolis of fije, and as bihold-
 yng of laumpis. This was the si3t diuersly
 rennyng in myddil of the^b bestis, shyn-
 yng of fije, and of the fije leyt goyng
 14 forth. And the bestes wenten, and turn-
 eden azein, into lickenessis^c of leyt shyn-
 15 yng. And when I behelde the bestis,
 oo whele apeerid vpon erthe bisijdis the
 16 bestis, hauyng foure faces. And the bi-
 holdyng of wheelis and the werk of hem
 as si3te of the se; and oo lickenesse of
 hem foure; and the biholdyng of hem
 and werkis, as 3if a wheel be in the my-
 17 del of a wheel. Thei goyng wenten bi

that is, fro the myddis of the^f fier. And⁵
 of myddis^g therof^h *was* a lickenesse of foure
 beestis. And this *was* the biholdyng of
 tho, the lickenesse of a man in tho. And⁶
 foure faces *were* toⁱ oon, and foure
 wyngis *were* to^j oon. And the feet of⁷
 tho *were* streijt feet, and the soole of the
 foote of tho *was* as the soole of a^k foot of
 a calf, and sparcelis, as the biholdyng of
 buylyng bras. And the hondis of a man⁸
were vndur the wyngis of tho, in foure
 partis. And tho hadden faces and wyngis
 bi foure partis; and the wyngis of tho⁹
 weren ioyned togidir of oon to another.
 Tho^l turneden not azen, whanne tho^m 3eden,
 but eche 3ede bifore his face. Forsothe¹⁰
 theⁿ lickenesse of the^o face^p of tho^q *was* the
 face of a man and the face of a lioun
 at the ri3thalf of tho^r foure. Forsothe
 the face of an oxe *was* at the left half
 of tho foure; and the face of an egle
was aboue tho foure. And the faces¹¹
 of tho and the wengis of tho *were*
 stretchid forth aboue. Twei^s wyngis of
 eche weren ioyned togidere, and tweyne^t
 hiliden the bodies of tho. And ech of tho¹²
 3ede bifore his face. Where the fersnesse
 of the wynd was, thidur tho 3eden, and
 turneden not azen, whanne tho^u 3eden.
 And the lickenesse of the^v beestis, and the¹³
 biholdyng of tho^w, *was* as of brennyng
 coolis of fier, and as the biholdyng of
 laumpis. This was the si3t rennyng
 aboute in the myddis of beestis, the schyn-
 yng of fier, and leit^x goyng out of the
 fier. And the beestis 3eden, and turneden¹⁴
 azen at the lickenesse of leit schynyng.
 And whanne Y bihelde the beestis, o¹⁵
 wheel, hauyng foure faces, apperide on
 the erthe, bisidis the beestis. And the¹⁶
 biholdyng of the wheelis and the werk of
 tho *was* as^y the si3t of the see; and o
 lickenesse *was* of tho foure; and the bihold-
 yng and the werkis of tho, as if a wheel
 be in the myddis of a wheel. Tho goyng¹⁷

^b Om. A. ^c likenes A. the lickenesse GH.

^f Om. q. ^g the myddis EPIKMNRSU. ^h of hem E sec. m. ⁱ in to NS sec. m. ^j in to S sec. m. ^k the 18.
^l Thei N. ^m thei EINPY. ⁿ Om. AR. ^o ether S. ^p cheer, ether face CEF GHIKMN PQUXY. cheer RS. ^q that is,
 foure bestis K marg. ^r the N. ^s Two I. ^t two I. ^u thei N. ^v tho EPY. ^w hem N. ^x the leit I. ^y at X.

four parties of hem, and thei turneden not azein, whenne thei wenten. To what place that that was first bowide, and the othir sueden. Thei turneden not azein, 18 whenne thei walkiden. And stature was to the wheelis, and hee3nesse, and orrible biholdyng; and al the bodye ful of 19 eezen in cumpas of hem foure. And whenne the bestis walkiden, and the whelis to gidir walkiden bisijdis hem. And whenn the bestis weren lift vp fro the erthe, and the wheelis weren lyft vp 20 togidir. Whidir euer the spirit wente, thidir goynge the spirit, and the wheelis weren lift vp to gidir suyng hym; forsothe the spirit of lyf was in the whelis. 21 With the goynge thei wenten, and with the stondynge thei stoden. And with the reysid fro the erthe, and the wheelis weren reysid to gydir suyng hem; for 22 the spirit of lyf was in the wheelis. And the lickenesse of the firmament vpon the hedis of beestis, and as biholdyng of cristal orrible, and streijt forth aboue 23 vpon the hedis of hem. Forsothe vndir the firmament the pennys of hem streijt, of the tother to the tother; eche hilide his bodye with two weengus, and the 24 tother also was hilide. And I herde the soun of weengus, as the soun of many watris, as the soun of hee3 God. When thei walkiden, there was as the sowne of multitude, as the soun of castels, *or oostis of men*; and when thei stoden, the 25 pennys of hem weren leide down. For whi whenne a vois was maad vpon the firmament, whiche was vpon the hedis of hem, thei stoden, and senten down her 26 weingis. And vpon the firmament that was neizinge to the hede of hem, as the biholdyng of a saphire stoone, a lickenesse of^d trone; and vpon liknes of the trone the liknes, as biholdyng of man^e 27 fro aboue. And I see3 as the liknes of electre, as the biholdyng of fier within-

3eden bi foure partis of tho, and turneden not azen, whanne tho 3eden. Also stature, 18 and hijnesse, and orible biholdyng was to the wheelis; and al the bodi *was* ful of 19 3en in the cumpas of tho foure. And 19 whanne the beestis 3eden, the wheelis also 3eden togidere bisidis tho. And whanne the beestis weren reysid fro the erthe, the wheelis also weren reysid togidere. Whi- 20 dur euer the spirit 3ede, whanne the spirit 3ede thedur, also the wheelis suyng it weren reysid togidere; for whi the spirit of lijf was in the wheelis. Tho 3eden 21 with the *beestis* goynge, and tho stoden with the *beestis* stondynge. And with the *beestis* reysid fro erthe, also the wheelis suyng tho *beestis* weren reysid togidere; for^a the spirit of lijf was in the wheelis. And the licesse of the firmament *was* 22 aboue the heed of the beestis, and as the biholdyng of orible cristal, and stretchid^b abroad on the heed^c of tho *beestis* aboue. Forsothe vndur the firmament the wyngis 23 of tho *beestis* weren streijt, of oon to another; ech *beeste* hilide his bodi with twei^{cc} wyngis, and an other was hilid in lijk maner. And Y herde the sown of wyngis, 24 as the sown of many watris, as the sown of hij3 God. Whanne tho 3eden, ther was as a sown of multitude, as the sown of oostis of batel; and whanne tho stoden, the^d wyngis of tho weren late down. For 25 whi whanne a vois was maad on the firmament, that was on the heed of tho, tho stoden, and leten down her wyngis. And 26 on the firmament, that was aboue the^e heed of tho, *was*^f as the biholdyng of a saphire stoon, the licesse of a trone; and on the licesse of the trone *was* a licesse, as the biholdyng of a man aboue. And 27 Y si3 as a licesse of electre, as the biholding of fier with ynne, bi the cumpas therof; fro the lendis of hym and^g aboue, and fro the lendis of him til to bynethe, Y si3^h as the licesse of fier schynynge in

^d Ms. K is defective from this place to chap. xxxii. 12, and the text is supplied from A. ^e a man GH.

^a fro Y. ^b stretchith Y. ^c heedis FIKS. ^{cc} two I *passim*. ^d Om. A. ^e to the K *sec. m.* ^f at PY. ^g Om. A. ^h sauge I.

forth, bi the compas of it; fro the leendis of hym and aboue^e, and fro the leendis of him and^f bynethe Y see³ as the liknes²⁸ of fier shynynge in the cumpas, as the biholdynge of a bowe, whanne it shal be in the^g cloude in the dai of rayn. This was the biholdynge of shynynge bi^h compas.

CAP. II.

¹ This sizt of liknes of glorie of the Lord. And Y see³, and fel in to my face; and Y herde a vois of the spekyng. And he seide to me, Sone of man, stoond vpon thi feet, and Y shal speke with thee.
² And a spirit entride in to me, after that he spak to me, and sette me vpon my feet. And Y herde the spekyng to me,
³ and seiynge, Sone of man, Y sende thee to the sones of Israel, to folkisⁱ apostataas, *that han broken her religioun or lawe*, whiche wenten awei fro me; the fadris of hem braken my couenaunt vn to this
⁴ day. And the sones ben of hard face, and of herte vnchaastisable, *that wole not be maad tame or meke*, to whom I sende
⁵ thee. And thou shalt seye to hem, Thes thingis seith the Lord God; if perauenture ether thei heren, and if perauenture thei resten, for it is an hows stiryng to wraththe. And thei shulen wite, for a prophete shal be in the mydil of hem.
⁶ Therfor thou, sone of man, drede not hem, ne drede thou the wordis of hem; for vnbileueful men and distruyers ben with thee, and thou dwellist with scoriouns. Drede thou not the wordis of hem, ne drede the semblaunte of hem, for it is an hous stiryng to wraththe.
⁷ Therfor thou shalt speke my wordis to hem, if perauenture thei heren, and resten,
⁸ for thei ben wraththers. Forsothe thou, sone of man, here what euer thingis I shal speke to thee; and nyl thou be stiryng to wraththe, as the hous of Israel is wraththeres. Opyn thi mouth,

cumpas, as the biholdynge of the reyn-²⁸ bowe, whanne it is in the cloude in the dai of reyn. This was the biholdynge of schynynge bi cumpas.

CAP. II.

This *was* a sizt of the licnesse of the¹ glorie of the Lord. And Y si³j, and felle^k down on my face; and Y herde the vois of a spekere. And he seide to me, Thou, sone of man, stonde on thi feet, and Y schal speke with thee. And the spirit² entride in to me, after that he spak to me, and settide me on my feet. And Y herde *oon* spekyng to me, and seiynge,³ Sone of man, Y sende thee to the sones of Israel, to folkis apostatas, *'ether goynge abak fro feith¹*, that *3eden* awei fro me; the fadris of hem braken my couenaunt til to this dai. And the sones ben of hard face,⁴ and of vnchastisable herte, to whiche^m Y sende thee. And thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord God seith these thingis; if per-⁵ auenture nameli thei heren, and if perauenture thei resten, for it is an hous terryng to wraththe. And thei schulen wite, that a profete is in the myddis of hem. Therefore thou, sone of man, drede⁶ not hem, nether drede thou the wordis of hem; for vnbileueful men and distrieris ben with thee, and thou dwellist with scoriouns. Drede thou not the wordis of hem, and drede thou not the faces of hem, for it is an hous terryng to wraththe. Therfor thou schalt speke my wordis to⁷ hem, if perauenture thei heren, and resten, for thei ben terroris to wraththe. But⁸ thou, sone of man, here what euer thingis Y schal speke to thee; and nyle thou be a terrere to wraththe, as the hows of Israel isⁿ a terrere to wraththe. Opene thi mouth, and ete what euer thingis Y 3yue

^e fro aboue GH. ^f til GH. ^g Om. GH. ^h in GH. ⁱ folke G pr. m. H.

ⁱ Om. IK. ^j sau³ I sæpius. ^k felde KS. I felle N. ^l Om. I. ^m whom I. ⁿ was IN.

and eet what euer thingis Y 3eue to thee.
 9 And I saw³, and loo! an hoond was sent
 to me, in whom was a boke foldyn. And
 he leide it abrood before me, the which
 was writen withinforth and withoutforth.
 And lamentaciouns, and dite, *or soong*,
 and woo, was writen in it.

CAP. III.

1 And he seide to me, Sone of man, eet
 what euer thing thou shalt fynde, eet
 this volym, *or boke*; and thou^k goynge
 2 speke to the sones of Israel. And Y open-
 ede my mouth, and he fedde me with the
 3 silk volym. And he seide to me, Sone of
 man, thi wombe shal ete, and thin en-
 trailis shulen be fulfillid^l with this volym,
 which Y 3yue to thee. And Y ete it, and
 it is maad in my mouth as swete hony.
 4 And he seide to me, Sone of man, go
 thou to the hows of Israel, and thou
 5 shalt speke my wordis to hem. For-
 sothe thou shalt not be sent to a puple
 of deep word, and of vnknowyn tunge;
 6 to the hows of Israel, nether to manye
 pupilis of deep word, and of vnknowyn
 tunge, of whom thou mayst not here the
 wordis. And if thou shuldis be sent to
 7 hem, thei schulden here thee. Forsothe
 the hows of Israel wole not here thee,
 for thei wole not here me. Forsothe al
 the hows of Israel is of defoulid, *or vn-*
 8 *shamfast*, forhed, and hard herte. Loo!
 I haue 3ouen thi face my³tier than the
 face of hem, and thi forheed harder than
 9 the forheed of hem. And Y 3aue^m thi
 face as an adamaunt, and as a flynt;
 drede thou not hem, nether drede thou
 the face of hem, for it is an hows styr-
 10 yngeⁿ to wraththe. And he seide to me,
 Sone of man, tak to in thin herte, and
 with thin erys here alle thes my wordis,
 11 whiche I speke to thee. And go, entre^o
 to the passynge ouere, to the sones of thi
 puple. And thou shalt speke to hem, and

to thee. And Y si³, and lo! an hond was⁹
 sent to me, in which a boke was foldid
 togidere. And he spredde abrood it bifer
 me, that was writun with ynne and with
 outforth. And lamentaciouns, and^o song,
 and wo, weren writun ther ynne.

CAP. III.

And he seide to me, Sone of man, ete¹
 thou what euer thing thou fyndist, ete
 thou this volym; and go thou, and speke
 to the sones of Israel. And Y openyde²
 my mouth, and he fedde me with that
 volym. And he seide to me, Sone of man,³
 thi wombe schal ete, and thin entrails
 schulen be fillid with this volym, which
 Y 3yue to thee. And Y eet it, and it was
 maad as swete hony in my mouth. And⁴
 he seide to me, Sone of man, go thou to
 the hous of Israel, and thou schalt speke
 my wordis to hem. For thou schalt not⁵
 be sent to a puple of hiz^p word, and of
 vnknowun langage; *thou schalt be sent*
 to the hous of Israel, nether to many pu-⁶
 plis of hiz^p word, and of vnknowun lan-
 gage, of whiche thou maist not here the
 wordis. And if thou were sent to hem,
 thei schulden here thee. But the hous of⁷
 Israel nylen^q here thee, for thei nylen here
 me. For al the hous of Israel is of vn-
 schamefast^r forheed, and of hard herte.
 Lo! Y 3af thi face strongere than the⁸
 faces of hem, and thi forheed hardere than
 the forheedis of hem. Y^s 3af thi face as⁹
 an adamaunt, and as a flynt; drede thou
 not hem, nether drede thou of the face
 of hem, for it is an hous terryng to
 wraththe. And he seide to me, Sone of¹⁰
 man, take in thin herte, and here with
 thin eeris alle these my wordis, whiche Y
 speke to thee. And go thou, and entre¹¹
 to the passynge ouer, to the sones of thi
 puple. And thou schalt speke to hem, and
 thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord God

^k Om. G pr. m. H. ^l fillid GH. ^m hardid H. ⁿ of stiryng GH. ^o and entre GH.

^o Om. N. ^p deep CEF GHIKMN PQRSUX. ^q wolen not I. ^r defoulid, *ether of vnshamfast* CEF GHIKMN PQRSUX. ^s And Y A pr. m. 1 sec. m.

thou shalt seie to hem, Thes thingis
seith the Lord God, if peraventure thei
12 heren, and resten. And the spirit took
me to, and Y herde after me a nois^p of
greet mouynge togider, the blessid glorie
13 of the Lord fro his place, and the vois
of weengis of beestis smytynge another
to the tother^q, and the vois of wheelis
suyng the beestis, and the vois of greet
14 mouynge togidir. And the spirit reiseide
me, and took me to. And Y wente away
in^r bitter indignacioun of my spirit; for-
sothe the hoond of the Lord was with
15 me, coumfortynge me. And Y cam to
the transmygracioun, *or passinge ouer*,
to the heep of newe fruytis, to hem that
dwellen bisidis the flood Cobar. And I
sat where thei saten, and I dwellide
there seuene daies, mournynge, in the
16 mydil of hem. Forsothe whanne seuene
daies hadden passid, the word of the
17 Lord is maad to me, seiynge, Sone of
man, I haue ȝouen thee a biholder, *or a*
spier, to the hows of Israel. And thou
shalt here of my mouth a word, and
18 thou shalt telle *it* to hem of me. If me
seiynge to the vnpitous man, Bi deeth
thou shalt die, thou shalt not telle to
hym, nether speke to hym, that he be
turned fro his vnpitous weie, and lyue;
the ilk vnpitous shal die in his wickid-
nes, forsothe I shal aȝen seke the blood
19 of hym of thin hoond. Forsothe if thou
shalt shewe to the vnpitous man, and he
shal not be conuertid fro his vnpitousnes,
and fro his wickid weie; sotheli he shal
die in his wickidnes, but thou hast de-
20 lyuerede thi soule. But and if the riȝt-
wijs man shal be conuertid fro his riȝt-
wisnes, and shal doo wickidnes, Y shal
putte an hirtyng before hym; he shal
die, for thou shewedist not to hym; he
shal die in his synne, and the riȝtwis-
nessis, whiche he dide, shulen not be in
mynde, sotheli Y shal aȝen seche his

seith these thingis, if peraventure thei
heren, and resten. And the spirit took 12
me, and Y herde after me the vois of a
greet mouynge. The blessid glorie of the
Lord *was herd* fro his place; and Y 13
herde the vois of wyngis of the beestis
smytynge oon an othir, and the vois of
wheelis suyng the beestis, and the vois
of greet^t stiryng. Also the spirit reiseide 14
me, and took me. And Y ȝede forth bittir
in the indignacioun of my spirit; for the
hoond of the Lord was with me, and
coumfortide me. And Y cam to the pass- 15
yng ouer, to the heep of newe fruytis, to
hem that dwelliden bisidis the flood Cho-
bar. And Y sat where thei saten, and Y
dwellide there seuene daies, weilynge, in
the myddis of hem. Forsothe whanne 16
seuene daies weren^u passid, the word of
the Lord was maad to me, and seide,
Sone of man, Y ȝaf thee 'a spiere^v to the 17
hous of Israel. And thou schalt here of
my mouth a word, and thou schalt telle
to hem of me. If whanne Y seie to the 18
wickid man, Thou schalt die bi deeth, thou
telist^w not to hym, and spekist not to
hym, that he be turned fro his wickid
weie, and lyue; thilke wickid man schal
die in his wickidnesse, but Y schal seke
his blood of thin hoond. Forsothe if thou 19
telist to the wickid man, and he is not
conuertid fro his wickidnesse, and fro his
wickid weie; sotheli he schal die in his
wickidnesse, but thou hast delyuerid thi
soule. But also if a iust man is turned 20
fro his riȝtfulnesse, and doith wickidnesse,
Y schal sette an hirtyng bifor hym; he
shal die, for thou teldist not to hym; he
shal die in his synne, and hise riȝtful-
nessis, whiche he dide, schulen not be in
mynde, but Y schal seke his blood of thin
hoond. Forsothe if thou telist to a iust 21
man, that a iust man do not synne, and
he doith not synne, he lyuyng schal lyue,
for thou teldist to hym, and thou hast

^p voice G sec. m. H. ^q other GH. ^r Om. AG pr. m. H.

^t a greet I. ^u Om. EH. hadden GIKMNPQRSX. ^v a spiere, or a biholder F sec. m. marg. to be a spiere I.
^w tellist *it* I.

21 blood of thin hond. Forsothe if thou shalt telle to the iust man, that the iust man synne not, and he shal not synne, he lyuyng shal lyue, for thou tooldist to hym, and thou hast delyuerede thi 22 soule. And the hoond of the Lord is maad vpon me, and he seide to me, Thou risynge go out in to the feeld, and there 23 I shal speke with thee. And I risynge wente out in to the feeld. And loo! the glorie of the Lord stode there, as the glorie which Y seeþ besidis the flood of 24 Cobar; and I felle in to my face. And the spirit entride in to me, and sette me vpon my feet. And he spak to me, and seide to me, Entre thou, and be thou closid 25 in the mydil of thin hows. And thou, sone of man, loo! boondis ben ȝouen vpon thee, and thei shulen bynde thee in hem, and thou shalt not goon out in the 26 mydil of hem. And Y shal make thi tunge for to cleue to the roof of thi mouth, and thou shalt be doumbe, nether as man chydynge, *or sharpli spekyng*; for it is an^s hows stiryng to wraththe. 27 Forsothe whanne Y shal speke to thee, Y shal opyn thi mouth, and thou shalt seie to hem, Thes thingis seith the Lord God, He that herith, here, and he that restith, reste; for it is an hows stiryng to wraththe.

CAP. IV.

1 And thou, sone of man, take to thee a tijl stoon; and thou shalt putte it before thee, and thou shalt discriue in it the 2 citee of Jerusalem. And thou shalt ordeyne aȝens it a bisegyng; and thou shalt bilde waardingis, thou shalt bere togidre an heep of erthe, and thou shalt ȝyue aȝens it castels, *or oostis*, and thou 3 shalt putte engynes in compas. And take thou to thee an yren panne; and thou shalt putte it in to an yren wal bitwix thee and bitwix the citee; and thou shalt vpon alle sidis stable thi face to it,

delyuered thi soule. And the hond of the 22 Lord was maad on me, and he seide to me, Rise thou, and go out in to the feeld, and there Y schal speke with thee. And 23 Y roos, and ȝede out in to the feeld. And lo! the glorie of the Lord stood there, as the glorie which Y siȝ bisidis the flood Chobar; and Y felle down on my face. And 24 the spirit entride in to me, and settide me on my feet. And he spak to me, and seide to me, Entre thou, and be thou closid in the myddis of thin hous. And 25 thou, sone of man, lo! boondis ben ȝouun on thee, and thei schulen bynde thee with tho, and thou schalt not go out in the myddis of hem. And Y schal make thi 26 tunge to cleue to the roof of thi mouth, and thou schalt be doumbe, and thou schalt not be as a man rebuykinge; for it is an hous terryng to wraththe. But 27 whanne Y schal speke to thee, Y schal opene thi mouth, and thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord God seith these thingis, He that herith, here, and he that restith, reste; for it is an hous terryng to wraththe.

CAP. IV.

And thou, sone of man, take to thee a 1 tijl^x stoon; and thou schalt sette it bifore thee, and thou schalt discriue ther ynne the citee of Jerusalem. And thou schalt 2 ordeyne bisegyng aȝenus that *Jerusalem*; and thou schalt bilde strengthis, and thou schalt bere togidere erthe, and thou shalt ȝyue oostis of batel aȝens it, and thou schalt sette engynes in^y cumpas. And take thou to thee an irone friynges 3 panne; and thou schalt sette it in to an irone wal bitwixe thee and bitwixe the cite; and thou schalt sette stidfastli thi

^s Om. A.^x litil i. ^y bi in.

and it shal be in to bisegyng, and thou shalt about 3yue it, *or cumpas*; it is a tokne to the hows of Israel. And thou shalt slepe vpon thi^t left sijde, and thou shalt putte the wickidnessis^u of the hows of Israel vpon it in the noumbre of dais, in whiche thou shalt slepe on it, and thou shalt take to the wickidnes of hem. Forsothe Y 3aue to thee 3eeris of the^v wickidnes of hem, in noumbre of thre hundrid dais and nynti dais; and thou shalt bere the wickidnes of the hows of Israel. And whanne thou shalt fulfille thes thingis, thou shalt sleepe vpon thi ri3t syde the secounde tyme. And thou shalt take to the wickidnes of the hows of Juda fourty dais, a dai for a 3eer, sotheli Y 3aue to thee a dai for a 3eer. And to the bisegyng of Jerusalem thou shalt turne thi face; and thin arm shal be strau3t forth, and thou shalt prophecie azens it. Loo! Y 3aue about, *or cumpaside*, thee with boondis, and thou shalt not conuerte thee fro thi^w side in to the tother side, til thou fulfille the dais of thi segyng. And take thou to thee whete, and barli, and bene, and lent, and mylie, and vetches; and thou shalt sende hem in to a vessel. And thou shalt make to thee looues in noumbre of dais, whiche thou shalt sleepe vpon thi side; thre hundrid and nynti dais thou shalt ete it. Forsothe thi meet, which thou shalt ete, shal be in wei3t twenti^x stateris, *that is, ten owncis*, in the dai; fro tyme vn to tyme thou shalt ete it. And thou shalt drynke water in mesure the sixt part of hyn; fro tyme vn to tyme thou shalt drynke it. And thou shalt ete it as a barly loof bakyn vndir asshe^y; and thou shalt hille it with a toord that goth out of a man, in the eyen, *or sizt*, of hem. Thes thingis seith the Lord, So the sones of Israel shulen ete her breed defoulid among heithen men^z,

face to it, and it schal be in to bisegyng, and thou schalt cumpasse it; it is a signe to the hous of Israel. And thou schalt⁴ slepe on thi left side, and thou schalt putte the wickidnessis of the hous of Israel on that *side*, in the noumbre of daies in which thou shalt slepe on^z that *side*, and thou schalt take the wickidnesse of hem. Forsothe Y 3af to thee the 3eeris of⁵ the wickidnesse of hem bi noumbre of daies, thre hundrid and nynti daies; and thou schalt bere the wickidnesse of the hous of Israel. And whanne thou hast⁶ fillid these thingis, thou schalt slepe the secounde tyme on thi ri3t side. And thou schalt take the wickidnesse of the hous of Juda bi fourti daies; Y 3af to thee a dai for a 3eer, a dai sotheli for a 3eer. And⁷ thou schalt turne thi face to the biseging^a of Jerusalem; and thin arm schal be stretchid forth, and thou schalt profesie azens it. Lo! Y haue cumpassid thee⁸ with boondis, and thou schalt not turne thee fro thi^b side in to other^c side, tille thou fille the daies of thi bisegyng. And⁹ take thou to thee wheete, and barli, and beenys, and tillis, and mylie, and vetchis; and thou schalt putte^d tho in to o vesselle. And thou schalt make to thee looues for the noumbre of daies, bi whiche thou schalt slepe on thi side; bi three hundrid and nynti daies thou schalt ete it. For¹⁰ sothe thi mete, which thou schalt ete, schal be in wei3te twenti staters in a dai; fro tyme til to tyme thou schalt ete it. And thou schalt drynke watir in mesure,¹¹ the sixte part of hyn; fro tyme til to tyme thou schalt drynke it. And thou¹² schalt ete it as barli breed bakun vndur the aischis; and with 'a toord^e that goith out of a man thou schalt hile, it bifore the i3en of hem. The Lord seith these thingis,¹³ So the sones of Israel schulen ete her breed defoulid among hethene men, to

^t the GH. ^u witnessis A. ^v Om. GH. ^w the H. ^x of twenti GH. ^y aschis G. askis H. ^z Om. G pr. m. H.

^a til N. ^b bisechyng A. bifore segyng N. byfor sechyng s sec. m. ^c this A pr. m. i sec. m. thi i pr. m. ^d that other C. the tother ENS. to an other FPU. to the tother GKMRX. tother HQ. to the oother I. ^e sende ceteri. ^f the dunge I.

14 to whom Y shal caste hem out. And I
seide, A! A! A! Lord God, loo! my
soule is not defoulid, and fro my child-
hed til now Y ete not deed careyn, and
to-drawyn of beestis; and al vnclene flesh
15 entride not in to my mouthe. And he
seide to me, Loo! I ȝaue to thee dunge
of oxen for mannus toordis; and thou
16 shalt make thi breed in it. And he seide
to me, Loo! Y shal defoule the staf of
breed in Jerusalem, and thei shulen ete
her^a breed in weijt and in bisynes, and
thei shulen drynke watir^b in mesure and
17 in anguysh; that water and breed fail-
ynge eche man falle down to his brother,
and waxe rotyn to gidre in her wickid-
nessis.

CAP. V.

1 And thou, sone of man, take to thee
a sharp swerd, *or rasour*, shauynge
heeris; and thou shalt take it to, and
thou shalt^c lede it bi thin heed, and bi
thi beard. And thou shalt take to thee
a balaunce of weijt^d, and thou shalt de-
2 parte hem. And thou shalt brenne the
thridde part in fier in the mydil of the
citee, besidis the fulfilling of daies of seg-
ynge. And thou takynge to the thridde
part^e, shalt togidir kitte bi swerd in
cumpas of it. Sotheli thou shalt scatere
in to wynd the tother thridde part; and
Y shal make nakid, *or vnshethe*, the
3 swerd after hem. And thou shalt take
therof a litil noumbre, and thou shalt
bynde hem in the heijt of thin over-
4 most clooth. And eftsoone thou shalt
take of hem, and thou shalt caste hem
in to the mydil of fier. And thou shalt
brenne hem in fier; and of it fier shal
5 gon out in to al the hous of Israel. Thes
thingis seith the Lord God, This is Jeru-
salem; in the mydil of heithen men Y
haue putte it, and loondis in the cumpas
6 of it. And it dispiside my domys, that
it were more vnpytous than heithen men;

whiche^f Y schal caste hem out. And Y 14
seide, A! A! A! Lord God, lo! my soule
is not defoulid, and fro my ȝong childhed
til to now Y eet not a thing deed bi it
silf, and to-rent of beestis; and al vnclene
fleisch entride not in to my mouth. And 15
he seide to me, Lo! Y haue ȝoue to thee
the dung of oxis for mennus toordis; and
thou schalt make thi breed with it. And 16
he seide to me, Sone of man, lo! Y schal
al to-breke the staf of breed in Jerusalem,
and thei schulen ete her breed in weijte
and in bisynesse, and thei schulen drynke
water in mesure and in angwisch; that 17
whanne breed and watir failen, eche man
falle down to his brother, and thei faile
in her wickidnessis.

CAP. V.

And thou, sone of man, take to thee 1
a scharp swerd, schauynge heeris; and
thou schalt take it, and schalt leede it bi
thin heed, and bi thi berd. And thou
schalt take to thee a balaunce of weijte,
and thou schalt departe tho. Thou schalt 2
brenne the thridde part with fier in the
myddis of the citee, bi the fillyng of daies
of bisegynge. And thou schalt take the
thridde part, and schalt kitte bi swerd in
the cumpas therof. But thou schalt scatere
'the tother^g thridde^h part in to the wynd;
and Y schal make nakid a swerd aftir
hem. And thou schalt take therof a litil 3
noumbre, and thou schalt bynde tho in
the hiznesse of thi mentil. And eft thou 4
schalt take of hem, and thou schalt caste
forth hem in to the myddis of the fier.
And thou schalt brenne hem in fier; and
fier schal go out of that in to al the hous
of Israel. The Lord God seith these 5
thingis, This is Jerusalem; Y haue sette
it in the myddis of hethene men, and
londis in the cumpas therof. And it dis- 6
piside my domes, that it was more wickid
than hethene men; and *it dispiside* my
comaundementis more than londis that

^a Om. G pr. m. H. ^b Om. A. ^c Om. A. ^d Om. G pr. m. H. ^e partye H.

^f whom I. ^g that oother I. ^h Om. A pr. m. F³.

and my maundementis more than loondis that ben in compas of it. Forsothe thei han caste awei my domys, and thei walkeden not in my preceptis, *or heestis*.
 7 Therfor thes thingis seith the Lord God, For 3e han ouerpasside, *or ouercomyn*, heithen men that ben in 3our cumpas, and 3e walkeden not in myn heestis, and my domys 3e han not doo, and 3e han not wrou3te aftir the domys of heithen
 8 men that ben in 3our cumpas; therfor seith the Lord thes thingis, Loo! Y to thee, and Y my silf in the mydil of thee shal make domys in the eyen, *or sizt*,
 9 of heithen men; and I shal doo in the^f whiche thingis I dide not, and to whiche I shal namore make lijc thingis, for alle
 10 thin abhomynaciouns. Therfor faders shulen eete sones in the mydil of thee, and sones shulen eete her faders; and in thee I shal make domys, and I shal wyndewe alle thi relikis in to eche wynd.
 11 Therfor I lyue, seith the Lord God, no but for that that thou defoulidist myn hooli thing in alle thin offenciouns, and in alle thin abhomynaciouns; and I shal breke togider, and myn eye^g shal not
 12 spare, and Y shal not haue mercie. The thridde part of thee shal die bi pestilence, and in hungre shal be wastid in the mydil of thee; and the thridde part of thee shal falle down bi swerd in thi compas; sotheli I shal scatere thi thridde part in to eche wynd, and I shal drawe
 13 out a swerd after hem. And I shal fulfille my woodnes, and Y shal make myn indignacioun for to reste in hem, and Y shal be coumfortid. And thei shulen wite, for I the Lord spake in my feruent wraththe, whanne Y shal fulfille myn
 14 indignacioun in hem. And Y shal 3eue thee in to scornynge and shenship to heithen men that ben in thi compas, in
 15 the sizt of eche man passynge forth. And thou shalt be shenship and blasfemye, ensaumple and greet wondryng, in hei-

ben in the^l cumpas therof. For thei han cast awei my domes, and thei 3eden not in my comaundementis. Therfor the Lord⁷ God seith these thingis, For 3e^h han passid^k hethene men that ben in 3oure cumpas, and 3e 3eden not in my comaundementis, and 3e diden not my domes, and 3e wrou3ten not bi the domes of hethene men that ben in 3oure cumpas; therfor the Lord God⁸ seith these thingis, Lo! Y to thee, and Y my silf schal make domes in the myddis of thee, bifer the 3en of hethene men; and Y schal do thingis in thee, whiche Y⁹ dide not, and to whiche Y schal no more make lijk thingis, for alle thin abhomynaciouns. Therfor fadris schulen ete sones¹⁰ in the myddis of thee, and sones schulen ete her fadris; and Y schal make domes in thee, and Y schal wyndewe alle thin remenauntis in to ech wynd. Therfor Y¹¹ lyue, seith the Lord God, no but for that that thou defoulidist myn hooli thing in alle thin offenciouns, and in alle thin abhomynaciouns; and Y schal breke, and myn ize schal not spare, and Y schal not do merci. The thridde part of thee schal die¹² bi pestilence, and schal be wastid bi hungur in the middis of thee; and the thridde part of thee schal falle down bi swerd in thi cumpas; forsothe Y schal scatere thi thridde part in to ech wynd, and Y schal drawe out a swerd after hem. And Y¹³ schal fille my stronge veniaunce, and Y schal make myn indignacioun to^l reste in hem, and Y schal be coumfortid. And thei schulen wite, that Y the Lord spak in my feruent loue, whanne Y schal fille al myn indignacioun in hem. And Y schal 3yue¹⁴ thee in to desert, in to schenschipe to hethene men that ben in thi cumpas, in the sizt of ech that passith forth. And thou¹⁵ schalt be schenschipeⁿ and blasfemye^m, ensaumple and wondryng, among hethene men that ben in thi cumpas, whanne Y schal make domes in thee, in strong veniaunce, and indignacioun, and in blam-

^f Om. H. ^g eizen GH.

ⁱ Om. IN. ^k ouercamen CEF GHIKMN PQRSUX. ^l for to U. ^m Om. N.

then men that ben in thi compas, whanne Y shal doo in thee domys in woodnes, and in indignacioun, and in blamyngis of
 16 wraththe. Y the Lord; whanne Y shal sende the werst arewis of hungre in to hem, whiche shulen be deedly; and whom Y shal sende, that I scatere 3ou. And I shal gedre hungre vp on 3ou, and Y shal
 17 defoule in 3ou the staf of breed. And I shal sende in to 3ou hungre, and werste beestis, vn to deeth; and pestilence and blood shulen passe bi thee, and Y shal lede in a swerd vpon thee; I the Lord haue spokyn.

CAP. VI.

1 And the word of the Lord is maad to
 2 me, seiynge, Sone of man, put thi face to the hillis of Israel; and thou shalt propheticie to hem, and thou shalt seye, Hillis of Israel, here 3e the word of the Lord God. Thes thingis seith the Lord God to mounteyns, and reisyngis of hillis, to rochis, and valeys, Loo! I shal lede to on 3ou a swerd, and I shal scatere 3our heize
 4 thingis. And I shal distruye 3our auters, and 3our symulacrys shulen be brokyn to gidre; and Y shal cast down 3our slayn
 5 men before 3our ydolis. And Y shal 3eue the deed careyns of the sones of Israel before the face of 3our symulacris, and Y shal scatere 3oure boonus about 3oure
 6 auters, in alle 3our dwellyngis. Cytees shulen be deseert, and heize thingis shulen be destruyid, and shulen be disparplid; and 3our auters shulen perishe, and shulen be brokyn togidre. And 3oure ydolis shulen ceese, and 3our wode maumentis shulen be troden togidre, and 3our werkis
 7 shulen be don awei. And a slayn man shal falle down in the mydil of 3ou; and
 8 3e shulen wite, for Y am Lord. And Y shal leue in 3ou hem that han fledde the swerd in heithen men, whanne I shal scatere 3ou in to londis. And 3oure delyu-
 9 uered men schulen bethenke of me in hethen men^b, to whom thei ben lad cai-

yngis of ire. Y the Lord haue spoke,¹⁶ whanne Y schal sende inⁿ to hem the worste arowis of hungur, that schulen bere deth; and whiche Y schal sende, that Y leese 3ou. And Y schal gadere hungur on 3ou, and Y schal al to-breke in 3ou the sadnesse of breed. And Y schal sende in¹⁷ to 3ou hungur, and worste beestis, til to the^o deth; and pestilence and blood schulen passe bi thee, and Y schal bringe in swerd on thee; Y the Lord spak.

CAP. VI.

And the word of the Lord was maad 1 to me, and he seide, Thou, sone of man,² sette thi face to the hillis of Israel; and thou schalt profesie to tho *hillis*, and schalt seie, Hillis of Israel, here 3e the word of³ the Lord God. The Lord God seith these thingis to mounteyns, and litil hillis, to roochis of stoon, and to valeis, Lo! Y schal bringe in on 3ou a swerd, and Y schal leese 3oure hi3e thingis. And Y schal dis-⁴ trie 3oure auteris, and 3oure symylacris schulen be brokun; and Y schal caste down 3oure slayn men bifore 3oure idols. dnA Y schal 3yue the deed bodies of the⁵ sones of Israel bifor the face of 3oure symylacris, and Y schal scatere 3oure boonys aboute 3oure auteris, in alle 3oure dwell-⁶ ingis. Citees schulen be forsakun, and hi3 thingis schulen be distried, and schulen be scaterid; and 3oure auteris schulen perische, and schulen be brokun. And 3oure idols schulen ceesse, and 3oure templis of idols schulen be al to-brokun, and 3oure werkis schulen be doen awei. And a slayn⁷ man schal falle down in the myddis of 3ou; and 3e schulen wite, that Y am the Lord. And Y schal leue in 3ou hem that fledden⁸ swerd among hethene men, whanne Y schal scatere 3ou in to londis. And 3oure⁹ delyuered men schulen haue mynde on me among hethene *men*^p, to whiche thei ben

^b Om. A.ⁿ Om. 1 pr. m. ^o Om. 1N. ^p Om. A.

tifs; for Y haue defoulide the herte of hem doynge fornycacioun, and goynge away fro me, and the eyen of hem doynge fornicacioun after her ydolis. And thei shulen displese to hem self vp on the yuel thingis, whiche thei diden in alle her abomynaciouns. And thei shulen wite, for Y the Lord spake not veynli, that Y schulde doo to hem this yuel thing. The Lord God, Smyte thin hoond, and hurtle to gidre thi foot, and sey, Allas! to alle abomynaciouns of yuel thingis of the hows of Israel, that ben to fallynge bi swerd, hungre, and pestilence. Forsothe he that is nyȝ, shal falle bi swerd. And he that shal be laft and beⁱ bisegid, shal die bi hungre. And Y shal fulfille^k myn indignacioun in hem. And ȝe shulen wite, for Y the Lord, whanne ȝour slayn men shulen be in the mydil of ȝour ydolis, in the cumpas of ȝour auters, in eche heiȝ litle hil, and in alle heiȝthis of mounteyns, and vnder eche tree ful of wode, *or bouwis*, and vndir eche ook ful of bouwis, that is to seye, a place where thei brenten encensis swete sauerynge to alle her ydolis. And I shal holde forth myn hoond vpon hem, and Y shal make the loond of hem desolat, and destitute, *or forsakyn*, fro deseert Deblatha, in alle the dwellingis of hem; and thei shulen wite, for I a^l Lord.

CAP. VII.

1. And the word of the Lord is maad to me, seiynge, And thou, sone of man, thes thingis seith the Lord God to the loond of Israel, Ende cometh, ende cometh, vp on the foure plagis, *'or parties^m*, of theⁿ 3erthe. Now ende vpon thee, and I shal sende my woodnes in to thee, and Y shal deme thee after thi weies, and I shal putte aȝen thee alle thin abomynaciouns. 4 And myn eye shal not spare vpon thee, and Y shal not haue merceye. But Y shal putte thi weies vpon thee, and thin abomynaciouns shulen be in the mydil of

led prisoneris; for Y haue al to-broke her herte doynge fornycacioun, and goynge awei fro me, and her iȝen doynge fornicacioun aftir her idols. And thei schulen displese hem silf on the yuels, whiche thei diden in alle her abhomynaciouns. And thei schulen wite, that Y^q the Lord spak not in veyn, that Y schulde do this yuel to hem. The Lord God^r seith these thingis, 11 Smyte thin hond, and hurtle thi foot, and seie, Alas! to alle abhomynaciouns of the yuelis of the hous of Israel; for thei schulen falle down bi swerd, hungur, and pestilence. He that is fer, shal die bi pestilence. Forsothe he that is niȝ, shal falle 12 bi swerd. And he that is laft and bisegid, shal die bi hungur. And Y schal fille myn indignacioun in hem. And ȝe schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord, whanne ȝoure slayn men shulen be in the myddis of ȝoure idols, in the cumpas of ȝoure auteris, in eche hiȝ litil hil, and in alle the hiȝnessis of mounteyns, and vndur ech tree ful of wode, and vndur ech ook ful of boowis, that is, a place where thei brenten encense swete smellynge to alle her idols. And Y schal stretche forth myn 14 hond on hem, and Y schal make her lond desolat and destitute, fro desert Deblata, in alle the dwellyngis of hem; and thei schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord.

CAP. VII.

And the word of the Lord was maad 1 to me, and he seide^s, And thou, sone of 2 man, the Lord God of the lond of Israel seith these thingis, The ende cometh, the ende cometh, on foure coostis of the lond. Now an ende *is* on thee, and Y shal sende 3 in my strong veniaunce on thee, and Y schal deme thee bi thi weies, and Y schal sette alle thin abhomynaciouns aȝens thee. And myn iȝe shal not spare on thee, and 4 Y schal not do mercy. But Y shal sette thi weies on thee, and thin abhomynaciouns schulen be in the myddis of thee; and ȝe

ⁱ Om. GH. ^k fulle G. fille H. ^l the G pr. m. H. ^m Om. GH. ⁿ Om. GH.

^q Om. NS sec. m. ^r Om. A pr. m. FI sec. m. ^s seiynge I.

thee; and 3e shulen wyte, for I the Lord.
 5 These thingis seith the Lord God, Oon
 affliccioun, *or tourment*, loo! affliccioun
 6 cometh; the ende cometh, the ende com-
 eth; it shal wake out azens thee; loo!
 7 yt cometh. Contricioun, *or tredynge to*
gider, cometh vpon thee, that dwellist in
 erthe; tyme cometh, the dai of sleinge is
 8 ny3, and not of glorie of hillis. Now of
 ny3 Y shal heelde out my wraththe vpon
 thee, and I shal fulfille my woodnes in
 thee; and I shal deme thee after thi weies,
 and Y shal putte to thee alle thi greet
 9 trespassis. And myn eye shal not spare,
 nether Y shal haue mercie; but thi weies
 Y shal putte to thee, and thin abomyna-
 ciouns shulen be in the mydil of thee;
 and 3e shulen wite, for Y am the Lord
 10 smytynge. Loo! the day, loo! it cometh;
 contricioun, *or defoulynge togidir*, is gon
 out. The 3erde florishide, priyd burioun-
 11 ede, wickidnes roos in the 3erde of vn-
 pitee; not of hem, and not of the puple,
 nether of the sown of hem, and reste shal
 12 not be in hem. Tyme cometh, the^e dai
 neizede; he that bieth, glade not, and
 he that sellith, mourne not; for wraththe
 13 vpon al the puple of it. For he that
 soulede, shal not turne azen to that thing
 that he soulede, and 3it in men lyuyng
 the lijf of hem; forsothe a^p visioun, *or*
prophecie, shal not goo azen to al the
 multitude of it, and a man shal not be
 coumfortid in the wickidnes of his lijf.
 14 Synge 3e with trumpe, and be alle men
 maad redie, and there is not that shal
 goo to bateile; forsothe my wraththe
 15 vpon al the puple of hym. Swerd with
 out forth, pestilence, and hungre with
 inforth; he that is in the feeld, shal die
 bi swerde; and thei that ben in the citee,
 shulen be deuouride bi pestilence and
 16 hungre. And thei^q of hem that shulen
 flee, shulen be saued; and thei shulen be
 in mounteyns^r as culueres of euyn valeys,
 17 alle dreedful, eche in his wickidnes. Alle
 hoondis shulen be vndon, and alle knees

shulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord. The^s
 Lord God seith these thingis, O^t turment,
 lo! turment cometh; the ende cometh, the^e
 ende cometh; it schal wake fulli azens
 thee; lo! it cometh. Sorewe cometh on⁷
 thee, that dwellist in the lond; the tyme
 cometh, the dai of sleynge is ni3, and not
 of glorie of hillis. Now anoon^a Y schal^s
 schede out myn ire on thee, and Y schal
 fille my strong veniaunce in thee; and Y
 schal deme thee bi thi weies, and Y schal
 putte to thee alle thi grete trespassis. And⁹
 myn ize schal not spare, nether Y schal do
 merci; but Y schal putte on thee thi weies,
 and thin abhomynaciouns schulen be in
 the myddis of thee; and 3e schulen wite,
 that Y am the Lord smytynge. Lo! the¹⁰
 dai, lo! it cometh; sorewe is gon out. A
 3erde flouride, pride buriownede, wickid-¹¹
 nesse roos in the 3erde of vnpitee; not of
 hem, and not of the puple, nether of the
 sown of hem, and no reste shal be in hem.
 The tyme cometh, the dai neizede; he that¹²
 bieth, be not glad, and he that sillith,
 mourne not; for whi ire *is* on al the puple
 therof. For he that sillith, schal not turne¹³
 azen to that that he seelde, and 3it the lijf
 of hem *is* in lyueris; for whi the reuela-
 cioun^v to al the multitude therof shal not
 go azen, and a man schal not be coum-
 fortid in the wickidnesse of his lijf. Synge¹⁴
 3e with a trumpe, alle men be maad redi,
 and noon is that schal go to batel; for
 whi my wraththe *is* on al the puple therof.
 Swerd *is* with out forth, pestilence and¹⁵
 hungur with ynne; he that is in the feeld,
 schal die bi swerd; and thei that ben in
 the citee, schulen be deuourid bi pestilence
 and hungur. And thei schulen be sauyd¹⁶
 that fleen of hem; and thei schulen be
 as culueris of grete valeis in hillis, alle
 quakyng, ech man in his wickidnesse.
 Alle hondis schulen be aclumsid, and alle¹⁷
 knees schulen flowe with watris. And¹⁸
 thei schulen girde hem with heiris, and
 inward drede schal hile hem; and schen-
 schipe *schal be* in ech face, and ballid-

^a Om. G pr. m. H. P the GH. ^q Om. G pr. m. H. ^r the mounteynes GH.

^t Lo! INS. ^u of neiz CEFHIKMQRSU. ^v visioun, *ether reuelacioun* CFGHKMQSUX. visioun EINPR.

18 shulen flowe with waters. And thei shulen girde hem with heiris, and inward dreed shal hille hem to gidre; and in eche face confusioun, and in alle the heedis of
 19 hem ballidnes. The siluere of hem shal be cast fer with outforth, and the gold of hem shal be in to dungehil; the siluer of hem and the gold of hem shal not mowe deliuere hem in the dai of the woodnes of the Lord. Thei shulen not fulfille her soule, *or lijf*, and the wombis of hem shulen not be fulfillid; for it is maad the sclaudre of wickidnes of hem.
 20 And thei puttiden the ournement of her brochis in to pride; and thei maden of it the ymagis of her abomynaciouns and symulacris. For this thing Y 3aue it to
 21 hem, in to vnclennes. And Y shal 3yue it in to the hoondis of alienys, for to take away, and to vnпитыouse men of erthe in
 22 to praye, and thei shulen defoule it. And I shal turne away my face fro hem, and thei shulen defoule my priue thing; and foule men, *or renners*, shulen entre in to
 23 it, and shulen defoule it. Mak thou conclusioun, *or ende*; for the erthe is^s ful of doom of bloodis, and the citee ful of
 24 wickidnes. And I shal brynge the werst *men* of folk of kynde, and thei shulen weelde the howsis of hem; and Y shal make the pride of my3ti men for to reste, and^t thei shulen weelde the seyntuaries
 25 of hem. Anguysh comynge vpon, thei shulen a3en seche pees, and it shal not
 26 be. Trublynge togidre shal come vpon trublyng togidre, and herynge vpon herynge; and thei shulen seche a visioun of the prophete, and lawe shal perishe fro
 27 preest, and counseil fro eldre men. The kyng shal mourne, and the prince shal be clothid with inward sorew, and the hoondis of puple^u of the loond shulen be trublid togidir; after the weie of hem Y shal do to hem, and after the domes of hem Y shal deme hem; and thei shulen wite, for Y the Lord.

nesse *shal be* in alle the heedis of hem. The siluer of hem shal be cast out, and 19 the gold of hem shal be in to a dunghil; the siluer of hem and the gold of hem shal not mowe delyuere hem in the dai of the strong veniaunce of the Lord. Thei schulen not fille her soule, and the wombis of hem schulen not be fillid; for it is maad the sclaudre of hir wickidnesse. And thei 20 setteden the ournement of her brochis in to pride; and thei maden of it the ymagis of her abhomynaciouns and simylacris. For this thing Y 3af it to hem, in to vnclennesse. And Y schal 3yue it in to the 21 hondis of aliens, to rauysche, and to the vnпитыouse men of erthe, in to prey, and thei schulen defoule it. And Y schal turne 22 awei my face fro hem, and thei schulen defoule my priuyte; and harlotis^w schulen entre in to it, and schulen defoule it. Make thou a closyng to gidere; for the 23 lond is ful of doom of bloodis, and the citee *is* ful of wickidnesse. And Y schal 24 brynge the worste of hethene men, and thei schulen haue in possessioun the housis of hem; and Y schal make the pride of my3ti men to ceesse, and *enemies* schulen haue in possessioun the seyntuaries of hem. In anguysh comynge aboue thei schulen 25 seke pees, and it shal not be. Disturblyng 26 schal come on disturblyng, and heryng on heryng; and thei schulen seke of the profete a reuelacioun, and lawe shal perishe fro the preest, and counsel fro eldre^x men. The kyng schal mourne, and the prince 27 schal be clothid in weilyng, and the hondis of the puple of the lond schulen be disturblid; bi the weie of hem Y schal do to hem, and bi the domes of hem Y schal deme hem; and thei schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord.

^s Om. G pr. m. H. ^t Om. G pr. m. H. ^u the peple GH.

^w harlotis, *ether messangeris* CEF GH MN PQRSUXY. harlotis, *ether messagers* K. ^x the eldre I.

CAP. VIII.

1 And it is doon in the sixte 3eer, in the
 sixte moneth, in the fifthe day of the
 moneth, Y sate in myn hous, and the
 oolde men of Juda saten before me; and
 the hoond of the Lord God fel there vp-
 2 on me. And I see3, and loo! a liknes as
 the biholdynge of fier; fro the biholdynge
 of the leendis of hym and bynethe was
 fier, and fro the leendis of hym and aboue
 as biholdynge of shynynge, as the seynge
 of electre, *that is, metal maad of gold*
 3 *and siluer, brizter than gold.* And the
 liknes of an hoond sent out cau3te me in
 the heer of myn heed; and a spirit lifte
 me vp bitwix heuen and erthe, and
 ledde me in to Jerusalem, in the visioun
 of God, besidis the inner dore that bi-
 holdith to the north, where the idol of
 zele, *or enuye*, was set, for to styre enuye.
 4 And loo! there the glorie of God of Is-
 rael, after the visioun which Y see3 in
 5 the feeld. And he seide to me, Sone of
 man, reys thin eyen to the weye of the
 north; and loo! fro the north of the 3aat
 of the auter, the ydol of enuye in that
 6 entrynge. And he seide to me, Sone of
 man, gessist thou whether thou seest
 what thes men don, the greet abomyna-
 ciouns whiche the hows of Israel doth
 here, that Y goo away fer fro my seyn-
 tuarie? and 3it thou conuertid shal see
 7 gretter abomynaciouns. And he ledde
 me in to the dore of the porche; and Y
 8 see3, and loo! an hoole in the wal. And
 he seide to me, Sone of man, dig the wal;
 and whanne Y hadde thur3 diggide the
 9 wal, o dore aperide. And he seide to me,
 Go thou yn, and se the werst abomyna-
 10 ciouns, whiche thes men doon here. 'And
 I gon in, see3^v; and loo! eche lyknes of
 crepynge thingis, and abomynacioun of
 beestis, and alle the ydolis of the hous of
 Israel, weren peyntid in compas in the

CAP. VIII.

And it was doon in the sixte 3eer, in
 the sixte monethe, in^y the fyuethe dai of
 the monethe, Y sat in myn hous, and the
 elde men of Juda saten bifore me; and the
 hond of the Lord God felle there on me.
 And Y si3, and lo! a licnesse as the bi-
 2 holdynge of fier; fro the biholding of hise
 leendis and bynethe was fier, and fro
 hise leendis and aboue *was* as the bihold-
 yng of schynynge, as the si3t of electre.
 And the licnesse of an hond was sent out,
 3 and took me bi the heer^z of myn heed;
 and the spirit reiseide me bitwix heuene
 and erthe, and brou3te me in to Jerusalem,
 in the si3t of God, bisidis the ynnere dore
 that bihelde to the north, where the idol
 of enuye was set, to stire indignacioun.
 And lo! the glorie of God of Israel *was*
 4 there, bi si3t^a which Y si3 in the feeld.
 And he seide to me, Thou, sone of man,
 5 reise^b thin 3en to the weie of the north;
 and Y reiseide myn 3en to the weie of the
 north, and lo! fro the north of the 3ate
 of the auter the idol of enuye *was* in that
 entryng. And he seide to me, Sone of
 6 man, gessist thou whether^{bb} thou seest
 what thing these men doon, the grete ab-
 homynaciouns whiche the hous of Israel
 doith here, that Y go fer awei fro my
 seyntuarie? and 3it thou schalt turne, and
 schalt se grettere abhomynaciouns. And
 7 he ledde me with ynne to the dore of the
 halle^c; and Y si3, and lo! oon hoole in the
 wal. And he seide to me, Sone of man,
 8 digge thou the wal; and whanne Y hadde
 diggid the wal, o dore apperide. And he
 9 seide to me, Entre thou, and se the worste
 abhomynaciouns, whiche these men doon
 here. And Y entride, and si3; and lo!
 10 ech licnesse of 'crepynge beestis^d, and ab-
 homynacioun^e of beestis, and alle idols of
 the hous of Israel, weren peyntid in the
 wal al aboute in cumpas. And seuenti¹¹

^v Om. 4.

^y on 1. ^z heer, *ether lockis* CPGHKMQRSUX. ^a the si3t *c et ceteri*. ^b reise vp 1. ^{bb} wher *ceteri passim*.
^c for3erde *c et ceteri*. ^d reptils, *ether crepynge beestis c et ceteri*. ^e abhomynaciouns 1N.

11 wal bi alle. And seuenti men of the eldris of the hous of Israel; and Jeconye, the sone of Saphan, stode in the myddil of hem, stoondynge before the peyntyngis; and eche hadde a censer in his hoond, and the vapour, *or smoke*, of a
 12 cloud roos togider of the ensence^w. And he seide to me, Certis, sone of man, thou seest whiche thingis the eldre men of the hows of Israel doon in derknessis, eche in the hid place of his couche; forsothe thei seyn, The Lord seeth not vs, the
 13 Lord hath forsakyn the loond. And the Lord seide to me, 3it thou conuertid shal see gretter abomynaciouns, whiche thes
 14 men don. And he ledde me yn, bi the dore of the 3ate of the hows of the Lord, that biheelde to the north; and loo! there saten wymmen, mournynge *a mawmet^{ww} of lecherie, that is clepid* Adonydes.
 15 And he seide to me, Certis, sone of man, thou hast seen; 3it thou conuertid shal see gretter abomynaciouns than thes.
 16 And he ledde me in, in to the innermore porche of the hows of the Lord; and loo! in the dore of the temple of the Lord, bitwixe the vestiarie and the auter, as fyue and twenti men hauynge the backis azens the temple of the Lord, and the faces to the eest; and thei worshipeden
 17 at the^x rysynge of the sunne. And he seide to me, Certis, mannus sone, thou shalt^y see, whether this thing is lizt to the hous of Juda, that thei schulden doo thes abomynaciouns, whiche thei diden here? For thei fulfillynge the erthe with wickidnes, ben turned to gidre to terre me to wraththe; and loo! thei applien, *or leyn to*, a braunche to her nose thrillis.
 18 Therfor and Y shal doo in my woodnes; myn eye shal not spare *to hem*, nether I shal haue mercy; and whanne thei shulen crie to myn erys with greet vois, Y shal not here hem.

men of the eldere of the hous of Israel *stoden*; and Jeconye, the sone of Saphan, stood in the myddis of hem, stondynge bifore the peyntyngis; and ech man hadde a censere in his hond, and the smoke of a cloude of encense stiede^f. And he¹² seide to me, Certis, sone of man, thou seest what thingis the eldere men of the hous of Israel doon in derknessis, ech^g man in the hid place of his bed; for thei seiyn, The Lord seeth not vs, the Lord hath forsake the lond. And the Lord¹³ seide to me, 3it thou schalt turne, and schalt se gretter abhomynaciouns, whiche these men doon. And he ledde me with¹⁴ ynne, bi the dore of the 3ate of the hous of the Lord, which *dore* bihelde to the north; and lo! wymmen saten there, biweilynge Adonydes. And *the Lord* seide¹⁵ to me, Certis, sone of man, thou hast seyn; 3it thou schalt turne, and schalt se gretere abhomynaciouns than these. And he ledde¹⁶ me with ynne, in to the ynnere halle^h of the hous of the Lord; and lo! in the dore of the temple of the Lord, bitwixe the porche and the auter, *weren* as fyue and twenti men hauynge the backis azens the temple of the Lord, and her faces to the eest; and thei worschipiden at the risynge of the sunne. And *the Lord* seide to me,¹⁷ Certis, sone of man, thou hast seyn; whether this is a lizt thing to the hous of Juda, that thei schulden do these abhomynaciouns, whiche thei diden here? For thei filliden the lond with wickidnesse, and turneden to terre me to wraththe; and lo! thei applien a braunche to her nose thirlis. Therfor and Y schal do in strong¹⁸ veniaunce; myn i3e schal not spare, nether Y schal do merci; and whanne thei schulen crie to myn eris with greet vois, Y schal not here hem.

^w cense GH. ^{ww} mawment A. ^x Om. GH. ^y hast GH.

^f stiede *vp* I. ^g and ech *ns* *sec. m.* ^h for3erd *ceteri*.

CAP. IX.

1 And he criede in myn eris with greet
voys, seiynge, The visitaciouns of the citee
han neized, and eche man hath a vessel
2 of sleynge in his hoond. And loo! sixe
men camen fro the weye of the heizer ȝaat,
that biholdith to the north, and a vessel
of deeth of eche man in his hoond; and o
man in the mydil of hem was clothid
with lynnē, and an ynkhorn of a wryter
in^a his reynes; and thei entriden, and
3 stoden besidis the brasen auter. And
the glorie of the Lord of Israel is takyn
of cherubin, that was on it, at the
threshfoold of the hows; and he clepide
the man that was clothid with lynnē,
and hadde an enkhorn of a writer in his
4 leendis. And the Lord seide to hym,
Go thou bi the mydil cytee, in the mydil
of Jerusalem, and mark Tau vpon the
forehedis of men mournynge and sorew-
ynge vpon alle the abhomynaciouns that
5 ben don in the mydil therof. And he
seide to hem, me herynge, Passe ȝe bi
the cytee suyng hym, and smyte ȝe;
ȝour eye spare not, nether haue ȝe mercy.
6 Slee ȝe old man, ȝonge man, meyden,
litol child, and wymmen, vn to the^b
perishynge; forsothe slee ȝe not eche
man, vp on whom ȝe shulen see Tau;
and bigynne ȝe of my seyntuarie. Ther-
for thei bigunnen at the eldre men, that
7 weren before the face of the hous. And
he seide to hem, Defoule ȝe the hous,
and fulfille ȝe the porchis with slayn
men; goo ȝe out. And thei wenten out,
and thei han smyten hem that weren in
8 the citee. And the sleynge fulfillid, Y
dwelte. And Y felle vpon my face, and
criynge Y seide, Allas! alas! alas! Lord
God, therfor whether thou shalt distruye
alle the relakis of Israel, shedyng out thi
9 woodnes vpon Jerusalem? And he seide
to me, The wickidnes of the hous of Is-
rael and Juda is ful greet, and the erthe

CAP. IX.

And he criede in myn eeris with greet¹
vois, and seide, The visityngis of the citee
han neized, and ech man hath in his hond
an instrument of sleynge. And lo! sixe men²
camen fro the weie of the hizere ȝate, that
biholdith to the north, and the instrument
of deth of ech man *was* in his hond; also
o man in the myddis of hem was clothid
with lynnun clothis, and a pennere of a
writere at hise reynes; and thei entriden,
and stoden bisidis the brasun auter. And³
the glorie of the Lord of Israel was takun
vp fro cherub, which glorie was on it, to
the threisfold of the hous; and *the Lord*
clepide the man that was clothid with
lynnun clothis, and hadde a pennere of a
writere in hise leendis. And the Lord⁴
seide to hym, Passe thou bi the myddis of
the citee, in the myddis of Jerusalem, and
marke thou Thau† on the forhedis of men
weilynge and sorewynge on alle abhomy-
naciouns that ben doon in the myddis
therof. And he seide to hem in myn her-⁵
yng, Go ȝe thorouȝ the citee, and sue ȝe
hym, and smytte ȝe; ȝoure iȝe spare not,
nether do ȝe merci. Sle ȝe til to deth, an⁶
eld man, a ȝong man, and a virgyn, a litil
child, and wymmen; but sle ȝe not ony
man, on whom ȝe seen Thau; and bigynne
ȝe at my seyntuarie. Therefore thei bi-
gunnen at the eldere men, that weren
bifore the face of the hous. And he seide⁷
to hem, Defoule ȝe theⁱ hous, and fille ȝe
the hallis^k with slayn men; go ȝe out.
And thei ȝeden out, and killiden hem that
weren in the citee. And lo! whanne the⁸
sleynge was fillid, Y was left. And Y felle
doun on my face, and Y criede, and seide,
Alas! alas! alas! Lord God, therfor whe-
ther thou schalt leese alle remenauntis^l of
Israel, and schalt schede out thi stronge
veniaunce on Jerusalem? And he seide to⁹
me, The wickidnesse of the hous of Israel
and of Juda is ful greet, and the lond is

† Thau; that
is, a crosse. A.
Tau; is the laste
lettre in abse of
Hebru, and is
the first letter
of this worde
thora, that be-
tokneth the
lawe; and bi
this is tokned
that men mak-
ing sorwe for
breking of the
lawe, schule be
saued, and the
remenaunt
shule be slayn.
A postil here.
v.

^a at GH. ^b Om. GH.ⁱ Om. N. ^k forȝerdis *ceteri*. ^l the remenauntis A *sec. m.* 1.

is fulfild with blodis, *or synnes*, and the citee is fulfillid with turnynge awei; forsothe ^cthei seiden, The Lord hath forsakyn the loond, and the Lord seeth not. ¹⁰ Therfor and myn eye ^dshal not spare, nether Y shal haue mercy; Y shal zeelde the weies of hem vpon the heed ^eof hem. ¹¹ And loo! the man that was clothid with lynnyn, that hadde an enkhorn in his rigge, answerde a word, seiynge, Y haue don, as thou commaundidest ^fto me.

CAP. X.

¹ And Y see^g, and loo! in the ^gfirmament that was vpon the heed of cherubyn, as a saphir stoon, and as ^hthe fourme of a ²seet aperide ^lvpon it ^k. And he seide to the man that was clothid with lynnyn, and he seith, Go thou yn in the mydil of wheelis, that ben vndir cherubyn, and fil thin hoond with coolis of fier, that ben amonge cherubyn, and sheed out vpon ³the citee. And he wente in my si^gt; forsothe cherubyns stoden vpon ^lthe ri^gt-half of the hous, whanne the man wente in, and a cloude fulfillide the porche with ⁴inneforth. And the glorie of the Lord is lift vp aboue cherubyn at the threshfoold of the hows; and the hows is fulfillid with a cloude, and the porche is fulfillid with shynynge of the ^mglorie of ⁵the Lord. And the soun of weengis of cherubyn was herd vn to the vttermore porche, as the vois of almy³ti God spekyng. And whanne he hadde commandide to the man that was clothid with lynnyn, seiynge, Tak thou fier of the mydil of the wheelis, that ben with inne cherubyn, he goon in, stode besidis the ⁷wheelis ⁿ. And cherub helde forth his hoond fro the mydil of cherubyn, to the fier that was bitwix cherubyn; and took, and ³af in to the hoondis of hym that was clothid with lynnyn; whiche takyn,

fillid of bloodis, and the citee is fillid with turnynge awei; for thei seiden, The Lord hath forsake the lond, and the Lord seeth not. Therfor and myn i³e schal not spare, ¹⁰nether Y schal do merci; Y schal zeelde the weie of hem on the heed of hem. And ¹¹loo! the man that was clothid in lynnyn clothis, that hadde a pennere in his bak, answerde a word, and seide, Y haue do, as thou comaundidist to me.

CAP. X.

And Y si³, and lo! in the firmament ¹that was on the heed of cherubyns, as a saphir stoon, and as the fourme of licesse of a kyngis seete apperide thereon. And ²he seide to the man that was clothid in lynnyn clothis, and spak, Entre thou in the myddis of wheelis ^m, that ben vndur cherubyns, and fille thin hond with coolis of fier, that ben bitwix cherubyns, and schede thou out on the citee. And he ³entride in my si^gt; forsothe cherubyns stoden at the ri^gt side of the hous, whanne the man entride, and a clowde fillide the ynnere halle ⁿ. And the glorie of the Lord ⁴was reysid fro aboue cherubyns to the threisfold of the hous; and the hous was fillid with a cloude, and the halle ^owas fillid with schynynge of the glorie of the Lord. And the soun of wyngis of cherubyns was herd til to the outermere halle ^p, as the vois of almy³ti God spekyng. And whanne he hadde comaundid ⁶to the man that was clothid in lynnyn clothis, and hadde seid, Take thou fier fro the myddis of the ^qwheelis, that ben bitwix cherubyns, he ^rentride, and stood bisidis the wheel. And cherub stretchide ⁷forth his hond fro the myddis of cherubyns, to the fier that was ^sbitwix cherubyns; and took, and ³af in to the hondis of hym that was clothid in lynnyn

^c Om. G *pr. m. H.* ^d eizen GH. ^e hedis GH. ^f comaundist GH. ^g Om, G *pr. m. H.* ^h Om. G *pr. m. H.* ⁱ Om. H. ^k Om. G *pr. m.* on it H. ^l on GH. ^m Om. GH. ⁿ wheel GH.

^m the wheelis A *pr. m.* ⁿ for³erde *ceteri.* ^o for³erd *ceteri.* ^p for³erd *ceteri.* ^q Om. IN. ^r and he A. ^s is NS *sec. m.*

8 wente out. And the liknes of an hoond
of man aperide in cherubyn, vndir the
9 pennys of hem. And Y seeȝ, and loo!
foure wheelis besidis cherubyn; o wheel
besidis o cherub, and another wheel^o be-
sidis o cherub; forsothe the fourme of
wheelis was as the siȝt of a stoon criso-
10 litus. And the biholdyng of hem, o lik-
nes of foure, as if a wheel be in the mydil
11 of a wheel. And whanne thei walkiden,
thei wenten in to foure parties; thei
walkyng turneden not aȝen, but to the
place to whom that that was the first
bouwid for to goo, and the othere sieden,
12 nether thei turneden aȝen. And al the
werk of hem, and neckis, and hoondis,
and pennys, and cerclis, weren ful of eyen,
13 in the cumpas of foure wheelis. And he
clepide the ilk wheelis volible, *or turn-*
14 *ynge about*, me herynge. Forsothe oon
hadde foure faces; o face the face of
cherub, and the secounde face a face of
man, and the thridde face of^p a lioun,
and in the fourthe a face of an egle;
15 and the cherubyns ben lift^a vp. The ilk
is the beest, whom Y seeȝ besidis the flood
16 Cobar. And whanne^r cherubyns walk-
iden, and the wheelis wenten toȝidir be-
sidis hem; and whanne the cherubyns
lifen vp her weengis, that thei shulden
be rerid fro the^s erthe, the wheelis abiden
not, but and thei weren besidis *hem*.
17 Hem stondynge, thei stoden, and with
the lift vp thei weren lift vp; forsothe
18 the spirit of lijf was in hem. And the
glorie of the Lord wente out fro the
threshfold of the temple, and stode vpon
19 cherubyn. And the cherubyns lifynge
vp her weengis, ben reysid fro the erthe
before me^t; and hem goynge out, and the
wheelis sieden; and it stode in the entre
of the eest ȝaat of the hows of the Lord,
and the glorie of God of Israel was vpon
20 it. The ilk is the beest, whom Y seeȝ
vndir God of Israel, besidis the flood

clothis; and he took, and ȝede out. And^s
the licnesse of the hond of a man apperide
in cherubyns, vndur the wyngis of tho.
And Y siȝ, and lo! foure wheelis *were*⁹
bisidis cherubyns; o wheel bisidis o che-
rub, and^t another wheel bisidis another
cherub; forsothe the licnesse of wheelis
was as the siȝt of the stoon crisolitis. And¹⁰
the biholdyng of tho *was* o licnesse of
foure, as if^u a wheel be in the myddis of
a wheel. And whanne tho^v ȝeden, tho^v¹¹
ȝeden in to foure partis; tho^w turneden
not aȝen goynge, but to the place to which
that that was the firste *wheel* bowide to
go, also othere suyden, and turneden not
aȝen. And al the bodi of tho *wheelis*, and¹²
the neckis, and hondis, and wyngis *of the*
beestis, and the^x cerclis, weren ful of iȝen,
in the cumpas of foure wheelis. And he¹³
clepide tho wheelis volible, *ether^y able to*
go al aboute, in myn heryng. Forsothe¹⁴
o *beeste* hadde foure faces; o face *was* the
face of cherub, and the secounde face the
face of a man, and in the thridde *was* the
face of a lioun, and in the fourthe *was* the
face of an egle; and the cherubyns weren¹⁵
reisid. Thilke is the beeste, which Y
hadde seyn bisidis the flood Chobar. And¹⁶
whanne cherubyns ȝeden, also the wheelis
bisidis tho ȝeden to gidere; whanne che-
rubyns^z reysiden her wyngis, that tho
schulden be enhaunsid fro the erthe, the
wheelis abididen^a not stille, but also tho
weren bisidis *cherubyns*. The *wheelis*¹⁷
stoden with tho *cherubyns* stondynge,
and weren reisid with the *cherubyns* reis-
id; for the spirit of lijf was in tho *wheelis*.
And the glorie of the Lord ȝede out fro¹⁸
the threisfold^b of the temple, and stood on
the cherubyns. And cherubyns reysiden¹⁹
her wyngis, and weren enhaunsid fro the
erthe bifore me; and whanne tho ȝeden
out, also the wheelis sieden; and it stood
in the entryng of the eest ȝate of the hous
of the Lord, and the glorie of God of

^o Om. G *pr. m. H.* ^p face of H. ^q liftid GH. ^r whannus A. ^s Om. H. ^t men A.

^u of I. ^v thei IN. ^w and tho A. ^x of I. ^y or I. ^z the cherybuns K *sec. m.*
^a abiden I. ^b frexfoold K.

Cobar^u. And Y vndirstode for foure cherubyns weren, bi foure cheeris, *'or facis*^v, to oon, and foure weengis to oon; and a liknes of mannus hoond vnder the weengis of hem. And the liknes of the cheeris of hem, the ilk cheeris whom Y seeȝ besidis the flood Cobar; and the biholdinge of hem, and the feersnes of eche, for to goo before his face.

CAP. XI.

1 And the spirit lifte me vp, and ledde me in at the est ȝate of the hous of the Lord, which biholdith the rysynge of the sunne. And loo! in the entre of the ȝate weren fyue and twenti men; and Y seeȝ in the mydil of hem Jeconye, the sone of Asur, and Pheltia, the sone of Banaye, 2 pryncis of puple. And he seide to me, Sone of man, thes men that thenken wickidnes, and treten the worst counseil 3 in this citee, seiynge, Whether not a litil while gon ben housis bildid? this is the 4 caudrun, forsothe we flessches. Therfor prophecy thou of hem, prophecy thou, 5 sone of man. And the Spyrit of the Lord felle in to me, and seide to me, Speke thou, The Lord seith thes thingis, Thus, hows^w of Israel, ȝe spaken, and Y knewȝ 6 the thouȝtis of ȝour hertis; ȝe slewen ful manye in this cytee, and ȝe fulfilliden 7 the weies of it with slayn men. Therfor the Lord seith thes thingis, ȝour slayn men, whom ȝe han put in mydil of it, thes ben flesh, and this is the caudrun; and Y 8 shal lede ȝou out of the mydil of it. ȝe dredden swerd, and I shal in lede swerd 9 vpon ȝou, seith the Lord God. And I shal caste ȝou out of the mydil of it, and Y shal ȝyue ȝou in to the hoond of enemyes, and Y shal make domys in ȝou. 10 ȝe shulen falle bi swerd, in the endis of Israel Y shal deme ȝou; and ȝe shulen 11 wite, for Y the Lord. This shal not be

Israel was on tho. Thilke is the beeste,²⁰ which Y siȝ vndur God of Israel, bisidis the flood Chobar. And Y vndurstood that foure cherubyns weren; foure faces *were*²¹ to oon, and foure wyngys *were*^d to oon; and the licesse of the hond of a man *was* vndur the wyngis of tho. And the 22 licesse of the cheris of tho *were* thilke cheeris whiche Y hadde seyn bisidis the flood Chobar; and the biholding of tho, and the fersnesse of ech, *was* to entre bifer his face.

CAP. XI.

And the spirit reiseide me, and ledde me 1 with ynne to the eest ȝate of the hous of the Lord, that biholdith the risynge of the sunne. And lo! in the entryng of the ȝate weren fyue and twenti men; and Y siȝ in the myddis of hem Jeconye, the sone of Assur, and Pheltie, the sone of Banaie, 2 princes of the puple. And he seide to me, 2 Thou, sone of man, these *ben* the men that thenken wickidnesse, and treten the worste counsel in this citee, and seien,³ Whether housis weren not bildid a while ago? this is the cawdrun, forsothe we *ben* 4 fleischis. Therfor profesie thou of hem, 4 profesie thou, sone of man. And the Spi- 5 rit of the Lord felle in to me, and seide to me, Speke thou, The Lord seith thes thingis, ȝe hous of Israel spaken thus, and Y knewe the thouȝtis of ȝoure herte; ȝe 6 killiden ful many men in this citee, and ȝe filliden the weies therof with slayn men. Therfor the Lord seith these 7 thingis, ȝoure slayn men, whiche ȝe puttiden in the myddis therof, these ben 8 fleischis^e, and this is the cawdrun; and Y schal lede ȝou out of the myddis therof. ȝe dredden swerd, and Y schal brynge in 9 swerd on ȝou, seith the Lord God. And 9 Y schal caste ȝou out of the myddis therof, and Y schal ȝyue ȝou in to the hond of enemyes, and Y schal make domes in ȝou. Bi swerd ȝe schulen falle down, Y 10 schal deme ȝou in the endis of Israel; and

^u of Cobar G pr. m. H. ^v Om. G pr. m. H. ^w the hows GH.

^d Om. 1. ^e the fleischis 1.

to 3ou in to a caudrun, and 3e shulen not
be in to flesschis in the mydil of it; in the
12 endis of Israel Y shal deme 3ou, and 3e
shulen wite, for Y the Lord. For 3e walk-
iden not in myn heestis, and 3e^x didnen
not my domes, but 3e wrou3ten after the
domes of hethen men, that ben in 3our
13 cumpas. And it is don, whanne Y pro-
pheciiede, Pheltia, the sone of Banaye, is
deed; and Y felle down in to my face, cri-
nyng with greet voys, and seide, Allas!
allas! allas! Lord God^y, thou makist an
14 eendynge of the relíkis of Israel. And the
word of the Lord is maad to me, seiynge,
15 Sone of man, thi bretheren, and thi nei3
men, and al the hows of Israel, and alle
men, to whom dwellers of Jerusalem
seiden, Goo 3e a way fer fro the Lord,
the loond is 3ouen to vs in to possessioun.
16 Therfor thes thingis seith the Lord, For
Y made hem fer in heithen men, and for
I scatride hem in loondis, Y shal be to
hem in to a litil halewinge, in loondis to
17 whom thei camen. Therfor spek thou,
Thes thingis seith the Lord God^z, Y shal
gadrede 3ou fro puplis, and Y shal gadrede 3ou
fro loondis, in whiche 3e ben scatered;
and Y shal 3yue to 3ou the loond of Is-
18 rael. And thei shulen go in thidir, and
thei shulen doo awei alle offensiouns, *'or*
greuyngis^a, and alle abomynaciouns of it
19 in the ilk day. And Y shal 3eue^b to hem
a newe herte, and I schal 3eue^b a new
spirit in the entrails of hem; and Y shal
take away a stonen herte of the fleshe^c
of hem, and Y shal 3yue to hem an
20 herte of flesh; that thei walken in myn
heestis, and kepen my domys, and doo
hem, and be to me in to puple, and I be
21 to hem in to God. Forsothe the herte
of whom goth after her offendyngis and
abomynaciouns, Y shal putte the weie of
hem in her heed, the Lord God seith.
22 And cherubyns liftiden vp her weengis,
and the^d wheelis with hem, and the glorie
23 of God of Israel was vpon^e hem. And

3e schulen wite, that Y am the Lord.
This schal not be to 3ou in to a cawdrun, 11
and 3e schulen not be in to fleischis in the
myddis therof; Y schal deme 3ou in the
endis of Israel, and 3e schulen wite, that 12
Y am the Lord. For 3e 3eden not in myn
heestis, and 3e dyden not my domes, but
3e wrou3ten bi the domes of hethene men,
that ben in 3oure cumpas. And it was 13
doon, whanne Y profesiede, Pheltie, the
sone of Banaie, was deed; and Y felle
down on my face, and Y criiede with greet
voys, and seide, Alas! alas! alas! Lord
God, thou makist endyng of the reme-
nauntis of Israel. And the word of the 14
Lord was maad to me, and he^g seide, Sone 15
of man, thi britheren^b, thi kynes men, and
al the hous of Israel, and alle men, to
whicheⁱ the dwelleris of Jerusalem seiden,
Go 3e awei fer fro the Lord, the lond is
3ouun to vs in to possessioun. Therfor 16
the Lord God seith these thingis, For Y
made hem fer among hethene men, and for
Y scatteride hem in londis, Y schal be to
hem in to a litil halewyng, in the londis
to whiche thei camen. Therfor speke 17
thou, The Lord God seith these thingis,
Y schal gadrede 3ou fro puplis, and Y schal
gadrede 3ou togidere fro londis, in whiche
3e ben scatered; and Y schal 3yue the
erthe of Israel to 3ou. And thei schulen 18
entre thidur, and schulen do awei alle
offenciouns, and alle abhomynaciouns ther-
of in that dai. And Y schal 3yue to hem 19
oon herte, and Y schal 3yue a newe spi-
rit in the entrails of hem; and Y schal
take awei a stony herte fro the fleisch of
hem, and Y schal 3yue to hem an herte of
fleisch; that thei go in my comaunde- 20
mentis, and kepe my domes, and do tho;
and that thei be in to a puple to me, and
Y be in to God to hem. But of whiche 21
the herte goith after her offendyngis and
abhomynaciouns, Y schal sette the weie
of hem in her heed, seith the Lord God.
And the cherubyns reisien her wyngis, 22

^x Om. A. ^y Om. A. ^z Om. A. ^a Om. H. ^b Om. A. ^c fleschs A. ^d Om. G pr. m. H.
^e on GH.

^g Om. I. ^b bretheren, thi bretheren A pr. m. v. ⁱ whom I.

the glorie of the Lord stiede vp off^f the mydil of the citee, and stode vpon the hille, that is at the eest of the citee^g.
 24 And the spirit reise me, and ledde me in to Caldea, to transmygracioun, in a visioun in the spirit of God; and the visioun which Y see³, is takyn away fro
 25 me. And Y spak to the transmygracioun, *or to the puple led out of her loond*, alle the wordis of the Lord, whiche he shewide to me.

CAP. XII.

1 And the word of the Lord is maad to
 2 me, seiynge, Sone of man, thou dwellist in mydil of an hous terryng to wraththe, whiche han eyen for to see, and seen not, and eris for to here, and heren not; for it
 3 is 'an hous^h terryng to wraththe. Therfor thou, sone of man, mak to thee vessels of transmygracioun, *or passyng ouer*, and thou shalt passe ouer bfore hem bi dai; forsothe thou shalt passe ouer fro thi place to another place, in the sizt of hem, if perauenture thei biholden, for it
 4 is an hous terryng to wraththe. And thou shalt bere out thi vesselis, as vesselis of a man passyng ouer bi dai, in the sizt of hem; forsothe thou shalt gon out in the euenyng before hem, as a
 5 man passyng ouer goth out. Before the eyen of hem dig to theeⁱ a wal, and
 6 thou shalt gon out bi it in the sizt of hem. In shulders thou shalt be born, in derknessis thou shalt be born out; thou shalt hide thi face, and thou shalt not see the erthe, for Y 3aue thee a wondryng, signyfyng thing to comyng
 7 after to the hous of Israel. Therfor Y dide as the Lord comaundide me^j; Y brouzte forth my^l vesselis, as vesselis of a man passyng ouer bi dai, and in the euenyng I diggide a wal with hoond; in derknes Y wente out, and in shuldris Y
 8 am born, in the sizt of hem. And the

and the wheelis 3eden with tho, and the glorie of God of Israel was on^j tho. And²³ the glorie of the Lord stiede fro the myddis of the citee, and stood on the hil, which is at the eest of the citee. And²⁴ the spirit reise me, and brouzte me in to Caldee, to the passyng ouer, in visioun bi the spirit of God; and the visioun which Y hadde seyn, was takyn awey fro me. And Y spak to the passyng ouer²⁵ alle the wordis of the Lord, whiche he hadde schewid to me.

CAP. XII.

And the word of the Lord was maad¹ to me, and he seide, Sone of man, thou² dwellist in the myddis of an hous terryng to wraththe, which han 3en to se, and seen not, and eeris to here, and heren not; for it is an hous terryng to wraththe. Therfor thou, sone of man,³ make to thee vessels of passing ouer, and thou schalt passe ouer bi dai bfor hem; forsothe thou schalt passe ouer fro thi place to another place, in the sizt of hem, if perauenture thei biholden, for it is an hous terryng to wraththe. And thou⁴ schalt bere withoutforth thi vessels, as the vessels of a man passyng ouer bi dai, in the sizt of hem; sotheli thou schalt go out in the euentid bfore hem, as a man passyng forth goth out. Bfore the 3en⁵ of hem digge the wal to thee, and thou schalt go out thorou³ it in the sizt of hem.⁶ Thou schalt be borun on schuldris, thou schalt be borun out in derknesse; thou schalt hile thi face, and thou schalt not see the erthe, for Y haue 3oue thee a^k signe of thing to comyng to the hous of Israel.⁷ Therfor Y dide as the Lord comaundide to me; Y brouzte forth my vessels, as the vessels^l of a man passyng ouer bi dai, and in the euentid Y diggide a wal to me with hond; Y 3ede out in derknesse, and Y was borun on schuldris, in the sizt of⁸ hem. And the word of the Lord was

^f on G pr. m. H. ^g Om. A. ^h a puple A. ⁱ Om. G pr. m. H. ^j to me G sec. m. ^l in A.

^j in I. ^k to be a I. ^l vessel N.

word of the Lord is maad to me erli,
 9 seiynge, Sone of man, whether^k the hous
 of Israel seide not to thee, an hous ter-
 10 ryngge to wraththe, What dost thou? Sey
 thou to hem, Thes thingis seith the Lord
 God, This charge vpon^l the duyk, which
 is in Jerusalem, and vpon alle the hows
 of Israel, that is in the mydil of hem.
 11 Therfor sey thou, Y 3our wondrynge; as
 Y dide, so it shal be don to hem; thei
 shulen goo in to transmygracioun, and in
 12 to caitiftee. And the duyk that is in
 the mydil of hem, shal be born in shul-
 dris, and shul goo out in derknes^m; thei
 shulen digge the wal, for to lede out hym;
 the face of hym shal be couered, that he
 13 see not with eye the erthe. And Y shal
 stretche out my nette vpon hym, and he
 shal be takyn in my nette; and I shal
 lede hym in to Babiloyne, in to the loond
 of Caldeis, and he shal not see it, and he
 14 shal dye there. And Y shal disparple in
 to eche wynd alle that ben about hym,
 his helpe, and his cumpanyes; and Y shal
 15 drawe out a swerd afterⁿ hem. And thei
 shulen wite, for Y the Lord, whanne Y
 shal scatere hem in^o heithen men, and
 16 I shal sowe hem abroad in loondis. And
 I shal leue of^p hem a fewe men fro
 swerd, and hungre, and pestilence, that
 thei telle out alle the greete trespassys of
 hem in heithen men, to whom thei shu-
 len entre; and thei shulen wite, for Y
 17 the Lord. And the word of the Lord is
 18 maad to me, seiynge, Sone of man, ete
 thou thi breed in trublyngge to gidir, but
 and drynke thi water in hast and mourn-
 19 ynge. And thou shalt seie to the puple
 of the loond, Thes thingis seith the Lord
 God to hem that dwellen in Jerusalem,
 in the loond of Israel, Thei shulen eete
 her breed in bisynes^q, and thei shulen
 drynke her water in discoumfort; that
 the loond be desolatid fro his multitude,
 for the wickidnes of alle men that dwellen
 20 in it. And the citees that ben now enha-

maad eerli to me, and he seide, Sone of
 man, whether the hous of Israel, the hous
 terrynge to wraththe, seiden not to thee,
 What doist thou? Seie thou to hem, The
 Lord God seith these thingis, This bir-
 thun *is* on the duyk, which is in Jerusa-
 lem, and on al the hous of Israel, which
 is in the myddis of hem. Seie thou, Y
 11 *am* 3oure signe of thing to comynge; as
 Y dide, so it schal be don to hem; thei
 shulen go in to passynge^m ouer, and in
 to caitifte. And the duyk which is in the
 12 myddis of hem, schal be borun out on
 schuldris, and he schal go out in derk-
 nesse; thei shulen digge the wal, and
 lede hym out; his face schal be hilid, that
 he se not with ize the erthe. And Y schal
 13 stretche forth my net on hym, and he
 schal be takun in my net; and Y schal
 lede hym in to Babiloyne, in to the lond
 of Caldeis, and he schal not se that lond,
 and he schal die there. And Y schal
 14 scatere in to ech wynd alle men that ben
 aboute hym, his help, and hise cum-
 penyes; and Y schal draw out the swerd
 afterⁿ hem. And thei shulen wite, that
 15 Y *am* the Lord, whanne Y schal scatere
 hem among hethene men, and schal sowe
 hem abroad in londis. And Y schal leue
 16 of hem a fewe men fro swerd, and hungur,
 and pestilence, that thei telle out alle the
 grete trespassis of hem among hethene
 men, to which^o thei shulen entre; and
 thei shulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord.
 And the word of the Lord was maad to
 17 me, and he seide, Thou, sone of man, ete
 thi breed in disturblyng, but also drynke
 thi water in haaste and mourening. And
 18 thou schalt seie to the puple of the lond,
 The Lord God seith these thingis to hem
 that dwellen in Jerusalem, in the lond of
 Israel, Thei shulen ete her breed in an-
 gwisch, and thei shulen drynke her watir
 in desolacioun; that the lond be desolat^p
 of his multitude, for the wickidnesse of
 alle men that dwellen ther ynne. And
 20

^k where G. wher H. ^l on G pr. m. H. ^m dercnessis GH. ⁿ vpon G pr. m. H. ^o in to G pr. m. H.
^p to A. ^q bisynessis H.

^m the passynge v. ⁿ him v. ^o whom x. ^p desolat, *ether left alone c et ceteri.*

bitid, shulen be desolat, and^r the loond deseert, and 3e shulen wite, for Y the
 21 Lord. And the word of the Lord is
 22 maad to me, seiynge, Sone of man, what
 is this prouerbe, *or ensauple*, to 3ou in
 the loond of Israel, of men seiynge, Dais
 shulen be differrid, *or drawen*, in to
 loong, and eche visioun, *or prophecie*,
 23 shal perishe? Therfor sey thou to hem,
 Thes thingis seith the Lord God^a, Y shal
 make this prouerbe for to reste, nether
 opynli, *or euery where*, it shal be seide
 ouer in Israel; and spek thou to hem, for
 dais han neizede, and the word of eche
 24 visioun. Forsothe not eche visioun shal
 be void, nether dyuynacoun douty^t in the
 25 mydil of the sones of Israel; for Y the
 Lord shal speke what euere word Y shal
 speke, and it shal be don; it shal namore
 be drawen along, but in 3our dais, 3e hous
 terryng to wraththe, I shal speke a
 word, and I shal doo it, the Lord God
 26 seith. And the word of the Lord is maad
 27 to me, seiynge, Sone of man, loo! the
 hous of Israel, of men seiynge, The vi-
 sioun which^u this seeth, this prophecieth^v
 in to manye dais, and in to^w loonge tymes.
 28 Therfor sey thou to hem, Thes thingis
 seith the Lord God, Eche my word shal
 not be drawen alonge; the word that I
 shal^x speke, shal be fulfillid, the Lord
 God seith.

CAP. XIII.

1 And the word of the Lord is maad to
 2 me, seiynge, Sone of man, prophecy thou
 to the prophetis of Israel that prophe-
 cien; and thou shalt sey to men pro-
 pheciynge of her herte, Here 3e the word
 3 of the Lord. Thes thingis seith the Lord
 God, Woo to vnwise^y prophetis, that suen
 4 her spirit, and seen no thing; as foxes in
 5 deseertis, Israel, thi prophetis weren. 3e
 stieden not vp forn azens, nether 3e azen
 puttiden a wal for the hous of Israel,

citees that ben now enhabitid, shulen be
 desolat, and the lond *shal be* forsakun^a;
 and 3e schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord.
 And the word of the Lord was maad to 21
 me, and he seide, Sone of man, what is 22
 this prouerbe to 3ou, of men seiynge in
 the lond of Israel, Daies schulen be differ-
 rid in to long tyme, and ech visioun shal
 perische? Therfor seie thou to hem, The 23
 Lord God seith these thingis, Y schal
 make this prouerbe to cesse, and it schal
 no more be seid comynli in Israel; and
 speke thou to hem, that the daies han
 neizid, and ech word of profesie^r. For whi 24
 ech visioun schal no more be voide, nether
 bifor tellyng of thing to comynge *shal be*
 douteful in the myddis of the sones of
 Israel; for Y the Lord schal speke what 25
 euere word Y schal speke, and it schal be
 don; it schal no more be delaied, but in
 3oure daies, 3e hous terryng to wraththe,
 Y schal speke a word, and Y schal do that
word, seith the Lord God. And the word 26
 of the Lord was maad to me, and he seide,
 Thou, sone of man, lo! the hous of Israel, 27
 of hem that seien, The visioun which this
man seeth, *is* in to manye daies, and this
 man profesieth in to longe tymes. Therfor 28
 seie thou to hem, The Lord God seith
 these thingis, Ech word of me schal no
 more be deferrid; the word which Y schal
 speke, schal be fillid, seith the Lord God.

CAP. XIII.

And the word of the Lord was maad 1
 to me, and he seide, Sone of man, pro- 2
 fesie thou to the profetis of Israel that
 profesien; and thou schalt seie to hem that
 profesien of her herte, Here 3e the word of 3
 the Lord. The Lord God seith these thingis,
 Wo to the vnwise profetis, that suen her
 spirit, and seen no thing; Israel, thi pro- 4
 fetis weren as foxis in desert. 3e stieden 5
 not euene azens, nether azensettiden a wal
 for the hous of Israel, that 3e shulden

^r in A. ^s Om. A. ^t done H. ^u the whiche H. ^v prophecie A. ^w Om. GH. ^x Om. G pr. m. H.
^y the vnwyse GH.

^a desert, *ether forsakun* C E F G H K M N P Q R S U X Y. desert I.
 Q R S U X Y.

^r visioun, *ether [of I] profesie* C E F G H I K M N P

that 3e stoden in bataile in dai of the
 6 Lord. Thei seen veyn thingis, and deuynen leesynge, seiynge, The Lord seith, whanne he sente not hem; and thei lastiden for to confeerne the word^a. Whether 3e sawen not a veyn visioun, and 3e spaken a fals dyuynynge, and seiden, The Lord seith, whanne Y spak not?
 8 Therfor thes thingis seith the Lord God, For 3e spaken veyn thingis, and 3e sawen lesynge^a, therfor loo! Y to 3ou, seith the
 9 Lord God. And myn hoond schal be vp-on the prophetis that seen veyn thingis, and deuynen leesynge; thei shulen not be in the counseyl of my puple, and thei shulen not be writyn in the writynge of the hous of Israel, nether thei shulen entre in to the loond of Israel; and 3e
 10 shulen wite, for I the Lord God. For that thei disseyueden my puple, seiynge, Pees, pees, and pees is not; and he bildide a wal, forsothe thei dawbeden, *or pargetiden*, it with fen with outen chaffis.
 11 Sey thou to hem that dawben, *or leyn mortar*, with outen temperynge, that it is to fallynge down; forsothe a reyn flowynge shal be, and Y shal 3yue ful grete stoonus fallynge down fro aboue, and a
 12 wynde of tempest distruyinge. Forsothe loo! the wal felle down. Whether^b it shal not be seid to 3ou, Wher is the^c dawbyng, that 3e dawbiden? Therfor thes thingis seith the Lord God, And Y shal make a spirit of tempestis for to breke out in myn indignacioun, and a reyn flowynge shal be in my woodnes^d, and grete stoonus in my wraththe in to wastynge. And Y shal distruye the wal, whom
 14 3e daubiden with outen temperynge, and I shal make it euen to the erthe; and the foundement of it shal be shewid, and it shal falle down, and it shal be wastid in the mydil of it; and 3e shulen wite, for Y
 15 am the Lord. And Y shal fulfille myn indignacioun in the wal, and in hem that dauben it with outen temperynge; and

stonde in batel in the dai of the Lord. Thei seen veyn thingis, and deuynen a leesynge, and seien, The Lord seith, whanne the Lord sente not hem; and thei continueden to confeerne the word. Whether 3e seen not a veyn visioun, and spaken fals diuynynge, and seiden, The Lord seith, whanne Y spak not? Therfor the Lord
 8 God seith these thingis, For 3e spaken veyn thingis, and sien a leesynge, therfor loo! Y to 3ou, seith the Lord God. And
 9 myn hond schal be on the profetis that seen veyn thingis, and dyuynen a^{rr} leesynge^s; thei schulen not be in the councel of my puple, and thei schulen not be writun in the scripture of the hous of Israel, nether thei schulen entre in to the lond of Israel; and 3e schulen wite, that
 10 Y am the Lord God. For thei disseyueden¹⁰ my puple, and seiden, Pees, pees, and no pees is; and it^{ss} bildide^t a wal, but thei pargitiden^{tt} it with fen with out chaffis. Seie thou to hem that pargiten^u with out
 11 temperure, that it schal falle down; for a strong reyn schal be flowynge, and I shal 3yue ful grete stoones fallinge fro aboue, and Y schal 3yue a^v wynd of tempest that distrieth. For loo! the wal felle down.
 12 Whether it schal not be seid to 3ou, Where is the pargetyng, which 3e pargetiden^{vv}? Therfor the Lord God seith these thingis,
 13 And Y schal make the spirit of tempestis to breke out in myn indignacioun, and strong reyn flowynge in my strong veniaunce schal be, and greet stoonys in wraththe in to wastynge. And Y schal dis-
 14 trie the wal, which 3e pargetiden^w with out temperure, and Y schal make it euen with the^x erthe; and the foundement thereof schal be schewid, and it schal falle down, and it schal be wastid in the myddis therof; and 3e schulen wite, that Y am the Lord. And Y schal fille myn indig-
 15 nacioun in the wal, and in hem that pargeten it with out temperure; and Y schal seie to 3ou, The wal is not, and thei ben

^a Lord A. ^a lesyngys H. ^b Where GH. ^c this H. ^d woodnessis GH.

^{rr} Om. EL. ^s lesyngis E. ^{ss} he A *sup. ras. f sec. m.* I E. ^t bilde E. ^{tt} dedin pargete EP. ^u pargetiden IN. ^v Om. A. ^{vv} dede pargete E. ^w dede pargete E. *han pargetid* I. ^x Om. I.

Y shal seye to 3ou, The wal is not, and the prophetis of Israel that dauben it, 16 ben not, whiche prophecien to Jerusalem, and seen to it a visioun of pees, and pees 17 is not, the Lord God seith. And thou, sone of man, put thi face azens the dou3- tris of thi puple, whiche prophecien of her herte; and prophecie thou of hem, 18 and sey, Thes thingis seith the Lord God, Woo to hem that sewen to gidre cusshens vndir eche cubit of hoond^e, and maken pilewis vnder the heed of eche age, for to take, or *disseyue*, soulis^f; and whanne thei token the soulis of my puple, thei quykeneden the soulis of hem. 19 And thei defouliden me to my puple, for an handful of barli, and^g a gobet of breed, that thei slewen soulis whiche dien not, and quikeneden soulis whiche lyuen not, liynge to my puple, hyleeuyng to lees- 20 yngis. For this thing the Lord God seith, Loo! Y to 3oure cusshens, bi whom 3e taken soulis fleyng; and Y shal al to-breke hem of 3our armes, and Y shal dis- mytte, or *delyuere*, the soulis for to flee, 21 whom 3e taken. And Y shal breke 3our pilewis, and Y shal delyuere my puple fro 3our hoond; nether thei shulen be ouer in 3our hoondis, for to be robbid; 22 and 3e shulen wite, for Y the Lord. For that that 3e maden^h leeizyngli the herte of the iust man for to mourne, whom Y made not sorewful; and 3e coumfortiden the hoondis of the vnpitous man, that he shulde not turne azen fro^{hh} hys yuel weie, 23 and shulde lyue. Therfor 3e shulen not see veyn thingis, and 3e shulen namore deuyne dyuynacions; and I shal delyuere my puple fro 3oure hoond, and 3e shulen wite, for Y the Lord.

CAP. XIV.

1 And men of the eldris of Israel camen 2 to me, and saten before me. And the word of the Lord is maad to me, seiynge, 3 Sone of man, thes men han putte her vncleennes in her hertis, and han sette the

not, that pargeten^y it, the profetis of Is- 16 rael, that profesien to^z Jerusalem, and seen to it the visioun of pees, and pees is not, seith the Lord God. And thou, sone of 17 man, sette thi face azens the dou3tris of thi puple, that profesien of her herte; and^a profesie thou on hem, and seie thou, 18 The Lord God seith these thingis, Wo to hem that sowen togidre cusshens vndur ech cubit of hond, and maken pilewis vn- dur the heed of ech age, to take soulis; and whanne thei disseyueden the soulis of my puple, thei quykenyden the soulis of hem. And thei defouliden me to my pu- 19 ple, for an handful of barli, and for a gobet of breed, that thei schulden sle soulis that dien not, and quykene soulis that lyuen not; and thei lieden to my puple, bileu- ynge to leesynge. For this thing the 20 Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y to 3oure cusshens, bi whiche 3e disseyuen soulis fliynge^b; and Y schal al to-breke tho fro 3oure armes, and Y schal delyuere soulis which 3e disseyuen, soulis to fle. And Y schal al to-breke 3oure pilewis, 21 and Y schal delyuere my puple fro 3oure hond^c; and thei schulen no more be in 3oure hondis, to be robbid; and 3e schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord. For that that 22 3e maden falsli the herte of a iust man to morene, whom Y made not sori; and 3e coumfortiden the hondis of a wickid man, that he schulde not turne azen fro his yuel weie, and lyue. Therfor 3e schulen not se 23 veyn thingis, and 3e schulen no more dy- uyne false dynynynge; and Y schal dely- uere my puple fro 3oure hond, and 3e schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord.

CAP. XIV.

And men of the eldris of Israel camen 1 to me, and saten bifor me. And the word 2 of the Lord was maad to me, and he seide, Sone of man, these men han set her vn- 3 clennesses in her hertis, and han set stid-

^e the hond H. ^f soule A. ^g or A. ^h seiden A. ^{hh} for A.

^y han pargetid I. ^z in NS sec. m. ^a Om. IN. ^b stiynge N. ^c lond CEGHIK pr. m. MNQsx sec. m.

3 slaundre of her wickidnes azens her face.
 Whether Y axyd, shal answeare to hem?
 4 For this thing spek thou to hem, and
 thou shalt seie to hem, Thes thingis seith
 the Lord God, A man, a man of the hous
 of Israel, that hath putte his vncleennes in
 his herte, and hath sette the slaundre of
 his wickidnes azens his face, and shal
 come to the prophete, axynge bi hym me,
 Y the Lord shal answeare to hym in the
 5 multitude of his vncleennes; that the hous
 of Israel be takyn in her herte, in whiche
 thei wenten away fro me in alle her
 6 ydolis. Therfor sey thou to the hous of
 Israel, Thes thingis seith the Lord God,
 Be ^{3e} conuertid, and departe ^{3e} fro ^{3oure}
 ydolis, and turne awei ^{3oure} facis fro
 7 alle ^{3oure} defoulyngis. For a man, a
 man of the hous of Israel, and of prose-
 litis, *or men new comen to the lawe of*
Jewis, who euer shal be cumlynge, *or*
gest, in Israel, if he shal be alienyd fro
 me, and shal putte his ydolis in his herte,
 and shal sette the slaundre of his wick-
 idnes azens his face, and shal come to the
 prophete, that he axe bi hym me, I the
 Lord shal answeare to hym bi my silf.
 8 And Y shal putte my face vpon that man,
 and I shal make hym in to ensauple,
 and in to a prouerbe, and I shal distruye
 him fro the mydil of my puple; and ^{3e}
 9 shulen wite, for I the Lord. And whanne
 the prophete shal erre, and shal speke a
 word, Y the Lord shal disseyue the ilk
 prophete; and I shal stretche out myn
 hoond on him, and shal doo hym away
 10 of the mydil of my puple of Israel. And
 thei shulen bere her wickidnes; aftir the
 wickidnes of the man axinge, so the
 11 wickidnes of the prophete shal be; that
 the hows of Israel erre namore fro me,
 nether be defoulid in alle his trespass-
 yngis, but be to me in to a puple, and
 Y be to hym in to a God, the Lord of
 12 oostis seith. And the word of the Lord
 13 is maad to me, seiynge, Sone of man,

fastli the slaundre of her wickidnesse
 azens her face. Whether Y ^{that am^d} axid,
 schal answeare to hem? For this thing⁴
 speke thou to hem, and thou schalt seie
 to hem, These thingis seith the Lord God,
 A man, a man of the hous of Israel, that
 settith hise vncleennesis in his herte, and
 settith stidfastli the slaundre of his wick-
 idnesse azens his face, and cometh to the
 profete, and axith me bi hym, Y the Lord
 schal answeare to hym in the multitude of
 hise vncleennesis; that the hous of Israel⁵
 be takun in her herte, bi which thei ^{3eden}
 awei fro me in alle her idols. Therfor⁶
 seie thou to the hous of Israel, The Lord
 God seith these thingis, Be ^{3e} conuertid,
 and go ^{3e} awei fro ^{3oure} idols, and turne
 awei ^{3oure} faces fro alle ^{3oure} filthis. For⁷
 whi a man, a man of the hous of Israel,
 and of conuersis, who euer is a comelyng
 in Israel, if he is alienyd fro me, and set-
 tith hise idols in his herte, and settith
 stidfastli the slaundir of his wickidnesse
 azens his face, and he cometh to the pro-
 fete, to axe me bi hym, Y the Lord schal
 answeare hym bi my silf. And Y schal⁸
 sette my face on that man, and Y schal
 make hym in to ensauple, and in to a
 prouerbe, and Y schal leese hym fro the
 myddis of my puple; and ^{3e} schulen wite,
 that Y ^{am} the Lord. And whanne a pro-⁹
 fete errith, and spekith a word, Y the
 Lord schal disseyue that profete; and Y
 schal stretche forth myn hond on hym,
 and Y schal do hym awei fro the myddis
 of my puple Israel. And thei schulen¹⁰
 bere her wickidnesse; bi the wickidnesse
 of the axere, so the wickidnesse of the
 profete schal be; that the hous of Israel¹¹
 erre no more fro me, nether be defoulid
 in alle her trespassyngis; but that it be
 in to a puple to me, and Y be in to a^e God
 to hem, seith the Lord of oostis. And the¹²
 word of the Lord was maad to me, and
 he seide, Sone of man, whanne the lond¹³
 synneth azens me, that it trespassynge do

¹ Om. A.^d Om. ceteri. ^e Om. ceteri.

whanne the erthe shal synne azens me,
that it trespassynge trespase, I shal
stretche out myn hoond vpon^k it, and I
shal togidir trede the 3eerd of breed of
it; and I shal sende in to it hungre, and
I shal slee of it man and werk beest.
14 And if thes three men, Noe, Danyel, and
Job, shulen be in the myddil of it, thei bi
her ri3twisnes shulen delyuere her soulis,
15 the Lord God of oostis seith. That and^l
if I shal lede yn werst beestis vpon^m the
loond, that I waste it, and it shal be vn-
waied, *or wayles*, for that there is no
16 passynge bi it for beestis, and thes thre
men that shulen be in it, the Lord God
seith, Y lyue, for nether thei shulen dely-
uere sonas, nether dou3ters, but thei aloon
shulen be delyuered; forsothe the loond
17 shal be desolat. Or if I shal lede yn a
sward vpon that loond, and Y shal sey to
the sward, Passe bi the loond, and I shal
18 slee man and beest of it, and thes three
men shulen be in the myddil of it, I lyue,
seith the Lord God, thei shulen not dely-
uere sonas nethir dou3tris, but thei aloon
19 shulen be delyuered. And forsothe if Y
shal sende yn vponⁿ that loond pestilence,
and I^o shal sheede out myn indignacioun
vpon^p it in blood, that Y doo awei fro it
20 man and beest, and Noe, Danyel, and
Job, shulen be in the myddil of it, Y lyue,
seith the Lord, for thei shulen not dely-
uere sone and dou3ter, but thei aloon bi
her ri3twisnes shulen delyuere her soulis.
21 For thes thingis seith the Lord God, That
and if I shal sende in to Jerusalem my
foure werst domys, sward, and hungre,
and yuel beestis, and pestilence, that Y
22 slee man and beest of it, and netheles
sauynge of men ledynge out sonys and
dou3tris shal be laft in it. Loo! thei
shulen goo out to 3ou, and 3e shulen see
the weie of hem, and the fyndyngis of
hem; and 3e shulen be coumfortid on
the yuel which Y haue ledde in to Je-
rusalem, in alle thingis whiche I haue

trespas, Y schal stretche forth myn hond
on it, and Y schal al to-breke the 3erde of
breed therof; and Y schal sende hungur in
to it, and Y schal sle of it man and beeste.
And if these thre men Noe, Danyel, and 14
Job, ben in the myddis therof, thei bi her
ri3tfulnesse schulen delyuere her soulis,
seith the Lord of oostis. That if also Y 15
brynge in worste beestis on the lond, that
Y distrie it, and if it is with out weie, for
that no passer is for the beestis, and 16
these thre men, that *'ben bifore seid'*, ben
therynne, Y lyue, seith the Lord God, for
thei schulen nethir delyuere sonas, nether
dou3tris, but thei aloone schulen be deli-
uered; forsothe the lond schal be maad
desolat. Ethir if Y brynge in sward on 17
that lond, and Y seie to the sward, Passe
thou thorou3 the lond, and Y sle of it man
and beeste, and these thre men ben in 18
the myddis therof, Y lyue, seith the Lord
God, that thei schulen not delyuere sonas
nether dou3tris, but thei aloone schulen
be delyuered. Forsothe if Y brynge in 19
also pestilence on that lond, and Y schede
out myn indignacioun on it in blood, that
Y do awei fro it man and beeste, and 20
Noe, and Danyel, and Joob, ben in the
myddis therof, Y lyue, seith the Lord God,
for thei schulen not delyuere a sone and a
dou3ter, but thei bi her ri3tfulnesse schulen
delyuere her soulis. For the Lord God 21
seith these thingis, That thou3 Y sende in
my foure worste domes, sward, and hun-
gur, and yuele beestis, and pestilence, in
to Jerusalem, that Y sle of it man and
beeste, netheles saluacioun of hem that 22
leden out sonas and dou3tris, schal be left
ther ynne. Lo! thei schulen go out to^b
3ou, and 3e schulen se the weie of hem,
and the fyndyngis of hem; and 3e schulen
be coumfortid on the yuel, which Y brou3te
in on Jerusalem, in alle thingis whiche Y
bar in on it. And thei schulen coumforte 23
3ou, whanne 3e schulen se the weie of hem
and the fyndyngis of hem; and 3e schulen

^k on G pr. m. H. ^l Om. A. ^m on G pr. m. H. ⁿ on G pr. m. H. ^o Om. A. ^p on GH.

^f Om. 1. *ben forseyd* s. ^g Om. N. ^h of N.

23 brouȝte in on it. And thei shulen confort ȝou, whanne ȝe shulen see the weie of hem, and the fyndyngis of hem; and ȝe shulen knowe, for not idely Y dide alle thingis, what euere Y dide in it, seith the Lord almyȝti.

CAP. XV.

1 And the word of the Lord is maad to
2 me, seiynge, Sone of man, what shal be
don to tree of the viyn, of alle trees of
the wodis, that ben among the trees of
3 woodis? Whether^a a tree shal be takyn
of it, that werk be maad? or a lital paal
shal be forchid of it, that eny maner ves-
4 sel hange in it? Lo! it is ȝouun to the
fier in to meet; the fier hath waastid eche
either parti^r of it, and the mydil of it is
brouȝt in to a^s deed broond; whether it
5 shal be profitable to werk? Ȝhe, whanne
it was hool, it was not able to werk; hou
myche more whanne fier hath deuouride
and brende to gidre, no thing of werk
6 shal be maad of it? Therfor thes thingis
seith the Lord God, Hou the tree of viyn
amonge the^t trees of woodis, whom I ȝaue
to fier for to deuoure, so Y shal bitake
7 the dwellers of Jerusalem, and I shal
putte my face in to hem. Thei shulen
gon out of the fier, and the fier shal waaste
hem; and ȝe shulen wite, for I the Lord,
whanne Y shal putte my face in hem,
8 and shal ȝyue the loond vnwaied and desolat,
for that that thei weren trespassours,
seith the Lord God.

CAP. XVI.

1 And the word of the Lord is maad
2 to me, seiynge, Sone of man, mak thou
knowyn to Jerusalem her abomynaciouns;
3 and thou shalt seie, Thes thingis seith
the Lord God. Jerusalem, thi roote and
thi generacioun, of the loond of Chanaan;
thi fader Amorrei, and thi moder Cethei.
4 And whanne thou art born, in the dai of

knowe, that not in veyn Y dide alle thingis,
what euer thingis Y dide there ynne, seith
the Lord almyȝti.

CAP. XV.

And the word of the Lord was maad to
1 me, and he seide, Sone of man, what schal
2 be don to the tre of a vyne, of alle the
trees of woodis, that ben among the trees
of woodis? Whether tymbreⁱ schal be
3 takun therof, that werk be maad? ether
shal a stake be maad therof, that ony
vessel hange ther onne? Lo! it is ȝouun
4 in to mete; fier wastide euer eithir part
therof, and the myddis therof is dryuun
in to deed^l sparcle; whether it schal be
profitable to werk? Ȝhe, whanne it was
5 hool, it was not couenable to werk; hou
myche more whanne fier hath deuourid,
and hath brent it, no thing of werk schal
be maad therof? Therfor the Lord God
6 seith thes thingis, As the tre of a vyne
is among the trees of woodis, which Y ȝaf
to fier to deuoure, so Y ȝaf the dwelleris
of Jerusalem, and Y schal sette my face
7 azens hem. Thei schulen go out of the fier,
and fier schal waaste hem; and ȝe schulen
wite, that Y *am* the Lord, whanne Y schal
sette my face azens hem, and schal ȝyue
8 the lond with out weie and desolat, for
thei weren trespassours, seith the Lord
God^m.

CAP. XVI.

And the word of the Lord was maad
1 to me, and he seide, Sone of man, make
2 thouⁿ knowun to Jerusalem her abhomy-
naciouns; and thou schalt seie, The Lord
3 God seith these thingis. A! thou Jerusa-
lem, thi rote and thi generacioun *is* of the
lond of Canaan; thi fadir *is* Amorrei, and
thi moder *is* Cetei. And whanne thou were
4

^a Where GH. ^r part GH. ^s Om. H. ^t Om. GH.

ⁱ tree, ether [or ERY] tymbre CEF GHIKMN PQRSUXY.

ⁿ Om. IN.

^l a deed A sec. m. IKS sec. m.

^m Om. N.

thi birth thi naule is not before kit, and
 in water thou art not wasshen in to helth,
 nether bi salt saltid, nether wlapid in
 5 clothis. Myn eye sparide not vpon^u thee,
 that I shulde doo to thee oon of thes
 thingis, Y hauynge mercie of thee; but
 thou art cast forth vpon the face of erthe,
 in the^v castynge awei of thi soule, in the
 6 dai in which thou art born. Forsothe Y
 passinge bi thee, saw³ thee for to be de-
 foulid in thi blood; and I seide to thee,
 whanne thou were in thi blood, Lyue
 thou; sotheli Y seide to thee in thi blood,
 7 Lyue thou. And I ³auē thee multipliede
 as buriounynge, *or seed*, of the^w feeld, and
 thou art multiplied, and maad greet; and
 thou wentist in, and thou parfietli camest
 to wommanus aparaile; thi breestis, *or*
teetis, waxeden greete, and thin heer bu-
 riounede; and thou was nakid, and ful of
 8 confusioun. And I passide bi thee, and
 Y see³ thee, and loo! thi tyme, the tyme^x
 of louers; and Y stretchide forth my cloth-
 inge vpon thee, and Y hilide thi shame.
 And Y swore to thee, and Y^v entride in
 couenaunt with thee, seith the Lord God,
 9 and thou art maad boundyn to me. And
 I wasshide thee in water, and Y clenside
 thi blood of thee, and anoyntide thee with
 10 oyle. And I clothide thee with clothis of
 dyuerse colours, and shodde thee with
 iasynct; and I girde thee with bijs, *or*
 11 *whijt silk*; and I clothide thee with sotil
 thingis, and Y ournede thee with ourne-
 12 mentis. And I ³af ryngis in thin hoondis,
 and a bee about thi necke; and I ³auē a
 reng vpon thi mouth, and ceerclis to thin
 eeris, and a coroun of fayrnes in thi heed.
 13 And thou art ourned with gold and sil-
 uer, and thou art^z clothid with bijs and
 with clooth many foold steyned with
 rounde ymagis, and with manye colours.
 Thou hast etyn flour, and hony, and oyle,
 and myche thou art maad fayr; and thou
 14 profitidist in to a rewme, and thi name
 is gon out in to hethen men for thi fair-

borun, thi nawle was not kit awei in the
 dai of thi birthe, and thou were not
 waischun in watir in to helthe, nethir
 saltid with salt, nether wlapid in clothis.
 An i³e sparide not on thee, that it^o hau-
 5 ynge merci on thee, dide to thee oon of
 these thingis; but thou were cast forth on
 the face of erthe, in the castynge out of
 thi soule, in the dai in which thou were
 borun. Forsothe Y passide bi thee, and
 6 Y si³ thee defoulid in thi blood; and Y
 seide to thee, whanne thou were in thi
 blood, Lyue thou; sotheli Y seide to thee
 in thi blood, Lyue thou. Y ³af thee mul-
 7 tiplied as the seed of a feeld, and thou
 were multiplied, and maad greet; and thou
 entridist, and camest fulli to wymmens
 ournyng; thi tetis wexiden greet, and thin
 heer wexide; and thou were nakid, and ful
 of schenschi^e. And Y passide bi thee,
 8 and Y si³ thee, and lo! thi tyme, the tyme
 of louyeris; and Y spredde abroad my
 clothing on thee, and Y hilide thi schen-
 schi^e. And Y swoor to thee, and Y made
 a^p couenaunt with thee, seith the Lord
 God, and thou were maad *a wijf* to me.
 And Y waischide thee in water, and Y
 9 clenside awei thi blood fro thee, and Y^q
 anoyntide thee with oile. And Y clothide
 10 thee with clothis of dyuerse colours, and
 Y schodde thee in iacynct, and Y girde
 thee with bijs; and Y clothide thee with
 11 sutil thingis, and Y ournede thee with
 ournement. And Y ³af bies in thin
 12 hondis, and a wrethe aboute thi necke;
 and Y ³af a ryng on thi mouth, and cerclis
 to thin eeris, and a coroun of fairnesse in
 thin heed. And thou were ourned with
 13 gold and siluer, and thou were clothid
 with bijs and ray cloth with rounde
 ymagis, and many colours. Thou etist^r
 cleene^s flour of wheete, and hony, and oile,
 and thou were maad fair ful greetli; and
 thou encreessidist in to a rewme, and thi
 14 name ³ede out in to hethene men for thi
 fairnesse; for thou were perfit in my fair-

^u on G pr. m. H. ^v Om. GH. ^w Om. GH. ^x Om. A. ^y Om. G pr. m. H. ^z Om. A.

^o I I sec. m. sup. ras. ^p Om. IN. ^q Om. N. ^r etidist K. ^s of clene I pr. m. N.

nes; and thou wast perfit in my fairnes, which Y hadde putte vpon^a thee, seith the Lord. And thou hauynge trust in thi fairnes, hast don fornyacioun in thi name; and thou hast putte thi fornyacioun to eche man passynge, that thou were maad his. And thou takynge of my clothingis, madist to thee heȝ thingis, on eche side sewide togidre; and thou hast don fornicacoun vpon^b hem, as it was not don *bifore*, nether is to beynge^c.
 17 And thou tokist^d the vessels of thi fairnes, of my gold and of my siluer, whiche Y ȝaue to thee; and thou madist to thee ymagis of men, and didist^e fornyacioun
 18 in hem. And thou tokist thi clothingis of manye colours, and thou was^f clothid in hem; and thou puttidist myn oyle and my tymyame, *or encense*, in the sizt of
 19 hem. And my breed, which I ȝaue to thee, flour, and oyle, and honye, with whiche Y nurshide thee, thou puttidist in the sizte of hem, in to odour of swetnes; and it is don, seith the Lord God.
 20 And thou tokist thi sones and douȝtris, whom thou gendredist to me, and offredist to hem, for to be deuourid. Whether
 21 thi fornyacioun is lital? Thou offredist my sones, and ȝauest hem, togider halew-
 22 ynge to hem. And after alle thin abomynaciouns and fornyaciouns, thou hast not mynde of the dais of thi ȝongth, whanne thou was^g nakid, and ful of confusioun,
 23 thou was^g defoulid in thi blood. And woo, woo bifelle to thee, after al thi malice, seith the Lord God. And thou hast bildid to thee a bordel hous, and madist
 24 to thee hordom in alle stretis. At eche heed of^h weie thou bildidistⁱ a tokne of thi hordom, and madist thi fayrnes abomynable; and departidist thi feet to eche man passynge, and multipliedist alle thi
 26 fornyaciouns. And thou didist fornyacioun with sones of Egypt, thi neiȝboris of grete flesschis, and multipliedist

nesse which Y hadde sett on thee, seith the Lord God. And thou haddist trist in¹⁵ thi fairnesse, and didist fornicacioun in thi name; and thou settidist^t forth thi fornicacioun to ech that passide forth, that thou schuldist be maad his. And thou tokist¹⁶ of my clothis, and madist to thee hiȝ thingis set aboute on ech side; and thou didist fornyacioun on tho, as it was not don, nether schal be don. And thou tokist¹⁷ the vessels of thi fairnesse, of my gold and of my siluer, which Y ȝaf to thee; and thou madist to thee ymagis of men, and didist fornyacioun in tho. And thou¹⁸ tokist thi clothis of many colours, and thou were clothid in tho; and thou settidist myn oile and myn encence in the sizt of tho. And thou settidist my breed,¹⁹ which Y ȝaf to thee, flour of wheete, and oile, and hony, bi whiche Y nurschide thee, in the sizt of tho, in to odour of swetnesse; and it was don, seith the Lord God. And²⁰ thou tokist thi sones and thi douȝtris, whiche thou gendridist to me, and offridist to tho, for to be deuourid. Whether thi fornicacioun is lital? Thou offridist my²¹ sones, and ȝauest hem, and halewidist to tho. And aftir alle thin abhomynaciouns²² and fornicaciouns, thou bithouȝtist not on the daies of thi ȝong wexynge age, whanne thou were nakid, and ful of schenschiȝe, and *were* defoulid in thi blood. And after²³ al thi malice, wo, wo bifelle to thee, seith the Lord God. And thou bildidist to thee²⁴ a bordel hous, and madist to thee a place of hordom in alle stretis. At ech heed of²⁵ the weie thou bildidist a signe of thin hordom, and madist thi fairnesse abhomynable; and thou departidist thi feet to ech man passynge forth, and multepliedist thi fornicaciouns. And thou didist fornicacioun with the sones of Egypt, thi neiȝboris of grete fleischis, and thou multepliedist thi fornicacioun^u, to terre me to wraththe. Lo! Y schal stretch forth myn²⁷

^a on G *pr. m. H.* ^b Om. G *pr. m. H.* ^c bigynne A. ^d toke GH. ^e thou didist H. ^f were H.
^g wast G *pr. m.* were H. ^h Om. H. ⁱ bildist H.

^t settist I. ^u fornicaciouns IN.

thi fornyacioun, for to terre me to
 27 wratthe. Loo! Y shal hoolde forth
 myn hoond vpon^k thee, and Y shal take
 away thi iustifynge; and Y shal ȝyue
 thee in to the hoondis of the hatynge
 thee, of the douȝtris of Palestyn, that
 28 shamen in thi cursid weie. And thou
 hast don fornyacioun in the sones of
 Assiriens, for that thou was not ȝit ful-
 fillid; and after that thou didist fornyca-
 29 cioun, nether so thou art swagid. And
 thou multipliedst thi fornyacioun in
 the loond of Canaan with Caldeis, and
 30 nether so thou art fulfillid. In what
 thing shal Y clense thin herte, seith the
 Lord God, whanne thou dost alle thes
 werkis of a^l womman hoore, and bold to
 31 hordom? For thou hast forgid thi bordel
 hous in the heed of eche weie, and thou
 madist thin heize thingis^m in eche strete;
 nether thou art maad as an hoore anoyed,
 32 *or ful of werynes*, encresynge prijs, but
 as a womman auowtresse, the whiche
 33 ledith in aliens vpon hir husboond^o. To
 alle hooris hijris ben ȝouen, forsothe thou
 hast ȝouun hijre, *or mede*, to alle thi
 louteris; and thou ȝauist to hem, that thei
 shulden entre to thee on eche side, for to
 34 doo fornyacioun with thee. And it is
 don in thee aȝen the custom of wymmen
 in thi fornyaciouns, and after thee shal
 not be fornyacioun; forsothe in that
 thing that thou ȝauest hijris, and resseyu-
 edist not hijris, the^p contrarie is don in
 35 thee. Therfor, thou hoore, here the word
 36 of the Lord. Thes thingis seith the Lord
 God, For thi monee is shed out, and thin
 euyl fame is shewid in thi fornyaciouns
 vpon^q thi louteris and vpon^q thin idolis of
 thin abomynaciouns, in the blood of thi
 sones, whom thou hast ȝouen to hem;
 37 loo! Y shal gedre alle thi louteris, with
 whom thou art meynd, and alle men whom
 thou louedist, with alle men whom thou
 hatidist; and Y shal gadre hem vpon thee
 on eche side, and Y shal make nakid thin

hond on thee, and Y schal take awei thi
 iustifyng; and Y schal ȝyue thee in to the
 soulis of hem that haten thee, of the douȝ-
 tris of Palestyns, that ben aschamed in thi
 weie ful of greet trespas. And thou didist 28
 fornicacioun with the sones of Assiriens,
 for thou were not fillid ȝit; and after that
 thou didist fornicacioun, nether so thou
 were fillid. And thou multipliedst thi 29
 fornyacioun in the lond of Canaan with
 Caldeis, and nether so thou were fillid.
 In what thing schal Y clense thin herte, 30
 seith the Lord God, whanne thou doist
 alle these werkis of a womman an hoore,
 and gredi axere? For thou madist thi 31
 bordel hous in 'the heed of ech^v weie, and
 thou madist thin hiȝ place in ech street;
 and thou were not maad as an hoore ful
 of anoiyng^w, encreessynge prijs, but as 32
 a womman auowtresse, that bryngith in
 aliens on hir hosebonde. Hiris ben ȝouun 33
 to alle hooris, but thou hast ȝoue hire to
 alle thi louteris; and thou ȝauest to hem,
 that thei schulden entre to thee on ech
 side, to do fornyacioun with thee. And 34
 it was don in thee aȝens the custom of
 wymmen in thi fornyaciouns, and forni-
 cioun schal not be after thee; for in that
 that thou ȝauest hiris, and tokist not hiris,
 the contrarie was don in thee. Therfor, 35
 thou hoore, here the word of the Lord.
 The Lord God seith these thingis, For thi 36
 riches is sched out, and thi schenscipe
 is schewid in thi fornicaciouns on thi
 louteris, and on the idols of thin abho-
 mynaciouns^x, in the blood of thi sones,
 whiche thou ȝauest to hem; lo! Y schal 37
 gadere to gidere alle thi^y louteris, with
 whiche thou were meddlid, and alle men
 whiche thou louedist, with alle men whiche
 thou hatidist; and Y schal gadere hem on
 thee on ech side, and Y schal make nakid
 thi schenscipe bifore hem, and thei schu-
 len se al thi filthe. And Y schal deme thee 38
 bi the domes of auoutressis, and schedinge
 out blood; and Y schal ȝyue thee in to 39

^k on G pr. m. H. ^l Om. H. ^m thinge GH. ^o housholde GH. ^p and the A. ^q on G pr. m. H.

^v ech heed of the I. ^w anoyntinge M. noyinge U. ^x abhomynacioun B. ^y the I.

yuel fame before hem, and alle shulen
 38 see thi filth. And I shal deme thee with
 domes of auoutressis, and of shedynge
 39 blood; and Y shal 3yue thee in to blood
 of woodnesse, and enuye. And Y shal 3eue
 thee in to the hoondis of hem, and thei
 shulen distruye thi bordel hous, and thei
 shulen distruye thin hoore hous; and thei
 shulen make thee nakid fro thi clothis,
 and shulen take awei the vesselis of thi
 feirnes, and thei shulen forsake thee
 40 nakid, and ful of yuel fame. And thei
 shulen lede to vpon thee a multitude,
 and thei shulen stoon thee with stoonus,
 and thei shulen slee thee with her
 41 swerdis. And thei shulen togider brenne
 thin housis in fier, and thei shulen doo
 domys in thee, in the eyen of ful manye
 wymmen; and thou shalt faile, *or ceese*,
 for to do fornyacioun, and thou shalt
 42 namore 3yue hijris. And myn indigna-
 cioun shal reste in thee, and my loue
 shal be takyn awei fro thee; and I shal
 reste, nether Y shal be wrooth more,
 43 for that that thou haddist not mynde
 of the dais of thi 3ongth, and hast terrid
 me to wraththe in alle these^r thingis.
 Wherfor and Y haue 3ouen thi weies in
 thin heed, seith the Lord God, and Y
 dide not after thi greet trespassis, in alle
 44 thin^a abomynaciouns. Loo! eche man
 that seith euery where, *or comounli*, a
 prouerbe in thee, shal take it to, seiynge,
 45 As the modir, so and hir dou3ter. Thou
 art the do3ter of thi modir, which castide
 awei hir husboond and hir sones; and
 the sister of thi sistris, whiche castiden
 away her husbondis and her sones. Thi
 modir Cethei, and thi fader Ammorrei;
 46 and thi more sister Samarie, she and
 hir dou3tris, that dwellen at thi left side.
 Forsothe thi sister lasse than thou, that
 dwellith at thi ri3t half, Sodom and hir^t
 47 dou3tris. But nether thou hast gon in
 the weies of hem, nether thou hast don
 after her^u grete trespassis; alмест a litil

the^z blood of strong veniaunce, and of fer-
 uour. And Y schal 3yue thee in to the
 hondis of hem, and thei schulen destrie
 thi bordel hous, and thei schulen destrie
 the place of thin hordom; and thei schulen
 make thee nakid of thi clothis, and thei
 schulen take awei the vessels of thi fair-
 nesse, and thei schulen forsake thee nakid,
 and ful of schenschiipe. And thei schulen
 40 bringe on thee a multitude, and thei schu-
 len stoon thee with stoonys, and thei
 schulen sle thee with her swerdis. And
 41 thei schulen brenne thin housis with fier,
 and thei schulen make domes in thee, bi-
 for the i3en of ful many wymmen; and
 thou schalt ceese to do fornicacioun, and
 thou schalt no more 3yue hiris. And myn
 42 indignacioun schal reste in thee, and my
 feruent loue schal be takyn awei fro thee;
 and Y schal reste, and Y schal no more
 be wrooth, for thou haddist not mynde^z
 on the daies of thi 3ong wexynge age,
 and thou terridist me to ire in alle these
 thingis. Wherfor and Y 3af thi weies in
 thin heed, seith the Lord God, and Y^a
 dide not aftir thi grete trespassis, in alle
 these thin abhomynaciouns. Lo! ech man⁴⁴
 that seith a prouerbe comynli, schal take
 it in thee, and schal seie, As the modir, so⁴⁵
 and the dou3tir of hir. Thou art the dou3-
 ter of thi modir, that castide away hir
 hosebonde and hir sones; and thou art the
 sister of thi sistris, that castiden awei
 her hosebondis and her sones. Thi modir
 is Cetei, and thi fadir is Ammorrei; and⁴⁶
 thi gretter sister is Samarie, sche^b and hir
 dou3tris, that dwellen at thi left side; but
 thi sistir lesse than thou, that dwellith at
 thi ri3t side, is Sodom, and hir dou3tris.
 But thou 3edist not in the weies of hem,⁴⁷
 nethir thou didist aftir the grete tres-
 passis of hem; hast thou do alмест a litil
 lesse cursidere dedis than thei, in alle thi
 weies? Y lyue, seith the Lord God, for⁴⁸
 Sodom, thi sister, did not, sche and hir
 dou3tris, as thou didist, and thi dou3tris.

^r Om. A. ^s Om. G pr. m. H. ^t his A. ^u his A.

^z Om. IN. ^a Om. N. ^b and sche IN.

lesse gretter trespassis thou hast don
 48 than thei, in alle thi weies. Y lyue, seith
 the Lord God, for Sodom, thi sister, dide
 not, she and hir dou3tris, as thou didist
 49 and thi dou3tris. Loo! this was the
 wickidnes of Sodom, thi sister, prijde, and
 fulnes of breed, *or glotonye*, and aboun-
 daunce, *or plente*, and idilnes of hir, and
 hir dou3tris; and thei dressiden not the
 50 hoond to the nedi and pore. And thei
 ben lift an hei3, and diden other abomy-
 naciouns before me; and Y dide hem a wei,
 51 as thou hast seen. And Samarie synnede
 not the half of thi synnes, but thou^v hast
 ouercomen hem in grete trespassis, and
 hast iustified thi sistris in alle thin
 abomynaciouns, whiche thou wrouztist.
 52 Therfor and thou bere thi confusioun,
 which hast ouercomyn thi sistris with
 thi synnes, doynge more cursidli than
 thei; forsothe thei ben iustified of thee.
 Therfor and thou be confoundid, and ber
 thou thin yuel fame, the which hast ius-
 53 tifiede thi sistris. And Y restorynge shal
 conuerte hem with the turnynge togidre
 of Sodom and hir dou3tris; and Y shal
 conuerte thi turnynge azen in the mydil
 54 of hem, that thou bere thin yuel fame,
 and be confoundid in alle thingis whiche
 55 thou didist, coumfortynge hem. And
 thi sister Sodom and hir dou3tris shulen
 turne azen to her oldenes; and Samarie
 and hir^w dou3tris shulen turne azen to
 her oldenes; and thou and thi dou3tris
 56 turne azen to 3our oldenes. Forsothe
 Sodom, thi sister, was not herde in thi
 57 mouth, in the dai of thi pride, before that
 thi malice was shewid, as in this tyme, in
 to the^x shenship of dou3tris of Sirie, and
 of alle dou3ters of Palestyn in thi cum-
 pas, that gon about thee bi enuyroun.
 58 Thou hast born thi greet trespas, and thin
 59 yuel fame, seith the Lord God. For thes
 thingis seith the Lord God, And I shal
 doo to thee as thou dispisedist the ooth,
 that thou madist the couenaunt voyd;

Lo! this was the wickidnesse of Sodom, 49
 thi sister, pride, fulnesse of breed, and
 habundaunce, and idilnesse of hir, and of^c
 hir dou3tris; and thei puttiden^d not hond
 to a nedi man and pore. And thei weren 50
 enhaunsid, and diden other abhomina-
 ciouns bfore me; and Y took hem awei,
 as thou hast seyn. And Samarie synnede 51
 not the half of thi synnes, but thou hast
 ouercome hem in thi grete trespassis^e; and
 thou hast iustified thi sistris in alle thin
 abhomynaciouns, whiche thou wrouztist.
 Therfor and thou bere thi schenschiipe, 52
 that hast ouercome thi sistris with thi
 synnes, and didist more cursidli than thei;
 for thei ben iustified of thee. Therfor and
 be thou schent, and bere thi schenschiipe,
 which hast iustified thi sistris. And Y 53
 schal conuerte and restore hem by the
 conuersioun of Sodom with hir dou3tris,
 and bi the conuersioun of Samarie and of
 hir dou3tris; and Y schal conuerte thi
 turnyng azen in the myddis of hem, that 54
 thou bere thi schenschiipe, and be aschamed
 in alle thingis whiche thou didist, coum-
 fortynge hem. And thi sister Sodom and 55
 hir do3tris schulen turne azen to her eld-
 nesse; and Samarie and hir dou3tris shu-
 len turne azen to her eeldnesse; and thou
 and thi dou3tris turne azen to 3oure eld-
 nesse. Forsothe Sodom, thi sister, was 56
 not herd in thi mouth, in the dai of thi
 pride, bfore that thi malice was schewid, 57
 as in this tyme, in to schenschiipe of the
 dou3tris of Sirie, and of alle dou3tris in
 thi cumpas, of the dou3tris of Palestyn
 that ben aboute thee bi cumpas. Thou 58
 hast bore thi greet trespas, and thi schen-
 schiipe, seith the Lord God. For the Lord 59
 God seith these thingis, And Y schal do
 to thee as thou dispisedist the ooth, that
 thou schuldist make voide the couenaunt;
 and Y schal haue mynde on my couenaunt 60
 with thee in the daies of thi 3ongthe, and
 Y schal reise to thee a couenaunt euer-
 lastynge. And thou schalt haue mynde 61

^v Om. A. ^w his A. ^x Om. GH.

^c Om. N. ^d dressiden CEF GHIKMN PQRSUX. ^e trespasse N.

60 and Y shal haue mynde of my couenaunt
with thee in the dais of thi^y 3ongth, and
I shal reise to thee couenaunt euerlast-
ynge. And thou shalt haue mynde of thi
61 weies, and thou shalt be confoundid,
whanne thou shalt resseyue thi sistris
more than thou, with thi lesse; and Y shal
3yue hem to thee in to dou3tris, and not
62 of thi couenaunt. And Y shal reise my
couenaunt with thee, and thou shalt wite,
63 for I the Lord, that thou haue mynde,
and be confoundid; and that it be namore
to thee for to opyn the^x mouth, for thi
confusioun, whanne Y shal be plesid to
thee in alle thingis whiche thou hast don,
seith the Lord God.

CAP. XVII.

1 And the word of the Lord is maad to
2 me, seyynge, Sone of man, put forth a
derk ensauple, *or hard questioun*, and
telle a parable to the hous of Israel;
3 and thou shalt seye, Thes thingis seith
the Lord God. A greet egle of grete
weengis, with long ledynge of membris,
ful of fetheris and dyuersite, cam to the
Liban, and took the merou3 of cedre.
4 He drow3 of the hei3nes of his bouwis,
or braunches, and bare it ouer 'in to^a the
loond of Canaan; in the citee of mar-
5 chauntis he puttide it. And he took of
the seed of the erthe, and puttide it in
the erthe for seed, that he shulde make
sad the root vpon^b manye watris; in the
6 ouermest paart he puttide^c it. And
whanne it had buriounede, it wexede in
to a brodder^d viyn 3erd, in lowe stature,
the braunches 'of it beholdinge^e to it,
and the rootis therof weren vndir it;
therfor it is maad in to a^f viyn3erd, and
made fruyte in to siouns, and sente out
7 braunchis. And another greet egle is
maad, with greet weengis, and manye
fethers; and loo! this viyn3erd as send-
ynge his rootis to it, stretchide out^g his

on thi weies, and schalt be aschamed,
whanne thou schalt resseyue thi sistris
grettere than thou, with thi lesse *sistris*;
and Y schal 3yue hem in to dou3tris to
thee, but not of thi couenaunt. And Y 62
shal reise my couenaunt with thee, and
thou schalt wite, that Y *am* the Lord,
that thou haue mynde, and be aschamed; 63
and that it be no more to thee to opene
the mouth for thi schame, whanne Y schal
be plesid to thee in alle thingis whiche
thou didist, seith the Lord God.

CAP. XVII.

And the word of the Lord was maad 1
to me, and he seide, Sone of man, sette 2
forth a derk speche, and telle thou a para-
ble to the hous of Israel; and thou schalt 3
seie, The Lord God seith these thingis.
A greet egle of grete wyngis, with long
stretchyng out of membris, ful of fetheris
and of dyuersite, cam to the Liban, and
took awei the merowe of the cedre. He 4
pullide awei the hiznesse of boowis therof,
and bar it ouer in to the lond of Chanaan,
and settide it in the citee of marchauntis.
And he took of the seed of the lond, and 5
settide it in the lond for seed, that it
schulde make stidfast roote on many wa-
tris; he^f settide it in^g the hijere part.
And whanne it hadde growe, it encreess- 6
ide in to a largere vyner, in lowe stature;
for the boowis therof bihelden to that
egle, and the rootis therof weren vndur
that *egle*; therfor it was maad a vyner,
and it made fruyt in to siouns, and sente
out boowis. And another greet egle was 7
maad, with grete wyngis, and many fe-
theris; and lo! this vyner as sendynge
hise rootis to that *egle*, stretchide forth
his siouns to that *egle*, that he schulde

^y Om. GH. ^z thi A. ^a to G pr. m. H. ^b on G pr. m. H. ^c putt GH. ^d brod GH. ^e Om. A.
^f Om. H. ^g forth GH.

^f and he v. ^g on IN.

siouns to it, that it moystide it of the
 8 litil placis of his buriounynge. That in
 good erthe vpon^b many waters is plaunt-
 id, that it make bouwis, and bere fruyte,
 9 that it be in to a greet viynzerd. Sey
 thou, Thes thingis seith the Lord God,
 Therfor whether^l it shal haue prosperite?
 Whether he shal not drawe vp the rote
 of it, and shal distruye the fruytis of it?
 And he shal drye alle the syouns of his
 buriounynge, and it shal waxe drye; and
 not in a greet arme, nether in myche^k
 puple, that he schulde drawe it vp bi the
 10 roote. Loo! it is plauntid; therfor whe-
 ther^l it shal haue prosperite? Whether
 whanne a brennyng wynde shal touche
 it, it shal not be dried, and it shal dwyne
 away in the placis of his buriounynge?
 11 And the word of the Lord is maad to
 12 me, seiynge, Sey thou to the hows ter-
 ryng to wraththe, Witen 3e not what^m
 thes thingis bitoknen? Sei thou, Loo! the
 kyng of Babiloyne cometh in to Jerusa-
 lem; and he shal take the kyng and his
 princes, and he shal lede hem to hym
 13 self in to Babiloyne. And he shal take
 of the seed of the rewme, and he shal
 smyte a boond of pees with it, and of it
 he shal resseyue an ooth; but and he shal
 take a wei the stronge men of theⁿ loond,
 14 that the rewme be lowe, and be^o not
 reysid vp, but kepe the couenaunt of hym,
 15 and kepe it, *or saue*. Whiche goynge
 away fro hym, sente messengeris to Egipt,
 that he schulde 3yue to hym horsis and
 myche puple. Whether^p he shal haue
 prosperite, or shal gete helth^q, which
 dide thes thingis? and he that vndoth a
 16 couenaunt, whether he shal askape? Y
 lyue, seith the Lord God, for in the
 place of the kyng that made hym kyng,
 whos ooth he made voyd, and brak the cou-
 enaunt that he hadde with hym, in
 17 the mydil of Babiloyne he shal die. And
 not in greet oost, nether in myche puple

moiste it of the cornfloris of his seed.
 Which is plauntid in^b a good lond onⁱ a
 many watris, that it make boowis, and
 bere fruyt, that it be in to a greet vyner.
 Seie thou, *Ezechiel*, The Lord God seith⁹
 these thingis, Therfor whether he schal
 haue prosperite? Whether *Nabugodonosor*
 schal not pulle awei the rootis of hym,
 and schal streyne the fruytis of hym? And
 he schal make drie alle the siouns of bu-
 riowning therof, and it schal be drie; and
 not in greet arm, nether in myche puple,
 that he schulde drawe it out bi the rootis.
 Lo! it is plauntid, therfor whether it schal¹⁰
 haue prosperite? Whether not whanne
 brennyng wynd schal touche it, it schal
 be maad drye, and schal waxe drie in the
 cornfloris of his seed? And the word of¹¹
 the Lord was maad to me, and he seide,
 Seie thou to the hous terryng to wraththe,¹²
 Witen 3e not what these thingis signefien?
 Seie thou, Lo! the king of Babiloyne com-
 eth in to Jerusalem; and he schal take the
 kyng and the princis therof, and he schal
 leede hem to hym silf in to Babiloyne.
 And he schal take of the seed of the¹³
 rewme, and schal smyte with it a boond
 of pees, and he schal take of it an ooth;
 but also he schal take awei the stronge
 men of the lond, that it be a meke rewme,¹⁴
 and be not reysid, but that it kepe the
 couenaunt of hym, and holde it. Which¹⁵
 3ede awei fro hym, and sente messengeris
 in to Egipt, that it schulde 3yue to hym
 horsis and miche puple. Whether he that
 dide these thingis, schal haue prosperite,
 ether schal gete helthe? and whether he
 that brekith couenaunt, schal ascape? Y¹⁶
 lyue, seith the Lord God, for in the place
 of the king that made hym kyng, whos
 ooth he made voide, and brak the coue-
 naunt, which he hadde with hym, in the
 myddis of Babiloyne he schal die. And¹⁷
 not in greet oost, nether in myche puple
 Farao schal make batel azens hym, in the

^b on G *pr. m. h.* ⁱ wher GH. ^k a myche GH. ^l where GH. ^m what that GH. ⁿ that GH. ^o Om.
 G *pr. m. h.* ^p Where G *et H fere passim.* ^q helpe GH.

^b on EFPX. in to 1 *sec. m. NRS sec. m.* ⁱ of I.

Pharao shal make batayle azens hym, in castynge of^r an heep of erthe, and in bildynge of paalis, that he slee many¹⁸ soulis. Forsothe he dispiside the ooth, that he schulde breke the boond of pees, and loo! he 3af his hoond; and whanne he hath do alle thes thingis, he shal not¹⁹ skape. Therfor thes thingis seith the Lord God, I lyue, for I shal putte in to his^s heed the ooth that he dispiside, and²⁰ the boond of pees that he brak. And I shal holde forth vpon^t hym my nette, and he shal be cacchid in my nette^u, and Y shal lede hym in to Babiloyne; and Y shal deme hym in the trespassynge, in²¹ which he dispiside me. And alle the fleers of hym with al his company shulen falle togidre in swerd, forsothe the residues shulen be scatered in to eche wynd; and 3e shulen wite, for I the Lord haue²² spoken. Thes thingis seith the Lord God, And Y shal take of the merew³ of the hee3 cedre, and I^v shal putte^w of the cop^x of his braunchis; the tendre I shal distreyne, and Y shal plaunte vpon^y an²³ hei3 hil, and fer aperyng. And in the hei3 hil of Israel Y shal plaunte it; and it shal brest vp in to buriownynge, and shal make fruyte, and shal be in to a greet cedre, and alle briddis shulen dwelle vndir it; al volatile shal make nestis^z
²⁴ vndir the shadewe of his bouwis. And alle the trees of the cuntre shulen wite, for Y the Lord haue mekid the hei3 tree, and reyside the meke tree, and Y driede the grene tree, and Y made the drye tree for to florisshe; Y the Lord spak, and Y dide.

CAP. XVIII.

¹ And the word of the Lord is maad to me, seiynge, What is it, that amonge 3ou 3e turnen a parable in to this prouerbe, in the loond of Israel, seyynge, The fadris eeten a soure grape, and the teeth³ of sones^a wexen on egge? Y lyue, seith

castyng of erthe, and in bildyng of palis, that he sle many persones. For he dis-¹⁸ piside the ooth, that he schulde breke the boond of pees, and lo! he 3af his hond; and whanne he hath do alle these thingis, he schal not ascape. Therfor the Lord¹⁹ God^k seith these thingis, Y lyue, for Y schal sette on his heed the ooth which he dispiside, and the boond of pees which he brak. And Y schal spredde abroad my²⁰ net on hym, and he schal be takun in my net, and Y schal bryng hym in to Babiloyne; and there Y schal deme hym in the trespassyng, bi which he dispiside me. And alle hise flieris awei with al his²¹ cumpenye schulen falle down bi swerd, forsothe the remenauntis schulen be schaterid in to ech wynd; and 3e schulen wite, that Y the Lord spak. The Lord God²² seith these thingis, And Y schal take of the merowe of an hi3 cedre, and Y schal sette a tendir thing of the cop of hise braunchis; Y schal streyne, and Y schal plaunte on an hi3 hil, and apperynge fer. In the hi3 hil of Israel Y schal plaunte it;²³ and it schal breke out in to buriownynge, and it schal make fruyt, and it schal be in to a greet cedre, and alle briddis schulen dwelle vndur it; ech volatil schal make nest vndur the schadewe of hise boowis. And alle trees of the cuntrei²⁴ schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord; Y made low the hi3 tre, and Y enhaunside the low tre, and Y made drie the greene tree, and Y made the drie tree to bryng forth boowis; Y the Lord haue spoke, and Y haue do.

CAP. XVIII.

And the word of the Lord was maad¹ to me, and he seide, What is it, that 3e² turnen a parable among 3ou in to this prouerbe, in the lond of Israel, and seien, Fadris eeten a bittir grape, and the teeth of sones ben an¹ egge, *ether astonyed*? Y³

^r in H. ^s Om. G pr. m. H. ^t on G pr. m. H. ^u Om. A. ^v Om. G pr. m. H. ^w kutte H. ^x top GH.
^y on GH. ^z neste GH. ^a the sonys GH.

^k Om. N. ^l on K.

the Lord God, if this parable shal be more to 3ou in to a prouerbe in Israel.
 4 Loo! alle soulis ben myne; as the soule of the fadir, so and^b the soule of the sone is myne. The soule that shal synne,
 5 the ilk shal die. And if a man shal be iust, and shal doo doom and riztwisnes,
 6 he shal not ete in the hillis, and shal not reyse his eyen to the ydolis of the hows of Israel; and he shal not defoule the wijf of his nei3bour, and shal not go to a menstruat womman, *or in vnclene blood*
 7 *flowing*; and he shal not make a man sorewful, he shal 3eelde the wed to the dettour, and he shal rauysshe no thing bi strength, he shal 3yue his breed to the hungrynge, and he shal hille the nakid
 8 with clothing; he shal not leene to vsure, and shal not take more; he shal turne away his hoond fro wickidnes, and he shal doo verre dom bitwix man and
 9 man; and shal walke in my comaundementis, and shal kepe my domys, that he doo treuth; he this is iust, in lijf he
 10 shal lyue, seith the Lord God. That if he shal gendre a sone, thief, shedynge
 11 out blood, and shal doo oon of thes, and sotheli not doynge alle thes, but etynge in mounteyns, and defoulynge the wijf
 12 of his nei3bour; makynge the nedy and pore sorewful, rauyshynge raueyns, not 3eeldynge wed, reisyng his eyen to
 13 ydolis, doynge abomynacioun; 3yuyng to vsure, and takynge more; whether he shal lyue? he shal not lyue; whanne he shal doo alle thes cursyd thingis, he shal die bi deeth, the blood of hym shal be in
 14 hym. That if he shal gendre a sone, whiche seyng alle thes synnes of his fader, which he hath don, shal drede,
 15 and not doo liche thing to hem; shal not eete in hillis, and shal not reyse his eyen to the^c ydolis of the hows of Israel; and shal not defoule the wijf of his nei3-
 16 bour, and shal not make a man sorewful, shal not withholde a wed, and shal not

lyue, seith the Lord God, this parable schal no more be in to a prouerbe to 3ou in Israel. Lo! alle soulis ben myne; as^d the soule of the fadir, so and the soule of the sone is myn. Thilke soule that doith synne, schal die. And if a man is iust,^e and doith doom and riztfulnesse, etith not^f in hillis, and reisith not hise 3en to the idols of the hous of Israel; and defoulith not the wijf of his nei3bore, and nei3eth not to a womman defoulid with vnclene blood; and makith not a man sori, 3eldith^g the wed to the dettour, rauyschith no thing bi violence, 3yueth his breed to the hungri, and bilith a nakid man with a cloth; leeneth not to vsure, and takith^h not more; turneth awei his hond fro wickidnesse, and makith trewe dom bitwixe man and man; and goith in my co-ⁱmaundementis, and kepith my domes, that he do^m treuthe; this is a iust man, he schal lyue in lijf, seith the Lord God. That if he gendrieth a sone, a thief, shed-^jinge out blood, and doith oon of thes^k thingis, and sotheli not doing alle these thingis, but etinge in hillis, and defoulynge the wijf of his nei3bore; makynge^l sorewful a nedy man and pore, rauyschynge raueyns, not 3eldinge a wed, reisyng hise 3en to idols, doynge abhomynacioun; 3iuyng to vsure, and takynge more; whe-^mther he schal lyue? he schal not lyue; whanne he hath do alle these abhomynable thingis, he schal die bi deeth, his bloodⁿ schal be in hym. That if he gen-^odrith a sone, which seeth alle the synnes of his fadir, whiche he dide, and dredith, and doith noon lijk tho; etith not on hillis,^p and reisith not hise 3en to the idols of the hous of Israel; and defoulith not the wijf of his nei3bore, and makith not sori a^q man, withholdith not a wed, and rauyschith not raueyn, 3yueth his breed to the hungri, and hilith the nakid with a cloth; turneth a wei his hond fro the wrong of^r a pore man, takith not vsure and ouer-

^b Om. A. ^c Om. GH.

^m doith N. ⁿ blood, *ether synne* I. ^o getith I.

raushe raueyne, shal ȝyue his breed to the hungrynge, and shal hille the nakid
 17 with clothing; shal turne awei his hoond fro wroong of the pore man, shal not take vsure and ouere-aboundance, and shal doo my domys, shal walke in my preceptis; this man shal not die in the wickydnys of his fadir, but in lijf he shal
 18 lyue. The fadir of hym, for he dide fals challenge^d, and dide strengthe, *or violence*, to his brother, and wrouȝte yuel thing in the mydil of his puple, loo! he is deed
 19 in his wickidnes. And ȝe seyn, Whi berith not the sone the wickidnes of his fader? That is for to wite, for the sone wrouȝte doom and riȝtwisnes, he kepte alle my preceptis, and dide hem, in lijf
 20 he shal lyue, seith the Lord God. The soule that shal synne, the ilke shal die; the sone shal not bere the wickidnes of the fader, and the fadir shal not bere the wickidnes of the sone; the riȝtwisnes of the iust man shal be vpon^e hym, and the vnpytousnes of the vnpytous man shal be
 21 vpon^e hym. Forsothe if the vnpytous man shal doo penaunce of alle his synnes whiche he hath wrouȝte, and shal kepe alle myn heestis, and shal doo doom and riȝtwisnes, in lijf he shal lyue, and he
 22 shal not die. I shal not haue mynde of alle the wyckidnessis whiche he wrouȝte; 'in his riȝtwisnesse whiche he wrouȝt^f, he
 23 shal lyue. Whether the deeth of the vnpytous man is of^g my wil, seith the Lord God, and not that he be conuertid
 24 fro his weies, and lyue? Forsothe if a iust man shal turne hym awei fro his riȝtwisnes, and shal doo wickidnes, after alle the abomynaciouns whiche the vnpytous man is wont for to worche, whether he shal lyue? Alle his riȝtwisnessis whiche he dide, shulen not be recordid; in the trespassyng in which he trespasside, and in the synne in^h which he
 25 synnede, in hem he shal dye. And ȝe seiden, The weie of the Lord is not euen.

habundaunce, *'that is, no thing more than he lente^p*, and doith my domes, and goith in my comaundementis; this *sone* shal not die in the wickidnesse of his fadir, but he schal lyue in lijf. For his fadir
 18 made fals caleng, and dide violence to his brother, and wrouȝte yuel in the myddis of his puple, lo! he is deed in his wickidnesse. And ȝe seien, Whi berith not the
 19 sone the wickidnesse of the fadir? That is to seie, for the sone wrouȝte doom and riȝtfulnesse, he kepte alle my comaundementis, and dide tho, he schal lyue in lijf. Thilke soule that doith synne, schal die; ²⁰
 the sone schal not bere the wickidnesse of the fadir, and the fadir schal not bere the wickednesse of the sone; the riȝtfulnesse of a iust man schal be on hym, and the wickidnesse of a wickid man schal be on hym. Forsothe if a wickid man doith
 21 penaunce of alle hise synnes whiche he wrouȝte, and kepith alle myn heestis, and doith dom and riȝtfulnesse, he schal lyue bi lijf, and schal not die. Y schal
 22 not haue mynde of alle his wickidnessis whiche he wrouȝte; he schal lyue in his riȝtfulnesse which he wrouȝte. Whether
 23 the deth of the^q wickid man is of my wille, seith the Lord God, and not that he be conuertid fro his weies, and lyue? Forsothe if a iust man turneth away hym
 24 silf fro his riȝtfulnesse, and doith wickidnesse bi alle hise abhomynaciouns, which a wickid man is wont to worche, whether he schal lyue? Alle hise riȝtfulnessis whiche he dide, schulen not be had in mynde; in his trespassyng bi which he trespasside, and in his synne which he synnede, he schal die in tho. And ȝe seiden, The weie
 25 of the Lord is not euene. Therfor, the hous of Israel, here ȝe, whether my weie is not euene, and not more ȝoure weies ben schrewid? For whanne a riȝtful man
 26 turneth awei hym silf fro his riȝtfulnesse, and doith wickidnesse, he schal die in it, he schal die in the vnriȝtwisnesse^r which

^d chalengynge GH. ^e on GH. ^f Om. A. ^g Om. G pr. m. H. ^h Om. A.

^p Om. IN. ^q a. i. ^r vnriȝtfulnesse CEF GHIKMN PQRSUX,

Therfor here 3e, hous of Israel, whether my weye is not euen, and not more 3oure
 26 weies ben shrewid? Forsothe whanne a iust man shal turne awei him fro his ri3twisnes, and shal do wickidnes, he shal die in hem, inⁱ the vnri3twisnes which
 27 he wrou3te, he shal die. And whanne the vnpi3ous man shal turne hym away fro his vnpi3e which he wrou3te, and shal doo doom and ri3twisnes, he shal quykne
 28 his soule. Forsothe biholdynge and turnynge awei hym fro alle his wickidnessis whiche he wrou3te, he shal lyue in lijf,
 29 and shal not die. And the sones of Israel seyn, The weie of the Lord is not euen. Whether my weies ben not euen, 3e hous of Israel, and not more 3oure weies ben
 30 shrewid? Therfor I shal deme eche man after his weies, 3e hous of Israel, seith the Lord God. Be 3e conuertid, and doo 3e penaunce fro alle 3our^k wyckidnessis, and wickidnes^l shal not be to 3ou in to
 31 falling down. Caste 3e awei fro 3ou alle 3our trespassyngis, in whiche 3e han trespasside, and make 3e to 3ou a newe herte and a newe spirite, and whi shulen 3e
 32 die, hous of Israel? For I wole not the deeth of the diyngge, but that he be conuertid and lyue, seith the Lord God; turne 3e a3en, and lyue.

CAP. XIX.

1 And thou, sone of man, take to thee weilynge vpon^m the princis of Israel; and thou shalt seie, Whi thi modir, a liounesse, laie amonge lyouns? In the mydil of smale liouns she nurshide hir
 3 whelpis, and ledde out oon of her litil liouns; he is maad a lioun, and lerned forⁿ to take^o pray, and for to ete man.
 4 And heithen men herden of hym, and not with outen his woundis thei tokyn hym; and ladden hym in cheynes in to
 5 the loond of Egipt. Which whanne she see3, for she is maad sijk, and abidyngge of hym perishide, took oon of hir litil

he wrou3te. And whanne a wickid man²⁷ turneth awei him silf fro his wickidnesse which he wrou3te, and doith dom and ri3tfulnesse, he schal quykene his soule. For he biholdinge and turnynge awei hym²⁸ silf fro alle hise wickidnessis which he wrou3te, schal lyue in lijf, and schal not die. And the sones of Israel seien, The²⁹ weie of the Lord is not euene. Whether my weies ben not euene, 3e hous of Israel, and not more 3oure weies ben schrewid? Therfor, thou hous of Israel, Y schal deme³⁰ ech man bi hise weies, seith the Lord God. Turne 3e togidere, and do 3e penaunce for alle 3oure wickidnessis, and wickidnesse schal not be to 3ou in to falling. Caste³¹ awei fro 3ou alle 3oure trespassingis, bi^s whiche 3e trespassiden, and make 3e a newe herte and a newe spirit to 3ou, and whi^t schulen 3e^u die, the hous of Israel? For Y nyle^v the deeth of hym that dieth,³² seith the Lord God; turne 3e a3en, and lyue 3e.

CAP. XIX.

And thou, sone of man, take weiling¹ on^w the princes of Israel; and thou schalt² seie, Whi thi modir, a lionesse, lai among liouns? In the myddis of litle liouns sche nurschide hir whelpis, and ledde out oon³ of hir litle liouns; he was maad a lioun, and he lernyde to take prei, and to ete men. And hethene men herden of hym,⁴ and token hym not withouten her woundis; and thei brou3ten hym in chaynes in to^x the lond of Egipt. Which *modir* whanne⁵ sche hadde seyn, that sche was sijk, and the abiding of hym perischide, took oon of her litle liouns, and made hym a lioun.

ⁱ and in GH. ^k Om. G pr. m. H. ^l wickidnessis GH. ^m on G pr. m. H. ⁿ Om. A. ^o Om. A.

^s Om. I. ^t thanne whi I. ^u we n. ^v wille not I. ^w of I. ^x Om. N.

6 lyouns^p, ordeynde hym a lyoun. And he lernede for to take pray, and for to deuoure men. He lernede for to make wydewis, and for to^q brynge citees in to deseert; and the loond is desolat and^r the plente of it, of the vois of his rorynge. 8 And heithen men camen togidre azens hym on eche syde fro prouyncis, and stretchiden out her net vpon hym; in the 9 woundis of hem he is takyn. And thei senten hym in to a caue in cheynes, and thei ledden hym forth to the kyng of Babiloyne; and thei senten hym in to prisoun, lest his vois were herd more 10 vpon^s the hillis of Israel. Thi modir as a vyn^zerd in thi blood vpon^t water is plauntid; the fruytis of it and bouwis of 11 it wexeden of many watris. And sad 3eerdys ben maad to it in to septris of men hauynge lordship, and the stature of it is enhaunsid among bouwis; and it see³ his heiznes in the multitude of his 12 siouns. And it is drawyn vp in wraththe, and caste in to theⁿ erthe; and a brennyng wynd driede the fruyte of it, the 3erdes of his strength welewiden, and ben 13 maad drie, fier ete it. And now it is plauntid ouere in deseert, in loond not 14 wayed, or not hauntid, and thristie. And fier wente out of the 3erde of his braunchis, which ete the fruyte of it. And a stronge 3erde, a ceptre, or kyngis 3erde, of men hauynge lordship, was not in it. Weilynge is, and shal be in to weilynge.

CAP. XX.

1 And it is maad in the seuenthe 3eer, in the fifthe moneth, in the tenthe dai of the moneth, men of the eldris of Israel camen for to axe the Lord, and saten be- 2 fore me. And the word of the Lord is 3 maad to me, seiynge, Sone of man, speke thou to the eldre men of Israel; and thou shalt seie to hem, Thes thingis seith the

Which 3ede among liouns, and was maad 6 a lioun; and lernede to take prey, and to deuoure men. He lernede to make widewis, and to brynge the citees of men in to desert; and the lond and the fulnesse therof was maad desolat, of the vois of his roryng. And hethene men camen togidere azens 8 hym on ech side fro prouyncees, and spreaden on hym her net; he was takyn in the woundis of tho^y hethene men. And thei 9 senten hym in to a^z caue in chaines, and brouzten hym to the kyng of Babiloyne; and thei senten hym in to prisoun, that his vois were no more herd on the hillis of Israel. Thi modir as a vyner in thi 10 blood was plauntid on watre; the fruitis therof and the boowis therof encreessiden of many watris. And sadde 3erdis weren 11 maad to it in to septris of lordis, and the stature therof was enhaunsid among boowis; and it si³ his hiznesse in the multitude of hise siouns. And it was drawun 12 out in wraththe, and was cast forth in to erthe; and a brennyng wynd dryede the fruyt therof, and the 3erdis of strengthe therof welewiden, and weren maad drie, and fier^a eet it. And now it is plauntid 13 ouer in desert, in a lond with out weie, and thristi. And fier 3ede out of the^b 14 3erde of the braunchis therof, that eet the fruyt therof. And a stronge 3erde, the ceptre of lordis, was not in it. It is weilyng, and it schal be in to weilyng.

CAP. XX.

And it was doon in the seuenthe 3eer, 1 in the fyuethe monethe, in the tenthe dai of the monethe, men of the eldris of Israel camen to axe the Lord; and thei saten bifor me. And the word of the Lord was 2 maad to me, and he seide, Sone of man, 3 speke thou to the eldere men of Israel; and thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord

p lyoun A. q Om. A. r in A. s on G pr. m. in H. t on G pr. m. H. u Om. GH.

y thilke I. z the N. a the fier FQU. b A C F G H I K M N P Q R S U X.

Lord God, Whether 3e camen for to axe me? Y lyue, for Y shal not answeere to 3ou, seith the Lord God. Sone of man 4 if thou demest hem, if thou demist, shew thou to hem the abomynaciouns of her 5 fadris. And thou shalt seie to hem, Thes thingis seith the Lord, In the dai in which Y cheese Israel, and reiseide myn hoond for the kynrede, *or generaciouns*^v, of Jacobs hows, and aperide to hem in the loond of Egipt, and reiseide myn hoond for hem, seiynge, Y the Lord 3oure 6 God, in that dai Y reiseide myn hoond for hem, that Y schulde lede hem out of the loond of Egipt, in to the loond which Y hadde purueiede to hem, flowynge with mylk and hony, whiche is noble amonge 7 alle loondis. And Y seide to hem, Eche man caste away the offensiouns of his eyen, and in the ydols of Egipt nyl^w 3e 8 be defoulid; I the Lord 3our God. And thei wraththiden me, and thei wolden not here me; eche man castide not away the abomynaciouns of his eyen, nether forsoke the ydols of Egipt. And Y seide, that Y schulde sheede^x out myn indignacioun vpon^y hem, and schulde fulfille my wraththe in hem, in the mydil of the 9 loond of Egipt. And Y dide for my name, that it were not defoulid before heithen men, in whos mydil thei weren, and among whom I aperide to hem, that I schulde lede out^z hem fro the lond of 10 Egipt. Therfor Y castide out hem fro the lond of Egipt, and Y ledde out in to 11 desert, and 3af to hem myn heestis, and Y shewide to hem my domys, whiche a 12 man schulde^a doo, and lyue in hem. More ouere and I 3aue to hem my sabotis, that it were a signe bitwixe^b me and hem, and thei shulden wite, for I the Lord 13 halewynghe hem. And the hous of Israel wraththide me in deseert; in my preceptis thei walkiden not, and thei castiden away my domys, whom a man do-

God seith these thingis, Whether 3e camen to axe me? Y lyue, for Y schal not answeere to 3ou, seith the Lord God. Sone of man, if thou demest hem, if thou demest^g, 4 schewe thou to hem the abhomynaciouns of her fadris. And thou schalt seie to hem, 5 The Lord God seith these thingis, In the dai in which Y chees Israel, and reiseide myn hond for the generacioun of the hous of Jacob, and Y apperide to hem in the lond of Egipt, and Y reiseide myn hond for hem, and Y seide, Y *am* 3oure Lord God, in that dai Y reiseide myn hond for 6 hem, that Y schulde leede hem out of the lond of Egipt, in to the lond which Y hadde purueiede to^h hem, *the*ⁱ lond flowynge with mylk and hony, which is noble among alle londis. And Y seide to hem, 7 Ech man caste awei the offenciouns of hise izen, and nyle 3e be defoulid in the idols of Egipt; Y *am* 3oure Lord God. And thei terriden me to wraththe, and 8 nolden here me; ech man castide not awei the abhomynaciouns of hise izen; nether thei forsoken the idols of Egipt. And Y 9 seide, that Y wold schede out myn indignacioun on hem, and fille my wraththe in hem, in the myddis of the lond of Egipt. And Y dide for my name, that it schulde not be defoulid bifore hethene men, in the myddis of whiche^k thei weren, and among whiche^l Y apperide to hem, that Y schulde lede hem out of the lond of Egipt. Ther- 10 for Y castide hem out of the lond of Egipt, and Y ledde hem out in to desert; and Y 11 3af to hem my comaundementis, and Y schewide to hem my doomes, which a man schal do, and lyue in tho. Ferthermore 12 and Y 3af to hem my sabatis, that it schulde be a sygne bitwixe me and hem, and that thei schulden wite, that Y *am* the Lord halewynghe hem. And the hous 13 of Israel terriden me to wraththe in desert; thei 3eden not in my comaundementis, and thei castiden awei my domes,

^v generacioun GH. ^w yuel GH. ^x caste G pr. m. H. ^y on GH. ^z Om. A. ^a shal GH. ^b bytwene H.

^g demest hem I pr. m. NS sec. m. ^h for N. ⁱ a I. ^k whom I. ^l whom I.

ynge shal lyue in hem; and thei defouliden greetli my sabotis. Therfor I seide, that I shulde shede out my woodnes vpon^e hem in deseert, and destruye hem;
 14 and Y dide for my name, lest I were defoulid before heithen men, of whom Y castide hem out in the sizte of hem.
 15 Therfor Y reise myn hoond vpon^e hem in deseert, that Y ledde hem not in to the loond which Y 3aue to hem, flowynge with mylk and hony, the best of alle
 16 loondis. For thei castiden awei my domys, and thei walkiden not in myn heestis, and thei defouleden my sabotis; forsothe the herte^d of hem wente after
 17 idolis. And myn eye^e sparide vpon^f hem, that I shulde not slee hem, nether Y
 18 waastide hem in deseert. Forsothe Y seide to the sones of hem in wildirnes, In the preceptis of 3oure fadris nyle 3e goo, nether kepe 3e the domys of hem, nether be 3e defoulid in the idolis of hem.
 19 Y the Lord 3our God, in my preceptis walke 3e, and kepe 3e my domys, and
 20 doo 3e hem. And halewe 3e my sabothis, that it be a tokne betwixe me and 3ou, and it be wist, for Y the Lord 3our God.
 21 And the sones of Israel wraththiden me, and thei walkiden not in my preceptis, and thei kepten not my domys, that thei shulden do hem, whiche whanne a man shal doo, he shal lyue in hem, and thei defouliden my sabotis. And I thretenede, that I shulde sheede out my woodnes vpon^e hem, and shulde fulfille my wraththe
 22 in hem in deseert. Y turnede awei^h myn hoond, and Y dide this thing for my name, that it were not defoulid before heithen men, of whom I castide out hem
 23 in the eyen of hem. Eftsoone Y reyside myn hoond in to hem in wildirnes, that Y shulde scatere hem in to naciouns, and
 24 shulde wyndow hem in to loondis; for that that thei diden not my domys, and repreueden my preceptis, and defouleden

whiche a man that doith, schal lyue in tho; and thei defouliden greetli my sabotis. Therfor Y seide, that Y wolde schede out my strong veniaunce on hem in desert, and waste hem; and Y dide for my¹⁴ name, lest it were defoulid bifor hethene men, fro whiche^m Y castide hem out in the sizt of tho. Therfor Y reise myn¹⁵ hond on hem in theⁿ desert, that Y brouzte not hem in to the lond which Y 3af to hem, *the lond* flowynge with mylk and hony, the beste of alle londis. For thei castiden¹⁶ awei my domes, and 3eden not in my comaundementis, and thei defouliden my sabotis; for the herte of hem 3ede after idols. And myn ize sparide on hem, that¹⁷ Y killide not hem, nether Y wastide hem in the^o desert. Forsothe Y seide to the¹⁸ sones of hem in wildirnesse, Nyle 3e go in the comaundementis of 3oure fadris, nether kepe 3e the domes of hem, nethir be 3e defoulid in the idolis of hem. Y *am* 3oure¹⁹ Lord God, go 3e in my comaundementis, and kepe 3e my domes, and do 3e tho. And halowe 3e my sabotis, that it be a²⁰ signe bitwixe me and 3ou, and that it be knowun, that Y *am* 3oure Lord God. And²¹ the sones terriden me to wraththe, and 3eden not in my comaundementis, and kepten not my domes, that thei diden tho, whiche whanne a man hath do, he schal lyue in tho, and thei defouliden my sabotis. And Y manaasside to hem, that Y wolde schede out my stronge veniaunce on hem, and fille my wraththe in hem in the^p desert. But Y turnede awei myn²² hond, and Y dide this for my name, that it were not defoulid bifore hethene men, fro whiche Y castide hem out bifore the izen of tho. Eft Y reise myn hond a3ens²³ hem in wildirnesse, that Y schulde scatere hem in to naciouns, and wyndewe hem in to londis; for that that thei hadden not²⁴ do my domes, and hadden repreuyd my comaundementis, and hadden defoulid my

^e on GH. ^d hertis G pr. m. H. ^e eezen GH. ^f on G pr. m. H. ^g on GH. ^h Om. G pr. m. H.

^m whom I. ⁿ Om. I. ^o Om. IKMSU. ^p Om. IU.

my sabotis, and the eyen of hem weren
 25 after the idolis of her fadris. Therfor
 and Y ȝaue to hem preceptis not goode,
 and domys in whiche thei shulen not
 26 lyue. And Y defoulede hem in her
 ȝiftis, whanne thei offriden al thing that
 opneth the wombe for her giltis; and thei
 27 shulden wite, for Y the Lord. Wherfor,
 sone of man, spek thou to the hous of
 Israel, and thou shalt seie to hem, Thes
 thingis seith the Lord God, ȝit and in
 thes thingis ȝoure faders blasfemed me,
 whanne thei despisyngge hadden forsake
 28 me, and Y hadde ledde hem in to the
 loond vpon which Y reyside myn hoond,
 that Y shulde ȝyue it to hem, thei sawen
 eche heeȝ litil hil, *or reisyngge of greet
 hil*, and eche tree ful of wode, and thei
 offreden there her slayn sacrifices for vic-
 torie, and ȝauen there her offryngis in to
 wraththinge; and thei puttiden there the
 odour of her swetnes, and sacrefieden her
 libaciouns, *that ben of fletyngge thingis,*
 29 *as wiyn, oyle, and siche.* And Y seide
 to hem, What is the heȝ thing, to whom
 ȝe entren inⁱ? And the name of it is
 30 clepid Heeȝ Thing til in to this dai. Ther-
 for sey thou to the hous of Israel, Thes
 thingis seith the Lord God, Certis in the
 weie of ȝoure fadris ȝe ben polut, *or de-
 foulid*, and after her offensiouns ȝe don
 31 fornyacioun, and in offryngge of ȝour
 ȝiftis, whanne ȝe leden ouer ȝoure sonis
 bi fier, ȝe ben defoulid in alle ȝour ydols
 til to dai, and Y schal answeere to ȝou, the
 hous of Israel? Y lyue, seith the Lord
 32 God, for I schal not answeere to ȝou; ne-
 ther the thenkyngge of ȝour soule, *or
 vnderstondyngge*, shal be maad, of men
 seiynge, We shulen be as heithen men,
 as the kynredis of erthe, that we wor-
 33 shipe trees and stoonus. Y lyue, seith
 the Lord God, for in strong hoond, and
 in^k arm strauȝt out^l, and in woodnes shed
 34 out, Y schal regne vpon^m ȝou. And I schal

sabatis, and her ȝen hadden be after the
 idols of her fadris. Therfor and Y ȝaf to 25
 hem comaundementis not good, and domes
 in whiche thei schulen not lyue. And Y 26
 defoulide hem in her ȝiftis, whanne thei
 offriden to me for her trespassis al thing
 that openeth the wombe; and thei schulen
 wite, that Y *am* the Lord. Wherfor speke 27
 thou, sone of man, to the hous of Israel,
 and thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord
 God seith these thingis, ȝit and in this
 ȝoure fadris blasfemyden me, whanne thei
 dispisyngge hadden forsake me, and Y 28
 hadde brouȝte hem in to the lond on
 which Y reyside myn hond, that Y schulde
 ȝyue to hem, thei sizen ech hiȝ^q litil hil,
 and ech tree ful of boowis, and thei of-
 friden there her sacrifices, and thei ȝauen
 there her offryngis, in to terring to
 wraththe; and thei settiden^r there the
 odour of her swetnesse, and thei offriden
 her moiste sacrifices. And Y seide to hem, 29
 What is the hiȝ thing, to whiche ȝe entren?
 And the name therof is clepid Hiȝ Thing
 til to this dai. Therfor seie thou to the 30
 hous of Israel, The Lord God seith these
 thingis, Certis ȝe ben defoulid in the weie
 of ȝoure fadris, and ȝe don fornyacioun
 aftir the offendingis of hem, and in the 31
 offryng of ȝoure ȝiftis, whanne ȝe leden
 ouer^s ȝoure sonis bi fier, ȝe ben defoulid
 in alle ȝoure idols til to dai, and schal Y
 answeere to ȝou^t, the hous of Israel? Y lyue,
 seith the Lord God, for Y schal not an-
 swere to ȝou; nether the thouȝte of ȝoure 32
 soul schal be don, that seien, We schulen
 be as hethene men, and as naciouns of
 erthe, that we worschipe trees and stoonys.
 Y lyue, seith the Lord God, for in strong 33
 hond, and in arm stretchid forth, and in
 strong veniaunce sched out, I schal regne
 on ȝou. And Y schal lede out ȝou fro 34
 puplis, and Y schal gadere ȝou fro londis,
 in whiche ȝe ben scaterid; in strong hond,
 and in arm stretchid forth, and in strong

ⁱ Om. G *pr. m. H.* ^k Om. A. ^l forth GH. ^m on GH.

^q Om. NS *sec. m.* ^r setten I. ^s Om. N. ^t Om. I.

lede out 3ou of pupilis, and Y shal gadre
 3ou of loondis, in whiche 3e ben scaterid;
 in strong hoond and arm straujt forth,
 and in woodnes shed out I shal regne
 35 vpon 3ou. And Y shal lede 3ou in to
 deseert of pupilis, and I shal be demed
 36 there with 3ou face to face. As bi doom
 Y stroof azens 3our fadris in deseert of
 the loond of Egipt, so Y shal deme 3ou,
 37 seith the Lord; and I shal make you
 suget to my ceptre, and Yⁿ shal lede in
 38 3ou in boondis of pees. And Y shal cheese
 of 3ou trespasseris, and vnпитыouse men; I
 shal lede out hem fro the loond of her
 cumlyngnes^o, and thei shulen not entre
 in to the loond of Israel; and 3e shulen
 39 wite, for Y the Lord. And 3e, the hous
 of Israel, thes thingis seith the Lord God,
 3e eche walke after 3our idolis, and serue
 3e to hem. That and if in this thing 3e
 shulen not here me, and 3e shulen de-
 foule ouer myn hooli name in 3our ziftis,
 40 and in 3our ydolis, in myn hooli hil, in
 the hei3 hil of Israel, seith the Lord God,
 there al the hous of Israel shal serue to
 me; forsothe eche in the loond, in which
 thei shulen plese to me; and there I shal
 seche 3our prymysies, *or first fruytis*,
 and^p the bigynnyng of 3our tithis in alle
 41 3our halewyngis. In to odour of swet-
 nes Y shal resseyue 3ou, whanne Y shal
 lede 3ou out of pupilis, and shal gedre
 3ou of loondis, in to whiche 3e ben sca-
 tered; and I shal be halewid in 3ou in
 42 eyen, *or si3t*, of naciouns. And 3e shulen
 wite, for I the Lord, whanne I shal lede
 3ou in to the loond of Israel, in to the
 loond for which Y reyside myn hoond,
 43 that I shulde 3yue it to 3our fadris. And
 there 3e shulen bithenke in hem of 3our
 weies, and of alle 3our grete trespassis,
 bi whiche 3e ben defoulid in hem; and
 3e shulen displese to 3ou in 3our si3t, in
 44 alle 3our malices whiche 3e diden. And
 3e shulen wite, for Y the Lord, whanne I

veniaunce sched out Y schal regne on 3ou.
 And Y schal bringe 3ou in to desert of 35
 pupilis, and Y schal be demed there with
 3ou face to face. As Y stryuede in doom 36
 azens 3oure fadris in the desert of the lond
 of Egipt, so Y schal deme 3ou, seith the
 Lord; and Y schal make 3ou suget to my 37
 septre, and Y schal bringe in 3ou in the
 boondis of pees. And Y schal chese of 38
 3ou trespassouris, and wickid men; and Y
 schal leede hem out of the lond of her
 dwelling, and thei schulen not entre in to
 the lond of Israel; and 3e schulen wite,
 that Y *am* the Lord. And 3e, the hous of 39
 Israel, the Lord God seith these thingis,
 Go 3e ech man aftir 3oure idols, and serue
 3e tho. That and if 3e heren not me in
 this, and defoulen more myn hooli name
 in 3oure ziftis, and in 3oure idols, in myn 40
 hooli hil, in the hij hil of Israel, seith the
 Lord God, 3e *schulen be punyschid greu-*
ousliere. There al the hous of Israel schal
 serue me, sotheli alle men in the lond, in
 which thei schulen plese me; and there
 Y schal seke 3oure firste fruytis, and the
 bigynnyng of 3oure tithis in alle 3oure
 halewyngis. Y^v schal resseiue 3ou in to 41
 odour of swetnesse, whanne Y schal leede
 3ou out of pupilis, and schal gadere 3ou
 fro londis, in whiche 3e weren scaterid;
 and Y schal be halewid in 3ou bifer the
 3en of naciouns^w. And 3e schulen wite, 42
 that Y *am* the Lord, whanne Y schal bringe
 3ou in to the lond of Israel, in to the lond
 for which Y reyside myn hond, that Y
 schulde 3yue it to 3oure fadris. And 3e 43
 schulen haue mynde there on 3oure weies,
 and on alle 3oure grete trespassis, bi whiche
 3e ben defoulid in tho; and 3e schulen dis-
 plese 3ou in^x 3oure si3t, in alle 3oure ma-
 lices whiche 3e diden. And 3e schulen wite, 44
 that Y *am* the Lord, whanne Y schal do
 wel to 3ou for my name; not bi 3oure yuel
 weies, nether bi 3oure worste trespassis,
 3e hous of Israel, seith the Lord God.

^a Om. G pr. m. H. ^o comlynge G pr. m. H. P in A.

^v and F pr. m. GIKMNPB sec. m. XY ^w the naciouns I pr. m. ^x Om. I.

shal wel doo to 3ou for my name; not
after 3our yuel weies, nether after 3our
werst huge trespassis, 3e hous of Israel,
45 seith the Lord God. And the word of
46 the Lord is maad to me, seiynge, Sone
of man, put thou thi face azens the weie
of the south, and drop to the south wynd,
and prophecy thou to the^a wodi place, *or*
wildernes, of the myddai, *or south*, feeld.
47 And thou shalt seie to the myddai, *or*
south, wodi place, Here thou the word of
the Lord. Thes thingis seith the Lord,
Loo! I shal kyndle in thee fier, and I
shal togider brenne in thee eche grene
tree, and eche drye tree; the flaume of
brennyng shal not be quenchid, and eche
face in it shal be brent togidre, fro the
48 south vnto the north. And eche flesh
shal see, for I the Lord brende it, and it
49 shal not be quenchid. And Y seide, A!
A! A! Lord God, thei seyn of^r me,
What this spekith bi parablis?

CAP. XXI.

1 And the word of the Lord is maad to
2 me, seiynge, Sone of man, put thou thi
face to Jerusalem, and drop to the seyn-
tuaries, and prophecy thou azens the erthe
3 of Israel. And thou shalt seie to the
loond of Israel, Thes thingis seith the
Lord God, Loo! I to thee, and I shal
caste out my swerd of his sheethe, and
I shal slee in thee the iust and the vnpi-
4 tous. Forsothe for that that Y slew in
thee the iust man and vnpiuous, therfor
my swerd shal goo out of his sheethe to
eche flesh, *or man*, fro the south vn to
5 the north; that eche flesh wite, for I
the Lord ledde out my swerd of his
sheethe irreuocable, *or that may not be*
6 *clepid azen*. And thou, sone of man,
sorew withinforth in the contricioun of
leendis, and thou shalt inwardli sorewe
7 in bitterness bfore hem. And whanne
thei shulen seie to thee, Whi sorewist

And the word of the Lord was maad to⁴⁵
me, and he seide, Thou, sone of man, sette⁴⁶
thi face azens the weie of the south, and
droppe thou to the south, and profesie
thou to the forest of the myddai feeld.
And thou schalt seie to the myddai forest,⁴⁷
Here thou the word of the Lord^y. The
Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal
kyndle a fier in thee, and Y schal brenne
in thee ech green tre, and ech drie tre; the
flawme of brennyng schal not be quenchid,
and ech face schal be brent ther ynne, fro
the south til to the north. And ech man⁴⁸
schal se, that Y the Lord haue kyndlid it,
and it schal not be quenchid. And Y⁴⁹
seide, A! A! A! Lord God, thei seien
of me, Whethir this man spekith not bi
parablis?

CAP. XXI.

And the word of the Lord was maad¹
to me, and he seide, Thou, sone of man,²
sette thi face to Jerusalem, and droppe
thou to the seyntuaries, and profesie thou
azens the erthe of Israel. And thou schalt³
seie to the lond of Israel, The Lord God
seith these thingis, Lo! Y to thee, and Y
schal caste^z my swerd out^a of his schethe,
and Y schal sle in thee a iust man and a
wickid man. Forsothe for that that Y haue⁴
slayn in thee a iust man and a wickid
man, therfor my swerd schal go out of
his schethe to ech man, fro the south til
to the north; that ech man wite, that Y⁵
the Lord haue drawe^b out my^c swerd fro
his schethe, that schal not be clepid azen.
And thou, sone of man, weile in sorewe⁶
of leendis, and in bitterness thou schalt
weile bfore hem. And whanne thei schu-
7 len seie to thee, Whi weilst thou? thou
schalt seie, For hering, for it cometh; and

^a Om. G pr. m. H. ^r to H.

^y Lord God I pr. m. N. ^z caste out is. ^a Om. I. ^b led CEF GHIKMN PQRSU. ^c the N.

thou? thou shalt seie, For the herynge,
for it cummeth; and eche herte shal faile,
and alle hoondis shulen be vndon, and
eche spirit shal be sijk, and bi alle knejes
watris shulen fleete; loo! it cummeth, and
8 it shal be maad, seith the Lord God. And
the word of the Lord is maad to me, sei-
9 ynge, Sone of man, prophecy thou; and
thou shalt seie, Thes thingis seith the
Lord God, Spek thou, The swerd, the
10 swerd is whettid, and furbushid; that it
kitte, *or slee*, slayn sacrifices, it is whet-
tid; that it shyne, it is furbushid. The
which mouynge the ceptre of my sone,
11 hast kitte doun eche tree. And Y 3aue
hym for to be maad pleyn, that it be
hold with hoond; this swerd is whettid,
and this is furbushid, that it be in the
12 hoond of the sleynge. Sone of man, cry
thou, and goul, for this is maad in my
puple, this in alle the duykis of Israel;
thei that han fledde fro swerd ben bi-
takyn with my puple. Therfor bete to-
13 gidre hoondis vpon^s the hipe, for it is
proued; and this thing whanne it^t shal
distruye the ceptre, and it shal not be,
14 seith the Lord God. Therfor thou, sone
of man, prophecy, and smytit hoond to
hoond, and the swerd be doublid, and
the swerd of sleers be treblid; this is the
swerd of greet sleynge, which shal make
15 hem greetli abaist, *or mad*, and for to
faile in herte, and it multiplieth fallyn-
gis. In alle the 3atis of hem Y 3aue togidre
sturblynge of swerd, sharp and furbushid
16 for to shyne, clothid to sleynge. Be thou
whettid, go thou to the ri3t, or to the left,
'whidir euere^u is the appetit, *or desier*,
17 of thi face. For and Y shal smyte with
hoond to hoond, and Y shal fulfille myn
indignacioun; Y the Lord haue spokyn.
18 And the word of the Lord is maad to
19 me, seiynge, And thou, sone of man, put
to thee two weies, that the swerd of the
king of Babiloyne come; bothe shulen

ech herte shal faile, and alle hondis schu-
len be aclumsid, and ech spirit schal be
sike, and watris schulen flete doun bi alle
knees; lo! it cometh, and it shal be don,
seith the Lord God. And the word of the 8
Lord was maad to me, and he seide, Sone 9
of man, profesie thou; and thou schalt
seie, The Lord God seith these thingis,
Speke thou, The swerd, the swerd is maad
scharp, and is maad bri3t; it is maad 10
scharp to sle sacrifices; it is maad bri3t,
that it schyne. Thou that mouest the
ceptre of my sone, hast kit doun ech tree.
And Y 3af it to be forbischid, that it be 11
holdun with hond; this swerd is maad
scharp, and this is maad bri3t, that it be
in the hond of the sleere. Sone of man, 12
crie thou, and zelle, for this *swerd* is maad
in my puple, this in alle the duykis of
Israel; thei that fledden ben 3ouun to
swerd with^d my puple. Therfor smite thou
on thin hipe, for it is preuyd; and this 13
whanne it hath distried the ceptre, and
it schal not be, seith the Lord God. Ther- 14
for, sone of man, profesie thou, and smyte
thou hond to hond, and the swerd be dou-
blid, and the swerd of sleeris^e be treblid^f;
this is the swerd of greet sleynge, that
schal make hem^g astonyed, and to faile in 15
herte, and multiplieth fallingis. In alle the
3atis of hem Y 3af disturbing of a^h swerd,
scharp and maad bri3t to schyne, gird to
sleynge. Be thou maad scharp, go thou 16
to the ri3t side, ether to the left side,
whidur euer the desir of thi face is. Certis 17
and Y schal smyte with hondⁱ to hond,
and Y schal fille myn indignacioun; Y the
Lord spak. And the word of the Lord 18
was maad to me, and he seide, And thou, 19
sone of man, sette to thee twei weies, that
the swerd of the king of Babiloyne come;
bothe schulen go out of o^k lond, and bi
the^l hond he^m schal take coniecting; he
schal coniecte in the heed of theⁿ weie of
the^o citee, settinge a weye, that the swerd 20

^s in GH. ^t I A. ^u where euer GH.

^d in X. ^e the sleers I. ^f troublid F. ^g hym A. ^h Om. I. ⁱ the hond I. ^k the I. ^l Om. CEF GHIK
MNPQR SUX. ^m Y A. ⁿ Om. K. ^o Om. C F G H K M N P Q S U X.

goo out of o loond, and in hoond he shal
take coniectyng^v, or *suspicioun*; in heed
of the waie of the citee he shal gesse, or
20 *thenke*, puttyng a weie, that the swerd
come to Rabath of the sones of Amon,
and to Juda 'in to^w Jerusalem moost
21 waardid, or *strengthid*. Forsothe the
kyng of Babiloyne stode in the metyng of
two weies, sechyng dyuynacioun, meng-
yng arowis; he axede ydolis, he coun-
22 seilide entrailis. At the riȝt half of hym
dyuynacioun is maad vpon Jerusalem,
that he putte engynes, that he opyn the
mouth in sleynge, that he reyse the vois
in goulunge, that he putte engynes azens
ȝatis^x, that he bere togidre an heepe of
23 erthe, that he bilde waardyng^y. And
he shal be as veynly counseilyng an-
swere of God in the eyen of hem, and
chaungyng the idilnes, or *rest*, of sa-
botis; forsothe he shal haue mynde of
24 wickidnes, for to take. Therfor thes
thingis seith the Lord God, For that
that ȝe han mynde of ȝour wickidnes,
and han^a shewide ȝour trespassingis, and
ȝour synnes apereden in alle ȝour thouȝtis,
for that sotheli that ȝe hadden mynde, ȝe
25 shulen be takyn bi the hoond. Thou so-
theli, cursid vnþitous duyck of Israel, whos
day determyned cometh in tyme of wick-
26 idnes, thes thingis seith the Lord God,
Do a wey the mytre, tak awei the coroun;
whether this is not which enhaunside the
27 meke, and mekide the heiȝ? Y shal putte
it wickidnes, wickidnes, wickidnes; and
this thing is not don til he cam, whos
the doom of God is, and shal be take to
28 hym. And thou, sone of man, prophecy,
and sey, Thes thingis seith the Lord
God to the sones of Amon, and to the
shenship of hem; and thou shalt seye,
Swerd, swerd, vnshethe thee for to slee,
furbishe thee, that thou slee and shyne,
29 whanne veyne thingis weren seen to thee,
and leesyngis weren dyuynyd, that thou

come to Rabath of the sones of Amon,
and to Juda in to Jerusalem moost strong.
For the king of Babiloyne stood in the 21
meeting of twei weies, in the heed of twei
weies, and souȝte dyuynyng, and medlide
arowis; he axide idols, and took counsel
at entrails. Dyuynyng was maad to^p his 22
riȝt side on Jerusalem, that he sette en-
gyns, that he opene mouth in sleynge, that
he reise vois in ȝelling, that he sette en-
gyns azens the ȝatis, that he bere togidre
erthe, that he bilde strengthinges. And 23
he shal be as counseling in veyn goddis
answer bifer the ȝen of hem, and seru-
yng the^q reste of sabatis; but he schal
haue mynde on wickidnesse, to take. Ther- 24
for the Lord God seith these thingis, For
that that ȝe hadden mynde on ȝoure wick-
idnesse^r, and schewiden ȝoure trespass-
yngis, and ȝoure synnes apperiden in alle
ȝoure thouȝtis, forsothe for that that ȝe
hadden mynde, ȝe schulen be takun bi
hond^a. But thou, cursid wickid duyck of Is- 25
rael, whos dai bifer determyned^t is comun
in the tyme of wickidnesse, the Lord God 26
seith these thingis, Do awei the mitre, take
awei the coroun; whether it is not this^u
that reside the meke man, and made low
the hiȝ man? Wickidnesse, wickidnesse, 27
wickidnesse Y schal putte it; and this
schal not be doon til he come, whos the
doom is, and Y schal bitake to hym. And 28
thou, sone of man, profesie, and seie, The
Lord God seith these thingis to the sones
of Amon, and to the^v schenscipe of hem;
and thou schalt seie, A! thou swerd, A!
thou swerd, drawun out to sle, maad briȝte,
that thou sle and schyne, whanne veyn 29
thingis weren seien to thee, and leesingis
weren dyuynyd, that thou schuldist be
ȝouun on the neckis of wickid men wound-
id, the dai of whiche bifer determyned
schal come in the tyme of wickidnesse,
turne thou aȝen in to thi schethe, in to 30
the place in which thou were maad. Y

^v iecturing G *pr. m. H.* coniecturing G *sec. m.* ^w in GH. ^x the ȝatis H. ^y wardingis GH. ^z Om.
G *pr. m. H.*

^p on N. ^q to I. ^r wickidnessis IN. ^a the hond I. ^t termed I *pr. m.* determyned *sec. m.* ^u he this I.
^v Om. N.

shuldist be ȝouen vpon the neckis of vn-
pitouse men woundid, of whom the dai
determined shal come in tyme of wickid-
30 nes. Turn aȝen in to thi sheethe, 'in to^z
the place in which thou art maad. In the
31 loond of thi birth Y shal deme thee, and
Y shal shede out vpon thee myn indig-
nacioun; in fier of my woodnes Y shal
blowe in thee, and Y shal ȝeue thee in to
the hoondis of vnwijs men, and forgyng
32 perishyng, *or deeth*. Thou shalt be
meet to fier, thi blood shal be in the
mydil of erthe; thou shalt be bitakyn to
forȝetyng, for I the Lord haue spokyn.

CAP. XXII.

1 And the word of the Lord is maad to
2 me, seiynge, And thou, sone of man,
whether thou demest not the citee of
3 bloodis? And thou shalt shewe to it alle
her abomynaciouns, and thou shalt seie,
Thes thingis seith the Lord God, The
citee shedyng out blood in the mydil of
it, that the tyme of it cumme; and which
made ydols aȝens it silf, that it were po-
4 lutid, *or defoulid*. In thi blood that is
shed out of thee, thou trespassidist, and
in thin ydolis whiche thou madist thou
art defoulid; and thou madist thi daies
for to neiȝ, and leddist to the tyme of thi
ȝeeris. Therfor I ȝaue thee shenship to
heithen men, and scornynge to alle loondis
5 that ben besidis; and thei that ben fer
fro thee shulen haue victorie of thee, thou
6 foule, noble, greet in perishing. Loo!
the princes of Israel, eche in her arm,
weren in thee, for to shede out blood.
7 Thei punyshiden with wroongis the fadir
and moder in thee, thei falsly challeng-
iden a cumlyng in the mydil of thee,
thei maden sorewful fadirles and moder-
8 les and widewe anentis thee. Ȝe han dis-
pyside my seyntuaries, and ȝe han defoulide
9 my sabotis. Men bacbiters weren in thee,
for to shede out blood, and vpon moun-
teyns thei eten in thee; thei wrouȝten
10 greet trespass in the mydil of thee. Fa-

shal deme thee in the lond of thi birthe,
and Y shal schede out myn indignacioun 31
on thee; in the fier of my strong ven-
iaunce Y shal blowe in thee, and Y shal
ȝyue thee in to the^w hondis of vnwise men,
and makeinge deth. Thou schalt be mete 32
to fier, thi blood shal be in the middis of
erthe; thou schalt be ȝouun to forȝetyng,
for Y the Lord spak.

CAP. XXII.

And the word of the Lord was maad 1
to me, and he seide, And thou, sone of 2
man, whether thou demest not the citee
of bloodis? And thou schalt schewe to it 3
alle hise abhomynaciouns, and thou schalt
seie, The Lord God seith these thingis,
This is a citee schedinge out blood in the
myddis of it silf, that the tyme therof
come; and which made idols aȝens it silf,
that it shulde be defoulid. In thi blood 4
which is shed out of thee, thou trespass-
idist, and thou art defoulid in thin idols
whiche thou madist; and thou madist thi
daies to neiȝe, and thou brouȝtist the time
of thi ȝeeris. Therfor Y ȝaf thee^x schen-
schipe to hethene men, and scornynge to
alle londis that ben niȝ thee, and that 5
ben fer fro thee; thou foul *citee*, noble,
greet in perishing, thei schulen haue vic-
torie of thee. Lo! princes of Israel, alle 6
in her arm, weren in thee, to schede out
blood. Thei punyschiden with wrongis 7
fadir and modir in thee, thei calengiden
falsli a comelyng in the myddis of thee,
thei maden sori a fadirles child and a
widewe at thee. Ȝe dispysiden my seyn- 8
tuaries, and ȝe defouliden my sabotis. Men 9
bacbiteris weren in thee, to schede out
blood, and eten on hillis in thee; thei
wrouȝten greet trespass in the myddis of
thee. Thei vnhaliden the schamefulere 10

^z in *G pr. m. H.*^w Om. *N.* ^x thee to be *L.*

driſ vnhilliden in thee more ſhameful thingis, thei meekeden in thee the vnclennes of the menſtruate womman. Eche man wrouzte abomynacioun in to the wijf of his neiȝbour, and the huſbondis fader defoulide his ſonys wijf; vnleuefuli the brother oppreſſide in thee^a his ſiſtyr, the douȝter of his fader. Thei token ziftis, for to ſheede out blood at thee; thou tokist vsure and ouerabundaunce, and gredili, *or coueytously*, thou falſly chalengidist^b thi neiȝbours, and haſt forȝete me, ſeith the Lord God. Loo! I haue ſmytin togider myn hondis vpon thin aueryce, *or gredynes*, which thou didiſt, and vpon the blood that^c is ſhed out in the mydil of thee. Whether thin herte ſhal ſuſteyne^d, or thin hoondis ſhulen haue power in the daies whiche I ſhal make to thee? Forſothe Y the Lord ſpak, and Y ſhal doo. And I ſhal ſcater thee in to naciouns, and I ſhal wyndewe, *or blowe*^e, thee in to loondis; and I ſhal make thi vnclennes to fayle fro thee, and I ſhal weelde thee in the ſijt of heithen men; and thou ſhalt wyte, for I the Lord. And the word of the Lord is maad to me, ſeiynge, Sone of man, the hous of Iſrael is turnyd in to drosse, *or ſyndre*; alle thes bras, and tyn, and yren, and leed, in the mydil of fourneys, ben maad drosse of ſiluer. Therfor thes thingis ſeith the Lord God, For that that ȝe alle ben turned in to drosse, therfor loo! I ſhal gedre ȝou in the mydil of Jeruſalem, a gedrynge of ſiluer, and bras, and yren, and tyn, and leed, in the mydil of the fourneys; and I ſhal teende a fier in it, to welle togidre; ſo Y ſhal gedre ȝou in my woodnes, and in my wraththe, and I ſhal reſte aȝen. And I ſhal welle ȝou togidir, and I ſhal gadre ȝou, and I ſhal kyndil ȝou in fier of my woodnes, and ȝe ſhulen be wellid togidre in the mydil of it. As ſiluer is wellid togidre in mydil of the fourneis, ſo ſhulen ȝe be

thingis of the fadir in thee, thei maden low in thee the vnclennes of a womman in vnclene blood. And ech man wrouzte¹¹ abhomynacioun aȝens the wijf of his neiȝbore, and the fadir of the hoſebonde defoulide his ſones wijf vnleuefuli; a brother oppreſſide in thee his ſiſter, the douȝtir of his fadir. Thei token ziftis at¹² thee, to ſchede out blood; thou tokist vsure and ouerabundaunce, and thou calengidist greedili thi neiȝboris, and thou haſt forȝete me, ſeith the Lord God. Lo!¹³ Y haue ſmyte togidere myn hondis on thin aueryce, which thou didiſt, and on the blood which is ſched out in the myddis of thee. Whether thin herte ſchal¹⁴ ſuſteyne, ether thin hondis ſchulen haue power in the daies whiche Y ſchal make to thee? For Y² the Lord ſpak, and Y ſchal do. And Y ſchal ſcater thee in to¹⁵ naciouns, and Y ſchal wyndewe thee in to londis; and Y ſchal make thin vnclennes to faile fro thee, and Y ſchal welde¹⁶ thee in the ſijt of hethene men; and thou ſchalt wite, that Y *am* the Lord. And¹⁷ the word of the Lord was maad to me, and he ſeide, Thou, ſone of man, the hous¹⁸ of Iſrael is turned to me in to dros, *ether filthe of irun*; alle^a thes *ben* bras, and tyn, and irun, and leed, in the myddis of furneis^b, thei ben maad the dros of ſiluer. Therfor the Lord God ſeith theſe thingis,¹⁹ For that alle ȝe ben turned in to dros, lo! Y ſchal gadere ȝou togidere in the myddis of Jeruſalem, bi gadering^c togidere of ſiluer, and of latoun, and of irun, and of tyn, and of leed, in the myddis of furneis^d; and Y ſchal kindle ther ynne a fier, to welle togidere; ſo Y ſchal gadere ȝou togidere in my ſtrong veniaunce, and in my wraththe, and Y ſchal reſte. And Y ſchal welle ȝou togidere, and Y ſchal²¹ gadere ȝou togidere, and Y ſchal sette ȝou a fier in the fier of my ſtrong veniaunce, and ȝe ſchulen be wellid togidere in the myddis therof. As ſiluer is wellid togi-²²

^a Om. A. ^b chalengist H. ^c which H. ^d ſuffre GH. ^e Om. GH.

^y of N. ^z Om. I. ^a and N. ^b a furneis IN. ^c the gaderyng I. ^d a furneis EFHIKMQRSU.

in the mydil of it; and 3e shulen wite, for
Y the Lord, whanne Y haue shedde out
23 myn indignacioun vpon 3ou. And the
word of the Lord is maad to me, seiynge,
24 Sone of man, sey to it, Thou art the vn-
cleene loond, not reynyd togidir in the
25 dai of woodnes. Coniurisoun of pro-
phetis in the mydil of it; as a lioun ror-
ynge and takynge pray, thei deuoureden
soule, *or lijf*, of the nedi man, and thei
token prijs; thei multiplieden widewis
26 of it in the mydil of it. The preestis of
it dispiseden my lawe, and defouleden
my seyntuaries; thei hadden no difference
bitwix hooli and vnholi, thei vndirstoden
not bitwixe vncleene and cleene thing; and
thei turneden away her eyen fro my sa-
botis, and Y was defoulid in the mydil
27 of hem. The princis of it in the^f mydil
of it as wulues rauyshynge pray, for to
shede out blood, and for to lese soulis,
28 and gredili suynges wynnyngis. Forsothe
the prophetis of it dawbiden hem with
outen temperure, seynges veyn thingis,
and dyuynge lesynges to hem, seiynge,
Thes thingis seith the Lord God, whanne
29 the Lord spak not. Pupilis of the loond
falsli chalengiden fals chalenge, and vio-
lentli rauysheden the nedi man, and tour-
mentiden the pore man; and thei oppress-
iden the cumlynge with fals chalenge,
30 with outen doom. And Y souzte ^o of
hem^g a man, that shulde bitwene putte
an hegge, and stonde sette euen azens
me fro the loond, leste Y shulde distruye
31 it, and Y foond not. And Y shedde out
myn indignacioun vpon hem, and in the
fier of my wraththe Y waastide hem; Y
3eelde the weye of hem in to the heed of
hem, seith the Lord God.

CAP. XXIII.

1 And the word of the Lord^h is maad to
2 me, seynges, Sone of man, two wymmen
3 weren dou3tris of o modir, and thei diden

dere in the myddis of a furnels, so 3e
schulen be in the myddis therof; and 3e
schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord, whanne
Y haue sched out myn indignacioun on
3ou. And the word of the Lord was maad 23
to me, and he seide, Sone of man, seie 24
thou to it, Thou art a lond vncleene, and
not bireyned in the dai of strong ven-
iaunce. Sweringe togidere, *ether conspir-* 25
inge^e of profetis *is* in the myddis therof;
as a lioun roringe and takinge prei, thei
deuouriden men, thei token richessis and
prijs; thei multiplieden widewis therof in
the myddis therof. Preestis therof dispis- 26
iden my lawe, and defouliden my seyn-
tuaries; thei hadden not difference bi-
twixe hooli thing and vnholi, thei vndur-
stoden not bitwixe defoulid thing and
cleene thing; and thei turneden awei her
izen fro my sabatis, and Y was defoulid
in the myddis of hem. The princes therof 27
in the myddis therof *weren* as wolues
rauyschinge prey, to schede out blood, and
to leese men, and in suynges lucris gredili.
Forsothe the profetis therof pargetiden 28
hem with out temperure, and se3en veyn
thingis, and dyuyneden leesingis to hem,
and seiden, The Lord God seith these
thingis, whanne the Lord spak not. The 29
puples of the lond calengiden fals caleng,
and rauyschiden bi violence; thei turment-
iden a nedi man and pore, and oppressiden
a comeling bi fals caleng, with out doom.
And^f Y souzte of hem a man, that schulde 30
sette an hegge bitwixe, and stonde set
azens me for the lond, that Y schulde
not distrie it, and Y foond not. And Y 31
schedde out on hem myn indignacioun,
and Y wastide hem in the fier of my
wraththe; Y^g 3eldide the weie of hem on
the heed of hem, seith the Lord God.

CAP. XXIII.

And the word of the Lord was maad to 1
me, and he seide, Thou, sone of man, twei 2
wymmen weren the dou3tris of o modir,

^f Om. *g* *pr. m. h.* ^g Om. *A.* ^h Lord God *H.*

^e *coniuracioun I.* ^f Om. *N.* ^g and Y *X.*

fornycacioun in Egipt, in her 3ongth thei
 diden fornyacioun; there the breestis,
or tetis, of hem ben vndirled, and the
 tetis of her puberte, *that is, tyme of ma-*
riage, ben broken. Forsothe the names
 of hem, Oolla the more, and Ooliba the
 lesse sister of hir. And Y hadde hem,
 and thei baren child, sones and dou3tris;
 sotheli the names of hem, Samarie Oolla,
 5 and Jerusalem Ooliba. Therfor Oolla
 dide fornyacioun vpon me, and wexe
 woode in to her loueres, in to Assiriens
 6 nei3ynge, clothid with iacynct, princis,
 and magistratis, 3onge men of coueiting,
 alle kny3tis, *or rydynge men*, stiers vp
 7 of horsis. And she 3af her fornyaciouns
 vpon hem, the chosyn sonys of alle As-
 siriens, alle and in alle in to whom she
 wexe woode, in the vncleennes of hem she
 8 is defoulid. More ouere and she lefte
 not hir fornyaciouns, whiche she hadde
 in Egipt; for whi and thei slepten with
 hir in the 3ongth of hir, and thei togidre
 braken the brestis of hir puberte, and
 shedden out her fornyacioun vpon hir.
 9 Therfor Y bitook hir in to the hoondis
 of hir louers, in to the hoondis of the
 sonys of Assur, vpon whos letchery she
 10 was woode. Thei vnhilliden the yuel
 fame of hir; thei token the sonys and
 dou3tris of hir, and slewen hir in swerd;
 and thei ben maad famous, *or sclaundrid*,
 wymmen, and thei diden domys in to hir.
 11 Which thing whanne hir sistir Ooliba
 hadde seen, she wexe woode in lecherie
 more than she, and she 3af vnochastili, *or*
with outen shame, hir fornyacioun, ouer
 12 the fornyacioun of hir sister, to the sonys
 of Assiriens, to duykyss and magistratis
 comynge to hir, clothide with dyuerse
 clooth, to kny3tis that weren born in
 horsis, and 3onge men in noble fourme,
 13 *or shappli*ⁱ, to alle men. And Y saw3
 14 that o weye of bothe was defoulid, and
 she encreside hir fornyaciouns. And
 whanne she see3 men peyntid in a wal,

and diden fornyacioun in Egipt; in hers
 3onge wexynge age thei diden fornica-
 cioun; there the brestis of hem weren
 maad low, and the tetis of the tyme of
 mariage of hem weren brokun. Forsothe
 the names of hem *ben*, Oolla, the more
sistir, and Ooliba the lesse sistir of hir.
 And Y hadde hem, and thei childiden
 sones and dou3tris; certis the names of
 hem *ben* Samarie Oolla, and Jerusalem
 Ooliba. Therfor Oolla dide fornicacioun⁵
 on me, and was wood on hir louyeris, on
 Assiriens nei3ynge, clothid with iacinct,⁶
 princes, and magistratis, 3onge men of
 coueytise, alle kni3tis, and^h stieris of horsis.
 And sche 3af hir fornicaciouns on hem, on⁷
 alle the chosun sones of Assiriens; and in
 alle on whiche sche was wood, sche was
 defoulid in the vncleennes of hem. Fer-⁸
 thermore and sche lefte not hir fornica-
 ciouns, whiche sche hadde in Egipt; for
 whi and thei slepten with hir in the
 3ongthe of hir, and thei braken the tetis
 of the tyme of mariage of hir, and thei
 scheden out her fornicacioun on hir.
 Therfor Y 3af hir in to the hondis of hir⁹
 louyeris, in to the hondis of the sones of
 Assur, on whos letcherie sche was wood.
 Thei diskuyderiden the schenschipec of hir;¹⁰
 thei token awei the sones and the dou3tris
 of hir, and killidenⁱ hir with swerd; and
 the wymmen weren maad famous, *that*
is, sclaundrid, and thei diden domes in
 hir. And whanne hir sistir Ooliba hadde¹¹
 seyn this, sche was wood in letcherie more
 than that *sistre*, and 3af vnschamefastli
 hir fornicacioun on the fornicacioun of hir
 sistre, to the sones of Assiriens, to duykis¹²
 and magistratis comynge to hir, that
 weren clothid with dyuerse cloth, to
 kny3tis that weren borun on horsis, and
 to 3onge men with noble schap, to alle
 men. And Y si3 that o weie of both *sis-*¹³
tris was defoulid, and sche encreesside hir¹⁴
 fornyaciouns. And whanne sche hadde
 seyn men peyntid in the wal, the ymagis

ⁱ *schap* GH.^h Om. N. ⁱ thei killiden I.

the ymagis of Caldeis expressid, *or*
 15 *opnyd*, in colours, and gird the reyns
 with knyztis girdlis, and cappis died, *or*
steyned, in the heedis of hem, the
 fourmes of alle duykis, liknes of the
 sones^k of Babiloyne, and of the loond of
 16 Caldeis, in whiche thei ben born; and
 she wexe woode azens hem in coueitise
 of hir eijen, and sente messageris to hem
 17 in to Caldee. And whanne sonys of Ba-
 biloyne cam to hir, to the couche of hir
 tetis, thei defouleden hir in her lecheries
 of defoulynge of maydynhod; and she is
 defoulid of^l hem, and the soule of hir is
 18 fulfillid of hem. And she made nakid
 hir fornyaciouns, and discouerede hir
 euyl fame; and my soule wente away fro
 hir, as my soule hadde gon away fro hir
 19 sister. Forsothe she multipliede hir for-
 nycaciouns, bithenkynge the dais of hir
 zongth, in whiche she dide fornyacioun
 20 in the loond of Egypt. And she wexe
 woode bi letcherie vpon the liggyng bi
 of hem, whos flesschis ben as the flesschis
 of assis, and as fluxis, *or rennyngis*, of
 21 horsis the fluxis of hem. And thou
 hast visitide the grete trespassis^m of thi
 zongth, for thi brestis ben vndirled in
 Egypt, and the teetis of thi pubertee ben
 22 togidre brokyn. Therfor, thou Ooliba,
 thes thingis seith the Lord God, Loo!
 Y shal reyse alle thi louseris azens thee,
 of whiche thi soule is fulfid, and Y shal
 23 gadre hem azens thee in cumpas; the
 sonys of Babiloyne, and alle the noble
 Caldeis, and tyrauntis, and princis, alleⁿ
 the sonys of Assyriens, and zonge men
 in noble fourme, duykis, and magistratis,
 alle princis of princis, and the named
 24 stiers of horsis. And thei shulen come
 vpon thee, maad redy with chaare and
 wheel, the multitude of puplis shulen be
 armed azens thee on eche syde with hau-
 berioun, and sheeld; and helme; and I
 shal zyue before hem doom, and thei
 25 shulen deme thee in her domys. And Y

of Caldeis expressid with colouris, and 15
 gird on the reynes with kniztis girdlis,
 and cappis peyntid in^k the heedis of hem,
 the foormes of alle duykis, the licnesse of
 the sones of Babiloyne, and of the lond
 of Caldeis, in which thei weren borun;
 sche was wood on hem bi coueitise of hir 16
 izen, and sche sente messangeris to hem
 in to Caldee. And whanne the sones of 17
 Babiloyne weren comun to hir, to the
 bed of tetis, thei defouleden hir in her
 letcheries of virgyns; and sche was de-
 foulid of hem, and the soule of hir was
 fillid of hem. Also sche made nakid hir 18
 fornicaciouns, and diskuyered hir schen-
 schipe; and my soule zede awei fro hir,
 as my soule hadde go awei fro hir sistir.
 For sche multiplied hir fornicaciouns, and 19
 hadde mynde on the daies of hir zongthe,
 in whiche sche dide fornicacioun in the
 lond of Egypt. And sche was wood in 20
 letcherie on the liggyng bi of hem, whos
 fleischis ben as the fleischis of assis, and
 as the membris of horsis *ben* the membris
 of hem. And thou visitidist the grete 21
 trespas of thi zongthe, whanne thi brestis
 weren maad low in Egypt, and the tetis
 of the tyme of thi mariage weren brokun.
 Therfor, thou Ooliba, the Lord God seith 22
 these thingis, Lo! Y schal reise alle thi
 louseris azens thee, of whiche thi soule
 was fillid, and Y schal gadere hem azens
 thee in cumpas; the sones of Babiloyne, 23
 and alle Caldeis, noble and mizti men, and
 princes, alle the sones of Assiriens, and
 zonge men of noble foorme, duykis, and
 magistratis, alle princes of princes, and
 named stieris of horsis. And thei araied 24
 with chare and wheel schulen come on
 thee, the multitude of puplis schulen be
 armed with haburioun, and scheeld, and
 basynet, azens thee on ech side; and Y
 schal zyue doom bifor hem, and thei schu-
 len deme thee bi her domes. And Y schal 25
 sette my feruour in thee, which thei schu-
 len vse with thee in woodnesse; thei

^k Om. GH. ^l in A. ^m trespassse GH. ⁿ and alle H.

^k on INS.

shal putte myn enuye^o, or *wraththe*, in thee, which thei haunten with thee in woodnes; thei shulen kitte of thi noose and thin eeris, and whiche thingis shulen dwelle, thei shulen kytte of with swerd; thei shulen take thi sonys and thi dou3tris, and thi last shal be deuoured in fier.

26 And thei shulen vnclouthe thee thi clothis, and shulen take awei the vessels of thi 27 glorie. And Y shal make thi grete trespassis^p for to reste of thee, and thi fornycacioun of the loond of Egipt; nether thou shalt reyse thin eyen to hem, and thou shalt no more haue mynde of Egipt.

28 For thes thingis seith the Lord God, Loo! Y shal bitake thee in to the hoondis of hem whom thou hatidist, in to the hoondis of whyche thi soule is fulfillid.

29 And thei shulen doo with thee in haate, and thei shulen take alle thi traueilis, and shulen leeu thee nakid, and ful of euyl fame; and the euyl fame of thi fornycaciouns, shal be shewid. Thi greet 30 trespas and thi fornycaciouns han don thes thingis to thee; for thou didist fornycacioun after heithen men, amonge whom thou art defoulid in ydolis of hem.

31 Thou wandridist^q in the weye of thi sistir, and Y shal 3yue the cuppe of hir 32 in thin hoond. Thes thingis seith the Lord God, Thou shalt drynke the cuppe of thi sister, deep and brood; and thou shalt be in to scornynge, and vndirmowynge, whiche thou art moost able to take.

33 Thou shalt be fulfillid with drunkenes and sorewe, the cuppe of mournynge and heynes, the cuppe of thi sister Samarie.

34 And thou shalt drynke it, and drynke of vn to the drestis, and thou shalt deuoure the relyues of it, and thou shalt to-teere thi breestis, for I spak, seith the Lord 35 God. Therfor thes thingis seith the Lord God, For thou hast for3ete me, and caste me fer after thi bak, and thou beere thi grete trespassis^r and thi fornycaciouns.

36 And the Lord seith to me, seiynge, Sone

schulen kitte awei thi nose and thin eeris, and thei schulen sle with swerd tho thingis that weren left; thei schulen take thi sones and thi dou3tris, and thi laste thing schal be deuourid bi fier. And thei schulen 26 make thee nakid of thi clothis, and thei schulen take awei the vessels of thi glorie. And Y schal make thi greet trespasse to 27 reste fro thee, and thi fornycacioun fro the lond of Egipt; and thou schalt not reise thin 3zen to hem, and thou schalt no more haue mynde on Egipt. For the 28 Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal 3yue thee in to the hondis of hem whiche thou hatist, 'in to^l the hondis of hem of whiche thi soule was fillid, and thei schu- 29 len do with thee in hatrede. And thei schulen take awei alle thi trauels, and thei schulen leeu thee nakid, and ful of schenschiipe; and the schenschiipe of thi fornycaciouns schal be schewid. Thi greet trespas and thi fornycaciouns han do these 30 thingis to thee; for thou didist fornycacioun aftir hethene men, among whiche thou were defoulid in the idols of hem. Thou 3edist in the weie of thi sister, and 31 Y schal 3yue the cuppe of hir in thin hond. The Lord God seith these thingis, 32 Thou schalt drinke the cuppe of thi sistir, the depthe, and the broodnesse; thou that art most able to take, schalt be in to scornynge, and in to mouwyng. Thou 33 schalt be fillid with drunkenesse and sorewe, with the cuppe of mourenyng and of heynes, with the cuppe of thi sister Samarie. And thou schalt drynke it, and 34 thou schalt drinke of til to the drastis, and thou schalt deuoure the relifs therof, and thou schalt to-reende thi brestis, for Y the Lord spak, seith the Lord God. Therfor the Lord God seith these thingis, 35 For thou hast for3ete me, and hast cast forth me bihynde thi bodi, bere thou also thi greet trespas and thi fornycaciouns. And the Lord God seide to me, and spak, 36 Sone of man, whether thou demest Ooliba

^o haat GH. ^p trespasse GH. ^q wandrist GH. ^r trespasse GH.

^l and into A *pr. m.*

of man, whether thou demyst Ooliba and Oolla, and shewist to hem the grete trespassis of hem? For thei han don auowtrie, and blood in the hoondis of hem, and thei diden fornyacioun with her ydolis; more ouere thei offren to hem her sonys for to be deuourid, whiche thei gendriden to me. But and this thing thei diden to me, thei defouleden my seyntuaries in that dai, and thei prophaned, *or maden vnhooli*, my sabotis. And whanne thei offreden her sonys to her ydolis, and entriden my seyntuarie in that day, for to defoule it, and also thei diden thes thingis in the mydil of myn hous. Thei senten to men comyng fro fer, to whom thei senten messengeris. And so loo! thei camen, to whom thou washidist thee, and al about anyntidist thin eyen with oynement of wymmen, and art ouned with wommans atyre. Thou hast setyn in a bed moost fayr, and a bord is ouned before thee; thou puttidist my tymyame, *or encense*, and myn oynement vpon it. And a voys^s of multitude ioiynge^t without forth was in it; and in the men that weren led to of the multitude of men, and camen fro deseert, puttiden rengis in the hoondis of hem, and faire corownys in the heedis of hem. And Y seide to hir, that is defoulid in auowtries, Now also this shal doo fornyacioun in hir fornyacioun. And thei wenten to hir as to a womman hoore, so thei entriden to Oolla and to Ooliba, cursid wymmen. Therfor thes men ben iust, thes shulen deme hem in doom of auowtres^u, and in dome of sheding out blood; for thei ben auowtraris, and blood in the hoondis of hem, and with her ydolis thei doon fornyacioun. Forsothe the Lord God seith thes thingis, 3it brynge the multitudis, and bitak hem in to noys and 47raueyn; and be thei stonyd with stoonys of puplis, and be thei doluen with swerdis of hem. Thei shulen sle the sonys and

and Oolla, and tellist to hem the grete trespassis of hem? For thei diden auowtrie, and blood *was* in the hondis of hem, and thei diden fornyacioun with her idols; ferthermore and thei offriden to tho the sonys whiche thei gendriden to me, for to be deuourid. But also thei diden this to 38me, thei defouleden my seyntuarie in that dai, and maden vnhooli my sabotis. And 39whanne thei sacrifisiden her sonys to her idols, and entriden in to my seyntuarie in that dai, that thei schulden defoule it, thei diden also these thingis in the myddis of myn hous. Thei senten to men comyng fro fer, to whiche thei hadden sent messengeris. Therfor lo! thei camen, to whiche thou waischidist thee, and anyntidist thin izen with^m oynement of wymmen, and thou were ouned with wymmens atier. Thou satist in a ful fair bed, 41and a boord was ouned bifor thee; thou settidist myn encense and myn oynement on it. And a vois of multitude makynge 42ful out ioye was ther ynne; and in men that weren brouzt of the multitude of men, and camen fro desert, thei settiden bies in the hondis of hem, and faire corouns on the heedis of hem. And Y seide to 43hir, that was defoulid in auoutries, Now also thisⁿ schal do fornyacioun in hir fornyacioun. And thei entriden to hir; as to 44a womman, an hoore, so thei entriden to Oolla and to Ooliba, cursid wymmen. Therfor these men ben iust, these schulen 45deme thilke *wymmen* bi the doom of auoutressis, and bi the doom of hem that scheden out blood; for thei ben auoutressis, and blood *is* in the hondis of hem, and thei diden fornyacioun with her idols. For the Lord God seith these thingis, 46Bringe thou multitudis to^o hem, and 3yue thou hem in to noise, and in to raueyn; and be thei stonyd with the stoonys of 47puplis, and be thei stikid togidere with the swerdis of hem. Thei schulen sle the sonys and the dou3tris of hem, and thei

^s noys AG sec. m. ^t goyng G pr. m. H. ^u auoutressis GH.

^m bi CEF GHIKMN PQRSUX. ⁿ sche this l. ^o of l.

dou3tris of hem, and thei shulen brenne
 48 with fier the housis of hem. And Y shal
 doo awei greet trespas fro erthe; and alle
 wymmen shulen lerne, lest thei doon
 49 after the greet trespas of hem. And thei
 shulen 3yue 3our greet trespas vpon 3ou;
 and 3e shulen bere the synnys of 3our
 idolis, and 3e shulen wite, for I the Lord
 God.

CAP. XXIV.

1 And the word of the Lord is maad to
 me, in the nynthe 3eer, and in the tenthe
 moneth, the tenthe day of the moneth,
 2 seiyng, Sone of man, wrijt thou to thee
 the name of this dai, in whom the kyng
 of Babiloyne is confermyd azens Jerusa-
 3 lem to day. And thou shalt seye bi
 prouerbe a parable to the hous, terror to
 wraththe, and thou shalt speke to hem,
 Thes thingis seith the Lord, Put thou a
 brasen pot, sotheli put thou, and send in
 4 to it water; tak to a beest moost fat. Put
 togidre the gobetis of it in to it, eche
 good part, and the thi3, and the shuldre,
 5 chosyn and ful of boonus. And mak to
 gidre heepis of boonus vndir it; and the
 sethinge of it buylide vp, and the boonus
 6 ben ful sothen in the mydil therof. Ther-
 for thes thingis seith the Lord God, Woo
 to the citee of blodis, to the pot whos
 rust is in it, and the rust therof wente
 not out of it; caste it out bi partis, and
 bi his partis; soort, *or lot*, felle not vpon
 7 it. Forsothe the blood therof is in the
 mydil therof; he shedde it out vpon the
 moost cleer stoon, he shedde it not out
 vpon erthe, that it may be keuered with
 8 dust, that Y schulde lede in aboue myn in-
 dignacioun, and in veniaunce be^v vengid;
 Y 3aue the blood therof vpon the moost
 9 cleer stoon, lest it were keuered. Ther-
 for thes thingis seith the Lord God, Woo
 to the citee of bloodis, of whom I shal
 10 make greet hepe of stickis in fier; gadir
 the boonus, whom Y shal brenne with
 fier; fleshis shulen be waastid^w, and al

schulen brenne with fier the housis of
 hem. And Y schal do awei greet trespas 48
 fro the lond; and alle wymmen schulen
 lerne, that thei do not aftir the greet
 trespas of hem. And thei schulen 3yue 49
 3oure grete trespas on 3ou; and 3e schulen
 bere the synnes of 3oure idols, and 3e
 schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord God^p.

CAP. XXIV.

And the word of the Lord was maad¹
 to me, in the nynthe 3eer, and in the
 tenthe monethe, in the tenthe dai of the
 monethe, and he seide, Thou, sone of man, 2
 write to thee the name of this dai, in
 which the king of Babiloyne is confermed
 azens Jerusalem to dai. And thou schalt 3
 seie bi a prouerbe a parable to the hous,
 terrere^q to wraththe, and thou schalt speke
 to hem, The Lord God seith these thingis,
 Sette thou a brasun pot, sette thou so-
 theli, and putte^r thou watir in to it. Take
 thou a beeste ful fat; gadere thou togi- 4
 dere the^s gobetis therof in^t it, ech good
 part, and the hipec, and the schuldre,
 chosun thingis and ful of boonys. Also 5
 dresse thou heepis of boonys vndur it; and
 the sething therof buylide out, and the
 boonys therof weren sodun in the myddis
 therof. Therfor the Lord God seith these 6
 thingis, Wo to the citee of bloodis, to the
 pot whos rust is ther ynne, and the rust
 therof zede not out of it; caste thou out
 it^u bi partis, and bi hise partis; lot felle
 not on it. For whi the blood therof is in 7
 the myddis therof; he schede it out on a
 ful cleer stoon, he schedde not it out on
 erthe, that it mai be hilid with dust, that 8
 Y schulde bringe in myn indignacioun,
 and 'a venge^v bi veniaunce^w; Y 3af the
 blood therof on a ful cleer stoon, that it
 schulde not be hilid. Therfor the Lord 9
 God seith these thingis, Wo to the citee
 of bloodis, whos brennyng Y schal make
 greet; gadere thou togidre boonys, whiche 10
 Y schal kyndle with fier; fleischis schulen

^v Om. G pr. m. H. ^w waast H.

^p Om. N. ^q terror me K. ^r sende C E F G H I K M N P Q R S U X. ^s thi N. ^t in to S. ^u Om. I. ^v venge I.
^w my veniaunce I.

the making togidre shal be sothen, and
 11 boonus shulen faile. And put thou it
 void vpon coolis, that it wexe hoot, and
 the brasse therof melte, and the foulunge
 therof^x be wellid to gidre in the mydil
 therof, and the rust of it be waastid.
 12 With myche traueile it is^y maad in sweet,
 and the myche rust of it wente not out
 13 therof, nether bi fier. Thin vucennes
 cursid; for I wolde clense thee, and
 thou art not clensid fro thi filthis; but
 nether thou shal be clensid eer, til Y shal
 make myn indignacioun for to reste in
 14 thee. I^z the Lord spak; it shal come,
 and Y shal doo, Y shal not passe, nether
 spare, nether Y shal be plesid; after thi
 weies and after thi fyndyngis to Y dem-
 15 ede thee, seith the Lord. And the word
 16 of the Lord is maad to me, seiynge, Sone
 of man, loo! Y take fro thee the desyrable
 thing of thin eyen in plage, *or wounde*,
 and thou shalt not mourne, nether weepe,
 17 nether thi teeris shulen flowe. Thou
 stillynge sorewe inward, thou shalt not
 make mournynge of^a deede men; be thi
 coroun about boundyn to thee, and thi
 schoon shulen be in thi feet, nether with
 clooth thou shalt veile, *or hijde*, mouthis,
 nether thou shalt ete meet^b of mourn-
 18 ynge men. Therfor Y spak to the puple
 in the mornynge, and my wijf is deed in
 the euenynge; and I dide, as he comaund-
 19 ide to me. And the puple seide to me,
 Whi shewist thou not to vs what thes
 20 thingis bitokenen, that thou dost? And
 Y seide to hem, The word of the Lord
 21 is maad to me, seiynge, Spek thou to the
 hows of Israel, Thes thingis seith the
 Lord God, Loo! Y shal defoule my seyn-
 tuarie, the pryde of 3our empyre, and
 desyrable thing of 3our eyen, and vpon
 which 3our soule dredith; and 3our sonys
 and 3our dou3ters, whom 3e laften, shulen
 22 falle in swerd. And 3e shulen doo, as Y
 dide; 3e shulen not hide mouthis with
 clooth, and 3e shulen not ete metis of

be wastid, and al the setting togidere
 schal be sodun, and boonys schulen faile.
 Also sette thou it voide on coolis, that the 11
 metal therof wexe hoot, and be meltid,
 and that the filthe therof be wellid togi-
 dere in the myddis therof, and the rust
 therof be wastid. It was swat bi myche 12
 trauel, and the ouer greet rust therof 3ede
 not out therof, nether bi fier. Thin vn- 13
 clenness *is* abhomynable, for Y wolde
 clense thee, and thou art not clensid fro
 thi filthis; but nether thou schalt be clensid
 bifore, til Y make myn indignacioun to
 reste in thee. Y the Lord spak; it schal 14
 come, and Y schal make, Y schal not
 passe, nethir Y schal spare, nether Y schal
 be plesid; bi thi weies and bi thi fynd-
 yngis Y schal deme thee, seith the Lord.
 And the word of the Lord was maad to 15
 me, and he seide, Thou, sone of man, lo! 16
 Y take awei fro thee the desirable thing of
 thin 3en in veniaunce, and thou schalt not
 weile, nether wepe, nether thi teeris schu-
 len flete down. Weile thou beynge stille, 17
 thou schalt not make mourenyng of deed
 men; thi coroun be boundun aboute thin
 heed, and thi schoon schulen be in the
 feet, nether thou schalt hile the mouth
 with a cloth, nether thou schalt ete the
 metis of mourneris. Therfor Y spak to 18
 the puple in the morewtid, and my wijf
 was deed in the euentid; and Y dide in
 the morewtid, as he hadde comaundid to
 me. And the puple seide to me, Whi 19
 schewist thou not to vs what these thingis
 signefien, whiche thou doist? And Y 20
 seide to hem, The word of the Lord was
 maad to me, and he seide, Speke thou to 21
 the hous of Israel, The Lord God seith
 these thingis, Lo! Y schal defoule my
 seyntuarie, the pride of 3oure empire, and
 the desirable^x thing of 3oure 3en, and on
 which 3oure soule dredith; and 3oure sones
 and 3oure dou3tris, whiche 3e leften, schu-
 len falle bi swerd. And 3e schulen do, as 22
 Y dide; 3e schulen not hile mouthis with

^x of it GH. ^y Om. G pr. m. H. ^z Om. A. ^a in H. ^b metis GH.

^x desirable I.

23 men mournynge. 3e shulen haue corouns
in 3our heedis, and shoon in feet; 3e shu-
len not weile, ne wepe, but faile for leenes
in 3our wickidnessis; and eche man shal
24 sorewe to his brother. And Ezechiel
shal be to 3ou in to a wonder *bitoknyng*
thing to come; after alle thingis that he
dide, 3e shulen doo; whanne^c this thing
shal come, 3e shulen wite, for Y the Lord
25 God. And thou, sone of man, loo! in the
dai in which Y shal take fro hem the
strength of hem, and ioie of dignytee,
and desyre of her eyen, vpon which the
soulis of hem resten, the sones and the
26 dou3tris of hem; in that dai whanne a
man fleyng shal come to thee, that he
27 telle to thee; sotheli in that dai thi mouth
shal be openyd with hym that fleeth^d;
and thou shalt speke, and thou shalt not
be stille more; and thou shalt be to hem
in to a wonder, and 3e shulen wite, for I
the Lord.

CAP. XXV.

1 And the word of the Lord is maad to
2 me, seiynge, Sone of man, put thou thi
face a3ens the sonys of Amon, and thou
3 shalt prophecie of hem. And thou shalt
seie to the sonys of Amon, Here 3e the
word of the Lord God; thes thingis seith
the Lord God, For that that 3e seiden,
Wew! wew! *or scorn, or repref*, vpon my
seyntuarie, for it is polutid, and vpon
the loond of Israel, for it is desolatid,
and vpon the hous of Juda, for it is led
4 in to caitifdoo; therfor loo! Y shal
bitake thee to sones of the eeste in
to eritage, and thei shulen togidir sette
her fooldis in thee, and shulen putte her
tentis in thee; thei shulen ete thi fruytis,
5 and thei shulen drynke thi mylk. And
I shal 3yue Ramath in to dwellynge of
camelis, and the sonys of Amon in to
couche of beestis; and 3e shulen wite, for

cloth, and 3e schulen not ete the mete of
weileris. 3e schulen haue corouns in 3oure²³
heedis, and schoon in the feet; 3e schulen
not weile, nether 3e schulen wepe, but 3e
schulen faile in wretchidnesse, for 3oure
wickidnessis; and ech man schal weile to
his brother. And Ezechiel schal be to²⁴
3ou in to a signe of thing to comynge; bi
alle thingis whiche he dide, 3e schulen do,
whanne this thing schal come; and 3e
schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord God.
And thou, sone of man, lo! in the dai in²⁵
which Y schal take awei fro hem the
strengthe of hem, and the ioie of dignyte,
and the desire of her i3en, on whiche the
soulis of hem resten, *caste awei* the sones
and dou3tris^y of hem; in that dai whanne²⁶
a man fleyng shal come to thee, to telle
to thee; in that dai sotheli thou schalt²⁷
opene thi mouth with hym that fledde;
and thou schalt speke, and schalt no more
be stille; and thou schalt be to hem in to
a signe of thing to comynge, and 3e schu-
len witen, that Y *am* the Lord.

CAP. XXV.

And the word of the Lord was maad¹
to me, and he seide, Thou, sone of man,²
sette thi face a3ens the sones of Amon,
and thou schalt profesie of hem. And³
thou schalt seie to the sones of Amon,
Here 3e the word of the Lord God; the
Lord God seith these thingis, For that
that 3e seiden, Wel! wel! on my seyn-
tuarie, for it is defoulid, and on the lond^z
of Israel, for it is maad desolat, and on
the hous of Juda, for thei ben led^a in to
to caitifte; lo! therfor Y schal 3yue thee⁴
the sones of the^b cest in to eritage, and
thei schulen sette her foldis in thee, and
thei shulen sette her tentis in thee; thei
schulen ete thi fruytis, and thei schulen
drynke thi mylk. And Y schal 3yue Ra-⁵
bath in to a dwellyng place of camels, and
the sones of Amon in to a bed of beestis;
and 3e schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord.

^c and whan H. ^d flee H.

^y the dou3tris I. ^z hond A pr. m. ^a left A pr. m. ^b Om. N.

⁶Y the Lord. For thes thingis seith the Lord God, For that that thou ioiedist with hoond, and smytidist with foot, and ioiedist of al thi wil vpon the loond ⁷of Israel; therfor loo! Y shal stretche forth myn hoond vpon thee, and Y shal bitake thee in to rauyshinge of heithen men, and Y shal slee thee of puplis, and Y shal leese fro loondis, and togidre defoule; and 3e shulen wite, for Y the Lord. ⁸Thes thingis seith the Lord God, For that that Moab and Seyr seyden, Loo! as alle heithen men the hous of Juda; ⁹therfor loo! Y shal opyn the shulder of Moab of cytees, sotheli of his cytees and of his coostis, the noble of erthe, Bechiesmoth, and Beelmoth, and Cariathaym, to the sones of the este, with the sones of Amon. And Y shal 3eue it in to eritage, that the mynde of the sones of Amon be ¹¹namore in folkis, and in Moab Y shal make domes; and thei shulen wite, for I ¹²the Lord. Thes thingis seith the Lord God, For that that Ydume dide veniaunce, that she shulde venge hir of the sones of Juda, and synnede trespasyng, ¹³and axede veniaunce of hem; therfor thes thingys seith the Lord God, Y shal stretche out myn hoond vpon Ydume, and shal take away fro it man and beest, and Y shal make it deseert fro the south; and thei that ben in Dedan shulen falle ¹⁴in swerd. And Y shal 3yue my veniaunce vpon Ydume, bi the hoond of my puple Israel; and thei shulen doo in Edom after my wraththe, and my woodnes; and thei shulen wite my veniaunce, ¹⁵seith the Lord God. Thes thingis seith the Lord God, For that that Palestyns diden veniaunce, and vengiden hem silf with al inwit, sleyng and fulfillynge ¹⁶oolde enemytees; therfor thes thingis seith the Lord, Loo! Y shal stretche out myn hoond vpon Palestyns, and Y shal slee the sleers, and Y shal lese the re- ¹⁷lyues of the see cuntree; and Y shal doo in hem grete veniaunces, repreuyng in

For the Lord God seith these thingis, For ⁶that that thou flappidist with hond, and smytidist with the foot, and ioiedist of al desijr on^e the lond of Israel; therfor ⁷loo! Y schal stretche forth myn hond on thee, and Y schal 3yue thee in to rauysch- yng of hethene men, and Y schal sle thee fro puplis, and Y schal leese thee, and al to-breke thee fro londis; and 3e schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord. The Lord God ⁸seith these thingis, For that that Moab and Seir seiden, Lo! the hous of Juda *is* as^d alle folkis; therfor loo! Y schal open^e ⁹the schuldre of Moab of citees, sotheli of citees therof and of the endis therof, the noble *citees* of the lond, Bethiesmoth, and^e Beelmoth, and Cariathaym, to the sones ¹⁰of the eest, with the sones of Amon. And Y schal 3yue it in to eritage, that mynde of the sones of Amon be no more among hethene men, and in Moab Y schal make ¹¹domes; and thei schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord. The Lord God^f seith these ¹²thingis, For that that Ydumee dide veniaunce, that it avengide it silf of the sones of Juda, and synnede doynge trespas, and axide greetli veniaunce of hem; therfor ¹³the Lord God seith these thingis, Y schal stretche forth myn hond on Idumee, and Y schal take awei fro it man and beeste, and Y schal make it desert of the south; and thei that ben in Dedan schulen falle bi swerd. And Y schal 3yue my ven- ¹⁴iaunce on Idumee, bi the hond of my puple Israel; and thei schulen do in Edom bi my wraththe, and bi my strong veniaunce; and thei schulen knowe my veniaunce, seith the Lord God. The^g Lord ¹⁵God seith these thingis, For that that Palestyns diden veniaunce, and auengiden hem silf, with al wille sleyng, and fyllynge elde enemytees; therfor the Lord God ¹⁶seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal stretche forth myn hond on Palestyns, and Y schal sle sleeris, and Y schal leese the reme- nauntis of the se coost; and Y schal make ¹⁷grete veniaunces in hem, and Y schal re-

^c of s sec. m. ^d of FGIMNPQSUX. ^e Om. IN. ^f Om. N. ^g And the I.

woodnes; and thei shulen wite, for Y the Lord, whanne Y shal ȝyue my veniaunce vpon hem.

CAP. XXVI.

1 And it is doon in the elleuenthe ȝeer, in the first^e of the moneth, the word of
2 the Lord is maad to me, seiynge, Sone of man, for that that Tyrus seide of Jerusalem, Wew! *or ioye*, the ȝatis of puplis ben togidre broken, it is conuertid to me; Y shal be fulfillid, it is deseert;
3 therfor thes thingis seith the Lord God, Loo! Y vpon thee, Tyre; and Y shal make many folkis for to stie vp to thee,
4 as the see flowynge stieth vp. And thei shulen scatere the wallis of Tyre, and thei shulen distruye the touris therof; and I shal shaue the dust of it fro it, and Y shal ȝyue it in to a moost cleer
5 stoon. Driyng of nettis it shal be in the mydil of the see, for Y spak, seith the Lord God. And it shal be in to rauysh-
6 ynge to folkis. And the douȝters therof that ben in the feeld, shulen be slayn with swerd; and thei shulen wite, for Y
7 the Lord. For thes thingis seith the Lord God, Lo! I shal brynge to Tyre Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, fro the north, kyng of kyngis, with horsis, and charis, and horsmen, and cumpanye,
8 and greet puple. He shal slee bi swerd thi douȝtris that ben in the feeld; and he shal enuyroune thee with waardyngis, and he shal brynge togider the heepe of erthe in cumpas, and he shal reise vp
9 azens thee a sheld. And he shal tempre engynes in maner of vynes, and engynes in maner of wetheres in to thi wallis; and he shal destruye thi touris in his aarmer.
10 With ynne flowynge of his^f horsis, the dust of hem shal keure thee; of the sowne of horsmen, and wheelis, and charis thi wallis shulen be moued; whanne he shal goo in the ȝatis, as bi entryngis of

preue in strong veniaunce; and thei schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord, whanne Y schal ȝyue my veniaunce on hem.

CAP. XXVI.

And it was doon in the enleuenthe ȝeer, 1 in the firste *dai* of the monethe, the word of the Lord was maad to me, and he seide, Thou, sone of man, for that that 2 Tere seide of Jerusalem, Wel! the ȝatis of puplis ben brokun, it^h is turned to me; Y schal be fillid, it is forsakun; therfor 3 the Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Tere, Y on thee; and Y schal make many folkis to stie^l to thee, as the see flowynge stieth. And thei schulen distrie the wallis of Tere, 4 and thei schulen distrie the touris therof; and Y schal rase the dust therof fro it, and Y schal ȝyue it^k in to a 'moost clere^l stoon. Driyng of nettis schal be in the 5 myddis of the see, for Y spak, seith the Lord God. And *Tere* schal be in to rauysching to hethene men. And the douȝ- 6 tris therof that ben in the feeld, schulen be slayn bi swerd; and thei schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord. For whi the Lord 7 God seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal brynge^m to Tere Nabugodonosor, theⁿ king of Babiloyne, fro the north, the kyng of kyngis, with horsis, and charis, and knyȝtis, and with a cumpeny, and greet puple. He schal sle bi swerd thi douȝtris 8 that ben in the feeld, and he schal cumpasse thee with strengthingis, and he schal bere togidere erthe in cumpas. And he schal reise a scheeld azens thee, and he 9 schal tempre engynes lijc vineres, and engines 'that ben^o *clepid* wetheris azens thi wallis; and he schal distrie thi touris bi his armure. Bi flowynge of his horsis, 10 the dust of tho schal hile thee; thi wallis schulen be mouyd of the soun of knyȝtis, and of wheelis, and of charis; whanne he schal entre bi the ȝatis, as bi entryngis of a citee distried, with the clees of hise 11

^e firste day H. ^f Om. A.

^h and N. ⁱ stize vp I. ^k Om. A. ^l tiil I pr. m. ^m sende R sec. m. ⁿ Om. N. ^o Om. CEFCHI KMNPQRSUX.

11 the citee destruyed, *or scatered*, with the
feet of his horsis he schal defoule alle thi
stretis. He schal sle bi swerd thi puple,
and thi noble ymagis shulen falle in to
12 erthe. Thei shulen waaste thi riȝtchessis,
and thei shulen rauysche thi marchaun-
disis; and thei shulen distruye thi wallis,
and thei shulen vndir-turne thi ful clere
housis, and thei shulen putte thi stoonus,
and thi trees, and thi poudre in the mydil
13 of watris. And Y schal make the multi-
tude of thi songsters for to reste, and the
sown of thin harpis shal namore be herd;
14 and Y schal ȝyue thee in to a moost cleer
stoon. Thou shalt be drynge of^g nettis in
the mydil see^h, nether thou shalt more be
bildid, for Y the Lord spak, seith the Lord
15 God. Thes thingis seith the Lord God to
Tire, Whether not of the soun of thi fall-
ynge, and of the sorewyng of thi slayn
men, whanne thei shulen be slayn in the
mydil of thee, ylys shulen be moued to
16 gider? And alle princis of the see shulen
cum down froⁱ her seetis, and thei shulen
doo awei her spuylis, and thei shulen
caste awei her dyuerse clothingis, and
thei shulen be clothid with greet dreed.
In the erthe thei shulen sitte, and thei
astonyed vpon thi sodeyn fal shulen
17 wondre. And thei takynge to vpon thee^k
lamentacioun, shulen seie to thee, How
perschidist thou, noble citee, that dwellist
in the see, which was stroong in the see
with thi dwellers, whom alle men dred-
18 den? Now shippis shulen wondre in the
day of thi dreed, and ylis in the see
shulen be sturblid, for that that no man
19 goth out of thee. For thes thingis seith
the Lord God, Whanne Y schal ȝyue thee
a citee desolat, as cytees that ben not
enhabitid, and Y schal leede to vpon thee
the depnes, *or the see*, and manye watris
20 shulen hille thee. And Y schal drawe
thee down with thes that gon down in to
the lake, to puple euerlastynge; and Y

horsis he schal defoule alle thi stretis.
He schal sle bi swerd thi puple, and thi
noble ymagis shulen falle down in to
erthe. Thei shulen waste thi richessis,¹²
thei shulen rauysche thi marchaundies;
and thei shulen distrie thi wallis, and
thei shulen distrie thin housis ful clere,
and thi stoonys, and thi^p trees, and thei
shulen putte thi dust in the myddis of
watris. And Y schal make to reste the¹³
multitude of thi syngeris, and the sown
of thin harpis schal no more be herd;
and Y schal ȝyue thee in to a moost cleer¹⁴
stoon. Thou schalt be dryng of nettis,
and thou schalt no more be bildid, for Y
the Lord spak, seith the Lord God^q.
The Lord God seith^r these thingis of¹⁵
Tire, Whether ilis shulen not be moued
of the sown of thi fal, and of weiling^s of
thi slayn men, whanne thei ben slayn in
the myddis of thee? And alle the princis¹⁶
of the see shulen go down of her seetis,
and thei shulen do awei her mentils,
ether spuylis^t of slayn enemyes, and thei
shulen caste awei her dyuerse clothis,
and shulen be clothid with wondring^u.
Thei shulen sitte in the erthe, and thei
shulen be astonyed, and thei^v shulen won-
dre of^w thi sodeyn fal. And thei shulen¹⁷
take weilyng on thee, and schule seie to
thee, Hou perschidist thou, noble citee,
that dwellist in the see, that were strong
in the see with thi dwelleris, whiche
dwelleris alle men dredde? Now schippis¹⁸
shulen wondre in the dai of thi drede,
and ilis in the see shulen be disturblid,
for noon goith out of thee. For the Lord¹⁹
God seith these thingis, Whanne Y schal
ȝyue thee^x a citee desolat, as the citees
that ben not enhabitid, and Y schal bringe
on thee the depthe of watris, and many
watris shulen hille thee. And Y schal²⁰
drawe thee down with hem that goon
down in to a lake, to the puple euerlast-
ynge; and Y schal sette thee in the laste

^g Om. A. ^h of the see H. ⁱ of GH. ^k the G pr. m. K.

^p Om. A. ^q Om. N. ^r spak F. ^s the weiling CEFHIKMQRSU. ^t her spuylis CEFHIKMNQRSUX.
^u wondringis A. ^v Om. CEGIKMNPQRSUX. ^w on CEFHIKS. ^x thee to be i.

shal togidre sette thee in the last^k loond,
as old wildirnes, with thes that ben lad
forth in to the lake, that thou be not
enhabited. Sotheli whanne I shal 3yue
21 glorie in the loond of men lyuyng, I
shal dryue thee in to nou3t, and thou
shalt not be; thou sow3t a3en shalt na-
more be foundyn in to with outen ende,
seith the Lord God.

CAP. XXVII.

1 And the word of the Lord is maad to
2 me, seiynge, Therfor thou, sone of man,
3 tak to vpon Tyre lamentacioun. And
thou shalt seye to Tyre, that dwellith in
the entre of the see, the marchaundisyng
of puplis to many ylis, Thes thingis seith
the Lord God, O! Tyre, thou seidist, Y
4 am of perfijt fayrnes, and set in the herte
of the see. Men of thi coostis that bild-
5 iden thee, fulfilliden thi fayrnes; thei bild-
iden thee with bechis of Sanyr, with alle
makynge of boord of the see; thei token
cedre of Liban, for to make to thee a
6 mast. Thei heweden okis of Baasan in
to thin ooris, and thei maden to thee thi
seetis of rowers of yuer of Ynde, and thi
7 litil cabans of the ylis of Ytalie. Dyuerse
bijs of Egipt is wouun to thee in to veyl,
that it shulde be put in the mast; iasynct
and purpur of the ylis Helysa ben maad
8 thin hillynge. Dwellers of Sidon and
Aradie weren thi rowers; thou Tyre, thi
wijse men ben maad thi gouernours.
9 Olde men of Bibly, and prudent men
therof, hadden shipmen to the seruyce of
thi diuerse purtenaunce to houshold; alle
the shippis of the see, and the maryners
of hem, weren in the puple of thi mar-
10 chaundise. Men of Pers, and Lidiense,
and Libiense weren in thi cumpanye,
or oost; men thi fizters hangiden sheld
and helm in thee, for thin ournyng.
11 Sonys of Aradi with thin oost weren
vpon thi wallis in thi cumpas; but and
Pigmeis, that weren in thi touris, hang-

lond, as elde wildirnessis, with hem that
ben led down in to a lake, that thou be
not enhabited. Certis whanne Y schal
3yue glorie in the lond of lyueris, Y 21
schal dryue thee in to nou3t, and thou
schalt not be; and thou schalt be sou3t,
and thou schalt no more be foundun with
outen ende, seith the Lord God.

CAP. XXVII.

And the word of the Lord was maad 1
to me, and he seide, Therfor thou, sone 2
of man, take weilyng on Tire. And thou 3
schalt seie to Tire, that dwellith in the
entryng of the see, to the marchaundie of
puplis to many ilis, The Lord God seith
these thingis, O! Tire, thou seidist, Y am
of perfit fairnesse, and Y am set in the 4
herte of the see. Thei that ben in thi
coostis that bildiden thee, filliden thi fair-
nesse; thei bildiden thee with fir trees of 5
Sanyr, with alle werkis of boordis of the
see; thei token a cedre of the Liban, to
make a mast to thee. Thei hewiden ookis 6
of Bala in to thin ooris, thei maden to
thee thi seetis of rowers of yuer of Ynde,
and cabans of the ilis of Italie. Dyuerse 7
biys, *ether whijt silk*^z, of Egipt, was wouun
to thee in to a veil, that it schulde be set
in the mast; iacynct and purpur of the
ilis of Elisa weren maad thin hiling. The 8
dwelleris of Sidon and^a Aradians weren
thi rowers; Tire, thi wise men weren
maad thi gouernouris. The elde men of 9
Biblos, and the prudent men therof, had-
den schipmen to the seruyse of thi dy-
uerse araye of houshold; alle the schippis
of the see, and the schip men of tho, weren
in the puple of thi marchaundie. Perseis, 10
and Lidians, and Libians weren in thin
oost; thi men werriours hangiden in thee
a scheeld and helm, for thin ournyng.
Sones Aradians with thin oost weren on 11
thi wallis in thi cumpas; but also Pigmeis,
that weren in thi touris, hangiden her

^k laft GH.^y A! CEF GHIMNPQRSUX. ^z Om. CHNQY. ^a and of is sec. m.

iden her arewgirdlis in thi wallis bi cum-
 12 pas; thei fulfilliden thi fayrnes. Cartagy-
 nensis, thi marchauntis, of multitude of
 alle ritchessis, with siluer, and yren, tyn,
 13 and leed thei fulfilliden thi fayris. Grece,
 and Tubal, *or Spayn*, and Mosoch, *or*
Capadocye, thei, thi biers, brouzten ser-
 uauntis and brasen vessels to thi puple.
 14 Of the hous Togorma thei brouzten to
 thi chepynge horsis, and horsmen, and
 15 mulis. Sonys of Dedan thi marchauntis;
 manye ilis the marchaundisynge of thin
 hoond, chaungiden togidre iu thi prijs
 teeth of yuer, and of hebenyf, *that is, a*
tre that, after that it is kit, waxith hard
 16 *as stoon*. Syrus thi marchaunt, for the
 multitude of thi werkis thei puttiden
 forth in thi market, *or marchaundise*,
 gemme, and purpur, and clooth with dy-
 uerse colours, and bijs, and silk, and
 chodchod, *that is, precious marchaun-*
 17 *dise*. Juda and the loond of Israel, thei
 thi biers in the first whete, puttiden forth
 in thi fayris bawm, and hony, and oyle,
 18 and rosyn, *or gumme*. Damascene thi
 marchaunt, in multitude of thi werkis,
 and multitude of dyuerse ritchessis, in
 19 fat wiyn, in wullis of best colour. Dan,
 and Grece, and Mousel, settiden forth¹ in
 thi fayris yren wrouzt bi craft, myrre,
or preciouise gumme, and swete sauer-
 20 ynge spice, in thi marchaundise. Dedan
 21 thi biers, in tapetis for to sitte. Arabie
 and^m alle princis of Cedar, thei mar-
 chauntis of thin boond; with lambren,
 and wetheres, and kidis thi marchauntis
 22 camen to thee. The sellers of Saba and
 Reema, thei thi marchauntis, with alle
 the first swete sauerynge spicis, and pre-
 cious stoon, and gold, which thei put-
 23 tiden forth in thi market. Aram, and
 Chemye, and Eden, thi marchauntis;
 Saba, and Assur, and Thelmath, thi sell-
 24 ers. Thei thi marchauntis of manyfold
 wlappynge thing, of iacynct and steyned
 clothis, with ymagis and precious rytch-

arowe casis in^b thi wallis bi^c cumpas;
 thei filliden thi fairnesse. Cartagynensis,¹²
 thi marchauntis, of the multitude of alle
 ritchessis filliden thi feiris, with siluer, and
 irun, with tyn, and leed. Grece, and¹³
 Tubal, and Mosoch, thei *weren* thi mar-
 chauntis, and brouzten boonde men and
 brasun vessels to thi puple. Fro the hous¹⁴
 of Thogorma thei brouzten horsis, and
 horse men, and mulis, to thi chepyng. The¹⁵
 sones of Dedan *weren* thi marchauntis;
 many ilis the marchaundie of thin hond,
 chaungiden teeth of yuer, and of heben-
 nus, in thi prijs. Sirie *was* thi marchaunt,¹⁶
 for the multitude of thi werkis thei set-
 tiden forth in thi marcat gemme, and pur-
 pur, and clothis wouun dyuersli at the
 maner of scheeldis, and bijs, and seelk,
 and cochod, *ether auer de peis*. Juda and¹⁷
 the lond of Israel *weren* thi marchauntis
 in the beste wheete, and settiden forth in
 thi feiris bawme, and hony, and oile, and
 resyn. Damassen *was* thi marchaunt, in¹⁸
 the multitude of thi werkis, in the mul-
 titude of dyuerse ritchessis, in fat wyn, in^d
 wollis of best colour. Dan, and Grece,¹⁹
 and Mosel, settiden forth in thi fairis irun
 maad suteli, gumme of^e myrre, and cala-
 mus, *that is, a spice swete smellynge*, in
 thi marchaundie. Dedan *weren* thi mar-²⁰
 chauntis, in tapitis to sitte. Arabie and²¹
 alle the princes of Cedar, thei *weren* the
 marchauntis of thin hond; with lambren,
 and wetheris, and kidis thi marchauntis
 camen to thee. The silleris of Saba and²²
 Rema, thei *weren* thi marchauntis, with
 alle the beste swete smellynge spices, and
 preciouise stoon, and gold, which thei set-
 tiden forth in thi marcat. Aran, and²³
 Chenne, and Eden, *weren* thi marchauntis;
 Sabba, and Assur, and Chelmath, *weren* thi
 silleris. Thei *weren* thi marchaundis in²⁴
 many maneres, in fardels of iacinct and
 of clothis of many colours, and of pre-
 cious ritchessis, that weren wlappid and
 boundun with coordis. Also schippis of²⁵

¹ forsothe G pr. m. H. ^m in A.

^b ON INS sec. m. ^c in N. ^d and I. ^e and AI. and of S.

25 essis, whiche weren wlapid and streyned
 togidre with coordis. And shippis of
 the see hadden cedris in her marchaun-
 disis; thi princis in thi marchaundise;
 and thou art fulfillid, and art glorified
 26 fulmyche in the herte of the see. In
 manye watris thi rowers, *or mareners*,
 ledden thee to; the south wynde defoul-
 27 ide thee in the herte of the see. Thi
 ritchessis, and thi tresours, and thi many
 fold instrument, thi mareneres, and thi
 gouvernours that helden thi purtenaunce
 of houshold, and weren bfore to thi pu-
 ple, *or souerayns*, and men thi fizters
 that weren in thee, with al thi multitude
 that is in the mydil of thee, shulen falle
 in toⁿ the herte of the see. In the dai of
 28 thi fallynge of the soun of crye of thi
 gouvernours multitude of shippis shulen
 29 be disturbid^o togidre; and alle men
 that helden oor, shulen cum doun of her
 shippis. Mareners and alle gouvernours
 of the see shulen stoonde vpon the loond;
 30 and thei shulen weile vpon thee with
 greet vois, and shulen crye bitterli, and
 shulen caste powdre, *or dust*, in her
 heedis, and shulen be spreyned togidre
 31 with asshen^p. And thei shulen shaue
 vpon thee ballidness, and shulen be gyrd
 with hairis, and shulen wepe thee in bit-
 ternes of soule, in moost bitter wepynge.
 32 And thei shulen take to vpon thee a
 weping soong, and shulen weile thee, Who
 is as Tyre, that wax doumb in the mydil
 33 of the see? Which in the outgoynge of
 thi marchaundises of the see fulfillidist
 manye puplis; in the multitude of thi
 ritchessis, and thi puplis thou madist
 34 riche kyngis of erthe. Now thou art de-
 foulid of the see, in depnessis of watris;
 thi ritchessis and al thi multitude that
 35 was in mydil of the see fellen doun. Alle
 dwellers of ylis wondreden greetli vpon
 thee, and^q the rowers, *or the kyngis*, of
 hem. Alle smyten with tempest chaung-
 36 iden cheris; marchauntis of puplis hiss-

the see hadden cedris in her marchaun-
 dies; thi princes *weren* in thi marchaundie;
 and thou were fillid, and were glorified
 greetli in the herte of the see. Thi rowers 26
 brouzten thee in many watris, the south
 wynd al to-brak thee; in the herte of the
 see *weren* thi ritchessis, and thi tresours, 27
 and thi many fold instrument. Thi schip
 men, and thi gouvernours that helden thi
 purtenaunce of houshold, and weren soue-
 reyns of thi puple, and thi men werriours
 that weren in thee, with al thi multitude
 which is in the myddis of thee, schulen
 falle doun in the herte of the see, in the
 dai of thi fallynge. Schippis schulen be 28
 disturbid of the soun of the cry of thi
 gouvernours; and alle men that helden oore, 29
 schulen go doun of her shippis. Ship-
 men and alle gouvernours of the see shulen
 stonde in the lond; and schulen zelle on 30
 thee with greet vois. And thei shulen cry
 bitterli, and thei schulen caste poudur on
 her heedis, and schulen be spreynt with
 aische. And thei schulen shaue ballid- 31
 nesse on thee, and schulen be gird with
 hairis, and thei schulen biwepe thee in
 bitternesse of soule, with most bittir wep-
 yng. And thei schulen take on thee a 32
 song of mourenyng, and thei schulen bi-
 weile thee, Who is as Tire, that was
 doumb in the myddis of the see? And 33
 thou, *Tire*, fillidist manye puplis in the
 goyng out of thi marchaundies of the
 see; in the multitude of thi ritchessis, and
 of thi puplis, thou madist riche the kingis
 of erthe. Now thou art al to-brokun of 34
 the see, in the depthis of watris. Thi rich-
 essis and al thi multitude that was in
 the myddis of thee fellen doun; alle the 35
 dwelleris of ilis and the kyngis of tho
 weren astonyed on thee. Alle thei weren
 smytun with tempest, and chaungiden
 cheris; the marchauntis of puplis hiss- 36
 iden on thee. Thou art brouzt to nouzt,
 and thou schalt not be til 'in to^s with
 outen ende.

ⁿ Om. G pr. m. H. ^o stirblid GH. P asche G. askys H. ^q in A.

iden, *or scorniden*, vpon thee. Thou art led forth to nouzt, and thou shalt not be til in to with outen eende.

CAP. XXVIII.

1 And the word of the Lord is maad to
2 me, seiynge, Sone of man, sey thou to
the prince of Tyre, Thes thingis seith
the Lord God, For that that thin herte
is lift vp, and thou seidist, Y am God,
and Y satte in the chaier of God, in the
herte of the see, whanne thou art man
and not God, and hast ȝouen thin herte
3 as the herte of God; loo! thou art
wyser than Danyel, eche priue thing is
4 not hid fro thee; in thi wisdam and
prudence thou madist to thee strength,
and hast wonne to thee gold and siluer
5 in thi tresours; in multitude of thi wis-
dam, and in thi marchaundise thou mul-
tipliedist to thee strength, and thin herte
6 is lift vp in thi strength; therfor thes
thingis seith the Lord God, For that thin
herte is reisid vp as the herte of God,
7 therfor loo! Y shal lede to thee^s aliens,
moost stronge of folkis. And thei shulen
make nakid her swerdis on the^{ss} fairnes
of thi wisdam, and shulen defoule thi
8 feyrnes. Thei shulen slee, and drawe
down thee; and thou shalt die in the
perishynge of slayn men, in the herte
9 of the^t se. Whether thou seiynge shalt
speke, Y am God^u, before men^v sleyng
thee, whanne thou art man, and not God?
10 In the hoond of men sleyng thee, in
deeth of vncircumcydid men, thou shalt
die in the hoond of aliens; for Y spak,
11 seith the Lord God. And the word of
the Lord is maad to me, seiynge, Sone
of man, reys weilynge vpon the kyng of
12 Tyre; and thou shalt sey to him, Thes
thingis seith the Lord God, Thou a sig-
net of liknes, ful of wisdam, perfijt in
13 fayrnes, was^w in delicis of paradise^x of
God. Eche precious stoon thi keuerynge,

CAP. XXVIII.

And the word of the Lord was maad 1
to me, and he seide, Sone of man, seie 2
thou to the prince of Tire, The Lord God
seith these thingis, For thin herte was
reisid, and thou seidist, Y am God, and
Y sat in the chaier of God, in the herte
of the see, sithen^b thou art man and not
God, and thou ȝauest thin herte as the
herte of God; lo! thou art wisere than 3
Danyel, ech priuete is not hid fro thee;
in thi wisdom and prudence thou madist 4
to thee strengthe, and thou gatist to thee
gold and siluer in thi tresouris; in the 5
multitude of thi wisdom, andⁱ in thi
marchaundie thou multipliedist to thee
strengthe, and thin herte was reisid in
thi strengthe; therfor the Lord God seith 6
these thingis, For thin herte was reisid
as the herte of God, therfor lo! Y schal 7
brynge on thee aliens, the strongeste of
hethene. And thei schulen make nakid
her swerdis on the fairnesse of thi wis-
dom, and thei schulen defoule thi fair-
nesse. Thei schulen sle, and drawe down 8
thee; and thou schalt die bi the^k deth of
vncircumcidid men, in the herte of the
see. Whether thou schalt seie, and speke, 9
Y am God, bifore hem that sleen thee;
sithen^l thou art a man, and not God? In 10
the hond of hem that sleen thee, bi deth
of vncircumcidid men, thou schalt die in
the hond of aliens; for Y the Lord spak,
seith the Lord God. And the word of 11
the Lord was maad to me, and he seide,
Thou^m, sone of man, reise thou weilyng
on the kyng of Tire; and thou schalt seie 12
to hym, The Lord God seith these thingis,
Thou a preenteⁿ of licnesse, ful of wis-
dom, perfit in fairnesse, were in delicis^o 13
of paradijs of God. Ech precieuse stoon

^s on thee G. oon of the H. ^{ss} thi A. ^t Om. AG pr. m. ^u Om. A. ^v me A. ^w waast GH. ^x a para-
dise K.

^b sith I. ⁱ Om. A. ^k Om. I. ^l sith I. ^m Om. CEF GHIKMN PQRSUX. ⁿ preentere NS sec. m. ^o the
delicis C F G H I K M N P Q R S U X.

sardius, topacius, and iaspis, crisolitus, and onix, and berillus, saphirus, and carbuncle, and smaragd; and gold the werk of thi fairnes, and thin hoolis ben maad redy, in the day in which thou art maad.

14 Thou cherub streijt forth, and keuerynge; and I putte^y thee in the hooli hil of God.

In the mydil of fijry stoonus thou walk-
 15 idist, perfijt in thi weies fro the dai of thi makynge, til wickidnes is foundyn in
 16 thee. In the multitude of thi marchaundise^t thin entrailis ben fulfillid with wickidnesse^z, and thou synnedist; and Y keste thee out of the hil of God, and I lost thee, thou cherub keuerynge, of the mydil
 17 of firy stoonus. And thin herte is reysid vp in thi fairnes, thou lostist thi wisdam in thi fayrenes. Y keste thee down in to erthe, Y 3aue thee before the face of
 18 kyngis, that thei shulden see thee. In multitude of thi wickidnessis, and in wickidnes of thi marchaundise thou defouledist thin halewyng; therfor Y shal brynge forth fier fro the mydil of thee, which shal ete thee; and Y shal 3yue thee in to asshe on the erthe, in sizte of alle
 19 men seyng thee. Alle men that shulen see thee in folkis, shulen wondre greetli vpon thee; thou art maad nou3t, and thou shalt not be in to with outen ende.

20 And the word of the Lord is maad to
 21 me, seiynge, Sone of man, put thi face azens Sidon, and thou shalt prophecie of
 22 it; and thou shalt seie, Thes thingis seith the Lord God, Loo! Y to thee, Sydon, and Y shal be glorified in the mydyl of thee; and thei shulen wite, for Y the Lord, whanne I shal doo in it domys,
 23 and Y shal be halewid in it. And Y shal sende to it pestilence and blood in the stretis therof, and men slayn shulen falle in the mydil therof bi swerd bi cumpas; and thei shulen wite, for Y the Lord God.

24 And it^a shal no more be to^b the hows of Israel hirtyng of bitternes, and a thorn brengynge in sorewe on eche side bi

was thin hilyng, sardius, topacius, and iaspis, crisolitus, and onix, and birille, safire, and carbuncle, and smaragde; also gold was the werk of thi fairnesse, and thin hoolis weren maad redi, in the dai in which thou were maad. Thou were che-
 14 rub holdun forth, and hilynge; and Y settide thee in the hooli^p hil of God. In the myddis of stoonus set a fier thou 3edist, perfit in thi weies fro the dai of thi¹⁵ makynge, til wickidnesse was foundun in thee. In the multitude of thi marchaundie¹⁶ thin ynnere thingis weren fillid of wickidnesse, and thou didist synne; and Y castide thee out of the hil of God, and, thou cherub hilynge fer, Y loste thee fro the myddis of stoonys set a fier. And thin¹⁷ herte was reysid in thi fairnesse, thou lostist thi wisdom in thi fairnesse. Y castide thee down in to erthe, Y 3af thee bifore the face of kingis, that thei schulden se thee. In the multitude of thi wickid-
 18 nessis^q, and in wickidnesse^r of thi marchaundie thou defoulidist thin halewyng; therfor Y schal brynge forth fier of the myddis of thee, that schal ete thee; and Y schal 3yue thee in to aische on erthe, in the sizt of alle men seyng thee. Alle men¹⁹ that schulen se thee among hethene men, schulen be astonyed on thee; thou art maad nou3t, and thou schalt not be with outen ende. And the word of the Lord²⁰ was maad to me, and he seide, Thou, sone²¹ of man, sette thi face azens Sidon, and thou schalt profesie of it; and schalt seie,²² The Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y to thee, Sidon, and Y schal be glorified in the myddis of thee; and thei schulen wite, that Y am the Lord, whanne Y schal do domes in it, and Y schal be halewid ther ynne. And Y schal sende pestilence²³ in to it, and blood in the stretis therof, and slayn men bi swerd schulen falle down in the myddis therof bi cumpas; and thei schulen wite, that Y am the Lord God. And there schal no more be an hirtyng²⁴

^y putted GH. ^z Om. A. ^a ther G sec. m. ^b Om. A. into H.

^p Om. N. ^q wickidnesse I pr. m. ^r the wickidnesse CEFHGKMPQRSUX. thi wickidnessis IX.

cumpas of hem that ben aduersaries to hem; and thei shulen wite, for Y the Lord
 25 God. Thes thingis seith the Lord God, Whanne I shal gadre the hows of Israel of puplis, in whiche thei ben scaterid, Y shal be halewid in hem before folkis.
 26 And thei shulen dwelle in her loond, which Y 3aue to my seruaunt Jacob. And thei shulen dwelle sikir in it, and shulen bilde housis, and shulen plaunte viyn 3erdis, and thei shulen dwelle tristili, whanne Y shal doo domys in alle men that ben aduersaries to hem bi cumpas; and thei shulen wite, for Y the Lord God of hem.

CAP. XXIX.

1 In the tenthe 3eer, in the tweluethe moneth, in o day of the moneth, the word of the Lord is maad to me, seiynge,
 2 Sone of man, put thi face azens Pharaο, kyng of Egipt; and thou shalt prophecie
 3 of hym, and of al Egipt. Spek thou, and thou shalt seie, Thes thingis seith the Lord God, Loo! Y to thee, Pharaο, kyng of Egipt, greet dragoun, that liggist in the mydil of thi flodis, and thou seist, The flood is myn, and Y made my-
 4 silf. And Y shal putte a bridil in thi cheekis, and Y shal glewe to gidre the fisshis of thi floodis to thi scalis; and I shal drawe thee out of the mydil of thi flodis, and alle thi fisshis shulen cleue to
 5 thi scalis. And Y shal caste thee fer in to deseert, and alle fisshis of thi flood; vpon the face of erthe thou shalt falle, thou shalt not be gadrid vp, nether gadrid to gidre; to beestis of erthe, and to volatilis of heuene Y 3aue thee for to be
 6 deuourid. And alle the dwellers of Egipt shulen wite, for I the Lord. For that that thou was^c a staf of reed to the hows of
 7 Israel, whanne thei token ^dthee to^d hoond, and thou art broken to gidre, and hast drawe al the shuldre of hem, and hem

of bitternesse to the hous of Israel, and a thorn bryngynge in sorewe on ech side bi the cumpas of hem that ben aduersaries to hem; and thei shulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord God. The Lord God seith these 25 thingis, Whanne Y schal gadre togidere the hous of Israel fro puplis, among whiche thei ben scaterid, Y schal be halewid in hem bifer hethene men. And thei shulen dwelle in her lond, which Y 3af to my seruaunt Jacob. And thei shulen dwelle 26 sikir ther ynne, and thei shulen bilde housis, and thei shulen plaunte vynes, and thei shulen dwelle tristili, whanne Y schal make domes in alle men that ben aduersaries to hem bi cumpas; and thei shulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord God of hem.

CAP. XXIX.

In the tenthe 3eer, in the tweluethe 1 monethe, in the firste dai of the monethe, the word of the Lord was maad to me, and he seide, Thou, sone of man, sette 2 thi face azens Farao, king of Egipt; and thou schalt profesie of hym, and of al Egipt. Speke thou, and thou schalt seie, 3 The Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y to thee, thou Farao, kyng of Egipt, thou grete dragoun, that liggist in the myddis of thi floodis, and seist, The flood is myn, and Y made mysilf. And Y schal 4 sette a bridil in thi chekis, and Y schal glue the fischis of thi floodis to thi scalis; and Y schal drawe thee out of the myddis of thi floodis, and alle thi fischis schulen cleue to thi scalis. And Y schal caste thee 5 forth in to desert, and alle the fischis of thi flood; on the face of erthe thou schalt falle down, thou schalt not be gaderid, nethir schalt be gaderid togidere; to the beestis of erthe, and to the volatilis of the eir Y 3af thee to be deuourid. And alle 6 the dwelleris of Egipt schulen knowe, that Y *am* the Lord. For that that thou were a staf of rehed to the hous of Israel, whanne thei token thee with hond, and 7 thou were brokun, and to-rentist ech

^c wast *G pr. m.* were *H.* ^d to bi *G pr. m. H.* ^{to} thee bi the *G sec. m.*

lenynge, *or trustinge*, vpon thee, thou art maad lital, and hast dissoluyd, *or vndon*, alle the reynes of hem; therfor thes thingis seith the Lord God, Loo! Y shal leede to on^e thee swerd, and I shal slee of thee man and beest; and the loond of Egipt shal be in to deseert and wildirnes, and thei shulen wite, for Y the Lord. For that that thou seidist, The flood is myn, and I made it, therfor loo! Y to thee, and to^f thi floodis. And Y shal 3yue the loond of Egipt in to wildirnessis^g distried bi swerd, fro the 'tour Syens til to^h the termys of Ethiopie. The foot of man shal not passe bi it, nether foot of beest shal goo in it, and it shal not be enabitid fourti 3eeris. And Y shal 3eue the loond of Egipt deseert, *or forsakyn*, in the mydil of deseert loondisⁱ, and the cytees therof in the mydil of citees vndir turned shulen be desolat fourty 3eris. And Y shal scatere Egipcians in to naciouns, and Y shal wyndewe hem in to loondis. For thes thingis seith the Lord God, After the ende of fourti 3eeris Y shal gedre Egipt fro puplis, in whiche thei were scatered; and Y shal lede a3en the caitifte of Egipt. And Y shal sette hem 'to gydre^k in the loond of Phatures, in to the loond of her natiuyte; and thei shulen be there in to a meke, *or lowe*, kyngdam, and among other rewmes it shal be the mekest, and it shal namore be reysid on naciouns. And Y shal make hem lital, lest thei be lordis to folkis; nether thei shulen be more to the hous of Israel in trist, techynge wickidnes, that thei flee, and sue hem; and thei shulen wite, for Y the Lord God. And it is maad in the seuente and twenty^l 3eer, in the first, in oon of the moneth, the word of the Lord is maad to me, seiynge, Sone of man, Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, made his oost for to serue in greet seruyce a3ens Tyre;

schuldre of hem, and whanne thei restiden on thee, thou were maad lesse, and thou hast discourtortid^a alle the reynes of hem; therfor the Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal bringe a swerd on thee, and Y schal sle of thee man and beeste; and the lond of Egipt schal be in to desert, and in to wildirnesse, and thei schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord. For that that thou seidist, The flood is myn, and Y made it, therfor loo! Y to thee, and to thi floodis. And Y^t schal 3yue 'in to^u wildirnesses^v the lond of Egipt distried bi swerd, fro the tour of Siens til to the termes of Ethiopie. The foot of man schal not passe bi it, nether the foot of beeste schal go in it, and it schal not be enabitid in fourti 3eer. And Y schal 3yue the lond of Egipt forsakun, in the myddis of londis forsakun, and the citees therof in the myddis of a citee distried, and tho schulen be desolat bi fourti 3eer. And Y schal scatere Egipcians in to naciouns, and Y schal wyndewe hem in to londis. For the Lord God seith these thingis, After the ende of fourti 3eer Y schal gadere togidere Egipt fro puplis, among whiche thei weren scaterid; and Y schal bringe a3en the caitifte of Egipte. And Y schal sette hem in the lond of Phatures, in the lond of her birthe; and thei schulen be there in to a meke rewme, and among othere rewmes it schal be most low, and it schal no more be reysid ouer naciouns. And Y schal make hem lesse, that thei regne not on bethene men; and thei schulen no more be to the hous of Israel in trist, techinge wickidnesse, that thei fle, and sue hem; and thei schulen knowe, that Y *am* the Lord God. And it was don in the seuene and twentithe 3eer, in the firste *monethe*, in the firste *dai* of the monethe, the word of the Lord was maad to me, and he seide, Thou, sone of man, Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, made

^e vpon GH. ^f Om. G pr. m. H. ^g wilderness H. ^h comelyngis in to H. ⁱ his loondis H. is loondis G pr. m. ^k Om. A. ^l twentithe H.

^a loosid, *ether discourtortid* CEF GHIKMN PQRSUX.

^t Om. s.

^u to thee s.

^v wildirnesse A.

eche heed maad ballid, and eche shuldre is vnheerid, and hijre is not zoldyn to hym, nether to his oost of Tyre, for the seruyce in which he seruede to me azens
 19 it. Therfor thes thingis seith the Lord God, Loo! Y shal zyue Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, in the loond of Egipt, and he shal take the multitude of it; and he shal take by pray the raueynes therof, and he^l schal^m rauysshe the spuylis of it,
 20 and it shal be hijre to the oost of hym, and to the werk for which he seruede azens it; Y zaue to hym the loond of Egipt, for that that he traueilde to me, seith the
 21 Lord God. In that dai an horn shal sprynge to the hous of Israel, and to thee Y shal zeue a mouthe opened in the mydil of hem; and thei shulen wite, for Y the Lord.

CAP. XXX.

1 And the word of the Lord is maad to
 2 me, seiynge, Sone of man, prophecy thou, and sey, Thes thingis seith the Lord God,
 3 Gowle ze, Woo! woo! to the dai, for the dai is ny³; and the dai of the Lord nei³-eth, a dai of cloude. The tyme of hethen
 4 men shal be; and swerd shal come in to Egipt, and dreed shal be in Ethiopie, whanne men woundid shulen falle down in Egipt, and the multitude therof shal be taken awei, and the foundementis
 5 therof destroyed. Ethiopie, and Libie, and Lidij, and al other comoun puple, and Chubⁿ, or *Arabie*, and the sones of boond of pees with hem bi swerd shulen falle.
 6 Thes thingis seith the Lord God, And men vndir settinge Egipt shulen togidre falle down, and pryde of lordship therof shal be destroyed^o; fro the tour of Syenes by swerd thei shulen falle down ther yn,
 7 the Lord of oostis seith. And thei shulen be scatered in mydil of loondis desolatid, and the cytees therof shulen be in
 8 the mydil of deseert cytees. And thei

his oost to serue bi greet seruyce azens Tire; ech heed *was* maad ballid, and ech schuldir was maad bare of heer, and meede was not zoldun of Tire to hym, nether to his oost, for the seruyce bi which he seruede to me azens it. Therfor the Lord
 19 God seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal zyue Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, in the lond of Egipt, and he schal take the multitude therof; and he schal take in preye the clothis therof, and he schal rauysche the spuylis therof, and meede schal be to his oost, and to the werk for which he
 20 seruyde to me azens it; and Y zaf the lond of Egipt to hym, for that that he traueilde to me, seith the Lord God. In that dai
 21 an horn of the hous of Israel schal come forth, and Y schal zyue to thee an open mouth in the myddis of hem; and thei schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord.

CAP. XXX.

And the word of the Lord was maad
 1 to me, and he seide, Sone of man, profesie
 2 thou, and seie, The Lord God seith these thingis, Zelle ze, Wo! wo! to the dai, for
 3 the dai is ni³; and the dai of the Lord nei³ith, the dai of a cloude. The tyme of hethene men schal be; and a swerd schal
 4 come in to Egipt, and drede schal be^w in Ethiopie, whanne woundid men schulen falle down in Egipt, and the multitude therof schal be takun awei, and the foundementis therof schulen be distried. Ethi-
 5 opie, and Libie, and Lidiens, and al the residue comyn puple, and Chub, and the sones of the lond of boond of pees schulen falle down bi swerd with hem. The Lord
 6 God seith these thingis, And thei that vndursetten Egipt schulen falle down, and the pride of the lordschipe therof schal be destroyed; fro the tour of Sienes thei schulen falle bi swerd ther ynne, seith the
 7 Lord^y of oostis. And thei schulen be di-
 8 stried in the myddis of londis maad desolat, and the^x citees therof schulen be in

^l Om. H. ^m Om. AH. ⁿ Cherub G pr. m. H. ^o Om. A.

^w not be A pr. m. CEFHI pr. m. K pr. m. MGSU. ^x Om. 1N. ^y Lord God A pr. m.

shulen wite, for Y the Lord God, whanne
 Y shal 3yue fier in Egipt, and alle the
 9 helpers therof shulen be defoulid. In
 that dai messageris shulen go out fro my
 face in greet shippis, for to defoule, *or*
destruye, the trust of Ethiopie; and dreed
 shal be in hem in the dai of Egipt, for
 10 with outen doute it shal come. Thes
 thingis seith the Lord God, And Y shal
 make the multitude of Egipt for to ceesse
 in the hoond of Nabugodonosor, kyng of
 11 Babiloyne. He and his puple with hym,
 the strongest of folkis, shulen be led to,
 for to leese the loond; and thei shulen
 drawe out her swerdis on Egipt, and thei
 12 shulen fulfille thee with slayn men. And
 Y shal make the botmes of floodis drye,
 and Y shal bitake the loond in the hoond
 of werste men; and Y shal leese the loond,
 and the plente therof in the hoond of
 13 alienys; Y the Lord spak. Thes thingis
 seith the Lord God, And Y shal destrye
 simulacris, and Y shal make the ydols
 of Memphis to^p ceesse, and duyk of the
 loond of Egipt shal namore be. And Y
 shal 3yue dreed in the loond of Egipt,
 14 and Y shal scatere, *or destrie*, the loond
 of Phatures. And Y shal 3yue fier in Thap-
 nys, and Y shal make my domys in Ali-
 15 saundre. And Y shal helde out myn in-
 dignacioun on^q Pelusium, the strength of
 Egipt; and I schal slea the multitude of
 16 Alisaundre, and I schal 3eue fijr in E-
 gipt^r. As a womman beringe child, Pelusie
 shal sorewe, and Alisaundre shal be de-
 strued, and in Memphis eche dais an-
 17 guyshis. The 3onge men of Heliopoleos
 and Bubasti shulen falle bi swerd, and
 18 thei shulen be lad caytifis. And in Taph-
 nys the dai shal wexe blac, whanne Y
 shal debrisse there the ceptris of Egipt,
 and the pride of power therof shal faile
 in it. A clowde shal hile it; forsothe the
 dou3ters therof shulen be led in to cai-
 19 tiftee, and Y shal make domes in Egipt;
 and thei shulen wite, for Y the Lord.

the myddis of citees forsakun. And thei^s
 schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord God,
 whanne Y schal 3yue fier in Egipt, and
 alle the helperis therof schulen be al to-
 brokun. In that dai messageris schulen⁹
 go out fro my face in schippis with thre
 ordris of ooris, to al to-breke the trist of
 Ethiopie; and drede schal be in hem in
 the dai of Egipt, for with out doute it
 schal come. The Lord God seith these¹⁰
 thingis, And I schal make to ceesse the
 multitude of Egipt in the hond of Nabu-
 godonosor, king of Babiloyne. He and his¹¹
 puple with hym, the strongeste men of
 hethene men, schulen be brou3t, to leese
 the lond; and thei schulen drawe out her
 swerdis on Egipt, and thei schulen fille
 the lond with slayn men. And Y schal¹²
 make drie the botmes of floodis, and Y
 schal 3yue the lond in the hond of the
 worste men; and I schal distrie the lond,
 and the fulnesse therof in the hond of
 aliens; Y the Lord spak. The Lord God¹³
 seith these thingis, And Y schal leese
 simylacris, and Y shal make idols to ceesse
 fro Memphis, and a duyk of the lond of
 Egipt schal no more be. And Y schal 3yue
 drede in the lond of Egipt, and Y schal¹⁴
 leese the lond of Phatures. And Y schal
 3yue fier in Tafnys, and Y schal make
 my^y domes in Alisaundre. And Y schal¹⁵
 schede out myn indignacioun on Pelusium,
 the strengthe of Egipt; and Y schal sle
 the multitude of Alisaundre, and Y schal¹⁶
 3yue fier in Egipt. Pelusium, as a wom-
 man trauelynge of child, schal haue so-
 rewre, and Alisaundre schal be destried,
 and in Memphis *schulen be* ech daies an-
 gwischis^z. The 3onge men of Heliopoleos¹⁷
 and of Bubasti schulen falle down bi swerd,
 and tho *citees* schulen be led caitifs. And¹⁸
 in Thafnys the dai schal wexe blak,
 whanne Y schal al to-breke there the
 ceptris of Egipt, and the pride of the
 power therof schal faile there ynne. A
 cloude schal hile it; forsothe the dou3-

^p Om. GH. ^q vpon GH. ^r Om. A.

^y Om. A *sec. m.* ^z anguish N.

20 And it is don in the elleuenthe 3eer, in
the first moneth, in the seuenthe dai of
the moneth, the word of the Lord is
21 maad to me, seiynge, Sone of man, Y
brak togidre the arm of Pharao, kyng of
Egipt; and loo! it is not wlappid about,
that helthe shulde be restorid to it, that
it were boundyn in clothis, and fastid, *or*
boundyn, with smale lynnyn clothis, and,
strength taken a3en, he mi3te holde swerd.
22 Therfor thes thingis seith the Lord God,
Loo! Y to Pharao, kyng of Egipt; and Y
shal make litil his stronge arm but
broken togidre, and Y shal caste down the
23 swerd of his hoond. And Y shal scatere
Egipt in folkis, and Y shal wyndewe
24 hem in loondis. And Y shal coumforte
the armys of the kyng of Babiloyne,
and Y shal 3yue my swerd in his hoond;
and Y shal breke togidre the armes of
Pharao, and thei shulen weile with weil-
yngis of a slayn man before the face of
25 hym. And Y shal coumforte the armes
of the kyng of Babiloyne, and the armes
of Pharao shulen falle down togidre. And
thei shulen wite, for Y the Lord, whanne
I shal 3yue my swerd in the hoond of the
kyng of Babiloyne; and he shal stretche
26 it out vpon the loond of Egipt. And I
shal scatere Egipt in to naciouns, and I
shal wyndewe hem in to loondis; and
thei shulen wite, for Y the Lord.

CAP. XXXI.

1 And it is maad in the elleuenthe 3eer,
in the thridde moneth, in oon of the
moneth, the word of the Lord is maad
2 to me, seiynge, Sone of man, sey thou to
Pharao, kyng of Egipt, and to his puple,
To whom art thou maad lijk in thi
3 greetnes? Loo! Assur as a cedre in Li-
ban, fayr in braunches, and bouwis ful
of wode, and hei3 in hei3the; and the top
therof is reysid vp amonge thicke bouwis.

tris therof schulen be led in to caitifte,
and Y schal make domes in Egipt; and 19
thei schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord^a.
And it was doon in the enleuenthe 3eer, 20
in the firste monethe, in the seuenthe *dai*
of the moneth, the word of the Lord was
maad to me, and he seide, Thou sone of 21
man, Y haue broke the arm of Farao,
kyng of Egipt; and lo! it is not wlappid,
that helthe schulde be restorid therto, that
it schulde be boundun with clothis, and
woundun with lynnun clothis, and that
he^b my3te holde swerd, whanne he hadde
resseyued strengthe. Therfor the Lord 22
God seith these thingis, Lo! Y to Farao,
king of Egipt; and^c Y schal make lesse
his strong arm but brokun, and Y schal
caste down the swerd fro his hond. And 23
Y schal scatere Egipt among hethene men,
and Y schal wyndewe hem in londis. And 24
Y schal coumforte the armes of the kyng
of Babiloyne, and Y schal 3yue my swerd
in the hond of hym; and Y schal breke
the armes of Farao, and men slayn bfore
his face schulen weile bi weilyngis. And 25
Y schal coumforte the armes of the kyng
of Babiloyne, and the armes of Farao
schulen falle down. And thei schulen wite,
that Y *am* the Lord, whanne Y schal 3yue
my swerd in the hond of the kyng of Ba-
biloynne; and he schal stretche forth it on
the lond of Egipt. And Y schal scatere 26
Egipt in to naciouns, and Y schal wyn-
dewe hem in to londis; and thei schulen
wite, that Y *am* the Lord.

CAP. XXXI.

And it was don in the enleuenthe 3eer, 1
in the thridde moneth, in the firste *dai* of
the monethe, the word of the Lord was
maad to me, and he seide, Thou, sone of 2
man, seie to Farao, kyng of Egipt, and to
his puple, To whom art thou maad lijk in
thi greetnesse? Lo! Assur as a cedre 3
in Liban, fair in braunchis, and ful of
boowis, and hi3 bi hi3nesse; and his hei3te
was reysid among thicke bowis. Watris 4

^a Lord God ns sec. m. ^b it 1. ^c Om. in.

4 Watris nurshiden hym, depnes areyside
hym; the flodis floweden in cumpas of his
rootis, and he sente out his strondis to
5 alle the trees of the cuntree. Therfor
his heiznes is reysid vpon alle the trees
of the cuntre; and his tendre trees ben
multiplied, and his braunchis ben reysid
6 vp, for manye watris. And whanne he
strauzte forth his shadewe, alle the vo-
latils of heuen maden nestis in his
braunchis; and alle beestis of wijlde
wodis gedreden vnder his bouwis, and
the cumpanye of ful many folkis dwell-
ide vndre the shadewynge place of hym.
7 And he was moost fayr in his greetnes,
and in spredynge of tendre trees; forsothe
8 his root was bisyde many watris. Cedris
weren not heizer than he in paradise of
God; bechis weren not euen to his heiz-
nes, and platan trees weren not euen to
his bouwis. Eche tree of paradise of God
is not maad lijc to hym, and to his fayr-
9 nes. For Y made hym fayre, and with
manye and thicke bouwis; and alle the
trees of voluptee, that weren in paradise
10 of God, sieden hym. Therfor thes thingis
seith the Lord God, For that that he is
reysid in hiznes, and Y 3aue his heiznes
waxyng grene and thicke, and his herte
11 is lift vp in his hiznes; now Y haue
bitake hym in to the hoondis of the
strengest of folkis. He doynge shal doo to
hym; after the vnpite of hym Y castide
12 hym out. And aliens shulen kitte hym
doun, and the mooste cruel men of na-
ciouns shulen caste hym fer vpon moun-
teynes. And his braunchis shulen falle
doun togidre in alle valeys, and his ten-
dre trees shulen be brokyn togider in alle
the rooches of erthe. And alle puplis of
erthe shulen goo away fro his shadew-
ynge place, and shulen forsake hym.
13 Alle volatilis of heuene dwelliden in his
fallynge, and alle beestis of the regioun
14 weren in his braunchis. Wherfor alle
trees of watris shulen not be lift vp in
her heiznes, nether shulen putte her heiz-

nurschiden hym, the depthe of watris en-
haunside him; hise floodis fletiden out in
the cumpas of hise rootis, and he sente
out hise strondis to alle the trees of the
cuntrei. Therfor his hiznesse was en-
5 haunsid ouer alle trees of the cuntrei, and
hise trees weren multiplied, and hise
braunchis weren reysid, for many watris.
And whanne he hadde stretchid forth his
schadewe, alle the volatils of the eir
maden nestis in hise braunchis; and alle
the beestis of forestis gendriden vndur
hise boowis, and the cumpeny of ful many
folkis dwellide vndur the schadewynge
place of hym. And he was ful fair in his 7
greetnesse, and in alargyng of hise trees;
for the roote of hym was bisidis many
watris. Cedris in the paradijs of God 8
weren not hizere than he; fir trees at-
teyneden not euenli to the hiznesse of
hym, and plane trees weren not euene
with the boowis of hym. Ech tree of para-
dijs of God was not maad lic hym and^d his
fairnesse. For Y made hym fair, and with 9
manye and thicke boowis; and alle the trees
of lust, that weren in the paradijs of God,
hadden enuye to hym. Therfor the Lord 10
God seith these thingis, For that that he
was reysid in hiznesse, and he 3af his hyz-
nesse greene and thicke, and his herte was
reysid in his hiznesse; now Y haue 3oue 11
hym in to the hondis of the strongeste
man of hethene men. And he doynge schal
do to that *Assur*; aftir the vnfeithfulnesse
of hym Y castide hym out. And aliens, 12
and the mooste cruel men of naciouns,
shulen kitte hym doun, and schulen caste
hym forth on hillis. And hise braunchis
shulen falle doun in alle grete^e valeis,
and hise trees schulen be brokun in alle
roochis of stoon of erthe. And alle the
puplis of erthe schulen go awei fro his
schadewing place, and schulen forsake
hym. Alle^f volatils of the eir dwelliden in 13
the fallyng of hym, and alle beestis of the
cuntrei weren in the braunchis of hym.
Wherfor alle the trees of watris schulen 14

^d in A. ^e the grete r. ^f Alle the r.

nes amonge wody thingis, and ful of bouwis^s; nether alle thingis that ben moystid with watris shulen stoonde in the heignes of hem. For alle men ben bitaken in to deeth, to the vtmoost^t loond in the mydil of sones of men, to hem that
 15 goon down in to the lake. Thes thingis seith the Lord God, In the day that^u Y ladde in mournynge 'in hellis^v, Y hillide hym with depnes, and forbedde the floodis of hym, and constreinede many watris. Liban is debroken^w on hym, and alle trees
 16 of the feeld ben smyten togidre. Of the soun of his fallynge Y mouede togidre folkis, whanne Y ledde forth hym to helle, with hem that wenten down in to the lake. And alle lowest trees of voluptee, noble and ful cleer in Liban, ben coumfortid in erthe, and alle that weren
 17 moystid in watres. For whi and thei with hym shulen gon down 'in to^x helle, to the slayn men in swerd; and the arme of eche man shal sitte vndre the shadewynge place of hym, in the mydil of na-
 18 ciouns. To whom art thou maad lijce, A! thou noble and heize amonge trees of voluptee? Loo! thou art led forth with trees of voluptee to the last loond, *or vtmost^y*. In the mydil of vncircumcidid men thou shalt slepe, with hem that ben slayn with swerd. He is Pharao, and al the multitude of him, seith the Lord God.

CAP. XXXII.

1 And it is maad in the twelueth zeer, in the twelueth moneth, in oon of the moneth, the word of the Lord is maad
 2 to me, seiynge, Sone of man, tak to a lamentacioun vpon Pharao, kyng of Egipt, and thou shalt seye to hym, To a lioun of folkis thou art lickened, and^z to a dragoun that is in the see. And thou wyndewist^a with horn in thi flodis, and trublist to gidre watris with thi feet, and

not be reisid in hir hiznesse, nether schulen sette hir hiznesse among places ful of woode, and ful of boowis, and alle *trees* that ben moistid of watris schulen not stonde in the hiznesse of tho. For alle thei ben zouun in to deth, to the ferthest lond in the myddis of the sones of men, to hem that goon down in to the lake. The Lord¹⁵ God seith these thingis, In the dai whanne he zede down to hellis, Y^g brouzte yn mourenyng; Y hilide hym with depthe of watris, and I forbede his flodis, and Y refreynede many watris. The Liban was sori on him, and alle the trees of the feeld weren shakun of the soun of his falling.¹⁶ I mouide togidere hethene men, whanne Y ledde hym down to helle, with hem that zeden down in to the lake. And alle trees^h of likyng, noble trees, and ful cleere in the Liban, alle that weren moistid with watris, weren coumfortid in the loweste lond. For whi also thei schulen go down with¹⁷ hym to helle, to slayn men with swerd; and the arm of ech man schal sitte vndur the schadewyng place of hym, in the myddis of naciouns. To whom art thou lickened,¹⁸ thou noble and hiȝ among the trees of likyng? Lo! thou art led down with the trees of likyng to the fertheeste lond. In the myddis of vncircumcidid men thou schalt slepe, with hem that ben slayn bi swerd. Thilke is Farao, and alⁱ the multitude of hym, seith the Lord God.

CAP. XXXII.

And it was don in the twelueth zeer,¹ in the twelueth monethe, in the firste *dai* of the monethe, the word of the Lord was maad to me, and he seide, Thou, sone of man, take weilyng on Farao, kyng of Egipt, and thou schalt seie to hym, Thou were maad lijk to a lioun of hethene men, and to a dragoun whiche is in the see. And thou wyndewist^k with horn in thi floodis, and thou disturblidist^l watris with

^s bowis nether alle thingis and ful of bowis *G pr. m. H.* ^t vtmost *GH.* ^u whanne *GH.* ^v to hillis *GH.*
^w broken *G sec. m.* ^x to *GH.* ^y uttmost *H.* ^z Om. *G pr. m. H.* ^a wyndowedist *GH.*

^g he *N.* ^h tree *N.* ⁱ Om. *N.* ^k wyndowidist *K sec. m.* ^l disturblast *FN.*

3 thou defoulidist the flodis of hem. Ther-
 for thes thingis seith the Lord God, Y
 shal sprede out upon thee my nette in
 multitude of many puplis, and Y shal
 4 drawe out thee in my nette; and Y
 shal caste thee fer in the loond. Vpon the
 face of the feeld Y shal caste thee a wey,
 and I shal make vpon thee for to dwelle
 alle volatilis of heuene, and Y shal fulfille
 5 of thee the^b beestis of al erthe. And Y
 shal 3yue thi fleshis vpon hillis, and Y
 shal fulfille thi smale hillis with thi
 6 roote; and Y shal moyste the erthe with
 stynke of thi blood, more ouere moun-
 teyns and valeis shulen be fulfillid of
 7 thee. And Y shal keuere heuens, whanne
 thou shalt be quenchid, and Y shal make
 the steris of it for to waxe blac; Y shal
 keuere the sunne with cloude, and the
 8 mone shal not 3yue his lizt. Y shal make
 alle liztmakers of heuen for to mourne
 vpon thee, and Y shal 3yue derknessis
 vpon thi loond, seith the Lord God;
 whanne thi woundid men shulen falle
 down in the mydil of erthe, seith the
 9 Lord God. And Y shal stire to wraththe
 the herte of many puplis, whanne Y shal
 in leede thi contricioun in folkis, vpon
 10 loondis whiche thou knowist not. And
 Y shal make many puplis for to wondre
 greetli vpon thee, and the kyngis of hem
 with ful myche orroure shulen be agast
 vpon thee, for alle thi wickidnessis whiche
 thou wrouztist, whanne my swerd shal
 bigynne for to flee vpon the facis of hem.
 And thei shulen wondre sodeynli, eche for
 11 his soule, in the day of his fallyng. For
 thes thingis seith the Lord God, The
 swerd of the kyng of Babiloyne shal
 12 come to thee; in swerdis of stronge men
 Y shal cast down thi multitude, alle thes
 folkis ben vnexpugnable, *or mowen not
 be ouercomen*. And thei shulen destruye
 the pryde of Egypt, and the multitude of
 13 it shal be scatrid. And I shal leese alle
 beestis therof, that weren vpon many

thi feet, and^m defoulidist the floodis of
 tho. Therfor the Lord God seith these³
 thingis, Y schal spredde abroad my net on
 thee in the multitude of many puples, and
 Y schal drawe thee out in my net; and⁴
 Y schal caste forth thee in to erthe. On
 the face of the feeld Y schal caste thee
 awey, and Y schal make alle the volatils
 of heuene to dwelle on thee, and Y schal
 fille of thee the beestis of al erthe. And⁵
 Y schal 3yue thi fleischis on hillis, and Y
 schal fille thi litle hillis with thi root; and⁶
 Y schal moiste the erthe with the stynk
 of thi blood on mounteyns, and valeis
 schulen be fillid of thee. And whanne⁷
 thou schalt be quenchid, Y schal hile
 heuenes, and Y schal make blak the steris
 therof; Y schal kyure the sunne with a
 clowde, and the moone schal not 3yue hir
 lizt. Yⁿ schal make alle the lizt 3yueris⁸
 of heuene to mourne on thee, and Y schal
 3yue derknessis on thi lond, seith the⁹
 Lord God; whanne thi woundid men schu-
 len falle down in the myddis of erthe,
 seith the Lord God. And Y schal terre⁹
 to wraththe the herte of many puplis,
 whanne Y schal bringe in thi sorewe
 among folkis, on londis whiche thou know-
 ist not. And Y schal make many puplis¹⁰
 to wondre on thee, and the kyngis of hem
 schulen drede with ful greet hidousnesse^p
 on thee, for alle thi wickidnessis whiche
 thou wrouztist, whanne my swerd schal
 bigynne to flee on the faces^q of^r hem. And
 alle men schulen be astonyed sudenli, for
 her lijf, in the dai of her fallyng. For¹¹
 the Lord God seith these thingis, The
 swerd of the king of Babiloyne schal come
 to thee; in swerdis of stronge men Y¹²
 schal caste down thi multitude, alle these
 folkis ben not able to be ouercomun. And
 thei schulen waste the pride of Egypt, and
 the multitude therof schal be distried.
 And Y schal leese alle the beestis therof,¹³
 that weren on ful many watris; and the
 foot of a man schal no more troble tho

^b Om. GH.

^m and thou I. ⁿ And Y I. ^o thi A. P orroure, or [ether FIKS] hidousnesse CEF GHIKMN PQRSUXY.
^q face 1N. ^r on K.

watris; and the foot of man shal namore
truble hem togider, nether the clawe of
14 beestis shal trouble hem. Thanne I shal
zelde the watris of hem clennest, and Y
shal leede to the floodis of hem as oyle,
15 seith the Lord God, whanne Y shal
zyue the loond of Egipt desolat. Forsothe
the loond shal be forsakyn of his plentee,
whanne I shal smyte alle the dwellers
therof; and thei shulen wite, for I the
16 Lord. There is mournynge, and the
dou3ters of folkis shulen weile hym; vpon
Egipt, and vpon the multitude therof
thei shulen weile hym, seith the Lord
17 God. And it is don in the twelueth zeer,
in the fiftenthe of the moneth, the word
of the Lord is maad to me, seyynge,
18 Sone of man, syng thou a mournynge
song vpon the multitude of Egipt, and
draw down the ilke same, and dou3tris
of stronge folkis to the vttermest loond,
with thes that wenten down in to the
19 lake. Hou myche thou art fayrer, go
down, and sleep with vncircumcidid men.
20 In the mydil of slayn men thei shulen
falle down by swerd; a swerd is 3ouun,
and thei drowen it to^c, and alle the pu-
21 plis therof. The moost my3ti of stronge
shulen speke to it, fro the mydil of helle,
whiche with helpers^d therof wenten down,
and slepten vncircumcidid, and slayn bi
22 swerd. There Assur, and al his multi-
tude; in the^e cumpas of hym the sepul-
cris of hym, alle the slayn, and whiche
23 fellen down bi swerd, whos sepulcris
ben 3euen in the last thingis of the lake.
And the multitude^{ee} of hym is maad by
cumpas of his sepulcre, alle slayn, and
fallynge by swerd, whiche 3auen sum-
tyme her^f strengthe in the lond of lyu-
24 ynge men. There Helam, and al his
multitude bi cumpas of his sepulcre; alle
these slayn, and fallynge by swerd,
whiche wenten down vncircumcidid to
the vttermost lond; the whiche puttiden
her dreed in the lond of lyuyng men,
and thei baren her yuel fame with these

watris, nether the clec of beestis schal
truble tho. Thanne Y schal zelde the¹⁴
watris of hem clenneste, and Y schal
brynge the floodis of hem as oyle, seith
the Lord God, whanne Y schal zyue de-¹⁵
solat the lond of Egipt. Forsothe the lond
shal be forsakun of his fulnesse, whanne
Y schal smyte alle the dwellers therof;
and thei schulen wite, that Y *am* the
Lord. It is a weiling, and the dou3tris¹⁶
of hethene men schulen biweile hym; thei
schulen biweile hym on Egipt, and *thei*
schulen biweile hym on the multitude
therof, seith the Lord God. And it was¹⁷
don in the twelueth zeer, in the fiftenthe
dai of the monethe, the word of the Lord
was maad^s to me, and he seide, Sone of¹⁸
man, syng thou a song of weilyng on the
multitude of Egipt, and drawe thou down
it the same, and the dou3tris of stronge
hethene men to the laste lond, with hem
that 3eden down in to the lake. In as¹⁹
myche as thou art fairere, go down, and
slepe with vncircumcidid men. In the²⁰
myddis of slayn men thei schulen falle
down bi swerd; a swerd is 3ouun, and thei
drowen it to, and alle the pupilis therof.
The my3tieste of stronge men schulen²¹
speke to hym, fro the myddis of helle,
whiche with her helperis 3eden down, and
slepten vncircumcidid, and slayn bi swerd.
There *is* Assur, and al his multitude; the²²
sepulcris of hem *ben* in the cumpas of
hym^t, alle slayn men, and^u that fellen
down bi swerd, whose sepulcris *ben*²³
3ouun in the laste thingis of the lake.
And the multitude of hym is maad bi the
cumpas of his sepulcre, alle slayn men, and
fallynge down bi swerd, whiche 3auen sum-
tyme her ferdfulnesse in the lond of lyu-
ynge men. There *is* Helam, and al the²⁴
multitude therof bi the cumpas of his se-
pulcre; alle these *weren* slayn, and fall-
ynge down bi swerd, that 3eden down
vncircumcidid to the laste lond; whiche
settiden her drede in the lond of lyuyng
men, and baren her schenschiipe with hem

^c Om. GH. ^d the helpers GH. ^e Om. G pr. m. H. ^{ee} Subsequently to this place the text is taken again
from K. ^f Om. A.

^s Om. FNX pr. m. ^t hem IN. ^u Om. I.

25 that gon down into the lake. In the mydil of slayn men thei puttiden the couche of hym in alle his peplis; in the cumpas of hym the sepulcre^g of hym. Alle these vncircumcidid and slayn with swerd, forsothe thei 3auen dreed in the lond of lyuyng men, and baren her yuel fame with these that gon don into the lake; in the mydil of slayn men thei ben
26 putt. There Mosoch and Tubal, and al his multitude; in the cumpas of hym the sepulcris of hym. Alle these vncircumcidid slayn, and fallynge by swerd, for thei 3auen her ferdfulnesse in the lond
27 of lyuyng men. And now thei shuln sleep with the stronge, and fallynge, and vncircumcidid, whiche wenten down into helle with her armers, and han putt her swerdis vndir her heddis. And her wickidnessis weren in the boons of hem, for thei ben maad the dreed of hem in the
28 lond of lyuyng men. And therefore in the mydil of vncircumcidid thou shalt be defoulid, and shalt sleepe with slayn men by swerd, and whiche slepten with vn-
29 circumcidid. There Ydume, and kyngis therof, and alle duykis therof, whiche ben 3ouen with her oost, with the slayn bi swerd, and whiche slepten with vncircumcidid, and with these that wenten
30 down in to the lake. There alle princis of the north, and alle hunters, that ben led forth with the slayn, dreedyng and in her strengthe confoundid, whiche slepten vncircumcidid with the slayn by swerd, and baren her confusioun with these that
31 gon down in to the laake. Pharao saw hem^h, and was coumfortid vpon his multitude whiche is slayn by swerd. And thei baren her confusioun, with these that wenten down into the laake, Pharao
32 and al his oost, the Lord God saith; for he 3aue his dreed in the lond of lyuyng men, and he slepte in the mydil of vncircumcidid men, with the slayn in swerd, Pharao, and al his multitude, saith the Lord God.

that goon down in to the lake. In the 25 myddis of slayn men thei puttiden his bed in alle the^v puplis of hym; his sepulcre is in the cumpas of hym. Alle these *were* vncircumcidid and slayn bi swerd, for thei 3auen drede in the lond of lyuyng men, and baren her schenschipe with hem that gon down in to the lake; thei ben set in the myddis of slayn men. There *ben* 26 Mosoch and Tubal, and al the multitude therof; the sepulcris therof *ben* in the cumpasse therof. Alle these men vncircumcidid *were* slayn, and fallynge down bi swerd, for thei 3auen her drede in the lond of lyuyng men. And thei schulen 27 not slepe with stronge men, and fallynge down, and vncircumcidid, that 3eden down in to helle with her armuris, and puttiden her swerdis vndur her heeddis. And the wickidnessis of hem weren in the boonys of hem, for thei weren maad the drede of stronge men in the lond of lyuyng men. And thou therfor schalt be al to-foulid^w 28 in the myddis of vncircumcidid men, and schalt slepe with hem that ben slayn bi^x swerd. There *is* Idumee, and the kingis 29 therof, and alle duykis therof, that ben 3ouun with her oost, with men slayn bi swerd, and which slepten with vncircumcidid men, and with hem that 3eden down in to the lake. There *ben* alle princes of 30 the north, and alle hunteris, that weren led forth with slayn men, that ben dredinge and schent in her strengthe, which slepten vncircumcidid with men slayn bi swerd, and baren her schenschipe with hem that 3eden down in to the lake. Fa- 31 rao si3 hem, and was coumfortid on al his multitude that was slayn bi swerd. And Farao and al his oost, seith the Lord God, baren her schenschipe with hem that 3eden down in to the lake; for he 3af his drede 32 in the lond of lyuyng men. And Farao and al his multitude slepte in the myddis of vncircumcidid men, with men slayn bi swerd, seith the Lord God.

^g sepulcris A. ^h him A.

^v Om. IN. ^w defoulid IN. ^x with I.

CAP. XXXIII.

1 And the word of the Lord is maad to
 2 me, sayinge, Sone of man, speke thou to
 the sones of thi peple, and thou shalt
 saye to hem, The erthe, whann I shal
 brynge yn vp on it a swerd, and the
 peple of the lond shal take oon man of
 his last, and shal ordeyn hym a byholder
 3 vpon it, and he shal see a swerd cum-
 mynge vpon the lond, and shal synge
 with an horn, and shal shewe to the pe-
 4 ple, forsothe a man heerynge, who euer
 he is, the soun of the horn, andⁱ shal not
 kepe hym self, and the swerd shal cum,
 and shal take hym, the blood of hym shal
 5 be vpon his hed. He herd the soun of
 the horn, and kepte not him silf, the
 blood of hym shal be in hym; forsothe
 3if he shal kepe hym, he shal saue his
 6 soule. That 3if the biholder, *or aspier*,
 shal see the swerd cummynge, and shal
 not soun in the horn, and the peple shal
 not keepe it self, and the swerd shal cum,
 and take a soule of hem, sothely he is
 taken in his wickidnesse; forsothe I shal
 a3ein seeke the blood of hym of the
 hond of the biholder, not the peple of
 7 the lond, bot Y. And thou, sone of man,
 Y 3aue thee a biholder to the hous of
 Yrael; therefore thou heerynge a word of
 my mouth shalt shewe to hem of me.
 8 3if me sayinge to the vnpitous man, Vn-
 pitous man, by deeth thou shalt deye,
 thou shalt not speke, that the vnpitous
 man kepe him silf fro his waye, the ilke
 vnpitous man shal deye in his wickid-
 nesse; forsothe I shal a3en seeke the
 9 bloode of hym of thin hond. Forsothe
 3if thee tellynge to the vnpytous man,
 that he be conuertid, he shal not be con-
 uertid fro his waye, he shal dye in his
 wickidnes; sothely thou hast delyuered thi
 10 soule. Therefore thou, sone of man, saye to
 the hous of Yrael, Thus 3e spaken, say-

CAP. XXXIII.

And the word of the Lord was maad¹
 to me, and he seide, Thou, sone of man,²
 speke to the sones of thi puple, and thou
 schalt seie to hem, A lond whanne Y
 bringe in a swerd on it, and the puple of
 the lond takith^y o man of hise laste men,
 and makith hym aspiere^z on hym, and³
 he seeth a swerd comynge on the lond,
 and sowneth with a clarioun, and tellith
 to the puple, forsothe a man that herith,⁴
 who euer he is, the sowne of the clarioun,
 and kepith not him silf, and the swerd
 cometh, and takith hym awei, the blood
 of hym schal be on the heed of hym. He⁵
 herde the sown of the^a clarioun, and kepte
 not hym silf, his blood schal be in hym;
 forsothe if he kepith hym silf, he schal
 saue his lijf. That if the^b aspiere^c seeth⁶
 a swerd comynge, and sowneth not with
 a clarioun, and the puple kepith not hym
 silf, and the swerd cometh, and takith
 awei a man of hem, sotheli he is takun
 in his wickidnesse; but Y schal seke the
 blood of hym of the hond of the^d aspiere.
 And, thou, sone of man, Y 3af thee aspiere^e⁷
 to the hous of Israel; therfor thou schalt
 here of my mouth a word, and schalt telle
 to hem of me. If whanne Y seie to the⁸
 wickid man, Thou, wickid man, schalt die
 bi deth, thou spekist not, that the wickid
 man kepe hym silf fro his weie, thilke
 wickid man schal die in his wickidnesse,
 but Y schal seke his blood of thin hond.
 Forsothe if whanne thou tellist to the⁹
 wickid man, that he be conuertid fro his
 weies, he is not conuertid fro his weie, he
 schal die in his wickidnesse; certis thou
 hast delyuered thi soule. Therefore thou,¹⁰
 sone of man, seie to the hous of Israel,
 Thus 3e spaken, seiynge, Oure wickid-
 nesis and oure synnes ben on vs, and we
 failen in tho; hou therfor moun we lyue?
 seie thou to hem, Y lyue, seith the Lord¹¹

ⁱ Om. AG pr. m. H.

^y take N. ^z a biholdere, *ether aspiere* C E F G H I K M N P Q R S U X Y. ^a Om. I. ^b he F. ^c biholdere C E F G H I K M N P Q R S U X Y. ^d Om. ENBU. ^e a lookere C pr. m. an ouerseeer C sec. m. marg. a lookere, *ether aspiere* E F G I K M N P Q R S U X Y.

inge, Oure wickidnessis and our synnys
 ben vpon vs, and in hem we failen not;
 11 hou therfore shuln we mown lyue? saye
 thou to hem, Y lyue, saith the Lord God,
 Y wole not the deth of the vnpitous man,
 bot that the vnpitous man be conuertid
 fro his way, and lyue; he 3e conuertid
 fro 3our warst wayes, and whi shuln 3e
 12 dye, 3e hous of Yrael? And so thou,
 sone of man, saye to the sones of thi
 peple, The riztwijsnesse of a iust man
 shal not delyuere hym, in whateuer day
 he shal synne; and the vnpitee of the
 vnpitous man shal not anoye to hym, in
 whateuer day he shal be conuertid fro
 his vnpitee; and a iust man shal not
 mowe lyue in his riztwisnesse, in what-
 13 euer day he shal synne. 3he^k, if I shal
 saye to the iust man, that in lijf he shal
 lyue, and he tristying in his riztwisnesse
 shal do wickidnesse, alle his riztwisnessis
 shuln be bitaken to for3etyng, and in his
 wickidnesse whiche he wrou3te, in the
 14 ylk he shal dye. Forsothe 3if I shal
 saye to the vnpitous man, Bi deth thou
 shalt die, and he shal do penaunce of his
 synne, and shal do dome and riztwis-
 15 nesse, and the ylk vnpitous shal restore
 the wed, and 3eeld the rauyn, shall go in
 the maundementis of lijf, nether shal do
 any thing vniust, in lijf he shal lyue,
 16 and he shal not dye. Alle the synnes
 whiche he synnyde, shuln not be rettid, *or*
acountid, to hym; he dide dome and rizt-
 17 wysnesse, and in lijf he shal lyue. And
 the sones of thi peple saiden, The waye
 of the Lord is not of euen weizte^l; and
 18 the waye of hem is vniust. Forsothe
 whan a iust man shal go away fro his
 riztwijsnesse, and shal do wickidnesse,
 19 he shal dye in hem; and whann the
 vnpitous man shal go away fro his wick-
 idnesse, and shal do dome and riztwis-
 20 nesse, he shal lyue in hem. And 3e
 sayn, The way of the Lord is not rizt.
 3e hous of Yrael, I shal deeme eche of

God, Y nyle^f the deth of the wickid man,
 but that the wickid man be conuertid fro
 his weie, and lyue; he 3e conuertid fro
 3oure worste weies, and whi schulen 3e
 die, the hous of Israel? Therfor thou, 12
 sone of man, seie to the sones of thi pu-
 ple, The riztfulnesse of a riztful man schal
 not delyuere hym, in whateuer dai he do-
 ith synne; and the wickidnesse of a wickid
 man schal not anoye him, in what euere dai
 he is conuertid fro his wickidnesse; and
 a iust man schal not mowe lyue in his
 riztfulnesse, in what euer dai he doith
 synne. Also if Y seie to a iust man, 13
 that he schal lyue bi lijf, and he tristith
 in his riztfulnesse, and doith wickidnesse,
 alle his riztfulnessis schulen be 3ouun to
 for3etyng, and in his wickidnesse which
 he wrou3te, in that he schal die. For- 14
 sothe if Y seie to the wickid man, Thou
 schalt die bi deth, and he doith penaunce
 for his synne, and doith dom and riztful-
 nesse, and if thilke wickid man restorith 15
 a wed, and 3eldith rauelyn, and goith in^g
 comaundementis of lijf, and doith not ony
 vniust thing, he schal lyue bi lijf, and
 schal not die. Alle hise synnes which 16
 he synnede, schulen not be arettid to
 hym; he dide doom and riztfulnesse, he
 schal lyue bi lijf. And the sones of thi 17
 puple seiden, The weie of the Lord is not
 euene^h weizte; and the weie of hem is
 vniust. For whanne a iust man goith 18
 awei fro his riztfulnesse, and doith wick-
 idnessis, he schal die in tho; and whanne 19
 a wickid man goith awei fro his wickid-
 nesse, and doith dom and riztfulnes, he
 schal lyue in tho. And 3e seien, The weie 20
 of the Lord is not riztful. Y schal deme
 ech man bi hise weies of 3ou, the hous of
 Israel. And it was doon in the tweluethe 21
 3eer, in the tenthe monethe, in the fyuethe
dai of the monethe of our passyng ouer,
 he that fledde fro Jerusalem cam to me,
 and seide, The citee is distried. Forsothe 22
 the hond of the Lord was maad to me in

^k Om. AGH. ^l weizte, or euen charge AGH.

^f wile not 1. ^g in the 1. ^h of euene FHIKMNQSUX.

21 ³⁰ after his waies. And it is don in the twelfth^e 3^{er}, in the tenth^e monethe, in the fift^e of the monethe of oure transmigracioun, he cam to me that flei3 fro Jerusalem, sayinge, The cytee is distruy-
 22 ed. Forsothe the hond of the Lord was maad to me in the euen, byfore he came that flei3, and he opnyde my mouthe, til he came to me in the morewnyng; and, my mouth opnyd, Y was na more stille.
 23 And the word of the Lord is maad to
 24 me, sayinge, Sone of man, thei that dwellen in these ruynouse thinges vpon the erthe of Yrael, sayinge, sayn, Abraham was oon, and by eritage he weeldide the lond; forsothe we ben manye, the lond is 3ouen to vs in to possessioun.
 25 Therefore thou shalt saye to hem, These thingus saith the Lord God, Where 3e shuln weelde the lond by eritage, whiche eten blood, and reysen 3our eezen to 3our
 26 vnclennessis, and sheden out blood? 3e stoden in 3our swerdis, 3e diden 3our abominaciouns, and eche man defoulide the wijf of his nei3bore; and shul 3e
 27 weelde the lond by eritage? These thingus thou shalt saye to hem, Thus saith the Lord God, Y lyue, for thei that dwellen in ruynouse thingis, shuln falle by swerd, and he that is in the feeld, schal be taken to beestis for to be deuoured; forsothe thei that in strengthis and den-
 28 nys ben, by pestilence shuln dye. And I shal 3eue the lond in to wildernesse, and into desert, and the pride and strengthe^m therof shall faile; and the hillis of Yrael shuln be desolat, for that that ther is
 29 no man that passith by hem. And thei shuln wite, for I the Lord, whanne I shal 3eue the lond of hem desolate and desert, for alle her abomynaciouns whiche
 30 thei wrou3ten. And thou, sone of man, the sones of thi peple that speken of thee bisijdis wallis, and in doris of housis, and sayn, oon to an other, a man to his

the euentid, bifore that he cam that fledde, and he openyde my mouth, til he cam to me eerli; and whanne my mouth was openyd, Y was no more stille. And the 23 word of the Lord was maad to me, and he seide, Thou, sone of man, thei that 24 dwellen in 'thingis in poynt to falle doun' on the erthe of Israel, seien, spekyng, Abraham was oon, and bi eritage he hadde the lond in possessioun; forsothe we ben manye, the lond is 3ouun to vs in to possessioun. Therfor thou schalt seie to hem, 25 The Lord God seith these thingis, Whether 3e that eten in blood, and reisen 3oure izen to 3oure vnclennessis, and scheden blood, schulen haue in possessioun the lond bi eritage? 3e stoden in 3oure 26 swerdis, 3e diden 3oure abhomynaciouns, and ech man defoulide the wijf of his nei3bore; and schulen 3e welde the lond bi eritage? Thou schalt seie these thingis 27 to hem, Thus seith the Lord God, Y lyue, for thei that dwellen in 'thingis redi to falle doun^k, schulen falle doun bi swerd, and he that is in the feld, schal be 3ouun to beestis to be deuourid; but thei that ben in stronge holdis and in dennes, schulen die bi pestilence. And Y schal 3yue 28 the lond in to wildirnesse, and in to desert, and the pryde and strengthe^l therof schal faile; and the hillis of Israel schulen be maad desolat, for noon is that schal passe bi tho. And thei schulen wite, that 29 Y *am* the Lord, whanne Y schal 3yue her lond desolat and desert, for alle her abhomynaciouns whiche thei wrou3ten. And 30 thou, sone of man, the sones of thi puple that speken of thee bisidis wallis, and in the doris of housis, and seien, oon to an other, a man to his nei3bore, and speken, Come 3e, and here we, what is the word goynge out fro the Lord; and thei comen 31 to thee, as if my puple entrith, and my puple sitten bifore thee, and thei heren thi wordis, and doon not tho; for thei

^m the strengthe *A*.

^l these ryhouse thingis CEF^lGH^lIK^lM^lN^lP^lQ^lR^lS *sec. m. UX. ether redi to falle doun K marg. these gryuouse thingis s pr. m.* ^k ruinous thingis, *ether redi to falle doun CEF^lGH^lIK^lM^lN^lP^lQ^lSUXY. ruynouse thingis, ether redi to falle I. ruinouse thinges A.* ^l the strengthe *I.*

neibore, spekyng, Cumme 3e, and heere
wee, whiche is the word goynge out of
31 the Lord; and thei camen to thee, as
3if my peple go yn, and my peple sitten
bifore thee, and heeren thi woordis, and
don not hem; for thei turnen hem in to
a songe of her mouthe, and the herte of
32 hem sueth her auerise; and it is to hem
as a songe of musyke, whiche is sunge
by soft and sweet soun; and thei heren
33 thi wordis, and don hem not; and
whanne that thing that is byfore saide
shal come, forsothe loo! it cummeth,
thanne thei shuln wite, for a prophete
was among hem.

CAP. XXXIV.

1 And the word of the Lord is maad to
2 me, sayinge, Sone of man, prophecie thou
of the shepperdis of Yrael, prophecie thou;
and thou shalt saye to the sheperdis,
These thingis saith the Lord God, Woo
to the sheperdis of Yrael, that fedden
hemsel; wher flockis ben fedd of shep-
3 erdis? 3ee eeten the mylk, and 3e weren
keuered with the wollis, and 3e slewen
that thing that was fat; forsothe 3e fed-
4 den not my flockⁿ. 3e maden not sad to-
gidre that that was seek, *or vnstedfast*,
and 3e heeliden not that that was seek,
or soor; 3e bounden not to that that was
broken, and 3e ledden not a3ein that that
is^o cast away, and 3e souzten not that
that perishide; bot with steernesse 3e co-
5 maundide to hem, and with power. And
my sheep ben scatrid, for that that ther
was no^p sheperd; and thei ben maad in
to deuouryng of alle beestis of the feeld,
6 and thei ben scatrid. My flockis erriden
in alle hillis, and in eche hee3 litil hill,
and vpon al the face of erthe my flockis
ben scatrid, and there was not that a3ein
7 souzte. Therefore, 3e sheperdis, heer^q the
8 word of the Lord; Y lyue, saith the Lord
God, for that that my flockis ben maad

turnen tho in to the song of her mouth,
and her herte sueth her auerice; and it³²
is to hem as a song of musik, which is
songun bi soft and swete sown; and thei
heren thi wordis, and thei doon not tho;
and whanne that that is^m bifore seide³³
comethⁿ, for lo! it cometh, thanne thei
schuln wite, that 'profetis weren^o among
hem.

CAP. XXXIV.

And the word of the Lord was maad 1
to me, and he seide, Sone of man, profesie 2
thou of the schepherdis of Israel, profesie
thou; and thou schalt seie to the schep-
herdis, The Lord God seith these thingis,
Wo to the schepherdis of Israel, that fed-
den hym silf; whether flockis ben not fed
of schepherdis? 3e eeten mylk, and weren 3
hilid with wollis, and 3e killiden that that
was fat; but 3e fedden not my floe. 3e 4
maden not sad that that was vnstidfast,
and 3e maden not hool that that^p was
sijk^q; 3e bounden not that that was
brokun, and 3e brouzten not a3en that
that was cast awei, and 3e souzten not
that that perischide; but 3e comaundiden
to hem with sturnesesse, and with power.
And my scheep weren scaterid, for no 5
sheepherde was; and thei weren maad in
to deuouryng of alle beestis of the feeld,
and thei weren scatrid. My flockis err- 6
iden in alle mounteyns, and in ech hi3 hil,
and my flockis weren scaterid on al the
face of erthe, and noon was that souzte.
Therfor, scheepherdis, here 3e the word of 7
the Lord; Y lyue, seith the Lord God^r, for 8
whi for that that my flockis ben maad in
to raueyn, and my scheep in to deuouryng

ⁿ folk K. ^o was A. ^p not A. ^q here 3e A.

^m was N. ⁿ come A. ^o a profete was A *pr. m. EFGHIKMNPRQSUX*. Y a profete c. ^p Om. 1.
^q not syik *r pr. m. s.* ^r Om. A *pr. m. CDEFGHIKMNPRQS pr. m. x.*

in to raayne, and my sheep in to deuour-
yng of alle beestis of the feld, for that
that ther was no sheperd, forsothe nether
sheperdis souȝten my floc, bot the shep-
erdis fedden hemself, and fedden not my
9 flockis; therefore, ȝe sheperdis, heer ȝee
10 the word of the Lord, These thingis saith
the Lord God, Loo! I my self vpon the
sheperdis; I shal aȝein seeke my floc of
the hond of hem, and I shal make hem
for to ceese, that thei na more feede my
floc, ne the sheperdis^q shuln more feede
hemself. And I shal deliuer my floc of
the mouthe of hem, and it shal na more
11 be to hem in to mete. For these thingus
saith the Lord God, Loo! I myself shal
aȝein seeke my sheep, and I shal visite
12 hem. As a shepherd visitith his floc, in
the dai whan he shal be in the mydil of
his scatered sheep, so I shal visite my
sheep, and shal delyuere hem of alle
places in whiche thei weren scatered, in
13 day of cloude, and derknesse. And I shal
leede hem out of peplis, and I shal gadre
hem of londis, and I shal leede hem into
her lond, and I shal feede hem in the
hillis of Yrael, in strondis, and in alle
14 seetis of erthe. In pasturis most plen-
teuouse Y shal feede hem, and in the
heeȝ mounteyns of Yrael the lesewis of
hem shuln be; there thei shuln aȝein reste
in erbis wexyngre greene, and in fat
lesewis thei shuln be fed vpon the moun-
15 teyns of Yrael. Y shal feede my sheep,
and I shal make hem for to reste, saith
16 the Lord God. Y^r shal aȝein seeke that
that perishide, and I shal aȝein leede that
that was cast away; and I shal bynd to
that that was to gidre broken, and I shal
coumforte that that was seek; and I shal
keepe that that is fat and strong, and I
17 shal feede hem in dome; forsothe ȝe
ben my flockis. These thingus saith the
Lord God, Loo! I deeme bitwixe beest
and beest, and wether and buc of geet.
18 Wher it was not ynewȝ to ȝou for to de-

of alle beestis of the feeld, for that that
no scheepherde was, for the scheepherdis
souȝten not my floc, but the scheepherdis
fedden hem silf, and fedden not my flockis;
therfor, scheepherdis, here ȝe the word of⁹
the Lord, The Lord God seith these thingis, 10
Lo! Y my silf^s *am* ouer scheepherdis; Y
shal seke my floc of the hond of hem,
and Y shal make hem to ceesse, that thei
fede no more my floc, and that the^t scheep-
herdis feede no more hem silf. And Y shal
delyuere my floc fro the mouth of hem,
and it shal no more be in to mete to hem.
For the Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! 11
Y my silf shal seke my scheep, and Y
shal visite hem. As a scheepherde visitith 12
his floc, in the dai whanne he is in the
myddis of hise scheep *that ben^u* scaterid,
so Y shal visite my scheep; and Y shal
delyuere hem fro alle places in whiche
thei weren scaterid, in the dai of cloude,
and of derknesse. And Y shal leede hem 13
out of puplis, and Y shal gadere hem fro
londis, and Y shal bryngre hem in to her
lond, and Y shal feede hem in the hillis
of Israel, in ryueris, and in alle seetis of
erthe. Y shal feede hem in moost plen- 14
teouse pasturis, and the lesewis of hem
schulen be in the hiȝ^v hillis of Israel; there
thei schulen reste in greene eerbis, and in
fatte lesewis thei schulen be fed on the
hillis of Israel. Y shal fede my scheep, 15
and Y shal make hem to ligge, seith the
Lord God. I shal seke that that pe- 16
rischide, and Y shal bryngre aȝen that
that was cast aweȝ; and Y shal bynde
that that was brokun, and Y shal make
sad that that was sijk; and Y^w shal kepe
that that was^x fat and strong; and Y
shal feede hem in doom; forsothe ȝe ben 17
my flockis. The Lord God seith these
thingis, Lo! Y deme bitwixe beeste and
beeste, and a wethir and a buc of geet.
Whether it was not enowȝ to ȝou to de- 18
uoure good pasturis? Ferthermore and ȝe
defouliden with ȝoure feet the remenauntis

^q sheperd κ. ^r And Y Δ.

^s Om. C E F G H K M N P Q R S U X. ^t Om. I. ^u Om. C E F G H I K M N P Q R S U X. ^v Om. N. ^w Om. N. ^x is C E F H I K M Q R S U.

uoure good lesewes? More ouer and 3e defouliden with 3our feet the relifis of 3our lesewis, and whan 3e dronken most cleer water, and 3e trubliden the tother
 19 with 3our feet. And my sheep weren fed with these thingus that weren defoulid with 3our feet; and whiche thingus 3our
 20 feet trubliden, these thei drunken^a. Therefore these thingis saith the Lord God to hem, Loo! I myself deeme bitwixe fat
 21 beeste and lene. For that that 3e punchiden with sydis, and shuldris, and with 3our hornis wynewiden alle seek beestis, til thei weren scatered withouten forth,
 22 I shal saue my floc, and it shal na more be into raueyn. And I shal deeme bitwix
 23 beest and beest; and I shal reyse vpon hem oo sheperd, whiche shal feed hem, my seruaunt Dauyd; he shal feede hem, and he shal be to hem in to a sheperd.
 24 Forsothe I the Lord shal be to hem in to God, and my seruaunt Dauith prince in the mydil of hem; forsothe I the
 25 Lord spake. And I shal make with hem a couenaunt of pees, and I shal make for to ceese the werst beestis fro the erthe; and thei that dwellen in desert, sikir
 26 shuln sleep in wilde wodes. And I shal putte hem in cumpas of my lital hill a blessing, and I shal lede out rayn in his
 27 tyme. Raynes of blissing shuln be, and the tree of the feeld shal 3eue his fruyt, and the erthe shal 3eue his buriownyng. And thei shuln be in her lond without dreed; and thei shuln wite, for I the Lord, whan I shal debrise the chaynes of her 3oc, and shal deliuere hem of the
 28 hond of men comaundyng to hem. And thei shuln na more be in to raueyn in heithen men, nether beestis of the feeld shuln deuoure hem, bot thei shuln dwelle
 29 tristili without ony dreed. And I shal reyse to hem a iust buriownyng, *or seed*, named; and thei shuln na more be maad lital by hungre in erthe, nether thei shuln heere more ouer the shendshipis of folkis,

of 3oure lesewis, and whanne 3e drunken clereste watir, 3e disturbliden the residue with 3oure feet. And my scheep weren
 19 fed with tho^r thingis that weren defoulid with 3oure feet; and thei drunken these thingis, that 3oure feet hadden troblid. Therfor the Lord God seith these thingis
 20 to 3ou, Lo! Y my silf deme bitwixe a fat beeste and a leene beeste. For that that
 21 3e hurliden with sidis, and schuldris, and wyndewiden with 3oure hornes alle sike beestis, til tho weren scaterid without-
 forth, I schal saue my floc, and it schal
 22 no more be in to raueyn. And Y schal deme bitwixe beeste and beeste; and Y
 23 schal reise on tho^r o^a shepherde, my seruaunt Dauid, that schal fede tho; he schal fede tho^b, and he schal be 'in to^c a sheepherde to hem. Forsothe Y the Lord schal
 24 be in to God to hem, and my seruaunt Dauid *shal be* prince in the myddis of hem; Y the Lord spak. And Y schal
 25 make with hem a couenaunt of pees, and Y schal make worste beestis to ceesse fro erthe; and thei that dwellen in desert, schulen slepe sikur in forestis. And Y
 26 schal sette hem^d blessing in the cumpas of my litle hil, and Y schal lede down reyn in his tyme. And reynes of blessing schulen be, and the tre of the feeld schal
 27 3yue his fruyt, and the erthe schal 3yue his seed. And thei schulen be in her lond with out drede; and thei schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord, whanne Y schal al-
 to-breke the chaynes of her 3ok, and schal^e delyuere hem fro the hond of hem that comaunden to hem. And thei schu-
 28 len no more be in to raueyn in to hethene men, nether the beestis of erthe schulen deuoure hem, but thei schulen dwelle tristili with outen ony drede. And Y schal
 29 reise to hem a iust buriownyng named; and thei schulen no more be maad lesse for hunger in erthe, and thei schulen no more bere the schenschipis^f of hethene men. And thei schulen wite, that Y *am* 30

^a drynken A.

^y these CEFHGIKMNPQRSUX. ^z thee N. the s *sec*, m. ^a a s. ^b them I. ^c Om. I. ^d hem to be I.
^e Y schal FIN. ^f schenschip N.

30 And thei shuln wite, for I the Lord God
of hem with hem, and thei my peple, the
31 hous of Yrael, saith the Lord God. For-
sothe 3e men ben my flockis, the flockis
of my lesewe; and I the Lord 3our God,
saith the Lord God.

CAP. XXXV.

1 And the word of the Lord is maad to
2 me, sayinge, Sone of man, putte thou thi
face azeins the mount of Seir; and thou
shalt prophecie to it, and shalt saye to
3 it, These thingis saith the Lord God,
Loo! I to thee, mount of Seir; I shal
strecche out myn hond vpon thee, and
4 I schal 3iue thee desolat and desert. I
schal distrye thi citees, and thou schalt
be desert; and thou schalt wite, for I the
5 Lord. For that that thou was an enemy
euer lastynge, and closidist to gydre the
sones of Yrael in to hondis^a of swerd, in
the tyme of her affliccioun, in the tyme
6 of the last wickidnesse; therfore Y lyue,
saith the Lord God, for I shal bitake
thee to blood, and blood shal pursue thee;
and whann thou hatist bloode, blood shal
7 pursue thee. And I shal 3eue the hil of
Seir desolat and desert, and I shal take
away fro it a man goynge and turnynge
8 azein; and I shal fulfille the hillis of it
with careyns of slayn men. In thi lital
hillis, and in thi valeis, and in rennyng
brokis of reyn, men slayn in swerd shuln
9 falle down. I shal bytake thee into wil-
dernessis euerlastynge, and thi citees
shuln not be enabitid; and 3e shuln wite,
10 for I the Lord God. For that that thou
saidist, Two folkis and two londis shuln
be myn, and bi eritage I shal weelde
11 hem, whan the Lord was there; ther-
fore I lyue, saith the Lord God, for I
shal do after thi wrath, and after thin
enuye, whiche thou didist, hauynge hem
in hate, and I shal be maad knowen by
12 hem, when I shal deeme thee; and thou
shalt wite, for I the Lord. Y herde alle

her Lord God with hem, and thei *ben* my
puple, the hous of Israel, seith the Lord
God. Forsothe 3e my flockis ben men, 31
the flockis of my lesewe; and Y *am* 3oure
Lord God, seith the Lord God.

CAP. XXXV.

And the word of the Lord was maad to 1
me, and he seide, Thou, sone of man, sette 2
thi face a3ens the hil of Seir; and thou
schalt profesie to it, and thou schalt seie
to it, The Lord God seith these thingis, 3
Thou hil of Seir, lo! Y to thee; Y schal
stretche forth myn hond on thee, and Y
schal 3yue thee desolat and forsakun. Y 4
schal distrie thi citees, and thou schalt be
forsakun; and thou schalt wite, that Y *am*
the Lord. For thou were an enemye euer- 5
lastynge, and closidist togidere the sonis
of Israel in to the hondis of swerd, in the
tyme of her turment, in the tyme of the
laste wickidnesse; therfor Y lyue, seith the 6
Lord God, for Y schal 3yue thee to blood,
and blood schal pursue thee; and sithen
thou hatidist blood, blood schal pursue
thee. And Y schal 3yue the hil of Seir 7
desolat and forsakun, and Y schal take
awei fro it a goere and a comere a3en;
and Y schal fille the hillis therof with 8
the careyns of her slayn men. Men slayn
by swerd schulen falle down in thi litle
hillis, and in thi valeys, and in thi 9
strondis. Y schal 3yue thee in to euer- 9
lastynge wildirnessis, and thi citees schu-
len not be enhabitid; and 3e schulen wite,
that Y *am* the Lord God. For thou seid- 10
ist, Twei folkis and twei londis schulen
be myne, and Y schal welde tho bi eri-
tage, whanne the Lord was there; ther- 11
for Y lyue, seith the Lord God, for Y schal
do bi thi wraththe, and bi thin enuye,
which thou didist, hatinge hem, and Y
schal be made knowun bi hem, whanne
Y schal deme thee; and thou schalt wite, 12
that Y *am* the Lord. Y herde alle thi

^a the hoondis A.

thi shendshipis, whiche thou hast spoken of the mounteyns of Yrael, sayinge, Thei desert ben 3ouen to vs, for to deuoure.
 13 And 3e han rise vpon me with 3our mouth, and han dymynued, *or spoken yuel*, a3eins me; I herd 3our wordis.
 14 These thingis saith the Lord God, All erthe gladyng, I shal dryue thee in to
 15 wildrenesse. As thou ioyedist vpon the eritage of the hous of Yrael, for that it was scatered, so I shal do to thee; the hill of Seir shal be scatered, and al Ydume; and thei shuln wite, for I the Lord.

CAP. XXXVI.

1 Forsothe thou, sone of man, prophecie vpon the mounteyns of Yrael; and thou shalt saye, Hillis of Yrael, heere 3e the
 2 word of the Lord. These thingis saith the Lord God, For that that the enmye saide of 3ou, Wele! *or scorne*, hee3nessis^o euerlastyng ben 3ouen to vs in to eritage;
 3 therfore prophecie thou, and saye, These thingus saith the Lord God, For that that 3e ben desolat and defouldid by cumpas, and maad in to eritage to other folkis, and 3ee steiziden vp vpon the lipp of
 4 tunge, and shendship of peple; therefore, 3e hillis of Yrael, heere^v the word of the Lord God. These thingis saith the Lord God to mounteyns, and smale hillis, to rennyng stremys of reyn, and valeys, and to desert wallingus, and to forsaken citees, that ben robbid, and scornid of
 5 other heithen men bi cumpas; therefore these thingus saith the Lord God, For in the fjr of my wrath I spake of other heithen men, and of al Ydume, that 3auen my lond to hem in to eritage in swerd, and al the herte, and of inwit, and castiden out it, that thei shulden waaste;
 6 therfore prophecie thou vpon the erth of Yrael, and thou shalt saye to mounteyns, and smale hillis, to hei3this of hillis, and valeys, These thingis saith the Lord God, For that that 3e ben desolat, loo! I in my wrath and in my woodnesse haue spoken. For that that 3e susteyneden

schenshipis, whiche thou spakist of the hillis of Israel, and seidist, *The hillis of Israel* ben forsakun, and ben 3ouun to vs, for to deuoure. And 3e han rise on me
 13 with 3oure mouth, and 3e han deprayd a3ens me; Y herde 3oure wordis. The
 14 Lord God seith these thingis, While al the lond is glad, Y schal turne thee in to wildrenesse. As thou haddist ioie on the
 15 eritage of the hous of Israel, for it was distried, so Y schal do to thee; the hil of Seir schal be distried, and al Ydumee; and thei schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord.

CAP. XXXVI.

Forsothe thou, sone of man, profesie
 1 on the hillis of Israel; and thou schalt seie, Hillis of Israel, here 3e the word of the Lord. The Lord God seith these
 2 thingis, For that that the enemy seide of 3ou, Wel! euerlastyng hi3nessis ben 3ouun to vs in to eritage; therefore profesie
 3 thou, and seie, The Lord God seith these thingis, For that that 3e ben maad desolat, and defouldid bi cumpas, and ben maad in to eritage to othere folkis, and 3e stieden on the lippe of tunge, and on the schenscipe of puple; therfor, hillis of Israel,
 4 here 3e the word of the Lord God. The Lord God seith these thingis to the mounteyns, and litle hillis, to strondis, and to valeis, and to peecis of wallis left, and to citees forsakun, that ben maad bare of puplis, and ben scorned of othere folkis bi cumpas; therefore the Lord God seith
 5 these thingis, For in the fier of my feruour Y spak of othere folkis, and of al Idumee, that 3auen my lond in to eritage to hem silf with ioie and al herte, and of entent, and castiden out it, to distrie it; therfor profesie thou on the erthe of Is-
 6 rael, and thou schalt seie to mounteyns, and litle hillis, to the hi3nesse of hillis, and to valeis, The Lord God seith these thingis, For that that 3e ben desolat, lo!
 Y spak in my feruour and in my strong veniaunce. For that that 3e suffriden schenscipe of hethene men; therfor the Lord
 7

7 the confusioun of heithen men. Therefore these thingis saith the Lord God, I reyside myn hond azeins heithen men, that ben in 3our cumpas, that thei bere her
8 confusioun. Forsothe, 3e hillis of Yrael, buriown 3our braunchis, and bring 3our fruyt to my peple of Yrael; forsothe it is
9 ni3 that it cum. For loo! I to you, and I shal be conuertid to 3ou, and 3e shuln
10 be erid, and shuln take seed. And I shal multiplie in 3ou men, and al the hous of Yrael; and citees shuln be enhabitid, and ruynouse thingis shuln be in-
11 storid, *or maad azein*. And I shal fulfil 3ou with men and beestis, and thei shuln be multiplied, and shuln waxe; and I shal make 3ou for to dwelle as fro the bygynnyng, and I shal 3eue with gretter goodis than 3e hadden fro the bygynnyng; and
12 3e shuln wite, for I the Lord. And I shal brenge vpon 3ou men, my peple of Yrael, and by eritage thei shuln welde thee, and thou shalt be to hem in to eritage; and thou shalt na more putte to,
13 that thou be without hem. These thingus saith the Lord God, For that that thei sayn of 3ou, Thou art a deuouresse of
14 men, and stranglinge thi folc; therefore thou shalt na more ete men, and thou shalt na more slea thi folk, the Lord God
15 saith. Nether I shal make the confusioun of heithen men herd more in thee, and thou shalt not bere the shendshipe of peplis, and thou shalt na more leese
16 thi peple, saith the Lord God. And the word of the Lord is maad to me, sayinge,
17 Sone of man, the hous of Yrael dwelliden in her lond, and thei defouliden it in her wayes, and in her studies; after the vnclennesse of the menstruat womman the
18 way of hem is maad before me. And I shedde out myn indignacioun vpon hem, for the blood whiche they shedden vpon the lond, and in her ydolis thei defoul-
19 iden it. And I scatride hem among heithen men, and thei ben wyndowid in to londis. After the waies of hem and fynd-

God seith these thingis, Lo! Y reyside myn hond azens hethene men, that ben in 3oure cumpas, that thei bere her schenschiipe. Forsothe, 3e hillis of Israel, brynge forth
3oure braunchis, and bringe 3e fruit to my puple Israel; for it is ni3 that it come. For
lo! Y to 3ou, and Y schal turne to 3ou, and 3e schulen be erid, and schulen take seed. And in 3ou I schal multiplie men, and al
the hous of Israel; and citees schulen be enhabitid, and ruynouse thingis schulen be reparelid. And Y schal fille 3ou with
men and beestis, and thei schulen be multiplied, and schulen encrease; and Y schal make 3ou to dwelle as^b at the bigynnyng, and Y schal rewarde with more goodis than 3e hadden at the bigynnyng; and 3e schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord. And
Y schal brynge men on 3ou, my puple Israel, and bi eritage thei schulen welde thee, and thou schalt be to hem in to eritage; and thou schalt no more leie to, that thou be with out hem. The Lord God
seith these thingis, For that that thei seien of 3ou, Thou art aⁱ deuouresse of men, and stranglist thi folk; therfor thou
schalt no more ete men, and thou schalt no more sle^k thi folk, seith the^l Lord God. And Y schal no more make herd in thee
the schenschiipe of hethene men, and thou schalt no more bere the schenschiipe^m of puplis, and thou schalt no more leese thi folk, seith the Lord God. And the word
of the Lord was maad to me, and he seide, Thou, sone of man, the hous of Israel
dwelliden in her lond, and thei defouliden it in her weies, and in her studies; bi the vnclennesse of a womman in rotun blood the weie of hem is maad bifor me. And
Y schedde out myn indignacioun on hem, for blood which thei schedden on the lond, and in her idols thei defouliden it. And
Y scateride hem among hethene men, and thei weren wyndewid toⁿ londis; Y demede hem bi the weies and fyndyngis of hem. And thei entriden to hethene men, to²⁰ whiche thei entriden, and defouliden myn

^b Om. N. ⁱ Om. N. ^k lese Q. ^l the U. ^m schenschipis N. ⁿ in to CEF GHIKMN PQRSUX.

20 yngis Y deemyde hem. And thei en-
 triden to heithen men, to whom thei
 entriden, and defouliden myn holy name,
 whann it was said of hem, This is the
 peple of the Lord, thei wenten out of the
 21 lond of hym. And I sparid to myn hooli
 name, whom the hous of Yrael defoulide
 in heithen men, to whom thei entriden.
 22 Therefore thou shalt saie to the hous of
 Yrael, These thingis saith the Lord God,
 Not for 3ou I shal do, 3e hous of Yrael,
 but for myn holy name, whom 3e defoul-
 iden in heithen men, to whom 3e en-
 23 triden. And I shal halewe my greet
 name, whiche is defoulid among heithen
 men, whom 3e defouliden in the mydil of
 hem; that heithen men witen, for I the
 Lord, saith the Lord of hoostus, whanne
 24 I shal be halewid in 3ou bifore hem. So-
 thely Y shal take 3ou away fro heithen
 men, and I shal gadre 3ou of alle londis,
 and I shal brenge 3ou into 3our lond.
 25 And I shal shede out vpon 3ou clene
 watir, and 3e shuln be clensid of alle
 3our defoulyngis; and I shal clense 3ou
 26 fro alle 3our ydolis. And I shal 3eue to
 3ou a newe herte, and I shal putte ^a
 a newe^w spirit in the mydil of 3ou; and
 I shal take away a stonen herte of 3our
 fleshe, and I shal 3eue to 3ou an herte of
 27 fleshe, and I shal putte my spirit in the
 mydil of 3ou. And I shal make that 3e
 walke in myn heestis, and that 3ee kepe
 28 and wirche my domys. And 3e shuln
 dwelle in the lond, whiche I 3aue to 3our
 fadris; and 3e shuln be to me in to peple,
 29 and I shal be to 3ou in to God. And I
 shal saue 3ou of alle 3our filthis; and I
 shal clepe whete, and shal multiplie it,
 and I shal not putte hungre in to 3ou.
 30 And I shal multiplie the fruyte of tree,
 and buriownyngus, *or seedis*, of the feeld,
 that 3e bere na more shenship of hungre
 31 in heithen men. And 3e shuln haue
 mynde of 3our warst waies, and studies
 not goode; and 3our wickidnessis^x, and

hooli name, whanne it was seid of^o hem,
 This is the puple of the Lord, and thei
 3eden out of the lond of hym. And Y²¹
 sparide myn hooli name, which the hous
 of Israel hadde defoulid among hethene
 men, to whiche thei entriden. Therfor²²
 thou schalt seie to the hous of Israel, The
 Lord God seith these thingis, Op! 3e hous
 of Israel, not for 3ou Y schal do, but for
 myn hooli name, which 3e defouliden
 among hethene men, to whiche 3e en-
 triden. And Y schal halewe my greet²³
 name, which is defoulid among hethene
 men, whiche 3e defouliden in the myddis
 of hem; that hethene men wite, that Y
 am the Lord, seith the Lord of oostis,
 whanne Y schal be halewid in 3ou before
 hem. For Y schal take awei 3ou fro he-²⁴
 thene men, and Y schal gadre 3ou fro alle
 londis, and Y schal brynge 3ou in to 3oure
 lond. And Y schal schede⁹ out clene wa-²⁵
 tir on 3ou, and 3e schulen be clensid fro
 alle 3oure filthis; and Y schal clense 3ou
 fro alle 3oure idols. And Y schal 3yue²⁶
 to 3ou a newe herte, and Y schal sette a
 newe spirit in the myddis of 3ou; and Y
 schal do awei an herte of stoon fro 3oure
 fleisch, and Y schal 3yue to 3ou an herte of
 fleisch, and Y schal sette my spirit in the²⁷
 myddis of 3ou. And Y schal make that 3e
 go in my comaundementis, and kepe and
 worche my domes. And 3e schulen dwelle²⁸
 in the lond, whiche Y 3af to 3oure fadris;
 and 3e schulen be in to a puple to me, and
 Y schal be in to a^r God to 3ou. And Y²⁹
 schal saue 3ou fro alle 3oure filthis; and
 Y schal clepe wheete, and Y schal multi-
 plie it, and Y schal not put hungur on
 3ou. And Y schal multiplie the fruyt of³⁰
 tree, and the seedis of the feeld, that 3e
 bere no more the schenschiipe of hungur
 among hethene men. And 3e schulen haue³¹
 mynde on 3oure worste weies, and on stu-
 dies not goode; and 3oure wickidnessis,
 and 3oure grete trespassis schulen displese
 3ou. Not for 3ou Y schal do, seith the³²

^w my A. ^x wickidnes A.

^o to I. P A! C E F G H I K M N P Q R S U X. ⁹ heelde I. ^r Om. C E F G H I K M N sec. m. P Q R S U X.

your grete trespassis shuln displese to
 32 you. Not for you I shal do, saith the
 Lord God, be it knowen to you; be ye
 counfoundid, and shame ye vpon your
 33 waies, ye hous of Yrael. These thingis
 saith the Lord God, In the day in whiche
 Y shal clense you of alle your wickid-
 nessis, and shal make citees for to be
 enhabitid, and shal repareyle ruynouse
 34 thingis, and the desert lond shal be tiled,
 whiche sum tyme was desolat, in the
 35 eezen of eche way goar, thei shuln saye,
 The ylk lond vntilid is maad as a jerd
 of volupte, and citees desert and desti-
 tute and vndirdiggid, waardid, *or made*
 36 *stronge*, han setun; and heithen men
 shuln wite, whiche euer shuln be left, *or*
forsaken, in your cumpas, for I the Lord
 haue bildide the scatered thingus, and
 37 haue plantid vntilid thingus; Y the Lord
 haue spoke, and haue don. These thingis
 saith the Lord God, 3it the hous of Yrael
 in this thing shuln fynde me, that Y do
 38 to hem; Y shal multiplie hem as flockis
 of men, as an holy floc, as the floc of
 Jerusalem in the solempnytees therof, so
 desert citees shuln be ful of flockis of
 men; and thei shuln wite, for Y the Lord.

CAP. XXXVII.

1 The hond of the Lord is maad vpon
 me, and he ledde me out in the^y spirit
 of the Lord, and lefte me in the mydil
 2 of a feeld that was ful of boones; and
 he ledde me aboute bi hem in cumpas.
 Forsothe there were ful manye vpon the
 3 face of the erthe, and gretely drye. And
 he saide to me, Sone of man, gessist thou,
 wher these boones shuln lyue? And I
 4 saide, Lord God, thou hast knowe. And
 he saide to me, Prophecie thou of these
 boonys; and thou shalt saye to hem, Drie
 boones, heer ye the word of the Lord.
 5 These thingus saith the Lord God to
 these bonys, Loo! I shal with ynne send

Lord God, be it knowun to you; O! the
 hous of Israel, be ye schent, and be ye^t
 aschamed on youre weies. The Lord God 33
 seith these thingis, In the dai in which
 Y schal clense you fro alle youre wickid-
 nessis, and Y schal make citees to be en-
 habitid, and Y schal reparele ruynouse
 thingis, and the desert lond schal be tilid, 34
 that was sum tyme desolat, bifor the 3zen
 of ech weiegeere, thei schulen seie, Thilke 35
 lond vntilid is maad as a gardyn of lik-
 yng, and citees forsakun and destitute
 and vndur myned saten maad strong;
 and hethene men, whiche euer ben left in 36
 youre cumpas, schulen wite, that Y the
 Lord haue bildid distried thingis, and Y
 haue plauntid vntilid thingis; Y the Lord
 spak, and Y dide. The Lord God seith 37
 these thingis, 3it in this thing the hous of
 Israel schulen fynde me, that Y do to hem;
 Y schal multiplie hem as the flocⁿ of men,
 as an hooli floc, as the floc of Jerusalem 38
 in the solempnytees therof, so the citees
that ben^v forsakun, schulen^w be fulle of
 the flockis of men; and thei schulen wite,
 that Y *am* the Lord.

CAP. XXXVII.

The hond of the Lord was maad on me, 1
 and ledde me out in the^x spirit of the
 Lord; and he lefte me in the myddis of
 a feeld that was ful of boonys; and he 2
 ledde me aboute bi tho in cumpas. For-
 sothe tho weren ful manye on the face of
 the feeld, and drie greetli. And he seide 3
 to me, Gessist thou, sone of man, whether
 these boonys schulen lyue? And Y seide,
 Lord God, thou wost. And he seide to me, 4
 Profesie thou of these boonys; and thou
 schalt seie to tho^y, Ye drie boonys, heer^z
 the word of the Lord. The Lord God 5
 seith these thingis to these boonys, Lo!
 Y schal sende in to you a spirit, and ye

y Om. AK sec. m.

^a A! CEF GHIKMN PQRSUX. ^t Om. SX. ^u folk A pr. m. EFGHMNPQSU. ^v Om. CEF GHIKMN PQRSUX.
 Om. K pr. m. shulen be K sec. m. ^w and schulen CEF GHIKMN PQRSU. ^x Om. I. ^y hem I. ^z heerith IN.
 here 3e U.

6 in to 3ou a spirit, and 3e shuln lyue. And
 I shal 3eue synewys vpon 3ou, and I shal
 make fleshis for to wexe vpon 3ou, and
 I shal aboute strecche skyn in 3ou, and I
 shal 3eue to 3ou a spirit, and 3e shuln
 lyue; and 3e shuln wite, for I the Lord.
 7 And I prophecied, as he comaundide to
 me; forsothe me prophecyinge a soun is
 maad, and loo! a styryng to gydre, and
 bones wenten to boones, eche to his ioyn-
 8 ture. And I sawe, and loo! vpon hem
 synewis and fleshis steiziden vp to^z hem,
 and skyn is stretchid forth aboute, and
 9 thei hadden no spirit. And he saide to
 me, Prophecie thou to the spirit, sone of
 man, prophecie thou; and thou shalt saye
 to the spirit, These thingus saith the Lord
 God, Fro four wyndys cum, thou spirit,
 and blowe yn vpon these slayn men, and
 10 lyue thei azein. And I prophecied, as he
 comaundide to me; and the spirit wente
 in to hem, and thei lyuyden, and stoden
 11 vpon her feet, a^a ful greet oost. And the
 Lord saide to me, Sone of man, alle these
 boones is the hous of Yrael; thei sayen^a,
 Oure boons dryeden, and our hoope pe-
 12 rryshide, and we ben kit away. Therfore
 prophecie thou, and thou shalt saye to
 hem, These thingus saith the Lord God,
 Loo! I shal open 3our biriels, and shal
 leede 3ou out of 3our sepulcris, my peple,
 and I shal leed 3ou in to 3our lond of Yrael.
 13 And 3e shuln wite, for I the Lord, whan
 I shall opyn 3our sepulcris, and shal leede
 14 3ou out of 3our biriels, my peple; and
 shal 3eue my spirit in 3ou, and 3e shuln
 lyue. And I shal make 3ou for to rest
 vpon 3our lond; and 3e shuln wite, for I
 the Lord spake, and haue don, saith the
 15 Lord God. And the word of the Lord
 16 is maad to me, sayinge, And thou, sone
 of man, take to thee oo tree, and wryte
 vpon it, Of Juda, and the sonys of Yrael,
 with his felawis. And take thou an other
 tree, and write vpon it, Of Joseph, and
 the tree of Effraym, and of al the hous

schulen lyue. And Y schal 3yue synewis⁶
 on 3ou, and Y schal make fleischis to wexe
 on 3ou, and Y schal stretche forth aboute^a
 a^b skyn in 3ou, and Y schal 3yue a spirit
 to 3ou, and 3e schulen lyue; and 3e schulen
 wite, that Y *am* the Lord. And Y pro-
 7 fesiede, as he comaundide to me; forsothe
 a soun was maad, while Y profesiede, and
 lo! a styryng togidere, and boonys camen^c
 to boonys, ech to his ioynture. And Y si3,⁸
 and lo! synewis^d and fleischis 'wexeden
 vpon^e tho, and skyn was stretchid forth
 aboute in hem, and tho hadden no spirit.
 And he seide to me, Profesie thou to the⁹
 spirit, profesie thou, sone of man; and
 thou schalt seie to the spirit, The Lord
 God^f seith these thingis, Come, thou spirit,
 fro foure wyndis, and blowe thou on these
 slayn men, and lyue thei azen. And Y¹⁰
 profesiede, as he comaundide to me; and
 the spirit entride in to tho^g boonys, and
 thei lyueden, and stoden^h on her feet, a
 ful greet oost. And the Lord seide to me,¹¹
 Thou sone of man, alle these boonys is
 the hous of Israel; thei seien, Oure boonys
 drieden, and oure hope perischide, and we
 ben kit aweil. Therfor profesie thou, and¹²
 thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord God
 seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal opene 3oure
 graues, and Y schal lede 3ou out of 3oure
 sepulcris, my puple, and Y schal lede 3ou
 in to 3oure lond Israel. And 3e schulen¹³
 wite, that Y *am* the Lord, whanne Y schal
 opene 3oure sepulcris, and schal lede 3ou
 out of 3oure biriels, my puple; and Y schal¹⁴
 3yue my spirit in 3ou, and 3e schulen lyue.
 And Y schal make 3ou for to reste on 3oure
 lond; and 3e schulen wite, that Y the
 Lord spak, and dide, seith the Lord God.
 And the word of the Lord was maad to¹⁵
 me, and he seide, And thou, sone of man,¹⁶
 take to thee o tree, and write thou on it,
 To Juda, and to the sones of Israel, and
 to hise felowis. And take thou an other
 tree, and write on it, Joseph, the tree of
 Effraym, and of al the hous of Israel, and

^z in AGH. ^a and a K sec. m. ^b seiden A.

^a Om. E. ^b Om. CEF GHIKMN PQRSUX. ^c neiziden CEF GHIKMN PQRSUX. ^d sinewis CR. nervis, ether
 sinwes EFGHKMN PQRSUX. ^e stieden ON CEF GHIKMN PQRSUX. ^f Om. N. ^g the IV. ^h stiede N.

17 of Yrael, and his felawis. And ioyne hem the^c toon^d to the tother^e to thee into oo tree; and thei shuln be in to oonyng
18 in thin hond. Forsoth whan the sonys of thi peplis^f shuln saye to thee, spekyng, Wher thou shewist not to vs, what
19 thou wolt in these thingis to thee? thou shalt speke to hem, These thingus saith the Lord, Loo! I shal take to the tree of Joseph, that is in the hond of Effraym, and the kynredis of Yrael, that ben ioyned to hym, and I shal ȝeue hem to gydre with the tree of Juda; and I shal make hem in to oo tree, and thei shuln be oon
20 in his hond. Forsothe the trees, vpon whom thou hast writen, shuln be in thin
21 hond in the eezen of hem. And thou shalt saye to hem, These thingus saith the Lord God, Loo! I shall take to the sonys of Yrael of the mydil of^{ff} naciouns, to whom thei wenten away; and I shal gadere hem on eche syde. And I shal bringe
22 hem to her erthe, and I shal make hem oo folk in the lond, in hillis of Yrael, and oo kyng shal be comaundyng to alle; and thei shuln na more be two folkis, neyther thei shuln more be departid in to^g
23 two rewmes. Nether thei shuln be defoulid more ouer in her ydols, and her abomynaciouns, and in alle her wickidnessis. And I shal make hem saaf of alle her setis, in whiche thei synned, and I shal clense hem; and thei shuln be to me a peple, and I shal be God to hem.
24 And my seruau^t kyng Dauyd vpon hem, and oo sheperd shal be of^h hem alle; thei shuln walke in my domys, and thei shuln kepe my comaundementis, and shuln do
25 hem. And thei shuln dwelle vpon the lond, whiche Y ȝaue to my seruau^t Jacob, in whiche ȝour faderis dwelliden; and thei shuln dwelle vpon it, thei, and the sonys of hem, and the sonys of her sonys, til in to with outen eende; and Dauyth, my seruau^t, prince of hem in
26 to with oute eende. And I shal smyte

of hise felowis. And ioyne thou tho *trees* 17 oon to the tother in to o tree to thee; and tho schulen be in to onement in thin hond. Sotheli whanne the sonys of thi puple that 18 speken, schulen seie to thee, Whether thou schewist not to vs, what thou wolt to thee in these thingis? thou schalt speke to 19 hem, The Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal take the tree of Joseph, which is in the hond of Effraym, and the lynagis of Israel, that ben ioyned to hymⁱ, and Y schal ȝeue hem togidere with the tree of Juda; and Y schal make hem in to o^k tree, and thei schulen be oon in the hond of hym. Sotheli the trees, on whiche thou 20 hast write, schulen be in thin hond bifore the ȝen of hem. And thou schalt seie to 21 hem, The Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal take the sonys of Israel fro the myddis of naciouns, to whiche thei ȝeden forth; and Y schal gadere hem togidere on ech side. And Y schal brynge hem to her lond, and Y schal make hem 22 o folc^l in the lond, in the hillis of Israel, and o kyng schal be comaundyng to alle; and thei schulen no more be twei folkis, and thei schulen no more be departid in to twey rewmes. And thei schulen no 23 more be defoulid in her idols, and her abhomynaciouns, and in alle her wickidnessis. And Y schal make hem saaf fro alle her seetis, in which thei synned, and Y schal clense hem; and thei schulen be a puple to me, and Y schal be God to hem. And my seruau^t Dauid *schal be* 24 kyng on hem, and o scheepherde schal be of alle hem; thei schulen go in my domes, and thei schulen kepe my comaundementis, and schulen do tho. And thei schulen 25 dwelle on the lond, which Y ȝaf to my seruau^t Jacob, in which ȝoure fadris dwelliden; and thei schulen dwelle on that *lond*, thei, and the sonys of hem, and the sonys of her sonys, til in to with outen ende; and Dauid, my seruau^t, *schal be* the^m prince of hem with outen

^c to the *K* sec. *m*. ^d oon *K* sec. *m*. ^e other *K* sec. *m*. ^f puple *A*. ^{ff} Om. *K*. ^g in *AH*. ^h vpon *A*.

ⁱ hem *U*. ^k Om. *N*. ^l flock *N*. ^m Om. *N*.

to hem a couenaunt of pees; a couenaunte euerlastyng shal be to hem, and I shal
 27 founde hem, and shalⁱ multiplie^k. And I shal be to hem God^l, and thei shuln be
 28 to me peple. And heithen men shuln wite, for I the Lord, halewer of Yrael, whan my halewyng shal be in the myddil of hem in to with oute eende.

CAP. XXXVIII.

1 And the word of the Lord is made to
 2 me, sayinge, Sone of man, putte thi face
 3 azeins Gog, and the lond of Magog, prince
 of the hed of^m Mosoch and Tubal; and
 3 prophecie thou of hym. And thou shalt
 saye to hym, These thingus saith the
 Lord God, Loo! I to thee Gog, prince of
 4 the hed of Mosoch and Tubal; and I shal
 leede thee aboute, and I shal putte a
 brydil in thi cheekis, and shal leede thee
 out, and al thin oost, horsis, and horsmen,
 alle clothed with hauberious, a greet
 multitude of men, takyng shaft, and
 5 sheeld, and swerd. Men of Persis, Ethi-
 opiens, and Libiens with hem, alle sheeld-
 6 id and helmyd. Gomer, and alle his cum-
 panyes, the hous of Togorma, sydis of the
 north, and al the strengthe of hym, and
 7 many peplis with thee. Dizte, and make
 thee redy, and alle thi multitude that is
 gadred to thee, be thou to hem in to
 8 comaundement. After many dayes thou
 shalt be visitid, in the last of 3eeris thou
 shalt cum to erthe, whiche is turnyd azein
 fro swerd, and is gadrid of many peplis,
 to the hillis of Yrael that weren desert
 lastyngly; this is led out of peplis, and
 9 alle dwelten in it tristili. Forsothe thou
 steijng vp as a tempest shalt cum, and
 as a cloude, that thou hill the erthe, thou
 and alle thi cumpaignyes, and many pe-
 10 plis with thee. These thingus saith the

ende. And Y schal smyte to hem a boond²⁶
 of pees; it schal be a couenaunt euerlast-
 yng to hem, and Y schal founde hem,
 and Y schal multiplie, and Y schal 3yue
 myn halewing in the myddis of hem with
 outen ende. And my tabernacle schal be²⁷
 among hem, and Y schal be God to hem,
 and thei schulen be a puple to me. And²⁸
 hetbene men schulen wite, that Y *am* the
 Lord, halewere of Israel, whanne myn
 halewyng schal be in the myddis of hem
 with outen ende.

CAP. XXXVIII.

And the word of the Lord was maad¹
 to me, and he seide, Thou, sone of man,²
 Sette thi face azeins Gog, and azeins the
 lond of Magog, the prince of the heed of
 Mosoch and of Tubal; and profesie thou
 of hym. And thou schalt seie to hym,³
 The Lord God seith these thingis, A!
 Gog, lo! Y to thee, prince of the heed of
 Mosoch and of Tubal; and Y schal lede⁴
 thee aboute, and Y schal sette a bridil in
 thi chekis, and Y schal leede out thee, and
 al thin oost, horsis, and horsmen, alle
 clothid with haburiouns, a greet multitude
 of men, takyng spere, and scheeld, and
 swerd. Perseis, Ethiopiens, and Libiens⁵
 with hem, alle *ben* araied with scheeldis
 and helmes. Gomer, and alle the cum-⁶
 penyes of hym, the hous of Togorma, the
 sidis of the north, and al the strengthe
 therof, and many puplis *ben* with thee.
 Make redi, and araye thee, and al thi⁷
 multitude which is gaderid to thee, and
 be thou in to comaundement to hem.
 Aftir many daies thou schalt be visitid, in⁸
 the laste of 3eeris thou schalt come to the
 lond, that turnede azen fro swerd, and was
 gaderid of many puplis, to the hillis of
 Israel that weren desert ful ofte; this was
 led out of puplis, and alle men dwellide
 tristili ther ynne. Forsothe thou schalt⁹
 stieⁿ, and schalt come as a tempest, and
 as a cloude, for to hile the lond, thou,

ⁱ I schal GH. ^k multiplie hem A. multiplie it K sec. m. ^l a God A. ^m Om. K.

² stie vp I.

Lord God, In that day wordis shuln stye
vp vpon thin herte, and thou shalt thenke
11 the warst thougt; and shalt saye, I shal
stize vp^m to the lond with oute wall, I
shal cum to men restyng and dwellynge
sykirly; alle these dwellen with outen
wall, barris, *or lockis*, and zatis ben not
12 to hem; that thou rauyshe spuylis, and
assaile pray; that thou zeue thin hond
vpon hem that weren desert, and after-
ward restoryd, and vpon the peple whiche
is gadrid of folkis, whiche bygan for to
weelde, and for to be dweller of the naule,
13 *or mydil*, of the erthe. Saba, and Dedan,
and marchauntis of Tharsis, and alle
lyouns therof shuln saye to thee, Wherⁿ
thou cummest for to take spuylis? Loo!
for to rauyshe pray thou gaderest thi
multitude, that thou take gold and syl-
uer, and take away, and take portenaunce
of houshold and substaunce, and rauyshe
14 spuylis with outen noumbre. Therefore,
sone of man, prophecie thou; and thou
shalt saye to Gog, These thingus saith
the Lord God, Wherⁿ not in that day,
whan my peple of Yrael shal dwelle tris-
15 tili, thou shalt wite; and shalt cum of
thi place, fro sydis of the northe, thou,
and many peplis with thee, alle styers of
horsis, a greet cumpignye, and greet^o
16 oost; and styeinge vp on^p my peple Yrael,
as a cloude, that thou hille the erthe?
In the last dayes thou shalt be, and I
shal leede thee to vp on my lond, that
my folkis wite, whan I shal be halewid
in thee, in the eezen of hem, thou Gog.
17 These thingus saith the Lord God, Ther-
fore thou art he of whom I spak in olde
dayes, in the hond of my seruauentis, pro-
phetis of Yrael, that prophecied in the
days of tymes, that I schulde leede thee
18 to vpon hem. And it shal be, in that
day, in the day of the cummyng of Gog
vpon the lond of Yrael, saith the Lord
God, myn indignacioun shal stye vp in
19 my wodenesse, and in my wrath; in

and alle thi cumpanyes, and many puplis
with thee. The Lord God seith these¹⁰
thingis, In that dai wordis schulen stie on
thin herte, and thou schalt thenke the
worste thougt; and schalt seie, Y schal¹¹
stie^o to the loud with out wal, and^p Y
schal come to hem that resten and dwellen
sikirli; alle these dwellen with out wal,
barris and zatis ben not to hem; that¹²
thou rauysche spuylis, and asaile prei;
that thou brynge in thin hond on hem
that weren forsakun, and afterward re-
storid, and on the puple which is gaderid
of hethene men, that bigan to welde, and
to be enhabitere of the nawle of erthe.
Saba, and Dedan, and the marchauntis of¹³
Tharsis, and alle the liouns therof schulen
seie to thee, Whether thou comest to take
spuylis? Lo! to rauysche prey thou hast
gaderid thi multitude, that thou take awei
gold and siluer, and do awei purtenaunce
of houshold and catel, and that thou
rauysche preyes with out noumbre. Ther-¹⁴
for profesie thou, sone of man; and thou
schalt seie to Gog, The Lord God seith
these thingis, Whether not in that dai,
whanne my puple Israel schal dwelle
tristili, thou schalt wite; and schalt¹⁵
come fro thi place, fro the sidis of the
north, thou, and many puplis with thee,
alle stieris of horsis, a greet cumpany, and
an huge oost; and thou as a cloude schalt¹⁶
stie on my puple Israel, that thou hile the
erthe? Thou schalt be inⁿ the laste daies,
and Y schal brynge thee on my lond, that
my folkis wite, whanne Y schal be ha-
lewid in thee, thou Gog, bifer the ijen of
them. The Lord God seith these thingis,¹⁷
Therfor thou art he of whom Y spak in
elde daies, in the hond of my seruauentis,
profetis of Israel, that profesieden in the
daies of tho tymes, that Y schulde bringe
thee on hem. And it schal be, in that¹⁸
dai, in the dai of the comyng of Gog on
the lond of Israel, seith the Lord God,
myn indignacioun schal stie in my strong

^m Om. *x sec. m.* ⁿ Whether *A passim.* ^o a greet *A.* ^p Om. *A.*

^o stie vp *I.* ^p Om. *I.* ⁿ on *N.*

20 the fije of my wrath I spac. For in that day shal be greet mouynge to gydre vpon the lond of Yrael; and fishis of the se shuln be moued to gydre fro my face, and beestis of the feeld^a, and briddis of heuen, and eche crepynge thing that is moued vpon erthe, and alle men that ben vpon the face of the erthe; and hillis shuln be vndirtournyd, and heggis shuln falle, and eche wall shal falle to gidre to^r 21 erthe. And I shal clepe to gydre azeins hym a swerd in alle my mounteyns, saith the Lord; the swerd of eche man shal be 22 dressid in to his brother. And than I shal deeme hym by pestilence, and blood, and reyn ful greet, and greete stoons; Y shal reyne vpon hym fyre and bronston, and vpon his oost, and vpon many peplis 23 that ben with hym. And I shal be mag-nyfyed and halewid, and I shal be knowen in the eezen of many folkis; and thei shuln wite, for I the Lord.

CAP. XXXIX.

1 Forsothe thou, sone of man, prophecie azeins Gog; and thou shalt saye, These thingus saith the Lord God, Loo! I vpon thee, Gog, prince of the hed of Mosoch 2 and Tubal. And I shal leede thee aboute, and I shal disceyue thee, and make thee for to stey vp of sydis of the north, and I shal bryng thee on the hillis of Yrael. 3 And I shal smyte thi bouwe in thi left half, and I shal^s cast down thin arowis of 4 thi rjzt hond. Vpon^t the mounteyns of Yrael thou shalt falle, thou, and alle thi cumpanyes, and peplis that ben with thee; to wylde beestis, briddis and eche volatile, and beestis of erthe I 3aue thee 5 for to be deuoured. Vpon the face of feeld thou shalt falle; for I the Lord spac, 6 saith the Lord God. And I shal sende out fjr in to Magog, and in hem that dwellen in ijlis tristily; and thei shuln 7 wite, for^u I the Lord God of Yrael. And

veniaunce, and in my feruour; Y spac in 19 the fier of my wraththe. For in that dai 20 schal be grete mouyng on the lond of Israel; and fischis of the see, and beestis of erthe, and briddis of the eir, and ech crepynge beeste which is mouyd on erthe, and alle men that ben on the face of erthe, schulen be mouyd fro my face; and hillis schulen be vndurturned, and heggis schulen falle down, and ech wal schal falle down in to erthe^r.

CAP. XXXIX.

And Y schal clepe togidere a swerd 21 azens hym in alle myn hillis, seith the Lord God; the swerd of ech man schal be dressid azens his brother. And thanne Y 22 schal deme hym bi pestilence, and blood, and greet reyn, and bi greet stoonys; Y schal reyn fier and brymstoon on hym, and on his oost, and on many puplis that ben with hym. And Y schal be magne- 23 fied, and Y^s shal be halewid, and Y shal be knowun bifore the izen of many folkis; and thei schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord. But profesie thou, sone of man, 1 azens Gog; and thou schalt seie, The Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y on thee, thou Gog, prince of the heed of Mosoch and of Tubal. And Y schal lede 2 thee aboute, and Y schal disseyue thee, and Y schal make thee to stie^t fro the sidis of the north, and Y schal brynge thee on the hillis of Israel. And Y schal 3 smyte thi bouwe in thi left hond, and Y schal caste down thin arowis fro thi rjzt hond. Thou schalt falle down on the hillis 4 of Israel, thou, and alle thi cumpanyes, and puplis that ben with thee; Y 3af thee for to be deuourid to wielde beestis, to briddis, and to ech volatil, and to the beestis of erthe^u. Thou schalt falle down 5 on the face of the feeld; for Y the Lord haue spoke, seith the Lord God. And Y 6 schal sende fier in Magog, and in hem that dwellen tristili in ilis; and thei

^a feeldis K. ^r in to AGH. ^s Om. G pr. m. K. ^t On A. ^u Om. K.

^r the erthe is. ^s Om. A. ^t stie vp r. ^u the erthe is.

I shal make myn holy name^u knowen in the mydil of my peple of Yrael, and I shal na more defoule myn holy name; and folkis shuln wite, for I the Lord, holy
 8 God of Yrael. Loo! it cummeth, and it is maad, saith the Lord God. This is the
 9 day of whiche I spac. And dwellers of the cytees of Yrael shuln go out, and kyndlen and brenne to gydre armeris, sheeld and shaft, bowe and arowis, and stafs of hond, and dartis; and thei shuln priuely brenne hem by fjr seuen jeeris.
 10 And thei shuln not bere trees of cuntrees, nether thei shuln priuely breune of wijld^v wodis, for thei shuln priuely brenne armers in fjr; and thei shuln robbe hem, to whom prayes weren, and thei shuln ra-
 11 uyshe her waasters, *or destruyers*, saith the Lord God. And it shal be in that day, Y shal 3eue Gog a place named, sepulcre in Yrael, the valey of way goers to the eest of the se, that makith men passynge for to be agast; and ther thei shuln byryen Gog^w, and al the multitude of hym, and it shal be clepid the valey
 12 of the multitude of Gog. And the hous of Yrael shuln birye hem, that thei clense
 13 the erthe seuen monethis. Forsothe al the peple of erthe shal byrien hem, and it shal be to hem a named day, in whom Y am glorified, saith the Lord God.
 14 And thei shuln ordeyne bysili men seekynge, *or compasyng*, the erthe, the whiche shuln birien and a3ein seeke hem that dwelten vpon the face of erthe, that thei clense it. Forsothe after seuen monethis thei shuln bygynne for to seeke,
 15 and shuln cumpas walkynge the lond; and when thei shuln see a boon of man, thei shuln sette a title, *or signe*, bisidis it, til that byriers byrye it in the valey
 16 of multitude of Gog. Forsothe name of the citee Amona; and thei shuln clense
 17 the lond. Forsothe thou, sone of man, these thingis saith the Lord God, Saye thou to eche bryd, and to alle foulis, and

schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord God of Israel. And Y schal make myn hooli⁷ name knowun in the myddis of my puple Israel, and Y schal no more defoule myn hooli name; and hethene men schuln wite, that Y *am* the Lord God, the hooli of Israel. Lo! it cometh, and it is don,
 8 seith the Lord God. This is the day of⁹ which Y spac. And dwelleris schuln go out of the citees of Israel, and thei schuln set a fier, and schuln brenne armuris, scheeld and spere, bouwe and arowis, and stauys of hond, and schaftis with out irun; and thei schuln brenne tho in fier bi seune jeer. And thei schuln not bere
 10 trees of cuntrees, nether schuln kitte doun of forestis, for thei schuln brenne armuris bi fier; and thei schuln take preies of hem, to whiche^v thei weren preies, and thei schuln rauysche her wasteris, seith the Lord God. And it schal be in that
 11 dai, Y schal 3yue to Gog a named place, a sepulcre in Israel, the valei of weigoeris at the eest of the see, that schal make hem that passen forth for to wondre; and thei schuln birie there Gog, and al the multitude of hym, and it schal be clepid the valei of the multitude of Gog. And
 12 the hous of Israel schuln birie hem, that thei clense the lond in seune monethis. Forsothe al the puple of the lond schal
 13 byrie hym, and it schal be a named dai to hem, in which Y am glorified, seith the Lord God. And thei schuln ordeyne bi-
 14 sili men cumpassyng the lond, that schuln birie and seke hem that weren left on the face of the lond, that thei clense it. Forsothe aftir seune monethis thei schuln bigynne to seke, and thei schuln cum-
 15 pas goynge aboute the lond; and whanne thei schuln se the boon of a man, thei schuln sette a '*notable signe*' bisidis it, til the birieris of careyns birie it in the valei of the multitude of Gog. Sotheli
 16 the name of the cite is Amona; and thei schuln clense the lond. Forsothe, thou,
 17

^u Om. K. ^v the wijlde AG. ^w her Gog G pr. m. H. the Gog K.

^v whom I. ^w title, ether [or I] a notable signe C E F G H I K M N P Q R S U X Y.

to alle beestis of the feeld, Cum 3e to gydre, and haste 3ee, renne to gydre on eche sijde to my slayn sacrifice, whiche I offre to 3ou, a greet slayn sacrifice vpon the hillis of Yrael, that 3ee ete fleshis, 18 and drynke blood. 3e shuln ete the fleshis of strong men, and 3e shuln drynke the blood of princis of erthe, of wethers, of lambren, and of^y kiddis, and of boolis, and of thingus fed for to be fatt, 19 and of alle fatt thingus. And 3e shuln ete the fatnesse in to fulfillynge, and shuln drynke blood in to drunkenesse, of the slayn sacrifice whiche I shal offre to 3ou. 20 And 3e shuln be fulfillid vpon my bord, of hors, and of strong horsman, or *knyzt*, and of alle men of batail, saith the Lord 21 God. And I shal putte my glorie in folkis, and alle folkis shuln see my dome, that I dide, and myn hond, that I haue 22 putte on hem. And the hous of Yrael shuln wite, for I the Lord God of hem, fro that day and afterward, or *fro* 23 *thennus forth*. And heithen men shuln wite, for the hous of Yrael is taken in his wickidnesse, for that that thei leften me; and Y hidde my face fro hem, and bytoke hem in to hondis of enmys, and 24 alle fellen in swerd. After the vnclennesse of hem and greet trespas Y dide to hem, and I hidde my face fro hem. 25 Therefore these thingis saith the Lord God, Now I shal leede a3ein the caitifte of Jacob, and I shal haue mercy on al the hous of Yrael; and I shal take to 26 loue for myn holy name. And thei shuln bere her confusioun, and eche trespassynge whiche thei trespassiden in me, whan thei dwelliden in her lond tristili, 27 dredynge no man; and I shal leede a3ein hem of peplis, and shal gadre hem fro londis of her enemyes, and shal be halewid in hem, in the eezen of ful manye 28 folkis. And thei shuln wite, for I the Lord God of hem, for that that I translatide hem into naciouns, and haue

sone of man, the Lord God seith these thingis, Seie thou to ech brid, and to alle foulis, and to alle beestis of the feeld, Come 3e to gidere, and haste 3e, renne 3e togidere on ech side to my sacrifice, which Y sle to 3ou, a greet sacrifice on the hillis of Israel, that 3e ete fleischis, and drynke blood. 3e schulen ete the fleischis of 18 stronge men, and 3e schulen drynke the blood of prynces of erthe, of wetheris, of lambren, and of buckis of geet, and of bolis, and of beestis maad fat, and of alle fat thingis. And 3e schulen ete the yn- 19 nere fatnesse in to fulnesse, and 3e schulen drynke the blood in to drunkenesse, of the sacrifice which Y schal sle to 3ou. And 20 3e schulen be fillid on my boord, of hors, and of strong horse man, and of alle men werriours, seith the Lord God. And Y 21 schal sette my glorie among hethene men, and alle hethene men schulen se my doom, which Y haue do, and myn hond, which Y haue set on hem. And the hous of 22 Israel schulen wite, that Y *am* her Lord God, fro that dai and afterward. And he- 23 then men schulen wite, that the hous of Israel is takun in her wickidnesse, for that that thei forsoken me; and Y hidde my face fro hem, and Y bitook hem into the hondis of enemyes, and alle thei fellen^x 24 doun bi swerd. Bi the unclennes and greet trespasse of hem Y dide to hem, and Y hidde my face fro hem. Therfor the 25 Lord God seith these thingis, Now Y schal leede a3en the caitiftee of Jacob, and Y schal haue merci on al the hous of Israel; and Y schal take feruoure for myn hooli name. And thei schulen bere here schen- 26 schipe, and al the^y trespassing bi which thei trespassiden a3ens me, whanne thei dwelliden in her lond tristili, and dredden no man; and *whanne* Y schal bringe hem 27 a3en fro puplis, and schal gadre fro the londis of her enemyes, and schal be halewid in hem, bifor the izen of ful many folkis. And thei schulen wite, that Y *am* 28

^y Om. AGK.^x felden c et alii. ^y her 1.

gadrede hem vpon her lond, and I haue not forsaken, *or left*, eny man of hem there. And I shal namore hide my face fro hem, for that I shedde out my spirit vpon eche hous of Yrael, saith the Lord God.

CAP. XL.

1 In the fyue and twentithe 3ere of oure transmygracioun, in the bygynnyng of the 3eer, in the tenthe of the moneth, in the fourtenthe 3eer aftir that the citee is smytyn, in the same day the hond of the Lord is maad on^z me, and ledde me thider in visiouns of God. And he brouzt me in to the lond of Yrael, and he^a left me on a ful hee3 hill, vpon whom was as a beeldyng of a citee goynge to the southe; 3 and he ledde me yn thider. And loo! a man, whos fourme was as the fourme of brasse, and a lytil lynnyn bond in his hond, and a 3erd of mesure in his hond; 4 forsothe he stood in the 3ate. And the same man spac to me, Sone of man, see with thin ee3en, and heere with thin eeris, and putte thin herte in to alle thingis, whiche I shal shewe to thee, for that it be shewid to thee, thou art brouzt to hither; telle thou alle thingus that thou 5 seest to the hous of Yrael. And loo! a wal with outforth, in cumpas of the hous in eche sijd, and in hond^b of the man a 3erd of mesure of sixe cubitis and a palme; and he metid the breede of the beeldyng with oo 3erd, and the hee3nesse 6 with oo 3erd. And he came to the 3ate that biheelde to^c the eest waye, and he stiede vp by the greese therof; and he metid the thrisfold of the 3ate with oo 3erd, that is for to saye, the breede of 7 the thrisfold, with oo 3erd in breede; and the chaumbre with oo 3erd in to long, and with oo 3erd in to breede, and bi- 8 twix chaumbris fyue cubitis; and the thresfold of the 3ate bisydis the vestiariae,

the Lord God of hem, for that Y translade hem in to naciouns, and haue gaderid hem on her lond, and Y lefte not ony of hem there. And Y schal no more 29 hide my face fro hem, for Y haue schede out my spirit on al the hous of Israel, seith the Lord God.

CAP. XL.

In the fyue and twentithe 3eer of oure 1 passyng ouer, in the bigynnyng of the 3eer, in the tenthe *dai* of the monethe, in the fourtenthe 3eer after that the citee was smytun, in this same dai the hond of the Lord was maad on me, and he brouzte me thidur in the reuelaciouns of God. And 2 he brouzte me in to the lond of Israel, and he leet^z me down on a ful hi3 hil, on which was as the bildyng of a citee goynge to the south; and he ledde me in thidur. 3 And lo! a man, whos licnesse was as the licnesse of bras, and a coorde of flex *was* in his hond, and a reed of mesure in his hond; forsothe he stood in the 3ate. And 4 the same man spak to me, Thou sone of man, se with thin i3en, and here with thin eeris, and sette thin herte on alle thingis, whiche Y schal schewe to thee, for thou art brouzt hidur, that tho be schewid to thee; telle thou alle thingis whiche thou seest to the hous of Israel. And lo! a wal withouteforth, in the cum- 5 pas of the hous on ech side; and in the hond of the man *was* a rehed of mesure of sixe cubitis and a spanne, *that is, an handibreede*; and he mat the breede of the bildyng with o rehed, and the hi3nesse bi o rehed. And he cam to the 3ate that 6 bihelde the weie of the eest, and he stiede bi degrees of it; and he mat the lyntil of the 3ate bi o rehed the breede, that is, o lyntil bi o rehed in breede; and *he mat* o 7 chaumbre bi o rehed in lengthe, and bi o rehed in breed, and fyue cubitis bitwixe chaumbris; and *he mat* the lyntil of the 8 3ate bisidis the porche of the 3ate with

^z vpon A. ^a Om. A. ^b the hoond A. ^c Om. AGH.

^z ledde N.

or porche, of the 3ate with ynforth, oo
 9 3erd. And he metide the porche of the
 3ate of eizt cubitis, and the frount therof
 in two cubitis; forsothe the vestiarie, *or*
porche, of the 3ate was with inneforth.
 10 Forsothe chaumbris of the 3ate to the
 est waye, three on this sijd, and three on
 that sijd; oo mesure of three, and oo me-
 11 sure of the frountis of eche syde. And
 he metid the breede of the thresfold of
 the 3ate of ten cubitis, and the lengthe
 12 of the 3ate of thrittene cubitis; and the
 margyne, *or vttemest^d part*, bfore the
 chaumbris of oo cubit, and oo cubit the
 eende of eche sijde; sothely the chaum-
 bres weren of sixe cubitis on this syde
 13 and on that syde. And he metide the
 3ate fro the roof of the chaumbre til the
 roof therof, the breede of fyue and twenty
 14 cubitis, dore a3eins dore. And he maad
 frountis bi sixti cubitis, and at a frount
 porche of the 3ate on eche syde bi cum-
 15 pas; and bfore the face of the 3ate that
 lastid til to^e the face of the porche of the
 16 ynner 3ate, fifti cubitis; and wyndowis
 ouerthwert, in chaumbris and in frountis
 of hem, that weren with ynne the 3ate
 on eche syde by cumpas. Also forsothe
 and wyndowis weren in the porchis bi
 cumpas with ynne forth, and bfore the
 17 frountis peynting of palmes grauen. And
 he ledde me out to^f the vtmer^g porche,
 'or large hous^h, and loo! tresories, and
 pament paued with stoon in the porche
 by enuyrounn; thritti tresories in the
 18 cumpas of pament; and a pament in
 the frount of 3atis, after the lengthe of
 19 the 3atis wasⁱ with ynneforth. And he
 metide the breede fro face of the ynner
 3ate vnto the frount of the ynner porche
 with outeforth, an hundrid cubitis to the
 20 eest, and to the north. And he metide
 the 3ate that biheelde the waye of the
 north, of the vtmore^k porche, as wele in
 21 lengthe as in breede; and three chaum-
 bres therof, three on this syde, and three

ynne, bi o rehed. And he mat the porch⁹
 of the 3ate of eizt cubitis, and the frount
 therof bi twei cubitis; sotheli the porche
 of the 3ate was with ynne. Certis the 10
 chaumbris of the 3ate at the weie of the
 eest *weren* thre on this side, and thre on
 that side; o mesure of thre, and o mesure
 of the frountis on euer ethir side. And 11
 he mat the breede of the lyntel of the 3ate
 of ten cubitis, and the lengthe of the 3ate
 of threttene cubitis. And *he mat* a mar- 12
 gyn of a^a cubit bfor the chaumbris, and o
 cubit *was* the ende on ech side; forsothe
 the chaumbris weren of^{aa} sixe cubitis on
 this side and on that side. And he mat 13
 the 3ate fro the roof of the chaumbre til
 to the roof therof, the breede of fyue and
 twenti cubitis, a dore a3ens a dore. And 14
 he made frountes bi sixti cubitis, and at
 the frount an halle^b of the 3ate on ech
 side bi cumpas; and bfor the face of the 15
 3ate that stretchith forth til to the face of
 the porche of the ynner 3ate, *he mat* fifti
 cubitis. And *he mat* wyndows naraw 16
 with out and large with ynne, in the
 chaumbris and frountis of tho, that weren
 with ynne the 3ate on ech side bi cumpas.
 Sotheli in lijk maner also wyndows weren
 in the porchis bi cumpas with ynne; and
 the peynture of palm trees *was* graun
 bfor the frountis. And he ledde me out 17
 to the outermere halle^c, and lo! tresories,
 and pawment arayed with stoon in the
 halle^d bi cumpas; thretti tresories in the
 cumpas of the pawment; and the paw- 18
 ment was bynethe in the front of the 3atis,
 bi the lengthe of the 3atis. And he mat 19
 the breede fro the face of the lowere 3ate
 til to the frount of the ynnere halle with
 outforth, an hundrid cubitis at the eest,
 and at the north. And he mat bothe in 20
 lengthe and in breede the 3ate that bihelde
 the weie of the north, of the outermore
 halle. And *he mat* the chaumbris therof, 21
 thre on this side, and thre on that side,
 and the frount therof, and the porche

^d vttermost H. ^e Om. A. ^f of H. ^g vttermor H. ^h Om. A. ⁱ Om. A. ^k vttermor H.

^a o c et alii. ^{aa} on N. ^b for3erd CEF GHIKMN PQRSUX. ^c for3erd CEF GHIKMN PQRSUX. ^d for3erd ceteri passim.

on that syde, and the frount therof, and the porche therof, after the mesure of the first 3ate; the lengthe therof of fyfty cubitis, and the breede of fyue and twenti
 22 cubitis. Forsothe the wyndowis therof, and porche, and grauyngis, after the mesure of the 3ate that byheelde to the eest; and of seuene grees was the styeing vp
 23 therof, and a porche bfore it. And the 3ate of the ynnere porche^l azeinus the 3ate of the north, and the eest 3ate; and he metide fro 3ate vnto 3ate an hundrid
 24 cubitis. And he ledde me out to the southe waye, and loo! a 3ate that bihelde to the southe; and he metide the frount therof, and the porche therof, after the
 25 ouermore mesures; and the wyndowis therof, and porchis in cumpas, as the tother wyndows; of fifti cubitis the lengthe, and the breede of fyue and
 26 twenti cubitis. And in seuene greesis 'men stieden^m therto, and a porche bfore the 3atis therof; and grauen palmes weren, oon on this syde, and an other in
 27 the frount therof. And the 3ate of the ynnere hous, in the south waye; and he metide fro 3ate vnto 3ate in the south
 28 waye, an hundrid cubitis. And he ledde me yn, in to the ynnerner hous at the south 3ate; and he metide the 3ate af-
 29 ter the ouermer mesuris; the chaumbris therof, and frount therof, and porche therof, bi the same mesuris; and the wyndowis therof, and the porche therof in
 cumpas; fifti cubitis in lengthe, and of
 30 breed fyue and twenti cubitis; and the porche by cumpas, the lengthe of fyue and twenti cubitis, and the breed of fyue
 31 cubitis. And the porche therof to the vtmer^o hous, and palmes therof in the frount; and ei3te greces weren, bi whiche
 32 me steyede vp therby. And he ledde me in to the ynnerner hous, by the eest waye; and he metide the 3ate after the

therof, bi the mesure of the formere 3ate; the lengthe therof of fifti cubitis, and the breede therof of^e fyue and twenti cubitis. Sotheli the wyndows therof, and the
 22 porche, and the grauyngis, *weren* bi the mesure of the 3ate that bihelde to the eest; and the styng therof was of seuene degrees, and a porche *was* bfore it. And
 23 the 3ate of the ynnere halle *was* azens the 3ate of the north, and azens the eest 3ate; and he mat fro the 3ate til to the 3ate an hundrid cubitis. And he ledde me out
 24 to the weie of the south, and lo! the 3ate that bihelde to the south; and he mat the frount therof, and the porche therof, bi the formere mesuris; and the wyndows
 25 therof, and the porchis^f in cumpas, as othere wyndows; the lengthe of fifti cubitis, and the breede of fyue and twenti cubitis. And bi seuene degrees me stiede
 26 to it, and 'an halle^g *was* bifor the 3atis therof; and palme trees weren grauun, oon in this side, and another in that side in the frount therof. And the 3ate
 27 of the ynnere halle *was* in the weie of the south; and he mat fro the 3ate til to the 3ate in the weie of the south, an hundrid cubitis. And he ledde me in to the yn-
 28 nere halle^h, to the south 3ate; and he mat the 3ate bi the formere mesuris; the
 29 chaumbre therof, and the frount therof, and the porche therof bi the same mesuris; and *he mat* the wyndows therof, and the porche therof in cumpas; fifti cubitis
 of lengthe, and fyue and twenti cubitis of breede. And *he mat* the halle bi cum-
 30 pas, the lengthe of fyue and twenti cubitis, and the breede therof ofⁱ fyue cubitis. And the porche therof *was* to the outer-
 31 mere halle, and the palm trees therof in the frount; and ei3te degrees weren, bi whiche me stiede thorou3 it. And he
 32 ledde me in to the ynnere halle^k, bi the eest weie; and he mat the 3ate by the

^l porche, or hous GHK pr. m. ^m me styed GH. ^o vttermor H.

^e Om. N sec. m. ^f porche A. ^g a for3erd CEF GHIKMN PQRSUX. ^h for3erd ceteri passim. ⁱ Om. E.
^k for3erdis s. for3erd ceteri.

33 ouermer mesuris; the chaumbre therof, and frount therof, and porchis therof, as aboue; and wyndowis therof, and porchis therof in cumpas; the lengthe of fifty cubitis, and the breede of fyue and twenty
34 cubitis; and the porche therof, that is to saye, of the vtmer^p hous; and palmes graued in the frount therof, on this syde and on that syde; and in eizte greese the
35 steizyng vp therof. And he ledde me ynne, at the zate that biheelde to the north, and matte after the ouermore me-
36 suris; the chaumbris therof, and frount therof, and the porche therof, and wyndowis therof bi cumpas; of^q lengthe of fifty cubitis, and the breed of fyue and
37 twenti cubitis. The porche therof biheelde to the vtmer^r hous; and grauyngs of palmys in frount therof on bothe sydis; and in eizte greese the steizyng vp
38 therof. And bi alle tresories a dore in frountis of the zatis; and there thei wash-
39 iden brend sacrifice. And in the porche of the zate two bordis on this syde, and two bordis on that syde, that vpon hem ben offrid brend sacrifice, for synne of^s
doynge and for trespas of *leeuyng vndon*.
40 And at the vtmer^t syde, that goth vp to the dore of the zate that goth to the north, two bordis; and at the tother syde, bifore the porche of the zate, two bordis.
41 Foure bordis on this syde, and four bordis on that syde; by the sydis of the zate weren eizte bordis, vpon whom men
42 offriden. Forsothe foure bordis to brend sacrifice beeldid of sware stoons, in lengthe of oo cubit and an half, and in breede of oo cubite and an half, and in heizthe oo cubit; vpon whiche thei putten vessels, in whiche brend sacrifice is offrid,
43 and slayn sacrifice. And the lippis, or *brynkis*, of hem of oo palme, bowid azein with ynneforth bi cumpas; vpon the
44 bordis forsothe offringis^u of fleshe. And with oute the ynner zate, treseries of

formere mesures; the chaumbre therof, 33 and the frount therof, and the porchis therof, as aboue; and *he mat* the wyndows therof, and the porchis therof in cumpas; the lengthe of fifti cubitis, and the breede of fyue and twenti cubitis; and the porche therof, that is, of the 34 outermore halle; and palme trees graun in the frount therof, on this side^p and on that side; and in eizte degrees *was* the styng therof. And he ledde me in to 35 the zate that bihelde to the north; and he mat bi the formere mesuris^q; the 36 chaumbre therof, and the frount therof, and the porche therof, and the wyndows therof bi cumpas; the lengthe of fifti cubitis, and the breede of fyue and twenti cubitis. The porche therof bihelde to the 37 outermore halle; and the grauyng of palm trees *was* in the frount therof, on this side and on that side; and in eizte degrees *was* the styng therof. And bi alle tresories 38 a dore *was* in the frountis of zatis; and there thei waischiden brent sacrifice. And 39 in the porche of the zate *weren* twei boordis on this side, and twei boordis on that side, that brent sacrifice be offrid on tho, 'bothe for^r synne and for trespasse. And at the outermore side, which stieth 40 to the dore of the zate that goith to the north, *weren* twei boordis; and at 'the tother^s side, bifor the porche of the zate, *weren* twei boordis. Foure boordis on 41 this side, and foure boordis on that side; bi the sidis of the zate weren eizte boordis, on whiche thei offriden. Forsothe foure 42 boordis to brent sacrifice *weren* bildid of square stoonys, in the lengthe of o cubit and an half, and in the breed of o cubit and an half, and in the hi3the of o cubit; on whiche *boordis* thei schulen sette ves- sels, in whiche brent sacrifice and slayn sacrifice is offrid. And the brenkis of 43 tho^t *boordis* ben of oonⁿ handibreede, and ben bowid azen with ynne bi cumpas;

^p vttermore H. ^q of the AGH. ^r vttermore H. ^s Om. H. ^t vttermore H. ^u of offringis K.

^p Om. N. ^q mesure A. ^r Om. CEF GHIKQ SX. and for *pr. m. npru.* ^s that oother I. ^t the I.
^u an I.

chaunters, in the yinner hous that was in the side of the 3ate biholdynge to the north; and the face of them azeinus the southe waye; oon on the syde of the eest 3ate, that biheelde to the waye of the
 45 north. And he saide to me, This is the tresorie, that biholdith the south waye, of preestis that waken in kepyngis^v of the
 46 temple. Sothli the tresorie that biholdith to the waye of the north, schal ben of prestis that waken to the seruyse of the auter; thes ben the sones of Sadoch, that comen to of the sonys of Leuy to the Lord, that thei ministre to hym.
 47 And he matte the hous, the lengthe of an hundrid cubitis, and the breede by an hundrid cubitis, by sware, and the auter
 48 bifore the face of the temple. And he ledde me yn, in to the porche of the temple; and he matte the porche by fyue cubitis on this syde, and fyue cubitis on that syde; and the breed of the 3ate, of three cubitis on this syde, and three cu-
 49 bitis on that syde; forsothe the lengthe of the porche^w of twenti cubitis, and the breed of elleuen cubitis, and bi ei3te greese me stieden therto; and pilers weren in the frountus, oon on this syde, and an other on that syde.

CAP. XLI.

1 And he ledde me yn^x, into the temple; and he meet^y the frountis, sixe cubitis of breede on this syde, and sixe cubitis of breede on that syde, the breede of the
 2 tabernacle. And the breede of the 3ate was of ten cubitis; and the sydis of the 3ate, by fyue cubitis on this syde, and by fyue cubitis on that syde; and he matte the lengthe therof of fourty cubitis, and
 3 the breede of twenti cubitis. And he gon yn with ynneforth, matte in^z frount of the 3ate two cubitis, and the 3ate of sixe cubitis, and the breede of the 3ate

forsothe on the boordis *were*n fleischis of offryng. And with out the ynnere 3ate 44 *were*n tresories of chauntours, in the ynnere halle, that was in the side of the 3ate biholdynge to the north; and the faces of tho *were*n azens the south weie; oon of the side of the eest 3ate, that bihelde to the weie of the north. And he seide to me, 45 This treserie, that biholdith the south weie, is of the prestis that waken in the kepyngis of the temple, Sotheli the tre- 46 sorye that biholdith to the weie of the north, schal be of the preestis that waken to the seruice of the auter; these ben the sones of Sadoch, whiche of the sones of Leuy neizen to the Lord, for to mynystre to hym. And he mat the halle, the lengthe 47 of an hundrid cubitis, and the breede of an hundrid cubitis, bi square, and the auter bifore the face of the temple. And he 48 ledde me in to the porche of the temple; and he mat the porche bi fyue cubitis on this side, and bi^v fyue cubitis on that side; and *he mat* the breede of the 3ate, of thre cubitis on this side, and of thre cubitis on that side. But *he mat* the 49 lengthe of the porche of twenti cubitis, and the breede of eleuene cubitis, and bi ei3te degrees me stiede to it; and pileris weren in the frountis, oon^w on this side, and 'another on that^x side.

CAP. XLI.

And he ledde me in to the temple, and 1 he mat the frountis, sixe cubitis of breede on this side, and sixe cubitis of breede on that side, the breede of the tabernacle. And the breede of the 3ate was of ten 2 cubitis; and *he mat* the sidis of the 3ate bi fyue cubitis on this side, and bi fyue cubitis on that side; and he mat the lengthe therof of^y fourti cubitis, and the breede of twenti cubitis. And he entride 3 with ynne, and he mat in the frount of the 3ate twei cubitis; and *he mat* the 3ate of sixe cubitis, and the breede of the 3ate

^v kepynge A. ^w porche, or large hous GHK pr. m. ^x Om. A. ^y matte AGH. ^z the A.

^v Om. I. ^w Om. EFNP. ^x on that other N. oon other on that s. ^y bi I.

4 of seuen cubitis. And he matte the
 lengthe therof of twenti cubitis, and the
 breede of twenti cubitis, byfore the face
 of the temple. And he sayde to me, This
 5 is the holy of halewis. And he matte the
 wall of the hous of sixe cubitis, and the
 breede of the syde of foure cubitis, on
 6 eche syde bi cumpas of the hous. The
 sydis forsothe, syde to syde, twyse three
 and thritti; and thei weren shewynge,
 'or *aboute semynge*^a, that entriden bi the
 wall of the hous, in the sydis bi cumpas,
 that thei shulden holde^b to gydre, and
 7 not touche the wall of the temple. And
 the street was in to round, stynginge vp-
 ward bi the hee; toure, and in to soup-
 yng place of the temple it bare forth bi
 cumpas; therefore the temple was brodder
 in the ouermore thingus; and so fro
 the lower parties me stied to the heezer,
 8 and the mydil. And I see; in the hous
 heeznesse bi cumpas, the sydis foundid at
 the mesure of a 3^{er}d in space of sixe cu-
 9 bitis; and the breede by the wall of the
 syde with outforth, of fyue cubitis; and
 the ynnere hous was in the sydis of the
 10 hous. And bytwix tresories the breede
 of twentye cubitis in cumpas of the hous
 11 on eche syde, and the dore of the syde
 to preyer; oo dore to the waye of the
 north, and oo dore to the south waye;
 and the breede of place to preyer, of fyue
 12 cubitis in cumpas. And the beeldyng that
 was departid, and turnyd to the waye
 biholdynge to the see, of the breede of
 seuenti cubitis; forsothe the wall of
 beeldyng of fyue cubitis of breed in cum-
 pas, and the lengthe therof of nynty
 13 cubitis. And he matte the lengthe of
 the hous, of an hundrid cubitis; and the
 byldyng that was departid, and the wallis
 therof, of lengthe of an hundrid cubitis.
 14 Forsothe the breede byfore the face of
 the hous, and of it that was departid
 azeinus the eest, of an hundrid cubitis.
 15 And he matte the lengthe of the beeld-

of seune cubits. And he mat the lengthe⁴
 therof of twenti cubitis, and the breede of
 twenti cubitis, bifor the face of the⁵ tem-
 ple. And he seide to me, This is the⁵
 hooli thing of hooli thingis. And he mat
 the wal of the hous of sixe cubitis, and
 the breede of the side of foure cubitis, on
 ech side bi cumpas of the hous. For-⁶
 sothe the sidis *were*n tweies thre and
 thretti, the side to the side; and tho weren
 stondynge an hi; that entriden bi the wal
 of the hous, in the² sidis bi cumpas, that
 tho helden togidere, and touchiden not the
 wal of the temple. And a street was in⁷
 round, and stiede vpward bi a vijs, and
 bar in to the soler of the temple bi cum-
 pas; therfor the temple was braddere in
 the hizere thingis; and so fro the lowere
 thingis me stiede to the hizere thingis,
 and in to the myddis. And Y si; in the⁸
 hous an hiznesse bi cumpas, the sidis
 foundid at the mesure of a rehed in the
 space of sixe cubitis; and the breede by⁹
 the wal of the side with outforth, of fyue
 cubitis; and the ynnere hous was in the
 sidis of the hous. And bitwixe treseries¹⁰
 Y si; the breede of twenti cubitis in the
 cumpas of the hous on^b ech side; and¹¹
 Y si; the dore of the side to preier; o
 dore to the weie of the north, and o dore
 to the weie of the south; and Y si; the
 breede of place to preier, of fyue cubitis
 in cumpas. And the bilyng that was¹²
 ioyned to the place departid, and turned
 to the weie biholdynge to the see, of the
 breede of seuenti cubitis; sotheli the wal
 of the bilyng of fyue cubitis of breede
 bi cumpas, and the lengthe therof of^c
 nynti cubitis. And he mat the lengthe¹³
 of the hous, of an hundrid cubitis; and
 that that was departid, the bilyng and
 the wallis therof, of lengthe^d of an hundrid
 cubitis. Forsothe the breede *of the street*¹⁴
 bifor the face of the hous, and of that that
 was departid a;ens the eest, *was* of an^e
 hundrid cubitis. And he mat the lengthe¹⁵

^a Om. H.^b folde A.^y Om. N. ^z tho I. ^a of A pr. m. i. ^b of EFHIMQU. ^c is I. ^d the lengthe CEFHGHIKMN PQRSUX. ^e Om. U.

yng azeinus the face therof, that was de-
 partid at the bac; solers on eche syde of
 an hundrid cubitis, and the temple with
 16 ynforth, and porchis of the hous, thres-
 foldis, and wyndowis ouerthwert; solers
 in cumpas by three parties, azeinus the
 threshfold of eche, and digte with tree by
 cumpas in enuyroune; forsothe erthe til
 to the wyndowis, and wyndowis closiden
 17 the doris, vnto the ynnere hous, and with
 out forth, by eche wall in cumpas, with
 ynneforth and with outforth at mesure.
 18 And cherubyns forged, and palmes, and
 a palme bitwix cherub and cherub; and
 19 cherub hadde two faces, a face of man
 bysydis the palme of this syde, and a
 face of lyoun bysydis a palme expressid
 on the tother syde. By all the hous in
 20 cumpas, fro the erthe vnto the^c ouermer
 part, cherubyns and palmes weren graued
 21 in the wall of the temple. The threshfold
 foure cornerd; and the face of the byhold-
 yng of the sayntuarye azenus the bihold-
 22 yng of the treenen auter; the heiȝt of it
 of three cubitis, and the lengthe therof
 two cubitis; and the corners therof, and
 lengthe therof, and wallis therof, treenen.
 And he spac to me, This is the bord by-
 23 fore the Lord. And two doris weren in
 24 the temple, and in the sayntuarie. And
 in the two doris on eche sijde weren two
 smale doris, that weren folden in hem self
 to gydre; forsothe two doris weren on
 25 eche syde of the doris. And grauen
 weren in the ylk doris of the temple
 cherubyns and grauyng of palmes, as and
 in the wallis thei weren expressid. Wher-
 fore and gretter trees weren in the frount
 26 of the porche with outforth, on whiche
 the ouerthwert wyndowis, and lickenesse
 of palmes, on this syde and that syde; in^d
 the litil shuldris of the porche, after the
 sydis of the hous, and breede of wallis.

of the bildyng aȝens the face of that, that
 was departid^f at the bak; *he mat* the
 boteraces on euer either side of an hun-
 drid cubitis. And *he mat* the ynnere tem-
 ple, and the porchis of the halle, lyntels, 16
 and wyndows narowe withoutforth and
 broode with ynne; boteraces in cumpas bi
 thre partis, aȝenst the lintel of ech, and
 araied with tree bi cumpas al aboute; so-
 theli fro the erthe til to the wyndows,
 and the wyndows *weren* closid on the
 doris, and til to the ynnere hous, and 17
 withoutforth bi al the wal in cumpas,
 with ynne and with outforth at mesure.
 And cherubyns and palm trees *weren* 18
 maad craftili, and a palm tree bitwixe
 cherub and cherub; and cherub hadde
 twei faces, the face of a man bisidis 19
 the palm tree on this side, and the face
 of a lioun expressid bisidis the palm tree
 on the tother^g side. Bi al the hous in cum-
 pas, fro the erthe til to the hizere part, 20
 cherubyns and palm trees weren graun
 in the wal of the temple. A threisfold 21
 foure^h cornerid; and the face of the bi-
 holdyng of the seyntuarie *was* aȝens the
 biholding of the auter of tree; the heiȝthe 22
 therof *was* of thre cubitis, and the lengthe
 therof ofⁱ twei cubitis; and the corneris
 therof, and the lengthe therof, and the
 wallis therof, *weren* of tree. And he spac
 to me, This is the boord bifor the Lord.
 And twei doris weren in the temple, and 23
 in the seyntuarie. And in the^k twei doris 24
 on euer either side weren twei litle doris,
 that weren foldun togidere in hem silf;
 for whi twei doris weren on^l euer either
 side of the doris. And cherubyns^m and 25
 the grauyng of palm trees weren graun
 in thoⁿ doris of the temple, as also tho
 weren expressid in the^o wallis. Wherfor
 and grettere trees weren in the frount of
 the porche with outforth, on whiche the 26
 wyndows narowe with out and large with
 ynne, and the licnesse of palm trees *weren*

^c Om. G *pr. m. κ.* ^d and A.

^f partid I. ^g that oother I. ^h was foure I. ⁱ Om. I. ^k Om. I. ^l oon on N. ^m the cherubyns I.
ⁿ the I. ^o tho N.

on this side and on that syde; in the litle vndursettyngis^p of the porche, bi the sidis of the hous, and bi the breede of the^q wallis.

CAP. XLII.

1 And he ledde me out in to the vtmer^f hous, by the waye leedyng to the north; and he ledde me yn, in to the tresorie, that was azeinus the departid beeldyng, and azeinus the hous goynge to the north; 2 in the face of lengthe an hundred cubitis of the north dore, and of breede fifti cubitis, azeinus twenti cubitis of the ynnere hous, and azeinus the pament pauid with stoon of the vtmer^g hous, wher was a 4 porche ioynyd to treble porche. And bifore the tresories a walkyng of ten cubitis of breede, and biholdyng to the ynnere thingus of a^h waye of oo cubit. And the 5 doris of hem to the north, wher weren tresories lower in the ouermore partis; for thei baren vp the porchis that of hem apperiden of the lower partis, and of the 6 mydlis of beeldyng. Sothely housis of three stagis weren, and hadde not pilers, as pilers weren of the greet housis; therefore thei appeeriden out fro the lower parties, and fro the mydlis fro the erthe, 7 in fifty cubitis. And the vtmer aley after the tresories, that weren in the waye of the vtmer greet hous, byfore the tresories; 8 the lengthe therof of fyfty cubitis. For the lengthe was of the tresories of the vtmer hous of fyfty cubitis, and the lengthe byfore the face of the temple 9 of an hundrid cubitis. And vndir these tresories was an eentre fro the eest, of men entrynge in toⁱ it, of the vtmer hous, 10 in the breede of the aley of the hous, that was azeinus the eest waye, in to the face of the departid beeldyng. And by- 11 fore the beeldyng weren tresories, and a waye bifore the face of hem, after the licknesse of tresories that weren in the^k

CAP. XLII.

And he ledde me out in to the^r outer-1 mere halle^s, bi the weie ledyng to the north; and he ledde me in to the treserie, that was azens the bilydyng departid, and azens the hous goynge to the north; in 2 the face an hundrid cubitis of lengthe of the dore of the north, and fifti cubitis of breede, azens twenti cubitis of the ynnere 3 halle, and azens the pawment araied with stoon of the outermere halle, where a porche was ioyned to thre fold porche. And bifor the tresories *was* a walkyng of 4 ten cubitis of breede, biholdyng to the ynnere thingis of the weie of o cubit. And the doris of tho to the north, where tre- 5 sories weren lowere in the hizere thingis; for tho baren vp the porchis that apperiden an hiz of tho fro the lowere thingis, and fro the myddil thingis of the bilydyng. For tho weren of thre stagis, and hadden 6 not pilers, as weren the^t pilers of hallis^u; therfor tho stoden an hiz fro the lowere thingis, and fro the myddil thingis fro erthe, bi fifti cubitis. And the outermore 7 halle closyng the walkyng place *was* bi the treseries, that weren in the weie of the outermore halle, bifor the treseries; the lengthe therof *was* of fifti cubitis. For 8 the lengthe of the tresories of the outermore halle was of fifti cubitis, and the lengthe bifor the face of the temple *was* of an hundrid cubitis. And vndur these^v 9 tresories was an entring fro the eest, of^w men entringe in to^x tho, fro the outermere halle, in the breede of the wal of the 10 halle, that was azens the eest weie in the face of the bilydyng departid. And treseries weren bifore the bilydyng, and a weie 11 *was* bifor the face of tho, bi the licnesse

^f vttermore H. ^g vttermore H *passim*. ^h the A. ⁱ Om. AGH. ^k Om. AGH.

^p schuldris, *ether vndursettingis* CDEFGHIKNPQRSUXY. ^q Om. CDEFGHIKNPQRSUX. ^r Om. CEGHNPSX *pr. m.* ^s for3erd *ceteri passim*. ^t Om. I. ^u for3erdis *ceteri passim*. ^v the I. ^w and N. ^x Om. N.

waye of the north; after the lengthe of hem, so and the breede of hem. And al the entryng of hem, and lickenessis and
 12 doris of hem, after the doris of tresories that weren in the waye biholdynge to the south dore in the heed of the waye, whiche waye was byfore the porche departid to
 13 men entrynge by the eest waye. And he saide to me, The tresories of the north, and the tresories of the south, that ben byfore the beeldyng departid, these ben holy tresories, in whiche the prestis ben clothid, whiche neizen to the Lord in to the holy of halewis; there thei shuln putte the holy thingus of the holy, and offryngus for synne *of doyng*, and trespas *of leuwyng*; forsothe the place is holy.
 14 Forsothe whan prestis shuln entre, thei shuln not go out of holy thingis in to the vtmer hous; and there thei shuln putte azein her clothis, in whiche thei ministren, for thei ben holy; and thei shuln be clothid with other clothingus, and so thei shuln go forth to the peple.
 15 And whenn he hadde ful eendid the mesuris of the ynnere hous, he ledde me out by the waye of the zate that byhelde to the eest waye; and he matte it on eche
 16 syde by cumpas. Forsothe he matte azeinus the eest wynd with a 3erd of mesure by cumpas fyue hundreth 3erdis, in
 17 a 3erd of mesure by cumpas. And he matte azeinus the wynd of the north fyue hundred 3erdis, in a 3erd of mesure by
 18 cumpas. And in to the south wynd he matte fyue hundreth 3erdis, in a 3erd of
 19 mesure by cumpas. And to the west wynd he matte fyue hundreth 3erdis, in
 20 a 3erd of mesure. By foure wyndus he matte the wall therof on eche syde by cumpas, the lengthe of fyue hundred cubitis, and the breed of fyue hundred cubitis, departinge bitwix the sayntuarie and place of commoun peple.

CAP. XLIII.

1 And he ladde me out at the zate, that
 2 byhelde to the eest waye. And loo! the

of treseries that weren in the weie of the north; bi the lengthe of tho, so *was* also the breede of tho. And al the entryng of tho, and the licnessis and doris^y of tho, *weren* lijk the doris of treseries that weren 12 in the weye biholdynge to the south; a dore *was* in the heed of the weye, which weie was bifer the porche departid to men entringe bi the eest weie. And he seide 13 to me, The treseries of the north, and the treseries of the south, that ben bifer the bilydng departid, these ben hooli treseries, in whiche the preestis ben clothid, that neizen to the Lord in to the hooli of hooli thingis; there thei schulen putte the hooli of hooli thingis, and offryngis for synne, and for trespas; for it is an hooli place. Sotheli whanne prestis han entrid, thei 14 schulen go^z out of hooli thingis in to the outermore halle; and there thei schulen putte vp her clothis, in whiche thei mynystren^a, for tho ben hooli; and thei schulen be clothid in othere clothis, and so thei schulen go forth to the puple. And whanne 15 he hadde fillid the mesuris of the ynnere hous, he ledde me out bi the weie of the zate that biheelde to the eest weie; and he mat it on ech side bi cumpas. For 16 sothe he mat azens the eest wynd with the rehed of mesure bi cumpas fyue hundrid rehedis, in a rehed of mesure bi cumpas. And he mat azens the wynd of the 17 north fyue hundred rehedis, in the rehed of mesure bi cumpas. And at the south 18 wynd he mat fyue hundrid rehedis, with a rehed of mesure bi cumpas. And at the 19 west wynd he mat fyue hundrid rehedis, with^b the^c rehed of mesure. Bi foure 20 wyndis he mat the wal therof on ech side bi cumpas, the lengthe of fyue hundrid, and the breede of fyue hundrid, departynge bitwixe the seyntuarie and the place of the comyn puple.

CAP. XLIII.

And he ledde me out to the zate, that 1
 bihelde to the eest weie. And lo! the 2

^y the doris NS. ^z not go K sec. m. s sec. m. ^a mynystriden NS sec. m. ^b in CIUX. ^c a FH.

glorie of God of Yrael entride by the eest waye; and a voice was to hym, as the voice of many watris, and the erthe
 3 shoone of the maieste of hym. And I saw; a visioun, after the fourme whiche I saw; whan he came for to distruye the citee; and the fourme after the biholding whom I saw; bysydis the flood
 4 Cobar. And I felle vpon my face, and the maieste of the Lord entride the temple, by the waye of the 3ate that biheelde
 5 to the eest. And the Spirit reyside me, and ledde me yn^l, in to the ynnere hous; and loo! the hous was fulfilled with glorie of the Lord. And I herde the spek-
 6 yng to me of the hous. And the man that
 7 stode bysidis me, saide to me, Sone of man, the place of my seete, and the place of steppis of my feet, wher Y dwelle in the mydil of the sonos of Yrael in to with outen eende; and the hous of Yrael shuln na more defoule myn holy name, thei, and the kyngus of hem, in her fornicaciouns, and in fallyngus of her kyngus,
 8 and in hee; thingus. Whiche forgiden her thresfold bysydis my thresfold, and her postis bysidis my postis, and a wall was bitwix hem and me; and thei defouliden myn holy name in abominaciouns whiche thei diden; for whiche I
 9 wastide hem in my wrath. Now therfore putte thei ferr her fornicaciouns, and fallyngus of her kyngus fro me; and I shal dwelle in the mydil of hem euer-
 10 more. Forsothe thou, sone of man, shewe to the hous of Yrael the temple, and be thei confoundid of her wickidnessis; and
 11 mete thei the mak yng, and shame thei of alle thingus that thei diden. Thou shalt shewe to hem the figure of the hous, and mak yng therof; the outgo yngus^m, and the ynggoingus, and al discryuyng therof, and alle maundementus therof, and al the ordre therof, and alle lawis therof, and thou shalt write in the eezen of hem; that thei keepe alle discryuyngus therof,

glorie of God of Israel entride bi the eest weie; and a vois was to it, as the vois of many watris, and the erthe schynede of the mageste of hym. And Y si; a visioun,
 bi the licnesse whiche Y hadde seyn, whanne he cam to distrie the citee; and the licnesse *was* lijce the biholdyng whiche Y hadde seyn bisidis the flood Chobar. And
 Y felle down on my face, and the mageste of the Lord entride in to the temple, bi the weie of the 3ate that biheeld^d to the eest. And the Spirit reyside me, and ledde
 me in to the ynnere halle; and lo! the hous was fillid of the glorie of the Lord. And Y herde *oon* spekyng to me of the
 hous. And the man that stood bisidis me, seide to me, Thou, son of man, this⁷ *is* the place of my seete, and the place of the steppis of my feet, where Y dwelle in the myddis of the sonos of Israel withouten ende; and the hous of Israel schulen no more defoule myn hooli name, thei, and the kyngis of hem in her fornicaciouns, and in the fallyngis of her kyngis, and in hi; places. Whiche maden her
 threisfold bisidis my threisfold, and her postis bisidis my postis, and a wal was bitwixe me and hem; and thei defouliden myn hooli name in abhomynaciouns whiche thei diden; wherfor Y wastide hem in my wraththe. Now therfor putte thei awei⁹
 fer her fornicacioun, and the fallyng^e of her kyngis fro me; and Y schal dwelle euere in the myddis of hem. But thou,
 10 sone of man, schewe the temple to the hous of Israel, and be thei schent of her wickidnessis; and mete thei the bilding, and be thei aschamed of alle thingis
 11 whiche thei diden. Thou schalt schewe to hem, and thou schalt write bfore the i;zen of hem the figure of the hous, and of the bildyng therof; the outgo yngis, and the^f entryngis, and al the discryuyng^g therof, and alle the^h comaundementis therof, and al the ordre therof, and alle the lawis therofⁱ; that thei kepe alle the discryu-

^l Om. AGH. ^m outgoynge A.

^d biholdith A. ^e fallyngis I. ^f Om. CEPHIKMRU. ^g discryuyngis ENP. ^h the lawis theroff, and alle I. Om. FS. ⁱ Om. I.

12 and preceptis therof, and do hem. This is
laweⁿ of the hous, in heeznesse of mountⁿⁿ;
alle the eendis therof in cumpas is the
holy of halewis; therefore this is the lawe
13 of the hous. These sothely the mesures
of the auter in a cubit most verre, that
hadde a cubit and an 'hond; and^o the bo-
sum therof was a cubit in lengthe, and
a cubit in breede; and the diffynyng, *or*
certeyntee, therof vn to the lippe, *or*
brynke, therof in cumpas, o palme, *or*
hond; and this was the dicke, *or* *holow-*
14 *nesse*, of the auter. And fro the bosum
of the erthe vn to the last heiȝt, *or* *brinke*,
two cubitis, and the breede of oo cubit;
and fro the lesse heiȝt, *or* *auter*, 'to the
more heiȝt, *or* *auter*^{oo}, foure cubitis, and
the breede of oo cubit; forsothe the ylk
ariel, *or* *auter*, of foure cubitis, and fro
16 ariel vn to aboue, foure corners. And the
ariel, *or* *auter*^p, of twelue cubitis in lengthe,
by twelue cubitis of breede, foure corner-
17 ed with euen sydis. And the heiȝt, *or*
brynke, of fourtene cubitis of lengthe
by fourtene cubitis of breede, in four cor-
ners therof. And a croune in cumpas
therof of half a cubit, and the bosum
therof of oo cubit by cumpas; forsothe
18 the grese therof^{pp} turnyd to the eest. And
he saide to me, Sone of man, these thingus
saith the Lord God, These ben the rytis,
or *obseruaunces*, of the auter, in what
euer^q day it shal be forgid^{qq}, that brent
sacrifice be offrid thervpon, and bloode
19 be shed out. And thou shalt ȝeue to
prestis and dekenys, that ben of the seed
of Sadoch, that cumen to me, saith the
Lord God, that thei offre to me a calf
20 of the drooue for synne *don*. And thou,
takyng to of the bloode therof, shalt
putte vpon four corners therof, and vpon
four corners of the heiȝt, and vpon the
crown in cumpas; and thou shalt clense
21 it, and fully make clene. And thou shalt
take the calf that was offrid for synne

yngis therof, and comaundementis therof,
and do tho. This is the lawe of the hous, 12
in the hiȝnesse of the hil; alle the coostis
therof in cumpas is the hooli of hooli
thingis; therfor this is the lawe of the
hous. Forsothe these *ben* the mesuris of 13
the auter, in a verieste cubit, that hadde
a cubit and a spanne; in the bosum therof
was a cubit in lengthe, and a cubit in
breede; and the ende therof til to the
brenke, and o spanne in cumpas; also
this was the dicke of the auter. And fro 14
the bosum of the^k erthe til to the laste
heiȝthe *weren* twei cubitis, and the breede
of o cubit; and fro the lesse heiȝthe til to
the grettere heiȝthe *were* foure^l cubitis,
and the breede *was* of o cubit; forsothe
thilke ariel, *that is, the hiȝere part of the*
auter, was of foure cubitis; and fro the
auter 'til to^m aboue *weren* foure hornes.
And the auter of twelue cubitis in lengthe 16
was foure cornerid with euen sidis, bi
twelue cubitis of breede. And the heiȝthe 17
of fourtene cubitis of lengthe *was* bi four-
tene cubitis of breede, in foure corneris
therof. And a coroun of half a cubit *was*
in the cumpas therof, and the bosum ther-
of *was* of o cubit bi cumpas; forsothe the
degrees therof *weren* turned to the eest.
And he seide to me, Thou, sone of man, 18
the Lord God seith these thingis, These
ben the customs of the auter, in what euer
dai it is maad, that me offre on it brent
sacrifice, and blood be sched out. And 19
thou schalt ȝyue to preestis and dekenes,
that ben of the seed of Sadoch, that neiȝen
to me, seith the Lord God, that thei offre
to me a calf of the drooue for synne. And 20
thou schalt take of the blood therof, and
schalt putte on foure hornes therof, and
on foure corneris of heiȝthe, and on the
coroun in cumpas; and thou schalt clense
it, and make clene. And thou schalt take 21
the calf which is offrid for synne, and
thou schalt brenne it in aⁿ departid place

ⁿ the lawe G sec. m. ⁿⁿ the mount G sec. m. ^o palm; in G sec. m. ^{oo} Om. K. ^p Om. A. ^{pp} Om. A.
^q euery GK. ^{qq} forchid K.

^k Om. CEF GHIMNPQRUX. ^l fourti N. ^m vnto I. ⁿ Om. I.

don, and thou shalt brenne hym in a de-
partid place of the hous, with outen the
22 sayntuarye. And in the secounde day
thou shalt offre a buc of geet vnsportid
for synne *don*; and thei shuln fully clense
the auter, as thei clensiden in the calf.
23 And whann thou hast fulfillid that clens-
yng, thou shalt offre a calf vnsportid of
the drooue, and a wether, *or ram*, vnspot-
24 tid of the floc. And thou shalt offre hem
in the sijt of the Lord; and prestis shuln
sende salt vpon hem, and shuln offre hem
25 in to brent sacrifice to the Lord. Seuen
days thou shalt make the geet buc for
synne, day by day; and the calf of the
drooue, and the wether of the^s sheep
26 thei shuln offre hem vnsportid. Seuen
days thei shuln fulli make clene the au-
ter, and shuln clense it, and shuln ful-
27 fille the hond therof. Forsothe seuen
days fulfillid, in the eijt day and ouer
prestis shuln do 3our brent sacrifices vpon
the auter, and whiche thei offren for pees;
and I shal be plesid to 3ou, saith the
Lord God.

CAP. XLIV.

1 And he turned me to the waye of the
3ate of the vtmer sayntuarie, that bihold-
2 ith to the eest, and was closid. And the
Lord saide to me, This 3ate shal be closid,
and shal not be opnyd, and a man shal
not passe by it; for the Lord God of
Yrael entride yn by it, and it shal be
3 closid to the prynce. The prince he shal
sitte in it, that he ete breede bifore the
Lord; by the waye of the 3ate of the
porche he shal go yn, and by the waye
4 therof he shal go out. And he ledde me
to by the waye of the north 3ate, in the
sijte of the hous; and I saw³, and loo! the
glorie of the Lord fulfillid the hous of
5 the Lord; and I felle in to my face. And
the Lord sayde to me, Sone of man, putte
thin herte, and see with thin eezen, and
heer with thin eris alle thingus whiche

of the hous, with out the seyntuarie. And 22
in the secounde dai thou schalt offre a
buk of geet, which is with out wem, for
synne; and thei schulen clense the auter,
as thei clensiden in the calf. And whanne 23
thou hast fillid that clensyng, thou schalt
offre a calf of the drooue, *which calf* is
without wem, and a wether with out wem
of the floc. And thou schalt offre tho in 24
the sijt of the Lord; and prestis schulen
putte^o salt on tho, and schulen offre tho
in to brent sacrifice to the Lord. Bi se- 25
uene daies thou schalt make a buk of geet
for synne, ech dai; and thei schulen offre
a calf of the drooue, and a wether vn-
wemmed of scheep. Bi seuene daies thei 26
schulen clense the auter, and schulen make
it cleene, and thei schulen fille the hond
therof. Forsothe whanne seuene daies ben 27
fillid, in the eijthe^p dai and fether prestis
schulen make on the auter 3oure brent sa-
crifices, and tho thingis whiche thei offren
for pees; and Y schal be plesid to 3ou,
seith the Lord God.

CAP. XLIV.

And he turnede me to the weie of the 1
3ate of the outermore seyntuarie, which
3ate byhelde to the eest, and was closid.
And the Lord seide to me, This 3ate schal 2
be closid, and schal not be opened, and a
man schal not passe thorou it; for the
Lord God of Israel entride bi it, and it
schal be closid to the prince. The prince 3
hym silf schal sitte ther ynne, that he ete
breed bifor the Lord; he schal go yn bi
the weie of the 3ate of the porche, and he
schal go out bi the weie therof. And he 4
ledde me bi the weie of the north 3ate, in
the sijt of the hous^q; and Y si3, and lo!
the glorie of the Lord fillide the hous of
the^r Lord; and Y felle down on my face.
And the Lord seide to me, Thou, sone of 5
man, sette thin herte, and se with thin
i3en, and here with thin eeris alle thingis

g Om. AGH.

^o sende CEF GHIK MNPQRSUX. ^p eijte A. ^q hous of Juda A sec. m. ^r Om. N.

I speke to thee, of alle cerymonyes of the hous of the Lord, and of alle the lawis therof; and thou shalt putte thin herte in wayes of the temple, by alle the out goyngus of the seyntuarie. And thou shalt saye to the hous of Yrael terryng me to wrath, These thingus saith the Lord God, 3e hous of Yrael, alle 3our grete trespassis suffice 7 thei to 3ou, for that that 3e bryng yn alyen sonys, vncircumcidid in hert, and vncircumcidid in flesh, that thei be in my sayntuarie, and defoule myn hous. And 3e offren my louys, fatnesse, and bloode, and 3e vndo my couenaunt in alle 3our grete trespassis. And 3e kepte not the preceptis of my sayntuarie, and 3e han putte keepers of myn obseruaunces in 9 my sayntuarie to 3our self. These thingus saith the Lord God, Eche alien vncircumcidid in herte, and vncircumcidid in fleshe, shal not entre my sayntuarie; eche alyen sone, that is in the mydil of 10 the sones of Yrael. Bot and the Leuytis, or dekenys, whiche wenten fer away from me in errour of the sonys of Yrael, and erriden fro me after her ydolis, and baren 11 her wickidnes, shuln be in my sayntuarie keepers of the hous, and porters of the 3atis of the hous, and mynistris of the hous; thei shulen slee brent sacrificis^r, and slayn sacrificis^s of the peple; and thei shuln stonde in the sijt of hem, that 12 thei ministre to hem. For that that thei mynystryden to hem in the sijt of the ydols, and ben maad to the hous of Yrael in to offencioun of wickidnesse; therefore Y reyside myn hond vpon hem, saith the Lord God, and thei han born her wickid- 13 nesse. And thei shuln not neize to me, that thei be ordeyned in presthod to me, neither thei shuln cum to al my sayntu-
 14 ary bysidis the holy of halewis, bot thei shuln bere her confusioun, and her grete trespassis that thei diden. And I shal 3eue hem porters of the hous, in al the mynysterie therof, and in alle thingus

whiche Y speke to thee, of al the cerymonyes of the hous of the Lord, and of alle the lawis therof; and thou schalt sette thin herte in the weies of the temple, bi alle the goyngis out of the seyntuarie. And 6 thou schalt seie to the hous of Israel terryng me to wraththe, The Lord God seith these thingis, 3e hous of Israel, alle 3oure grete trespassis suffice to 3ou, for 3e 7 bryngen in alien sones, vncircumcidid in herte, and vncircumcidid in fleisch, that thei be in my seyntuarie, and defoule myn hous. And 3e offren my looues, ynnere fatnesse, and blood, and breken my couenaunt in alle 3oure grete trespassis. And 8 3e kepten not the comaundementis of my seyntuarie, and 3e settiden keperis of my^a kepyngis in my seyntuare to 3ou silf. The Lord God seith these thingis, Ech 9 alien *that is*^t vncircumcidid in herte, and vncircumcidid in fleisch, schal not entre in to my seyntuarie; ech alien sone, which is in the myddis of the sones of Israel. But also Leuytis, *ether men of the lynage* 10 *of Leuy*^u, that 3eden fer awei fro me in the^v errour^w of the sones of Israel, and erriden fro me aftir her idols, and baren her wickidnesse, thei schulen be keepers of 11 housis in my seyntuare, and porteris of 3atis of the hous, and mynystris of the hous; thei schulen sle brent sacrifices, and sacrifices for victorie of the puple; and thei schulen stonde in the sijt of the *prestis*, for to mynystre to hem. For that that 12 thei mynystriden to tho in the sijt of her idols, and weren maad to the hous of Israel in to offendyng^x of wickidnesse; therfor Y reyside myn hond on them, seith the Lord God, and thei baren her wickidnesse. And thei schulen not neize to me, 13 that thei vse presthod to me, nether thei schulen neize to al my seyntuarie bisidis hooly of hooli thingis, but thei schulen bere her schenschipe, and her grete trespassis whiche thei diden. And Y schal 14 make^y hem^z porteris of the hous, in al the

^r sacrifice κ sup. ras.^s sacrifice κ sup. ras.

^u and n. ^t Om. CEFHIKQRSU. ^v Om. N. ^w Om. s. ^x errouris I. ^y offending, ether hirting CEF
 GHIKMNPQRSUXY. ^z 3eue CEFHIKQRSU. ^z hem to be I.

15 that weren in it. Forsothe prestis and dekenys, sonys of Sadoch, whiche kepten the^t cerymonyes of my sayntuarie, whan the sones of Yrael erryden fro me, thei shuln cum to me, that thei mynistre to me; and thei shuln stonde in my sizte, that thei offre to me fatnesse and blood, 16 saith the Lord God. Thei shuln go yn to my sayntuarie, and thei shuln cum to my bord, that thei mynystre to me, and 17 keepe my cerymonyes. And whan thei shuln go yn to the 3atis of the ynnere hous, thei shuln be clothid with lynnyn clothis, nether eny wollun shal stye vp on hem, whann thei mynystren in the 3atis of the ynnere hous, and with ynneforth; lynnyn byndyngus shuln be in the hedis of hem, and wommans lynnyn in the leendus of hem, and thei shuln not 19 be gyrd in swoot. And whan thei shuln go out the vtmer hous to the peple, thei shuln vnclothe hem her clothingus^u, in whiche they mynistriden, and shuln a3ein putte hem in the tresorie of sayntuarie; and thei shuln clothe them with other clothingus^v, and thei shuln not halewe 20 the peple in her clothis. Sothely thei shuln not shaue her hedis, nether norishe longe her, bot clippyng thei shuln clippe 21 her hedis. And eche prest shal not drynke wijne, whan he entrieth the ynnere hous. 22 And thei shuln not take wyues a wydue, and forsaken, bot meydens of the seed of the hous of Yrael; bot and thei shuln take a wydue, whiche was wydue of a 23 prest. And thei shuln teche my peple, what is bitwixe holy and polute, *or defoulid*, and bitwixe cleen and vncleen; 24 and thei shuln shewe to hem. And whann debate shal be, thei shuln stonde in my domys, and thei shuln deem my^w lawis; and thei shuln kepe my heestis in alle my solempnyteese, and thei shuln 25 halewe my sabothis. And thei shuln not entree to a dead man, lest thei be defoulid, no bot to fader, and moder, sone,

seruyce therof, and in alle thingis that ben don ther ynne. Forsothe preestis and de- 15 kenes, the sones of Sadoch, that kepten the^a cerymonyes of my seyntuarie, whanne the sones of Israel erriden fro me, thei schulen neize to me, for to mynystre to me; and thei schulen stonde in my sizt, that thei offre to me ynnere fatnesse and blood, seith the Lord God. Thei schulen 16 entre in to my seyntuarie, and thei schulen neize to my boord, that thei mynystre to me, and kepe my ceremonies. And^b 17 whanne thei schulen entre in to the 3atis of the ynnere halle, thei schulen be clothid 18 with lynnyn clothis, nether ony wollun thing schal 'be do^c on hem, whanne thei mynystren in the 3atis of the ynnere halle, and with ynne; lynnyn cappis, *ether mytris*, schulen be in the heedis of hem, and lynnyn brechis schulen be in the leendis of hem, and thei schulen not be gird in swoot. And whanne thei schulen go out at the 19 outermere halle to the puple, thei schulen dispuyle hem of her clothis, in whiche thei mynystriden, and thei schulen leie tho vp in the treserie of seyntuarie^d; and thei schulen clothe hem silf in othere clothis, and thei schulen not halewe my puple in her clothis. Forsothe thei schulen 20 not schauue her heed, nether thei schulen nursche long heere, but thei clippynge schulen clippe her heedis. And ech preest 21 schal not drynke wyn, whanne he schal entre in to the ynnere halle. And *preestis* 22 schulen not take wyues a widewe, and a forsakun womman, but virgyns of the seed of the hous of Israel; but also thei schulen take a widewe, which is the widewe of a preest. And thei schulen teche my puple, 23 what is bitwixe hooli thing and defoulid; and thei schulen schewe to hem, *what is* bitwixe cleene thing and vncleene. And 24 whanne^e debate is, thei schulen stonde in my domes, and schulen deme my lawis; and thei schulen kepe my comaundementis in alle my solempnytees, and thei schulen

^t Om. A. ^u clothis A. ^v clothis AGH. ^w in my A.

^a Om. I. ^b Om. A. ^c stie CEF GHIKMN PQRSUX. ^d the seyntuarie 1 sec. m. ^e what N.

and douȝter, and^x brother, and sister
 whiche hadde non^y husbond, in whom
 26 thei shuln be defoulid. And after that
 he shal be clensid, seuen days shuln be
 27 noumbred to hym. And in the day of
 his entryng in to the sayntuarie, at the
 ynnere hous, that he mynistre to me in
 my sayntuarie, he shal offre for his synne,
 28 saith the Lord God. Forsothe heritage
 shal not be to hem, Y the heritage of
 hem; and ȝe shuln not ȝeue to hem pos-
 sessioun in Yrael, forsothe I the posses-
 29 sion of hem. Thei shuln ete slayn sacri-
 fice, and for synne *of doyng*, and for
 trespas *of leuyng*, and eche vow in Yrael
 30 shal be hern. And the primyssis, *or first*
thingus, of alle beestus first bygoten, and
 alle liquyd sacrifices, *or fleetynge, as oyle,*
and hony, and syche, of alle thingus that
 ben offrid, shuln be the prestis; and ȝe
 shuln ȝeue to the prest the first thingus
 of ȝour metis, that he putte vp a bless-
 31 yng to his hous. Prestis shuln not ete
 eche dead thing by it self, and taken of
 beestis, of briddus, and of etable beestis.

halewe my sabatis. And thei schulen not²⁵
 entre to a deed man, lest thei be defoulid,
 no but to fadir, and modir, and to sone,
 and^f douȝter, and to brother, and sister
 that hadde not an hosebonde, in whiche
 thei schulen be defoulid. And after that he²⁶
 is clensid, seuene daies schulen be noun-
 brid to hym. And in the dai of his en-²⁷
 tryng in to the seyntuarie, to the ynnere
 halle^g, that he mynystre to me in the
 seyntuarie, he schal offre for his synne,
 seith the Lord God. Forsothe noon eri-²⁸
 tage schal be to hem, Y *am* the eritage of
 hem; and ȝe schulen not ȝyue to hem pos-
 sessioun in Israel, for Y *am* the possessioun
 of hem. Thei schulen ete sacrifice, bothe^h
 29 for synne and for trespasse, and ech avow
 of Israel schal be hern. And the firste³⁰
 thingis of alle firste gendrid thingis, and
 alle moiste sacrifices, of alle thingis that
 ben offrid, schulen be the prestis *part*;
 and ȝe schulen ȝyue the firste thingis of
 ȝoure metis to the prest, that he leie vp
 blessing to his hous. Preestisⁱ schulen³¹
 not ete ony thing deed bi it silf, and takun
 of a beeste, of foulis, and of scheep.

CAP. XLV.

1 Whann ȝe shuln bygynne for to de-
 parte the lond by lot, departe ȝe the first
 fruytis to the Lord, and halewid thinge
 of the lond, the lengthe fyue and twenti
 thousandus, and the breed ten thousandus;
 it shal be halewid in al the terme therof
 2 by cumpas. And on eche part it shal be
 halewid in fyue hundrid by fyue hun-
 drid, four maner by cumpas, and in fifti
 cubitis in to the suburbis therof bi cum-
 3 pas. And of this mesure thou shalt me-
 sure the lengthe of fyue and twenty
 thousandis, and the breed of ten thou-
 sandus; and in that the temple shal be,
 4 and the holy of holy thingus. The ha-
 lewid thing of the lond shal be to prestis,
 mynystris of the sayntuarye, whiche cum-

CAP. XLV.

And whanne ȝe schulen bigynne to de-¹
 parte the lond bi partis, departe ȝe the
 firste thingis to the Lord, an halewid
 thing of the lond, fyue and twenti thou-
 synde *of rehedis* in lengthe, and ten thou-
 synde *of rehedis* in breede; it schal be
 halewid in al the coost therof by cum-
 pas. And it schal be halewid on ech part²
 in fyue hundrid *rehedis* bi fyue hundrid,
 in foure sidis bi cumpas, and in fifti cu-
 bitis in to the subarbis therof bi cumpas.
 And fro this mesure thou schalt mete the³
 lengthe of fyue and twenti thousynde *of*
rehedis, and the breede of ten thousynde;
 and the temple and the hooli of hooli
 thingis schal be in it. An halewid thing⁴
 of the lond schal be to prestis, the^k myn-

^x Om. A. ^y noon other G sec. m.

^f or N. ^g forȝerd *ceteri prater* 1.
^k Om. X.

^h and C E F G H K M N P Q R S U X.

ⁱ Therefore preestis NS sec. m.

men to the seruyce of the Lord; and a place shal be to hem in the hous, in to sayntuarie of halewyng. Sothely fyue and twenti thousandis schulen ben of lengthe, and ten thousandus of breede; forsothe the dekenys that ministren to the hous, thei shuln weelde twenty tresories. And 3e shuln 3eue possessiouns of the citee, fyue thousandus of breed, and of lengthe fyue and twenti thousandis, after the departyng of sayntuarie, to eche hous of Yrael. And to the prince on this half and on that half, and in to the departyng of sayntuarie^z, and in to possessioun of the citee, a3einus the face of departyng of the sayntuarie, and a3einus the face of possessioun of the citee, fro the syde of the see vn to the see, and fro the syde of the eest vn to the eest. Forsothe the lengthe bysydis eche of the parties, fro the west terme vnto the eest terme of the lond, shal be possessioun in Yrael; and princis shuln namore spuyle my peple, but shuln 3eue lond to the hous of Yrael, after the lynagis of hem. 9 These thingus saith the Lord God, 3e princis of Yrael, be it ynew³ to 3ow, leue 3e wickidnesse and raueyns, and do 3e dome and riztwijsnesse; departe 3e 3our niz coostus fro my peple, saith the Lord 10 God. A iust balaunce, and iust *measure of drye thingis, that is clepid ephi*, and iust *measure of fleetynge thingus, that is clepid bachus*, shal be to 3ou. Ephi and bachus shuln be euen, and of oo mesure, that bachus take the tenthe part of corus, *that is a^{zz} mesure of thritti busshellis*, and ephi the tenthe part of chorus; after the mesure of corus ther 12 shal be euen weigt of hem. Forsothe a sicke shal haue twenti halpenns; forsothe twenti syclis, and fyue and twenti syclis 13 maken a besaunt. And these ben the first thingus whiche 3e shuln take; the sixt part of ephi, of *the mesure corus* of

ystris of seyntuarie¹, that neizen to the seruyce of the Lord; and a place schal be to hem in to housis, and in to the seyntuarie of hoolynesse. Sotheli fyue and twenti thousynde of lengthe schulen be, and ten thousynde of breede; but the dekenes that mynystren to the hous, thei schulen haue in possessioun twenti treseries. And 3e schulen 3yue the possessioun of the citee, fyue thousynde *rehedis* of breede, and fyue and twenti thousynde of lengthe, bi the departyng of the^m seyntuarie, to al the hous of Israel. And 3e⁷ *schulen 3yue a porcioun* to the prince on this side and on that side, bisidis the departyng of theⁿ seyntuarie, and bisidis the possessioun of the citee, a3ens the face of departyng of seyntuarie^o, and a3ens the face of possessioun of the citee; fro the side of the se til to the see, and fro the side of the eest 'til to^p the eest, *shal be of the possessioun of the prince*. Forsothe the lengthe bi ech of the partis, fro the west ende til to the eest ende of the lond, 8 schal be possessioun to hym in Israel; and the princes schulen no more robbe my puple, but thei schulen 3yue the^q lond to the hous of Israel, bi the lynagis of hem. The Lord God seith these thingis, O^r! 9 princes of Israel, suffice it to^s 3ou, leue 3e wickidnesse 'and raueyns^t, and do 3e doom and riztfulnesse; departe 3e 3oure niz coostis fro my puple, seith the Lord God. A iust balaunce, and a iust *measure clepid* 10 *ephi**, and a iust *measure clepid bathus*, schulen be to 3ou. Ephi and bathus 11 schulen be euene, and^{tt} of o mesure, that bathus take the tenthe part of *the mesure clepid corus*, and that ephi take the tenthe part of *the^u mesure corus^v*; bi the mesure of corus schal be euene weiyng of tho. Forsothe a sicke schal haue twenti halpens; 12 certis twenti siclis, and fyue and twenti siclis, and fiftene siclis maken a besaunt. And these ben the firste fruytis whiche 3e 13ⁿ.

^z the seyntuarie A. ^{zz} Om. G.

¹ the seyntuarie x sec. m. ^m Om. N. ⁿ Om. N. ^o the seyntuarie x sec. m. P vnto I. ^q Om. N.
^r A! CEFHGKMNQRSUX. ^s Om. I. ^t of rauein EY. and rauein P. ^{tt} Om. ENPY. ^u Om. PY. ^v of corus s.

* Ephi is a mesure of drie thingis, as of wheete, and barli, and lijk thingis, and it conteyneth thre buyschelis. Bathus is a mesure of moiste thingis, as of wyn, and oile, and lijk thingis, and conteyneth as miche as ephi. Corus is a mesure bothe in drie thingis and in moiste thingis, and conteyneth thretti buyschelis. ACEGPQUY. xx. siclis and xrv. siclis, and xv. siclis maken sixti siclis, and sixti siclis maken a besaunt. Lire here. CEGPQUY. Ephi is a mesure of drye thingis, and conteyneth thre bushelis. Bathus, a mesure of moiste thingis, and conteyneth thre bushelis also, or foure and twenti galouns. Corus, a mesure both of drie thingis and moiste, and conteyneth thretti bushelis.

whete, and the sixte part of ephi, of *the*
 14 *measure* corus of barley. And *the measure*
 of oyle; bachus of oyle is the tenth part
 of *the measure* corus, and ten *mesuris* of
 bachus maken *the measure* corus; for ten
 15 *mesuris* of bachus fulfillen *the measure*
 corus. And oo wether of a floc of two
 hundrid, of these whiche the sones of
 Yrael nuryshen, in to sacrifice, and in to
 brend sacrifice, and in to pesible, for to
 fulli clense for hem, saith the Lord God.
 16 Al the peple of the lond schal be holden
 in these prmisses to the prince of Yrael.
 17 And vpon the prince shuln be brend sa-
 crifices, and sacrifice of offryngus of fleet-
 yng thingus, in solempniteese, and in ka-
 lendus, and in sabothis, and in alle the
 solempnytees of the hous of Yrael; he
 shal make sacrifice for synne, and brend
 sacrifice, and pesible, for to fulli clense
 18 for the hous of Yrael. These thingus
 saith the Lord God, In the first monethe,
 in oon of the moneth, thou shalt take a
 calf vnspottid of the droue, and thou
 19 shalt fully clense the sayntuarie. And
 the prest shal take of the bloode, that
 shal be for synne; and shal putte in
 postis of the hous, and in four corners
 of the heiȝt of the auter, and in postus
 20 of the ȝate of the ynnere hous. And so
 thou shalt in the seuenthe of the mo-
 nethe, for eche man that vnknewe, and
 by errour is disceyued, and thou shalt
 21 fully clense for the hous. In the first
 moneth, in the fourtenthe day of the
 moneth, the solempnytee of pask shal be
 to ȝou; in seuen days therf thingus shuln
 22 be eten. And the prince shal do in that
 day, for hym and for al the peple of the
 23 lond, a calf for synne. And in the so-
 lempnyte of seuen days he shal do brend
 sacrifice to the Lord; seuen calues and
 seuen wetheris vnspottid day by day, in
 seuen days, and for synne a geet buc
 24 eche day. And the sacrifice of the^a me-
 sure ephi bi a calf, and ephi by a wether,

schulen take awei; the sixte part of ephi
 of a corus of wheete, and the sixte part
 of ephi of a corus of barley. Also the me-
 14 sure of oyle; a bathus of oyle is the tenth
 part of corus, and ten bathus maken o
 corus; for ten bathus fillen o corus. And 15
 'a ram^w of the floc of twei hundrid, of
 these whiche the men of Israel nurschen,
 in to sacrifice, and in to brent sacrifice,
 and in to pesible sacrifices, to clense for
 hem, seith the Lord God. Al the puple 16
 of the lond schal be boundun in these
 firste fruytis to the prince of^x Israel. And 17
 on the prince schuln be brent sacrifices,
 and sacrifice, and moiste sacrifices, in so-
 lempnytees, and in kalendis, *ether bigyn-*
nyngis of monethis, and in sabatis, and in
 alle the solempnytees of the hous of Israel;
 he schal make sacrifice for synne, and
 brent sacrifice, and pesible sacrifices, to
 clense for the hous of Israel. The Lord 18
 God seith these thingis, In the firste mo-
 nethe, in the firste *dai* of the monethe,
 thou schalt take a calf with out wem of
 the drooue, and thou schalt clense the
 seyntuarie. And the preest schal take of 19
 the blood *of the beeste*, that schal be for
 synne; and he schal putte in the postis of
 the hous, and in foure corneris of the
 heiȝthe of the auter, and in the postis of
 the ȝate of the ynnere halle. And thus 20
 thou schalt do in the seuenthe *dai* of the
 monethe, for ech that knew not, and was
 disceyued bi errour, and thou schalt clense
 for the hous. In the firste monethe, in 21
 the fourtenthe *dai* of the monethe, the
 solempnytee of pask schal be to ȝou; therf
 looues schuln be etun bi seuen daies.
 And the prince schal make a calf for 22
 synne in that *dai*, for hym silf and for al
 the puple of the lond. And in the so- 23
 lempnytee of seuen daies he schal make
 brent sacrifice to the Lord; *he schal*
offre seuen caluys and seuen wetheris
 with out wem ech *dai*, bi seuen daies,
 and ech *dai* a buc of geet, for synne. And 24

^a Om. A.^w o ram, *ether wethir* CEF GHIMPQRSUXY. o ram N. ^x in CEFHKMPQRUY.

he shal do, and *the mesure* hyn of oyle,
 25 by eche ephi. In the seuenthe moneth,
 the fiftenthe day of the monethe, in the
 solempnytee, he shal do as thei ben
 aboue sayde, by seuen days, as wele for
 synne as for brent sacrifice, and in sacri-
 fice, and in oyle.

CAP. XLVI.

1 These thingus saith the Lord God, The
 3ate of the ynnere hous, that byholdith to
 the eest, shal be closid sixe days, in
 whiche werk is don; forsothe in the day
 of saboth it shal be opnyd, bot and in
 the day of kalendis it shal be opnyd.
 2 And the prince shal entre by the way of
 the porche of the 3ate with outforth,
 and he shal stonde in the thresfold of the
 3ate; and prestis shuln do his brent
 sacrifice, and his pesibles^b; and he shal
 worship vpon the thresfold of the 3ate,
 and he shal go out; forsothe the 3ate
 3 shal not be closid vn to euyn. And the
 peple of the lond shal worship at the
 dore of that 3ate, in sabothis, and ka-
 4 lendis, byfore the Lord. Forsothe the
 prince shal offre this brent sacrifice to
 the Lord in the day of saboth, sixe lam-
 bren vnspottid, and a wether vnspottid,
 5 and a sacrifice of ephi by the wether; in
 lambren forsothe the sacrifice that his
 hond shuln 3eue, and *the mesure* hyn of
 6 oyle, bi eche of ephi. Sothely in the day
 of kalendis a calf vnspottid of the drooue,
 and six lambren, and wetheris vnspottid
 7 shuln be, and *the mesure* ephi by the
 calf. And he shal make the sacrifice of
the mesure ephi by the wether; forsothe
 of the lambren as his hond shal fynde,
 and of oyle *the mesure* hyn, by eche of
 8 *mesure* ephi. And whann the prince is
 to entringe, by waye of the porche of the
 3ate entre he, and by the same waye go
 9 he out. And whan the peple of the lond
 shal entre in the sijt of the Lord, in so-

he schal make the sacrifice of ephi by a
 calf, and of ephi by^y a wether, and of oile
the mesure hyn, bi ech ephi. In the 25
 seuenthe monethe, in the fiftenthe dai of
 the monethe, in the solempnytee, he schal
 make as tho ben biforseid, bi seuene daies,
 as wel for synne as for brent sacrifice, and
 in sacrifice, and in oile.

CAP. XLVI.

The Lord God seith these thingis, The 1
 3ate of the ynnere halle, that biholdith to
 the eest, schal be closid bi^z sixe^a daies, in
 whiche werk is doon; for^b it schal be
 openid in the dai of sabat, but also it
 schal be openyd in the dai of kalendis.
 And the prince schal entre bi the weie of 2
 the porche of the 3ate withoutforth, and
 he schal stonde in the threisfold of the
 3ate; and preestis schulen make the brent
 sacrifice of hym, and the pesible sacrifices
 of hym; and he schal worschipe on the
 threisfold^c of the 3ate, and he schal go
 out; forsothe the 3ate schal not be closid
 til to the^d euentid. And the puple of the 3
 lond schal worschipe at the dore of that
 3ate, in sabatis, and in calendis, bifer the
 Lord. Forsothe the prince schal offre this 4
 brent sacrifice to the Lord in the dai of
 sabat, sixe lambren with out wem, and
 a wether with out wem, and the sacrifice 5
 of ephi bi a wether; but in the lambren
he schal offre the sacrifice which his hond
 schal 3iue, and of oile *the^e mesure* hyn,
 bi ech ephi. But in the dai of calendis 6
he schal offre a calf with out wem of the
 drooue; and sixe lambren, and wetheris
 schulen be with out wem, and ephi bi a 7
 calf. Also he schal make the^f sacrifice
 ephi bi a wether; but of lambren as his
 hond fyndith, and of oile *the mesure* hyn,
 bi ech ephi. And whanne the prince 8
 schal entre, entre he bi the weie of the
 porche of the 3ate, and go he out bi the
 same weie. And whanne the puple of 9
 the lond^g schal entre in the sijt of the

^b pesible 4.

^y with I. ^z Om. K. ^a seuene A *pr. m.* EFGHIK *pr. m.* MNPQRSUX. ^b forsothe A *sec. m.* ^c frexfoold K.
^d Om. C *et ceteri.* ^e of I. ^f Om. I. ^g same lond N.

lempnytees, whiche goth ynne by the north zate, that it wirship, go it out by the waye of the^c south zate. Forsothe he that entrith by the waye of the south zate, go out by waye^d of the north zate. He shal not turne azein by waye^e of the zate, by whom he goth yn, bot euen
 10 azeinus it he shal go out. Sotheli the prince shal be in the mydil of hem; with men goynge yn he shal go yn, and with
 11 men goyngeoute he schal gooute^{ee}. Hou^f in fairis and in solempnyteese shal be sacrifice of *mesure*^{ff} ephi by a calf, and *mesure* ephi by a wether; in lambren shal be sacrifice as his hond shal fynde, and of oyle *the mesure* hyn, bi eche of *mesure*
 12 ephi. Forsothe whan the prince shal do wilful brent sacrifice, or wilful pesibles to the Lord, the zate that biholdith to the cest, shal be opnyd to hym; and he shal do his brent sacrifice, and his pesiblis, as it is wont for to be don in the day of saboth; and he shal go out, and the zate shal be shette after that he shal
 13 go out. And he shal do a brend sacrifice, a lomb of the same zeer vnspottid, eche day to the Lord; euermore in the^g
 14 morewe he shal do it, and he shal do sacrifice theron^{gg} bisidis, or *ni*³, the morewe; erly the sixt part of *the^h mesure* ephi, and of oyle the thridde part of *theⁱ mesure* hyn, that it be meynt to floure; a lawful sacrifice to the Lord, contynuel
 15 and euerlastynge. And he shal make a lombe in to sacrifice, and oyle, *ni*³ the morewe; erly the brend sacrifice euerlast-
 16 ynge. These thingis seith the Lord God, 3if the prince shal 3yue a hous to eny of his sones, the eritage therof schal be of his sones; thei schulen weelde it by eri-
 17 tage. Forsoth 3if he shal 3eue a bi- quethun thing of his eritage to oon of his seruauntis, it shal be his vn to the zeer of remyssioun, and it shal turne azein to the prince; forsothe the eritage
 18 of hym shal be to his sonys. And the

Lord, in^h solempnytees, which *puple* entrith bi the zate of the north, for to wor- schipe, go it out bi the wei of the south zate. Certis the *puple* that entrith bi the weie of the south zate, go out bi the weie of the north zate. It schal not turne azen bi the weie of the zate, bi which it en- tride, but euene azens that *weie* it schal go out. Forsothe the prince schal be in
 10 the myddis of hem; heⁱ schal entre with hem that entren, and he schal go out with hem that goen out. And in feiris and in
 11 solempnytees, the sacrifice of ephi schal be bi a calf, and ephi bi a wether; in lambren schal be sacrifice as his hond fyndith, and of oyle *the^k mesure* hyn, bi ech ephi. For-
 12 sothe whanne the prince makith a wilful brent sacrifice, ether wilful pesible sacri- fice to the Lord, the zate that biholdith to the cest, schal be openyd to hym; and he schal make his brent sacrifice, and hise pesible sacrifices, as it is wont to be doon in the dai of sabat; and he schal go out, and the zate schal be closid after that he
 13 zede out. And he schal make brent sa- crifice ech day to the Lord, a lomb with out wem of the same zeer; euere he schal make it in the morewtid, and he schal
 14 make sacrifice on it ful eerli; eerli *he schal make* the sixte part of ephi, and of oyle the thridde part of hyn, that it be meddlid with the floure of wheete; *it is* a lawful sacrifice, contynuel and euerlastinge, to the Lord. He schal make a lomb, and sacri-
 15 fice, and oyle, ful eerli; *he schal make* eerli brent sacrifice euerlastynge. The
 16 Lord God seith these thingis, If the prince 3yueth an hous to ony of hise sones, the eritage of hym schal be of hise sones; thei schulen welde it bi eritage. Forsothe if
 17 he 3yueth a biqueth of his eritage to oon of hise seruauntis, it schal be his 'til to^l the zeer of remyssioun, and it schal turne azen to the prince; forsothe the eritage of hym schal be to hise sones. And the
 18 prince schal not take bi violence of the

^c Om. G *pr. m. HK.* ^d the weye A. ^e the weie AH. ^{ee} Om. AG *pr. m. HK.* ^f Om. G *sec. m.* ^{ff} the me-
 sure G *sec. m.* ^g Om. AGH. ^{gg} there A. therupon G *pr. m. H.* ^h Om. A. ⁱ Om. A.

^h into I. ⁱ and he CFHIMQSU. ^k that I. ^l vnto I.

prince shal not take by violence of the eritage of the peple, and of the possessioun of hem; bot of his possessioun he shal ȝeue eritage to his sonys, that my peple be not disparplid, eche man fro his
 19 possessioun. And he ledde me yn bi the entree, that was on the syde of the ȝate, in to the tresories of the sayntuarie to the prestis, that biheelden to the north; and there was a place goynge to the
 20 west. And he sayde to me, This is a place, wher and prestis shuln saye^j and for synne of *doynge*, and for trespas of *leeuynge*; wher thei shuln say^{ij} sacrifice, that thei bere not out in to the vtmer^k
 21 hous, and the peple be halewid. And he ledde me out in to the vtmer hous, and about ledde me by foure corners of the hous; and loo! a litil hous was in the corner of the hous, smale housis, eche
 22 by corners of the hous; in to foure corners of the hous litil housis disposid, of fourti cubitis by longe, and thritti by
 23 breede; foure weren of oo mesure; and a wal by cumpas enuyrounyng foure smale housis; and kitchens weren forgid
 24 vndir porchis bi cumpas. And he saide to me, This is the hous of kitchenys, in whom the mynystris of the hous of the Lord seethen slayn sacrifices of the peple.

CAP. XLVII.

1 And he turnede me to the ȝate of the hous; and loo! waters wenten out vndir the thresfold of the hous to the eest; forsothe the face of the hous byheelde to the eest; sothely the waters wenten down in to the riȝt syde of the temple, to the
 2 south of the auter. And he ledde me out by the waye of the north ȝate, and he turnyde me to the waye with outen the vtmer ȝate, the waye that byheelde to the eest; and loo! waters tournynge
 3 aȝein of the riȝt syde, whan the man wente out to the eest, that hadde a litil coord in his hond, and matte a thousand cubitis, and ledde me ouer by the water

eritage of the puple, and of the possessioun of hem; but of his owne possessioun he schal ȝyue eritage to hise sones, that my puple be not scaterid, ech man fro his possessioun. And he ledde me in bi the
 19 entryng, that was on the side of the ȝate, in to the treseries of the seyntuarie to the^m preestis, whicheⁿ *treseries* biheelden to the north; and there was a place goynge to the west. And he seide to me,
 20 This is the place where prestis schulen sethe, bothe for synne and for trespas; where thei schulen sethe sacrifice, that thei bere not out in to the outermere halle, and the puple be halewid. And he
 21 ledde me out in to the outermere halle^o, and ledde me aboute bi the foure corneris of the halle; and lo! a litil halle was in the corner of the halle, alle litte hallis^p bi the corneris of the halle; in foure corneris
 22 of the halle litte hallis *weren* disposid, of fourti cubitis bi lengthe, and of thretti bi breede; foure weren of o mesure; and a
 23 wal bi cumpas ȝede aboute foure litte hallis; and kychenes weren maad vndur the porchis bi cumpas. And he seide to
 24 me, This is the hous of kichenys, in which the mynystris of the hous of the Lord schulen sethe the^q sacrifices^r of the puple.

CAP. XLVII.

And he turnede me to the ȝate of the
 1 hous; and lo! watris ȝeden out vndur the threisfold of the hous to^s the eest; for the face of the hous bihelde to the eest; forsothe the watris camen down in to the riȝt side of the temple, to the south part of the auter. And he ledde me out bi the
 2 weie of the north ȝate, and he turnede me to the weie with out the outermere ȝate, to the weie that biholdith^{ss} to the eest; and lo! watris flowynge fro the riȝt side, whanne the^t man that hadde a coord in his hond, ȝede out to the eest. And he
 mat a thousynde cubitis, and ledde me ouer thorou the water til to the heelis.

^j seie A. seye G. ^{ij} seie A. sey G. ^k vttermore H *passim*.

^m Om. I. ⁿ the whiche I. ^o forȝerd *ceteri passim*. ^p forȝerdis *ceteri passim*. ^q Om. cx. ^r sacrifice N. of N. ^{ss} biheld C *sec. m.* ^t a A.

4vn to the helis. And aft sone he matte
a thousand, and ledde me ouer by the
water vn to the knees. And aft sone he
matte a thousand, and ledde me by the
5watre vn to the reynys. And he matte a
thousand, by the streme of reyn whom Y
myzte not ouer passe; for deep waters of
the streme of reyn wexiden grete, whiche
6may not be ouer wad. And he saide to
me, Certis, sone of man, thou hast seen.
And he ledde me, and turnyde me to the
7ryuer of the streme of rayn. And whan
I hadde conuertid me, loo! in the ryuer
of the stream of rayn ful many trees on
8eche syde. And he saith to me, These
waters that gon out to the heepis of the
eest soond, and gon down to the playn
thingus of desert, shuln go ynne to the
see, and go^m out; and the waters shuln
9heele. And eche lyuyng soule that
creepith, whither euer the strem of rayn
shal cum, shal lyue; and there shuln be
fishis many ynow, after that these waters
shuln cum thidir, and thei shuln be maad
hoole, and shuln lyue; alle these shuln
lyue, to whom the streme of rayn shal
10cum. And fishers shuln stond vpon hem;
fro Engaddi vnto Engallym shal be dry-
yinge of nettis; ful many spices shuln be
of fishis therof, as fishes of the grete
11se, of ful grete mykilnesse; forsothe in
brynkis therof and in marais thei shuln
not be helid, for thei shuln be 3ouen in
12to salt places. And onⁿ the streme of
rayn, and ryuers therof, and on eche
part, al tree berynge appul shal be brou3t
forth; a lefe shal not fle away therof, and
the fruyt of it shal not fayle; by eche
monethes it shal brynge first fruytis, for
the waters therof shuln go out of sayn-
tuarie; and fruytis therof shuln be in to
mete, and lefis therof to^o medecyne.
13These thingus saith the Lord God, This
is the terme, in whiche 3e shuln weelde
the lond, in twelue kynredis of Yrael;

And eft he mat a thousynde, and ledde^t
me ouer thorou3 the watir 'til to^m the
knees. And eft he mat a thousynde, and^s
ledde^v me ouer thorou3 the watir 'til to^w
the reynes. And he mat a thousynde, the^x
stronde which Y myzte not passe; for the
depe watris of the stronde hadden wexe
greet, that mai not be waad ouer. And⁶
he seide to me, Certis, sone^y of man, thou
hast seyn. And he seide to me; and he
turnede me to the ryuere of the stronde.
And whanne Y hadde turned me, lo! in⁷
the ryuer of the stronde ful many trees on
euer either side. And he seide to me,⁸
These watris that goon out to^z the heepis
of soond of the eest, and^a goen down to^b
pleyn^c places of desert, schulen entre in to
the see, and schulen go out; and the wa-
tris schulen be heelid. And ech lyuyng⁹
beeste that creepith, schal lyue, whidur
euer the stronde schal come; and fischis
many ynow schulen be, aftir that these
watris comen thidur, and schulen be heel-
id, and schulen lyue; alle thingis to
whiche the stronde schal come, schulen
lyue. And fisshers schulen stonde on tho¹⁰
watris; fro Engaddi 'til to^d Engallym
shal be dryyng of nettis; ful many kyndis^e
of fischis therof schulen be, as the fischis
of the greet see, of ful greet multitude;
but in brynkis^f therof and in marais¹¹
watris shulen not be heelid, for tho^hschu-
len be^{ff} 3ouun in to places of makynge of
salt. And ech tree berynge fruit schal¹²
growe on the stronde, in the ryueris ther-
of on ech side; a leef therof schal not
falle down, and the fruyt therof schal not
faile; bi alle monethis it schal bere firste
fruytis, for the watris therof schulen go
out of the seyntuarie; and the fruytis
therof schulen be in to mete, and the
leeuys therof to medecyn. The Lord God¹³
seith these thingis, This is the ende, in
which 3e schulen welde the lond, in the^s
twelue lynagis of Israel; for Joseph hath

^m shulen gon A. ⁿ vpon A. ^o in to A. to the GH.

^t he ledde NX sec. m. ^u vnto I. ^v he ledde CEFHIKMN PQRSUX. ^w vnto I. ^x bi the I. ^y thou, sone
ns sec. m. ^z of I. ^a that I. ^b in to s pr. m. ^c the playn I. ^d vnto I. ^e spices, ether kindis CEFHIKMN
PQRSUXY. ^f the brynkis CEFHIKMN PQRSUXY. the brynke M. ^{ff} ben A pr. m. Om. C pr. m. EH. ^g Om. I.

for Joseph hath double coord, *or part*.
 14 Forsoothe 3e shuln weelde it, eche euenly
 as his brother; vpon whom I reyside myn
 hond, that I shulde 3eue to 3our fadris;
 and this lond shal falle to 3ou in to pos-
 15 sessioun. This is the terme of the lond
 at the north coost, fro the grete se, the
 way of Bethalon to men cummyng to
 16 Sedala, Emath, Beroth, Sabarym, whiche
 is bitwix the mydil of Damask and the
 coostis of Emath, the hous Athicon, that
 17 is bysidis the termys of Auran. And
 the terme shal be fro the se vn to the
 hous Ennon, the terme of Damask, and
 fro the north vn to the north, the terme,
or eende, of Emath; forsothe the north
 18 plage, *or coost*. Forsothe the eest coost
 of the mydil of Auran, and of the mydil of
 Damask, and of the^p mydil of Galaad, and
 of the mydil of the lond of Yrael, Jordan,
 departyng at the eest see, 3e shuln mete
 19 eest coost. Sothely the south coost of
 mydday, fro Thamar vn to the waters of
 a3ein saiynge of Cades; and the streme
 of rayn vn to the grete see, and the south
 20 coost at mydday. And the coost of the
 see is the grete see, fro the eende coost
 by the strei3t, til thou cum to Emath;
 21 this is the coost of the see. And 3e
 shuln departe this lond to 3ou by lynagis
 22 of Yrael; and 3e shuln sende it in to
 eritage to 3ou, and to cumlyngis that
 camen to 3ou, that gendreden sonys in
 the mydil of 3ou; and thei shuln be to
 3ou as in dwellers amonge the sonys of
 Yrael; with 3ou thei shuln departe pos-
 sessioun, in mydil of the lynages of Yrael.
 23 Forsothe in what euer lynage a cumlyng
 shal be, there 3e shuln 3eue possessioun
 to hym, saith the Lord God.

CAP. XLVIII.

1 And the names of lynages, fro the
 eendis of the north, bysidis the waye of^q
 Methalon, to men goynge to Emath, the
 hous of Ennon, terme of Damaske, fro

double part. Forsothe 3e schulen welde¹⁴
 it, ech man euenli as his brother; on
 which Y reyside myn hond, that Y schulde
 3yue to 3oure fadris; and this lond schal
 falle to 3ou in to possessioun. This is the¹⁵
 ende of the lond at the north coost fro
 the grete see, the weie of Bethalon to men
 comynge to Sedala, Emath, Beroth, Sa-¹⁶
 barym, which is in the myddis bitwix
 Damask and ni3 coostis of Emath, the
 hous of Thichon, which is bisidis the
 endis of Auran. And the ende schal be¹⁷
 fro the see 'til to^h the porche of Ennon,
 the ende of Damask, and fro the north til
 to the north, the ende of Emath; for-
 sothe *this is* the north coost. Certis the¹⁸
 eest coost fro the myddis of Auran, and
 fro the myddis of Damask, and fro the
 myddis of Galaad, and fro the myddis of
 the lond of Israel, *is* Jordan departyng at
 the eest see, also 3e schulen mete the eest
 coost. Forsothe the south coost of myd-¹⁹
 dai *is* fro Thamar til to the watris of
 a3enseiyng of Cades; and the stronde til
 to the greet see, and the south coost at
 myddai. And the coost of the see is the²⁰
 greet see, fro the ni3 coost bi strei3t, til
 thou come to Emath; this is the coost of
 the see. And 3e schulen departe this lond²¹
 to 3ou bi the lynagis of Israel; and 3e²²
 schulen sende it in to eritage to 3ou, and
 to comelyngis that comen to 3ou, that gen-
 driden sones in the myddis of 3ou; and
 thei schulen be to 3ou as men borun in
 the lond among the sones of Israel; with
 3ou thei schulen departe possessioun, in
 the myddis of the lynages of Israel. For-²³
 sothe in what euer lynage a comelyng is,
 there 3e schulen 3yue possessioun to hym,
 seith the Lord Godⁱ.

CAP. XLVIII.

And these *ben* the names of lynagis, fro¹
 the endis of the north, bisidis the weie
 Ethalon, to men goynge to Emath, the
 porche of Ennon, the terme of Damask,

p Om. A. q Om. AGH.

h vnto i. i Om. FIS.

the north bysidis Emath; and the eest
 2 coost the see shal be, to Dan oon. And
 fro the terme of Dan, fro the eest coost
 3 to the coost of the se, to Aser oon. And
 vpon the terme of Aser, fro the eest coost
 vn to the coost of the see, to Neptaly
 4 oon. And vpon the terme of Neptaly,
 fro the eest coost vn to the coost of the
 5 eest see, to Manasses oon. And vpon the
 terme of Manasses, fro the eest coost vn to
 the coost of the see, to Effraym oon.
 6 And vpon the terme of Effraym, fro the
 eest coost vn to the coost of the see, to
 7 Ruben oon. And vpon the terme of Ru-
 ben, fro the eest coost vn to the coost of
 8 the see, to Juda oon. And vpon the
 terme of Juda, fro the eest plage, *or*
coost, vn to the coost of the see, shuln be
 prymissis, whiche 3e shuln departe in
 fyue and twenti thousandus 3erdis of
 breede and lengthe, as eche partis, fro the
 eest coost vnto the coost of the see; and
 the sayntuarie shal be in mydil^r therof.
 9 The prymissis whiche 3e shuln departe to
 the Lord, the lengthe in fyue and twenti
 thousandis, and the breede in ten thou-
 10 sandus. Sotheli these shuln be the pri-
 missis of the sayntuarie of prestis; at the
 north of lengthe fyue and twenti thou-
 sandis, and to the see of breede ten thou-
 sandis; bot to the eest of breed ten thou-
 sandis, and to the south of lengthe fyue
 and twenti thousandis; and the sayn-
 tuarie of the Lord shal be in mydil^{rr}
 11 therof. To prestis the sayntuarie shal be,
 of^s the sonys of Sadoch, whiche kepten
 my cerymonyes, and erriden not, whanne
 the sones of Yrael erriden, as and the
 12 dekenys erriden. And to hem shuln be
 prymissis of prymissis of the lond, the
 holy of holy thingus, bysidis the terme of
 13 dekenes. Bot and to^t dekenys also by-
 sidis the eendis of prestis, fyue and twenti
 thousandis of lengthe, and of breede ten
 thousandis; al the lengthe of fyue and

to the north bisidis Emath; and the eest
 coost schal be to it the see, *o part schal*
be of Dan. And fro the ende of Dan, fro²
 the eest coost til to the coost of the see,
o part schal be of Aser. And on the³
 ende of Azer, fro the eest coost til to the
 coost of the see, oon of Neptaly. And⁴
 on the terme of Neptaly, fro the eest
 coost til to the coost of the see, oon of
 Manasses. And on the ende of Manasses,⁵
 fro the eest coost til to the coost of the
 see, oon of Effraym. And on the ende of⁶
 Effraym, fro the eest coost til to the coost
 of the see, oon of Ruben. And on the⁷
 ende of Ruben, fro the eest coost til to the
 coost of the see, oon of Juda. And on⁸
 the ende of Juda, fro the eest coost til to
 the coost of the see, schulen be the firste
 fruytis, whiche 3e schulen departe bi fyue
 and twenti thousynde reheedis of breede
 and of lengthe, as alle partis *ben*, fro the
 eest coost til to the coost of the see; and
 the seyntuarie schal be in the myddis
 therof. The firste fruytis whiche 3e schu-⁹
 len departe to the Lord, the lengthe *shal*
be in fyue and twenty thousynde, and the
 breed in ten thousynde. Forsothe these¹⁰
 schulen be the firste fruytis of the seyn-
 tuarie of preestis; to the north fyue and
 twenti thousynde of lengthe, and to the
 see ten thousinde of breede; but to the
 eest ten thousynde of breede, and to the
 south fyue and twenti thousynde of
 lengthe; and the seyntuarie of the Lord
 schal be in the myddis therof. The seyn-¹¹
 tuarie schal be to prestis of the sones of
 Sadoch, that kepten my cerymonyes, and
 erriden not, whanne the sones of Israel
 erriden, as also dekenes erriden. And¹²
 the firste fruytis schulen be to hem of the
 firste fruytis of the lond, the hooli of hooli
 thingis, bi the terme of dekenes¹. But¹³
 also to dekenes in lijk maner bi the coostis
 of preestis *schulen be* fyue and twenti
 thousynde of lengthe, and ten thousynde

^r the mydil G. ^{rr} the mydil A. ^s to K. ^t Om. A.

¹ Leuitis, *ether dekenes* CEF GHIKMN PQRSUXY.

twenti thousandis, and the breede of ten
 14 thousandis. And thei shuln not selle
 therof, nether chaunge; nether the first
 fruytis of the lond shuln be transferrid,
or born ouer, for thei ben halewid to
 15 the Lord. Forsothe fyue thousandis, that
 leuen ouer in breede, by fyue and twenti
 thousandus, shuln be vnholi places of the
 citee, into dwellyng, and in to subarbis;
 and the citee shal be in the mydil therof.
 16 And these the mesuris therof; at the north
 coost, fyue hundrid and foure thousandis,
 and at the southe plage, *or coost*, fyue
 hundred and foure thousandis, and at the
 eest coost, fyue hundred and foure thou-
 sandis, and at the west coost, fyue hun-
 17 drid and foure thousandis. Forsothe the
 subarbis of the citee shuln be at the north
 two hundrid and fifty, and to the south
 two hundrid and fifti, and at the eest
 coost^u two hundrid and fifty, and at the
 18 see two hundrid and fifty. Forsothe that
 that shal be laft, *or ouer*, in lengthe, after
 first fruytis of the sayntuarie, ten thou-
 sandis in to the eest, and ten thousandus
 in to the west, shuln be as premissis of
 the sayntuarie; and the fruytis therof
 shuln be in to looues to these that seruen
 19 to the citee. Forsothe men seruyng to
 the citee shuln worche, of al the lynages
 20 of Yrael. Alle the premisses of fyue and
 twenti thousandis, by fyue and twenti
 thousandis in sware, shuln be departid
 in to primisses of the sayntuarie, and pos-
 21 session of the citee. Forsothe that that
 shal be left *ouer*, shal be of the prince,
 on^v eche part of primissis of the sayn-
 tuarie, and possessioun of the citee, euen
 azeins fyue and twenti thousandis of pri-
 missis, vnto the eest terme; bot and to the
 see euen azeinus of fyue and twenti thou-
 sandus, vn to the terme of the see, also in
 partis^{vv} of the prince shal be; and pre-
 missis of the sayntuarie shuln be, and
 the sayntuarie of temple^w of the cite^x, in

of breede; al the lengthe of fyue and twenti
 thousynde, and the breede of ten thou-
 synde. And thei schulen not sille therof,¹⁴
 nether schulen chaunge; and the firste
 fruytis of the lond schulen not be trans-
 latid, for tho ben halewid to the Lord.
 Sotheli the fyue thousynde, that ben left¹⁵
 ouer in breede, bi fyue and twenti thou-
 synde, schulen be the vnholi thingis,
ether comyn thingis, of the citee, in to
 dwellyng place, and in to subarbis; and
 the citee schal be in the myddis therof.
 And these *schulen* be the mesuris therof;¹⁶
 at the north coost, fyue hundrid and foure
 thousynde *of rehedis*, and at the south
 coost, fyue hundrid and foure thousynde,
 and at the eest coost, fyue hundrid and
 foure thousynde, and at the west coost,
 fyue hundrid and foure thousynde. For-¹⁷
 sothe the subarbis of the citee at the north
 schulen be twei^m hundrid and fifti, and at
 the southe twei^m hundrid and fifti, and at
 the eest twei^m hundrid and fifti, and at the
 see, *that is, the west*, twei hundrid and
 fifti. But that that is residue in lengthe,¹⁸
 bi the firste fruytis of the seyntuarie, ten
 thousynde in to the eest, and ten thou-
 synde in to the west, schulen be as the
 firste fruitis of the seyntuarie; and the
 fruitis schulen be in to looues to hem that
 seruen the citee. Forsothe thei that seruen¹⁹
 the citee schulen worche, of alle the lynagis
 of Israel. Alle the firste fruitis of fyue²⁰
 and twenti thousynde, bi fyue and twenti
 thousynde inⁿ square, schulen be departid
 in to the firste fruytis of seyntuarie, and in
 to possessioun of the citee. Forsothe that²¹
 that is residue, schal be the^o princes *part*,
 on ech side of^p the firste fruitis of seyn-
 tuarie, and of the possessioun of the citee,
 euene azens fyue and twenti thousynde of
 the firste fruytis, til to the eest ende; but
 also to the see euene azens fyue and
 twenti thousynde, til to the ende of the
 see, schal be in lijk maner in the partis of

^u Om. GK pr. m. ^v of A. ^{vv} the partis A. ^w the temple AH. ^x citees A.

^m two I. ⁿ Om. A. ^o to the I. ^p on I.

22 mydil therof. Forsothe of the possessioun of dekenys, and of possessioun of the citee, in mydil of partis of the prince, shal be in to terme of Juda, and in to terme of Beniamyn, and shal pertene to the prince.
 23 And to the tother lynagis, fro the eest coost vn to the west coost, to Beniamyn
 24 oon. And azeinus the terme of Beniamyn fro the eest coost vn to the west coost, to
 25 Symyon oon. And vpon the terme of Symyon, fro the eest coost vn to the west
 26 coost, to Ysacar oon. And vpon the terme of Ysacar, fro the eest cost vnto the west
 27 coost, to Sabulon oon. And vpon the terme of Sabulon, fro the eest coost vnto
 28 the cost of the see, to Gad oon. And vpon the terme of Gad, vn to the coost of the south in to mydday, *or southe*; and the eend shal be fro Thamar vn to the waters of azein sayinge of Cades, and the
 29 eritage azein the grete see. This is the lond whiche 3e shuln sende in to lot to the lynagis of Yrael, and these the part-
 30 yngis^y of hem, saith the Lord God. And these the goyngus^z out of the cytee; fro the north coost thou shalt mesure fyue
 31 hundrid and foure thousandis. And the 3atis of the citee, in alle the lynagis of Yrael, three 3atis fro the north; the 3ate of Ruben oon, the 3ate of Juda oon, the
 32 3ate of Leuy oon. And at the eest coost, fyue hundrid and foure thousandis, and three 3atis; the 3ate of Joseph oon, the 3ate of Beniamyn oon, the 3ate of Dan
 33 oon. And at the mydday coost, *or southe*, fyue hundrid and four thousandis thou shalt mete, the 3atis of hem three; the 3ate of Symyon oon, the 3ate of Ysacar
 34 oon, the 3ate of Zabulon oon. And at the west coost, fyue hundred and foure thousandis, three 3atis of hem; the 3ate of Gad oon, the 3ate of Aser oon, the 3ate
 35 of Neptalym oon. By the cumpas ei3tene

the prince; and the firste fruytis of the seyntuarie, and the seyntuarie of the temple schulen be in the myddis of it. For-
 22 sothe fro the possessioun of dekenes, and fro the possessioun of the citee, *which^q is* in the myddis of partis of the prince, schal be in to the porcioun^r of Juda, and in to the porcioun^s of Beniamyn; and it schal perteyne to the prince. And to 23
 other lynagis, fro the eest coost 'til to^t the west coost, oon to Beniamyn. And 24
 a3ens the porcioun^u of Beniamyn, fro the eest coost til to the west coost, oon to Symeon. And on the terme of Symeon, 25
 fro the eest coost til to the west coost, oon to Isacar. And on the terme of Isa- 26
 car, fro the eest coost til to the west coost, oon to^v Zabulon. And on the terme of 27
 Zabulon, fro the eest coost til^w to the coost^x of the see, oon to Gad. And on 28
 the terme of Gad, to the coost of the south in to^y myddai; and the ende schal be fro Thamar til to the watris of a3en-
 seyng of Cades, and the eritage a3ens the grete see. This is the lond which 3e schu- 29
 len sende in to part to the lynagis of Israel, and these *ben* the partyngis^z of tho, seith the Lord God. And these *ben* the 30
 goyngis out of the citee; fro the north coost thou schalt mete fyue hundrid and foure thousynde *rehedis*. And 3atis of the 31
 citee *schulen be* in alle the lynagis of Israel, thre 3atis at the north; o 3ate of Ruben, o 3ate of Juda, o 3ate of Leuy.
 And at the eest coost, fyue hundrid and 32
 foure thousynd^{zz} *rehedis*, and thre 3atis; o 3ate of Joseph, o 3ate of Beniamyn, o 3ate of Dan. And at the south coost 33
 thou schalt mete fyue hundrid and foure thousynde *rehedis*, and thre 3atis *schulen be* of tho; o 3ate of^a Symeon, o 3ate of^a Isacar, o 3ate of Zabulon. And at the 34
 west coost, fyue hundrid and foure thou-

^y partis A. ^z goynge A.

^q that I. ^r terme, *ether porcioun* CEF GHI K M P Q R S U X Y. ^s terme, *ether porcioun* E F G H I pr. m. K N P Q R S U X Y. terme I sec. m. M. ^t vnto I. ^u terme, *ether porcioun* C E F G H I pr. m. K M N P Q R S U X Y. terme I sec. m. ^v of I. ^w Om. K pr. m. ^x west coost G N S pr. m. X pr. m. ^y the N. ^z departingis K sec. m. ^{zz} thousandis A. ^a to N.

thousandis; and the name of the citee
fro that day, The Lord there. Amen^a.

*Here endith the book of Ezechiel, and
bigynneth the book of Daniel^b.*

synde of^b *rehedis*, thre 3atis of tho; o 3ate
of Gad, o 3ate of Aser, o 3ate of Nepta-
lym. Bi cumpas eiztene miles; and the³⁵
name^c *schal* be fro that dai, The Lord
there. Amen.

*Here endith Ezechiel, and here by-
gynneth Danyel^d.*

^a Om. AG. ^b No final rubric in AGH.

^b Om. V. ^c name of the citee I. ^d From CFIU. *Here endith Ezechiel, and bigynnith Danyel.* GHQS.
Here endeth Ezechiel, the prophete; se now Danyel, the prophete. K. *Here endith Ezechiel, and here
bigynneth the prologe of Danyel.* M. *Here endith the book of Ezechiel, and bigynneth the book of Daniel.* N.
Heere eendith Ezechiel, and bigynneth the prologe vpon Daniel. R. *Here endith Ezechiel, the profete, and
bigynneth Danyel, the profete.* X. No final rubric in AEPY.

DANIEL.

[Prologue on Daniel^a.]

THIS profete Danyel was in the transmygracioun of Babiloyne, and he forsook the kingis metis, and eet onli breed and potage, lest he scholde be defoulid azens his God thoru3 delicat metis, and forsake the lawe of God. Wherfor the Lord God zaf to him of his Holi Spirit, to interprete dremes and visiouns; and gat grace anentis the king, and fauour to al the peple of Israel; and the Lord schewide to him, bi visioun and expownyng of an aungel, thingis that weren to comynge in to the ende of the world, and of the dai of doom, and of arisyng azen of dede men, and of the blisse that euer schal laste to the chosene of God.

Heere eendith the prologe, and bigynneth the book of Daniel^b.

The book of Daniel^a.

CAP. I.

1 In the thridde zeer of the kyngdam
of Joachym, kyng of Juda, Nabugodonosor,
kyng of Babiloyne, came in to Jeru-
2 salem, and byseegide it. And the Lord
bitoke Joachym, kyng of Juda, in the
hond of hym, and he toke a part of ves-
sels of the hous of God; and bare hem
out in to the lond Sennaar, in to the
hous of his god, and toke the vessels in
3 to the hous of tresour of his god. And
the kyng saith to Aphanet, prepost, or
souereyne, of his geldingus, that he schulde
brynge yn of the sonys of Yrael, and of
the kyngus bloode, and the children of

Here bigynneth the book of Daniel^c.

CAP. I.

In the thridde zeer of the rewme of
Joachym, king of Juda, Nabugodonosor,
the kyng of Babiloyne, cam to Jerusalem,
and bisegide it. And the Lord bitook in
2 his hond Joachym, the kyng of Juda,
and he took a part of the vessels of the
hous of God; and he bar out tho in to
the lond of Sennaar, in to the hous of his
god, and he took the vessels in to the
hous of tresour of his god. And the kyng
3 seide to Asphaneth, souereyn of his onest
seruauntis and chast, that he schulde
brynge yn of the sones of Israel, and of
the kyngis seed, and the children of ti-

^a Here bigynneth the boke of Danyel, the prophete. A. No initial rubric in GH.

^a This prologue is from MR. ^b From R. No final rubric in M. ^c From APY. Here biginnith the book and the profecie of the hooli man Daniel, the profete. K. Here bigynneth the book of Danyel, the profete. M. No initial rubric in the other Mss.

4 tyrauntis, or *strong men*, in whom was
no wem, faire in fourme, and lernd^b in al
wisdam, war in science, and tauzt in
disciplyne, and whiche miȝten stonde in
paleys of the kyng, that he schulde teche
5 hem lettris and langage of Caldeis. And
the kyng ordeynede to hem fruyte of oo
3eer bi alle days of his metis, and of the
wijne of whiche he dranke; that thei
nurishid out in three 3eers, afterward
schulden stonde in sizt of the kyng.
6 Therefore there weren amonge hem of
the sonys of Juda, Danyel, Ananyas,
7 Mysael, and Azarias. And the prepost
of geldyngus puttide to hem names; to
Danyel, Balthasar; to Ananyas, Sydrac;
to Mysael, Mysac; and to Azarias, Abde-
8 nago. Forsothe Danyel purposide in his
herte, that he were not defoulid of the
borde of the kyng, nether of the wyne
of his drinke; and he preyede the pre-
post of the geldingis, that he were not
9 defoulid. Forsothe God 3aue grace and
mercy to Danyel, in sizte^{bb} of the prince
10 of geldyngus. And the prince of geld-
ingus saide to Danyel, I dreede my lord
the kyng, whiche ordeynede to 3ou mete
and drinke; whiche 3if he shal see 3our
cheeris lener byfore other 3unge men,
3our^c eueneldis, 3e shuln condempne myn
11 hede to the kyng. And Danyel sayde
to Malassar, whom the prince of geld-
yngus hadde ordeynyd vpon Danyel, Ana-
12 nye, Mysael, and Azarie, I beseche,
tempte, or *assaie*, vs thi seruauntis ten
days, and be potage 3ouen to vs for to
13 ete, and water for to drinke; and byholde
thou oure cheeris, and the cheeris of
children that eten the kyngus mete; and
as thou shalt see, so do thou to thi seru-
14 auntis. Whiche, siche manere wordis^d
15 herd, temptide hem ten days. Forsothe
after ten days the cheeris of hem apper-
iden betir and fuller of fleshe, byfore alle
16 the children that eeten kyngus mete. So-
theli Malassar toke^{dd} the metis, and wijn

rauntis, in whiche weren no wem, faire in 4
schap, and lerned in al wisdom, war in
kunnyng, and tauzt in chastisyng^d, and
that^e myȝten stonde in the paleis of the
kyng, that he schulde teche hem the let-
tris and langage^f of Caldeis. And the 5
king ordeynede to^g hem lijflode^h bi ech
dai of hise meetis, and of the wyn wherof
he drank; that thei nurschid bi thre 3eerⁱ,
schulden stonde aftirward bifor the sizt of
the kyng. Therfor Danyel, Ananye, My- 6
zael, and Azarie, of the sones of Juda,
weren among hem. And the souereyn of 7
onest^k seruauntis and chast puttide to hem
names; to Danyel *he puttide* Balthasar;
to Ananye, Sidrach; to Mysael, Misach;
and to Azarie, Abdenago. Forsothe Da- 8
nyel purposide in his herte, that he schulde
not be defoulid of the boord of the kyng,
nether of the wyn of his drink; and he
preiede the souereyn of onest^l seruauntis
and chast, that he schulde not be defoulid.
Forsothe God 3af grace and merci to Da- 9
niel, in the sizt of the prince of onest
seruauntis and chast. And the prince of 10
onest^m seruauntis and chast seide to Da-
niel, Y drede my lord the king, that or-
deinede to 3ou mete and drynk; and if he
seethⁿ 3oure faces lenner than othere
3onge wexyng men, 3oure eueneldis, 3e
schulden condempne myn heed to the kyng.
And Danyel seide to Malazar, whom the 11
prince of onest seruauntis and chast hadde
ordeynede on Danyel, Ananye, Mysael,
and Asarie, Y biseche, asaie thou vs thi 12
seruauntis bi ten daies, and potagis be
3ouun to vs to ete, and water to drynke;
and biholde thou oure cheris, and the 13
cheris of children that eten the kyngis
mete; and as thou seest, so do thou with
thi seruauntis. And whanne he herde 14
siche a word, he asaiede hem bi^o ten daies.
Forsothe after ten daies the cheris of hem 15
apperiden betere and fattere, than alle the
children that eeten the kyngis mete. Cer- 16
tis Malazar took the metis, and the wyn

^b leryd A. lerned G. ^{bb} the sizte A. ^c thin A. ^d word AGH. ^{dd} toke away G sec. m.

^d chastizing, *ether lerning* EFGHIKNPQRSUXY. ^e the whiche I. ^f langagis A. the langagis S. ^g Om. I.
^h to lijflode I. ⁱ Om. EPY. ^k the honeste I. ^l the onest N. ^m the onest N. ⁿ se I. ^o Om. N.

the drinke of hem, and 3aue to hem pot-
 17 agis. Forsothe God 3aue to these chil-
 dren science and discipline in eche boke,
 and wisdom; to Danyel sothely vndir-
 stondyng of alle visiouns and sweuens.
 18 And so the days fulfillid, after whom the
 kyng saide, that thei shulden be brou3t
 yn, the prepost of geldyngus brou3te hem
 19 yn, in the sijt of Nabugodonosor. And
 whan the kyng spac to hem, ther ben not
 founden siche of alle, as Danyel, Ananyas,
 Mysael, and Azarias; and thei stoden in
 20 sijt of the kyng. And eche word of wijs-
 dam and vndirstondyng, that the kyng
 axide of hem, he fonde in hem the tenthe
 folde ouer alle dyuynours and witchis,
 that weren in alle the rewme of hym.
 21 Forsothe Danyel was vn to the first 3eer
 of kyng Cyrus.

CAP. II.

1 In the secounde 3eer of the kyngdam
 of Nabugodonosor, Nabugodonosor saw3
 a sweuen; and his spirit was to gydre
 ferid, and his sweuen flei3 fro hym.
 2 Therefore the kyng comaundide, that dy-
 uynours shulden be clepid to gydre, and
 witchis, and enchauntours, and Caldeis,
 that thei shulden shewe to the kyng his
 sweuens; whiche whenn thei camen, stoden
 3 bifore the kyng. And the kyng saide to
 hem, Y saw3 a sweuen, and Y confusid,
or astonyed, in mynde, wote not what I
 4 saw3. And Caldeis answerden to the
 kyng by Siry speche, Kyng, lyue thou
 in to with outen eende; saye thou thi
 sweuen to thi seruauntis, and we shuln
 shewe the interpretacioun, *or declaryng*,
 5 therof. And the kyng answerde, and
 saith to the Caldeis, The word wente
 away fro me; no bot 3e shuln shewe to
 me the sweuen, and the coniecturyng, *or*
menyng, therof, 3e shuln perishe, and
 3our housis shuln be maad commoun, *or*
 6 *forfetid*. Forsothe 3if 3e shuln telle the

of the drynk of hem, and 3af to^p hem
 potagis. Forsothe to these children God 17
 3af kunnyng and lernyng in ech book, and
 in al wisdom; but to Daniel *God 3af vn-*
durstondyng of alle visiouns and dremys.
 Therfor whanne the daies weren fillid, 18
 aftir whiche the kyng seide, that thei
 schulden be brou3t yn, the souereyn of
 onest seruauntis and chast brou3te in hem,
 in the sijt of Nabugodonosor. And whanne 19
 the kyng hadde spoke to hem, siche weren
 not foundun of alle, as Daniel, Ananye,
 Misael, and Azarie; and thei stoden in
 the sijt of the king. And ech word of 20
 wisdom and of vndurstondyng, which the
 king axide of hem, he foond in hem^q ten
 fold ouer alle^r false dyuynouris and astro-
 nomyens^s, that weren in al his rewme.
 Forsothe Danyel was til to the firste 3eer 21
 of king Cyrus.

CAP. II.

*In the secounde 3eer of the rewme of 1
 Nabugodonosor, Nabugodonosor sij^{ss} a
 dreem; and his spirit was aferd, and his
 dreem fledde awei fro hym. Therfor the 2
 kyng comaundide, that the dyuynours, and
 astronomyens^t, and witchis^{tt}, and Caldeis
 schulden be clepid togidere, that thei
 schulden telle to the kyng hise dremys;
 and whanne thei weren comun, thei stoden
 bifor the king. And the king seide to 3
 hem, Y sij3 a dreem, and Y am schent in
 mynde, and Y knowe not what Y sij3. And 4
 Caldeis answeriden the kyng bi Sirik lan-
 gage, Kyng, liue thou^u with outen ende;
 seie thi dreem to thi seruauntis, and we
 schulen schewe to thee the expownyng^v
 therof. And the kyng answeride, and 5
 seide to Caldeis, The word is goen awei
 fro me; if 3e schewen not to me the
 dreem, and expownyng^w therof, 3e schulen
 perishe, and 3oure housis schulen be for-
 fetid. Forsothe if 3e tellen the dreem, 6
 and the expownyng^x therof, 3e schulen
 take of me meedis and 3iftis, and myche

* Danyel pur-
 posith toschewe
 the power of
 the rewme of
 Crist aboute the
 rewme of the
 world, ether of
 the deuel; and
 this bi ten vi-
 siouns, ether
 reuelaciouns,
 set here suyngli
 in ordre. Fyne
 the firste vi-
 siouns per-
 teynen princi-
 pali to the firste
 comyng of
 Crist; the
 othere fyue
 perteynen prin-
 cipali to the
 secounde com-
 yng of Crist;
 thou3 bothe in
 these firste and
 in the laste is
 maad sum tyme
 mencion of
 euer either
 comyng of
 Crist. And the
 last visiouns
 bigynnen in
 the vij. co. The
 first visoun is
 of a stoon kit
 down withouten
 hondis, that al
 to-brekith the
 greet ymage;
 and the con-
 seyuyng

p Om. i. q him EY. r of alle FI. s astromiers EPY. astronomeris s. ss sau3 i sapius. t astrono-
 mieris EP. tt wicchis, ether treietouris CEFHGKMNQRSUXY. u 3ou EY. v interpreting, ether expounding
 EFGHIKMNQRSUXY. w the expownyng c. coniecting, ether expounding EFGHIKMNQRSUXY. x coniecting
 EFGHIKMNQRSUXY.

sweuen, and coniecture therof, 3e shuln
 resceyue of me meedis and 3iftis, and
 myche honour; therefore shewe 3e to
 me the sweuen, and the interpretacioun
 7 therof. Thei answerden the secounde
 tyme, and saiden, The kyng saye the
 sweuen to his seruautis, and we shuln
 8 shewe the interpretacioun therof. The
 kyng answerde, and saith, Certis I wote,
 for 3e a3ein byen the tyme, witynge that
 9 the word hath gon away fro me. There-
 fore 3if 3e shuln not shewe to me the
 sweuen, oo sentence is of 3ou, that 3e
 han maad to gydre an interpretacioun,
 and fals, and ful of dysceyt, that 3e speke
 to me til the tyme passe; and so saye 3e
 to me the sweuen, that Y wite, that 3e
 shuln speke to me and the verre inter-
 10 pretacioun therof. Therefore the Caldeis
 answeryng byfore the kyng, saiden, Kyng,
 ther is no man vpon erthe, that may
 fulfille thi word; bot nether eny grete of
 kyngus and mizti axith sicke manere
 word of eche dyuynour, and witche, and
 11 Caldey. Sotheli the word whom thou,
 kyng, seekist, is greuous, nether eny man
 shal be founden, that shal shew it in sizt
 of the kyng, out taken goddis, whos lyu-
 12 yng is not with men. Whiche thing
 herd, the kyng, turned in to wodenesse
 and in grete wrath, comaundide, that alle
 the wijse men of Babyloyne shulde pe-
 13 rishe. And the sentence gon out, the
 wijse men weren slayn; and Danyel and
 his felawis weren sow3t, that thei schulden
 14 perishe. Than Danyel enquiryde of the
 lawe and sentence, of Arioch, prince of
 the^e kny3thode of the kyng, whiche
 wente oute for to slea the wijse men of
 15 Babiloyne. And he axide hym, that
 hadde taken power of the kyng, for
 what cause so cruel sentence wente out
 fro the face of the kyng. Therefore
 whann Arioch hadde shewide to Danyel,
 16 Danyel gon yn preyede the kyng, that
 he shulde 3eue hym tyme for to shewe

ouour; therfor schewe 3e to me the dreem,
 and the interpretyng therof. Thei an-7
 sweriden the secounde tyme, and seiden,
 The kyng seie the dreem to hise seru-
 auntis, and we schulen schewe the inter-
 pretyng therof. The kyng answeride,⁸
 and seide, Certis Y woot, that 3e a3enbien
 the tyme, and witen that the word is
 goen awei fro me. Therfor if 3e schewen⁹
 not to me the dreem, o sentence is of 3ou,
 for 3e maken an interpretyng bothe fals
 and ful of disseit, that 3e speke to me til
 the tyme passe; therfor seie 3e the dreem
 to me, that Y wite, that 3e speke also the
 veri interpretyng therof. Therfor Caldeis¹⁰
 answeriden bifor the kyng, and seiden,
 Kyng, no man is on erthe, that mai fille
 thi word; but nether ony greet man and
 my3ti of kyngis axith sicke a word of ony
 dyuynour, and astronomyen^z, and of a
 man of Caldee. For the word which¹¹
 thou, kyng, axist, is greuouse, nether
 ony schal be foundun, that schal schewe
 it in the sizt of the king, outakun goddis,
 whos lyuyng is not with men. And¹²
 whanne this word was herd, the kyng
 comaundide, in woodnesse and in greet
 ire, that alle the wise men of Babiloyne
 schulden perische. And bi the sentence¹³
 goon out, the wise men weren slayn; and
 Danyel and hise felows weren sou3t, that
 thei schulden perische. Thanne Danyel¹⁴
 axide of the lawe and sentence, of Ariok,
 prynce of chyualrie of the kyng, that was
 gon out to sle the wise men of Babiloyne.
 And he axide hym, that hadde take power¹⁵
 of the kyng, for what cause so cruel a
 sentence 3ede out fro the face of the kyng.
 Therfor whanne Ariok hadde schewid the
 thing to Danyel, Danyel entride, and prey-¹⁶
 ede the kyng, that he schulde 3yue tyme
 to hym to schewe the soilyng to the kyng.
 And he entride in to his hous, and schew-¹⁷
 ide the nede to Ananye, and^a to^b Misael,
 and Asarie^c, hise felowis, that thei schulden¹⁸
 axe merci of the face of God of heuene on

of Crist al to-
 breking the
 deuel is figurid
 in this. The
 secounde vi-
 sion is of the
 angel ligned
 to Goddis sone
 comynge down
 in to the fur-
 neis; and the
 natiuite of Crist
 comynge down
 in to oure peyn-
 fulnesse is fi-
 gurid in this.
 The thurde
 vision is of an
 hooli wakere,
 crynge the
 kitting down
 of the tre; and
 the preching of
 Crist kittinge
 down vices is
 figurid in this.
 The fourthe
 vision is of
 the hond writ-
 ynge in the
 wal, the end-
 yng of the
 rewme of Bal-
 tazar; and the
 passion of
 Crist distriynge
 the rewme of
 the deuel, and
 fischynge on
 the cros the
 obligacioun of
 decree, is figurid
 in this. The
 fyuethe vision
 [is] of the en-
 closyng of Da-
 nyel in the lake
 of lions, and of
 his delyuering
 bi the angel;
 and the rising
 a3en of Crist
 spuylynge helle
 is figurid in
 this. *Lire here.*
 CGQU.

^e Om. AGH.

^y til to N. ^z astronomier EP. ^a Om. s. ^b Om. SX. ^c to Asarie IS.

17 the vndoing to the kyng. And he entride in to his hous, and shewide to Ananyas, Mysael, and Azarias, his fellowis, the neede, that thei shulden seeke mercye of the face of God of heuen vpon this sacrament; and Danyel and his fellowis shulden not perishen with other wijse men of Babyloine. Thann the misterie was shewid to Danyel by a visioun in nyzt. And Danyel blesside God of heuen, and saith, Be the name of God blessid fro world, and til in to world, for 21 wijsdam and strengthe is of hym; and loo! he chaungeth tymes and ages, translatith^f rewmes and ordeyneth; zeuith^{ff} wisdom to wijse men, and science to men 22 vndirstondynge disciplyne; shewith^g depe thingus and hid, and knewe^{gg} in derknessis thingus ordeyned, and lizt is with hym. 23 God of oure faders, to thee I knowleche, and Y herye thee, for thou hast zouen to me wijsdam and strengthe; and now thou hast shewide to me whiche thingus we preyden thee, for thou hast opnyde to 24 vs the word of the kyng. After these thingis Danyel wente yn to Arioch, whom the kyng hadde ordeyned, that he shulde leese the wise men of Babiloyne, and thus spake to hym, Leese thou not the wijse men of Babiloyne; leede yn me in the sijt of the kyng, and I shal telle to the kyng the solucioun, *or vndirstond-* 25 *ynge*. Thanne Arioch hastyng ledde yn Danyel to the kyng, and saide to hym, I haue founden a man of the sonys of transmygracioun of Jude, that shal telle 26 to the kyng the solucioun. The kyng answerde, and saide to Danyel, to whom the name was Balthasar, Gessist thou, wher thou maist verrely shewe to me the sweuen that I saw³, and the interpretacioun therof? And Danyel answerde byfore the kyng, and saith, The mysterie whiche the kyng axith, the wise men, and the^h witchis, and dyuynours bi auteris, and dyuynours by lokyng of steris,

this sacrament; and that Danyel and hise fellowis schulden not perische with othere wise men of Babiloyne. Thanne the pri- 19 uyte was schewid to Danyel bi a visioun in nyzt. And Danyel blesside God of heuene, and seide, The name of the Lord be 20 blessid fro the world, and til in to the world, for wisdom and strengthe ben hise; and he chaungith tymes and ages, 21 he^d translatith rewmes and ordeyneth; he 3yueth wisdom to wise men, and kunnyng to hem that vndurstonden techyng, *ether chastisyng*; he schewith deepe thingis and 22 hid, and he knowith thingis set in derknessis, and lizt is with hym. God of 23 oure fadris, Y knowleche to thee, and Y herie thee, for thou hast zouen wisdom and strengthe to me; and now thou hast schewid to me tho thingis, whiche we preieden thee, for thou hast openyd to vs the word of the kyng. After these thingis 24 Danyel entride to Ariok, whom the kyng hadde ordeyned, that he schulde leese the wise men of Babiloyne, and thus he spak to hym, Leese thou not the wise men of Babiloyne; leede thou me in bifor the sijt of the kyng, and Y schal telle the soilyng to the kyng. Thanne Ariok hast- 25 ynge ledde in Danyel to the kyng, and seide to him, Y haue foundun a man of the sones of passyng ouer of Juda, that schal telle the soilyng to the kyng. The^f 26 kyng answeride, and seide to Danyel, to whom the name was Balthasar, Whethir^g gessist thou, that thou maist verili schewe to me the dreem which Y si³, and the interpretyng therof? And Danyel answer- 27 ide bifore the king, and seide, The priuytee which the kyng axith, wise men, and astronomyens^h, and dyuynours, and lokeris of auteris, moun not schewe to the kyng. But God is in heuene, that schewith pri- 28 uytees, which hath schewid to thee, thou king Nabugodonosor, what thingis schulen come in the laste tymes. Thi dreem and visiouns of thin heed, in thi bed, ben sich.

^f he translatith K pr. m. ^{ff} he zeuith G sec. m. K pr. m. ^g he shewith GK pr. m. ^{gg} he knewe K pr. m. ^h Om. AGH.

^d and he v. ^f And the i. ^g Wher *ceteri fere passim*. ^h astronomieers EF.

28 mown not shewe to the kyng. Bot ther
 is God in heuen, shewynge mysteries,
 whiche shewide^g to thee, thou kyng Na-
 bugodonosor, whiche thingus ben to cum
 in the last tymes. Thi swenens and vi-
 sions of thin hed, in thi couche, ben siche.
 29 Thou, kyng, biganst for to thinke in thi
 bed, what thing was to cummynge after
 these thingus; and he that shewith mys-
 teries^h, shewide to thee what thingus ben
 30 to cummynge. And this sacrament, *or*
hid trewthe, is shewid, not in wisdam
 that is in me more than in alle lyuynge
 men, bot that the interpretacioun be
 shewid to the kyng, and that thou shuld-
 31 ist wite the thouztis of thi soule. Thou,
 kyng, hast seen, and loo! as oo grete
 ymage; thilk ymage grete, and in stature
 hiȝ, stode aȝeinus thee, and the biholdyng
 32 therof was dreedful. The hed of this
 ymage was of best gold, forsothe the
 brest and armys of syluer; forsothe the
 33 wombe and thizes of brasse, sothely the
 leggis of yren; forsothe of the feet sum
 34 part of yren, sum of erthe. Thou hast
 seen thus, til a stoon was kit of, with
 outen hondis, of a mount, and smote the
 ymage in his feet of yren and erthe, and
 35 made lesse, *or brake*, hem. Thanne the
 yren, pott, *or mater maad of erthe*, brasse,
 syluer, and gold, ben broken to gidre, and
 dryuen as in to a qwenchid brond of
 somer feeld, whiche ben rauyshid with
 wynd, and no place is foundun in hem;
 forsothe the stoon that smote the ymage,
 is maad a grete mounteyn, and fulfillide
 36 al erthe. This is the sweuen. And we
 shuln saye the interpretacioun therof by-
 37 fore the kyng. Thou art kyng of kyngus,
 and God of heuen ȝaue to thee kingdam,
 strengthe, and empire, *or lordship*, and
 38 glorie, and alle thingus in whiche son-
 es of men dwellen, and beestis of the feeld;
 and he ȝaue in thin hond the foulis of
 heuen, and ordeynyde alle thingus vndir
 thi lordship; therfor thou art the golden

Thou, kyng, bigunnest to thenke in thi²⁹
 bed, what was to comynge aftir these
 thingis; and he that schewith priuetees,
 schewide to thee what thingis schulen
 come. And this sacrament is schewid to³⁰
 me, not bi wisdom which is in me more
 than in alle lyuynge men, but that the
 interpretyng schulde be maad opyn to the
 kyng, and thou schuldist knowe the
 thouztis of thi soule. Thou, kyng, sizest,³¹
 and lo! as o greet ymage; thilke ymage
was greet, and hiȝ in stature, and stood
 bifore thee, and the loking therof was
 ferdful. The heed of this ymage was of³²
 best gold, but the brest and armes *weren*
 of siluer; certis the wombe and thies
weren of bras, but the leggis *weren* of³³
 irun; forsothe sum part of the feet *was*
 of irun, sum *was* of erthe. Thou sizest³⁴
 thus, til a stoon was kit doun of the hil,
 with outen hondis, and smoot the ymage
 in the irun feet therof and erthene *feet*^k,
 and al to-brak tho. Thanne the irun, tiȝl³⁵
 stoon, *ether erthene vessel*, bras, siluer,
 and gold, weren al to-brokun togidere, and
 dryuun as in to a deed sparcle of a large
 somer halle, that ben rauyschid of wynd,
 and no place is foundun to tho; forsothe
 the stoon, that smoot the ymage, was
 maad a greet hil, and fillide al erthe.
 This is the dreem. Also, thou kyng, we³⁶
 schulen seie bifor thee the interpretyng
 therof. Thou art kyng of kyngis, and³⁷
 God of heuene ȝaf to thee rewme, strengthe,
 and empire, and glorie; and he ȝaf in thin³⁸
 hond alle thingis, in whiche the son-
 es of men, and the beestis of the feeld, and the
 briddis of the eir dwellen, and ordeynede
 alle thingis vndur thi lordschip; therfor
 thou art the goldun heed. And another³⁹
 rewme lesse than thou schal rise aftir
 thee; and the thridde rewme, an other of
 bras, that schal haue the empire of al
 erthe. And the fourthe rewme schal be⁴⁰
 as irun, as irun makith lesse, and makith
 tame alle thingis, so it schal make lesse,

^g shewith A. ^h mysteries, *or priuetees* a.

ⁱ sauzest i *passim*. ^k Om. i.

39 hed. And after thee an other rewme
 shal ryse to gydre, lesse than thou; and
 the thrid rewme, an other of brasse,
 40 whiche shal comaunde to al erthe. And
 the fourthe rewme shal be as yrunny^h;
 hou yrun brekith to gydre alle thingus,
 and dauntith, *or tamith*, so it shal me-
 nushe, and to gydre breke alle these
 41 thingus. Forsothe thou hast seen of the
 feete and fyngris erthiⁱ, *or cleyi^k*, part of
 a potter, and a part of yren, the rewme
 shal be departid; whiche neuerthelese
 shal sprynge of the plauntynge of yren,
 after that thou hast seen yren meynt of
 42 cleye and tyel, and fingris, *or toon*, of
 feet in partie of yren, in partie of erthe,
 the rewme in party shal be sad, and in
 43 party debrusid. Sothely that thou hast
 seen yren meynt to tyel of cley, forsothe
 thei shuln be meynt to gidre by mans
 seed; bot thei shuln not cleue to hem
 self, as yren may not be meynt to tyel.
 44 Forsothe in the days of tho rewmes, God
 of heuen shal reyse a kyngdam, whiche
 shal not be distrayed in to with outen
 eende, and his rewme shal not be taken
 to an other peple; it shal make lesse, and
 waste alle these rewmes, and the ylk
 45 shal stonde in to with outen eende. Vp
 that that thou saw³, that a stoon is kit
 off with outen hondis of an hill, and
 maad lesse, *or brake*, the tyel, and yren,
 and bras, and syluer, and gold, the grete
 God shewide to 'the kyng^l, what thingus
 ben to cummynge afterward; and the
 sweuen is trewe, and the interpretacioun
 46 therof feithful. Than kyng Nabuchodo-
 nosor felle in to his face, and wirshipide
 Danyel, and comaundide sacrifices and
 encense, that it were offride to hym.
 47 Therefore the kyng spekyng saith to Da-
 nyel, Verreli 3our God is God of goddis,
 and Lord of kyngus, shewinge myste-
 ries, for thou miztist opne this sacrament.
 48 Thann the kyng enhaunside in to hee3

and schal al to-breke alle these *rewmes*.
 Forsothe that thou siest a part of the feet 41
 and fyngris of erthe of a pottere, and a
 part of irun, the rewme shal be departid;
 which netheles schal rise of the plauntynge
 of irun, 'bi that^l that thou siest irun meynd
 with a tijl stoon of clei, and the toos of 42
 the feet in parti of irun, and in parti of
 erthe, in parti the rewme schal be sad,
 and in parti to-brokun. Forsothe that 43
 thou siest irun meynd with a tiel stoon of
 clei, sotheli tho schulen be meynd togidere
 with mannus seed; but tho schulen not
 cleue to hem silf, as irun mai not be med-
 dlid with tyel stoon. Forsothe in the 44
 daies of tho^m rewmes, God of heuene shal
 reise a rewme, that schal not be distried
 with outen ende, and his rewme schal not
 be 3ouun to another puple; it schal make
 lesse, and schalⁿ waste alle these rewmes,
 and it schal stonde with outen ende, bi 45
 this that thou siest, that a stoon was kit
 doun of the hil with outen hondis, and
 maad lesse the tiel stoon, and irun, and
 bras, and siluer, and gold. Greet God hath
 schewid to the kyng, what thingis schulen
 come aftirward; and the dreem is trewe,
 and the interpretyng therof *is* feithful.
 Thanne king Nabugodonosor felle doun 46
 on his face, and worschipide Danyel, and
 comaundide sacrifices and encense *to be*
brouzt, that tho schulden be sacrificed^o to
 hym. Therfor the kyng spak, and seide 47
 to Danyel, Verili 3oure God is God of
 goddis, and Lord of kyngis, that schewith
 mysteries, for thou miztist opene this sa-
 crament. Thanne the kyng reise Da- 48
 nyel an hiz, and 3af many 3iftis and grete
 to hym; and ordeynede hym prince and
 prefect, *ether cheef iustise*, ouer alle the
 prouynces of Babiloyne, and maister ouer
 alle the wise men of Babiloyne. Forsothe 49
 Danyel axide of the kyng, and ordeynede
 Sidrac, Misaac, and Abdenago ouer alle
 the werkis of the prouynce of Babiloyne;

^h yren AH. ⁱ erth H. ^k cley H. ^l thee, kyng K sec. m.

^l but N. but that S sec. m. ^m thilke I. ⁿ Om. GN. ^o sacrificed A pr. m. I.

Danyel, and ȝaue to hym many ȝiftis and grete, and ordeynyde hym vpon alle prouyncis of Babiloyne prince and prefect, and maister vpon alle wijse men of
 49 Babiloyne. Forsothe Danyel axide of the kyng, and ordeynyde vpon the werkis of the prouynce of Babiloyne, Sydrac, Mysac, and Abdenago; forsothe Danyel hym self was in the¹ ȝatis of the kyng.

CAP. III.

1 Nabugodonosor, kyng, made a goldyne ymage, in heiȝte of sixty cubitis, in breede of six cubitis; and sette it in the feeld Duram, of the prouynce of Babi-
 2 loyne. And so Nabugodonosor sente for to gedre satrapis, *or wijse men*, magistratis, and iugis, and duykis, and tirauntis, *or strong men*, and prefectis, and alle the princes of cuntrees, that thei schulden cum to gydre to 'halewyng of^m
 3 the ymage, whom the kyng Nabugodonosor rayside vp. Than satrapes weren gedrid, magestratis, and iugis, and duykis, and tirauntis, and the best men that weren ordeyned in poweris, and alle princis of cuntrees, that thei schulden cum to gydre to halewyng of the ymage, whom the kyng Nabugodonosor reyside
 4 vp. Forsothe thei stoden in siȝt of the ymage, whiche kyng Nabugodonosor hadde putt; and a bedel criede miȝtily, To ȝou it is sayd, peplis, lynagis, and
 5 langagis; in the hour in whiche ȝe shuln heere the sown of trumpe, and pipe, and harpe, sambuke, sautrie, and symfonie, and al kynde of musikis, ȝe fallynge wirshipe the golden ymage, whom Nabugodonosor, kyng, ordeynyde. Sotheli ȝif eny
 6 man not fallyngeⁿ doun shal wirship, in the same hour he shal be sent in to a four-
 7 neyse of fiȝr brennyng. Therefore after these thingis, anoon as alle peplis harden the sown of trumpe, pype, and harpe,

but Danyel hym silf was in the ȝatis of the kyng.

CAP. III.

Nabugodonosor, the^p kyng, made a goldun ymage, in the heiȝthe^a of sixti cubitis, and in the breede of sixe cubitis; and he sette it in the feeld of Duram, of the prouynce of Babiloyne. Therfor Nabugodonosor sente to gadere togidere the wise men, magistratis, and iugis, and duykis, and tirauntis, and prefectis, and alle princes of cuntreis, that thei schulden come togidere to the halewyng of the ymage, which the kyng Nabugodonosor hadde reysid. Thanne the wise men, magistratis^r, and^s iugis, and duykis, and tirauntis, and beste men, that weren set in poweris, and alle the princes of cuntreis, weren gaderid togidere, that thei schulden come togidere to the halewyng of the^s ymage, which the kyng Nabugodonosor hadde reysid. Forsothe thei stoden in the siȝt of the ymage, which Nabugodonosor hadde set; and a bedele criede myȝtily, It is seid⁴ to ȝou, puplis, kynredis, and langagis; in⁵ the our in which ȝe heren the soun of trumpe, and of pipe, and of harpe, of^t sambukeⁿ, of^v sawtre, and of symphonie, and of al kynde of musikis, falle ȝe doun, and worschipe^w the goldun ymage, which the kyng Nabugodonosor made. Sotheli if ony man fallith not doun, and⁶ worschipith not, in the same our he schal be sent in to the^x furneis of fier brennyng. Therfor aftir these thingis, anoon⁷ as alle puplis herden the sown of trumpe,

Om. AGH. ^m halewe the A. ⁿ fallen GK.

^p Om. N. ^q hiȝnesse I. ^r and magestratis I. ^s Om. I. ^t and of A. ^u sambuke, *ether rehed pipe* CEF GHIKMN PQUSX. ^v and of R. ^w worshipeth I. worschipe ȝe NS. ^x a CEFHIKMNQRSU.

sambuke, and sautrie, synphonie, and al kynde of musikis, fallynge alle peplis, lynagis, and langagis, wirshipiden the golden ymage, whom Nabugodonosor, the kyng, ordeynede. And anoon in that tyme men Caldeis cummynge to^o, accusiden Jewis, and saiden to Nabugodonosor, kyng, Kyng, in to with outen eende lyue thou. Thou, kyng, hast putte a decree, *or dome*, that eche man that shal heere the sown of trumpe, pype, and harpe, sambuke, and sautre, and synfonye, and al kynde of musykis, putte down hym self, and wirshipe the golden ymage; forsothe 3if eny man not fallynge down shal wirshipe, be he sent in to fourneyse^p of brennynge fjr. Therfore men Jewis ben, whom thou hast ordeynyed vpon werkis^q of the cuntree of Babyloyne, Sydrac, Mysac, and Abdenago. These men, kyng, dispisiden^r thi decree; thei honouren not thi goddis, and thei worshipen not the golden ymage, whom thou reysidist. Thanne Nabugodonosor in woodnesse and in wrath, comaundide, that Sydrac, Mysac, and Abdenago shulden be ledde to; whiche anoon ben ledde to in 14sijt^s of the kyng. And Nabugodonosor, the kyng, pronounsynge saith to hem, Verrely wher 3e, Sydrac, Mysac, and Abdenago, honouren not my goddis, and wirshipen not the golden ymage, whom 15Y reyside? Now therfore be 3e^t redy, in what euer hour 3e shuln heer sown of trumpe, pype, harp, sambuke, sautrie, and synfonye, and of al manere of musykis, putte 3e down 3ou, and wirshipe the ymage that Y made; for 3if 3e shuln not wirship, in the same houre 3e shuln be sent in to the fourneys of fjr brennynge; and who is God, that shal delyuere 3ou 16of myn hond? Sydrac, Mysac, and Abdenago answeyngge saiden to kyng Nabugodonosor, It byhoueth not vs of this 17thing for^u to answeere to thee. Loo! so-

of^y pipe, and of^z harpe, of sambuke^a, and of sawtre, of symphonye, and of al kynde of musikis, alle puplis, lynagis, and langagis fellen down, and worschipiden the golden ymage, which the kyng Nabugodonosor hadde maad. And anoon in that^s tyme men of Caldee neiziden, and accusiden the Jewis, and seiden to the kyng⁹ Nabugodonosor, Kyng, lyue thou with outen ende. Thou, kyng, hast set a de- 10cree, that ech man that herith the sown of trumpe, of pipe, and of harpe, of sambuke, and of sawtree, and of symphonye, and of al kynde of musikis, bowe down hym silf, and worschipe the goldun ymage; forsothe if ony man fallith^b not down, and 11worschipith not, be he sent in to the furneis of fier brennynge. Therfor men Jewis 12ben, Sidrac, Mysaac, and Abdenago, whiche thou hast ordeynede on the werkis of the cuntrei of Babiloyne. Thou kyng, these men han dispisid thi decree; thei^c onouren not thi goddis, and thei worshipen not the^d goldun ymage^e, which thou reisidist. Thanne Nabugodonosor comaundide, in 13woodnesse and in wraththe, that Sidrac, Mysaac, and Abdenago schulden be brou3t; whiche weren brou3t anoon in the sijt of the kyng. And the kyng Nabugodonosor 14pronounsides, and seide to hem, Whether verili Sidrac, Mysaac, and Abdenago, 3e onouren not my goddis, and worschipen not the golden ymage, which Y made? Now therfor be 3e redi, in what euer our 153e heren the sown of trumpe, of pipe, of harpe, of sambuke, of sawtree, and of symphonye, and of al kynde of musikis, bowe 3e down 3ou, and worschipe the ymage which Y made; that if 3e worschipen not, in the same our 3e schulen be sent in to the furneis of fier brennynge; and who is God, that schal delyuere 3ou fro myn hond? Sidrac, Misaac, and Ab- 16denago answeriden, and seiden to the king Nabugodonosor, It nedith not, that we

^o Om. A. ^p the fourneys AGH. ^q the werkis A. ^r dispisen A. ^s the sijt A. ^t Om. A. ^u Om. A.

^y Om. s. and of Y. ^z Om. s. ^a sambuke, *ether reehd pipe* Y. ^b falle CEHKRSU. ^c and thei A *pr. m.*
^d thi v. ^e ymagis s.

thely our God, whom we wirshipen, may delyuere vs of the chymneye of brennyng fije, and of thin hondis delyuere, ¹⁸thou kyng. For^v 3if he wole not, be it knowen to thee, kyng, for we honoure not thi goddis, and we wirshipen not the golden ymage, whom thou hast reyside. ¹⁹Thanne Nabugodonosor was fulfillid with wodenesse, and the biholdyng of his face is chaungid vpon Sydrac, Mysac, and Abdenago. And he bad, that the fourneyse schulde be sette on fije seuen fold, *hatter*^{vv} than it was wont for to be tendid. ²⁰And he badde the strongist men of his oost, that the feet bounden of Sydrac, Mysac, and Abdenago, thei schulden sende hem in to the fourneyse of brennyng fije. ²¹And anoon the ilk men bounden, with armes, and cappis, and shoon, and clothis, weren sente in to mydil^w of the fourneys ²²of brennyng fije; for whi the comaundyng of the kyng constreynide. Forsothe the fourneys was tendid ful miche; forsothe flawme of the fije slew³ tho men, that senten Sydrac, Mysac, and Abdenago in to the fourneyse. Forsothe ²³these three men, Sydrac, Mysac, and Abdenago, fellen down bounden in mydil^x of the chymney of brennyng fije.

These thingis that suen, I foond not in Ebrew bookis.

²⁴ And thei walkiden in mydil of the flawme, heryng God, and blessyng to^y the Lord. Forsothe Azarie stondyng preyside thus; and opnyng his mouth in ²⁶mydil of the fije, saith, Blessid art thou, Lord God of our fadris, and heryful^z, *or worthi to be preyside*, and thi name glorious in to worldis; for thou art iust in alle thingis whiche thou didist to vs, and alle thi werkis trewe, and thi wayes ri3t, ²⁸and alle thi domes verrey. Forsothe thou

answere of this thing to thee. For whi ¹⁷oure God, whom we worschipen, mai raysche vs fro the chymenei of fier brennyng, and *mai* delyuere fro thin hondis, thou kyng. That if he nyle, be it knowun ¹⁸to thee, thou kyng, that we onouren not thi goddis, and we worschipen not the goldun ymage, which thou hast reisid. Thanne Nabugodonosor was fillid of wood- ¹⁹nesse, and the biholdyng of his face was chaungid on Sidrac, Misaac, and Abdenago. And he comaundide, that the furneis schulde be maad hattere seuenfold, than it was wont to be maad hoot. And ²⁰he comaundide to the strongeste men of his oost, that thei schulden bynde the feet of Sidrac, Misaac, and Abdenago, and sende hem in to the furneis of fier brennyng. And anoon tho men weren boundun, ²¹with brechis, and cappis, and schoon, and clothis, and weren sent in to the myddis of the furneis of fier brennyng; for whi ²²comaundement^f of the kyng constreinede. Forsothe the furneis was maad ful hoot; certis the flawme of the fier killid tho men, that hadden sent Sidrac, Misaac, and Abdenago in to the furneis. Sotheli these ²³thre men, Sidrac, Misaac, and Abdenago, fellen down boundun in the mydis of the chymenei of fier brennyng.

Y foond not in Ebreu bokis these thingis that suen^g.

And thei walkiden in the myddis of the ²⁴flawme, and herieden God, and blessiden the Lord. Forsothe Asarie stode, and ²⁵preiede thus; and he openyde his mouth in the myddis of the fier, and seide, Lord ²⁶God of oure fadris, thou art blessid, and^h worthi to be heried, and thi name *is* glorious in to worldis; for thou art ri3tful ²⁷in alle thingis whiche thou didist to vs, and alle thi werkis *ben* trewe; and thi weies *ben* ri3tful, and alle thi domes *ben*

^v That G sec. m. ^{vv} Om. G pr. m. HK. ^w the mydil A. ^x the mydil H. ^y Om. A. ^z hey3ful G. heeiful K.

^f the comaundement K sec. m. RU sec. m. comaundementis S. ^g folewen I. ^h and art N.

hast don verrey domes, after alle thingus
that thou leddist in vpon vs, and vpon the
holy citee of our fadris, Jerusalem; for in
trewthe and dome thou leddist yn alle
29 these thingus for oure synnes. Sothely
we synnyden, and diden wickidly, go-
yngre away fro thee, and trespassiden in
30 alle thingus, and herden not thin heestis,
nether kepten, nether diden as thou co-
maundidist to vs, that it were wele to vs.
31 Therefore alle thingus that thou leddist yn
vpon vs, and alle thingus that thou didist
32 to vs, in verre dome thou hast don; and
thou hast bitaken vs in the hondis of
enmys, wickid and warst trespassours,
and to the vniust kyng, and warst ouer
33 al erthe. And now we mown not opne
the mouthe; we ben maad confusioun
and shenship to thi seruauntis, and to
34 these that wirshipen thee. We preyen,
bitake^z not vs in to with outen eende, for
thi name, and distruye not thi testament,
35 nether do away thi mercye fro vs, for
Abram, thi derworthe, and Ysaac, thi
seruaunt, and Yrael, *or Jacob*, thin holy;
36 to whiche thou spake, bihetyngre that thou
shuldist multiplie the seede of hem as
sterris of heuen, and as grauel that is in
37 the^{zz} brynke of the see. For, Lord, we
ben maad litil, more than alle hethen men,
and we ben meeke, *or lowe*, in eche lond
38 this day, for oure synnes. And ther is
not in this tyme prince, and duyke, and
prophete, nether brent sacrifice, nether
sacrifice, nether offring, nether encense,
39 ne^a place of prymissis byfor thee, that
we mown fynde thi mercye; bot in con-
trite soule, *or ynwitt*, and in spirit of
40 mekenesse be we resceyuyd. As in brend
sacrifice of wetheris and boolis, and as in
thousandis of fat lambren, so oure sacri-
fice be maad to day in thi sizt, that it
plese to thee; for confusioun, *or shame*,
41 is not to men tristinge in thee. And now
we suen thee in al herte, and dreden
42 thee, and seeken thi face. Confounde

trewre. For thou hast do trewe domes, bi²⁸
alle thingis whiche thou brouztist yn on
vs, and on Jerusalem, the hooli citee of
oure fadris; for in trewthe and in doom
thou brouztist yn alle these thingis for
oure synnes. For we synneden, and diden²⁹
wickidli, goyngre awei fro thee, and we
trespassiden in alle thingis, and we herden³⁰
not, nether kepten thi comaundementis,
nether we diden as thou comaundidist to
vs, that it schulde be wele to vs. Ther-³¹
for thou didist bi veriⁱ doom alle thingis
whiche thou brouztist yn on vs, and alle
thingis whiche thou didist to vs; and³²
thou hast bitake vs in the hondis of ene-
myes, wickid men, and worst trespassouris,
and to the vniust kyng, and worst ouer
al erthe. And now we moun not opene³³
the mouth; we ben maad schame and
schenschipec to thi seruauntis, and to hem
that worschipe thee. We bisechen, 3yue³⁴
thou not vs to *enemyes* with outen ende,
for thi name, and distrie thou not thi
testament, and take thou not awei thi³⁵
merci fro vs, for Abraham, thi derlyng,
and Ysaac, thi seruaunt, and Israel, thin
hooli; to whiche thou spakist, biheetyng³⁶
that thou schuldist multiplie her seed as
the sterris of heuene, and as grauel which
is in the brynke of the see. For whi,³⁷
Lord, we ben maad litle, more than alle
folkis, and we ben lowe in al erthe to dai,
for oure synnes. And in this tyme is³⁸
no prince, and duyke, and profete, nether
brent sacrifice, nether sacrifice, nether^k
offryng, nether encense, nether place of
firste fruytis bifor thee, that we moun³⁹
fynde thi mercy; but be we resseyued in
contrit soule, and in spirit of mekenesse.
As in brent sacrifice of rammes, and of⁴⁰
bolis, and as in thousyndis of fatte lam-
bren, so oure sacrifice be maad to dai in
thi sizt, that it plese thee; for no schame
is to hem that tristen in thee. And now⁴¹
we suen thee in al the herte, and we
dreden thee, and we seken thi face.

^z bitake thou G sec. m. ^{zz} Om. AGH. ^a nether A.

ⁱ thi veri A1 sec. m. ^k ne I.

thou not vs, but do with vs vp^b thi
myldenesse, and vp^c the mykilnesse of
43 thi mercy. And deliuere vs in thi mer-
ueylis, and 3eue glorie to thi name, Lord;
44 and confoundid be alle, that shewen to
thi seruauntis yuel thingis; be thei con-
foundid in al thi power, and the strengthe
45 of hem be broken to gydre; and thei
shuln wite, for thou art the Lord God
aloone, and glorious vpon the rounde-
46 nesse of erthes. And thei ceesiden not,
the ministris of the kyng, that sente hem,
for to tende the fourneis with napte,
herdis of hemp, or *flaxe*, and pitche,
47 and kittyngus of vynes. And the flawme
was held out ouer the fourneys by nyne
48 and fourti cubitis, and brake out, and
brent whom of Caldeis it fonde bysidis
49 the fourneis. Forsothe an aungel of the
Lord cam down with Azarie and his fe-
lawis, in to the fourneys, and smote ouere
50 the flawme of fijre of the fourneis; and
maade the mydil of the fourneis as wynde
of dewe blowinge; and the fijre touchide
not hem on al manere, nether made so-
rewfull, nether brou3te yn eny thing of
51 heuynesse^{cc}. Thanne these three as of oo
mouthe heryeden God, and glorifieden,
and blessiden God in the fourneys, say-
52 inge, Blessid art thou, Lord God of oure
fadris, and worthi to be heryed, and glo-
rious, and aboue enhaunsid in to worldis;
and blessid the name of thi glorie, the
whiche is holy, and worthi to be heried,
53 and aboue reysid in alle worldis. Blessid
art thou in the holy temple of thi glorie,
and thou aboue preiseful, and glorious in
54 to worldis. Blessid art thou in the trone
of thi rewme, and aboue preyseful, and
55 aboue reysid in to worldis. Blessid art
thou, that biholdist depnessis, and sittist
vpon cherubyn, and preysful, and aboue
56 reysid in to worldis. Blessid art thou
in the firmament of heuen, and preysful,
57 and glorious in to worldis. Blesse 3e^d,
alle the^e werkis of the Lord, 'to the

Schende thou not vs, but do with vs bi⁴²
thi myldenesse, and bi the multitude of
thi merci. And delyuere thou vs in thy⁴³
merueils, and 3yue thou glorie to thi name,
Lord; and alle men ben schent, that⁴⁴
schewen yuelis to thi seruauntis; be thei
schent in all thi mi3t, and the strengthe
of hem be al to-brokun; and thei schulen⁴⁵
wite, that thou art the Lord God aloone,
and glorious on the roundnesse of londis.
And the mynystris of the kyng, that had-⁴⁶
den sent hem, ceessiden not to make hoot
the furneis with syment, and herdis of
flex, and pitche, and siouns of vynes. And⁴⁷
the flawme was sched out ouer the fur-
neis bi nyne and fourti cubitis, and brak⁴⁸
out, and brente hem that it foond of Cal-
deis bisidis the furneis. Forsothe the aun-⁴⁹
gel of the Lord cam down with Asarie and
hise felowis, in to the¹ furneis, and smoot
out the flawme of the fier fro the furneis;
and made the myddis of the furneis as the⁵⁰
wynd of deew blowynge; and outerli the
fier touchide not hem, nether made sori,
nether dide ony thing of disese. Thanne⁵¹
these thre as of o mouth herieden and
glorifieden God, and blessiden God in the
furneis, and seiden, Lord God of oure fa-⁵²
dris, thou art blessid, and worthi to be
preisid, and gloriouse, and aboue enhaunsid
in to worldis; and blessid *is* the name of
thi glorie, which *name* is hooli, and wor-
thi to be heried, and aboue enhaunsid in
alle worldis. Thou art blessid in the hooli⁵³
temple of thi glorie, and aboue preisable,
and gloriouse in to worldis. Thou art⁵⁴
blessid in the trone of thi rewme, and
aboue preisable, and aboue enhaunsid in to
worldis. Thou art blessid, that biholdist⁵⁵
depthis of watris, and sittist on cherubyn,
and *art*^m preisable, and aboue enhaunsid
in to worldis. Thou art blessid in the⁵⁶
firmament of heuene, and preisable, and
gloriouse in to worldis. Alle werkis of⁵⁷
the Lord, blesse 3e the Lord, herie 3e, and
aboue enhaunse 3e hym in to worldis.

^b vpon G pr.m.H.
Lord A. ^c Om. A.

^c vpon G pr.m.H. ^{cc} heuynesse to hem K pr.m. heuynesse to K sec.m.

^d 3e the

¹ Om. A. ^m Om. I.

Lord^f; preyse 3e, and aboue enhaunse 3e
 58 hym in to worldis. Blesse 3e, aungels
 of the Lord, to the Lord; preyse 3e, and
 59 aboue reyse 3e hym in to worldis. Blesse
 3e, heuens, to the Lord; preyse 3e, and
 60 aboue reyse 3e hym in to worldis. Blesse
 3e, alle watris that ben vp on heuens, to
 the Lord; preyse 3e, and aboue reyse 3e
 61 hym in to worldis. Alle vertues of the
 Lord, blesse 3e to the Lord; preyse 3e,
 and aboue reyse 3e him into worldis.
 62 Sunne and moone, blesse 3e to the Lord;
 preise 3e, and aboue reyse 3e him in to
 63 worldis. Sterris of heuene, blesse 3e to
 the Lord; preise 3e, and aboue reyse 3e
 64 him in to worldis. Reyn and dew, blesse
 3e to the Lord; preyse 3e, and aboue reyse
 65 3e him into worldis. Ech spirit of God,
 blesse 3e to the Lord; preyse 3e, and
 66 aboue reyse 3e hym in to worldis. Fijre
 and heete, blesse 3e to the Lord; preyse
 3e, and aboue reyse 3e hym in to worldis.
 67 Colde and sumer, blesse 3e to the Lord;
 preyse 3e, and aboue reyse 3e hym in to
 68 worldis. Dewis and whijt frost, blesse
 3e to the Lord; preyse 3e, and aboue
 69 reyse 3e him in to worldis. Byndynge
 frost and colde, blesse 3e to the Lord;
 preyse 3e, and aboue reyse 3e hym in to
 70 worldis. Yss and snowes, blesse 3e to
 the Lord; preyse 3e, and aboue reyse 3e
 71 hym into worldis. Nyztis and days,
 blesse 3e to the Lord; preyse 3e, and
 72 aboue reyse 3e hym in to worldis. Liht
 and derknesses, blesse 3e to the Lord;
 preyse 3e, and aboue reyse 3e hym in to
 73 worldis. Leitis and cloudis, blesse 3e to
 the Lord; preyse 3e, and aboue reyse 3e
 74 hym into worldis. Blesse the erthe the
 Lord; preyse it, and aboue reyse hym
 75 in to worldis. Mounteyns and smale
 hillis, blesse 3e to the Lord; preyse 3e,
 and aboue reyse 3e hym in to worldis.
 76 Alle buriownynge thingus in erthe, blesse
 3e to the Lord; preyse 3e, and aboue
 77 reyse 3e hym in to worldis. Wellis, blesse

Aungels of the Lord, blesse 3e the Lord; 58
 herie 3e, and aboue enhaunse 3e^o hym in to
 worldis. Heuenes, blesse 3e the Lord; herie 59
 3e, and aboue enhaunse 3e hym in to worldis.
 Alle watris, that ben aboue heuenes, blesse 3e 60
 the Lord; herie 3e, and aboue enhaunse 3e
 him into worldis. Alle the vertues of the 61
 Lord, blesse 3e the Lord; herie 3e, and
 aboue enhaunse 3e^p hym in to worldis.
 Sunne and moone, blesse 3e^q the Lord; 62
 herie 3e, and aboue enhaunse 3e hym in to
 worldis. Sterris of heuene, blesse 3e the 63
 Lord; herie 3e, and aboue enhaunse 3e
 hym in to worldis. Reyn and deew, blesse 64
 3e the Lord; herie 3e, and aboue enhaunse
 3e hym in to worldis. Ech spirit of God, 65
 blesse 3e the Lord; herie 3e, and aboue
 enhaunse 3e^r hym in to worldis. Fier and 66
 heete, blesse 3e the Lord; herie 3e, and
 aboue enhaunse 3e hym in to worldis.
 Coold and somer, blesse 3e^s the Lord; 67
 herie 3e, and aboue enhaunse 3e hym in to
 worldis. Dewis and whijt forst^t, blesse 68
 3e^u the Lord; herie 3e, and aboue enhaunse
 3e hym in to worldis. Blac forst and 69
 coold, blesse 3e^v the Lord; herie 3e^w, and
 aboue enhaunse 3e hym in to worldis.
 Yces and snowis, blesse 3e the Lord; herie 70
 3e, and aboue enhaunse 3e^x hym in to
 worldis. Niztis and daies, blesse 3e the 71
 Lord; herie 3e, and aboue enhaunse 3e hym
 in to worldis. Liht and derknesse, blesse 72
 3e the Lord; herie 3e, and aboue enhaunse
 3e^y hym in to worldis. Leitis and cloudis, 73
 blesse 3e the Lord; herie 3e, and aboue en-
 haunse 3e hym in to worldis. The erthe 74
 blesse the Lord; herie it, and aboue en-
 haunse it hym in to worldis. Mounteyns 75
 and litle hillis, blesse 3e the Lord; herie 3e,
 and aboue enhaunse 3e hym in to worldis.
 Alle buriownynge thingis in erthe, blesse 76
 3e the Lord; herie 3e, and aboue enhaunse
 3e hym in to worldis. Wellis, blesse 3e 77
 the Lord; herie 3e, and aboue enhaunse 3e
 hym in to worldis. Sees and floodis, blesse 78
 3e the Lord; herie 3e^z, and aboue enhaunse

^f Om. A.

^o Om. N. ^p Om. N. ^q Om. I. ^r Om. I. ^s Om. N. ^t frost is. ^u Om. N. ^v Om. N. ^w Om. I.
^x Om. N. ^y Om. N. ^z 3e him N.

3e to the Lord; preyse 3e, and aboue
 78 reyse 3e hym in to worldis. Sees and
 floodes, blesse 3e to the Lord; preyse 3e,
 and aboue reyse 3e hym in to worldis.
 79 Whallis, and alle thingis that ben moued
 in wattris, blesse 3e to the Lord; preyse
 3e, and aboue reyse 3e hym in to worldis.
 80 Alle foulis of heuen, blesse 3e to the
 Lord; preyse 3e, and aboue reyse 3e hym
 81 in to worldis. Alle beestis and^g etable,
 or *litol*, beestis, blesse 3e to the Lord;
 preyse 3e, and aboue reyse 3e hym in to
 82 worldis. Sonys of men, blesse 3e to the
 Lord; preyse 3e, and aboue reyse 3e hym
 83 into worldis. Blesse Yrael the Lord;
 preyse it, and aboue reyse him in to
 84 worldis. Prestis of the Lord, blesse 3e
 to the Lord; preyse 3e, and aboue reyse
 85 3e hym in to worldis. Seruauntis of the
 Lord, blesse 3e to the Lord; preyse 3e,
 and aboue reyse 3e hym in to worldis.
 86 Spiritis and soulis of iust men, blesse 3e
 to the Lord; preyse 3e, and aboue reyse
 87 3e hym into worldis. Holi and meeke in
 herte, blesse 3e to the Lord; preyse 3e,
 and aboue reyse 3e hym into worldis.
 88 Ananyas, Azarias, Mysael, blesse 3e to
 the Lord; preyse 3e, and aboue reyse 3e
 hym in to worldis. Whiche delyuerede vs
 fro helle, and made saaf fro the hond of
 deth, and delyuerede fro the mydil of the
 brennyng flawme, and rauyshide vs out
 89 of the mydil of the^b fyre. Knowleche 3e
 to the Lord, for he is good; for in to the
 90 world the mercye of hym. Alle religious,
 blesse 3e to the Lord, God of goddis;
 preyse 3e, and knowleche 3e to hym, for
 in to alle worldis the mercye of hym.

*Hiderto is not had in Ebrue, and
 what thingis we han putte, ben trans-
 latidⁱ of the makyng of Teodosion.*

91 Thanne kyng Nabugodonosor won-
 dride myche, and rose hastiliche, and
 saith to his best men, Wher we senten

3e hym in to worldis. Whallis, and alle 79
 thingis that ben mouyd in wattris, blesse
 3e the Lord; herie 3e, and aboue enhaunse
 3e hym in to worldis. Alle briddis of the 80
 eyr, blesse 3e the Lord; herie 3e, and aboue
 enhaunse 3e hym in to worldis. Alle wielde 81
 beestis and tame beestis, blesse 3e the Lord;
 herie 3e, and aboue enhaunse 3e hym in to
 worldis. Sones of men, blesse 3e the Lord; 82
 herie 3e, and aboue enhaunse 3e hym in to
 worldis. Israel blesse the Lord; herie it, 83
 and aboue enhaunse it hym in to worldis.
 Prestis of the Lord, blesse 3e the Lord; 84
 herie 3e, and aboue enhaunse 3e hym in to
 worldis. Seruauntis of the Lord, blesse 85
 3e the Lord; herie 3e, and aboue enhaunse
 3e hym in to worldis. Spiritis and soulis 86
 of iust men, blesse 3e the Lord; herie 3e,
 and aboue enhaunse 3e hym in to worldis.
 Hooli men and meke of herte, blesse 3e 87
 the Lord; herie 3e, and aboue enhaunse
 3e hym in to worldis. Ananye, Azarie, 88
 Mysael, blesse 3e the Lord; herie 3e, and
 aboue enhaunse 3e hym in to worldis.
 Which^a Lord rauyschide vs fro helle, and
 'made saaf^b fro the hond of deth, and de-
 lyueride fro^c the myddis of flawme bren-
 nynge, and rauyschide vs fro the myddis
 of fier. Knowleche 3e to the Lord, for he 89
 is good; for his merci *is* in to the world.
 Alle religiouse men*, blesse 3e the Lord, 90
 God of goddis; herie 3e, and knowleche 3e
 to hym, for his merci *is* in to alle^d worldis.

*Hidur to it is not had in Ebreu, and
 tho thingis that we han^e set, ben^f trans-
 latidⁱ of the writyng^g of Theodosion.*

Thanne kyng Nabugodonosor was asto- 91
 nyed, and roos hastily, and seide to hise
 beste men, Whether we senten not thre
 men feterid in to the myddis of the fier?
 Whiche^h answeriden the kyng, and seiden,
 Verili, kyng. The kyng answeride, and 92
 seide, Lo! Y se foure men vnboundun,
 and goynge in the myddis of theⁱ fier, and

* *Alle religi-
 ouse men; this
 laste is addid,
 for not oonli
 in the peple of
 Israel, but also
 in othere pe-
 plis, weren sum
 men, that wor-
 shipeden God
 bi special wor-
 shiping, as was
 Jool, and Mel-
 chisedech, and
 lik men, whiche
 ben seid here
 religious men.
 Lire here. СЕР
 КРВУУ.*

^g Om. AGH. ^h Om. A. ⁱ translacioun H.

^a The whiche I. ^b saued I. ^c vs fro N. ^d the I. ^e Om. Y. ^f Om. I. ^g ben I. ^h The whiche I.
ⁱ Om. I.

not three men bounden to gidre in to mydil^k of fyre? Whiche answeringe to
 92 the kyng saiden, Verrely, kyng. Thanne the king answerde, and saith, Loo! I see foure men vnbounden, and walkynge in mydil of the fyre, and no thing of corrupcioun is in hem; and the fourme of the fourthe lije to the sone of God.
 93 Thanne Nabugodonosor, kyng, came to the dore of the fourneys of brennyng fyr, and saith, Sydrac, Mysac, and Abdenago, saruauntis of hee³ lyuyng God, go ^{3e} out, and cume ^{3e}. And anoon Sydrac, Mysac, and Abdenago, wenten out
 94 of the mydil of fyr. And satrapis gedrid, and magestratis, and domysmen, and mizty men of the kyng, biheelden thoo men, for fijre hadde no thing of power in the bodys of hem, and an heer of hir hed was not brent to; also the breechis of hem weren not chaungid, and the sauer
 95 of fijr passide not by hem. And Nabugodonosor brestinge out saith, Blessid 'is God^l of hem, that is to saye, of Sydrac, Mysac, and Abdenago, whiche sente his aungel, and delyuerde his seruauntis that byleeuyden in to hym, and chaungiden the word of the kyng, and ³auen her bodies, lest thei seruyden, and lest thei wirshipiden euery^m god, outake her God
 96 aloone. Therfore of me this decree, *or dome*, is putt, that eche peple, and langagis, and lynagis, who euere shal speke blasfeme a³einus God of Sydrac, Mysac, and Abdenago, perishe, and his hous be waastid; forsothe ther is non other God,
 97 that may thus saue. Thanne the kyng anaunside Sydrac, Mysac, and Abdenago, in the prouynce of Babyloyne; and in to eche lond he sente a pistle, conteynyng
 98 these woordis. Nabugodonosor, kyng, to alle peplis, folkis, and langagis, that dwellen in al erthe, pees be multiplied
 99 to ³ou. Hee³ God made at me signis and wondirful thingus; therefore it pleside
 100 to me for to preche the sygnys of hym,

no thing of corrupcioun is in hem; and the licesse of the fourthe *is* lijk the sone of God. Thanne the kyng Nabugodonosor⁹³ neizide to the dore of the furneis of fier^k brennyng, and seide, Sidrac, Mysaac, and Abdenago, the seruauntis of hi³ God lyuyng, go ^{3e} out, and come ^{3e}. And anoon Sidrac, Mysaac, and Abdenago, ³eden out of the myddis of the fier. And the wise⁹⁴ men, and magistratis, and iugis, and mizti men of the kyng, weren gaderid togidere, and bihelden^l tho men, for the fier hadde had no thing of power in the bodies of hem, and an heer of her heed was not brent; also the breechis of hem weren not chaungid, and the odour of fier hadde not passid bi hem. And Nabugodonosor brac⁹⁵ out, and seide, Blessid be the God of hem, that is, of Sidrac, Mysaac, and Abdenago, that sente his aungel, and delyueride hise seruauntis, that bileuyden in to hym, and chaungiden^m the word of the kyng, and ³auen her bodies, that thei schulden not serue, and that thei schulden not worshipe ony god, outakun herⁿ God aloone. Therfor this decree is set of me, that ech⁹⁶ puple, and langagis, and lynagis, who euer spekith blasfemye a³en God of Sidrac, and^o of Mysaac, and of Abdenago, perishe, and his hous be distried; for noon other is God, that mai saue so. Thanne the kyng⁹⁷ anaunside Sidrac, Mysaac, and Abdenago, in the prouynce of Babiloyne; and sente in to al the lond a pistle, conteynyng these wordis.

CAP. IV.

Nabugodonosor, the kyng, writith *thus*⁹⁸ to alle puplis and langagis, that dwellen in al erthe, pees be multiplied to ³ou. Hi³ God made at me myraclis and mer-⁹⁹ueils; therfor it pleside me^p to preche hise 100 myraclis, for tho ben greet, and hise mer-

^k the mydil H. ^l the God A. be God H. God K *pr. m.* ^m eny A.

^k the fier GNV. ^l thei biholden I. ^m thei chaungiden K *sec. m.* ⁿ Om. K *pr. m.* ^o Om. CEGHIKM NPQRSUX. P to me I.

for thei ben greet, and his wondirful thingis, for theiⁿ stronge; and his rewme euerlastinge rewme, and his power in to generacioun and generacioun.

CAP. IV.

1 I, Nabugodonosor, was quyete in myn
2 hous, and flouringeⁿⁿ in my paleys; I
saw³ a sweuen, whiche feride me; and my
thou³tis in my bed, and siztis of myn hed,
3 to gidre troubliden me. And by me a
decree was putte forth, that alle wijse
men of Babiloyne shulden be ledde yn in
my sizt, that thei shulden shewe to me
the solucioun, *or vndirstondyng*, of the
4 sweuene. Thanne entriden dyuynours by
auters, wicches^o, Caldeis, and dyuynours
by sterris; and I teelde the swenen in the
sijt of hem, and thei shewiden not to me
5 the solucioun therof, til a felowe of office
entride in my sizt, Danyel, to whom the
name Balthasar, after the name of my
god, whiche hath the spirit of holy goddis
in hym self; and I spac the sweuen bi-
6 fore hym. Balthasar, prince of dyuynours
by autris, whom I wote, for thou
hast in thee the spirit of holy goddis,
and eche sacrament is not impossible to
thee, telle thou to me the visions^p of my
7 sweuens, and the solucioun of hem. The
visioun of myn hed in my couche. I saw³,
and loo! a tree in the mydil of erthe,
8 and the hei³t therof ful myche. And a
greete tree and stronge, and the nobley,
or strecching out, therof touchyng he-
uen, biholding therof was vnto termes of
9 al erthe. The leues therof most faire,
and the fruyte therof ful myche, and
mete of alle thingus theryn; vnder it
beestis dwelliden, and wijlde beestis, and
in bowis therof briddis of heuen lyuyden,
10 and eche fleshe eete of it. Thus I saw³
in sizt of myn heued, vpon my bed. And
loo! the waker, and holy came down from
11 heuen, and criede strongli, and thus saith,
Kitte *3e* down the tree, and bfore kitte

ueils, for tho *ben* stronge; and his rewme
is an^a euerlastyng rewme, and his power
is in generacioun and in to generacioun.
I, Nabugodonosor, was restful in myn¹
hous, and flouryng in my paleis; Y si³2
a dreem, that made me aferd; and my
thou³tis in my bed, and the siztis of myn
heed disturbliden me. And a decre was³
set forth bi me, that alle the wise men of
Babiloyne schulden be brouzt in bfor my
sijt, and that thei schulden schewe to me
the soilyng of the dreem. Than false dy-⁴
uynours, astronomyens^r, Caldeis, and bi-
holderis of auteris entriden; and Y telde
the dreem in the sizt of hem, and thei
schewiden not to me the soilyng therof,
til the felowe in office, Danyel, to whom⁵
the name *was* Balthasar, bi the name of
my God, entride in my sizt, which^s *Danyel*
hath the spirit of hooli goddis in hym silf;
and Y spac the dreem bfor hym. Baltha-⁶
sar, prince of dyuynouris, whom Y knowe,
that thou hast in thee the spirit of hooli
goddis, and ech sacrament, *ether preuytee*,
is not vnpossible to thee, telle thou to me
the visiouns of my dreemes, whiche Y si³,
and the soilyng of tho. *This is* the visioun⁷
of myn heed in my bed. Y si³, and lo! a
tree was in the myddis of erthe, and the
hi³nesse therof *was* ful greet. And the⁸
tree *was* greet and strong, and the hei³the
therof touchide heuene, and the bihold-
yng therof was 'til to^t the endis of al
erthe. The leeuys therof *weren* ful faire,⁹
and the fruyt therof *was* ful myche, and
the mete of alle *was* in it; beestis and
wielde beestis dwelliden vndur it, and
briddis of the eir lyuyden in the braunchis
therof, and ech man ete of it. Thus Y si³10
in the visioun of myn heed, on my bed.
And lo! a wakere, and^a hooli man^v cam
down fro heuene, and he criede strongli,¹¹
and seide thus, Hewe *3e* down the tree,
and kitte *3e* down the bowis therof, and
schake *3e* awei the leeuys therof, and sca-
tere *3e* abroad the fruytis therof; beestis

ⁿ thei *ben* AH pr. m. K pr. m. ⁿⁿ flouringe thinge K pr. m. ^o and wicchis A. P visyoun A.

^q Om. 1. in s sec. m. ^r astronomieers KP. ^s the whiche I. ^t vnto I. ^u an G. ^v Om. CEFCHIK
MNPQRSTUX. ^w the rootis KN sec. m.

3e the braunchis therof, and smyte out the leeuës therof, and scatere 3e the fruytis therof; beestis that ben vndir it, flee thei, and briddis of the braunchis
 12 therof. Nethelese suffre 3e buriownyng of rootis therof in the erthe, and be it bounden to in boond of yren and brasun, in erbis that ben with outforth, and be it dyed in dewe of heuen, and with wijlde beestis the parte therof in erbe of erthe.
 13 The herte therof be chaungid fro mans, and the herte of wijlde beest be 3ouen to it, and seuen tymes be chaungid vpon
 14 hym. As in sentence of wakers it is demyd, and the word of saintus and axing, to lyuyng men knowen, for the hee3 shal be Lord in rewme of men; and he shal 3eue it to whom euere he shal woln, and he shal ordeyne the mekist man
 15 vpon it. This sweuen saw3 Y Nabugodonosor, kyng. Therfore thou, Balthasar, hastily telle the interpretacioun^q, for alle the wijse men of my rewme moun not saye out to me the solucioun; forsothe thou maist, for the spirit of the^r holy
 16 goddis is in thee. Thanne Danyel, to whom the name Balthasar, bygan with yn hym self stilly for to thenke, as oon hour, and his thou3tis to gydre trubliden hym. Forsothe the kyng answeyng,
 saith, Balthasar, the sweuen and interpretacioun of it truble not thee. Balthasar answerde and saide, My lord, the sweuen be to hem that haten thee, and the interpretacioun therof be to thin en-
 17 myes. The tree whom thou hast seen hee3 and stronge, whos hei3t stretchith vnto heuen, and the biholdyng therof vn-
 18 to al erthe, and his most faire braunchis, and fruyte therof ful myche, and mete of alle thingus theryn, vndir it dwellynge beestis of the feelde, and in braunchis
 19 therof dwellynge briddis of heuen, thou art, kyng; that^s art magnyfyed, and hast woxen stronge, and thi greetnesse wexide, and cam fully vnto heuen, and thi

fle awei, that be vndur it, and briddis fro the bowis therof. Netheles suffre 3e the¹² seed of rootis^w therof in erthe, and be he boondun with a boond of irun and of bras, in erbis that ben with out forth, and in the^x deew of heuene be he died, and his part *be* with wielde beestis in the erbe^y of erthe^z. His herte be chaungid fro¹³ mannus *herte*, and the herte of a wielde beeste be 3ouun to hym, and seuen tymes be chaungid on hym. In the sentence of¹⁴ wakeris it is demed, and *it is* the word and axyng of seyntis, til lyuyng men knowe, that hi3 God is Lord in the rewme of men; and he schal 3yue it to whom euere he wole, and he schal ordeyne on it the mekeste man. Y, Nabugodonosor, the¹⁵ kyng, si3 this dreem. Therfor thou, Balthasar, telle hastili the interpretyng, for alle the wise men of my rewme moun not seie to me the soilyng; but thou maist, for the spirit of hooli goddis is in thee. Thanne¹⁶ Danyel, to whom the name was Balthasar, began to thenke priueli with ynne hym silf, as in oon our, and hise thou3tis disturbliden hym. Forsothe the kyng answeride, and seide, Balthasar, the dreem and the interpretyng therof disturble not thee. Balthasar answeride, and seide, My lord, the dreem be to hem that haten thee, and the interpretyng therof be to thin enemyes. The tree which thou si3est hi3¹⁷ and strong, whos hei3the stretchith^b 'til to^c heuene, and the biholdyng therof in to ech lond, and the faireste braunchis therof, and¹⁸ the fruyt therof ful myche, and the mete of alle in it, and beestis of the feeld dwellynge vndur it, and the briddis of the^d eir dwellynge in the boowis therof, thou art,¹⁹ kyng, that art magnefied, and wexidist strong, and thi greetnesse encreesside, and cam 'til to^e heuene, and thi power in to the endis of al erthe. Sotheli that the²⁰ kyng si3 a wakere and hooli come down fro heuene, and seie, Hewe 3e down the tree, and distrie 3e it, netheles leue 3e the

^q interpretacioun therof *A.* ^r Om. *AGH.* ^s thou *G pr. m. K.*

^x Om. *I.* ^y erbes *F.* ^z the erthe *I.* ^b strechide *CGN.* ^c til in to *E.* vnto *I.* ^d Om. *K pr. m.*
^e vnto *I.*

20 power in to termis of al erthe. Forsothe that the kyng saw³ the waker and hooly for to cum down fro heuen, and for to saye, Kitte ^{3e} down the tree, and scatre ^{3e} it, nethese leue the buriownyng of rootys therof in erthe, and be he bounden in yren and brasse, and in erbis with out forth, and dew of heuen be it spreyn to gydre, and with wylde beestis be his mete, til seuen tymes be chaungid vpon
 21 hym; this is the interpretacioun of sentence of the heeizist, that came fully vpon
 22 my lord kyng. Thei shuln cast thee out fro men, and with beestus and wijlde beestis thi dwellyng schal be, and thou shalt ete hay as an oxe, bot and in dewe of heuen thou shalt be inshed, and se-
 uene tymes shuln be chaungid vpon thee, til thou wite, that the hey³ lordshipith vpon rewme of men, and he ^{3e}uith it to whom euer he shal wiln.
 23 Forsothe that he comaundide, that buriownyng of rootis therof, that is to saye, of the tree, schulde be left, thi rewme schal dwelle to thee, after that thou shalt
 24 knowe power for to be heuenly. Wherefore, kyng, my counseil plese to thee, and ^{3e}inby thou thi synnes with almes deedis, and thi wickidnessis with mercies of pore men; perauenture God shal for-
 25 ^{3e}ue thi trespasses. Alle these thingus
 26 camen on Nabugodonosor, kyng. After the eende of twelue monethis in the halle
 27 of Babiloyne he walkide; and the kyng answerde and saith, Wher this not Babylo-
 yne, the grete citee, whiche I beeldide in to the hous of rewme, in^u mi³t of my strengthe, and in glorie of my fairnesse?
 28 Therefore whann ^{3it} the word was in the kyngus mouthe, a voice felle fro heuen,
 To thee it is said, kyng Nabugodonosor,
 29 Thi rewme passith fro thee, and fro men thei shuln caste out thee, and with beestis and wijlde beestis thi dwellyng schal be; thou shalt ete hay as an oxe, and seuen tymes shuln be chaungid vpon thee, til

seed of rootis therof in erthe, and be he boundun with irun and bras, in erbis with out forth, and be he bispreynt with the deew of heuene, and his mete be with wielde beestis, til seuen tymes be chaungid on hym; this is the interpretyng of
 21 the sentence of the hi³este, which *sentence* is comun on my lord, the kyng. Thei²² schulen caste thee out fro men, and thi dwellyng schal be with beestys and wielde beestis, and thou schalt ete hey, as an oxe *doith*, but also thou schalt be bisched with the dew of heuene, also seuen tymes schulen be chaungid on thee, til thou knowe, that hi³ *God* is Lord 'on the^f rewme⁸ of men, and ^{3y}ueth it to whom euer he wole. Forsothe that he comaundide, that the²³ seed of rootis therof, that is, of the tree, schulde be left, thi rewme schal dwelle to thee, aftir that thou knowist that the power is of heuene. Wherfor, kyng, my²⁴ counsel plese thee, and ^{3e}nbie thi synnes with almesdedis, and *3e*nbie thi wickidnessis with mercies of pore men; in hap God schal for^{3y}ue thi trespassis. Alle²⁵ these thingis camen on Nabugodonosor, the^h kyng. After the ende of twelue²⁶ monethis he walkide in the halle of Babiloyne; and the kyng answeride, and ²⁷ seide, Whether this is not Babiloyne, the greet citee, which Y bildide in to the hous of rewme, in the mi³t of my strengthe, and in the glorie of my fairnesse? Whanne²⁸ the word was ^{3it} in the mouth of the kyng, a vois felle down fro heuene, Nabugodonosor, kyng, it is seid to thee, Thi rewme is passid fro thee, and thei schulen²⁹ caste thee out fro men, and thi dwellyng schal be with beestis and wielde beestis; thou schalt ete hey, as an oxe *doith*, and seuen tymes schulen be chaungid on thee, til thou knowe, that hi³ *God* is Lord in the rewme of men, and ^{3y}ueth it to whom euere he wole. In the same our the word³⁰ was fillidⁱ on Nabugodonosor, and he was cast out fro men, and he eet hey, as an

^t Om. AGH. ^u and K.

^f ouer the c. ouer EFGINPRSUX. in the H. in Q. ⁸ rewmes K. ^h Om. N. ⁱ fulfillid N sec. m.

thou wite, that the hey; lordshipith in
rewme^u of men, and he 3euith it to whom
30 euer he shal woln. In the same houre
the word was fulfillid vp on Nabugodo-
nosor, and of men he is cast out, and he
eete hay as an oxe, and with dewe of
heuen his body was enfourmed, *or de-
foulid*, til his heris wexiden in to lick-
31 *or clees*, of briddis. Therfore after the
eend of days, Y, Nabugodonosor, reyside
myn eezen to heuen, and my wit is 3olden
to me; and I blesside to the heezist, and
I heriede, and glorifiede the lyuynge in
to with outen eende; for his power euer-
lastynge power, and the rewme of hym
32 in to generacioun and generacioun. And
alle dwellers of erthe anentis him ben
rettid in to nouzt; forsothe after his
wille he shal do, as wele in vertues of
heuen, as in dwellers of erthe, and there
is not, that shal azein stonde his hond,
and shal saye to hym, Whi didist thou
33 this^v? That^w tyme my wit tourned azein
to me, and I came fully to the honour
of my kingdam, and fairnesse, and my
figure, *or shap*, turnyde azein to me; and
my best men and my magestratis azein
souzten me, and I am ordeyned in my
kingdam, and my magnyfience^x, *or grete-
34 nesse*, is addid to me. Now therfore Y
Nabugodonosor herie, and magnyfie the
kyng of heuen; for alle his werkis ben
trewe, and his wayes domes; and he
may make meke, *or lowe*, men goynge
in pryde.

CAP. V.

1 Balthasar, kyng, made a grete fest to
his best men a thousand, and eche man
2 dranke after his age. Forsothe the kyng
now drunken comaundide, that the golden
vessels and sylueren shulden be brouzt
forth, whiche Nabugodonosor, his fadre,
bare out of the temple that was in Jeru-
salem, that the kyng, and his best men,

oxe *doith*, and his bodi was colouryd with
the deew of heuene, til hise heeris wexiden
at the licnesse of eglis, and hise nailis as
the nailis of briddis. Therfor after the 31
ende of daies, Y*, Nabugodonosor, reyside
myn izen to heuene, and my wit was
3oldun to me; and Y blesside the hizeste,
and Y heriede, and glorifiede hym that
lyueth with outen ende; for whi his
power *is* euerlastynge power, and his
rewme *is* in generacioun and in to gene-
racioun. And alle the dwelleris of erthe 32
ben arettid in to nouzt at hym; for bi his
wille he doith, bothe in the vertues of
heuene, and in the dwelleris of erthe, and
noon is, that azenstondith his hond, and
seith to hym, Whi didist thou so? In 33
that tyme my wit turnede azein to me, and
Y cam fulli to the onour and fairnesse of
my rewme, and my figure turnede azein to
me; and my beste men and my magistratis
souzten me, and Y was set in my rewme,
and my greet doynge was encreessid grettir
to me. Now therfor Y Nabugodonosor 34
herie, and magnefie, and glorifie the kyng
of heuene; for alle hise werkis ben trewe,
and alle his weies *ben* domes; and he may
make^k meke hem that goon in pride.

CAP. V.

Balthasar, the kyng, made a greet feeste 1
to hise beste men a thousynde, and ech
man drank aftir his age. Forsothe the 2
kyng thanne drunkun comaundide, that
the goldun and siluerne vessels schulden
be brouzt forth, whiche Nabugodonosor,
his fadir, hadde borun out of the temple
that was in Jerusalem, that the kyng, and

* It is doutid
of sum men,
wher this Na-
bugodonosor is
sauyd, for this
that is seid of
him in [the c]
xliij. c°. of
Ysaie, *Thi
pride is drawun
doun to hellis,*
and eft, *Thou
schalt be draw-
un doun to
helle, to the
depthe of the
lake,* and many
things that
ben seid there
[of him c] of
whiche 'it
semeth to sum
men [sum men
trowen c], that
he is dampned;
but it is to seie
that he is saued,
for the scrip-
ture endith the
stori of him in
his meking, and
in the 'scrip-
ture [feithful
cqu] know-
leching of
Goddis vertu,
as it is open
here. cquv.
Which thing
is not doon in
scripture, no
but of hem that
ben in the stat
of saluacioun.
Also the decree
in xxiii. cause,
in v. questioun,
c°. Nabugodo-
nosor, seith
'thus [this qu].
To the con-
trarie in Ysaie
it is to seie,
that it is seid
bi manassing,
with a con-
dicioun vndur-
stondun, that
is, if he dide
not penaunce;
nethes for he
dide penaunce,
therfor he 3ede
not doun [in v]
to the helle of
dampned men,
as in xxxviiij.
c°. of Ysaie,
the profete
Ysaie seide to
Ezechie, Dis-
pos thin hows,
for thou schalt
die, and schalt
not lyue; ne-
theles for he
dide penaunce,
therfor the sen-
tense was
chaungid, and
fiftene 3eer
weren addid
to his liyf. *Lire
here. cqu.*

^u rewmes A. ^v Om. AGH. ^w In that AGH. ^x magnificence A. ^y and glorifie the K pr. m.

^k Om. v.

and wyues, and his^x concubynes, *or secundarie wyues*, shulden drynke. Thei drunken wijne, and herieden her goddis of gold, and of syluer, and of brasse, and of yren, and of tree, and of stoon. In the same houre there apeeriden fyngris, as of hond of a man, writynge azeins the candilstike, in the ouermer part of the walle of the kyngis halle; and the kyng bihelde the fyngris of the hond wrijtynge. Thanne the face of the kyng was chaungid to gydre, and his thouȝtis 'al to-trubliden^y hym; and the ioynctures of his reynys weren vnbounden, and his knees weren hurtlid to gydre at hemself. And so the kyng cried strongly, that thei shulden leede yn witches, *or wijs men*, Caldeis, and dyuynours by steris. And the kyng spekyng afer saith to the wijs men of Babiloyne, Who euere shal reede this wrytyng, and shal make the interpretacioun therof knowen to me, shal be clothid with purple, and shal haue a golden bee in the nek, and shal be the thrid in my rewme. Thann alle wijse men of the kyng gon yn myȝten not reede the scripture, nether shewe to the kyng interpretacioun therof. Wherof kyng Balthasar is trublid to gydre ynow³, and his cheere is chaungid, bot and his^z best men weren trublid to gydre. Forsothe the queen for the thing that bifelle to the kyng, and best men of hym, wente to the hous of feest; and for spekyng saith, Kyng, in to with outen eende lyue thou. Thi thouȝtis truben thee not, nether thi face be chaungid. A man is in thi rewme, that hath in hym the spirit of holi goddis, and in the days of thi fadir science and wisdom ben founden in hym; for whi and kyng Nabugodonosor, thi fadre, ordeynede hym prince of witchis, enchauntris, of Caldeis, and of dyuynours by steris; sotheli, thou kyng, thi fadir, for the more spirit, and more prudent, and vndirstondynge, and interpretacioun

hise beste men, hise^l wyues, and^m concubyns shulden drynke in tho *vessels*. Thanne the goldun vessels and siluerne,^s whiche he hadde borun out of the temple that was in Jerusalem, weren brouȝt forth; and the kyng, and hise beste men, and hise wyues, and concubyns, drunken in tho *vessels*. Thei drunken wyn, and herieden her goddis of gold, and of siluer, of bras, and of irun, and of tree, and of stoon. In the same our fyngris apperiden, as of the hond of a man, writynge azeins the candilstike, in the pleyne part of the wal of the kyngis halle; and the kyng bihelde the fyngris of the hond wrijtynge. Thanne the face of the kyng was chaungid, and hise thouȝtis disturbliden hym; and the ioyncturis of hise reynes weren loosid, and hise knees weren hurtlid to hem silf to-gidere. Therfor the kyng criede strongli,⁷ that thei shulden bryng yn astronomiensⁿ, Caldeis, and^o dyuynouris bi lokyng of auteris. And the kyng spak, and seide to the wise men of Babiloyne, Who euer redith this scripture, and makith opyn the interpretyng therof to me, schal be clothid in purpur; and he schal haue a goldun bie in the necke, and he schal be the thridde in my rewme. Thanne alle the wise men of the kyng entriden, and miȝten not rede the scripture, nether schewe to the kyng the interpretyng therof. Wherfor kyng Balthasar was disturbid ynow, and his cheer was chaungid, but also hise beste men weren disturbid. Forsothe the queen entride in to the hous of feeste, for the thing that hadde bifeld to the king, and beste men; and sche spak, and seide, Kyng, lyue thou withouten ende. Thi thouȝtis disturbe not thee, and thi face be not chaungid. A man¹¹ is in thi rewme, that hath the spirit of hooli goddis in hym silf, and in the daies of thi fadir kunnyng and wisdom weren foundun in hym; for whi and Nabugodonosor, thi fadir, made him prince of astro-

^x Om. A. ^y trubliden A. ^z Om. A.

^l and hise A *pr. m.* ^m and his 18. ⁿ astronomiers RPY. astronomers S. ^o Om. 1.

of sweuens, and shewyng of pryuy thingus, and vndoyng of bounden thingus ben founden in hym, this is in Danyel, to whom the kyng ȝaue name Balthasar. Now therfore Danyel be clepid, and he
 13 shal telle the interpretacioun. Therfore Danyel is brouȝt yn byfore the kyng. To whom the forsaid king saith, Thou art Danyel of 'the sonys of caytiftee^a of Jude, whom my fadre, kyng, ledde to fro
 14 Jude? Y herde of thee, for thou hast in thee the spirit of goddis, and science, and vndirstondyng, and wisdam gretter ben
 15 founden in thee. And now wijse men, witches, entreden in my sȝt, for to reede this writyng, and for to shew to me the interpretacioun therof; and thei myȝten not saye out to me the wit of this word.
 16 Forsothe I herde of thee, that thou mayst interpret derke thingis, and vnbynde bounden thingus; therfore ȝif thou maist reede the wrijtyng, and shewe to me the^b interpretacioun therof, thou shalt be clothid with purple, and thou shalt have a golden bee aboute thi nek, and thou shalt be the thridde prince in my rewme.
 17 To whiche thingus Danyel answeyng saith byfore the kyng, Thi ȝiftis be to thee, and ȝeue thou to an other the ȝiftus of thin hous; forsothe, kyng, I shal reede to thee the wrytyng, and I shal shewe
 18 interpretacioun therof to thee, thou kyng. The heeȝist God ȝaue rewme, and magnyficence, glorie, and honour to Nabugodonosor, thi fadir. And for the^c magnyficence whiche he ȝaue to hym alle peplis, lynagis, and tungis, trembliden and dredden hym; he slowȝ whom he wolde, and whom he wolde he smote, and whom he wolde he enhaunside, and
 20 whom he wolde he meekide. Forsothe whan his herte was reyside vp, and his spirit stablid to pride, he was putt down
 21 of^d the seete of his rewme; and the glorie of hym was taken away, and he was

nomyens^e, of enchaunteris^f, of Caldeis, and of dyuynouris bi lokyng on auteris; sotheli thi fadir, thou kyng, *dide this*; for¹² more spirit, and more prudent, and vndurstondyng, and interpretyng of dremes, and schewyng of priuytees, and assoilyng of boundun thingis weren foundun in hym, that is, in Danyel, to whom the kyng puttide the^g name Balthasar. Now therfor Daniel be clepid, and he schal telle the interpretyng. Therfor Daniel was brouȝt in bifor the kyng. To whom the forseid kyng seide, Art thou Danyel, of the sones¹³ of caitifte^r of Juda, whom my fader, the kyng, brouȝte fro Judee? Y haue herd of¹⁴ thee, that thou hast in thee the spirit of goddis, and more kunnyng, and vndurstondyng, and wisdom be foundun in thee. And now wise men, astronomyens^s, en-¹⁵triden in my sȝt, to rede this scripture, and to schewe to me the interpretyng therof; and thei myȝten not seie to me the vndurstondyng of this word. Certis¹⁶ Y haue herde of thee, that thou maist interpret derk thingis, and vnbynde boundun thingis; therfor if thou maist rede the scripture, and schewe to me the interpretyng therof, thou schalt be clothid in purpur, and thou schalt haue a goldun bie aboute thi necke, and thou schalt be the thridde prince in my rewme. To¹⁷ whiche^t thingis Danyel answeride, and seide bifore the kyng, Thi ȝiftis be to thee, and ȝyue thou to another man the ȝiftis of thin hous; forsothe, kyng, Y schal rede the scripture to thee, and Y schal schewe to thee the interpretyng therof. O!^u thou kyng, hizeste God ȝaf rewme,¹⁸ and greet worschipe, and glorie, and onour, to Nabugodonosor, thi fadir. And¹⁹ for greet worschip which he hadde ȝoue to thilke *Nabugodonosor*, alle puplis, lynagis, and langagis, trembliden and dred-den hym; he^v killide whiche he wolde, and he smoot whiche he wolde, and he

^a the caitiftee of the sones *A*. ^b Om. *A*. ^c Om. *AGH*. ^d fro *A*.

^e astronomieers *EP*. astronomers *s*. ^f chaunteris *E*. ^g Om. *ENP*. ^r the caitiftee *CEFGHKMNQRSUX*.
^s astronomiers *EP*. ^t the whiche *I*. ^u *A*! *CEFGHKMNPQRSUX*. ^v and he *N*.

cast out of sones of men; bot and the herte of hym was putt with beestis, and with feeld assis his dwellynge was; and he eete hay as an oxe, and with dewe of heuen his body was fourmed^e, or *de-foulid*, til he knew that the heezist hath power in the rewme of men, and whom euere he shal wole, he shal reyse on it.

²² Forsothe thou, Balthasar, his sone, mek-
edist not thin herte, whann thou wistist
²³ alle these thingus; bot azeinus the Lord
of heuen thou art reysid vp, and the
vessels of his hous ben brouzt to byfore
thee, and thou, and thi best men, and thi
wyues, and thi concubynes han drunke
wijne in hem^f; and thou heriedist goddis
of syluer, and of gold, and of brasse, and
of yren, and of tree, and of stoon, whiche
seen not, nether heeren, nether feelen;
forsothe thou glorifiedist not God, that
hath thi wynd, or *spirit*, in his hond,
²⁴ and alle thi weies. Therefore fro hym the
fyngre of an^g hond is sente, whiche wrote
²⁵ this thing that is writen. Forsothe this
is the wrytyng that is ordeyned, Mane,
²⁶ Techel, Phares. And this interpreta-
cioun of the word. Mane, God hath
noumbride thi rewme, and fulfillid it;
²⁷ Techel, it is hangid in a balaunce, and
²⁸ is founden hauynge lesse; Phares, thi
kyngdam is departid, and is zouen to
²⁹ Medis and to^h Persis. Thanne, the kyng
comaundyng, Danyel is clothid with pur-
pre, and a gold bee is zouen aboute in
his nek; and it is prechid of hym, that
he hadde power, he the thrid in his
³⁰ rewme. The same nizt Balthasar, kyng
³¹ Caldeyⁱ, is slayn; and Darius of Mede
was successour in the rewme, hauynge
two and sixti 3eeris.

enhaunsid whiche he wolde, and he made
low which he wolde. Forsothe whanne²⁰
his herte was reisid, and his spirit was
maad obstynat in^w pride, he was put doun
of the seete of his rewme; and his glorie²¹
was takun awei, and he was cast out fro
the sones of men; but also his herte was
set with beestis, and his dwellyng was
with wielde assis; also he eet hei as an
oxe *doith*, and his bodi was colourid with
the deew of heuene, til he knewe, that
the hizeste hath power in the rewme of
men, and he schal reise on it whom euer
he wole. And thou, Balthasar, the sone²²
of hym, mekidest not thin herte, whanne
thou knewist alle these thingis; but thou²³
were reisid azens the Lord of heuene,
and the vessels of his hous weren brouzt
bifore thee, and thou, and thi beste men,
and thi wyues, and thi concubyns, drunk-
en wyn in tho *vessels*; and thou heriedist
goddis of siluer, and of gold, and of bras,
and of irun, and of tree, and of stoon, that
seen not, nether heren, nether feelen; cer-
tis thou glorifiedist not God, that hath
thi blast, and alle thi weies in his hond.
Therfor the fyngur of the^x hond was sent²⁴
of hym, which *hond* wroot this thing that
is writun. Sotheli this is the scripture²⁵
which is discryued, Mane, Techel, Phares.
And this *is* the interpretyng of the word.²⁶
Mane, God hath noumbrid thi rewme, and
hath fillid it; Techel, thou art weied in²⁷
a balaunce, and thou art foundun hauynge
lesse; Phares, thi rewme is departid, and²⁸
is zouun to Medeis and Perseis^y. Thanne,²⁹
for the kyng comaundide, Daniel was
clothid in purpur, and a goldun bie was
zouun aboute in^z his necke; and it was
prechid of hym, that he hadde power, and
was the thridde in the rewme. In the³⁰
same nizt Balthasar, the kyng of Caldeis,
was slayn; and Daryus of Medeia^a was³¹
successour in^b to the rewme, and he was
two and sixti 3eer eld.

^e deformed G sec. m. H. ^f Om. A. ^g the A. ^h Om. AGH. ⁱ of Caldeis AG sec. m. Caldeis H.

^w to CEFHGKMN PQRSUX.
^b Om. N.

^x Om. CEFHGKMN PQRSUX.

^y to Perseis N.

^z Om. NPSX.

^a Medeis I.

CAP. VI.

1 It pleside to Darius, and he ordeynye
on the rewme satraps an hundrid and
twenti, that thei weren in al his rewme;
2 and on hem three princis, of whom Da-
nyel was oon; that the satraps shulden
jelde resoun to hem, and the kyng shulde
3 not suffre eny disese. Therfore Danyel
ouercame alle princis and satraps, for the
4 more spirit of God was in hym. For-
sothe the kyng thouzte for to ordeyne
hym on al the rewme. Wherfore princes
and satraps souzten for to fynde occa-
sioun to Danyel, of syde of the kyng;
and thei mizten fynde no cause and sus-
picioun, for that that he was feithful,
and eche blame and suspicioun was not
5 founden in hym. Therfore thilk men
saiden, We shuln not fynde to this
Danyel eny occasioun, no bot perauen-
6 ture in the lawe of his God. Thanne
princes and satraps falsli tysiden, *or coun-
ceyliden*, to the kyng, and thus spaken
to hym, Darye, kyng, in to with outen
7 eende lyue thou. Alle princes of thi
rewme, and magestratis, and satrapis,
senatours, and domysmen, maden a con-
ceyle, that decree, *or dom*, of the em-
perour go out, and maundement, that
eche man that shal axe eny axinge of
eny god and man, vnto thritty days, no
bot of thee, kyng, be^k sent in to the lake
8 of lyouns. And so now, kyng, conferme
thou the sentence, and write the decree,
that it be not chaungid whiche is or-
deynyd of Medis and Persis, nether be
9 it leeful to eny man for to breke. For-
sothe kyng Darius putte forth the decree,
10 and ordeynye. Whiche thing whanne
Danyel had founden, that is to saye, the
lawe ordeynyd, he wente in to his hous;
and the wyndowis opnyd in his soupyng
place azeinus Jerusalem, three tymes in
the day he bowide his knees, and wir-
shipide, and knawelichide byfore his God,

CAP. VI.

It pleside Darius, and he ordeynede sixe
score duykis ouer the rewme, that thei
schulden be in al his rewme. And ouer 2
hem *he ordeynede* thre princes, of whiche
Danyel was oon; that the duykis schulden
jelde resoun to hem, and that the kyng
schulde not suffre eny disese. Therfor 3
Danyel ouercam alle the princes and
duikis, for more spirit of God was in
hym. Certis the kyng thouzte to ordeyne 4
hym on al the rewme. Wherfor princes
and duikis^c souzten to fynde occasioun to
Danyel, of the side of the kyng; and thei
mizten fynde no cause and suspicioun, for
he was feithful, and no blame and suspi-
cioun was foundun in hym. Therfor tho 5
men seiden, We schulen not fynde eny
ocasioun to this Danyel, no but in hap
in the lawe of his God. Thanne the 6
princes and duykis^d maden fals sugges-
tioun to the kyng, and spaken thus to
hym, Kyng Darius, lyue thou with onten
ende. Alle the princes of thi rewme, and 7
magistratis, and duykis, senatours, and
iugis, han maad a counsel, that a decree
and comaundement of the emperour go
out, that ech man that axith eny axying
of what euer god and man, til to thretti
daies, no but of thee, thou kyng, he be
sent in to the lake of liouns. Now^e ther- 8
for, kyng, conferme thou the sentence, and
write thou the decree, that this^f that is
ordeyned of Medeis and Perseis be not
chaungid, nethir be it leueful to ony man
to breke. Forsothe Darius, the kyng, set- 9
tide forth, and confermyde the decree. And 10
whanne Danyel hadde founde this thing,
that is, the lawe ordeyned, he entride in
to his hous; and the while the wyndows
weren open in his soler azens Jerusalem, in
thre tymes in the dai he bowide hise
knees, and worschipide, and knoulechide
bifore his God, as he was wont to do bifore.
Therfor tho men enqueriden ful bisili, and 11

^k be he A.

^c dukis, *ether prefectis* Y. ^d duykis, *ether prefectis* EFGHIKMN PQRSUX. ^e And now N. ^f that thing I.

11 as he was wonte for to do byfore. Ther-
fore tho men more bysily enquiryng
founden Danyel preyinge, and bisechyng
12 his God. And thei cummyng to spoken
to the kyng on^l the maundement, Kyng,
wher thou ordeynidist not, that eche man
whiche preyde eny of goddis and men,
vnto thritti days, no bot thee, kyng, he
shulde be sent in to the lake of lyouns?
To whom the kyng answeyng saith,
The word is trewe, vp the decree of
Medis and Persis, whiche it^m is not leeful
13 for to breeke. Thanne thei answeyng
saiden bfore the kyng, Danyel, of the
sones of caytifte of Judee, reckide not of
thi lawe, and of theⁿ maundement, whiche
thou ordeynidist^o, bot three tymes by
14 day he preyeth in his bisechyng. Whiche
word whan the kyng hadde herd, he was
sorewful ynew³, and for Danyel sette the
herte, that he shulde delyuere hym; and
vnto goyng doun of the sunne he tra-
15 uelide for to delyuere hym. Forsothe
tho men vndirstondyng the kyng, saiden
to hym, Wite thou, kyng, for the lawe
of Medis and Persis is, that eche decree
whiche the kyng ordeyneth, be not leeful
16 for to be chaungid. Thanne the kyng
comaundide, and thei ledden to Danyel,
and senten hym into the lake of lyouns.
And the kyng sayde to Danyel, Thi God,
whom thou wirshipidist euermore, he shal
17 delyuere thee. And a stoon is brouzt to,
and is putt on the mouthe of the lake,
whiche the kyng markide, *or sealide*, on
eche syde with his reng, and with reng
of his best men, lest eny thing were don
18 azeinus Danyel. And the kyng wente
away in to his hous, and slepte vnsoupid,
and metis be not brouzt to byfore hym;
more ouer and sleep wente away fro hym.
19 Thanne the kyng first in the mornyng
rysyng hastily, wente to the lake of
20 lyouns; and he neiȝinge to the lake, with
a wepyng voice criede vn to Danyel, and
spake to hym, Danyel, the seruaunt of

founden Danyel preiyng, and bisechyng
his God. And thei neiȝiden and spoken 12
to the kyng of the comaundement, Kyng,
whether thou ordeynidist not, that ech man
that axide ony of goddis and of men, til
to thretti daies, no but thee, thou kyng,
he schulde be sent in to the lake of liouns?
To whiche^g men the kyng answeride, and
seide, The word is soth, bi the decree of
Medeis and^h Perseis, which it is not leue-
ful to breke. Thanne thei answeriden, 13
and seiden bfore the kyng, Danyel, of the
sones of caitifte of Juda, reckide not of
thi lawe, and of the comaundement, which
thou ordeynidist, but thre tymes bi the
dai he preieth in his bisechyng. And 14
whanne the kyng hadde herd this word,
he was sori ynow, and he settide the herte
for Danyel, for to doⁱ delyuere hym; and
til to the goyng doun of the sunne he tra-
uelide for to do^k delyuere hym. But tho 15
men vndurstoden the kyng, and seiden to
hym, Wite thou, kyng, that it is the lawe
of Medeis and of Perseis, that it is not
leueful that ony decree be chaungid, which 16
the kyng ordeyneth. Thanne the kyng
comaundide, and thei brouzten Danyel,
and senten hym in to the lake of liouns.
And the kyng seide to Danyel, Thi God,
whom thou worschipist euere, he schal
delyuere thee. And o stoon was brouzt, 17
and was put on the mouth of the lake,
which the kyng aselide with his ryng,
and with the ryng of hise beste men, lest
ony thing were don azens Danyel. Thanne 18
the kyng ȝede in to his hous, and slepte
with out soper, and metis weren not
brouzte bfore hym; ferthermore and sleep
ȝede awey fro hym. Thanne the kyng roos 19
in the firste morewtid, and ȝede hastili to
the lake of liouns; and he neiȝide to the 20
lake, and criede on Danyel with wepyng
vois, and spak to hym, Danyel, the ser-
uaunt of God lyuyng, gessist thou, whe-
ther thi God, whom thou seruest euere,
miȝte delyuere thee fro liouns^l? And 21

¹ Om. K. ^m Om. A. ⁿ thi H. ^o ordeynest A.

^g the whiche I. ^h and of is. ⁱ Om. ACFKMRS. ^k Om. CFKMRS. ^l the liouns N.

the^p lyuyngē God, gessist thou, wher thi
 God, to whom thou seruist euermore, miȝt
 21 not delyuere thee fro lyouns? And Da-
 nyel answeyngē to the kyng saith, Kyng,
 22 in to with outen eende lyue thou. My
 God sente his aungel, and closide to
 gydre the mouthes of lyouns, and thei
 anoyeden not me^q, for byfore hym riȝt-
 wysnesse is founden in me; bot and by-
 23 fore thee^r, kyng, Y did no trespas. Thann
 the kyng gretely ioyede vpon hym, and
 comaundide Danyel for to be led out of
 the lake. And Danyel was led out of the
 lake, and noon hirtyng is founden in hym,
 24 for he bileeuēde to his God. Forsothe the
 kyng comaundyngē, thei that accusiden
 Danyel ben brouȝt forth, and in to the
 lake of lyouns ben sent, thei, and the
 sonnys of hem, and the wyues of hem;
 and thei camen not fully vn to the
 pament of the lake, tyl the lyouns rau-
 yshiden hem, and braken to gydre alle
 25 her bonys. Than Darius, kyng, wrote
 to alle peplis, lynagis^a, and langagis,
 dwellyngē in al erthe, Pees be multiplied
 26 to 300. Therefore a decre is ordeynide
 of me, that in alle the empire and my
 rewme thei tremble, and drede the God
 of Danyel; forsothe he is lyuyngē God,
 and euerlastinge into worldis, and his
 rewme shal not be distruyed, and the
 power of hym vnto with outen eende.
 27 He is delyuerer^r and sauer, doynge signe
 and merueilis in heuen and in erthe,
 whiche delyuerde Danyel fro the lake
 28 of lyouns. Forsothe Danyel duryde vnto
 the kyngdam of Darius, and to^u the
 kyngdam of Cyrus of Persis.

CAP. VII.

1 In the first ȝeer of Balthasar, kyng of
 Babyloyne, Danyel sawȝ a sweuen. For-
 sothe the visioun of his hed in his couche,
 and sweuen^v, he wrytyngē comprehendide
 in short word; and in sum, *or litil wordis*,

Danyel answeride the kyng, and seide,
 King, lyue thou with outen ende. My²²
 God sente his aungel, and closide togidere
 the mouthis of liouns, and tho^m noieden
 not me, for riȝtfulnesse is foundun in me
 bfore hym; but also, thou kyng, Y dide
 no trespas bfore thee. Thanne the kyng²³
 made ioie greetli on hym, and comaundide
 Danyel to be led out of the lake. And
 Danyel was led out of the lake, and noon
 hirtyng was foundun in hym, for he bi-
 leuede to his God. Forsothe the kyng²⁴
 comaundide, thoⁿ men, that accusiden
 Danyel, weren brouȝt, and weren sent in
 to the lake of liouns, thei, and the sonnes
 of hem, and the wyues of hem; and thei
 camen not 'til to^o the pawment of the lake,
 til the liouns rauyschiden hem, and al to-
 braken alle^p the boonys of hem. Thanne²⁵
 Darius, the kyng, wroot to alle puplis,
 lynagis, and langagis, dwellyngē in al erthe,
 Pees be multiplied to 300. Therfor a de-²⁶
 cree is ordeyned of me, that in al myn
 empire and rewme men tremble, and drede
 the God of Danyel; for he is God lyuyngē,
 and euerlastyngē in to worldis, and his
 rewme schal not be distried, and his power
 is 'til in to^q with outen ende. He is dely-²⁷
 uerer and sauour, makyngē myraclis and
 merueils in heuene and in erthe, which
 delyuerede Danyel fro the lake of liouns.
 Certis Danyel dwellide stabli 'til to^r the²⁸
 rewme of Darius, and 'til to^r the rewme
 of Sirus of Persey.

CAP. VII.

In the firste ȝeer of Balthasar*, kyng¹
 of Babiloyne, Danyel siȝ a sweuene^a. For-
 sothe he wroot the visioun of his hed in
 his bed, and the dreem, and compre-
 hendide in schort word; and he touchide

* In the firste
 ȝeer of Baltha-
 sar; bi this it
 is open, that
 Danyel settith
 not the vi-
 siouns bi the
 ordre of stori,
 ether of tyme
 in whiche tho
 weren maad
 to Danyel; for
 whi tho thingis
 that ben writun
 in the chapitre
 bifor goinge,
 weren aftir this
 visioun, for tho
 weren maad
 vndur Darius,
 that was suc-
 cessour of Bal-
 thasar, as it is
 seid in [the G]
 v. chapitre.
 The resoun of
 this ordre is
 this, for this
 visioun is
 clenly of pro-
 fecie, and ther-
 for it is set
 with the vi-
 siouns suyngē,
 that ben of the
 same condi-
 cioun; but the
 visiouns bifor
 goinge ben
 ether of pure
 stori, ether in
 parti of pro-
 fesie, and in
 parti of stori.
 Another resoun
 is this, for the
 visiouns bifor
 goinge per-
 teynen to the
 firste comyng
 of Crist, but
 this visioun,
 with tho that
 suen, perteynen
 to the secounde
 comyngē of
 Crist, that is
 to the general
 doom. Lire
 here. cccv.

^p Om. AGH. ^q to me A. ^r the K. ^a synagogis A. ^t the delyuerer A. ^u Om. A. ^v whenne K. the
 sweuen G sec. m.

^m thei I. ⁿ and tho I. ^o vnto I. ^p Om. ENP. ^q til to K pr. m. ^r vnto I. ^a sweuene, ether a
 dreem CFGHIKMNQRSUX.

2 touchynge saith, Y saw³ in my visioun
by niȝt, and loo! foure wyndis of heuen
3 fouȝten in the mydil see. And foure
greet beestis stieden vp of the se, dyuerse
4 bytwixe hem self. The first as a lyon-
esse, and hadde weengis of an egle. Y
byheelde til hir weengis weren drawen
of, and she is taken vp of the erthe, and
she stode on the feet as a man, and the
5 herte of it is ȝouen to it. And loo! an
other beest, lijc to a bere in party, stode,
and three ordris weren in mouth therof,
and in teeth therof three princis. And
thus thei saiden to it, Ryse thou, ete ful
6 manye fleshis. After these thingus Y by-
heelde, and loo! an other as a pard, and
hadde vp on it foure weengis of ^w a bridd
on it, and foure heddis weren in the beest,
7 and power is ȝouen to it. After these
thingus Y byheelde in a visioun of niȝt,
and loo! the fourthe beest, dreedful, and
wonderful, and ful stronge. It hadde
greet yren teeth, etynge and brekyng
to gydre, and defoulynge other thingus
with his feet; forsothe it was vnliȝe to
other beestis, whiche Y saw³ byfore it,
8 and it hadde ten hornys. Y biheelde the
hornys, and loo! an other litil horn is
sprungen vp of the mydil of hem, and
three of the first hornys ben drawen out
fro the face therof; and loo! eeȝen as
eeȝen of a man weren in this horn, and
9 a mouth spekyng greet thingus. Y by-
helde, til trones weren sette, and the
olde of days sat; his clothyng white as
snowe, and the heris of his hed as cleen
wolle, his trone of flawme of fijr, the
10 whelis of hym fijr tendid. A flode of
fijr and fast rennyng wente out fro his
face, a thousand of thousandis mynis-
triden to hym, and ten thousand sithis
an hundred thousand stoden niȝ to hym;
11 the dom sate, and bokis ben opnyd. Y
byheelde for the voice of grete wordis,
whiche the ylk horn spake; and I saw³,
for the beest was slayn, and the body
therof peryshide, and was bytaken for

schortli the sentence, and seide, Y siȝ in²
my visioun in niȝt, and lo! foure wyndis
of heuene fouȝten in the myddis of the
greet see. And foure grete beestis dyuerse³
bitwixe hem silf stieden^s fro the see. The^t 4
firste *beeste* was as a lionesse, and hadde
wyngis of an egle. Y bihelde til^u the
wyngis therof weren pullid awei, and it
was takun awei fro erthe, and it stood as
a man on the feet, and the herte therof
was ȝouun to it. And lo! another beeste,^s
liȝk a bere in parti, stood, and thre or-
dris weren in the mouth therof, and thre
princes in the teeth therof. And thus thei
seiden to it, Rise thou, ete thou ful many
fleischis. Aftir these thingis Y bihelde,^s
and lo! anothir *beeste* as a pard, and it
hadde on it silf foure wyngis of a brid,
and foure heeddis weren in the beeste, and
power was ȝouun to it. Aftir these thingis⁷
Y bihelde in the visioun of niȝt, and lo!
the fourthe beeste, ferdful, and wondirful,
and ful strong. It hadde grete^v irun teeth,
and it ete, and made lesse, and defoulide
with hise feet othere thingis; forsothe it
was vnliȝk othere beestis, which Y hadde
seyn bifore it, and it hadde ten hornes.
Y bihelde the hornes, and lo! an other^s
litil horn cam forth of the myddis of tho,
and thre of the firste hornes weren drawun
out fro the face therof; and lo! iȝen as
iȝen of a man weren in this horn, and a
mouth spekyng grete thingis. Y bihelde,^s
til that trones weren set, and the elde of
daies sat; his cloth *was* whijt as snow,
and the heeris of his heed *weren* as cleene
wolle, his trone *was as* flawmes^w of fier,
hise wheelis *weren* fier^x kyndlid. A flood¹⁰
of fier and rennyng faste ȝede out fro his
face, a thousynde thousynde mynistriden
to hym, and ten sithis a thousynde sithis
an hundrid thousynde stoden niȝ hym;
the dom sat, and bookis weren opened.
Y bihelde for the vois of grete wordis¹¹
whiche thilke horn spak; and Y siȝ that
the beeste was slayn, and his bodi was
perischid, and was ȝouun to be brent in

^w as of *A*.

^s stieden vp *1*. ^t And the *1*. ^u vnto *1*. ^v strong *ns sec. m.* ^w flawme *A pr. m. xv.* ^x as fier *1*.

12 to be brent in fir. And the power of
other beestus was taken away, and tymes
of lijf ben ordeynyd to hem, vn to tyme
13 and tyme. Therfore Y byhelde in visioun
of niȝt, and loo! with cloudis of heuen as
the sone of man came; and vnto the olde
of days he came fully, and in his siȝt
14 thei offreden hym. And he ȝaue to hym
power, and honour, and rewme, and eche
peple, lynagis, and tungis shuln serue to
hym; the power of hym euerlastinge
power, whiche shal not be don away,
and the rewme of hym, whiche shal not
15 be corrupte, *or destroyed*. My spirit
hidouside^x; Y, Danyel, was ferd in these,
and the visiouns of my heed to gidre
16 trubliden me. Y came to oon of the niȝ
stondynge, and Y axide of hym trewth
of alle these thingus. Whiche saide to
me interpretacioun of wordis, and tauȝte
17 me. These foure greet beestis ben foure
rewmes, that shuln ryse to gydre of the
18 erthe. Forsothe thei shuln resceyue the
rewme of God heezist holy, and thei
shuln holde the rewme, til into the world,
19 and in to world of worldis. After these
thingus Y wolde diligently lerne of the
fourthe beest, that was gretely vnlijc fro
alle, and dreedful ful myche, the teeth
and naylis therof of yren; it eete, and
brake to gydre, and defoulide the tothir
20 thingus with his feet. And of ten hornes
whiche it hadde in the hed, and of the
tother that was sprungen vp, bifore
whiche three hornes fellen down, and of
that horne that hadde eeȝen, and mouthe
spekinge grete thingis, and was more
21 than other; Y byheelde, and loo! the
ylk horn made bataile aȝein saintis, and
22 hadde power ouer hem, til the olde of
dais came, and ȝaue dome to saintis hiȝe;
and loo! tyme came, and saintis weldiden
23 rewme. And thus he saith, The fourthe
beest shal be the fourthe rewme in erthe,
that shal be more than alle rewmes, and
shal deuouren al erthe, and shal defoule,

fier. And *Y siȝ* that the power of othere 12
beestis was takun awei, and the tymes of
lijf weren ordeyned to hem, til to tyme
and tyme. Therfor Y bihelde in the vi- 13
syoun of niȝt, and lo! as a sone of man
cam with the cloudis of heuene; and he
cam fulli til to the elde of daies, and in
the siȝt of hym thei offriden hym. And 14
he ȝaf to hym power, and onour, and
rewme, and alle the puplis, lynagis^y, and
langagis schulen serue hym; his power
is euerlastynge power, that schal not be
takun awei, and his rewme, that schal not
be corrupt. My spirit hadde orroure, *ether* 15
hidousnesse; Y, Danyel, was aferd in these
thingis, and the siȝtis of myn heed dis-
turbliden me. Y neiȝede to oon of the 16
stonderis niȝ, and Y axide of hym the
treuthe of alle these thingis. And he seide
to me the interpretyng of wordis^z, and he
tauȝte me. These foure grete beestis ben 17
foure rewmes, that schulen rise of erthe.
Forsothe hooli men schulen take the 18
rewme of hiȝeste God, and thei schulen
holde the rewme, til in to the world, and
'til in to^a the world of worldis. Aftir 19
these thingis Y wolde lerne diligentli of
the fourthe beeste, that was greetli vnlijc
fro alle, and *was* ful ferdful, the teeth and
nailis therof *weren* of irun; it eet, and
made lesse, and defoulide with hise feet
othere thingis. And of ten hornes whiche 20
it hadde in the heed, and of the tother
horn, that cam forth, bifore which thre
hornes fellen down, and of that horn that
hadde iȝen, and a mouth spekyng grete
thingis, and was grettere than othere; I 21
bihelde, and lo! thilke horn made batel
aȝens hooli men, and hadde maistrie of
hem, til^b the elde of daies cam, and hiȝ 22
God ȝaf doom to hooli men; and lo! tyme
cam, and hooli men goten rewme. And 23
he seide thus, The fourthe beeste schal be
the fourthe rewme in erthe, that schal be
more than alle rewmes, and it schal deu-
uoure al erthe, and it schal defoule, and

^x hidous *A*.

^y and lynagis *I*. ^z these wordis *N*. ^a vnto *I*. in to *NSU sec. m*. ^b til to *I*.

24 and to gydre breke it. Forsothe ten horns of that kyngdam shuln be ten kyngus; and an other shal rijse after hem, and he shal be miztier than the former, 25 and shal meeke three kyngus. And he shal speke wordis azeinus the hee3, and he shal breke to gidre the saintis of the heejist; and he shal wene, that he may chaunge tymes and lawis; and it shal be 3ouen in to the hondis of hym, vn to tyme, and tymes, and the half of tyme. 26 And dom shal sitte, that power be taken away, and be broken to gydre, and perishe til into the eende. The rewme 27 forsothe, and power, and the gretenesse of rewme, whiche is vndre al heuen, be 3ouen to the peple of halewis of the heejist, whose rewme is euerlastinge rewme, and alle folkis shuln serue to 28 hym, and obeye. Til hidre the eende of the word. Y, Danyel, in my thouztis was miche trublid, and my face is chaungid in me; forsothe^e Y kepte to gidre the word in my hert.

CAP. VIII.

1 In the thrid 3eer of rewme of Balthasar, kyng, a vysionun apeeride to me. Y, Danyel, after that thing whiche Y hadde 2 seen in the bygynnyng, saw3 in my visionun, whan I was in the castel Susis, whiche is in the cuntre of Helam; forsothe I saw3 in visionun me for to be 3 vpon the 3ate Vlay. And Y rayside myn ee3en, and saw3; and loo! oo wether stode byfore the mareis, hauynge hee3 horns, and oon hee3er than an other, and 4 vndrewexinge. Afterward Y sawe the wether with hornys wyndowyng, *or castynge down*, azeinus the eest, and azeinus the west, and azeinus the north, and azeinus the south; and alle beestis mizten not azein stonde it, nether be delyuerd fro the hondis therof. And he dide 5 vp his wille, and is magnyfied. And I vndirstode. Lo! forsothe a buk of geet

make lesse that *erthe*. Forsothe ten hornes 24 schulen be ten kyngis of that rewme; and another *kyng* schal rise after hem, and he schal be miztiere than the formere, and he schal make low thre kyngis. And he schal 25 speke wordis a3ens the hi3 *God*, and he schal defoule the seyntis of the hi3este; and he schal gesse, that he mai chaunge tymes and lawis; and thei schulen be 3ouun in^c to his hondis, til to tyme, and times, and the half of tyme^d. And doom 26 schal sitte, that the power be takun awei, and be al to-brokun, and perische til in to the ende. Sotheli that the rewme, and 27 power, and the^e greetnesse of rewme, which is vndur ech heuene, be 3ouun to the puple of the^f seintis of the hi3este, whos rewme is euerlastynge rewme, and alle kingis schulen serue, and obeie to hym. Hidur to is the ende of the word. Y, Da- 28 nyel, was disturblid myche in my thouztis, and my face was chaungid in me; forsothe Y kepte the word in myn herte.

CAP. VIII.

In the thridde 3eer of the rewme of 1 Balthasar, the king, a visionun apperide to me. Y, Danyel, after that thing that Y hadde seyn in the bigynnyng, si3 in my 2 visionun, whanne Y was in the castel of Susis, which is in the cuntrei of Helam; sotheli Y si3 in the visionun that Y was on the 3ate Vlay. And Y reiseide myn i3en, 3 and Y si3; and lo! o ram stood bifor the mareis, and hadde hi3 hornes, and oon hi3ere than the tother^g, and vndurwexynge. Aftirward Y si3 the ram wyndew- 4 ynge with hornes a3ens the eest, and a3ens the west, and a3ens the north, and a3ens the south; and alle beestis my3ten not azenstonde it, nether be delyuered fro the hondis of it. And it dide bi his wille, and was magniefied. And Y vndurstood. Lo! 5 forsothe a buk of geet cam fro the west on the face of al erthe, and touchide not

y for A.

^c Om. I. ^d tymes GI. ^e Om. N. ^f Om. I. ^g oother I.

came fro the west vpon the face of al erthe, and touchide not the erthe; forsothe the buk hadde a noble horn bitwixe
 6 his eezen; and came vnto the ylk wether horned, whiche Y saw³ stondynge byfore the 3ate, and he ran to hym in bir of his
 7 strengthe. And whenn he neizede ni³ the wether, he dide crueli in to hym, and he smote the wether, and he brake to gidre two hornys of hym, and the wether mi³te not withstonde hym. And when he sente hym in to the erthe, he defoulide hym; and no man mi³te delyuere the wether of
 8 his hond. Forsothe the buk of geet is maad grete ful miche; and whan he hadde waxen, the grete horn is brosten, and foure horns ben brou³t forth vndir
 9 it, bi foure wyndis of heuen. Eftsoone forsothe of hem oo litil horne wente out, and it is maad grete a³einus the south, and a³einus the eest, and a³einus strengthe.
 10 And it is magnyfyed vnto the strengthe of heuen, and castide doun of strengthe
 11 and of sterris, and defoulide hem. And vnto the prince of strengthe he is magnyfyed, and fro hym he toke the contynuel sacrifice, and castide doun the
 12 place of halewyng of hym. Forsothe strengthe is 3ouen to hym a³einus the contynuel sacrifice for synnes, and trewth shal be cast doun in erthe; and he shal
 13 haue prosperite, and shal do. And Y herde oon of the saintus spekyng; and oo saynt saide to an other, Y noote to whom spekyng, Hou longe deuysioun, and the contynuel sacrifice, and synne of desolacioun, or *discoumfort*, that is maad, and sayntuarie, and strengthe shal be de-
 14 foulid? And he saide to hym, Vnto euenyng and morewnyng, days two thousand and three hundred; and the sayntuarie
 15 shal be clensid. Forsothe it is don, when Y, Danyel, sawe the visioun, and sou³te vndirstondyng, loo! there stode in my
 16 si³t as the fourme of man. And Y herde a voice of the man bytwixe Vlay, and he criede, and saith, Gabriel, make thou this

the erthe; forsothe the buk of geet hadde a noble horn bitwixe hise i³en; and he
 6 cam til to that horned ram, which Y hadde seyn stondynge bifore the 3ate, and he ran in the fersnesse of his strengthe to that *ram*. And whanne he hadde neizid
 7 ni³ the ram, he hurlide^h fersly on hym, and he smoot the ram, and al to-brak tweyne hornes of hym, and the ram mi³te not azenstonde hym. And whanne he hadde sent that *ram* in to erthe, he defoulide; and no man mi³te delyuere the ram fro his hond. Forsothe the buk of
 8 geet was maad ful greet; and whanne he hadde encreessid, the greet horn was brokun, and foure hornes risiden vndur it, bi foure wyndis of heuene. Forsothe
 9 of oon of hem 3ede out o litil horn, and it was maad greet a³ens the south, and a³ens the eest, and a³ens the strengthe. And it
 10 was magnefyed til to the strengthe of heuene, and it castide doun of the strengthe and^l of sterris, and defoulide tho. And
 11 he was magnefyed til to the prince of strengthe, and he took awei fro hym the contynuel sacrifice, and castide doun the place of his halewyng. Forsothe strengthe
 12 was 3ouun to hym a³ens the contynuel sacrifice for synnes, and treuthe schal be cast doun in erthe; and he schal haue prosperite, and schal do. And Y herde
 13 oon of hooli *aungels* spekyng; and oon hooli *aungel* seide to another, Y noot to whom spekinge, Hou long the visioun, and the^k contynuel sacrifice, and the synne of desolacioun, which is maad, and the seyntuarie, and the strengthe schal be defoulid?
 And he seide to hym, Til to the^l euentid
 14 and morewtid, two thousynde daies and thre hundrid; and the seyntuarie schal be clensid. Forsothe it was doon, whanne
 15 Y, Danyel, si³ the visioun, and axide the vndurstondyng, lo! as the licesse of a man stood in my si³t. And Y herde the
 16 voys of a man bitwixe Vlai, and he criede, and seide, Gabriel, make thou *Danyel* to vndurstonde this visioun. And he cam,
 17

^h hurlide ns. ^l Om. A pr. m. ^j Om. s pr. m. ^k Om. n. ^l Om. n.

17 for to vndirstonde the visioun. And he came, and stode bysidis wher Y stode; and when he came, Y dreedyng felle down in to my face. And he saith to me, Vndirstonde thou, sone of man, for in the tyme of eende diuisioun shal be
18 fulfillid. And when he spac to me, Y slode to gydre down riȝt in to the erthe. And he touchide me, and sette me in
19 my degree. And he saide to me, Y shal shewe to thee what thingis ben to cummyng in the last of cursidnesse, for
20 tyme hath his eende. The wether, *or ram*, whom thou hast seen for to haue hornys, is the kyng of Medis and Persis.
21 Forsothe the geet buk is the king of Grekis; and the grete horn that was bi-
22 twix his eezen, is the first kyng. Forsothe that, it broken, foure han rysen for it, foure kyngus shuln to gydre ryse of that folc, bot not in the strengthe of
23 hym. And after the rewme of hem, whenn wickidnesses shuln wexe, there shal ryse a king vnshamfast in face, and vndirstondynge proposiciouns, *or re-*
24 *souns*; and his strengthe shal be maad mizty, bot not in his own strengthis. And ouer that it may be byleeued he shal waste alle thingus, and shal haue prosperite, and shal do. And he shal slea stronge men, and the peple of sayntus,
25 after his wille, and gyle shal be dressid in his hond. And he shal magnyfie his hert, and in plente of alle thingus he shal slea ful manye. And he shal ryse to gydre aȝeins the prince of princis, and with outen hond he shal be broken to gydre.
26 And the visioun, that is said in euening and morewnyng, is trewe. Therefore seale thou, *or marke*, the visyoun, for
27 after manye days it shal be. And Y, Danyel, languyshide, and was seeke by ful manye days; and when Y roos, Y dide the werkis of the kyng; and I wondride at the visioun, and ther was not whiche shulde interprete, *or expoun*.

and stood bisidis where Y stood; and whanne he was comun, Y dredde, and felle on my face. And he seide to me, Thou, sone of man, vndurstonde, for the visioun schal be fillid in the^m tyme of ende. And whanne he spak to me, Y¹⁸ slood down 'plat to the ertheⁿ. And he touchide me, and settide me in my degree. And he seide to me, Y schal schewe to¹⁹ thee what thingis schulen come in the laste of cursing, for the^o tyme hath his ende. The ram, whom thou sizest haue²⁰ hornes, is the kyng of Medeis and of Perseis. Forsothe the buc of geet is the²¹ kyng of Grekis; and the greet horn that was bitwixe hise iȝen, he is the firste kyng. Forsothe that whanne that *horn*²² was brokun, foure *hornes* risiden for it, foure kyngis schulen rise of the folc of hym, but not in the strengthe of hym. And after the rewme of hem, whanne²³ 'wickidnessis han^p encreessid, a kyng schal rise vnschamefast in face, and vndurstondynge proposisiouns, *ether resouns set forth*; and his strengthe schal be maad stalworthe,²⁴ but not in hise strengthis. And more than it mai be bileuyd he schal waste alle thingis, and he schal haue prosperite, and schal do. And he schal sle stronge men, and the puple of seyntis, bi his wille, and²⁵ gile schal be dressid in his hond. And he schal magnyfie his herte, and in abundaunce of alle thingis he schal sle ful many men. And he schal rise aȝens the prince of princes, and withouten hond he schal be al to-brokun. And the visioun, which²⁶ is seid in the morewtid and euentid, is trewe. Therfor seele thou the visioun, for it schal be after many daies. And Y,²⁷ Danyel, was astonyed, and was sijk bi ful many daies; and whanne Y hadde rise, Y dide the werkis of the kyng; and Y was astonyed at the visioun, and 'noon was^q that interpretide^r.

^m Om. 1. ⁿ grouelinge on [the 1] erthe, *ether plat to the erthe* C E F G H I K M N P Q R S U X. *grouelinge, ether plat to the erthe* Y. ^o Om. 1. ^p wickidnesse han A *pr. m.* C H S U X. *wickidnesse hath* G I M N Q. ^q ther was noon 1. ^r interpretide, *either expoundede* C E F G H I K M N P Q R S U X.

CAP. IX.

1 In the first 3eer of Darius, sone of
Assuerus, of the seed of Meedis, whiche
comaundide vpon the rewme of Caldeis,
2 in oo 3eer of his rewme, Y, Danyel, vn-
dirstode in bokis the^z noumbre of 3eeris,
of whiche the word of the Lord is maad
to^a Jeremye, the prophete, that seuenti
3 eeris of desolacioun of Jerusalem shulden
be fulfillid. And Y putte my face to the
Lord my God, for to preye and byseche
4 in fastyngis, sac, and ashe. And Y
preyede the Lord my God, and I knaw-
lechide, and sayde, Y biseche, thou Lord
God, grete and dreedful, kepynge coue-
naunt and mercy to men louynge thee,
5 and kepynge thi maundementis. We
han synned, we han don wickidnesse,
vnpytously we diden, and wenten away,
and bowiden away fro thi maundementis
6 and domys. We obeyeden not to thi
seruauntis, prophetis, that spaken in thi
name to our kyngis, oure princis, oure
7 fadris, and to al peple of the lond. Lord,
to thee ri3twisnesse, forsothe to vs con-
fusioun of face, as is to day to man of
Juda, and dwellers of Jerusalem, and to
al Yrael, to these that ben ni3, and to
these that ben fer in alle londis, to whom
thou castidist hem out for the wickid-
nessis of hem, in whiche thei synnyden
8 in thee, Lord. To vs confusioun of face,
to oure kyngis, oure princis, and to oure
9 fadris, that synned; forsothe to thee,
Lord oure God, mercye and helpe. For
10 we wenten away fro thee, and herden
not the voice of the Lord oure God, that
we shulde walke in his lawe, whiche he
puttide to vs by his seruauntis, prophetis.
11 And al Yrael braken thi lawe, and bow-
iden away, that thei herden not thi voice;
and curse droppide on vs, and wlatyng-
nesse, that is writen in the boke of Moy-
ses, seruaunt of God, for we han synned
12 to hym. And he ordeynede his wordis,

CAP. IX.

In the firste 3eer of Darius, the sone of
Assuerus, of the seed of Medeis, that was
emperour on the rewme of Caldeis, in the 2
firste 3eer of his rewme, Y, Danyel, vn-
durstood in bookis the noumbre of 3eeris,
of which *noumbre* the word of the Lord
was maad to Jeremye, the profete, that
seuenti 3eer of desolacioun of Jerusalem
schulde be fillid. And Y settide my face³
to my Lord God, to preie and to^s biseche
in fastyngis, in sak, and aische^t. And Y⁴
preiede my Lord God, and Y knoulechide,
and seide, Y biseche, thou Lord God, greet
and ferdful, kepynge couenaunt and mercy
to hem that louen thee, and kepen thi
comaundementis. We han synned, we han⁵
do wickidnesse, we diden unfeithfuli, and
3eden awei, and bowiden awei fro thi co-
maundementis and domes. We obeieden⁶
not to thi seruauntis, profetis, that spaken
in thi name to oure kyngis, to oure princes,
and toⁿ oure fadris, and to al the puple of
the lond. Lord, ri3tfulnesse *is* to thee,⁷
forsothe schenschipec of face *is* to vs, as
is to dai to a man of Juda, and to the
dwelleris of Jerusalem, and to al Israel,
to these men that ben ni3, and to these
men that ben afer in alle londis, to which
thou castidist hem out for the wickidnessis
of hem, in whiche, Lord, thei synned
a3ens thee. Shame of face *is* to vs, to^a
oure kyngis, to oure princes, and to oure
fadris, that synned; but merci and be-⁹
nygnytee *is* to thee, oure Lord God. For
we 3eden awei fro thee, and herden not¹⁰
the vois of oure Lord God, that we schul-
den go in the lawe of hym; whiche he
settide to vs bi hise seruauntis, profetis.
And al Israel braken thi lawe, and bow-¹¹
iden awei, that thei herden not thi vois;
and cursyng, and wlatyng, which is writun
in the book of Moises, the seruaunt of
God, droppide on vs, for we synned to
hym. And he ordeynede hise wordis,¹²

^z of A. ^a in to GH.

^s Om. IN. ^t in aische N. ⁿ Om. C sec. m. EFGHIKMNQRSUX.

whiche he spac vpon vs, and vpon oure princis, that demyden vs, that thei schulden aboue lede yn in to vs grete yuel, what maner was neuer vndir al heuen, vp that
 13 it is don in Jerusalem, as it is writen in the lawe of Moyses. Al this yuel came vpon vs, and we preyeden not thi face, Lord oure God, that we schulden turne azein fro oure wickidnessis, and schulden
 14 thinke thi trewthe. And the Lord wakide on his malice, and brouzt it vpon vs; iust the Lord oure God in alle his werkis whiche he dide, forsothe we herden not
 15 the voice of hym. And now, Lord oure God, that leddist out thi peple of the lond of Egypt in strong hond, and madist to thee a name vp this day, we han synned,
 16 we diden wickidnesse, Lord, in to al thi riztwisnesse. Y biseche, be thi wrath turned away and thi woodnesse fro thi citee Jerusalem, and fro thin holy hill; forsothe for oure synnes, and wickidnessis of oure fadris, Jerusalem and al thi peple ben in shenshippe, to alle men bi oure
 17 cumpas. Now forsothe, oure God, heere the orisoun of thi seruaunt, and preyeres of hym, and shewe thi face on thi sayntuarie, that is desert. For thi self thou, my God, bowe thin eere, and heere; opyn thin eezen, and see oure desolacioun, and the cite, on whom thi name is yn clepid. Forsothe nether in oure iustifyngus we casten forth preeyeres byfore thi face, bot in thi manye doynigus of mercy.
 18 Heer thou, Lord; be thou plesid, Lord, perceyue, and do; dwelle thou, *or tarye*, not, for thi self, Lord my God, for thi name is in clepid vpon the cytee, and
 20 vpon thi peple. And whan 3it I spac, and preyede, and knowlachide my synnes, and synnys of my peple Yrael, that Y shedde out preyers in sizt of my God, for
 21 the holy hill of my God, 3it me spekynge in my preyer, loo! the man Gabriel, whom I saw3 in visioun fro the bygynnyng, soone fleezinge touchide me
 22 in tyme of euen sacrifice; and tauzt me,

whiche he spak on vs, and on oure princes, that demyden vs, that thei schulden brynge in on vs greet yuel, what maner *yuel* was neuer vndur al heuene, bi that that is doon in Jerusalem, as it is writun in the lawe
 13 of Moises. Al this yuel cam on vs, and, oure Lord God, we preieden not thi face, that we schulden turne azen fro oure wickidnessis, and schulden thenke thi treuthe. And the Lord wakide on ma-
 14 lice, and brouzt it on vs; oure Lord God is iust in alle his werkis whiche he made, for we herden not his vois. And now, 15 Lord^v God, that leddist thi puple out of the lond of Egypt in strong hond, and madist to thee a name bi this dai, we han synnede, we han do wickidnesse, Lord, 16 azens thi^w riztfulnesse. Y biseche, thi wraththe and thi stronge veniaunce be turned away fro thi citee Jerusalem, and fro thi hooli hil; for whi for oure synnes, and for the wickidnessis of oure fadris, Jerusalem and thi puple ben in schenshippe, to alle men bi oure cumpas. But 17 now, oure God, here thou the preyer of thi seruaunt, and the bisechyngis of him, and schewe thi face on thi^x seyntuarie, which is forsakun. My God, for thi silf 18 boowe down thin eere, and here; opene thin izen, and se oure desolacioun, and the citee, on which thi name is clepid to help. For not in oure iustifyngis we setten forth mekeli preiers bifor thi face, but in thi many merciful doynigus. Lord, here thou; 19 Lord, be thou plesid, perseyue thou, and do; my Lord God, tarie thou not, for thi silf, for thi name is clepid to help on the citee, and on thi puple. And whanne Y 20 spak 3it, and preiede, and knoulechide my synnes, and the synnes of my puple Israel, that Y schulde sette forth mekeli my preieris in the sizt of my God, for the hooli hil of my God, the while Y spak 21 3it in my preyer, lo! the man Gabriel, whom Y hadde seyn in visioun at the bygynnyng, flei soone, and touchide me in the tyme of euentid sacrifice; and he 22

^v oure Lord ru. ^w al thi u *sec. m.* ^x the n.

and spac to me, and saide, Danyel, now Y am gon out, that Y shulde teche thee, and thou shulddest vndirstonde. Fro the bygynnyng of thi preyers a word passide out. Forsothe Y came for to shewe to thee, for thou art a man of desijris; forsothe perceyue thou the word, and vndirstonde the visioun. Seuenti weekis ben abreggid on thi peple, and vpon thin holi citee, and trespassyng shal ben eendid, and synne shal take eend, and wickidnesse shal be don away, and rijt wysnesse euerlastyng shal be led to, and the visioun shal be fulfillid, and prophecie, and the holy of halewis shal be anoyntid. Therefore wite thou, and perceyue; fro bygynnyng of the word, that Jerusalem eftsone be beeldid, til to Crist, duyck, seuen weekis and two and sixti weekis shuln be; and eftsoone the strete shal be beeldid, and wallis, in anguyshe, or streytynesse, of tymes. And after two and sixti weekis Crist shal be slayn. And it shal not be the peple of hym, that is to denyng hym. And the peple shal distruye the citee and sayntuarie, with the duyke to commyng; and the eende of hym waastyng, and^b after the eende of bataile ordeynd desolacioun. Forsothe he shal conferme the couenaunt with manye oo weeke, and in the half of a weeke oost and sacrifice shal fayle; and in the temple abomynacioun of desolacioun shal be, and vnto the eendyng and eende the desolacioun shal last.

CAP. X.

In the thrid 3eer of rewme^c of Cyrus, kyng of Persis, a word is toke a3ein to Danyel, by name Balthasar; and the word trewe, and grete strengthe, and he vndirstode the word; forsothe vndirstondyng is neede in visioun. In tho days Y, Danyel, weilide in days of three weekis; Y eete not desireful breede, and

tauzt me, and he spak to me, and seide, Danyel, now Y 3ede out, that Y schulde teche thee, and thou schuldest vndurstonde. Fro the bigynnyng of thi preieris a word 3ede out. Forsothe Y cam to schewe to thee, for thou art a man of desiris; therfor perseyue thou the word, and vndurstonde thou the visioun. Seuenti woukis^{* 24} of 3eeris ben abreggid on thi puple, and on thin hooli citee, that trespassyng be endid, and synne take an ende, and that wickidnesse be doon awei, and euerlastyng rijtfulnesse be brouzt, and that the visioun, and^y prophesie be fillid, and the hooli of seyntis be anoyntid. Therfor wite thou, and perseyue; fro the goyng out of the word, that Jerusalem be bildid eft, til to Crist, the duyck, schulen be seuen woukis of 3eeris and two and sixti woukis of 3eeris; and eft the street schal be bildid, and wallis, in the angwisch of tymes. And after two and sixti woukis²⁶ of 3eeris² Crist schal be slayn. And it schal not be his puple, that schal denye hym. And the puple with the duyck to comyng schal distrie the citee, and the seyntuarie; and the ende therof schal be distriyng, and after the ende of batel schal be ordeynede desolacioun. Forsothe wouk²⁷ of 3eeris^a schal conferme the couenaunt to many men, and the offryng and sacrifice schal faile in the myddis^b of the wouke of 3eeris; and abhomynacioun of desolacioun schal be in the temple, and the desolacioun schal contynue til to the parformyng and ende.

²⁴ * Seuenti woukis; here a wouke is nedis takun for a wouke of 3eeris, and so ech wouk here conteyneth vij. 3eer. Live here. CGQU.

CAP. X.

In^c the thridde 3eer of the rewme of¹ Sirus, kyng of Perseis, a word was schewid to Danyel, Balthasar bi name; and a trewe word, and greet strengthe, and he vndurstood the word; for whi vndurstondyng is nedeful in visioun. In tho daies² Y, Danyel, mourenyde bi the daies of thre woukis; Y eet not desirable breed, and³

^b Om. A. ^c the rewme AG sec. m.

^y of N. ² Om. I. ^a Om. I. ^b myd N. ^c And in I.

fleshe and wyne entriden not in to my mouth, bot nether with oynement Y was anoyntid, til days of three weekis weren fulfillid. Forsothe in the fourthe and twentithe day of the first moneth, Y was bysydis the grete flode, that is Tigris. And I reyside myn eezen, and saw³, and loo! oo man clothid in lynnyn, and his reyns gird to with shynyng gold; and his body as crisolitus, and his face as fourme of leyt, and his eezen as a laumpe brennyng, and his armys and whiche thing is downward vn to the feet as fourme of brasse waxinge whyte, and the voice of his wordis as voice of multitude. Forsothe Y, Danyel, aloone sawe the visioun; sothely the men that weren with me, sawen not, bot ful myche dreed felle vp on hem, and thei fledden in to an hid place. Forsothe Y left aloone sawe this greet visioun, and strengthe abode not in me; bot and my fourme is chaungid in me, and Y was drye, *or welewid*, nether hadde eny thing of strengthis. And Y herde the voice of his wordis, and Y heerynge laye castidoun, *or ferd*, vpon my face, and my cheer cleuyde to the erthe. And loo! an hond touchide me, and reyside me on my knees, and vpon^d the fyngris of myn bondis. And he sayde to me, Danyel, man of desiris, vndirstonde the wordis whiche Y speke to thee, and stonde thou in thi degree; now forsothe Y am sente to thee. And whenn he saide to me this word, Y stode tremblynge. And he saith to me, Danyel, nyl thou dreede, for of the first day in whiche thou puttidist thin herte for to vndirstonde, that thou shuldist tourmente thee in sizt of thi God, thin wordis ben herde, and Y came for thi wordis. Forsothe the prince of the kingdam of Persis azein stode me oon and twenti days, and loo! Mychael, oon of the first princis, came in to myn help, and Y abode there bysidis the kyng of

fleisch, and wyn entride not into my mouth, but nethir Y was anoynted with oynement, til the daies of thre woukis weren fillid. Forsothe in the foure and twentithe dai of the firste monethe, Y was bisidis the greet flood, which is Tigris. And Y reyside myn izen, and Y siz, and^e lo! o man *was* clothid with lynun clothis, and hise reynes *weren* gird with schynyng gold; and his bodi *was* as crisolitus, and his face *was* as the licnesse of leit, and hise izen *weren* as^d a^e brennyng laumpe, and hise armes and tho thingis that weren bynethe til to the feet *weren* as the licnesse of bras beyng whijt, and the vois of hise wordis *was* as the vois of multitude. Forsothe Y, Danyel, aloone siz the^f visioun; certis the^g men that weren with me, sien not, but ful greet ferdfulnesse felle yn on hem, and thei fledden in to an hid place. But Y was left aloone, *and Y* siz this greet visioun, and strengthe dwellide not in me; but also my licnesse was chaungid in me, and Y was stark, and Y hadde not in me ony thing of strengthis. And Y herde the vois of hise wordis, and Y herde, and lay astonyed on my face, and my face cleuyde to the erthe. And lo! an hond touchide me, and reyside me on my knees, and on the toes of my feet. And he seide to me, Thou, Danyel, a man of desiris, vndurstonde the wordis whiche Y speke to thee, and stonde in thi degree; for now Y am sent to thee. And whanne he hadde seid this word to me, Y stood quakyng. And he seide to me, Danyel, nyle thou drede, for fro the firste dai in which thou settidist thin herte to vndurstonde, that thou schuldist turmente thee in the sizt of thi God, thi wordis weren herd, and Y cam for thi wordis. Forsothe the prince of the rewme of Perseis azenstood me oon and twenti daies, and lo! My³hel, oon of the firste princis, cam in to myn help, and Y dwellide stille there bisidis the kyng of Perseis. Forsothe Y am comun to teche

^d on A.^c Om. A *pr. m.* ^d Om. N. ^e Om. L. ^f a A. ^g tho I.

14 Persis. Forsothe Y came for to teche thee, what thingis ben to cummyng to thi peple in the last days; for 3it the visoun is deferrid, *or drawen alonge*,
 15 in to days. And whann he spac to me sicke maner wordis, Y keste down my
 16 cheer to the erthe, and was stille. And lo! as the licnesse of the sone of man touchide my lippis; and Y opnyng my mouth spac, and saide to hym that stode byfore me, My Lord, in thi visoun my ioynctouris ben vnbounden, and no thing
 17 of strengthis aboden in me. And how may the seruauunt of my Lord speke with my Lord? no thing of strengthis aboode in me, bot and my brethe is closid bi-
 18 twixe, *or stoppide*. Therefore eftsoone as the sijt of man touchide me, and coun-
 19 fortide me, and saide, Nyl thou dreede, thou man of desyrs; pees to thee, be thou coumfortid, and be thou strong. And whann he spac with me, Y waxe stronge, and saide, Speke thou, my Lord, for and
 20 thou hast coumfortide me. And he saith, Wher thou wast, whi Y came to thee? And now Y shal turne azein, for to fize azeinus the prince of Persis. Forsothe whann Y wente out, the prince of Greekis
 21 apeeride cummyng. Nethelese Y shal telle to thee, what thing is expressid in the wrytyng of trewthe; and no man is myn helper in alle these thingis, no bot Mizhel, 3our prince.

CAP. XI.

1 Forsothe fro^e the first 3eer of Darius of Mede Y stode, that he schulde be coum-
 2 fortid, and strengthid. And now Y shal telle to thee trewthe. And loo! three kyngus shul stonde in Persis, and the fourthe shal be maad riche with ful manye richessis ouer alle men. And whanne he shal be stronge in his richessis, he shal stire to gydre alle men
 3 azeinus the rewme of Grece. Forsothe a stronge kyng shal rijse, and shal lord-

thee, what thingis schulen come to thi puple in the laste daies; for 3it the visoun is delaied in to daies. And whanne he¹⁵ spak to me bi sicke wordis, Y castide down my cheer to erthe^h, and was stille. And¹⁶ lo! as the licnesse of sone^l of man^k touchide my lippis; and Y openyde my mouth, and spak, and seide to hym that stood bfore me, My Lord, in thi sijt my ioynctis ben vnknit, and no thing of strengthis dwellide in me. And hou schal the seru-¹⁷ auunt of my Lord mow speke with my Lord? no thing of strengthis dwellide in me, but also my breeth is cloyde bitwixe. Ther-¹⁸ for eft as the sijt of a man touchide me, and coumfortide me, and seide, Man of¹⁹ desiris, nyle thou drede; pees *be* to thee, be thou coumfortid, and be thou strong. And^l whanne he spak with me, Y^m wexide strong and seide, My Lord, speke thou, for thou hast coumfortid me. And he²⁰ seide, Whether thou woost not, whi Y cam to thee? And now Y schal turne azen, to fize azens the prince of Perseis. For whanne Y 3ede out, the prince of Grekis apperide comyng. Netheles Y²¹ schal telle to thee that, that is expressid in the scripture of treuthe; and noon is myn helpere in alle these thingis, no but Myzhel, 3oureⁿ prynce.

CAP. XI.

Forsothe fro the firste 3eer of Darius of¹ Medei Y stood, that he schulde be coumfortid, and maad strong. And now Y² schal telle to thee the treuthe. And lo! thre kyngis schulen stonde 3it in Persis, and the fourthe schal be maad riche with ful many richessis ouer alle. And whanne he hath woxe strong bi hise richessis, he schal reise alle men azens the rewme of Grece. Forsothe a strong kyng schal³ rise, and shal be lord in greet power, and

^e in A.

^h the erthe K sec. m. ⁱ the sone I. ^k a man C F G H K M N sec. m. P Q S X sec. m. ^l Om. N S. ^m and Y N S.
ⁿ oure N.

shipe with myche power, and that, that
 4 shal plesse to hym, shal do. And whanne
 he shal stonde, his rewme shal be broken,
 and shal be departid in to foure wyndis
 of heuen, bot not in to his folewers *of*
bloode, nether after his power, in whiche
 he lordshipide; the rewme of hym shal
 be departid, and^f in to alyens, out taken
 5 these. And the kyng of southe^g shal be
 coumfortide; and of the princis of hym
 ther shal be strengthe ouer hym, and
 shal be lord in lordship; forsothe his
 6 lordshipyng myche. And after the eende
 of 3eeris thei shuln be knyht in pees; and
 the dou3ter of kyng of south^h shal come
 to the kyng of the north, for to make
 frenship. And she shal not haue strengthe
 of arm, nether hir seed shal stonde; and
 she shal be bitaken, and hir 3unge men
 that ledden hir to, and thei that coum-
 7 fortiden hir in tymes. And a plauntyng
 shal stonde of the buriownyng of hir
 rootis; and he shal cum with an oost, and
 shal entre the prouynce of the kyng of
 the north, and he shal mysuse hem, and
 8 shal weelde the goddis of hem, and grauen
 thingus. And he shal lede the precious
 vessels of gold and syluer caitif, *or taken*
in bataile, in to Egipt. He shal haue vic-
 9 torie a3einus the kyng of the north; and
 the kyng of the south shal entre in to
 the kyngdam, and shal turne a3einⁱ in toⁱ
 10 his lond. Forsothe the sonys of hym
 shuln be stirid to wrath, and thei shuln
 gadre the multitude of ful manye oostis.
 And he shal cum hijinge and flowynge,
 and he shal turne a3ein, and shal be
 stirid, and go to gydre with strengthe
 11 of hym. And the kyng of the south
 terid to wrath, shal go out, and f3zte
 a3einus the kyng of the north, and shal
 make redy a ful grete multitude; and
 multitude shal be 3ouen in the hond of
 12 hym. And he shal take multitude, and
 the horn of hym shal be enhaunsid; and
 he shal cast down many thousandis, bot

shal do that, that schal plesse hym. And 4
 whanne he schal stonde, his rewme schal
 be al to-brokun, and it schal be departid
 in to foure wyndis of heuene, but not in
 to^o hise eiris^p, nether bi the power of
 hym in which he was lord; for his rewme
 schal be to-rente, 3he, in to straungeris,
 outakun these. And the kyng of the 5
 south schal be coumfortid; and of the
 princes of hym oon schal haue power
 aboue hym, and he schal be lord in power;
 for whi his lordschipe *shal be* myche.
 And after the ende of 3eeris^q thei schulen^q 6
 be knyht in pees; and the dou3ter of the
 kyng of the south schal come to the kyng
 of the north, to make frenschipe. And sche
 schal not gete strengthe of arm, nether
 the seed of hir schal stonde; and sche schal
 be bitakun, and the 3onglyngis of hir that
 brou3ten hir, and he that coumfortide hir
 in tymes. And a^r plauntyng of the seed of^r
 the rootis of hir schal stonde; and he
 schal come with an oost, and schal entre
 in to the prouynce of the kyng of the
 north, and he schal mysuse hem, and he
 schal gete; ferthir more *he schal gete* both 8
 the goddis of hem. and grauun ymagis.
 Also^s he schal lede into Egipt precieuse
 vessels of gold, and of siluer, takun in
 batel. He schal haue the maistrie a3ens the
 kyng of the north; and the kyng of the 9
 south schal entre in to the rewme, and
 schal turne a3en to his lond. Forsothe 10
 the sones of hym schulen be stirid to
 wraththe, and thei schulen gadre togidere
 a multitude of ful many coostis. And he
 schal come hastyng and flowynge, and he
 schal turne a3en, and schal be stirid, and
 schal bigynne batel with his strengthe.
 And the king of the south schal be stirid, 11
 and schal go out, and schal f3zte a3ens the
 kyng of the north, and schal make redi a
 ful grete multitude; and the multitude
 schal be 3ouun in his hond. And he schal 12
 take the multitude, and his herte schal be
 enhaunsid; and he schal caste down many

^f Om. A. ^g the south A. ^h the south K pr. m. ⁱ to AGH.

^o Om. A pr. m. CEF GHIK pr. m. MNQRSU pr. m. X. ^p ether a3tircomers K marg. ^q he schal I. ^r Om. A.
^s And NX.

13 he shal not haue victorie. The kyng of the^h north shal be conuertid, and shal make redy a multitude, miche more than byfore; and in the eende of tymes and 3eeris he shal cum hijinge with the most
14 oost, and ful many richessis. And in tho tymes many shuln ryse to gydre azeinus the kyng of southⁱ; and sones of trespassours of thi peple shuln be enhaunsid, that thei fulfille the visioun, and
15 shulnⁱⁱ falle to gydre. And the^j kyng of the north shal cum, and shal bere to gydre hepis of erthe, and shal take strengist^k cytees; and the^l armys of the south shuln not susteyne^{ll}. And the chosen of hym shuln ryse to gydre, for to with-
16 stonde, and strengthe shal not be. And he cummynge 'vp on^m hym, shal do vp his likyng; and ther shal not be, whiche shal stonde azeinus his face. And he shal stonde in the noble lond, and it shal be
17 waastid in hond of hym. And he shal putte his face, that he cum for to holde al the rewme of hym, and he shal do rȳt thingus with hym. And he shal 3eue to hym the dou3tre of wymmen, that she turne hym vpsadoun; and it shal not
18 stonde, nether shal be his. And he shal turne his face to ylis, and shal take manye. And he shal make prince for to cese, and the shendship of hym shal be
19 turned in to hym. And he shal turne his face to the empire of his lond, and he shal hurtle, and shal falle, and shal
20 not be founden. And the foulist and vnworthi to kyngis fairnesse shal stonde in place of hym, and in fewe daies he shal be broken to gydre, not in wode-
21 nesse, nether in batel. And a dispisid man shal stonde in his place, and kyngus honour shal not be 3ouen to hym; and he shal cum priuely, and shal weelde the
22 rewme in fraude doynge. And armys of theⁿ fȳtynge shuln be ouercummen of his face, and shuln be broken to gydre, more
23 ouer and the duyke of pees. And aftir

thousyndis, but he schal not haue the maistrie. For the kyng of the north schal¹³ turne, and schal make redi a multitude, myche more than bifore; and in the ende of tymes and of 3eeris he schal come hastynge with a ful greet oost, and with ful many richessis. And in tho tymes many¹⁴ men schulen rise togidere a3ens the kyng of the south; and the sones of trespassouris of thi puple schulen be enhaunsid, that thei fille the visioun, and thei schulen falle down. And the kyng of the north schal¹⁵ come, and schal bere togidere erthe, he^t schal take strongeste citees; and the armes of the south schulen not susteyne. And the chosun men therof schulen rise togidere, to a3enstonde, and strengthe schal not be. And he schal come on hym, and schal do¹⁶ bi his wille; and noon schal be, that schal stonde a3ens his face. And he schal stonde in the noble lond, and it schal be wastid in his hond. And he schal sette his face,¹⁷ that he come to holde al the rewme of him, and he schal do rȳtful thingis with hym. And he schal 3yue to hym the dou3ter of wymmen, to distrie hym; and it schal not stonde, and it schal not be his. And he schal turne his face to ilis, and he¹⁸ schal take many *ilis*. And he schal make ceesse the prince of his schenschipe, and his schenschipe schal turne in to hym. And he schal turne his face to the lord-¹⁹schip of his loond, and he schal snapere, and falle down, and he schal not be foundun. And the vilest and vnworthi²⁰ to the kyngis onour schal stonde in the place of hym, and in fewe daies he schal be al to-brokun, not in woodnesse, nether in batel. And a dispisid man schal stonde²¹ in the place of hym, and the onour of a kyng schal not be 3ouun to hym; and he schal come priuely, and he schal gete the rewme bi gile. And the armes of the²² fȳtere schulen be ouercomun of his face, and schulen be al to-brokun, ferthermore and the duyke of boond of pees. And after²³

^h Om. G pr. m. K pr. m. ⁱ the southe G sec. m. ⁱⁱ thei shulen A. ^j Om. K pr. m. ^k strengthid A.
^l Om. AGH. ^{ll} susteine him G sec. m. ^m on AGHK pr. m. ⁿ Om. A.

^t and he U sec. m.

frendship with hym, he shal do gyle. And he shal stize vp, and ouercume lital peple; and he shal entre plenteuous and grete citees, and shal do whiche thingis the fadris of hym diden not, and fadris of hym. He shal scatere raueyns, and prayes, and ricchessis of hem, and he shal bygynne, *or go yn*, counseile azeinus saddist thouȝtis, and this thing vn to tyme. And the strengthe of hym shal be stirid, and the herte of hym, azeinus the kyng of south in grete oost. And the kyng of south shal be terrid to bateil with manye helpis, and stronge ful myche; and thei shuln not stonde, for thei shuln go in to counseilis azeinus hym. And thei etynge breede with hym shuln breke hym to gydre; and his oost shal be oppressid, and his slayn men ful manye shuln falle. And the herte of two kyngus shal be, that thei do yuel, and at oo bord thei shuln speke lesyng, and thei shul not profite; for ȝit the eende in to other tyme. And he shal turne azein to^o his lond with manye ricchessis, and his herte azeinus the holy testament, and he shal do, and shal turne azein 'in to' his lond. In tyme ordeynyd he shal cum azein, and shal cum to the south, and the last shal not be lijc to the former. And grete shippis, and Romyans, shal cum vpon hym^q, and he shal be smyten. And he shal turne azein, and be wrothe azeinus the testament of the sayntuarie, and shal do. And he shal turne azein, and shal thinke azeinus hem that forsoken the testament of sayntuarye^r. And the armes of hym shuln stonde, and shuln defoule the sayntuarie of strengthe, and shuln take away the contynuel sacrifice, and shuln ȝeue abominacioun in to desolacioun. And vnpitous men shuln feyne gylfully a testament; forsothe the peple witynge her God shal weelde, and do. And tauȝt men in peple shuln teche ful

frenschipe with hym, he schal do gyle. And he schal stie, and he^u schal ouercome with lital puple; and he schal entre in to grete and riche citees, and he schal do thingis which hise fadris and the fadris of hise fadris diden not. He schal distrie the raueyns, and prei, and richessis of hem, and azens most stidfast thouȝtis he schal take counsel, and this 'vn to' a tyme. And the strengthe of hym, and the herte of hym schal be stirid azens the kyng of the south with a greet oost. And the king of the south schal be stirid to batel with many helpis and ful stronge; and thei schulen not stonde, for thei schulen take counsels azens hym. And thei that eeten breed with hym schulen al to-breke hym; and his oost schal be oppressid, and ful many men of hise schulen be slayn, and falle down. And the herte of twei kyngis schal be, that thei do yuel, and at o boord thei schulen speke leesyng, and thei schulen not profite; for ȝit the ende *schal be* in to an other tyme. And he schal turne azen in to his lond with many richessis, and his herte *schal be* azens the hooli testament, and he schal do, and schal turne azen in to his lond. In tyme ordeyned he schal turne azen, and schal come to the south, and the laste schal not^w be lijck the formere. And schippis with three or dris of ooris, and Romyans, schulen come on hym, and he schal be smytun. And he schal turne azen, and schal haue indignacioun azens the testament of seyntuarie, and he schal do. And he schal turne azen, and he schal thenke azens hem that forsoken the testament of seyntuarie. And armes of hym schulen stonde, and schulen defoule the seyntuarie^x, and schulen take awei the contynuel sacrifice, and schulen ȝyue abhomynacioun in to desolacioun. And wickid men schulen feyne testament gilefuli; but the puple that knowith her God schal holde, and do. And tauȝt men

^o in to AGH. P in GH. q Om. A. r the seyntuarie AG.

^u Om. CEFIMNQRSU.
^x of strengthe K marg.

^v til to CEFGHIMNPQRSUX.

^w Om. A pr. m. CEFGHIMNPQRS pr. m. v pr. m. x.

manye, and shuln falle in swerd, and in
flawme, and in caitiftee, and in to rauyn
34 of days. And whanne thei shuln falle
to gidre, thei shuln be reysid vp with
lilil help; and ful many shuln be applied,
35 *or putt to*, to hem gylfully. And of
lerned men shuln falle, that thei be
wellyd to gydre, and be chosen, and be
maad whijt unto the tyme determynd;
36 for ȝit an other tyme schal be. And the
kyng schal do after his wille, and schal be
reysid vp, and magnyfyed aȝeinus eche
god, and aȝeines God of goddis he schal
speke great thingus; and he schal be
dressid, til wrath be fulfillid. Forsothe
37 diffinicioun, *or dome*, is fully don. And
he schal not rette the God of his fadris,
and he schal be in coueityngis of wym-
men, nether he schal recke eny of goddis,
for aȝeinus alle thingus he schal ryse to
38 gydre. Forsothe he schal wirshiþe god of
Maosym in his place, and he schal ho-
noure god, whom his fadris knewen not,
in gold, and syluer, and precious stoon,
39 and precious thingus. And he schal do
that he make stronge Maosym, with an
alien god whom he knewe not. And he
schal multiplie glorie, and schal ȝeue to
hem power in many thingus, and he schal
40 departe erth at his wille. And in tyme
sett^a the kyng of south^t schal fiȝt aȝeinus

in the puple schulen teche ful many men,
and schulen falle in swerd, and in flawme,
and in to^v caitifte, and in to rauelyn of
daies. And whanne thei han feld^z doun, 34
thei schulen be reysid bi a lilil help; and
ful many men schulen be applied to hym^a
gilefuli. And of lerud men schulen falle, 35
that thei be wellid togidere, and be chosun,
and be maad whijt til to a^b tyme deter-
mynd; for ȝit another tyme schal be.
And the kyng^{*} schal do bi his wille, and 36
he schal be reysid, and magnified aȝens ech
god, and aȝens God of goddis he schal
speke grete thingis; and he schal be dressid,
til wrathfulnesse be fillid. For the deter-
mynyng is perfitli maad. And he^c schal 37
not arette the God of hise fadris, and he
schal be in the coueitisid^d of wymmen, and
he schal not charge ony of goddis, for he
schal rise aȝens alle thingis. Forsothe he 38
schal onoure god of Maosym in his place,
and he schal worschiþe god, whom hise
fadris knewen not, with gold, and siluer,
and preciose stoon, and preciose thingis.
And he schal do that he make strong 39
Moosym, with the alien god which he
knew. And he schal multiplie glorie, and
schal ȝyue power to hem in many thingis,
and schal departe the lond at his wille.
And in the tyme determynd the kyng of 40
the south schal fiȝte aȝens hym, and the

* *And the king;*
that is, Anti-
crist. *schal do bi*
his wille; for
his malice schal
be brouȝt to
effect. These
thingis ben
seid of Antiok
oneli, as he
was figure of
Anticrist, for
these thingis
ben not vere
[verefied qu]
of Antiok to
the lettre, but
oneli of Anti-
crist. *reysid and*
magnified
aȝenus ech
god; as Poul
seith in [the q]
ij. Pistle to
Tess. ij. c.
Anticrist is
enhausid
aboue al thing
which is
seid God,
ether which
is worschipid,
and schewith
him silf as
if he is God.
And therfor
this lettre mai
not be ex-

powned no but of Anticrist, for whi Antiok reyside not him silf aȝenus ech god, but he worschipe the idol of Jouys, and settide it in the temple of Jerusalem, and induside Jewis to the worschipping therof, as myche as he myste, as it is red in i. book and ij. book of Machabeus. *and aȝenus God of goddis he schal speke grete thingis;* for Anticrist schal speke dispisingis and blasfemyngis [blasfemies qu] aȝenus God of heuene, for he schal schewe him silf as if he is God. *he schal be dressid;* for his malice schal be brouȝt to his purpos, for he schal sitte in the temple as if he is God, but not longe, for it sueth *til wrathfulnesse of God be fillid* on him, whanne bi Goddis vertu he schal die sudenli, as seintis seien, and the postle seith in ij. Pistle to Tess. ij. c.^o. The Lord Jhesu bi the spirit of his mouth schal sle Anticrist. *the determynyng, etc.;* as if he seide, it is determynd so in the biforknowing of God, and therfor it is so certeyn of tyme to comynge, as if he [it qu] were now doon of tyme passid. *not arette the God of hise fadris;* for Anticrist schal be born of Jewis, ether of Cristen men, that worschipe God of heuene, and Anticrist schal do awei his worschipping, and mystake to him silf. *and he schal be in the coueitisid of wymmen;* for thouȝ Anticrist feyne chastite with outforth, to disseyue liȝtliere othere men, netheles he schal not be chast verili, for he schal be ful of [al qu] malice, and so he schal be leccherouse, and therfor he is signefied bi the beeste stiyng fro the see, in xvij. c.^o. of Apocalips. In the beeste is signefied fleisly iolynesse, ether leccherie, and therfor the filosofore in j. book of Etikis clepith fleisli liyf, ether lustful liyf, beestli liyf. *he schal not charge ony of goddis;* this is opynli soth of Anticrist, and fals of Antiok. *for he schal rise aȝenus alle thingis;* that is, aȝenus God and men; for Anticrist schal rise aȝenus alle men, in makinge hem suȝet to him silf, and aȝenus God, in mystakinge to himsilf the worschipping [worschiþe u] of God. *onoure god Maosym;* Maosym is interpretid strong hold, ether help; the priuat fend of Anticrist schal be clepid thus, for he schal haue of him strong hold and help; ether in other maner strong hold is seid a place that schal be bildid of Anticrist, where he schal worschiþe priuyli thilke fend. *and he schal worschiþ god, etc.;* this word *and* is set here for this word *that is*. *whom hise fadris knewen not;* that is, Jewis ether Cristen men, of whiche Anticrist schal come. *with gold and siluer, etc.;* for in that [this u] place Anticrist schal sette preciose richessis, as in a place most priuy, and most stronge. *he schal do;* this thing that is seid. *that he make strong Maosym;* that is, thilke place where he schal worschiþe the fend priuyli; therfor he seith, *with the alien god which he knew*, bi homelynesse, and couenauntis maad with him, for he schal haue a couenaunt with that fend, priuat ether special to him silf, which fend owith to be alien fro ech man. *he schal multiplie glorie;* to men obeiyng to him, in enhausning hem; for he schal enhaunse yuele men, that schulen obeie to him, and he schal pursue goode men, that schulen aȝenstonde him. *power in many thingis;* he seith not in alle thingis, for he schal not make ony man euene with him silf. *departe the lond at his wille;* that is, for his wille, to hise homeli men. *in tyme determynd;* of God, that bifor seeth and ordeyneth thingis to comynge. *the king of the south;* that is, [of qu] Egypt. *and the kyng of the north;* that is, Anticrist, signefied here bi Antiok, that was the

^a bifore sett *a sec. m.* ^t the south *a sec. m.*

^y Om. κ *pr. m.* ^z falle *r.* ^a hem *v.* ^b Om. *r.* ^c Om. *n.* ^d coueitisid *Λ.*

hym, and the kyng of the north as a tempest shal cum azeinus hym, in chaaris, and horsmen, and grete nauee. And he shal entre londis, and shal breke to gydre; and shal passe by, and shal entre in to glorious lond, and many shuln falle. Forsothe these aloone shuln be saued fro the hond of hym, Edom, and Moab, and of the princis of the sonys of Amon. And he shal sende his hond in to londis, and the lond of Egypt shal not scape. And he shal be lord of tresours of gold, and syluer, and in alle precious thingis of Egypt; and he shal passe by Libie and Ethiopie. And fame shal truble hym fro eest and north; and he shal cum in grete multitude, for to breke to gydre, and slea ful manye. And he shal sette his tabernacle fro Feduo, bitwixe seese, vpon a noble hille and holy; and he shal cum vnto the hee; therof, and no man shal help hym.

CAP. XII.

1 Forsothe in that tyme Myzhel shal rijse, the grete prince, that stondith for sonys of thi peple. And tyme shal cum, what maner was not, fro that sithen folkis bygunen for to be, vn to that tyme. And in that tyme thi peple shal be saued, eche that shuln be founden 2 wrijten in the boke of lijf. And manye of these that slepten in dust of erthe, shuln wake out, other in to euerlastinge lyf, and othere in to shenship, that thei 3 se euermore. Forsothe thei that shuln be tauzt men, *or wijse*, shuln shyne as shynynge of the firmament, and thei that lernen, *or enfourmen*, manye to riztwijnesse, as sterris in to euerlastyngnessis. 4 Forsothe thou, Danyel, close the wordis, and seale the boke, vn to the tyme or-

kyng of the north schal come as a tempest azens hym, in charis, and with^e knyztis, and in greet nauei. And he schal entre 41 in to londis, and schal defoule *hem^f*; and he schal passe^g, and schal entre in to the gloriouse lond, and many schulen falle. Forsothe these *londis* aloone schulen be sauyd fro his hond, Edom, and Moab, and princes of the sones of Amon. And he 42 schal sende his hond in to londis, and the lond of Egypt schal not ascape. And he 43 schal be lord of tresouris of gold, and of syluer, and in alle preciose thingis of Egypt; also he schal passe bi Libie and Ethiopie. And fame fro the eest and fro 44 the north schal disturble hym; and he schal come with a greet multitude, to al to-breke, and to sle ful many men. And he schal 45 sette his tabernacle in Apheduo, bitwixe the sees, on the noble hil and hooli; and he schal come til to the heizthe therof, and no man schal helpe hym.

CAP. XII.

Forsothe in that tyme Mizhel, the greet 1 prince, schal rise, that stondith for the sones of thi puple. And tyme schal come, what maner tyme was not, fro that *tyme^h* fro which folkis bigunnen to be, 'vn to that tyme. And in that tyme thi puple schal be saued, ech that is foundun writun in the book of life. And many of hem 2 that slepen in the dust of erthe, schulen awake fulli, summe in to euerlastyng lijf, and othere in to schenschiipe, that thei se euere. Forsothe thei that ben tauzt, schulen schyne as the schynynge of the firmament, and thei that techen many men to riztfulnesse, *schulen schyne* as sterris in to euerlastyng euerlastyngnessis. But 4 thou, Danyel, close the wordis, and aseale the book, til to the^l tyme ordeyned; ful

figure of Anticrist. *entre in to londis, and schal defoule*; for the king of Egypt schal be oon of the firste defoulid of Anticrist. *in to the gloriouse lond*; that is, Judee, which is seid gloriouse, for myraclis doon there of God, and for the werkis of oure helthe maad there bi Crist. *and many schulen falle*; that is, many londis, and citees, and folkis schulen be suget to Anticrist. *these aloone, etc.; Edom and Moab, etc.*; this schal be doon bi Goddis mersi, for hooli men schulen haue there sum refuyt in the tyme of Anticrist; and this schal be doon for feble men, that dursten not put hemself forth azenus Anticrist. *sende his hond into londis*; for whi Anticrist schal sende messangeris in to londis, where he schal not come in his owne persooene. *the lond of Egypt schal not ascape*; for it schal be of the firste londis suget to Anticrist. *bi Libie and Ethiopie*; for also these twei rewmes schulen be suget to Anticrist. *and fame, etc.*; for whi the fame of hooli men, that nylen obeie to Anticrist, schal disturble him, ether in hap the fame of summe feithful kyngis, that wolen azenstonde him. *come with a*

greet multitude; for he schal haue a ful greet oost. *sle ful many men*; that is, alle men that nylen obeie to him. *in Apheduo*; that is, Emaws, as Jerom seith, which place is bitwixe the deed see and the see of myddil erthe. *on the noble hil and hooli*; that is, the hil of Olyuete, ether Sion; for whanne Anticrist schal sette his tabernacle in Emaws, he schal sette it in a maner on the hil of Olyuete, ether on the hil of Sion, that ben ny3 hillis, and ben fer oneli bi a myle, for the hilli places of Jerusalem bigunnen at Emaws. *and he schal come til to the heizthe therof*; for Anticrist schal come in to the hil of Sion, in the place where the temple was, that he sitte there, and be worschipid, as if he be God, as Poul seith; also he schal come til to the cop of the hil of Olyuete, fro whennus Crist stiede in to heuene, as if he schal stie fro thennus an hi3 bi the vertu of the fend beringe him. *and no man schal helpe him*; for he schal be slayn there sudenli, bi Goddis vertu, as Poul seith in ij. Pistle to Tess. ij. c°. *Live here. cqu.*

^s Om. AGH.

^e in CEF GHI K M N P Q R S U X. ^f Om. CEF GHI K M N P Q R S U X. ^g passe forth RU sec. m. ^h Om. CEF GHI pr. m. K M N P Q R U X. ⁱ til to a pr. m. CEF GHI M N P Q R U X Y. ^l Om. AC sec. m. EF GHI K M Q R S U.

deynynd; ful manye shuln passe, and science manyfold shal be. And Y, Danyel, saw³, and loo! as two other stoden; oon stode on this syde, vpon the ryuere of floode, and an other on that syde, on the tother part of the floode. And I sayde to the man, that was clothid with lynnyn, whiche stode vpon the watris of the floode, Hou longe the eende of these merueylis? And Y herde the man, that was clothid in lynnyn, whiche stode vpon watris of the floode, whann he hadde reyside vp his riȝt^t and left half in to heuen, and swore by the lyuynge in to with outen eende, For in to tyme, and tymys, and the half of tyme. And whan scater yng abroad of the lond of holy peple shal be fulfillid, alle these thingus shuln be eendid. And Y herde, and vndirstode not; and saide, My lord, what shal be after these thingus? And he saith, Go thou, Danyel, for the wordis ben closid and sealid, vn to tyme^u ordeynynd. Thei shuln be chosen, and be maad whijt, and as fijr many shuln be proued, and vnpytous men shuln do vnpytously, nether alle vnpytouse men shuln vndirstonde; forsothe tauȝt men shuln vndirstonde. And fro tyme in whiche contynuel sacrifice shal be don away, and abomynacioun in to desolacioun shal be sett, days a thousand two hundrid and nynty. Blessid is^v he, that abydyth, and fully cummeth, vn to days a^w thousand thre hundrid and thritty and fyue. For-

many men schulen passe, and kunnyng schal be many fold. And Y, Danyel, siȝ⁵, and lo! as tweyne othere men stood^m; oon stood on this side, on the brenk of the flood, and another on that side, on the totherⁿ part of the flood. And Y seide⁶ to the man, that was clothid in lynnyn clothis, that stood on the watris of the flood, Hou long schal be the ende of these merueils? And Y herde the man, that⁷ was clothid in lynnyn clothis, that stood on the watris of the flood, whanne he hadde reisid his riȝthond and lefthond to heuene, and hadde sworun by hym that lyueth with outen ende, For in to a^o tyme, and tymes, and the half of tyme. And whanne the scater yng of the hoond of the hooli puple is fillid, alle these thingis schulen be fillid. And Y herde, and vndurstood not; and Y^p seide, My lord, what schal be aftir these thingis? And he⁹ seide, Go thou, Danyel, for the wordis ben closid and aseelid, til to the tyme determyned. Many men schulen be chosun, and schulen be maad whijt, and schulen be preued as fier, and wickid men schulen do wickidli, nether alle wickid men schulen vndurstonde; certis tauȝt men schulen vndurstonde. And fro the tyme¹¹ whanne contynuel sacrifice is takun awei*, and abhomynacioun is set in to discoumfort, schulen be a thousynde daies two hundrid and nynty. He is blessid, that¹² abideth, and cometh fulli, til^q a thousynde daies thre hundrid and fyue and thritti.

* fro the tyme whanne the contynuel sacrifice is takun awei, etc.; that is, fro the tyme in which the sacrament of the auter schal ceesse to be halewid solemneli, and abhomynacioun is set in to discoumfort; that is, Anticrist is schewid to men for to be worschipid; fro that tyme schulen be a thousynde daies ij. hundrid and nynty, that maken thre ȝeer and a half, with xij. daies, for o ȝeer hath thre hundrid daies and lxxv.; therfor thus it is open, that thre ȝeer and an half of the persecucioun of Anticrist schulen not be bigunnen fro that tyme in which he schal schewe himsilf, to [and qu] drawe summen to him, but fro that tyme whanne he schal be of so greet power, that he schal schewe him to men, for to be worschipid, and whanne feithful men schulen not be hardi to make the sacrament of the auter openli, for the drede of him. til a thousynde daies ij. hundrid and

xxxv.; here to the noumbre biforgoinge ben addid xlv. daies that schulen be ȝoun of God, aftir the deth of Anticrist, bifor the doom, that thei that ben disseyued in the persecucioun of Anticrist, moun do penance; and therfor Danyel seith, he is blessid that cometh fulli til to a thousynde daies ij. hundrid and xxxv.; that is, he is blessid, that schal stonde in the persecucioun of Anticrist, that schal dure bi thre ȝeere and an half, and ȝit schal lyue ouer this bi xlv. daies; for if he is not disseyued bi Anticrist, he schal be corowned as a perfit man, and if he was disseyued, he mai do penance in tho xlv. daies suyng the deth of Anticrist; for thanne his falsnesse schal be open to alle men, and his power schal be takun awei. Thouȝ this sei yng is comyn ynow, netheles it is not had herbi, that the comyng of Crist to the doom schal be anon aftir xlv. naturel daies, to be rikenyd fro the deth of Anticrist, for it is not determyned certeynli that tho xlv. daies ben vsual, ether custumable daies, ether daies of ȝeeris, bi that word of Ezechiel in [the q] iiij. c^o. Y ȝaf to thee a dai for a ȝeer; and thouȝ it were determyned of vsual daies, netheles it is not determyned that the comyng to the doom is anon aftir tho; rather it semeth, that more space of tyme schal come bitwixe, bi this that Crist seith, in xxiiij. c^o. of Matheu, As in the daies of Noe men weren etinge and drinkinge, weddinge and ȝuyng to weddinge, til to that dai wherinne Noe entride in to the schip, and thei knewen not, til the greet flood cam, and took awei alle men, so schal be the comyng of mannis sone. And summe Cristen doctours referren this to the tyme that schal be bitwixe the deth of Anticrist, and the dai of doom, but sich pees and sikirnesse, in which feestis and weddingis ben visid, semen not to be of so litil tyme, as of xlv. daies, and most if this were determyned of vsual daies; and this Y seide fulliere in xxxix. c^o. of Ezechiel. Bi thingis seid here, the falsnesse of Jewis is opyn, that seien, that here is set the tyme for which thei owen to abide Messias, ether Sauyours to comyng, and as thei seien, a dai is takun here for a ȝeer, so that thei owen to abide bi a thousynde ij. hundrid and xxxv. ȝeer, in bigynnyng the rikenyng of these ȝeeris, fro the tyme wherinne the idol was set in the temple; but an argument ether pref is maad aȝenus this sei yng, for ether the setting of idol is takun of hem of the idol set in the tyme of Antiok Epifanes, and this must be seid bi tho Jewis that expownen of Antiok thingis bifor seid in this chapitre, and thanne the falsnesse of hem apperith opynli, for fro that tyme til now ben passid more than a thousynde and iiij. hundrid ȝeer, and netheles thei han not ȝit Messias, as thei seien; ether it is takun of the idol set bi the emperour of Rome, aftir the distriyng maad bi Titus, and thanne it bihoueth, that thingis biforseid in this chapitre weren expowened of the emperour of Rome; but this mai not be, for that that is seid, And he schal not charge ony of goddis, etc. mai not be expowened of him, for whi Romayns worschipiden [the qu] goddis of alle

t riȝt side A sec. m. u the tyme A. v Om. GH. w of a G sec. m.

m stoden 18. n oother 1. o Om. 1. p Om. 1. q to 1.

sothe go thou to determynd^x; and thou shalt reste azein, and shalt stonde in thi sort, *or part*, in the eende of daies.

But go thou, Danyel, to the tyme determynd; and thou schalt reste, and stonde in thi part, in the ende of daies.

Hidre to we reeden Danyel in Ebru; other thingis that suen, til in to the eende of the boke, ben translatid of the making of Theodosyon.

*Hidir to we reden Daniel in Ebreu book; othere thingis that suen, til to the ende, ben translatid out of the transla-
cioun of^s Theodosion^t.*

CAP. XIII.

1 A man was in Babiloyne, and the name
2 of hym Joachym. And he toke a wijf,
Susanne by name, the douȝtir of Elchie,
3 ful faire, and dreeding the Lord. For-
sothe the fadir and modir of hir, when
thei weren iust, lerneden her douȝter
4 after the lawe of Moyses. Forsothe Joa-
chym was ful riche, and to hym was
a gardyne nyȝ to his hous; and Jewis
camen to gidre to hym, for that he was
5 more honourable of alle. And two olde
domesmen ben ordeynyd in that ȝeer, of
whiche the Lord spac, for wickidnesse
wente out of Babyloyn, of the eldre
iugis whiche weren seen for to rewle the
6 peple. These ofte hauntiden the hous of
Joachym; and alle that hadden domis
7 camen to hem. Forsothe whenn the pe-
ple turnyde azein after mydday, Susanne
entride, and walkide in the gardyne of
8 hir husbond. And the eldre men sawen
hir eche day entrynge, and walkinge; and
thei brennyden 'in the^w coueitise of hir.
9 And thei turnyden away her witt, and
bowiden away her eeȝen, that thei shul-
den not see heuen, nether shulde haue
10 mynde of iust domys. Forsothe bothe
weren woundid in loue of hir, nether
11 shewiden to hem self her sorewe; for-
sothe thei shameden for to shewe to hem
self her coueitise, willynge for to ligge
12 with hir. And thei aspieden eche day
bysilier for to see hir. And the tother
13 saide to the tother, Go we home, for oure
of mete is. And thei gon out, departiden

A^{tt} man was in Babiloyne, and his name 1
was Joachim. And he took a wijf, Su- 2
sanne bi name, the douȝter of Helchie, a
womman ful fair, and dredynge the Lord.
Forsothe hir fadir and modir, whanne thei 3
weren riȝtful, tauȝten her douȝter* bi^u
the lawe of Moises. Sotheli Joachim was 4
ful riche, and he^v hadde a gardyn niȝ his
hous; and the Jewis camen to hym, for he
was the moost worschipful of alle. And 5
tweyne elde men weren ordeyned iugis^w
in that ȝeer, of whiche the Lord spac, that
wickidnesse ȝede out of Babiloyne, of the
eldere iugis^x that semeden to gouerne the
puple. These iugis vsiden oftȝ the hous 6
of Joachym; and alle men that hadden
domes camen to hem. Forsothe whanne 7
the puple hadde turned aȝen after myddai,
Susanne entride, and walkide in the gar-
dyn of hir hosebonde. And the eldre men 8
sizen hir entrynge ech dai, and walkynge;
and thei brenten out in to 'the couetise^z
of hir. And thei turneden awei her wit, 9
and bowiden down her iȝen, that thei sizen
not heuene, nether bithouȝten on iust domes.
Sotheli bothe weren woundid bi the loue 10
of hir, and thei schewiden not her sorewe
to^a hem silf togidere; for thei weren 11
aschamed to schewe to hem silf her co-
ueitise^b, willynge to ligge fleischli bi hir.
And thei aspieden ech dai more bisili to 12
se^c hir. And oon seide to the tothir, Go we 13
hoom, for the our of mete is. And thei
ȝeden out, and departiden fro hem silf.
And whanne thei hadden turned aȝen, 14

folkis. Also it is open bi this, that the waking of sleperis in the dust of erthe, of which it is seid in the biginnyng of this chapitre, schal be vndur- stondun of the veri rising aȝen in the ende of the world, and it is not takun for the going out of caues in the tyme of Machabeis, as the fals Porfirie seith, for Danyel roos not thanne in this maner. *Live here. cqu.*

* tauȝten her duntir, etc.; here fadris and modris ben monestid to teche bi the lawe of God, not oneli her sones, but also her douȝtris. *The Glos here. cqu.*

^x the determynd tyme *G sec. m.* ^w in to *AG.*

^r in to *U.* ^s Om. *I.* ^t Theodosion, and seith thus. *F.* ^{tt} Here bigynneth a pistle of holy Susanne.
In tho daies ag. ^u Om. *g.* ^v Om. *g.* ^w to be iugis *g.* ^x Jewis *g.* ^y Om. *g.* ^z concupiscence,
ether coueitise *I.* ^a bi *g.* ^b concupiscence *I.* ^c asprie *g.*

14 fro hem self. And whann thei hadden
departid, thei camen in to oon; and thei
axinge cause eche of other, knowlechiden
her coueitise. And thann in comoun
thei ordeyneden tyme, whann thei miȝten
15 fynde hir aloone. Forsothe it is don, whanne
thei aspieden a couenable day, sche en-
tride sum tyme, as ȝisterday and three
days gon, with two damisels aloone, and
wolde be washen in the gardyne; sothely
16 heete was. And no man was there, out
taken two olde men hid, byholdyng hir.
17 And she saide to the maydens, Bringe
ȝe to me oyle, and sope, *or oynement*;
and shitte ȝe the doris of the gardyne,
18 that Y be washen. And thei diden as
she comaundide; and thei closiden the
doris of the gardeyn, and wenten out by
a postern, for to bringe whiche thingus
she bad. And she wiste not olde men for
19 to be hid with yn forth. Sothely when
the damysels weren gon out, the two
olde men rysen, and runnen to hir, and
20 saiden, Loo! doris of the gardyne ben
closid, and no man seeth vs, and we ben
in coueitise of thee. Wherefore accorde to
21 vs, and be ioyned with vs. That ȝif thou
wilt not, we shuln saye witnessyng aȝeinus
thee, that a ȝong man was with thee,
and for this cause thou sentist out the^x
22 damysels fro thee. And Susanne inward-
ly sorewide, and saith, Anguyshis ben to
me on eche syde; forsothe ȝif Y shal do
this thing, deth is to me; sothely ȝif Y
shal not do, Y shal not ascape ȝoure
23 hondis. Bot bettir it is to me for to falle
with outen werk in to ȝour hondis, than
24 for to synne in the siȝt of the Lord. And
Susanne criede with a grete voice, for-
sothe and the olde men crieden aȝeinus
25 hir. Sothely the ton ran, and opnyde
26 the dore of the gardeyn. Forsothe ser-
uauntes of the hous fellen yn by the
posterne, whan thei herden cry in the
27 gardeyne, for to see what it was. For-

thei camen in to o place; and thei axiden
ech of othere the cause, and thei know-
lechiden her coueitise. And thanne in
comyn thei ordeyneden a tyme, whanne
thei miȝten fynde hir aloone. Forsothe it
15 was doon, whanne thei aspieden a couen-
able dai, sche entride sumtyme, as ȝistir-
dai and the thridde dai ago, with twei
damysels aloone, and wolde be waischun^d
in the gardyn; for whi heete was. And¹⁶
no man was there^e, outakun tweyne^f elde
men hid^g, biholdyng hir. Therfor sche¹⁷
saide to the damysels, Bringe ȝe to me
oile, and oynementis; and close ȝe^h the
doris of the gardyn, that Y be waischun.
And thei diden as scheⁱ hadde comaundidⁱ; ¹⁸
and thei closiden the doris of the gardyn,
and ȝeden out bi a posterne, to bringe tho
thingis that sche hadde comaundid. And
thei wisten not, that the elde^j men weren
hid with ynne. Sotheli whanne the da-¹⁹
mysels weren gon out, tweyne elde men
risiden, and runnen to hir, and seiden, Lo!²⁰
the doris of the gardyn ben closid, and no
man seeth vs, and we ben in^k the coueitise^k
of thee. Wherefor assente thou to vs, and be
thou meddlid with vs. That^l if thou wolt²¹
not, we schulen seie witnessyng aȝens
thee, that a ȝong man was with thee, and
for this cause thou sentist out the dame-
sels fro thee. And Susanne inwardli so-²²
rewide, and seide, Angwischis ben to me
on ech side; for if Y do this, deth is to
me; forsothe if Y do not, Y schal not
ascape ȝoure hondis. But it is betere^m ²³
for me to falle in to ȝoure hondis without
werk, than to do synne in the siȝt of
the Lord. And Susanne criedeⁿ an hiȝⁿ ²⁴
with greet vois, but also the elde men cri-
eden aȝens hir. Forsothe oon ran, and²⁵
openede the door of the gardyn. Sotheli²⁶
whanne the seruauntis of the hous hadden
herd the cry in the gardyn, thei fellen in
bi the posterne, to se what it was. But²⁷
after that the pelde men spaken, the ser-

^x thi κ.

^d waischid C F G H K M N P Q R S U X. ^e ther was not ony man i. ony man was not C E F G H M N P Q R S U X g.
^f the two g. ^g yhid i. ^h Om. g. ⁱ comaunde g. ^j eldere g. ^k concupiscence i. ^l And g.
^m more betere g. ⁿ Om. g. ^o Forsothe g. ^p these g.

sothe after that the olde men spaken,
 the seruauntis shamyden gretely, for
 siche word was neuer herd of Susanne.
 28 And the morewe day is maad. And
 whanne the peple cam to hir husbond
 Joachym, and the two prestis camen ful
 of yuel thougt azeinus Susanne, for to
 29 slea hir. And thei seiden byfore alle the
 peple, Sende 3e to Susanne, douzter of
 Elchie, wyf of Joachym. And anoon thei
 30 senten. And she came with fadir, and
 modir, and sonnys, and alle hir cosyns.
 31 Forsothe Susanne was ful delicate, and
 32 faire of fourme, *'or shap'*. And the ylke
 wickid men comaundeden, that she shulde
 be vnkeuered, sothely she was hillid; that
 or so thei weren fulfillid with fairnesse of
 33 hir. Therfore hern^z wepten, and alle
 34 that knewen hir. Sotheli two prestis
 rijsyng to gydre in mydil of the peple,
 puttiden hir hondis vpon the hed of hir.
 35 Whiche wepyng byhelde to heuen, for-
 sothe the hert of hir was hauyng trist
 36 in the Lord. And the prestis saiden,
 Whann we walkiden aloon in the gar-
 deyn, she this came yn with two maydens
 damesels; and closide the dore of the gar-
 37 deyn, and lefte the damysels. And a jung
 man, that was hid, came to hir, and dide
 38 lechorie with hir. Forsothe we, whanne
 we weren in a corner of the gardeyn,
 seeynge wickidnesse^a, runnen to hem, and
 we sawen hem for to be mengid to gidre.
 39 And sothely we miȝten not cacche hym,
 for he was strengre than we; and the
 40 doris opnyd, he lepte out. Sothely when
 we hadden cauȝt this^b, we axiden, who
 was that junge man; and she wolde not
 shewe to vs. Of this thing we ben wit-
 41 nesses. The multitude byleeuyde to hem,
 as to eldre men of the peple and iugis,
 42 and condempnyden hir to deth. For-
 sothe Susanne criede with grete voice,
 and saide, Lord God euerlastinge, that
 art knower of hid thingis, that hast

uauntis weren aschamed greetly, for neuer
 was siche a word seid of Susanne. And
 the morew dai was maad. And whanne 28
 the puple was comyn to Joachym, hir
 hosebonde, also the twei prestis fulle of
 wickid thouȝte^q camen aȝens Susanne, for
 to sle hir. And thei seiden bifor al the 29
 puple, Sende 3e to Susanne, the douzter
 of Helchie, the wijf of Joachym. And
 anoon thei senten. And sche cam with 30
 hir fadir, and modir, and children, and
 alle kynemen. Certis^r Susanne was ful 31
 delicat^s, and fair of schap. And tho^t 32
 wickid men comaundiden, that sche schulde
 be vnhilid, for sche was kyuered; that
 nameli so thei schuldun be fillid of hir
 fairnesse. Therfor hir *kynemen* wepten, 33
 and alle that knewen hir. Forsothe the 34
 twei prestis risiden togidere in the myddis
 of the puple, and settiden^u her hondis on
 the heed of hir. And sche wepte, and bi- 35
 helde to heuene, and^v hir herte hadde
 trist in the Lord. And the prestis seiden, 36
 Whanne we walkiden aloone in the gar-
 dyn, this^w *Susanne*^x entride with twei
 damesels; and sche closide the dore of the
 gardyn, and lefte the damesels. And a 37
 ȝong man, that was hid, cam to hir, and
 lai bi hir. Certis whanne we weren in a 38
 corner of the gardyn, we^y sien the wickid-
 nesse, and runnen to hem, and we sien
 hem meddlid togidere. And sotheli we 39
 myȝten not take hym, for he was strongere
 than we; and whanne he hadde opened
 the doris, he skippide out. But whanne 40
 we hadde take this *womman*, we axiden,
 who was the ȝonge man; and sche nolde^z
 schewe to vs. Of^a this thing we ben wit-
 nensis. The multitude bileuede to hem, 41
 as to the eldre men and iugis of the pu-
 ple, and condempneden hir to deth^b. For- 42
 sothe Susanne criede loud with greet vois,
 and seide, Lord God, without bigynnyng
 and ende, that^c art knowere of hid thingis,
 that knowist alle thingis bifore that tho^d

y Om. AK sec. m.

z hern neȝe frendis G sec. m.

a the wickidnesse G sec. m.

b hir this A.

q thouȝtis g. r And certis i. s delicat, *ethir tendir* CEF GHIKMN PQ RUXYg. tendir, *ethir delicat* s.
 t the g. u setten g. v for u. w sche this i. x Om. i. y and we g. z wolde not i. a And of
 ns sec. m. b the deeth g. c thou i. d thei ig.

knownen alle thingus byfore thei be maad;
 43 thou wost, for thei han born fals wit-
 nessinge azeines me. And loo! Y dye,
 whann Y dide noujt of these thingus,
 whiche these maliciously maken to gydre
 44 azeinus me. Forsothe the Lord herd the
 45 voice of hir. And whann she was ledde
 to deth, the Lord reyside a spirit of a
 46 3ungir^c chijld, whose name Danyel. And
 he cryede with greete voyce, Y am cleene
 47 of the blood of this. And al the peple
 to gyder turnyd to hym saide, What is
 this word, whom thou hast spoken?
 48 Whiche, whanne he stode in the mydil
 of hem, saide, So 3e, foolis, sonys of
 Yrael, not demynge nether knowynge
 that thing that is iust, condempneden
 49 the dou3ter of Yrael. Turne 3e azein to
 dome, for thei han spoke fals witnessyng
 50 azeinus hir. Therefore the peple turned
 azein with hi3yng. And the olde men
 saiden to hym, Cum thou, and sitt in
 mydil of vs, and shewe thou to vs; for
 51 God 3aue to thee honour of eelde. And
 Danyel saide to hem, Departe 3e hem fro
 a twynne, *or eche fro other*, fer, and Y
 52 shal wysely deme hem. Therefore, whanne
 thei weren departid the tother fro the
 tother, he clepide oon of hem, and saide
 to hym, Thou olde of yuel daies, now
 thi synnes camen^d on thee, whiche thou
 53 wrou3tist byfore, demynge vniust domys,
 oppressinge innocentis, and delyuerynge
 gylti, sayinge the Lord, Thou shalt not
 54 slea the innocent and iust man. Now
 forsothe 3if thou sawist hir, saye thou,
 vndir what tree thou saw3 hem speak-
 ynge to himself? Whiche saith, Vndir a
 55 sloo tree. Sothely Danyel saide, Rigtly
 thou lee3ist in to thin hed; loo! forsothe
 an aungel of the Lord, the sentence token
 56 of hym, shal kitte thee the mydil. And
 hym remoued away, he comaundide the
 tother for to cum, and saide to hym,
 Seed of Canaan, and not of Juda, fourme,
or fairnesse, disceyuyde thee, and co-
 57 ueitise turnyde thin hert vpsadoun; thus

ben don; thou wost, that thei han bore 43
 fals witnessyng a3ens me. And lo! Y dye,
 whanne Y haue not do ony of these thingis,
 whiche these men han maad maliciously
 a3ens me. Forsothe the Lord herde the 44
 vois of hir. And whanne she was led to 45
 the deth, the Lord reyside the hooli spirit
 of a 3onge child, whos name *was* Danyel.
 And he criede loude with a greet vois, Y 46
 am cleene of the blood of this *womman*.
 And al the puple turned a3en to hym, and 47
 seide, What is this word, which thou hast
 spoke? And whanne he stood in the myd- 48
 dis of hem, he seide, So 3e, fonned children
 of Israel, not demynge nether knowynge
 that that is trewe, condempneden the
 dou3ter of Israel. Turne 3e a3en to the 49
 dom, for thei spaken fals witnessyng a3ens
 hir. Therfor the puple turnede a3en with 50
 haaste. And the elde men^{k*} seiden to hym,
 Come thou, and sitte in the myddis of vs,
 and schewe to vs; for God hath 3oue to
 thee the^l onour of eelde. And Danyel 51
 seide to hem, Departe 3e hem atwynny^{ll}
 fer^m, and Y schal deme hem. Therfor, 52
 whanne thei weren departid oonⁿ fro the^o
 tother^p, he clepide oon of hem, and seide
 to hym, Thou elde man of yuel daies, now
 thi synnes ben comun, whiche thou wrou3t-
 ist bifore, demynge vniust domes, oppress- 53
 ynge innocentis, and delyuerynge gilty
 men, whanne the Lord seith, Thou schalt
 not sle an innocent and iust^q man. But 54
 now if thou siest^r hir, seie thou, vndur
 what tree thou siest hem spekyng togid-
 ere to hem silf? Which^s seide, Vndur
 an haw tree. Forsothe Danyel seide, 55
 Rigtly thou liest in thin heed; for lo! the
 angel of the Lord, bi a sentence takun of
 hym, schal kitte thee bi the myddil. And 56
 whanne he was stirid^t awei^u, he comaund-
 ide the tother to come, and seide to hym,
 Thou seed of Canaan[†], and not of Juda,
 fairnesse hath disseyued thee, and coueitise
 hath misturned thin herte; thus 3e diden 57
 to the dou3tris of Israel, and thei dredden,
 and spaken to 3ou, but the dou3ter of Juda

* That is, the
 elde men of the
 puple, not tho
 twei prestis.
 Thei bileuyden
 to him for
 hoolynesse and
 kunnyng, and
 sich owith to be
 in elde men, in
 xij. c^o. of Job,
 for here myra-
 cle fillide age.
 A Postille here.
 [Lire here. q.]
 cqu.

† This iuge was
 of Canaan bi
 condiciouns,
 since he dis-
 seyuede wym-
 men bi ferdul-
 nesse. A Pos-
 tille here. ccqu.

^c 3ong A. ^d comen A.

^k men of the puple, not tho twei prestes K. ^l Om. g. ^{ll} a twynne gqrsug. ^m a fer N. ⁿ that oon g.
^o that s. ^p oother is. ^q a iust g. ^r sai3 g. ^s The whiche i. ^t moued i. ^u Om. g.

3e diden to douȝtris of Yrael, and thei
dredynge spaken with ȝou, bot the douȝ-
ter of Juda suffride not ȝour wickidnesse.
58 Now therefore saye to me, vndir what
tree thou sawist hem spekyng to hem
self? Whiche saith, Vndir a plum tree.
59 Sothely Danyel saide to hym, Riȝtly and^e
thou leezist in^f thin hed; forsothe an^g
aungel of the Lord dwellith, hauynge a
sward, that he kitte thee the myddil, and
60 slea ȝou. And so alle the peple criede
with grete voyce, and blessiden the Lord,
61 that saueth men hopyng in hym. And
thei rysen to gidre aȝeins two^h preestis;
sothely Danyel hadde conuicte hem of
her mouth, for to haue saide fals wit-
nessyng; and thei diden to hem, as thei
62 hadden do yuel aȝeins the neiȝbour, that
thei diden after the lawe of Moyses, and
slewen hem. And the giltlesse blode is
63 saued in that day. Forsothe Elchie and
his wyf preysiden God in that day, for
her douȝter Susanne, with Joachym, hir
husbond, and alle hir cosyns, for foule
64 thing was not found in hir. Forsothe
Danyel was maad greet in siȝt of the
65 peple, fro that day and afterward. And
kyng Astriages is putt to his fadris, and
Cyrus of Perse resceyuyde the kyngdam
1 of hym. Forsothe Danyel was meete
feere of the kyng, and honoured aboue
alle the freendis of hym.

CAP. XIV.

2 And an ydol, Bel by name, was anentis
men of Babyloyne, and there weren
spendid in it by alle days twelue *mesuris*
artabis, and oon conteyneth three bus-
shels of floure, and fourty sheep, and of
3 wijn sixe amphoris. And the kyng wir-
shipide hym, and wente by alle days for
to honoure it; forsothe Danyel honour-
ede his God. And the kyng saide to
hym, Whi honourest thou not Bel?
4 Whiche answeyng saith to hym, For
Y wirshipe not ydolis maad by hond, bot
lyuyng God, that made of nouȝt heuen

suffride not ȝoure wickidnesse. Now ther- 58
for seie thou^v to me, vndur what tree thou
siest hem spekyng togidere to hem silf?
Which^w seide, Vndur a blak thorn. For- 59
sothe Danyel seide to hym, Riȝtli also thou
liest in thin heed; for^x the aungel of the
Lord dwellith, and hath a sward, that he
kitte thee bi the myddil, and sle ȝou.
Therfor al the puple criede lowde with 60
greet vois, and blessiden 'the Lord', that
saueth hem that hopen in hym. And thei 61
risiden togidere aȝens the twei preestis;
for Danyel hadde conuetyd hem bi^z her
mouth, that thei hadden bore fals witness-
yng; and thei diden to hem, as thei had-
den do yuele aȝens the neiȝboresse, that 62
thei schulden do bi the lawe of Moises,
and thei killiden hem. And giltles blood
was sauyd in that dai^a. Forsothe Hel- 63
chie and his wijf herieden the Lord in
that day, for Susanne, her douȝter, with
Joachym, hir hosebonde, and with alle hir
kynemen, for a foul thing was not foundun
in hir. Forsothe Danyel was maad greet 64
in the siȝt of the puple, fro that dai and
afterward. And kyng^b Astriages was put 65
to his fadris, and Sirus of Perseis took his
rewme. Forsothe Danyel eet with the 1
kyng, and was onourid aboue alle the
frendis of hym.

CAP. XIV.

Also an idol, Bel bi name, was at Babi- 2
loyne, and twelue mesuris of cleene flour,
of whiche *mesuris* eche conteynede thre
buyschels, and fourti scheep, and sixe me-
suris of wyn, *that ben clepid amfris*†, 3
weren spendid in it ech day. And the 3
kyng worschipe that *Beel*, and ȝede ech
dai to onoure hym; certis Danyel wor-
schipide his God. And the kyng seide to
hym, Whi worschapist thou not Beel?
Which^c answeride, and seide to him, For 4
Y worschipe not idols maad bi hond, but
God lyuyng, that made of nouȝt heuene

† An amfre, as Isidore in [the 6] xvj. of Etymologies, is a foure squarid vessel, and hath handlis at the maner of eeris; and anentis Greekis it conteyneth a square foot of wyn. A Postille here. ccqu.

^e Om. K. ^f in to AGH. ^g Om. G pr. m. the G sec. m. ^h the two G sec. m.

^v Om. I. ^w The whiche I. ^x forsothe g. ^y God g. ^z in g. ^a day. Here cendith the pistle of holy Susanne. g. ^b the kyng I. ^c The whiche I.

and erthe, and hath power of eche fleshe.
 5 And the kyng saide to hym, Wher Bel
 is not seen to thee a lyuyng God? whe-
 ther thou seest not, hou many thingus he
 6 etith and drynkith eche day? And Da-
 nyel leizinge saith, Kyng, erre thou not;
 this is withynforth of cley, and with out-
 forth of brasse, nethir etith eny tyme,
 7 nether drynkyth. And the kyng wroth
 clepide the prestis of hym, and saide to
 hem, No bot 3e shuln saye to me, who
 8 etith these 3iftis, 3e shuln dye. Forsothe
 3if 3e shuln shewe for Bel etith these,
 Danyel shal dye, for he blasfemyde Bel.
 And Danyel sayde to the kyng, Be it
 9 don vp thi word. Forsothe there weren
 of Bel seuenty prestis, oute taken wijues,
 and litil children, and sonys. And the
 kyng with Danyel came into the temple
 10 of Bel. And prestis of Bel saiden, Loo!
 we shuln go out, and thou, kyng, putte
 metis, and meynge wyne, and shitte the
 11 dore, and seale^f with thi ryng. And
 whan thou shalt cum yn erly, no bot
 thou shalt fynde alle thingus eten of Bel,
 by deth we shuln dye, or Danyel, that
 12 leezide azeinus vs. Forsothe thei dispis-
 iden^g, for thei hadden maad an hid en-
 tryng vndir the bord, and therby thei
 entriden euermore, and deuoureden tho
 13 thingus. Forsothe it is don, after that
 they wenten out, and the kyng puttide
 metis byfore Bel, Danyel comaundide his
 children, and thei brou3ten to ashe, and by
 al the temple he riddlide byfore the kyng.
 And thei gon out closiden^h the dore, and
 sealyng with ryng of theⁱ kyng wenten
 14 away. Sothely the prestis wenten yn in
 ny3t, after her custome, and wijues, and
 sonys of hem, and eeten alle the thingus,
 15 and drunken. Sotheli the kyng roose in
 the hee3ist spring of day, and Danyel
 16 with hym. And the kyng saith, Danyel,
 wher the sealis ben saaf? Whiche an-
 17 sweride, Kyng, saaf. And anoon whan
 thei hadden opnyd the dore, the kyng
 byhelde the bord, and he criede with

and erthe, and hath power of ech fleisch.
 And the kyng seide to hym, Whether it^s
 semeth not to thee, that Bel is a lyuyng
 god? whether thou seest not, hou grete
 thingis he etith and drynkith ech dai?
 And Daniel seide leizinge, Kyng, erre thou⁶
 not; for whi this *Bel* is of clei with ynne,
 and of bras withoutforth, and etith not
 ony tyme. And the king was wroth, and⁷
 clepide the preestis therof, and seide to
 hem, If 3e seien not to me, who it is that
 etith these costis^d, 3e schulen die. For-⁸
 sothe if 3e schewen that Bel etith these
 thingis, Daniel schal die, for he blasfemed
 Bel. And Daniel seide to the king, Be it
 don bi thi word. Forsothe the prestis of⁹
 Bel weren seuenti, outakun wyues, and
 litile children, *ether seruauantis*, and sones.
 And the kyng cam with Daniel in to the
 temple of Bel. And the preestis of Bel¹⁰
 seiden, Lo! we schulen go out, and thou,
 kyng, sette meetis, and meddle wyn, and
 close thou the dore, and aseele *it* with thi
 ryng. And whanne thou entrise^e eerli, if¹¹
 thou fyndist not alle thingis etun of Bel,
 we schulen die bi deth, ether Daniel *shal*
die, that liede azens vs. Sotheli thei trist-¹²
 iden, for thei hadden maad a priuy en-
 tryng vndur the boord, and bi it thei
 entriden euere, and deuouriden tho thingis.
 Forsothe it was don, aftir that thei 3eden¹³
 out, and the king settide metis bifor Bel,
 Daniel comaundide to hise children, and
 thei brou3ten aischis, and he riddlide
 thorou3 al the temple bifor the kyng. And
 thei 3eden out, and closiden the dore, and
 aseeliden with the ryng of the kyng, and
 3eden forth. But the preestis entriden in^f¹⁴
 ni3t^g, bi her custom, and the wyues, and
 children of hem, and eeten^h and drunken
 alle thingis. Forsothe the kyng roos¹⁵
 moost eerli, and Daniel with hym. And¹⁶
 the kyng seide, Daniel, whether the seelis
 ben saaf? And he answeride, King, *tho*
ben saaf. And anoon whanne thei hadden¹⁷
 openyd the dore, the king biheelde the
 boord, and he criede an hi3 with a greet

^f seel it *A*. ^g dispysiden, or *sett at nou3t*, *G* *sec. m.* ^h and closiden *A*. ⁱ Om. *G* *pr. m. K.*

^d *ether spensis K marg.* ^e comist *N*. ^f bi *S*. ^g the ni3t *CEFGHIKMN PQRSUX*. ^h thei eeten *I*.

grete voyce, Grete art thou, Bel, and no
 18 gyle is anentys thee. And Danyel lei-
 ide, and he heelde the kyng, lest he en-
 tride with ynforth; and saide, Loo! the
 pament, perceyue whos steppis these ben.
 19 And the kyng saide, Y see steppis of
 men, and wymmen, and 3unge children.
 20 And the kyng is wroth. Thanne the
 kyng cau3te the prestis, and wijues, and
 sones of hem; and thei shewiden to hym
 smale doris hid, by whom thei entriden,
 and wastiden what thingus weren on the
 21 bord. Therfore the kyng slew3 hem, and
 bytoke Bel in to power of Danyel, whiche
 22 distruyde hym and his temple. And a
 grete dragoun was in that place, and
 23 men of Babyloyn wirshipiden hym. And
 the kyng saide to Danyel, Loo! now thou
 maist not saye, that this is not god lyu-
 24 ynge; therfore wirshipe hym. And Da-
 nyel saide to the kyng, Y wirshipe the
 Lord my God, for he is lyuynge God;
 25 this is not god lyuynge. Thou forsothe,
 kyng, 3eue to me power, that Y slea the
 dragoun, with oute swerd and staff. And
 26 the kyng saith, Y 3eue to thee. Therfore
 Danyel toke picche, and fatnesse, and
 heris, and seethide to gydre; and he
 made gobettis, and 3aue in to mouthe of
 the dragoun, and the dragoun is borstun.
 And Danyel sayde, Loo! whom 3e wir-
 27 shipiden. Whiche thing whanne men of
 Babyloyn herden, thei hadden indigna-
 cioun gretely; and thei ben gadrid a3einus
 the kyng, and sayden, The kyng is maad
 a Jewe; he distruyede Bel, and slew3 the
 28 dragoun, and killide prestis. And thei
 saiden, whanne thei camen to the kyng,
 3eue to vs Danyel, that distruyede Bel,
 and slew3 the dragoun; ellis we shuln
 29 slea thee, and thin hous. Therfore the
 king saw3, that thei fellen in to hym
 gretely; and by neede he constreyned
 30 3aue to hem Danyel. Whiche senten hym
 in to the lake of lyouns, and he was there
 31 seuen days. Forsothe in the lake weren
 seuen lyouns, and eche day two bodyes
 and two sheep weren 3ouen to hem. And
 thanne thei weren not 3ouen to hem, that

vois, Bel, thou art greet, and no gile is at
 thee. And Daniel lei3ede, and he helde 18
 the kyng, that he entride not with ynne.
 And *Daniel* seide, Lo! the pawment, per-
 seyue thou whos steppis these ben. And 19
 the kyng seide, Y se steppis of men, and
 ofⁱ wymmen, and of 3onge children. And
 the kyng was wrooth. Thanne the kyng 20
 took the preestis, and the wyues, and chil-
 dren of hem; and thei schewiden to hym
 litle priuy doris, bi whiche thei entriden,
 and wastiden tho thingis that weren on
 the boord. Therfor the kyng killide hem, 21
 and bitook Bel in to the power of Daniel,
 which^j distriede thilke *Bel*, and his tem-
 ple. And a greet dragoun was in that 22
 place, and Babiloyns worschipiden it. And 23
 the kyng seide to Daniel, Lo! now thou
 maist not seie, that this is not a quik god;
 therfor worschipe thou hym. And Da- 24
 niel seide to the kyng, Y worschipe my
 Lord God, for he is God lyuynge. But 25
 thou, kyng, 3yue power to me, and Y
 schal sle the dragoun, with out swerd and^k
 staf. And the kyng seide, Y 3yue to
 thee. Therfor Daniel took pitch, and 26
 talow, and heeris, and sethede togidere;
 and he made gobetis, and 3af in to the
 mouth of the dragoun; and the dragoun
 was al to-brokun. And Daniel seide, Lo!
 whom 3e worschipiden. And whanne Ba- 27
 biloynes hadden herd this thing, thei had-
 den indignacioun greetli; and thei weren
 gaderid a3eus the king, and seiden, The
 king is maad a Jew; he distriede Bel, and
 killide the dragoun, and slow the preestis.
 And thei seiden, whanne thei weren comun 28
 to the kyng, Bitake thou to vs Daniel, that
 distriede Bel, and killide the dragoun; ellis
 we schulen sle thee, and thin hous. Ther- 29
 for the kyng si3, that thei fellen in on
 hym greetli; and he^l was compellid bi
 nede, and he bitook Daniel to hem.
 Whiche^m senten hym in to the lake of 30
 liouns, and he was there seuene daies.
 Certis seuene liouns weren in the lake, 31
 and twei bodiesⁿ and twei scheep weren
 3ouun to hem ech dai. And thanne tho
 weren not 3ouun to hem, that thei schul-

ⁱ Om. 1. ^j the whiche 1. ^k or N. ^l that he N. ^m The whiche 1. ⁿ dampned 1 *marg.*

32 thei shulde deuoure Danyel. Forsothe
Abacuc was a prophete in Judee, and he
hadde sothen potage, and hadde 'sette ynⁱ
looues in a litil vessel, and wente in to
33 the feeld, for to bere to repers. And an
aungel of the Lord saide to Abakuc, Bere
thou the mete, that thou hast, in to Ba-
byloyne, to Danyel, that is in the lake of
34 lyouns. And Abakuc saide, Lord, I saw³
not Babyloyne, and I knewe^k not the
35 lake. And the angel of the Lord toke
hym in the poll of hym, and bare hym
in an her of his hed, and putte hym in
to Babyloyne, on the lake, in bir of his
36 spirit. And Abakuc criede, sayinge,
Danyel, seruau^t of God, take thou the
37 mete, that God sente to thee. And Da-
nyel saith, Lord God, thou hast mynde
of me, and forsakist not men loouynge
38 thee. And Danyel rysynge eet; forsothe
the aungel of the Lord restoride anoon
39 Abakuc in his place. Therefore the kyng
cam in the seuenthe day for to weile
Danyel; and he came to the lake, and
lookide with ynne, and loo! Danyel sitt-
40 ynge in the myddil of lyouns. And the
kyng criede with grete voice, saiynge,
Grete art thou, Lord God of Danyel;
41 and drou³ out him of the lake. Forsoth
he sente yn in to the lake hem, that
weren cause of his perdicoun, and thei
ben deuoured in a moment byfore hym.
42 Thann the kyng saith, Men dwellynge
in al erthe, dreede the God of Danyel;
for he is deliuerer, and sauere, doynge
sygnes and merueyles in heuen and in
erthe, that delyuerede Danyel of the lake
of lyouns.

*Here endith the book of Danyel, the
prophete, and bigynneth the book of
Osee, the prophete¹.*

den deuoure Daniel. Forsothe Abacuk,³²
the profete, was in Judee, and he hadde
soden potage, and hadde set in looues in a
litil panyere; and he ȝede in to the feeld,
to bere to reperis. And the aungel of the³³
Lord seide to Abacuk, Bere thou the mete,
which thou hast, in to Babiloyne, to Da-
niel, which is in the lake of liouns. And³⁴
Abacuk seide, Lord, Y siȝ not Babiloyne,
and Y knew not the lake. And the aun-³⁵
gel of the Lord took hym bi his top, and
bar hym bi the heer of his heed; and he
'settide thilke *Abacuk*^o in Babiloyne, on
the lake, in the fersnesse of his spirit.
And Abacuk criede, and seide, Daniel, the³⁶
seruau^t of God, take thou the mete, that
God hath sent to thee. And Daniel seide,³⁷
Lord God, thou hast mynde on me, and
hast not forsake hem that louen thee.
And Daniel roos, and eet; certis the aun-³⁸
gel of the Lord restoride Abacuk anoon
in^p his place. Therfor the kyng cam in³⁹
the seuenthe dai to biweile Danyel; and
he cam to the lake, and lokide in, and lo!
Daniel sittynge in the myddis^q of liouns.
The kyng criede an hiȝ with greet vois,⁴⁰
and seide, Lord God of Daniel, thou art
greet; and *the kyng* drow hym out of
the lake. Certis he sente in to the lake⁴¹
hem, that weren cause of his perdicoun,
and thei weren deuourid in a moment bi-
for him. Thanne the kyng seide, Thei⁴²
that dwellen in al erthe, drede the God
of Daniel, for he is God lyuynge in to
worldis; he is delyuerere, and sauour, do-
ynge myraclis and meruels in heuene and
in erthe, that delyuerede Daniel fro the
lake of liouns.

*Here endith Danyel, and here bigyn-
neth Osee^r.*

ⁱ in put G sec. m. ^k knowe A. ¹ Here endethe the boke of Daniel, and here bigynneth Osee. A. No final rubric in GH.

^o sette hym I. ^p in to N. ^q myddil N. ^r From CGIMQU. Here endith Danyel, and here bigynneth Osee, profete. F. Here endith Danyel, and here bigynneth Osee. H. Here endeth Daniel, the prophet; se now Osee, the profete. K. Here endith the book of Danyel, and bigynneth the book of Osee. N. Heere eendith Daniel, and bigynneth the prophete Osee. R. Here endith Danyel, and begynneth Osee, the profete. X. No final rubric in AEPY. In S it is cut off.

H O S E A.

Osee, the Prophete^a.

CAP. I.

1 THE word of the Lord that is maad to
Osee, sone of Bery, in the days of Osye,
Joathan, Achas, and Ezechie, kyngis of
Juda, and^b in the days of Jeroboam, sone
2 of Joas, kyng of Yrael. The bygynnyng
of spekyng Lord^c in Osee. And the
Lord said to Osee, Go thou, take to thee
a wijf of fornicacioun, and make to thee
sonys of fornicaciouns, for the erthe do-
yng fornicacioun shal do fornicacioun
3 fro the Lord. And he wente, and toke
Gomer, the douȝter of Debalaym; and she
conceyuyde, and bare to hym a sone.
4 And the Lord saide to hym, Clepe the
name of hym Jesrael; for ȝit a lytil and
Y schal visite the blode of Jesrael on the
hous of Hyeu, and shal make the kyng-
dam of the hous of Yrael for to reste.
5 And in that day Y schal breke to gydre
the bowe of Yrael in the valey of Jesrael.
6 And she conceyuyde ȝit, and bare a douȝ-
ter. And he saide to hym, Clepe thou the
name of hir With outen mercy, for Y
shal namore putte to, for to haue mercy
to the hous of Yrael, bot bi forȝetyng Y
7 shal forȝete hem. And to the hous of
Juda Y schal haue mercy, and Y schal saue
hem in the Lord her God; and Y schal
not saue hem in bowe, and swerd, and
bateil, and in horsis, and in horsmen.

*Here biginnith the book of Osee, the
profete^a.*

CAP. I.

THE word of the Lord that was maad¹
to Osee, the sone of Bery, in the daies of
Osie, Joathan, Achas, Ezechie, kingis of
Juda, and in the daies of Jeroboam, sone of
Joas, the kyng of Israel. The bigynnyng²
of the spekyng to the Lord in Osee. And
the Lord seide to Osee, Go thou, take to
thee a wijf of fornyaciouns, and make to
thee sonys of fornyaciouns, for the lond
doynge fornicacioun shal do fornicacioun
fro the Lord. And he ȝede, and took³
Gomer, the douȝter of Debalaym; and
sche conseyuode, and childide a sone to
hym. And the Lord seide to hym, Clepe⁴
thou the name of hym Jesrael; for ȝit a
ltil and Y schal visite the blood of Jes-
rael on the hous of Hieu, and Y schal
make to reste the rewme of the hous of
Israel. And in that dai Y schal al to-⁵
breke the bowe of Israel in the valei of
Jesrael. And sche conseyuode ȝit, and⁶
childide a douȝter. And *the Lord* seide
to hym, Clepe thou the name of hir With
out merci, for Y schal no more leye to,
for to haue merci on the hous of Israel,
but bi forȝetyng Y schal forȝete hem. And⁷
Y schal haue merci on the hous of Juda,
and Y schal saue hem in her Lord God;
and Y schal not saue hem in bowe, and
swerd, and batel, and in horsis, and in

^a No initial rubric in AGH. ^b Om. HK. ^c bi the Lord G sec. m. H.

^a From EPY. No initial rubric in the other Mss.

8 And she wenyde hir that was With outen
9 mercye. And she conceyuyde, and bare
to hym a sone. And he saide^c, Clepe
thou the name of hym Not my people,
for 3e *ben* not my peple, and Y shal not
10 be 3our God. And the noumbre of sones
of Yrael shal be as grauel of the see,
whiche is with oute mesure, and shal
not be noumbred; and it schal be^{cc} in
place, where it schal be seid to hem, Not
my peple 3e; it schal be seid to hem,
11 Sones of God lyuyng. And sones^d of
Juda and sones of Yrael shuln be ge-
drid to gydre, and thei shuln putte to
hem self oon hed, and shuln stie vp fro
the lond, for grete is the day of Jesrael.

CAP. II.

1 Saye 3e to 3our bretheren, My peple;
and to 3our sister, Wynnyng mercy;
2 deme 3e 3our modir, deme 3e, for she is
not my wijf, and Y not hir husbond. Do
she aweye hir fornicaciouns fro hir face,
and hir auowtries fro the myddil of her
3 tetis; lest perauenture Y vnclothe hir
nakid, and sette hir vp the day of hir
birthe. And Y shal putte hir as a^e wil-
drenesse, and ordeyne hir as a lond vn-
weyed, or *with outen weye*, and shal^f
4 slea hir with thrist. And of the sones
of hir Y shal not haue mercy, for thei
5 ben sonys of fornyacioun; for the mo-
dir of hem dide fornyacioun, she is con-
fusid that conceyuyde hem, for she saide,
Y shal go after my louers that 3iuen^g
my looues to me, and my waters, and my
wolle, and my lynnyn, and myn oyle, and
6 my drinke. For this thing lo! Y shal
hegge thi weye with thornys, and I shal
hegge it with a walle, and it shal not
7 fynde his pathis. And she shal sue hir
louers, and shal not cacche hem, and shal
seke hem, and shal not fynde hem; and
she^h shal saye, Y shal go, and Y shal
turne a3ein to my former husbond, for
wele it was to me thanne more than now.

horse men, *ether kniztis*. And he wenyde^s
hir that was With out merci. And sche
conseyuede, and childe a sone to hym.
And he seide, Clepe thou his name Not⁹
my puple, for 3e *schulen* not *be* my puple,
and Y schal not be 3oure God.

CAP. II.

And the noumbre of the sones of Is-10
rael schal be as grauel of the see, which
grauel is with out mesure, and it schal
not be noumbred; and it schal be in the
place, where it schal be seid to hem, 3e
ben not my puple; it schal be seid to hem,
3e *ben* the sones of God lyuyng. And 11
the sones of Juda and the sones of Israel
schulen be gaderid togidere, and thei
schulen sette oon heed to hem silf, and
thei *schulen* stie^b fro erthe^c, for the dai of
Jesrael^d is greet. Sei 3e^e to 3oure bri-1
theren, *Thei ben* my puple; and to 3oure
sister that hath gete merci, Deme 3e 3oure²
modir, deme 3e, for sche is not my wijf,
and Y *am* not hir hosebonde. Do sche
away hir fornicaciouns fro hir face, and
hir auowtries fro the myddis of hir
brestis; lest perauenture Y spuyle hir³
nakid, and sette hir nakid bi the dai of
hir natyuyte. And Y schal sette hir as a
wildirnesse, and Y schal ordeyne hir as a
lond with out weie, and Y schal sle hir in
thirst. And Y schal not haue merci on⁴
the sones of hir, for thei ben sones^f of
forniaciouns; for the modir of hem dide⁵
forniacioun, sche is schent that conseyu-
ede hem, for sche seide, Y schal go after
my louyeris that 3euen looues to me, and
my watris, and my wolles, and my flex,
and myn oyle, and my drynke. For this⁶
thing lo! Y schal hegge thi weie with
thornes, and Y schal hegge it with a wal,
and sche schal not fynde hir pathis. And⁷
sche schal sue hir louyeris, and schal not
take hem, and sche schal seke hem, and
schal not fynde; and sche schal seie, Y
schal go, and turne a3en to my formere

^c seide to hym A. ^{cc} not be K. ^d the sonys G sec. m. ^e Om. AGH. ^f Y schal A. ^g 3auen A.
3euen H. ^h Om. A.

^b stie up I. ^c the erthe I. ^d Israel I. ^e Om. N. ^f the sones N.

8 And this *womman* wiste not, for Y ȝaue
 to hir wheet, wijne, and oyle; and mul-
 9 thei maden to Baal. Therefore Y shal
 turne, and shal take my wheet in hys
 tyme, and my wijn in his tyme; and I
 shal weiȝe my wolle, and my lynnē,
 10 whiche hiliden the yuel fame of hir. And
 now Y shal shewe the folye of hir in the
 eezē of hir louers, and a man shal not
 11 delyuere hir fro myn hond; and I shal
 make alle the ioie of hir for to ceese, hir
 solempnyte, hir neomynye, *or new feest*,
 hir saboth, and alle feestis and tymys of
 12 hir. And I shal corruppe, *or distruye*,
 hir vyne ȝerd, and hir fijge tree, of which
 she saide, These ben my hijris, whiche
 my louers ȝauen to me; and Y shal putte
 hir in to wijlde wode, and the beest of
 13 the feeld shal eet hir. And I shal visite
 vpon hir the days of Baalym, in whiche
 she brent ensence, and was ourned with
 hir ere ring, and hir broche, and wente
 aftir hir louers, and forȝate me, saith the
 14 Lord. For this thing loo! Y shal ȝeue
 mylk to hir, and shal lede hir in to wil-
 dernessē, and Y shal speke to hir herte;
 15 and shal ȝeue to hir vijne tyliers of the
 same place, and the valey of Achor, for
 to opyn hope. And she shal synge there vp
 the days of hir ȝouthē, and vp the days
 of hir steyng vp fro the lond of Egypt.
 16 And it shal be in that day, saith the
 Lord, she shal clepe me Myn husbond,
 and she shal namore clepe me Baalym;
 17 and Y shal take awaye the names of Ba-
 lym fro hir mouthe, and she shal namore
 18 haue mynde of the name of hem. And Y
 shal smyte to hem a boond of pees in
 that day with beest of the feeld, and with
 brid of heuen, and with creepynge beest
 of erthe. And Y shal breke to gydre bowe,
 and swerd, and batel of theⁱ erthe; and
 Y shal make hem for to sleepe tristili.
 19 And I shal spouse thee to me in to with
 outen eende, and Y shal spouse thee to

hosebonde, for it was wel to me thanne
 more than now. And this *Jerusalem*⁸
 wiste not, that Y ȝaf to hir wheete, wyn,
 and oile; and Y multiplied siluer and gold
 to hir, whiche thei maden to Baal. Ther-⁹
 for Y schal turne, and take my wheete in
 his tyme, and my wijn in his tyme; and
 Y schal delyuere my wolle, and my flex,
 bi which thei hiliden the schenschipe ther-
 of. And now Y schal schewe the foli of¹⁰
 hir bifore the ȝen of hir louyeris, and a
 man schal not delyuere hir fro myn hond;
 and Y schal make to ceesse al the ioie¹¹
 therof, the solempnyte therof, the neome-
 nye* therof^g, the sabat therof, and alle
 the feeste tymes therof. And Y schal dis-¹²
 trie^b the vyner therof, of whiche sche seide,
 These ben myn hiris, whiche my louyeris
 ȝauen to me; and Y schal sette it in to a
 forest, and a beeste of the feeld schal ete
 it. And Y schal visite on it the daies of¹³
 Baalym, in whiche it brente encense, and
 was ourned with hir eere ryng, and hir
 broche, and ȝede after hir louyeris, and
 forȝat me, seith the Lord. For this thing¹⁴
 lo! Y schal ȝyue mylk to it, and Y schal
 brynge it in to wildirnesse, and Y schal
 speke to the herteⁱ therof. And Y schal¹⁵
 ȝyue to it vyn tilieris therof of^k the same
 place, and the valei of Achar, *that is, of^l*
disturblyng, for to opene hope. And it schal
 synge there bi the daies of hir ȝongthe,
 and bi the daies of hir stiyng^m fro the
 lond of Egipt. And it schal be in that¹⁶
 dai, seith the Lord, sche schal clepe me
 Mynⁿ hosebonde, and sche schal no more
 clepe me Baalym; and Y schal take awei¹⁷
 the names of Baalym fro hir mouth, and
 sche schal no more haue mynde of the
 name of tho. And Y schal smyte to hem¹⁸
 a boond of pees in that dai with the beeste
 of the feeld, and with the brid of the eir,
 and with the crepynge beeste of erthe^o.
 And Y schal al to-breke bowe, and swerd,
 and batel fro erthe; and Y schal make
 hem to slepe tristili. And Y schal spouse¹⁹

* Neomenye is
 the feeste of the
 newe moone. A.

ⁱ Om. A.

^g therof, *ether feeste of newe moone* CEF GHIKMN PQRSUX. ^h corruppe, *ether distrie* CEF GHIKMN PQRSUX. ⁱ heelthe CEF GHIKMN PQRSUX. ^{heijthe} K. ^k in I. ^l Om. K. ^m stiyng vp I. ⁿ hir N. ^o the erthe ERU.

me in riȝtwijsnesse, and in dome, and in
 20 mercy, and in doynȝis of mercy. And
 Y shal spouse thee to me in feith; and
 21 thou shalt wite, for Y the Lord. And
 it shal be, in that day Y shal heere, saith
 the Lord, and I shal heere heuens, and
 22 thei shuln heere the erthe; and the erthe
 shal heere wheete, and wijn, and oyle, and
 23 these shuln heere Jesrael. And Y shal
 sowe hir to me in to lond, and Y^k shal
 haue mercy on hir that was with out
 24 mercy. And Y shal saye to not my pe-
 ple, Thou art my peple, and he shal saye,
 Thou art my God.

CAP. III.

1 And the Lord saide to me, Ȝit go thou,
 and loue thou a womman loued of a frend,
 and auoutresse, as the Lord loueth the
 sonys of Yrael; and thei byholden to
 alyen goddis, and louen the darstis of
 grapis, *that leueth in hem aftir pressyng.*
 2 And Y dalf hir to me with fifteen platis
 of siluer, and with a chorus of barly,
whiche is a mesure of thritti busshels,
 3 and with an half chorus of barly. And
 Y saide to hir, Manye days thou shalt
 abyde me; thou shalt not do fornyacioun,
 and thou shalt not be to husbond, bot
 4 and¹ Y shal abijde thee. For manye
 days the sonys of Yrael shuln sitte with
 out kyng, with out prince, with out sa-
 crifice, and with out auter, and with out
 ephot, *or prestis clothing,* and with out
 5 teraphyn^m. And after these thingis sonys
 of Yrael shuln turne aȝein, and shuln
 seke the Lord her God, and Dauith. her
 kyng; and thei shuln dreede to the Lord,
 and to the good of hym, in the last of
 days.

CAP. IV.

1 Heere ȝe, sonys of Yrael, the word of
 the Lord, for dome to the Lord with
 dwellers of erthe; forsothe trewth is not

thee to me withouten ende; and Y schal
 spouse thee to me in riȝtfulnesse, and in
 dom, and in merci, and in merciful do-
 yngis. And Y schal spouse thee to me in 20
 feith; and thou schalt wite, that Y *am*
 the Lord. And it schal be, in that dai²¹
 Y schal here, seith the Lord, and Y schal
 here heuenes, and tho schulen here the
 erthe; and the erthe schal here^p wheete, 22
 and wyn, and oile, and these schulen here
 Jesrael^q. And Y schal sowe it to me in 23
 to a lond, and Y schal haue merci on it
 that was with out merci. And Y schal 24
 seie to *that, that is* not my puple, Thou
 art my puple, and it schal seie, Thou art
 my God.

CAP. III.

And the Lord seide to me, Ȝit go thou, 1
 and loue a womman loued of a frend, and
 a *womman* auoutresse, as the Lord loueth
 the sones of Israel; and thei biholden to
 alien goddis, and louen the draffis of grapis.
 And Y dalf it to me bi fiftene pens, and 2
 bi a corus[†] of barli, and bi half a corus of
 barli. And Y seide to it, Bi many daies 3
 thou shalt abide me; thou schalt not do
 fornyacioun, and thou schalt not be with
 an hosebonde, but also Y schal abide thee.
 For bi many daies the sones of Israel schu- 4
 len sitte with out kyng, with out prince,
 and with out sacrifice, and with out auter,
 and with out prestis cloth, and with out
 terafyn, *that is, ymagis.* And after these 5
 thingis the sones of Israel schulen turne
 aȝen, and schulen seke her Lord God, and
 Dauid, her king; and thei schulen drede
 at the Lord, and at the good of him, in
 the laste of^r daies.

† A corus con-
 teyneth xxx.
 buschels, and
 so a corus and
 an half con-
 teynen xlv.
 buschels.
 CKNRU.

CAP. IV.

Sones of Israel, here ȝe the word of the 1
 Lord, for whi doom *is* to the Lord with
 the dwelleris of erthe; for whi trewth is

^k Om. A. ¹ Om. A. ^m serafyn K.

^p here N. ^q Israel I. ^r Om. A.

and mercy is not, and science, *or kunnyng*,
 2 of the Lord is not in erthe. Cursidness,
 and lesyng, and mansleaynge, and theft,
 and auoutrie flowiden, and bloode touchide
 3 bloode. For this thing erthe shal mourne,
 and eche man that dwellith theryn shal be
 seeke, in beest of the feeld, and in brid of
 heuen; bot and fishis of the se shuln be
 4 gadrid. Nethese eche man deeme not,
 and be not a man reproued; forsothe thi
 peple as these that azein sayen the prest.
 5 And thou shalt falle to day, and also the
 prophete shal falle to gydre with thee;
 in nyzt Y made thi modir for to be
 6 stille. And my peple was to gydre stille,
 for it hadde not science; for thou hast
 putte away science, Y shal putte thee
 away, that thou be not set, *or vse*, in
 presthode to me; thou hast forzete the
 lawe of thi God, and Y shal forgete thi
 7 sonys. Vp the multitude of hem, so thei
 synnyden to me. Y shal chaunge the
 8 glorie of hem in to yuel fame. Thei^m
 shuln ete the synnys of my peple, and to
 the wickidnesse of hem thei shuln reyse
 9 vp the soulis of hem. And it shal be,
 as the peple so the prest; and I shal
 visite on hym the weyes of hym, and I
 10 shal zelde to hym his thouztis. And thei
 shuln ete, and shuln not be fulfillid; thei
 diden fornyacioun, and cesiden not, for
 thei forsoken the Lord in not kepynge.
 11 Fornycacioun, and wijn, and drunkenesse
 12 doth away herte. My peple axide in his
 tree, and the staff of hym shal shewe to
 hym; forsothe the spirit of fornicaciouns
 disceyuyde hem, and thei diden fornica-
 13 cioun fro her God. On hedisⁿ of hillis
 thei maden sacrifice, and on litil hillis
 thei brennedden tymyame, *or encense*, vn-
 der ook, and poplere, and terebynt, for
 the shadew of it was good. Therefore 3our
 douzters shuln do fornicacioun, and 3our
 spousis, *or wijfis*, shuln be auoutressis.
 14 Y shal not visite on 3our douzters, whan
 thei shuln do fornicacioun, and on 3oure

not, and merci is not, and kunnyng of the
 Lord is not in erthe. Curs, and leesyng,
 2 and manquelling, and thefte, and auowtrie
 flowiden, and blood touchide blood. For
 3 this thing the erthe schal mourne, and ech
 that dwellith in that lond, schal be sijk,
 in the beeste of the feeld, and in the brid
 of the eir; but also the fischis of the see
 schulen be gaderid togidere. Nethese ech
 4 man deme not, and a man be not repreuyd;
 for thi puple *is* as thei that azen seien the
 prest. And thou schalt falle to dai, and
 5 the profete also schal falle with thee; in
 the nigt Y made thi modir to be stille.
 My puple was stille, for it hadde not kun-
 6 nyng; for thou hast putte awei kunnyng,
 Y^s schal putte thee awei, that thou vse not
 presthod to me; and for thou hast forzete
 the lawe of thi God, also Y schal forzete
 thi sones. Bi the multitude of hem, so
 7 thei synnedden azens me. Y schal chaunge
 the glorie of hem in to schenschipec. Thei^s
 schulen ete the synnes of my puple, and
 thei schulen reise the soulis of hem to the
 wickidnesse of hem. And it schal be, as
 9 the puple so the prest; and Y schal visite
 on hym the weies of hym, and Y schal
 zelde to him the thouztis of hym. And
 10 thei schulen ete, and thei schulen not be
 fillid; thei diden fornicacioun, and ceess-
 iden not, for thei forsoken the Lord in
 not kepynge. Fornycacioun, and wiyn,
 11 and drunkenesse doen awei the herte.
 My puple axide in his tre, and the staf
 12 therof^t telde to it; for the spirit of forni-
 cacioun disseyuede hem, and thei diden
 fornicacioun fro her God. On the hedisⁿ
 13 of mounteyns thei maden sacrifice, and on
 the litil hillis thei brenten encense vnder
 an ook, and a popeler, and terebynte, for
 the schadewe therof was good. Therfor
 3oure douztris schulen do fornicacioun, and
 3oure wyues schulen be auoutressis. Y¹⁴
 schal not visite on 3oure douztris, whanne
 thei don fornicacioun, and on 3oure wyues,
 whanne thei doon auowtrie; for thei lyu-

^m and thei AH.ⁿ the hedis AGH.^s and I r. ^t Om. N.ⁿ hedis, *ether coppis* I.

wijues, whanne thei shuln do auowtrie;
for thei lyueden with hooris, and sacri-
fieden with men turned in to wommans
maners. And peple not vndirstondynge
15 shal be beten. 3if thou, Yrael, dost for-
nycacioun, nameli thou, Juda, trespassse
not; and nyl 3e entre in to Galgala, and
stye 3e not in to Bethauen, nether swere
16 3e, The Lord lyueth. For as a cowe
waxinge wijlde Yrael bowide away; now
the Lord shal feede hem as a lombe
17 in breed. Parcener of ydolis Efficaym,
18 leue 3e hym; the feest of hem is de-
partid. In fornicacioun thei diden forni-
cacioun, the defenders of hem loueden
19 for to brynge to yuel fame. A spirit
boonde hym in his weengis, and thei
shuln be confoundid of her sacrifices.

CAP. V.

1 Heere 3e, prestis, these thingis, and
perceyue 3e, hous of Yrael, and herken
3e, hous of the kyng; for with 3ou is
dome, for 3e ben maad a graue to byhold-
yng, and as a nette sprad abroad on Tha-
2 bor. And 3e bowiden doun slayn sacrifice
for victorie in to depnesse; and Y the
3 lerner of hem alle. Y wote Efficaym, and
Yrael is not hid fro me; for now Efficaym
4 dide fornicacioun, Yrael is defoulid. Thei
shul not 3eue her thou3tis, that thei turne
a3ein to her God; for the spirit of forni-
cacioun in the mydil of hem, and thei
5 knewen not the Lord. And the pryde of
Yrael shal answeere in to his face, and
Yrael and Efficaym shuln falle to gydre
in her wikkidnesse; also Juda shall falle
6 with hem. In her flockis, and in her
droues thei shuln go for to seke the
Lord, and shuln not fynde; he is taken
7 away fro hem. In the Lord thei tres-
passiden, for thei gendriden alien sonys;
now the monethe with her partis shal
8 deuoure hem. Sowne 3e with an horn in
Gaba, with trumpe in Rama; woule 3e
in Bethauen, aftir thi bac, Beniamyn.
9 Efficaym shal be in to desolacioun, in the
day of correctioun, and in lynagis of

yden with hooris, and maden sacrifice with
men turned in to wymmens condiciouns.
And the puple that vndirstondith not, schal
be betun. If thou, Israel, doist fornicaci- 15
cioun, nameli Juda trespassse^v not; and nyle
3e entre in to Galgala, and stie 3e not in
to Bethauen, nether swere 3e, The Lord
lyueth. For as a wielde cow Israel bowide 16
awei; now the Lord schal fede hem as a
lomb in broodnesse. Efficaym *is* the par- 17
tener of idols, leue thou him; the feest 18
of hem is departid. Bi fornicacioun thei
diden fornicacioun, the defenders therof
louyden to brynge schenschipec. The spirit 19
boond hym in hise wyngis, and thei schu-
len be schent of her sacrifices.

CAP. V.

Preestis, here 3e this, and the hous of
Israel, perseyue 3e, and the hous of the
kyng, herkne 3e; for whi doom is to you,
for 3e ben maad a snare to lokyng afer,
and^w as a net spred abroad on Thabor.
And 3e bowiden doun sacrifices in to 2
depthe; and Y *am* the lernere of alle hem.
Y knowe Efficaym, and Israel is not hid 3
fro me; for now Efficaym dide fornicaci-
cioun, Israel is defoulid. Thei schulen not 4
3iue her thou3tis, that thei turne a3ein to
her God; for the spirit of fornicacioun *is*
in the myddis of hem, and thei knewen
not the Lord. And the boost of Israel 5
schal answeere in to the face therof, and
Israel and Efficaym schulen falle in her
wikkidnesse; also Judas schal falle with
hem. In her flockis, and in her droues 6
thei schulen go to seke the Lord, and thei
schulen not fynde; he is takun awei fro
hem. Thei trespasssiden a3ens the Lord, 7
for thei gendriden alien sones; now the
monethe schal deuoure hem with her
partis. Sowne 3e with a clarioun in Ga- 8
baa, with a trumpe in Rama; zelle 3e in
Bethauen, after thi^x bak, Beniamyn. Ef- 9
fraym schal be in to desolacioun, in the
dai of amending, and in the lynagis of

^v trespassside CEFK *pr. m.* NVX. ^w Om. 1. ^x the 1.

10 Yrael Y shewide feith. The princis of
Juda ben maad as takynge to the termes
on hem; Y shal shede out as water my
11 wrath. Effraym is suffrynge fals chal-
lenge, he broken in dome; for he by-
12 ganne for to go after filthis. And Y as
a mou3the to Effraym, and as rot to the
13 hous of Juda. And Effraym saw3 his
seekenesse, and Juda his boond. And
Effraym wente to Assur, and sente to
the kyng veniour. And he shal not mowe
saue 3ou, nether shal mowe vnbynde the
14 boond fro 3ou. For Y as a lyonesse to
Effraym, and as a whelp of lyoun to the
hous of Juda. Y, Y shal take, and shal
go, and shal take away, and ther is not
15 whiche shal delyuere. Y goynge shal
turne a3ein to my place, til 3e fayle, and
seeke my face.

CAP. VI.

1 In her tribulacioun erly thei shuln
ryse to gyder to me. Cum 3e^o, and turne
2 we a3ein to the Lord; for he toke, *or*
bigan, and shal hele us; he shal smyte,
3 and shal cure us. He shal quycken us
aftir two days, in the thrydde day he
shal reyse vs, and we shuln lyue in the
sijt of hym. We shuln wite, and sue, that
we knewe the Lord. As the spryng of day
his out goyng is maad redy, and he shal
cum as rayne tymely to vs, and late to
4 erthe. What shal Y do to thee, Effraym?
what shal Y do to thee, Juda? 3our mercy
as a morew cloude, and as dewe erly pass-
5 ynge forth. For this thing Y haue hewun
in prophetis, and slayn hem in wordis of
my mouthe; and thi domys shuln go out
6 as lizt. For Y wolde mercy, and not sa-
crifice, and science of God, more than
7 brente sacrifices. Forsothe thei as Adam
braken my couenaunt; there thei tres-
8 passiden in me. Galaad the cite of men
wiryngunge ydol, supplauntid by blood;
9 and as cheekis of men theeues. Parcener
of prestis in the waye of men sleaynge

Israel Y schewide feith. The princes of 10
Juda ben maad as takynge terme; Y schal
schede out on hem my wraththe as watir.
Effraym suffrith fals challenge, and *is* bro- 11
kun bi doom; for he bigan to go after
filthis. And Y *am* as a mou3te to Effraym, 12
and as rot to the hous of Juda. And Ef- 13
fraym si3 his sikenesse, and Judas *si3* his
boond. And Effraym 3ede to Assur, and
sente to the kyng veniere. And he mai not
saue 3ou, nether he mai vnbynde the boond
fro 3ou. For Y *am* as a lionesse to⁷ Ef- 14
fraym, and as a whelp of a lioun to the
hous of Juda. Y my silf schal take, and 15
go, and take awei, and noon is that schal
delyuere. I schal go, and turne a3ein to my
place, til 3e failen, and seken my face.

CAP. VI.

In her tribulacioun thei schulen rise 1
eerli to me. Come 3e, and turne we a3en
to the Lord; for he took, and schal heele 2
vs; he schal smyte, and schal make vs
hool. He schal quykene vs after twei³ 3
daies, and in the thridd dai he schal reise
vs, and we schulen lyue in his sijt. We
schulen wite, and sue, that we knowe the
Lord. His goyng out is maad redi at the
morewtid, and he schal come as a reyn
to vs, *which is* timeful and lateful to the
erthe. Effraym, what schal Y do to thee? 4
Juda, what schal Y do to thee? 3oure
merci *is* as a cloude of the morewtid, and
as deew passynge forth eerli. For this 5
thing Y hewide in profetis*, Y killide hem
in the wordis of my mouth; and thi⁶
domes schulen go out as lizt. For Y wolde
merci, and not sacrifice, and Y *wolde* the
kunnyng of God, more than brent sacri-
fices^a. But thei as Adam braken the co- 7
uenaunt; there^b thei trespassiden a3ens
me. Galaad the citee of hem that wor- 8
chen^c idol, *is* supplauntid with blood; and
as the chekis of men *that ben*^d theues. 9

* that is, bi the
correccioun of
prophetes, I
wolde leede
a3en 3ow to
rijtnesse, *or*
euenesse, as
trees bi hew-
ing. *Live*
here. x.

^o Om. A.

^y of N. ^z fewe t. ^a sacrifice A. ^b and there N. ^c worshipen A *pr. m.* ^d Om. c *et ceteri.*

men goynge of Sychem, for thei wrouzten
10 grete trespas. In the hous of Yrael Y
saw an orrible thing; there the fornyca-
ciouns of Effraym.

CAP. VII.

11 Israel is defoulid; bot and thou, Juda,
putte to thee rijp^o corn, whanne Y shal
turne to gydre the caitiftee of my peple.
1 Whanne Y wolde hele Yrael, the wickid-
nesse of Effraym is shewid, and the ma-
lice of Samarie, for thei wrouzten lesyng.
And a nyzt thief wente in robbynge; a
2 litil day thief with out forth. And lest
perauenture thei sayen in her hertis, me
hauynge mynde on al the malice of hem,
now her fyndyngis han gon about hem,
3 thei ben maad byfore my face. In her
malice thei gladden^p the kyng, and in
4 her lesyngus the princis. Alle doynge
auoutrie, as fourneice kyndlid of a man
seethinge. The citee restide a litil in
mengyng to gydre of soure dowe, til it
5 were sourdowid all. The day of oure
kyng; princis bygunnen for to wexe wode
of wijn; he streizte out his hond with
6 scorneris. For thei applieden as a four-
neys her herte, whanne he aspiede, *or*
sette, tresoun to hem. Al niȝt he slepte
seethinge hem, erly he set on fjr, as fjr
7 of flawme. All ben maad hoot as a^q
fourneice, and deuoureden her domes-
men. All kyngis of hem fellen down, and
ther is not in hem that shal crie to me.
8 Effraym in peplis he was meynt to
gydre; Effraym is maad a loof baken
vndir ashis, whiche is not turned aȝein.
9 Aliens eeten the strengthe of hym, and
he wist not; bot and whijt heeris ben
shed out in hym, and he knewe not.
10 And the pride of Yrael shal be mekid
in the face of hym; nether thei ben turn-
ed aȝein to the Lord her God, and thei
souȝten not hym in alle theese thingus.
11 And Effraym is maad as a culuer dis-
ceyued, not hauynge herte. Thei inlep-

Partener of prestis sleynge in the weie
men goynge fro Sichem, for thei wrouzten
greet trespasse. In the hous of Israel Y 10
siȝ an orible thing; there the fornicaciouns
of Effraym. Israel is defoulid; but also 11
thou, Juda, sette heruest to thee, whanne
Y schal turne the caitiftee of my puple.

CAP. VII.

Whanne Y wolde heele Israel, the wick-1
idnesse of Effraym was schewid, and the
malice of Samarie *was schewid*, for thei
wrouzten a^e leesyng. And^f a niȝt thief en-
tride, and robbid; a dai thief *was* with-
outforth. And lest thei seien in her hertis, 2
that Y haue mynde on al the malice of
hem, now her fyndyngis han cumpassid
hem, tho ben maad bifer my face. In her 3
malice thei gladiden the kyng, and in her
leesyngys *'thei gladiden^g* the princes. Alle 4
that doen auoutrie, *ben* as an ouene maad
hoot of a bakere. The citee restide a litil
fro the medlyng of sour douȝ, til al was
maad sour *'of sour douȝ^h*. The dai of oure 5
kyng; the princis bigunnen to be wood of
wyn; he stretchide forth his hoond with
scorneris. For thei applieden her herte as 6
an ouene, whanne he settide tresoun to
hem. Al the niȝt he slepte bakynge hem, in
the morewtid he was maad hoot, as the fier
of flawme. Alle weren maad hoot as an 7
ouene, and thei deuouriden her iugis. Alle
the kyngis of hem fellenⁱ down, and noon
is among hem that crieth to me. Effraym 8
hym silf was medlid among puplis; Ef-
fraym was maad a loof bakun vndur
aishis, which is not turned aȝein. Aliens 9
eeten the strengthe of hym, and he knew
not; but also hoor heeris weren sched out
in hym, and he knew not. And the pride 10
of Israel schal be maad low in the face
therof; thei turneden not aȝein to her Lord
God, and thei souȝten not hym in alle
these thingis. And^k Effraym was maad 11
as^l a culuer disseyued, not hauynge herte.
Thei clepiden Egipt to help, thei^m ȝeden to

^o the rijp. ^p gladiden *A*. ^q Om. *A*.

^e Om. *I*. ^f Om. *I*. ^g Om. *I*. ^h Om. *I*. ⁱ felden *I et s passim*. ^k Om. *A pr. m*. ^l lyk to *s*.
^m whanne thei *N*.

iden Egypt, to Assiriens thei wenten.
 12 And whanne thei shuln go, Y shal sprede
 abrode on hem my nett, as a brid of
 heuen Y shal drawe hem down. Y shal
 bete hem, vp the heeryng of the cum-
 13 panye of hem. Wo to hem, for thei
 wenten awei fro me; thei shuln be
 waastid, for thei trespassiden in me. Y
 azein bouzte hem, and thei spaken azeinus
 14 me lesyng. And thei crieden not to me
 in her herte, bot thei wouldiden in her
 couchis. Thei chewiden cud vpon whete,
 15 and wijne, and departiden fro me. And
 I lernyde hem, and coumfortide the ar-
 mys of hem, and in me thei thouzten
 16 malice. Thei turneden azein, that thei
 shulden be with out 3oc; thei ben maad
 as a gylful bowe. The princis of hem
 shuln falle in swerd, of the wodenesse of
 her tunge; this the mowyng, *or scornynge*,
 of hem in the lond of Egypt.

CAP. VIII.

1 In thi throte be a trumpe, as an egle
 on the hous of the Lord; for that that
 thei braken my bond of pees, and thei
 2 trespassiden, *or braken*, my lawe. Thei
 inclepiden me, My God, we Yrael knewen
 3 thee. Yrael castide away good thing, an
 4 enemy shal pursue hym. Thei regn-
 eden, and not of me; thei weren princis,
 and I knewe not. Thei maden her syluer
 and gold and her ydolis to hem, that thei
 5 shulden perishe. Samarie, thi calf is cast
 away; my woodnesse is wrothe in hem.
 6 Hou long miȝten thei not be clensid? for
 of Yrael and he is. A craftise man made
 hym, and he is not god; for the calf of
 Samarie shal be⁹ into webbis of yreinus.
 7 For thei shuln sowe wynd, and repe
 whirlwynd. A stondynge stalk is not in
 hem, the buriownyng shal not make
 mele; that and ȝif it shal make, aliens
 8 shuln ete it^r. Yrael is deuoured; now he
 is maad in naciouns, as an vnclene vessel,
 9 for thei stieden to Assur. Effraym a soli-
 tarie feeld asse to hym self. Thei ȝauen
 10 ȝiftis to her louers; bot and with meed
 thei hijriden naciouns. Now Y shal gedre

Assiriens. And whanne thei ben goen¹²
 forth, Y schal sprede abroad on hem my
 net, Y schal drawe hem down as a brid of
 the eir. Y schal beete hem, bi the heryng
 of the cumpany of hem. Wo to hem, for¹³
 thei ȝeden awei fro me; thei schulen be
 distried, for thei trespassiden aȝens me.
 And Y aȝenbouzte hem, and thei spaken
 leesyngis aȝenus me. And thei crieden¹⁴
 not to me in her herte, but ȝelliden in her
 beddis. Thei chewiden code on wheete,
 and wyn, and thei ȝeden awei fro me.
 And Y tauzte, and coumfortide the armes¹⁵
 of hem, and thei thouzten malice aȝens
 me. Thei turneden aȝen, that thei schul-¹⁶
 den be with out 3ok; thei ben maad as a
 gileful bowe. The princis of hem schulen
 falle down bi swerd, for the woodnesse of
 her tunge; this *is* the scornynge of hem
 in the lond of Egypt.

CAP. VIII.

A trumpe be in thi throte, as an egle¹
 on the hous of the Lord; for that that thei
 ȝeden ouer my boond of pees, and braken
 my lawe. Thei clepiden me to helpe, A!²
 my God, we Israel han knowe thee. Israel³
 hath cast awei good, the enemye schal
 pursue hym. Thei regnyden, and not of⁴
 me; thei weren princes, and Y knew not.
 Thei maden her gold and siluer idols to
 hem, that thei schulden perische. -A! Sa-⁵
 marie, thi calf is cast awei; my strong
 veniaunce is wrooth aȝens hem. Hou long
 moun thei not be clensid? for also it is of⁶
 Israel. A crafti man made it, and it is
 not god; for the calf of Samarie schal be
 in to webbis of ireyns. For thei schulen⁷
 sowe wynd, and thei schulen repe whirle-
 wynd. A stalke stondynge is not in hem,
 the seed schal not make mele; that if also
 it makith *mele*, aliens schulen ete it. Is-⁸
 rael is deuouryd; now *Israel* is maad as
 an vnclene vessel among naciouns, for thei⁹
 stieden to Assur. Effraym *is* a wielde
 asse, solitarie to hym silf. Thei ȝauen ȝiftis
 to louyeris; but also with meede thei hir-¹⁰
 iden naciouns. Now Y schal gadere hem

⁹ be do κ *pr. m.* ^r hit κ.

hem, and thei shuln reste a litil of charge
 11 of the kyng and princis. For Effraym
 multipliede autris for to synne, autris
 12 ben maad to hym in to trespasse. Y
 shal write to hym my manyfolde lawis,
 13 whiche ben acomptid as alyen. Thei
 shulen brenge to oostis, and shuln offre
 fleshis, and shuln ete; and the Lord shal
 not resceyue hem. Now he shal recorde
 the wickidnesse of hem, and shal visite
 the synnes of hem; thei shuln be turnyd
 14 in to Egypt. And Yrael for3ate his
 maker, and beeldide templis, and Judas
 multipliede stronge citees; and Y shal
 sende fjr in to the citees of him^r, and it
 shal deuoure the housis of hym.

CAP. IX.

1 Yrael, nyl thou glade, nyl thou ioie
 with outforth as peplis; for thou hast do
 fornicacioun fro thi God. Thou louedist
 2 kijris on alle feeldis of whete. Feeld
 and pressour shal not feede hem, and
 3 wijne shal lye to hem. Thei shuln not
 dwelle in the lond of the Lord. Effraym
 turnyde a3ein in to Egypt, and in Assi-
 4 riens cete defoulid thing. Thei shuln
 not sacrifice wijn to the Lord, and thei
 shuln not plesse to hym. The sacrifices of
 hem as breede of mournynge men; alle
 that eten it shuln be defoulid. For the
 breed of hem, of the soule of hem, shal
 not entre in to the^s hous of the Lord.
 5 What shuln 3e do in the solempne day,
 6 in day of the fest of the Lord? Loo!
 sothely thei ben gon fro wastnesse.
 Egypt shal gedere hem, Memphis shal
 birie hem. A nettil shal enherit the de-
 sirable syluer of hem, a cloote in the
 7 tabernaclis of hem. Days of visityng
 camen, days of 3eldyng camen. Yrael,
 wite thou thee a fool, a wood prophete,
 a spirituel man, for the multitude of thi
 wickidnesse, and multitude of madnesse.
 8 A spier of Effraym with my God; the
 prophete is maad a gnare of fallynge, on
 alle the wayes of hym, wodenesse in the

togidere, and thei schulen reste^a a litil fro
 birthun of the kyng and of princes. For 11
 Efraym multipliede auteris to do synne,
 auteris weren maad to hym in to trespas.
 Y schal write to hem my many fold lawis, 12
 that ben arettid as alien *lawis*. Thei schu- 13
 len brynge sacrifices, thei shulen offre, and
 ete fleischis; and the Lord schal not res-
 seyue tho. Now he schal haue mynde on
 the wickidnessis of hem, and he schal vi-
 site the synnes of hem; thei schulen turne
 in to Egypt. And Israel for3at his makere, 14
 and bildide templis to *idols*^o, and Judas
 multipliede stronge citees; and Y schal
 sende fier in to the citees^p of hym, and it
 schal deuoure the housis of hym.

CAP. IX.

Israel, nyle thou be glad, nyle thou 1
 make ful out ioie as puplis; for thou
 hast do fornicacioun fro thi God. Thou
 louedist meede on alle the cornflooris of
 wheete. The cornfloor and pressour schal 2
 not feede hem, and wyn schal lie to hem.
 Thei schulen not dwelle in the lond of the 3
 Lord. Effraym turnede a3en in to Egypt,
 and eet defoulid^q thing among Assiriens.
 Thei schulen not offre wyn to the Lord, 4
 and thei schulen not plesse hym. The sacri-
 fices of hem *ben* as breed of mourneris;
 alle that schulen ete it schulen be de-
 foulid. For the breed of hem *is* to the
 lijf of hem; thei schulen not entre in to
 the hous of the Lord. What schulen 3e 5
 do in the solempne dai, in the dai of the
 feeste of the Lord? For lo! thei ben 6
 goon out fro distriyng. Egypt schal ga-
 dere hem togidere, Memphis schal birie
 hem. A nettle schal enherite the desirable
 siluer of hem, a clote *schal be* in the ta-
 7 bernaclis of hem. Daies of visitacioun
 ben comun, daies of 3eldyng ben comun.
 Knowe 3e, that Israel *is* a fool, a wood
 profete, a spiritual man, for the multitude
 of thi wickidnesse *is* also the multitude
 of woodnesse. The biholdere of Effraym 8
 with my God *is* a profete; a snare of fall-

^r hem K. ^s Om. GR.^a not reste A pr. m. ^o his ydoles s. ^p citee N. ^q and defoulide I.

9 hous of his God. Thei synneden depely,
as in days of Gabaa. He shal recorde her
wickidnesse, and shal visite the synnys
10 of hem. Y foonde Yrael as grapes in de-
sert, as the first applis of a litil fyge tree.
In the hee3t therof Y see3 the faders of
hem; forsothe thei entriden to Belpagor,
and ben alienyd awaye in to confusioun,
and ben maad abomynable as tho thingus
11 that thei loueden. Effraym as a brid
flee3 away; the glorie of hem of chijld
berying, and of wombe, and of conceyu-
12 ynge. That and 3if thei shuln nurishe
out her sonys, Y shal make hem with
out free childe in men. Bot and wo to
hem, whanne I shal go away fro hem.
13 Effraym, as I sy3 Tyrus, was foundid in
fairnesse; Effraym schal leede out his
14 sonnes to the slear. Lord, 3yue thou to
hem; what schalt thou 3yue to hem? 3eue
thou^t to hem a 3ate of wombe with oute
15 free children, and drie tetis. Al wickid-
nesse of hem in Galgal, for there Y hadde
hem hateful; for the malice of her wickid-
nesse Y shal caste hem out of myn hous.
Y shal not putte to, that Y loue hem.
16 Alle princis of hem goynge away; Ef-
fraym is smyten, the root of hem is dried
vp; thei shuln not make fruyte. That and
3if thei shuln gendre, Y shal slea the
most loued thingus of the wombe of hem.
17 The Lord my God shal caste hem away,
for thei herden not hym; and thei shuln
be wagringe in naciouns,

CAP. X.

1 Yrael a vijne ful of bowis, fruyte is
maad euen to hym; vp the multitude of
his fruyte he multipliede auters, vp the
plente of his lond he was plenteous in
2 symulacris, or *fals goddis*. The herte of
hem is departid, now thei shuln perishe.
He shal breke to gydre the symulacris of
hem, he shal spuyle the auters of hem.
3 For now thei shuln saye, Kyng is not
^{to vs^a}, forsothe we dreeden not God. And

yng is maad now on alle the weies of
hym, woodnesse *is* in the hous of his God.
Thei synneden deepli, as in the^r daies of⁹
Gabaa. *The Lord* schal haue mynde on
the wickidnesse of hem, and schal visite
the synnes of hem. Y foond Israel as¹⁰
grapis in desert, Y si3^s the fadris of hem
as the firste applis of a fige tree, in the
cop therof; but thei entriden to Belfegor,
and weren alienyd in confusioun, and thei
weren maad abhomynable as tho thingis
whiche thei louyden. Effraym as a brid¹¹
fley awei; the glorye of hem *is* of child-
berying, and of the wombe, and of con-
seyuyng. That if thei nurschen her sonnes,¹²
Y schal make hem with out children
among men. But also wo to hem, whanne
Y schal go awei fro hem. Y si3 that Ef-¹³
fraym was as Tire, foundid in fairnesse;
and Effraym schal lede out hise sonnes to
the sleere. Lord, 3yue thou to hem; what¹⁴
schalt thou 3yue to hem? 3yue thou to
hem a wombe with out children^t, and drie
tetis. Alle the wickidnessis of hem *ben*¹⁵
in Galgal, for there Y hadde hem hateful;
for the malice of her fyndyngis. Y schal
caste hem out of myn hous; Y schal not
leie to, that Y loue hem. Alle the princes
of hem goen awei. Effraym is smyten,¹⁶
the roote of hem is dried vp; thei schulen
not make fruyt. That thou3 thei gendren,
Y schal sle the moost louyd thingis of her
wombe. My God schal caste hem away,¹⁷
for thei herden not hym; and thei schulen
be of vnstable dwellyng among naciouns.

CAP. X.

Israel *was* a vyne ful of bowis, fruyt¹
was maad euene to hym; bi the multi-
tude of his fruyt he multipliede auteris,
bi the plente of his lond he was plen-
teuouse. In simylacris the herte of hem²
is departid, now thei schulen perische. He
schal breke the simylacris of hem, he schal
robbe the auteris of hem. For thanne thei³
schulen seie, A kyng is not to vs, for we
dreden not the Lord. And what schal a

^t Om. AGH.^u of thee A.^r Om. I.^s sau3 I sæpius.^t fre children NS sec. m.

4 what shal a kyng do to vs? Speke 3e
wordis of vnprofitable visioun, and 3e
shuln make a couenaunt with lesyng; and
dome shal buriowne as bitternesse on fo-
5 rowis of the feeld. The dwellers of Sa-
marie wirshipen the kijn of Bethauen.
For the peple therof mournyde vpon hym,
and kepers of the hous of hym ioyeden
with outforth in glorie of hym, for it
6 passide fro hym. Forsothe and he is
born in to Assur, a 3ift to the king
venier. Confusioun shal take Effraym, and
7 Yrael shal be confoundid in his will. Sa-
marie made his king for to passe, as
8 frooth on^u the face of water. And the
hee3 thingis of ydol, the synne of Yrael,
shulen be destruyed. Cloote and breere
shal stye on^v the auters of hem. And thei
shuln seye to mounteyns, Hille 3e vs, and
9 to smale hillis, Falle 3e vpon vs. Of the
days of Gabaa Yrael synnyde; there thei
stoden. Bateyl shal not cotche hem in Ga-
10 baa, on the sonys of wickidnesse. Vp
my desijre Y shal chastise hem; puplis
shuln be gadrid on hem, whanne thei
shuln be chastisid for her two wickid-
11 nessis. Effraym a cow calf, tau3t for to
loue thresshyng; and Y passide on the
fairnesse of hir neck. Y shal stye vp on
Effraym. Judas shal ere, Jacob shal breke
12 to gydre to hym forowis. Sowe 3e to 3ow
in riztwijsnesse, and repe 3e in the mouth
of mercy, and make newe to 3ou a newe
feeld. Tyme sothely for to a3ein seeke the
Lord, whanne he shal cum, that shal
13 teche 3ou riztwijsnesse. 3e han sowe vn-
pite, 3e repiden wickidnesse, 3e eeten the
fruyte of lesyng. For thou tristidist in thi
wayes, and in multitude of thi stronge
14 men. Noyse shal ryse to gydre in thi
peple, and alle thi strengthus shuln be
destruyed; as Salmana is destruyed of the
hous of hym, that veniede Baal; in the
day of bateyle, the modir hurtlid on
15 sones. So Bethel shal do to 3ou, fro the
face of malice of 3our wickidnessis^w.

kyng do to vs? Speke 3e wordis of vnpro-4
fitable visioun, and 3e schulen smyte boond
of pees with leesyng; and doom as bittir-
nesse schal burioune on the forewis of the
feeld. The dwelleris of Samarie worschip-5
iden the kien of Bethauen. For the puple
therof mourenyde on that *calf*, and the
keperis of the hous therof; thei maden ful
out ioye on it in the glorie therof, for it
passide fro that *puple*. For also it was 6
borun to Assur, a 3ifte to the king veniere.
Confusioun schal take Effraym, and Israel
schal be schent in his wille. Samarie made 7
his kyng to passe, as froth on the face of
water. And the^u hi3 thingis of idol, the
synne of Israel, schulen be lost. A cloote 8
and^v a brere schal stie on the auters of
hem. And thei schulen seie to mounteyns,
Hile 3e vs, and to litle hillis, Falle 3e down
on vs. Fro the daies of Gabaa Israel 9
synnede; there thei stoden. Batel schal
not take hem in Gabaa, on the sones of 10
wickidnesse. Bi my desir Y schal chastise
hem; puplis schulen be gaderid togidere
on hem, whanne thei schulen be chastisid
for her twei wickidnessis. Effraym *is* a 11
cow calf, tau3t^w for to loue threischyng;
and Y 3ede on the fairenesse of the necke
therof. Y schal stie^x on Effraym. Judas
schal ere, and Jacob schal breke forewis to
hym silf. Sowe 3e to 3ou riztfulnesse in 12
treuthe, and repe 3e in the mouthe of
merci, and make 3e newe to 3ou a feld
newli brou3te to tilthe. Forsothe tyme *is*
to seke the Lord, whanne he cometh, that
schal teche 3ou riztfulnesse. 3e han erid 13
vnfeithfulnesse, 3e han rope^y wickidnesse,
3e han ete the corn of leesyng. For thou
tristydist in thi weies, and in the multi-
tude of thi stronge men. Noise schal rise 14
in thi puple, and alle thi stronge holdis
schulen be distried; as Salmana was dis-
tried of the hous of hym, that took ven-
iaunce on Baal; in the dai of batel, whanne
the modir was hurlid^z down on the sones.
So Bethel dide to 3ou, for the face of 15
malice of 3oure wickidnessis.

^u vpon G sec. m. ^v vpon A. ^w wickidnes A.

^u Om. 1. ^v of N. ^w and tau3t 1. ^x stie up 1. ^y repe 1. ^z hurtlid 1.

CAP. XI.

1 As the morewning passith, the kyng
of Yrael passith byfore Yrael a chijld,
and Y louede hym; and of Egypt Y
2 clepide my sone. Thei clepiden hem, so
thei wenten away fro the face of hem.
Thei offreden to Baalym, and maden sa-
3 crifice to symylacris. And Y as a nurishe
of Effraym bare hem in myn armys, and
4 thei wisten not, that Y helide hem. In
litol boondis of Adam Y shal drawe hem,
in boondis of charitee. And Y shal be to
hem as reysynge 3oc on the cheekis of
hem; and Y bowide down to hym, that he
5 schulde ete. He shal not turne a3ein in
to the lond of Egypt. And Assur the^x
kyng therof, for thei wolden not be con-
6 uertid. Swerd toke, *or bigan*, in the
citees therof, and schal waaste the chosun
therof, and schal ete the heedis of hem.
7 And my peple schal hange, at my com-
ynge a3ein. Forsoth a 3ok schal be putte
vpon hem to gydre, whiche schal not be
8 don away. Hou shal Y 3eue^y thee, Ef-
fraym? shal Y hille, *or defende*, thee,
Yrael? hou shal Y 3eue thee as Adama^z?
shal Y putte thee as Seboym? Myn hert
is conuertid in me; my forthinkyng is
9 trublid to gidre. Y shal not do the wood-
nesse of my wrath. Y shal not be con-
uertid, that Y distruye Effraym; for Y
God, and not man; holy in the myddil of
thee, and Y shal not entre in to cytee.
10 After the Lord thei shuln go. As a lyoun
he schal roore, for he schal roore, and
11 sones of the see schulen drede. And thei
shuln^a flee away as a brid fro Egypt, and
as culuer^b of the lond of Assiriens. And
Y shal to gydre sette hem in her housis,
saith the Lord.

CAP. XII.

12 Effraym disceyuede me in marchaun-
dise, and in ydol of the hous of Yrael.
Forsothe Judas witnes wente down with
1 God, and with feithful saintis. Effraym

CAP. XI.

As the morewtid passith, the king of 1
Israel schal passe forth. For Israel was a
child, and Y louyde hym; and fro Egipt
Y clepide my sone. Thei clepiden hem, 2
so thei 3eden awei fro the face of hem.
Thei offriden to Baalym, and maden sacri-
fice to symylacris. And Y as a nursche 3
of Effraym bare hem in myn armes, and
thei wisten not, that Y kepte hem. Y schal 4
drawe hem in the ropis of Adam, in the
boondis of charite. And Y schal be to hem
as he that enhaunsith the 3ok on the chekis
of hem; and Y bowide down to hym, that
he schulde ete. He schal not turne a3en in 5
to the lond of Egipt. And Assur, *he schal*
be kyng of hym, for thei nolden^a turne.
A swerd bigan in the citees therof, and it 6
schal waaste the chosun men therof, and
schal eete the heedis of hem. And my 7
puple schal hange, at my comynge a3en.
But a 3ok schal be put to hem togidere,
that schal not be takun awei. Hou schal 8
Y 3yue thee, Effraym? schal Y defende
thee, Israel? hou schal Y 3yue thee? As
Adama Y schal sette thee; as Seboym.
Myn herte is turned in me; my repent-
aunce is disturblid togidere. Y schal not 9
do the strong veniaunce of my wraththe.
Y schal not turne, to leese Effraym; for
Y *am* God, and not man. Y *am* hooli in
the myddis of thee, and Y schal not entre
in to a citee. Thei schulen go after the 10
Lord. He shal rore as a lioun, for he shal
rore, and the^b sones of the see schulen
drede. And thei schulen fle awei as a brid 11
fro Egipt, and as a culuer fro the lond of
Assiriens. And Y schal sette hem in her
housis, seith the Lord.

CAP. XII.

Effraym cumpasside me in denying, the 12
hous of Israel in gile. But Judas a wit-
nesse 3ede down with God, and with feith-
ful seyntis. Effraym fedith wynd, and 1
sueth heete. Al dai he multiplieth leesying,

^x he AG. ^y hille A. ^z an adamaunt G sec. m. H. ^a Om. G sec. m. ^b a culuer G sec. m.

^a wolden not I. ^b Om. N.

feedith the wijnd, and sueth heete. Al day
 he multiplieth lesyng, and distruccioun;
 and made pees with Assiriens, and bare
 2 oyle in to Egypt. Therefore the dome of
 the Lord with Juda, and visitacioun on
 Jacob; vp the wayes, and vp^a the fynd-
 yngus of hym he schal zeelde to hym.
 3 In the wombe he supplauntide, *or dis-*
ceyuyde, his brother, and in his strengthe
 4 he was dressid with an aungel. And he
 hadde victorie at the aungel, and he was
 coumfortid; he wepte, and preiede hym;
 in Bethel he fonde hym, and there he
 5 spac with 3ou. And the Lord God of
 6 oostis, the Lord, memorial of hym. And
 thou shalt be conuertid to the Lord thi
 God. Keepe thou mercy and dome, and
 7 hoope thou euermore in thy God. Ca-
 naan, in his hond a gyleful balaunce,
 8 louede fals challenge. And Effraym saide,
 Netheles Y am maad riche, Y fonde an
 ydol to me; alle my trauailis shuln not
 fynde to me wickidnesse, whiche Y syn-
 9 nyde. And Y the Lord thi God, whiche
 ledde thee out of the lond of Egypt; zit
 Y shal make thee for to sytte in taber-
 10 naclis, as in days of feest. And Y spac
 on^b prophetis, and Y multipliede^c visioun,
 and in the hond of prophetis Y am
 11 lickenyd. 3if in Galaad an ydol, ther-
 fore veynly they weren in Galgal of-
 frynge to oxis; forwhi and the auters of
 hem as hepis on forowis of the feeld.
 12 Jacob flei3 into the cuntrie of Sirie, and
 Israel seruyde into wyf, and seruyde into
 13 wyf. Forsothe in a profete the Lord
 ledde out Yrael of Egypt, and in a pro-
 14 phete he is kepte. Effraym terride me to
 wrath in his bitternessis, and his blood
 shal cum on hym; and the Lord his God
 shal restoren hym his shenship.

CAP. XIII.

1 Effraym spekyng, error^d assailide
 Yrael; and he trespasside in Baal, and
 2 is dead. And now thei puttiden to for

and distriyng; and he made boond of pees
 with Assiriens, and bar oile in to Egypt.
 Therfor the doom^e of the Lord *is* with 2
 Juda, and visityng *is* on Jacob; bi the
 weies *of hym*, and bi the fyndyngis of
 hym he schal zeelde to hym. In the wombe 3
 he supplauntide his brother, and in his
 strengthe he was dressid with the aungel.
 And he was strong to the aungel, and was 4
 coumfortid; he wepte, and preiede hym;
 in Bethel he foond hym, and there he
 spak with vs. And the Lord God of 5
 oostis, the Lord, *is* the memorial of hym.
 And thou schalt turne to thi God. Kepe 6
 thou merci and doom, and hope thou euere
 in thi God. Chanaan louyde fals caleng, 7
 a^d gyleful balaunce in his hond. And Ef- 8
 fraym seide, Netheles Y am maad riche,
 Y haue founde an idol to me; alle my
 trauelis schulen not fynde to me the wick-
 idnesse, whiche Y synnede. And Y *am* thi 9
 Lord God fro^e the lond of Egypt; zit Y
 schal make thee to sitte in tabernaclis, as
 in the daies of feeste. And Y spak bi pro- 10
 fetis, and Y multiplied profesie^f, and Y was
 licned in the hond of profetis. If Galaad 11
worschipith an idol, therfor thei erren in
 veyn offryng to oxis in Galgal; for whi
 and the auteris of hem *schulen be* as hepis
 on the forewis of the feeld. Jacob fledde 12
 in to the cuntrei of Sirie, and Israel ser-
 uyde for a wijf, and seruyde, *ether kepte*,
 for a wijf. But bi a profete the Lord 13
 ledde Israel out of Egypt, and bi a pro-
 fete he was kept. Effraym terride me to 14
 wrathfulnesse in hise bitternessis, and the
 blood of hym schal come on hym; and his
 Lord schal restore^g to hym the schen-
 schipe of him.

CAP. XIII.

For Effraym spak, hidousnesse assailide 1
 Israel; and he trespasside in Baal, and was
 deed. And now thei addiden to do synne, 2

^a Om. AH. ^b in A. ^c multiplie K. ^d orroure A.

^e word I. ^d and v. ^e that ledde thee fro K. ^f visioun, *ether profecie* CEF GHIKMN PQRSUXY. ^g be restorid I.

to synne, and maden to hem a 3oten thing of her syluer, as the licknesse of ydols; the makynge of crafty^d men it is al. To these thei sayen, Offre, 3e men, wirshippynge calues. Therfore thei shuln be as a morewe clowde, *or myst*, and as morewe dewe passynge, as dust rauyshid with whirlwynd of the feeld, and as smoke of the chymney. Forsothe Y the Lord thi God, of the lond of Egypt; and thou shalt not knowe God, with outen me, and saueour^e is not, out take me. Y knewe thee in desert, in the lond of wildernesse. Bysidis her lesewis and thei ben fulfillid, and ful crammyd; thei lyftiden vp her herte, and for3aten me. And Y shal be to hem as a lyounesse, and as a paard in the waye of Assyriens. Y shal renne to hem as a she bere, the whelpis rauyshid; and Y shal breke the ynnuer thingis of her mawe, and Y shal waastye hem there as a lyoun. A beest of the feeld shal kitte hem. Thi losse, Yrael; oonly of me thin help. Wher is thi kyng? most now saue he thee in alle thi citees; and thi domysmen, of whom thou saidist, 3eue thou to me a kyng, and princis? And^f Y shal 3eue to thee a kyng in my wodenesse, and Y shal take away in myn indignacioun. The wickidnesse of Effraym is bounden to gidre; the synne of hym hydde. Sorewis of a womman berynge chijld shuln cume to hym; he *is* a sone not wijse. Now forsothe he shal not stonde in contricioun of sonys. Of the hond of deth Y shal delyuere hem, Y shal a3ein bye hem fro deth. Thou deth, Y shal be thi deth; thou helle, Y shal be thi morsel. Coumfort is hid fro myn ee3en, for he departith among bretheren. The Lord shal brenge a brennynge wynd, of desert steinyng vp; and shal drye the veynis therof, and discourte, *or leuee aloon*, the welle therof; and he shal rauyshe tresour of eche desirable vessel. Perishe Samarie, for to

and maden to hem a 3otun ymage of her siluer, as the lickenesse of idols; al is the makynge of crafti men. To these thei seien, A! 3e men, offre, and worschipe^h caluys. Therfor thei schulen be as a morewtid cloude, and as theⁱ deew of morewtid, that passith forth, as dust rauyschide bi whirlewynd fro the corn floor, and as smoke of a chymenei. Forsothe Y *am* thi^k Lord God, *'that ledde thee'* fro^l the loond of Egypt; and thou schalt not knowe God, outakun me, and no sauyour is, outakun me. Y knewe thee in the desert, in the lond of wildirnesse. Bi her lesewis thei weren fillid, and hadden abundaunce; thei reisien her herte^m, and for3aten me. And Y schal be as a lionesse to hem, as a parde in the weye of Assiriens. Y as a female bere, whanne the whelps ben rauyschid, schal mete hem; and schal al to-breke the ynnere thingis of the mawe of hem. And Y as a lioun schal waaste hem there; a beeste of the feeld schal alⁿ to-rende hem. Israel, thi perdicoun *is of thee*; thin help *is* oneli of me. Where is thi kyng? moost saue he thee now in alle thi citees; and *where ben* thi iugis, of whiche thou seidist, 3yue thou to me a kyng, and princes? Y schal 3yue to thee a kyng in my strong veniaunce, and Y schal take awei in myn indignacioun. The wickidnesse of Effraym is boundun togidere; his synne *is* hid. The sorewis of a womman trauelynge of child schulen come to hym; he *is* a sone not wijs. For now he schal not stonde in the defoulyng of sones. Y schal delyuere hem fro the hoond of deeth, and Y schal a3enbie hem fro deth. Thou deth, Y schal be thi deth; thou helle, Y schal be thi mussel. Coumfort is hid fro myn^o i3en, for he schal departe bitwixe britheren. The Lord schal brynge a brennynge wynd, styynge^p fro desert; and it schal make drie the veynes therof, and it schal make desolat the welle therof; and he schal rauysche the tresour of ech desirable vessel.

^d craftise A. ^e a saueour G sec. m. ^f Om. AGH. ^g Om. GH.

^h worschipeth I. ⁱ dai N. ^k the I. ^l Om. A pr. m. ^l out fro N. ^m hope CEF GH I MN QP X. ⁿ Om. CGHKMNQRSUX sec. m. F. ^o thin N. ^p styynge vp I.

bitternesse she stiride hir God; in swerd perishe it. The litil childre of hem ben hurtlid, and wymmen with chijld of it ben coruen out.

CAP. XIV.

2 Yrael, be thou conuertid to the Lord thi God, for thou hast fallen to gydre in
3 thi wickidnesse. Take with þou wordis, and be 3e conuertid to the Lord; and saye 3e to hym, Do away alle wickidnesse, and resceyue good; and we shuln
4 3eelde the calues of our lippis. Assur schal not saue vs, we shuln not steye on hors; nether we shuln saye more, Our
goddis werkis of oure hondis; for thou shalt haue mercy of the ylke fadrellesse
5 chijld, that is in thee. Y shal heele the contricioun of hem; Y shal loue hem of my free wille, for my woodnesse is turned
6 away fro hem. Y shal be as dew, and Yrael shal buriowne as lilie. And the roote
7 of hym shal birst out as of Lyban; the braunchis of hym shuln go. And as olyue his glorie shal be, and his sauour as of
8 Liban. Thei shuln be conuertid sittynge in the shadewe of hym; thei shuln lyue in whete, and shuln burioune as a vyne
3erd. The memoriel of hym as wijn of
9 Lyban. Effraym, what ouer to me ydolis? Y shal heere hym, and Y shal dresse hym as a beech wexinge green. Of me
10 thi fruyte is founden. Who is wijse, and shal vndirstonden these thingis? vndirstondynge, and shal wite these thingis? For riȝtful the wayes of the Lord, and iust men shuln walke in hem; forsothe trespassours shuln falle in hem.

Here endith the book of Osee, and bigynneth the book of Joel, prophete^h.

CAP. XIV.

Samarie perische, for it stiride his God¹ to bittirnesse; perische it bi swerd. The litle children of hem be hurtlid down, and the wymmen with child therof be koruun. Israel, be thou conuertid to thi Lord God,² for thou fellist^q down in thi wickidnesse. Take 3e wordis with þou, and be 3e con-³uertid to the Lord; and seie 3e to hym, Do thou awei al wickidnesse, and take thou good; and we schulen 3elde the caluys of oure lippis. Assur schal not saue vs, we⁴ schulen not stie^r on hors; and we schulen no more seie, Oure goddis *ben* the werkis of oure hondis; for thou schalt haue merci on that modirles child, which is in thee. Y schal make hool the sorewis of hem;⁵ Y schal loue hem wilfuli, for my strong veniaunce is turned awei fro hem. Y⁶ schal be as a^s dew, and Israel schal buriowne as a lilie. And the root therof schal breke out as of the Liban; the braunchis⁷ therof schulen go. And the glorie therof schal be as an olyue tree, and the odour therof *schal be* as of the Liban. Thei⁸ schulen be conuertid, and sitte in the schadewe of hym; thei schulen lyue bi wheete, and schulen buriowne as a vyne. The memorial therof *schal be* as the wyne of Liban. Effraym, what *schulen* idols *do*⁹ more to me? Y schal here him, and Y schal dresse him as a greene fir tree. Thi fruit is foundun of me. Who *is* wijs, and¹⁰ schal vndurstonde these thingis? *who is* vndurstandyng, and schal kunne these thingis? For the weies of the Lord *ben* riȝtful, and iust men schulen go in tho; but trespassours schulen falle in tho.

Here endith Osee, and here biginneth Joel^t.

g ful out heere a sec. m. ^h Here endith Osee, and bigynneth Joel, prophete. A. No final rubric in GH.

^q fellidist CHQRU. feldest S. fallidest K text: ether fel K marg. ^r stie up I. ^s Om. A pr. m. ^t From CPGHIQRUV. Here endeth the booc of the profete Osee; se now Joel, the prophete. K. Here endith Osee, and here bigynneth the book of Joel. M. Here endith the book of Osee, and bigynneth the book of Joel. N. Here endith the booc of the profete Osee, and begynneth Joel. No final rubric in AEFY.

J O E L.

The book of Joel, prophete^a.

CAP. I.

¹ THE word of the Lord, that is maad to
² Joel, the sone of Fatuel. Heere 3e, olde
 men, this, and with eeris perceyue 3e, alle
 dwellers of erthe. 3if this thing is don in
 3our days, or in days of 3our faders.
³ Vpon this thing telle 3e to 3our sones,
 and 3our sonys to her sonys, and the
 sonys of hem to an other generacioun.
⁴ A locust eete the residue of eruke, *that*
is, a worme of bowis, and a bruke eete
 the residue of locust, and rust eete the
⁵ residue of bruke. Awake 3e, drunken
 men, and weepe; and 3oule 3e, alle that
 drynken wyne in swetnesse; for it pe-
⁶ rishide fro 3our mouth. Forsothe folk hath
 styed vpon my lond, stronge and vnnoum-
 breable. The teeth of hym as teeth of
 lyoun, and his wangteeth as whelpis of
⁷ a lyoun. He hath putte my vyne 3erd
 in to desert, and hath drawn of the barc
 of my fijg tree. He nakynge^b robbide it,
 and castide away; the braunchis therof
⁸ ben maad whijt. Weile thou, as a mayden
 gird with a sacche vpon the husbonde of
 hir puberte, *that is, tyme of weddyng*.
⁹ Sacrifice perishide, and libacioun, *that is,*
offryng fleetyng^c *thingus*, of the hous of
 the Lord; and prestis, mynys-
¹⁰ tris of the Lord, mureden. The cuntree is robbid,
 the erthe mournede; for whete is waastid,

Here bigynneth the book of Joel^a.

CAP. I.

THE word of the Lord *is this*, that was
 maad to Joel, the sone of Phatuel. Elde²
 men, here 3e this, and alle dwelleris of the
 lond, perseyue 3e with eeris. If this thing
 was don in 3oure daies, ether in the daies
 of 3oure fadris. Of this thing telle 3e to³
 3our sones, and 3our sones *telle* to her
 sones, and the sones of hem *telle* to an-
 other generacioun. A locuste^{*} eet the⁴
 residue of a worte worm, and a bruke
 eet the residue of a locuste, and rust eet
 the residue of a bruke. Drunken men,⁵
 wake 3e^b, and wepe; and 3elle 3e, alle that
 drynken wyn in swetnesse; for it perisch-
 ide fro 3oure mouth. For whi a folc⁶
 strong and vnnoumbrable stiede on my
 lond. The teeth therof *ben* as the^c teeth
 of a lioun, and the cheek teeth therof *ben*
 as of a whelp of a lioun. It settide my⁷
 vyner in to desert, and took awei the
 riynde of my fige tre. It made nakid and
 spuylide that *vyner*, and castide forth; the
 braunchis therof ben maad white. Weile⁸
 thou, as a virgyn gird with a sak on the
 hosebonde of hir tyme of mariage. Sacri-⁹
 fice and moist sacrifice perischide fro the
 hous of the Lord; and preestis, the mynys-
 tris of the Lord, moureneden. The cuntrey¹⁰
 is maad bare of puple. The erthe mouren-
 yde; for whete is distried. Wyn is schent,

^{*} A locust is whanne it hath ful wyngis; a bruke is of the same kynde, bfore that it hath wyngis. rust eet, etc. rust is vice ether corrupcioun of wexynge corn, whanne bi brennyng wynd it makith no seed, and if it makith ony, it is in veyn. Lire here. v. A bruke is clepid the fruyt of a locuste, bfore that it hath wyngis, afterward whanne it bigynneth to fle a litil, it is seid athelebus, and whanne it fleth fulli it is seid a locuste; and a bruke is myche greuousere than a locuste, ether athelebus, for it liggith in o place, and eetith the fruytis

^a No initial rubric in AGH. ^b nakynge AG sec. m. H. ^c of fletyng A.

^a Here biginnith the book of Joel, the profete. EY. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^b Om. N. ^c of the EY.

and wijn is confoundid, and oyle langwishide, *or failide*. Erthe tiliers ben confoundid, vyne tiliers 3ouliden vpon whete, wijn, and barley; for corn of the feeld perishide. The vyne 3erd is confoundid, and the fyge tree langwishide. Poumgarnet, and palme tree, and maal tree, *or fir, of whom mastis ben maad*, and alle trees of the feeld dryeden; for ioie is confoundid fro sonys of men. 3e prestis, gyrde 3ou, and weile; 3e mynystris of the auter, 3oule. 3e mynystris of my God, entre 3e yn, ligge 3e in sak; for sacrifice perishide of the hous of 3our God, and offryng of *fleetyng thing*. Halewe 3e^d fastyng, clepe 3e cumpanye, gadre 3e olde men, and alle dwellers of the lond in to the hous of 3our God; and crye 3e to the Lord, A! A! A! to the day; for the day of the Lord is ni3, and as waastunge it shal cum of the mi3ty. Wher not before 3our eezen fodis perishen of the hous of your God; gladnesse and ioie with outen forth? Beestus wexiden roten to gidre in her drit. Berns ben destroyed, celers ben scaterd, for whete is confusid. What sorewide a beast with ynne? flockis of grete beestis lowiden? for lesewe is not to hem; bot and flockis of sheep perishiden. To thee, Lord, Y shal crye, for fijre ete the fair thingus of desert, and flawme brente alle trees of the cuntree. Bot and beestis of the feeld, as a feeld thristyng rayn, byhelden vp to thee; for wellis of watris ben dried vp, and fijr deuourede the fair thingis of desert.

CAP. II.

1 Synge 3e with trumpe in Syon, 3oule 3e in myn holy mounteyn. Alle dwellers of erthe be trublid to gydre; for the^e day 2 of the Lord cummeth, for ni3 is the day of derknessis and myst, and day of cloude and of whirlwynd. As the mornyng sprad abroad, vpon hillis myche peple and strong. Lije to hym was not fro the bygynnyng,

and oile was sijk, *ether failide*. The erthe 11 tilieris ben schent, the vyn tilieris 3elliden on wheete and barli; for the ripe corn of the feeld is perischid. The vyner is schent; 12 and the fige tre was sijk. The pomgarnate tre, and the palm tre, and the fir tre, and alle trees^d of the feeld drieden vp; for ioie is schent fro the sonys of men. 3e 13 prestis, girde 3ou, and weile; 3e mynystris of the auter, 3elle^e. Mynystris of my God, entre 3e, ligge 3e in sak; for whi sacrifice and moist sacrifice perischide fro the hous of 3oure God. Halewe 3e fastyng, clepe 14 3e cumpany^f, gadre 3e togidere elde men, and alle dwelleris of the erthe in to the hous of 3oure God; and crie 3e to the Lord, A! A! A! to the^g dai; for the dai 15 of the Lord is ni3, and schal come as a tempest fro the my3ti. Whether^h foodis 16 perischiden not bfore 3oure izen; gladnesse and ful out ioie *perischide* fro the hous of 3oure God? Beestis wexenⁱ rotun 17 in her drit. Bernes ben distried, celeris ben distried, for wheete is schent. Whi weilide 18 a beeste? *whi* lowiden the flockis of oxun and kien? for no lesewe is to hem; but also the flockis of scheep perischiden. Lord, Y schal crye to thee, for fier eet 19 the faire thingis of desert, and flawme brente all the trees of the cuntrei. But 20 also beestis of the feeld, as a corn floor thristyng reyn, bihelden to thee; for the wellis of watris ben dried vp, and fier deuouride the faire thingis of desert.

to the roote.
rust is whanne
tendre cornes
ben smytun bi
noyful dew, and
boothe the
stalkis and
eiris of corn
ben turned in
to rednesse. If
these comen,
ech bi it silf,
these ben noy-
ful; if these
comen to gi-
dere, these doon
awei outerli
alle thingis.
The glose. v.

CAP. II.

Synge 3e with a trumpe in Sion, 3elle 1 3e in myn hooli hil. Alle the dwelleris of erthe be disturblid; for the dai of the Lord cometh, for the dai of derknessis and 2 of myist is ni3, the dai of cloude and of whirlewynde. As the morewtid spred abroad on hillis, a myche puple and strong. Noon was lijk it fro the bigyn-

^d Om. A. ^e Om. AG.

^d the trees v. ^e 3elleth i. ^f the cumpany EPY. ^g Om. i. ^h Wher *ceteri pass.* ⁱ wexiden IKS *sec. m.*

and after hym shal not be, vnto 3eeris of
 3 generacioun and generacioun. Byfore
 the face of hym fjr deuourynge, and
 after hym brenyng flawme; as a 3erde of
 voluptee the erthe byfore hym, and after
 hym aloonenesse of desert, nether ther is
 4 that shal ascape hym. As the sijt of
 horsis the sijt of hem, and as horsmen
 5 so thei shuln renne. As sown of cartis
 on coppis of hillis shuln lijpe; so the sown
 of flawme of fjr deuourynge stoble, as a
 6 stronge peple maad redy to bataile. Of
 the face of hym peplis shuln be tour-
 mentid, alle cheeris shuln be dryuen in
 7 to a pot. As stronge thei shuln renne,
 as men fizers thei shuln stye on the
 walle. Men shuln go in her wayes, and
 thei shuln not bowe away fro her pathes.
 8 Eche shal not streyte^e his brother, eche
 shuln go in his path; bot and by wyn-
 dowis thei shuln falle, and thei shuln not
 9 be destruyed. Thei shuln entre in to the
 cyte, thei shuln renne in the wall; thei
 shuln stye vpon^f housis, thei shuln entre
 10 by wyndowis as a nigt thief. Of the
 face of hym the erthe tremblide togydre,
 heuens ben moued, the sunne and the
 mone ben maad derk, and sterris with-
 11 drowen her ljt. And the Lord 3aue his
 voice byfore the face of his oost, for many
 ben the castels of hym ful myche; for
 stronge, and doynge the word of hym.
 Forsothe the day^g of the Lord grete, and
 dreedful ful myche, and who shal sus-
 12 teyne it? Now therfor saith the Lord,
 Be 3e conuerted to me in al 3our herte,
 in fastyng, and weepyng, and weylyng;
 13 and kerue 3e 3our hertis, and not 3our
 clothingus, and be 3e conuertid to the
 Lord 3our God, for he is benygne, and
 merciful, pacient, and of myche mercy,
 14 and abydyng vpon malice. Who wote,
 3if God be conuertid, and for3eue, and
 leue after hym blessing? sacrifice and
 offryng of *fleetyng thingus* to the Lord
 15 3our God. Synge 3e with trump in

nyng, and after it schal not be, til in to
 3eeris of generacioun and of generacioun.
 Bifore the face therof *shal be* fier de-
 3 uourynge, and after it *shal be* brennyng
 flawme; as a gardyn of liking the lond
shal be bifer him, and wildirnesse of de-
 sert *shal be* after him, and noon is that
 schal ascape him. The lokyng of hem⁴
shal be as the lokyng of horsis, and as
 horse men so thei schulen renne. As the⁵
 sown of cartis on the heedis of hillis thei
 schulen skippe; as the sowne of the flawme
 of fier deuourynge stobil, as a strong puple
 maad redi to batel. Puplis schulen be⁶
 turmentid of the face therof, alle facis
 schulen be dryuun in to a pot. As stronge⁷
 men thei schulen renne, as men werriours
 thei schulen stie^k on the wal. Men schulen
 go in her weies, and thei schulen not bowe
 awei fro her pathis. Ech man schal not⁸
 make streyt his brother, ech man schal go
 in his path; but also thei schulen falle
 down bi wyndows, and schulen not be
 hirt. Thei schulen entre in to the citee,⁹
 thei schulen renne on the wal; thei schulen
 stie on housis, thei schulen entre as a nigt
 thief bi wyndows. The erthe tremblide of¹⁰
 his face, heuenys weren mouyd, the sunne
 and the moone weren maad derk, and
 sterris withdrowen her schynyng. And¹¹
 the Lord 3af his vois bifer the face of his
 oost, for hise oostis ben ful manye; for
tho ben stronge, and doen the word of
 hym. For the dai of the Lord *is* greet,
 and ful ferdful, and who schal suffre it?
 Now therfor seith the Lord, Be 3e con-
 12 uertid to me in al 3oure herte, in fastyng,
 and wepyng, and weilyng; and kerue 3e¹³
 3oure hertis, and not 3oure clothis, and be
 3e conuertid to 3oure Lord God, for he
 is benygne, and merciful, pacient, and of
 myche merci, and abydyng, *ether for-
 3yuyng*, on malice. Who woot, if God¹⁴
 be conuertid, and for3yue, and leue bless-
 yng aftir hym? sacrifice and moist sacri-
 fice to oure Lord God. Synge 3e with a¹⁵

^e constreyne G sec. M. ^f Om. AGH. ^g dais A.

^k stie up I.

Syon, halewe 3e fastyng, clepe 3e cum-
 16 panye; gadre 3e the peple, halewe 3e the
 chirche, gadre 3e to gidre olde men, gadre
 3e litil children, and soukyngte tetis; the
 husbonde go out of his couche, and the
 17 wijf of hir chaumbre. Bitwix the vesti-
 arie and the auter prestis, mynystris of
 the Lord, shuln weepe, and shuln saye,
 Lord! spare thou, spare to thi peple, and
 3eue not thin eritage into schendship, that
 naciouns be lordis to hem. Whi sothely
 sayn thei in peplis, Wher is the God of
 18 hem? The Lord louede his lond, and
 19 sparide to his peple. And the Lord an-
 swerde, and saide to his peple, Loo! Y
 shal sende to 3ou whete, and wijn, and
 oyle, and 3e shuln be fulfilled in hem;
 and Y shal namore 3eue 3ou shenship in
 20 hethen men. And Y shal make fer fro
 3ou hym that is of the north; and Y shal
 putte hym away in to a lond with outen
 way, and desert; the face therof a3einus
 the eest see, and the last therof to the
 last see; and the stynk of hym shal stye
 vp, and the root of hym shal stye vp, for
 21 he did proudly. Erthe, nyl thou dreede,
 bot ioie thou with outforth, and be
 glad; for the Lord magnyfiende that he
 22 schulde do. Nyl 3e dreede, 3e beestis of
 the cuntre, for the faire thingus of desert
 buriowneden; for a tree brou3te to his
 fruyte, the fige tree and the vynezerd
 23 3auen her vertue. And ioie 3e, sonys of
 Syon, and gladd 3e in the Lord 3our
 God, for he 3aue to 3ou a techer of r3t-
 wisnesse, and he shal make for to cum
 down to 3ou morewe rayn, and late, as
 24 fro the bygynnyng. And feeldis shuln
 be fulfillid with whete, and pressours
 shuln be plenteuouse in wijn, and oyle.
 25 And Y shal 3elde to you the 3eris whom
 the locust eete, and bruke, and rust, and
 eruke, my grete strengthe, whom Y sente
 26 in to 3ou. And 3e shuln ete etyng, and
 ye shuln be fulfillid; and ye shuln herie
 the name of the Lord 3our God, that did
 with 3ou marueilis; and my peple shal
 not be confounded in to with outen eende.

trumpe in Sion, halewe 3e fastyng, clepe¹
 3e company; gadere 3e^m togidere the puple,
 halewe 3e the chirche, gadere 3e togidere¹⁶
 elde men, gadere 3e togidere litte children,
 and soukyngte the brestis; a spouse go out
 of his bed, and a spousesse of hir chaum-
 bre. Prestis, the mynystris of the Lord,¹⁷
 schulen wepe bitwixe the porche and the
 auter, and schulen seie, Lord! spare thou,
 spare thi puple, and 3yue thou not thin
 eritage in to schenschiipe, that naciouns
 be lordis of hem. Whi seien thei among
 puplis, Where is the God of hem? The¹⁸
 Lord louyde gelousli his lond, and sparide
 his puple. And the Lord answeride, and¹⁹
 seide to his puple, Lo! Y schal sende to
 3ou wheete, and wyn, and oile, and 3e
 schulen be fillid with tho; and Y schal
 no more 3yue you schenschiipe among he-
 thene men. And Y schal make hym that²⁰
 is at the north fer fro 3ou; and Y schal
 cast hym out in to a lond with out weie,
 and desert; his face a3ens the eest see,
 and the laste part therof at the last see;
 and the stynk therof schal stieⁿ, and the
 root therof schal stie, for he dide proudli.
 Erthe, nyle thou drede, make thou ful out²¹
 ioie, and be glad; for the Lord magnyfiende
 that he schulde do. Beestis of the cuntrei,²²
 nyle 3e drede, for the faire thingis of de-
 sert buriowneden; for the tre brou3te his
 fruyt, the fige tre and vyner 3auen her
 vertu. And the sonys of Sion, make 3e ful²³
 out ioie, and be 3e glad in 3oure Lord
 God, for he 3af to 3ou a techere of r3t-
 fulnesse, and he schal make morewtid
 reyn and euentid reyn to come down to
 3ou, as in the bigynnyng. And cornflooris²⁴
 schulen be fillid with wheete, and pressours
 schulen flowe with wyn, and oile. And²⁵
 Y schal 3elde to 3ou the 3eris whiche the
 locuste, bruke, and rust, and wort worm,
 my greet strengthe, eet, which Y sente in
 to 3ou. And 3e schulen ete etyng, and 3e²⁶
 schulen be fillid; and 3e schulen herie the
 name of 3oure Lord God, that made mer-
 ueils with^o you; and my puple schal not
 be schent with outen ende. And 3e schulen²⁷

¹ and clepe c. ^m Om. nu. ⁿ stie up r. ^o to n.

27 And 3e shuln wite, for in the myddil of Yrael Y am; and Y the Lord 3our God, and there is not more; and my peple shal not be confoundid in to with outen eende.
 28 And it shal be, after these thingus Y shal helde out my spirit vpon eche fleshe, and 3our sonys shuln prophecie, and 3oure dou3ters; 3our olde men shuln mete sweuens, and 3our 3unge men shuln see visiouns. But and on my seruauntis, and hond maydens, in tho days Y shal heelde
 30 out my spirit; and Y shal 3eue wondris in heuen, and in erthe, blood, and fjr, and
 31 vapour of smoke. The sunne shal be turned in to dercknessis, and the mone in to blood, byfore that the grete day
 32 and orrible of the Lord cumme. And it shal be, eche man that shal inclepe the name of the Lord, shal be saaf; for in the hill of Syon and in Jerusalem shal be saluacioun, as the Lord saide, and in the residue, whom the Lord shal clepe.

CAP. III.

1 For loo! in tho days, and in that tyme, whanne Y shal to gydre turne the
 2 caitiftee of Juda and Jerusalem, Y^h shal gedre alle folkis, and Y shal leede hem forth in to the valey of Josaphath; and Y shal dispute there with hem on my peple, and myn eritage Yrael, whom thei scaterden in naciouns; and thei
 3 departiden my lond, and on my peple thei senten lot; and thei puttiden a chijld in the bordel hous, and solden a meydchijld for wijn, that thei shulden drynke.
 4 Sothely what to me and 3ouⁱ, Tyrus, and Sydon, and alle the terme of Palestynys? Wher 3e shuln zelde vengyng to me? and 3if 3e vengen 3ou a3einus me, soone swiftly Y shal 3eelde the whilnesse to 3ou on
 5 3our hed. Forsothe 3e token my syluer and gold, and my desireable and most faire thingus 3e baren in to 3our templis.
 6 And 3e solden sonys of Juda, and sonys of Jerusalem to the sonys of Greekis,

wite, that Y am in the myddis of Israel; and Y *am* 3oure Lord God, and 'noon is^p more; and my puple schal not be schent with outen ende.

CAP. III.

And it schal be, aftir these thingis Y²⁸ schal schede out my spirit on ech man, and 3oure sones and 3oure dou3tris schulen profesie; 3oure elde men schulen dreme dremes, and 3oure 3onge men schulen se visiouns^q. But also Y schal schede out²⁹ my spirit on my seruauntis, and handmaydis, in tho daies; and Y schal 3yue³⁰ grete wondris in heuene, and in erthe, blood, and fier, and the heete of smoke. The sunne schal be turned in to derk-³¹nessis, and the moone in to blood, bifer that the greet dai and orrible of the Lord come. And it schal be, ech that clepith to³² helpe the name of the Lord, schal be saaf; for whi saluacioun^r schal be in the hil of Sion and in Jerusalem, as the Lord seide, and in the^s residue men, whiche the Lord clepith. For lo! in tho daies, and in that
 1 tyme, whanne Y schal turne the caitifte of Juda and of Jerusalem, Y schal gadere² alle folkis, and Y schal lede hem in to the valei of Josephat; and Y schal dispute there with hem on my puple, and myn eritage Israel, whiche thei scateriden among naciouns; and thei departiden my lond, and senten lot on my puple; and thei set-³tiden a knaue child in the bordel hous, and seelden a damesel for wyn, that thei schulden drynke. But what to me and to⁴ 3ou, thou Tire, and Sidon, and ech ende of Palestyns? Whethir 3e schulen zelde vengyng to me? and if 3e vengen 3ou a3ens me, soone swiftli Y schal^t zelde while to 3ou on 3oure heed. 3e token away my⁵ siluer and gold, and 3e brou3ten my desirable thingis and faireste thingis in to 3oure templis of idols. And 3e selden the⁶ sones of Juda, and the sones of Jerusalem to the sones of Grekis, that 3e schulden

^h And Y κ. ⁱ to 3ou Δ.

^p ther is noon I. ^q visiouns, *ether reuelaciouns* CEF GHIKMN PQRSUXY. ^r saluacioun, *ether sauynge* C FGH IKMNQSUX. ^s Om. CEF GHIMNPQRSUX. ^t Om. N.

that 3e shulden make hem fer fro her
 7coostis. Loo! Y shal reyse hem of the
 place in whiche 3e solden hem; and Y
 shal turne to gydre 3our 3eldyng in to
 83our hed. And Y shal selle 3our sonys
 and 3our dou3tris in the hondis of the
 sonys of Juda, and thei shuln selle hem
 to Sabeis, a fer folc, for the Lord spac.
 9Crie 3e this thing in heithen men, halewe
 3e bateile, reyse 3e strong men; alle men-
 10fizers, cum to, and stey vp. Bete to
 gydre 3our plowis in to swerdis, and 3our
 pikoyis, *or mattokis*, in to speris; the
 11seeke man saye, for Y am strong. Brete
 3e out, and come 3e, alle folkis of cumpas,
 and be 3e gadrid; there the Lord shal
 12make thi stronge men for to dye. Folkis
 rijse to gydre, and stie vp in to the valey
 of Josephath; for there I shal sitte, that
 13Y deme alle folkis in cumpas. Sende 3e
 sykellis, for the corn hath rypid; cum 3e,
 and discende 3e, for the pressoure is ful;
 pressours ben plenteuouse, for the malice
 14of hem is multiplied. Peplis, peplis in
 the valey of concisioun, *or sleaynge to*
gydre; for the day of the Lord is ni3 in
 15the valey of concisioun. The sonne and
 mone ben maad derck, and sterris with-
 16drewen her shynyng. And the Lord of
 Syon shal rore, and of Jerusalem shal
 3eue his voice, and heuens and erthe
 shuln be moued; and the Lord hoope of
 his peple, and strengthe of the sonys of
 17Yrael. And 3e shuln wite, for Y the
 Lord 3our God, dwellynge in Syon, in my
 holy hyll; and Jerusalem shal be holy,
 and aliens shuln namore passe therby.
 18And it shal be, in that day mounteyns
 shuln droppe swetnes, and lital hillis shuln
 flowe with mylk, and by alle the reuers
 of Juda waters shuln go; and a welle shal
 go out of the hous of the Lord, and shal
 moiste the reyny streme of thornys.
 19Egypt shal be in to desolacioun, and
 Ydume in to desert of perdicioun; for
 that that thei diden wickidly in to sonys
 of Juda, and shedden out innocent blood

make hem fer fro her coostis. Lo! Y 7
 schal reise hem fro the^a place in which 3e
 seelden hem; and Y schal turne 3oure
 3eldyng in to 3oure heed. And Y schal⁸
 sille 3oure sonys and 3oure dou3tris in the
 hondis of the^v sonys of Juda, and thei
 schulen selle hem to Sabeis, a fer folc,
 for the Lord spac. Crye 3e this thing⁹
 among hethene men, halewe 3e batel, reise
 3e stronge men; alle men werriours, nei3^w,
 and stie^x. Beete^y 3e togydere 3oure plowis¹⁰
 in to swerdis, and 3oure mattokkis^z in to
 speeris; a sijk man seie, that Y am strong.
 Alle folkis, breke 3e out, and come^a fro¹¹
 cumpas, and be 3e gaderid togidere; there
 the Lord schal make thi stronge men to
 die. Folkis rise togidere, and stie^b in to¹²
 the valei of Josofat; for Y schal sitte
 there, to deme alle folkis in cumpas. Sende¹³
 3e sikelis, *'ether sithis'*^c, for ripe corn wex-
 ide; come 3e, and go 3e down, for the
 pressour is ful; pressouris ben plenteuouse,
 for the malice of hem is multiplied. Pu-¹⁴
 plis, puplis in the valei of kittyng down;
 for the dai of the Lord is ny3 in the valei
 of kittyng down. The sunne and the¹⁵
 moone ben maad derck, and sterris with-
 drowen her schynyng. And the Lord¹⁶
 schal rore fro Sion, and schal 3yue his
 vois fro Jerusalem, and heuenes and erthe
 schulen be mouyd; and the Lord *is* the
 hope of his puple, and the strengthe of
 the sonys of Israel. And 3e schulen wite,¹⁷
 that Y *am* 3oure Lord God, dwellynge in
 Sion, in myn hooli hil; and Jerusalem
 schal be hooli, and aliens schulen no more
 passe bi it. And it schal be, in that dai¹⁸
 mounteyns schulen droppe swetnesse, and
 litle hillis schulen flowe with mylke, and
 watris schulen go bi alle the ryueris of
 Juda; and a welle schal go out of the hous
 of the Lord, and schal moiste the stronde
 of thornes. Egipt schal be in to desola-¹⁹
 cioun, and Idume in to desert of perdi-
 cioun; for that that thei diden wickidli
 azens the sonys of Juda, and shedden out
 innocent blood in her lond. And Judee²⁰

^u her v. ^v Om. I. ^w nei3eth I. ^x stieth up I. ^y Bere N. ^z *ether picoyes* K marg. ^a cometh I.
^b stieth up I. ^c Om. K.

20 in her lond. And Jude in to with oute
eende shal be enhabited, and Jerusalem
21 in to generacioun and generacioun. And
Y shal clense the blood of hem, whiche
Y clenside not; and the Lord shal dwelle
in Syon.

shal be enhabited with outen ende, and
Jerusalem in to generacioun and in to ge-
neracioun. And Y schal clense the blood 21
of hem, which Y hadde not clensid; and
the Lord schal dwelle in Syon.

*Here endith the book of Joel, and
bigyn[neth] the book of Amos, prophete^k.*

*Here endith Joel, and here biginnith
Amos^d.*

^k *Here endeth the boke of Joel, and bigynneth the boke of Amos. A. No final rubric in GH.*

^d *From CFGHIMQRSU. Here endeth Joel, the profete; se now the book of the profete Amos. K. Here endith the book of Joel, and here bigynneth the book of Amos. N. Here endith the booc of the profete Joel, and here bigynneth the booc of the profete Amos. X. No final rubric in AEPY.*

A M O S.

The book of Amos^a.

CAP. I.

1 THE wordis of Amos, whiche was in
sheperdis thingus of Thecue, whiche he
saw³ on Yrael, in the days of Osye, kyng
of Juda, and in the days of Jeroboam,
sone of Joas, kyng of Yrael, byfore two
2 3eris of the erthe mouynge. And he
saide, The Lord shal rore of Syon, and
of Jerusalem shal 3eue his voice; and the
faire thingus of sheperdis mourneden, and
3 the top of Carmele is dried vp. These
thingis saith the Lord, On thre grete
trespassis of Damask, and on foure, Y
shal not conuerte hym, for that that thei
4 threshiden in yren waynes Galaad. And
Y shal sende fjr in to the hous of Asael,
and it shal deuoure the houses of Bena-
5 dab. And Y shal breke to gydre the
barris^b, or lockis, of Damaske, and Y shal
distruye the dweller of the feeld of ydol,
and the holdynge sceptre of the hous of
voluptee and lecchorie; and the peple of
Syrie shal be transferrid to Sirenen, saith
6 the Lord. These thingus saith the Lord,
On^c three grete trespassis of Gasa, and
on foure, Y shal not conuerte hym, for
that that he translatide perfit caitiftee,
that he shulde close to gydre it^d in to
7 Ydume. And Y shal sende fjr in to the
wall of Gasa, and it shal deuoure housis
8 therof. And Y shal distruye the dwellers
of Azotus, and the holdynge sceptre of

Here begynneth Amos^a.

CAP. I.

THE wordis of Amos *ben these*, that 1
was in the schepherdis thingis of Thecue,
whiche he siz^b on Israel, in the daies of
Osie, king of Juda, and in the daies of
Jeroboam, sone of Joas, kyng of Israel,
bifor twei^c 3eeris^d of the erthe mouynge.
And he seide, The Lord schal^e rore fro 2
Sion, and schal 3yue his vois fro Jeru-
salem; and the faire thingis of schepherdis
mourenyden, and the cop of Carmele was
maad drie. The Lord seith these thingis, 3
On thre grete trespassis of Damask, and
on foure, I shal not conuerte it, for it
threischide Galaad in irun waynes. And 4
Y schal sende fier in to the hous of Asael,
and it schal deuoure the housis of Bena-
dab. And Y schal al to-breke the barre 5
of Damask, and Y schal leese a dweller
fro the feeld of idol, and hym that holdith
the ceptre^{f*} fro the hous of lust and of
letcherie; and the puple of Sirie schal be
translatid to Sirenen, seith the Lord. The^g 6
Lord seith these thingis, On thre grete
trespassis of Gasa, and on foure, Y schal
not conuerte it, for it translatide perfit
caitifte, to close that togidere in Idumee.
And Y schal sende fier in to the wal of 7
Gasa, and it schal deuoure the housis
therof. And Y schal leese the dwelleris of 8
Azotus, and hym that holdith the ceptre
of Ascalon; and Y schal turne myn hond

* a ceptre is a
kyngis 3erde. A.

^a No initial rubric in AGH. ^b herris A. ^c Om. K. ^d Om. AGH.

^a Here biginnith the book of Amos, the profete. EPY. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^b sau³ I sæpius.
^c two I. ^d 3eer EPY. ^e Om. N. ^f ceptre, ether kingis 3erde CEF GHIKMN PQRSUXY. ^g And the I.

Ascalon; and Y shal turne to gydre myn
hond vpon Accharon, and relakis of Phi-
listiens shuln perische, seith the Lord
9 God. These thingis seith the Lord God,
On thre greet trespassis of Tyrus, and on
four, Y shal not conuerte hym, for that
that thei closiden to gydre perfit caytiftee
in Ydume, and thou3ten not of the boond
10 of bretheren. And Y schal send fjr in
to the wall of Tyrus, and it schal deuoure
11 the housis therof. These thingus seith the
Lord God, On three grete trespassis of
Edom, and on foure, Y shal not conuerte
hym, for that he pursuede in swerd his
brother, and defoulide the mercy of hym,
and heelde ouer his wodenesse, and kepte
12 his indignacioun til in to the eend. Y
shal sende fjr in to Theman, and it schal
13 deuoure the housis of Bosra. These
thingus saith the Lord God, On^e three
grete trespassis of the sonys of Amon,
and on the foure, Y shal not conuerte
hym, for that he karf wymmen with
chijld of Galaad, for to alarge his terme.
14 And Y shal kyndyl fjr in the wall of
Rabba, and it schal deuoure his housis, in
3oulyng in the day of bateyle, and in
whirlwynd in the day of meuyng to
15 gydre. And Melchon schal go in to cai-
tiftee, he and his princis to gydre, saith
the Lord.

CAP. II.

1 These thingis saith the Lord God, On
three grete trespassis of Moab, and on
foure, Y shal not conuerte hym, for that
he brente the boonys of the kyng of
2 Ydume vn to ash. And Y shal sende
fjr in to Moab, and it schal deuoure the
housis of Carioth; and Moab shal dye in
3 sown of trumpe. And Y shal distruye the
domysman of the mydil therof, and Y
shal slea alle his princis with hym, saith
the Lord. These thingis saith the Lord,
4 On three grete trespassis of Juda, and on
foure, Y shal not conuerte hym, for that
he castide away the lawe of the Lord,
and kepte not his comaundementis; for-

on Accaron, and the remenauntis of Filis-
teis schulen perische, seith the Lord God.
The Lord God seith these thingis, On thre⁹
grete trespassis of Tیره, and on foure, Y
shal not conuerte it, for thei closiden to-
gidere perfit caitifte in Idumee, and hadde
not mynde on the boond of pees of bri-
theren. And Y schal sende fier in to the¹⁰
wal of Tیره, and it schal deuoure the housis
therof. The Lord seith these thingis, On¹¹
thre grete trespassis of Edom, and on
foure, Y schal not conuerte it, for it pur-
suede bi swerd his brother, and defoulide
the merci of hym, and helde ferthere his
woodnesse, and kepte his indignacioun 'til
in to^b theⁱ ende. Y^k schal sende fier in to¹²
Theman, and it schal deuoure the housis
of Bosra. The Lord seith these thingis,¹³
On thre grete trespassis of the sones of
Amon, and on foure^l, Y schal not conuerte
hym, for he karf the wymmen with childe
of Galaad, for to alarge his terme. And¹⁴
Y schal kyndle fier in the wal of Rabbe,
and it schal deuoure the housis therof, in
3ellyng in the dai of batel, and in whirl-
wynd in the dai of mouyng togidere. And¹⁵
Melchon schal go in to caitifte, he and
hise princes togidere, seith the Lord.

CAP. II.

The Lord God seith these thingis, On¹
thre grete trespassis of Moab, and on
foure, Y schal not conuerte it, for it
brente the boonys of the kyng of Idumee
til to aische. And Y schal sende fier in²
to Moab, and it schal deuoure the housis
of Carioth; and Moab schal die in sown,
in the noise of a trumpe. And Y schal³
leese a iuge of the myddis therof, and Y
shal sle with it alle the princes therof,
seith the Lord. The Lord seith these⁴
thingis, On thre grete trespassis of Juda,
and on foure, Y schal not conuerte hym,
for he hath caste awei the lawe of the
Lord, and kepte not the comaundementis

^e Vpon AGH.^h to EY. til into withowten s. ⁱ Om. s. ^k And I r. ^l the foure ERY.

sothe her ydols disceiueden hem, after
 5 whom the faders of hem wenten. And Y
 shal sende fjr in to Juda, and it shal
 6 deuoure the housis of Jerusalem. These
 thingus saith the Lord^f, On three grete^{ff}
 trespassis of Yrael, and on foure, Y shal
 not conuerte hym, for that he solde a
 iust man for syluer, and a poore man for
 7 shoone. Whiche breken to gydre on^g
 dust of the erthe the hedis of pore men,
 and bowen away the waye of meeke
 men; the sone and his fadir wente to a
 wenche, that thei defouliden myn holy
 8 name. And on clothis leyde to wedde
 thei eeten bysidis eche auter, and drunken
 wijn of dampnyd men in the hous of her
 9 God. Forsothe Y distruyede Ammorey
 fro the face of hem^h, whos hienesse of
 cedris the hyennesse of hym, and he strong
 as an ook; and Y brake to gidre the
 fruyte of hym aboue, and the rotis of
 10 hym bynethe. Y am, that made 3ou for
 to stye vp fro the lond of Egypt, and Y
 ledde 3ou out in desert fourty 3eer, that
 3e schulde weelde the lond of Ammorrey.
 11 And Y reyside of 3our sonys in to pro-
 phetis, and of 3our 3unge men Nazareys.
 Wher it is not thus, 3e sonys of Yrael?
 12 saith the Lord. And 3e 3auen wijn to
 Nazareys, and 3e comaundiden to pro-
 13 phetis, sayinge, Prophecie 3e not. Loo!
 Y shal sowne strongly vndir 3ou, as a
 wayn chargid with hay sowneth strongly.
 14 And flizt shal perische fro theⁱ swift, and
 a strong man shal not weelde his vertue,
 and a mizty man^j in strengthe shal not
 15 saue his soule, *or lijf*; and a man hold-
 ynge bowe shal not stonde, and the swift
 in his feet shal not be saued; and the
 16 styer of hors shal not saue his soule, and
 the stronge in herte amonge men shal
 flee nakid in that day, saith the Lord.

CAP. III.

1 Sonys of Yrael, heer 3e the word that
 the Lord spac on 3ou, on al the kynred,

of hym; for her idols, after whiche the
 fadris of hem 3eden, disseyueden hem.
 And Y schal sende fier in to Juda, and 5
 it schal deuoure the housis of Jerusalem.
 The Lord seith these thingis, On thre 6
 grete trespassis of Israel, and on foure,
 Y schal not conuerte hym, for that that
 he seelde a iust man for siluer, and a
 pore man for schoon. Whiche al to-foulen 7
 the heedis of pore men on the dust of
 erthe, and bowen awei the weie of meke
 men; and the sone and his fadir 3eden
 to a damesele, that thei schulden defoule
 myn hooli name. And thei eeten on 8
 clothis leid to wedde bisidis ech auter,
 and drunken the wyn of dampned men
 in the hous of her God. Forsothe Y 9
 distriede Ammorrei fro the face of hem,
 whos hiznesse *was* the hiznesse of cedris,
 and he *was* strong as an ook; and Y al
 to-brak the fruyt of hym aboue, and the
 rootis of hym bynethe. Y am, that made 10
 3ou to stie^m fro the lond of Egipt, and
 ledde 3ou out in desert bi fourti 3eer,
 that 3e schulden welde the lond of Am-
 morrei. And Y reyside of 3oure sonys 11
 in to profetis, and Nazareis of 3oure 3onge
 men. Whether it is not so, 3e sonys of
 Israel? seith the Lord. And 3e birliden 12
 wyn to Nazareis, and comaundiden to
 profetis, and seiden, Profecie 3e not. Lo! 13
 Y schal charkeⁿ vndur 3ou, as a wayn
 chargid with hei charkith. And flizt schal 14
 perische fro a swift man, and a strong
 man schal not holde his vertu, and a stal-
 worthe man^o schal not saue his lijf; and 15
 he that holdith a bowe schal not stonde,
 and a swift man schal not be sauyn by
 hise feet; and the stiere of an hors schal
 not saue his lijf, and a stronge man of 16
 herte schal fle nakid among stronge men
 in that dai, seith the Lord.

CAP. III.

Sones of Israel, here 3e the word which 1
 the Lord spac on 3ou, and on al the kyn-

^f Lord God A. ^{ff} Om. K. ^g as A. ^h hym A. ⁱ Om. A. ^j Om. AGH.

^m stie up I. ⁿ gnaste, *ether charke* CEF GHIKMN PQRSUXY. ^o Om. N.

1 whiche Y ledde out of the lond of Egypt,
 2 sayinge, Oonly 3ou Y knew of alle kyn-
 redis of erthe; therfore Y shal visite on
 3 3ou alle 3our wickidnessis. Wher two
 shuln go to gydre, no but it shal accorde
 4 to hem? Wher a lyoun shal rore in
 the wijld wode, no bot he shal haue
 pray? Wher the whelp of a lyoun shal
 5 3eue voice of his couche, no bot he shal
 cacche sum thing? Wher a brid shal
 falle in to grane^k of erthe, with outen a
 fouler? Wher a gnare shal be taken away
 fro erthe, before it shal take sum thing?
 6 3if a trumpe shal sowne in a cytee, and
 the peple shal not dreede? 3if there be
 yuel in the citee, whiche the Lord shal
 7 not do? For the Lord God shal not do
 a word, no bot he shal shewe his preuyte
 8 to his seruautis prophetis. A lyoun shal
 rore, who shal not dreede? the Lord God
 9 spac, who shal not prophecie? Make 3e
 herd in the housis of Azotus, and in the
 housis of the lond of Egypt; and saye 3e,
 Be 3e gadrid on the hillis of Samarye,
 and see many woodnessis in the mydil
 therof, and men suffrynge fals chalenge
 10 in priuy chaumbris therof. And thei
 couthen not do ri3t thing, saith the Lord,
 tresourynge wickidnesse and raueyn in
 11 her housis. Therfore these thingus saith
 the Lord God, The lond shal be in tri-
 bulacioun, and shal^l be cumpasid; and thi
 strengthe shal be drawen away fro thee,
 12 and thin housis shuln be robbid. These
 thingus saith the Lord, Hou 3if a sheperd
 delyuere two hypis, or the last thing of
 a litil ere of the lyouns mouthe, so the
 sonys of Yrael shuln be delyuered, that
 dwellen in Samarie, in plage, or wound,
 of the litil bed, and in the^m lappe of
 13 Damaske. Heere 3e, and witnesse 3e to
 gidre in the hous of Jacob, saith the
 14 Lord God of oostis. For in the day,
 whanne Y shal bygynne for to visite the
 trespassis of Yrael on hym, Y shal visite
 and on the auters of Bethel; and the cor-

rede, which Y ledde out of the lond of
 Egipt, and seide, Oneli Y knewe 3ou of
 alle the kynredis of erthe; therfor Y schal
 visite on 3ou alle 3oure wickidnessis.
 Whether tweyne schulen go togidere, no³
 but it acorde to hem? Whether a lioun⁴
 schal rore in a forest, no but he haue
 prey? Whether the whelp of a lioun schal
 3yue vois fro his denne, no but he take
 ony thing? Whether a brid schal falle⁵
 in to a snare of erthe, with outen a
 foulere? Whether a snare schal be takun
 awei fro erthe, bifer that it tak sum
 thing? Whether a trumpe schal sowne⁶
 in a citee, and the puple schal not drede?
 Whether yuel schal be in a citee, which
 yuel the Lord schal not make? For the⁷
 Lord God schal not make a word, no but
 he schewe his priuyte to hise seruautis
 profetis. A lioun schal rore, who schal⁸
 not drede? the Lord God spac, who
 schal not profesie? Make 3e herd in⁹
 the housis^p of Azotus, and in the housis
 of the lond of Egipt; and seie 3e, Be 3e
 gaderid togidere on the hillis of Samarye,
 and se 3e many woodnessis in the myddis
 therof, and hem that suffren fals calenge
 in the priuy places therof. And thei¹⁰
 kouden not do ri3tful thing, seith the
 Lord, and tresouriden^q wickidnesse and
 raueyn in her housis. Therfor the Lord¹¹
 God seith these thingis, The lond schal
 be troblid, and be cumpasid; and thi^r
 strengthe schal be drawun doun of thee,
 and thin housis schulen be rauyschid.
 The Lord *God*^s seith these thingis, As¹²
 if a shepherd rauyschith fro the mouth
 of a lioun tweyne hipis, ether the laste
 thing of the cere, so the children of Is-
 rael schulen be rauyschid, that dwellen
 in Samarie, in the cuntrei of bed, and in
 the bed of Damask. Here 3e, and wit-¹³
 nesse 3e in the hous of Jacob, seith the
 Lord God of oostis. For in the dai,¹⁴
 whanne Y schal bigynne to visite the
 trespassyngis of Israel on hym, Y schal

^k gnare AGH. ^l shal not A. ^m Om. A.

^p hous 18. ^q thei tresouriden 1. ^r Om. N. ^s Om. CEF GHIKMNPRUX.

ners of the auters shuln be kitte of, and
 15 shuln falle in to erthe. And Y shal
 smyte the wyntyr hous with the somer
 hous, and the housis of yuer shuln pe-
 rishe, and many housis shuln be destruy-
 ed, saith the Lord.

CAP. IV.

1 Heer this word, 3e fatt kyen, that ben
 in the mount of Samarie; whiche don
 fals chalenge to nedy men, and to gydre
 breken poore men; whiche saien to 3our
 lordis, Brenge 3ee^a, and we shuln drynke.
 2 The Lord God swore in his holy, for loo!
 days shuln cum on 3ou; and thei shuln
 reyse 3ou in a dart with out yren, and
 3 3our relykis in pottis boylynge. And by
 opnyngis 3e shuln go out, an other a3einus
 an other, and 3e shuln be cast in to Ar-
 4 noun, saith the Lord. Cum 3e to^o Be-
 thel, and do 3e vnpytously; to Galgala,
 and multiplie 3e trespassyng; and offre
 3e eerly 3our sacrifices for victorie, in
 5 three days 3our tithes. And sacrifice 3e
 herying of sour dowid, and clepe 3e wil-
 ful offryngus, and telle 3e; forsothe thus
 3e wolden, sonys of Yrael, saith the Lord
 6 God. Wherfore and Y 3aue to 3ou eg-
 gyng of teeth in alle 3our cytees, and need
 of loues in alle 3our placis; and 3e turn-
 eden not a3ein to me, saith the Lord.
 7 And Y forbad rayn fro 3ou, whanne 3it
 three monethis weren ouer, til to rype
 corn; and I reynede on oo citee, and I
 reynede not on an other; oo part is reyned,
 and the part on whiche Y reynede^{oo} not,
 8 dryede. And two and three cytees camen
 to oo cytee, for to drinke water, and thei
 ben not fulfillid; and 3e turnede not a3ein
 9 to me, saith the Lord. Y smote 3ou in
 brennyng wynd, and in myldew, the mul-
 titude of 3our gardeyns, and 3our vijn
 3erdis; and olyuetis, *or placis wher olyues*
wexen, and fijge placis, eruke eete; and 3ee

visite also on the auteris of Bethel; and
 the hornes of the auter schulen be kit
 awei, and schulen falle down in to erthe^t.
 And Y schal smyte the wynter hous with 15
 the somer hous, and the housis of yuer
 schulen perische, and many housis schulen
 be distried, seith the Lord.

CAP. IV.

3e fatte kien, that ben in the hil of 1
 Samarie, here this word; whiche maken
 fals caleng to nedi men, and breken pore
 men; which seien to 3oure lordis, Bringe
 3e, and we schulen drynke. The Lord 2
 God swoor in his hooli, for lo! daies
 schulen come on 3ou; and thei schulen
 reise 3ou in schaftis, and 3oure reme-
 nauntis in buylynge pottis. And 3e 3
 schulen go out bi the^a openyngis, oon
 a3ens another, and 3e schulen be cast
 forth in to Armon, seith the Lord. Come 4
 3e to Bethel, and do 3e wickidli; to Gal-
 gala, and multiplie 3e trespassyng; and
 offre 3e eerli 3oure sacrifices, in thre
 daies 3oure tithis. And sacrifice 3e heri- 5
 yng of breed maad sour, and clepe 3e
 wilful offryngis, and telle 3e; for 3e, sones
 of Israel, wolden so, seith the Lord God.
 Wherfor and Y 3af to 3ou astonying of 6
 teeth in alle 3oure citees, and nedinesse
 of looues in alle 3oure places; and 3e
 turneden not a3en to me, seith the Lord.
 Also Y forbeed reyn fro 3ou, whanne 7
 thre monethis weren 3it 'to comyng^v, til
 to ripe corn^w; and Y reynede on o citee,
 and on another citee Y reynede not; o
 part was bireyned, and the part driede
 vp on which Y reynede not. And tweyne 8
 and thre citees camen to o citee, to drynke
 watir, and tho weren not fillid; and 3e
 camen not a3en to me, seith the Lord.
 Y smoot 3ou with brennyng wynd, and 9
 with rust^x, the multitude of 3oure or-
 cherdis, and of 3oure vyneris; and a wort
 worm eet 3oure olyue places^y, and 3oure

^a Om. A. ^o in A. ^{oo} ranede K.

^t the erthe I. ^a Om. CEF GHIKMN PQRSUXY. ^v residue, *ether* [3it I] to comynge CEF GHIKMN PQRSUXY.
^w corn, *ether heruest* EFGHIKMN PQRSUXY. ^x rust, *ether myldew* CEF GHIKMN PQRSUXY. ^y place N.

turneden not azein to me, saith the Lord.
 10 Y sente in to 3ou deeth in the waye of
 Egypt, Y smote in swerd 3our 3ung men,
 vn to caitifte of 3our horsis, and Y made
 the stynk of 3our castels, *or multitude of*
armed men, for to styne in to 3our nose
 thrillis; and 3e turneden not azein to me,
 11 saith the Lord. Y distruyede 3ou, as
 God distruyede Sodom and Gomor, and
 3e ben maad as a brond rauyshid of
 brennyng; and 3e turneden not azein to
 12 me, saith the Lord. Wherfore this Y
 shal do to thee, Yrael; forsothe after
 that Y shal do to thee this thing, Yrael,
 be thou maad redy in to azein cummyng
 13 of thi God. For loo! Y fourmynge
 hillis, and makynge of nou3t wynd, and
 tellynge to man his speche, makynge a
 morewe cloude, *or myst*, and goynge on
 hee3 thingis of erthe; the Lord of oostis
 name of hym.

CAP. V.

1 Heere 3e, hous of Yrael, this word,
 2 that Y reyse on 3ou a weyl yng. The
 meyden of Yrael felle down, she shal not
 put to, that she rijse azein; she is cast
 down in to hir erthe, ther is not that shal
 3 reyse hir. For these thingus saith the
 Lord God, The cite of whiche a thou-
 sand wenten out, an hundrid shuln be
 left thereyne; and of whiche an hundrid
 wenten out, ten shuln be left thereynne, in
 4 the hous of Yrael. For these thingis seith
 the Lord to the hous of Israel, Seeke 3e
 5 me, and 3e shulen lyue; and nyle 3e
 seeke Bethel, and in to Galgala nyle 3e
 entre, and into Bersabe passe 3e not; for
 Galgal schal be led caityf, and Bethel shal
 6 be vnprofitable. Seeke 3e the Lord, and
 lyue 3e, lest per auenture the hous of
 Joseph be brent as fijre; and it shal deu-
 oure, and ther shal not be, that shal
 7 quenche Bethel. Whiche conuerten dom
 in to wermod, and forsaken riztwijsnesse
 8 of the Lord in erthe, and makynge Ar-

fige places; and 3e camen not azen to me,
 seith the Lord. Y sente in to 3ou deeth 10
 in the weie of Egypt, Y smoot with swerd
 3oure 3onge men, 'til to² the caitifte of
 3oure horsis, and Y made the stynk of
 3oure oostis to stie^a in to 3oure nose thir-
 lis; and 3e camen not azen to me, seith
 the Lord. Y distriede 3ou, as God dis- 11
 triede Sodom and Gomorre, and 3e ben
 maad as a brond rauyschid of brennyng;
 and 3e turneden not azen to me, seith the
 Lord. Wherfor, thou Israel, Y schal do 12
 these thingis to thee; but afir that Y schal
 do to thee these thingis, Israel, be maad
 redi in to azen comyng of thi God. For 13
 lo! he fourmeth hillis, and makith wynd,
 and tellith to man his speche; and he
 makith a 'morew myist^b, and goith on hiz
 thingis of erthe; the Lord God of oostis
 is the^c name of^d hym.

CAP. V.

Here 3e this word, for Y reise on 3ou 1
 a weyl yng. The hous of Israel felle down, 2
 he schal not put to, that it rise azen; the
 virgyn of Israel is cast down in to hir
 lond, noon is that schal reise hir. For 3
 the Lord God seith these thingis, The
 citee of which a thousynde wenten out,
 an hundrid schulen be left ther ynne;
 and of which an hundrid wenten out, ten
 schulen be left ther ynne, in the hous of
 Israel. For the Lord seith these thingis 4
 to the hous of Israel, Seke 3e me, and 3e
 schulen lyue; and nyle 3e seke Bethel, 5
 and nyle 3e entre in to Galgala, and 3e
 schulen not passe to^e Bersabee; for whi
 Galgal schal be led caitif, and Bethel schal
 be vnprofitable. Seke 3e^f the Lord, and 6
 lyue 3e, lest perauenture the hous of Jo-
 seph be brent as fier; and it schal deuoure
 Bethel, and there schal not^g be, that schal
 quenche. Whiche^h conuerten doom in to 7
 wermod, and forsaken riztwisnesseⁱ in
 the lond, and *forsaken* hym that makith 8

^a vnto 1. ^a stie up 1. ^b morew cloud, *or myist c et ceteri.* ^c Om. 1. ^d to 1. ^e in to su sec. m.
^f Om. N. ^g noon u sec. m. ^h The whiche 1. ⁱ riztfulness 1.

ture and Orion, and turnynge in to morewning dercknessis, and chaungynge day in to^p niȝt; whiche clepith waters of the see, and heeldith out hem on the face of the erthe; the Lord is name of^q hym.

⁹ Whiche scorneth distruyinge, or *waastnesse*, on the stronge, and bringith robberyng on the miȝty. Thei hadden in hate the repreuynge man in the ȝate, and thei¹¹ wlatiden a man spekyng perfitly. Therefore for that that^r ȝe robbiden the pore man, and token fro hym the chosen pray, ȝe shuln beelde housis with sqware stoon, and ȝe shuln not dwelle in hem; ȝe shuln plante most amyable vyne ȝerdis, and ȝe¹² shuln not drinke the wyne of hem. For Y knewe ȝour manye grete trespassis, and ȝour strong synnes; enmyes of the^s iust, takynge ȝiftis, and beringe doun pore¹³ men in the ȝate. Therefore a prudent man in that tyme shal be stille, for the¹⁴ tyme is yuel. Seke ȝe good, and not yuel, that ȝe lyue, and the Lord God of oostis¹⁵ shal be with ȝou, as ȝe saiden. Hate ȝe yuel, and loue ȝe good, and ordeyne ȝe in the ȝate dom; ȝif per auenture the Lord God of oostis haue mercye to the relikis¹⁶ of Joseph. Therefore these thingus saith the Lord God of oostis, hauynge lordship, In alle stretis weylyng, and in alle thingus that ben with outforth 'it shal be^t said, Wo! wo! and thei shuln cleepe an erthe tilier to mournyng, and hem to¹⁷ weylyng, that kunnen weyle. And in alle weyes weylyng shal be, for Y shal passe by the myddil of thee, saith the Lord.

¹⁸ Wo to men desiryng the day of the Lord; wher to it to ȝou? This day of the¹⁹ Lord dercknessis, and not liȝt. Hou ȝif a man renne fro face^u of a lyoun, and a bere renne to hym; and he entre in the hous, and lene with his hond vpon the walle, and a serpent dwellyng in shadowe bite hym. Wher not dercknessis

Arture and Orion, and hym that turneth dercknessis in to the morewtid, and him that chaungith dai in to niȝt; which clepith watris of the see, and heldith out hem on the face of erthe; the Lord is name of^k hym. Which scorneth distriyng^l on the⁹ stronge^m, and bringith robberyng on the myȝtiⁿ. Thei hatiden a man repreuynge¹⁰ in the ȝate, and thei wlatiden a man spekyng perfitli. Therfor for that that ȝe¹¹ robbiden a pore man, and token fro hym the chosun prey, ȝe schulen bilde housis with square stoon, and ȝe schulen not dwelle in hem^o; ȝe schulen plaunte moost louyd vyneȝerdis, and ȝe schulen not drynke the wyn of hem^p. For Y knew ȝoure grete¹² trespassis many, and ȝoure stronge synnes; enemyes of 'the riȝtwis man^q, takynge ȝifte^r, and beryng doun pore men in the ȝate. Therfor a prudent man schal be¹³ stille in that time, for the time is yuel. Seke ȝe good, and not yuel, that ȝe lyue,¹⁴ and the Lord God of oostis schal be with ȝou, as ȝe seiden. Hate ȝe yuel, and loue¹⁵ ȝe good, and ordeyne ȝe in the gate doom; if perauenture the Lord God of oostis haue merci on the remenauntis of Joseph. Therfor the Lord God of oostis, hauynge¹⁶ lordschipe, seith these thingis, Weilyng *schal be* in alle stretis, and in alle thingis that ben withoutforth it schal be seid, Wo! wo! and thei schulen clepe an erthe tilier to mourenyng, and hem that kunnen weile, to weilyng. And weilyng schal be¹⁷ in alle weies, for Y schal passe forth in the myddil of 'the see^s, seith the Lord. Wo to hem that desiren the dai of the¹⁸ Lord; wher to *desiren* ȝe it to ȝou? This dai of the Lord *schal be* dercknessis, and not liȝt. As if a man renne fro the face of¹⁹ a lioun, and a bere renne^t to hym; and he entre in to^u the^v hous, and lene with his hond on the wal, and a serpent dwellyng in schadewe bite hym. Whether the dai²⁰

p vnto A. q to A. r Om. H. s Om. A. t be it A. u the face A.

^k to N. ^l distriyng, or [ether y] *wastnesse c et ceteri*. ^m stronge man v *sec. m.* ⁿ myȝti man v *sec. m.* ^o tho v *sup. ras.* ^p tho v *sup. ras.* ^q riȝtfulnesse A *pr. m.* C E F G H K M N P Q R S U X Y. riȝtwis man I. ^r a ȝifte v *sec. m.* ^s see F M Q S *sup. ras.* thee R U *sup. ras.* ^t renneth K. ^u Om. C E F G H K M N P Q R S U X *sec. m.* Y. ^v Om. I.

the day of the Lord, and not list; and
 21 myst, and not shynynge therynne? Y
 hatide and castide away 3oure feest days,
 and Y shal not take the odour of 3our
 22 cumpanyes. That 3if 3e shuln offre to
 me 3our brent sacrifices, and 3iftis, Y
 shal not resceyue, and Y shal not by-
 23 holde avowis of 3our fat thingus. Do
 away fro me the noyse of thi songis, *or*
ditees, and Y shal not heere the songis
 24 of thin harpe. And dom shal be shewid
 as water, and rijtwysnesse as a strong
 25 stream of reyn. Wher 3e offriden to
 me oostis, and sacrifice^v in desert fourty
 26 3eeris, 3e hous of Yrael? And 3e han
 born tabernaclis to Moloch, 3our god, and
 ymage of 3oure ydolis, the sterre of 3our
 27 god, whiche 3e maden to 3ou. And Y
 shal make 3ou for to passe ouer Damask,
 saide the Lord; God of oostis name to
 hym.

CAP. VI.

1 Wo to 3ou, that ben ful of richessis in
 Syon, and tristen in the hille of Samarie,
 3e best men in honour, hedis of peplis,
 proudly goynge in to the hous of Yrael.
 2 Go 3e in to Calamy^e, and se 3e^w, and
 go 3e thennus in to Emath the grete; and
 go 3e doun in to Geth of Palestyns,
 and to alle the best rewmes of hem, 3if
 her terme be bradder than 3our terme.
 3 Whiche 3e ben departid in to yuel day,
 and neizen to seete of wickidnesse;
 4 whiche 3e slepen in beddis of yuer, and
 wexen wijld, *or iolyf*, in 3our beddis;
 whiche 3e eete lombe of floce, and a calf
 5 of myddil of the droue; whiche 3e syngen
 at voice of psautrie. As Daud thei ges-
 6 siden hem for to haue vessels of song, in
 vyols drinkyng wyne, and with best
 oynement anoyntid; in no thing thei
 suffriden on the contricioun of Joseph.
 7 Wherefore now thei shuln passe in the

of the Lord *shal* not *be* derknessis, and
 not list; and myist, and not schynynge ther
 ynne? Y hatide and castide awei 3oure²¹
 feeste daies, and Y schal not take the
 odour of 3oure cumpanyes. That if 3e²²
 offren to me 3oure brent sacrifices, and
 3iftis, Y schal not resceyue, and Y schal
 not biholde avowis^w of 3oure fatte thingis.
 Do thou awei fro me the noise of thi²³
 songis, and Y schal not here the songis of
 thin harpe. And doom schal be schewid²⁴
 as watir, and rijtfulnesse^x as a strong
 stream. Whether 3e, the hous of Israel,²⁵
 offriden to me sacrifices for enemyes to be
 ouercomun, and sacrifice in desert fourti
 3eeris? And 3e han bore tabernaclis to²⁶
 Moloch, 3oure god, and ymage of^y 3oure
 idols, the sterre of 3oure god, which 3e
 maden to 3ou. And Y schal make 3ou for²⁷
 to passe ouer Damask, seide the Lord;
 God of oostis *is* the name of him.

CAP. VI.

Wo to 3ou, that ben ful of richessis in
 Sion, and tristen² in the hil of Samarie, 3e
 principal men, the heedis of puplis, that
 goen proudli in^a to the hous of Israel. Go²
 3e in to Calamy^e, and se 3e, and go 3e fro
 thennus in to Emath the greet; and go 3e
 doun in to Geth of Palestyns, and to alle
 the beste rewmes of hem, if her terme be
 broddere than 3oure terme. And 3e ben³
 departid in to yuel^c dai, and neizen to the^d
 seete of wickidnesse; and 3e slepen in⁴
 beddis of yuer, and doen lecherie in 3oure
 beddis; and 3e eten a lomb of the floke, and
 calues of the myddil of droue^e; and 3e⁵
 syngen at vois^f of sautree. As Daud thei
 gessiden hem for to haue instrumentis of
 song, and drynken wyn in viols; and with⁶
 beste oynement *thei weren* anoynted; and
 in no thing thei hadden compassioun on
 the sorewe, *ether defoulyng*, of Joseph.
 Wherefor now thei schulen passe in the⁷

^v sacrificis AGH. ^w thee K.

^w the avowis U sec. m. ^x rijtwisnesse CFGHIKMN PQSUXY. ^y to N. ² tristenen HIQRSU. ^a Om. A pr. m. CEFHIKMQRSU pr. m. ^b the calamy^e I. ^c the yuel U. ^d Om. A pr. m. CEFGHMNPQRSX U pr. m. ^e the droue U pr. m. ^f the vois IS.

hed of men passynge ouer, and the do-
 yng, *or tresoun*, of men wexinge ioly^x
 8shal be don away. The Lord God swore
 in his soule, saith the Lord God of oostis,
 Y wlate the pride of Jacob, and Y hate
 the hous of hym, and Y shal bytake the
 9citee with his dwellers; that 3if the
 relikis shuln be ten men in oon hous,
 10and thei shuln dye. And his neizbore
 shal take hym, and shal to gydre brenne
 hym, that he bere out boonys of the
 hous. And he shal saye to hym, that is in
 11priue places of the hous, Wher there is
 3it anentis thee? And he shal answe-
 re, An eend is. And he shal saye to hym, Be
 stille, and recorde not the name of the
 12Lord. For loo! the Lord shal comaunde,
 and shal smyte the gretter hous with
 fallyngis, and the lesse hous with keru-
 13yngis. Wher horsis mown renne in
 stonys, or may it be erid in wijlde
 oxen? For 3e conuerten dom in to bit-
 ternesse, and the fruyte of riztwisnesse
 14in to wormod. Whiche 3e gladen in
 nou3t, whiche 3e sayen, Wher not in oure
 15strengthe we token to vs horns? Loo! Y
 shal reyse a folc vpon 3ou, 3e the^v hous of
 Yrael, saith the Lord God of oostis; and
 it shal to gydre breke 3ou fro entre of
 Emath vn to the streme of desert.

CAP. VII.

1 These thingus the Lord God shewide
 to me; and loo! a maker of locust in
 the bygynnyng of buriownynge thingus
 of eeuen rayn, and loo! eeuen rayn after
 2the clipper of floe, *or kyng*. And it is
 don, whanne he eendide for to eete the
 herbe of erthe, Y saide, Lord God, be thou
 merciful, Y byseche; who shal reyse Ja-
 3cob, for he is lital? The Lord hadde
 mercy on this thing; It shal not be, saide
 4the Lord God. The Lord God shewide
 to me this thing; and loo! the Lord God

heed of men passynge ouer, and the do-
 yng^s of men doynge letcherie schal be don
 awei. The Lord God swoor in his soule,^s
 seith the Lord God of oostis, Y wlate^h
 the pride of Jacob, and Y hate the housis
 of hym, and Y schal bitake the citee with
 hise dwelleris; that if ten men ben leftⁱ in 9
 oon hous, and^k thei schulen die. And his 10
 neizbore schal take hym, and schal brenne
 hym, that he bere out boonys of the hous.
 And he schal seie to hym, that is in the
 priuy places^l of the hous, Whether ther is 11
 3it anentis thee? And he schal answer, An
 ende is. And he schal seie to hym, Be thou
 stille, and thenke thou not on the name of
 the Lord. For lo! the Lord schal co- 12
 maunde, and schal smyte the grettere hous
 with fallyngis, and the lesse hous with
 brekyngis^m. Whether horsis moun renne 13
 in stoonys, ether it mai be eerid withⁿ
 wielde oxun? For 3e turneden doom in
 to bitternesse, and the fruyt of riztful-
 nesse^o in to werimod. And 3e ben glad in 14
 nou3t, and 3e seien, Whether not in oure
 strengthe we token to vs hornes? Lo! Y 15
 schal reyse on 3ou, the hous of Israel, seith
 the Lord God of oostis, a folc; and it schal
 al to-breke 3ou fro entre^p of Emath 'til
 to^q the stream of desert.

CAP. VII.

The Lord God schewide these thingis 1
 to me; and lo! a makere of locust in bi-
 gynnynge^r of buriownynge thingis of euen-
 tid reyn, and lo! euentid reyn after the
 clippere of the kyng^s. And it was don, 2
 whanne he^t hadde endid for to ete the
 erbe of erthe, Y seide, Lord God, Y bi-
 seche, be thou merciful; who schal reyse
 Jacob, for he is lital? The Lord hadde 3
 merci on this thing; It schal not be, seide
 the Lord God. The Lord God schewide 4
 to me these thingis; and lo! the Lord

^x iolif A. ^y Om. AGH.

^s doynge, *or* [ether Y] tresoun CEF GHKMN PQRSXY. feyned doing, *either tresoun* U sec. m. ^h wlatide x pr. m.
ⁱ residue, *ether left* CEF GHIMNPQSUXY. residue R. ^k also U. ^l place N. ^m keruyngis, *ether brekingis*
 CEF GHKMN PQRSUX. ⁿ in CEF GHKMN PQRSUXY. ^o riztwisnesse CEF GHKMN PQRSUXY. ^p the entre IU sec. m.
^q vnto I. ^r the begynnynge U sec. m. ^s flocke I sup. ras. ^t it U sup. ras.

shal cleepe dom to fjr, and it shal deuoure myche depnesse, and shal eet to
 5 gydre a part. And Y saide, Lord God, reste thou, Y byseche; who shal reise
 6 Jacob, for he is lytil? The Lord hadde mercy on this thing; Bot and this thing
 7 shal not be, saide the Lord God. The Lord God shewide to me these thingus;
 and loo! the Lord stondynge on a wall teerid, *or morterd*, and in the hond of
 8 hym a truel of masoun. And the Lord saide to me, What seest thou, Amos?
 And Y saide, A truel of masoun. And the Lord saide, Loo! Y shal putte a truel
 in mydil of my peple Yrael; Y shal no more putte to, for to ouer leede hym;
 9 and the hee^z thingus of the ydol shuln be distruyed, and the halewyngis^z of
 Yrael shuln be desolat; and Y shal ryse
 10 on the hous of Jeroboam in swerde. And Amasie, prest of Bethel, sente to Jeroboam,
 kyng of Yrael, sayinge, Amos rebellide azeinus thee, in the mydil of the hous
 of Yrael; the lond may not susteyne
 11 alle his wordis. Forsothe Amos saith these thingus, Jeroboam shal dye in swerd,
 and Yrael caitif shal passe of his lond.
 12 And Amasie saide to Amos, Thou that seest, go; flee thou in to the lond of
 Juda, and eete thou there thi breede; and there
 13 thou shalt prophecie. And in Bethel thou shalt no more putte to, that thou
 prophecie, for it is the halewyng of the
 14 kyng, and is hous of the rewme. And Amos answerde, and saide to Amasye,
 Y am not a prophete, Y am not the sone of a prophete; but a neet heerde Y am,
 15 drawinge^a vp sycomoris. And the Lord toke me, whanne Y suede the floc; and
 the Lord saide to me, Go, and prophecie
 16 thou to my peple Yrael. And now heere thou the word of the Lord. Thou saist,
 Thou shalt not prophecie on Yrael, and thou shalt not droppe on the^b hous of
 17 ydol. For this thing the Lord saith

God schal clepe doom to fier, and it schal deuoure myche depthe of watir, and it eet
 togidere a part. And Y seide, Lord God,⁵ Y biseche, reste thou; who schal reise
 Jacob, for he is litil? The Lord hadde⁶ merci on this thing; But and^u this thing
 schal not be, seide the Lord God. The⁷ Lord God schewide to me these thingis;
 and lo! the Lord stondinge on a wal plastrid^v, and in the hond of hym *was* a
 trulle of a masoun. And the Lord seide⁸ to me, What seest thou, Amos? And Y
 seide, A trulle of a masoun. And the Lord seide, Lo! I schal putte a trulle in
 the myddil of my puple Israel; Y schal no more putte to, for to ouerlede it; and⁹
 the hi^z thingis of idol schulen be distried, and the halewyngis of Israel schulen be
 desolat; and Y schal rise on the hous of Jeroboam bi swerd. And Amasie, prest¹⁰
 of Bethel, sente to Jeroboam, kyng of Israel, and seide, Amos rebellide azens thee,
 in the myddil of the hous of Israel; the lond mai not susteyne alle hise wordis.
 For Amos seith these thingis, Jeroboam¹¹ schal die bi swerd, and Israel caitif schal
 passe fro his lond. And Amasie seide to¹² Amos, Thou that seest, go; fle thou in to
 the lond of Juda, and ete thou there thi breed; and there thou schalt profesie. And¹³
 thou schalt no more put to, that thou profesie in Bethel, for it is the halewyng of
 the king, and is the hous of the rewme. And Amos answeride, and seide to Ama-¹⁴
 sie, Y am not a profete, and Y am not sone^w of profete^x; but an herde of neet Y
 am, drawyng vp siccomoris. And the Lord¹⁵ took me, whanne Y suede the floc; and the
 Lord seide to me, Go, and profesie thou to my puple Israel. And now here thou¹⁶
 the word of the Lord. Thou seist, Thou schalt not profesie on Israel, and thou
 schal not droppe on the hous of idol. For¹⁷ this thing the Lord seith these thingis,
 Thi wijf schal do fornicacioun in the

^z halewis A. ^a dwellynge A. ^b Om. AGK pr. m.

^u also and *u* sec. m. ^v pargetid, *ether* [or EPY] *plastrid* CEF GHIKMN PQSUXY, pargetid B. ^w the sone I.
^x a profete U.

these thingis, Thi wyf in cytee shal do fornycacioun, and thi sonnys and thi douȝters in swerd shuln falle, and thin erthe shal be meetyn with a litil coorde; and thou shalt dye in a polut lond, and Yrael shal passe caitif of his lond.

CAP. VIII.

1 The Lord God shewide to me these
2 thingis; and loo! an hoke of applis. And
the Lord saide, What seest thou, Amos?
And Y saide, An hok of applis. And
the Lord saide to me, The eende cum-
meth on my peple Yrael; Y shal namore
3 putte to, that Y passe by hym. And the
herris of temple shuln gretely sounne in
that day, saith the Lord God. Manye
men shuln dye, in eche place silence
4 shal be cast down. Heere^c this thing,
whiche^d breken to gydre the pore man,
and maken needy men of the lond for
5 to fayle, sayinge, Whan shal rype corn
passe, and we shuln selle marchaundises?
and the saboth, and we shuln opyn
whete? that we make lesse the mesure,
and encrease the sycle, and vndirputte
6 gylfull balauncis; that we welden in
syluer nedy and pore men for shoon,
7 and we selle clensingus of whete? God
swore aȝeinus the pryde of Jacob, ȝif Y
shal forȝete in to the eende alle the
8 werkis of hem. Wher on this thing the
erthe shal not be moued to gidre, and
eche dweller therof shal mourne? And it
shal stye vp as al the flood, and shal be
cast out, and shal fleete away as the
9 strond of Egypt. And it shal be, saith
the Lord, in that day the sunne shal go
downn in mydday, and Y shal make the
10 erthe for to be derk in day of lizt. And
Y shal conuerte ȝour feest days in to
mournyng, and alle ȝour songis in to
weylyng; and Y shal leede yn on al ȝour
bac a sak, and on eche ȝour hed ballid-
nesse; and Y shal putte it as mournyng

citee, and thi sones and thi douȝtris schal
falle bi swerd, and thi lond schal be
motun^y with a litil coord; and thou schalt
die in a pollutid lond, and Israel caitif
shal passe fro his lond.

CAP. VIII.

The Lord God schewide to me these¹
thingis; and lo! an hook of applis. And²
the Lord seide, What seist thou, Amos?
And Y seide, An hook of applis. And
the Lord seide to me, The ende is comun
on my puple Israel; Y schal no more
putte^z to, that Y passe bi hym. And the³
herris, *ether twistis*, of the temple schulen
greetli sowne in that dai, seith the Lord
God. Many men schulen die, silence
shal be cast forth in ech place. Here ȝe⁴
this thing, whiche al to-breken a pore
man, and maken nedi men of the lond for
to faile; and ȝe seien, Whanne schal her-⁵
uest passe, and we schulen sille mar-
chaundises? and the sabat, and we schulen
opene wheete? that we make lesse the me-
sure, and encrease the cicle, and 'vndur
put^a gileful balauncis; that we welde bi^b
siluer nedi men and pore men for schoon,
and we sille outcastyngis^c of wheete?
The Lord swoor aȝens the pride of Jacob,⁷
Y schal not forȝete til to the ende alle the
werkis of hem. Whether^d on this thing⁸
the erthe schal not^e be mouyd togidere,
and eche dwellere therof schal mourene?
And it schal stie vp as al the flood, and
shal be cast out, and schal flete awei as
the stronde of Egypt. And it schal be,⁹
seith the Lord, in that dai the sunne schal
go down in myddai, and Y schal make
the erthe for^f to be derk in the dai of lizt.
And Y schal conuerte ȝoure feeste daies in¹⁰
to mourenyng, and alle ȝoure songis in
to weilyng; and Y schal brynge yn on ech
bac of ȝou a sak, and on ech heed of ȝou
ballidnesse; and Y schal put it as the

^c Heere ȝe κ *pr. m.* ^d that A. that whiche κ.

Y metun CHU. metin EFIPSY. meten KM. ^z leye U *sec. m.* ^a that we sette preueli U *sec. m.* ^b for U
sup. ras. ^c clensingis, *ether outcastingis* CEF GHIKMN PQRSUXY. ^d Wher not U *sec. m.* ^e Om. U *sec. m.*
^f Om. U *sec. m.*

of an oon bigeten sone, and the last
 11 thingus therof as a bitter day. Loo! the
 days cummen, saith the Lord^e, and Y
 shal sende out hungre in to erthe; not
 hungre of breed, nether thirst of water,
 12 bot of heeryng of the word of God. And
 thei shuln be moued to gydre fro see
 vn to see, and fro the north vn to the
 eest thei shuln cumpasse, seekynge the
 word of the Lord, and thei shuln not
 13 fynde. In that day faire maydeyns shul
 14 faile, and 3unge in thirst, whiche sweren
 in trespas of Samarye, and sayen, Thi
 god lyueth, Dan, and the waye of Ber-
 sabe lyueth; and thei shuln falle, and
 thei shuln namore ryse a3ein.

CAP. IX.

1 I saw the Lord stondynge on the
 auter, and he saide, Smyte thou the
 herre, and be the ouer thrisfoldis moued
 to gydre; forsothe auerice in the hed of
 alle, and Y shal slea in swerd the last of
 hem; ther^f shal no fli3t be to hem,
 and he that shal flee of hem, shal not be
 2 saued. 3if thei shuln go down vn to
 helle, fro thennus my hond shal leede
 hem out; and 3if thei shuln stye til in
 to heuen, fro thennus Y shal drawe hem
 3 down. And 3if thei shuln be hid in the
 top of Carmele, fro thennus Y seekynge
 shal do hem away; and 3if thei shuln
 hyde hem self fro myn ee3en in depnesse
 of the see, ther Y shal comaunde to a
 4 serpent, and it shal bite hem. And 3if
 thei shuln go away in to caitiftee bifore
 her enmyes, ther Y shal comaunde to
 swerd, and it shal slea hem. And Y shal
 putte myn ee3en vpon hem in to yuel,
 5 and not in to good. And the Lord God
 of oostis, that toucheth erthe, and it shal
 fayle, and alle men dwellynge theryn
 shuln mourne; and it shal stye vp as
 eche stronde, and shal fleete away^g as

mourenyng of oon bigetun sone, and the
 laste thingis therof as a bittir dai. Lo! 11
 the daies comen, seith the Lord, and Y
 schal sende out hungur in to erthe; not
 hungur of breed, nether thirst of watir,
 but of herynge the word of God. And 12
 thei schulen be mouyd to gidere fro the
 see til to the see, and fro the north til to
 the eest thei schulen cumpasse, sekyng
 the word of the Lord, and thei schulen
 not fynde. In that dai faire maidens 13
 schulen faile, and 3onge men in thirst,
 whiche sweren in trespas^g of Samarie, and 14
 seien, Dan, thi god lyueth, and the weie
 of Bersabee lyueth; and thei schulen
 falle^h, and thei schulen no more rise a3en.

CAP. IX.

I si3 the Lord stondynge on the auter, 1
 and he seide, Smyte thou the herre, and
 the ouer threshfoldisⁱ be mouyd togidere;
 for aueryce *is* in the heed of alle, and Y
 schal sle bi swerd the laste of hem; ther
 schal no fli3t be to hem, and he that schal
 fle of hem, schal not be sau3d. If thei²
 schulen go down til to helle, fro thennus
 myn hond schal lede out hem; and if thei
 schulen 'stie til in to^k heuene, fro thennus
 Y schal drawe hem down. And if thei³
 schulen be hid in the cop of Carmele, fro
 thennus Y sekyng schal do awei hem;
 and if thei schulen hide hem silf fro myn
 i3en in the depnesse of the see, there Y
 shal comaunde to^l a serpente, and it schal
 bite hem. And if thei schulen go awei⁴
 in to caitifte bifore her enemyes, there Y
 schal comaunde to swerd, and it schal sle
 hem. And Y schal putte myn i3en on hem
 in to yuel, and not in to good. And the⁵
 Lord God of oostis *shal do these thingis*,
 that touchith erthe, and it schal faile, and
 alle men dwellynge ther ynne schulen
 mourene; and it schal stie vp as ech
 stronde, and it schal flete awei as flood^m

^e Lord God A. ^f and ther K. ^g Om. A.

^h the trespas v sec. m. ⁱ falle down v sec. m. ^j threisfoldis, either lyntelis v sec. m. ^k stie up vnto I.
 stie til to s. ^l Om. NV pr. m. ^m a flood s sup. ras. the flood v.

6 the flood of Egypt. He that beeldith
his stying vp in heuen, and foundide his
knytche, or *berthen*, on erthe; whiche
clepith waters of the see, and heeldith
hem out on face of the erthe; the Lord
7 name of hym. Wher not as sonys of
Ethiopyens 3e ben to me, the sonys of
Yrael? saith the Lord God. Wher Y
made not Yrael for to stye vp of the
lond of Egypt, and Palistens of Capa-
8 docie, and Siriens of Syrenen? Loo! the
eejen of the Lord God on rewme syn-
nynge, and Y shal to gydre breke it fro
face of the erthe; netheles Y brekyng
togidere shal not breke to gydre the hous
9 of Jacob, saith the Lord. Loo! sotheli
Y shal comaunde, and shal smyte in alle
folkis the hous of Yrael, as whete is
smyten in a rydil, and a lytil stoon of it
10 shal not falle on erthe. Alle synners of
my peple shal dye in swerde, whiche
sayn, Yuel shal not nei3, and shal not
11 cumme on vs. In that day Y shal rayse
the tabernacle of Daud, that felle down,
and Y shal a3ein beelde opnyngis of
wallis therof, and Y shal instore tho
thingis that fellen to gydre; and Y shal
12 a3ein beelde hym, as in olde days, that
thei weelde relikis of Ydome, and alle
naciouns; for that my name is in clepid
on hem, saith the Lord doynge these
13 thingus. Loo! days cummen, saith the
Lord, and the erer shal cacche the reper,
and treder of grape the man sendynge
seed; and mounteyns shuln droppe swet-
nesse, and alle smale hyllis shuln be
14 tilizid. And Y shal conuerte the caytifte
of my peple Yrael, and thei shuln beelde
forsaken cytees, and shuln dwelle; and
shuln plaunte vyne 3erdis, and thei shuln
drinke wyne of hem; and thei shuln make
gardyns, and shuln ete fruytis of hem.
15 And Y shal plante hem on her erthe, and

of Egypt. He that bildith his stying vp
in heuene, *shal do these thingis*, and
foundide his birthunⁿ on erthe; which
clepith watris of the see, and heldith out
hem on the face of erthe; the Lord *is*
name of hym. Whether not as sones^o of
Ethiopiens 3e ben to me, the sones of Is-
rael? seith the Lord God. Whether Y
made not Israel for to stie vp fro the lond
of Egypt, and Palestines fro Capodosie,
and Siriens fro Cirenen? Lo! the i3en of
the Lord God *ben* on the rewme synnynge,
and Y schal al to-breke it fro the face of
erthe; netheles Y al^p to-brekyng schal
not al to-breke the hous of Jacob, seith
the Lord. For lo! Y schal comaunde,⁹
and schal schake^q the hous of Israel in alle
folkis, as wheete is^r in a riddil, and a
litol stoon schal not falle^s on^t erthe^u. Alle¹⁰
synneris of my puple schulen die bi swerd,
whiche seien, Yuel schal not nei3, and
shal not come on vs. In that dai Y schal¹¹
reise the tabernacle of Dauith, that felle
down, and Y schal a3en bilde openyngis of
wallis^v therof, and Y schal restore the
thingis that fellen down; and Y schal a3en
bilde it, as in olde daies, that thei welde¹²
the remenauntis of Idume, and alle na-
ciouns; for that^w my name is clepun^x to
help on hem, seith the Lord doynge these
thingis. Lo! daies comen, seith the Lord,¹³
and the erere schal take the repere, and
'the stampere^y of grape *shal take* the
man sowynge^z seed; and mounteyns schu-
len droppe swetnesse, and alle smale hillis
schulen be tilid. And Y schal conuerte^a¹⁴
the caitifte of my puple Israel, and thei
schulen bilde forsakun citees, and schulen
dwelle; and schulen^b plaunte vyne3erdis,
and thei schulen drynke wyn of hem^c; and
schulen^d make gardyns, and schulen ete
fruitis of hem^e. And Y schal plaunte hem¹⁵
on her lond, and Y schal no more drawe

ⁿ knyechoun, [knicchin c et alii] ether birthun CEF GHIKMN PQRSUXY. knytcne N. ^o the sones ISU sec. m.
P that al U sec. m. ^q make i. schake togidir U sec. m. ^r is shaken togidir U sec. m. ^s falle down U
sec. m. ^t in N. ^u the erthe I. ^v the wallis U sec. m. ^w that that U sec. m. ^x clepid FIS. ^y tredere,
or stampere CEF GHIKMN PQRSXY. the pressere, or stompere U sec. m. ^z sendinge FMQRSU. ^a turne U
sup. ras. ^b thei schulen U. ^c tho U sec. m. ^d thei schulen U sec. m. ^e tho U sup. ras.

Y shal namore drawe hem out of her
lond, whiche Y ȝaue to hem, saith the
Lord thi^b God.

out hem of her lond, which Y ȝaf to hem,
seith the Lord thi^f God.

*Here endith the book of Amos, pro-
phete, and bigynneth the book of Abdias,
propheteⁱ.*

*Here endith Amos, and here bigyn-
neth Abdias^g.*

^b Om. AK pr. m. ⁱ No final rubric in AGH.

^f Om. A pr. m. ^g From CFGHIMQRSU. *Here endeth Amos, the profete; se now Abdias, the profete.* K. *Here endith the book of Amos, the profete, and bigynneth the book of Abdias, the profete.* N. *Here endith Amos, and bigynneth the booc of Abdias, the profete.* X. No final rubric in AEPV.

O B A D I A H.

The book of Abdias^a.

The book of Abdias, the profete^a.

¹ THE visioun of Abdias. These thingus saith the Lord God to Edom. We herden an heeryng of the Lord, and he sente a legat, *or messenger*, to heythen men. Ryse 3e, and to gydre ryse we azeinus ²hym in to bateile. Loo! Y 3aue thee litil in heithen men, thou art ful myche contemptible, *or worthi to be dispisid*. ³The pride of thin herte enhaunside thee, dwellynge in kyttyng, *or hoolis of stoonys*, areysynge thi seete. The^b whiche saist in thin herte, Who schal drawe me ⁴doun in to erthe? 3if thou shalt be reysid as an egle, and 3if thou shalt putte thi nest amonge steris, fro thennus Y schal drawe thee doun, saith the Lord. ⁵3if ni3t theeues entriden to thee, 3if outlawis bi ni3t, hou shuldist thou haue be stylle? wher thei shulden not haue stoln ynowe thingus to hem? 3if gadreris of grapis hadden entriden to thee, wher at the leste thei shulden haue left racyns to ⁶thee? Hou sou3ten thei Esau, serchiden ⁷the hid thingus of hym? Vn to the termys thei senten thee out; and alle men of thi couenaunt scorneden, *or disceyueden*, thee, men of thi pees wexiden strong azeinus thee; thei that shuln ete with thee, shuln putte aspies, *or tresouns*, vn-
dir thee; ther is no prudence in hym.

VISION of Abdias. The Lord God ¹seith these thingis to Edom. We herden an heryng of the Lord, and he sente a messenger^b to hethene men. Rise 3e, and togidere rise we azens hym in to batel. Lo! Y 3af thee litil in hethene men, thou ²art ful myche 'worthi to be dispisid^c. The³ pride of thin herte enhaunside thee, dwellynge in crasyngis^d of stoonys, areisynge thi seete. Whiche seist in thin herte, Who schal drawe me doun in to erthe? Thou3 thou schalt be reysid as an egle,⁴ and thou3 thou schalt putte thi nest among steris, fro thennus Y schal drawe thee doun, seith the Lord. If ni3t theuys had-⁵den entrid to thee, if outlawis bi ni3t, hou schuldist thou haue be stille? whether thei schulden not haue stole thingis ynow to hem? If gadereris of grapis hadden entrid to thee, whether thei schulden haue left nameli clustris^e to thee? Hou sou3ten⁶ thei Esau, serchiden the hid thingis of him? Til to the termes thei senten^f out⁷ thee; and alle men of thi couenaunt of pees scorneden^g thee, men of thi^h pees wexiden stronge azens thee; thei that schulen ete with thee, schulen putⁱ aspies, *ether tresouns*, vndur thee; ther is no prudence in hym. Whether not in that^k dai,⁸ seith the Lord, Y schal lese the wise men

^a Here bigynneth the boke of Abdias the prophete. A. No initial rubric in GH. ^b Om. A.

^a From EPY. Abdias. A. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^b legat, ether [a FMSU] messenger CEFCHI MNPQRSUY. messenger K. ^c contemptible, *or worthi to be dispisid* c et ceteri. ^d crasynges Q. the crasyngis U sec. m. ^e rasyns, or [ether EPY] clustris c et ceteri. ^f sou3ten E pr. m. PQ pr. m. X pr. m. Y. ^g scorniden, ether disceyueden c et ceteri. ^h Om. A pr. m. ⁱ setten U sup. ras. ^k Om. A pr. m. c sec. m. EFGHIK pr. m. MFS pr. m. UXY. the c pr. m.

8 Wher not in that day, saith the Lord,
Y shal leese the wyse men of Ydume,
and prudence of the mount of Esau?
9 And thi stronge men shuln dreede fro
mydday, that a man of the hill of Esau
10 perishe. For sleayng and for wickidnes
in to thi brother Jacob, confusioun shal
hille thee, and thou shalt perishe in to
11 with out eende. In the day whan thou
stodist azeinus hym, whanne aliens token
the oost of hym, and straungers entriden
the 3atis of hym, and on Jerusalem senten
12 lot, and thou wast as oon of hem. And
thou shalt not dispise in the day of thi
brother, in day of his pilgrimage, and
thou shalt not glade on sonys of Juda,
in the day of perdicoun of hem; and
thou shalt not magnyfie thi mouth in
13 day^c of anguysch, nether shalt^d entre
the 3ate of my peple, in the day of fall-
yng of hem; nether and thou shalt dis-
pyse in the yuels of hym, in the day of
his distriyng; and thou shalt not be
sent out a3ens his ost, in the dai of his
14 distriyng; nether thou schalt stonde in
the goynge out of the waies, that thou
sle hem that fledden; and thou schalt not
close to gydre the relikis, *or left men*,
15 of hym in the^e day of tribulacioun, for the
day of the Lord is nize vpon alle hei-
then men. As thou hast don, so it shal
be don to thee; he shal conuerte thi zeld-
16 yng in to thin hed. Forsothe as 3e
drunke on myn holy hylle, alle heithen
men shuln drynke bysily, and thei shuln
drynke, and shuln soupe vp; and thei
17 shuln be as thei ben not. And in the
hill of Syon saluacioun shal be, and holy
shal be; and the hous of Jacob shal
18 weelde hem whiche weldiden hem. And
the hous of Jacob shal be fjrr, and the
hous of Joseph flawme, and the hous of
Esau stobil; and thei shuln be brent in
hem, and thei shuln deuoure hem; and

of Idumee, and prudence¹ of the mount of
Esau? And thi stronge men schulen drede⁹
of myddai^m, that a man of the hil of Esau
perishe. For sleying and for wickidnesse¹⁰
a3ens thi brother Jacob, confusioun schal
hille thee, and thou schalt perishe with
outen ende. In the dai whanne thou¹¹
stodist a3ens hym, whanne aliens token
the oost of hym, and straungeris entridenⁿ
the 3atis of hym, and senten lot on Jeru-
salem, thou were also as oon of hem. And¹²
thou schalt not dispise in the dai of thi
brother, in the dai of his pilgrimage, and
thou schalt not be glad on the sonnes of
Juda, in the dai of perdicoun of hem;
and thou schalt not magnyfie thi mouth
in the dai of angwisch, nether schalt^o en-¹³
tre in to the 3ate of my puple, in the dai
of fallyng of hem; and thou schalt not
dispise in the yuels of hym, in the dai of
his^p distriyng; and thou schalt not be
sent out a3ens his oost, in the day of his
distriyng; nether thou schalt stonde in the¹⁴
goynge^q out, that thou sle hem that fled-
den; and thou schalt not close togidere
the residues, *ether left men*, of hym, in
the day of tribulacioun, for the dai of¹⁵
the Lord is niz on alle 'hethene men^r. As
thou hast doon, it schal be doon to thee;
he schal conuerte^s thi zeldyng in to thin
heed. For as 3e drunken on myn hooli¹⁶
hil, alle hethene men schulen drynke bi-
sili, and thei schulen drynke, and schulen^t
soupe vp; and thei schulen be as if thei
ben not. And saluacioun schal be in the¹⁷
hil of Sion, and it schal be hooli; and
the hous of Jacob schal welde hem whiche
weldiden hem^u. And the hous of Jacob¹⁸
shal be fier, and the hous of Joseph *shal*
be flawme, and the hous of Esau *shal be*
stobil; and 'thei schulen^v be kyndlid in
hem, and thei schulen deuoure hem; and
relifs schulen not be of the hous of Esau,
for the Lord spak. And these that ben at¹⁹

^c the day G sec. m. H. Om. K. ^d thou shalt A. ^e Om. AGH.

¹ the prudence U sec. m. ^m myddai, *ether south c et ceteri*. ⁿ entriden in to U sec. m. ^o thou schalt
INRS sec. m. U. ^p Om. EPY. ^q going A pr. m. CEF GHIKMN PQRSU pr. m. XY. ^r folkis U sup. ras.
^s not conuerte RS pr. m. not turne U sup. ras. ^t thei schulen N. ^u it U sup. ras. ^v it schal A
sec. m.

relikis shuln namore be of the hous of
 19 Esau, for the Lord spake. And these
 that ben at the southe, shuln enherite
 the hill of Esau; and thei that in the
 lowe feeldis, Philistym; and thei shuln
 weelde the cuntree of Effraym, and cun-
 tre of Samarie; and Beniamyn shal
 20 weelde Galaad. And transmygracioun,
or ouer passynge, of this oost of sonys
 of Yrael, alle places of Cananeys, vn to
 Sarepta; and the transmygracioun of Je-
 rusalem, that is in Bosphoro, shal weelde
 21 citees of the south. And saueouris shuln
 stye in to the hyll of Syon, for to deme
 the hill of Esau, and shal be rewme to
 the Lord. Amen^f.

*Here endith the book of Abdias, pro-
 phete, and bigynneth the book of Jonas,
 the profete^g.*

Om. A. § No final rubric in AGH.

^w not enherite i. ^x the cuntrei CIKNE sec. m. SUX sec. m. ^y transmygracioun, *or ouerpassing* CEFCHIK
 MNPRUXY. transmygracioun, *ether passynge ouer s.* ^z the places i. ^a which u *sup. ras.* ^b the citees
 v sec. m. ^c stie up i. ^d Om. i. ^e Lord. Amen. x sec. m. ^f From CEFCHIMNQRSU. *Here endeth Abdias,
 the profete; se now Jonas, the profete.* K. *Here endith Abdias, the profete, and bigynneth Jonas.* x. No
 final rubric in AEPY.

the south, schulen enherite^w the hil of
 Esau; and thei that ben in the lowe feeldis,
schulen enherite Filistym; and thei schu-
 len welde the cuntrei of Effraym, and
 cuntrei^x of Samarie; and Beniamyn schal
 welde Galaad. And ouerpassyng^y of this 20
 oost of sones of Israel *shal welde* alle
 places^z of Cananeis, til to Sarepta; and the
 transmygracioun of Jerusalem, that^a is in
 Bosphoro, schal welde citees^b of the south.
 And sauyours schulen stie^c in to the hil 21
 of Sion, for to deme the hil of Esau, and
 a^d rewme schal be to the Lord^e.

*Heere endith Abdias, and here begin-
 neth Jonas^f.*

J O N A H.

The book of Jonas^a.

CAP. I.

1 AND the word of the Lord is maad to
 2 Jonas, sone of Amathy, sayinge, Ryse
 thou, and go in to Nynyuen, the grete
 cytee, and preche thou thereynne, for the
 3 malyce therof styeth vp byfore me. And
 Jonas ros for to fle; in to Tharsis, fro
 the face of the Lord. And he came down
 to Joppe, and foonde a ship goynge in to
 Tharsis, and he 3aue shiphijre to hem;
 and he wente down in to it, for to go with
 hem in to Tharsis, fro the face of the
 4 Lord. Forsothe the Lord sente a grete
 wynde in the se, and a grete tempest is
 maad in the se, and the ship was in
 5 peryl for to be broken. And ship men
 dredden, and men crieden to her god;
 and senten vessels, that weren in the ship,
 in to the se, that it were maad lijter of
 hem. And Jonas wente down to^b the
 ynnere thingis of the ship, and slepte in a
 6 greuouse sleep. And the gouvernour cam
 to hym, and saide to hym, What art thou
 cast down in sleep? ryse thou, ynclepe
 thi God, 3if per auenture God a3ein thenk
 7 of^c vs, and we perishe not. And a man
 saide to his felaw, Cum 3e, and sende
 we lot, and wite we, whi this yuel is to
 vs. And thei senten lottis, and lot felle
 8 on Jonas. And thei saiden to hym, Shewe
 thou to vs, for cause of what thing this

Here bigynneth Jonas, the profete^a.

CAP. I.

AND the word of the Lord was maad 1
 to Jonas, sone^b of Amathi, and seide, Rise 2
 thou, and go in to Nynyue, the^c greet
 citee, and preche thou ther ynne, for the
 malice therof stieth vp bfore me. And 3
 Jonas roos for to fle in to Tharsis, fro the
 face of the Lord. And he cam down to
 Joppe, and foond a schip goynge in to
 Tharsis, and he 3af schip hire to hem;
 and he wente down in to it, for to go with
 hem in to Tharsis, fro the face of the
 Lord. Forsothe the Lord sente a greet 4
 wynd in^d the see, and a greet tempest was
 maad in the see, and the schip was in
 perel for to be al to-brokun. And schip 5
 men dredden, and men crieden to her god;
 and senten vessels, that weren in the schip,
 in to the see, that it were maad lijtere of
 hem. And Jonas wente down in to the^e
 ynnere thingis of the schip, and slepte bi
 a greuouse sleep. And the gouvernour cam 6
 to him, and seide to hym, Whi art thou
 cast down in sleep? rise thou, clepe^f thi
 God to help, if perauenture God a3enthenke
 of vs, and we perische not. And a man 7
 seide to his felowe, Come 3e, and caste^g
 we lottis, and wite we, whi this yuel is to
 vs. And thei kesten^h lottis, and lot felleⁱ
 on Jonas. And thei seiden to hym, Schewe 8
 thou to vs, for cause of what thing this

^a Here bigynneth the boke of Jonas prophet. A. No initial rubric in GH. ^b in to AGH. ^c on A.

^a Here bygynnyth the profecie of the book of Jonas, the profete. E. The book of Jonas, the profete. PY. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^b the sone ISU sec. m. ^c Om. ACEFGHKMNPQSR pr. m. U sec. m. X pr. m. Y. ^d in to EKP. ^e Om. I. ^f clepe thou K sec. m. NRU. ^g sende CEF GHIKMN PQRSUXY. ^h senten c et ceteri. ⁱ felde c et plures.

yuel is to vs; what is thi werk, whiche
thi lond, and whither gost thou, or of
9 what peple art thou? And he saide to
hem, Y am an Ebru, and Y dreede the Lord
God of heuen, that made heuen and erthe.
10 And the men dredden with grete drede,
and saiden to hym, What didist thou
this thing? forsothe the men knewen
for he flee3 fro the face of the Lord, for
11 Jonas had shewid to hem. And thei
saiden to hym, What shuln we do to^d
thee, and the se shal ceese fro vs? for the
12 se wente, and wexe grete on hem. And
he saide to hem, Take 3e me, and sende
in to the se, and the se shal cese fro
3ou; forsothe Y wote, for whi for me
13 this grete tempest is on 3ou. And men
rowiden, for to turne a3ein to the drye
lond, and thei mi3ten not, for the se
14 wente, and wexe grete on hem. And
thei crieden to the Lord, and saiden,
Lord, we bisechen, that we perishe not
in the soule of this man, and that thou
3eue not on vs innocent blode; for thou,
15 Lord, didist as thou woldist. And thei
token Jonas, and senten in to the se; and
16 the se stode of his buylyng. And the
men dredden the Lord with grete dread,
and offreden oostis to the Lord, and vow-
iden avowis.

CAP. II.

1 And the Lord made redy a grete fisshe,
that he shulde swelow Jonas; and Jonas
was in wombe of the fishe three days
2 and three ni3tis. And Jonas preyede to
the Lord his God of the fishis wombe,
3 and saide, Y cryede to God of my tri-
bulacioun, and he herde me; of the
wombe of helle Y criede, and thou herd-
4 ist my voice. Thou castidist me down in
to depnesse in the hert of the se, and the
flood aboute 3aue me; alle thi swelowis
5 and wawis passiden on me. And Y saide,
Y am cast away fro the si3t of thin ee3en;

yuel is to vs; what is thi werk, which *is*
thi lond, and whidur goist thou, ether of
what puple art thou? And he seide to⁹
hem, Y am an Ebrew, and Y drede the
Lord God of heuene, that made the^k see
and the drie lond. And the men dredden¹⁰
with greet drede, and seiden to him, Whi
didist thou this thing? for the men knewen
that he flei fro the face of the Lord, for
Jonas hadde schewide to hem. And thei¹¹
seiden to hym, What schulen we do to
thee, and the see schal seesse fro vs? for
the see wente, and wexe greet on hem.
And he seide to hem, Take 3e me, and¹²
throwe^l in to the see, and the see schal
ceesse fro 3ou; for Y woot, that for me
this greet tempest is on 3ou. And men^m¹³
rowiden, for to turne a3en to the drie
lond, and thei mi3ten not, for the see
wente, and wexe greet on hem. And thei¹⁴
crieden to the Lord, and seiden, Lord, we
bisechen, that we perische not in the lijf
of this man, and that thou 3yue not on vs
innocent blood; for thou, Lord, didist as
thou woldist. And thei token Jonas, and¹⁵
threwenⁿ in to the see; and the see stood
of his buylyng. And the men dredden¹⁶
the Lord with greet drede, and offriden
oostis to the Lord, and vowiden avowis.

CAP. II.

And the Lord made redi a greet fisch,¹
that he shulde swolowe Jonas; and Jonas
was in the wombe of the fisch thre daies
and thre ni3tis. And Jonas preiede to the²
Lord his God fro the fischis wombe, and³
seide, Y criede to God of my tribulacioun,
and he herde me; fro the wombe of helle
Y criede, and thou herdist my vois. Thou⁴
castidist^o me down in to depnesse, in the
herte of the see, and the flood^p cumpasside
me; alle thi swolowis and thi wawis pass-
iden on me. And Y seide, Y am cast awei^s
fro si3t^q of thin i3en; netheles eftsoone^r

^d Om. K.

^k Om. EBY. ^l sende CEFHGS MN PQ RUXY. sendeth I. sende me K. ^m the men U sec. m. ⁿ senten C et ceteri. ^o castist RU. ^p floodis K sup. ras. ^q the si3t SU. ^r eftsones S.

netheles eftsoone Y shal see thin holy
 6 temple Waters enuironnden me vn to
 my soule, depnesse encloside me, the se
 7 hillide myn hed. To the vtmost places
 of hillis Y wente down, the herris of erthe
 closiden me to gydre, in to with outen
 eend; and thou shalt reyse vp my lijf of
 8 corrupcioun, Lord my God. Whanne my
 soule was angwishid in me, Y^e bithouzte^f
 of the Lord, that my prayer cum to thee,
 9 to thyn holy temple. Thei that kepen
 vanytees, ydely shuln forsake her mercy.
 10 Y forsothe in voice of preysyng shal offre
 to thee; what euer thingis^g Y vowide, Y
 11 shal 3elde to the Lord, for helth. And
 the Lord saide to the fishe, and it castide
 out Jonas in to lond.

CAP. III.

1 And the word of the Lord is maad the
 2 secounde tyme to Jonas, sayinge, Ryse
 thou, and go in to Nynyue, the^{ss} grete
 cytee, and preche thou there the prech-
 3 ynge whiche Y speke to thee. And Jonas
 ros, and wente in to Nynyue, vp the
 word of the Lord. And Nynyue was a
 grete cytee, in iourney of three days.
 4 And Jonas bygan for to entre in to the
 cytee, in iourney of oo day, and cryede,
 and saide, 3it fourty days, and Nynyue
 5 shal be vndirturned, or *distruyed*. And
 men of Nynyue byleeuyden to the Lord,
 and prechiden fastyng, and weren clothid
 with sackis, fro the more vnto the lasse.
 6 And the word cam to the kyng of Ny-
 nyue; and he ros of his seete, and castide
 away his clothing fro hym, and is clothid
 7 with sacke, and sate in ashe. And he
 criede, and saide in Nynyue of the mouth
 of the kyng and of his princes, sayinge,
 Men, and werk beestis, and oxen, and
 sheep taaste not ony thing, nether be
 8 fed, nether drynke watir. And be men

Y schal see thin hooli temple. Watris⁶
 cunpassiden me 'til to^b my soule, depnesse
 enuyrownede me, the see hilide myn heed.
 Y wente down to the vtmost^t places of⁷
 hillis, the barris^u of erthe closiden me to-
 gidere, in to withouten ende; and thou,
 my Lord God, schalt reise vp my lijf fro
 corrupcioun. Whanne my soule was an-⁸
 gwisched in me, Y^v bithouzte on the Lord,
 that my preier come to thee, to thin hooli
 temple. Thei that kepen^w vanytees, for-⁹
 saken his^x merci idili. But Y in vois of¹⁰
 heriying schal offre to thee; what euer
 thingis Y vowide, Y schal 3elde to the
 Lord, for^y myn helthe. And the Lord¹¹
 seide to the fisch, and it castide out Jonas
 'in to^z the drie lond.

CAP. III.

And the word of the Lord was maad¹
 the secounde tymē to Jonas, and seide,
 Rise thou, and go in to Nynyue, the greet²
 citee, and preche thou in it the prechyng
 which Y speke to thee. And Jonas roos,³
 and wente in to Nynyue, bi the word of
 the Lord. And Nynyue was a greet citee,
 of the iurnei of thre daies. And Jonas⁴
 bigan for to entre in to the citee, bi the
 iornei of o dai, and criede, and seide, 3it
 fourti daies, and Nynyue schal be 'turned
 vpsodoun^a. And men of Nynyue bileueden⁵
 to the Lord, and prechiden fastyng, and
 weren clothid with sackis, fro the more
 'til to^b the lesse. And the word cam til^c
 to the kyng of Nynyue; and he roos of his
 seete, and castide awei his clothing fro
 him, and was clothid with a^d sak, and sat
 in aische. And he criede, and seide in⁷
 Nynyue of the mouth of the kyng and of
 'his princis^e, 'and seide^f, Men, and werk
 beestis, and oxun^g, and scheep taaste not
 ony thing, nether be fed, nether drynke
 watir. And men be hilid with sackis, and⁸

^e and G pr. m. H. and Y G sec. m. ^f bisouzte K. ^g thing A. ^{ss} Om. GK pr. m.

^a vnto I. ^t vttermoste K. outmest S. ^u harris CEFCHI pr. m. K pr. m. MNPQRSX. ^v and Y A pr. m.
^w kepten N. ^x her A pr. m. CFGHIKNSX. Om. E. ^y Om. RU. ^z to I pr. m. on R. in U pr. m.
^a vndurturned, or *distried* C pr. m. *distried* C sec. m. ouerturned, or *distried* EKN pr. m. PRUY. vnturnyd,
 or *distried* FH. *distried* GMN sec. m. QSX. ^b vnto I. ^c Om. CEGHIKMNQRSUX. ^d Om. FIS. ^e princis
 therof GKMNSX. the princis therof X. ^f seiynge I. ^g oxis IK.

hillid with sackis, and werk beestis crie to the Lord in strengthe; and be a man conuertid, *or al turnyd*, fro his yuel waye, and fro wickidnesse that is in the hondis of hem. Who wote, 3if God be conuertid, and for3eue, and be turned a3ein fro woodnesse of his wrath, and we shuln not perishe? And God saw3 the werkis of hem, for thei ben conuertid fro her yuel waye; and God hadde mercy on the malice whiche he spac, that he schulde do to hem, and dide not.

CAP. IV.

1 And Jonas was tourmentid with grete 2tourment, and was wrooth. And he preiede to the Lord, and saide, Lord, Y biseche, wher this is not my word, whanne Y was 3it in my lond? For this thing Y before ocupiede, for to flee in to Tharsis; forsothe Y wote, for thou, God, art meke and merciful, pacient, and of myche mercy 3doynge, and for3euyng on malice. And now, Lord, Y preye, take my soule, *or lijf*, fro me; for deeth is beter to me than 4lyf. And the Lord saide, Gessist thou, 5wher thou art wel wroth? And Jonas wente out of the cytee, and sate a3einus the eest, and made to hym a shadewyng place there; and sate vndre it in shadewe, til he saw3 what byfelle to the citee. 6And the Lord God made redy an eder, *or a plaunt*, and it styede vp on the hed of Jonas, that shadewe wer on his hed, and keuerde hym; forsothe he hadde traueilid. And Jonas gladid on the eder, 7with grete gladnesse. And God made redy a worme, in stynging vp of grey day in to morew; and smote the eder, and it 8dryede vp. And whan the sunne was sprungen, the Lord comaundide to the hote wynd and brennyng; and the sunne smote on the hed of Jonas, and he swalide. And he axide to his soule that he

werk beestis crie to the Lord in strengthe; and be a man^h conuertidⁱ fro his yuel weie, and fro wickidnesse that^k is in the hondis of hem^l. Who woot, if God be conuertid, and for3eue, and be turned a3ein^m fro woodnesse of his wraththe, and we schulen not perische? And God saiⁿ the 10 werkis of hem, that thei weren conuertid fro her yuel weie; and God hadde merci on the malice which he spac, that he schulde^o do to hem, and did not.

CAP. IV.

And Jonas was turmentid with greet 1turment, and was wrooth. And he preiede 2the^p Lord, and seide, Lord, Y biseche, whether this is not my word, whanne Y was 3it in my lond? For this thing Y purposide^q, for to fle in to Tharsis; for Y woot, that thou, God, art meke and merciful, pacient^r, and of merciful^s doynge, and for3euyng on^t malice. And now, Lord, 3 Y preie, take my soule^u fro me; for deth is betere to me than^v lijf. And the Lord 4 seide^w, Gessist thou, whether thou art wel wrooth? And Jonas wente out of the 5 citee, and sat a3ens the eest of the citee, and made to hym a schadewyng place there; and sat vndur it in schadewe, til he sai^x what bifelle to the citee. And the 6 Lord God made redy an yuy, and it stiede vp on the heed of Jonas, that schadewe^y were on his heed, and kyueride hym; for he hadde trauelid. And Jonas was glad on the yuy, with greet gladnesse. And God 7 made redi a worm, in styng^z up of grei dai on the morewe; and it^a smoot the yuy, and it driede up. And whanne the sunne was risun, the Lord comaundide to the hoot wynd and brennyng; and the sunne smoot on the heed of Jonas, and he swalide. And he axide to his soule that he schulde die, and seide^b, It is betere to me

^h a man be c sup. ras. iks. ⁱ al turned c sup. ras. GIKMN sec. m. qsx. conuertid, or al turned EFH N pr. m. PRUY. ^k which c sec. m. ik. ^l him u sup. ras. ^m away i. ⁿ siz E et alii. saw F. say3 N. ^o wolde u sup. ras. ^p to the u sec. m. ^q before ocupiede CEFHGMNPQR3UX. ^r myche pacient R. ^s mercy merciful A pr. m. CFHMQ3X. myche merciful IKX sec. m. moche merciful U. ^t of IMQU sup. ras. ^u soule, or lijf CEFHGMNPQR3UY. lijf KX. ^v than is u sec. m. ^w seide to Jonas I. ^x saw3 F. sau3 I. ^y schade A. ^z the styng u sec. m. ^a Om. A pr. m. CEFHR. ^b he seide IK.

shulde dye, and saide, It is beter to me
 9 for to dye, than for to lyue. And the
 Lord saide to Jonas, Gessist thou, wher
 thou art wel wroth on the eder? And
 he saide, Y am wel wrothe, vn to the
 10 deth. And the Lord saide, Thou art
 sorie on the eder, in whiche thou traueyl-
 idist not, nether thou madist^b that it
 wexide, the whiche was born vnder oo
 11 niȝt, and in oo niȝt perishide. And shal
 Y not spare to the grete citee Nynyue,
 in whiche ben more than a hundred and
 twenti thousand of men, whiche witen
 not what is bitwix her riȝt half and left,
 and many werk beestis?

*Here endith the book of Jonas, and
 bigynneth the book of Micheasⁱ.*

for^c to die, than for^d to lyue. And the
 Lord seide to Jonas, Gessist thou, whether
 thou art wel wrooth on the yuy? And he
 seide, Y am wel wrooth, til to the deth.
 And the Lord seide, Thou art sori on the
 10 yuy, in which thou trauelidist not, nether
 madist that it wexide, which was growun
 vndur o nyȝt, and perischide in o nyȝt.
 And schal Y not spare the grete citee Ny- 11
 nyue, in which ben more than sixe score
 thousynde of men, which witen not what
 is betwixe her riȝt half and left^e, and many
 beestis?

*Here endith Jonas, and here bigyn-
 neth Micheas^f.*

^b made it κ. ⁱ No final rubric in AGH.

^c Om. iKMQS. ^d Om. iKMQS. ^e left half u sec. m. ^f From CFGHIMRU. *Here endeth Jonas, the
 profete; se now Micheas, the profete. κ. Here endith Jonas, and here bigynneth the book of Mychee. nq.
 Here endith Jonas, and bigynneth Michee, the prophete. s. Here endith the booc of the profete Jonas, and
 here bigynneth Mycheas, the profete. x. No final rubric in AEPY.*

M I C A H.

The book of Micheas, prophete^a.

*Here byginnith the book of Michie,
the profete^a.*

CAP. I.

1 THE word of the Lord, whiche is maad
to Mycheas Morastites, in the days of
Joathan, Achas, Ezechie, kyngys of Juda;
whiche he saw³ on Samarie, and Jerusa-
2 lem. Heere ^{3e}, alle peplis, and the erthe
perceyue, and the plente therof; and be
the Lord God to ^{3ou} in to a witnesse, the
3 Lord of hys holy temple. For loo! the
Lord shal gon out of his place, and shal
cumme down, and shal trede on hee³
4 thingus of erthe. And mounteyns shuln
be waastid vndir hym, and valeys shuln
be kitt, as wex fro face of fijre, as waters
5 that rennen in to a pitt. In the grete
trespas of Jacob al this thing, and in the
synnes of the hous of Yrael. Whiche the
grete trespass of Jacob, wher not Sama-
rie? and whiche the hee³ thingis of Juda,
6 wher not Jerusalem? And Y shal putte
Samarie as an heap of stoons in the feeld,
whanne a vyne ^{3erd} is plauntid; and Y
shal drawe away the stoons therof into a
vale, and shal^b shewe the fundamentis
7 therof. And alle sculptilis, or *grauen*
ymagis, therof shuln be beten to gidre,
and alle hijres therof shuln be brent in
fijr; and Y shal putte al ydolis therof in
to perdicoun; for of hijris of an hoore
thei ben gadrid, and vn to hijre of an

CAP. I.

THE word of the Lord, which was maad 1
to 'Mychee of^b Morasti, in the daies of
Joathan, Achas, Ezechie, kyngis of Juda;
which *word^c* he sai on Samarie, and Jeru-
salem. Here ^{3e}, alle puplis, and the erthe 2
perseyue, and plentee^d therof, and be the
Lord God to ^{3ou} in to a witnesse, the
Lord fro his hooli temple. For lo! the 3
Lord schal go out of his place, and schal
come down, and schal trede on hi³ thingis
of erthe. And mounteyns schulen be 4
waastid vndur hym, and valeis schulen be
kit, as wex fro the face of fier, as^e watirs^f
that rennen^g in to a pit. In the grete 5
trespas of Jacob *is* al this thing, and in
the synnes of the hous of Israel. Which *is*
the greet trespass of Jacob? whether^h not
Samarie? and whiche *ben* the hi³ thingis
of Juda? whether not Jerusalem? And 6
Y schal put Samarie as an heap of stoonys
in the feeld, whanne a vyn^{3erd} is plauntid;
and Y schal drawe awei the stoonys therof
in to a valei, and Y schal schewe the foun-
dementis therof. And alle 'grauun ymagisⁱ 7
therof schulen be betun togidere, and alle
hiris therof schulen be brent in fier; and
Y schal putte alle idols^k therof in to per-
dicoun; for of hiris^l of an hoore tho ben
gaderid, and 'til to^m hire of an hoore tho

^a Here bigynneth the boke of Mycheas. A. No initial rubric in GH. ^b Y shal AGH.

^a From EPY. *Mychee, the profete*. A. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^b Mychee as of A pr. m. CEF GHI pr. m. NPY. Micheas K. Mycheas NX. ^c *wordis* EP pr. m. Y. ^d the plente EIPY. ^e and as U sec. m. ^f watir A pr. m. ^g renneth A pr. m. rennen down U sec. m. ^h wher *ceteri fere passim*. ⁱ sculptils, ether *grauun ymagis* CEF GHI K M N P Q R S U X Y. ^k the idols U sec. m. ^l the hiris U sec. m. ^m to C pr. m. vnto I.

8hoore thei shuln be turned azein. On
this thing Y shal weile and zoule, Y shal
go spuylid and nakid; and^c Y shal make
weylyng as of dragouns, and mournyng
9as of struciouns. For plage, *or wounde*,
therof is dispeirid; for it came vn to Juda,
it touchide the 3ate of my peple, vn to
10Jerusalem. In Geth nyl 3e telle, in teris
weepe 3e not; in the hous of dust with
11dust togydre spreng 3ou. And a faire
dwelllyng shal passe fro 3ou, confoundid
with yuel fame; it is not gon out, whiche
dwellith in the goyng out; a niz hous
shal take of 3ou weylyng, whiche stode
12to it self. For it is maad seeke in to
good, whiche dwellith in bitternessis. For
yuel came down fro the Lord in to the
133ate of Jerusalem, noyse of a^d four
horsid cart, of drede to the dwellynge at
Lachis. It is the bygynnyng of synne of
the douzter of Syon, for in thee the grete
14trespassis of Yrael ben founden. Ther-
fore he shal 3eue vnnoble men on the
heritage of Geth, an hous of lesyng in to
15disceyte to the kyngis of Yrael. 3it Y
shal brenge an eir to thee, that dwellist
in Maresa^e; vnto Odolla of glorie of Yrael
16shal cum. Be thou maad ballid, and be
thou clippid on the sonys of ydolis; alarge
thi baldnesse as an egle, for thei ben led
caityf fro thee.

CAP. II.

1 Woo to 3ou, that thenken vnprofitable
thing, and wirchen yuel in 3oure couchis;
in the morew lizt thei don it, for the
2hond of hem is azeinus God. Thei co-
uetiden feeldis, and violently token; and
rauyshiden housis, and falsly chalengiden
a man and his hous, and^f a man and his
3eritage. Therefore these thingis saith the
Lord, Loo! Y thenke on this meynee
yuel, of whom 3e shuln not take away
3our neckis; and 3e shuln not walke

schulen turne azen. On this thing Y schal^a
weile and 3elle, Yⁿ schal go spuylid and
nakid; Y schal make weilyng of^o dra-
gouns, and mournyng as of ostrigis. For⁹
wounde therof is dispeirid; for it cam til
to Juda, it touchide the 3ate of my puple,
til to Jerusalem. In Geth nyle 3e telle,¹⁰
bi teeris wepe 3e not; in the hous of dust
with dust togidere sprynge 3ou^p. And 3e¹¹
a fair dwelllyng passe^q, *which is* confoundid
with yuel fame; it is not goon out, which
dwellith in the goyng out; a niz hous
schal take of 3ou weilyng, which stood to
it silf. For it is maad sijk to good, which¹²
dwellith in bitternessis. For yuel cam down
fro the Lord in to the 3ate of Jerusalem,
noise^r of foure horsid cart, of drede to the¹³
puple dwellynge at Lachis. It is the bi-
gynnyng of synne of the douzter of Sion,
for the grete trespassis of Israel ben
foundun in thee. Therfor he schal 3yue¹⁴
werriours on the eritage of Geth, on
housis^s of leesyng in to deseit^t to^u kyngis
of Israel. 3it Y schal bryng an eir to¹⁵
thee, that dwellist in Maresa; the glorie
of Israel schal come til to Odolla. Be¹⁶
thou maad ballid, and be thou clippid on
the sones of thi delices; alarge thi ballid-
nesse as an egle, for thei ben lad caitif
fro thee.

CAP. II.

Wo to 3ou, that thenken vnprofitable¹
thing, and worchen yuele in 3oure beddis;
in the morewtid lizt thei don it, for the
hond of hem is azenus God. Thei co-²
uetiden feeldis, and tooken violentli; and
rauyschiden housis, and falsli calengiden
a man and his hous, a man and his eri-
tage. Therfor the Lord seith these thingis,³
Lo! Y thenke on this meynee yuel, fro
which 3e schulen not take awei 3oure
neckis; and 3e schulen not walke proude,

^c Om. AGH. ^d Om. AGH. ^e the Maresa K. ^f Om. AGH.

^a and I 1. ^o as of U sec. m. ^p 3e 3ou plures. ^q passe to 3ou I sec. m. U sec. m. ^r the noise U sec. m.
^s the housis U sec. m. ^t desert A pr. m. EFIPY. dissent K. ^u of s.

4proude, for the warst tyme is. In that
daye a parable shal be taken on 3ou, and
a songe shal be sunge with swetnesse of
men, sayinge, By robbyng we ben dis-
truyed; a part of my peple is chaungid
to gidre; hou shal he go away fro me,
whanne he turneth a3ein that shal de-
5parte 3oure cuntrees? For this thing
there shal not be to thee the sendyng
a litil coorde of sort in cumpanye of the
6Lord. Thou Yrael, speke 3e not spekyng-
e; it shal not droppe on these, con-
7fusioun shal not cacche, saith the Lord
to Jacob. Wher the Spirit of the Lord is
abreggid, or siche ben the thou3tus of
hym? Wher my wordis ben not goode,
8with hym that ri3tli goth? And a3ein-
ward my peple ros to gidre in to an
aduersarie; 3e toke away the mantil aboue
the coote, and 3e turnyden hem in to
9bataile, hem that wenten sympli. 3e cast-
iden out the wymmen of my peple, of
the hous of her delices; fro the litil childe
of hem 3e token away my heryng in to
10with outen eende. Ryse 3e, and go, for
here 3e han not reste; for the vnclennesse
therof it shal be corrupt with the warst
11rott. Y wolde Y were not a man hau-
yng spirit, and rather Y spake lesyng.
Y shal droppe to thee in to wyn, and in
to drunkenesse; and this peple shal be,
12on whom it is droppid. With gadryng
Y shal gadre Jacob; Y shal leede to gydre
thee al in to oon, the relikis of Yrael. Y
shal putte hym to gydre, as a flok in
folde; as sheep in the myddil of foldis
thei shuln make noyse, of multitude of
13men. Forsothe he shal styte shewyng
weye byfore hem; thei shuln departe, and
passe the 3ate, and shuln go out therby;
and the kyng of hem shal passe byfore
hem, and the Lord in the hed of hem.

CAP. III.

1 And Y saide, Heere, 3e princis of Ja-
cob, and duykys of the hous of Yrael.

for the worste tyme is. In that dai a 4
parable shal be takun on 3ou, and a song
shal be songun with swetnesse of men,
seyng, Bi robbyng we ben distried; a
part of my puple is chaungid; hou shal
he go awei fro me, whanne he turneth
a3en that shal departe 3oure cuntreis?
For this thing 'noon schal be^v to thee^s
sendyng a litil corde of sort^w in cumpeny
of the Lord. A! thou Israel, speke 3e not^s
spekyng; it shal not droppe on these men,
confusioun shal not catche, seith the hous⁷
of Jacob. Whether the Spirit of the Lord
is abreggid, either^x siche ben the thou3tis
of hym? Whether my wordis ben not
gode, with hym that goith ri3tli? And^s
a3enward my puple roos togidere in to an
aduersarie; 3e token awei the mantil
aboue the coote, and 3e turneden in to batel
hem that wenten sympli. 3e castiden the^s
wymmen of my puple out of the hous of
her delices; fro the litle children of hem
3e token awei myn heriyng with outen
ende. Rise 3e, and go, for here 3e han¹⁰
not^v reste; for the vnclennesse therof it
shal be corrupt with the worst rot. Y¹¹
wolde that Y were not a man hauyng
spirit, and rather^z Y^a spak a leesyng. Y
shal droppe to thee in to wyn, and in to
drunkenesse; and this puple shal be, on
whom it is droppid. With gaderyng Y¹²
shal gadere Jacob^b; Y shal lede togidere
thee al^c in to oon, the relifs of Israel. Y
shal put hym togidere, as a flok in folde^d;
as scheep in the myddil of fooldis thei
schulen make noise, of multitude of men.
For he schal stie^e schewyng weie^f bfore¹³
hem; thei schulen departe, and passe the
3ate, and schulen^g go out therbi; and the
kyng of hem shal passe bfore hem, and
the Lord in the heed of hem.

CAP. III.

And Y seide, 3e princis of Jacob, and¹
duykis of the hous of Israel, here^h. Whe-

^v ther schal be noon 1. ^w lot *u sec. m.* ^x Om. A *pr. m.* C E F G H I K *pr. m.* M N P Q S *pr. m.* U *pr. m.* X *sec. m.*
^y no *u sec. m.* ^z rather thanne s. ^a that Y C G I K M N Q R U X. ^b al thee, Jacob A *sec. m.* ^c Om. A *sec. m.*
^d the folde *u sec. m.* ^e stie up 1. ^f a weie N. ^g thei schul 1. thei shulen *u sec. m.* ^h hereth 1.

² Wher it be 3our for to wite dom, whiche
 han in hate good, and louen yuel? Whiche
 violentli taken away the skinnis of hem
 fro aboue hem, and the fleshe of hem
³ fro aboue the bonys of hem. Whiche
 eeten fleshe of my peple, and hildiden, *or*
flewen, the skyn of hem fro aboue; and
 braken to gydre the bonys of hem, and
 kittiden to gydre as in a cawdroun, and
⁴ as fleshe in the mydil of a pott. Thanne
 thei shuln crye to the Lord, and he shal
 not heer^g hem; and he shal hijde his face
 fro hem in that tyme, as thei diden wick-
⁵ idly in her fyndyngus. These thingus
 saith the Lord on the prophetis that dis-
 ceiyuen my peple, and biten with her
 teeth, and prechen pees; and 3if eny man
 shal not 3eue in the mouth of hem eny
 thing, thei halewyn bateyle on hym.
⁶ Therefore n3t shal be to 3ou for visioun,
or prophecie, and derknessis to 3ou for
 dyuynacioun; and the sunne shal go down
 on the prophetis, and the day shal be
⁷ maad derk on hem. And thei shuln be
 confoundid that seen visiouns, and dy-
 uynours shuln be confoundid, and alle
 shuln hille her cheeris, for it is not the
⁸ answeere of God. Netheles Y am fulfillid
 with strengthe of Spirit of the Lord, in
 dom and vertu, that Y shewe to Jacob
 his grete trespas, and to Yrael his synne.
⁹ Heere 3e these thingis, 3e princis of the
 hous of Jacob, and domysmen of the hous
 of Yrael, whiche wlaten dom, and per-
¹⁰ uerten alle ri3t thingus; whiche beelden
 Syon in blodis, and Jerusalem in wickid-
¹¹ nesse. Princis therof demyden in 3iftus,
 and the prestis therof tau3ten in hijre, and
 prophetis therof dyuynyden in money;
 and on the Lord thei restiden, sayinge,
 Wher not the Lord in the mydil of vs?
¹² yuels shuln not cume on vs. For this
 thing by cause of 3ou, Syon as a feeld
 shal be eryd; and Jerusalem shal be as
 an heep of stoons, and the hill of the
 temple in to hee3 thingus of wodys.

ther it beⁱ not 3oure for to knowe doom,
 whiche haten good, and louen yuele?²
 Whiche violentli taken awei the skynnes
 of hem fro aboue hem, and the fleisch
 of hem fro aboue the bonys of hem.
 Whiche^k eeten the fleisch of my puple,³
 and hiliden^l the skyn of hem fro aboue;
 and broken^m togidere the boonyes of hem,
 and kittiden togidere as inⁿ a cawdroun,
 and as fleisch in the myddil of a pot.
 Thanne thei schulen crie to the Lord, and⁴
 he schal not here hem; and he schal hide
 hise face fro hem in that tyme, as thei
 diden wickidli in her fyndingis. The⁵
 Lord *God*^o seith these thingis on the pro-
 fetis that disseyuen my puple, and^p biten
 with her teeth, and prechen pees; and if
 ony man 3yueth not in the mouth of hem
 ony thing, thei halewen batel on hym.
 Therfor n3t schal be to 3ou for visioun,⁶
or profesie, and derknessis to 3ou for dy-
 uynacioun; and sunne^q schal go down
 on the profetis, and the dai schal be maad
 derk on hem. And thei schulen be con-⁷
 foundid that seen visiouns, and dyuynours
 schulen be confoundid, and alle schulen
 hile her cheris, for it is not the answer of
 God. Netheles Y am fillid with strengthe⁸
 of Spirit^r of the Lord, and in^s doom
 and vertu, that Y schewe to Jacob his
 greet trespas, and to Israel his synne.
 Here these thingis, 3e princes of the hous⁹
 of Jacob, and domesmen^t of the hous of
 Israel, whiche wlaten dom, and peruerten
 alle ri3t thingis; whiche bilden Sion in¹⁰
 bloodis, and Jerusalem in wickidnesse.
 Princes^u therof demyden for 3iftis, and¹¹
 prestis therof tau3ten for hire, and pro-
 fetis^v therof dyuyneden for money; and on
 the Lord thei restiden, and seiden, Whe-
 ther the Lord is not in the myddil of us?
 yuelis schulen not come on vs. For this¹²
 thing bi cause of 3ou, Sion as a feeld schal
 be erid; and Jerusalem schal be as an heep
 of stoonys, and the hil of the temple *schal*
be in to hize thingis of woodis.

^g heer to effect K pr. m.

ⁱ is U sec. m. ^k The whiche I. ^l hildiden IK. ^m braken I. ⁿ Om. I pr. m. ^o Om. ceteri. ^p that
 A sec. m. ^q the sunne U sec. m. ^r the Spirit C pr. m. KRUX sec. m. ^s with U sec. m. ^t 3e domesmen
 U sec. m. ^u The princis U sec. m. ^v the profetis U sec. m. K.

CAP. IV.

1 And it shal be, in the last of days
the hill of the hous of the Lord shal be
maad redy in the top of hillis, and hee^z
ouer smale hillis. And peplis shuln fleete
2 to hym, and many folkis shuln hasten,
and shuln saye, Cum 3e, stye we to the
hill of the Lord, and to the hous of God
of Jacob; and he shal teche vs of his
wayes, and we shuln go in his pathes.
For of Syon the lawe shal go out, and
3 the word of the Lord of Jerusalem; and
he shal deme bitwixe manye peplis, and
shal chastyse strong folkis vnto in to fer.
And thei shuln bete to gydre her swerdis
in to shaaris, and her speris in to py-
coysis; a folk shal not take swerd azeinus
folk, and thei shuln namore lerne for to
4 fize. And a man shal sitte vnder his
vyne 3erd, and vnder his figge tree; and
ther shal not be that shal fere, for the
5 mouth of the Lord of hoostis spak. For
alle peplis shuln go, eche man in name of
the Lord her God; forsoth we schulen
walke in the name of the Lord oure God
6 into with outen ende, and ouer. In that
day, seith the Lord, I schal gedere the
haltinge, and hir that I castide away Y
shal gedre, and whom Y tourmentide Y
7 shal coumforte. And Y shal putte the
haltynge in to relikis, and hir that tra-
uelide, in to a stronge folk. And the
Lord shal regne on hem in the hill of
Syon, fro this now and till in to the
8 world. And thou, cloudy, *or derk*, tour
of folk of the dou3ter of Syon, vn to thee
he shal cume, and the first power shal
cume, the rewme of the dou3ter of Jeru-
9 salem. Now whi art thou with mourn-
yng drawen to gydre? wher a kyng is
not to thee, or thi counseilour perishide?
for sorewe hath cachid thee, as a wom-
10 man berynge chijld. Thou dou3ter of
Syon, make sorewe, and tyse, *or do*

CAP. IV.

And in the laste of^w daies the hil of¹
the^x hous of the Lord shal be maad redi
in the cop of hillis^y, and hi3^z ouer smale
hillis. And puplis schulen flete^a to him,
and many puplis^b schulen haaste, and²
shulen seie, Come 3e, stie we til^c to the
hil of the Lord, and to the hous of God
of Jacob; and he schal teche vs of hise
weies, and we schulen go in hise pathis.
For lawe^d schal^e go out fro^f Syon, and the
word of the Lord fro Jerusalem; and³
he schal deme bitwixe many puplis, and
shal chastise stronge folkis til in to fer.
And thei schulen bete togidere her swerdis
in to scharis, and her speris in to picoisis;
a^g folc shal not take swerd azens folc,
and thei schulen no more lerne^h forⁱ to
fize. And a man shal sitte vndur his⁴
vyne3erd, and vndur his fige tree; and ther
shal not be that schal make aferd, for
the mouth of the Lord of oostis spak.
For alle puplis schulen go, ech man in⁵
the name of his Lord God; but we schulen
walke in the name of oure Lord God in
to the world, and ouer. In that dai, seith⁶
the Lord, Y schal gadere the haltynge,
and Y schal gadere hir that^k Y castide
awei, and whom Y turmentide Y schal
coumforte. And Y schal putte the halt-⁷
ynge in to relifs, *ether remenauntis*, and
hir that trauelide, in a strong folc. And
the Lord schal regne on hem in the hil
of Sion, fro this^l now and til in to with
outen ende. And thou, 'derk tour^m of⁸
theⁿ floe of the dou3ter of Sion, 'til to^o
thee he schal come, and the first power
shal come, the rewme of the dou3tir of
Jerusalem. Now whi art thou drawun to-⁹
gidere with mournyng? whether a kyng
is not to thee, ether thi counselour pe-
rischide? for sorowe hath take thee, as
a womman traueling of child. Thou¹⁰
dou3ter of Sion, make sorewe, and haaste,

^w Om. I. ^x Om. CHF sec. m. RSU pr. m. ^y the hillis N. ^z shal be hi3 U sec. m. ^a flowe U sup. ras.
^b folk U et ceteri. ^c Om. ceteri. ^d the lawe I. ^e Om. s sec. m. ^f shal fro s. ^g Om. I. ^h serue U sec. m.
ⁱ Om. s. ^k whom I. ^l this tyme U sec. m. ^m cloudi, or [ether Y] derk, tour CEGHIMNPQRUXY. cloudi,
or derk Y. ⁿ Om. CFKS. ^o vnto I.

*ynew*³, as a womman berynge chijld; for now thou shalt go out of the cyte, and thou shalt dwelle in cuntre, and thou shalt cum vn to Babiloyne; there thou shalt be delyuered, there the Lord shal azein bye thee, of the hond of thin enemies. And now many folkis ben gadrid on thee, whiche sayen, Be it stonyd, and biholde our eejes⁸ in to Syon. Forsothe thei knewen not the thouztis of the Lord, and vndirstoden^h not the counseil of hym, for he gadride hem as hay of the feeld. Ryse thou, and threshe, douzter of Syon, for Y shal putte thin horn of yren, and Y shal putte thi naylis brasen; and thou shalt waste many peplis, and shalt slea to the Lord thei raueyns of hem, and the strengthe of hem to the Lord of al erthe.

CAP. V.

¹ Now thou, douzter of the thief, shalt be distruyed; thei puttiden on vs byseegying, in a 3erd thei shuln smyte the cheeke of the iuge of Yrael. And thou, Bethlem Efrata, art lital in the thousandis of Juda; of thee shal gon out to me, whiche is lordship in Yrael; and the goyng out of hym fro the bygynnyng of dais of euerlastyngnesse. For this thing God shal 3eue hem vn to tyme in whiche the traueilynge of chijld shal bere chijld, and the relakis of his bretheren shuln be conuertid to the sonys of Yrael. And he shal stonde, and shal feede in strengthe of the Lord, in the heijt of the name of the Lord his God; and thei shuln be conuertid, for now he shal be magnyfyed vn to the termes of al erthe. And this shal be pees, whanne Assirius shal cum in to oure lond, and whanne he shal trede in oure housis; and we shuln reyse on hym seuen sheperdis, and eizt primatis, *or first men in dignyte*. And thei shuln feede the lond of Assur in swerd, and

as a womman traueilynge of child; for now thou schalt go out of the citee, and schalt dwelle in cuntree^p, and schalt come 'til to^q Babiloyne; there thou schalt be delyuered, there the Lord schal azen bie thee, fro the hond of thin enemyes. And now many¹¹ folkis ben gaderid on thee, whiche seien, Be it stonyd, and oure i3e biholde in to Sion. Forsothe thei knewen not the¹² thouztis of the Lord, and vndurstoden not the councel of hym, for he gaderide hem as the^r hei of feeld^a. Rise thou, douzter¹³ of Sion, and threische, for Y schal putte thin horn of irun, and Y schal putte thi nailis brasun; and thou schalt make lesse, *ether waste*, many puplis, and schalt sle to the Lord the raueyns of hem, and the strengthe of hem to the Lord of al erthe. Now thou, douzter of a thief, schalt be¹ distried; thei puttiden ont^t vs bisegying, in a 3erde thei schulen smyte the cheke of theⁿ iuge of Israel.

CAP. V.

And thou, Bethleem Efrata, art lital in² the thousyndis of Juda; he that is the lordli gouernour in Israel, schal go out of thee to me; and the goyng out of hym is fro bigynnyng, fro daies of euerlastyngnesse. For this thing he shal 3yue hem³ til to the tyme in which the traueilinge of child schal bere child, and the relifs of hise britheren schulen be conuertid to the sones of Israel. And he schal stonde, and⁴ schal fede in the strengthe of the Lord, in the heizthe of the name of his Lord God; and thei schulen be conuertid, for now he schal be magnyfyed til to the endis of al erthe. And this schal be pees,⁵ whanne Assirius schal come in to oure lond, and whanne he schal trede in oure housis; and we schulen reyse on hym seuen scheepherdis, and eizte primatis men, *ether the firste in dignytee*. And thei⁶ schulen frete the lond of Assur bi swerd,

⁸ eyen A. heez K. ^h vndirstonden AGH. ¹ Om. A.

^p the cuntre U sec. m. ^q vnto I. ^r Om. GI. ^a the feld F pr. m. GIKNQRSUX. ^t Om. N. ^u Om. EGHKSPQRMNX pr. m. a U sec. m.

the lond of Nembroth in speris of hym;
and he shal delyuere vs fro Assur,
whanne he shal cum in to oure lond,
and whanne he shal treede in oure
7 coostis. And relakis of Jacob shuln be
in the mydil of many peplis, as dewe of
the Lord, and as droppynge on erbe,
whiche abydith not man, and shal not
8 abyde the sonys of men. And relakis of
Jacob shuln be in heithen men, in the
mydil of many peplis, as a lyoun in
bestis of woddis, and as whelpe of lyoun
rorynge in flockis of smale beestis;
whiche whan shal passe, and defoule,
and take, ther is not that shal delyuere.
9 Thin hond shal be reysid on thin en-
myes, and alle thin enemyes shuln perishe.
10 And it shal be, in that day, saith the
Lord, Y shal take away thin horsis of
the mydil of thee, and Y shal distruye
11 thi foure horsid cartis. And Y shal leese
the citees of thi lond, and Y shal distruye
alle thi strengthis; and Y shal do away
the yuel deedis of thin hond, and dyuy-
naciouns, *or tellyngus by deuels craft*,
12 shuln not be in thee. And Y shal make
for to perishe thi sculptilis, *or grauen*
ymagis, and Y shal breke^k to gydre of
the mydil of thee thin ymagis, and thou
shalt namore wirshipe the werkis of thin
13 hondis. And Y shal drawe out thi maw-
met wodis, and shal^l breke to gydre thi
14 citees. And Y shal make in woodnesse
and in indignacioun veniaunce in alle
folkis, whiche herden not.

CAP. VI.

1 Heere 3e whiche thingis the Lord
spekith. Ryse thou, stryue thou by dome
a3einus mounteyns, and litil hillis heere
2 thi voice. Mounteyns heere the dom of
the Lord, and the strenger foundementis
of erthe; for the dom of the Lord with
his peple, and with Yrael he shal be

and the lond of Nembroth bi speris of
hym; and he schal delyuere vs fro As-
sur, whanne he schal come in to oure
lond, and whanne he schal trede in oure
coostis. And relifs of Jacob schulen be⁷
in the myddil^v of many puplis, as dew of
the Lord, and as dropis on erbe, whiche
abidith not man, and schal not abide
sones^w of men. And relifs of Jacob schu-
len be in hethene men, in the myddil of
many puplis, as a lioun in^x beestis of the
woodis, and as a whelpe of a lioun ror-
yng in flockis of scheep; and whanne he
passith, and defoulith, and takith, there
is not that schal delyuere. And thin hond⁹
shal be reisid on thin enemyes, and alle
thin enemyes schulen perische. And it¹⁰
shal be, in that dai, seith the Lord, Y
shal take awei thin horsis fro the myd-
dil of thee, and Y schal distrie thi foure
horsid cartis. And Y schal leese the¹¹
citees of thi lond, and Y schal distrie alle
thi strengthis^y; and Y schal do awei
witchecraftis fro⁸ thin hond, and dyuy-
naciouns^a schulen not be in thee. And Y¹²
shal makè for to perische thi 'grauun
ymagis^b, and Y shal breke^c togidere fro
the myddil of thee thin ymagis, and thou
schalt no more worschipe the werkis of
thin hondis. And Y schal drawe out of¹³
the middis of thee thi woodis, and Y schal
al to-breke thi citees. And Y schal make¹⁴
in woodnesse and indignacioun veniaunce
in alle folkis, whiche herden not.

CAP. VI.

Here 3e whiche thingis the Lord spek-
1 ith. Rise thou, stryue thou bi doom a3ens
mounteyns, and litle hillis here thi vois.
Mounteyns, and the stronge foundementis²
of erthe, here the doom of the Lord; for
the doom of the Lord with^d his puple,
and he schal be demyd with Israel. Mi³

^k brenge K. ^l Y shal A.

^v myddis EPSY. ^w the sones U. ^x among s sec. m. ^y strengthis, *ether wardingis* EFGHKMNPQRSUXY.
^z of I. ^a dyuynaciouns, *ether tellingis* [tellynge s] bi [of I] *deuels craft* CEFCHKMNPQRSUX. diuinaciouns,
ether deuels craft Y. ^b sculptilis, *ether grauen ymagis* CEFCHKMNPQRSUY. ^c al to-breke NRU. ^d shal
be with U sec. m.

3 wysely demed. My peple, what haue Y
don to thee, or what was Y greuous to
4 thee? Answer thou to me. For Y ledde
thee out of the lond of Egypt, and of the
hous of seruage Y delyuerde thee; and
Y sente byfore thi face Moyses, and
5 Aaron, and Marie. My peple, bythenke,
Y preye, what Balaac, kyng of Moab,
thou3te, and what Balaam, sone of Beor,
of Sethym, answeride to hym vn to Gal-
gala, that thou shuldist knowe the r3t-
6 wisnesse of the Lord. What worthi thing
shal Y offre to the Lord? shal Y bowe
the knee to the^m hee; God? Wher Y shal
offre to hym brent sacrifices, and calues
7 of oo 3eer? Wher God may be plesid in
thousandis of wetheris, or in many thou-
sandus of fatt goot buckis? Wher Y shal
3eue my first bygoten for my grete tres-
pas, the fruyte of my wombe for synne
8 of my soule? Y shal shewe to thee,
thou man, what is good, and what the
Lord axith of thee; forsothe for to do
dom, and for to loue mercy, and bysi for
9 to walke with thi God. The voice of
the Lord crieth to the citee, and helthe
shal be to alle men dreedinge thi name.
Heere, 3e lynagis; and who shal aproue it?
10 3it f3r in the hous of the vnpitous man,
the tresours of wickidnesse, and a lasse
11 mesure ful of wrath. Wher Y shal ius-
tifie the wickid balaunce, and the gijlful
12 we3tis of litilⁿ sac, in whiche riche
men therof ben fulfillid with wickidnesse?
And men dwellynge theryn spaken les-
yng, and the tunge of hem gijleful in the
13 mouth of hem. And Y therfore bygan
for to smyte thee, in perdicioun onⁿⁿ thin
14 synnys. Thou shalt ete, and shalt not
be fulfillid, and thi meekyng in the my-
dil of thee; and thou shalt take to, and
shalt not saue; and whom thou shalt
15 saaue, Y shal 3eue in to swerd. Thou
shalt sowe, and shalt not repe; thou
shalt trede the olyue, and shalt not be
anoyntid with oyle; and must, and shalt

puple, what haue Y don to thee, ether
what was Y greuouse to thee? Answer
thou to me. For Y ledde thee out of the⁴
lond of Egypt, and of the hous of seruage
Y delyuerede thee; and Y sente bfore
thi face Moises, and Aaron, and Marye.
My puple, bithenke, Y preie, what Ba-⁵
laac, kyng of Moab, thou3te, and what
Balaam, sone of Beor, of Sethym, answer-
ide to hym til to Galgala, that thou
schuldist knowe the r3twisnesse of the
Lord. What worthi thing schal Y offre⁶
to the Lord? schal Y bowe the knee to
the hi3e God? Whether Y schal offre to
hym brent sacrifices, and calues of o 3eer?
Whether God mai be paid in thousyndis⁷
of wetheris, ether in many thousyndis of
fatte geet buckis? Whether Y schal 3yue
my firste bigetun for my greet trespas,
the fruyt of my wombe for synne of my
soule? Y schal schewe to thee, thou man,⁸
what is good, and what the Lord axith
of thee; forsothe for to do doom, and
for to loue merci, and be bisi for to walke
with thi God. The vois of the Lord cri-⁹
eth to the citee, and heelthe schal be to
alle men dredyng the name. 3e lynagis,
here; and who schal approue it? 3it fier¹⁰
is in the hous of the^e vnpitouse man^f, the⁵
tresouris of wickidnesse, and a lesse me-
sure ful of wraththe. Whether Y schal¹¹
iustifie the wickid balaunce, and the gile-
ful we3tis of litil^h sak, in whiche riche¹²
men therof benⁱ fillid with wickidnesse?
And men dwellynge ther ynne spaken lees-
yng, and the tunge of hem *was* gileful in
the mouth of hem. And Y therfor bigan¹³
for to smyte thee, in perdicioun on thi
synnes. Thou schalt ete, and schalt not¹⁴
be fillid, and thi mekyng *is* in the middil
of thee; and thou schalt take, and schalt
not saue; and which thou schalt saue, Y
schal 3yue in to swerd. Thou schalt¹⁵
sowe, and schalt not repe; thou schalt
trede the^k *frut of*^l oliue^m, and schalt notⁿ
be anoyntid^o with oyle; and must, and

^m Om. G pr. m. ⁿ the litil G sec. m. ⁿⁿ vpon G sup. ras.

^e Om. CEFHPQRSUX pr. m. Y. ^f men es. ^g and v. ^h a litil is. ⁱ Om. s. ^k in the v. ^l Om.
pr. m. ERU. ^m oliue tre CFIKMQS. slyme H. ⁿ Om. v. ^o oyntid CFGHINQRX. noyntid s.

16 not drynke wijne. And thou keptist the heestis of Amry, and al the werke of the hous of Achab, and hast walkide in the voluptees, *or lustis*, of hem, that Y shulde 3eue thee in to perdicoun, and men dwellynge in it in to hissyng, *or scorn-yng*, and thou shalt bere the shenship of my peple.

CAP. VII.

1 Woo to me, for Y am maad as he that gadrith in heruest rasyns of grape tyme; ther is no clustre for to ete; my soule 2 desiride figis rijp before other. The holy perishide of the erthe, and riztful is not in men; alle in blood asprien, a man 3 hunteth his brother to deth. The yuel of her hondis thei sayn good; the prince axith, and is domesman in 3eeldyng; and a grete man spake desijr of his soule, 4 and thei strubliden to gydre it. He that is best in hem, is as a palyure, *that is, a sharp bushe, or a thistil, or frijse^m*; and he that is riztful, as a thorne of hegge. The day of thi byholdyng, thi visityng cummeth, now shal be distruy- 5 ing of hem. Nyl 3e byleue to frend, and nylⁿ 3e trist in duyke; fro hir that rest- 6 ith in thi bosum, keepe thou closyngis of thi mouth. For the sone doth wronge to the fadre, and the douzter shal rijse azeinus hir modir, and wijf of the sone azeinus hir husbond modir; the enmyes of a man, the homly, *or houshold meyne*, 7 of hym. Forsothe Y shal biholde to the Lord, Y shal abijde God my saueour; the 8 Lord my God shal heere me. Thou, myn enmy, glade not on me, for Y felle down, Y shal ryse; whan Y shal sitte in 9 derknessis, the Lord isⁿⁿ my lizt. Y shal bere wrath of the Lord, for Y haue synned to hym, til he deme my cause, and make my dom; he shal leede me out in to lizt, Y shal se the rijtwisnesse 10 of hym. And myn enmye shal byholde

schalt not drynke wyn. And thou kept- 10 ist^p the heestis of Amry, and al the werk of the^q hous of Acab, and hast walkid in the lustis^r of hem^s, that Y schulde 3yue thee in to perdicoun, and men dwellynge in it in to scornynge^t, and 3e schulen bere the schenscipe of my puple.

CAP. VII.

Wo to me, for Y am maad as he that 1 gaderith in heruest rasyns of grapis; there is no clustre for to ete; my soule desiride figis ripe bifore othere. The² hooli perischide fro erthe, and riztful is not in men; alle asprien, *ether setten tre-soun*, in blood, a man huntith his brother to deth. The yuel of her hondis thei³ seien good; the prince axith, and the domesman is in 3eldyng; and a greet man spak the desir of his soule, and thei sturbliden^u togidere^v it. He that is best^w 4 in hem, is as a paluyre^{x*}; and he that is riztful, *is* as a thorn of hegge. The dai of thi biholdyng, thi visityng cometh, now schal be distriyng of hem. Nyle 3e bi- 5 leue to a frend, and nyle 3e truste in a duyk; fro hir that slepith in thi bosum, kepe thou closyngis^y of thi mouth. For 6 the sone doith wrong^z to the fadir, and the douzter schal rise azens hir modir, and the wijf of the sone azens the modir of hir hosebonde; the enemyes of a man *ben* the homeli, *ether houshold^a meynce*, of hym. Forsothe Y schal biholde to the Lord, Y 7 schal abide God my sauyour; the Lord my God schal here me. Thou, myn ene- 8 mye, be not glad on me, for Y felle^b down, Y schal rise; whanne Y sitte in derknessis, the Lord is my lizt. Y schal bere wraththe⁹ of the Lord, for Y haue synned to hym, til he deme my cause, and make my doom; he schal lede out me in to lizt, Y schal se rijtwisnesse of hym. And myn 10 enmye schal biholde me, and sche schal

* a *paluyre* is a tasil, ether a scharp buysch. A.

^m *firse* GH. ⁿ *nole* A. ⁿⁿ Om. G.

^p *keptist* U. ^q Om. HQRV *pr. m.* ^r *voluptees, ether lustis* C *et ceteri.* ^s *men* EPY. ^t *hissing, ether scorn-yng* C *et ceteri.* ^u *disturbliden* C *pr. m.* ^v *pr. m. s.* *troubliden* I. ^w Om. S *sec. m.* ^x *the best* U *sec. m.* ^y *the closyngis* I. ^z *wrong, ether despite* C *et ceteri.* ^a *the houshold* EPY. ^b *felle* CIKS.

me, and she shal be hillid with confusioun, whiche saith to me, Wher is the Lord thi God? Myn eezen shuln se hir, now she shal be in defoulyng, as clay,
 11 *or fen*, of stretis, day that thi wallis be beeldid. In that day law shal be maad
 12 afer, in that day Assur vn to thee shal come, and 'vn to^o stronge citees, and fro stronge citees vnto the flood; and to see
 13 of see, and to hill of hill. And the erthe shal be in to desolacioun for hir dwellers, and for fruyte of the thouȝtis of hem.
 14 Feed thou thi peple in thi ȝerd, the floc of thin eritage, dwellynge aloone in the wijld wode; in the myddil of Carmele thei shuln be fed Basan and Galaad, vp
 15 olde days, vp^{oo} days of thi goyng out of the lond of Egypt. Y shal shewe to hym
 16 wondirful thingis; heethen men shuln see, and thei shuln be confoundid on al her strengthe; thei shuln putte hondis on the mouthe, the eris of hem shuln be defe;
 17 thei shuln lick dust as the^p serpent, as crepynge thingis of the erthe thei shuln be distourblid of her housis; thei shuln desijre the Lord our God, and thei shuln
 18 dreede thee. What god liche of thee, that dost away wickidnesse, and berist ouer the synne of the relakis of thin eritage? He shal namore in sende his wod-
 19 nesse, for he is willynge mercy; he shal turne aȝein, and haue mercy of vs. He shal putte doun oure wickidnessis, and he shal caste fer in to depnesse^{pp} of the
 20 see alle oure synnes. Thou shalt ȝeue trewthe to Jacob, merci to Abraham, whiche thou sworist to oure fadris fro olde days.

Ende of the book of Micheas, and bigynneth the book of Naum, prophete^a.

be hilid with confusioun, which seith to me, Where is thi Lord God? Myn ȝen schulen se hir, now sche schal be in to defoulyng, as clei^c of stretis. Dai *schal*¹¹
come, that thi wallis be bildid; in that dai lawe schal be maad afer. In that¹²
 dai and Assur schal come til to thee, and 'til to^d stronge citees, and fro stronge citees til to flood; and to see fro see, and to hil fro hil. And erthe schal be in to desola-¹³
 cioun^e for her dwelleris, and for fruyt of the thouȝtis of hem. Fede thou thi puple¹⁴
 in thi ȝerde, the floc of thin eritage, that dwellen aloone in wielde wode; in the myddil of Carmel thei schulen be fed of Basan and of Galaad, bi elde daies, bi¹⁵
 daies of thi goyng out of the lond of Egypt. Y schal schewe to hym wondurful thingis; hethene men schulen se, and¹⁶
 thei schulen be confoundid on al her strengthe; thei schulen putte hondis on her mouth, the eris of hem schulen be deef; thei schulen licke dust as a^f ser-¹⁷
 pent; as crepynge thingis of erthe thei schulen be disturblid of her housis; thei schulen not desire oure Lord God, and thei schulen drede thee. God, who *is* lijk¹⁸
 thee, that doist awei wickidnesse, and berist ouer the synne of relifs^g of thin eritage? He shal no more sende in his stronge veniaunce, for he is willynge mer-
 ci; he schal turne aȝen, and haue merci¹⁹ on vs. He schal put doun oure wickidnessis, and schal caste fer in to depnesse of the see alle oure synnes. Thou schalt²⁰
 ȝyue trewthe to Jacob, merci to Abraham, whiche thou sworist to oure fadris fro elde daies.

Here endith Micheas, and here biginneth Naum^h.

^o to G. ^{oo} Om. K *pr. m.* ^p Om. A. ^{pp} depnesse K. ^a No final rubric in AGH.

^c clei, *ether fen* c *et ceteri.* ^d vnto the I. ^e desolaciouns A *pr. m.* ^f Om. N. ^g the relifs I. ^h From CFGHIMQRSU. *Here endeth Micheas, the profete; se now Naum, the profete.* K. *Here endith the book of Micheas, and bigynneth the book of Naum.* N. *Here endith Micheas, and bigynneth Naum, the prophete.* S. No final rubric in AEPY.

N A H U M.

The book of Naum, prophete^a.

CAP. I.

1 THE charge of Nynyue; the boke of
2 visioun of Naum Helchesey. The Lord
a loue, and the Lord vengynge; the
Lord vengynge, and hauynge woodnesse;
the Lord vengynge in to his enmyes, and
3 he wrathing to his enmyes. The Lord
paciēt, and grete in strengthe, and he
clensynge shal not^b make innocent. The
Lord in tempest, and in whirlwynd the
wayes of hym, and cloudis dust of his
4 feet; blamyng the see, and dryng it,
and bryngynge alle flodis to desert. Ba-
san is maad seek, and Carmele, and the
5 flour of Liban langwishide. Mounteyns
ben moued to gidre of hym, and lital
hillis ben desolate. And the erthe trem-
blide to gydre fro the face of hym, and
the roundnesse of erthe, and alle the
6 dwellyng theryn. Bifore the face of his
indignacioun^c who shal stonde? and who
shal azein stonde in^d the wrath of his
woodnesse? His indignacioun is shed
out as fire, and stoonus^e ben dissolued, *or*
7 *broken*, of hym. The Lord good^f, and
coumfortynge in the day of tribulacioun,
and he knowynge men hoopynge in hym.
8 And in grete floode passynge by, he shal
make eende of his place; and derknessis
9 shuln pursue his enmyes. What thinken
3e azeinus the Lord? He shal make eend;
double tribulacioun shal not ryse to gy-
10 dre. For as thornys biclippen hem to

Here bigynneth Naum, the profete^a.

CAP. I.

THE birthun of Nynyue; the book of
visioun of Naum Helcesei. The Lord *is* 2
a punyschere, and the Lord *is* vengynge;
the Lord *is* venginge, and hauynge strong
veniaunce; the Lord *is* vengynge azens
hise aduersaries, and he *is* wrathing to
hise enemyes. The Lord *is* paciēt, and 3
greet in strengthe, and he clensynge schal
not make innocent. The Lord *cometh* in
tempest, and the weies of hym *ben* in
whirlwynd, and cloudis *ben* the dust of
hise feet; he blameth^b the see, and drieth 4
it, and bryngith alle flodis to^c desert. Ba-
san is maad sijk, and Carmel, and the
flour of Liban langwischide. Mounteyns 5
ben mouyd togidere of hym, and lital hillis
ben desolat. And erthe tremblide togidere
fro the^d face of him, and the roundnesse
of erthe, and alle dwellynge ther ynne.
Who schal stonde bifore the face of his 6
indignacioun? and who schal azenstonde
in the wraththe of his stronge veniaunce?
His indignacioun is sched out as fier, and
stoonys ben brokun^e of hym. The Lord 7
is good, and coumfortynge in the dai of
tribulacioun, and knowynge hem that
hopen in hym. And in greet flood pass- 8
ynge forth, he schal make ende of his
place; and derknessis schulen pursue hise
enemyes. What thenken 3e azens the 9
Lord? He schal make eende; double tri-
bulacioun schal not rise togidere. For as 10

^a Here bigynneth the book of Naum. A. No initial rubric in GH. ^b Om. AG pr. m. H. ^c dignacioun
A pr. m. K. ^d Om. A. ^e stoon K. ^f is good A sec. m. K pr. m.

^a Here bigynnith the book of Naum, profete. EPY. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^b blamede EPY.
^c in to. ^d Om. CFHPQR pr. m. Y. ^e dissoluyd, ether brokun c et ceteri.

gydre, so the feest of hem drynkyng
to gydre shal be eendid, as stoble ful of
11 drynesse. Forsothe of thee shal go out
the thynkyng malice azeinus the Lord,
in soule, *or mynde*, trefyng trespasyng.
12 These thingus saith the Lord, 3if thei
shuln be perfit, and so mo, and thus thei
shuln be clippid, and it shal passe by.
Y tourmentide thee, and Y shal namore
13 tourmente thee. And now Y shal to
gydre breke the 3erd of hym of thi bac,
14 and Y shal breke thi boondis. And the
Lord shal comaunde on thee, it shal na-
more be sown of thi name. Of the hous
of thi god Y shal slea; a sculptil, *or*
grauen ymage, and wellid to gydre, Y
shal putte thi sepulcre, for thou art vn-
15 wirshipid. Loo! on hillis the feet of
euangelizinge and tellynge pees. Juda,
halewe thou thi feest days, and zeelde
thi vowis, for he shal namore putte to,
that he passe by in thee; al Belial
perishide.

CAP. II.

1 He styede vp, that schal scatere byfore
thee, that shal kepe the byseeging^g; by-
holde thou the waye, coumforte leendis,
2 strengthe thou vertu gretely. For as
the Lord 3eldide the pride of Jacob, so
the pryde of Yrael; for destruyers scatri-
den hem, and corrupten, *or destruy-*
3 *iden*, the generaciouns of hem. The
sheeld of the strong^{gg} of hym fijry, men
of the hoost in rede clothis; raynes^h of
fijre of the chaare, in the day of his mak-
yng redy; and the leederis therof ben
4 asleepe. In wayes thei ben trublid to
gydre, cartis of foure horsis he hurtlide
to gydre in stretis; the sizt of hem as
5 laumpis, as leiztis rennyng aboute. He
shal bythenke of his strenger, thei shu-
len falle in her wayes; and swyftly thei
shuln stye vp the wallis therof, and the
shadewyng place shal be maad redy.

thornes byclippen hem^f togidere, so the
feeste of hem drynkyng togidere schal
be wastyd, as stobul ful of drienesse. Of 11
thee schal go out a man thenkyng malice
azens the Lord, and trefe trespasyng in
soule. The Lord seith these thingis, If 12
thei schulen be parfit, and so manye, and
thus thei shulen be clippid, and it schal
passe bi. I turmentide thee, and Y schal
no more turmente thee. And now Y schal 13
al to-breke the 3erde of hym fro thi bak,
and Y schal breke thi bondis. And the 14
Lord schal comaunde on thee, it schal no
more be sowun of thi name. Of the hous
of thi god Y schal sle^g; Y schal putte^h
thi sepulcre a 'grauun ymageⁱ, and^k wellid
togidere^{kk}, for thou art vnworschipid. Lo! 15
on hillis the^l feet of the^m euangelisynge
and tellynge pees. Juda, halewe thou thi
feeste daies, and 3elde thi vowis, for whi
Belial schal no more put to, that he passe
forth in thee; al *Belial*ⁿ perischide.

CAP. II.

He stiede up, that schal scatere bifore 1
thee, that schal kepe bisechyng; biholde
thou the weie, coumforte^o leendis, strengthe
thou vertu greetli. For as the Lord 3eld- 2
ide the pride of Jacob, so^p the pride of
Israel; for distrieris scateriden^q hem, and
distrieden^r the generaciouns^s of hem. The 3
scheld of stronge men of hym *ben* firi,
men of the oost *ben* in rede clothis; raynes
of fire of chare, in the dai of his making
redi; and the leederis therof ben asleep.
In weies thei ben troblid togidere, cartis 4
of foure horsis ben^{ss} hurtlid togidere in
stretis; the sizte of hem as laumpis, as
leitis rennyng aboute. He schal bi- 5
thenke of his stronge men, thei schulen
falle in her weies; and swiftli thei schulen
stie^t on the wallis therof, and schadewyng
place schal be maad redi. 3atis of floodis 6
ben openyd, and the temple *is* brokun

g by seege AGH. gg stronge men G sec. m. h bridil reines G sec. m.

^f hem silf U sec. m. ^g sle thee CGI pr. m. KMNQsx. ^h sette CGKMNQsx. ⁱ sculptil, ether [or EPY. ether a K] grauen ymage C pr. m. EFHKPRUY. ^k Om. IKMQs pr. m. and an ymage s sec. m. ^{kk} togidere, ether 3otun GIKNQsx. ^l ben the U sec. m. ^m Om. CQ. ⁿ he is C sec. m. i. Om. s sec. m. ^o comforte thou C sec. m. FGIKMNQRSUX. ^p so he schal 3elde C sec. m. GIKMNQRSUX. ^q gaderiden N. ^r corrupiden, ether destrieden CEFHIK sec. m. NPRU. corrupiden GMQsx. ^s generacioun U. ^{ss} be A. ^t stie up I.

6 Jatis of flodis shuln be opnyd, and the
7 temple broken down to the erthe. And
a kni3t caitif is led to, and the hond
maydens therof shuln be dryuen sorew-
yng as culuers, grucchyng in her hertis.
8 And Nynyue, as the cysterne of waters
the waters therof; forsothe thei fledden,
sayinge, Stonde 3e, stonde 3e, and ther is
9 not that shal turne a3ein. Rauyshe 3e
syluer, rauyshe 3e gold; and there is not
eende of richessis, of all desireable vessels.
10 It is distruyed, and kitt, and to-torne,
and herte feylyng, and vnknyttynge of
smale knees, and failyng in alle reynes;
and the face of alle as blacnesse of a pott.
11 Where is the dwellynge of lyouns, and the
lesewis of whelpis of lyouns? The lyoun
wente to water, that the whelp of the
lyoun shulde entre thidre, and there is
12 not that shal fere. The lyoun toke ynow3
to his whelpis, and slew3 to his lyoun-
nessis; and fulfillide with praye her den-
13 nys, and his couche with rauyn. Loo!
Y to thee, saith the Lord God of oostis;
and Y shal vndre brenne thi cartis of
foure horsis vn to the heezist, and swerd
shal ete thi smale lyouns; and Y shal
distruye of erthe thi praye, and voice of
thi messangeres shal no more be herd.

CAP. III.

1 Wo 'to the¹ citee of blodis, al of lesyng,
ful of to-teryng; raueyn shal not go
2 away fro thee. Voice of scourge, and
voice of bir of wheel, and of hors mak-
yng noyse, and of a foure horsid cart
brennyng, and of kni3t steyinge vp,
3 and of shynyng swerd, and smytyng
spere, and of the slayn multitude, and
greuouse fallyng, nether^j ther is eende
of careins. And thei shuln falle to gydre
4 in her bodies, for multitude of the for-
nycaciouns of the hoore fair and able,
and hauyng euel dedis, *or wiccheecraftis*;
whiche solde folkis in her fornycaciouns,
5 and meynes in her poysons. Loo! Y

doun to erthe. And a kny3t is led awei⁷
caitif, and the handmaidis^u therof schulen
be dryuun sorewyng as culueris, grutch-
yng in her hertis. And Nynyue, as a⁸
cisterne of watris the watris therof; for-
sothe thei fledden; stonde 3e, stonde 3e,
and there is not that schal turne a3ein.
Rauysche 3e siluer, rauysche 3e gold; and⁹
there is noon ende of richessis, of alle de-
sirable^{uu} vessels. It is distried, and kit, and¹⁰
to-rent, and herte failyng, and vnknyt-
tinge of smale knees, and failyng in alle
reynes; and the face of alle *ben* as blac-
nesse of a pot. Where is the dwellyng¹¹
of liouns, and lesewis of whelpis of liouns?
To whiche *citee* the lioun 3ede, that the
whelp of the lioun schulde entre thidur,
and there is not that schal make aferd.
The lioun took ynow to hise whelpis, and¹²
slow3 to his lionessis; and fillide her dennes
with prei, and his couche with raueyn.
Lo! Y to thee, seith the Lord God of¹³
oostis; and Y schal brenne thi cartis of
foure horsis til to the hizeste, and swerd
shal ete thi smale liouns; and Y schal
distrie thi^v prei fro the lond, and the vois
of thi messangeris schulen^{vv} no more be
herd.

CAP. III.

Wo to the citee of bloodis, al of leesyng,¹
ful of to-reendyng; raueyn shal not go
awei fro thee. Vois of scourge, and vois²
of bire of wheel, and of hors makyng
noyse, and of foure horsid carte brennyng,
and of kni3t stiyng vp, and of schynyng³
swerd, and glesenyng spere, and of slayn
multitude, and of greuouse fallyng, nether
ther is eende of careyns. And thei schulen
falle togidere in her bodies, for the mul-⁴
titude of fornicaciouns of the hoore fair
and plesaunt, and hauyng witchecraftis;
which^w seelde folkis in her fornicaciouns,
and meynes in her enchauntementis, *ether*
sorceries. Lo! Y to thee, seith the Lord⁵

¹ the G *pr. m.* thou G *sec. m.* J ne G.^u hand maidens CEF GHIKMNQRUX. ^{uu} desirable C. ^v the I. ^{vv} shul E. ^w the whiche I.

to thee, saith the Lord God of oostis; and Y shal shewe thi shamful thingis in thi face; and Y shal shewe to folkis thi nakidnesse, and to rewmes thin yuel fame.
 6 And Y shal caste out onⁱ thee thin abomynaciouns, and Y shal punyshe thee with dispitis, and Y shal putte thee in to
 7 ensauple. And it shal be, eche man that shal see thee, shal lippe azein fro thee, and shal saye, Nynyue is distruyed. Who shal moue togydre the hed vpon thee? wherof shal Y seke to thee a coum-
 8 fortour? Wher thou art better than Alisaundre, of peplis whiche dwellith in flodis? Waters in cumpas therof, whos ritchessis the se, waters the wallis therof.
 9 Ethiopie the strengthe therof, and Egypt, and ther is noon eende; Affrik and Libie
 10 weren in help therof. Bot and it in transmygracioun, *or passing ouer*, is led in to caitiftee; the litil children therof ben hirt in the heed of alle wayes. And on the noble men therof thei senten lot, and alle grete men therof ben sett togi-
 11 der in thei stockis. And thou therefore shalt be drunken, and thou shalt be dispisid, and thou shalt seeke help of enmy.
 12 Alle thi strengthis as a fijge tree, with his vnripe figgis; 3if thei shuln be smyten to gydre, thei shuln falle in to the mouth
 13 of the etyngge. Loo! thi peple wymmen in the myddil of thee; to thin enmyes, to the opnyngge the^j zatis of thi lond shuln be shewid, *or opnyd*; fijr shal deuoure thi
 14 barrisk, *or lockis*. Drawe vp to thee water for aseegyng, beelde thi strengthis; entre in to fen, and trede, thou vndergoynge
 15 holde a tijl. There fijr shal ete thee, thou shalt perishe by swerd, it shal deuoure thee, as bruke; therfor be thou gadrid togydre as bruke, be thou multi-
 16 plied as locust. Thou madist thi marchaundises mo than ben sterris of heuen; bruke is sprad o brood, and fleizeth away.
 17 Thi keepers as locustis, and thi litel chil-

God of oostis; and Y schal schewe thi shameful thingis in thi face; and Y schal schewe to folkis thi nakidnesse, and to rewmes thin yuel fame^x. And Y schal cast out on thee thin abhomynaciouns, and Y schal punysche thee with dispitis, and Y schal putte thee in to ensauple. And it schal be, ech man that schal se⁷ thee, schal skippe^y awei fro thee, and schal seie, Nynyue is distried. Who schal moue heed on thee? wherof schal Y seke to thee a coumfortour? Whether thou art⁸ betere than Alisaundre of puplis, that dwellith in floodis? Watris *ben* in cumpas therof, whos richessis *is* the see, watris *ben* wallis therof. Ethiopie *is* strengthe⁹ therof, and Egypt, and there is noon ende; Affrik and Libie weren in help therof. But and it in *'passyng ouer'*^z is led in to ¹⁰ caitifte; the litle children therof ben hurtlid down in the heed of alle weies. And on the noble men therof thei kesten^a lot, and alle grete men therof ben set togidere in gyues^b. And thou therfor schalt be ¹¹ drunkun, and schalt be dispisid, and thou schalt seke helpe of enemye^c. Al thi¹² strengthis as^d a fige tree, with hise figis vnripe; if thei schulen be schakun, thei schulen falle in to the mouth of the etere. Lo! thi puple *ben* wymmen in the myddil¹³ of thee; the zatis of thi lond schulen be schewid to openyng to thin enemyes; fier^e schal deuoure thin herris. Drawe¹⁴ vp to thee water for asegyng, bilde thi strengthis; entre in fen, and trede, thou vndurgoyngge holde a tiel stoon. There¹⁵ fier schal ete thee, thou schalt perische bi swerd, it schal deuoure thee, as bruke *do-ith*; be thou gaderid togidere as a bruke, be thou multiplied as a locuste. Thou¹⁶ madist thi marchaundises^f mo than ben sterris of heuene; a bruke is spred abroad, and flei awei. Thi keperis *ben* as locustis,¹⁷ and thi litle children *ben*^g as locustis of locustis, whiche sitten togidere in heggis

ⁱ vpon G sec. m. ^j Om. AGH. ^{ll} of A. ^k berris GK pr. m.

^x fame, *ether schenschipec et ceteri*. ^y lippe c *et ceteri*. ^z transmygracioun, *ether [or EPY] passing ouer c et ceteri*. ^a senten *ceteri*. ^b *ether feteres* K marg. ^c the enemye c sec. m. F sec. m. GIKMNQBSUX. ^d ben as c sec. m. F sup. ras. ^e and fier v. ^f marchaundies K. ^g Om. N.

dren as locustis of locustis, whiche siten
to gidre in heggis in the day of cold;
the sunne is sprungen vp, and thei fled-
den away, and the place of hem is not
18 knowen, where thei weren. Thi^k shep-
erdis naptē^l, thou kyng Assur, thi
princes shuln be biried; thi peple oft
derkid in hillis, and ther is not that
19 shal gadre. Thi contricioun is not derk,
thi wound is warst; alle men that
herden thi heering, pressiden^m to gidre
hond on thee, for vpon whom passide
not thi malice euermore?

*Here endith the [book] of Naum,
prophete, and bigynneth the book of
Abacuk, propheteⁿ.*

in the dai of coold; the sun is risun, and
thei fledden awei, and the place of hem
is not knowun, where thei weren. Thi¹⁸
scheepherdis naptē^h, thou kyng Assur,
thi princes schulen be biried; thi puple
ofte was hid in hillis, and ther is not that
schal gadere. Thi sorewe is not priuy^l,¹⁹
thi wounde is worst; alle men that herden
thin heryng, pressiden togidere hond on
thee, for on whom passide not thi malice
euermore?

*Here endith Naum, and here begin-
neth Abacukⁱ.*

^k The κ. ^l nappen H. ^m pressiden, or wrong GH. ⁿ No final rubric in AGH.

^h nappen i. ⁱ derk, ether priuy c et ceteri. ^j From CFGHIMQSU. *Here endith Naum, the profete;
se now Abacuk, the profete. κ. Here endith the book of Naum, and bigynneth the book of Abacuc. n. Here
eendith the booc of the profete Naum, and here bigynneth Abacuc. x. No final rubric in AEPHY.*

H A B A K K U K.

The book of Abacuk^a.

CAP. I.

¹ THE charge that Abacuk, prophete^b,
² saw^c. Hou longe, Lord, shal Y crye, and
thou shalt not heere *graciously*? Y suf-
fringe violence shal crie on hee³, and
³ shalt thou not saue? Whi shewidist
thou to me wickidnesse and traueile, for
to see pray and vnri³twisnesse a³einus
me? Whi biholdist thou dispisers, and
art stille, the vnpitouse man defoulyng a
iuster than hym? And thou shalt make
men as fishis of the se, and as crepynge
thingis^d not hauynge duyk; and dom is
maad, and a³einsayinge more mi³ty.
⁴ For this thing law is to-broken, and dom
cummeth not vn to the eende; for vn-
pitous man hath mi³t a³einus the iust,
⁵ therfore weywerd dom shal go out. Bi-
holde ³e in hethen men, and see ³e, and
wondre ³e, and gretely dreede ³e; for a
worke is don in ³our days, whiche no man
⁶ shal byleeue, whan it shal be told. For
loo! Y shal reyse Caldeis, a bitter folk
and swift, goynge vpon the breed of
erthe, that he weelde tabernaclis not his.
⁷ He is horrible, and dreedeful; of hym self
⁸ dome, and his charge shal go out. His
horsis li³ter than pardis, and swifter than
euyⁿ wolues, and his horsmen shuln be

Here bigynneth Abacuk, the profete^a.

CAP. I.

THE birthun that Abacuk, the profete,¹
sai. Hou longe, Lord, schal Y crye, and²
thou schalt not here? Y suffrynge vio-
lence schal crie an hi³ to thee, and thou
schalt not saue? Whi schewidist thou to³
me wickidnesse and trauel, for to se prey
and vnri³twisnesse a³ens me? Whi bi-
holdist thou dispiseris, and art stille, the
while an^b vnpitouse man^c defoulith a ri³t-
fulere than hym silf? And thou schalt
make men as fischis of the see, and as
crepynge thingis not hauynge a ledere;
and doom is maad, and a³enseiyng *is* more
mi³ti. For this thing lawe is 'to-brokun^d,⁴
and doom cometh not til to the ende; for
the vnpitouse man hath mi³t a³ens the
iust, therfor weiward doom schal go out.
Bihold ³e in hethene men, and se ³e, and⁵
wondre ³e, and greetli drede ³e; for a
werk is doon in ³oure daies, which no
man schal bileue, whanne it schal be teld.
For lo! Y schal reyse Caldeis, a bittir folk⁶
and swift, goynge on the breede of erthe,
that he welde tabernaclis not hise. It is⁷
orible, and dreedeful; the dom and birthun^e
therof schal go out of it silf. His horsis⁸
ben li³tere than pardis, and swifter than
euentyd woluy^s, and hise horse men schu-

^a Here bigynneth the boke of Abacuk, prophete. A. No initial rubric in GH. ^b Om. A. the prophete H.
^c saith K. ^d thing A.

^a Here biginnith the book of Abacuk, profete. E. The book of Abacuk, the profete. FY. Abacuk. B. No
initial rubric in the other Mss. ^b the c et ceteri. ^c Om. G. ^d brokun I. ^e the birthun is.

scatrid abroad; for whi horsmen shuln cum fro fer, thei shuln flee as an egle hastynge to ete. Alle men shuln cume to preye, the face of hem as^e brennyng wynde; and he shal gadre as grauel caitiftee. And he shal haue victorie of kyngis, and tirauntis shuln be his leizingis; he shal leize vpon al strengthe, and shal bere to gidre an hepe of erthe, and shal take it. Thanne the spirit of hym shal be chaungid, and he shal passe by, and falle to gydre; this is the strengthe of hym, of his god. Wher not thou fro bigynnyng, Lord my God, myn holy, and we shuln not dye? Lord, in to^f dome thou hast putte hym, and thou groundidist hym strong, that thou shuldist chastise. Thyn eezen ben cleene, see thou not yuel, and thou shalt not mow biholde to wickidnesse. Whi biholdist thou not vpon men doynge wickidly, and thou art stille, the vnpytouse man deuourynge a more iust than hym? And thou shalt make men as fishis of the se, and as crepyng thing not hauynge prince. Alle in hooke he shal lifte vp; he drawide it in his nett, and gadride in to his net; vpon this thing he shal glade, and ioie with out forth. Therefore he shal offre to his nett, and he shal make sacrifice to his nett; for in hem his part is maad fatt, and his mete chosen. Therefore for this thing he spredith abroad his nett, and euermore he shal not spare for to slea folkis.

CAP. II.

1 Vpon my keepyng Y shal stonde, and Y shal picche a greese vpon the wardyng; and Y shal byholde, that Y see what thing shal be saide to me, and what Y shal answer to the reprouynge me. And the Lord answerde to me, and saide, Write thou the sȳt, and make it pleyne

len be scaterid abroad; for whi 'horse men^f schulen come fro fer, thei schulen fle as an egle hastynge to ete. Alle men^g schulen come to preye^g, the faces of hem *is* as a brennyng wynd; and he schal gadre as grauel caitifte, and he schal haue victorie of kyngis, and tirauntis schulen be of his scornynge. He schal leize on al strengthe, and schal bere togidere heep of erthe, and schal take it. Thanne the spirit schal be chaungid, and he schal passe forth, and falle down; this is the^h strengthe of hym, of his god. Whetherⁱ 'thou, Lord, art not my Godⁱ, myn hooli, and we schulen not die? Lord, in to doom thou hast set hym, and thou groundidist hym strong, that thou schuldist chastise. Thin ȳzen ben clene, se thou not yuel, and thou schalt not mowe biholde to wickidnesse. Whi biholdist thou not on men doynge wickidli, and thou art stille, while the vnpytouse man deuourith a more iust man than hymself? And thou schalt make men as fischis of the see, and as a^j crepyng thing not hauynge prince^k. He schal lifte vp al in the hook; he drawide^l it^m in his greet net, and gaderide in to his net; on this thing he schal be glad, and make ioie with outforth. Therefore he schal offere to his greet net, and schal make sacrifice to his net; for in hem his part is maad fat, and his mete *is* chosun. Therfor for this thing he spredith abroad his greet net, and euere more he ceesith not for to sle folkis.

CAP. II.

Onⁿ my kepyng Y schal stonde, and schal pitche a^o grees on wardyng; and Y schal biholde, that Y se what thing schal be seid to me, and what Y schal answer to hym that repreuith me. And the Lord² answeride to me, and seide, Write thou the reuelacioun^p, and make it pleyne on

^e a AGH. ^f thi A.

^f hise horsemen v *sec. m.* ^g the praye EP *sec. m. Y.* ^h Om. RU. ⁱ thou, Lord, art not my God fro bigynnyng A *sec. m. i.* thou art not fro the bigynnyng, thou, Lord my God s *sup. ras.* ^j Om. EPSY. al R. ^k a prince CR. ^l drowȳ PY. ^m it vp s. ⁿ In 13. ^o my v *sec. m.* ^p sȳt, ether reuelacioun c et ceteri.

vpon tablis, that he renne, that shal
 3 reede it. For 3it the visioun fer, and it
 shal apeere in to eende, and shal not
 leeze; 3it it shal make dwellyng, abijde
 thou it, for it cummyng shal cum, and
 4 shal not tarie. Loo! he that is vnbi-
 leeful, the soule of hym shal not be rízt
 in hym self; forsothe the iust man shal
 5 lyue in his feith. And as wijn disceiu-
 eth a man drinkyng, so shal the proude
 man be, and shal not be maad faire; for
 as helle he alargide his soule, and he as
 deth, and he shal not be fulfillid; and he
 shal gedre to hym alle folkis, and he shal
 6 hepe^s to gydre to hym alle peplis. Wher
 not alle these vpon hym shuln take a
 parable, and the spekyng of derk sen-
 tencis of hym? And it shal be saide, Wo
 to hym that multiplieth thingus not his
 owne; how long, and he aggregith azeinus
 7 hym thicke clay? Wher not sudeynly
 thei shuln ryse to gydre, that shuln bite
 thee? And thei shuln be reisid to-teryng
 thee, and thou shalt be in to raueyne to
 hem; and thin aspiers in *yuel* shuln
 8 wake. For thou robbidist many folkis,
 alle shuln robbe thee, whiche shuln be
 relikis of peplis, for blood of man, and
 wickidnesse of lond of the citee, and of
 9 men dwellynge in it. Woo to hym that
 gadrith euyl coueitise to his hous, that
 his nest be in hee3, and gessith hym for
 to be delyuered of the hond of yuel.
 10 Thou thou3tist confusioun to thin hous;
 thou hast slayn many peplis, and thi
 11 soule synnede. For a stoon of the wall
 shal crie, and a tree that is bitwixe
 ioyntours of beeldingis shal answeere.
 12 Woo to hym that beeldith a citee in
 blodis, and makith redy a cytee in wick-
 13 idnesse. Wher not these thingis ben of
 the Lord of oostis? Forsothe peplis shuln
 traueile in myche fíjr, and folkis in veyn,
 14 and thei shuln faile. For the erthe shal
 be fulfillid, that thei knowe the glorie of

tablis, that he renne^q, that schal rede it.
 For 3it the visioun *is* fer, and it schal³
 appere in to ende^r, and schal not lie; if it
 schal make dwellyng, abide thou it, for
 it comyng shal come, and schal not
 tarie. Lo! the soule of hym, that is vn-⁴
 bileueful, schal not be ríztful in hym silf;
 forsothe the iust man schal lyue in his
 feith. And as wyn disseyueth a man⁵
 drynkyng, so schal the proude man be,
 and he schal not be maad feir; for as helle
 he alargide^s his soule, and he *is* as deth,
 and he is not fillid; and he schal gadere to
 hym alle folkis, and he shal kepe^t togidere
 to hym alle puplis. Whether^u not alle⁶
 these *puplis* schulen take a parable on
 hym, and the speking of derk sentencis of
 hym? And it schal be seid, Wo to hym that
 multiplieth thingis not his owne; hou
 longe, and he aggregith azens hym silf
 thicke clei? Whether not sudeynli thei⁷
 schulen rise to gidere, that schulen bite
 thee? And thei schulen be reisid to-teer-
 yng thee, and thou schalt be in to raueyn
 to hem; and thin aspieris in^v *yuel* schulen
 wake. For thou robbidist many folkis,⁸
 alle schulen robbe thee, whiche schulen be
 left^w of puplis, for blood of man, and for
 wickidnesse of lond of the citee, and of
 alle men dwellynge in it. Woo to hym⁹
 that gaderith yuel coueitise to his hous,
 that his nest be in hi3, and gessith hym
 for to be delyuered of the hond of yuel.
 Thou thou3tist confusioun to thin hous;¹⁰
 thou hast slayn many puplis, and thi
 soule synnede. For a^x stoon of the wal¹¹
 schal crie, and a tree that is bitwixe ioyn-
 turis of bildyngis schal answeere. Woo to¹²
 hym that bildith a citee in bloodis, and
 makith redi a citee in wickidnesse. Whe-¹³
 ther not these thingis ben of the Lord
 of oostis? For puplis schulen trauele in
 myche fier, and folkis in veyn, and thei
 schulen faile. For the erthe schal be¹⁴
 fillid, that it knowe the glorie of the

^s kepe κ.

^q renne perfí3tli *u sec. m.* ^r the ende *c pr. m.* ^s largide s. ^t gadere s. ^u And whether *Δ pr. m.*
 Wher *c et ceteri.* ^v in to G. ^w residue, *ether left c et ceteri,* ^x the I.

15 the Lord, as waters hillynge the se. Woo
to hym that 3euith drinke to his frend,
sendynge his galle, and makynge drunken,
16 that he biholde his nakidnesse. He is
fulfillid with yuel fame for glorie; and
drynke thou, and be aslept^h; the cup of
the ri3t half of the Lord shal aboute
3eue thee, and casting vp of yuel fame
17 vpon thi glorie. For the wickidnesse of
Liban shal keuere thee, and the distruc-
cioun of beestis shal fere thee, of blodis
of man, and^l of wickidnesse of lond^k of
the citee, and of alle dwellynge thereyn.
18 What profitith the sculptile, for his
maker grauede it; a wellid thing to gi-
dre, and a fals ymage, for the maker
therof hopide in the makynge, that he
19 made dumbe symulacris? Woo to hym
that saith to a tree, Wake thou; Ryse
thou, to a stoon beynge styll; wher he
shal mowe teche? Loo! this is keuered
in gold and syluer, and eche spirit is not
20 in his entrailis. Forsothe the Lord in
his holy temple, al erthe be stille fro his
face.

CAP. III.

*Domine, audiri
audium tuum.
A.*

1 Lord, Y herde thi heerynge, and Y
2 dredde; Lord, thi werke, in the mydil
of 3eeris quyckene thou it. In the my-
dil of 3eeris thou shalt make knowen;
whan thou shalt be wrothe, thou shalt
3 recorde of mercy. God shal cum fro the
south, and the holy fro the mount of
Pharan. The glorie of hym keuerde he-
uen, and the erthe is ful of his heryng.
4 The shynynge shal be as lizt; hornys in
5 hondis of hym. There the strengthe of
hym is hid, byfore his face deth shal go;
6 the deuyll shal go out bifore his feet. He
stode, and matte the erthe; he bihelde,
and vnboonde folkis, and hillis of the
world ben broken to gydre; the litil hillis

Lord, as watris hilynge the see. Wo to 15
hym that 3yueth drynk to his frend, and
sendith his galle, and makith drunkun,
that he biholde his nakidnesse. He is fill- 16
id with yuel fame for glorie; and thou
drynke, and be aslept; the cuppe of the
ri3thalf of the Lord schal cumpasse thee,
and 'castynge vp of yuel fame on thi
glorie. For the wickidnesse of Liban 17
schal kyuer thee, and distruccioun of
beestis schal make hem aferd, of bloodis
of man, and of wickidnesse of lond, and
of the citee, and of alle men dwellynge
ther ynne. What profitith the 'grauun 18
ymage^a, for his makere grauyde it, a
wellid thing togidere and fals ymage? for
the makere therof hopide in makynge, that
he made doumbe symylacris. Wo to hym 19
that seith to a tre, Wake thou; Rise thou,
to a stoon beynge stille; whether he schal
mow teche? Lo! this is kyuerid with gold
and siluer, and no spirit is in his entrails.
Forsothe the Lord *is* in his hooli temple, 20
al erthe be stille fro his face.

CAP. III.

*The preier of Abacuk, the profete, for
vnkunynge men^a.*

*This title is in
Ebrew, and is
of the text.
Lire here.
EGKPQY.*

Lord, Y herde thin heryng, and Y 1
dredde; Lord, it *is* thi werk, in the myd- 2
dil of 3eeris quykene thou it. In the
middil of 3eeris thou schalt make knowun;
whanne thou schalt be wrooth, thou schalt
haue mynde of mercy. God schal come 3
fro the south, and the hooli fro the mount
of Faran. The glorie of hym kyueride
heuenes, and the erthe is ful of his heriynge.
The schynynge of hym schal be as lizt; 4
hornes in hondis^b of hym. There the 5
strengthe of hym was hid, deth schal go
bifore his face; the deuel schal go out
bifore hise feet. He stood, and mat the 6
erthe; he bihelde, and vnboond folkis, and
hillis of the world weren al to-brokun; the

^h asleepe A. ⁱ Om. A. ^k the lond H.

^y casting up, *ether spuyng c et ceteri preter l.* ^z sculptil c et ceteri. ^a From C E F G I K M N P Q R X Y. *The
preier of Abacuk, the profete, for vnkunynge men, and this schulde be red. v.* No rubric in AHS. ^b the
hondis RV.

of the world ben bowid doun; of the
 7 wayes of his euerlastingnesse. For wick-
 idnesse Y saw; the tentis of Ethiopie,
 the skynnes of lond of Madian shuln be
 8 trublid. Lord, wher in flodis thou art
 wrothe, or in flodis thi woodnesse, or in
 the se thin indignacioun? Whiche shalt
 stye vp thin horsis; and thi foure horsid
 9 cartis saluacioun. Thou reysynge shalt
 reyse thi bowe, othis to lynagis whiche
 thou hast spoken; thou shalt kitte flodis
 10 of erthe. Watris sawen thee, and hillis
 sorewiden, the guter of waters passide;
 depnesse 3af his voice, heeznesse reyside
 11 his hondis. Sunne and mone stoden in
 her dwellynge; in the list of thin arewis
 thei shuln goo, in the shynynge of thi
 12 spere smytynge. In beting of teeth thou
 shalt defoule erthe, and in wodnesse
 13 thou shalt astoneye folkis. Thou art gon
 out in to helthe of thi peple, in to helthe
 with thi crist; thou hast smyten the heued
 of the hous of the vnpitouse man, thou
 hast made nakid the foundement vn to
 14 the neckus. Thou cursidist the scep^ctris,
or powers, of hym, the hed of his fizters,
 cummynge as whirlywynde for to scatere
 me; the ioyinge with outforth of hem, as
 of hym that deuourith a pore man in
 15 hidils. Thou madist a weye in the se
 to thin horsis, in cleye of manye waters.
 16 Y herde, and my wombe is to gydre
 trublid; of the voice my lippis trem-
 bleden to gydre. Rott entre in to my
 boonys, and boyle, *or sprynge*, vndir me;
 and Y shal reste a3ein in the day of tri-
 bulacioun, and Y shal stey vp to oure
 17 peple girde to gydre. Forsothe the fije
 tree shal not florishe, and buriownyng
 shal not be in vyne 3erdis; the werk of
 the olyue shal lee3e, and feeldis shuln
 not brynge to mete; a sheep shal be kitt
 of fro the folde, and a drooue shal not
 18 be in the cratchis. Forsothe Y shal haue
 ioie in the Lord, and Y shal ioie with
 19 outeforth in God my Jhesu. God the

litle hillis of the world weren bowid doun,
 of the weies of his euerlastyngnesse. For
 wickidnesse Y sai; the tentis of Ethiopie,
 the skynnes of the lond of Madian schulen
 be troblid. Lord, whether in floodis thou
 art wrooth, ether in floodis *is* thi strong
 veniaunce, ether in the see *is* thin indig-
 nacioun? Which shalt stie on thin horsis;
 and thi^c foure horsid cartis *is^d* saluacioun.
 Thou reisyng schalt reise thi bouwe,
 9 othis to lynagis whiche thou hast spoke;
 thou schalt departe the floodis of erthe.
 Watris saien thee, and hillis sorewiden,
 10 the goter of watris passide; depnesse 3af
 his vois, hi3nesse reyside hise hondis. The
 11 sunne and moone stoden in her dwellyng
 place; in the list of thin arowis thei schu-
 len go, in the schynyng of thi spere glis-
 nyng. In gnastyng thou schalt defoule
 12 erthe, and in strong veniaunce thou schalt
 astoneye folkis. Thou art gon out in to
 13 helthe of thi puple, in to helthe with thi
 crist; thou hast smyte the heed of the
 hous of the vnpitouse man, thou hast
 maad nakid the foundement til to the
 necke. Thou cursidist the cep^etris^e, *ether*
 14 *powers^f*, of hym, the heed of hise fizteris,
 to men comyng as whirlewynde for to
 scatere me; the ioiying withoutforth of hem,
 as of hym that deuourith a pore man in
 15 hidlis. Thou madist a weie in the see
 to thin horsis, in clei of many watris. Y
 16 herde, and my wombe is troblid togidere;
 my lippis trembliden togidere of the vois.
 Rot entre^g in my boonys, and spreng^h
 vndur me; that Y reste a3en in the dai
 of tribulacioun, and Y schal stie vp to
 oure puple gird togidere. For the fije
 17 tre schal not floure, and buriownyng schal
 not be in vyn3erdis; the werk of olyue tre
 schal lie, and feeldis schulen not brynge
 mete; a scheep schal be kit awei fro the
 fold, and droueⁱ schal not be in cratchis.
 Forsothe Y schal haue ioie in the Lord,
 18 and Y schal make ioie with outforth in
 God my Jhesu. God the Lord *is* my
 19

^c on thi ru. ^d is thi n. ^e ceptre s. ^f power s. ^g entrede A pr. m. ^h buyle, *ether sprynge* c et ceteri.
ⁱ a droue rk.

Lord my strengthe, and he shal putte
my feet as of hertis; and vpon myn hee;
thingus, the ouercummer shal leede me
forth, singynge in psalmes.

strengthe, and he schal putte my feet as
of hertis; and on myn hiȝe thingis, the
ouercomere schal lede forth me, syngynge
in salmes.

*Here endith the booke of Abacuk, the
profete, and bigynneth the booke of
Sophonye, profete¹.*

*Here endith Abacuk, and here begin-
neth Sofonye).*

¹ No final rubric in AGH.

^j From CFGHIMQRSU. *Here endeth Abacuk, the profete; se now the booke of Sophonye, the profete. K.*
*Here endith the booke of Abacuk, and bigynneth the booke of Sophonye. N. Here endith Abacuk, the pro-
fete, and here bigynneth the booke of Sophonye, the profete. X. No final rubric in AEPY.*

ZEPHANIAH.

The book of Sophonye^a.

*Here bigynnith the book of the profecie
of Sophonie, the profete^a.*

CAP. I.

¹ THE word of the Lord, that is maad to
Sophonye, sone of Chusy, sone of Godo-
lie, sone of Amasie, sone of Ezechie, in
the days of Josye, the sone of Amon,
²kyng of Juda. Y gaderynge shal gadre
alle thingus fro face of erthe, saith the
³Lord; gadrynge man and beeste, gad-
rynge volatilis of heuen, and fishes of the
se; and fallyngis of vnpytous men shuln
ben, and Y shal leese men fro face of
⁴the erthe, saith the Lord. And Y shal
stretche out myn hond vpon Juda, and
vpon alle the dwellers of Jerusalem; and
Y shal leese of this place the relikis of
Baal, and the names of kepers of the
⁵housis, with the prestis; and hem that
worshipen vpon roues the kny3thod of
heuen, and worshipen, and sweren in
⁶the Lord, and sweren in Melchon; and
whiche ben turned away byhynde the
bac of the Lord, and whiche souzten, *or*
axiden, not the Lord, nether enserch-
⁷iden hym. Be 3e stille fro face of the
Lord God, for ni3 is the day of the
Lord; for the Lord made redi a sacrifice,
⁸halewide his clepid *men*. And it shal
be, in the day of offryng of the Lord, Y
shal visite vpon princes, and vpon sones

CAP. I.

THE word of the Lord, that was maad ¹
to Sofonye, sone of Chusi, sone of Godo-
lie, sone of Amasie, sone of Ezechie, in
the daies of Josie, the sone of Amon, king
of Juda. Y gaderinge schal gadere alle ²
thingis fro the face of erthe, seith the
Lord; Y gaderynge man and beeste, Y ³
gaderynge volatils of heuene, and fischis
of the see; and fallyngis of vnpytouse men
schulen be, and Y schal leese men fro
face^b of erthe, seith the Lord. And Y ⁴
schal stretche out myn hond on Juda, and
on alle dwellers^c of Jerusalem; and Y schal
lese fro this place the relifs of Baal, and
the names of keperis of housis, with
prestis; and hem that worschipen on ⁵
roouys the kny3thod of heuene, and wor-
schipen, and sweren in the Lord, and
sweren in Melchon; and whiche ben ⁶
turned awei bihynde the bak of the Lord,
and whiche 'souzten not^d the Lord, nether
enserschiden hym. Be 3e stille fro the ⁷
face of the Lord God, for ni3 is the dai
of the Lord; for the Lord made redi a^e
sacrifice, halewide^f hise clepid *men*. And ⁸
it schal be, in the dai of sacrifice of the
Lord, Y schal visite on princes, and on
sones of the kyng, and on alle that ben

^a Here bigynneth the boke of Sophonyas, prophete. A. No initial rubric in GH.

^a From E. Sofonye. A. Here bigynnith Sophonie, profete. PY. No initial rubric in the other Mss.
^b the face c pr. m. IKNR sec. m. SX sec. m. ^c the dwelleris x sec. m. ^d souzten not, nether axide not
c pr. m. s. n. ether a. not c sec. m. souzten not, nether axeden not ES. souzten not, either axeden not FGH
KMNPQRUXY. ^e Om. I. ^f he halewide IK sec. m.

of the kyng, and vpon alle that ben clothid with pilgrim, *or straunge*, clothing. And Y shal visite vpon eche that proudli entrith vpon the threshfold in that day, whiche fulfillen the hous of the Lord her God with wickidnesse and gyle. And ther^b shal be in that day, saith the Lord, a voys of crye fro the zate of fishis, and zoulynge fro the secounde, *or that streete of Jerusalem*, and grete contricioun fro litil hillis. Zoule ze, dwellers of Pyle, *or of tauern*; alle the peple of Canaan was stille to gidre, alle wlappid in syluer perishiden. And it shal be, in that tyme Y shal seeke Jerusalem in lanternys, and Y shal visite vpon alle men pi3t in her darstis, whiche sayen in her hertis, The Lord shal not do wel, and he shal not do yuel. And the strengthe of hem shal be in to rauyshyng, and the hous of hem in to desert; and thei shuln beelde housis, and shuln^c not enhabite; and thei shuln plante vyne zerdus, and thei shuln not drynke the wijn of hem. Ni3 is the grete day of the Lord, ni3 and swyft ful myche; the voys of day of the Lord bitter, a stronge man shal be in tribulacioun there. The ilk day a day of wrath, day of tribulacioun and anguysh, the day of needynesse, *or sorewe with out counfort*, and myseisetee, *or wretchidnesse^{cc}*, day of derknessis and myst, day of cloude and whirlwynde, day of trumpe and noyse vpon stronge cytees and vpon hee3e corners. And Y shal truble men, and thei shuln walke as blynde, for to the Lord thei han synned; and the blood of hem shal be shed out as erthe, and the bodyes of hem as tordis. Bot and the syluer of hem, and the gold of hem, shal not mowe delyuere hem in the day of wrath of the Lord; in fijr of his feruour al erthe shal be deuoured, for he shal make eende with haastyng to alle men enhabitynge erthe.

clothid with pilgrimys, *ether straunge*, clothing. And Y shal visite on ech that proudli entrith on the threisfold^s in that dai, whiche fillen the hous of her Lord God with wickidnesse and gile. And ther¹⁰ shal be in that dai, seith the Lord, a voys of cry fro the zate of fischis, and zellynge fro the secounde zate, and greet defoulyng fro litte hillis. Zelle ze, dwelleris of Pila; al the puple of Canaan was stille togidere, alle men wlappid in siluer^b perischiden. And it shal be, in that tyme Y shal¹² seke Jerusalem with lanternes, and Y shal visiteⁱ on alle men pi3t^k in her darstis^l, whiche seien in her hertis, The Lord shal not do wel, and he shal not do yuele. And the strengthe of hem shal¹³ be in to rauyschyng, and the housis of hem in to desert; and thei schulen bilde housis, and schulen not enhabite; and thei schulen plaunte vynezerdus, and thei schulen not drynke the wyn of hem. Ny3 is¹⁴ the greet dai of the Lord, ni3 and swift ful myche; the voys of the^m dai of the Lord is bittir, a strong man shal be in tribulacioun there. 'The ilkeⁿ dai is a dai¹⁵ of wraththe, dai of tribulacioun and^o angwisch, dai of nedynesse and wretchidnesse^p, dai of derknessis and myist, dai of cloude and whirlewynd, dai of trumpe¹⁶ and^q noise on strong citees and on hi3e corneris. And Y shal troble men, and¹⁷ thei schulen walke as blynde, for thei han synned azens the Lord; and the blood of hem shal be sched out as erthe, and the bodies of hem schulen be as tordis. But¹⁸ and^r the siluer of hem, and gold of hem, shal not mowe delyuere hem in the dai of^s wraththe of the Lord; in fier of his feruour al erthe shal be deuourid, for he schal make ende with haastyng to alle men enhabitynge the^t erthe.

^b Y A. Y ther H. ^c thei shulen A. ^{cc} wretchidnesses G sec. m.

^s threshold EIPY. frexfold K. ^h children N. ⁱ ryse I. ^k put K sec. m. QRSU. ^l drastis Ksx. ^m Om. EFHKMQSU. ⁿ Thilke EFGIKMPY. ^o and of I. ^p myseiste, *ether wrecchidnesse* CEGHIKMNPRQUSY. ^q myseise, *eithir wrecchidnesse* FS. ^r Om. EPSY. ^s of the I. ^t in ceteri.

CAP. II.

1 Cum 3e togydre, be 3e^d gadrid, 3e folk
2 not worthi to be louyd, byfore that
comaundyng brenge forth as dust pass-
yng day; byfore that wrath of wode-
nesse of the Lord cum, byfore that the
day of his indignacioun come vpon 3ou.
3 Alle mylde, or *pacient*, men of erthe,
seeke 3e the Lord, whiche han wrou3t
the dom of hym; seke 3e the iust, seeke
3e the mylde, 3if eny maner 3e be hid in
4 the day of woodnesse of the Lord. For
Gaza shal be distruyed, and Aschalon in
to desert; thei shuln caste out Azotus
in mydday, and Ackaron shal be drawen
5 out by the rote. Woo! 3e that dwellen
the litil part of the se, a^{dd} folk of lost men.
The word of the Lord vpon 3ou^e, Canaan,
the lond of Fylisteyns, and Y shal dis-
truye thee, so that an yndweller be not;
6 and the litil part of the se shal be reste
7 of sheeperdis, and fooldis of sheep. And
it shal be a litil part of hym, that shal
abide of the hous of Juda, there thei
shuln be fed in the housis^f of Aschalon;
at euyng thei shuln reste, for the Lord
God of hem visitide hem, and shal turne
8 away the caityftee of hem. Y herde the
shenshippe of Moab, and blasfemyes of
the sonys of Amon, whiche thei^{ff} dispis-
iden my peple, and thei ben magnyfyed
9 vpon the termes of hem. Therefore Y
lyue, saith the Lord of oostis, God of
Yrael, for Moab shal be as Sodom, and
the sonys of Amon as Gomor; drienesse
of thornes, and hepis of salt, and desert,
til in to with out eende. The relikis of
my peple shuln rauyshe hem, the resi-
10 dues of my folc shuln welde hem. So-
thely this thing shal come to hem for her
pride, in whiche thei blasfemyden, and
weren magnyfyed vpon the peple of the
11 Lord of oostis. Orrible the Lord vpon
hem, and he shal make feble alle goddis
of erthe; and men of her place shuln

CAP. II.

Come 3e togidere, be gaderid, 3e folc
1 not worthi to be loued, bifore that co-
2 maundyng brynge forth as dust passyng
dai; bifore that wraththe of strong ven-
iaunce of the Lord come on 3ou, bifor
that the dai of his indignacioun come on
3ou. Alle myelde^a men of erthe, seke 3e³
the Lord, whiche han wrou3t the doom of
hym; seke 3e the iust, seke 3e the mylde,
if ony maner 3e be hid in the dai of
strong veniaunce of the Lord. For Gasa⁴
shal be distried, and Ascalon *shal be* in
to desert; thei schulen caste out Azotus
in myddai, and Accaron shal be drawun
out bi the root. Wo to 3ou that dwellen⁵
in the litil part of the see, a folc of loste
men. The word of the Lord on 3ou, Ca-
naan, the lond of Filisteis, and Y schal
distrie thee, so that a dwellere be not;
and the litil part of the see schal be reste⁶
of scheepherdis, and foldis of scheep. And⁷
it schal be a litil part of hym, that schal
be left of the hous of Juda, there thei
schulen be fed in the housis of Ascalon;
at euentid thei schulen reste, for the Lord
God of hem schal visite hem, and schal
turne awei the caitifte of hem. Y herde⁸
the schenschip of Moab, and blasfemyes^v
of^w sones of Amon, whiche thei seiden
schentfuli to my puple, and thei weren
magnified on the termes of hem. Therfor⁹
Y lyue, seith the Lord of oostis, God of
Israel, for Moab schal be as Sodom, and
the sones of Amon as Gomorre; drynesse
of thornes, and hepis of salt, and desert, til
in to withouten ende. The relifs of my
puple schulen rauysche hem, the residues
of my folc schulen welde hem. Sotheli¹⁰
this thing schal come to hem for her
pride, for thei blasfemeden, and weren
magnified on the puple of the Lord of
oostis. The Lord *shal be* orible on hem,¹¹
and he schal make feble alle goddis^x of
erthe; and men of her place schulen wor-

^d Om. AGH. ^{dd} o A. ^e Om. A. ^f hous A. ^{ff} Om. G sec. m.

^a myelde, *ether pacient c et ceteri.* ^v blasfemye F. ^w of the I. ^x goodis NRS sup. ras. U.

wirshipe hym, alle the ijlis of hethen
 12 men. Bot and zee, Ethiopiens, shuln be
 13 slayn bi my swerd. And he shal stretche
 forth his hond vpon the north, and shal
 leese Assur; and he shal putte the faire
 in to wildrenesse, and in to vnwayed, and
 14 as desert. And alle flockis^g, and beestis
 of folkis, shuln ligge in the mydil therof;
 and onacratulus, *that is, a brid with a
 long bill lijke a swan*, and the yrchoun
 shuln dwelle in the threshefoldis therof;
 voys of the syngynge in a wyndowe, and
 a crowe in the lyntill, *or ouer thresfold*,
 for Y shal make thynne the strengthe
 15 therof. This is the glorious citee dwell-
 ynge in trist, whiche saide in her herte,
 Y am, and ther is noon other more with-
 outen me. Hou it is maad desert, a
 couche of beast? Eche man that shal passe
 bi it, shal hisse, *or scorne*, and shal moue
 his hond.

CAP. III.

1 Wo! thou cytee, terrere, *or stirere*, to
 2 wrathe, and bouzt azein culuer. It herde
 not the voice, and resceyuede not disci-
 plyne, *or chastising*; it tristede not in
 3 the Lord, it neizide not to hir God. The
 princis therof in mydil therof as lyouns
 roringe; iugis therof wolues, in the euyne-
 4 tyde leften not in to morewe. The pro-
 phetis therof wode, vnfeithful men; the
 prestis therof defouliden holy thing, vn-
 5 iustly diden azeinus the lawe. The Lord
 iust in mydil therof, he shal not do
 wickidnesse; erly, erly he shal zeue his
 dom in lizt, and it shal not be hid; for-
 sothe the wickid man wist not confu-
 6 sioun. Y loste folkis, and the corners of
 hem ben distruyed; Y made the wayes of
 hem desert, whil ther is not that shal
 passe. The cytees of hem ben desolate,
 not dwellynge a man, nether eny dweller.
 7 Y sayde, Nethese thou shalt dreede me,
 thou shalt resceyue disciptyne; and the

schipe hym, alle the ilis of hethene men.
 But and ze, Ethiopiens, schulen be slayn 12
 bi my swerd. And he schal stretche forth 13
 his hond on the north, and schal leese
 Assur; and he schal putte the feir *citee*
Nynyue in to wildirnesse, and into with-
 out weie, and as desert. And flockis, and 14
 alle the beestis of folkis^y, schulen ligge in
 the myddil therof; and^z onacratulus^{*}, and
 irchun schulen dwelle in threshfoldis ther-
 of; voys of the syngynge in wyndow^a,
 and crow^b in the lyntil, for Y schal make
 thinne the strengthe therof. This is 15
 the gloriouse citee dwellynge in trist,
 which seide in hir herte, Y am, and ther
 is noon other more withouten me. Hou
 is it maad vnto desert, a couche of beeste;
 ech man that schal passe bi it, schal hisse,
 and schal moue his hond.

* *onacratulus*
 is a brid with
 a long bile, lijk
 a swan. AGE
 NQU.

CAP. III.

Wo! thou citee, terrere to wraththe, 1
 and bouzt azen a culuer. It herde not 2
 the^d voys of the Lord, and resceyuede not
 techyng, *ether chastising*; it tristenyde^e
 not in the Lord, it neizide not to her God.
 Princes therof in myddil therof *weren* as 3
 liouns rorynge; iugis therof *weren* wolues,
 in the euentid thei leften not in to mo-
 rewe. Profetis therof *weren* woode, vn- 4
 feithful^f men; prestis therof defouliden
 hooli thing, thei diden vniustli azens the
 lawe. The Lord iust^g in the myddil 5
 therof, schal^h not do wickidnesse; erli, erli
 he schal zyue his dom in lizt, and it schal
 not be hid; forsothe the wickid *puple*
 knew not confusioun. Y loste folkis, and 6
 the corneris of hem ben distried; Y made
 the weies of hem desert, while there is
 not that schal passe. The citees of hem
 ben desolat, for a man is not left, nether
 ony dwellere. Y seide, Nethese thou 7
 schalt drede me, thou schalt resceyue

^g folkis A.

^y flockis I. ^z Om. EPY. ^a the wyndow C. ^b a crow U. ^d Om. CEFHGKMNPRSU pr. m. ^e tristede I.
^f and vnfeithful U sec. m. ^g is iust U sec. m. ^h and schal U sec. m.

dwellynge therof shal not perishe, for alle thingus in whiche Y visitide it; nethese ful erly thei rysynge han corrupted alle her thouȝtis. Wherfore abyde thou me, saith the Lord, in the day of my rysyng aȝein in to comynge. For my dome is, that Y gadre folkis, and gadre rewmes; and Y shal shede out vpon hem myn indignacioun, and al the wrath of my wodenesse; forsothe in fȳr of my feruour al erthe shal be deuoured.

⁹ For thanne Y shal ȝelde to my peplis a chosen tunge, that alle in cleepen in name of the Lord, and serue to hym in oo

¹⁰ shuldre. Ouer the flodis of Ethiopie, fro thennis my bisecheris, the sonys of my scaterid men, shuln brynge a ȝift to

¹¹ me. In that day thou shalt not be confoundide vpon alle thi fyndyngis, in whiche thou trespassidist in me; for thanne Y shal take away fro the mydil of thee the grete spekers of thi pride, and thou shalt namore putte to, for to

¹² be enhaunsid in myn holy hill. And Y shal leue in mydil of thee a pore peple, and nedy; and thei shuln hope in name

¹³ of the Lord. The relíkis of Yrael shuln not do wickidnesse, nether shuln speke leesyng, and a gyleful tunge shal not be funden in hem; for thei shuln be fed, and shuln reste, and there shal not be

¹⁴ that shal fere. These thingus saith the Lord^h, Douȝter of Syon, herie thou, synge thou, Yrael; glade thou, and ful-out ioie in al thi herte, thou douȝter of

¹⁵ Jerusalem. The Lord hath taken away thi dom, he hath turned away thin enemyes; kyng of Yrael lordⁱ in the mydil of thee, thou shalt namore dreede yuel.

¹⁶ In that day it shal be said, Jerusalem, nyl thou dreede; Syon, be not thin hondis

¹⁷ vnknȳt. The Lord thi God stronge in mydil of thee, he shal saauē^j; he shal enioyē^{jj} vpon thee in gladnesse, he shal be stille in thi louyng, he shal ful enioyē^k

techyng; and the dwellyng place therof shal not perishe, for alle thingis in whiche Y visitide it; nethese ful eerli thei risynge han corrupt alle her thouȝtis. Wherfor abide thou me, seith the Lord,⁸ in the dai of my rysyng aȝein in to comynge. For my doom is, that Y gadre folkis, and Y schal gadre rewmes; and Y schal schede out on hem myn indignacioun, and al¹ wraththe of my strong veniaunce; for in fier of my feruour al erthe schal be deuourid. For thanne Y schal⁹ ȝelde to puplis a chosun lippe, that alle clepe inwardli in the name of the Lord, and serue to hym with o schuldre. Ouer¹⁰ the floodis of Ethiopie, fro thens my bisecheris, the sones of my scaterid men^k, schulen brynge ȝifte to me. In that¹¹ day thou schalt not be confoundid on alle thi fyndyngis, in whiche thou trespassidist aȝens me; for thanne Y schal take awei fro the myddil of thee grete spekeris of thi pride, and thou schalt no more put to, for to be enhaunsid in myn hooli hil. And Y schal leue in the myddil of thee¹² a pore puple and nedi; and thei schulen hope in the name of the Lord. The relifs¹³ of Israel schulen not do wickidnesse, nether schulen speke leesyng, and a gyleful tunge schal not be foundun in the mouth of hem; for thei schulen be fed, and schulen reste, and ther schal not be that schal make aferd. These thingis seith the Lord,¹⁴ Douȝter of Sion, herie thou hertli^l, synge thou, Israel; be thou glad, and make thou ioie withoutforth in al thin herte, thou douȝter of Jerusalem. The Lord hath¹⁵ take awei thi dom, hath turned away thin enemyes; the kyng of Israel the Lord is in^m myddil of thee, thou schalt no more dreede yuel. In that dai it schal be seid,¹⁶ Jerusalemⁿ, nyle thou drede; Sion, thin hondis be not clumsid^o. Thi Lord God is¹⁷ strong in the myddil of thee, he schal saue; he schal make ioie on thee in glad-

^h Lord God A. ⁱ lord, lord K. ^j saue thee G sec. m. ^{jj} ioie G sec. m. ^k out ioie AH.

^l al the r. ^k of men A pr. m. C sec. m. EFGHIKMNQRSUX pr. m. ¹ Om. I. ^m in the IK. ⁿ in Jerusalem E. to Jerusalem U sec. m. ^o clumsid CDEFGHIKMNQRSUX. acumbled EF.

18 vpon thee in heryng. Y shal gadre the
foolis that wenten away fro thi lawe, for
thei weren of thee, that thou haue na-
19 more shenshipe vpon hem. Loo! Y shal
slea alle men that tourmentiden thee in
that tyme, and Y shal saaue the halt-
ynge, and Y shal gedre hir that was cast
out; and Y shal putte hem in to heryng,
and in to name in eche lond of confu-
sioun of hem, in that tyme in whiche Y
20 shal leede 3ou to, and in the tyme in
whiche Y shal gadre 3ou. Forsothe Y
shal 3eue 3ou in to name, and in to hery-
ng to alle peplis of erthe, whanne Y shal
conuerte 3our caitifte byfore 3our ee3en,
saith the Lord.

*Here endith the book of Sophonye,
prophete, and bigynneth the book of
Aggey, the prophete¹.*

nesse, he schal be stille in thi louyng, he
schal make ioie withoutforth on thee in
heriyng. Y schal gadere the foolis^p, *ether* 18
veyn men, that wenten awei fro the lawe,
for thei weren of thee, that thou haue no
more schenschipe on hem. Lo! Y schal 19
sle alle men that turmentiden thee in that
tyme, and Y schal saue him that haltith,
and Y schal gadere hir that was cast out;
and Y schal putte hem in to heriyng, and
in to name in ech lond of confusioun of
hem, in that tyme in which Y schal
brynge 3ou, and in the tyme in which Y 20
schal gadre 3ou. For Y schal 3yue 3ou in
to name, and in to heriyng to alle puplis
of erthe, whanne Y schal conuerte 3oure
caitifte bfore 3oure i3en, seith the Lord.

*Here endith Sophonye, and here bi-
gynneth Aggei^q.*

¹ No final rubric in AGH.

P triflers 1. . . q From CFGHIMQESU. *Here eendeth the booc of Sophonye; se now the booc of Aggei, the
profete. K. Here endith the book of Sophonye, and bigynneth the book of Aggey. NX. No final rubric in
AEPY.*

H A G G A I.

The booke of Aggey^a.

CAP. I.

1 IN the secounde yeer of Darius, kyng
of Persis, in the sixte moneth, in oo day
of the moneth, the word of the Lord is
maad in the hond of Aggey, prophete, to
Zorobabel, sone of Salatiel, duyke of Juda,
and to Jhesu, 'the greet prest, sone of Jo-
2 sedech^b, sayinge, These thingus saith the
Lord of oostis, sayinge, This peple saith,
3 It cummeth not the tyme of the hous of
the Lord to be beeldid. And the word
of the Lord is maad in the hond of Ag-
4 gey, prophete, sayinge, Wher it is tyme
to 3ou, that 3e dwelle in housis^c couplid
5 with tymbre, and this hous desert? And
now these thingus saith the Lord God of
oostis, Putte 3e^d 3our hertis vpon 3our
6 wayes. 3e han sown myche, and brouzten
in lital; 3e han eten, and 3e ben not ful-
fillid; 3e han drunke, and 3e ben not ful
of drinke; 3e hilliden 3ou, and 3e ben not
maad hote; and he that gadrid hijris,
sente hem in to a sac, *or bagge*, hoolid,
7 *or broken*. These thingus saith the Lord
of oostis, Putte 3e 3our hertis vpon 3our
8 wayes. Stye 3e vp in to the mounteyn,
bere 3e treese, and bielde 3e an hous;
and it schal be acceptable to me, and Y
9 schal be glorifiede, saith the Lord. 3e
bihelden to more, and loo! it made^e
lesse; and 3e brouzten in to hous, and

Here bigynneth Aggey^a.

CAP. I.

IN the secounde yeer of Darius, kyng of
Persis, in the sixte monethe, in the firste
dai of the monethe, the word of the Lord
was maad in the hond of Aggey, profete,
to Sorobabel, sone of Salatiel, duyke of
Juda, and to Jhesu, the greet preest, sone
of Josedech, and seide, The Lord of oostis²
seith these thingis, and spekith, This pu-
ple seith, 3it cometh not the tyme of the
hous of the Lord to be bildid. And the³
word of the Lord was maad in the^b hond
of Aggei, profete^c, and seide, Whether^d it⁴
is tyme to 3ou, that 3e dwelle in housis
couplid with tymbir, and this hous *be for-*
sakun^e? And now the Lord of oostis seith⁵
these thingis, Putte 3e 3oure hertis on
3oure weies. 3e han sowe myche, and⁶
brouzte in lital; 3e han etun, and ben^f not
fillid; 3e han drunke, and 3e ben not ful
of drynk; 3e hiliden 3ou, and 3e ben not
maad hoote; and he that gaderide hiris,
sente tho in to a sak holid, *ether brokun*.
The Lord of oostis seith these thingis,⁷
Putte 3e 3oure hertis on 3oure weies. Stie⁸
3e vp in to the munteyn, bere 3e trees,
and bilde 3e an hous; and it schal be
acceptable to me, and Y schal be glorified,
seith the Lord. 3e bihelden to more, and⁹
loo! it is maad lesse; and 3e brouzten in
to the hous, and Y blew it out. For what

^a Here begynneth the booke of Aggey, prophete. A. No initial rubric in GH. ^b the sone of Josedech, the greet preest AGHK pr. m. ^c the hous K. ^d Om. A. ^e is maad G sec. m.

^a Here biginneth the booke of Aggei, profete. E. Here biginneth Aggei, profete. PY. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^b Om. HINRUX pr. m. ^c the prophete I. ^d Wher ceteri. ^e desert, ether forsakun CEF GHIKMNPRUXY. desert, ether desolacioun S. ^f 3e ben ceteri.

Y blewe it out. For what cause, saith the Lord of oostis? for myn hous is desert^f, and 3e hasten eche man in to his¹⁰ hous. For this thing heuens ben forbeden, that thei schulden not 3eue dew; and the erthe is forbeden, that it shulde¹¹ not 3eue his buriownyng. And Y clepide drynesse vpon erthe, and vpon mounteyns, and vpon whete, and vpon wyn, and vpon oyle, and what euer thingus the erthe bringeth forth; and vpon men, and vpon beestis, and vpon¹² al labour of hondis. And Zorobabel, sone of Salatiel, herde, and Jhesus, 'the grete prest, sone of Josedech^{ff}, and alle relikis of the peple, the voys of her God, and the wordis of Aggey, prophete, as the Lord God of hem sente hym to hem; and al the peple dredde of the face¹³ of the Lord. And Aggey saide, a messangere of the Lord, of messangers of the Lord to the peple, sayinge, Y am¹⁴ with 3ou, saith the Lord. And the Lord reyside the spirit of Zorobabel, sone of Salatiel, duyck of Juda, and the spirit of Jhesu, 'the grete prest, sone of Josedech^g, and the spirit of the relikis of alle peple; and thei entriden, and maden werk in the hous of the Lord of hoostis, her God,¹ in the twentithe day and fourthe of the moneth, in the sixte moneth, in the secounde 3eer of Darius, kyng.

CAP. II.

² In the seuenthe moneth, in the twentithe and firste of the moneth, the word of the Lord is maad in the hond of Aggey, prophete, sayinge, Speke thou to Zorobabel, sone of Salatiel, duyck of Juda, and to Jhesu, 'the greet preest, sone of Josedech^g, and to other of the peple, sayinge, Who in 3ou is left, that saw³ this hous in his first glorie? and what seen 3e this now? wher it is not thus, as it be⁵ not in 3our ee3en? And now, Zorobabel,

cause, seith the Lord of oostis? for myn hous is desert^g, and 3e hasten ech man in to his hous. For this thing heuenes ben¹⁰ forbedun^h, that thei schulden not 3yue dew on 3ou; and the erthe is forbodun, that it schulde not 3yue his buriownyng. And Y clepide drynesse on erthe, and on¹¹ mounteyns, and on wheete, and on wyn, and on oile, and what euer thingis the erthe bryngith forth; and on men, and on beestis, and on al labour of hondis. And¹² Sorobabel, the sone of Salatiel, and Jhesus, the greet preest, the sone of Josedech, and alle relifs of the puple, herden the vois of her God, and the wordis of Aggei, the profete, as the Lord God of hem sente him to hem; and al the puple dredde of the face of the Lord. And Aggei, a messenger of¹³ the Lord, of the messangeris of the Lord, seide to the puple, and spak, Y am with 3ou, seith the Lord. And the Lord reyside¹⁴ the spirit of Sorobabel, the sone of Salatiel, duik of Juda, and the spirit of Jhesu, the greet preest, the sone of Josedech, and the spirit of the relifs of al puple; and thei entriden, and maden werk in the hous of the Lord of oostis, her^k God.

CAP. II.

In the foure and twentithe dai of the¹ monethe, in the sixte monethe, in the secunde 3eer of kyng Darius. In the se² uenthe monethe, in the oon and twentith dai of the monethe, the word of the Lord was maad in the hond of Aggei, the profete, and seide, Speke thou to Sorobabel,³ the sone of Salatiel, the duyck of Juda, and to Jhesu, the gret preest, the sone of Josedech, and to othere^l of the puple, and seie thou, Who in 3ou is left, that sai^m⁴ this hous in his firste glorie? and what seen 3e this now? whether it is not thus, as if it be not bifore 3oure izen? And⁵ now, Sorobabel, be thou coumfortid, seith the Lord, and Jhesu, greetⁿ preest, sone^o

^f desert, or forleft GK pr. m. ^{ff} the sone of Josedech, the greet preest AG. ^g sone of Josedech, the greet preest AGHK pr. m. ^{gg} sone of Josedech, the greet preest AGHK pr. m.

^g desert, or forleft CEF GHIKMNPRUXY. desert, other left S. ^h forbendid I. ⁱ seisede KY. ^k of her KRU. ^l othere men U sec. m. ^m sau3 I sapius. ⁿ the grete FL. ^o the sone I.

be thou coumfortid, saith the Lord, and Jhesu, 'greet preest, sone of Josedech^b, be thou coumfortid, and al peple of the lond, be thou coumfortid, saith the Lord of oostis; and do 3e, for Y am with 3ou, 6saith the Lord of oostis. The word that Y couenauntide with 3ou, whanne 3e wenten out of the lond of Egypt, and my Spirit schal be in the mydil of 3ou, 7 Nyl 3e dreede, for these thingus saith the Lord of oostis, 3it oo lytil thing, *or tyme*, is, and Y schal moue heuen, and 8erthe, and the se, and dryenesse; and Y schal moue alle folkis, and the desirid to alle folkis schal cume; and Y schal fulfille this hous with glorie, saith the Lord of 9oostis. Myn is syluer and myn is gold, 10seith the Lord of oostis. The glorie of this laste hous schal be greet, more than of the firste, seith the Lord of oostis. And in this place I schal 3yue pees, 11seith the Lord of oostis. In the foure and twentithe of the nynthe moneth, in the secunde 3eer of Darius, kyng, the word of the Lord is maad to Aggey, 12prophete, seiyng, These thingus saith the Lord God of oostis, Axe prestis the 13lawe, sayinge, 3if a man schal take hallowid fleshe in the heme of his clothinge, and schal touche of the heeznesse therof brede, or potage, or wyne, and oyle, or eche mete, wher it schal be hallowid? Sotheli prestis answeyng sayden, Nay. 14And Aggey saide, 3if a man defoulid in soule schal touche of alle these, wher it schal be defoulid? And prestis answerden, 15and saiden, It schal be defoulid. And Aggey answerde, and saide, So this peple, and so this folk byfore my face, saith the Lord, and so al werc of her hondis; and alle thingus that thei shuln offere there, 16shuln be defoulid. And now putte 3e 3our hertis, fro this day and aboue, byfore that a stoon vpon a stoon was putt 17in the temple of the Lord, whenne 3e wenten to an hep of twenty bushellis,

of Josedech, be thou coumfortid, and al the puple of the lond, be thou coumfortid, seith the Lord of oostis; and do 3e, for Y am with 3ou, seith the Lord of oostis. The word that Y couenauntide with 3ou, 6whanne 3e wenten out of the lond of Egypt, and my Spirit schal be in the myddil^p of 3ou. Nyle 3e drede, for the Lord 7of oostis seith these thingis, 3it o litil thing is, and Y schal moue heuene, and erthe, and see, and drie lond; and Y schal 8moue alle folkis, and the desirid to alle folkis schal come; and Y schal fille this hous with glorie, seith the Lord of oostis. Myn is siluer, and myn is gold, seith the 9Lord of oostes. The glorie of this laste 10hous schal be greet, more than the^q firste, seith the Lord of oostis. And in this place Y schal 3yue pees, seith the Lord of oostis. In the foure and twentithe *dai* of 11the nynthe monethe, in the secunde 3eer of kyng Darius, the word of the Lord was maad to Aggei, the profete, and seide, The Lord God of oostis seith these thingis, 12Axe thou preestis the lawe*, and seie thou, If a man takith hallowid fleisch in 13the hem of his clothing, and touchith of the hiznesse therof breed, ether potage, ether wyn, ether oile, ether ony mete, whether it schal be hallowid? Sotheli preestis answeriden, and seiden, Nai. And 14Aggei seide, If a man defoulid in soule touchith of alle these thingis, whether it schal be defoulid? And prestis answeriden, and seiden, It schal be defoulid. And 15Aggei answeride, and seide, So *is* this puple, and so *is* this folc bifor my face, seith the Lord, and so *is* al werk^r of her hondis; and alle thingis whiche thei offren there, schulen be defoulid. And now 16putte 3e 3oure hertis, fro this dai and aboue, bifor that a stoon on a stoon was put in temple^s of the Lord, whanne 3e 17wenten to an heap of twenti buischels, and there weren maad ten; 3e entriden to the pressour, that 3e schulden presse out

*Are thou prestis the lawe; for bi [her κ] office thei ben holden to kunne it. *Live here.* KUY. It perteineth to prestis, to kunne the lawe of the Lord, and for to answer to [an κυ] axing of the lawe. If a man is a preste, kunne he the lawe of the Lord; if he kan not the lawe of the Lord, he preueth himself to be no prest of the Lord. *Jerom and the Gloss here.* KUY.

^b sone of Josedech, the greet preest AG. sone of Josedech, greet preest HK pr, m.

^p myddis I. ^q of the CEF GHIKMN PQRSUX. ^r the werk IK. ^s the temple IK.

and there weren maad ten; 3e entriden
to the pressour, that 3e shulden presse
out fifty galouns, and ther weren maad
18twenti. Y smote 3ou with brennynge
wynd, and mildew, and hayl, and alle
the werkis of 3our hondis; and ther was
not in 3ou that turnede a3ein to me, saith
19the Lord. Putte 3e 3our hertis of this
day, and in to cummynge, fro the fourthe^l
and twentithe of the ninthe moneth, fro
the day in whiche fundamentis ben
casten of the temple of the Lord, putte
203e vppon 3our herte. Wher now seed is^k
in buriownyng? and 3it the vyne 3erd,
and fijge tree, and powme garnet, and
the tree of olyue florishide^l not. Of this
21day Y shal blesse. And the word of
the Lord is maad the secounde tyme to
Aggey, in the foure and twentithe of the
22moneth, saynge, Speke thou to Zoro-
babel, duyck of Juda, sayinge, Y shal
23moue heuen and erthe to gydre, and Y
shal distruye the sete of rewmys, and Y
shal breke the strengthe of the rewme of
heithen men, and Y shal distruye the
foure horsid cart, and the styer therof;
and the horsis shuln go down, and the
styers of hem, a man in swerd of his
24brother. In that day, saith the Lord of
oostis, thou Zorobabel, sone of Salatiel,
my seruaunt, Y shal take to thee, saith
the Lord; and Y shal putte thee as a
sygnet, for Y cheese thee, saith the Lord
of hoostis.

*Here endith the book of Aggey, the
prophete, and bigynneth the book of
Zacharie, sone of Barachie^m,*

fifti galouns, and there weren maad twenti.
Y smoot 3ou with brennynge wynd; and 18
with myldew, and hail, alle the werkis of
3oure hondis; and ther was noon in 3ou
that turnede a3en to me, seith the Lord.
Putte 3e 3oure hertis fro this dai, and in 19
to comynge, fro the foure and twentithe
dai of the nynthe monethe, fro the dai in
whiche fundamentis of the temple of the
Lord ben castun, putte 3e on 3oure herte.
Whether now seed is in buriownyng? 20
and 3it vine3erd, and fige tre, and pom-
garnade, and the tre of olyue flouride not.
Fro this dai Y schal blesse. And the 21
word of the Lord was maad the secounde
tyme to Aggei, in the foure and twentithe
dai of the monethe, and seide, Spek thou 22
to Sorobabel, duik of Juda, and seie thou,
Y shal moue heuene and erthe togidere,
and Y schal distrie the seet of rewmes, 23
and Y schal al to-breke the strengthe of
rewme of hethene men, and^t schal distrie
a foure horsid carte, and the stiere therof;
and horsis schulen go down, and stieris of
hem, a man bi swerd of his brother. In 24
that dai, seith the Lord of oostis, thou
Sorobabel, sone of Salatiel, my seruaunt,
Y schal take thee, seith the Lord; and Y
schal putte thee as a signet, for Y chees
thee, seith the Lord of oostis.

*Here endith Aggei, and here bigyn-
neth Sacarieⁿ.*

^l foure A. ^k Om. A. ^l flouride A. ^m No final rubric in AGH.

^t and I 1K. ⁿ From CFGHIMQRSU. *Here cendeth the booc of Aggei; se now the booc of Zacharie, the profete. K. Here endith the book of Aggey, and bygynneth the book of Sacharie, the prophete. N. Here endith the booc of Aggey, the profete, and here bigynneth the booc of Sacarie, the profete. X. No final rubric in AEPY.*

ZECHARIAH.

The book of Zacharias^a.

CAP. I.

1 IN the eijthe moneth, in the secounde
 2 zeer of Darius, the word of the Lord is
 3 maad to Zacharie^b, sone of Barachie, sone
 4 of Addo, prophete^c, seyinge, The Lord is
 5 wroth vpon your fadris with wrathe.
 6 And thou shalt saye to hem, These
 7 thingis saith the Lord of oostis. Be ye
 8 conuertid to me, saith the Lord of oostis,
 9 and Y shal be conuertid to you, saith
 10 the Lord of oostis. Be ye not as your
 11 fadris, to whom former prophetis crieden,
 12 sayinge, These thingis saith the Lord of
 13 oostis, Be ye conuertid of your yuel
 14 wayes, and your warst thouztes; and
 15 thei herden not, nether token entente^d
 16 to me, saith the Lord of oostis. Where
 17 ben your faders and prophetis? where
 18 thei shuln lyue into with outen ende?
 19 Nethese my wordis and my lawful
 20 thingis, whiche Y comaundide to my ser-
 21 uauntis prophetis, where thei tauzten not
 22 your fadris? And thei weren to gydre
 23 turned, and saiden, As the Lord of oostis
 24 thouzte for to do to vs vp oure wayes,
 25 and vp oure fyndyngis he dide to vs.
 26 In the foure and twentithe day of the
 27 elleuenthe moneth Sabath, in the se-
 28 counde zeer of Darius, the word of the
 29 Lord is maad to Sacharie, sone of Bara-
 30 chie, sone of Addo, prophete, sayinge,
 31 Y sawe bi nyzt, and loo! a man styng

Here bigynneth Sacarie, the prophete^a.

CAP. I.

IN the eijthe monethe, in the secounde
 2 zeer of Darius, the word of the Lord was
 3 maad to Sacarie, the sone of Barachie, the
 4 sone of Addo, profete, and seide, The Lord
 5 is wrooth on your fadris with wrathful-
 6 nesse. And thou schalt seie to hem, The
 7 Lord of oostis seith these thingis. Be ye
 8 conuertid to me, seith the Lord of oostis,
 9 and Y schal be conuertid to you, seith the
 10 Lord of oostis. Be ye not as your fadris,
 11 to whiche the formere profetis crieden,
 12 seiynge, The Lord of oostis seith these
 13 thingis, Be ye conuertid fro your yuel
 14 weies, and your worste thouztis; and
 15 thei herden not, nether token tent to me,
 16 seith the Lord of oostis. Where ben your
 17 fadris and profetis? whether^b thei schu-
 18 len lyue with outen ende? Netheles my
 19 wordis and my lawful thingis, whiche Y
 20 comaundide to my seruauntis profetis, whe-
 21 ther thei tauzten^c not your fadris? And
 22 thei weren conuertid, and seiden, As the
 23 Lord of oostys thouzte for to do to vs bi
 24 oure weies, and bi oure fyndyngis he dide
 25 to vs. In the foure and twentithe dai of
 26 the enleuenthe monethe Sabath*, in the
 27 secounde zeer of Darius, the word of the
 28 Lord was maad to Sacarie, sone of Bara-
 29 chie, sone of Addo, profete, and seide, Y
 30 sawe bi nyzt, and lo! a man styng on a
 31 reed hors; and he stood bitwixe places

^a Here bigynne[th] the boke of Zacharye, prophete. A. No initial rubric in GH. ^b Zacharie, prophete
 K sec. m. ^c Om. K sec. m. ^d tente AGH.

^a Here biginnith the book of Zacharie, profete. EPY. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^b wher
 ceteri. ^c cauzten A.

* In Ebreu it
 is Sebeth, and
 it answerith to
 Januarie. AEI
 KNPUY.

vp^c a rede hors; and he stode bitwixe the places where myrtis wexen, that weren in the deepe, and after hym horsis dyuerse, rede, and white. And Y saide, My lord, what ben these? And an angel of the Lord saide to me, that spac in me, Y shal shewe to thee what these ben. And the man that stode bitwixe places wher myrtis wexen, answerde, and saide, These ben, whom the Lord sente, that thei walke thorow erthe. And thei answerden to the aungel of the Lord, that stode bitwixe places wher myrtis wexen, and saiden, We han walkid thorow erthe, and loo! al erthe is enhabitid, and rest-12ith. And the aungel of the Lord answerde, and saide, Lord of oostis, hou longe shalt thou not haue mercy of Jerusalem, and of the citees of Juda, to whiche thou art wroth? This is now the seuentithe 3eer. And the Lord answerde to the aungel, that spac in me, good wordis, coumfortynge. And the aungel that spac in me, saide to me, Crie thou, sayinge, These thingus saith the Lord of oostis, Y louede Jerusalem and Syon in grete feruour; and in grete wroth Y shal be wroth vpon riche folkis; for Y was wrothe a litil, forsothe thei holpen in to yuel. Therefore these thingis saith the Lord, Y shal turne a3ein to Jerusalem in mercyes. My hous shal be byldid in it, saith the Lord of oostis; and an hangynge lyne, or *mesure*, shal be streijt out vpon Jerusalem. 3it crie thou, sayinge, These thingus saith the Lord of oostis, 3it my cytees shuln flete with goodis, and 3it the Lord shal coumforte Syon, and 3it he shal chese Jerusalem. And Y reyside myn ee3en, and saw3, and loo! foure hornes. And Y saide to the aungel that spac in me, What ben these? And he saide to me, These ben hornes, that wyndewiden Juda, and Israel, and Jerusalem. And the Lord shewide to me foure smythys. And Y saide, What

where mirtis wexen, that weren in the depthe, and aftir hym weren horsis reede, dyuerse, and white. And Y seide, My lord, who ben these? And an aungel of the Lord seide to me, that spac in me, Y schal schewe to thee what these ben. And the man that stood bitwix places where mirtis wexen, answeride, and seide, These it ben, whiche the Lord sente, that thei walke thorou3 erthe. And thei answer-11iden to the aungel of the Lord, that stood bitwixe places where mirtis wexen, and seiden, We han walkid thorou3 erthe, and lo! al erthe is enhabitid, and restith. And the aungel of the Lord answeride, and seide, Lord of oostis, hou long schalt thou not haue merci on Jerusalem, and^b citees of Juda, to whiche thou art wrooth? This now is the seuentithe 3eer. And the Lord answeride to the aungel, that spac in me, goode wordis, and wordis of coumfort. And the aungel that spac in me, seide to me, Crie thou, seiynge, The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Y louyde Jerusalem and Sion in greet feruour; and in greet wraththe Y schal be wroth on riche folkis; for Y was wrooth a litil, forsothe thei helpiden in to yuel. Therfor the Lord seith these thingis, Y schal turne a3en to Jerusalem in mercies. Myn^c hous schal be bildid in it, seith the Lord of oostis; and a plomet schal be streijt out on Jerusalem. 3it crie thou, seiynge, The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, 3it my citees schulen flete with goodis, and 3it the Lord schal coumforte Sion, and 3it he schal chese Jerusalem. And Y reyside myn i3en, and Y sai3, and lo! foure hornes. And Y seide to the aungel that spac in me, What ben these? And he seide to me, These ben hornes, that wyndewiden^d Juda, and Israel, and Jerusalem. And the Lord schewide to me foure smythys. And Y seide, What comen these for to do? Which^e spac, seiynge, These ben^f the hornes, that wyndewiden^g Juda bi alle

^c vpon AGH.

^b and on I. ^e And myn u sec. m. ^d wynewden I. wyndowen K. ^e The whiche I. ^f Om. RY, ^g winweden E. wynewden I.

cummen these for to do? Whiche saith, sayinge, These ben the hornes, that wyndewiden Juda by alle men, and no man of hem reiseide his hed; and these camen for to fere hem, that thei caste doun hornes of heithen men, whiche reysiden horn vpon the lond of Juda, for to scatere it.

CAP. II.

1 And Y reyside myn eezen, and saw³, and loo! a man, and loo! in his hond a
2 litil coorde of meters. And Y saide, Whider gost thou? And he saide to me, That Y mete Jerusalem, and Judee; hou myche is the breede therof, and hou
3 myche the lengthe therof. And loo! the angel that spac in me, wente out, and an other angel wente out into meetynge of
4 hym, and saide to hym, Renne thou, speke to this chijld, saynge, With outen wall Jerusalem shal be enabitid, for multitude of men and beestis in the mydil
5 therof. And Y shal be to it, saith the Lord, a wall of fjr in cumpas; and Y shal be in glorie in the mydil therof.
6 O! O! O! flee 3e of the lond of the north, saith the Lord, for in foure wyndis of heuen Y scatride 3ou, saith the Lord.
7 Thou Syon, flee, that dwellist anentus the douzter of Babyloyne. For these thingis saith the Lord of oostis, After glorie he sente me to heithen men, whiche robbiden 3ou; forsothe he that shal touche 3ou, shal touche the appil of myn eeze.
8 For lo! Y reyse my hond vpon hem, and thei shuln be pray to these that seruyden to hem; and 3e shuln knowe, for the
9 Lord of oostis sente me. Douzter of Syon, herie thou, and glade; for loo! Y come, and shal dwelle in the mydil of
10 thee, saith the Lord. And manye folkis shuln be applied to the Lord in that day, and thei shuln be to me in to a peple, and Y shal dwelle in the mydil of thee; and thou shalt wite, for the Lord of
11 oostis sente me to thee. And the Lord

men, and no man of hem reiseide his heed; and these camen for to make hem aferd, that thei caste doun the hornes of hethene men, which reysiden horn^b on the lond of Juda, for to scatere it.

CAP. II.

And Y reiseide myn i3en, and si3, and lo! a man, and lo! in his boond a litil coorde of meteris. And Y seide, Whidir² goist thou? And he seide to me, That Y mete Jerusalem, and Judee; hou myche is the breede therof, and hou myche is the lengthe therof. And lo! the aungel that³ spak in me, wente out, and another aungel wente out in to the metyng of hym, and seide to hym, Renne thou, speke to⁴ this child, and seie thou, Jerusalem shal be enhabitid with out wal, for the multitude of men and ofⁱ beestis in the mydil therof. And Y schal be to it, seith⁵ the Lord, a wal of fier in cumpas; and Y schal be in glorie in myddil therof. A! A! A! fle 3e fro the lond of the north,⁶ seith the Lord, for in foure wyndis of heuene Y scatteride you, seith the Lord. A! thou Sion, fle, that dwellist at the⁷ douzter of Babiloyne. For the Lord of⁸ oostis seith these thingis, After glorie he sente me to hethene men, whiche robbiden 3ou; for he that schal touche 3ou, schal touche the apple of myn i3e. For lo! Y⁹ reise^k myn hond on hem, and thei schulen be preyes to these that seruyden hem; and 3e schulen knowe, that the Lord of oostis sente me. Douzter of Sion, herie thou,¹⁰ and be glad; for lo! Y come, and Y schal dwelle in myddil of thee, seith the Lord. And many folkis schulen be applied to the¹¹ Lord in that dai, and thei schulen be to me in to puple^l, and Y schal dwelle in^m myddil of thee; and thou schalt wite, that the Lord of oostis sente me to thee. And¹² the Lord schal welde Juda in to his part,

^b hornes c *pr. m.* EFHMPY. the horn i. hornen v.
^m in the i.

ⁱ Om. i.

^k reiseide i.

^l a puple A *sec. m.* i.

shal welde Juda in to his part, in the lond halewid, and shal chese 3it Jerusa-
13 lem. Be eche flesh stille fro the^d face of the Lord, for he roose of his holy dwell-
ynge place.

CAP. III.

1 And the Lord shewide to me the grete
prest Jhesu, stondynge byfore the aungel
of the Lord; and Sathan stode on his
ri3t half, that he were aduersarie to hym.
2 And the Lord saide to Sathan, The Lord
blame in thee, Sathan, and the Lord
blame in thee, that ches Jerusalem. Wher
this is not a dead brond rauyshid of the
3 fi3r? And Jhesus was clothid with
filthi clothis, and stode byfore the face
4 of the aungel. Whiche answerde, and
saith to hym that stode bifore hym, say-
inge, Do 3e away filthi clothis fro hym.
And he saide to hym, Loo! Y haue
don away fro thee thi wickidnesse, and
Y haue clothid thee with chaungynge
5 clothis. And he saide, Putte 3e a cleene
cappe, *or mytre*, vpon his heued. And
thei puttiden a cleene cappe, *or mytre*,
vpon his heed, and clothiden hym with
clothis. And the aungel of the Lord
6 stode, and the aungel of the Lord wit-
7 nesside Jhesu, sayinge, These thingis
saith the Lord of oostis, 3if thou shalt
go in my wayes, and shalt keepe my
keepyng, and thou shalt deme my hous,
and shalt keepe my porchis; and Y shal
3eue to thee men walkynge, of these
8 that now stonden here ni3. Heere thou,
Jhesu, grete prest, thou and thi freendis
that dwellen byfore thee, for thei ben
men signyfyinge thing^e to cummyng.
Loo! sothely Y shal bringe my seruaunt
9 spryngynge vp. For loo! the stoon
whom Y 3af^f byfore Jhesu, vpon oo
ston ben seuen ee3en; and loo! Y shal
graue the grauyng therof, saith the
Lord of oostis, and Y shal do away the

in the lond halewid, and schal cheese 3it
Jerusalem. Ech fleisch be stil fro the¹³
face of the Lord, for he roos of his hooli
dwelling place.

CAP. III.

And the Lord schewide to me the greet
prest Jhesu, stondynge bifore the aungel
of the Lord; and Sathan stood on his
ri3thalf, that he schulde be aduersarie to
hym. And the Lord seide to Sathan, The
2 Lord blame in thee, Sathan, and the Lord
that chees Jerusalem, blame in thee. Whe-
ther this is not a deed broond rauyschid
fro the fier? And Jhesus was clothid with
3 foule clothis, and stood bifor the face of
the aungel. Which answeride, and seide
4 to hem that stoden bifor hym, and he
seide, Do 3e awei foule clothis fro him.
And he seide to hym, Lo! Y haue don
awei fro thee thi wickidnesse, and Y haue
clothid thee with chaungynge clothis.
And he seide, Putte 3e a clene mytreⁿ on
5 his heed. And thei puttiden a cleene
mytre^o on his heed, and clothide him with
clothis^p. And the aungel of the Lord
stood, and the aungel of the Lord wit-
6 nesside to Jhesu, and seide, The Lord of
7 oostis seith these thingis, If thou schalt
go in my weies, and schalt kepe my kep-
yng, also and thou schalt deme myn hous,
and schalt kepe my porchis; and Y schal
3yue to thee goeris, of these that now here
stonden ni3. Here thou, Jhesu, greet
8 preest, thou and thi freendis that dwellen
bifore thee, for thei ben men signefyng
thing to comyng. Lo! sotheli Y schal
bryng my seruaunt spryngynge up, *ether*
Crist borun. For lo! the stoon which
9 Y 3af bifor Jhesu, on o stoon ben seuen
i3en; and lo! Y schal graue the grauyng
therof, seith the Lord of oostis, and Y
schal do awei the wickidnesse of that
lond in o dai. In that dai, seith the Lord¹⁰

^d Om. A. ^e thingis A. ^f 3att K.

ⁿ cappe, *ether* [a s] *mytre* c et ceteri.
clothis v sec. m.

^o cappe CEKPRY. cappe, *ether mytre* GHMNQSUX.

^p white

10 wickidnesse of that lond in oo day. In that day, saith the Lord of oostus, a man shal clepe his frend vndir his vyne 3erd, and vndir his fijge tree.

CAP. IV.

1 And the aungel turnede a3ein, that spak in me, and reyside me, as a man 2 that is reyside of his sleep. And he saide to me, What seest thou? And Y saide, Y saw³, and loo! a candilstyke al of gold, and the laumpe therof vpon the hed therof, and seuen lanternes therof vpon it, and seuen vessels for to holde oyle to the lanternys, that weren vpon 3 the hed therof. And two olyues ther-vpon, oon on the ri3t half of the laumpe, and an other on the left half therof. 4 And Y answerde, and Y saye to the angel that spak in me, sayinge, What ben 5 these thingus, my lord? And the angel that spak in me, answerde, and saide to me, Wher thou wost not what ben these thingus? And Y saide, No, my lord. 6 And he answerde, and saith to me, sayinge, This is the word of the Lord to Zorobabel, sayinge, Not in oost, nether in strengthe, bot in my spirit, saith the 7 Lord of oostis. Who thou, grete hill, byfore Zorobabel in to pleyn? and he shal leede out the firste stoon, and shal make 8 euene grace to grace therof. And the word of the Lord is maad to me, sayinge, The hondis of Zorobabel foundiden this hous, and the hondis of hym shuln perfourme it; and 3e shuln wite, for the 10 Lord of oostis sente me to 3ou. Who forsothe dispiside litil days? and thei shuln glade, and shuln see a stoon of tyn in the hond of Zorobabel. These ben seuen ee3en of the Lord, that rennen 11 aboute in to eche lond. And Y answerde, and saide to hym, What ben these two olyues on the ri3thalf of the 12 candilstike, and at the left half? And Y answerde the secounde tyme, and sayde

of oostis, a man schal clepe his frend vndur a vyn *tre*^r, and vndur a fige tre.

CAP. IV.

And the aungel turnede a3en, that spak 1 in me, and reyside me, as a man that is reysid of his sleep. And he seide to me, 2 What seest thou? And Y seide, Y sai³, and lo! a candilstike al of gold, and the laumpe therof on the heed therof, and seuen lanternes therof on it, and seuen vessels for to holde^s oyle to the lanternes, that weren on the heed therof. And twei³ olyues there onne, oon of^t the ri3thalf of the laumpe^u, and 'an other^v on the left half therof^w. And Y answeride, and seide 4 to the aungel that spak in me, and Y seide, What ben these thingis, my lord? And the aungel that spak in me, answer- 5 ide, and seide to me, Whether^{ww} thou woist not what ben these thingis? And Y seide, No, my lord. And he answeride, 6 and seide to me, and spak, This is the word of the Lord, seiynge to Sorobabel, Not in oost, nether in strengthe, but in my spirit, seith the Lord of oostis. Who 7 *art* thou, greet hil, bifore Sorobabel in to pleyn? and he schal lede out the firste stoon, and schal make euene grace to grace therof. And the word of the Lord 8 was maad to me, and seide, The hondis 9 of Sorobabel foundiden this hous, and the hondis of hym schulen perfourme it; and 3e schulen wite, that the Lord of oostis sente me to 3ou. Who forsothe dispiside 10 litile daies? and thei schulen be glad, and schulen se a stoon of tyn in the hond of Sorobabel. These ben^x seuen i3en of the Lord, that rennen aboute in to al erthe. And Y answeride, and seide to hym, 11 What ben these tweyne olyues on the ri3thalf of the candilstike, and at the lift-half therof? And Y answeride the se- 12 counde tyme, and seide to hym, What ben

^r Om. *ceteri*. ^s helde yn *u sec. m.* ^t on s. ^u therof *RSU.* ^v oon s. ^w Om. *RU.* ^{ww} Wher *ceteri passim.* ^x ben the 1.

to hym, What ben the two eris, *or rijp fruyt*, of the olyues, that ben bysidis the two golden bilis^g, in whiche ben oyle
13 vesselis of gold? And he saith to me, sayinge, Wher thou wost not what ben these thingis? And Y saide, No, my
14 lord. And he saide, These ben two sonys of oyle shynynge, whiche stonden niȝ to the lordshipere of al erthe.

CAP. V.

1 And Y was conuertid, and reyside^h myn eeȝen, and sawȝ, and loo! a bok
2 fleeynge. And he saide to me, What seest thou? And Y saide, Y see a bok fleeynge; the lengthe therof of twenti cubitis, the breed therof of ten cubitis.
3 And he saide to me, This is the curs, that goth out vpon the face of al erthe; for eche theef, as it is writen there, shal be demyd; and eche man swerynge, of
4 this also shal be deemid. Andⁱ Y shal leede it out, saith the Lord of oostis, and it shal cum to hous of the theef, and to hous of the swerynge falsly in my name; and it shal dwelle in mydil of his hous, and shal waaste hym, and his trees, and
5 his stoones. And the aungel wente out, that spak in me, and saide to me, Reyse thin eeȝen, and see, what this thing is,
6 that goth out. And Y saide, What is it? And he saith, This is an amfer, *or a vessel that sum men clepen a tankard*, goynge out. And he saide, This is the
7 eeȝe of hem in eche lond. And lo! a talent of lede was born; and loo! a womman syttyng in mydil of the amfer.
8 And he saide, This is vnpitee. And he keste hir down in mydil of the amfer, and sente a gobet of leed in the mouth
9 therof. And Y reyside myn eeȝen, and sauȝ, and loo! two wymmen goynge out, and a spirit in the wengus of hem; and thei hadden weengus as weengus of a

the tweyne eeris, *ether ripe fruyt*, of olyues, that ben bisidis the twei bilis of gold, in whiche ben oile vesselis of gold? And he seide to me, and spak, Whether
13 thou woost not what ben these thingis? And Y seide, No, my lord. And he seide,
14 These ben twei sones of oile of^y schynynge, whiche stonden^z nyȝ to the lordli gouernour of al erthe.

CAP. V.

And Y was conuertid, and reyside myn
1 ȝen, and siȝ^a, and lo! a book fleynge. And he seide to me, What seest thou?
2 And Y seide, Lo! Y se a book fleynge; the lengthe therof *was* of twenti cubitis, and the breede therof of ten cubitis. And
3 he seide to me, This is the curs, that goith on the face of al erthe; for ech theef schal be demed, as it is writun there; and ech man swerynge, schal be demyd of this also. Y schal lede out it, seith the Lord
4 of oostis, and it schal come to the hous of a theef, and to the^b hous of hym that swerith falsli in my name; and it schal dwelle in myddil^c of hys hous, and schal waaste hym, and hise trees, and hise stoonys. And the aungel wente out, that
5 spak in me, and seide to me, Reyse thin ȝen, and se, what this thing is, that goith out. And Y seide, What is it? And he
6 seide, This is a pot^d goyng out. And he seide, This is the ȝe of hem in al erthe. And lo! a talent of leed was borun; and
7 lo! a womman sittynge in myddil^e of the pot^f. And he seide, This is vnpite, *ether a vnfeithfulnesse*. And he castide down hir in myddil^g of the pot^h, and sente a gobet of leed in to theⁱ mouth therof. And Y
8 reyside myn ȝen, and siȝ, and lo! twei wymmen goynge out, and a spirit in^k wyngis of hem; and thei hadden wyngis as^l wyngis of a kite, and reysiden the pot^m bitwixe heuene and erthe. And Y seide
10

^g brid billes H. ^h Y reyside A. ⁱ Om. AGH.

^y Om. N. ^z stooden N. ^a I siȝ I. ^b Om. CHNPR *pr. m. v.* ^c the myddil SU. ^d an amfore, *ether a pot* CEF GHIK MN PQRSUY. ^e the myddil FUX *sec. m.* myddis M. ^f amfore CEF GHIK MN PQRSU. amfore, *ether pot* KX. ^g the myddil CFIMSUX *sec. m.* ^h amfore CEF GHIK MN PQRSU. amfore, *ether pot* K *sec. m.* ⁱ Om. NPSX *pr. m.* ^k in the I. ^l as the I. ^m amfore CEF GHIK MN PQRS. amfore, *ether pot* K *sec. m.*

kijte, and reysiden the amfer bitwix he-
 10 uen and erthe. And Y saide to the
 aungel that spac in me, Whither beren
 11 these the amfer? And he sayde to me,
 That an hous be beeldid therto in the
 lond of Sennaar, and be stablid, and putte
 there vpon his foundement.

CAP. VI.

1 And Y was conuertid, and Y reyside
 myne ezen, and saw³, and loo! foure four-
 horsid cartis goynge out of the mydil of
 two hillis, and the hillis hillis of brass.
 2 In the first foure horsid carte rede horsis,
 and in the secound foure horsid cart
 3 blake horsis; and in the thrid foure
 horsid cart white horsis, and in the
 fourth foure horsid carte dyuerse horsis
 4 stronge. And Y answerde, and saide to
 the aungel that spac in me, What ben
 5 these thingus, my lord? And the aungel
 answerde, and saith to me, These ben
 foure wyndis of heuen, whiche gon out,
 that thei stonde byfore the lordshipere of
 6 al erthe. In whiche weren blake horsis,
 wente out in to the^k lond of the north;
 and the white wenten out after hem; and
 the dyuers wenten out to the lond of the
 7 south. Forsothe thei that weren streng-
 est wenten out, and sou³ten for to go,
 and renne aboute bi al erthe. And he
 saide, Go ^{3e}^l, walke ^{3e} thoru the erthe.
 8 And thei walkiden thoru erthe^m. And
 he clepide me, and spac to me, saynge,
 Loo! thei that gon out in to lond of the
 north, maden my spirit for to reste in
 9 lond of the north. And the word of the
 10 Lord is maad to me, saynge, Take thou
 of the transmygracioun, *or caitiftee*, of
 Olday, and of Toby, and of Bydayⁿ; and
 thou shalt cum in that day, and thou
 shalt entre in to the hous of Josye, sone
 of Sophonye, that camen fro Babyloyn.
 11 And thou shalt take gold and syluer, and

to the aungel that spak in me, Whidur
 beren these the potⁿ? And he seide to ¹¹
 me, That an hous be bildid therto in the
 lond of Sennaar, and be stablischid, and
 set there on his foundement.

CAP. VI.

And Y was conuertid, and reyside myn ¹
 1 ³zen, and si³, and lo! foure horsid cartis
 goynge out of the myddil of tweyne hillis,
 and the hillis *weren* hillis of bras. In the ²
 firste foure horsid carte *weren* reed horsis,
 and^o in the secounde foure horsid carte
weren blac horsis; and in the thridde³
 foure horsid carte *weren* white horsis, and
 in the fourthe foure horsid carte *weren*
 dyuerse horsis, and^p stronge. And Y an-⁴
 sweride, and seide to the aungel that spak
 in me, What ben these thingis, my lord?
 And the aungel aunsweride, and seide to⁵
 me, These ben foure wyndis of heuene,
 whiche goen out, that thei stonde bifor the
 lordshipere of al erthe. In which weren ⁶
 blake horsis, wenten^q out in to the lond of
 the north; and the white wenten out aftir
 hem; and the dyuerse wenten out to^r the⁸
 lond of the south. Forsothe thei that⁷
 weren strengeste wenten out, and sou³ten
 for to go, and renne aboute bi al erthe.
 And he seide, Go ^{3e}, and walke ^{3e} thorou³
 the erthe. And thei walkiden thorou³
 erthe^t. And he clepide me, and spak to⁸
 me, and seide, Lo! thei that goon out in
 to lond^u of north^v, maden my spirit for^w
 to reste in the^x lond of north^y. And the⁹
 word of the Lord was maad to me, and
 seide, Take thou of^z the transmygracioun, *10*
ether caitiftee, of Oldai, and of Tobie, and
 of Idaye; and thou schalt come in that dai,
 and schalt entre in to the^a hous of Josie,
 sone of Sofonye, that camen fro Babiloyne.
 And thou schalt take gold and siluer, and ¹¹

^k Om. A. ^l Om. A. ^m the erthe H. ⁿ Bidai A. Yday G sec. m.

^o amfore CEF GHIMN PQRSU. amfore, ether pot K sec. m. ^p Om. A sec. m. ^q Om. CEFHUV. ^r thei
 wenten I. ^s into E. ^t Om. ACHMN PQRSX sec. m. ^u the erthe I. ^v the lond GKSUX sec. m. ^w the north
 EIKSU. ^x Om. N. ^y Om. N. ^z the north IKSU. ^a of hem that U sec. m. ^b Om. EFHMNPQRSX pr. m.

thou shalt make crownes, and putte in the hed of Jhesu, sone of Josedech, the
 12 grete preste; and thou shalt speke to hym, sayinge, These thingus saith the Lord of oostus, sayinge, Loo! a man, Eest, *or Springynge*, his name, and vndir hym shal springe; and he shal beelde a
 13 temple to the Lord. And he shal ful make the temple to the Lord, and he shal bere glorie, and shal sitte, and shal be lord vpon his seete; and counseile of pees shal
 14 be bitwixe hem two. And crownys shuln be to Helem, and Toby, and Ydaie, and Hen, the sone of Sophonye, a memorial
 15 in temple^a of the Lord. And thei that ben fer, shuln cumme, and bylde in the temple of the Lord; and 3e shuln witen, for the Lord of oostis sente me to 3ou. Sothely this thing shal be, 3if bi heeryng 3e shuln heere the voyce of the Lord 3our God.

CAP. VII.

1 And it is maad in the fourthe 3eere of Darius, kyng, the word of the Lord is maad to Zacharie, in the fourthe day of
 2 the nynthe monethe, that is Casleu. And Sarasar, and Rogumelech, and men that weren with hem, senten to the hous of the Lord, for to preye the face of the
 3 Lord; that thei shulden saye to prestis of the hous of the Lord of oostis, and to prophetis, spekyng, Wher it is to wepe to me in the fifthe moneth, or Y shal halewe me, as Y dide now manye 3eeris?
 4 And the word of the Lord of oostis is maad to me, sayinge, Speke thou to al the peple of the lond, and to prestis, sayinge, Whenne 3e fastiden, and weiliden in the fifthe and seuenthe monethe, by seuenti 3eeris, wher 3e fastiden a fast to
 5 me^o? And when 3e eeten, and drunken, wher 3ee eeten not to 3ou^p, and drunken to 3our self? Wher wordis of prophetis

schalt make corouns, and putte on the heed of Jhesu, the greet preest, sone^b of Josedech; and schalt speke to hym, and 12 seie, The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, seiynge, Lo! a man, Comynge forth, *ether Borun*, is his name, and vndir him it^c schal sprynge. And he schal bilde a temple to the Lord, and he schal make a temple to 13 the Lord; and he schal bere glorie, and schal sitte, and schal be lord on his seete; and the preest schal be on his seete, and counsel of pees schal be bitwixe hem twayne. And corouns schulen be to He-14 lem, and to Tobie, and to Idaie, and to Hen, sone^d of Sofonye, a memorial^e in the^f temple of the Lord. And thei that ben 15 fer, schulen come, and bilde in the temple of the Lord; and 3e schulen wite, that the Lord of oostis sente me to 3ou. Sotheli this thing schal be, if bi heryng 3e schulen here the vois of 3oure Lord God.

CAP. VII.

And it is maad in the fourthe 3eer of 1 Darius, kyng, the word of the Lord was maad to Sacarie, in the fourthe dai of the nynthe monethe, that is Caslew*. And 2 Sarasar, and Rogumelech, and men that weren with hem, senten to the hous of the Lord, for to preye the face of the Lord; that thei schulden seie to prestis of 3 the hous of the Lord of oostis, and to profetis, and speke, Whether it is to wepe to me in the fyuethe monethe, ether Y schal halowe me, as Y dide now many 3eeris? And the word of the Lord was maad to 4 me, and seide, Speke thou to al the puple of the lond, and to prestis, and seie thou, Whanne 3e fastiden, and weiliden in the fyuethe^g and seuenthe *monethe*, bi these seuenti 3eeris, whether 3e fastiden a fast to me? And whanne 3e eeten, and drunken, 5 whether 3e eten not to 3ou, and drunken not to 3ou silf? Whether wordis^h of pro-7

*that is, No-
uembre. AENP
SUY.

^a the temple H. ^o Om. A. ^p togidre A.

^b the sone I. ^c list A sec. m. ^d the sone IK. ^e memorial, *or thing for mynde* CFH. memorial, *or mynde* EPY. memorial, *either a thing for mynde* GKMNQRSUX. ^f Om. FR. ^g fifthe monethe I.
^h the wordis IU sec. m.

ben not, whiche the Lord spak in the hond of former prophetis, when 3it Jerusalem was enhabited, and was ful of ritchessis, and it, and the citees therof in cumpas^q therof, and at the south and in feeldi place was enhabited? And the word of the Lord is maad to Zacharie, sayinge, These thingis saith the Lord of oostis, sayinge, Deme 3e trewe dome, and mercy, and doynigus of mercy do 3e, eche man to his brother. And nyl 3e falsly chalenge the wydue, and fadirlesse, *or moderlesse*, and the cumlyng, and pore man; and a man thenke not in his herte yuel to his brother. And thei wolden not take heed, and thei turneden away the shuldre goynge away, and aggregiden, *or maden heuy*, her eeris, lest thei herden. And thei puttiden her herte as an adamaunt, lest thei herden the law, and wordis whiche the Lord of oostis sente in his holy Spirit, by hond of former prophetis; and grete indignacioun is maad of the Lord of oostis. And it is don, as he spak; and as thei herden not, thei shuln crye, and Y shal not heere hem, saith the Lord of oostis. And Y scatride hem by alle rewmys, whiche thei knewen not, and the lond is desolate fro hem, for that there was not a man goynge and turnynge a3ein; and thei han putt the desirable lond in to desert.

CAP. VIII.

1 And the word of the Lord of oostis is 2 maad to me, sayinge, These thingis saith the Lord of oostis, Y hatide Syon with grete feruour, and with grete indignacioun Y hatide it. These thingis saith the Lord of oostis, Y am turned a3ein to Syon, and Y shal dwelle in the myddil of Jerusalem; and Jerusalem shal be clepid a cytee of trewthe, and the hill of the 4 Lord, an hill halewid. These thingis

fetis ben not, whiche the Lord spak in the hond of the formere profetis, whanne 3it Jerusalem was enhabited, and was ful of ritchessis, and it, and citeesⁱ therof in cumpas therof, and at the south and in feeldi place was enhabited? And the word of the Lord was maad to Sacarie, and seide, The Lord of oostis saith these thingis, and spekith, Deme 3e trewe dom, and do 3e merci, and doyngis of merci, ech man with his brother. And nyle 3e falsli calenge a widewe, and fadirles, *ether^k modirles^l*, and^m comelyng, andⁿ pore man; and a man thenke not in his herte yuel to his brother. And thei wolden not 11 'take heede^o, and thei^p turneden awei the schuldre, and 3eden awei, and^q 'maden heuy^r her eeris, lest thei herden. And 12 thei puttiden^s her herte as^t adamaunt, lest thei herden the lawe, and wordis whiche the Lord of oostis sente in his Spirit, bi the hond of the formere profetis; and greet indignacioun was maad of the Lord of oostis. And it is doon, as he spak; and 13 as thei herden not, so thei schulen crie, and Y schal not here, seith the Lord of oostis. And Y scateride hem bi alle 14 rewmes, whiche thei knewen not, and the lond is desolat fro hem; for that there was not a man goynge and turnynge a3en, and thei han put desirable^{tt} lond in to desert.

CAP. VIII.

And the word of the Lord of oostis was 1 maad to me, and seide, The Lord of oostis 2 seith these thingis, Y hatide Sion with greet feruour, and with greet indignacioun Y hatide it. The Lord of oostis 3 seith these thingis, Y am turned a3en to Sion, and Y schal dwelle in the myddil^u of Jerusalem; and Jerusalem schal be clepid a citee of treuthe, and hil of the Lord^v *schal be clepid* an hil halewid.

^q the cumpas A.

ⁱ the citees I. ^k and IKS. ^l *modirles child* IKS. ^m and a IKS. ⁿ and a IKS. ^o perceyue I. ^p Om. I. ^q and thei IK. ^r aggregiden, *ether* [or EPY] *maden heuy* CEF GHIKMN PQRSUXY. ^s settiden GMN sec. m. ^{qsx.} setten I. ^t as an IK. ^{tt} desirable C. ^u myddis I. ^v Lord of oostis U sec. m.

saith the Lord of oostis, 3it olde men
and olde wymmen shuln dwelle in streetis
of Jerusalem, and the staff of a man in
his hond, for multitude of 3eeris. And
streetis of the citee shuln be fulfillid with
infauntis and maydens, pleyinge in the
streetis of it. These thingus saith the
Lord of oostis, 3if it shal be seen hard
in eezen of the relikis of this peple in tho
dayes, wher in myn eezen it shal be
hard, saith the Lord of oostis? These
thingus saith the Lord of oostis, Loo!
Y shal saue my peple of lond^r of the
eest, and of the lond of goynge doun of
the sunne; and Y shal leede hem to, and
thei shuln dwelle in mydil of Jerusalem;
and thei shuln be to me in to peple, and Y
shal be to hem in to God, and in trewthe,
and in riztwisnesse. These thingis saith
the Lord of oostis, Be 3oure hondis coun-
fortid, whiche heeren in these days these
wordis by the mouth of prophetis, in the
day in whiche the hous of the Lord of
oostis is foundid, that the temple shulde
be beeldid. Sothely bifore tho days hijre
of men was not, nether hijre of werk
beestis was, nether to man entringe and
goynge out was pees for tribulacioun;
and Y departide alle men, eche a3einus
his neibore. Now forsothe not after
the former days Y shal do to the relikis
of this peple, saith the Lord of oostis,
but seed of pees shal be; the vyne 3erd
shal 3eue his fruyt, and the erthe shal
3eue his buriownyng, and heuens shuln
3eue her dewe; and Y shal make the
relikis of this peple for to welde alle
these thingus. And it shal be, as 3e,
hous of Juda, and the hous of Yrael,
weren cursyng in heithen men, Y shal
saaue 3ou, and 3e shuln be blessing. Nyl
3e dreede, be 3our hondis coumfortid;
for these thingus saith the Lord of
oostis, As Y thou3te for to tourmente

The Lord of oostis seith these thingis,⁴
3it elde men and elde wymmen schulen
dwelle in the stretis of Jerusalem, and
the staf of man^w in^x his hond, for the mul-
titude of 3eeris. And the stretis of the
cite schulen be fillid with 3onge children^y
and maidens^z, pleiynge in the stretis of
it^a. The Lord of oostis seith these thingis,⁶
Though it schal be seyn hard bifore the
izen of relifs^b of this puple in tho daies,
whether bifore myn izen it schal be hard,
seith the Lord of oostis? The Lord of
oostis seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal
saue my puple fro the lond of the eest,
and fro lond^c of goynge^d doun of the
sunne; and Y schal bryng hem, and⁸
thei schulen dwelle in the myddil of Jeru-
salem; and thei schulen be to me in to a
puple, and Y schal be to hem in to God,
and in treuthe, and in riztwisnesse^e. The⁹
Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Be 3oure
hondis coumfortid, whiche heren in these
daies these wordis bi the mouth of pro-
fetis, in^f the dai in which the hous of the
Lord of oostis is foundid, that the temple
schulde be bildid. Sotheli^g bifore tho daies¹⁰
hire^h of men was not, nether hireⁱ of werk
beestis was, nether to man^k entrynge and
goynge out was pees for tribulacioun; and
Y lefte alle men, ech a3ens his neibore.
But now not after the formere daies Y¹¹
shal do to relifs^l of this puple, seith the
Lord of oostis, but seed^m of pees schal¹²
be; vyne3erdⁿ schal 3yue his fruyt, and
erthe^o schal 3yue his buriownyng, and
heuenes schulen 3yue her dew; and Y
shal make the relifs^p of this puple for to
welde alle these thingis. And it schal be,¹³
as the^q hous of Juda and hous^r of Israel
weren cursyng in^s hethene men, so Y
shal saue 3ou, and 3e schulen be bless-
yng. Nyle 3e drede, be 3oure hondis coum-
fortid; for the Lord of oostis seith these¹⁴
thingis, As Y thou3te for^t to turmente

^r the lond H.

^w a man U sec. m. ^x is in M. shal be in RU sec. m. ^y infauntis c et ceteri. ^z damysels R. ^a therof R.
^b the remenantis R. ^c the lond IKRSU. ^d the goyng IRS. ^e riztfulnesse ER. ^f and in I. ^g And
sotheli R. ^h the hire R. ⁱ the hire R. ^k men R. ^l the relifs I. the remenantis R. ^m the seed R.
ⁿ the vyne3erd I. the vyne R. ^o the erthe R. ^p remenantis R. ^q 3e, the R. ^r the hous CIKRSU.
^s among R. ^t Om. U.

3ou, whanne 3oure fadris hadden terrid
 15 me to wrath, saith the Lord, and Y
 hadde not mercy, so Y conuertid thou3te
 in these days for to do wele to the hous
 of Juda and Jerusalem; nyl 3e dreede.
 16 Forsothe these ben the wordis whiche 3e
 shuln do; speke 3e trewthe, eche man
 with his nei3bore; deme 3e treuthe and
 17 dom of pees in 3our 3atis; and thinke
 3e not in 3oure hertis, eche man yuel
 a3einys his freend, and loue 3e not a
 fals oth; forsothe alle these thingus ben,
 18 whiche Y hate, saith the Lord. And
 the word of the Lord of hoostis is maad
 19 to me, sayinge, These thingus saith the
 Lord of oostis, Fastyng of the fourthe
 monethe, and fastyng of the fifthe, and
 fastyng of the seuenthe, and fastyng of
 the tenthe, shal be to the hous of Juda
 in to ioie and gladnesse, and in to ful
 cleere solempnytees; loue 3e oonly treuthe
 20 and pees. These thingis saith the Lord
 of oostis, On eche syde peplis shuln cume,
 21 and dwelle in many citees; and the
 dwellers shuln go, oon to an other, sai-
 ynge, Go we, and biseche the face of the
 Lord, and seeke we the Lord of oostus;
 22 also Y shal go. And many peplis shuln
 cumme, and stronge folkis, for to seeke
 the Lord of oostus in Jerusalem, for to
 23 biseche the face of the Lord. These
 thingus saith the Lord of oostis, In tho
 days, in whiche ten men of alle tungis,
or langagis, of heithen men shuln cacche,
 and thei shuln cacche the hem of a man
 Jew, sayinge, We shuln go with 3ou;
 forsothe we han herd, for God is with
 3ou.

CAP. IX.

1 The charge of word^s of the Lord, in
 the lond of Adrach, and Damask, reste
 therof; for the Lord is the ee3e of man,
 2 and of alle the lynagis of Yrael. And
 Emath in termes therof, and Tyrus, and

3ou, whanne 3oure fadris hadden terrid me
 to wraththe, seith the Lord, and Y hadde 15
 not merci, so Y conuertid thou3te in these
 daies for^u to do wel to the hous of Juda
 and Jerusalem^v; nyle 3e drede. Therfor 16
 these ben the wordis whiche 3e schulen
 do; speke 3e treuthe, ech man with his
 nei3bore; deme 3e treuthe and dom^w of
 pees in 3oure 3atis; and thenke 3e not in 17
 3oure hertis, ony man yuel a3ens his frend,
 and loue 3e^x not a fals ooth; for^y alle thes
 thingis it ben, whiche Y hate, seith the
 Lord. And the word of the Lord of 18
 oostis was maad to me, and seide, The 19
 Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Fast-
 yng^z of the fourthe *monethe*, and fastyng
 of the fyuethe^a, and fastyng^b of the se-
 uenthe, and fasting^c of the tenthe, schal be
 to the hous of Juda in^d to ioie^e and glad-
 nes, and in^f to solempnitees ful cleer; loue
 3e oneli treuthe and pees. The Lord of 20
 oostis seith these thingis, Pupilis schulen
 come on ech side, and dwelle in many
 citees; and the dwelleris schulen go, oon 21
 to an other, and seie, Go we, and biseche
 the face of the Lord, and seke we the
 Lord of oostis; also I shal go. And many 22
 pupilis schulen come, and stronge folkis, for
 to seke the Lord of oostis in Jerusalem,
 and for^g to biseche the face of the Lord.
 The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, In 23
 tho daies, in whiche ten men of alle lan-
 gagis^h of hethene men schulen caccheⁱ, and
 thei schulen cacche^k the hemme of a man
 Jew^l, and seye, We schulen go with 3ou;
 for we han herd, that God is with 3ou.

CAP. IX.

The birthun of the word of the Lord, 1
 in the lond of Adrach, and of Damask, the
 reste therof; for 'of the Lord is^m the i3e
 of man, and of alle lynagis of Israel. And 2
 Emath inⁿ termes^o therof, and Tirus, and

^s the word H.

^u Om. R. ^v to Jerusalem R. ^w the dome R. ^x Om. R. ^y for whi R. ^z The fastyng R.
^a Om. R. ^b the fastyng R. ^c the fasting R. ^d and A *pr. m.* C E G H K M N P Q U X. ^e the ioie R. ^f Om. I.
^g Om. R. ^h tungis, *or langagis* C E F G H I K M N P Q S U X Y. ⁱ take R. ^k take R. ^l a Jew R U *sec. m.* ^m the
 Lord of R. ⁿ shal be in R U. ^o the termes R.

Sydon; sotheli thei token to hem wisdom grete. And Tyrus beelde his strengthynge, and gadride syluer as erthe, and gold as fen of streetis. Loo! the Lord shal weelde it, and shal smyte in the see the strengthe therof, and it shal be deuoured in fjr. Ascalon shal se, and shal drede; and Gaza, and shal sorewe ful myche; and Acharon, for the hope therof is confoundid; and the kyng shal perishe of Gaza, and Ascalon shal not be enhabited; and a departer shal sitte in Azoto, and Y shal distruye the pride of Philistynes. And Y shal take away the blood therof of the mouth of it, and the abhomynaciouns therof of mydil of the teeth therof, and it also shal be left to oure God; and it shal be as a duyck in Juda, and Accaron as Jebusey. And Y shal enuyrounne myn hous of these that holden kny3thode to me, goynge and turnynge a3ein; and the exactoure, *or the vniust axer*, shal namore passe vpon hem, for now Y saw3 in myn eezen. Thou dou3ter of Syon, ioye with outeforth ynow3, synge, thou dou3ter of Jerusalem; loo! thi kyng shal come to thee, he iust, and saueour; he pore, stynging vpon a she asse, and vpon a fole, sone of the she asse. And Y shal scattere the foure horsid carte of Effraym, and the hors of Jerusalem, and bowe of the bateile shal be destruyed; and he shal speke pees to heithen men, and power of hym fro se vn to se, and fro floodis vn to eendis of the erthe. And thou in blood of thi testament sentist out thi bounden fro the lake, in whiche is not water. Be 3e conuertid to strengthing, 3e bounden of hope; and this day Y shewynge double thingus shal 3eelde to thee, for Y shal stretch forth to me Juda as a bowe, Y shal fulfille the lond of Effraym. And Y shal reyse thi sones, Syon, vpon thi sones, Greece, and Y shal

Sidon; for thei token to hem wisdom greetli. And^p Tirus bildide his strengthynge, and gaderide siluer as erthe, and gold as fen of stretis. Lo^q! the Lord shal welde it, and schal smyte in the see the strengthe therof, and it schal be deuourid bi fier. Ascalon schal see, and schal drede; and Gasa, and schal^r sorewe ful myche; and Accaron, for the hope therof is confoundid; and the kyng schal perische fro Gasa, and Ascalon schal not be enhabited; and a departere schal sitte in Asotus, and Y schal distrie the pride of Filisteis. And Y schal take awey the blood therof^s fro the mouth of him, and abhomynaciouns^t of hym fro the myddil of teeth^u of hym, and he also^v schal be left to our God; and he schal be as a duyck in Juda, and Accaron as Jebusei. And Y⁸ schal cumpasse myn hous of these that holden kni3thod to me, and goen, and turnen a3en^w; and 'an vniust axere^x schal no more passe on hem, for now Y si3 with myn izen. Thou dou3ter of Sion, make⁹ ioie withoutforth ynow, synge^y, thou dou3ter of Jerusalem; lo! thi kyng schal come to thee, he iust, and sauyour; he pore, and stynging on a sche asse, and on a fole^z, sone^a of a^b sche asse. And Y schal leese¹⁰ foure^c horsid carte of Effraym, and^d an hors of Jerusalem, and the bouwe of batel schal be distried; and he schal speke pees to hethene men, and the power of him schal be fro see^e til to see^f, and fro floodis til to the endis of erthe. And thou in¹¹ blood^g of thi testament sentist out thi boundun *men* fro lake^h, in which is notⁱ water. 3e boundun of hope, be conuertid¹² to strengthing; and to dai Y schewynge^k schal 3elde to thee double thingis, for Y¹³ schal stretch forth to me Juda as a bowe, Y fillide 'the lond of^l Effraym. And Y schal reyse thi sones, thou Sion, on thi sones, thou lond of Grekis, and Y schal sette thee as the swerd of stronge men. And¹⁴

^p For R. ^q For I. ^r schal make R. ^s of him R. ^t the abhominacions IR. ^u the teeth IR. ^v Om. I. ^w to me I. ^x exactour, *ether* [or EPY] *vniust axere* CEF GHIKMN PQSU XY. exactour R. ^y synge hertili R. ^z colt R. ^a the sone R. ^b Om. EFGH MN PQUX pr. m. Y. ^c the foure IX sec. m. a foure R. ^d Om. N. ^e the se R. ^f the see R. ^g the blood R. ^h the lake IR. ⁱ no R. ^k telle, and Y R. ^l Om. R.

14 putte thee as swerd of stronge. And the Lord God shal be seen vpon hem, and the swerd of hym shal go out as leyt. 15 And the Lord God shal synge in trumpe, and shal^u go in whirlwynd of the south; the Lord of oostis shal keure, *or defende*, hem, and thei shuln deuouren, and maken suget in stonys of slynge; and thei drynkyng shuln be fulfillid as with wyne, and shuln be fillid as cruetis, and 16 as hornes of the auter. And the Lord God of hem shal saue hem in that day, as a floc of his peple, for holy stoonys shuln be reysid vpon the lond of hym. 17 What forsothe is the good of hym, and what the faire of hym, no but whete^x of chosun men, and wyne buriownynge virgyns^y?

CAP. X.

1 Axe 3e reyn of the Lord in euenyng tyme, and the Lord shal make snowis, and reyn of myzt^{uu} of the cloude; and he shal 3eue to hem, eche by hem self, erbe 2 in the feeld. For symulacris spaken vnprofitable thing, and dyuynours sawen lesyng; and dremers spaken veynly, ydely thei confortiden; therfor thei ben ledde to as^v a floc^w, thei shuln be tourmentid, for sheperd is not to hem. Vpon sheperdis my woodnes is wrothe, and vpon goot buckis Y shal visite; for the Lord of oostis hath visited his floc, the hous of Juda, and hath putt hem^x as 4 hors of his glorie in batel. Of hym corner, and of him a litil pale, of hym bowe of batel, and of hym eche exactour, 5 *or vniust axer*, shal go out togidre. And thei shuln be as stronge men, defoulynge cley of wayes in bateil, and thei shuln fize, for the Lord is with hem; and stiers of horsis shuln be confoundid. And Y shal coumforte the hous of Juda, and Y shal saue the hous of Joseph; and Y

the Lord God shal be seyn on^m hem, and the dart of himⁿ shal go out as leit. And 15 the Lord God shal synge in a trumpe, and schal go in^o whirlwynd of the south; the Lord of oostis schal defende^p hem, and thei schulen deuoure, and make suget with stoonys of a slynge; and thei drynkyng^q schulen be^r fillid as with wyn, and schulen be fillid as viols^s, and as hornes of the auter. And the Lord God of hem^t schal 16 saue hem in that dai, as a floc^u of his puple, for hooli stoonys schulen be reysid on the lond of hym. For^v what is the 17 good of hym, and what *is* the faire^w of hym, no but whete^x of chosun men, and wyn buriownynge virgyns^y?

CAP. X.

Axe 3e of the Lord reyn in late^x tyme, 1 and the Lord schal make snowis, and reyn of myzt of cloude; and he schal 3yue to hem, to ech bi hym silf, erbe in the feeld. For synylacris spaken vnprofitable thing^a, 2 and diuynours saien leesyng; and dremers spaken veynli, ydily thei coumfortiden; therfor thei ben led awei as a floc, thei schulen be turmentid, for a scheepherd is not to hem. On^b scheepherdis my strong³ veniaunce is wrooth, and on buckis^c of geet Y schal visite; for the Lord of oostis hath visitide his floc, the hous of Juda, and hath put^d hem as an hors of hys glorie in batel. Of hym *'schal be'* a cornere, 4 and of hym a^f litil pale, of hym a^g bowe of^h batel, and of hym ech vniust axereⁱ schal go out togidre. And thei schulen 5 be as stronge men, defoulynge clei of weies in batel, and thei schulen fize, for the Lord is with hem; and stieris of horsis schulen be confoundid. And Y schal coum- 6 forte the hous of Juda, and Y schal saue the hous of Joseph; and Y schal conuerte

^u he shal *K pr. m.* ^{uu} nyzt *A.* ^v vs as *A.* ^w folc *H.* ^x him *A.*

^m of *IR.* ⁿ hem *R.* ^o in to the *R.* ^p kyure, *ether defende c et ceteri.* ^q schulen drinke *R.* ^r greetli be *R.* ^s viols, *ether cruetis c et ceteri.* ^t Om. *R.* ^u folc *A pr. m.* ^v For whi *R.* ^w faire thing *RU sec. m.* ^x the whete *R.* ^y Om. *R.* ^z lateful *R.* ^a thinges *R.* ^b Vpon *R.* ^c the buckis *R.* ^d set *R.* ^e is *R.* ^f is a *R.* ^g is a *R.* ^h in *R.* ⁱ exactour, *ether vniust axere CEF GHIKMN PQSU XY.* exactour *R.*

shal conuerte hem, for Y shal haue mercye of hem; and thei shuln be as thei weren, whanne Y hadde not cast hem away; forsothe Y the Lord God of hem, and Y 7shal graciously heere hem. And thei shuln be as stronge of Effraym, and the herte of hem shal glade, as of wyne; and the sonys of hem shuln see, and glade, and the hert of hem shal ioie with oute- 8forth in the Lord. Y shal hisse, *or softly speeke*, to hem, and Y shal gedre hem, for Y azein bouzte hem, and Y shal multiplie hem, as thei weren byfore multi- 9plied. And Y shal sowe hem in peplis, and of fer thei shuln bithenke of me; and thei shuln lyue with her sonys, and 10shuln turne azein. And Y shal azein leede hem fro the lond of Egypt, and of Assiriens Y shal gedre hem; and to the lond of Galaad and of Liban Y shal bringe hem, and place shal not be 11founden in hem. And he shal passe in wawe of the se, and shal smyte waves in the see, and alle depnessis of flood shuln be confoundid; and the pride of Assur shal be meekid, and the sceptre of 12Egypt shal go away. Y shal coumforte hem in the Lord, and in the name of hym thei shuln walke, saith the Lord.

CAP. XI.

1 Liban, opne thi zatis, and fjr shal 2eete thi cedris. Zoule, thou beche, for the cedre felle down, for the grete ben distruyed; zoule, ze ookis of Basan, for the stronge wijlde wod is kitt down. 3 Voice of zoulyng of sheperdis, for the grete doying of hem is distruyed; voice of roryng of lyouns, for the pride of Jor- 4dan is waastid. These thingus saith the Lord my God, Feede thou beestis of slauz- 5ter, whom thei that weeldiden slewen; and sorewiden not, and soulden hem, say- inge, Blessid the Lord, we ben maad riche. And the sheperdis of hem spariden

hem, for Y schal haue merci on hem; and thei schulen be as thei weren, whanne Y hadde not cast awei hem; for Y *shal be* the Lord God of hem, and Y schal gra- ciously here hem. And thei schulen be as 7the stronge^k of Effraym, and the herte of hem schal be glad, as of wyn; and soness^l of hem schulen se, and be glad, and the herte of hem schal make ioie withoutforth in the Lord. Y^m schal hisse, '*ether softly⁸ spekeⁿ*', to hem, and Y schal gadere hem^o, for Y azen bouzte hem, and Y schal multiplie hem, as thei weren multiplied bi- fore. And Y schal sowe hem in^p puplis,⁹ and fro fer thei schulen bithenke of me; and thei schulen lyue with her soness, and schulen turne azen. And Y schal 'azen¹⁰ lede^a hem fro the lond of Egypt, and Y schal gadere hem fro Assiriens; and Y schal brynge hem to the lond of Galaad and of Liban, and place schal not be foundun to hem. And he schal passe in 11the^r wawe of the see, and schal smyte wawis in the see, and alle depnessis^s of flood schulen be confoundid; and the pride of Assur schal be mekid, and the ceptre of Egypt schal go awei. Y schal coumforte 12hem in the Lord, and thei schulen walke^t in the name of hym, seith the Lord.

CAP. XI.

Thou Liban, opene thi zatis, and fier¹ schal ete thi cedris. Zelle, thou fir tre, for 2the cedre felle down, for grete men benⁿ distried; zelle, ze okis of Basan, for the stronge welde^v wode^w is^x kit down. Vois^y 3of zellyng of schepherdis, for the greet worschip of hem is distried; vois^z of ror- yng of liouns, for the pride of Jordan is wastid. My Lord God seith these thingis, 4Fede thou beestis of slauzter, whiche thei⁵ that weeldiden slown^a; and 'sorewiden not^b, and selden hem, and^c seiden, Blessid *be* the Lord, we ben maad riche. And schep- herdis^d of hem spariden not hem, and 6

^k stronge men R. ^l the soness R. ^m And I R. ⁿ Om. R. ^o hem togedere R. ^p amonge R. ^q brynge azen R. ^r that A. ^s depthis R. ^t go R. ^u Om. R. ^v weeldide G. wielde I. wijlde K. weelde N. Om. R. wylde S. wilde U. wijld X. ^w forest R. ^x as A *pr. m. CEF G H M N P Q U*. ^y The voice R. ^z the voice R *U sec. m.* ^a killiden R. ^b maden no sorewe R. ^c and thei R. ^d the schepherdis R.

6 not hem, and Y shal na more spare
vpon^v men enabitinge the erthe, saith the
Lord. Loo! Y shal bytake men, eche
in the hond of his neibore, and in the
hond of his kyng, and thei shuln falle
to gydre in to erthe; and Y shal not de-
7 lyuere of the hond of hem, and Y shal
feede the beest of sleaynge. For this thing,
3e^y pore men of the flo^c, heerith. And
Y toke to me two 3erdis; oon Y clepide
Fairnesse, and the tother Y clepide Lital
8 Coorde; and Y fedde the flo^c. And Y
kitte down thre sheperdis in oo monethe,
and my soule is drawen to gydre in
hem; sothely and the soule of hem vari-
9 ede, or *chaungide*, in me. And Y saide,
Y shal not feede 3ou; that that dyeth,
dye; and that that is kitt down, be it
kitt down; and the tother deuoure, eche
10 the fleshe of his neibore. And Y toke
my 3erde, that was clepid Fairnesse, and
Y kitte it down, that Y shulde make
voide my couenaunt, that Y smote with
11 alle peplis. And it is led forth void in
that day; and the pore of the flo^c that
kepen to me, knewen thus, for it is the
12 word of the Lord. And Y saide to hem,
3if it is good in 3our eezen, brenge 3e
my meede; and 3if nay, reste 3e. And
thei wey3iden my meede, thritti platis of
13 syluer. And the Lord saide to me, Caste
it away to a feir maker of ymagis, the
pris, by whiche Y am preysid of hem.
And Y toke the thritti platis of syluer,
and Y keste hem forthe in the hous of
14 the Lord, to^b the maker of ymagis. And
Y kitte down my secounde 3erde, that
was clepid Lital Coorde, that Y shulde de-
parte, or *vnbynde*, the brotherhed bitwixe
15 Juda and Yrael. And the Lord saide to
me, 3it take to thee vessels of a foltishe
16 sheperd; for loo! Y shal reyse a sheperd

Y schal no more spare on 'men enhabit-
ynge^e the erthe, seith the Lord. Lo! Y
schal bitake men, ech in^f hond of his
neighbour, and in hoond^g of his kyng,
and thei schulen to-reende togidere the
lond; and Y schal not delyuere fro the
hond of hem, and Y schal fede the⁷
beeste of sleynge. For this thing, 3e pore
men of the flo^c, here^h. And Y took to
me twei 3erdis; oon Y clepide Fairnesse,
and the tother Y clepide Lital Corde; and
Y fedde the flo^cⁱ. And Y kittide down⁸
thre scheepherdis in o monethe, and my
soule is^k drawun togidere in hem; for
also the soule of hem variede^l in me.
And Y seide, Y schal not fede 3ou; that⁹
that dieth, die; and that that is kit down,
be kit down; and the residues deuoure,
ech^m the fleisch of his neibore. And¹⁰
Y took my 3erde, that was clepid Fair-
nesse, and Y kittide down it, that Y
schulde make void my couenauntⁿ, that^o
Y smoot with alle puplis. And it 'is led¹¹
forth^p voide in that dai^q; and the pore^r
of flo^c that kepen^t to me, knewen thus,
for it is the word of the Lord. And Y¹²
seide to hem, If it is good in^u 3oure izen,
brynge 3e my meede; and if nai, reste
3e. And thei weiden my meede, thretti
platis^v of siluer. And the Lord seide to¹³
me, Caste awei^w it to a^x makere of
ymagis, the fair prijs, bi which Y am
preysid of hem. And Y took thritti
platis^y of siluer, and Y^z castide forth
hem^a in^b the hous of the Lord, to the
makere of ymagis. And Y kittide down¹⁴
my secunde 3erde, that was clepid Lital
Corde, that Y schulde departe^c the bro-
therhed bitwixe Juda and Israel. And¹⁵
the Lord^d seide to me, 3it take to thee
vessels^e of a fonned scheepherde; for lo!¹⁶
Y schal reise a scheepherde* in erthe,

* *schepparde*;
that is, Ante-
crist. *Live here!*
c et plures.

Y on A. Y the K. z folk K. a folk K. b in to G sec. m.

^e hem that enhabiten R. ^f in to the R. ^g the hond R. ^h heereth I. ⁱ folk A pr. m. C E F G I K M N P Q U X.
^k was R. ^l variede, or *chaungide* c et ceteri. ^m eche man R. ⁿ couenaunt of pees C sec. m. F sec. m. I K R S.
^o which C sec. m. F sec. m. I K S. ^p was made C sec. m. F sec. m. I K R S. ^q Om. R. ^r pore men C sec. m.
C F sec. m. I K R S U sec. m. ^s the flo^c F sec. m. I K R S. ^t kepten F sec. m. ^u before R. ^v pens R. ^w thou
forth R. ^x the I. ^y pens R. ^z Om. ceteri. ^a tho R. ^b in to I. ^c departe, or [ether EPY] *vnbynde*
c et ceteri. ^d Lord God I. ^e the vessels R.

in erthe, whiche shal not visite forsaken thingus, he schal not seeke scatered thingis, and shal not heele the broken to gydre, and shal not nurishe forth that that stondith. And he shal eete fleshis of the fatt, and shal vnbynde the clees of
17 hem. A! sheperd, and ydol, forsakyng the floc; swerd on his arme, and on his riȝt eeȝe; the arm of hym shal be dried with drynesse, and his riȝt eeȝe wexinge derk shal be maad derc.

CAP. XII.

1 The charge of word^c of the Lord on Yrael. The Lord saide, stretchyng forth heuen, and foundyng erthe, and makynge the spirit of a man in hym,
2 Loo! Y shal putte Jerusalem a threshfold of glotonye to alle peplis in cumpas, bot and Juda shal be in aseegyng
3 aȝeinus Jerusalem. And it shal be, in that day Y shal putte Jerusalem a stoon of charge to alle peplis; alle that shuln lifte it, with conscicioun, *or kittyng to gidre*, shuln be to-drawen, and alle rewmys of erthe shuln be gadrid aȝeinus
4 it. In that day, sayth the Lord, Y shal smyte eche hors in to drede, *or leesyng of mynde*, and the styer of hym in to wodenesse; and on^d the hous of Juda I shal opyn myn eeȝen, and Y shal smyte
5 with blyndnesse eche hors of peplis. And duykis of Juda shuln saye in her hertis, Be the dwellers of Jerusalem counfortid to me in the Lord of oostis, the God of
6 hem. In that day Y shal putte the duykis of Juda as a chymney of fijr in trees, and as a brond of fijr in hay; and thei shuln deuoure at the riȝt half and left alle peplis in cumpas. And Jerusalem shal be enhabitid eftsoone in his place,
7 in Jerusalem. And the Lord shal saue the tabernaclis of Juda, as in the bygyn-

which schal not visite forsakun thingis, schal^f not seke scatered thingis, and schal^g not heele 'the brokun togidere^b, and schal not nurische forth that that stondith. And he schal ete fleischisⁱ of the fat^k, and schal vnbynde the clees of hem. A! the¹⁷ scheepherd, and ydol, forsakyng the floc; swerd on his arm, and on his riȝt iȝe; the arm of hym schal be dried with drynesse, and his riȝt iȝe wexyng derk schal be maad derk.

CAP. XII.

The birthun of the word of the Lord on Israel. And the Lord seide, stretchyng forth heuene, and founding erthe^l, and makynge the spirit of a man in hym, Lo! Y shal putte^m Jerusalem a lyntel of² glotonye to alle puplis in cumpas, but andⁿ Juda schal be in 'asegyng^o aȝens Jerusalem. And it schal be, in that dai³ Y shal putte^p Jerusalem a stoon of birthun to alle puplis; alle that schulen lifte it, schulen be to-drawun with kittyng doun, and alle rewmes of erthe schulen be gaderid aȝens it. In that dai, seith the⁴ Lord, Y schal smyte ech hors in drede, 'ether leesyng of mynde^q, and the stiere 'of hym^r in woodnesse; and on the hous of Juda Y schal opene myn iȝen, and schal^s smyte with blyndnesse ech hors of puplis. And duikis^t of Juda schulen seie⁵ in her hertis, Be the dwellers of Jerusalem counfortid to me in the Lord of oostis, the God of hem. In that dai Y⁶ schal putte^u the duykis of Juda as a chymnei of fier in trees, and as a broond of fier in hei; and thei schulen deuoure at the 'riȝthalf and lefthalf^v alle puplis in cumpas. And Jerusalem^w schal be enhabitid eftsoone^x in his place, 'in Jerusalem^y. And the Lord schal saue the taber-⁷naclis of Juda, as in bigynnyng^z, that the

^c the word H. ^d Om. K.

^f and schal R. he shal S. ^g he schal R. ^b a thing al to-broken R. ⁱ the fleischis R. ^k fat men R.
^l the erthe R. ^m sette R. ⁿ also R. ^o bisegyng R. ^p sette IRS. ^q Om. R. ^r therof R. ^s Y schal R.
^t the dukes R. ^u sette R. ^v riȝt side and left side R. ^w Israel GKMSU pr. m. Irael NQX. ^x eft R.
^y Om. R. ^z the bigynnyng R.

nyng, that the hous of Daudid glorie not greetly, and the glorie of men dwellynge⁸ in Jerusalem azeinus Juda. In that day the Lord shal defende the dwellers of Jerusalem; and it shal be, he that shal offende of hem in that day as Dauyd, and the hous of Dauyd as of God, as the aungel of the Lord in the^a sizt of hym.
⁹ And it shal be, in that day Y shal seeke for to breke to gydre alle folkis that¹⁰ cummen azeinus Jerusalem. And Y shal heelde out on the hous of Daudid, and on dwellers of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace, and of prayers; and thei shuln biholde to me, whom thei to gidre ficchiden. And thei shuln weile hym with weilyng, as on^b the oon bigoten; and thei shuln sowewen on hym, as it is wont for to be¹¹ sorewid in deth of the first bygoten. In that day grete weilyng shal be in Jerusalem, as the weilyng of Adremon in the¹² feeld of Magedon^c. And erthe shal weyle; meynees and meynees by hem self; the meynees of the hous of Daudid by hem self, and the wymmen of hem by hem-¹³self; meynees of the hous of Nathan bi hem self, and the wymmen of hem by hem self; meynees of the hous of Leuy by hem self, and the wymmen of hem by hem self; meynees of Semey^d bi hem self, and the wymmen of hem bi hem¹⁴ self. Alle meynees, and^e other meynees, and meynees by hem self, and wymmen of hem by hem self.

CAP. XIII.

¹ In that day shal be a welle opnyng to the hous of Dauith, and to men dwelling at Jerusalem, in to washyng away of the synful, and of the menstruate.
² And it shal be, in that day, saith the Lord of oostis, Y shal distruye names of ydolis of the lond, and thei shuln namore

hous of Daudid 'glorie not^a greetli, and the^b glorie of men dwellynge in Jerusalem *be not* azeins Juda. In that dai the Lord schal defende the dwelleris of Jerusalem; and he that schal offende of hem, schal be in that dai as Daudid, and the hous of Daudid *shal be* as of^c God, as the^d aungel of the Lord in the sizt of hym. And it⁹ schal be, in that dai Y schal seke for^e to al to-breke alle folkis that comen azeins Jerusalem. And Y schal helde^f out on¹⁰ the hous of Daudid, and on dwelleris^g of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace, and of preieris; and thei schulen biholde to me, whom thei 'fitchiden togidere^h. And thei schulen biweile hym with weilyng, as onⁱ 'the oon^k bigetun^l; and thei schulen sowewe^m on hym, as itⁿ is wont 'for to be sorewid^o in the deth of the firste bigetun^p. In that dai greet weilyng schal be in Je-¹¹rusalem, as the weilyng of Adremon^q in the feeld of Magedon. And erthe^r schal¹² weile; meynees and meynees bi hem silf; the meynees of the hous of Daudid bi hem silf, and the wymmen of hem bi hem silf; meynees of the hous of Nathan bi hem¹³ silf, and the wymmen of hem bi hem silf; meynees of the hous of Leuy bi hem silf, and the wymmen of hem bi hem silf; meynees of Semei bi hem silf, and the wymmen of hem bi hem silf. All othere¹⁴ meynees, meynees and meynees bi hem silf, and the^s wymmen of hem bi hem silf.

CAP. XIII.

In that dai an open welle schal be to¹ the hous of Daudid, and to men dwellynge at Jerusalem, in to waischyng away of a synful man, and of womman^t defoulid in vnclene blood. And it schal be, in that² dai, seith the Lord of oostis, Y schal distrie names^u of idols fro 'the lond^v, and

^a Om. AGH. ^b vp on G sec. m. ^c Maiedon K. ^d Semeth K. ^e of G sec. m.

^a haue not glorie R. ^b that the R. ^c the house of R. ^d an R. ^e Om. R. ^f schede R. ^g the dwellers IRU. ^h prickeden R. ⁱ Om. GNQU. ^k Om. F. ^l bigotun sone R. ^m make sorewe R. ⁿ sorewe R. ^o to be maad R. ^p bigetun sone R. ^q Remon R. ^r the lond IKMQRSTV. ^s Om. R. ^t a womman CPGHIKMNRSTUX. ^u the names RU sec. m. ^v erthe R.

be thouȝte on; and Y shal take away fro erthe fals prophetis, and the vnclene spirit. And it shal be, whan eny man shal prophecie ouere, his fader and moder that gendriden hym, shuln saye to hym, Thou shalt not lyue, for thou hast spoken lesyng in name of the Lord; and his fadir and modir, gendrers^f of hym, shuln to gidre ficche hym, whanne he hath prophecied. And it shal be, in that day prophetis shuln be confoundid, eche of his visioun, whan he shal prophecie; nether thei shuln be hillid with mantil of sac, that thei leeze; bot thei shuln sey, Y am not a prophete; a man erthe tilier Y am, for Adam my ensauple fro^g my ȝongthe. And it shal be said to hym, What ben these woundis in myddil of thin hondis? And he shal say, With these Y was woundid in the hous of hem that loueden me. Swerd, be thou reysid on my sheperd, and on the wall cleuyng to me, saith the Lord of oostis; smyte thou the sheperd, and the sheep of the floc shuln be scaterid. And Y shal turne my hond to the lital; and ther shuln be in eche lond, saith the Lord, two parties in it, and shuln be scatered, and shuln faile, and the thrid part shal be left in it. And Y shal leede the thrid part bi fijr, and Y shal brenne^h, as syluer is brent, and Y shal proue hem, as gold is proued. He shal incleepe my name, and Y shal graciously heere hym; and Y shal saye, Thou art my peple, and he shal saye, The Lord my God.

CAP. XIV.

1 Loo! days cummen, saith the Lord, and thi spuylis shuln be departid in myddil of thee. And Y shal gadre alle folkis to Jerusalem, in to bateyl; and the citee

thei^w schulen no more be 'thouȝt on¹; and Y schal take awei fro erthe false profetis, and an vnclene spirit. And it schal be, whanne ony man schal profesie ouer^y, his fadir and modir that gendriden hym, schulen seie to hym, Thou schalt not lyue, for thou hast spoke leesyng in the name of the Lord; and his fadir^z and his^a modir^b, gendrers^c of hym, schulen 'togi-dere fitche^d hym, whanne he hath profesied. And it schal be, in that dai profetis⁴ schulen be confoundid^e, ech of his visioun, whanne he schal profesie; nether thei schulen be hilid with mentil^f of sak, that thei lie; but 'thei schulen^g seie, Y am⁵ not a profete; Y am a man 'erthe tiliere^h, for Adam *is* myn ensaupleⁱ fro my ȝongthe. And it schal be seid to hym,⁶ What ben these woundis in the myddil^k of thin hondis? And he schal seie, With these Y was woundid in the hous of hem that louyden me. Swerd, be thou reisid⁷ on my scheepherde, and on a man cleuyng to me, seith the Lord of oostis; smyte thou the scheepherde, and scheep^l of the floc schulen be scaterid. And Y schal turne myn hond to the litle. And⁸ twei partis schulen be in ech lond, seith the Lord, and thei schulen be scaterid, and schulen faile, and the thridde part schal be left in it. And Y schal lede the⁹ thridde part bi fier, and Y schal brenne hem, as siluer is brent, and Y schal preue hem, as gold is preuyd. He schal clepe to help my name, and Y schal graciously here him; and Y schal seie, Thou art my puple, and he schal seie, *Thou art* my Lord God.

CAP. XIV.

Lo! daies comen, seith the Lord, and thi spuylis schulen be departid in the myddil of thee. And Y schal gadre alle² folkis to Jerusalem, in to batel; and the

^f the genderers *G sec. m.* gendres *K.* ^g is fro *G sec. m.* ^h brenne hem *G sec. m.*

^w tho *R.* ^x had in mynde *R.* ^y eny more *RU sec. m.* ^z fadris *I.* ^a Om. *IR.* ^b modris *I.* ^c the gendrers *R.* ^d pricke *R.* ^e schend *R.* ^f a mentil *R.* ^g he schal *R.* ^h an erthe tilier *R.* ⁱ sample *R.* ^k myddis *R.* ^l the scheep *R.*

shal be taken, and housis shuln be destroyed, and wymmen shuln be defoulid. And the myddil part of the citee shal go out in to caitiftee, and the tother of the peple shal not be taken away fro the citee. And the Lord shal go out, and shal fizte azeinus the folkis, as he fauzte in the day of stryf. And his feet shuln stonde in that day on the hill of olyues, that is azeins Jerusalem at the eest. And the hill of olyues schal be coruen of the myddel part therof to the eest and to the west, the greet valey bifore brokyn; and the myddel of that hill beⁱ departid to the north, and the myddil therof to the mydday, or *southe*. And ze shuln flee to the valey of myn hillis, for the valey of hillis shuln be ioyned togidre vn to the next. And ze shuln flee, as ze fledden fro face^k of the erthe mouynge in the days of Osee, kyng of Juda; and the Lord my God shal cumme, and alle sayntis with hym. And it shal be, in that day lizt shal not be, bot colde and frost. And ther shal be oo day, whiche is knowen to the Lord, not day, nether nigt, and in tyme of euyng lizt shal be. And it shal be, in that day quyck waters shuln go out of Jerusalem, the myddil of hem to the eest see, and the myddil of hem to the last see; in somer and in wynter thei shuln be. And the Lord shal be kyng on al erthe; in that day ther shal be oo Lord, and his name shal be oon. And eche erthe shal turne azein vnto desert, fro the litil hill Remmon to the south of Jerusalem. And it shal be reysid, and shal dwelle in his place, fro the zate of Beniamyn til to the place of the former zate, and vn to the zate of corners, and fro the tour of Ananyel vn to pressours of the kyng. And thei shuln dwelle thereynne, and cursidnesse shal namore be, bot Jerusalem shal sitte

citee schal be takun, and housis schulen be distried, and wymmen schulen be defoulid. And the myddil part of the citee schal go out in to caitiftee^m, and the 'tother partⁿ of the puple schal not be takun awei fro the citee. And the Lord schal go out, and schal fizte azens tho^o folkis, as he fauzte in the dai of strijf. And hise feet schulen stonde in that dai on the hil of olyues, that^p is azens Jerusalem at the eest. And the hil of olyues schal be coruun^q of the myddil part therof to the eest and to the west, bi ful greet biforbrekyng; and the myddil of the hil schal be departid to the north, and the myddil therof to the south. And ze schulen fle to the valei of myn hillis, for the valei of hillis schal be ioyned togidere til to the nexte. And ze schulen fle, as ze fledden fro the face of erthe mouyng in the daies of Osie, kyng of Juda; and my Lord God schal come, and alle seyntis with hym. And it schal be, in that dai lizt schal not be, but coold and frost. And 'ther schal be o dai^r, which is knowun to the Lord, not day, nether nigt, and in tyme^s of euentid lizt schal be. And it schal be, in that dai quyke watris schulen go out of Jerusalem, the myddil of hem^t schal go out to the eest see, and the myddil of hem^u to the laste see; in somer and in wynter thei^v schulen be. And the Lord schal be kyng on al erthe; in that dai there^w schal be o Lord, and his name schal be oon. And al erthe schal turne azen til to desert, fro the litil hil Remmon to the south of Jerusalem. And it schal be reysid, and schal dwelle in his place, fro the zate of Beniamyn til to place^x of the formere zate, and til to the zate of the^y corneris, and fro the tour of Ananyel til to the^z pressouris of the kyng. And thei schulen dwelle there ynne, and cursidnesse schal no more be, but Jerusalem schal sitte

ⁱ shal be AGH. ^k the face H.

^m captiuite R. ⁿ oother part I. residue R. ^o the I. ^p whiche R. ^q departed R. ^r o day schal be R.
^s the tyme IR. ^t tho watris R. ^u tho R. ^v tho R. ^w Om. R. ^x the place IKRU. ^y Om. ceteri.
^z Om. CEF GHK pr. m. MNPQSUX.

12sykir. And this shal be the plage, by
whiche the Lord shal smyte alle folkis,
that fouzten azeinus Jerusalem; the
fleshe of eche man stondinge vpon his
feet shal fayle, *or rote*, and his eezen
shuln faile to gydre in her hoolis, and
his tunge shal faile to gydre in his
13mouth. In that day grete noyse of the
Lord shal be in hem, and a man shal
catche the hond of his neizbore; and his
hond shal be lockid to gidre on the hond
14of his neizbore. Bot and Judas shal fizte
azeinus Jerusalem; and ricchessis of alle
folkis in cumpas shuln be gadred to gi-
der, gold, and syluer, and¹ many clothis
15ynowe. And so fallyng shal be of hors,
and mule, and camel, and asse, and of
alle were beestis, that weren in tho
16castellis, as this fallyng. And alle that
shuln be residu of alle folkis, that camen
azeinus Jerusalem, shuln stye vp fro 3eer
'in to^m 3eer, that thei wirshipen the kyng,
Lord of oostis, and halewe the feest of
17tabernaclis. And it shal be, thei that
shuln not stye vp of the meynes of erthe
to Jerusalem, that thei wirshipe the
kyng, Lord of oostis, reyn shal not be
18on hem. That and 3if the meynie of
Egypt shal not stye vp, and shal not cum,
nether on hem shal be; bot fallynge shal
be, bi whiche the Lord shal smyte alle
folkis, whiche stieden not vp, for to ha-
19lewe the fest of tabernaclis. This shal
be the synne of Egypt, and this the
synne of alle folkis, that stieden not vp,
20for to halewe the fest of tabernaclis. In
that day, it shal be, on whiche thing the
bridil of hors *is* hooly to the Lord; and
caudrons shuln be in the hous of the
21Lord, as cruetis byfore the auter. And
euery caudron in Juda and Jerusalem
shal be halewid to the Lord of oostis.
And alle men shuln cum offrynge, and

sikir. And this schal be the wounde, bi 12
which the Lord schal smyte alle folkis,
that fouzten azens Jerusalem; the fleisch
of ech man stondynge on hise feet schal
faile^a, and hise izen schulen faile togidere
in her hoolis, and her tunge schal faile
togidere^b in her mouth. In that dai greet 13
noise of the Lord schal be in hem, and a
man schal catche the hond of his neizbore;
and his hond schal be lockid^c togidere on
hond^d of his neizbore. But and^e Judas 14
shal fizte azens Jerusalem; and richessis^f
of alle folkis in cumpas schulen be gader-
ide togidere, gold, and siluer, and many
clothis ynow. And so fallyng schal be 15
of hors, and mule, and camel^g, and asse^h,
and of alle werkⁱ beestis, that weren in
tho castels, as^k this fallyng. And alle 16
that schulen be residue of alle folkis, that
camen azens Jerusalem, schulen stie vp^l
fro 3eer in to 3eer, that thei worschipe the
kyng, Lord of oostis, and halewe the
feeste of tabernaclis. And it schal be, 17
reyn schal not be on hem that^m schulen
not stie vpⁿ of the meynes of erthe to
Jerusalem, that thei^o worschipe the king,
Lord of oostis. That and if^p the meyn- 18
nie^q of Egipt schal not stie vp^r, and schal
not come, nether on hem schal be *reyn*;
but fallyng schal be, bi which the Lord
shal smyte alle folkis, whiche^s stieden
not^t, for^u to halewe the feeste of taber-
naclis. This schal be the synne of Egipt, 19
and this the^v synne of alle folkis, that
stieden not, for to halewe the feeste of
tabernaclis. In that dai, that that is on^w 20
the bridil of hors^x schal be hooli to the
Lord; and caudrons schulen be in the^y
hous of the Lord, as cruetis^z bifor the
auter. And euery^a caudron in Jerusalem 21
and Juda schal be halewid to the Lord
of oostis. And alle men schulen come of-
frynge, and schulen take of tho, and schu-

¹ Om. K. ^m to A.

^a fail, *ether rot* C E F G H I K M N P Q S U X Y. be roten R. ^b Om. R. ^c lokun C *sec. m.* F G I K M N Q R S X. ^d the
hond F I R U X *sec. m.* ^e also C *sec. m.* F G I K M N Q R U X. ^f the riches R. ^g of camele R. ^h of asse R.
ⁱ Om. R. ^k of I. ^l Om. R. ^m whiche R. ⁿ Om. R. ^o for to R. ^p That if also R. ^q meynes G.
^r Om. R. ^s that R. ^t not up I. ^u Om. R. ^v shal be the R X *sec. m.* ^w not on P. ^x the hors K N S *sup.*
ras. U X sec. m. ^y Om. C E F H M N P Q X *pr. m.* ^z viols R. ^a eche R.

shuln take of hem, and shuln seethe in hem; and a marchaunt shal namore be in hous of the Lord of oostus in that day.

len sethe^b in tho; and a marchaunt schal no more be in the hous of the Lord of oostis in that day.

Here endith the book of Zacharias, the prophete, and bigynneth the book of Malachie, propheteⁿ.

Here endith Sacarie, and here bigynneth Malachie, the profete^c.

ⁿ No final rubric in AGH.

^b se A pr. m. EGHIMQSUX. see F. sle N. ^c From CH. *Here endith Sacarie, and here bigynneth Malachie. FGIMNQSUX. Here endeth the booc of Zacarie; se now Malachie, the profete. K. Heere endeth the profete Zacarie, and bigynneth the book of Malachie, profete. R. Here endith Sacarie, the profete, and bigynneth Malachie. X. No final rubric in AEPY.*

M A L A C H I.

The book of Malachie, the prophete^a.

*Here biginnith the book of Malachie,
the profete^a.*

CAP. I.

1 THE charge of word of the Lord to
Yrael, in the hond of Malachie, prophete.
2 Y louyde 3ou, saith the Lord, and 3ee
saiden, In what thing louydist thou vs?
Wher Esau was not the brother of Jacob,
3 saith the Lord, and Y louyde Jacob, for-
sothe Y hadde Esau in hate? And Y
haue putte Seir his hillis in to wildre-
nesse, and his eritage in to dragouns of
4 desert. That 3if Ydume shal say, We be
distrayed, but we turnynge a3ein shuln
beelde, whiche thingus ben distrayed;
these thingus saith the Lord of oostis,
These shuln beelde, and Y shal distraye;
and thei shuln be clepid termes of wick-
ednesse, and a peple to whom the Lord
5 is wroth, til vnto withouten eende. And
3our ee3en shuln see, and 3ee shuln saye,
Magnyfied be the Lord on the terme of
6 Yrael. The sone honoureth the fadir,
and the seruaunt shal drede his lord;
therfore 3if Y am fadir, wher is myn
honour? and 3if Y am lord, wher is
my dreed? saith the Lord of oostis. O!
prestis, to 3ou that dispisen my name;
and 3e saiden, Wher yn haue we dispisid
7 thi name? 3e offren on myn auter de-
foulid, or *vnclene*, breed, and 3e sayn,

CAP. I.

THE birthun of the word of the Lord 1
to Israel, in the hond of Malachie, the
profete. Y louyde 3ou, seith the Lord, 2
and 3e seiden, In what thing louydist
thou vs? Whether Esau was not the^b
brother of Jacob, seith the Lord, and Y
louyde Jacob, forsothe^c Y hatide Esau? 3
And Y haue put^d Seir the hillis of hym in
to wildirnesse, and his eritage in to dra-
gouns of desert. That if Idumee seith, 4
We ben distried, but we schulen turne
a3en, and bilde tho thingis that ben dis-
tried; the Lord of oostis seith these
thingis, These^e schulen bilde, and Y schal
distrie; and thei schulen be clepid termes^f
of wickidnesse, and a puple to whom the
Lord is wroth, til in to with outen ende.
And 3oure i3en schulen se, and^g 3e schulen 5
seie, The Lord be magnified on the terme
of Israel. The sone onourith the fader, 6
and the seruaunt schal drede his lord;
therfor if Y am fadir^h, wher is myn
onour? and if Y am lordⁱ, where is my
drede? seith the Lord of oostis. A! 3e
prestis, to 3ou that dispisen my name;
and 3e seiden^k, Wherynne han we dispisid thi
name? 3e offren^l on myn auter vnclene^m, 7
breed, and 3e seien, Wherynne han we

^a Here bigynneth Malachie. A. No initial rubric in GH.

^a From E. Here biginnith Malachie, profete. PY. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^b Om. CCFG
HKNPSXY. ^c but N. ^d set R. ^e These men RU sec. m. ^f the termes R. ^g Om. N. ^h the fadir R.
ⁱ the lord R. ^k seien I. ^l offriden I. ^m defoulid, ether vnclene CFGHIKMNQSUX. defoulid EPRY.

Wherynne han we defoulide thee? In that thing that 3e sayn, The bord of the
 8 Lord is dispisid. 3if 3e offren a blynd thing for to be offrid, wher it is not yuel? And 3if 3e offren a crokid and^b seek, wher it is not yuel? Offre it to thi duyk, 3if it shal plese to hym, or 3if he shal resceyue thi face, saith the Lord of
 9 oostis. And nowe biseche^c the cheere of the Lord, that he haue mercy on 3ou; forsothe of 3oure hond this thing is don, 3if eny manere he resceyue 3our faces,
 10 saith the Lord of oostis. Who is in 3ou that closith doris, and brenneth myn auter of his own wille, *or freeli*? Wille is not to me in 3ou, saith the Lord of oostis; and Y shal not resceyue a 3ift of
 11 3our hond. Forsothe fro rysyng of the sunne vn to goyng down, my name is grete in heythen men; and in eche place a cleene offryng is halewid, and offrid to my name; for my name is grete in^d hei-
 12 then men, saith the Lord of oostis. And 3e han defoulid it in that that 3e sayn, The bord of the Lord is defoulid, and that that is putt on is contemptible, *or worthi for to be dispisid*, with the fijr
 13 that deuourith it. And 3e saiden, Loo! of traueil; and 3e han blowe it away, saith the Lord of oostis. And 3e brouzten yn of raueins a crokid thing, and seeke, and brouzten yn a 3ift; wher Y shal resceyue it of 3our hond? saith the Lord.
 14 Cursid the gylful, that hath in his floc a male beest, and he makynge a vowe offrith a feble to the Lord; for I a grete kyng, saith the Lord of oostis, and my name orrible in folkis.

CAP. II.

1 And now, O! prestis, to 3ou this maun-
 2 dement, 3if 3e woln heere. And 3if 3e

defoulid thee? In that thing that 3e seien, The boordⁿ of the Lord is dispisid^o. If 3e^s offren a blynd *beest^v* to be sacrificid^a, whether it is not yuel? And^r if 3e offren a crokid and sike *beeste*, whether^s it is not^t yuel? Offre thou it to thi duyk, if it schal plese hym, ether if he schal resseyue thi face, seith^u the^v Lord of oostis. And now⁹ biseche 3e the cheer of the Lord, that he haue merci on 3ou; for of 3oure hond this thing is doon, if in ony maner he resseyue 3oure faces, seith the Lord of oostis. Who¹⁰ is 'in 3ou^w that closith doris^x, and brenneth myn auter 'of his owne wille, *ethir freli^y*? Wille is not to me in 3ou, seith the Lord of oostis; and Y schal not resseyue a 3ifte of 3oure hond. For fro rys-
 11 yng^z of the sunne til to goyng^a down, my name is greet in^b hethene men; and in ech place a cleene offering is sacrificid^c, and offrid to my name; for my name is greet in^d hethene men, seith the Lord of oostis. And 3e^e han defoulid it in that that 3e¹² seien, The boord of the Lord is defoulid, and that that is put^f aboute is 'worthi to be dispisid^g, with fier^h that deuourith it. And 3e seidenⁱ, Lo! of trauel; and 3e han¹³ blowe it a wei, seith the Lord of oostis. And 3e brouzten in of raueyns a crokid thng^k and sijk, and brouzten in a 3ifte; whether^l Y schal resseyue it of 3oure hond? seith the Lord. Cursid *is* the¹⁴ gileful^m, that hath in his floc a male beeste, and 'he makyngeⁿ a vowe offrith^o a feble^p to the Lord; for Y *am* a greet kyng, seith the Lord of oostis, and my name *is^q* dredeful^r 'in folkis^s.

CAP. II.

And now, A! 3e preestis, this maunde-
 1 ment *is* to 3ou. If 3e wolen here, and if²

^b or G sec. m. ^c biseche 3e G sec. m. ^d amonge A.

ⁿ boord I. ^o defoulid R. ^p thing RHPY. ^q sacrificid EPY. ^r Om. X. ^s wher *ceteri præter* RS. ^t Om. I. ^u seid X. ^v thi KY. ^w among R. ^x the doris R. ^y frely R. ^z the risyng R. ^a the going EIPRSY. ^b among R. ^c sacrificid EPY. ^d among R. ^e 3e that A. ^f set R. ^g contemptible, *ether* [or Y] *worthi for to be dispisid* CEF GHIKMN PQSUXY. ^h the fier R. ⁱ seyen I. ^k Om. R. ^l beest U. ^m gileful man RU sec. m. ⁿ makith R. ^o and offrith R. ^p feble best R. ^q Om. EFGHMNPQSUXY. ^r hidouse R. ^s among folkis I. among hethen men RU sec. m.

woln not putte on the herte, that 3e zeue glorie to my name, saith the Lord of oostis, Y shal sende in^e 3ou nedynesse, and Y shal curse to 3our blessyngis; and Y shal curse hem, for 3e han not putte on the herte. Loo! Y shal caste to 3ou arme, and Y shal scatere on^f 3our cheere the dritt of 3oure solempnytees, and it shal take 3ou with it. And 3e shuln wite, for Y sente to 3ou this maundement, that my couenaunt were with Leuy, saith the Lord of oostis. My couenaunt was with hym of lijf and pees; and Y 3aue to hym a drede, and he dredde me, and he dredde of the face of my name. The lawe of trewth was in his mouth, and wickidnesse is not founden in his lippis; in pees and in equitee he walkide with me, and many men he turnyde away fro wickidnesse. Forsothe lippis^g of the prest kepen science, *or kunnyng*, and thei shuln seeke a3ein the lawe of the mouth of hem, for he is an aungel of the Lord of oostis. Forsothe 3e wenten away fro the weye, and sclaudren^h ful many men in the lawe; 3e maden voide the couenaunt of Leuy, these thingus saith the Lord of oostis. For whiche thing and Y 3aue 3ou worthi to be dispisid, and meeke, *or lowe*, to alle peplis, as 3e kepten not my wayes, and token folcⁱ in the lawe. Wher not oo fadir of alle 3ou? wher oo God made 3ou not of nou3t? Whi therfore ech of 3ou dispisith his brother, defoul- ynge the couenaunt of 3our faders? Judas trespasside, and abomynacioun is maad in Yrael, and in Jerusalem; for Judas defoulide the halewing of the Lord, whiche he^k louyde, and aliens hadden the dou3ter of the Lord. The Lord shal

3e 'wolen not putte^t on the herte, that 3e 3yue glorie to my name, seith the Lord of oostis, Y schal sende nedynesse in to 3ou, and Y schal curse to^u 3oure blessyngis; and Y schal curse hem^v, for 3e han not putte^w on the herte. Lo! Y schal caste^x to 3ou the arm, and Y schal scatere on 3oure cheere^y the drit of 3oure solempnytees, and it schal take 3ou with it. And 3e schulen wite, that Y sente to 3ou this maundement, that my couenaunt were with Leuy^z, seith the Lord of oostis. My couenaunt was with hym of lijf and pees^a; and Y 3af to hym a^b drede, and he dredde me, and he dredde of^c face^d of my name. The lawe of trewth was in his mouth, and wickidnesse was not foundun in hise lippis; in pees and in^e equite he walkide^f with me, and he turnede awei many men fro wickidnesse. For the lippis of a^g prest kepen science^h, and thei schulen a3en seke the lawe of 'the mouth of hymⁱ, for he is an^k aungel of the Lord of oostes. But 3e wenten^l awei fro the weie, and sclaudren^m ful many menⁿ in the lawe; 3e maden voide the couenaunt of Leuy, seith the Lord of oostis. For whichⁿⁿ thing and Y 3af 3ou^o worthi to be dispisid^p, and bowen^q to alle puplis, as 3e kepten not my weies, and token a face in the lawe. Whether not o fadir *is* of alle 3ou? whether^r o^s God made not^t of nou3t 3ou? Whi therfor ech of 3ou dispisith his brother, and defoulith the couenaunt of 3oure fadris? Judas trespasside, and abhomy-nacioun is maad^u in Israel, and in^v Jerusalem; for Judas defoulide the halewyng of the Lord, which he louyde, and he hadde the dou3ter of an alien god. The Lord schal^w distrie the man that dide^x

^e in to G sec. m. ^f vpon G sec. m. ^g science K. ^h sclaudreden A. han sclaudrid G sec. m. H. ⁱ face of person G sec. m. H. ^k Om. K.

^t nylen sette R. ^u Om. R. ^v tho R. ^w set R. ^x caste forth R. ^y face R. ^z 3ou and Leuy R sec. m. ^a of pees R. ^b my R. ^c Om. CEHPs. ^d the face CEHIKPRsUX pr. m. ^e Om. R. ^f wente R. ^g Om. CEFGHMNPQSUX pr. m. the K. ^h kunnyng CER. science, ether [or G] kunnyng FGHKMNsx. ⁱ his mouthe R. ^k the R. ^l 3eden R. ^m sclaudriden CEFGHKMNPRsUX. ⁿ Om. N. ⁿⁿ the whiche I. ^o to you C. ^p contemptible, ether worthi [for FGHM] to be dispisid CFGIKMQSUX. contemptible ENP. dispisable R. ^q lowed F. bowiden I. low3 R. ^r whether not R. ^s Om. R. ^t Om. AR. ^u done R. ^v Om. N. ^w Om. R. ^x schal do R.

distruye the man that dide this thinge,
the maystir and disciple, of tabernaclis of
Jacob, and the offryng a 3ift to the Lord
13 of oostis. And eftsoone 3e diden this
thing; 3e hilliden with teris the auter of
the Lord, with weepyng and mournyng,
so that Y biholde namore to sacrifice,
nether resceyue eny thing plesaunt of
14 3our hond. And 3e saiden, For what
cause? For the Lord witnesside bitwixe
thee and the wijf of thi pubertee, *that*
is, tyme of mariage, whiche thou di-
spisidist, and this thi parcener, and^l wijf
15 of thi couenaunt. Wher oon dide not,
and the residue of his spirit is? and what
seekith oon, no bot the seed of God?
Therefore kepe 3e 3oure spirit, and nyl
thou dispise the wijf of thi 3ongthe;
16 whanne thou shalt haue hir in hate,
leue thou hir, saith the Lord God of
Yrael. Forsothe wickidnesse keuere the
closyng of hir, saith the Lord of oostis;
kepe 3e 3oure spirit, and nyl 3e dispise.
17 3e maden the Lord for to traueile in
3our wordis, and 3e saiden, Wheryn
made we hym for to traueile? In that
that 3e sayen, Eche man that doth yuel,
is good in the siȝt of the Lord, and siche
plesen to hym; or certis wher is God
of dom?

CAP. III.

1 Loo! Y shal sende myn aungel, and he
shal make redy the waye byfore my face;
and anoon the lordshipper, whom 3e seken,
shal cum to his holy temple, 'and the^m
aungel of testament, whom 3e woln. Loo!
he cummeth, saith the^{mm} Lord of oostis;
2 and who shal mowe thenke the day of
his cummyng? and who shal stonde for
to see hym? Forsothe he as fjr wellynge
3 to gidre, and as the erbe of fullers; and
he shal sitte wellinge to gidre and clens-
ynge syluer, and shal purge the sonys of

this thing, the maister and disciple, fro
the tabernacle of Jacob, and him that
offrith a 3ifte to the Lord of oostis. And¹³
eftsoone 3e diden this thing; 3e hiliden
with teeris the auter of the Lord, with
wepyng and mourenyng^y; so that Y bi-
holde no more to sacrifice, nether resseyue
ony thing plesaunt of 3oure hond. And¹⁴
3e seiden, For what cause? For the Lord
witnesside bitwixe thee and the wijf of
thi 'puberte, *that is^z, tyme of mariage*,
which^a thou dispisidist, and this *is* thi
felowe, and wijf^b of thi couenaunt^c. Whe-¹⁵
ther oon made not, and residue^d of spirit
is his? and what sekith oon, no^e but the
seed of God? Therefore kepe 3e 3oure
spirit, and nyle thou dispise the wijf of
thi 3ongthe; whanne thou hatist hir, leue¹⁶
thou *hir*, seith the Lord God of Israel.
Forsothe wickidnesse schal kyuer^f the
closyng^g of hym, seith the Lord of oostis;
kepe 3e 3oure spirit, and nyle 3e dispise.

CAP. III.

3e maden the Lord for to trauele in¹⁷
3oure wordis, and 3e seiden, Wherynne
maden we hym for to trauele? In that
that 3e seien, Ech man^h that doith yuel, is
good in the siȝt of the Lord, and sicheⁱ
plesen to^k hym; ether certis where is the^l
God of doom? Lo! Y sende^{ll} myn aungel,¹
and he schal make redi weie^m bifer my
face; and anoon the lordshipereⁿ, whom 3e
seken, schal come to his hooli temple, and
the aungel of^o testament, whom 3e wolen.
Lo! he cometh, seith the Lord of oostis;
and who schal mowe thenke the dai of his²
comyng? and who schal stonde for^p to se
hym? For he *schal be* as fier wellynge
togidere, and as erbe^q of fulleris^r; and he³
schal sitte wellynge togidere and clens-
ynge siluer, and he schal purge the sones

¹ Om. A. ^m Om. G *pr. m.* ^{mm} Om. K.

^y weiling R. ^z Om. V. ^a whom R. ^b the wijf R. ^c couenaunt of pees R. ^d the residue 1R.
^e not R. ^f hile R. ^g clothe R. ^h Om. R. ⁱ suche men R. ^k Om. R. ^l Om. R. ^{ll} schal sende
RU *sec. m.* ^m the way I. ⁿ Lord R. ^o of the I. ^p Om. R. ^q the erbe RX *sec. m.* ^r fulleris, *ether*
toukeris EGHKMNPSUX.

Leuy; and shal purge hem as gold and as syluer, and thei shuln be offrynge to the Lord sacrifices in rȳtswisnessis. And sacrifice of Juda and Jerusalem shal plesse to the Lord, as days of the world, and as olde ȳeeris. And Y shal cum to ȳou in dom, and Y shal be a swyft witenesse to mysdoars, to poysonners, or *enchauntes bi the deuyls craft*, and to auowters, and forsworne men, and that falsly chalenge the hijr of the hirid man, and meeken widues, and faderlesse *childre, and moderlesse*, and oppressen the pylgryme, nether dredden me, saith the Lord of oostis. Forsothe Y the Lord, and Y am not chaungid; and ȳe sonnys of Jacob ben not waastid. Forsothe fro the days of ȳour fadres ȳe wenten away fro my lawful thingus, and kepten not; turne ȳe aȳein to me, and Y shal aȳein turne to ȳou, saith the Lord of oostis. And ȳe saiden, In what thing shuln we turne aȳein? ȳif a man shal turmente God? for ȳe to gydre fitchen me. And ȳe saiden, In what thing togidre fitchen we thee? In tythes, and in premissis, or *first fruytis*, and in myseyse, or *nedynesse*, ȳe ben cursid; and al ȳe folk disceyuen me, and to gidre fitchen. Breng ȳe ynⁿ eche tithe in to my berne, that mete be in my hous, and proue ȳe me on this thing, saith the Lord, ȳif Y shal not opne to ȳou the gutters of heuen, and shal sheede out to ȳou blessing, vnto aboundaunce. And Y shal blame for ȳou the deuouryng, and he shal not corruppe, or *distruye*, the fruyte of ȳour londe; nether bareyn vynezard shal be in the feeld, saith the Lord of oostis, and alle folkis shuln sayn ȳou blessing; sothely ȳe shuln be a desyrable lond, saith the Lord of oostis. ȳoure wordis wexiden

of Leuy; and he schal purge hem as gold and as siluer, and thei schulen be offrynge to the Lord sacrifices in rȳtfulnesse^a. And the sacrifice of Juda and of Jerusalem schal plesse to^t the Lord, as the daies of the world, and as olde ȳeeris. And Y schal come to ȳou in doom, and Y schal be a swift witenesse to^u mysdoeris, '*ether enchaunteris of deuylis craft*', and to auouteris^w, and^x forsworn men, and that falsli calengen the hire of the^y hirid man, and widewis, and fadirles, '*ether modirles*', children, and oppressen a pilgrym, 'nether dredden^a me, seith the Lord of oostis. Forsothe Y *am* the Lord, and am^b not chaungid; and ȳe sones^c of Jacob ben not wastid. Forsothe fro daies^d of ȳoure fadris ȳe wenten^e awey fro my lawful thingis, and kepten not; turne ȳe aȳein to me, and Y schal aȳein turne to ȳou, seith the Lord of oostis. And ȳe seiden, In what thing schulen we turne aȳein? If a man schal turmente God, for ȳe 'togidere fitchen^f me. And ȳe seiden, In what thing 'togidere fitchen^g we thee? In tithis and in 'firste fruitis^h; and ȳe ben cursid inⁱ nedynesseⁱ, and alle ȳe folc^k disseyuen me, and 'togidere fitchen^l. Brynge ȳe yn^m ech^o tithe in to my berne, that mete be in myn hous, and proue ȳe me on this thing, seith the Lord, if Y schal not opne to you the goteris of heuene, and schalⁿ schede out to ȳou blessing, til to abundaunce. And Y schal blame for ȳou that^o that deuourith, and he schal not distrie^p the fruit of ȳoure lond; nether bareyn vynezard^q schal be in the feeld, seith the Lord of oostis, and alle folkis schulen seie ȳou blessing; for ȳe schulen be a desirable^q lond, seith the Lord of oostis. ȳoure wordis wexiden^r strong on me, seith the Lord; and ȳe seiden, What han we spokun aȳens thee? And

ⁿ Om. A.

^a rȳtswisnesse CEF GHIKMN PQSUX. ^t Om. R. ^u in to I. ^v Om. R. ^w auouteris IKR. ^x and to I. ^y an R. ^z Om. R. and *modirles* s. ^a nether thei dredden I. and dredden not R. ^b I am I. ^c the sones R. ^d the daies R. ^e ȳeden R. ^f turmenten R. ^g turmenten R. ^h premyssis, *ether firste fruytis* CEF GHIKMN PQSUX. the firste fruytis R. ⁱ myseiste, *ether* [or EP] *nedynesse* CEF GHIKMN PQSUX. ^k the folk A pr. w. R. ^l turmenten R. ^m Om. R. ⁿ Y schal IR. ^o him RV. ^p corruppe, *ether distrie* CEF GHIKMN PQSUX. ^q vyne R. ^q desirable C. ^r wexen R.

stronge on^o me, saith the Lord; and 3e
saiden, What han we spoken azeins thee?
14 And 3ee saiden, He is veyn, that serueth
God; and what wynnynge for we kepten
his heestis, and for we wenten sorewful
15 bifore the Lord of oostis? Therfore now
we sayn proud men blessid^p; sotheli thei
ben beeldid doynge vnpite, and thei
temptiden God, and ben maad saaf.
16 Thanne men dredinge God spaken, eche
with his nei3boure; and the Lord per-
ceuyde, and herde, and a boke of mynde
is writen bifore hym to men dreedinge
17 God, and thinkynge his name. And thei
shuln be to me, saith the Lord of oostis,
in the day in whiche Y schal make, into a
special tresoure; and Y schal spare hem,
as a man sparith his sone seruyng to
18 hym. And 3e shuln be conuertid, and
3e shuln see, what is bitwixe the iust
man and the vnpitouse, bitwixe the seru-
ynge to the Lord and not seruyng to
19 hym. Loo! forsothe the day schal cumme,
brennyng as a chymney; and alle proude
men, and alle doynge vnpite shuln be
stobil; and the day cummyng schal en-
flawme hem, saith the Lord of oostis,
whiche schal not leue to hem rote and
20 buriownyng. And to 3ou dredynge my
name the sunne of ri3twisnesse schal
springe, and helthe in pennys of hym;
3e shuln go out, and 3e shuln lippe, as a
21 calf of the droue. And 3e shuln to-trede
vnpytouse men, whanne thei shuln be
ashe vndir the soole of 3oure feet, in the
day in whiche Y do, saith the Lord of
22 oostis. Bithenke 3e of the lawe of my
seruaunt Moyses, whiche Y comaundide
to hym in Oreb, to alle Yrael comaunde-
23 mentis and domys. Loo! Y schal sende
to 3ou Hely, the prophete, bifore that
the grete day and orrible of the Lord

3e seiden, He is veyn, that serueth God;
and what wynnynge for we kepten hise
heestis, and for we wenten^s sorewful bi-
fore the Lord of oostis? Therfor now we¹⁵
seien proude men blessid; for thei ben
bildid doynge vnpitee^t, and thei tempt-
iden God, and ben maad saaf. Thanne¹⁶
men dredynge God spaken, ech with his
nei3bore; and the Lord perseyuede, and
herde, and a book of mynde is writun
bifor hym to 'men dredynge^u God, and
thenkyng^v his name. And thei schulen¹⁷
be to me, seith the Lord of oostis, in the
dai in which Y schal make, in to a special
tresour; and Y schal spare hem, as a man
sparith his sone seruyng to hym. And¹⁸
3e schulen be conuertid, and 3e schulen se,
what is bitwixe the^w iust man and vn-
pitouse^x, bitwixe^y 'the seruyng to^z the
Lord and 'not seruyng to hym^a.

CAP. IV.

For lo! a dai schal come, brennyng as¹
a chymenei; and alle proude men, and alle
doynge^b vnpitee schulen be stobul; and
the dai comynge schal enflawme hem, seith
the Lord of oostis, which schal not leue
to hem rote and^c buriownyng. And to²
3ou dredynge^d my name the sunne of ri3t-
wisnesse^e schal rise^f, and heelthe in^g pen-
nys^h of hym; and 3e schulen go out, and
schulen skippeⁱ, as a calf of^k the^l droue.
And 3e schulen to-trede vnpitouse^m men,³
whanne thei schulen be aische vndur the
soole of 3oure feet, in the dai inⁿ which Y
do^o, seith the Lord of oostis. Bithenke⁴
3e on the lawe of my seruaunt Moyses,
whiche Y comaundide to hym in Oreb, to
al Israel comaundementis and domes. Lo!⁵
Y schal sende to 3ou Elie, the profete, bi-
fore that the greet dai and orible of the
Lord come. And he schal conuerte the⁶

^o vpon A. P ben blessid G sec. m.

^s 3eden R. ^t wickidnesse R. ^u hem that dredden R. ^v thenken on R. ^w a R. ^x the vnpitous FI.
vnfeithful R. ^y and bitwixe R. ^z him that serueth R. ^a him that serueth not the Lord R. ^b that
done R. ^c of R. ^d that dredden R. ^e ri3tfulnesse R. ^f rise, ether [or EP] be borun CEF GHIKMN PQSUX.
^g schal be in R. ^h the pennys R. ⁱ lippe CEF GHIKMN PQSUX. ^k in R. ^l a R. ^m the vnpitouse I.
ⁿ Om. R. ^o schal do R.

6 cumme. And he shal conuerte the herte
of faders to sonys, and the herte of sonys
to her faders, lest per aventure Y cumme,
and smyte the erthe with curse.

herte of fadris to sones, and the herte of
sones to fadris^p of hem, lest peraventure Y
come, and smyte the erthe with curs^q.

*Here endith the book of Malachie,
and bigynneth the firste book of Ma-
chabeorum^q.*

*Here endith Malachie, the profete,
and here bigynneth the firste book of
Machabeis^r.*

^q No final rubric in AGH.

^p the fadirs in. ^q curs. Amen. CEF GHMNPQRSU. cursidnesse i. ^r From OFX. *Here endith Malachie,
and bigynneth a prolog on the firste book of Machabies. G. Here endeth Malachie, and bigynneth the
firste book of Machabeis. HIQSV. Heere endeth Malachie, the profete; se now the firste book of Macabeus. K.
Here endith Malachie, the profete, and here bigynneth a prologe on Machabeis the firste. M. Here endith
Malachie, and bigynneth the firste Machabeus. N. Heere endith the profete Malachie, and bigynneth the
firste booke of Machabeis. R. No final rubric in AEP. Y is defective.*

I. M A C C A B E E S.

[Prologue on the First book of Maccabees^a.]

THIS book of Machabeis techith alle men, bi ensauple of Matatias and of his sones, to stonde in tyme of persecucioun stifli bi the lawe of God, and rather to leue alle worldli goodis and bodili lijf, than to feyne, or peruerte in to errour, for the drede of heiȝ power of men; as Judas Machabeus and his brethren ouercamen her enemyes, bi heiȝ vertu of God, with fewe men, and not in multitude of peple, and aȝenstoden kingis and princes, and hadden victorie bi the help of almyȝti God, and susteyneden it anoon to the deeth.

Here endith the prologe, and here bigynneth the firste book of Machabeis.

The firste book of Machabeorum^a.

Here biginnith the firste book of Machabeies^b.

CAP. I.

1 AND it is don, after that Alisaundre of Philip, kyng of Macedo, which regnede first in Grece, smote, he gon out of the lond of Sethym, smote Darius, kyng
2 of Persis and Medis, and ordeynede many bateilis, and gate strengthes of alle;
3 and he^b slewȝe kyngus of erthe, and passide forth vnto eendis of erthe, and toke spuylis of multitude of folkis; and the erthe was stille in the sijt of hym.
4 And he gadride vertu, and ful stronge oost, and the herte of hym is enhaunsid
5 and lift up. And he gate cuntrees of folkis, and tyrauntis, *or stronge men*; and thei ben maad to hym in to tribut.

CAP. I.

AND it was don, aftir that Alisaundre 1 of Filip, king of Macedoyne, which regnede first in Grece^c, and ȝede out of the lond of Sethym, smoot Darius, king of Perseis and of Medeis, he ordeynede many 2 batels, and gat strengthis of alle; and he slow the kingis of erthe, and passide 3 forth til to endis^d of erthe, and took spuylis of multitude of folkis; and the erthe was stille in sijt^e of hym. And he 4 gaderide vertu, and oost ful strong, and the herte of hym was enhaunsid and lift vp. And he gat the cuntreis of folkis, 5 and tirauntis^f; and thei weren maad to 6 hym in to tribut. And after these thingis 6

^a Here bigynneth the first boke of Machabeorum. A. Machabee the first. G. The first boke of Machabeis. H. ^b Om. AGH.

^a This Prologue is from M. ^b From EPE. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^c Grece, ether [or EP] in the lond of Grekis EFGHIKMN PQSUXE. ^d the endis EIR. ^e the sijt EIKR. ^f tirauntis, ether stronge men CEF GHIKMN PQSUXE. § in to F.

6 And after these thingus he felle in to
7 bed, and knewe that he schulde die. And
he clepide his noble childre, that weren
nurishid with hym fro her youthe, and
departide to hem his kyngdam, whanne
8 3it he leuede. And Alisaundre regnyde
9 twelue 3eer, and is dead. And his chil-
dren weldiden the rewme, eche in his
10 place, and alle puttiden to hem dyademes
after his deth, and sonys^b of hem after
hem, many 3eeris; and yuelis ben mul-
11 tiplied in erthe. And there wente out of
hem a root of synne, Antiochus the no-
ble, the sone of Antiochi kyng, that was
at Rome in seegyng, ^{or} *plegge*^c, and
regnede in the hundrid and seuene and
12 thretti 3eer of the rewme of Grekis. In
tho days wickid sonys of Yrael wenten
out, and counseiliden many, sayinge, Go
we, and ordeyne we a testament with
heithen men, that ben aboute us; for
sithen we departiden fro hem, many yuels
13 founden us. And the word^{cc} is seen good
14 in the eezen of hem. And summe of the
peple senten, and wenten away to the
kyng; and he 3aue power to hem for to
15 do ri3twisnesse of heithen men. And
thei beeldiden a scole in Jerusalem, vp
16 the lawis of naciouns; and thei maden
to hem prepucyes, *or hethen customes*,
and wenten away fro the holy testament,
and weren ioyned to naciouns, and weren
17 solde for to do yuel. And the rewme
hadde prosperite in the sizt of Antio-
chus, and he byganne for to regne in
the lond of Egypt, for to regne on two
18 rewmes. And he entride into Egypt in
a greuous multitude, in chaaris, and oli-
fauntis, and horsmen, and a plenteuous
19 multitude of schippis, and he ordeynede
bateil azens Tholome, kyng of Egypt;
and Ptholome dredde of his face, and
fleiz; and manye woundid fellen down.
20 And he toke the stronge citees in the
lond of Egypt, and he toke prayes of the

he felle^s in to bed, and knew that he
schulde die. And he clepide his noble
7 children^b, that weren nurschid with hym
fro 3ongthe^l, and departide to hem his
kingdom, whanne he lyuede 3it. And
8 Alisaundre regnede twelue 3eer, and was
deed. And his children weldiden the^k
9 rewme, ech in his place, and alle puttiden
10 to hem diademys aftir his deth, and the
sones of hem after hem, many 3eeris;
and yuels weren multiplied in erthe. And
11 ther wente out of hem a roote of synne,
Antioch the noble, the sone of Antioch
kyng^l, that was at Rome in ostage^m, andⁿ
regnede in the hundrid and seuene and
thritithe 3eer of^o the^p rewme^q of Grekis.
In tho daies wickid sonys ^{of} Israel^r
12 wenten out, and counseiliden many, and
seide, Go we, and ordeyne we testament
with hethene men, that ben aboute vs;
for sithen we departiden fro hem, many
yuels foundun vs. And the word was
13 seyn good bfore the izen of hem. And
14 summe of the puple senten, and wenten
to the kyng; and he 3af power to hem
for to do ri3twisnesse^s of hethene men.
And thei bildiden a scole in Jerusalem,
15 bi lawis of naciouns; and maden to hem
16 prepucies, and wenten awei fro the hooli
testament, and weren ioyned to naciouns,
and weren seeld^{ss} for to do yuel. And the
17 rewme hadde prosperite in the sizt of An-
tiok, and he bigan for^t to regne in the
lond of Egypt, that he schulde regne on
twei rewmes. And he entride in to E-
18 gipt with a greuouse multitude, in cha-
ris, and olifauntis, and horse men, *ether*
kniztis^u, and plenteuouse multitude of
schippis, and he ordeynede batel azens
19 Tholome, kyng of Egypt; and Tolome
dredde of his face, and flei; and many
weren woundid, and fellen down. And he
20 took the stronge citees in the lond of
Egypt, and took the preies of the lond of
Egypt. And Antioch turnede, after that
21

^b the sonys *G pr. m.* ^c *Om. A.* ^{cc} *Lord K.*

^s *felde c et alii.* ^h *that is, familiar felowis e marg.* ^l *her 3ongthe c et ceteri.* ^k *Om. ceteri præter K.*
^l the kyng *I.* ^m *ostage, ether plegge C E F G H I K M N P Q S U X.* ⁿ and he *I.* ^o in *G.* ^p *Om. C E F H M N P Q S U*
X pr. m. c. ^q lond *G.* ^r *Om. R.* ^s ri3tfulnesse *R.* ^{ss} seeld to naciouns *F.* ^t *Om. R.* ^u *Om. R.*

21 lond of Egypt. And Antiochus turnede,
after that he smote Egypt, in the hun-
drid and three and fourtithe 3eer, and
22 styede vp^d to Yrael. And he stiede vp
to Jerusalem in a greuouse multitude,
23 and entride in to the halewyng with
pride; and he toke the golden auter,
and the candilstike of lizt, and alle ves-
sels therof, and the bord of proposicioun,
and vessels of fletyngge sacrifices, and
cruetis, and golden morters, and veil,
and crownys, and golden ournement that
was in face of the temple; and he brake
24 alle. And he toke gold and syluer, and
alle desireable vessels, and he toke the^e
priuy tresours, whiche he fonde; and alle
25 taken up, he wente in to his lond. And
he made slaw3ter of men, and spake in^f
26 grete pride. And grete weiling is maad
27 in Yrael, and in eche place of hem; and
princis sorewiden inwardly, and elder
men, and meydenys, and 3ung men, ben
maad seeke, and fairnesse of wymen is
28 chaungid. Eche husbond toke weilyng,
and thei that saten in the husbondis bed,
29 mourneden. And the lond is moued to
gidre on men dwellynge therynne, and al
the hous of Jacob clothide confusioun.
30 And after two 3eeris of days, the kyng
sente a prince of tributis in to the citees
of Juda, and he cam to Jerusalem with
31 grete cumpaignye. And he spake to
hem pesible wordis in gyle, and thei
32 bileeyden to hym. And sodenly he felle
yn on the citee, and smote it with grete
wounde, and lost miche peple of Yrael.
33 And he toke prayes of the citee, and
brente it with fjr, and distruyede housis
34 therof, and wallis therof in cumpas. And
thei ledden wymmen caityf, and children,
35 and weldiden beestis. And thei beeld-
iden the cytee of Daudid with grete^g wall
and sad, and sad toures; and it is maad
36 to hem in to strengthe. And thei put-
tiden there a folk of synners, wickid
men, and thei weren stronge in it; and

he smoot Egypt, in the hundrid and thre
and fourtithe 3eer, and stiede to Israel.
And he stiede to Jerusalem with a greu- 22
ouse multitude, and entride in to the 23
halewyng with pride; and he took the
goldun auter, and the candilstike of lizt,
and alle^v vessels therof, and the boord of
proposicioun, and vessels of fletyngge sacri-
fices, and cruetis, and goldun morteris,
and veil, and crownes, and goldun ourne-
ment that was in the face of the temple;
and he brak alle. And he took siluer 24
and gold, and alle desirable^w vessels, and
he took the priuy tresours, whiche he
foond; and whanne he hadde takun vp
alle thingis, he wente in to his lond. And 25
he made sla3ter of men, and spak in
greet pride. And greet weilyng was maad 26
in Israel, and in ech place of hem; and 27
princes sorewiden inwardli, and eldere
men, and maidens, and 3onge men weren
maad sike, and fairnesse of wymmen was
chaungid. Ech hosebonde took weilyng, 28
and thei that saten in hosebondis bed,
morenyden. And the lond was mouyd 29
togidere on men dwellynge therynne, and
al the hous of Jacob was clothid with
confusioun. And aftir twei 3eeris of 30
daies, the kyng sente a prince of tributis
in to the citees of Juda, and he cam to
Jerusalem with greet cumpanye. And he 31
spak to hem pesible wordis in gile, and
thei bileuyden to hym. And sudeynli he 32
felle in on the citee, and smoot it with a^x
greet wounde, and loste myche puple of
Israel. And he took preies of the citee, 33
and brente it with fier, and distriede
housis therof, and wallis therof^y in cum-
pas. And thei ledden wymmen caitif, 34
and children, and weldiden beestis. And 35
thei bildiden the citee of Daudid with greet
wal and sad, and sadde touris; and it was
maad to hem in to an hiz tour^z. And 36
thei puttiden there a folc of synneris,
wickid men, and thei weren strong in it;
and thei puttiden armeris, and metis, and

^d Om. A. ^e Om. H. ^f Om. K. ^g a grete G sec. m. H.

^v alle the I, ^w desirable c. ^x Om. B. ^y Om. B. ^z toure, *ether strengthe* C E F G H I K M N P Q S U X E.

thei puttiden armers, and metis, and
 37 gadirden prays of Jerusalem; and put-
 tiden vp there, and ben maad into a
 38 grete gnare. And this thing is maad to
 aspyngus in yuel of halewyng, and in
 39 to yuel gyle in Yrael euermore. And
 thei shedden out innocent blood, bi cum-
 pas of the halewyng, and defouliden the
 40 halewyng. And dwellers of Jerusalem
 fledden for hem, and is maad habita-
 cioun of straungers, and is maad strange,
or alien, to his seed, and the sonnys
 41 therof forsoken it. The halewyng therof
 is desolat as wildrenesse; the feestdays
 therof ben turned in to mournyng, the
 sabothis therof in to shenship, the hon-
 42 ouris therof into noujt. Vp the glorie
 therof the yuel fame therof is multi-
 plied, and heiznesse therof is touned
 43 into mournyng. And kyng Antiochus
 wrot to al his reume, that al the peple
 weren oon. And thei forsoken eche man
 44 his lawe; and alle folkis consentiden vp
 45 the word of kyng Antiochus, and manye
 of Yrael consentiden to hym, and sacri-
 fieden to ydolis, and defouliden saboth.
 46 And kyng Antiochus sente bokis bi the
 hond of messangers in to Jerusalem, and
 in to alle citees of Judee, that thei shul-
 47 den sue the lawis of folkis of erthe, and
 thei schulden forbede burnt sacrifices, and
 sacrifices, and plesyngis for to be don in
 48 the temple of God, and shulden^h forbede
 the saboth for to be halewid, and so-
 49 lempne days, and holy thingus for to be
 defoulid, and the holy peple of Yrael.
 50 And he comaundide auters for to be
 beeldid, and templis, andⁱ ydolis; and
 swyne fleshe for to be sacrificid, and
 51 commoun, *or unclene*, beestus; and for
 to leue her sonys vncircumcidid, and the
 soulis of hem for to be defoulid in alle
 vnclennessis and abominaciouns, so that
 thei schulden forjete the lawe, and shul-
 den chaunge alle the iustifyngis of God.

gaderiden preies of Jerusalem; and put-37
 tiden vp there, and weren maad in to a^a
 greet snare. And this thing was maad 38
 to^b aspiyngis in yuel, *'ether tresouns'*^c, to
 halewyng, and in to an yuel deuel in
 Israel euere more. And thei shedden 39
 out innocent blood, bi cumpas of the ha-
 lewyng, and defouliden the halewyng.
 And dwelleris of Jerusalem fledden for^d 40
 hem, and it was maad abitacioun of
 straungeris, and it was maad straunge^e
 to his seed, and sones therof forsoken it.
 The halewyng^f therof was desolat as wil- 41
 dirnesse; feeste daies therof weren turned
 in to mourenyng, sabotis therof in to
 schenship, onouris therof in to noujt. Bi 42
 the glorie therof the yuel fame therof was
 multiplied, and hyznesse therof was turned
 in to mournyng. And kyng Antiok wroot 43
 to al his rewme, that al the puple schulde
 be oon. And thei forsoken ech man his
 lawe; and alle folkis consentiden bi the 44
 word of kyng Antiok, and many of Israel 45
 consentiden to him, and sacrificeden^g to
 idols, and defouliden sabot. And king 46
 Antiok sente bokis bi the hondis of mes-
 sangeris in to Jerusalem, and in to alle
 citees of Judee, that thei schulden sue
 lawis of folkis of erthe, and schulden for- 47
 bede brent sacrifices, and sacrifices, and
 plesyngis^h for to be don in the temple of
 God, and that thei schulden forbede the 48
 sabot for to be halewid, and solempne
 daies, and hooli thingis for to be defoulid, 49
 and the hooli puple of Israel. And he 50
 comaundide auteris for to be bildid, and
 templis, and idols; and swynes fleisch for
 to be sacrificid, and vncleneⁱ beestis; and 51
 for to leue her sones vncircumcidid, and
 the soulis of hem for to be defoulid in alle
 vnclennessis and abhomynaciouns, so that
 thei schulden forjete the lawe, and schu-
 len chaunge alle the iustifyngis of God.
 And who euere dide not bi the word of 52
 kyng Antiok, schulden die. Bi alle these 53

^h thei schulden G sec. m. H. ⁱ of A.

^a Om. N. ^b in to I. ^c Om. R. ^d fro A pr. m. is. ^e alien c. straunge, ether [that is K] alien EFGHIK
 MNPSUXE. ^f habitacion R. ^g sacrificiden c et ceteri. ^h plesyng N. ⁱ comyn, ether vnclene CEFQHIKM
 NPQSUXE. common R.

52 And who euer diden not the^j word of
 53 Antiochus, shulden dye. After alle these
 wordis he wrote to al his rewme, and
 bifore sette princis to the peple, whiche
 shulden constreyne these thingis for^k to
 54 be don. And thei comaundiden to citees
 55 of Juda for to sacrifice. And many of
 the peple ben gadrid to hem, whiche for-
 soken lawe^l of the Lord, and diden yuels
 56 on erthe; and dryuen out the peple of
 Yrael of priue places, and in hid places
 57 of fugityues, *or fleeynge men*. In the
 fyftenthe day of the moneth Casleu, in
 the hundrid and fyue and fourtithe zeere,
 kyng Antiochus beeldide the abominable
 ydol of desolacioun, *or discomfort*, on^m
 the auter of God; and bi alle the citees
 58 of Jude thei beeldiden auters. And bi-
 fore 3atis of housis and in streetis thei
 59 brenten encensis, and sacrificiden; and
 brenten by fjr bokis of the lawe of God,
 60 keruyng hem. And anentis whom euer
 bokis of theⁿ testament of the Lord
 weren founden, and who euer kepte the
 lawe of the Lord, vp maundement of the
 61 kyng thei slewen hym. In her vertu,
or power, thei diden these thingus to the
 peple of Yrael, that was founden in eche
 62 moneth in citees. And in the^o fyue and
 twentithe day of the moneth, thei sacri-
 fisiden on the auter, that was azeinus the
 63 auter. And wymmen, that circumcid-
 iden her sonys, weren strangled, vp co-
 64 maundement of kyng Antiochus; and
 thei hangiden children of the haterels,
or hyndre part of the nek, by alle housis
 of hem, and strangliden that circumcid-
 65 iden^{oo} hem. And many of the peple of
 Yrael determyden, *or fully demyden*,
 anentis hem, that thei shulden not ete
 vnclene thingis, and chesiden more for
 to dye, than for to be defoulid with vn-
 66 clene metis. And thei wolden not breke

wordis he wroot to al his rewme, and
 aboue settide^l princis to the puple, whiche
 schulden constreyne these thingis for^m to
 be don. And thei comaundiden to citees⁵⁴
 of Juda for to make sacrifice. And many⁵⁵
 of the puple weren gaderid to hem, whiche
 forsoken the lawe of the Lord, and diden
 yuels on erthe. And thei dryueden out⁵⁶
 the puple of Israel fro priuy places, and
 in hid places of fleyngeⁿ men. In the fif-⁵⁷
 tenthe dai of the monethe Casleu*, in the
 hundrid and fyue and fourtithe zeer, king
 Antiok bildide abhominable idol of dis-
 coumfort^o on the auter of God; and bi alle
 citees of Judee in cumpas thei bildiden
 auters. And bifore the 3atis of^p housis⁵⁸
 and in stretis thei brenten encensis, and
 sacrificiden^q; and brenten bi fier the⁵⁹
 bookis of the lawe of God, and keruyden
 hem. And anentis whom euere the bookis⁶⁰
 of testament of the Lord weren foundun,
 and who euere kepte the lawe of the
 Lord, bi the maundement of the kyng
 thei slowen hym. In her power^r thei⁶¹
 diden these thingis to the puple of Is-
 rael, that was foundun in ech monethe in
 citees^s. And in the fyue and twentithe⁶²
 dai of the monethe, thei sacrificiden^t on
 the auter, that was azens the auter of God.
 And wymmen, that circumcididen^{tt} her⁶³
 sones, weren stranglid, bi comaundement
 of kyng Antiok; and thei hangiden chil-⁶⁴
 dren bi the neckis, bi alle housis of hem,
 and strangliden hem that circumcididen
 hem. And many of the puple of Israel⁶⁵
 determyneden^u anentis hem, that thei
 schulden not ete vnclene thingis, and ches-
 iden more for to die, than for to be de-
 foulid with vnclene metis. And thei wol-⁶⁶
 den not breke the hooli lawe of God, and
 thei weren slayn; and ful greet wraththe⁶⁷
 was maad on the puple.

* That answer-
 ith to oure No-
 uembre, and
 sum tyme it
 renneth in parti
 with oure Octo-
 bre. qu.

^j vp the A. ^k Om. G pr. m. ^l the lawe H. ^m vpon A ⁿ Om. AGH. ^o Om. H. ^{oo} circumciden
 G pr. m.

^l sette R. ^m Om. R. ⁿ fugityues R. fugityues, *ether fleynge men c et ceteri*. ^o desolacion R. desola-
 cioun, *ether discomfort c et ceteri*. ^p of the I. ^q sacrificiden *ceteri*. ^r vertu, *ether power* EFGHIKMN
 PQSUX. vertu R. ^s the citees U. ^t sacrificiden *ceteri*. ^{tt} circumciden A. ^u determyneden, *ether fulli*
demyden CEGHIKMN PQSUXE. fulli demeden F sup. ras.

the holy lawe of God, and thei weren
67 slayn; and grete^o wrath is maad on the
peple ful myche.

CAP. II.

1 In tho days Mathatias roose, the sone of
Joon, sone of Symeon, he 'a prest^p of the
sones of Joazin, of Jerusalem, and sate in
2 the hil Modyn. And he hadde fyue sones;
3 Joon, that was named Gaddis; and Sy-
4 mount, that was namyd Thasi; and Ju-
5 das, that was clepid Machabeus; and
Eleazarus, that was namyd Abaron; and
Jonathas, that was named Apphus.
6 These sawen the yuelis that weren don
in the peple of Juda and Jerusalem.
7 And Mathatias saide, Woo to me! wher-
to am I born, for to se contricioun, *or*
distraying^q, of my peple, and contri-
cioun of the holy citee, and for to sitte
there, whan it is 3ouen in hondis of en-
8 myes? Holy thingus ben maad in the
hond of strangers; the temple therof as
9 a man vnnoble; vessels of glorie therof
ben ladde away caytif. Olde men therof
ben slayn in streetis therof, and 3unge
men therof fellen down in swerd of en-
10 myes. What folk enheritide not the
kyngdam therof, and weeldede not prayes
11 therof? Al makyng to gidre, *or ourn-*
ying, therof is born away; she that was
12 free, is maad hond mayden. And loo!
oure holy, and oure fairnesse, and oure
cleerte, is desolate, and heithen men de-
13 fouliden it. What therfore 3it to vs for
14 to lyue? And Mathatias kitte, and his
sonys, her clothis, and hilliden hem with
15 hayris, and weiliden gretely. And thei
that weren sente of kyng Antiochus,
camen thidre, for to constreyne hem that
fledde to gydre in to the citee Modyn,
for to offre and brenne encensis, and for
16 to departe fro the lawe of God. And
many of the peple of Yrael consentynge
camen to hem; bot Mathatias and his

CAP. II.

In tho daies Matatias, the sone of Joon,¹
sone of Symeon, and he *was* prest^v of the
sones of Joarym, roos fro Jerusalem, and
sat in the hil Modyn^w. And he hadde²
fyue sones; Joon, that was named Gaddis;
and Symount, that was named Thasi;³
and Judas, that was clepid Machabeus;⁴
and Eleazarus, that was named Abaron;⁵
and Jonathas, that was clepid^x Apphus.
These sizen the yuels that weren don in⁶
the puple of Juda and in^y Jerusalem. And⁷
Matatias seide, Wo to me! wher to am Y
borun, for to se the distriyng^z 'of my pu-
ple, and the^a defoulyng of the hooli citee,
and for to sitte there, whanne it is 3ouun
in to^b the hondis^c of enemyes? Hooli⁸
thingis ben maad in the hond^d of
straungeris; the temple therof as a man
vnnoble; vessels of^e glorie therof ben led⁹
awei caitif. Elde men therof^f ben slayn in
stretis, and 3onge men therof fellen down
bi swerd of enemyes. What folc enherit-¹⁰
ide not the kingdom therof, and weldide
not preies therof? Al ournyng therof is¹¹
borun awei; sche that was fre, is maad
handmaidun^g. And lo! oure hooli thing,¹²
and oure fairnesse, and oure clerete, is
desolat, and hethene men defouliden it.
What therfor is 3it to vs for to lyue?¹³
And Matatias and his sones to-renten her¹⁴
clothis, and hiliden hem with heiris, and
weiliden greetli. And thei that weren¹⁵
sent of^h kyng Antiok, camen thidur, for
to constreyne hem that fledde togidere
inⁱ to the cite of Modyn, for to offre and
brenne encensis, and for to departe fro the
lawe of God. And many of the puple of¹⁶
Israel consentiden, and camen to hem;
but Matatias and his sones stoden stide-
fastli. And thei answeriden, that weren¹⁷

^o the greet H. ^p Om. K sec. m. ^q distruccioun A.

^v a prest C et ceteri. ^w of Modyn F sec. m. GIKN sec. m. QSX. ^x named CEFHIKMQRSU. ^y of I. Om. R.
^z defoulyng, ether [or EPY] distriyng CEFHGKMN PQSUX. Om. I. defoulyng R. ^a Om. I. ^b Om. R.
^c hond A sec. m. ^d hondis AS. ^e and N. ^f Om. R. ^g the hondmaiden R. ^h of the I. ⁱ Om. N.

17 sonys stoden stidfastly. And thei answeryng, that weren sente of Antiochus, saiden to Mathatias, Thou art prince, and most cleer, and grete in this citee, and ourned with sonys and bretheren. 18 Therefore go to former, and do the maundement of the kyng, as alle folkis han don, and men^r of Juda, and thei that laften in Jerusalem. And thou shalt be, and thy sonnys, among freendis of the kyng, and made large in siluer and gold, and in 19 many 3iftis. And Mathatias answeride, and saide with grete voice, And if alle folkis obeien to the^s kyng Antiochus, that thei go away eche man fro seruice of the lawe of his fadris, and consente to 20 his maundementis, Y, and my sonnys, and my bretheren shuln obeie to the lawe of 21 oure fadris. God be helpful to us; it is not prophitable to us for to forsake the 22 lawe and ri3twisnessis of God. We schulen not heeren the wordis of kyng Antiochus, nether shuln sacrifice, brekyng the maundementis of oure lawe, that we 23 go another way. And as he ceeside for to speke these wordis, sum Jew wente to in ee3en of alle men, for to sacrifice to ydolis on the auter, in the cytee Modyn, 24 vp comaundement of the kyng. And Mathatias sau3, and sorewide, and his reyns trembliden togidre, and his wodnesse is kyndled after dom of the lawe; and he lippynge ynne, slew3 hym on the 25 auter. Bot and he slew3 in that tyme the man whom kyng Antiochus sente, whiche compellide for to be offrid, and 26 distruyde the auter. And he louede feruently the lawe, as Fyneas dide to 27 Zambri, sone of Salomy. And Mathatias criede in grete voice in the cytee, sayinge, Eche man that hath feruent loue of the lawe, ordeynynge testament, go out 28 after me. And he flei3, and his sonnys, in to mounteyns, and leften what euer 29 thingus thei^t hadden in the citee. Thanne manye wente down, seekynge domes and

sente of Antiok, and seiden to Matatias, Thou art prince, and^k moost clere, and greet in this citee, and ourned with sones and britheren. Therfor go thou the for- 18 mere, and do the maundement of the kyng, as alle folkis han don, and men of Juda, and thei that leften in Jerusalem. And thou schalt be, and thi sones, among freendis of the king, and maad large in siluer and gold, and many 3iftis. And 19 Matatias answeride, and seide with greet vois, Thou3 alle folkis obeien to^l kyng Antiok, that thei go aweie ech man fro^m seruice of the lawe of his fadris, and consenten to his maundementis, Y, and my 20 sones, and my britheren schulen obeie to the lawe of oure fadris. God be helpful 21 to vs; it is not profitable to vs for to forsake the lawe and ri3twisnessesⁿ of God. We schulen not here the wordis of kyng^o 22 Antiok, nether^p schulen make sacrifice^q to idols, and breke the maundementis of oure lawe, that we go bi anothir weie. And as he ceesside for to speke these 23 wordis, sum Jew wente to, bfore the i3en of alle men, for to sacrifice to idols on the auter, in the citee Modyn^r, bi comaundement of the kyng. And Matatias si3, and 24 sorewide, and his reynes trembliden togidere, and his woodnesse* was kyndlid bi doom of the lawe; and he skippide^s in, and slow hym on the auter. But and he 25 slow in that tyme the man whom king Antiok sente, which compellide for to offre, and he distriede the auter. And 26 he louyde feruentli the lawe, as Fyneas dide to Sambri, sone of Salomy. And 27 Matatias criede with greet vois in the citee, and seide, Ech man that hath feruent loue of the lawe, ordeyne a testament, *that is, a couenaunt*^t, and go^u out after me. And 28 he flei, and hise sones, in to munteyns, and leften what euere thingis thei hadden in the citee. Thanne many sekyng dom 29 and ri3twisnesse, wenten down in to desert, that thei schulden sitte there, thei, 30

* that is, gret
wraththe bi
feruent loue,
that was stirid
thanne bi the
dom of resoun.
Lire here. 1KU

^r the men A. ^s Om. AGH. ^t that thei A.

^k and art I. ^l to the I. ^m fro the I. ⁿ ri3tfulnessis R. ^o the kyng I. ^p nether we I. ^q sacrificis A.
^r of Modyn F sec. m. 1K. ^s leppide c et ceteri. ^t Om. R. ^u go he I.

30 riȝtwisnesse, in to desert, that thei saten
there, thei, and sonys of hem, and wym-
men of hem, and beestis of hem, for
31 yuels weren hard on hem. And it is
tolde aȝein to men of the kyng, and to
the oost, that weren in Jerusalem, in the
cytee of Daud, for sum men wente away,
that distruyeden maundement of the kyng,
in to priuy placis of desert; and many
32 hadden gon after hem. And anoon thei
wenten to hem, and ordeyniden aȝeins
33 hem bateile, in the day of sabothis; and
saiden to hem, Aȝeinstonde ȝe and now
ȝit? go ȝe out, and do ȝe vp the word of
34 kyng Antiochus, and ȝe shuln lyue. And
thei saiden, We shuln not go out, nethir
we shuln do the word of the kyng, that
35 we defoule the day of sabothis. And
36 thei steriden bateile aȝeinus hem. And
thei answerden not to hem, nether sente
stoon to hem, nether stoppiden preuy
37 places, sayinge, Dye we alle in oure
symplenesse, and heuen and erthe shuln
be witnessis on vs, that vniustly ȝe
38 leesen us. And thei baren yn to hem
bateil in sabothis, and thei ben deade,
and the wyues of hem, and sonnys of
hem, and beestis of hem, vnto a thou-
39 sand soules of men. And Mathatias
knewe, and his freendis; and thei had-
40 den mournyng on hem gretely. And a
man saide to his neȝbore, ȝif we alle
shuln do as oure bretheren diden, and
shuln not fiȝte aȝeinus heithen men, for
oure soulis, and oure iustifyngis, sunner
41 thei shuln distruye vs of erthe. And
thei thouȝten in that day, sayinge, Eche
man who euer shal cum to vs in bateile,
in day of sabothis, fiȝte we aȝeinus hym,
and dye we not alle, as oure bretheren
42 ben dead in priuy places. Than the
synagoge of Jewis, stronge in miȝtis of
Yrael, is gadrid to hem, euery wilful
43 man in lawe; and alle that fledden fro
yuels, ben addid, *or put*, to hem. And thei
44 ben maad to hem to stedfastnesse, and

and the sones of hem, and wymmen of
hem, and beestis of hem, for yuels weren
hard on hem. And it was teld^v to men³¹
of the kyng, and to the oost, that weren in
Jerusalem, the citee of Daud, that sum-
men wenten awei, that distrieden maunde-
ment^w of the kyng, in to priuy places in
desert; and many hadden go after hem.
And anoon thei wenten to hem, and or-³²
deineden aȝens hem batel, in the^x dai of
sabatis; and^y seiden to hem, Aȝenstonde³³
ȝe also now ȝit? go ȝe out, and do ȝe^z
after the word of kyng Antiok, and ȝe
schulen lyue. And thei seiden, We schu-³⁴
len not go out, nether schulen do the word
of the king, that we defoule the dai of
sabatis^a. And thei stiriden batel aȝens³⁵
hem. And thei answeriden not to hem,³⁶
nether threwen^b stoon^c to hem, nether
stoppiden priuy places, and seiden, Die³⁷
we alle in oure simplenesse, and heuene
and erthe schulen be witnessis on vs, that
vniustli ȝe lesen vs. And thei ȝauen to³⁸
hem batel^d in sabatis, and thei weren
deed, and wyues of hem, and sones of
hem, and beestis of hem, til to a thousande
persoones of men. And Matatias knew,³⁹
and his frendis; and thei hadden mourn-
yng on hem greetli. And a man seide to⁴⁰
his neȝbore, If we alle shulen do as oure
britheren diden, and schulen not fiȝte aȝens
hethene men, for oure lyues, and oure ius-
tifyngis, sunnere^e thei schulen distrie vs
fro erthe^f. And thei thouȝten in that dai,⁴¹
and seiden, Ech man who euere cometh to
vs in batel, in dai^g of sabotis, fiȝte we
aȝens hym, and die we not alle, as oure
britheren ben deed in priuy places. Thanne⁴²
the synagoge of Jewis, strong in myȝtis of
Israel, was gaderid to hem. Euery wilful
man in the^h lawe, and alle that fledden⁴³
fro yuels, weren addid to hem, and thei
weren maad to hem to stidfastnesse. And⁴⁴
thei gaderiden an oost, and smytiden syn-
neris in her wraththe, and wickid men in
her indignacioun; and the totherⁱ fledden

^v teld aȝen B. ^w the maundement I K R. ^x Om. B. ^y and thei I. ^z Om. I. ^a the sabatis I *pr. m.*
^b threuwen C *sup. ras. elher senten* K *marg. senten* B. ^c a stoon I. ^d batels B. ^e the sunnere I. ^f the
erthe B. ^g the dai I. ^h Om. B. ⁱ othere I.

gedryden an oost, and smyten synners in
her wrath, and wickid men in her indig-
nacioun; and the tother fledden to na-
45 ciouns, for to ascape. And Mathatias
enuyrounede, and his freendis, and dis-
46 truyeden auters, and circumcididen chil-
dren vncircumcidid, hou manye euer thei
founden in coostis of Yrael, in strengthe.
47 And thei pursueden sonys of pride, and
the werk hadde prosperite in her hondis.
48 And thei weeldiden the lawe^u of hondis^u
of heithen men, and of hondis of kyngus,
and 3auen not horn, *or strengthe*, to the
49 synner. And the days of Mathatias of
dying neizeden, and he saide to his sonys,
Now pride is counfortid, and chastisyng,
and tyme of distruccioun, and the wrath
50 of indignacioun. Now therefore, sonys,
be 3e suers, *or louers*, of the lawe, and
3eue 3e 3oure lyues for the testament of
51 fadris. And bithenke 3e of the werkis
of fadris, that thei diden in her genera-
ciouns, and 3e shuln resceyue grete glorie,
52 and euerlastynge name. Wher Abraham
in temptation was not founden feithful,
and it is rettid to hym to^v rijt-
wisnesse?
53 Joseph in tyme of his anguyshe kepte
the comaundement, and was maad lord
54 of Egypt. Fynees, oure fadir, feruently
louynge the feruent loue of God, toke tes-
55 tament of euerlastynge presthode. Jhe-
sus, *or Josue*, whijle he fulfilled the
56 word, is maad duyck in Yrael. Caleph,
whijl he witnessith in the chirche, toke
57 heritage. Daid in his mercy gate the
58 seete of kyngdam, in to worldis. Helye,
whijl he feruently loueth the feruent loue
of the lawe, is resceyued in to heuen.
59 Ananias, Azarias, Mysael, byleeuyng
60 ben delyuered of flawme. Danyel in
his symplenesse is delyuerd of mouth of
61 lyouns. And thus bithenke 3e bi gene-
racioun and generacioun, for alle that
hopen in to hym ben not maad vnsted-

to naciouns, for to ascape. And Matatias 45
enuyrounede, and hise freendis, and^k dis-
triden auteris, and circumcididen chil- 46
dren vncircumcided, hou manye euer thei
founden in the coostis of Israel, 'in
strengthe^l. And thei pursueden the sones 47
of pride, and the werk hadde prosperite in
her hondis. And thei gaten the lawe fro^m 48
hondis of hethene men, and froⁿ hondis
of kyngis, and 3auen^o not strengthe^p to
the synnere. And daies of Matatias of 49
diynge neiziden, and he seide to hise sones,
Now pride is counfortid, and chastisyng,
and tyme of distruccioun, and the wraththe
of indignacioun^q. Now therfor, sones, be 50
3e sueris, '*ether louyeris*', of the lawe, and
3yue 3e 3oure lyues for the testament of
fadris. And bithenke 3e on werkis of 51
fadris, whiche thei diden in her genera-
ciouns, and 3e schulen resseyue greet glo-
rie, and euerlastynge name. Whether^r in 52
temptacioun Abraham was not^s founden
trewe^t, and it was arettid to hym to rijt-
wisnes? Joseph in time of his angwisch 53
kepte comaundement, and^u was maad lord
of Egypt. Fynees, oure fadir, in feruentli 54
louynge the feruent loue of God, took tes-
tament of euerlastynge preesthod. Jhesus, 55
'*ether Josue*', while he fillide the word,
was maad duyck in Israel. Caleph, while 56
he witnesside in the chirche, took eritage.
Daid in his merci gat the sete of kyng- 57
dom, in to worldis. Elie, while he fer- 58
uentli louyde the feruent loue of the lawe,
was resseyued in to heuene. Ananyas, 59
Azarias, Misael, bileuyden, and weren de-
lyuered fro^w flawme. Danyel in his sym- 60
plenesse was delyuered fro the mouth of
liouns. And thus bithenke 3e bi^x gene- 61
racioun and generacioun, for alle that
hopen in to hym ben not maad vnstide-
fast. And drede 3e not of the wordis of a 62
man synnere^y, for the glorie of hym is
tord and worm; to dai he is enhaunsid, 63

^u Om. G pr. m. ^v in to A.

^k and thei I. ^l Om. B. ^m fro the I. ⁿ fro the I. ^o thei 3auen R. ^p horn, *ether strengthe* EFGHIK
MNPQSUxE. horn R. ^q indignaciouns A. ^r Om. R. ^s Wher *ceteri passim*. ^t Om. I. ^u trewe, *ether*
feithful C et *ceteri præter* R. ^v and he I. ^w Om. R. ^x fro the I. ^y a synner R sec. m.

62 fast. And of wordis of the synner 3e
shuln not drede, for the glorie of hym
63 is torde and worme; to day he is en-
haunsid, and to morrew he shal not be
founden, for he is turned in to his erthe,
64 and his thouȝte shal perishe. Therefore,
sonys, be 3e confortid, and do 3e manly
in the lawe; for whan 3e shuln do whiche
thingus ben bedun to 3ou in the lawe of
the Lord 3our God, in it 3e shuln be
65 glorious. And loo! Symount, 3our bro-
there; I wote, for he is a man of coun-
seile, heere 3e hym euermore, and he
66 shal be fadir to 3ou. And Judas Macha-
beus, stronge in miȝtis fro his 3outh, be
he to 3ou a prince of kniȝthode, and he
67 shal do bateil of the peple. And 3e
shuln brynge to 3ou alle doars of the
lawe, and venge 3e the veniaunce of
68 3oure peple. Ȝelde 3e ȝeeldyng to hei-
then men, and take 3e tent ^vin to^v the
69 heest of lawe. And he blesside hem, and
70 is putt to his faders. And he is dead in
the hundrid and sixe and fourtie^w ȝeere,
and is biryed of his sonnys in to the
sepulcre of his fadris in Modyn; and
alle Yrael weiliden hym with greet
weylyng.

CAP. III.

1 And Judas roose, that was cleepid Ma-
chabeus, his sone, for him. And alle his
bretheren helpiden hym, and alle that
ioyneden hem to his fadir, and thei
fouȝten the bateil of Yrael with glad-
3 nesse. And he alargide glorie to his
peple, and clothide hym a hawberiou
as a ieaunt, and girde hym his^x armeres
of bateile in bateilis, and defendide cas-
4 tellis with his swerde. He is maad lijce
to a lyoun in his werkis, and as whelp of
5 lyoun rorynge in his huntyng. And he
pursuede wickid men, seekyng hem;
and he brente hem in flawmes, that to
6 gydre distourbliden his peple. And his
enmyes ben putt aȝein for drede of hym,

and to morewe he schal not be foundun,
for he is turned in to his erthe, and his
thouȝt schal perische. Therfor, 3e sones, 64
be coumfortid, and do 3e manli in the
lawe; for* whanne 3e schulen do tho thingis
that ben bodun to 3ou in the lawe of 3oure
Lord God, in it 3e schulen be glorious.
And lo! Symount, 3oure brother; Y woot, 65
that he is a man of councel, here 3e hym
euermore, and he schal be fadir to 3ou.
And Judas Machabeus, stronge in miȝtis 66
fro his ȝongthe, be to 3ou a prince in^z
knyȝthod, and he schal do batel of the
puple. And 3e schulen brynge to 3ou alle 67
doeris of the lawe, and venge 3e the ven-
iaunce of 3oure puple. Ȝelde 3e ȝeldyng 68
to hethene men, and take 3e tent to the
heeste of the lawe. And he blesside hem, 69
and was put to hise fadris. And he was 70
deed in the hundrid and ^asixe and fourti^a
ȝeer, and was biryed of hise sones in to
sepulcre of hise fadris in Modyn; and al
Israel weiliden hym with greet weilyng.

* This clause
til thedir, And
lo! Symount, is
not had of the
text, nether is
had in bookis
amended. Live
here. EFQ.

CAP. III.

And Judas, that was clepid Macha-
1 beus, the sone of Matatias, roos for hym.
And alle hise britheren helpiden hym, and 2
alle that ioyneden hem to his fadir, and
thei fouȝten the batel ^bof Israel^b with
gladnesse^c. And he alargide glorie to³
his puple, and clothide hym with an ha-
buriowne as a giaunt, and girde^d hym
with hise armeris of batel in batels, and
defendide castels with his swerd. He was 4
maad lijke^e a lioun in hise werkis, and as
a^f whelp of lioun^g rorynge in his huntyng.
And he^h pursuede wickid men, and souȝte⁵
hem; and he brente hem in flawmes, that
distourbliden his puple. And hise enemyes 6
weren put abac for drede of hym, and alle

^v to AH. ^w fourtithe AH. ^x with A.

^z of *ceteri præter* s. ^a sixe and fourtithe c *et plures*. xl. foure I. ^b Om. R. ^c greet gladnes R. ^d girte c
et plures. ^e like to R. ^f Om. R. ^g a lioun FB. ^h Om. R.

and alle wirchers of wickidnesse ben trublid to gidre; and helthe is dressid in this hond. And he wraththide many kyngus, and gladide Yrael in his werkis, and in to world his mynde in blessing. And he wente thoru the citees of Juda, and lost vnpitous men of hem, and turnyde away wrath fro Yrael. And he is named vn to the vttermost of erthe, and he gadride the perishynge. And Appolonius gadride folkis, and fro Samarie myche vertue, and grete, for to fyt azeinus Yrael. And Judas knewe, and wente out azeinus hym, and smote, and slew hym. And many woundid fellen down, and the other fledden; and he toke prayes of hem. And Judas toke away the swerd of Appolonie, and was fyttyng therynne in alle days. And Seron, prince of the oost of Syrie, herde, that Judas gadride a gaderyng, and the chirche of feithful men with hym. And he saith, Y schal make to me a name, and Y schal be glorified in rewme, and Y schal ouercumme Judas, and hem that ben with hym, whiche dispisiden the kyngus word. And he made hym redy; and the castels of vnpitous men, strong helpers, stieden vp with hym, for to do veniaunce in to the sonys of Yrael. And thei neiziden vn to Betheron; and Judas wente out azeinus hem, with fewe men. Forsothe as thei sawen the oost cummyng to hem in meetyng, thei saiden to Judas, How mown we fewe fytte azeinus so grete multitude, so stronge; and we ben maad very by fastyng this day? And Judas saith, It is lizt, *or eisy*, many for to be closid to gydre in hond of fewe; and difference is not in the sizt of God of heuen, for to delyuere in many or in fewe; for not in multitude of oost the victorie of bateil, bot of heuen is strengthe. Thei cummen to us in rebelle multitude, and prid, for to distruye vs, and oure wyues, and oure sonys, and for to

worcheris of wickidnesse¹ weren troblid to gidere; and helthe was dressid in his hond. And he wraththide many kyngis,⁷ and^j gladide Jacob^{k*} in hise werkis, and in to world his mynde *is* in blessing. And⁸ he wente thorou³ the citees of Juda, and loste vnpitouse men of hem, and turnede awei wraththe fro Israel. And he was⁹ named til to the vtmost of erthe, and he gaderide men perischynge. And Appol-¹⁰ lyne gaderide folkis, and fro Samarie myche vertu, and greet, for to fytte azens Israel. And Judas knew, and wente out¹¹ azens hym, and smoot, and slow hym. And many woundid fellen down, and the othere¹ fledden; and he took preies of hem. And¹² Judas took awei the swerd of Appollyne, and was fyttyng therewith^m inⁿ alle daies. And Seron, prince of the oost of Sirie,¹³ herde, that Judas gaderide a gaderyng, and the chirche of feithful men with hym. And he seide, Y schal make to me a name,¹⁴ and Y schal be glorified in the rewme, and Y schal ouercome Judas, and hem that ben with hym, whiche dispisiden the kyngis word. And he made redi hym; and the¹⁵ castels of vnpitouse men, stronge helperis, stieden vp with hym, for to do veniaunce on the sones of Israel. And thei neiziden¹⁶ 'til to^o Betheron; and Judas wente out azens hem, with fewe men. Forsothe as¹⁷ thei sizen the oost comynge to hem in metinge, thei seiden to Judas, Hou moun we fewe fytten azens so greet multitude, so strong; and we ben maad veri bi fastyng this dai? And Judas seide, It is lizt,¹⁸ *'ether esy^p*, that many be closid togidere in hond of fewe; and difference is not in sizt of God 'of heuene^q, for to delyuere in manye ether in fewe; for not in multitude¹⁹ of oost *is* the victorie of batel, but of heuene is strengthe. Thei comen to vs in rebel²⁰ multitude, and pride, for to distrie vs, and oure wyues, and oure sones, and for to robbe vs. Forsothe we schulen fytte for²¹ oure lyues, and oure lawis; and the Lord²²

*Jacob, that is, the puple of Israel. A.

¹ wicknesse R. ^j and he I. ^k Jacob, that is, puple of Israel c et ceteri, præter R. ^l tother R. ^m therynne R. ⁿ Om. I. ^o vn to I. ^p Om. R. ^q Om. R.

21 robbe us. Forsothe we shuln f3tē for
 22 oure soulis, and oure lawis, and he the
 Lord shal breke hem to gydre byfore
 oure face; forsothe dreede 3e not hem.
 23 Sothely as he ceeside for to speke, he
 hurlide in in to hem soodeynly; and Seron
 is broken to gidre, and his oost, in sijt
 24 of hym. And he persuede hym in the
 goyng doun of Betheron, til in to the
 feeld; and eizte hundrid men of hem
 fellen doun, the other forsothe fledden
 25 in to the lond of Philistym. And dreedy
 of Judas, and of his bretheren, and in-
 ward ferdnesse, felle on alle heithen men
 26 in cumpas of hem; and the name of
 hym came to the kyng, and of the batels
 27 of Judas alle folkis telden. Sothely as
 kyng Antiochus herde these wordis, he
 was wrothe in inwitt; and he sente, and
 gadride the oost of al his rewme, ful
 28 stronge^r castels. And he opnyde his
 tresorie, and 3aue soudis to the oost, in
 to oo 3eer, and comaundide hem, that
 29 thei weren redy to alle thingus. And he
 saw³, that monee failide of his tresours,
 and tributis of the cuntre lital, for dis-
 sencion and veniaunce that he dide in
 to the lond, for to do away the lawful
 thingis that weren of the first days.
 30 And he dredde, that he schulde not haue
 and oonys and twies in to costis and
 31 3iftis, whiche he hadde 3ouen byfore
 with large hond; and he aboundide ouer
 kyngus that weren bifore hym. And
 he was astonyed in ynwitt gretly, and
 thou3te for to go in to Persis, and to
 take tributis of cuntrees, and for to
 32 gadre myche syluer. And he laft Ly-
 sias, a noble man of the kyngis kynne,
 on the kyngus needis, fro the flood Eu-
 33 frates vn to the flood of Egipt; and
 that he schulde nuriche Antiochus, his
 34 sone, til he cam a3ein. And he toke to
 hym the mydil oost, and olifauntis, and
 comaundide to hym of alle thingus that
 he wolde, and of men enhabitynge Jude

hym silf schal al to-breke hem bifore oure
 face; forsothe drede 3e not hem. Sotheli²³
 as he ceesside for to speke, he hurlide in^r
 'in to^{rr} hem sudenli; and Seron was al to-
 brokun, and his oost, in the sijt of hym.
 And he persuede hym in the goyng doun²⁴
 of Betheron, til in to the feeld; and eizte
 hundrid men of hem fellen doun, the
 othere forsothe fledden in to the^s lond of
 Filistym. And the drede of Judas, and²⁵
 of his britheren, and the inward ferdnesse,
 felle on alle hethene men in cumpas of
 hem; and the name of hym cam to the²⁶
 kyng, and alle folkis telden of the bateils
 of Judas. Sotheli as king Antiok herde²⁷
 these wordis, he was wrooth in soule;
 and he sente, and gaderide the^{ss} oost of al
 his rewme, ful^t stronge castels. And he²⁸
 openyde his treserie, and 3af sowdis to the
 oost, in to a 3eer, and comaundide hem,
 that thei schulden be redi to alle thingis.
 And he sai, that money failide of hise²⁹
 tresouris, and tributis of the cuntrei weren^l
 lital, for dissencion and veniaunce that he
 dide in the lond, for to do awei the lawful
 thingis that weren of the^u firste daies. And³⁰
 he dredde, that he schulde not haue as
 onys and twies in to costis and 3iftis,
 whiche he hadde 3ouun bifore with large
 hond; and he was riche ouer kingis that
 weren bifore hym. And he was astonyed³¹
 in soule greetli, and thou3te for to go in
 to Persis, and for to take tributis of cun-
 treis, and for to gadre myche siluer. And³²
 he lefte Lisias, a noble man of the kyngis
 kyn, on the kingis needis, fro the flood
 Eufrates til to the flood of Egipt; and³³
 that he schulde nursche Antiok, his sone,
 til he cam a3en. And he^v bitook to hym³⁴
 the half of the oost, and olifauntis, and
 comaundide to hym of alle these^w thingis
 that he wolde, and of men enhabitynge
 Judee and Jerusalem; and that he schulde³⁵
 sende to hem an oost, for to al to-breke,
 and to^x distrie vtirly the vertu of Israel,
 and relifs^y of Jerusalem, and for to do

^y the dreed *AH.* ^z grete *A.*

^r Om. *EPFNU.* ^{rr} in *X.* ^s Om. *R.* ^{ss} al the *R.* ^t and ful *I pr. m.* ^u Om. *A.* ^v Om. *I.* ^w Om. *R.*
^x Om. *R.* ^y the relifs *R.*

35 and Jerusalem; and that he shulde sende
to hem an oost, for to breke to gidre,
and to distruye vtterly the vertue of
Yrael, and relikis of Jerusalem, and for^a
to do away the mynde of hem of place;
36 and for to ordeyne aliens sonys dwellers
in alle the coostis of hem, and bi lot for to
37 departe the lond of hem. And the kyng
toke to a part of the residue oost, and
wente out of Antioche, the citee of his
rewme, in the hundrid and seuen and
fourtye 3eer; and passide ouer the flood
Eufrates, and wente thoru the hee3er
38 cuntrees. And Lisias chese Ptholome,
sone of Dorim, and Nychanore, and Gor-
gie, mizty men of the kyngus freendus.
39 And he sente with hem fourti thousand
of men, and seuen thousand of horsmen,
'or knyztis^b; and that thei shulden cum
in to the lond of Juda, and distruy it,
40 vp word of the kyng. And thei wenten
forth, for to go with al her vertue; and
thei camen, and applieden, or *fellen to*,
41 at Ammaum, in the feeldy lond. And
marchauntis of cuntrees herden the name
of hem, and token syluer and gold ful
myche, and children, and camen in to
castels, for to take the sonys of Yrael in
to seruauntis; and the oostis of Sirie
ben added to hem, and londis of aliens.
42 And Judas see3, and his bretheren, for
yuels ben multiplied, and the oost ap-
pliede, or *londide*, at the coostis of hem;
and thei knewen wordus of the kyng,
whiche he comaundide the peple for to
43 do, in to perishyng and eendyng. And
thei saiden, eche man to his neizbore,
Reise we the casting down of oure peple,
and fizte we^c for oure peple, and oure holy
44 thingus. And cummyng to gidre of oost is
gadrid, for to be redy in to bateile, and
for to preye, and axe mercy, and mercy
45 doynigus. And Jerusalem was not enha-
bitid, bot was as desert; ther was not
that entride and wente oute, of the chil-
dren therof; and the holy thing was

away the mynde of hem fro place; and 36
for to ordeyne dwelleris sonys aliens in
alle the coostis of hem, and bi lot for to
departe the lond of hem. And the kyng 37
took a part of the residue oost, and wente
out of Antiochie, citee of his rewme, in
the hundrid and seuen and fourti^z 3eer;
and passide ouer the flood Eufrates, and
wente thorou the hizere cuntreis. And 38
Lisias chees Tholome, the sone of Dorym,
and Nycanore, and Gorgie, mizti men of
the kyngis frendis. And he sente with 39
hem fourti thousynde of^a men, and seuen
thousynde of^b hors men, 'ether knyztis^c,
that thei schulden come in to the lond of
Juda, and distrie it, bi the^d word of the
kyng. And thei wenten forth, for to go 40
with al her pouer^e; and thei camen, and
londiden^f at Ammaum, in the feeldi lond^g.
And marchauntis of cuntreis herden the 41
name of hem, and token siluer and gold
ful miche, and children, and camen in to
castels, for to take the sonys of Israel in
to seruauntis; and the oostes of Sirie and
the londis of aliens weren addid to hem.
And Judas siz, and his britheren, that 42
yuelis weren multiplied, and the oost ap-
pliede, 'ether *londide*^h, at the coostis of
hem; and thei knewen the wordis of the
kyng, whiche he comaundide the puple for
to do, in to perischyng and endyng. And 43
thei seiden, ech man to his neizbore, Reise
we the castyng down of oure puple, and
fizte we for oure puple, and oure hooli
thingis. And comyng togidere of oost 44
was gaderid, for to be redi in to batel, and
for to preie, and axe merci, and merciful
doynigus. And Jerusalem was not enha- 45
bitid, but was as desert; ther was not
that entride and wente out, of children
therof; and the hooli thing was defoulid,
and sonys of aliens weren in the hiz tour,
ther was the dwellyng of hethene men;
and the likyng was don awei fro Jacob,
and pipe and harpe failide there. And 46
thei weren gaderid, and camen in to Mas-

^a Om. A. ^b Om. A. ^c Om. K.

^z fourtithe CFGNFX. ^a Om. R. ^b Om. R. ^c Om. R. ^d Om. I. ^e pouer A sec. m. sup. ras. vertu ceteri. ^f londiden A sec. m. sup. ras. applieden, ether felden [fellen EP. fellen FM] to CFGHIKMN PQSUXE. applieden R. ^g lond of Juda s. ^h or londede EP. Om. R.

defoulid, and sonys of aliens weren in the hee; rocke, *or toure*, there was the dwellyng of heithen men; and volupte, *or lust*, of Jacob is don away, and pipe
 46 and harpe failide there. And thei weren gadrid, and came in to Masphath azeinus Jerusalem; for place of preyer was in Masphath, bfore than in Jerusalem.
 47 And thei fastiden in that day, and clothiden hem with heiris, and puttiden ashe^d
 48 in her hed, and renten her clothis. And thei^e spradden abroad bokis of the lawe, of whiche heithen men souzten liknesse
 49 of her symylacris; and thei brouzten to ounementis of prestis, and premyssis, and tithis; and thei reisen Nazareis,
 50 that hadden fulfilliden days. And thei crieden with grete voice in to heuen, sayinge, What shuln we do to these,
 51 and whidir shuln we leede hem? And thin holy thingus ben to-troden, and defoulid, and thi prestis ben maad in to mournyng, and in to meekenesse, *or*
 52 *dispite*. And lo! naciouns camen togidre azeinus vs, for to distruye vs; thou woost what thingus thei thenken in to
 53 vs. Hou shuln we mown with stonde byfore the face of hem, no bot thou, God,
 54 help us? And thei crieden in trum-
 55 pis, with^f grete voice. And after these thingus Judas ordeynyde duykis of the peple, tribunys, *that oon ledde a thousand*, and centuriouns, *or ledinge an hundred*, and pentacontarkes, *leders of fifty*,
 56 and decuriouns, *leders of ten*. And he saide to these that bildiden housis, and weddiden wyues, and plantiden vyne 3erdis, and to dredeful men, that thei turnyden azein, eche man in to his hous,
 57 vp the lawe. And thei moueden castels, *or oostis of armed men*, and thei settiden
 58 to gidre at the south of Ammaum. And Judas saith, Be 3e gird, and be 3e mizti

phat azens Jerusalem; for place of preier was in Masphat, sunnere than in Jerusalem. And thei fastiden in that dai, and 47 clothiden hem with hairis, and puttiden aisch in her heed, and renten her clothis. And thei spredden abroad bookis^{*} of 48 laweⁱ, of the^k whiche hethene men souzten licnesse of her symylacris; and thei 49 brouzten ounementis of prestis, and 'firste fruytis^l, and tithis; and thei reisen Nazareis that hadden fillid daies. And thei crieden with greet vois to he- 50 uene, and seiden, What schuln we do to these, and whidur schuln we lede hem? And thin hooli thingis ben to-trodun, 51 and defoulid, and thi prestis ben maad in to mourenyng, and in to dispisyng^m. 52 And lo! naciouns camen togidre azens vs, for to distrie vs; thou wost what thingis thei thenken azens vs. Hou schu- 53 len we mow withstonde bfore the face of hem, no but thou, God, helpe vs? And 54 thei crieden in trumpis, with greet vois. And aftir these thingis Judas ordeynede 55 duykis of the puple, tribunesⁿ†, and centuriouns^o, and pentacontrarkis^p, and decuriouns^q. And he seide to these that bild- 56 iden housis, and weddiden wyues, and plauntiden vyne 3erdis, and to dredeful men, that thei schulden turne azen, eche man in to his hous, bi the lawe. And thei 57 mouyden castels^r, and thei settiden togidre at the south of Ammaum. And Ju- 58 das seide, Be 3e gird, and be 3e mizti sones, and be 3e redi 'in the^s morewnyng^t, and that 3e fizte azens these naciouns, that camen togidre for to distrie vs, and oure hooli thingis. For betere is^u, that we die 59 in batel, than for to se yuels of oure folc and holi thingis. Sotheli as wille^v schal be 60 in heuene, so be it don.

* To shewe, that thei weren redi to putte forth hem self to perels of deth for the lawe. Live here. EK FQU.

† tribunes; that is, ledinge a thousynde. centuriouns; ledinge an hundred. pentacontrarkis; ledinge fifti. decuriouns; ledyng ten. A.

^d a sacke A. ^e Om. A. ^f and with K.

ⁱ the lawe I. ^k Om. N. ^l primyssis c et ceteri. ^m castyng down, ether [that is K] dispisyng CEFHG IKMNPQSUXE. castyng down R. ⁿ tribunes, that oon ledde a thousand CEFHG IKMNPQSUXE. ^o centuriouns, ether ledyng an hundred CEFHG IKMNPQSUXE. centuriouns, oon ledinge an hundred X. ^p pentacontarkis, lederis of fifti CEFHG IKMNPQSUX. pentakontarkis, that is, lederis of fifti e. ^q decuriouns, lederis of ten CEFHG IKMNPQSUX. decuriouns, that is, lederis of ten e. ^r castels, ether oost of armed men CEFHG IKMNPQSUXE. ^s in to I. ^t morwenyng into batel R. ^u it is I. ^v thi wille F pr. m.

sonys, and be 3e redy in the morewyng,
and that 3e f3zte a3einus these naciouns,
that camen to gidre for to distruye vs,
59 and oure holy thingus. For better is vs
for to dye in bateile, than for to see yuel
60 of oure folk and holy thingus. Forsothe
as wille shal be in heuen, so be it don.

CAP. IV.

1 And Gorgias toke to fyue thousand of
men, and a thousand chosen horsmen;
2 and thei moueden tentis by nyzt, for to
applie to the tentis of Jewis, and for to
smyte hem sodeynly; and the sonys that
weren on the hee3 rocke, weren leeders
3 to hem. And Judas herde, and he roose,
and mizty men, for to smyte the vertue
of oostis of the kyng, that was in Am-
4 maum; 3it^g sothely the oost was scaterid
5 fro tentis. And Gorgias came in to the
tentis of Judas bi nyzt, and fonde no
man; and thei sou3ten hem in hillis, for
6 he saide, These fleen fro vs. And whan
day was maad, Judas apperide in the
feelde with three thousandis of men
only, whiche hadden not hilingis and
7 swerdis. And thei sawen the tentis of
heithen men stronge, and men hauberi-
ounyd, and ridingis in cumpas of hem,
8 and these tauzt to bateile. And Judas
saith to men, that sieden, Dreede 3e not
the multitude of hem, and dreede 3e not
9 inwardli the feersnesse of hem. And^h
bythenke 3e, hou oure fadris ben maad
saaf in the Rede Se, whan Pharao sude
10 hem with miche oost. And nowe crie
we in to heuen, and the Lord shal haue
mercy of vs, and shal be myndeful of the
testament of oure fadris, and shal breke
to gidre this oost bifore oure face to day.
11 And alle folkis shuln wite, for God is,
that shal a3ein bye, and delyuere Yrael.
12 And aliens reisen her ee3en, and sawen
hem cummynge of the contrarie part^l, or
13 euen a3ein, and wenten out of tentis in
to bateile. And thei that weren with

CAP. IV.

And Gorgias took fyue thousynde of^x 1
men, and a thousynde chosun horse men;
and thei mouyden tentis bi nyzt, for to 2
applie to the tentis of Jewis, and for to
smyte hem sudenli; and sones that weren
of the hij tour, weren lederis to^y hem.
And Judas herde, and he roos, and mizti 3
men, for to smyte the pouer^z of oostis of
the kyng, that was in Ammaum; for 3it 4
the oost was scaterid fro tentis. And 5
Gorgias cam in to the^a tentis of Judas bi
nyzt, and foond no man; and thei sou3ten
hem in hillis, for he seide, These fleen fro
vs. And whanne dai was maad, Judas 6
apperide in the feeld with thre thousyndis
of men oneli, whiche hadden not hilyngis
and swerdis. And thei sizen the tentis of 7
hethene men stronge, and men haburi-
owned, and the multitude of horse men
in cumpas of hem, and these *weren*
tauzt to batel. And Judas seide to hise 8
men, that weren with hym, Dreede 3e not
the multitude of hem, and dreede 3e not
inwardli the fersnesse of hem. Bithenke 9
3e hou oure fadris weren maad saaf in the
Reed See, whanne Farao pursuede hem
with mychel oost. And now crie we to 10
heuene, and the Lord schal haue mercy
on vs, and schal be myndeful of the testa-
ment of oure fadris, and schal al to-breke
this oost bifore oure face to dai. And 11
alle folkis schulen wite, that it is God,
that schal a3enbie, and delyuere Israel.
And aliens reisen her izen, and sien 12
hem comyng of the contrarie part, and 13
wenten out of tentis in to batel. And thei
that weren with Judas, songen in trumpe.

g and 3it A. h Om. AGH. i Om. A.

^x Om. n. ^y of n. ^z pouer A sec. m. sup. ras. vertu CEF GHIKMN PQSU XE. ^a Om. ceteri præter I.

14 Judas, songen in trumpe. And thei
 wenten to gidre, and heithen men ben
 broken to gidre, and fledden in to the
 15 feelde; forsothe the last fellen doun in
 swerd. And thei pursueden hem vn to
 Gaseron, and til in to the feeldis of
 Ydume, and Azotus, and Jamny; and
 ther fellen doun of hem vn to three thou-
 16 sandus of men. And Judas turnyde azein,
 17 and his oost suyng hym. And he saide
 to the peple, Coueyte 3e not prayes, for
 18 bateil is azeinus vs, and Gorgias and his
 oost in the hil ni3 vs; bot stonde 3e
 nowe azeinus 3oure enmyes, and ouer-
 cumme 3e hem, and after these thingus
 19 3e sikir shuln take prayes. And 3it Ju-
 das spekyng these thingus, loo! sum part
 apperide, biholdynge forth of the hill.
 20 And Gorgias saw3, that his ben to gidre
 turnyd in to flizt, and tentis ben brent;
 forsothe the smoke that was seen, de-
 21 claride that that was don. Whiche
 thingus biholden, thei dredden greteli,
 biholdinge to gidre and Judas and the
 22 oost in the feeld, redi to bateile. And
 thei fledden alle in the feeld of aliens,
 23 and Judas turnyde azein to preyes of
 the tentis; and thei token myche gold,
 and syluer, and iacintt, and purple of
 24 the se, and grete ritchessis. And thei
 conuertid sunge an ympne, *or herying*,
 and blessiden God in to heuen; for he is
 good, for in to the world the mercy of
 25 hym. And grete helthe is maad in Yrael
 26 in that day. Forsothe who euer of aliens
 fledden, camen, and teelden to Lisias alle
 27 thingus that bifellen. Whiche herd, he,
 astonyed in ynwitt, failide; for not what
 maner thingus he wolde, siche bifellen in
 Yrael, and what manere thingus the kyng
 28 comaundide. And the 3eer suyng, Li-
 sias gadride of chosen men sixti thou-
 sandis, and of horsmen fyue thousand,
 29 for to ouercumme hem. And thei camen
 in to Judee, and setten tentis in Betheron;
 and Judas ran to hem with ten
 30 thousand of men. And thei sawen a

And thei wenten togidere, and hethene 14
 men weren al to-brokun, and fledden in
 to feeld^b; forsothe the laste fellen^c doun 15
 bi swerd. And thei pursueden hem til to
 Gaseron, and til 'in to^d feeldis^e of Idumee,
 and Azotus, and Jannye; and there fellen
 doun of hem til to thre thousyndis of men.
 And Judas turnede azen, and his oost su- 16
 ynge hym. And he seide to the puple, 17
 Coueite 3e not preies, for batel is azens vs,
 and Gorgias and his oost *ben* in the hil 18
 ni3 vs; but stonde 3e now azens oure ene-
 myes, and ouercome hem, and after these
 thingis 3e schulen take preyes sikirli. And 19
 3it while Judas spak these thingis, lo!
 sum part apperide, biholdynge forth^f fro
 the hil. And Gorgias si3, that hise 20
helperis weren togidere turned in to flizt,
 and tentis weren brent; for smoke that
 was seyn, declaride that that was don.
 And whanne thei bihelden these thingis, 21
 thei dredden greetli, biholdynge togidere
 bothe Judas and the oost, redi to batel in
 the feeld. And thei fledden alle in the 22
 feeld of aliens, and Judas turnede azen to 23
 preies of the tentis; and thei token myche
 gold, and siluer, and iacynct, and purpur
 of the see, and grete ritchessis. And thei 24
 conuertiden, and songen an ympne, '*ether*
heriynge', and blessiden God in to heuene;
 for he is good, for the merci of hym *is* in
 to the world. And greet helthe was maad 25
 in Israel in that dai. Forsothe who euere 26
 of aliens ascapiden, camen, and telden to
 Lisias alle thingis that bifellen. And 27
 whanne he herde these thingis, he was
 astonyed in soule, and failide; for not what
 maner thingis he wolde, siche bifellen^h in
 Israel, and what maner thingis the kyng
 comaundide. And in the 3eer suyng, 28
 Lisias 'gaderide ofⁱ chosun men sixti thou-
 syndis^k, and of horse men fyue thousynde,
 for to ouercome hem. And thei camen in 29
 to Judee, and settiden tentis in Betheron;
 and Judas ran to hem with ten thousynde
 of men. And thei sien strong oost, and 30
 he preiede, and seide, Blessid art thou,

^b the feeld FIKR. ^c felden CHKS. ^d in ACHM. ^e the feeldis I. ^f Om. NR *pr. m.* ^g *or heriynge* EP.
 Om. R. ^h bifelden CHKS *et alii.* felden R. ⁱ gadere alle N. ^k thousand EP.

stronge oost, and he preyede, and seide, Blessid art thou, saueour of Yrael, that hast broken to gidre the firsnesse of the mizti in the hond of thi seruauant Dauid, and bitokist the castels, *or tentis*, of aliens in to the hondis of Jonathas, sone of Saul, and of his squyer. Close thou^k to gydre and this^l oost in the hond of thi peple Yrael, and be thei confoundid in her oost, and horsmen. Zeue thou^m to hem inwardⁿ drede, and make the hardynesse of her vertue to faile, and be thei moued to gidre in her^o brekyng to gidre. Caste hem down in the swerd of men louynge thee, and to gidre preyse thee alle that knewen thi name, in ympnys. And thei sente, *or ioyneden*, to gidere bateile, and fyue thousand of men fellen doun of the^p oost of Lisias. Lisias forsothe seeynge the fliht of hyse, and the hardynesse of Jewis, and that thei ben redy ether for to lyue, ether for to dye strongly, wente to Antioche, and cheese kniztis, that thei multiplied eftsone schulden cume in to Judee. Forsothe Judas saide, and his bretheren, Loo! oure enemyes ben broken togidre; styne we now, for to clense holy thingis, and renewe^q, *or make newe*. And al the oost is gaderid, and styeden in to the hill of Syon. And thei sawen the halewyng desert, and the auter vnhalawid, and the zatis brent, and in the porchis tendre trees sprungun, as in wijlde wode or moun-^{teyns}, and the litil cellis distruyed. And thei renten her clothingus, and weiliden with grete weilynge; and puttiden ashe on her hede, and fellen in to face on the erthe, and crieden in trumpis of signys, and crieden in to heuen. Thanne Judas ordeynede, for to fize azeinus hem that weren in the hee3 rocke, til thei clensiden holi thingus. And he chese prestis with outen wemme, hauynge wille in the

sauiour of Israel, that hast al to-brokun the feersnesse of the myzti *Golias* in the hond of thi seruauant Dauid, and bitokist the^l castels^m of aliens in to theⁿ hondis of Jonathas, sone of Saul, and of his squyer. Close thou togidre also this oost in the³¹ hond of thi puple Israel, and be thei confoundid in her oost, and horse men. Zeue³² thou to hem inward drede, and make the hardynesse of her vertu to faile, and be thei mouyd togidre in her brekyng togidre. Caste doun hem bi the swerd of³³ men louynge thee, and alle that knowen thi name, togidre preyse thee in ympnys. And thei ioyneden togidre batel, and³⁴ fyue thousyndis^o of men fellen doun of the oost of Lisias. Lisias forsothe si3 the³⁵ fliht of hise men, and the hardynesse of Jewis; and that thei weren redi ether for to lyue, ether for to die strongli. And he wente to Antioche, and cheese knyztis, that thei multiplied schulden come eftsoone in to^p Judee. Forsothe Judas seide to hise³⁶ britheren, Lo! oure enemyes ben al to-brokun; stie we now, for to clense hooli thingis, and make newe^q. And al the³⁷ oost was gaderid, and thei stieden^r in to the hil of Sion. And thei si3en halew-³⁸ yng^s desert^t, and the auter vnhalawid^u, and the zatis brent, and in the porche^v tendur trees growun, as in wiede wode or munteyns, and litte cellis distried. And³⁹ thei renten her clothis^w, and weiliden^x with greet weilyng; and puttiden aische on her heed, and fellen on the face of the⁴⁰ erthe, and crieden in trumpis of signes, and crieden in to heuene. Thanne Judas⁴¹ ordeynede men, for to fize a3ens hem that weren in the hi3 tour, as long as thei^y clensiden hooli thingis. And he cheese⁴² preestis with out wem, hauynge wille in the lawe of God; and thei clensiden hooli⁴³ thingis, and token awei stoonys of defoul- yng in to an vnclene place. And he⁴⁴

^k 30u G pr. m. ^l the G pr. m. ^m Om. G pr. m. ⁿ inwardli A. ^o Om. G pr. m. ^p Om. AG. ^q renewe A.

^l Om. rs. ^m castels, *ether* [or EP] *oostis c et ceteri prater R.* ⁿ Om. *ceteri prater I.* ^o thousand ENPU. ^p Om. R. ^q renule I. renule, or [ether plures] *make newe E et ceteri prater CR.* ^r stieden vp I. ^s the halewyng I. ^t desert, *ether forsakun I.* ^u vnhalawid, *ether* [or EP] *defoulid bi idolatrie c et ceteri prater R.* ^v porchis *ceteri.* ^w clothingis *ceteri.* ^x thei weiliden EP. ^y til thei R.

43 lawe of God; and thei clensiden holy
thingus, and token away stoons of defoul-
44 yng in to an vnclene place. And he
thouzte of the auter of brent sacrifices,
that was vnhalawid, what he shulde do
45 therof. And a good counseile felle yn
to hym, for to distruye it, lest it were
to hem in to shenship, for heithen men
defouliden it. And thei destruyeden it,
46 and puttiden azein, *or kepten*, stoons in
the hill of the hous, in couenable place,
til that a prophete came, and answerde^r
47 of hem. And thei token hool stoons,
after the lawe, and beeldiden a newe
48 auter, vp that that was byfore. And thei
beeldiden holy thingus, and tho thingus
that weren withynne the hous withynn-
forth; and thei halewiden the hous and
49 the porchis. And thei maden newe holy
vessels, and brouzten yn a candilstike,
and the auter of encensis, and a bord in
50 to the temple. And thei puttiden en-
cense on the auter, and tenden lanternys,
that weren on the candilstike, and zauen
51 lizt in the temple. And thei puttiden
looues on the borde, and hangiden veyles,
and eendiden al the^s werkis that thei
52 maden. And bfore morewtid thei risen,
in the 'fifthe and twentit^t day of the
nynth monethe, this is^u the moneth Cas-
leu^{uu}, of the hundrid and eizte and four-
53 tithe zeer. And thei offeriden sacrifice
after the lawe, on the newe auter of
54 brent sacrifices, whiche thei maden after
tyme. And after the day in whiche hei-
then men defouliden it, in that it was
renulid, in songis, and harpis, and cyna-
ris, *that ben instrumentis of musike*, and
55 cymbalis. And alle the peple felle in to
the face, and wirshipiden, and blessiden in
to heuen hym that dide prosperite in hem.
56 And thei maden halewing of the auter
in eizte days, and offreden brent sacri-
fices with gladnesse, and helpful thingis
57 of heryngis. And thei ourneden^v

thouzte on the auter of brent sacrifices,
that was vnhalawid, what he schulde do
therof. And a good counsel felle in to 45
him, for to distrie it, lest it were to hem
in to schenship, for hethene men defoul-
iden it. And thei distrieden it, and kepten 46
stonys in the hil of the hous, in couenable
place, til that a profete cam, and answer-
ide of hem. And thei token hool stoonys, 47
by the lawe, and bildiden a newe auter,
lijk that that was bfore. And thei bild- 48
iden hooli thingis, and the thingis that
weren with ynne the hous with ynne-
forth; and thei halewiden the hous, and
porchis^z. And thei maden newe hooli 49
vessels, and brouzten in a candilstike, and
auter of encensis, and a boord in to the
temple. And puttide encense on the au- 50
ter, and tenden lanternes, that weren on
the candilstike, and zauen lizt in the tem-
ple. And thei puttiden looues on the 51
boord, and hangiden veiles, and endiden
alle werkis that thei maden. And bfore 52
morewtid thei risiden^{zz}, in the fyue and
twentithe dai of the nynth monethe, this
is the monethe Casleu^{*}, of the hundrid
and eizte and fourtithe zeer. And thei 53
offriden sacrifice bi the lawe, on the newe
auter of brent sacrifices, which thei maden
bi tyme. And bi the dai in which hethene 54
men defouliden it, in that it was 'maad
newe^a, in songis, and harpis, and cynaris,
'*that ben instrumentis of musik, ether gi-*
ternes^b, and cymbalis. And al the puple 55
felle on her face, and worschipiden^c, and
blessiden in to heuene him that made
prosperite to hem. And thei maden ha- 56
lewying of the auter in eizte daies, and
offriden brent sacrifices with gladnesse,
and helpful thing^d of heriyng. And thei 57
ourneden the face of the temple with
goldun corouns, and smale scheeldis; and
halewiden zatis, and litle housis^e, and put-
tiden to hem zatis. And ful greet glad- 58
nesse was maad in the puple, and the

* Nouember. A.
that is, Decem-
ber. K.

^r answe *G pr. m.* schulde answe *G sec. m.* ^s these A. ^t fyue and twentithe A. fifthe and twentithe H.
^u Om. *G pr. m.* ^{uu} of Casleu *K pr. m.* ^v honoureden A.

^z the porchis I. ^{zz} resin *EP.* risen *F.* ^a renulid *c et ceteri.* ^b Om. B. ^c worschipiden *God I.*
^d thingis *RV.* ^e housis, *ether smale cellis c et ceteri præter R.*

the face of the temple with golden crownys, and smale sheeldis; and halewiden the 3atis, and porchis, *or smale* 58 *cellis*, and puttiden to hem 3atis. And ful grete gladnesse is maad in the peple, and the shenship of heithen men is turned 59 away. And Judas ordeynide, and his bretheren, and al the chirche of Yrael, that the day of halewyng of the auter be don in his tymes, fro 3eer in to 3eer, bi eizte days, fro the 'fifthe and twenty^w day of the moneth of Casleu, with glad- 60 nesse and ioye. And thei beeldiden in that tyme the hill of Syon, and bi cumpas heez wallis, and sadde toures, lest eny tyme heithen men camen, and de- 61 fouliden it, as thei diden byfore. And he sette there a cumpanye, for to keepe it; and he wardide it, for to kepe Bethsura, that the peple shulde haue wardyng, *or strengtheing*, azein the face of Ydume.

CAP. V.

1 And it is don, as heithen men herden in cumpas, for the auter is beeldid, and the sayntuarie as bifore, thei weren wroth 2 greteli. And thei thouzten for to do away the kynrede of Jacob, that was among hem; and thei bygunne for to slea of the 3 peple, and pursue. And Judas ouercam the sonys of Esau in Ydume, and hem that weren in Arabathane, for thei saten aboute men of Yrael; and he smote hem 4 with a grete wound. And he thouzte of the malice of sonis^x of Bean, that weren to the peple in to gnare, and in to slaundre, aspyng it in the waye. And thei ben closid 'to gidre^y fro hym in toures; and he appliede to hem, and curside hem, and brente with fijr the toures of hem, with alle men that weren in hem. 6 And he passide to the sonys of Amon, and fonde stronge hond, and plenteuouse peple, and Tymothe, the duyck of hem. 7 And he smote many batels with hem,

schenschipe of hethene men was turned awei. And Judas ordeynede, and hise 59 britheren, and al the chirche of Israel, that the dai of halewyng of the auter be don in his tymes, fro 3eer in to 3eer, bi eizte daies, fro the fyue and twentithe dai of the monethe Casleu^f, with gladnesse and ioye. And thei bildiden in that tyme the 60 hil of Sion, and bi cumpas hij wallis, and sadde touris, lest ony tyme hethene men wolden come, and defoule it, as thei diden before. And he sette there an oost, for to 61 kepe it; and he wardide it, 'for to kepe^g Bethsura, that the puple schulde haue strengthing^b azens the face of Ydume.

CAP. V.

And it was don, as hethene men herden 1 in cumpas, that the auter was bildid, and the seyntuarie as bifore, thei weren wroth greetli. And thei thouzten for to do awei, 2 'ether distrie¹, the kyn of Jacob, that was among hem; and thei bigunnen for to sle of the puple, and pursue. And Judas 3 ouercam the sones of Esau in Ydume, and hem that weren in Arabathane, for thei saten aboute men of Israel; and he smoot hem with a greet wounde. And 4 he thouzte on the malice of sones^k of Bean, that weren in to gnare¹, and in to slaundre to the puple of Israel, and aspieden it, 'ether settiden^m 'buysche-mentis to itⁿ, in the weie. And thes^o 5 weren closid togidere fro hym in^{oo} the^p touris; and he appliede to hem, and curside hem, and brente with fier the touris of hem, with alle men that weren in hem. And he passide to the sones of Amon, 6 and foond strong hond, and plenteuouse

^w fyue and twentithe A. ^x the sonis A. ^y Om. A.

^f of Casleu c sec. m. F pr. m. RU. Casleu, that is, Decembre K. ^g and kepte n. ^b wardinge, ether strengthe EP. wardyng, ether strengthing FGHIMNPQSUXE. warding R. ⁱ Om. R. ^k the sones FR. ¹ snare IP. ^m ether setten F. Om. R. ⁿ Om. R. ^o thei A pr. m. e. ^{oo} in to P. ^p Om. R.

and thei ben broken to gidre in sizt of
 8 hem. And he smote hem, and he toke
 the cite Jazar^z, and the sonys therof;
 9 and he turnyde azein in to Judee. And
 hethen men that ben in Galaad, ben ga-
 drid azeinus Israelitis, that weren in the
 costis of hem, for to do hem away; and
 thei fledden into Dathinan strengthinge.
 10 And thei senten lettris to Judas, and his
 bretheren, sayinge, Heithen men ben ga-
 drid azeinus vs bi cumpas, that thei do vs
 11 awei; and thei maken redi for to cumme,
 and occupie the strengthing, in to whom
 we fledden; and Tymothe is duyck of the
 12 oost of hem. Now therfore cum thou,
 and delyuere vs fro her hondis, for the
 13 multitude of vs felle down; and alle oure
 bretheren that weren in the placis of
 Tubyne, euery wher ben slayne; and thei
 ledden caityf the wyues of hem, and
 children, and token spuylis, and killiden
 14 there almost a thousand men. And 3it
 pistles weren rad, and nowe other mes-
 sangers camen of Galilee, with cootis to-
 15 rent, tellynge after these wordus, sayinge,
 for to have cummen to gidre azeins hem
 fro Ptholomaida, and Tyre, and Sydon,
 and al Galilee is fulfillid with aliens, for
 16 to distruye vs. Sotheli as Judas herde,
 and the peple, these wordis, a grete
 chirche came to gidre, for to thenke
 what thei shulden do to her bretheren,
 that weren in tribulacioun, and weren
 17 ouercummen of hem. And Judas saide
 to Symount, his brother, Chese to thee
 men, and go, and deliuere thi bretheren
 in Galilee; I forsothe and my brother
 Jonathas shuln go in to Galatithym.
 18 And he^a lafte Josephus, sone of Zacharie,
 and Azarie, duykis of the peple, with
 the residue oost in Jude to keepynge.
 19 And he comaundide hem, sayinge, Bi-
 fore be 3e to this peple, and nyl 3e smyte
 bateil azeinus heithen men, til we turnen
 20 azein. And three thousand men ben
 3ouen to Symont, for to go in to Ga-

puple, and Tymothe, duyck of hem. And 7
 he smoot many batels with hem, and thei
 weren^q brokun in sizt^r of hym; and he
 smoot hem. And he took the citee Jaser,^s
 and vilages therof; and he turnede azen
 in to Judee. And hethene men that weren⁹
 in Galaad, weren gaderid azens Israel-
 itis, that weren in⁸ coostis of hem, for^t to
 do awei hem; and thei fledden in to the
 strengthing of Datheman. And thei senten¹⁰
 lettris to Judas, and hise britheren, and
 seiden, Hethene men ben gaderid azens vs
 bi cumpas, that thei do awei vs; and thei¹¹
 maken redi for to come, and occupie the
 strengthing, in to which we^u fledden; and
 Tymothe is duyck of the oost of hem.
 Now therfor come thou, and delyuere vs¹²
 fro her hondis, for a multitude of vs felle
 down; and alle oure britheren that weren¹³
 in places of Tubyne, euerywhere ben slayn;
 and thei ledden awei caityf the wyues of
 hem, and children, and token spuylis, and
 killiden there almeste a thousynde men.
 And 3it epistlis weren rad, and lo! othere¹⁴
 messengeris camen fro Galile, with cootis
 to-rent, and telden bi these wordis, and¹⁵
 seiden, that *men* camen togidere azens
 hem fro^v Tolomaida, and Tire, and Sidon,
 and al Galile is fillid with aliens, for to
 distrie vs. Sotheli as Judas herde, and¹⁶
 the puple, these wordis, a greet chirche
 cam togidere, for to thenke what thei
 schulden do to her britheren, that weren
 in tribulacioun, and weren ouer comun of
 hem. And Judas seide to Symount, his¹⁷
 brother, Chese to thee men, and go, and
 delyuere thi britheren in Galile; Y for-
 sothe and my brother Jonathas schulen
 go in to Galatithym. And he lefte Josa-¹⁸
 fus, sone of Sacarie, and Azarie, duykis of
 the puple, with the residue oost in Judee
 to kepyng; and comaundide to hem, and¹⁹
 seide, Be 3e souereyns to this puple, and
 nyle 3e smyte batel azens hethene men, til
 we turnen azen. And men weren 3ouun²⁰
 to Simount thre thousyndis, for to go in

^z of Jazar A. ^a Om. A.^q weren also R. ^r the sizt 1R. ^s in the 1. ^t Om. A. ^u thei N. ^v and N.

lilee; to Judas sothely e3te thousand, in
 21 to Galadithym. And Symont wente in
 to Galilee, and ioynyde many bateils
 with heithen men. And hethen men ben
 broken to gydre fro his face, and he pur-
 22 suede hem vn to the 3ate of Ptholomaida.
 And there fellen doun of hethen men al-
 23 mest three thousand of men; and he
 toke the spuilys of hem. And he toke to
 hem that weren in Galilee, and in Arba-
 this, with wyues, and children, and alle
 thingus that weren to hem; and he^b ledde
 24 to^c in to Jude with grete gladnesse. And
 Judas Machabeus, and Jonathas, and his
 bretheren passiden Jordan, and wenten
 forth the waye of three days in to desert.
 25 And Nabutheis camen a3einus hem, and
 resceyueden hem pesibely, and teelden
 alle thingus that bifellen to her bretheren
 26 in Galadithym; and for many of hem
 ben cau3t in Barasa, and Bozor, and
 Malymys, and Casphor, and Mathet, and
 Carnaym; alle these stronge citees and
 27 greete. Bot ^{and} in^d other citees of Gala-
 dithis thei ben holden cau3t. And on^e the
 morewe thei ordeyneden for to moue the
 oost to tho citees, and for to cacche, and
 28 take hem away in oo. day. And Judas
 turnyde, and his oost, the waye in to
 desert of Bozor soodeynly. And he occu-
 piede the citee, and slew3 eche male in
 mouth of swerd, and toke alle the spuylis
 29 therof, and brente it with fjr. And thei
 rijsen thennus in nizt, and wenten vn to
 30 the strengthinge. And it is maad in
 spryng of the day, whanne thei reysiden
 her ee3en, and loo! myche peple, of
 whom was no noumbre, beryng laddris
 and engynes, for to take the strength-
 31 yng, and ouer cumme hem. And Judas
 see3, for bateil byganne, and crye of
 bateile styede in to heuen, as a^f trumpe,
 32 and grete cry of a^g citee. And he saide
 to his oost, Fi3te 3e to day for 3our
 33 bretheren. And he cam in three ordris

to Galile; to Judas sotheli ei3te thou-
 synde, in^w to Galatithym. And Symount²¹
 wente in to Galile, and ioynede many
 batels with hethene men. And hethene
 men weren al to-brokun fro his face, and
 he pursuede hem til^x the 3ate of Tolo-²²
 maida. And there fellen doun of hethene
 men almost thre thousynde^y of men; and²³
 he took the spuylis of hem. And he took
 hem that weren in Galile, and in Arba-
 this, with wyues, and children, and alle
 thingis that weren to hem; and brou3te
 in to Judee with greet gladnesse. And²⁴
 Judas Machabeis, and Jonathas, and hise
 britheren passiden Jordan, and wenten
 forth the weie of thre daies in to desert.
 And Nabutheis camen a3ens hem, and²⁵
 resceyueden hem^z pesibli, and telden to
 hem alle thingis that bifellen to her bri-
 theren in Galadithym; and that manye of²⁶
 hem weren takun in Barasa, and Bosor,
 and in Alymys, and in Casphor, and
 Mathet, and Carnaym; alle these *were*
 strong citees and grete. But and in othere²⁷
 citees of Galatithis thei ben holdun cau3t.
 And on the morewe thei ordeyneden for to
 moue oost^a to tho citees, and for to take,
 and do awei hem in o dai. And Judas²⁸
 turnede, and his oost, the weie in to desert
 of Bosor sudenli; and ocupiede the citee,
 and slow ech male bi the scharpnesse of
 swerd, and took alle the spuylis of hem,
 and brente it with fier. And thei risiden^b
 29 thennus in ny3t, and wenten 'til to^c the^d
 strengthing. And it was maad in spryng-³⁰
 ing of dai, whanne thei reysiden her i3en,
 and lo! myche puple, of whom was no
 noumbre, berynge laddris and engynes,
 for to take the strengthing, and ouer
 come hem. And Judas si3, that batel³¹
 bigan, and crie of batel stiede in to he-
 uene, as trumpe, and greet cry of citee.
 And he seide to his oost, Fi3te 3e to dai³²
 for 3oure^e britheren. And he cam, and³³
 thre ordris after hem, and thei crieden

^b Om. G pr. m. ^c Om. G pr. m. ^d in to A. ^e in A. ^f Om. G pr. m. ^g Om. G pr. m.

^w to go in I marg. ^x til to CEFHKMQRSTUY. to I. ^y thousandis N. ^z Om. N. ^a the oost I. ^b resin
 ERY. risen F. ^c vnto I. ^d Om. N. ^e oure F.

after hem, and thei crieden with trumpis,
 34 and crieden in preyer. And the tentis
 of Tymothe knewen, for it is Machabeus,
 and fledden fro his face. And thei han
 smyten hem with grete wounde; and
 there fellen doun of hem in that day
 35 almost eizt thousand of men. And Judas
 turnyde away in to Maspath; and he^h
 ouercame and toke it, and slew³ eche
 male therof, and toke spuylis of it, and
 36 brente it in fijr. Fro thennus he wente,
 and toke Casbon, and Mageth, and Bozor,
 37 and other citees of Galadithe. Sotheli
 after these wordis Tymothe gadride an
 other oost, and puttide tentis azeinus
 38 Raphon, ouer the strem of rayn. And
 Judas sente for to biholde the oost, and
 thei tolden azein to hym, sayinge, For
 alle heithen men that ben in oure cum-
 pas camerf to gidre to hym, and a ful
 39 myche oost. And thei hijriden Arabians
 in to help to hym, and thei han sette
 tentis ouer the streme of reyn, redy for
 to cume to thee in to bateile. And Ju-
 40 das wente azeinus hem. And Tymothee
 saide to princis of his oost, Whanne
 Judas shal nei³, and his oost, to the
 streme of reyn water, 3if he shal passe
 former to vs, we shuln not mowen sus-
 teynen hym, for he mi³ti shal mowe
 41 azeinus vs. Sothely 3if he shal dreede
 for to passe, and shal sette tentis bisidis,
or with ynne, the flood, passe we ouer to
 hem, and we shuln mown azeinus hym.
 42 Forsothe as Judas neizide to the streme
 of watir, he ordeynide scribisⁱ of the
 peple by sidis the streme, and comaund-
 ide to hem, sayinge, Leue 3e noon of
 men, bot cumme 3e alle in to bateile.
 43 And he the former passide ouer to hem,
 and alle the peple after hym. And alle
 these heithen men ben broken to gidre
 fro the face of hem, and thei castiden
 away her armours; and thei fledden to
 44 the temple, that was at Carnaym. And

with trumpis, and crieden in preier. And 34
 oostis of Tymothe knewen, that it was
 Machabeus, and thei fledden fro his face.
 And thei han smytun hem with greet
 wounde; and there fellen doun of hem in
 that dai almost eizte thousynde of men.
 And Judas turnede awei in to Maspha; 35
 and ouercam and took it, and slow ech
 male therof, and took spuylis of it, and
 brente it with fier. Fro thennus he wente, 36
 and took Casbon, and Mageth, and Bosor,
 and othere citees of Galathite. Forsothe^e 37
 after these wordis Tymothe gaderide an
 other oost, and puttide tentis azens Ra-
 phon, ouer the streem. And Judas sente 38
 for to biholde the oost, and thei telden
 azen to hym, and seide, That^f alle hethene
 men that ben in oure cumpas, ful myche
 oost, camen togidere to hym. And thei 39
 hiriden Arabiens in to help to him^g, and
 thei han set tentis ouer the streem^h, *and*
ben redi for to come to thee in to batel.
 And Judas wente azens hem. And Ty- 40
 mothe seide to princesⁱ of his oost, Whanne
 Judas neizeth, and his oost, to the streem
 of water, if he passith formere to vs*, we
 schulen not mowe abide hym, for he mi³ti
 schal mowe azens vs. Sotheli if he dredith 41
 for to passe, and settith^j tentis bizende
 the flood, passe we ouer to hem, and we
 schulen mowe azens hym. Forsothe as 42
 Judas neizede to the streem of water, he
 ordeynede scribis^k, *'ether writeris^l* of the
 puple, bisidis the streem, and comaundide
 to hem, and seide, Leeue 3e noon of men,
 but come^m alle in to batel. And he the 43
 formere passide ouer to hem, and al the
 puple after hym. And alle these hethene
 men weren brokunⁿ fro the face of hem,
 and thei castiden awei her armeris; and
 thei fledden to the temple, that was at
 Carnaym. And *Judas* ocupiede *'the ilke^o* 44
 citee, and brente the temple with fier,
 with alle that weren in it; and Carnaym
 was oppressid, and mi³te not abide azens

* if he passith,
 etc.; this Ty-
 mothe was a
 witche, and bi
 this dede he
 dyuynyd bi
 witchecraft of
 his victorie
 azens Judas,
 either azen-
 ward. Lire
 here. KQU.

^h Om. G pr. m. ⁱ scribis or writers H.

^e Sotheli *ceteri*. ^f Om. R. ^g hem R. ^h streem of Arabiens R. ⁱ the princis IN. ^j sette R.
^k writeris C. ^l Om. CR. or *writeris* EPY. ^m come 3e R. ⁿ al tc-broken R. ^o thilke *plures*.

he occupiede thilk citee, and brente the temple with fijr, with alle that weren in it; and Carnaym is oppresid, and miȝte not susteyn aȝeinus the face of Judas.

45 And Judas gadride alle Ysraelitis that weren in Galadithes, fro the leste vn to the most, and the wijues of hem, and children, and a ful grete oost, that thei schulden come in to the lond of Judee.

46 And thei camen til to Ephron, and this grete citee putt ful stronge in the entree; and ther was not for to bowe awei fro it, in the riȝt half or left, bot by the mydil

47 the waye was. And thei that weren in the citee closiden hem yn, and stoppiden the ȝatis with stoonys. And Judas sente

48 to hem with pesible wordis, sayinge, Passe we by ȝoure lond, for to go into oure lond, and no man schal anoye ȝou, oonly on feet we schulen go. And thei

49 wolde not opne to hem. And Judas comaundide for to preche in tentis, *or oost*, that eche man shulde applie, in

50 what place he was. And men of vertu applieden hem, and he fauȝte aȝeinus that citee al day and al niȝt, and the

51 citee is bitaken in his hond. And thei slewen eche male in mouth of swerd, and drewȝ it vp by the rootis, and toke the spuylis therof, and passide by al the

52 citee on the slayn men. And thei passiden ouer Jordan, in the grete feeld aȝeinus

53 the face of Bethsan. And Judas was gadrynge the last, and monestide the peple bi alle the waye, til thei camen in

54 to the lond of Juda. And thei styeden in to the hill of Syon with gladnesse and ioie, and offriden brent sacrifices, that no man of hem felle down, *or was dead*,

55 til thei turnyden aȝein in pese. And in the days in^k whiche Judas was, and Jonathas, in the lond of Galaad, and Symont, his brother, in Galilee, aȝeinus

56 the face of Ptholomaida, Josephus, sone of Zacharie, herde, and Azarias, prince

the face of Judas. And Judas gaderide⁴⁵ alle Israelitis that weren in Galadithes, fro the leeste to^p the moste, and wyues of hem, and children, and ful^q greet oost, that thei schulden come in to the lond of Judee. And thei camen til to Efron, and⁴⁶ this greet citee put in the entre *was* ful strong; and ther was not for to bowe awei fro it, in riȝt half or left^r, but the weie was thorou the myddil. And thei that⁴⁷ weren in the citee closiden in hem, and stoppiden the ȝatis with stoonys. And Judas sente to hem with pesible wordis, and seide, Passe we bi ȝoure lond, for to⁴⁸ go in to oure lond, and no man schal anoye ȝou, oneli on feet we schulen go. And thei wolden not opene to hem. And⁴⁹ Judas comaundide for to preche in tentis, '*ether oost*^s, that ech man schulde applie^t, '*that is, asaile the citee*^u, in what place he was. And men of vertu applieden hem,⁵⁰ and he fauȝt aȝens that citee al dai and al niȝt, and the citee was bitakun in his hond. And thei slowen ech 'knaue child^v ⁵¹ bi the scharpnese of swerd, and drow vp bi the rootis it, and took the spuylis therof, and passide bi al the citee on the slayn men. And thei passiden ouer Jor-⁵² dan, in the greet feeld aȝens the face of Bethsan. And Judas was gaderynge the⁵³ laste men, and monestide the puple bi al the weie, til thei camen in to the lond of Juda. And thei stieden^w in to the hil of^x ⁵⁴ Sion with gladnesse and ioie, and offriden brent sacrifices, that no man of hem 'was deed^y, til thei turneden aȝen in pees. And⁵⁵ in the daies in whiche Judas was, and Jonathas, in the lond of Galaad, and Symount, his brother, in Galilee, aȝens the face of Tholomaida, Josofus, sone of Za-⁵⁶ carie, herde, and Azarias, prince of vertu, the thingis doon wel, and batels that weren maad. And he seide, Make we^z also a⁵⁷ name to vs, and go we for to fiȝte aȝens hethene men, that ben in oure cumpas.

^k Om. K.

^p til to B. ^q a ful C E F G H I K M N P Q R S U sec. m. Xe. ^r left half R. ^s Om. B. ^t asaile C. ^u Om. CR.
^v male ER. male, *ether knaue child c et ceteri*. ^w stieden up I. ^x Om. R. ^y fel down R. felde [fel EF
 MPY] down, *ether* [or EPY] *was deed c et ceteri*. ^z Om. B.

of vertu, the thingis wel done, and bateilis
 57 that ben maad. And he saide, Make
 and we oure self a name to vs, and go
 we for to fize azeinus heithen men, that
 58 ben in oure cumpas. And he comaundide
 to these that weren in his oost, and thei
 59 wenten forth nowe the waye. And Gorgias
 wente out of the citee, and his men,
 60 azeinus hem, in to fize. And Josephus
 and Azarias ben dryuen til into the
 eendis of Judee; and ther felle down in
 that day of the peple of Yrael, men two
 thousandis. And a grete wound is maad
 61 in the peple; for thei herden not Judas
 and his britheren, gessynge hem to do-
 62 ynge strongly. Forsothe thei weren not
 of the seed of tho men, by whiche helthe
 63 is maad in Yrael. And men of Juda
 ben magnified greteli in sijn of al Yrael,
 and of alle heithen men, wher the name
 64 of hem was herd. And thei cammen
 to gidre, crynge to hem prosperite, or
 65 *blessid thingus*. And Judas wente oute,
 and his britheren, and ouer camen the
 sonnys of Esau, in the lond that is at
 the south; and he smote Chebron, and
 the douzters therof, and wallis therof,
 and the touris therof brente in fije in
 66 cumpas. And he mouede tentis, for to
 go in to lond of aliens; and he wente
 67 thorou Samarie. In that day prestis
 fellen down in bateile, whil thei wolen
 do strongly, whil with outen counseil
 68 thei wenten out in to bateil. And Judas
 bowide awaye in to Azotus, in the lond
 of aliens, and distruyde the auters of
 hem, and spuylis of her goddis brente in
 fije, and toke prayes of citees; and turn-
 yde azein in to the lond of Juda.

CAP. VI.

1 And kyng Antiochus walkide thorou
 the heezre cuntrees, and he herde a citee
 for to be, Elymaides, in Persis, the no-
 blist and plenteuous in syluer and gold;
 2 and a temple in it ful riche, and there
 golden veylis, and hauberious, and

And he comaundide to these that weren 58
 in his oost, and thei wenten forth to Jam-
 nyan. And Gorgias wente out of the 59
 citee, and hise men, azeinus hem, in to fize.
 And Josofus and Azarias weren dryuun 60
 'til to^a the^b endis of Judee; and ther
 fellen down in that dai of the puple of
 Israel, men to twei thousyndis. And a
 greet wounde was maad in the puple; for 61
 thei herden not Judas and hise britheren,
 and gessiden hem to do strongli. Forsothe 62
 thei weren not of the seed of tho men, bi
 whiche helthe was maad in Israel. And 63
 men of Juda weren magnified greetli in
 the^c sijn of al Israel, and of alle hethene
 men, where the name of hem was herd.
 And thei camen togidere, crynge to hem 64
 'prosperite, *ether^d preisyngis*. And Judas 65
 wente out, and his britheren, and ouer-
 camen the sonnes of Esau, in the lond that
 is at the south; and he smoot Chebron,
 and vilagis^e therof, and distriede the
 wardyngis therof, and wallis therof^f, and
 brente^g in^h fier touris therofⁱ in cumpas.
 And he mouede tentis, for to go in to the 66
 lond of aliens; and wente thorou Samarie.
 In that dai prestis fellen down in batel, 67
 while thei wolden do strongli, while with-
 out counsel thei wenten out in to batel.
 And Judas bowide awei in to Asotus, in 68
 the lond of aliens, and distriede auters of
 hem, and brenten in fier the spuylis of
 her goddis^k, and took preies of citees; and
 turnede azein in to the lond of Juda.

CAP. VI.

And kyng Antioch walkide thorou the 1
 hizere cuntreis, and herde that a citee,
 Elymaides, was in Persis, the nobleste
 and plenteuouse in siluer and gold; and 2
 a temple in it *was* ful riche, and there
 weren goldun veilis, and haburiowns, and

^a into I. vnto R. ^b Om. R. ^c Om. *ceteri*. ^d Om. R. ^e the douztris R. ^f the wallis therof R. the
 wardingis therof U. ^g brenten therof F. ^h with I. ⁱ Om. F. ^k goodis EHR. godis F.

sheeldis, whiche Alisaundre of Philip, kyng of Macedo, left, that regnyde first in Grece. And he came, and souzte for to take the citee, and robbe it; and he miȝte not, for the word was knowen to hem that weren in the citee. And thei risen vp in to bateil, and he fleiȝ thennus, and wente away with grete heynesse, and turnyde aȝein to Babiloyne. And ther came, that telde to hym in Persis, for the oostis that weren in the lond of Juda ben dryuen, and for Lisias wente with stronge vertu in the first, *or best men*, and he is dryuen fro the face of Jewis, and thei wexiden stronge in armers, and strengthis, and many prayes, whiche thei token of tentis, *or oostis*, whiche thei slewen; and for thei destroyeden the abominacioun, whiche he beeldide on the auter that was in Jerusalem, and thei enuyrounyden with heȝ wallis the halewyng, as byfore, bot and Bethsura, his citee. And it is don, as the kyng herde these wordis, he dredde, and was mouyd to gidre gretely, and felle down in to a bed, and felle in to a langour for heynesse, for it is not don¹ as he thouȝte. And he was there many daies, for grete heynesse is renulid in hym, and he deemyde hym self for to dye. And he clepide alle his freendis, and saide to hem, Sleep passide away fro myn eeȝen, and Y departide, and felle down in herte for bysynesse; and saide in my herte, In to hou grete tribulacioun came Y, and in to what wawis of heynesse in whiche Y am now, that was myri, and biloued in my power? Now forsothe Y bithenke of the yuelis that Y dide to Jerusalem, fro whennus and Y toke alle golden spuylis, and sylueren, that weren thereyne; and Y sente with outen cause, men dwellynge in Judee for to be don away. Therefore Y knewe

scheldis, whiche Alisaundre of Filip, kyng of¹ Macedo, lefte, that regnede the firste in Grece. And he cam, and souzte for to take the citee, and robbe it; and^m miȝte not, for the word was knowun to hem that weren in the citee. And thei risenⁿ vp in to batel, and he flei fro thennus, and wente awei with greet heynesse, and turnede aȝen to Babyloyne. And ther^o cam, that telde to hym in Persis, that the oostis that weren in^p the lond 'of Juda^q weren dryuun, and that^r Lisias^s wente with stronge vertu in the beste^s men, and was dryuun fro the face of Jewis, and thei wexiden stronge in armers, and strengthis, and^t many preies, whiche thei token of tentis, 'ether oostis^u, that thei slowen; and that thei distrieden⁷ the abhomynacioun, which he bildide on the auter that was in Jerusalem, and thei cumpassiden with hiȝe wallis the halewyng, as bifore, but and Betsura, his citee. And it was don, as the kyng herde these⁸ wordis, he dredde, and was mouyd greetli, and felle down^v in to a^w bed, and felle in to a greet sikennesse for heynesse, for it was not don as he thouȝte. And he was⁹ there many daies, for greet heynesse was renulid in him, and he demide hym silf for to die. And he clepide alle hise¹⁰ frendis, and seide to hem, Sleep passide awei fro myn iȝen, and Y failide 'in herte^x, and felle down for bisynesse^y; and^z seide¹¹ in myn herte, In to hou greet tribulacioun bicam Y, and in to what wawis of heynesse in which Y am now, that was myrie, and 'bolnyde, *ether delicat*^a in my power? Now forsothe Y bithenke on the yuels¹² that^b Y dide to Jerusalem, fro whennus and Y took alle goldun spuylis, and siluerne, that weren ther ynne; and Y sente with out cause, that men dwellynge in Judee be^c don awei. Therfor Y knew¹³ that these yuels founden me therfor, and

¹ Om. A.

¹ Om. A pr. m. C E F G H M N P Q R S U X e. ^m and he I. ⁿ risen F N. ^o cam oon I. ^p to H. ^q Om. N. ^r Om. R. ^s firste R. firste, *ether* [or EPY] *beste c et ceteri*. ^t in many I. ^u Om. R. ^v Om. N. ^w Om. R. ^x Om. R. ^y besynes in myn herte R. ^z and I I. ^a lusty R. biloued e *text. ether delicat e marg.* ^b whiche NX. ^c to be EF pr. m. H. for to be R.

for these yuelis han founden me; therefore
 and loo! I perishe bi grete heuynesse
 14 in^m an alien lond. And he clepide Phi-
 lip, oon of his freendis, and bfore put-
 15 tide hym on al his rewme; and he 3aue
 to hym the dyademe, and his stoole, and
 ringe, for to leede to Antiochus, his sone,
 and to nuryse hym, and for to regne.
 16 And kyng Antiochus dyede there, in the
 17 hundrid and nyne and fourty 3eer. And
 Lisias knewe, for the kyng is dead, and
 he ordeynede Antiochus, the sone of
 hym, for to regne, whom he nurishide
 3unge; and he clepide his name Eupa-
 18 tor. And thei that weren in the hee3
 rocke, closiden to gydre Yrael in cumpas
 of holy thingis, and sou3ten to hem yuels
 euer more, to strengthing of hethen men.
 19 And Judas thou3te for to distruye hem,
 and he clepide togidre alle the peple, for
 20 to biseege hem. And thei camen to
 gidre, and biseegiden hem, in the hun-
 drid and fiftytheⁿ 3eer; and thei maden
 balistis, *an instrument for to cast shaftis*
 21 *and stoonys*, and engynes. And summe
 of hem that weren biseegid, wenten out;
 and sum of the vnpitous men of Yrael
 22 ioyneden hem to hem, and wenten to the
 kyng, and saiden, Hou long dost thou
 not dom, and vengest oure bretheren?
 23 And wee deemyden for to serue thi fadir,
 and for to walke in his heestis, and
 24 obeishe to his comaundementis. And
 the sonys of oure peple for this thing
 alieneden hem fro vs; and whiche euer
 were founden of vs, weren slayn, and
 25 oure eritagis weren rauyshid awei. And
 not oonly to vs thei strecchiden out the
 hond, bot and in to alle oure coostis.
 26 And loo! thei applieden to day to the
 hee3 rocke in Jerusalem, for to occupie
 it, and thei strengthide^o a strengthing in
 27 Bethsura. And 3if thou shalt not byfore
 cume hem more swyftly, thei shuln do
 gretter thingus than these, and thou shalt
 28 not mowe weelde hem. And the kyng

lo! Y perische bi greet heuynesse in^d alien
 lond. And he clepid Filip, oon of his¹⁴
 frendis, and made him souereyn on al his
 rewme; and 3af to hym^e diademe, and¹⁵
 his stole, and ryng, for to lede Antiok,
 his sone, and nurische hym, and that he
 schulde regne. And kyng^f Antiok diede¹⁶
 there, in the hundrid and nyne and fourti^g
 3eer. And Lisias knew, that the kyng¹⁷
 was deed, and ordeynede Antiok, the sone
 of hym, for to regne, whom he nurschide
 3ong; and clepide his name Eupator. And¹⁸
 thei that weren in the hi3 tour, closiden
 togidre Israel in cumpas of hooli thingis,
 and sou3ten to hem yuels euer more, to
 strengthing of hethene men. And Judas¹⁹
 thou3te for to distrie hem, and clepide
 togidre al the puple, for to bisege hem.
 And thei camen togidre, and bisegiden²⁰
 hem, in the hundrid and fiftithe 3eer; and
 thei maden arblastis, *'ether trepiciettis,*
that is, an instrument for to caste shaftis,
and stoonys^h, and engynes. And summe²¹
 of hem that weren bisegid, wenten out;
 and summe ofⁱ vnfeithful men of Israel
 ioyneden hem silf to hem, and wenten to²²
 the kyng, and seiden, Hou long doist thou
 not dom, and vengist not oure britheren?
 And we demyden for to serue thi fadir,²³
 and for to walke in hise heestis, and
 obeishe^j to hise comaundementis. And²⁴
 the sones of oure puple alienyden hem fro
 vs for this thing; and whiche euere weren
 foundun of vs, weren slayn, and oure eri-
 tagis weren rauyschid awei. And not²⁵
 oneli to vs thei stretchiden^k out the hond,
 but and^l in to alle oure coostis. And lo!²⁶
 thei applieden to day to the hi3 tour in Je-
 rusalem, for to occupie it, and thei strength-
 iden a strengthing in Bethsura. And if²⁷
 thou schalt not bfore come hem more
 swiftli, thei schulen do grettere thingis
 than thes, and thou schalt not mowe
 welde hem. And the kyng was wroth,²⁸
 as he herde this thing, and clepide togi-
 dere alle hise frendis, and princes of his

^m and in κ. ⁿ fifti A. ^o stretchiden ΔH.

^d in an I. ^e him a I. ^f the kyng I. ^g fourtithe CGHIKNX. ^h Om. R. In Δe the whole gloss is placed
 in the margin. ⁱ Om. A pr. m. ^j obeie R. ^k strecchen I. ^l Om. A.

was wrothe, as he herde this thing, and cleepide to gidre alle his freendis, and princis of his oost, and hem that weren
 29 on horsmen; bot and of other rewmys, and ylis, and of the see coostis camen to
 30 hym an hijrid oost. And the noumbre of his oost was an hundred thousand of fote men, and twenti thousand of horsmen, and two and thritty olyfauntis^p
 31 tauzte to bateile. And thei camen by Ydume, and thei applieden to Bethsura, and fouzten many days; and thei maden engynys, and thei wenten out, and brenten hem in fijre, and fouzten manly.
 32 And Judas wente fro the heez rocke, and mouede tentis to Bethsacharam, azeinus
 33 tentis of the kyng. And the kyng roose bifore the lizt, and stiride the oost in to feersnesse, azeinus the waye of Bethsacharam; and the oostis maden hem to gidre redy in to bateile, and sungen in
 34 trumpis. And to olifantis thei shewiden blood of grape, and morus, *or^q mulberie trees*, for to whette hem in to bateil.
 35 And thei departiden the beestis bi legiouns; and to eche olifaunt a thousand men stoden niȝ in mailid to gidre hauberiownes, and brasen helmys in her hedis, and fyue hundred chosen horsmen weren
 36 ordeynynd to eche beest. These bifore the tyme, wher euer the beest was, weren there; and whider euer it wente, thei
 37 wenten, and departiden not therfro. Bot and sad toures of tree on hem, defendynge by alle the beestis, and on hem engynes, and on eche bi hem self men of vertu two and thritti, whiche fouzten fro aboue, and with ynne the maister of the
 38 beest. And he ordeynide the residue rijdyng on this half and that half, in to two parties, for to moue to gidre the oost with trumpis, and for to constreyne the
 39 armyd men in his legiouns. And as the sunne shynyde azein in to golden sheeldis, and brasen, the hillis shynyden azein of

oost, and hem that weren ouer horsemen; but also^m an hiridⁿ oost fro othere²⁹ rewmes, and ilis, and see coostis camen to hym. And the noumbre of his oost³⁰ was an hundrid thousynde of foot men, and twenti thousynde of horse men, and two and thritti olifauntis^o tauzt to batel. And thei camen bi Idumee, and thei ap-³¹plieden to Bethsura, and fouzten many daies; and thei maden engynes, and thei wenten out, and brenten hem in fier, and fouzten manli. And Judas wente fro the³² his tour, and mouede tentis to Bethsacharan, aȝens teftis of the kyng. And the³³ kyng roos bifore the lizt, and stiride the oost in to feersnesse, aȝens the weie of Bethsacharan; and the oostis maden redi hem togidere in to batel, and songen in trumpis. And to olifauntis thei schew-³⁴iden blood of grape, and morus, *'or mulberie trees^p*, for to whette hem in to batel. And thei departiden the beestis bi³⁵ legyouns; and to ech olifaunt a thousynde men stoden niȝ in haburiownes mailid^q togidere, and brasun helmes in her hedis, and fyue hundrid horse men chosun weren ordeynynd to ech beeste. These weren³⁶ there bifore the tyme, where euer the beeste was; and whidur euer^r it wente, thei wente, and departiden not ther fro. But and sadde touris of tre *weren* on³⁷ hem, defendinge bi alle the beestis, and on hem *weren* engynes, and on ech bi hem silf men of vertu two and thritti, whiche^s fouzten fro aboue, and with ynne *was* the maister of the beeste. And he ordeinede³⁸ the residue multitude of horse men on this half and that half, 'in to' twei partis, for to moue togidere the oost with trumpis, and for to constreyne the men maad thicke in her legiouns. And as the^u sunne schyn-³⁹ede in to the^v goldun scheldis, and brasun, the^w hillis schyneden aȝen of hem, and schyneden aȝen, as laumpis of fier. And⁴⁰ a part of the kyngis oost was departid bi

p of olifauntis G sec. m. q that ben G sec. m.

^m and CEF GHK MN PQRSXYE. Om. U. ⁿ hundrid CH. hunderd E. ^o of olifauntis I. P Om. R.
^q cheyned, *ether nailid* CK. chained, *or* [ether plures] *mailid* EFGHIK MN PQSUYE. cheyned R. ^r Om. N.
^s the whiche I. ^t on R. ^u Om. A. ^v Om. ceteri. ^w and the R.

40 hem, as laumpis of fyre. And a part of
the kyngus oost is departid bi hee; hillis,
and other by lowe places; and thei
41 wenten warly, and ordynatly. And alle
men dwellynge in the lond weren moued
to gidre of the voice of multitude of hem,
and ingoinge of the compaignye, and
hurtlyng of armeris; forsothe the oost
42 was ful grete and stronge. And Judas
and his oost neiziden yn to bateil; and
there fellen down of the kyngus oost sixe
43 hundrid men. And Eleasar, sone of
Saura, see; oon of the beestus hauberi-
ownyd with hawberious of the kyng,
and it was hee; stondynge ouere other
beestis. And it is seen to hym, that the
44 kyng was in it; and he 3aue hym self
for to delyuere hys peple, and for to gete
45 to hym a name euerlastynge. And he
ran therto hardili, in to mydil of the
legioun, sleaynge on ri3thalf^r and left;
and thei fellen down fro hym hidir and
46 thidir. And he wente vndir the feet of
the olyfaunt, and vndirputtide hym self
therto, and slew; hym; and it felle down
in to the erthe on hym, and he is dead
47 there. And thei seeynge the vertue of
the kyng, and fersnesse of his oost, turn-
48 yden away hem self fro hem. Forsothe
tentis of the kyng styede vp azeinus hem,
in to Jerusalem; and tentis of the kyng
applieden to Judee, and to the hill of
49 Syon; and he made pees with these that
weren in Bethsura. And thei wenten
out of the citee, for foodis weren not to
hem closid to gidre there, for sabothis of
50 the erthe weren. And the kyng toke
Bethsura, and ordeinyde there keepyng,
51 for to keepe it. And he turnyde the
tentis to the place of halewyng many
daies; and ordeynede there balistis, and
engynes, and dartis, *or castyngis*, of fjr,
and tourmentis for to cast stoons and
dartis, and scoriouns for to sende arowis,
52 and slyngis. Forsothe and thei maden

hi; hillis, and other bi lowe places; and
thei wenten warli, and ordynatli. And 41
alle men dwellynge in the lond weren
mouyd togidere of the vois of multitude
of hem, and ingoyng of cumpany, and
hurtlyng^x togidere of armeris; for the
oost was ful grete and strong. And Ju- 42
das and his oost neizide in to batel; and
there fellen down of the kyngis oost sixe
hundrid men. And Eleasar, the^y sone of 43
Saura, si; oon of the beestis haburiowned
with haburiownes of the kyng, and it was
hi; stondynge ouer othere beestis; and it
was seyn to hym, that the kyng was on^z
it. And he 3af hym silf for to delyuere 44
his puple, and for to gete to hym a name
euerlastynge. And he ran ther to hardili, 45
in to the myddil of legioun, and killide
on the ri3t half and left^a; and thei fellen
down fro hym hidur and thidur. And he 46
wente vndur the feet of the olifaunt, and
vndur puttide hym silf ther to, and slow
it; and it felle down in to erthe on hym,
and he was deed there. And thei si;en 47
the vertu of the kyng, and fersnesse^b of
his oost, and turneden awei hem silf fro
hem. Forsothe tentis of the kyng stieden 48
vp a;ens hem, in to^c Jerusalem; and tentis
of the king applieden to Judee, and to the
hil of Syon; and he made pees with 49
these that weren in Bethsura. And thei
wenten out of the citee, for foodis weren
not to hem closid togidere there, for the
sabatis of erthe weren. And the kyng 50
took Bethsura, and ordeynede there kep-
yng, for to keepe it. And he turnede the 51
tentis to the place of halewyng many
daies; and ordeynede there arblastis, and
engynes, and dartis^d of fier, and turmentis
for to caste stoonys and dartis, and scor-
piens for^e to schete^f arows, and slyngis.
Forsothe and thei maden engynes a;ens 52
the^g engynes of hem, and fou;ten many
daies. Forsothe metis weren not in the 53
citee, for that it was the seuenthe 3eer;

^r the ri3t half AGH.

^x hurting N. in hurtling N. ^y Om. R. ^z in *ceteri*. ^a on the left I. ^b the feersnes R. ^c Om. R.
^d dartis, *ether* [or *EPY*] *castyngis* c *et ceteri* *prater* R. ^e Om. I. ^f sende c *et ceteri*. ^g Om. E *pr. m. ire*.

engynes azeinus the engynes of hem, and
 53 thei fouzten many days. Forsothe metis
 weren not in the citee, for that it was
 the seuenthe zeer; and thei that leften
 of heithen men in Judee, hadden wastid
 54 the relikis of hem that weren kept. And
 fewe men leften in holy thingus, for hun-
 gre hadde taken hem; and thei ben sca-
 55 terid, eche man in to his place. And
 Lisias herde, that Philipp, whom kyng
 Antiochus ordeynyde, whan 3it he leu-
 yde, that he shulde nuriche Antiochus,
 56 his son, that he^s regnide, turnyde azein
 fro Perse and Mede, and the oost that
 wenten with hym; and for he seekith
 57 for to take the causis of the rewme, he^t
 hastide for to go, and saye to the kyng,
 and to duykis of the oost, We failen eche
 day, and litil mete is to vs, and the place
 whom we^u biseegen, is stronge, and it
 fallith to vs for to ordeyne of the rewme.
 58 And so now we zeue we rizthondis to these
 men, and make we pees with hem, and
 59 with alle the folk of hem; and ordeyne
 we to hem, that thei go in lawful thingis^v
 as byfore; sothely for the lawful thingus
 of hem thei ben wrothe, and han don
 60 alle these thingus. And the word pleside
 in sizt of the kyng, and princis; and he
 sente to hem for to make pees, and thei
 61 resceyuyden it. And the kyng swore to
 hem, and princis; and thei wenten out
 62 of the strengthing. And the kyng en-
 tride the mount Syon, and he see3 the
 strengthyng of the place; and he brake
 fulsone the ooth that he swore, and co-
 maundide for to distruye that^w wall in
 63 cumpas. And he departide away hastili,
 and turnyde azein to Antioche, and fonde
 Philip lordshipynge to the citee; and he
 fauzte azeinus hym, and occupiede the
 citee bi strengthe.

CAP. VII.

1 In the hundrid zeer and oon and fifty
 Demetrie, sone of Seleuci, wente out fro

and thei that leften of hethene men in
 Judee, hadden wastid the relifs of tho
 thingis that weren kept. And fewe men 54
 leften in hooli thingis, for hungur hadde
 take hem; and thei weren scaterid, ech
 man in to his place. And Lisias herde, 55
 that Filip, whom kyng Antiok ordeynede,
 whaune he lyuyde 3it, that he schulde
 nursche Antiok, his sone, that he schulde
 regne, turnede azen fro Perse^h and Medeiⁱ, 56
 and the oost that wente with hym. And
 that^k he sekith for to take the causis of
 the rewme, *Lisias* hastide for to go, and 57
 seie^l to the kyng, and duykis of the oost,
 We failen ech dai, and litil mete is to vs,
 and the place which we biseegen, is strong,
 and it fallith to vs for to ordeyne of^m the
 rewme. Therfor now 3yue weⁿ rizthondis 58
 to these men, and make we pees with
 hem, and with^{an} al the folc of hem; and 59
 ordeyne we to hem, that thei go in lawful
 thingis as bifore; for whi for the lawful
 thingis of hem whiche we dispisiden, thei
 ben wrooth, and han don alle these thingis.
 And the word plesid in the^o sizt of the 60
 kyng, and of princes; and he sente to hem
 for to make pees, and thei resseyueden it.
 And the kyng swoor to hem, and princes; 61
 and thei wenten out of the strengthing.
 And the kyng entride in to the mount 62
 Sion, and he si3 the strengthing of the
 place; and he brak ful soone the ooth that
 he swoor, and comaundide for to distrie
 the wal in cumpas. And he departide 63
 awei hastili, and turnede azen to^p Antio-
 chie, and foond Filip regnyng in the
 citee; and he fauzt azens hym, and ocu-
 piede the cyte bi strengthe.

CAP. VII.

In the hundrid zeer and oon and fifti
 Demetrie, sone of Sileuce, wente out fro

^s Om. G *pr. m.* ^t and he A. ^u 3e A. ^v thing A. ^w the AGH.

^h Perseis R. ⁱ Medeis R. ^k Om. R. ^l seide I. ^m for R. ⁿ 3e NR. ^{an} Om. P. ^o Om. I. ^p in to N.

Rome citee, and stiede with fewe men in
to a citee ni; the see, and regnyde there.
2 And it is don, as he entride in to hous
of the rewme of his fadris, the oost cau;te
Antiochus, and Lisias, for to brenge hem
3 to hym. And the thyng was knowen to
hym, and he saith, Nyl 3e shewe to me
4 the face of hem. And the oost slew;3
hem. And Demetrie sate vpon the sete
5 of his rewme; and wickid men and vn-
pitous of Yrael camen to hym, and Al-
chymus, duyke of hem, that wolde be
6 maad prest. And thei accusiden the pe-
ple anentus the kyng, sayinge, Judas and
his bretheren han loste thi freendus, and
7 scateride vs fro oure lond. Now ther-
fore sende thou a man, to whom thou
byleeuyst, that he go, and see all the
distraying that he hath don to vs, and^x
to cuntrees of the kyng; and he punysh-
ith alle his frendis, and the helpers of
8 hem. And the kyng chese of his freendis
Bachides, that was lord ouer the grete
flood in the rewme, and trewe^y to the
9 kyng, and he sente hym, for to see the
distraying that Judas dide; and he or-
deynede vnpytous Alchymus in to prest-
hode, and badde hym do veniaunce in to
10 the sonys of Yrael. And thei rysen, and
camen with greet oost in to the lond of
Juda; and thei senten messangers, and
spaken to Judas and his bretheren, with
11 pesible wordis in gyle. And thei 3auen
not tente to her wordis; sothely thei
sawen, for thei camen with greet oost.
12 And the congregacioun of scribes camen
to gydre to Alchymus and Bachides, for
13 to axe what thingus be iust; and the
first Assideys, that weren in the sonys
of Yrael, and thei axiden of hem pees.
14 Sothely thei saiden, A man, prest of the
seed of Aaron, cummeth, he schal not
15 disceyue vs. And he spac with hem
pesible wordis, and swore to hem, say-
inge, We shuln not 3eue to 3ou yuels,
16 nether to 3oure frendus. And thei bileu-

the cite of Rome, and stiede^q with fewer^r
men in to a citee ni; the see, and regnede
there. And it was don, as he entride in²
to the hous of the rewme of his fadris^{rr},
the oost cau;te Antiok, and Lisias, for to
brynge hem to hym. And the thing was³
knowun to hym, and he seide, Nyle 3e
schewe to me the face of hem. And the⁴
oost slow hem. And Demetrie sat on the
seete of his rewme; and wickid men and⁵
vnfeithful of Israel camen to hym, and
Alchymus, duyck of hem, that wolde be
maad prest; and accusiden the puple⁶
anentis the kyng, and seiden, Judas and
hise britheren loste thi frendis, and dy-
uerseli loste vs fro oure lond. Now ther-⁷
for sende thou a man, to whom thou
bileuest, that he go, and se al the distri-
yng that he hath don to vs, and to cun-
treis of the kyng; and he punyschide^s alle
frendis^t of hym, and helperis of hem. And⁸
the kyng chees of his frendis Bachides,
that was lord ouer the greet flood in the
rewme, and trewe to the kyng, and sente
hym, for to see the distriyng that Judas⁹
dide; and he ordeynede vnfeithful Alchy-
mus in to presthod, and bad hym do ven-
iaunce on the sones of Israel. And thei¹⁰
risiden^u, and camen with greet oost in to
the lond of Juda; and thei senten mes-
sangeris, and spaken to Judas and his bri-
theren, with pesible wordis in gile. And¹¹
thei 3auen not tent to her wordis; for
thei sizen, that thei camen with greet oost.
And the congregacioun of scribis camen¹²
togidere to Alchymus and Bachides, for
to axe tho thingis that ben iust; and the¹³
firste Assideis^v, that weren among the
sones of Israel, and thei axiden of hem
pees. For thei seiden, A man, preist of¹⁴
the seed of Aaron, cometh, he schal not
disceyue vs. And he spak with hem pes-¹⁵
ible wordis, and swoor to hem, and seide,
We schulen not brynge in to 3ou yuels^w,
nether to 3oure frendis. And thei bileu-¹⁶
yden to hym. And he cau;te of hem sixti

^x in K. ^y trewth K.

^q stiede vp L. ^r a fewe L. ^{rr} fadir A pr. m. e. ^s ponysche R. ^t the frendis L. ^u resin EBY. risen F.
resen L. ^v that is, men present to Goddis worschippinge e marg. ^w the yuel N.

yden to hym. And he cau3te of hem sixti
men, and slew3 hem in oo day, after the
17 word that is wryten, Thei shedden out
fleshis of thi sayntis, and blood of hem
in cumpas of Jerusalem, and there was
18 not that biryede. And dreed and trem-
blyng lay, *or felle*, in to al the peple,
for thei saiden, Ther is not trewthe and
dom to hym; sothely thei han broken
the statute^x, and the ooth that thei
19 sworn. And Bachides mouede tentis
fro Jerusalem, and appliede in to Beth-
secha; and sente, and cau3te many of
hem that fledden fro hym; and he killide
sum of the peple, and castide in to a
20 grete pitt. And he bitoke the regioun^a
to Alchimus, and left with hym help, in
to helpyng of hym. And Bachides wente
21 to the kyng, and Alchimus dide ynew3,
22 for the princehod of his presthod. And
alle camen to gidre to hym, whiche dis-
tourbliden her peple, and weldiden^b the
lond of Juda^{bb}; and thei diden grete ven-
23 iaunce^c in Yrael. And Judas see3 alle
the yuels, that Alchimus dide, and thei
that weren with hym, to the sonnys of
Yrael, myche more than heithen men.
24 And he wente out in to alle coostis of
Judee in cumpas, and dide veniaunce in
to men forsakers, and thei cesiden for to
25 go out ferther in to the cuntree. For-
sothe Alchimus see3, for Judas hadde
victorie, and thei that weren with hym;
and he knew3 for he may not susteyne
hem, and he wente a3ein to the kyng,
26 and accuside hem in many synnys. And
the kyng sent Nychanor, oon of his no-
bler princis, that was hauntynge enmy-
tees a3einus Yrael; and he comaundide
27 him^d for to distruye the peple. And
Nychanor came in to Jerusalem, with
grete oost, and he sente to Judas and his
bretheren with gyle, by pesible wordis,
28 sayinge, Fijt be not bitwixe me and 3ou;
I shal cume with fewe men, for to see

men, and slow hem in o dai, bi the word
that is writun, Thei shedden out the¹⁷
fleischis of thi seyntis, and blood of hem
in cumpas of Jerusalem, and there was
not that biryede. And drede and trem-¹⁸
blyng felle in to al the puple, for thei
seiden, Ther is not^x treuthe and dom in
hem; for thei han brokun^y the ordy-
naunce^y, and the ooth that thei sworn.
And Bachides mouyde tentis fro Jerusa-¹⁹
lem, and appliede in to Bethseca; and
sente, and cau3te many of hem that fled-
den fro^z hym; and he killide summe of
the puple, and castide in to a greet pitte.
And he^a bitook the regioun^b to Alchymus,²⁰
and left with hym help, in to helpyng of
hym. And Bachides wente to the kyng,
and Alchymus dide ynow, for the prince-²¹
hod of his presthod. And alle camen to-²²
gidre to hym, whiche disturbliden her
puple, and weldiden the lond of Juda;
and diden greet veniaunce in Israel. And²³
Judas si3 alle yuels^c, that Alchymus dide,
and thei that weren with hym, to the
sones of Israel, myche more than hethene
men. And he wente oute in to alle²⁴
coostis^d of Judee in cumpas, and dide ven-
iaunce on men forsakeris, and thei cees-
iden for to go out ferthere in to the cun-
trei. Forsothe Alchimus si3, that Judas²⁵
hadde victorie, and thei that weren with
hym; and he knew that he mai not abide
hem, and he wente a3en to the kyng,
and accusiden hem in many synnes. And²⁶
the kyng sente Nicanor, oon of his noblere
princes, that was hauntynge enemytees
a3ens Israel, and comaundide hym for to
distrue the puple. And Nychanor cam in²⁷
to Jerusalem, with greet oost, and he sente
to Judas and his britheren with gile, bi
pesible wordis, seiynge, Fijt be not bi-²⁸
twixe me and 3ou; Y schal come with
fewe men, for to se 3oure faces with pees.
And he cam to Judas, and thei gretten²⁹
hem togidere pesibli; and enemyes weren

^x statute, *or ordynance* H. ^a regioun, *or cuntree* H. ^b weelden A. ^{bb} Judas AG pr. m. K. ^c plage, *or vengeaunce* H. ^d Om. A.

^x no R. ^y statute R. statute, *ether* [or EPY] *ordynance o et ceteri*. ^z Om. N. ^a Om. I. ^b cuntrei R. *regioun, or cuntre E et ceteri præter O*. ^c these yuels A pr. m. the yuels I. ^d the coostis I.

29 ³oure faces with pees. And he cam to Judas, and thei gretten hem to gidre pesibli; and enmyes weren redy for to 30 raushe Judas. And the word was knowen to Judas, for with gyle he came to hym; and he is broken togidre of hym, and he wolde namore see his face. 31 And Nychanor knewe, that his conceile is knowen, and he wente out azeinus Judas in to fȳt, bisidis Capharsalma. 32 And there fellen doun of Nychanoris oost almost fyue thousand men, and thei 33 fledden in to the citee of Dauid. And after these wordis Nychanore stiede in to the hille of Syon, and there wenten out of prestis of the peple, for to greete hym in pees, and for to shewe to hym brent sacrifices, that thei offriden for the 34 kyng. And he scornynge dispiside hem, 35 and defoulide; and spake proudly, and swore with wrath, sayinge, Ȝif Judas schal not be taken, and his oost, in myn hoondis, anon whanne Y schal turne aȳein in pees, Y schal brenne this hous. And 36 he wente out with grete wrath. And the prestis entriden, and stoden bifore face of the autir and of the temple, and 37 wepyngge saiden, Thou, Lord, hast chosen this hous, for to incelepe thi name in it, that it were an hous of preyer and bi- 38 sechyng to thi peple; do venieaunce in this man, and his oost, and falle thei in swerd; haue mynde of the blasfemyes of hem, and ȳeue not hem that thei abide. 39 And Nychanor wente out fro Jerusalem, and appliede tentis to Betheron; and 40 the oost of Syrie cam to hym. And Judas appliede in Adarsa, with three 41 thousand men. And Judas preyde, and saide, Lord, an aungel wente out, and smote an hundrid fourescore^e and fyue thousandis of hem, that weren sent fro kyng^f Senacherib, for thei blasfemyden 42 thee; so breke thou togidre this oost in oure sizt to day, and wite other men, for

redi for to rausche Judas. And the word 30 was knowun to Judas, that with gyle he cam to hym; and he was aferd^e of hym, and he wolde no more se his face. And 31 Nicanor knew, that his counceil was knowun, and he wente out aȳens Judas in to fȳt, bisidis Cafarsalama. And ther 32 fellen^f doun of Nicanoris oost almost fyue thousynde men^g, and thei fledden in to the^h citee of Dauid. And after these 33 wordis Nicanor stiede in to the hil of Sion, and ther wenten out of prestis of the puple, for to grete hym in pees, and for to schewe to hym brent sacrifices, that weren offrid for the kyng. And he scorn- 34 yde and dispiside hem, and defoulide, and spak proudli, and swoor with wraththe, 35 seiynge, If Judas schal not be takun, and his oost, in to myn hondis, anon whanne Y schal turne aȳen in pees, Y schal brenne this hous. And he wente out with greet wraththe. And prestis entriden, and 36 stoden bifore the face of the auter and temple, and wepyngge seidenⁱ, Thou, Lord, 37 hast chosun this hous, for to clepe^k to helpe thi name in it, that it schulde be an hous of preier and biseching to thi puple; do thou veniaunce in^l this man, and his 38 oost, and^m falle thei bi swerd; haue mynde onⁿ her blasfemyes, and ȳeue not to hem that^o thei abide. And Nicanor wente out 39 fro Jerusalem, and appliede tentis to Betheron; and the oost of Sirie cam to him. And Judas appliede^p in Adarsa, with thre 40 thousynde men. And Judas preiede, and 41 seide, Lord, an aungel wente out, and smoot an hundrid thousynde foure score and fyue thousyndis of hem, that weren sent fro the^q kyng Senacherib, for thei blasfemiden thee; so al to-breke this oost 42 in oure sizt to dai, and othere men wite, that he spak yuel on thin hooli thingis; and deme thou hym by the malice of hym. And the oostis ioyneden batel in the thrit- 43 * Marche. A. that is, February. e.

^e and fourscore A. ^f the kyng G pr. m.

^e aferd broken B. ^f felden CHIS. ^g of men E. ^h Om. CEFHNQUX sec. m. e. ⁱ thei seiden I.
^k incelepe F pr. m. N. ^l into B. ^m Om. N. ⁿ in A. ^o that that B. ^p apperide B. ^q Om. B.

yuel he spak on thin holy thingus, and
 deme thou hym vp the malice of hym.
 43 And the oostis ioynyden bateil, in the
 thrittenthe day of the moneth Adar;
 and the tentis of Nychanor ben broken
 to gidre, and he felle doun the first in
 44 bateil. Sothely as his oost see3, for Ny-
 chanor felle doun, thei castiden away her
 45 armers, and fledden. And thei pursu-
 eden hem the way of oo day, fro Adasor
 vnto me come in to Gazera; and thei
 sungen in trumpis after hem with signy-
 46 fyngus. And thei wenten out of alle
 the^e castellis of Judee in cumpas, and
 wynnewiden hem with hornys, and eft-
 soone weren conuertid to hem; and thei
 fellen alle in swerd, and ther is not left
 47 of hem nether oon. And thei token the
 spuylis of hem in to pray; and thei kit-
 tiden of the hed of Nychanor, and his
 ri3thond whiche he stretchide proudly,
 and thei brouzten to, and hangiden azeinis
 48 Jerusalem. And the peple gladide grete-
 ly, and diden that day in grete glad-
 49 nesse; and ordeynyde this day for to be
 don in alle 3eeris, in the thrittyynth day
 50 of the moneth Adar. And the lond of
 Juda was stille a fewe dayes.

CAP. VIII.

1 And Judas herde the name of Romey-
 nys, for thei ben mizty in strengthis, and
 acorden to alle thingis that ben axid of
 hem; and who euer wente to hem, thei
 ordeynyden with hem frendshipus; and
 2 for thei ben mizty in strengthis. And
 thei herden bateyls of hem, and good
 vertues, that thei don in Galacie, for
 thei weldiden hem, and ledden vndir
 3 tribute; and hou many thingus thei
 diden in the cuntree of Spayne, and that
 in to^h power thei dryuen metalis of syl-
 uer and gold that ben there; and wel-
 diden eche place with her conseile, and
 4 patient places that weren ful fer fro hem;

tentis^r of Nicanor weren al to-brokun, and
 he felle doun the^e firste in batel. Sothely 44
 as his oost si3, that Nicanor felle doun,
 thei castiden awei her armeris, and fled-
 den. And thei pursueden hem the weie 45
 of o dai, fro Adasor til me come in to
 Gasara; and thei sungen in trumpis after
 hem with signefyngis. And thei wenten 46
 out of alle castels of Judee in cumpas, and
 wyndewiden^t hem with hornes, and eft-
 soone weren^u conuertid to hem; and alle
 falliden^{uu} bi swerd, and ther was not^v left
 of hem not^w oon. And thei token the 47
 spuylis of hem to prey; and thei girdiden
 of the heed of Nicanor, and his ri3t hond
 which he stretchide forth proudli, and
 thei brouzten, and hangiden a3ens Jeru-
 salem. And the puple was glad^{ww} greetli, 48
 and diden^x that^y dai in greet gladnesse;
 and ordeyneden^z this dai for to be doon 49
 in alle 3eeris, in the^a thrITTeneTh day of
 the monethe Adar. And the lond of Juda 50
 was stille a fewe dais.

CAP. VIII.

And Judas herde the name of Romayns, 1
 that thei ben mizti in strengthis, and
 acorden to alle thingis that ben axid of
 hem; and who euere wente to hem, thei
 ordeyneden with hem frendschipis; and
 that thei ben mizti in strengthis. And 2
 thei herden batels of hem, and goode ver-
 tues, that thei diden in Galacie, for thei
 weldiden hem, and ledden^b vndur tribute;
 and hou many thingis thei diden in the 3
 cuntre of Spayne, and that thei brouzten
 in to power metals of siluer and gold that
 ben there; and^c weldiden ech place with
 her councel and pacience, 'or wisdom^d,
 places that weren ful fer fro hem; and^e 4

3 Om. G *pr. m.* h Om. G *pr. m.*

^r the tentis I. ^a Om. I. ^t wynnewiden I. ^u thei weren I. ^{uu} failiden F. ^v Om. U. ^w nether
 CERPHIKMQREX. neuer RSU. ^{ww} gladid e. ^x thei diden I. ^y in that A *pr. m. F.* ^z ordeynede C *et plures.*
 ordeyne N. ^a Om. I. ^b ledden hem I. ^c and thei I. ^d Om. R. ^e Om. R.

and kyngus that camen aboue to hem fro the vttemest places of erthe, thei braken to gydre, and smyten hem with grete plage; forsothe other 3yuen to hem 5 tribute alle 3eeris. And thei braken to gidre in bateil Philip, and Persen, kyng of Cetheis, and other that baren armers 6 a3einus hem, and thei weldiden hem; and Antiochus, the grete kyng of Asye, that 3aue bateil to hem, hauynge an hundred and twenti olifauntis, and rydyng, and charys, and ful greet oost, broken togidre 7 of hem; and for thei token hym quyk, and ordeynyden to hym, that he shulde 3eue grete tribute, and thei that regnyden after hym; andⁱ shulden 3eue pleggis 8 and ordenaunce, and the^k cuntree of Yndis, and men of Mede, and of Lidde, of the best cuntrees of hem, and thei 3auen 9 hem taken of hem to kyng Eumenij; and for thei that weren anentis Elada, wolden go, and take hem; and the word was 10 knowen to these, and thei senten to hem oo duyk, and thei fou3ten a3einus hem; and many of hem fellen, and thei ledden her wijues caitifs, and sonys, and robbiden hem; and weldiden the lond of hem, and distruyeden the wallis of hem, and dryuen 11 hem in to seruage, til in to this day. And thei distruyeden other rewmys and ylis, that sumtyme a3ein stoden hem, and dry- 12 uen *hem* in to power. Forsothe with her freendis, and that hadden rest in hem, thei kepten frenship, and thei weldiden rewmys that weren next, and that weren fer; for who euer herden the name 13 of hem, dredden hem. For thei regnyden, to whom thei wolden be in help for to regne; and whom thei wolden, fro rewme thei distourbliden; and thei ben gretely 14 enhaunsid. And in alle these no man bare diademe, nether was clothid in purple, for to be magnyfyed therynne. And for thei maden to hem a courte, and eche day thei counseiliden three hundrid and twenti, doynge counseile euermore of

thei al to-braken kyngis that camen on hem fro the vtteste places of erthe, and thei smytiden hem with greet wounde; forsothe othere 3yuen to hem tribute bi alle 3eeris. And thei al to-braken in batel 5 Filip, and Persen, kyngis of Cethis, and othere that baren armeris a3ens hem, and weldiden hem. And *thei weldiden* Antiok, 6 the greet king of Asie, that 3af batel to hem, and hadde an hundrid and twenti olifauntis, and multitude of horse men and charis, and ful greet oost al to brokun of hem; and thei^f token hym quyk, and^g 7 ordeyneden to hym, that he schulde 3yue greet tribut, and thei that regnede after hym; and that he schulde 3yue pleggis and ordynaunce, in the cuntre of Yndis; 8 and *thei puttiden out* men of Medei, and of Lidde, fro the beste cuntreis of hem, and thei 3auen tho *cuntreis* takun of hem to kyng^h Eumeny; and that thei that⁹ weren anentis Elada, wolden go, and take awei hem; and the word was knowun to these *Romayns*, and thei senten to hem 10 duyk, and thei fou3ten a3ens hem; and many of hem fellen, and thei ledden her wyues caitifs, and sones, and robbiden hem; and weldiden the lond of hem, and distrieden the wallis of hem, and brou3ten hem in to seruage, til in to this dai. And 11 thei distrieden othere rewmes and ilis, that sum tyme azenstoden hem, and brou3ten in to power. Forsothe with her frendis, 12 and that hadden reste in hem, thei kepten frenship, and thei weldiden rewmes that weren next, and that^l weren fer; for who euere herden the name of hem, dredden hem. For thei regnyden, to whiche^k thei 13 wolden be in help for to regne; forsothe whiche thei wolden, thei disturbliden^{kk} fro rewme; and thei weren greetli enhaunsid. In^l alle these *Romayns* no man bar dia- 14 deme, nether was clothid in^m purpur, for to be magnefyed ther ynne. And thei thatⁿ 15 maden to hem a court, and ech dai thei counseliden thre hundrid and twenti, do-

ⁱ Om. K. ^k in the G pr. m.

^f that thei R. ^g and thei R. ^h the kyng I. ⁱ Om. R. ^k whom I. ^{kk} distrieden F. ^l And in R.
 ^m with R. ⁿ Om. R.

multitude, that thei do what thingus ben
 16 worthi. And thei bitakun to oo man
 her maistrie, *or cheef gouernaunce*, bi
 eche 3eeris, for to be lord to al her lond;
 and alle obeishen to oon, and enuye is
 17 not, nether wrath among hem. And
 Judas chese Eupolemus, sone of Joon,
 sone of Jacob, and Jason, sone of Elea-
 zarus, and he sente hem to Rome, for
 to ordeyne with hem frendship and felaw-
 18 ship; and that thei shulde take away fro
 hem the 3oc of Greekis, for thei sawen
 that thei oppresiden the rewme of Yrael
 19 in to seruage. And thei wenten to Rome,
 a ful grete way, and thei entriden the
 20 courte, and saiden, Judas Machabeus,
 and his bretheren, and the peple of
 Jewis senten vs to 3ou, for to ordeyne
 with 3ou felawship and pees, and for to-
 gidre write vs 3oure felawis and freendis.
 21 And the word pleside in sizt of hem.
 22 And this a3ein wrytyng is, whiche thei
 a3ein wryten in brasen tablis, and senten
 in to Jerusalem, that it were there a
 memorial, *or a thing of mynde*, of pees
 23 and felawship. Be it wel to Romayns,
 and to folk of Jewis, in see and lond,
 in to with outen eende; and swerd and
 24 enmye be fer fro hem. That 3if bateil
 shal a3ein stonde Romayns former, or to
 alle felowis of hem in al the lordship of
 25 hem, the folc of Jewis shal bere help, as
 26 tyme shal axe, with ful herte; and thei
 shuln not¹ 3eue, nether priuyli mynystre
 to the fyttyng, whete, armers, monee,
 shippus, as it pleside to Romayns; and
 thei shuln keepe the maundementis of
 27 hem, no thing takynge of hem. Also
 forsothe and 3if bateil shal falle bifore to
 the folk of Jewis, Romayns shuln helpe
 of ynwitt, *or good herte*, as tyme shal
 28 suffre hem; and to hem helpynge whete
 shal not be 3ouen, armers, money, ship-
 pus, as it pleside to Romayns; and thei
 shuln keep the maundementis of hem

ynge counsel euere more of multitude,
 that thei do what thingis ben worthi.
 And thei bitaken to o man her maistrie, 16
'ether cheef gouernaunce', bi ech 3eer,
 for to be lord of al^p her lond; and alle
 obeschen to oon, and enuye is^q not, 'ne-
 ther wraththe^r among hem. And Judas 17
 chees Eupolemus, the sone of Joon, sone
 of Jacob, and Jason, the sone of Eleasa-
 rus, and sente hem to Rome, for to or-
 deyne with hem frenschip and felouschip;
 and that thei schulden take awei fro hem 18
 the 3ok of Grekis, for thei sien that thei
 oppressiden the rewme of Israel in to
 seruage. And thei wenten to Rome, a 19
 ful greet weie, and thei entriden in to the
 court, and seiden, Judas Machabeus, and 20
 hise britheren, and the puple of Jewis
 senten vs to 3ou, for to ordeyne with 3ou
 felouschip and pees, and for to write togi-
 dere vs 3oure felowis and freendis. And 21
 the word pleside in the sizt of hem. And 22
 this is the a3en wrytyng, which thei a3en
 writiden in brasun tablis, and senten in to
 Jerusalem, that it were there^{rr} a memorial,
'ether a thing of mynde', of pees and^t felou-
 schip. Be it wel to Romayns, and to the folc 23
 of Jewis, in see^u and lond, with outen ende;
 and swerd and enemy be fer fro hem.
 That if batel bifallith^v to Romayns bifore, 24
 ether to alle felowis of hem in al the lord-
 schip 'of hem^w, the folc of Jewis schal 25
 bere help, as time axith, with ful herte;
 and the *Romayns* schulen not 3yue, ne- 26
 ther priuyli ministre to the *Jewis* fyt-
 ynge, wheete, armeris, monei, schippis, as
 it pleside to^x Romayns; and thei schulen
 kepe the maundementis^y of hem, and take
 no thing of hem. Forsothe in lijk^z maner 27
 and if batel fallith^a bifore^b to the folc of
 Jewis, Romayns schulen helpe of herte, as
 tyme suffrith hem; and to *Romayns* help- 28
 ynge wheete schal not be 3ouun, nether
 armeris, monei, nether schippis, as it ples-
 ide to Romayns; and thei schulen kepe

¹ ne thei shuln A.

^o *ether cheef gouernail* K. Om. R. ^p Om. N. ^q and wraththe is I. ^r Om. I. ^{rr} Om. F. ^s Om. R.
^t of N. ^u the see I. ^v bifalle I. ^w Om. N. ^x Om. I. ^y comaundementis I. ^z the lijk N. ^a bifalle I.
^b Om. N.

29 with outen gyle. After these wordis
 Romaynes ordeynyden to the peple of
 30 Jewis, That ȝif after these wordis, these
 or thei shuln woln for to putte eny thing
 to, or do away, thei shuln do of her pur-
 posyng; and what euere thingus thei
 shuln putte to, or do away, thei shuln
 31 be stedfast. Bot and of yuels whiche
 kyng Demetrie hath don in to hem, we
 han writen to hym, sayinge, Whi hast
 thou greeuyd thi ȝock vpon oure freendis
 32 and felawis, the Jewis? Therefore ȝif eft
 soone thei shuln cumme to vs aȝeinus
 thee, we shuln do dom to hem, and we
 shuln fiȝte with thee by lond and see.

CAP. IX.

1 In the mene tyme, wher Demetrie
 herde that Nychanor felle, and his oost,
 in bateil, he puttide to eftsoone for to
 sende Bachides and Alchymus in to
 2 Judee, and the riȝt horn with hem. And
 thei wenten the weye that ledith in to
 Galgala, and thei settiden tentis in Ma-
 soloth, that is in Arbellis; and thei occu-
 pieden it, and slewen manye lyues of
 3 men. In the first moneth of an hundrid
 and two and fifti^m ȝeer, thei applieden the
 4 oost to Jerusalem. And twenti thou-
 sand of men, and two thousand of hors-
 men, han risen, and wente in to Berea.
 5 And Judas sette tentys in Laysa, and
 three thousand chosen men with hym.
 6 And thei sawen the multitude of oost,
 for thei ben many, and thei dredde
 gretely; and manye withdrewen hem
 fro tentis, and there leften not of hem
 7 no bot eiȝte hundrid men. And Judas
 saw³ for his oost flette away, and bateil
 constreynede hym, he is broken to gydre
 in herte, for he hadde not tyme of ga-
 dryng hem, and he is dissoluyd, *or dis-*
 8 *counfortid*. And he saide to these that
 weren residue, Ryse we, and go we to
 oure aduersaries, ȝif we shuln mowe fiȝt

the maundementis^c of hem with out gyle.
 Bi these wordis Romayns^d ordeyneden to 29
 the puple of Jewis, That if after these 30
 wordis, these ether thei wolen put ony
 thing to, ether do awei, thei schulen do
 of her 'comyn assent^e; and what euere
 thingis thei schulen put to, ether do awei,
 thei schulen be stidfast. But also of yuels 31
 whiche kyng Demetrie hath don aȝens
 hem, we han writun to hym, and we
 seiden, Whi hast thou greuyd thi ȝok
 on oure freendis and felowis, the Jewis?
 Therfor if eftsoone thei schulen come to 32
 vs aȝens thee, we schulen do doom to
 hem, and schulen fiȝte with thee bi lond
 and see.

CAP. IX.

In the mene tyme, where Demetrie 1
 herde that Nicanor felle^f, and his oost,
 in batel, he puttide to eftsoone for to
 sende Bachides and Alchymus in to Ju-
 dee, and the riȝt half schiltron^g with hem.
 And thei wenten the weie that ledith in 2
 to Galgala, and thei settiden tentis in
 Masoloth, that is in Arbellis; and thei
 ocupieden it, and slowen many persoones
 of men. In the firste monethe of the 3
 hundrid and two and fifti ȝeer, thei ap-
 plieden the oost to Jerusalem. And twenti 4
 thousynde of men, and twei thousynde of
 horse men, han risun, and wenten in to
 Berea. And Judas settide tentis in Laisa, 5
 and thre thousynde men chosun with
 hym. And thei siȝen the multitude of 6
 oost^h, that thei ben manye, and thei dred-
 den greetli; and many withdrown hem
 fro tentis, and there left not of hem no
 but eiȝte hundrid men. And Judas siȝ 7
 that his oost fleetⁱ awei, and batel con-
 streynede hym, he^k was brokun togidere
 in herte, for he hadde not tyme to gadere
 hem, and he^l was discourfortid. And he 8
 seide to these that weren residue, Rise
 we, and go we to oure aduersaries, if we
 schulen mow fiȝte aȝens hem. And thei 9

^m fiȝti κ.

^c comaundementis I. ^d the Romayns R. ^e purposing R. purposing, that is, comyn assent of euer
 either c et ceteri. ^f felde CHI et alii passim. ^g horn, ether [or RPY] sheltron CEF GHIKMN PQSU XY.
 horn e text. that is, the strong sheltron e marg. ^h the oost IKB. ⁱ fledde CI. fleede E. fley F. ^k and
 he N. ^l Om. R.

9 azeinus hem. And thei turnyden hem away, sayinge, We shuln not moun, bot delyuere we nowe oure lyues, and turne we azein to oure bretheren, and thanne we shuln fize azeins hem; forsothe we
10 ben fewe. And Judas seith, Fer be it for to do this thing, that we flee fro hem; and 3if oure tyme hath neizid, dye we in vertu of oure bretheren, and 3eue
11 we not cryme to oure glorie. And the oost moued of tentis, and thei stoden azeinus hem. And horsmen ben departid in^m two parties, and slyngers and archers wenten bifore the oost, and the first ofⁿ
12 the^o bateil al the mizty. Forsothe Bachides was in the rizt horn, *or cornere*. And the legioun of two partis came ni3,
13 and crieden with trumpis. Forsothe and these that weren of the part of Judas, crieden also thei, and the erthe is moued to gidre of the voice of oostis, and bateil
14 is ioyned fro morewe vn to euen. And Judas see3, that the part of Bachides oost is sadder in the rizt half, and alle stedfast in herte camen to gidre with
15 hym. And the rizt part is broken togydre of hem; and he pursuede hem vn
16 to the hill of Azotus. And thei that weren in the left horn, sawen, that the rizt horn is broken to gidre, and thei sueden after Judas, and hem that weren
17 with hym at the bac. And the bateil is maad greuouse, and there fellen manye
18 woundid of these and of hem. And Judas felle, and the other fledden. And
19 Jonathas and Symont token her brother Judas, and birieden hym in the sepulcre
20 of his fadris, in the citee Modyn. And al Yrael wepten hym with grete weyl- yng, and thei mourneden manye days,
21 and saiden, Hou felle the mizty, that
22 maad Yrael saaf? And other wordis of bateilis of Judas, and of vertues that he dide, and his gretnessis, ben not writen;

turneden awei hym, and seiden, We schulen not moun, but delyuere we oure^m lyues, and turne azen we to oure britheren, and thanne we schulen fize azens hem; forsothe we ben fewe. And Judas 10 seide, Fer be it for to do this thing, that we fle fro hem; and if oure tyme hath neized, die we in vertu for oure britheren, and 3yue we not cryme to oure glorie. And the oost mouyde fro tentis, and thei 11 stoden azens hem. And horse men weren departid in to twei partis, and slyngeris and archeris wenten bifore the oost, and the firste men of batel alle miztiⁿ. For- 12 sothe Bachides was in the rizt schiltron^o. And the legioun of twei partis cam ny3, and crieden with trumpis. Forsothe and 13 these that weren on^p the part of Judas, crieden also, and the^q erthe was mouyd togidere of the^r vois of oostis, and batel was ioyned fro the morewtid^r til to euentid. And Judas si3, that the part of 14 Bachides oost was saddere in the rizt half, and alle stidfast in herte camen togidere with hym. And the rizt part was 15 al to-brokun of hem; and he pursuede hem 'til to^s the hil of Asotus. And thei 16 that weren in the left scheltron^t, si3en, that the rizt scheltron^u was al to-brokun, and thei sueden at the bac aftir Judas, and hem that weren with hym. And the 17 batel was maad greuouse, and there fellen many woundid of these and of hem. And 18 Judas felle, and the othere^v fledden. And 19 Jonathas and Symount token her brother Judas, and birieden hym in sepulcre^w of his fadris, in the citee of^x Modyn. And 20 al Israel biwepten him with greet weyl- yng, and mourneden many^y daies, and 21 seiden, Hou felle the myzti, that made Israel saaf. And othere wordis of batels 22 of Judas, and of vertues that he dide, and of his^z greetnessis, ben not writun; for tho weren ful many. And it was don, after 23

^m in to AGH. ⁿ Om. K. ^o Om. H.

^m oure owen R. ⁿ the mizti plures. thei myzty s. ^o horn R. horn, *ether* [or EPY] *sheltron* C *et ceteri*. P ouer R. ^q Om. N. ^r Om. I. ^r morewe C *sec. m. et alii*. ^s vnto I. ^t horn CR. horn, *or* [ether plures] *sheltron* EFGHIMNPQSUXYE. ^u horn *ceteri*. ^v tothir R. ^w the sepulcre IX *sec. m.* ^x Om. CEFHIKMQRSU. ^y bi many N. ^z Om. R.

23 forsothe thei weren ful manye. And it
is don, after the deth of Judas, alle
wickid men in alle coostis of Yrael rysen
out, and alle that wrou3ten wickidnesse
24 ben born out sprungen. In tho days ful
grete hungre is maad, and all the cuntre
of hem bitoke hem self to Bachides with
25 hem. And Bachides chese vnpytous
men, and ordeynede hem lordis of the
26 cuntree. And thei axiden out, and sou3ten
the freendis of Judas, and brou3ten hem
to Bachides; and he vengide in to hem,
27 and scornede. And grete tribulacioun is
maad in Yrael, what manere was not fro
the day in whiche a prophete is not seen
28 in Yrael. And alle the freendis of Judas
ben gadrid, and saiden to Jonathas,
29 Sithen thi brother Judas is dead, ther
is no man lijc to hym, that shal go out
a3einus enmyes, Bachides and hem that
30 ben enmyes of oure folc. And so now
we chese thee to day for to be prince to
vs and duyck for hym, for to f3zte oure
31 bateil. And Jonathas resceyuyde in that
tyme the princehod, and rose in the place
32 of Judas, his brother. And Bachides
33 knewe, and sou3te for to slea hym. And
Jonathas knewe, and Symont, his bro-
ther, and alle that weren with hym^p,
and thei fledden in to desert Techue, and
saten to gidre at the water of the lake
34 Aphar. And Bachides knewe, and in
day of sabothis he came, and alle his
35 oost, ouer Jordan. And he sente his
brother duyck of the peple, and preyede
Nabutheis, his frendis, that he shulde
bitake to hem his appareil, that was
36 plenteuous. And the sonys of Sambri
wenten out of Madaba, and cau3ten
Joon, and alle thingus that he hadde, and
37 wenten away, hauynge hem. After these
wordis it is tolde a3ein to Jonathas, and
Symont, his brother, for the sonys of
Sambry maken grete weddingus, and
wedden a wijf of Madaba, the dou3tre
of oon of the grete princis of Canaan,

the deth of Judas, alle wickid men in alle
coostis^a of Israel risiden^b out, and alle that
wrou3ten wickidnesse camen forth. In 24
tho daies ful greet hungur was maad, and
al the cuntrey of hem bitook hem silf to
Bachides with hem. And Bachides chees 25
vnpytouse men, and ordeynede hem lordis
of the cuntrei. And thei axiden out, and 26
sou3ten^c the freendis of Judas, and brou3ten
hem to Bachides; and he vengide on hem,
and scornede. And greet tribulacioun was 27
maad in Israel, what maner was not fro
the dai in which a profete was not seyn
in Israel. And alle the freendis of Judas 28
weren gaderid, and seiden to Jonatas,
Sithen thi brother Judas is deed, ther is 29
no man lijk hym, that schal go out a3ens
enmyes, Bachides and hem that ben ene-
myes of^d oure folc. Therfor now we 30
chesen thee to dai for to be prince and
duyck to vs for hym, for to f3zte oure batel.
And Jonatas resseyuede in that tyme the 31
prinshod, and roos in the place of Judas,
his brother. And Bachides knew, and 32
sou3te for to sle him. And Jonatas knew, 33
and Symount, his brother, and alle that
weren with hym, and fledden in to desert
of Thecue, and saten togidere at the wa-
ter^e of the lake^f Asphar. And Bachides 34
knew, and in the dai of sabatis he cam,
and al his oost, ouer Jordan. And Jona- 35
thas sente his brother ledere of *that* puple,
and preiede Nabutheis, his frendis, that he
schulde bitake to hem his apparel, that
was plenteuouse. And sones of Jambri 36
wenten out of Madaba, and cau3ten Joon,
and alle thingis that he hadde, and wenten
awei, hauynge tho thingis. After thes 37
wordis it was teld a3en to Jonathas, and
Symount, his brother, that the sones of
Jambri maken grete weddyngis, and wed-
den a wijf of Madaba, the dou3ter of oon
of the grete princis of Canaan, with greet
pride and apparel. And thei bithou3ten 38
on the blood of Joon, her brother, and
stieden vp, and hidden hem silf vndur

P hem A.

^a the coostis I. ^b risen C sec. m. F. resin BPY. ^c sou3ten out R. ^d a3ens R. ^e lake R. ^f watir R.

38 with grete pride. And thei bithou3ten
of the blood of Joon, his brother, and
stieden vp, and hidden hem self vndir
39 keueryng of the hill. And thei reisien
her eezen, and sawen, and loo! noys,
and grete appareyl; and a spouse, *or*
husbond, cam forth, and his frendis, and
his bretheren azeinus hem, with tym-
pans, and musykis, and many armers.
40 And thei risen to hem of aspies, and
slewen hem, and many woundid fellen
doun, and the residues fledden in to the
hill, and thei token alle the spuylis of
41 hem; and the weddingus ben conuertid
in to mournyng, and the voice of her
42 musikis in to weylyng. And thei ven-
giden the veniaunce of her brothers
blood, and thei turnyden azein to the
43 ryuer of Jordan. And Bachides herde,
and came in the day of sabothis vn to
the vttermost part of Jordan, in grete
44 vertu. And Jonathas saide to hise, Ryse
we, and f3zte azeinus oure enmyes; for-
sothe it is not to day as 3isterday and
45 the thrid day gon. Loo! sotheli bateil
euen azeinus; sotheli water of Jordan on
this half and on that half, and ryuers,
and mareys, and wijld woodis, and there
46 is not place of turnyng away. Now
therfore crie 3e in to heuen, that 3e be
delyuered fro hond of 3our enmyes. And
47 bateil is ioyned. And Jonathas strau3te
out his hond, for to smyte Bachides, and
48 he turnyde away fro hym byhynde. And
Jonathas lippide out, and thei that weren
with hym, in to Jordan, and swame over
49 Jordan to hem. And there fellen of
Bachides part in that day a thousand
men, and thei turnyden azein in to Jeru-
50 salem. And thei^q beeldiden stronge citees
in Judee, the strengthe that was in Je-
rico, and in Ammaum, and in Betheron,
and Bethel, and Thamathan, and Phara,
and Copho, with hee3 wallis, and 3atis,
51 and lockis. And he sette keepynge in

kyueryng of the hil. And thei reisien her 39
izen, and sizen, and lo! noise, and greet
apparel; and a hosebonde^g cam forth, and
hise frendis, and hise britheren, a3ens
hem, with tympans, and musikis, and
many armeris. And thei risiden^h to hem 40
fro buyschementis, and slowen hem, and
many woundid fellen doun, and the resi-
dues fledden in to hilⁱ, and thei token alle
the spuylis of hem; and weddyngis weren 41
conuertid in to mourenyng, and vois of
her musikis in to weilyng. And thei 42
vengiden the veniaunce of her brotheris
blood, and turnyden a3en to the brynk of
Jordan. And Bachides herde, and cam 43
in the dai of sabatis til to the vtteste
part of Jordan, in greet strengthe^j. And 44
Jonathas seide to hise, Rise we, and f3zte
a3ens oure enemyes; for it is not to dai
as 3istirdai and the thridde dai agoon.
For lo! batel *is* euene a3ens; sotheli wa- 45
tir^k of Jordan *is* on this half and on that
half, and ryuers, and mareis, and forestis,
and ther is not^l place of turnyng awei.
Now therfor crie 3e in to heuene, that 3e 46
be delyuerede fro hond of 3oure enemyes.
And batel was ioyned. And Jonathas 47
strau3t out his hond, for to smyte Ba-
chides, and he turnede awei fro him bi-
hynde. And Jonathas skipte doun, and 48
thei that weren with hym, in to Jordan,
and^m swommen ouer Jordan to hem. And 49
there fellen of Bachides part in that dai
a thousande men, and thei* turneden a3en
in to Jerusalem; and bildidenⁿ strong 50
citees in Judee, the strengthe that was
in Jerico, and in Ammaum, and in Bether-
on, and Bethel, and Thamathan, and
Phara, and Copho, with hize wallis, and
3atis, and lockis. And he^o settide kepyng 51
in hem, that thei schulden haunte enemy-
tees in Israel; and he strengthide the 52
citee Bethsura, and Gazaram, and the h3
tour, and puttide in hem helpis and ap-
parel of metis. And he took the sonnes of 53

* *thei*; that is,
Bachides and
his men. *Live*
here. ENPUYE.

^q Om. A.

^g spouse R. spouse, *or husbonde c et ceteri.* ^h resin EPY. risen F. ⁱ the hil IKRX sec. m. ^j vertu R. vertu, *or [ether plures] strengthe E et ceteri prater c.* ^k the watir I. ^l no R. ^m Om. A. ⁿ thei bildiden *ceteri.* ^o Om. R.

hem, that thei shulden haunte ennemi-
 52 tees in Irael; and he strengthide the
 citee Bethsura, and Gazaram, and the
 hee3 rocke; and he puttide in hem helpis,
 53 and appareil of metis. And he toke
 sonys of princis of the cuntree in ostage,
 or *plegis*, and he^r putte^s hem in the hee3
 54 rocke in Jerusalem, in keepyng. And
 in the hundreth 3eere and three and fif-
 tithe, in the secounde moneth, Alchymus
 comaundide the wallis of the holy ynnere
 hous for to be distrayed, and the werkis
 of prophetus for to be distrayed, and he
 55 byganne for to distraye. In that tyme
 Alchymus is smyten, and the werkis of
 hym ben lettid. And his mouth is closid,
 and he is dissolued by^t palasie, nether he
 mi3te spek overe a word, and comaunde^u
 56 of his hous. And Alchymus is dead in
 57 that tyme, with grete tourment. And
 Bachides see3 that Alchymus is dead,
 and he turnyde a3ein to the kyng, and
 58 the lond was stille two 3eer. And alle
 wickid men thou3ten, saynge, Loo! Jo-
 nathas, and thei that ben with hym,
 dwellen in silence, tristyng; now ther-
 fore brenge we Bachides, and he shal
 59 cacche hem al in oo ni3t. And thei
 wenten forth, and 3auen counseil to hym.
 60 And he rose, for to cume with miche
 oost. And he sente epistilis priuely to his
 felawis, that weren in Judee, that thei
 shulden cacche Jonathas, and hem that
 weren with hym; bot thei mi3ten not,
 for her counseil was knowen to hem.
 61 And he cau3te of men of the cuntree,
 that weren princis of kni3thode, fifty^v
 62 men, and slew3 hem. And Jonathas and
 Symont wente, and thei that weren with
 hym, in to Bethbesse, that is in desert,
 and beeldiden the distrayed thingus ther-
 63 of, and maden it stronge. And Bachi-
 des knewe, and gadride al his multitude,
 and denounside to hem that weren of
 64 Judee. And he came, and sette tentis

princes of the cuntrei in ostage^p, and put-
 tide hem in the hi3 tour in Jerusalem, in
 keepyng. And in the hundrid 3eer and 54
 thre and fifti, in the secounde monethe,
 Alchymus comaundide the wallis of the
 hooli ynnere hous for to be distried, and
 the werkis of profetis for to be distried,
 and he bigan for to distrie. In that tyme 55
 Alchymus was smytun, and the werkis
 of hym weren lettid. And his mouth was
 closid, and he was dissoluyd^q, *'ether maad*
feble^r, bi palesie, nether he mi3te speke
 more a word, and comaunde^s of his hous.
 And Alchymus was deed in that tyme, 56
 with greet turment. And Bachides si3, 57
 that Alchymus was deed, and he turnede
 a3en to the kyng, and the lond was stille
 twei 3eeris^t. And alle wickid men thou3ten, 58
 seiynge, Lo! Jonathas, and thei that ben
 with hym, dwellen in silence, and tristen;
 now therfor brynge we Bachides, and he
 schal take hem alle in o ni3t. And thei 59
 wenten forth, and 3auen counsel to hym.
 And he roos, for to come with myche^u 60
 oost. And he sente epistlis priuyli to his
 felowis, that weren in Judee, that thei
 schulden catche Jonathas, and hem that
 weren with hym; but thei mi3ten not, for
 her counsel was knowun to hem. And 61
Jonathas cau3te of men of the cuntre, that
 weren princis of knyt3hod, fifti men, and
 slow hem. And Jonathas and Symount 62
 wenten, and thei that weren with hym,
 in to Bethbesse, *'that is in desert^v*, and
 bildiden the distried thingis therof, and
 maden it strong. And Bachides knew, 63
 and gaderide al his multitude, and de-
 nounsie to hem that weren of Judee.
 And he cam, and settide tentis aboue 64
 Bethbesse, and fau3te a3ens it many daies,
 and made engynes. And Jonathas lefte 65
 Symount, his brother, in the citee, and
 wente oute in to cuntre^w, and cam with
 noumbre; and smoot Odaren, and hise 66
 britheren, and sones of Faseron, in the

^r Om. AGH. ^s puttide H. ^t in A. ^u comaundide K. ^v and fifty K.

^p pleggis C. ostage, or [*ether plures*] pleggis EFGHIKMNPSUE. ^q maad feble C. ^r Om. CR.
^s comaundide A pr. m. ^t 3eer I. ^u a myche I. ^v Om. R. ^w the cuntre FIKR.

above Bethbesse, and fau3te a3einus it
 65 manye days, and made engynes. And
 Jonathas lafte Symont, his brother, in
 the citee, and wente oute in to cuntree,
 66 and came with noumbre; and smote O-
 daren, and his bretheren, and the sonys
 of Phaseron, in the tabernaclis of hem,
 and he bigan for to smyte, and waxe in
 67 vertues. Simont sothely, and they that
 weren with hym, wenten oute of the
 68 citee, and brenten engynes. And thei
 fou3ten a3einus Bachides, and he is to
 gidre broken of hem; and thei tour-
 mentiden hym gretely for his counseil,
 69 and his goyng to togidre was void. And
 he wrothe a3einus the wickid men, that
 3auen counseile to hym for to cumme in
 to her cuntree, slew3 many of hem; for-
 sothe he thou3te with other for to go in
 70 to his cuntree. And Jonathas knewe,
 and he sente legatis to hym, for to make
 pees with hym, and 3eelde to hym cai-
 71 tiftee. And wilfully he toke, and dide
 after his wordis, and swore hym to do-
 yng to hym no thing of yuel alle days of
 72 his lyf. And he 3eeldide to hym cai-
 tifte, whiche he toke by praye bifore of
 the lond of Juda. And he turnyd a3ein
 wente into his lond, and puttide namore
 73 for to cume in^w to his coostis. And
 swerd ceeside of Yrael. And Jonathas
 dwellide in Machinas, and there Jonathas
 bigane for to deme the peple, and dis-
 truye^x vnpytous men of Yrael.

CAP. X.

1 And in the hundrid and sixtithe^y 3eer
 Alisaundre, sone of Antiochus, that is
 named noble, stiede^z vp, and occupiede
 Ptholomaida; and thei resceyuyden hym,
 2 and he regnyde there. And kyng De-
 metrie herde, and gadride an oost ful
 copiose, and wente out a3einus hym in
 3 to bateil. And Demetrie sente an epistle
 to Jonathas with pesible wordis, for to

tabernaclis of hem, and bigan for to
 smyte, and waxe in vertues. Symount⁶⁷
 sotheli, and thei that weren with hym,
 wenten out of the citee, and brenten en-
 gynes. And thei fou3ten a3ens Bachides,⁶⁸
 and he was al to-brokun of hem; and thei
 turmentiden hym gretli, for his counceil
 and his assailyng was voide. And he was⁶⁹
 wrooth a3ens wickid men, that 3auen
 counceil to hym for to come in to her
 cuntre, and slow many of hem; forsothe
 he thou3te with othere for to go in to his
 cuntre. And Jonathas knew, and sente⁷⁰
 legatis to hym, for to make pees with
 hym, and to 3elde to him prisoneris^x. And⁷¹
 wilfuli he took, and dide bi his wordis,
 and swoor that he schulde not do to him
 ony yuel in alle daies^y of his lijf. And⁷²
 he 3eldide to him caitifte^z, which he took^a
 bi prey bifore^b of the lond of^c Juda. And
 he turnede, and wente in to his lond, and
 puttide no more for to come in to his
 coostis. And swerd ceesside fro Israel.⁷³
 And Jonatas dwellide in Machynas, and
 there Jonathas bigan for to deme the
 puple, and he^d distriede the vnfeithful
 men of Israel.

CAP. X.

And in the hundrid and sixtithe 3eer¹
 Alisaundre, the sone of Antiok, stiede up,
 that is named^e noble, and ocupiede Tolo-
 maide; and thei resseyueden hym, and he
 regnede there. And kyng Demetrie herde,²
 and gaderide an oost ful copiose, and
 wente out a3ens hym in to batel. And³
 Demetrie sente epistle to Jonathas with
 pesible wordis, for to magnifie hym. For⁴

^w Om. A. ^x destruyed AG. he destruyid H. ^y sixti A. ^z stye G pr. m.

^x caitifte R. caitifte, that is, prisoneris c et ceteri. ^y the daies I. ^z the caitifte R. ^a took to him R.
^b Om. N. ^c Om. N. ^d Om. R. ^e y-namyd F.

4 magnyfy hym. Sothely he saide, Bifore
take we for to make pees with hym,
bifore that he make with Alisaundre
5 azeinus vs; sothely he shal haue mynde
of alle yuels, that we han don into him,
and in to his brother, and in to his folc.
6 And he 3aue hym power of gadryng oost,
and for to make armeris, and hym for to
be his felawe. And he comaundide oost-
agis, that were in the hee3 rocke, for to
7 be 3ouen to hym. And Jonathas came
in to Jerusalem, and radde the pistlis^a,
in heerynge of al the peple, and of hem
8 that weren in the hee3 rocke. And thei
dredde with grete drede, for thei
herden, that the kyng 3aue to hym
9 power of gadryng an oost. And the
oostagis^b ben bitaken to Jonathas; and
he 3eeldide hem to her fadris and mo-
10 ders. And Jonathas dwellide in Jerusa-
lem, and bygan for to beelde and to
11 renule the citee. And he saide to men
doynge werkis, that thei shulden make
vp^c the wallis, and the hill of Syon in
cumpas, with square stoonys to strength-
12 ing; and so thei diden. And aliens
fledde, that weren in the strengthis,
13 whom Bachides hadde bildide; and eche
man lafte his place, and wente in to his
14 lond. Oonly in Bethsura dwelten summe
of hem, that forsoken the lawe and the^d
heestis of God; sotheli this was to hem
15 to refute. And kyng Alisaundre herde
the biheestis, that kyng Demetrie bi-
hizte to Jonathas, and thei teelden to
him bateilis and vertues whiche he dide,
and his bretheren, and the traueils
16 whiche thei traueiliden; and saith,
Wher we shuln fynde eny siche man?
Also nowe make we hym frend, and
17 oure felawe. And he wrote an epistle,
18 and sente vp these wordis, sayinge, Kyng
Alisaundre to Jonathas, brother, helthe.
19 We han herde of thee, that thou art a
mizti man in strengthis, and art able

he seide, Bifore take we for to make pees
with hym, bifore that he make with Ali-
saundre azens vs; for he schal haue mynde^e
of^d alle yuels, that we han don azens him,
and^e azens his brother, and azens his folc.
And he 3af to hym power to^f gadere oost,^g
and for to make armeris, and hym for to
be his felowe. And he comaundide ostagis,
'ether pleggis^g, that weren in the hiz tour,
for to be 3ouun to hym. And Jonathas⁷
cam in to Jerusalem, and radde epistlis,
in heryng of al the puple, and of hem that
weren in the hiz tour. And thei dred-
den with greet drede, for thei herden,
that^h the kyng 3af toⁱ hym power to ga-
dere an oost. And ostagis^k weren takun^l
to Jonathas, and he 3eldide hem^m to her
fadris and modris. And Jonathas dwelte¹⁰
in Jerusalem, and bigan for to bilde and
renule the citee. And he seide to men¹¹
doynge werkis, that thei schulden make
up the wallis, and the hil of Sion in cum-
pas, with square stonys to strengthing;
and thei diden so. And aliens fledde,¹²
that weren in the strengthis, whiche Ba-
chides hadde bildid; and ech man lefte¹³
his place, and wente in to his lond. Oneli¹⁴
in Bethsura dwelten sum of hem, that
forsoken the lawe and heestisⁿ of God;
for whi this was to hem to^o refuyte. And¹⁵
Alisaundre the kyng herde biheestis, that
Demetrie bihizte to Jonathas, and thei
telden to hym the^p batels and vertues
whiche he dide, and his britheren, and
the^q traueils whiche thei traueiliden. And¹⁶
he seide, Whether we schulen fynde ony
such man? And now make we hym our
frende and felowe. And he wroot epistle,¹⁷
and sente bi these wordis, seiynge, Kyng¹⁸
Alisaundre to Jonathas, brother, helthe.
We han herde of thee, that thou art a¹⁹
mizti man in strengthis, and art able that
thou be oure frend. And now we or-
deynen thee to dai hizest prest of thi folc,
and that thou be clepid frend of the

^a epistlis AGH. ^b oostis K. ^c Om. G pr. m. ^d Om. AGH.

^d OR F. ^e Om. I. ^f for to C pr. m. I. ^g Om. CER. ^h Om. R. ⁱ Om. I. ^k ostagis, ether pleggis FGH
MNQSU. ^l bitake CEF GHIKMN PQSU. ^m Om. N. ⁿ the heestis CEF RS. ^o the R. ^p Om. I. ^q Om. R.

20 that thou be oure freend. And nowe ordeyne we^e thee to day heejist prest of thi folk, and that thou be clepid freend of the kyng. And he sente to hym purple, and a golden crowne, that thou feele with vs what thingus oure ben, and kepe
21 frenshipis to vs. And Jonathas clothide hym with the holy stoole, in the seuenthe monethe, in the hundrid and sixtithe 3ere, in the solempne day of Senophegie. And he gadride an oost, and made copious^a
22 ouse armers. And Demetrie herde these wordis, and is maad ful sorewful, and seide, What han we do this thing, that Ali-
23 saundre bfore ocupiede vs, for to cacche the frenship of Jewis to his strengthing? And Y shal wryte to hym
24 preying wordis, and of dignitee, and 3iftis, that he be with me in help. And he wrote to hym in these wordis, Kyng De-
25 metrie to the folk of Jewis, helthe. For 3e kepten to vs couenaunt, and dwelten in oure frenship, and wenten not to oure
26 enmyes, we herden, and ioiyeden. And nowe laste 3e 3it for to kepe to vs feith; and we shuln quyte to 3ou good thingus,
27 for these thingus that 3e diden with^f vs, and we shuln for3eue to 3ou many 3euyngus of^g rentis, and we shuln 3eue 3iftis
28 to 3ou. And nowe Y assoile^h 3ou, and alle Jewis, of tributis, and I for3eue to 3ou the pricis of salt, and for3eue
29 crownys, and the thriddis of seed; and the half part of fruyt of tree, that is of my porcioun, I leue to 3ou fro this day,
30 and with ynne forth, that it be not taken of the lond of Juda, and of three citees that ben addid therto, of Samarie and
31 Galile, fro this day in to al tyme. And Jerusalem be holy, and free, with his coostis; and tithis and tributis be of it.
32 Also Y for3eue the power of the hee3 rocke, that is in Jerusalem; and Y 3eue it to the heeist prest, that he ordeyne

kyng. And he sente to hym purpur, and a goldun coroun, that thou feele with vs what thingis ben oure, and kepe fren-
schipis to vs. And Jonathas clothide hym²¹ with hooly^r stoole, in the seuenthe monethe, in the hundrid and sixtithe^s 3eer, in the solempne dai of Senofegie. And^t he gaderide an ooste, and made copious^a armeris. And Demetrie herde these wordis,²² and was maad ful sorewful, and seide, What han we do this thing, that Ali-
23 saundre bfor ocupiede vs, for to catche frenship of Jewis to his strengthing? And Y schal write to hym preinyng²⁴ wordis, and dignitees, and 3iftis, that he be with me in help. And he wroot to²⁵ hym by these wordis, Kyng Demetrie to the folc of Jewis, helthe. For 3e kepten²⁶ to vs couenaunt, and dwelten in oure frenship, and wenten not^v to oure enemyes, we herden, and ioiyeden. And^w now²⁷ laste 3e 3it for to kepe to vs feith; and²⁸ we schulen quyte to 3ou good thingis, for these thingis that 3e diden with^x vs, and we schulen for3yue to 3ou many rentis^y, and we schulen 3yue 3iftis to 3ou. And²⁹ now Y asoile 3ou, and alle Jewis, of tributis, and Y^z for3yue to 3ou the prices of salt, and for3yue corouns, and the thridde part of seed; and Y leue to 3ou fro this³⁰ dai and afterward the half part of fruyt of tre^a, that is of my porcioun, tha tit be not takun of the lond of Juda, and of thre citees that ben addid therto, of Samarie and Galile, fro this dai and in to al tyme. And Jerusalem be hooli, and fre, with hise³¹ coostis; and tithis and tributis be of it. Also Y for3iue the power of the hi3 tour,³² that is in Jerusalem; and Y 3yue it to the hijest^b prest, that he ordeyne therynne men, whiche euere he schal chese, that schulen kepe it. And ech persooone of³³ Jewis, that is caitif of the lond of Juda, in^c al my rewme, Y delyuer fre wilfuli^d,

^e Om. K. ^f to A. ^g or GH. ^h soyle G pr. m.

^r an hooly I. ^s fourtithe N. ^t Om. N. ^a plentenouse EF. ^v out N. ^w Om. A. ^x to I. ^y 3euynges R. 3yuyngis, ether [or EPY] rentis C et ceteri. ^z Om. A. ^a the tree I. ^b hi3e R. ^c and in N. ^d wilfuli R. wilfuli, or [ether x] without money C et ceteri.

therynne men, whom euere he shal
 33 cheese, that shuln kepe it. And eche
 soule of Jewis, that is caitif of the lond
 of Juda, in al my rewme, Y leue wilfully
 with out money; that alle be soiled of
 34 her tributis, 3ea, of her beestus. And
 alle solempne days, and sabothis, and
 neomenyes, and alle days ordeyned, and
 three days before the solempne day, and
 three dais after the solempne day, 'be
 alle dais ofⁱ ynmunite, or *fraunchise*,
 and of remissioun, to alle Jewis that ben
 35 in my rewme. And no man shal haue
 power for to do eny thing, and moue
 needis, or *causis*, a3einus eny of hem in
 36 al cause. And that there be writen to
 of Jewis in the kyngus oost, to thritti
 thousandis of men; and plentees shuln be
 37 3ouen to hem, as it byhoueth to alle
 oostis of the kyng. And of hem shuln
 be ordeynyde, that ben in the grete
 38 strengthis of the kyng; of hem shuln be
 ordeyned ouer needis of the rewme, that
 ben don of feith, and princis be of hem;
 and walke thei in her lawis, as the kyng
 comaundide in the lond of Juda. And
 three citees, that ben addid to Judee of
 the cuntre of Samarie, be rettid, or *demyd*,
 with Judee; that thei be vnder oon,
 and obeie not to other power, no bot to
 39 the heezest prest; Ptholomayda, and
 coostis therof, whiche Y haue 3ouen a gift
 to the holy that ben in Jerusalem, to
 40 needful costis of sayntis. And I shal
 3eue in eche 3eris fiftene thousandis of
 siclis of syluer, of the kyngis reysons,
 41 that perteynen to me; and al that shal
 be residue, whiche thei that weren ouer
 needis 3eelden not in former 3eeris, fro
 this tyme thei shuln 3eue in to werkis of
 42 the hous. And ouer this fyue thousand
 siclis of syluer, whiche thei token of re-
 soun of holy thingus by eche 3eeris; and
 these thingus shuln perteyne to prestis,
 43 that ben sett in ministerie. And who

that alle be soiled of her tributis, 3he, of
 her beestis. And alle solempne daies, and 34
 sabatis, and neomenyes, and alle daies or-
 deyned, and thre daies bifor the solempne
 dai, and thre daies after the solempne dai,
 alle these be daies of fraunchise^e, and of
 remissioun, to alle Jewis that ben in my
 rewme. And no man schal haue power 35
 for to do ony thing, and moue causis^f a3ens
 ony of hem in ony cause. And that ther 36
 be writun of Jewis in the kingis oost, to
 thritti thousyndis of men; and plentees
 schulen be 3ouun to hem, as it bihoueth
 to alle oostis of the kyng. And of hem 37
 schulen be ordeyned, that be in the^g greet
 strengthis of the kyng; of hem schulen 38
 be ordeyned ouer nedis of the rewme, that
 ben don of feith, and princes be of hem;
 and walke thei in her lawis, as the kyng
 comaundide in the lond of Juda. And thre
 citees, that ben addid to Judee of the cun-
 tre of Samarie, be demyd^h with Judee; that
 thei be vndur oon, and obeie not to other
 power, no but to the hizeste prest; Tolo- 39
 maida, and coostisⁱ therof, whiche Y haue
 3ouun a 3ifte to hooli men that ben in
 Jerusalem, to nedeful costis of seyntis.
 And Y schal 3yue in ech 3eer fiftene thou- 40
 synde of siclis of siluer, of the kyngis re-
 souns, that perteynen to me; and al that 41
 is residue, which thei that weren ouer
 nedis 3eldiden not in formere 3eeris, fro
 this tyme thei schulen 3yue in to werkis^k
 of the hous. And ouer this fyue thou- 42
 synde siclis of siluer, whiche thei token
 of resoun of hooli thingis bi ech 3eer; and
 these thingis schulen perteyne to prestis,
 that vsen mynysterie. And who euere 43
 schulen fle to the temple that is in Jeru-
 salem, and in alle coostis therof, and ben
 gilty to the king in ony cause, be releesid^l;
 and haue thei fre alle thingis, that ben to
 hem in my rewme. And to bilde^m werkis 44
 of hooli thingis, costisⁿ schulen be 3ouun
 of the kyngis rent^o, and for to bilde out 45

ⁱ Om. κ.

^e [inm]unite R. inmunitate, ether [or EPY] *fraunchise* C et ceteri, præter e. ^f nedis R. nedis, ether [or EPYE] *causis* C et ceteri. ^g Om. R. ^h arettid EN. arettid, ether [or e] *demyd* C et ceteri. ⁱ the coostis I. ^k the werkis I. ^l dismittid R. dismyttid, ether [or EPY] *releesid* C et ceteri. ^m bilde, ether [or EPYE] *restore* C et ceteri præter R. ⁿ costis, ether [or e] *spensis* FGHIMNQSUXE. ^o resoun R. resoun, ether [or EPY] *rente* C et ceteri, præter e.

euer shuln flee to the temple that is in Jerusalem, and in^k alle coostus therof, gylty to the kyng, in eche cause be dismittid, *or relesid*; and alle thingis that ben to hem in my rewme, be hadde free.

44 And to bilde, *or restore*, werkis of holy thingus, expensis^l shuln be ȝouen of the

45 kyngus resoun, and for to bilde out the wallis of Jerusalem; and for to make stronge in cumpas, spensis shuln be ȝouen of the kyngus resoun, for to make out

46 wallis in Judee. As Jonathas and the peple herde these wordis, thei bileeuyn den not to hem, nether resceyuyden; for thei hadden mynde of the grete malice that he hadde don in Yrael, and trubliden

47 hem gretely. And it pleside to gidre to hem in to Alysaundre, for he was to hem prince of wordis of pees, and to

48 hym thei baren help in alle days. And kyng Alisaundre gadride a grete oost, and mouyde tentis aȝeinus Demetrie.

49 And the kyngis ioynyde bateil, and the oost of Demetrie fledde; and Alisaundre

50 pursuede hym, and lay vpon hym; and the bateil was ful stronge, til the sunne wente down, and Demetrie fledde in that

51 day. And Alisaundre sente to Ptholome, kyng of Egypt, legatis after these wordis,

52 sayinge, For Y am gon aȝein in to my rewme, and satte in seete of my faders; and Y haue weldide princehode, and haue broken togidre Demetrie, and haue wel-

53 dide oure cuntree; and haue ioynyde with hym fȳt, and he is broken to gidre and his tentis of vs, and we saten in sete

54 of his rewme. And nowe ordeyne we to gidre frenship, and ȝeue to me thi douȝter wijf, and Y schal be thi douȝter hosebond; and Y shal ȝeue to thee ȝiftis, and

55 to hir dignitee. And kyngⁿ Ptolome answerde, saiynge, Blessid the day in whiche thou turnedist aȝein to the lond of thi fadris, and hast sitten in sete of

56 the rewme 'of hem^o. And nowe Y schal do to thee whiche thingus thou hast

the wallis of Jerusalem; and for to make strong in cumpas, spensis schulen be ȝouun of the kyngis rent^p, for to make out wallis in Judee. As Jonathas and 46 the puple herde these wordis, thei bileueden not to hem, nether resseyueden *hem*; for thei hadden mynde of the greet malice that he hadde don in Israel, and hadde troblid hem greetli. And it pleside to- 47 gidre to hem in to^q Alisaundre, for he was to hem prince of wordis of pees, and to hym thei baren help in alle daies. And 48 kyng Alisaundre gaderide a greet oost, and mouyde tentis aȝens Demetrie. And 49 the kyngis ioyneden batel, and the oost of Demetrie fledde; and Alisaundre pursuede him, and lai on hem^r; and the batel was 50 ful strong, til the sunne wente down, and Demetrie felle^s in that dai. And Ali- 51 saundre sente to Tolome, king of Egipt, legatis bi these wordis, and seide, For Y 52 cam aȝen in to my rewme, and sat in the^t seete of my fadris; and Y haue weldid princehod, and Y haue al to-brokun Demetrie, and^u haue weldid oure cuntrei; and 53 Y haue ioyned fȳt with hym, and he and his oostis ben al to-foulid of vs, and we saten in seete^v of his rewme. And now 54 ordeyne we togidre frenship, and ȝyue thi douȝter a wijf to me, and Y schal be thi douȝter hosebonde; and Y schal ȝyue to thee ȝiftis, and to hir dignytee. And 55 'Tolome, kyng^{vv}, answeride, seiynge, Blessid is^w the dai in which thou turnedist aȝen to the lond of thi fadris, and hast sotun in the seete of rewme^x of hem. And now 56 Y schal do to thee whiche thingis thou hast writun; but come thou aȝens me to Tolomaida, that we se vs togidre, and Y biheete to thee, as thou seidist. And 57 Tolome wente out of Egipt, he, and Cleopatra, his douȝter; and he cam to Tolomaida, in the hundrid and two and sixtithe ȝeer. And Alisaundre, the king, 58 came to hym; and he ȝaf to hym Cleopatra, his douȝtir, and made his weddingis

^k Om. G pr. m. ^l costes, *or spenses* H. ⁿ Om. G pr. m. ^o Om. A.

^p resoun c *et ceteri*. resoun, *ether rente* e. ^q Om. N. ^r him R. ^s felde c1 *et alii*. ^t Om. *ceteri*.
^u Y A. and Y H. ^v the seete I. ^{vv} kyng Tolome F. ^w be R. ^x the rewme R.

writen; bot come thou azeinus me to Ptholomayda, that we see vs togidre, 57 and Y biheete thee^p, as thou saidist. And Ptholome wente out of Egypt; he, and Cleopatra, his douzter; and he came to Ptholomaida, in the hundrid and two 58 and sixti zeer. And kyng Alisaundre came to hym; and he 3aue to hym Cleopatra, his douzter, and made his weddingus at Ptolomaida, as kyngus in grete 59 glorie. And kyng Alisaundre wrote to Jonathas, that he schulde come azeinus 60 hym. And he wente with glorie to Ptholomaida, and came there to two kyngis, and 3aue to hem miche syluer, and gold, and 3iftis; and he fonde grace 61 in sizt^q of hem. And men of Yrael, ful of venym, camen togidre azeinus hym, wickid men, axinge azeinus hym, and 62 the kyng toke no tente to hem; and comaundide Jonathas for^q to be maad nakid of his clothis, and hym for to be clothid in purpre; and so thei diden. And the kyng sette hym for to sitte 63 with hym, and saide to his princis, Go 3e out with hym in to mydil of the citee, and preche, that no man axe azeinus hym of eny need, *or cause*, nether eny man be 64 heuy to hym of eny resoun. And it is don, that thei that axiden, *or apeliden hym*, sawen his glorie that was prechid, and hym keuerd with purpre, fledden 65 alle. And the kyng magnyfiede hym, and wrote hym amonge the first freendis, and he putte him duyck, and parcener, *or* 66 *felawe*, of princehode. And Jonathas turnyde azein in to Jerusalem, with pees 67 and gladnesse. In the hundrid zeer and fyue and sixtithe, Demetrie, sone of Demetrie, came fro Crete in to the lond of 68 his fadris. And kyng Alisaundre herde, and is maad ful sorewful, and turnide 69 azein in to Antioche. And Demetrie ordeynide Appolonye duyck, that was souereyn to Seleserie; and gadride his

at Tolomaida, as kyngis in greet glorie. And kyng Alisaundre wroot to Jonathas, 59 that he schulde come azens hym. And 60 he wente with glorie to Tolomaida, and mette there twei^y kyngis, and 3aue to hem myche^z siluer, and gold, and 3iftis; and foond grace in the sizte of hem. And men 61 of Israel, ful of venym, camen togidre azens hym, wickid men, axynge azens hym, and the kyng took no^a tent to hem; and comaundide Jonathas for to be 62 maad nakid of his clothis, and hym for to be clothid in purpur; and thei diden so. And the king settide hym for to sitte with hym, and seide to hise princis, Go 3e out 63 with hym in to the myddil of the citee, and preche 3e, that no man axe azens hym of ony cause^b, nether ony man be heuy to hym of ony resoun. And it was don, as 64 thei that^c axiden sien^e his glorie that was prechid, and hym kyuered with purpur, alle fledden. And the kyng magniefiede 65 hym, and wroot hym among the firste frendis, and puttide hym duyck, and felow^f of prinshod. And Jonathas turnede azen 66 in to Jerusalem, with pees and gladnesse. In the hundrid zeer and fyue and sixtithe, 67 Demetrie, the sone of Demetrie, cam fro Crete in to the lond of his fadris. And 68 kyng Alisaundre herde, and was maad ful sorewful, and turnede azen to Antiochie. And Demetrie ordeynede Appolyne duyck, 69 that was souereyn of Celesirie; and he gaderide his greet oost, and cam to Jamnam; and sente to Jonathas, hizeste^g prest, and seide, Thou aloone azenstondist vs; 70 Y am maad in to scorn and schenschip therfor, for thou hauntist power in hillis azens vs. Now therfor if thou tristist in 71 thi vertues, come down to vs in to the feeld; and there asemble we^h togidre, for with me is vertu of batels. Axe thou, 72 and lerne who Y am, and othere that ben in help to me, and whiche seien, that 3oure foot may not stonde azens oure face, for

P to thee AGH. q the sizt A. qq Om. G pr. m.

^y to twei A pr. m. CEF pr. m. HRUE. ^z Om. N. ^a not N. ^b nede R. nede, ether [or EPY] cause c et ceteri. ^c Om. I. ^e thei sau3en I. ^f partener R. partener, [parcener alii] ether [or EPY] felowe c et ceteri. ^g the hizeste I. ^h we vs N.

grete oost, and came to Jamnyam; and he sente to Jonathas, heezist prest, say-
 70 inge, Thou aloone azeinstodist vs? Y am maad in to scoorn and shenship, therefore for^r thou hauntist power in hillis
 71 azeinus vs. Nowe therefore jif thou tristest in thi vertues, come down to vs in to the feeld; and there comparysoun we to gidre, for with me is vertu^{rr} of bateilis.
 72 Axe thou, and lerne who Y am, and other that ben in help to me, and whiche sayn, for 3our fote may not stonde azeinus oure face, for thi^s faders ben conuertid
 73 in to flizt twyis in to her lond. And now hou shalt thou mowe susteyne rydyng, and^t so grete oost in the feeld, where is no stoon, ne rocke, nether place
 74 of fleezyng? Sothely as Jonathas herde the wordis of Appolonye, he was moued in ynwitt^u; and he chees ten thousand of men, and wente out fro Jerusalem, and Symont, his brother, came to hym
 75 in to helpe. And thei applieden tentis in Joppen, and he shitte hym out fro the citee, for Joppen was the keepyng of Appolonye; and he fauzte azeinus it.
 76 And thei agast, that weren with ynne the citee, opnyden to hym; and Jonathas weeldide Joppen. And Appolonye herde, and mouede to three thousand of
 78 horsmen, and myche oost; and he wente to Azotum, as makynge the waye. And anoon he wente out in to the feelde, for that he had multitude^v of horsmen, and he^w tristnyde in hem; and Jonathas suede hym in to Azotum, and thei ioyniden
 79 bateil. And Appolonye lefte in the tentis a thousand horsmen after hem priuily.
 80 And Jonathas knewe for aspies ben after hym, and thei enuyrounden his tentis, and castiden dartes in to the peple, fro
 81 morew vn to euyn. Forsothe the peple stode, as Jonathas comaundide, and the
 82 horsis of hem traueiliden out. And Symount castide out his oost, and ioynide

thi fadris weren conuertid in toⁱ flizt twies in to her lond. And now hou schalt thou⁷³ mow susteyne multitude of horse men, and so greet oost in the feeld, where is no stoon, ne rocke, nether place of fleezyng^k? Sotheli as Jonathas herde these⁷⁴ wordis of Appollonye, he was mouyd in herte; and he chees ten thousynde of^m men, and wente out fro Jerusalem, and Symount, his brother, cam to hym in toⁿ help. And thei applieden tentis in^o Joppe,⁷⁵ and it^{p*} schittide out hym fro the citee, for Joppe was the keping of Appolonye; and he^f fouzte azens it. And thei weren⁷⁶ agast, that weren with ynne the citee, and openyden to hym; and Jonathas weeldide Joppe. And Appolonye herde, and mouyde⁷⁷ thre thousynde of horse men, and myche oost; and wente to Asotus, as makynge⁷⁸ weie. And anoon he wente out in to the feeld, for that he hadde multitude of horse men, and tristnyde^q in hem; and Jonathas suede hym in to Asotus, and thei ioyneden batel. And Appolonye lefte in tentis a⁷⁹ thousynde horse men bihynde hem priueli. And Jonathas knewe that busche-⁸⁰ mentis weren bihynde hym, and thei enuirowned his tentis, and castiden dartis in to the puple, fro morew^r til to^s euentid. Forsothe the puple stood, as Jonathas⁸¹ comaundide, and the horsis of hem traueiliden out. And Symount ledde^t his oost,⁸² and ioynede azens the legioun; forsothe horse men weren maad weri, and weren al to-brokun of hym, and fledden. And⁸³ thei that weren scaterid in toⁿ the feeld, fledden in to Asotus; and entriden in to the hous of Dagon, her idol, that there thei schulden delyuere hem silf. And⁸⁴ Jonathas brente Asotus, and citees that weren in cumpas therof, and took spuylis of hem; and he brente in fier the temple of Dagon, and hem that fledden in to it. And ther weren that fellen bi swerd with⁸⁵ hem that weren brent, almeste eizte thou-

* that is, the peple of Joppe. Lire here. v.

† that is, Jonathas fauzt azens Joppe. v.

^r Om. G pr. m. ^{rr} vertues A. ^s her A. ^t Om. AGH. ^u inwitt, or herte H. ^v a multitude A. ^w Om. H.

ⁱ Om. N. ^k strengthing I. ^l the R. ^m Om. R. ⁿ Om. R. ^o to R. ^p Om. E. ^q tristede EIP. he tristnede R. ^r the morwe R. ^s Om. v. ^t ledde out R. ^u Om. R.

azeinus the legioun; forsothe the horsmen weren maad wery, and ben togidre
 83 broken of hym, and fledden. And thei ben scaterd in to the feeld, and fledden in to Azotum; and thei entriden in to Bethdagon, her ydol, that ther thei shulden
 84 delyuere hem self. And Jonathas brent Azotum, and citees that weren in cumpas therof, and toke the spuylis of hem; and he brente in fjr the temple of Dagon, and hem that fledden in to it.
 85 And ther weren that fellen by swerd with hem that ben brent, almost eizt
 86 thousande of men. And fro thennus Jonathas mouede tentis, and applieden hem to Ascalon; and thei wenten out of the
 87 citee azeinus hym in grete glorie. And Jonathas turnyde azein in to Jerusalem
 88 with his, hauynge many spuylis. And it is don, as kyng Alisaundre herde these wordes, he putte to 3it for to glorifie
 89 Jonathas. And he sente to hym a golden lase, *or nouche*, as custume is for to be 3ouen to cosyns of kyngus; and he 3aue to hym Accaron, and alle coostis therof in to possessioun.

CAP. XI.

1 And the kyng of Egypt gadride an oost, as grauel that is about brynke^x of the se, and many shippus; and souzte for to weelde the rewme of Alisaundre in
 2 gyle, and adde it to his rewme. And he wente out in to Syrie with pesible wordis, and thei opnyden to hym citees, and camen to hym; for kyng Alisaundre comaundide for to go out azeinus hym, for he was fader of the kyngus wijf.
 3 Sotheli whan Ptolome entride a citee, he putte keepyngus of kniztis in eche
 4 citees. And as he neizide to Azotus, thei shewiden to hym the temple of Dagon brente in fije, and Azotus, and other thingus therof distruyed, and bodies cast forth, and the biryels of hem that weren slayn in bateil, whiche thei

synde of^v men. And fro thennus Jona-⁸⁶ thas mouyde^w tentis, and appliede hem to Ascalon; and thei wenten out of the citee azens hym in greet glorie. And Jonathas⁸⁷ turnede azen in^x to Jerusalem with hise men, hauynge many spuylis. And it⁸⁸ was don, as king Alisaundre herde these wordis, he puttide to 3it for to glorifie Jonathas. And he sente to hym a goldun⁸⁹ lace, *'ether nouche^y*, as custom is for^{yy} to be 3ouun to cosyns of kingis; and he 3af to him Accoron, and alle coostis therof in to^z possessioun.

CAP. XI.

And the kyng of Egipt gaderide an¹ oost, as grauel that is aboute the brynke of the see, and many schippis; and souzte for to welde the rewme of Alisaundre in gile, and adde it to his rewme. And he² wente out in to Sirie with pesible wordis, and thei openyden to hym citees, and camen to hym; for whi kyng Alisaundre comaundide for to go out azens him, for he was fadir of the kyngis wijf. Sotheli³ whanne Tolome entride in to a^a citee, he puttide kepyngis of kniztis in ech citee. And as he neizede to Azotus, thei schew-⁴ iden to hym the temple of Dagon brent in^b fier, and Azotus, and othere thingis therof distried^c, and bodies cast forth, and the biriels of hem that weren slayn in batel, whiche thei maden bisidis the weie.

^x the brynke *H.*

^v Om. R. ^w turnede R. ^x Om. R. ^y Om. R. ^{yy} Om. F. ^z Om. R. ^a the I. ^b bi GN. ^c weren distried I.

5 maden bisidis the wey. And thei teelden
to the kyng, for Jonathas dide these
thingus, for to make enuye to hym; and
6 the kyng was stille. And Jonathas came
to the kyng with glorie in^y Joppen, and
thei gretten hem to gidre; and thei slepten
7 there. And Jonathas wente with the
kyng 'vn to^z the flood that is clepid
Eleutherus, and turnyde azein in to Je-
8 rusalem. Sotheli kyng Ptholome weeld-
ide the lordship of citees 'vn to^a Sileuce,
by the see coost, and thouzte to Alisaun-
9 dre yuel counseils; and sente legatis to
Demetrie, sayinge, Cumme thou, make
we bitwix vs couenaunt, and Y shal zeue
to thee my douzter, whom Alisaundre
hath, and thou shalt regne in rewme of
10 thi fadir. Forsothe it rewith me, for Y
zaue to hym my douzter; sotheli he souzte
11 for to slea me. And he dispiside hym
therefore, for he coueitide the rewme of
12 hym. And he toke away his douzter,
and zaue hir to Demetrie, and alienede
hym fro Alisaundre; and his enmytees
13 ben maad knowen. And Ptholome en-
tride Antioche, and ynputtide two dya-
demes to his hed, of Egipt and Asie.
14 Forsothe Alisaundre was in Cilice in
tho tymes, for thei rebelliden, that weren
15 in tho placis. And Alisaundre herde,
and came to hym in to bateil; and Ptho-
lome, kyng, brouzt forth the^b oost, and
came to hym in strong hond, and drofe
16 hym. And Alisaundre flei^z in to Araby,
for to be defendid there; sothely kyng
17 Ptholome is enhaunsid. And Gadiel of
Araby toke away Alisaundre^c hed, and
18 sente to Ptholome. And kyng Ptho-
lome is dead in the thrid day; and thei
that weren in strengthis perishiden, of
hem that weren with ynne the castels.
19 And Demetrie regnyde in the hundrid
20 zeer and seuen and sixtithe^d. In tho
days Jonathas gadride hem that weren
in Judee, for to ouercume the hee^z rocke,
that is in Jerusalem; and thei maden

And thei telden to the kyng, that Jona- 5
thas dide these thingis, for to make enuye
to hym; and the kyng was stille. And 6
Jonathas cam to the kyng with glorie in
to Joppen, and thei gretten hem togidere;
and thei slepten there. And Jonathas 7
wente with the king til to the flood that
is clepid Eleutherus, and turnede azein in
to Jerusalem. Sotheli kyng Tolome weld- 8
ide the lordschip of citees til to Seleuce,
bi the eest^d coost, and thouzte azens Ali-
saundre yuel counsels; and sente legatis 9
to Demetrie, and seide, Come thou, make
we bitwix vs couenaunt, and Y schal
zyue to thee my douzter, whom Alisaundre
hath, and thou schalt regne in rewme^e of
thi fadir. For it rewith me, that Y zaf to 10
hym my douzter; for he souzte for to sle
me. And he dispiside him therfor, for he 11
coueitide the rewme of hym. And^f he 12
took a wey his douzter, and zaf hir to
Demetrie, and alienyde hym fro Alisaun-
dre; and hise enemytees weren maad
knowun. And Tolome entride in to An- 13
tiochie, and puttide twei diademys to his
heed, of Egipt and of Asie. Forsothe 14
Alisaundre, the kyng, was in Cilice in tho
tymes^g, for thei rebelliden, that weren in
tho places. And Alisaundre herde, and 15
cam to hym in to batel; and Tolome,
kyng^h, brouzt forth oostⁱ, and cam to hym
in strong hond^k, and droof hym^l. And 16
Alisaundre flei in to Arabie, for to be
defendid there; sotheli kyng Tolome was
enhaunsid. And Gadiel of Arabie took 17
awei Alisaundris heed, and sente to To-
lome. And kyng Tolome was deed in 18
the thridde dai; and thei that weren in
strengthis perischiden, of hem that weren
with ynne the castels. And Demetrie 19
regnede in the hundrid zeer and seuen
and sixtithe. In tho daies Jonathas ga- 20
deride hem that weren in Judee, for to
ouercome the hi^z tour, that is in Jerusa-
lem; and thei maden azens it many en-
gynes. And summe wickid men, that 21

^y in to AGH. ^z til to H. ^a til to H. ^b Om. H. ^c Alisaundris AH. ^d sexti A.

^d see R. ^e the rewme IR. ^f Om. N. ^g daies I. ^h the kyng I. ⁱ the oost I. ^k oost I. ^l hym
awei IR.

21 a3einus it many engynes. And summe
wickid men, that hatiden her folc, wente
to kyng^e Demetrie, and tolden to hym,
that Jonathas bisegide the hee3 rocke.
22 And as he herd, he is wrothe, and anoon
he came to Ptholomaida, and wrote to
Jonathas, that he bisegide not the hee3
rocke, but he^f shulde come to hym in
23 hast, to speke to gidre. Sotheli as Jo-
nathas herde, he comaundide for to bi-
seege; and he cheese of the elder men of
Yrael, and of prestis, and 3aue hym to
24 perel. And he^g toke gold, and syluer,
and cloth, and many other presentis;
and wente to the kyng, to Ptholomaida,
25 and fonde grace in sijt of hym. And
sume wickid men of his folc axiden
26 a3einus hym; and the kyng dide to
hym, as thei that weren bifore hym,
diden to hym; and he enhaunside hym
27 in sijt of alle his frendis, and ordeynide
to hym princehod^h of presthod, and what
euer preciouise thingus he hadde before;
28 and made hym prince of frendis. And
Jonathas axide of the kyng, that he make
Judee free, and three princehodis of three
placis, and Samarie, and ni3 coostis ther-
of; and he bihi3te to hym thre hundrid
29 talentis. And the kyng consentide, and
wrote to Jonathas epistlis of all these
30 thingus, conteynyng this manere. Kyng
Demetrie to Jonathas, brother, helthe,
31 and to folk of Jewis. The ensauple
of the epistle whiche we han wryten to
Lascheny, oure fadre, of 3ou, we senten
32 to 3ou, that 3e shulde wite. Kyng De-
33 metrie to Lascheny, fader, helthe. To
the peple of Jewis, oure frendis, and
kepyng whiche thingus ben iust anentis
vs, we demyden for to wele do, for theⁱ
benignytee of hem that thei han anentus
34 vs. Therefore we ordeynen to hem, alle
the coostis of Judee, and three citees,
Lidea, and Ramatha, that ben addid to
Judee, and Samarie, and alle the ni3
coostis of hem, for to be sequestrid, or

hatiden her folc, wenten to the kyng De-
metrie, and telden to hym, that Jonathas
bisegide the hi3 tour. And as he herde, 22
he was wroth, and anoon he cam to Tolo-
maida, and wroot to Jonathas, that he
schulde not bisege the hi3 tour, but
schulde come to hym in haaste, to speke
togidere. Sotheli as Jonathas herde, he 23
comaundide for to bisege; and he chees
of the eldere men of Israel, and of^l prestis,
and 3af hym to perel. And he took gold, 24
and siluer, and cloth, and many other
presentis; and wente to the kyng, to To-
lomaida, and foond grace in the sijt of
hym. And summe wickid men of his folc 25
axiden a3ens hym; 'and the kyng dide 26
to him^l, as thei that weren bifore hym,
diden to hym; and he enhaunside^m him in
sijt of alle his frendis, and ordeynede to 27
hym prinsehod of presthod, and what
euer othere preciouise thingis he hadde
bifore; and made hym prince of hise
frendis. And Jonatas axide of the kyng, 28
that he schulde make Judee fre, and thre
prinshedis of thre places, and Samarie and
ni3 coostis therof; and he bihi3te to hym
thre hundrid talentis. And the kyng con- 29
sentide, and wroot to Jonatas epistles of
alle these thingis, conteynynge this ma-
ner. Kyng Demetrie to Jonathas, brother, 30
heelthe, and to the folc of Jewis. The en- 31
sauple of epistle^{mm}, which we han writun
to Lascheny, oure fadir, of 3ou, we senten
to 3ou, that 3e schulden wite. Kyng 32
Demetrie to Lascheny, fadur, heelthe. To 33
the puple of Jewis, oure frendis, and kep-
ynge whiche thingis ben iust anentis vs,
we demyden for to do wel, for benygnyte
of hem that thei han anentis vs. Therfor 34
we ordeynenⁿ to hem, alle the coostis of
Judee, and thre citees of offryngis, Liddea,
and Ramatha, and Faseron, that ben addid
to Judee, and Samarie, and alle the ni3
coostis of hem, for to be departidⁿⁿ to alle
men doynge sacrifice in Jerusalem, for
these thingis that the kyng took bifore

^e the kyng H. ^f Om. H. ^g Om. A ^h the princehod GH. ⁱ Om. H.

^l Om. A *pr. m.* ^{ll} Om. A *et omnes præter R.* ^{mm} hauncide F. ⁿⁿ pistle Fe. ⁿ ordeyneden R. ⁿⁿ se-
questrid R. sequestrid, ether [or EPY] departid C et ceteri.

departid, to alle doynge sacrifice in Jerusalem, for these thingus that the kyng toke byfore of hem by alle 3eeris, and for
 35 fruytis of erthe, and of applis. And other thingus that perteyneden to vs, of tithis, and tributis, fro this tyme we for-
 36 zeuen to hem; and the playn places of salt makynge, and the crownes that weren
 36 born to vs, alle thingus we graunten to the peplis; and no thing of these schal be voide, fro this and in to al tyme.
 37 Nowe therfore bisie 3e for to make ensauple of these thingus, and be it 3ouen to Jonathas, and be putt in the holy
 38 mount, and in the holy place. And kyng Demetrie seyng, that the lond was stille in his sizt, and nothing a3ein
 stondest hym, left alle his oost, eche man in to his place, out taken the strange oost, that he drew3 fro ylis^k of heithen
 men; and enmyes to it, al the oost of his
 39 fadris. Forsothe sum^l Trifon was of the^m partis of Alisaundre bifore, and he see3 for al the oost grucchide a3einus
 Demetrie; and he wente to Emacuel Arabyam, that nurishide Antiochus, sone
 40 of Alisaundre. And heⁿ sate ni3 to hym, that he schulde bitake hym to hym, for to regne in stede of his fadir; and toldeⁿⁿ
 out to hym, hou grete thingus Demetrie hadde don, and enmytees of his oostis a3einus hym; and he dwelte there many
 41 days. And Jonathas sente to kyng Demetrie, that he schulde caste hem out, that weren in the^o hee3 rocke in Jeru-
 salem, and whiche weren in helpis, *or strengthis*, for thei inpugneden Yrael.
 42 And Demetrie sente to Jonathas, say-
 inge, Not oonli this Y shal do to thee and to thi folc, bot Y shal make thee noble by glorie, and thi folk, whan it
 43 shal be couenable. Nowe therfore rijtly thou shalt do, 3if thou shalt sende men in to helpe of me, for al myn oost wente
 44 away. And Jonathas sente to hym three thousand of strong men, to Antioche;

of hem bi alle 3eeris, and for fruytis of theⁿ erthe, and ofⁿⁿ applis. And other^o 35
 thingis that perteyneden to vs, of tithis, and tributis, fro this tyme we for3yuen to hem; and the pleyn places of salt makynge,
 and the corouns that weren borun to vs, alle thingis we graunten to hem; and no 36
 thing of these schal be voide, fro this^{oo} and in to al tyme. Now therfor bisie 3e for 37
 to make ensauple of these thingis, and be it 3ouun to Jonathas, and be put in the holi mount, and in the solempne place.
 And kyng Demetrie si3, that the lond was 38
 stille in his sizt, and that no thing a3en- stood hym, and left^e al^p his oost, ech man in to^{pp} his place, outakun the straunge oost,
 that he drow fro ilis of hethene men; and alle the oostis of his fadris *weren* enemyes to hym. Forsothe oon^q Trifon was of the 39
 partis of Alisaundre bifore, and he si3 that al the oost grutchide a3ens Demetrie; and he wente to Machuel Arabian, that nursch-
 ide Antiok, the sone of Alisaundre. And 40
 he maad greet instaunce to hym, that he schulde bitake him to hym, for to regne in stide of his fadir; and telde out to hym,
 hou grete thingis Demetrie hadde don, and the enemytees of his oostis a3ens hym; and he dwelte there many daies. And 41
 Jonathas sente to kyng Demetrie, that he schulde caste out hem, that weren in the hi3 tour in Jerusalem, and whiche weren
 in strengthis^r, for thei inpugnyden Israel. And Demetrie sente to Jonatas, and seide, 42
 Not oneli this Y schal do to thee, and thi folc, but Y schal make thee noble bi glorie, and thi folc, whanne it schal be
 couenable. Now therfor rijtli thou schalt 43
 do, if thou schalt sende men in to help to me, for al myn oost wente aweie. And 44
 Jonathas sente to hym thre thousynde of stronge men, to Antiochie; and thei camen to the kyng, and the kyng delitide in the
 comyng of hem. And there camen togi- 45
 dere that weren of the citee sixe score thousynde of men, and wolden sle the

^k the ylis A. ^l sum man G sec. m. H. ^m tho H. ⁿ Om. H. ⁿⁿ he tolde K pr. m. ^o Om. H.

ⁿ Om. B. ⁿⁿ Om. A pr. m. ^o of othere F. ^{oo} this tyme I. ^p Om. R. ^{pp} Om. A pr. m. ^q sum A pr. m. CEF pr. m. HPRYE. ^r helpis B. helpis, ether [or EPY] strengthis C et ceteri.

and thei camen to the kyng, and the kyng delitide in the cummyng of hem.
 45 And there camen to gidre that weren of the citee an hundrid and twenti thousand of men, and wolden slea the kyng.
 46 And the kyng fledde in to the halle. And thei that weren of the citee ocupieden the wayes of the citee, and bigunne for
 47 to fize. And the kyng clepide Jewis in to help, and alle camen togidre to hym;
 48 and alle ben scatered by the citee, and slewen in that day an hundrid thousand of men. And thei brenten the citee, and token many spuylis in that day, and
 49 delyuerden the kyng. And thei sawen, that weren of the citee, that Jewis hadden taken the citee as thei wolden; and ben maad vnstedefast in her soule, and crieden to the kyng with preyers, say-
 50 inge, 3eue thou to vs rizt hondis, and ceese the Jewis for to fize azeinus vs
 51 and the citee. And thei castiden away her armers, and maden pees. And Jewis ben glorified in sizt of the kyng, and in sizt of alle men that weren in his rewme, and ben named in the rewme. And thei wenten azein in to Jerusalem, hauynge
 52 many spuylis. And kyng Demetrie sittith in sete of his rewme, and the lond
 53 was stille in his sizt. And he leezide alle thingus, what euere he saide, and alyenyde hym fro Jonathas, and he^p zeeldide^a not to hym vp benyficis, that he hadde 3ouen to hym, and traueilide
 54 hym gretely. After these thingus Trifon turnyde azein, and Antiochus with hym, a 3unge chijld; and regnide^r, and puttide
 55 on to hym a diademe. And alle oostis ben gadrid to hym, whiche kyng Demetrie scatride; and thei fouzten azeinus hym, and he fleiz, and turnyde backis.
 56 And Trifon toke beestis and weeldide
 57 Antioche. And Antiochus the 3unge wrote to Jonathas, sayinge, I ordeyne to thee presthod, and I ordeyne thee on foure citees, that thou be of the kyngis

kyng. And the kyng fledde in to the
 halle. And thei that weren of the citee ocupieden the weies of the citee, and bigunnen for to fize. And the kyng clepide 47 Jewis in to help, and alle camen togidre to hym, and alle weren scaterid bi the citee; and slown in that dai an hundrid 48 thousynde of men, and brenten the citee, and token many spuylis in that dai, and delyueriden the kyng. And thei sizzen, 49 that weren of the citee, that Jewis hadden taken the citee as thei wolden; and thei weren maad vnstidefast in her soule, and crieden to the king with preieris, and seiden, 3yue to vs rizthondis, and ceesse 50 the Jewis for to fize azens vs and the citee. And thei castiden awei her armeris, 51 and maden pees. And Jewis weren glorified in the sizt of the kyng, and in the sizt of alle men that weren in his rewme, and weren named in the^s rewme. And thei wenten azen in to Jerusalem, hauynge many spuylis. And kyng Demetrie sat^t 52 in seete^u of his rewme, and the lond was stille in his sizt. And he liede alle thingis, 53 what euere^v he seide, and alienyde hym fro Jonathas, and zeldide not to hym bi beneficis, whiche he hadde 3ouun to hym; and *Demetrie* trauelide hym greetli. After 54 these thingis Trifon turnede azen, and Antiok, a 3ong child, with hym; and regnede, and puttide on hym a diademe. And 55 alle oostis weren gaderid to him, whiche kyng Demetrie scatride; and thei fouzten azens hym, and he flei, and turnyde backis. And Trifon took beestis^{*}, and weldide 56 ^{that is, olifauntis of the oost of Demetrie. e.} Antiochie. And Antiok the 3onge wroot 57 to Jonatas, and seide, Y ordeyne to thee presthod, and Y ordeyne thee on foure citees, that thou be of the kyngis frendis. And he sente to hym goldun vessels, in 58 to mynysterie, and 3af^w to hym power to^x drynk in gold, and for to be in purpur, and for to haue a goldun lace, *'ether nouche^y*. And he ordeynede Symount, 59 his brother, duyk fro the endis of Tirie

p Om. H. q 3elde H. r he regnede GH.

^s his F. ^t sittith R. ^u the seete IR. ^v euer thinges R. ^w I 3af I. ^x for to c. ^y Om. EPRY.

58 frendis. And he sente to hym golden vessels, in to mynsterie, and 3aue to hym power of drinkyng in gold, and for to be in to purpre, and for to haue a golden
59 nouche^a. And he ordeynyde Symont, his brothere, duyke fro termes of Tire
60 'vn to^t the^u eendis of Egypt. And Jonathas wente out, and walkide ouere the flood bi citees; and al the oost of Syrie is gadrid to hym in to help. And he came to Ascalon, and thei of the citee camen
61 azeins hym wirshipfully. And fro thennus he wente to Gaza, and thei that weren at Gaza closiden hem to gidre, and he biseegide it. And he brente what thingis weren in cumpas of the citee, and
62 spuylide it by praye. And men of Gaza preyeden Jonathas, and he 3aue to hem ri3t hond, *or pees*. And he toke the sonys of hem pleggis, 'or in ostage^v, and he sente hem in to^w Jerusalem; and he^x walkide thorou the cuntree 'vn to^y Da-
63 mask. And Jonathas herde, for princis of Demetrie trespassiden in Cades, that is in Galilee, with miche oost, willynge for to remoue hym fro need of the rewme;
64 and he came azeinus hem. Forsothe he lefte Symont, his brother, bisidis the pro-
65 uynce. And Symont appliede to Bethsura, and fau3te azeinus it many daies,
66 and closide hem togidre. And thei axiden of hym for to take ri3thondis, and he 3aue to hem. And he castide hem out fro thennus, and toke the citee, and
67 puttide therinne help, *or strengthe*. And Jonathas and his tentis, *or oost*, applieden to the water of Genasar, and bfore the li3t thei walkiden in the feeld of
68 Asor. And loo! the tentis, *or oostis*, of alyens camen azeinus in the feeld, and benten^z, *or setten*, to hym aspies, *or disceytis*, in the hillis. Sotheli he came

til to the endis of Egypt. And Jonathas 60 wente out, and walkide ouer the flood bi citees; and al the oost of Sirie was gaderid to hym in to help. And he cam to Ascalon, and thei of the citee camen a3ens hym worschipfuli. And^y fro thennus he 61 wente 'in to^z Gasa, and thei that weren at Gasa closiden hem togidre, and he bisegide it. And he brente what thingis weren in cumpas of the citee, and spuylide it bi prey. And men of Gasa preyeden Jona- 62 tas, and he 3af to hem ri3t hond^a, 'ether pees^b. And he took the sones of hem in ostage^c, and he sente hem in to Jerusalem, and walkide thorou the cuntre til to Damask. And Jonathas herde, that the 63 princes of Demetrie trespassiden in Cades, that is in Galilee, with myche oost, willynge for^d to remoue him^e fro nede of the rewme; and he cam a3ens hem^{ee}. Forsothe 64 he lefte Symount, his brother, withynne the prouynce. And Symount appliede to 65 Bethsura, and fau3t a3ens it many daies, and closide togidre hem. And thei ax- 66 iden of hym for to take ri3thondis, and he 3af to hem. And he castide out hem fro thennus, and took the citee, and puttide ther ynne strengthe^f. And Jonathas and 67 his tentis^g, 'ether oost^h, applieden to the water of Genasar, and bifor the li3t thei walkidenⁱ in the li3t of Asor. And lo! 68 the^k tentis^l, 'ether oostis^m, of aliens camen a3ens in the feeld, and settiden to him aspiesⁿ in the^o hillis. Sotheli he cam a3ens of the contrarie part. Sotheli the^p 69 aspies^q risiden^{qq} vp of her places, and ioyneden batel. And alle that weren of Jo- 70 nathas part fledden, and no man of hem was left, no but Matathias, sone of Absalomy^r, and Judas, sone of Calphi, prince of kny3thod and oost. And Jonathas to- 71 rente hise clothingis, and puttide erthe

^a lace, or nouche H. ^t til to H. ^u Om. H. ^v Om. H. ^w Om. G pr. m. ^x Om. H. ^y til to H. ^z thei benten AK pr. m.

^y Om. A pr. m. GIKMNQ SX. ^z to R. ^a hondis C. ^b Om. R. ^c pleggis CEKPY. pleggis, either in ostage FGHIMNQSUE. ^d Om. NR. ^e hem A. ^{ee} him A sec. m. ^f help R. help, ether [or EPY] strengthe E et ceteri prater C. ^g oost C. ^h Om. CR. ⁱ wakiden R. ^k Om. R. ^l oostis C. ^m Om. CEIR. ⁿ aspies, either disseitis FGHIMNQSUX. ^o her I. ^p Om. R. ^q buschementis C. aspies, ether [or EPY] bushementis K et plures. ^{qq} resin EPY. ^r Salomy R.

69 azeinus of the contrarie part. Sotheli
the aspies, *or bushementis*, risen vp of
70 her places, and ioyneden bateil. And
alle that weren of Jonathas part fledden,
and no man of hem is left, no bot Ma-
thatias, sone of Absalomy, and Judas,
sone of Calphi, prince of the^a kni3thod
71 and oost. And Jonathas kittide his
clothis, and puttide erthe in his^b hed,
72 and preyede. And Jonathas turnyde
azein to hem in to bateil, and to gidre
turnyde hem in to flizt, and fou3ten.
73 And thei sawen that fledden of^c his part,
and thei^d turneden azein to hym, and
pursueden with hym 'in to^e Cades, to her
tentis, and fully thei^f camen vn to thider.
74 And there felle down in that day of
aliens three thousand of men, and Jona-
thas turnyde azein in to Jerusalem.

CAP. XII.

1 And Jonathas see3 for the tyme help-
ith hym; and he cheese men, and sente
hem to Rome, for to ordeyne and renule
2 frendship with hem. And to Sparciatis,
and to other places^g, he sente epistlis vp
3 the same fourme. And thei wenten to
Rome, and entriden in^h theⁱ courte, and
saiden, Jonathas, hee3est prest, and folc
of Jewis, senten vs, for to renule frend-
ship and felawship, after^k the former.
4 And thei 3auen to hem epistlis to hem
by placis, that thei shulden leede hem
forth in to the^l lond of Juda with pees.
5 And this is the ensaumple of epistlis,
whiche Jonathas wrote to Sparciatis.
6 Jonathas, the^m heizist prest, and elder
men of the folc, and prestis, and other
peple of Jewis, to Sparciatis, bretheren,
7 helthe. Nowe bifore theⁿ epistlis weren
sente to Onye, the heeizest prest, fro Da-
rius, that regnide anentis 3ou; for 3e ben
oure bretheren as the rescrite, *or writing*,
8 conteneth, that is vndirput. And Onye
resceyuyde the man with honour, that

in his heed, and preiede. And Jonathas⁷²
turnede azein to hem in to batel, and togi-
dere turnyde hem in to flizt, and fou3ten.
And thei of his part that fledden sayn⁷³,
and thei turnyden azein to hym, and pur-
sueden with hym til to Cades, to her
tentis, and fulli camen til thidur. And⁷⁴
ther felden down in that dai of aliens thre
thousynde of men, and Jonathas turnede
azein in to Jerusalem.

CAP. XII.

And Jonatas si3 that the tyme helpith^t 1
hym; and he chees men, and sente hem to
Rome for to ordeyne and renule frend-
ship with hem. And to Sparciates, and²
to other places, he sente epistlis bi the
same forme. And thei wenten to Rome,³
and entriden in to the court, and seiden,
Jonathas, hi3este prest, and the folc of
Jewis, sente vs, for to renule frendship
and felouschip, bi the formere. And thei⁴
3auen to hem epistlis to hem bi placis,
that thei schulden lede forth hem in to
theⁿ lond of Juda with pees. And this is⁵
the ensaumple of pistlis, whiche Jonathas
wroot to Sparciatis. Jonathas, hi3este⁶
preest, and the eldere men of the folc, and
prestis, and othere puple of Jewis, to
Sparciatis, britheren, helthe. Now bifore⁷
epistlis weren sent to Onyas, hi3este prest,
fro Darius, that regnede anentis 3ou; for
3e ben oure britheren, as the rescrite con-
teyneth, that is vndur put. And Onyas⁸
resseyuede the man, that was sent, with
onour, and took epistlis, in whiche he^v

^a Om. H. ^b Om. G pr. m. ^c Om. H. ^d Om. H. ^e vn to AG. til H. ^f Om. H. ^g plas A. ^h in to AGH. ⁱ Om. H. ^k vp H. ^l Om. H. ^m Om. H. ⁿ Om. H.

^s saien FI. ^t helpide IR. ^u Om. R. ^v Om. IR.

was sente, and toke the^o epistels, in whom^p was signified of felawship and frenship. Whan we hadden no need of these, hauynge in solace, *or comfort*, holy bokis, that ben in oure hondis, ¹⁰ hadden leuere for to sende to 3ou, for to renule bretherhed and frenship, lest perauenture we ben maad aliens fro 3ou; forsothe many tymes passiden, sithen 3e ¹¹ senten to vs. We therefore in al tyme with out ceesyng, in solempne days, and other, in whiche it byhoueth, ben myndeful of 3ou in sacrifices that we offren, and in obseruances, as leeful is, and bisemeth, for to haue hadde mynde of bre- ¹² theren. And so we ben glad of 3oure glorie. Forsothe many tribulaciouns enuyrounden vs, and many bateils; and kyngis, that ben in oure cumpas, en- ¹⁴ pugned, *or fou3ten*, a3einus vs. And^q therefore we woln not be greuous to 3ou, nether to other felawis, and oure frendis, ¹⁵ in these bateilis. Sotheli^r we hadden help of heuen, and ben delyuerde, and ¹⁶ oure enmyes ben maad lowe. And so we han chosen Numenium of Antiochi, and Antipatre, sone of Jasoun, and sente to Romainys, for to renule with hem and ¹⁷ frenship and former felawship. And so we comaundiden to hem, that thei cum also^s to 3ou, and grete 3ou, and 3elde to 3ou oure pistlis of renulyng of oure bre- ¹⁸ therhed. And now 3e shuln wel do, an- ¹⁹ sweryng to vs of^t these thingis. And this is the rescrite, *or a3ein wrytyng*, of the epistlis, that Onye, kyng of Spar- ²⁰ ciatis, sente. Onye to Jonathas, the ²¹ grete prest, helthe. It is founden in wrytyng of Sparciatis, and Jewis, for thei ben bretheren, and for thei ben of ²² the^u kyn of Abraham. And now sithen we knewen these thingis, 3e don wel, ²³ wrytynge to vs of oure pees. Bot and we a3ein writen to 3ou. Our beestis and

was signefied of felouschip and frendschip. Whanne we hadden no nede of these, and ⁹ hadden in^w coumfort^x hooli bookis that ben in oure hondis, we hadden leuere for ¹⁰ to sende to 3ou, for to renule britherhod and frenship, lest perauenture we be maad aliens fro 3ou; forwhi many tymes passiden, sithen 3e senten to vs. We ¹¹ therfor in al tyme with out ceessyng, in to^r solempne daies, and othere, in whiche it bihoueth, ben myndeful of 3ou in sacri- fices that we offren, and in obseruances, as leueful is, and bisemeth, for to haue hadde mynde of britheren. Therefore we ¹² ben glad of 3oure glorie. Forsothe many ¹³ tribulaciouns and many batels enuyrown- den vs; and kyngis, that ben in oure cum- pas, 'fou3ten a3ens vs^z. Therefore we ¹⁴ wolden not be greuouse to 3ou, nether to othere felowis, and oure frendis, in these batels. For we hadden help of heuene, ¹⁵ and ben delyuered, and oure enemyes ben maad lowe. Therfor we han chosun New- ¹⁶ menyus, *the sone* of Antiok, and Anti- patre, sone of Jasoun, and senten to Ro- mayns, for to renule with hem both frendschip and formere felouschipe. Ther- ¹⁷ for we comaundiden to hem, that thei come also to 3ou, and grete 3ou, and 3elde to 3ou oure pistlis of renulyng of oure britherhod. And now 3e schulen do wel, ¹⁸ answeyng to vs to these thingis. And ¹⁹ this is the a3enwrytyng^a of epistlis, that Onyas, the^b kyng of Sparciatis, sente. Onyas to Jonathas, greet preest, heelthe. ²⁰ It is foundyn in wrytyng of Sparciatis, and ²¹ of Jewis, that thei ben britheren, and that thei ben of the kyn of Abraham. And ²² now sithen we knowen these thingis, 3e don wel, wrytynge to vs of 3oure pees. But and we han a3en writun to 3ou. Oure ²³ beestis and oure possessiouns ben 3oure, and 3oure^c oure. Therfor we comaundiden^d, for to telle these thingis to 3ou. And ²⁴

^o Om. H. ^p whiche H. ^q Om. AGH. ^r Forsothe and A. ^s Om. H. ^t to H. ^u Om. H.

^w the I. ^x solace R. solace, *ether* [or EPY] *coumfort* c et ceteri. ^y Om. R. ^z impugned R. im- pugned vs, or [ether plures] *fou3ten a3ens vs* E et ceteri *prater* c. ^a rescrite R. rescrite, or [ether plures] *a3en wrytyng* E et ceteri *prater* c. ^b Om. R. ^c 3oure ben R. ^d comaunden FU.

oure possessions ben 3our, and 3our
 oure. And so we comaundiden^v, for to
 24 telle these thingis to 3ou. And Jona-
 thas herde, for the^w princis of Demetrie
 wenten out with miche oost, ouer that
 25 byfore, for to fize a3einus hym. And
 he wente out fro Jerusalem, and ranne
 a3einus hem in the^x cuntree of Amathi-
 tha; sotheli he 3aue not space to hem, for
 26 to entre in to his cuntree. And he sente
 aspies in to the^y tentus of hem, and thei
 turnyd a3ein tolden, for thei ordeynyden
 27 for to cum ouer^{yy} thidre in nizt. Whanne
 the sunne had go down, Jonathas baad
 his waake, and be redy in armeres to
 bateil al nizt. And he sette^z keepers bi
 28 cumpas of the^a tentis; and the^b aduer-
 saries herden, for Jonathas is redy with
 his in bateil, and thei dredden, and in-
 wardly weren agast in her herte, and
 29 tenden fijrs in her tentis. Forsothe Jo-
 nathas, and thei that weren with hym,
 knewen not til morewe; forsothe thei
 30 sawen liztis brennynge. And Jonathas
 suede hem, and cau3te hem not; forsothe
 31 thei passiden the flood Eleutherus. And
 Jonathas turnyde to Arabas, that weren
 clepid Sabadeis; and he^c smote hem,
 32 and toke spuylis of hem. And he^d
 ioynyde, and came to Damask, and
 33 walkide bi al that cuntree. Forsothe
 Symont wente out, and came til Asca-
 lon, and to the next strengthis; and he
 bowide down in to Joppen, and occu-
 34 piede it. Forsothe he herde, that thei
 wolden 3eue help to the parties of De-
 metrie; and he puttide there keepers, for
 35 to keepe it. And Jonathas turnyde a3ein,
 and clepide togidre the eldre men of the
 peple, and thou3te with hem for to beelde
 36 strengthis in Judee, and for to beelde
 wallis in Jerusalem, and for to reyse a
 grete hei3t, bitwix the mydil of the hee3
 rocke and the citee, for to departe it fro
 the citee, that it were aloon, and nether

Jonathas herde, that the princes of De-
 metrie wenten out with myche oost, ouer
 that bifore, for to fize a3ens hym. And 25
 he wente out fro Jerusalem, and ran a3ens
 hem in the cuntre of Amathitha; for he
 3af not^d space to hem, for to entre in to
 his cuntree. And he sente aspies in^e the 26
 tentis of hem, and thei turneden a3en, and
 telden, that thei ordeyneden for to come
 ouer thidur in nizt. Whanne^f the sunne 27
 hadde go down, Jonathas badde his *men*
 wake, and be redi in armeris to batel al
 nyzt. And he settide keperis bi cumpas of
 tentis; and aduersaries herden, that Jo- 28
 nathas was redi with hise *men* in batel,
 and thei dredden, and inwardli weren
 agast in her herte, and tendiden^g fieris in
 her tentis*. Forsothe Jonathas, and thei 29
 that weren with hym, knewen not til to
 the morewe; for thei sizen liztis bren-
 nyng. And Jonathas suyde hem, and 30
 cau3te not hem; for thei passiden the
 flood Eleutherus. And Jonathas turnede 31
 to Arabas, that weren clepid Sabadeis;
 and smoot hem, and took spuylis of hem;
 and ioynede^h, and cam in^h to Damask, 32
 and walkide bi al thatⁱ cuntre. Forsothe 33
 Symount wente out, and cam til to Asca-
 lon, and to the nexte strengthis; and he
 bowide down in to Joppe, and ocupiede it.
 For he herde, that thei wolden 3yue help^k 34
 to partis of Demetrie; and he puttide there
 keperis, for to kepe it. And Jonathas 35
 turnede a3en, and clepide togidre the
 eldere men of the^l puple, and thou3te with
 hem for to bilde strengthis in Judee, and 36
 for to bilde wallis in Jerusalem, and for
 to reise a greet hi3the, bytwixe the myddil
 of the hi3 tour and the citee, for to de-
 parte it fro the citee, that it were aloone,
 and nether thei bie, nether sille. And 37
 thei camen togidre, for to bilde the citee.
 And the wal felle down togidre, that was
 on the streem, fro the risyng of the sunne;
 and he reparalide it, that is clepid Cafe-

* as if thei
 dwelled stille
 in her [the k]
 tentes, but thei
 fleddin priuili.
Live here.
 EGRNPQY.

† in gaderinge
 togidre his oost.
Live here. EGP
 QUY.

^v comaunden H. ^w Om. H. ^x Om. H. ^y Om. H. ^{yy} Om. G *pr. m.* ^z sente A. ^a Om. H. ^b Om. H.
^c Om. H. ^d Om. H.

^d no R. ^e in to R. ^f And whanne I. ^g tentiden A *pr. m. f.* tenden IN. ^h Om. R. ⁱ the N.
^k helpis R. ^l Om. FL.

37 thei^e bye, ne selle. And thei camen to
gidre, for to beelde the citee. And the
wal felle togidre, that was on the streme
of reyne, fro rysinge of the^f sunne; and
he repareilide it, that is clepid Caphe-
38 teca. And Symont beeldide^g Adiada in
Sephela, and he^h strengthide it, and put-
39 tide on 3atis and locks. And whanne
Tryfon thouzte for to regne at Asie, and
take to a diademe, and strecche out hond
40 in to kyng Antiochus, dredinge lest per-
aurenture Jonathas shulde not suffre hym,
bot fize azeinus hym, he souzte for to
cacche hym, and slea. And he rysyng vp
41 wente in to Bethsan. And Jonathas
wente out azeinus, with fourty thousand
of chosen men in to bateil, and came to
42 Bethsan. And Trifon see3, for Jonathas
came with a^l myche oost, for to strecche
out hondis in to hym. And he dredde,
43 and resceyuede hym with honoure, and
comendide him to alle his freendis; and
3aue to hym 3iftis, and comaundide to
his oostis, for to obeie to hym as to hym
44 self. And he saide to Jonathas, Wherto
hast thou traueilide al the peple, whann
45 bateil is not to vs? And now sende
hem azein in to her housis. Sothely
chese thou to thee a fewe men, that ben
with thee, and cume with me to Ptholo-
maida, and Y schal 3eue it to thee, and
other strengthis, and oost, and alle pre-
postis, *or souereyns*, of neede; and Y con-
uertid shal go away. Sothely therfore Y
46 came. And he byleeuyde to hym, and
dide as he said, and left^k the oost; and
thei wenten away in to the^l lond of
47 Juda. Forsothe he withheelde with hym
three thousand of men, of whom^m he
sente azein in to Galilee two thousand;
sotheli a thousand camen with hym.
48 Forsotheⁿ as Jonathas entride^o Ptholo-
maida, men of Ptholomaida shitten the
3atis, and cauzten hym; and alle that
entriden with hym^p thei slewen with

teta. And Symount bildide Adiada in 38
Sephela, and strengthide it, and puttide
on 3atis and lockis. And whanne Trifon 39
thouzte for to regne at Asie, and take a
diademe, and strecche out hond in to An-
tiok kyng, he dredde, lest perauenture Jo- 40
nathas schulde not suffre hym, but fize
azens hym; and he souzte for to catche
hym, and sle. And he roos vp, and wente 41
in to Bethsan. And Jonathas wente out
azens *hym*, with fourti thousynde of chosun
men in to batel, and cam to Bethsan. And 42
Trifon si3, that Jonathas cam with myche
oost, for to strecche out hondis in to hym.
And he dredde, and resceyuede hym with 43
onour, and comendide hym to alle his
freendis; and 3af to hym 3iftis, and co-
maundide to his oostis, for to obeie to
hym as to hym silf. And he seide to 44
Jonathas, Wherto hast thou trauelid al
the puple, whanne batel is not to vs?
And now sende azen hem in to her housis. 45
But chese thou to thee a fewe men, that
ben with thee, and come thou with me to
Tolomayda, and Y schal 3yue it to thee,
and other strengthis, and oost, and alle
souereyns of offices^m; and Y schal turne,
and Y schal go awei. For whi therfor Y
cam. And he bileuyde to hym, and dide 46
as he seide, and left^k the oost; and thei
wente awei in to the lond of Juda. For- 47
sothe he withhelde with hym thre thou-
synde of men, of whiche he sente azen in
to Galilee two thousynde; sotheli a thou-
synde cam with hym. Forsothe as Jona- 48
thas entride in to Tolomaida, men of To-
lomaida schittiden the 3atis, and cauzten
hym; and slowen bi swerd alle that en-
triden with hym. And Trifon sente oost, 49
and horse men in to Galilee, and in to the
greet feeld, for to leese alle theⁿ felowis of
Jonathas. And whanne thei knewen that 50
Jonathas was takun, and perischide, and
alle that weren with hym, thei monestiden
hem silf, and wenten out redi in to batel.

^e there A. ^f Om. H. ^g beelde A. ^h Om. H. ⁱ Om. H. ^k he left^e H. ^l Om. H. ^m whiche H.
ⁿ Sotheli A. ^o entride into G sec. m. H. ^p hym, loo! for he repentide to take possession H.

^m office A. ⁿ Om. ceteri.

49 sword. And Trifon sente an oost and
 horsmen in to Galilee, and in to the
 greet feeld, for to leese alle the felawis
 50 of Jonathas. And thei, whan thei knewen
 for Jonathas is taken, and perishide, and
 alle that weren with hym, monestiden^q
 hem self, and wenten out redy in to
 51 bateile. And thei seeynge, that pursu-
 eden, for for^r soule^s, or *lijf*, the thing is
 52 to hem, turnyden azein. Forsothe thei
 camen alle with pees in to the^t lond of
 Juda. And thei weiliden Jonathas gretely,
 and alle that weren with hym, and Yrael
 53 mournyde with grete mournynge. And
 alle heithen men that weren in the^u cum-
 pas of hem, souzten for to breke hem to
 54 gidre; forsothe thei saiden, Thei han no
 prince and helpyng; now therfore ouer-
 cumme we hem, and take away of men
 the mynde of hem.

CAP. XIII.

1 And as Symont herde, that Trifon
 gadride a grete oost, for to cum in to
 the lond of Juda, and for to distruye it,
 2 seeynge for the peple is in tremblyng
 and drede, he stiez vp in^v to Jerusalem,
 3 and gadride the peple; and monestyng
 saide, 3e witen, hou many thingus Y, and
 my bretheren, and the^w hous of my fadir,
 han don, for lawis^x and for holy thingus,
 batels, and what maner anguyshis we
 4 sawen. For grace, or *cause*, of these
 thingus alle my bretheren perishiden for
 5 Yrael, and Y aloone am left. And now
 bifalle it not to me, for to spare my soule,
 or *lijf*, in al tyme of tribulacioun; for-
 sothe Y am not better than my bretheren.
 6 And so Y shal venge my folc, and holy
 thingus, and oure children, and wyues;
 for alle heithen men ben gadrid, for to
 7 distruye vs, bi cause of enmytee. And
 the spirit of the peple is brent togidre,
 8 as it herde these wordis. And thei an-
 swerden with grete voice, sayinge, Thou

And thei sizen that pursueden, that thing⁵¹
 was to hem for the lijf, and turneden azen.
 Forsothe thei camen alle with pees in to⁵²
 the lond of Juda. And thei biweiliden Jo-
 nathas greetli, and alle that weren with
 hym, and Israel mourenyde with greet
 mourenyng. And alle hethene men that⁵³
 weren in the cumpas of hem, souzte for to
 al to-breken hem; for thei seiden, Thei⁵⁴
 han no prince and helpere; now therfor
 ouercome we hem, and take weⁿ awei fro
 men the mynde of hem.

CAP. XIII.

And as Symount herde, that Trifon¹
 gaderide a greet oost, for to come in to
 the lond of Juda, and for to distrie it, and²
 siz that the puple was in tremblyng and
 drede, he stiez vp to^o Jerusalem, and ga-
 deride the puple; and monestide, and³
 seide, 3e witen, hou grete thingis Y, and
 my britheren, and the^p hous of my fadir,
 han do, for lawis, and for hooli thingis,
 batels, and what maner angwischis we
 saien. For loue of these thingis alle my⁴
 britheren perischiden for Israel, and Y
 aloone am left. And now bifalle it not⁵
 to me, for to spare my lijf in al the tyme
 of tribulacioun; for Y am not^q betere
 than my britheren. Therfor Y schal⁶
 venge my folc, and hooli thingis, and
 oure^r children, and wyues; for alle he-
 thene men ben gaderid, for to distrie vs,
 bi cause of enemyte. And the spirit of⁷
 the puple was kyndlid togidere, as it herde
 these wordis. And thei answeriden with⁸
 greet vois, seiynge, Thou art oure duyck

^q amonestiden H. ^r Om. H. ^s the soule G sec. m. H. ^t Om. H. ^u Om. H. ^v Om. H. ^w Om. H.
^x the lawis H.

ⁿ Om. A pr. m. F pr. m. B. ^o into F. ^p Om. B. ^q no B. ^r Om. B.

art oure duyck in stede of Judas, and
 9 Jonathas, thi brother; fize thou oure
 bateil, and alle thingus what euere thou
 10 shalt saye, we shuln do. And he ga-
 dryng^y alle men fizters hastide for to
 eende alle the^s wallis of Jerusalem, and
 11 he^a strengthide it in cumpas. And he
 sente Jonathas, the^b sone of Absolomy,
 and with hym a newe oost, in to Joppen.
 And these cast out that weren in it, he
 12 dwellide there. And Trifon mouede fro
 Ptholomaida with myche oost, for to
 cum in to the^c lond of Juda, and Jona-
 13 thas with hym in keepyng. Forsothe
 Symont appliede in Addus, azeinus the
 14 face of the feeld. And as Trifon knewe,
 for Symont rose in stede of his brother
 Jonathas, and for he was to ioynyng
 bateil with hym, he sente to hym le-
 15 gatis, sayinge, For syluer, that thi bro-
 ther Jonathas ouzte in resun of the kyng,
 16 we withhelden hym. And nowe sende
 thou an hundred talentis of syluer, and
 his two sonnys pleggis, that he not dis-
 missed flee^d fro vs, and we shuln azein
 17 sende hym. And Symont knew³, that
 with gijle he spake with hym. Nethes
 he comaundide the^e syluer to^f be zouen,
 and children, lest he toke grete enmyte
 18 to the^g peple of Yrael, sayinge, For he
 sente not to hym the syluer and chil-
 19 dren, therefore he perishide. And he
 sente the children, and an hundred ta-
 lentis. And he leezide, and dismytted^h
 20 not Jonathas. And after these thingus
 Tryfon came with ynne the cuntre, for
 to distruye it. And thei cumpaseden by
 the waye that ledith to Ador; and Sy-
 mont and his oost walkiden in to eche
 21 place, whider euere thei wenten. Sothely
 thei that weren in the heez rocke, senten
 legatis to Trifon, for to haste for to cume
 22 by desert, and sende to hem fodis. And
 Trifon made redy al the rydyng, for to

in stide of Judas, and Jonathas, thi bro-
 ther; fize thou oure batel, and alle⁹
 thingis what euere thou schalt seie to vs,
 we schulen do. And he gaderide alle¹⁰
 men fizteris, and hastide for to ende alle
 wallis^s of Jerusalem, and strengthide it in
 cumpas. And he sente Jonathas, the sone¹¹
 of Absolomy, and with hym a newe oost,
 in to Joppe. And whanne he hadde put
 out these men that weren in it, he dwelte
 there. And Trifon mouyde fro Tolomaida¹²
 with myche oost, for to come in to the
 lond of Juda, and Jonathas with hym in
 kepyng. Forsothe Symount appliede in¹³
 Addus, azens the face of the feeld. And¹⁴
 as Trifon knew, that Symount roos in the
 stide of his brother Jonathas, and that^t he
 was to ioynyng^u batel^u with hym, he sente
 to hym legatis, and seide, For siluer, that¹⁵
 thi brother Jonatas ouzte in acountis^v of
 the kyng, we withhelden hym. And nowe¹⁶
 sende thou an hundrid talentis of siluer,
 and hise twei sones pleggis, that he not
 dismyttid fle fro vs, and we schulen azen-
 sende hym. And Symount knew, that¹⁷
 with gile he spak with hym. Nethes he
 comaundide the siluer for to be zouun,
 and children, leste he schulde take grete
 enemytee at^w the puple^x of Israel, seiynge,
 For he sente not to hym siluer and chil-¹⁸
 dren, therfor he perischide. And he sente¹⁹
 the children, and an hundrid talentis. And
 he liede, and dismyttide not Jonathas.
 And after these thingis Trifon cam with²⁰
 ynne the cuntre, for to distrie it. And thei
 cumpassiden bi the weie that ledith to
 Ador; and Symount and his oost walk-
 iden in to ech place, whidur euere thei
 wenten. Sotheli thei that weren in the²¹
 hiz tour, senten legatis^y to Trifon, for to
 haste to come bi desert, and sende to
 hem foodis. And Trifon made redi al the²²
 multitude of horse men, for to come in
 that nyzt. Sotheli ther was ful myche

^y gadrede H. ^z Om. H. ^a Om. H. ^b Om. H. ^c Om. H. ^d flee not H. ^e Om. H. ^f for to AGH.
^g Om. H. ^h dismytte H.

^s the wallis I. ^t Om. R. ^u batels I. ^v resoun C et ceteri. ^w of R. ^x children R. ^y messangeris C.
 legatis, either messangers FGHIMNPQSUXYC.

cume in that niȝt; sotheli ther was ful myche snowe, and he cam not in to Galadithym. And whanne he neeȝide to Baschama, he slewȝ Jonathas and his sonys there. And Trifon turnyde, and wente in to his lond. And Symont sente, and toke the bonys of Jonathas, his brother, and byryede hym in Modyn, citee of his fadris. And al Yrael weiliden hym with grete weylyng, and thei mourneden hym many daysⁱ. And Symont beeldide on the^k sepulcre of his fadir and bretheren^l an heeȝe beeldyng, with stoon polishid^m byhynd and byfore. And he ordeynyde seuen smale bilyngus, *broode bynethe and sharp aboue*, oon aȝeinus oon, to hisⁿ fader, and moder, and foure bretheren. And to these he putte aboute grete pilers, and on the pilers armers, to euerlastyng mynde; and bysidis the^o armers^p grauein shippis, whiche shulden be seen of men saylyng the see. This is the sepulcre that he made in Modyn, til in to this day. Forsothe whan Trifon maad waye with Antiochus, the^q ȝunge kyng, in gijle he slewȝ hym, and regnyde in his stede; and he puttide on to hym the diademe of Asie, and made grete veniaunce in the lond. And Symont bildide the^r strengthis^s of Judee, wardyng hem with heeȝ tours, and grete wallis, and ȝatis, and lockis; and he putte fodis in strengthis^t. And Symont cheese men, and sente to kyng Demetrie, that he shulde do remissioun to the cuntre, for alle the dedis of Trifon weren don by rauyshyng. And to these wordis kyng Demetrie answerde to hym, and wrote sicke epistil^u. Kyng Demetrie to Symont, heeȝist prest, and frend of kyngus, and to elder men, and folc of Jewis, helthe. The golden crown, and baheu, whiche ȝe senten, we resceyueden, and ben redy for to make with ȝou grete pees, and for to

snow, and he cam not in to Galadithym. And whanne he neȝede to Baschama, he ȝslow Jonathas and hise sones there. And Trifon turnede, and wente in to his lond. And Symount sente, and took the boonus²⁵ of Jonathas, his brother, and biride tho in Modyn, the citee of hise fadris. And al Israel biweiliden hym with greet weilyng, and thei bymourenyde hym many daies. And Symount bildide on the sepulcre of²⁷ his fadir and hise^z britheren an hiȝ bildyng in siȝt^a, with stoon polischid^b bihynde and bifore. And he ordeynede seuene²⁸ smale bilyngis, *brood bynethe and sharp aboue*, oon aȝens oon, to fadir, and modir, and foure britheren. And to these he²⁹ puttide aboute grete pilers, and on the pilers armeris, to euerlastyng mynde; and bisidis armeris schippis graun, whiche schulden be seyn of men seilyng in the see. This is the sepulcre that Symount³⁰ maad in Modyn, til in to this day. Forsothe whanne Trifon made weie with Antioch, the^c ȝonge kyng, in gile he slow hym, and regnyde in his stide; and puttide on hym the diademe of Asie, and made greet veniaunce in the lond. And Symount bildide strengthis of Judee, and wardide hem with hiȝ touris, and grete wallis, and ȝatis, and lockis; and puttide foodis in strengthingis. And Symount³⁴ cheese men, and sente to kyng Demetrie, that he schulde make remyssioun to the cuntree, for alle dedis of Trifon weren don bi rauyschyng. And kyng Demetrie³⁵ answeride to hym to these wordis, and wroot suche epistle^{cc}. Kyng Demetrie to Symount, hiȝeste prest, and frend of kyngis, and to the eldere men, and folc of Jewis, heelthe. We resceyueden the³⁷ goldun coroun, and baheu^{d*}, which ȝe senten, and ben redi for to make with ȝou greet pees, and for to write to prepostis of the kyng, for to releesse to ȝou

* *baheu* is an ounement of the necke, made of gold ryngis. Lire here. AEIK RUY.

ⁱ a daye H. ^k Om. H. ^l his bretheren H. ^m polischid, or fair diȝt H. ⁿ Om. H. ^o Om. G pr. m. H. ^p Om. G pr. m. ^q Om. H. ^r Om. H. ^s strengus K. ^t strengthingis H. ^u an epistle H.

^z of hise R. ^a the siȝt I. ^b polischid, or [either G] faire diȝt CEF GHIKMN PQUXYE. polyshid, or fair adȝt s. ^c Om. R. ^{cc} a pistle F. ^d baseu GMNSX.

write to prepostus of the kyng, for to
 releese to 3ou what thingus we for3auen;
 38 forsothe what euer thingus we ordeyn
 to 3ou, ben stable. The strengthis that
 39 3e bildiden, be to 3ou; and we for3eue
 ignoraunces and synnes, til in to this
 day, and the crown that 3e ou3ten; and
 3if eny other thing was tributarye, *or*
bounden to tribute, in Jerusalem, nowe
 40 be it not tributarie. And 3if eny of 3ou
 ben able for to be wryten to gydre
 amonge oure men, be thei writen togi-
 41 dre, and pees be bitwixe vs. In the
 hundrid 3eer and seuentithe, the 3oc of
 heithen men is taken away fro Yrael.
 42 And the peple bigan for to write in ta-
 blis, and opyn, *or comun*, doyinges, in
 the first 3eer vndre Symont, heeist prest,
 43 grete duyck, and prince of Jewis. In thoo
 days Symont appliede to Gasan, and en-
 uyrounyde it with tentis, *or men of*
armes, and made engynes, and appliede
 to the citee, and smote a toure, and toke
 44 it. And thei that braken out, weren
 bitwixe the engyne and in^v the citee,
 and grete stiryng is maad in the citee.
 45 And thei steiziden vp, that weren in the
 citee, with her wijues, and sonys, on the
 walle, with her kotis kitt, and crieden
 with grete voice, axinge of Symont rízt-
 46 hondis^w for to be 3ouen to hem, and
 saiden, 3eelde thou not to vs after oure
 malices, bot after thi mercyes, and we
 47 shuln serue to thee. And Symont bow-
 ide, *or folden*^x, fau3te not a3einus hem, *or*
ouercame not hem; netheles he castide
 hem out of the citee, and clenside out
 the housis in whom^y weren symulacris,
 and thanne he entride in to it, with
 48 ympnus, blessinge the Lord. And alle
 vncleennesse cast out therof, he sette ther-
 ynne men, that shulden do the lawe; and
 he strengthide it^z, and made to hym
 49 abitacioun. Forsothe thei that weren in

what thingis we for3auen; for what euer 38
 thingis we ordeynen^e to 3ou, ben stable.
 The strengthis that 3e bildiden, be to 3ou;
 and we forgyuen ignorances and synnes, 39
 til in to this dai, and the coroun that 3e
 ou3ten; and if any other thing was tri-
 butarie^f in Jerusalem, now be it not tri-
 butarie. And if any of 3ou ben able for 40
 to be writun togidere among oure men, be
 thei writun togidere, and pees *be* bitwixe
 vs^g. In the hundrid 3eer and seuentithe^h, 41
 the 3ok of hethene men was takun aweí
 fro Israel. And the puple began forⁱ to 42
 write in tablis, and comyn doyingis, in the
 firste 3eer vndur Symount, hizeste prest,
 greet duyck, and prince of Jewis. In tho 43
 daies Symount appliede to Gasan, and
 enuyrownyde it with tentis^k, and made
 engines, and appliede to the citee, and
 smoot o tour, and took it. And thei that 44
 braken out, weren with ynne the engyne^{*}
 in the cite, and greet stiryng was maad in
 the cite. And thei stieden vp, that weren 45
 in the cite, with her wyues, and sones^l, on
 the wal, with her cootis kit, and crieden
 with greet vois axynge of Symount that
 rí3thondis be 3ouun to hem, and seiden, 46
 3elde thou not to vs bi oure malices, but
 bi thi mercies, and we schulen serue to
 thee. And Symount was bowid^m, and 47
 fau3t[†] not a3ens hem; netheles he castide
 hem out of the citee, and clenside fulli the
 housis in whiche weren symylacris, and
 thanne he entride in to it with ympnes,
 and blessinge the Lord. And whanne alle 48
 vncleennesseⁿ was caste out therof, he set-
 tide therynne men, that schulden do the
 lawe; and he strengthide it, and made an
 abitacioun to him. Forsothe thei that 49
 weren in the hiz tour of Jerusalem, weren
 forbodun for to go out and go yn, in to
 the cuntre, and bie, and sille; and thei
 hungriden greetli, and many of hem pe-
 rischiden for hungur. And thei crieden 50

* that is, fled-
 den to sum
 strong hold of
 the citee, which
 strong hold was
 elepid so. *Live*
here. v.

† that is, kill-
 ide not hem.
Live here. v.

^v Om. G sec. m. H. ^w rí3thoond A. ^x fooldid A. ^y whiche H. ^z Om. A.

^e ordeyneden I. ^f tributarie, *ether boundun to tribute* CFGHIKMN PQSUXE. ^g 3ou R. ^h seuenti 3eer R.
ⁱ Om. R. ^k tentis, *ether men of armeris* C. ^l her sones R.
^m bowid, *ether folden* FGHIMNQSUXE. ⁿ vncleennesis R.

the^a heeȝ rocke of Jerusalem, weren forboden for to go out and go yn^b, in to the cuntree, and to bye, and selle; and thei hungriden gretely, and many of hem
 50 perishiden for hungre. And thei crieden to Symont, for to take riȝthondis, and he ȝaue to hem; and he cast out hem fro thennus, and clenside the heeȝ rocke fro
 51 defoulyngus. And thei entriden in to it in the three and twentithe day of the secounde monethe, in the hundred and oon and seuenti ȝeer, with preisyng^c, and braunchis of palmes, and instrumentis of musik, and cymbalis, and nablis^d, and ympnis, and songis, for the grete enmye
 52 of Yrael is broken to gidre. And he ordeynede, that in alle ȝeeris these days
 53 shulden be don with gladdenesse. And he strengthide the hille of the temple, that was bisidis the heeȝ^e rocke, and dwelte there, he, and thei that weren
 54 with hym. And Symont seeȝ Joon, his sone, that he was a man of bateil, and he putte hym duyck of alle vertues, and he dwelte in Gasaris.

CAP. XIV.

1 In the hundrid and two and seuentithe ȝeer kyng Demetrie gadride his oost, and wente to Mede, for to drawe togidre helpis to hym, for to ouercume Trifon.
 2 And as Arsaces, kyng of Persis and Mede, herde for Demetrie entride his niȝ coostis, he sente oon of his princis, for to take hym quyck, and that he shulde
 3 brynge hym to hym self. And he wente, and smote the^f tentis^g of Demetrie, and toke hym, and ledde hym to Arsaces,
 4 and putt hym in to keepyng. And the lond of Juda was stille, *or pesible*, alle the days of Symont, and he souȝte good thingus of his folk; and his power pleside to hem, and his glorie, in alle days.
 5 And with alle his glorie he toke Joppen in to hauen, and maade entre in the^h

to Symount, for to take riȝt hondis, and he ȝaf to hem; and he castide out hem fro thennus, and clenside the hiȝ tour fro defoulingis. And thei entriden in to it in
 51 thre^o and twentithe dai of the secounde monethe, in the hundrid and oon and seuenti ȝeer, with heriyng, and braunchis of palmes, and instrumentis of musik, 'ether giternys^p, and cymbalis, and harpis, and ympnys, and songis, for the greet enemye of Israel was al to-brokun. And he
 52 ordeynede, that in alle ȝeeris these daies schulden be don with gladnesse. And he
 53 strengthide the hil of the temple, that was bisidis the hiȝ tour, and dwelte there, he, and thei that weren with hym. And
 54 Symount siȝ Joon, his sone, that he was a man of batel, and he puttide hym duyck of alle vertues*, and he dwelte in Gasaris.

* that is, werrouris. *Live here.* AEINPUY.

CAP. XIV.

1 In the hundrid and two and seuenti ȝeer kyng Demetrie gaderide his oost, and wente to Mede, for to drawe togidere^a helpis to hym, for to ouercome Trifon. And as Arsaces, kyng of Persis and Me-
 2 dei, herde that Demetrie entride in to his niȝ coostis, he sente oon of hise princes, for to take hym quyck, and that he schulde brynge hym to hym silf. And he wente,
 3 and smoot tentis^r, 'ether oost^a, of Demetrie, and took^t hym, and ledde hym to Arsaces, and he puttide hym in to keepyng. And the lond of Juda was pesible^u
 4 in alle daies^v of Symount, and he souȝte goode thingis of^w his folc; and his power and his glorie pleside to^x hem in alle daies. And with al his glorie he took Joppe in
 5 to hauene, and made entre in to^y ilis of

^a Om. H. ^b Om. H. ^c pressyng K. heriyng H. ^d nablis, or *sautres* H. ^e greet H. ^f Om. H.
^g tentis, or oost H. ^h Om. AGH.

^o the thre R. ^p Om. R. ^q Om. R. ^r the oost C. ^s Om. CER. ^t he toke R. ^u stille R. stille,
either pesible F *et plures*. ^v the daies R. ^w to R. ^x Om. R. ^y Om. CEFHKMQRSEUE.

6ylis of the seeⁱ; and he^j alargide the
coostis of his peple, and weeldede the
7cuntre. And he gadride myche caitiftee,
and was lord in Gasara, and Bethsura,
and Arcus; and he dide away the^k vn-
clessnesse of it, and there was not that
8azein stode hym. And eche man tiled
his own lond with pees, and the lond of
Juda 3aue his fruytis, and trees of the^l
9feeld^m her fruyte. Alle elder men saten
in stretis, and tretiden of goodis of the
lond; and 3unge men clothiden hem in
10glorie, and stoolis of bateil. And to the
citees he 3aue foodis, and ordeynede hem,
that thei weren vessels of strengthing, til
that nameⁿ of his glorie was named vnto^o
11the last of erthe. He made pees on the
lond, and Yrael gladide with grete glad-
12nesse; and eche man sate vnder his
vyne, and vnder his fijge tree, nether
13there was that feride hem. The fiztyng
man azeinus hem feilide on erthe; kyngis
14ben broken togidre in tho days. And he
confermyde alle meke men of his peple,
and he sou3te out the lawe, and dide
15away al yuel and wickid; and glorifiede
holy thingus, and multipliede vessels of
16holy thingus. And it is herd at Rome,
for Jonathas is dead, and til in to Spar-
17tialis, and thei ben ful sorewful. For-
sothe as thei herden, that Symont, his
brother, was maad heeist prest in his
stede, and weldide the cuntree, and citees
18in it, thei wryten to hym in^p brasen ta-
blis, for to renule frenship, and felaw-
ship, that thei maden with Judas and
19Jonathas, his bretheren; and thei ben
rad in sizt of the^q chirche in Jerusalem.
And this ensauple of pistlis^r, that Spar-
20ciatis senten. Prince and the citees of
Sparciatis to Symound, the grete preest,
and to eldre men, and preestis, and to^s
other peple of Jewis, bretheren, helthe.
21Legatis that ben sente to oure peple,

the see; and alargide the coostis of his⁶
puple, and weldide the cuntre. And he⁷
gaderide myche caitifte^{r*}, and was lord in
Gasara, and Bethsura, and the hi3 tour;
and dide^z awei vnclessnessis of it, and
ther was not that a3enstood hym. And⁸
ech man tilide his owne lond with^a pees,
and the lond of Juda 3af hise fruitis, and
trees of feeldis her fruitis^b. Eldere men⁹
saten alle in stretis, and tretiden of goodis^c
of the lond; and 3onge men clothiden hem
in glorie, and in^d stoolis of batel^{e†}. And¹⁰
to the citees he 3af foodis, and ordeynede
thof, that tho weren vessels of strengthing,
til that the name of his glorie was named
til to the laste of erthe. He⁸ made pees¹¹
on the lond, and Israel was glad with
greet gladnesse; and ech man sat vndur¹²
his vyne, and vndur his fige tree, nether
ther was that feeride hem. The fiztyng¹³
man azens hem failide on erthe; kyngis
weren al to-brokun in tho daies. And he¹⁴
confermyde alle meke men of his puple,
and he sou3te out the lawe, and dide awei
al yuel and wickidnesse; and he^h glori-¹⁵
fiede hooli thingis, and multipliede vessels
of hooli thingis. And it was herd at¹⁶
Rome, that Jonathas was deed, and til in
to Sparciatis, and thei weren ful sorewful.
Forsothe as thei herden, that Symount,¹⁷
his brother, was maad hijeste preest in his
stide, and he weldide the cuntrei, and citees
in it, thei writiden^k to hym in brasun¹⁸
tablis, for to renule frenship, and felou-
ship, that thei maden with Judas and
Jonathas, his britheren; and thei^l weren¹⁹
rad in the sizt of the chirche in Jerusalem.
And this is ensauple^m of pistlis, that
Sparciatis senten. The prince and citeesⁿ 20
of Sparciatis[†] to Symount, greet prest,
and to the eldere men, and preestis, and to
othere puple of Jewis, britheren, heelthe.
Legatis that weren sente to oure puple,²¹
telden to vs of 3oure glorie, and onour,

* that is, took many hethene men prisoneris, either a3enboute many Jewis, that weren prisoneris, and brou3te hem into Judee. Live here. U.

† that is, armuris: in the time of pees thei vseden siche thingis, that if batel roos azens hem, thei shulden kunne arme hemself, and lizliere bere armuris. Live here. EKPUY.

ⁱ se κ pr. m. hic et alibi. ^j Om. H. ^k Om. H. ^l Om. H. ^m feedes G sec. m. H. ⁿ the name H. ^o til to H. ^p in to H. ^q Om. H. ^r epistles H. ^s Om. H.

^y that is, took manye prisoneris e marg. ^z he dide I. ^a in R. ^b fruyt R. ^c the goodis R. ^d Om. I. ^e batel, that is, armuris in the time of pees I. ^f Om. R. ^g And he I. ^h Om. I. ⁱ cuntrees R. ^k wryten I. ^l tho R. ^m the ensauple F pr. m. R. ⁿ the citees R.

tolden to vs of 3our glorie, and honoure, and gladnesse, and we ioiyeden
 22 in the entree of hem. And we han writen what thingus weren saide of hem in counseil^t of peple^u, thus. Numenius of Antiochus^v, and Antipatre, sone of Jason, legatis of Jewis, camen to vs, renulyng with vs the former frendship.
 23 And it pleside to the peple, for to resceyue the men gloriously, and to putte ensaunple of her wordis in^w departid bokis of the peple, that it be to mynde to the peple of Sparciatis; forsothe we han writen ensaunple of these thingus to
 24 Symont, the greete prest. Forsothe after these thingus Symont sente Numenye to Rome, hauynge a greete golden sheld, weijt of a thousand besauntis, for to ordeyne frenship with hem. Sotheli
 25 whan the peple of Rome herde these wordis, thei saiden, What doynge of thankyngus shuln we 3eelde to Symont, and his sonys? Forsothe he restoride
 26 his bretheren, and ouer came the enmyes of Yrael fro hem. And thei ordeynyden to him^x freedom^y, and wryten in brasen tablis, and puttiden in tytlis, in to the
 27 mount of Syon. And this is the^z ensaunple of writyng. In the eiztenthe day of the monethe Ebul, in the hundred and two^a and seuentithe^b 3eer, the thrid 3eer vnder Symont, the grete prest, in
 28 Asaramel, in the grete cummyng togidre of prestis, peple, and princis, and folc, and 'eldre men^c of the cuntree, these thingus ben maad knowen; for many tymes bateils ben maad^d in 3our cuntree.
 29 Forsothe Symont, the sone of Mathatias, of the^e sonys of Joaryb, and his bretheren^f, 3auen hem self to perel, and a3ein stoden aduersaries of her folc, that her holy thingus and lawe shulden stonde; and bi grete glorie thei glorifieden her
 30 folc. And Jonathas gadride his folc, and is maad to hem a grete prest, and he^g is

and gladnesse, and we ioiyeden in the entree of hem. And we han write what²² thingis weren seid of hem in counsels of puple, thus. Numenyus, *the sone* of Antiok, and Antipater, the sone of Jason, legatis of Jewis, camen to vs, and renulide with vs the formere frendship. And it²³ pleside to the puple, for to resseyue the men gloriousli, and to putte ensaunple of her wordis in departid bookis of the puple, that it be to mynde to the puple of Sparciatis; forsothe we han write ensaunple of these thingis to Symount, the greet preest. Forsothe aftir these thingis Sy-
 24 mount sente Numenyus to Rome, hauynge a greet goldun scheeld, in weizte of a thousynde besauntis, for to ordeyne felouschip with hem. Sotheli whanne the puple of Rome herde these wordis, thei seiden,
 25 What doying of thankyngis schulen we 3elde to Symount, and his sones? For he²⁶ restoride his britheren, and ouercam the enemyes of Israel fro hem. And thei ordeyneden to hym liberte, and writiden^o in brasun tablis, and *Jewis* puttiden in titlis, in^p the^q mount of Sion. And this is²⁷ ensaunple of writyng. In the eiztenthe dai of the monethe Ebul*, in the hundrid and two and seuenti 3eer, the thridde 3eer vndur Symount, greet preest, in Asaramael, in the greet comyng togidre of²⁸ prestis, of the^r puple, and princis, and^s folc, and 'eldere men^t of the^u cuntre, these thingis weren maad knowun; for many tymes batels weren don in 3oure cuntre. Forsothe Symount, the sone of Matatias,
 29 of the sones of Jarib, and his britheren, 3auen hem silf to perel, and a3enstoden aduersaries of her folc, that her hooli thingis and lawe schulde stonde; and bi greet glorye thei glorifieden her folc. And³⁰ Jonathas gaderide his folc, and was maad to hem a greet preest, and is put to his puple. And the enemyes of hem wolden³¹ defoule holi thingis, and distrie the cuntre

* that is, August. Lire here. Ave.

^t counseiles H. ^u the peple a *sec. m. H.* ^v Antioke H. ^w and K. ^x hem K. ^y liberte H. ^z Om. H. ^a the two H. ^b seuenti H. ^c senyours, or *eldre men* H. ^d don H. ^e Om. H. ^f brethen G. ^g Om. H.

^o wreten I. ^p in to *plures.* ^q Om. *plures.* ^r Om. *plures.* ^s of A. ^t the eldere men B. senyours, ether [or *εἴτε*] *eldere men* C *et ceteri.* ^u Om. *plures.*

31 put to his peple. And the enmyes of hem wolden defoule holy thingus^h, and distruye the cuntre of hem, and strecche forth the hond in to holy thingus of 32 hem. Thanne Symont azeinstode, and fau3te for his peple, and 3aue myche moneys, and armyd men of vertu of his 33 folc, and he 3aue to hem sowdis; and strengthide the citees of Juda, and Bethsura, that was in the eendis of Judee, wher bifore weren armers of enmyes, and he puttide there help, *or strengthe*, 34 men Jewis. And he strengthide Joppe, that was at the see, and Gasara, that was in theⁱ coostis of Azotus, in whom^k enmyes dwelten byfore; and he sette there Jewis, and what euere thingus weren able to the amending of hem, he 35 putte in hem. And the peple saw3 the doying of Symount, and the glorie that he thou3te for to do to his folc, and thei puttiden hym her duyke, and prince of prestis, for that he hadde don alle thes thingis and^{kk} riztwisnesse, and feith, that he kepte to his folk; and he sou3te out in 36 al maner for to reyse his peple. And in his days it hadde prosperitee in his hondis, that heithen men weren taken away fro the cuntree of hem, whiche weren in the^l citee of Daud in Jerusalem, in the hee3 rocke; of whiche thei camen out, and defouliden alle thingus that weren in the^m cumpas of holy thingus, and 3auen grete wounde to the 37 citee. And he sette thereynne men Jewis, to defendyng of the cuntree and theⁿ citee, and he reyside the wallis in Jerusalem. And kyng Demetrie ordeynede 38 to hym the hee3ist presthod; vp this he made hym his frend, and glorifiede 39 hym in grete glorie. Forsothe he herd, that Jewis ben clepid of Romayns frendis, and felawes, and bretheren, and for thei resceyuyden the^o legatis of Symont gloriously; and for Jewis and

of hem, and stretche forth hond^v in to hooli thingis 'of hem^w. Thanne Symount 32 azenstood, and fau3t for his puple, and 3af many richessis, and armyd men of vertu of his folc, and 3af to hem sowdis; and 33 strengthide the citees of Juda, and Bethsura, that was in the endis^x of Judee, where bifore weren armeris of enmyes, and he puttide there help^y, men of^z Jewis. And he strengthide Joppe, that was at the 34 see, and Gasara, that was in coostis^a of Asotus, in which enmyes dwelten bifore; and he settide there Jewis, and what euere thingis weren able to amending of hem, he puttide in hem. And the puple 35 siz the doying of Symount, and glorie that he thou3te 'for to^b do to his folc, and thei maden^c hym her duyk, and prince of preestis, for that he hadde don alle these thingis, and riztwisnesse, and feith that he kepte to his folc; and he sou3te out in al maner for to raise hys puple. And in hise 36 daies it hadde prosperite in his hondis, that hethene men weren takun awei fro the cuntre of hem, whiche weren in the^d citee of Daud in Jerusalem, in the hiz tour; fro which thei camen out, and defouliden alle thingis that weren in cumpas of hooli thingis, and 3auen greet wounde to chastite. And he settide ther ynne 37 men Jewis, to defendyng^{dd} of the cuntre and citee^e, and reyside the wallis in Jerusalem. And kyng Demetrie ordeynede to 38 hym the hizeste presthod; bi this he made 39 him his frend, and glorifiede hym in greet glorie. For he herde, that Jewis weren 40 clepid of Romayns frendis, and felowis, and britheren, and that thei resseyueden legatis of Symount gloriousli; and that^f 41 Jewis, and prestis of hem, consentiden, him for to be her duyk, and hizeste p^reast with outen ende, til ther rise a feithful profete^{*}; and that he be duyk on hem, 42 and cure^g were to him for hooli thingis; and that he schulde ordeyne gouernouris

* that is, Messias or Saneour, abedin of the Jewis, and bi-higte a profete to hem, in the eiztenthe c^o. of Deut^o. Lire here. EFUY.

^h thingis of hem H. ⁱ Om. H. ^k whiche H. ^{kk} in K. ^l Om. H. ^m Om. H. ⁿ Om. AGH. ^o Om. H.

^v hondis I. ^w Om. R. ^x eende R. ^y strengthe c. help, either strengthe F et plures. ^z Om. ceteri. ^a the coostis R. ^b Om. R. ^c puttiden ceteri. ^d Om. plures. ^{dd} defoulyng F. ^e of the citee R. ^f Om. R. ^g cure, or bisinesse EY.

prestis of hem consentiden, hym for to be her duyke, and heejist prest, in to withouten eende, til there ryse a feithful
 42 prophete; and that he be duyk on hem, and cure were to hym for holy thingus; and that he shulde ordeyne prepostus, *or* *gouvernours*, on^p the werkis of hem, and on the cuntree, and on armers, and on
 43 strengthus; and cure be to hym of holy thingus; and that he be herd of men, and alle wrytyngis in the cuntree be wryten
 44 to gidre vnder name of hym; and that it be not leefful to eny of the peple, and to prestis, for to make eny thing of these voide, and azein saye to these thingus that ben said of hym, ether to^q clepe togidre couent in the cuntree withouten hym; and for to be clothid in purple, and for to vse a golden lace, *or*
 45 *nouche*. Sothely he that shal do with out this, or shal make voide eny of these,
 46 shal be gylty. And it pleside to gidre to alle the peple, for to ordeyne Symont,
 47 and to do after^r these wordis. And Symont resceyuede, and it pleside, that he were sett in the^s heeist presthod, and were duyk and prince of the^t folc of Jewis, and prestis, and were bfore to
 48 alle men. And thei saiden *hem*^u for to putte this wrytyng in brasen tablis, and to^v putte hem in the walkyng place of
 49 holy thingus, in solempne place; forsothe for to putte ensauple of these in tresorie, that Symont haue and his sonys.

CAP. XV.

1 And the^w kyng Antiochus, sone of Demetrie, sente epistlis fro ijlys of the see, to Symont, prest, and prince of folc
 2 of Jewis, and to al the folc; and thei weren conteynynge this manere. Kyng Antiochus to Symont, the grete prest,
 3 and to folc of Jewis, helth. For sothli men berynge pestilence weeldiden the rewme of oure faders, forsothe Y wole

on the werkis of hem, and on the cuntre, and on armeris, and on strengthis; and
 43 cure be to hym of hooli thingis; and that he be herd of men, and alle wrytyngis in the cuntre be writun togidre vndur name^h of hym; and that he be keuered with purpurⁱ and gold; and that it be not leueful
 44 to ony of the puple, and to prestis, for to make ony thing of these voide, and azein-
 seie to these thingis that ben seid of hym^j, ether for to clepe togidre couent in the cuntre with outen hym; and for to be clothid in^k purpur^l, and for to vse a goldun lace^m, *'ether noche*^{mm}. Sotheli he that schal
 45 do with outⁿ this^o, ether schal make voide ony of these, schal be gilty. And it ples-
 46 ide togidre to^p al the puple, for to ordeyne Symount, and do bi these wordis. And Symount resseyuede, and it pleside
 47 hym, that he schulde vse hizeste^{pp} preesthod, and be duyk and prince of^q the folc of Jewis, and prestis, and be souereyn^{qq} of alle men. And thei ordeyneden for^r
 48 to put this wrytyng in brasun tablis, and put hem in the wal aboute the cumpass-
 yng of hooli thingis, in solempne place; forsothe for to putte ensauple of these
 49 in the tresorie, that Symount haue and hise sones.

CAP. XV.

And kyng Antiok, the sone of Deme-
 1 trie, sente epistlis fro ilis of the see to Symount, prest^s, and prince of folc^t of Jewis, and to al the folc; and tho weren
 2 conteynynge this maner. Kyng Antiok to Symount, greet prest, and to the folc of Jewis, helthe. For summen berynge pes-
 3 tilence weeldiden the rewme of oure fadris, forsothe Y wole calenge the rewme, and

^p vpon H. ^q for to H. ^r vp H. ^s Om. AGH. ^t Om. H. ^u Om. G pr. m. ^v Om. H. ^w Om. AGH.

^h the name I. a name R. ⁱ purpul E. ^j hem F. ^k with N. ^l purpul EP. ^m noche PY. ^{mm} Om. EPRY. ⁿ vs R. ^o these C. ^p Om. R. ^{pp} heiz F. ^q and duyk of F. ^{qq} the souereyn R. ^r Om. N. ^s the preest I. ^t the folc R.

venge the rewme, and restore it, as it was byfore; Y made the^x chosen multitude of oost, and made shippus of werre. 4 Forsothe Y wole go forth by cuntrees, that Y do veniaunce in to hem that destroyede oure cuntree, and that maden 5 many^y citees desolate in my rewme. Now therefore Y ordeyne^u to thee alle offringus, that alle kyngus byfore me for3auen to^a thee, and what euer other 3iftis thei for3auen to thee; and Y suffre thee for to 6 make smytyng, or *printe*, of thin own money, in thi regyoun^b; sothely Jerusalem for to be holy and free, and alle armers that ben maad, and strengthis, that thou hast maad out, and that thou 8 holdist, dwelle to thee; and al dett of the kyng, and tho that ben to cummynge of kyngus thingis, fro this in^c to al tyme 9 ben for3ouen to thee. Sothely whanne we shuln weelde oure rewme, we shuln glorifie thee, and thi folc, and temple^d, with grete glorie, so that 3oure glorie be 10 shewid in al erthe. In the hundrid 3eer and foure and seuentithe Antiochus wente out in to the lond^e of his fadris, and alle oostis camen to gydre to hym, so that 11 fewe weren left with Trifon. And kyng Antiochus pursuede hym, and he came 12 to Doram, flezing by the se coost; forsothe he wist, that yuels weren gadrid in 13 to hym, and the oost forsoken hym. And Antiochus appliede on Doram, with an hundrid and twenti thousand of f3tyng men, and eizte thousand of horsmen; 14 and he cumpaside the citee, and shippus fro the se camen to; and thei traueiliden the cite fro lond and se, and suffreden no 15 man for to entre, or go out. Forsothe Numenyus came, and thei that weren with hym, fro Rome, hauynge epistlis wryten to kyngis and cuntrees, in whiche 16 these thingus weren conteyned. Lucius, consul of Romayns, to kyng Ptholome,

restore it, as it was bifore; Y made a chosun multitude of oost, and Y made schippis of werre. Forsothe Y wole go 4 forth bi cuntrees, that Y do veniaunce on hem that distrieden oure cuntre, and that maden many citees desolat in my rewme. Now therfor Y ordeyne^a to thee alle of- 5 fryngis, that kyngis bifore me for3auen to thee, and 'what euer^v other 3iftis^w thei for3auen to thee; and Y suffre thee for to 6 make prynte^x of thin owne monei, in thi regioun^y. Sothely *Y suffre* Jerusalem for 7 to be hooli and fre, and alle armeris that ben maad, and strengthis, that thou hast maad out, and that thou holdist, dwelle to thee; and al dette of the kyng, and tho 8 that ben to comynge of kingis thingis, fro this^z and^a in to al tyme ben for3ouun to thee. Sothely whanne we schulen welde 9 oure rewme, we schulen glorifie thee, and thi folc, and temple, with greet glorie, so that 3oure glorie be schewid in al erthe. In the hundrid 3eer and foure and seuen- 10 tithe 3eer Antiok wente out in to the lond of his fadris, and alle oostis camen togidere to hym, so that fewe weren left with Trifon. And king Antiok pursuede 11 hym, and *Trifon* cam in^b to Doram, and fledde bi the see coost; for he wiste, that 12 yuels weren gaderid on hym, and the oost forsook hym. And Antiok appliede on 13 Doram, with sixe score thousynde of f3tyng men, and eizte thousynde of horse men; and he cumpasside the citee, and 14 schippis camen fro the see; and thei traueliden the citee bi lond and see, and suffriden no man for to entre, ether go^c out. Forsothe Numenyus cam, and thei that 15 weren with hym, fro Rome, and hadden epistlis writun to kingis and cuntreis, in whiche these thingis weren conteyned. Lucius, 'cheef gouernour^d of Romayns, to 16 kyng Tolome, heelthe. Messangeris^e of 17 Jewis camen to vs, oure frendis, renulinge

^x Om. H. ^y my G pr. m. ^z ordeynede, or conferme H. ^a Om. H. ^b regyoun, or cuntre H. ^c and in AGH. ^d the temple H. ^e londis H.

^u ordeyne, either conferme F et plures. ^v in whatever R. ^w thingis s. ^x smyting CR. smyting, or [ether plures] printe E et plures. ^y regioun, or cuntre C et plures. ^z this tyme I. ^a Om. R. ^b Om. ceteri. ^c to go N. ^d consul R. consul, ether [or EPY] cheef gouernour C et ceteri. ^e Legatis CEPHY. Legatis, either messengeris FGHIMNQSUXe.

17 helthe. Legatis of Jewis camen to vs,
oure freendis, renulyng the former fren-
ship and felawship, sent of Symont,
prince of prestis, and of the peple of
18 Jewis. Sotheli thei brouzten to and a
golden sheeld of a thousand besauntis.
19 And so it pleside to vs for to wryte to
kyngis and cuntrees, that thei do not
yuels to hem, nether enpugne^f hem, and
her cytees, and her cuntrees, and that
thei bere not help to men fiztyng azeinus
20 hem. Forsothe it is seen to vs, for to
21 resceyue of hem the sheeld. Therefore
3if any men^g of pestilence shuln flee fro
the cuntree of hem to 3ou, bytake 3e
hem to Symont, prince of prestis, that
he venge in to hem after^h his lawe.
22 These same thingus ben wryten to kyng
Demetrie, and Attalus, and Araba, and
23 Arsaces, and in to alle cuntrees, and
Sampsame, and Spartanyes, and Delo,
and Myde, and Synone, and Carie, and
Samyum, and Pamphiliam, and Lysiam,
and Alacarnasum, and Rodum, and Pha-
selida, and Reo, and Sydon, and Arado,
and Gortynam, and Gnydum, and Cypre,
24 and Cyrenen. Forsothe ensaumple of
these thei han wryten to Symont, prince
25 of prestis, and to peple of Jewis. For-
sothe Antiochus appliede tentus in Do-
ram the secounde tyme, mouynge to it
euermore hondis, and makynge engynes;
and he closide to gidre Trifon, lest he
26 wente out. And Symont sente to hym
two thousand of chosen men, in to help,
and syluer, and gold, and plenteuouse
27 vessels; and he wolde not take. Bot he
brake alle thingus that he couenantide
with hym byfore, and alyenyde hym self
28 fro hym. And he sente to hym Athe-
nobijs, oon of his freendis, for to treete
with hym, sayynge, 3e holden Joppen andⁱ
Gazaram, and the hee3 rocke that is in
29 Jerusalem, cytees of my rewme; the
coostis of hem 3e han waastid, and han

the formere frendship and felouschip,
sent of Symoun, prince of prestis, and
puple^f of Jewis. Sotheli thei brouzten 18
also a goldun scheeld of a thousynde be-
sauntis. Therfor^g it pleside to vs for to 19
write to kyngis and cuntreis, that thei do
not yuels to hem, nether impugne hem,
and^h her citees, and her cuntreis, and theiⁱ
bere not help to men fiztyng a3ens hem.
Forsothe it is seyn to vs, for to resseyue 20
of hem the scheeld. Therfor if ony men^k 21
of pestilence schulen fle fro the cuntre of
hem to 3ou, bitake 3e hem to Symount,
prince of prestis, that he do veniaunce on
hem bi his lawe. These same thingis ben 22
writun to kyng Demetrie, and Attalus,
and Arabas, and Arsaces, and in to alle 23
cuntreis, and Sampsame, and Spartanyes,
and Delo, and Mydo, and Sydne, and
Carie, and Sanyum, and Pamfiliam, and
Lisiam, and Alacarnasum, and Rodum,
and Phaselida, and Choo, and Sidon, and
Arodo, and Gortynam, and Gnydum, and
Cipre, and Cirenen. Forsothe thei han 24
writun ensaumple of these to Symount,
prince of prestis, and to the puple of
Jewis. Forsothe Antiok, the kyng, appli- 25
ede tentis^l in Doram the secounde tyme,
mouynge to it 'euere more^m hondis, and
makynge engynes; and he closide togi-
dere Trifon, lest he wente out. And Sy- 26
mount sente to hym twei thousynde of
chosun men, in to help, and siluer, and
gold, and plenteuouse vessels; and he 27
wolde not take tho. But he brak alle
thingis that he couenauntide with hym
bifore, and alienyde him silfⁿ fro hym.
And he sente to hym Athenobius, oon of 28
his freendis, for to trete with hym, and
seide, 3e holden Joppe, and Gasaram, and
the hi3 tour that is in Jerusalem, citees of
my rewme; 3e han wastid the coostis of 29
hem, and han do greet^o distriyng in the
lond, and with out coostis^p of Judee 3e ben
lordis bi many places in my rewme. Now 30

^f repugne A. ^g man H. ^h vp H. ⁱ in AG pr. m. HK.

^f prince n. ^g And therfor n. ^h in n. ⁱ that thei R. ^k man A. ^l tentis, or [ether plures] oost & et
plures. oostis, ethir tentis s. ^m Om. R. ⁿ Om. R. ^o a greet n. ^p the coostis RV.

don a grete veniaunce in the lond, and
 3e lordshipen by many places in my
 30 rewme. Nowe therfore 3eue 3e the citees,
 whom¹ 3e occupieden, and tributis of
 places, 'to whom^k 3e lordshipen, out of
 31 the eendis of Judee. Or ellis 3eue 3e
 for hem fyfty talentis of syluer, and of
 distruiyng that 3e han distruiyed, and of
 tributis of citees, other fifty talentis; or
 ellis we schuln cumme, and ouercumme
 32 3ou. And Athenobyus, frend of the
 kyng, came in to Jerusalem, and see3
 the glorye of Symont, and cleernesse, in
 gold, and syluer, and plenteuouse apareil,
 and was astonyed; and he tolde to hym
 33 wordis of the kyng. And Symont an-
 swerde, and seide to hym, Nether we
 token alyen londis^l, nether with holden
 other mens thingus, bot eritage of oure
 fadris, that was weeldid sum tyme vn-
 34 iustly of oure enmyes. Sothely we hau-
 ynge tyme chalengen the heritage of^m
 35 oure fadris. For why of Joppe and Ga-
 zara that thou axist, thei diden grete
 veniaunceⁿ in the peple, and in^o oure
 cuntree; of these we 3euen an hundrid
 36 talentis. And Athenobyus answerde not
 a word. Sothely he, turned a3ein with
 wrath to the kyng, tolde a3ein to hym
 these wordis, and the glorie of Symont,
 and alle thingus that he see3. And the
 kyng was wrothe with grete wrath.
 37 Forsothe Trifon flei3 by ship in to Orto-
 38 sayda. And the kyng ordeynyde Cen-
 debeus, duyck of the se coost, and 3aue to
 39 hym oost of fotmen^{oo} and horsmen; and
 comaundide hym for to moue tentis
 a3einus the face of Judee. And he co-
 maundide hym for to bilde Cedron, and
 to stoppe 3atis^p of the^q citee, and ouer-
 cumme the peple; forsothe the kyng
 40 pursuede Trifon. And Cendebeus came
 to Jamniam, and bigan for to terre the
 peple to wrath, and for to defoule Judee,
 and to make the peple caityf, and slea,

therfor 3yue 3e the citees^q, which 3e ocu-
 pieden^r, and tributis of places, of whiche
 3e ben lordis, out of endis of Judee. Ether³¹
 ellis 3yue 3e for hem fyue hundrid talentis
 of siluer, and of distriyng that 3e han dis-
 tried, and of tributis of citees, othere fyue
 hundrid talentis; ether ellis we schulen
 come, and ouercome 3ou. And Atheno-³²
 bius, frend of the kyng, cam in to Jeru-
 salem, and si3 the glorie of Symount, and
 clerenesse, in gold, and siluer, and plenteu-
 ouse apparel, and was astonyed; and telde
 to him the wordis of the kyng. And Sy-³³
 mount answeride, and seide to hym, Ne-
 ther we token alien lond, nether with-
 holden other mennus thingis, but eritage
 of oure fadris, that was weeldid some time
 vniustly of oure enemies. Sotheli we han³⁴
 tyme, and calengen the eritage of oure
 fadris. For whi of Joppe and Gasara³⁵
 that thou axist, thei diden greet veniaunce
 in oure puple, and cuntree; of these we
 3yuen an hundrid talentis. And Atheno-³⁶
 bius answeride not a word. Sotheli he
 turnede a3en with wraththe to the kyng,
 and telde a3en to hym these wordis, and
 the glorie of Symount, and alle thingis
 that he si3. And the king was wroth
 with greet wraththe. Forsothe Trifon³⁷
 flei bi schip 'in to^s Ortosaida. And the³⁸
 kyng ordeynede Cendebeus, duyck of the
 see coost, and 3af to him oost of foot men
 and horse men; and comaundide him for³⁹
 to moue tentis a3ens the face of Judee;
 and comaundide hym for to bilde Cedron*,
 and stoppe the 3atis of the cite, and ouer-
 come the puple; forsothe the kyng pur-
 suede Trifon. And Cendebeus cam to⁴⁰
 Jamnyam, and bigan for to terre the pu-
 ple to wraththe, and for to defoule Judee,
 and make the puple caitif, and sle, and
 bilde Cedron. And he settide there horse⁴¹
 men and oost, that thei schulden gon out,
 and schulden walke bi weie of Judee, as
 the kyng ordeynede to^t hym.

¹ whiche H. ^k whiche H. ^l loond AGH.
^{oo} the footmen H. ^p the 3atis H. ^q Om. H.

^m on K. ⁿ plage, or veniaunce H. ^o Om. G pr. m.

^q cite A pr. m. EFGHKMNPQSUX. ^r occupien R. ^s to R pr. m. ^t Om. R pr. m.

* that is, a strong hold namid so, for it was set on the stronde of Cedron, that bi this he myste bettere impugne Judee. Lire here. KAV.

41 and to beelde Cedron. And he sette there horsmen and oost, that thei gon out shulden walke by the^r waye of Judee, as the kyng ordeynyde hym.

CAP. XVI.

1 And Joon styede fro Gazara, and tolde to Symont, his fadir, what thingus Cendebeus dide in the peple of hem. And Symont clepide his two eldre sonnys, Judas and Joon, and saith to hem, Y, and my bretheren, and the^s hous of my fadre, han ouercummen the enmyes of Yrael, fro zongthe til in to this day; and it hadde prosperite in oure hondis, for to 3 delyuere Yrael sumtymes. Forsothe nowe I haue oldid, bot be 3e in my stede, and of my brother, and 3e gon out, fize for oure folc; forsothe help of heuen be 4 with 3ou. And he cheese of the cuntree twenti thousand of fiztyng men, and horsmen; and thei wenten out to Cendebeus, and slepten in Modyn. And thei rysen erly, and wenten in to the feeld, and loo! a copious oost in to metyng to hem, of fotemen and horsmen; and the flood of reyn water was bitwix the myddis of hem. And he mouede to the tentis 5 azeinus the^t face of hem, he and his peple, and he see3 the peple tremblyng to passe ouer the streme of reyn, and he passide ouer the first; and men see3en 7 hym, and passiden after hym. And he lefte the peple and horsmen in myddil of fotemen; forsothe the^u rydyng of aduersaries was ful plenteuouse. And thei cryeden an hee3 with holy trumpis; and Cendebeus is conuertid in to flizt, and his oost^v, and many of hem felle woundid; sothely the residues fledden in to the^w 9 strengthe. Thanne^x Judas, the brother of Joon, is woundid; forsothe Joon pursuede hem, til he came to Cedrona, whom^y 10 he beeldide. And thei fledden 'vnto^z toures, that weren in the^a feeldis of Azo-

CAP. XVI.

And Joon stiede fro Gasara, and telde 1 to Symount, his fader, what thingis Cendebeus dide in the puple of hem. And 2 Symount clepide his tweyne eldere sonnes, Judas and Joon, and seide to hem, Y, and my britheren, and the hous of my fadir, han ouercomun the enemyes of Israel, fro zongthe til in to this dai; and it hadde prosperite in oure hondis, for to delyuere Israel sum times. Forsothe now Y haue 3 eldid, but be 3e in my stide, and of my brother, and go 3e out, and fize for oure^u folc; forsothe helpe of heuene be with 3ou. And he chees of the cuntrei twenti 4 thousynde of fiztinge men, and horse men; and thei wenten out to Cendebeus, and slepten in Modyn. And thei risiden^v 5 eerli, and wenten in to the^w feeld, and lo! a copiose oost *cam* in to metyng^x of^y hem, of foot men and horse men; and a rennyng flood was bitwixe the myddis of hem^z. And he and his puple mouede 6 the scheltruns a3ens the^a face of hem, and he siz the puple tremblyng^b to passe ouer the streeme of water, and he passide ouer the firste; and men sizen hym, and passiden aftir hym. And he departide the 7 puple and horse men in the myddil of foot men; forsothe the multitude of horse men of aduersaries was ful plenteuouse. And thei crieden an hiz with hooli trum- 8 pis; and Cendebeus was turned in to flizt, and his oost, and many of hem fellen woundid; sotheli the residues fledden in to strengthe. Thanne Judas, the brother 9 of Joon, was woundid; forsothe Joon pursuede hem, til *Cendebeus* cam to Cedrona, which he bildide. And thei fled- 10 den til to touris, that weren in the feeldis

^r Om. H. ^s Om. H. ^t Om. H. ^u Om. H. ^v tentes H. ^w Om. H. ^x And H. ^y whiche H. ^z to H. ^a Om. H.

^u 3oure H. ^v risen F. resin EPY. ^w Om. C *sec. m. H.* ^x the metyng N. ^y to CEF GHIKMPQRS *sup. ras. UXE.* ^z men EY. ^a Om. CEGH MN PQSU Y. ^b tremble N.

tis, and he brente hem with fir; and there fellen of hem two thousand of men; and he turnyde azein in to Judee in pees. 11 And Ptholome, sone of Aboby, was ordeynyd duyck in the feeld of Jerico, and 12 he hadde myche syluer and gold; forsothe he weddide the douzter of the^b 13 heezist prest. And the hert of hym is reysid, and he wolde weelde the cuntree; and he thouzte gyle azeinus Symont and 14 his sonys, for to do away hem. Forsothe Symont walkynge by citees that weren in the cuntree of Judee, and berynge the besynesse of hem, came down in to Jericho, he, and Mathatias, his sone, and Judas, in the hundrid 3eer and seuen and seuentithe, in the elleuenthe monethe; 15 this is the^c moneth Sabath. And the sone of Abobi resceyuyde hem in to a litil strengthe, that is clepid Doth, with gijle, whom^d he beeldide; and he made to hem a grete feest, and hidde men 16 there. And whan Symont was ful of drinke, and his sonys, Ptholome roose with his, and token her armers^e, and entriden in to the feest, and slewen hym, and his two sonnys, and sume children 17 of hym. And he did a grete disceyte in Yrael, and 3eeldide^f yuels for goodis. 18 And Ptholome wrote these thingus, and sente to the kyng, for to sende to hym an oost in to help, and he schulde bitake to hym the cuntre and citees of hem, and 19 tributis. And he sente other in to Gazara, for to do away Joon; and the tribune sente epistlis, that thei shulden come to hym, and he schulde 3eue to hem 20 syluer, and gold, and 3iftis. And he sente other, for to ocupie Jerusalem, and 21 the mount of the temple. And summan rennyng byfore tolde to Joon in Gazara, for his fader perischide, and his bretheren, and for he hath sente and 22 thee for to be slayn. Forsothe as he herde, he dredde greteli; and he cauzte

of Azotus, and he brente hem with fier; and ther fellen of hem two thousynde of men, and he turnede azen in to Judee in pees. And Tolome, the sone of Abobi,¹¹ was ordeyned duyck in the feld of Jerico, and hadde myche siluer and gold; for^c 12 he^d weddid the douzter of the hizeste preest. And the herte of hym was reysid,¹³ and he wolde welde the cuntre; and he thouzte gyle azens Symount and his sones, for to do awei hem. Forsothe Symount¹⁴ walkide bi citees that weren in the cuntre of Judee, and bar bisynesse of hem, and cam down in to Jerico, he^e, and Matatias, his sone, and Judas, in the hundrid 3eer and seuen and seuentithe, in the enleuenthe monethe; this is the monethe Sabath^{f*}. And the sone of Abobi res- 15 seyuede him in to a litil strengthe, that is clepid Doth, with gile, which he bildide; and made to hem a greet feest, and hidde men ther. And whanne Symount was ful¹⁶ of drynk, and hise sones, Tolome roos with his^e, and token her armeris, and entriden in to the feest, and slowen hym, and hise twei sones, and summe children of hym^b. And he dide a greet disseit in¹⁷ Israel, and 3eldide yuels for goodis. And¹⁸ Tolome wroot these thingis, and sente to the kyng, for to sende to hym an oost in to help, and he schulde bitake to hym the cuntre and citees of hem, and tributis. And he sente othere in to Gasara, for to¹⁹ do awei Joon; and to the tribunes he sente epistlis, that thei schulden come to hym, and he schulde 3yue to hem siluer, and gold, and 3iftis. And he sente other²⁰ men, for to ocupie Jerusalem, and the mount of the temple. And sum man ran²¹ bifore, and told to Joon in Gasara, for¹ that his fadir perischide, and his briteren, and that^k he sente that thou also be slayn. Forsothe as he herde, he won- 22 dride greetli; and he cauzte the men that camen for¹ to leese hym, and he slow

* that is, Februari. AK. It shal be wretm Sebeth, and answerith to Januarie. Lire here. EPQVY.

^b Om. H. ^c Om. AGH. ^d whiche H. ^e aspyes H. ^f 3eelde H.

^c and R. ^d Om. R pr. m. ^e and he I. ^f Sebeth, that is, Januarge ie marg. Sebeth, that is, Jeneuer N. ^g his men R. ^h hem Y. ⁱ Om. R. ^k Om. R. ^l Om. R.

the men that came for to leese hym, and slew³ hem; forsothe he knewe, for^g thei sou³ten for to leese hym. And other thingus of Joons wordis, and of his batels, and good vertues, in whiche he dide strongli, and of bilyng of wallis, whiche he fulli made, and of thingis don of him^m, lo! these ben²⁴ don of hym, loo! theese ben writen in the boke of days of his presthod, sithen he was maad prince of prestis aftir his fadir.

Here endith the book of the firste Judas Machabeus, and bigynneth the book of secunde Judas Machabeus^h.

hem; for he knew, that thei sou³ten for to leese hym. And othere thingis of²³ Joons wordis, and of his batels, and good vertues, in whiche he dide strongli, and of bilyng of wallis, whiche he fulli made, and of thingis don of him^m, lo! these ben²⁴ writun in bookⁿ of daies of his presthod, sithen he was maad prince of prestis aftir his fadir.

Here endith the firste book of Machabeis, and here bigynneth the secunde book of Machabeis^o.

^g that H. ^h No final rubric in AGH.

^m and lo! EPY. ⁿ the book RX sec. m. ^o From CQUX. *Here endith the firste book of Machabeis, and here bygynneth the secunde book. F. Here endith the firste book of Machabeis, and bigynneth a prolog on the secunde book of Machabeis. G. Here endeth the firste book of Machabeis, and bigynneth the secunde. HINRE. Here endeth the firste book of Macabeus; se now the secound book of Macabeus. K. Here endith Machabeus i., and here bigynnet h Machabeus ii. M. Here endith the firste book of Machabeis, and heere bygynneth the secunde Macabeis. S. No final rubric in AEPY.*

II. M A C C A B E E S.

The book of the secunde Machabeus^a.

*Here byginneth the seconde book of
Macabeys^a.*

CAP. I.

1 To bretheren, that ben by Egipt, Jewis,
helthe sayen bretheren, that ben in Jeru-
salem, Jewis, and that ben in the^b cuntree
2 of Judee, and good pees. God do wel to
3ou, and haue mynd of his testament,
that he spake to Abraham, Ysaac, and
3 Jacob, his trewe seruauntis; and 3eue
herte to 3ou alle, that 3e wirshipe hym,
and do the wille of hym with grete herte
4 and wilful ynwytt. Opene he 3our herte
in his lawe, and his heestis, and make he
5 pees; heere he graciously 3our preyers,
and be recounseilid to 3ou, nether forsake
6 3ou in yuel tyme. And now we ben
7 here preyinge for 3ou. Regnynge Deme-
trie in the hundrid 3eer and sixti^c and
nythe, we Jewis han writen to 3ou in
tribulacioun and fersnesse, that came
aboue to vs in these 3eeris, sithen Jason
wente oute of the holy lond and rewme.
8 Thei brenten the 3ate, and shedden out
innocent blood; and we preyeden to the
Lord, and we ben graciously herd, and
we han offrid sacrifice, and cleene flour,
and han tendid lanterns, and han putte
9 forth looues. And now we vse 3e the days
10 of Senephegie, of the moneth Casleu. In
the hundred 3eer and ei3te and ei3tithe,
the peple that is in Jerusalem and in
Judee, and the senate, and Judas, to

CAP. I.

To britheren Jewis, that ben *scaterid*^b 1
thorou3 Egipt, britheren, that ben in Jeru-
salem, Jewis, and that ben in the cuntre
of Judee, seien heelte and good pees.
God do wel to 3ou, and haue mynde of 2
his testament, that he spak to Abraham,
Isaac, and Jacob, *that ben of the noumbre*
of his trewe seruauntis; and 3yue he herte 3
to 3ou alle, that 3e worschipe hym, and do
the wille of hym with greet herte and
wilful soule. Opene he 3oure herte in his 4
lawe, and in hise heestis, and make he
pees; here he graciously 3oure preieris, 5
and be recounceld to 3ou, nether forsake^c
3ou in yuel tyme. And now we ben here 6
preiynge for 3ou. While Demetrie regneth 7
in the hundrid 3eer and sixtithe^d and
nythe^e, we Jewis han writun to 3ou in
tribulacioun and fersnesse, that cam aboue
to vs in these 3eeris, and^f sithen Jason
wente out of the hooli lond and rewme.
Thei brenten the 3ate, and schedden out 8
innocent blood; and we preieden to the
Lord, and we ben graciously herd, and we
han offrid sacrifice, and clene flour, and
han tendid lanternes, and han put forth
looues. And now make 3e solempne the 9
daies of Cenefegye, *'ether clensyng of the*
temple^g, of the monethe Caslew*. In the 10 * that is, No-
uembre. K. hundrid 3eer and ei3te and ei3tithe, the

^a Here byginneth the secunde boke of Machabeorum. A. Machabee the secunde. G. No initial rubric in H. ^b Om. H. ^c sixtithe GH.

^a From EPY. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^b Om. R. ^c forsake he IK. ^d sixti IR. ^e nyne R. ^f Om. R. ^g Om. R.

Aristoble, maister of Tholome, kyng, that is of the kyn of oyntyd prestis, and to hem that ben in Egypt, Jewis, 11 helthe of soule, and helthe of body. We delyuerd of God fro grete perilis, don thankyngis to hym hugely, as we that 12 han fouȝten aȝeinus siche a kyng. Forsothe he made to^e buyle out of Persis hem that fouȝten aȝeinus vs and^f the holy 13 citee. For whi whan in Perse was the duyke hym self, and with hym al the oost, he felle in the temple of Nauee, disceyuyd bi the counseil of the prest of 14 Nauee. Forsothe as to dwellyng with hym Antiochus came to the place, and his freendis^g, and for to take myche 15 moneys by name of dower. And whan prestis of Nauee hadden putte hem forth, and he with fewe entride with ynne cumpas of the temple, thei closiden the temple, whanne Antiochus 16 had entride. And the priuy entree of the temple opnyd, thei sendinge stoons smyten the duyke, and hem that weren with hym, and departiden lym mele; and 17 the hedis gird off, casten forth out. Bi alle thingis blessid God, that bitoke vn- 18 pitous men. Therefore we to makynge purifyng, or *clensynge*, of the temple, in the^h fyue and twentithe day of the moneth Casleu, ledden needful for to signyfie to ȝou, that and ȝe do the day of Senephegie, and the day of fjr, that is ȝouen, whan Neemye offride sacrifices, and the temple and theⁱ auter bildid. 19 For whi whan oure fadris weren ledde in to Persis, prestis that thanne weren wirshipers of God, hidden priuily fjr taken of the auter, in a valey, wher was a deep pitt, and drye; and therynne thei kepten it, so that the place was 20 vnknownen to alle men. Forsothe whanne many ȝeeris hadden passid, and it pleside to God that Neemye was sente fro the kyng of Persis, he sente the sonys sonys^k

puple that is in Jerusalem and in Judee, and the elde men, and Judas, to Aristoble, maister of Tolome, kyng, that is of the kyn anoyntid^g prestis, and to hem that ben in Egypt, Jewis, helthe of soule, and helthe of bodi. We delyuered of God 11 fro grete perelis, don thankyngis to hym hugely, as we that han fouȝten aȝens sich a kyng. For he made for to buyle out of 12 Persis hem that fouȝten aȝens vs and the hooli citee. For whi whanne the duyke 13 hym silf was in Persis, and with hym a greet oost, he felle^h in the temple of Nauee, and was disseyued bi counselⁱ of the prest of Nauee. Forsothe Antiok cam 14 to the place as to dwellynge with hym, and his frendis, and for to take many richessis bi name of dower. And whanne 15 prestis of Nauee hadden put forth tho, and he with fewe entride with ynne the cumpas of the temple, thei closiden the temple, whanne Antiok hadde entrid. And 16 whanne the pryuy entre of the temple was openyd, thei threwen^k stoonys, and smytidenⁱ the duik, and hem that weren with hym, and thei departiden lememeel; and whanne the heedis weren gird of, thei castiden out forth. Bi alle thingis blessid 17 *be* God, that bitook vnpitouse men. Ther- 18 for we to makynge clensyng^m of the temple, in the fyue and twentithe dai of the monethe Caslew*, ledden nedeful for to signefie to ȝou, that and ȝe do also the dai of Scenofegie, and the dai of fier, that was ȝouun, whanne Neemye offride sacrifices, after that the temple and auterⁿ weren bildid. For whi whanne oure fadris weren 19 led in to Persis, prestis^o that thanne weren worschiperis of God, hidden priueli fier takun of the auter, in a^p valei, where was a^q deep pit and drie; and there ynne thei kepten it, so that the place was vnknowun to alle men. Forsothe whanne 20 many ȝeeris hadden passid, and it pleside to God that Neemye was sent fro the

* that is, No-
uembre. EKNP
UYE.

^e for to H. ^f in G pr. m. H. ^g frende H. ^h Om. H. ⁱ Om. H. ^k Om. H.

^g of oynted ne. ^h felde c et alii. ⁱ the councel R. ^k souȝten F. senten ceteri. ^l smetin EPY. smyten F. ^m purifyng, or [ether plures] *clensinge* EFGHIKMN PQSUXYE. purifyng R. ⁿ the auter KR. ^o and prestis F. ^p the I. ^q Om. Y.

of^l prestis that hidden, for to seeke fije;
 and as thei teelden to vs, thei foonden
 21 not fije, bot fatt water. And he comaund-
 ide hem for to drawe, and brynge to
 hym. And Neemye, prest, comaundide
 the sacrifices, that weren put vpon^m, for
 to be spreynt with this water, and the
 trees, and tho that weren putte aboue.
 22 And as this was don, and the tyme came
 to, in whiche the sunne shoon azein, that
 byfore was in cloude, a grete fije is kyn-
 23 dlid, so that alle men wondriden. For-
 sothe alle the prestis maden preyer, whil
 the sacrifice was eendid; Jonathas bygyn-
 24 nyng, other forsothe answeyng. And
 the preyer of Neemye was hauynge this
 manere. Lord God, of alle thingis maker
 of nouzt, dreedful and stronge, iust and
 merciful, whiche aloon art aⁿ good kyng,
 25 aloon zeuyng, aloone iust, and almyti, and
 with out bigynnyng and eend, whiche
 delyuerist Yrael fro^o al yuel, whiche mad-
 ist chosen faders, and halewidist hem;
 26 take thou sacrifice for al thy peple Yrael,
 27 and keepe thi part, and halewe. Gadre
 oure scaterynge^p, delyuere hem that seruen
 to heithen men, and biholde thou^q dis-
 pised men, and maad abomynable, that
 heithen men wite, that thou art oure
 28 God. Tourment thou men oppressynge
 29 vs, and doynge dispite in pride. Ordeyn
 thi peple in thin holy place, as Moyses
 30 saide. Forsothe prestis sungen ympnys,
 31 tyl the sacrifice was eendid. Forsothe
 whan the sacrifice was eendid, Neemye
 comaundide the more stoons for to be
 32 shed on^r of the residue water; whiche
 thing as was don, flawme is kyndlid of
 hem, bot it is waastid of the list, that
 33 azein shynyde of the auter. Forsothe as
 the thing is knowen, it is tolde to the
 kyng of Peris, that in the place in whiche
 tho prestis that weren translatid, hadden
 hidde fije, water apperide, of whiche
 Neemye and thei that weren with hym,

kyng of Persis, he sente the sones sones
 of tho prestis that hidden, for to seke fier^q;
 and as thei telden to vs, thei founden not
 fier, but fat water. And he comaundide²¹
 hem for to^r drawe, and brynge to hym.
 And Neemye, preest^s, comaundide the sa-
 crifices, that weren put on, for to be
 spreynt with the water, tho and the trees,
 and^t tho thingis that weren put aboue.
 And as this was don, and the tyme cam,²²
 in which the sunne schon azen, that before
 was in cloude, a greet fier was kyndlid, so
 that alle men wondriden. Forsothe alle²³
 prestis maden preier, while the sacrifice
 was endid; and Jonathas bigan, and othere
 forsothe answeriden. And the preier of²⁴
 Neemye was hauynge this maner. Lord
 God, maker of nouzt of alle thingis, drede-
 ful and strong, iust and merciful, which
 aloone art good kyng, aloone zeuyng,²⁵
 aloone iust, and almyti, and with out
 bigynnyng and ende, which delyuerist Is-
 rael fro al yuel, which madist fadris
 chosun, and halewidist hem; take thou²⁶
 sacrifice for al thi puple Israel, and kepe
 thi part, and halewe. Gadere oure^u scat-²⁷
 eryng^v, delyuere hem that seruen to he-
 thene men, and biholde thou dispised men,
 and maad abhomynable, that hethene men
 wite, that thou art oure God. Turmente²⁸
 thou men oppressynge vs, and doynge
 dispit in pride. Ordeyne thi puple in thin²⁹
 hooli place, as Moises seide. Forsothe³⁰
 prestis sungen ympnes, til the sacrifice
 was endid. Forsothe whanne the sacri-³¹
 fice was endid, Neemye comaundide the
 more stoonys for to be bisched of the
 residue watir; and as this thing was don,³²
 flawme was kyndlid of hem, but it was
 wastid of the list, that azen schynede of
 the auter. Forsothe after that^w the thing³³
 was knowun, it was teld^x to the kyng of
 Persis, that in the place in which the^y
 prestis that weren translatid, hadden hid
 fier, water apperide, of which Neemye

^l of tho G sec. m. H. ^m on H. ⁿ Om. H. ^o of AGH. ^p dispersyoun, or scaterynge H. ^q thou to H.
^r vpon H.

^s the fyr ceteri. ^t fort Y. ^u the prest ΕΚΡΥ. ^v of N. ^w out F. ^x dispercioun, ether [or ΕΡΥ]
 scatering c et plures. ^y Om. I. ^z knowen F. ^y tho R.

34 clensiden sacrifices. Forsothe the kyng
byholdynge and diligently examyninge
the thing, made a temple to hym, for to
35 proue that thing that was don. And
whanne he hadde proued, he 3aue many
goodis to prestis, and other with outen
noubre; and takynge with his hond,
36 he 3aue to hem. Forsothe Neemye clep-
ide this place Nepthar, that is interpretid^s
clensyng; forsothe anentis many it^{ss} is
clepid Nephi.

CAP. II.

1 Forsothe it is founden in dyscryuynge,
or wrytyngis, of Jeremye, the^t prophete,
that he comaundide hem that passiden
ouer, for to take fjr, as it is signyfied,
and as he bade to men passynge ouer, *or*
2 *caitif*. And he 3aue to hem the lawe,
lest thei for3aten the heestis of the Lord;
and that thei shulden not erre^u in soulis,
or vndirstondingis, seeynge golden and
sylueren symulacris, and ournementis of
3 hem. And he saynge other siche thingus
monestide, that thei shulden not remoue
4 the lawe fro her herte. Sothely it was
in that wrytyng, hou the prophete badde
the tabernacle, and the^v hucche, *or ark*,
for to folowe with hem, Goddis answer
maad to hym, til he wente out in to the
hill in whiche Moyses ascendide, and
5 see3 the eritage of God. And Jeremye
cummyng foonde there a place of a^w
den, and brou3te yn thidir the tabernacle,
and the^x hucche, and the^y auter of en-
6 cense, and stoppide the dore. And sume
men camen to gidre that folewiden, for
to marke the place to hem, and thei
7 mizten not fynde. Forsothe as Jeremye
knewe, he blamyng hem saide, that the
place shal be vnknown, til God gadre
the congregacioun togidre of peple, and
8 be maad merciful^z. And thanne the

and thei that weren with hym clensiden
sacrifices. Forsothe the kyng bihelde^x 34
and diligentli examynede^y the thing, and
made a temple to hym, for to proue that
thing that was don. And whanne he 35
hadde preued, he 3af many goodis to prestis,
and othere 3iftis; and he took with his
hoond, and hez 3af to hem. Forsothe 36
Neemye clepte this place Nepthar, that is
interpretid, '*ether expowned*^a, clensyng;
forsothe anentis many it is clepid Nephi.

CAP. II.

Forsothe it is foundun in wrytyngis^b of 1
Jeremye, the^c profete, that he comaundide
hem that passiden ouer, for to take fier, as
it is signefied, and as he bad to men 'pass-
ynge ouer^d. And he 3af to hem the lawe, 2
leste thei for3aten the heestis of the Lord;
and that thei schulden not erre in soulis,
seynge goldun and siluerne symylacris,
and ournementis of hem. And he seide 3
othere siche thingis, and monestide, that
thei schulden not remoue the lawe fro her
herte. Sotheli it was in that wrytyng, 4
hou the profete bad, bi Goddis answer^e
maad to hym, that the tabernacle and 'the
arke^f folowe with hem, til he wente out in
to the hil in which Moyses ascendide, and
siz the eritage of God. And Jeremye cam, 5
and foond ther a place of denne, and
brou3te in thidur the tabernacle, and 'the
arke^g, and auter of encense, and stoppide
the dore. And summen camen togidere 6
that folewiden, for to marke the place to
hem, and mizten not fynde. Forsothe as 7
Jeremye knew, he blamede hem, and seide,
that the place schal be vnknowun, til God
gadere the congregacioun of puple, and
be^h maad helpfu^l. And thanne the Lord 8
schal schewe these thinges, and the ma-
ieste of the Lord schal appere; and a
cloude schal be, as and^k to Moyses it was

^s interpretid, *or expowned* H. ^{ss} Om. G pr. m. K. ^t Om. H. ^u oute erre G pr. m. H. ^v Om. H.
^w Om. GH. ^x Om. H. ^y Om. H. ^z helthful, *or merciful* H.

^x biholdyng R. ^y examynyng R. ^z Om. R. ^a Om. CHR. *or to vndirstonde* EPY. ^b discriuynge, *or*
[*ether plures*] *wrytyngis* EFGHIKMN PQSUXYE. *dyscryuynge* R. ^c Om. CEFHNPX. ^d passynge ouer, *ether*
[*or EFHPYE*] *caitif* CEFGHIKMN PQSUXYE. ^e answeryng CEFIMPMU. ^f arke CEPY. *whiche, ether*
arke FHIKMNQSUXE. *hucche, ether arke* G. ^g arke CEFHPR. *hucche, ether arke* GQS. *whiche* K.
whiche, ether arke MNUX. *whiche* E. ^h he be C. ⁱ helpeful, *ether* [or EPY] *merciful* C et plures. ^k Om. I

Lord shal shewe these thingus, and ma-
 ieste^a of the Lord shal appere; and a cloude
 shal be, as and to Moyses was schewid,
 and as whan Salomon axide, that the
 place shulde be halewid to grete God.
 9 Forsoth greetli he tretid wysdom, and
 as hauynge wysdom he offride sacrifice
 of halewyng, and of parfourmyng of the
 10 temple. As and Moyses preide to the
 Lord, and fjr came down fro heuen, and
 wastide the brent sacrifice; as and Salo-
 mon preide, and fjr came down fro
 heuen, and wastide the brent sacrifices^b.
 11 And Moyses saide, For that it is not
 clensid, that was for synne, and it is
 12 waastid. Also and Salomon in eizte days
 13 wirshipide the halewyng. Forsothe and
 these same thingis weren born in discrip-
 ciouns, and the^c almeries of Neemye;
 and he makynge a litil bible, gadride of
 cuntrees bokis, and of prophetis, and of
 Daud, and epistlis of kyngus, and of
 14 ziftis. Also sothely and Judas gadride
 alle tho thingus whiche he lernyde by
 bateil, that bifelle to vs, and thei^d ben
 15 anentus vs. Therefore 3if 3e desiren these,
 16 sende 3e whiche shuln bere to 3ou. And
 so we to doynge purifyng, han write to
 3ou; therfore 3e shuln do wel, 3if 3e
 17 shuln do these days. Forsothe God that
 delyuerde his peple, and 3eeldide^e his
 eritage to alle, and^f rewme, and prest-
 18 hod, and halewyng, as he byheizte in
 the lawe, we hopen that soone he shal
 haue mercy of^g vs, and shal gadre fro
 19 vnder heuen in to the holy place; for-
 sothe he delyuerde vs fro grete perelis,
 20 and purgide the place. Sothely of Judas
 Machabeus, and his bretheren, and of
 purifying of the grete temple, and of
 21 halewyng of the auter; bot and of the
 bateilis, that perteynen to noble Antioch,
 22 and to his sone Eupator; and of lizt-
 nyngus that ben maad of heuen, to hem
 that strongly diden for Jewis, so that

schewid, and as whanne Salomon axide,
 that the place schulde be halewid to greet¹
 God, this *cloude* schewide; and as hau-
 ynge wisdom he offryde sacrifice of halew-
 yng, and of performyng of the temple. As 10
 and Moyses preiede to the Lord, and fier cam
 down fro heuene, and wastide the brent
 sacrifice; as and Salomon preiede, and
 fier cam down fro heuene, and wastide the
 brent sacrifice. And Moyses seide, For 11
 that it is not clensid, that was for synne,
 and it was wastid. Also and Salomon in 12
 eizte daies made solempne the halewyng.
 Forsothe and these same thingis weren 13
 put yn^m in discripciouns, and expositiouns
 of Neemye; and as he makideⁿ a litte
 bible, and gadride bookis of cuntrees,
 and bookis^o of profetis, and of Daud, and
 epistlis of kyngis, and of^p ziftis. Also 14
 sotheli and Judas gadride alle tho thingis
 which he lernyde bi batel, that bifelle to
 vs, and thei ben anentis vs. Therfor if 15
 3e disiren these, sende 3e whiche schulen
 bere to 3ou. Therfor we to^q doynge puri- 16
 fying, han write to 3ou; therfor 3e schulen
 do wel, if 3e schulen do these daies. For- 17
 sothe it is God that delyueride his puple,
 and 3eldide his eritage to alle, and rewme,
 and presthod, and halewyng, as he bihi3te 18
 in the lawe, we hopen that soone he
 schal haue merci on vs, and schal gadere
 fro vndur heuene in to the hooli place;
 for he delyuerede vs fro grete perelis, and 19
 purgide the place. Sotheli of Judas Ma- 20
 chabeus, and hise britheren, and of purifi-
 yng of the greet temple, and of halewyng
 of the auter; but and of the^r batels, that 21
 perteynen to Antiok noble^a, and his son
 Eupator; and of liztnyngis that weren 22
 maad fro heuene, to hem that strongli
 diden for Jewis, so that, whanne thei
 weren fewe, thei auengiden al the cuntre,
 and drynun an hethene multitude, and 23
 rekyueriden the most famouse temple in
 al the world; and delyueriden the citee,

^a the mageste H. ^b sacrifice H. ^c Om. H. ^d thei that H. ^e 3eelde H. ^f the H. ^g on H.

¹ the greete I. ^m Om. I. ⁿ made EKNPXY. ^o Om. R. ^p Om. N. ^q Om. I. ^r Om. R. ^a the noble R.

whan thei weren fewe, thei vengeden al the cuntree, and dryuen an heithen multitude, and rekyuerden the most famous temple in al the world; and thei delyuerden the citee, that and lawis that weren don away weren restorid; the Lord maad helpful to hem, with al pesibletee. And so we temptiden, *or assayed*, for to abregge in to^h oo boke, thingus comprehendid of Jason of Cyrenen in fyue bookis. Forsothe we byholdyng the multitude of bookis, and hardnesse, to men willynge for to assaile, *or bygynne*, the tellyngis of stories, for multitude of thingus, sothely we curiden, *or hadden bysynesse*, that it were delectacioun, *or lykyng*, of ynwitt to men willynge for to reede; forsothe the studyouse, that thei miȝten liȝtlyer bytake to mynde; forsothe to alle men reedyng profit be ȝouen. And sothely we token to 'oure selfⁱ that resceyueden this werk, bi cause of abreggyng, not liȝt^k traueil, bot sothely a needefull of wakyngis and of swote. As these that maken redy a feest, and seekyn for to plesse to the wille of other men, for grace of many men, we susteynen wilfully traueile; forsothe grauntynge the trewthe of alle autours, bot we oure self studyinge to shortnesse, after the fourme ȝouen. Forsothe as it is for to cure, *or bisie*, to the wriȝt of the^l new hous, of al the beeldyng; to hym sothely that bisieth for to peynte, tho thingus ben to be souȝt out, that ben couenable to ournyng; so it is to be gessid and in vs. Forsothe for to gedir vndirstondyng, and ordeyne word, and ful bisili for to enquire alle partis of the storie, eche bi hem self, acordith to an auctour; forsothe for to sue shortnesse of sayinge, and for to eschewe out suyngus of thingus, is to be grauntid to the

that and^t lawis that weren don awei weren restorid; for the Lord was maad helpful to hem, with al pesibletee. And²⁴ also we asaieden^u for to abregge in o book, thingis comprehendid of Jason of Cirenene in fyue bookis. Forsothe we bi-²⁵ helden^v the multitude and^w hardnesse of bookis, to men willynge for to bigynne the tellyngis of stories, for multitude of thingis; and sotheli we hadden bysynesse,²⁶ that it were likyng^x of soule to men willynge for to rede; forsothe to studious men, that thei miȝten liȝtliere bitake to mynde; forsothe that to alle men redyng profit be ȝouun. And sotheli we token to²⁷ vs silf that resceyueden this werk, bi cause of abreggyng, not esi trauel, but sotheli a werk ful of wakynges^y and swoot. As²⁸ these that maken redi a feest, and seken for to plesse to^z the wille of othere men, for grace of many men, we suffren wilfuli trauel; forsothe we graunten the treuthe²⁹ of alle autoris, but we vs^a silf studien to schortnesse^{aa}, bi the fourme ȝouun. For-³⁰ sothe as it is to the cheef carpenter^b of 'a newe^c hous, to be bisie of al the bilydng; to him sotheli that bisieth for^d to peynte, tho thingis ben to be souȝt out, that ben couenable to ournyng; so it is to be gessid also in vs. Forsothe for to gadere vndur-³¹ stondyng, and ordeyne a word, and ful bisili for to^e enquire alle partis of the storie, ech bi hem silf, acordith to an autour; forsothe for to sue schortnesse of³² seiying, and for to eschewe out suyngis of thingis, is to be grauntid to the breggere. Therfor fro hennus forth^f we schulen bi-³³ gynne the tellyng; be it ynow for to haue^g seid so myche of 'bifor spekyng^h; forⁱ it is foli for to flete out, *ether be long*, bifore the stori, but in that stori for to be maad^k schort.

^h in AGH. ⁱ vs self H. ^k liȝt, or *esy* GH. ^l a H.

^t the N. ^u temptiden, or [ether plures] *assaieden* EFGHIMNPQSUXYE. attemptiden R. ^v biholden N. biholding R. ^w of R. ^x delectacioun, *ether* [or EPY] *likyng* C et *plures*. delectacioun R. ^y wakyng A pr. m. ^z Om. R. ^a Om. CEFHGKMNPRUXE. ^{aa} schortene A. ^b wriȝte RE. *ether cheef carpinter e marg.* ^c an N. ^d him for R. ^e Om. R. ^f Om. R. ^g be R. ^h prefacioun, *ether* [or EIPY] *befor spekyng* CEFHGKMNPRQSUXYE. ⁱ forsothe R. ^k Om. I.

33 bregger. Fro hennus therfore we shuln bygynne the tellyng; be it ynew³ for to haue said so myche of prefacioun, *or byfore spekyng*; forsothe it is foly for to flete out, *or be longe*, bifore the storrye, bot in that storie for to be maad short.

CAP. III.

1 Therfore whanne the holy citee was enhabited in al pees, lawis also 3it weren best kept, for ordynaunce and pite of Onye, prest, and for soulis hauynge in
2 hate yuel thingus, it was maad, that and thei kyngis and princis ledden the place worthi heeist honour, and lizteneden the
3 temple with grettist 3iftis; so that Seleucus, kyng of Asie, 3aue of his rentis alle spensis perteynyng to the seruice
4 of sacrifices. Forsothe Symont, of the lynage of Beniamyn, ordeynyd prepost of the temple, the prince of prestis azeinstondynge hym, strofe for to caste sum
5 wickid thing in the cytee. Bot whan he mi3te not ouercume Onye, he came to Appollonye, sone of Tharsie, that in that tyme was duyk of Celessirie and Fenyce;
6 and tolde to hym the tresorie in Jerusalem for to be ful with moneys vnnoumbreable; and commoun plentees, *or richessis*, for to be grete, whiche perteynen not to resoun of sacrifices; forsothe^m for to be possible, alle thingus for to falle
7 vndir power of the kyng. And whanne Appollonye hadde tolde to the kyng of moneys that weren born ynne, he sente Heleodore clepid, that was on his needis, with maundementus for to bere out the
8 forsaid money. And anoon Heleodore takynge theⁿ waye, sothely by fourme as he were to passynge by Celessirie and Fenyce cytees, sothely in trewe thing^o, to parfourmyng the kyngus purpose.
9 Bot when he came to Jerusalem, and benyngly of the hee3ist prest in the^p cite was resceyued, he tolde of dom 3ouen of moneys, and opnyde for grace, *or cause*,

CAP. III.

Therfor whanne the hooli citee was¹ enhabited in al pees, lawis also 3it weren best kept, for the feithfulnesse* of Onyas, bischop, and for soulis hatynge¹ yuele thingis, it was maad, that bothe thei² kyngis and prynces ledden the place worthi hizeste onour, and liztiden the temple with gretteste 3iftis; so that Seleucus, kyng of Asie, 3af of his rentis alle spensis perteynyng to the seruices^m of sacrifices. Forsothe Symount, of the ly-⁴ nage of Beniamyn, that was ordeyned souereyn[†] of the temple, whanne the prince of prestis azenstood hym, stroof for to caste sum wickid thing in the citee. But whanne he mi3te not ouercome Onyas,⁵ he cam to Appollonye, sone of Tharsee, that in that tyme was duyk of Celessirie and Fenyce; and telde to hym, that the⁶ treserie in Jerusalem was ful with richessis vnnoumbrable; and that comyn richessis ben grete, whiche perteynen not to theⁿ resoun of sacrifices; forsothe that it was^o possible, that alle thingis falle vndur power of the kyng. And whanne⁷ Appolonye hadde telde to the kyng of richessis that weren borun in, he sente Heliodore clepid, that was on his nedis, with maundementis for to bere out the forseid monei. And anoon Heliodore took⁸ the weie, sotheli bi forme as if^p he were to passynge bi Celessirie and Fenyce citees, but in trewe thing to parformynge the kyngis purpos. But whanne he cam⁹ to Jerusalem, and was resseyued benygneli of the hizeste prest in the citee, he telde of doom 3ouun of the richessis, and openyde for cause of what thing he cam; forsothe

* feithfulnesse; that is, diligence in Goddis worschipping. v. this word, *disposicioun*, either *ordynance*, is not of the tixt, neither is in bokis amendid. Live here. v.

† souereyn, as to outtermore thingis, for he was no prest. Live here. Ixv.

^m for G pr. m. bot G sec. m. H. ⁿ Om. GH. ^o thingis GH. ^p Om. G.

¹ in hatyng R. ^m seruyce R. ⁿ Om. I. ^o be R. ^p Om. R.

of what thing he came; forsothe he axide
 10 'zif verrelly^o these thingus weren so. Thanne
 the heezist prest shewide, these thingus for
 to be kept to the lyuelodis of widues, and
 11 faderlesse and moderlesse children; sum^p
 sothely for to be of Hircam Tobye, man
 ful noble in^q these thingus, that vnpitouse
 Symont hadde teelde; forsothe
 alle the^r talentis of syluer for to be foure
 12 hundrid, and of gold two hundrid; for-
 sothe for to be impossible on al manere,
 hem for^s to be disceyued, that bileuyden,
or bitoken, to the place and temple, that
 bi al the world is honourid for his wir-
 13 shipyng, and holynesse. And for these
 thingus 'that he^t hadde in maundementis
 of the kyng, he saide, in al kynde hem
 14 for to be born to the kyng. Forsothe in
 the day ordeynyde Heleodore entride, to
 ordeynynge of these thingis; forsothe
 there was not a^u lytil tremblyng by al
 15 the citee. Forsothe prestis castiden hem
 self byfore the auter, with prestis stolys,
 and ynclepiden fro heuen hym that 3aue
 lawe of thingus put in keepyng, that he
 shulde keepe hem saaf to these that had-
 16 den putte hem in keepyng. Nowe for-
 sothe he that see3 the chier of the^v heez-
 ist prest, was woundid in sowle; forsothe
 the face and colour inchaungid, declaride
 the ynward sorewe of soule, *or ynwitt*.
 17 Forsothe sum sorewfulnesse was shed
 about to the man, and hydousnesse of
 body, by whiche the sorewe of herte was
 18 maad^w knowen to men byholdynge. Also
 other men by gadring to gidre camen out
 of housis, bysechyng with open bysech-
 yng, for that that the place was to cum-
 19 mynge in to dispit. And wymmen gyrd
 the brest with heyris, flowiden togidre by
 streetis; bot and virgynes, that weren
 closid togidre, runnen fully to Onye;
 other forsothe to the wallis, summe
 20 sothely byheelden by wyndowis. For-
 sothe alle holdynge forth hondis in to
 21 heuen bisou3ten; sothely there was a

he axide, if verili these thingis weren so.
 Thanne the hizeste prest schewide, that 10
 these thingis weren kept to the lijflodis of
 widewis, and of fadirles ether modirles
 children; that summe sotheli weren of 11
 Ircan Tobie, a man ful noble in these
 thingis, that vnpitouse Symount hadde
 teld; forsothe that^q alle^r talentis of siluer
 weren foure hundrid, and of gold two hun-
 drid; for^s that it was impossible on al 12
 maner, that thei be disseyued, that bitoken
 her thingis to be kept to the place and
 temple, that bi al the world was onourid
 for his worschipyng, and holynesse. And 13
 he seide, for these thingis that he hadde
 in maundementis of the kyng, that in al
 kynde tho schulden be borun to the kyng.
 Forsothe in the dai ordeyned Heliodore 14
 entride, to ordeyne of these thingis; for-
 sothe there was not a litil tremblyng
 thorou3 al the citee. Forsothe prestis 15
 castiden hem silf bfore the auter, with
 prestis stoolis, and clepiden to help fro
 heuene hym that 3af lawe of thingis put
 in kepyng, that he schulde kepe tho thingis
 saf to hem that hadden put tho in kepyng.
 Now forsothe he that si3 the cheer of the 16
 hizeste prest^t, was woundid in soule; for
 the face and colour was chaungid, and
 declaride the inward sorewe of soule. For 17
 sum sorewfulnesse was sched aboute to the
 man, and hidousnesse of bodi, bi whiche
 the sorewe of herte was maad knowun to
 men biholdynge. Also othere men 'weren 18
 gaderid^u togidre flocmeel, and camen out
 of housis, bisechyng with opyn bisech-
 yng, for that that the place was to com-
 ynge in to dispit. And wymmen weren 19
 gird on the brest with heiris, and flowiden
 togidre bi stretis; but and virgyns, that
 weren closid togidre, runnen to Onyas;
 othere forsothe to the wallis, summe
 sotheli bihelden bi wyndowis. Forsothe 20
 alle helden forth hondis in to heuene, and
 bisou3ten; for ther was a wretchid abid- 21
 yng of multitude meynt, and of the hizeste

^o verrelly 3if κ. ^p sum man G sec. m. ^q and in κ. ^r Om. H. ^s Om. AGH. ^t thei H. ^u Om. H.
^v Om. H. ^w Om. G pr. m.

^q Om. H. ^r alle the H. ^s forsothe H. ^t Om. H. ^u gaderiden 1.

wretchid abyding of the^x multitude meynt,
and of the^y heezist prest ordeyned in
22 strijf, or *anguyshe*. And these sothely
inclepide almiȝti God, that thingus taken
in keepyng weren kept in al hoolnesse, to
these that hadden putte hem in keepyng.
23 Forsothe Heleodore parfourmyde that^z
thing, that he hadde demyde, he presente
with his knyȝtis in the same place aboute
24 the tresorie. Bot the spirit of almiȝty
God made grete euydence of his shew-
yng, so that alle that weren hardye for
to obeie to hym, fallyng down by the^a
vertu of God, weren 'togidre turnyd^b in
to vnbyndyng, or *vnstrengthe*^c, and in-
25 ward dreed. Forsothe sum hors apeeride
to hem, hauynge a dreedful sitter, ournyd
with best hillyngus; and he^d with feers-
nesse, or *bire*, rushide the former feet to
Heleodore; forsothe he that sate on hym,
26 was seen for to haue golden armers. Also
other two ȝunge apperiden, faire in vertu,
best in glorie, and fair in clothinge, that
stoden aboute hym, and on eche sijd
scourgiden hym with outen ceesyng, with
27 many woundis betyng. Sodeynly for-
sothe Heleodore felle in to erthe, and thei
rauyschiden hym shed about with myche
derknesse, and castiden hym out, put in
28 a 'sadir of beere^e. And this that with
many rynnens and kniȝtis entride in to
the forsaide tresorie, was born, no man
beryng help to hym, the opyn vertu of
29 God knowen; and forsothe by Goddis
vertu he lay doumbe, and pryued of al
30 hope and helthe. Forsothe these bless-
iden the Lord, for he magnyfied his
place; and the temple, that a lytil by-
fore was ful of dreed and noyse, the
Lord almiȝty appeerynge, is fulfillid with
31 ioie and gladnesse. Thanne forsothe
sume of Heliodoris frendis preyeden
anoon Onye, for to inclepe the Heezist,
and for to ȝeue lyf to hym, for he was
32 sette in the last spirit. Sothely the

prest ordeyned in strijf^v. And these so- 22
theli clepiden almiȝti God to help, that
thingis takun in kepyng schulden be kept
in al holynesse, to hem that hadden put
tho in kepyng. Forsothe Heliodore per- 23
formyde that thing, that he hadde demyd,
and he was present with his knyȝtis in
the same place aboute the treserie. But 24
the spirit of almyȝti God made greet euy-
dence of his schewyng, so that alle that
weren hardi for to obeie to hym, fellen
down bi vertu of God, and weren conuertid
in to feblenesse, and inward drede. For 25
an^w hors apperide to hem, and hadde a
dredeful sittre, ourned with beste hilyn-
gis; and he with fersnesse^x ruyschide the
formere feet to Heliodore; forsothe he
that sat on hym, semyde for to haue
goldun armeris. Also twei othere ȝonge 26
men apperiden, faire in vertu, beste in
glorie, and faire in clothinge, that stoden
aboute hym, and on ech side scourgiden
hym with out ceesyng, and beeten with
many woundis. Sodenli forsothe Helio- 27
dore felle down to^{xx} erthe^y, and thei ra-
uyschiden hym sched aboute with myche
derknesse, and castiden out hym, putte in
a pakke sadil, 'ether hors litir^z. And he 28
that entride with many renneris and
knyȝtis in to the forseid tresorie, was
borun, whanne no man helpide hym, for
the opyn vertu of God was knowun; and 29
forsothe bi Goddis vertu he lay doumb,
and priued of al hope and heelthe. For- 30
sothe these *Jewis* blessiden the Lord, for
he magnyfiede his place; and the temple,
that a litil bfore was ful of drede and
noyse, is fillid with ioie and gladnesse,
for the Lord almyȝti apperide. Thanne 31
forsothe summe of Eliodoris frendis prei-
eden anoon Onyas, for to clepe to help the
Hizeste, and for to ȝyue lijf to hym, that
was set in the laste spirit. Sotheli the 32
hizeste prest bihelde, lest perauenture the
kyng wolde suppose ony malice fulli don

^x Om. H. ^y Om. H. ^z the H. ^a Om. H. ^b conuertid H. ^c vnstrengthe K. ^d he that K.
^e beringe sadil GH.

^v strif, ether [or EPY] *angwissh* C *et plures*. ^w sum C *et ceteri*. ^x fersnesse, ether *bire* FGHKMNQSUXE.
^{xx} in to e. ^y the erthe C *pr. m. n.* ^z or *horsliter* EPSY. Om. R.

heeist prest biholdinge, lest par auenture the kyng supposide eny^f malice of Jewis fully done azeinus Helyodore, he^g offride for helthe of the man an helthful sacrifice. And whan the heeist prest preyede, the same 3unglyngus, clothid in the same clothis, stondynge ni3 to Heliodore, saiden, Do thou thankyngys to Onye, the^h prest; for whi for hym the Lord 34 hath 3ouen lyf to thee; thou sothely, scourgid of God, telle to alle men the greete doynge of God, and power. And these thingis said, thei apperiden not. 35 Helyodore sothely, a sacrifice offrid to God, and grete auowis bihi3te to hym, that grauntide to hym for to lyue, and doynge thankyngis to Onye, his oost resceyued, wente a3ein to the king. Sothely he witnesside to alle men the werkis of grete God, whiche he see3 vnder his ee3en. Forsothe whan the kyng axide Helyodore, who was able 3it oonys 36 for to be sente to Jerusalem, he saith, 3if thou hast eny enemye, or aspier, or *traitour*, of thi rewme, sende thider, and thou shalt resceyue hym betun, 3if netheles he schal scape; for that in the 37 place is verrelly sum vertu of God. For whi he that in heuens hath dwellyng, is visiter and helper of that place; and he smyteth and leesith men cummynge to mysdo. Therefore of Heliodore, and kepyng of the tresorie, thus the thyng hath hym.

CAP. IV.

1 Symont forsothe byfore saide, accuser of moneys, and of the cuntree, spake yuel ofⁱ Onye, as he hadde stiride Helyodore to these thingis, and he hadde be stirer 2 of yuels; and he durst saye the puruey-oure of the citee, and defender of his folc, and louer of the lawe of God, enemye, 3 or *traitour*, of the rewme. Bot whan enemytees in so myche camen forth, that by summe necessities, or ni3 *freendis*,

aboute^a Jewis aboute Heliodore, and of- fride for helthe of the man an heelful sacrifice. And whanne the hi3este prest 33 preiede, the same 3onglyngis, clothid in the same clothis, stooden ni3 Heliodore, and seiden, Do thou thankyngis to Onyas, the prest; for whi for hym the Lord hath 3ouun lijf to thee; thou sotheli, that art 34 scourgid of God, telle to alle men the grete doynge and power of God. And whanne these thingis weren seid, thei apperiden not. Heliodore sotheli, whanne 35 a sacrifice was offrid to God, and grete avowis weren bihi3t to hym, that grauntide hym^{aa} for to lyue, and dide thankyngis^b to Onyas; and whanne his oost was resseyued, he wente a3en to the kyng. Sotheli he witnesside to alle men the 36 werkis of greet God, whiche he si3 vndur hise i3en. Forsothe whanne the kyng 37 axide Heliodore, who was able for^c to be sent 3it onys to Jerusalem, he seide, If 38 thou hast ony enemye, ether traitour of thi rewme, sende thidur, and thou schalt resseyue hym betun, if netheles he schal scape; for sum vertu of God is verili^d in the^e place. For whi he that hath dwell- 39 yng in heuenys, is visitere and helpere of that place; and he smytith and lesith hem, that comen to mysdo. Therfor of Heliodore, and kepyng of the treserie, thus the thing hath it silf.

CAP. IV.

Simount forsothe biforseid, accusere^f of¹ 'cuntree, and of richessis^g, spak yuel of Onyas, as if he had stirid Heliodore to these thingis, and he hadde be stirere of yuels; and he durst seie the puruyour² of the citee, and defendere of his folc, and luyere of the lawe of God, traitour of the rewme. But whanne enemytees camen 3 forth in so myche, that also bi summe famyliar frendis of Symount mansleyngis

^f Om. H. ^g and he H. ^h Om. H. ⁱ to K.

^a of R. ^{aa} to hym A *pr. m. c et plures*. ^b thankis I. ^c Om. R. ^d Om. R. ^e that I. ^f and accuser R. ^g the cuntre and of richessis C. cuntrees and of rijcchesses K. richessis of the cuntre R. richesess and of cuntre E.

of Symount man sleayngus weren don,
 4 Onye, byholdynge the perel of strijf, and
 Appolonye for to be wood, as duyck of
 Celesserie and Fenyce, for to encresce
 the malice of Symont, 3aue hym self to
 5 the kyng; not as acuser of citeeseins, bot
 biholdynge anentis hym self the comoun
 6 profit of al the multitude. Forsothe he
 see3, for to be impossible pees for to be
 3ouen to thingus without the kyngus pur-
 uyaunce, nether Symont mowe ceese of
 7 his foly. Bot after the^k passing of^{kk}
 Seleucus lijf, whan Antiochus, that was
 cleepid noble, hadde taken rewine, Jason,
 brother of Onye, coueytide the heezist
 8 presthod, the kyng gon to, byhetyng
 hym three hundred talentis and sixty of
 syluer, and of other rentis foure score;
 9 vpon these thingus he bihi3te^l and other
 an hundrid and fyfty, 3if it were graunt-
 id to his power, for to ordeyne a scole,
 and a^m gadryng of 3unge men to hym;
 and for to wryte hem that weren in Je-
 rusalem Antiochenys, *or men of Anti-*
 10 *oche*. Whiche thing whan the kyng had
 grauntide, and he weeldide the prince-
 hod, anoon he bygan for to transferre to
 11 heithen custumⁿ men of his lynage. And
 these thingus don away, whiche bi cause
 of humanytee, *or curtasie*, to Jewis weren
 ordeynyd of kyngus by Joon, fader of
 Eupolemy, whiche anentus Romainys is
 ordeyned in laweful message of frend-
 ship and felawship, he, distruyinge ri3tis,
or lawis, of the^o cyteeseyns, made shrewid
 12 ordinauncis; and sothely he was hardy
 for to ordeyne a scole vnder that hee3
 rocke, and for to putte al the beste of
 13 3unge in bordel hous. Forsothe this
 was not bygynnyng, bot sum encresyng
 and profit of heithen and alien lijf, for
 the vnleeful and vnherd grete trespas of
 14 vnpytous, and not prest Jason; so that
 prestis not now weren 3ouen aboute
 offices of the auter, bot the temple dis-

weren don, Onyas bihelde the perel of 4
 strijf, and that Appolonye was wood, as
 duyck of Celessirie and Fenyce, for to
 encresse the malice of Symount. And
 Onyas 3af him silf to the kyng; not as 5
 accusere of citeseyns, but biholdyng anen-
 tis him silf the comyn profit of al the
 multitude. For he si3, that it was im- 6
 possible that pees were 3ouun to thingis
 with out the kyngis puruyaunce, and that
 Symount my3te not ceesse of his foli.
 But after the passyng out of Seleucus lijf, 7
 whanne Antiok, that was clepid noble,
 hadde takun rewme, Jasoun, the brother
 of Onyas, coueitide the hizeste^s presthod;
 and Jason 3ede to the kyng, and bihi3te 8
 to hym thre hundrid talentis and sixti of
 siluer, and of othere rentes fourescore *tu-*
lentis^b; ouer these thingis he bihi3te also 9
 othere *talentis* an hundrid and fifti, if it
 were grauntid to his power, for to ordeyne
 a scole, and gadryng, '*ether bordel hous*',
 of 3onge men* to hym; and for to write
 hem that weren in Jerusalem 'men of
 Antiochus'. And whanne the kyng hadde 10
 grauntid this, and he weeldide the pryns-
 hod, anoon he bigan for^k to translate to
 hethene custom men of his lynage. And 11
 whanne these thingis weren don awei,
 whiche bi cause of humanyte, '*ether cur-*
tesie^l, weren ordeyned of kyngis to Jewis
 bi Joon, the fadir of Eupolemy, which
 was ordeyned in lawful message of fren-
 schip and felouschip anentis Romainys,
 he distriede lawis^m of citeseyns, and made
 schrewid ordenaunces; forⁿ he was hardi 12
 for to ordeyne a scole of hethenesse vndur
 that hi3 tour, and for to put alle the beste
 of faire 3onge men in bordel housis. For- 13
 sothe this was not bigynnyng, but sum
 encressyng and profit of hethene and
 alien lijf, for the vnleueful and vnherd
 greet trespas of vnpytouse^o, and not prest
 Jason; so that prestis not now weren 14
 3ouun aboute offices of the auter, but thei

* a scole of he-
 thenesse, a ga-
 dering of 3onge
 men; that is,
 a bordel hous
 to vse sinne of
 Sodom with
 faire 3onge chil-
 dren. Live here.
 EPVY.

^k Om. H. ^{kk} of of K. ^l hi3te G pr. m. ^m Om. H. ⁿ custom, or obseruaunce H. ^o Om. AGH.

^s heizē F. ^b Om. C pr. m. EHPRYE. ⁱ Om. R. ^j Antiochienus, ether [or EPY] men of Antioche CEF
 GHKMNPSUXYE. Antiochenus R. ^k Om. F. ^l Om. R. or curtesie EPY. ^m ri3tis, ether [or EPY] lawis
 C et plures. ri3tis R. ⁿ and for R. ^o vnpytouse men R.

pisid, and sacrifices left, thei hastiden for to be maad felawis of wrastlyng, and of vniust 3euynge therof, and of oost, *or companye*, of dishe, *or pleyinge with*
 15 *ledun dishe*. And thei hauynge honours of fadris at nou3t, demyden Greek glories
 16 best. For grace of whiche perilous contencioun hadde hem, and her ordinauncis thei folewiden, *or louyden*; and by alle thingus thei coueitiden for to be lijk to hem, whom thei hadden enemyes and dis-
 17 truyers. Forsothe for to do vnpytously a3einus Goddis lawis fallith not with outen peyn, bot and the tyme suynge
 18 declaride these thingus. Sothely whan fyue 3eer stryf, *or fizt*, was wirshipid in
 19 Tyre, and the kyng was present, Jason ful of grete trespassis sente fro Jerusalem men synners, berynge three hundrid dragmes of syluer in to sacrifice of Er-
 cules; whiche these men that baren out axiden, that thei weren not 3ouen in sacrifices, for it needide not, bot in to other spensis hem for to be ordeynyd.
 20 Bot these sothely ben offrid of hym that sente in to sacrifice of Ercules; sothely for men present thei ben 3ouen in to
 21 makynge of grete shippis. Forsothe Appollonye, sone of Nesteye, sente in to Egipt for primatis of^p Tholome Philometoris, kyng; forsothe whanne Antiochus knewe hym maad alien fro needis of the rewme, he conseilynge to his owne profitis, gon thennus, cam to Joppen, and
 22 fro thennus to Jerusalem. And he, rescieued of Jason and of the citee wirshipfully, with listis of broondis, and preysyngus, wente yn, and fro thennus turnyd the oost in to coost of Fenyce.
 23 And after the tyme of three 3eer Jason sente Menelaus, brother of Symont aboue said, berynge moneys to the kyng, and of necessarie^q causis to beryng answeris.
 24 And he comendid^r to the kyng, whan he magnyfiede^s the face of his power, turn-

dispisiden the temple, and leften sacrifices, and thei hastiden for to be maad felowis of wrastling, and of^p vniust 3yuyng of hym*, and in ocupaciouns of a^q disch, *'ether pleiynge with a ledun disch'*. And 15
 sotheli thei hadden onouris of fadris at nou3t, and demyden Greke^s glories beste. For cause of which perelouse contension 16
 hadde hem, and thei folewiden her ordynaunces; and bi alle thingis thei coueitiden hem^t for to be lijk hem, whiche thei hadden enemyes and distrieris. Forsothe for 17
 to do vnfeithfuli a3ens Goddis lawes it bifallith not with out peyne, but the tyme suynge schal declare these thingis. Sotheli 18
 whanne iustus, doon onys in fyue 3eer, was maad solempli in Tire, and the kyng was present, Jason ful of grete trespassis sente 19
 fro Jerusalem men synneris, berynge thre hundrid double dragmes of siluer in to sacrifice of Erculis; whiche these men that baren out axiden, that tho weren not 3ouun in sacrifices, for it nedide not, but that tho schulen be ordeyned in to othere spensis. But sotheli these weren offrid 20
 of^u him that sente in to the sacrifice of Ercules; sotheli for men present tho ben^v 3ouun in to makynge of grete schippis. Forsothe Appolonye, sone of Nestei, was 21
 sent in to Egipt for primatis^w, *'ether princes'*, of Tolome Philometor, the kyng; whanne Antiok knew him maad alyen fro nedis of the rewme, he counselide for his owne profitis, and 3ede fro thennus, and cam to Joppe, and fro thennus to Jerusalem. And he was resseyued of Jason 22
 and the citee worschiffuli, with listis of brondis, and preisyngis, and wente yn, and fro thennus he turnede the oost in to Fenyce. And aftir the tyme of thre 3eer 23
 Jason sente Menelaus, the brother of Symount aboue seid, berynge richessis to the kyng, and of necessarie causis to berynge answeris. And he was comendid to 24
 the kyng, and, whanne he hadde magne-

* of vniust giuing of him; that is, of his giuing of werst teching, onouris of fadris; that is, the worship- ing of God, wherinne her fadris haddin glorie. Greek glories; that is, customes and maners of liuing of Grekis. Live here. EPYU.

^p to H. ^q the necessarye H. ^r comaundide H. ^s hadde magnyfied G sec. m. H.

^p Om. B. ^q Om. CNRE. ^r Om. B. ^s Grekis R. ^t Om. R. ^u to R. ^v were R. weren e, ^w princis C. ^x Om. CR. or princis EPY.

yde in to hym self the heezist presthode,
 aboue puttynge to Jason three hundrid
 25 talentes of syluer. And maundementis
 taken of the kyng, he came, sothely hau-
 ynge no thing worthi to presthod; so-
 thely inwitt of cruel^t tyraunt, and ber-
 26 yng wrath of wijld^u beast^v. And sothely
 Jason, that toke his own brother caitif,
 he disceyued is putt out outlawid in to
 27 the cuntree of Amanythen^w. Bot Mene-
 laus forsothe weeldide the princehod, bot
 of moneys bihiȝt to the kyng he hadde
 no thing, whan Sostratus, that was pre-
 poost to the heez rocke, made exaction,
 28 or *vniust axing*, for whi exaction of
 tributis perteynede to hym; for whiche
 29 cause bothe ben clepid to the kyng. And
 Menelaus remoued fro presthod, succed-
 yng, or *next cummynge after*, Lysyma-
 cus, his bróther; sothely Sostratus is
 30 maad souereyn to men of Sypre. And
 whan these thingus weren don, it byfelle
 Tharsensis and Mallotis for to moue de-
 bate, for that thei weren ȝouen in ȝift to
 31 the concubyne of kyng Antiochus. And
 so the kyng hastily came, for to swage
 hem, left oon of his erlis suffectus An-
 32 dronyk. Forsothe Menelaus demynge
 hym for to haue taken couenable tyme,
 steling sune golden vessels of the tem-
 ple, ȝaue to Andronyk, and other he
 33 solde to Tyre, and by niȝ citees. Whiche
 thing whan Onye hadde knowen most
 certeynly, he repreuede hym, he hold-
 yng hym self in a syker place at An-
 34 tioche, bisidis Daphnen. Wherof Mene-
 laus goynge to Andronyk, preyede that
 he slew^x Onye. Whiche whan he came
 to Onye, and riȝt hondis ȝouen with ooth,
 thouȝ he was suspect to hym, counselide
 hym for to go forth of asile, anoon slew³
 35 hym, not dreedyng riȝtwisnesse. For
 whiche cause not oonly Jewis, bot and

fiede the face of his power, he turnyde in
 to hym silf the hiȝeste presthod, and set-
 tide aboue Jason thre hundrid talentis of
 siluer. And bi maundementis takun of²⁵
 the kyng, he cam, sotheli hauynge no
 thing worthi to presthod; but he bar the
 soule of a cruel tiraunt, and wraththe of
 wielde beeste^y. And sotheli thilke Jason,²⁶
 that took his owne brother caitif, was dis-
 seyued, and outlawid^z, and put out in to
 the cuntree of Amanythen. But Mene-²⁷
 laus forsothe weldide the prinshod, but
 of richessis bihiȝt to the kyng he dide
 no thing, whanne Sostratus, that was so-
 uereyn of the hiȝ tour, made 'maister-
 ful axyng^a, for whi reisyng of tributis²⁸
 perteynede to hym; for whiche cause
 bothe weren clepid to the kyng. And²⁹
 Menelaus was remoued fro presthod, and
 Lysimachus, his brother, was successour^b;
 sotheli Sostratus was maad souereyn of
 men of Cipre. And whanne these thingis³⁰
 weren don, it bifelle Tarsensis and Mal-
 lotis for to moue debate, for that thei
 weren ȝouun in ȝifte to the concubyn of
 Antiok, kyng^c. Therefor the kyng hastili³¹
 cam, for to swage hem, and lefte oon of
 his eerlis suffectus Andronyk 'in dig-
 nyte^d, 'ether lutenant^e. Forsothe Mene-³²
 laus demyde^f that he hadde taken couen-
 able tyme, and^g stal summe goldun vessels
 of the temple, and ȝaf to Andronik, and
 he selde to Tire othere, and bi niȝ citees.
 And whanne Onyas hadde knowun this³³
 thing most certeynly, he repreuyde hym,
 and helde him silf^h in a sikir place at
 Antiochie, bisidis Daphnen. Wherfor Me-³⁴
 nelaus ȝede to Andronik, and preiede that
 he wolde sle Onyas. And whanne he cam
 to Onyas, and hadde ȝoue riȝthondis with
 an ooth, thouȝ he was suspect to him, he
 counselide hym for to go forth of asile,
 and anoon he slow hym, and dredde not

^t a cruel G sec. m. H. ^u a wijld G sec. m. H. ^v beast, or of woundur aȝenis kynde H. ^w Amanythew K.
^x schulde sle G sec. m. H.

^y beeste, ether [or EFHPYE] of woundur aȝenus kynde c et plures. ^z was outlawid R. ^a exaccioun, ether
 [or EPY] maisterful axyng c et plures. exaccioun R. ^b successour, or [ether plures] cam next in that
 office EFGHIKMN PQSUXYE. ^c the kyng R. ^d lutenant c. ^e Om. CR. or leuztenant EPY. ^f demede
 nim R. ^g Om. R. ^h Om. F.

other naciouns, weren wrothe, and baren heuyly of the vniust deth of so grete a^x man. Bot Jewis at Antioche, and Grekis, togydre pleyninge of the vniust deth of Onye, wenten to the kyng, turnyd azein of the^y places of Cilicia. And so the kyng Antiochus sory in inwit for Onye, and he^z, bowid to mercy, shedde teeris, recordyng the sobrenesse and myldnesse of the dead man. And the ynwitt kyn- dlid, he comaundith Andronyke, vnclothid purple, for to be led about by al the citee, and, in that place in whiche he hadde don vnpitee in to Onye, the cursid man for to be priued of lijf; the Lord 3euyng to hym euen worth^a peyne. Forsothe many sacrilegis don in the temple of Lysymacus, by counceil of Menelaus, and fame puplishid, a multitude is gaderid azeinus Lysymacus, myche gold now born out. Forsothe the cumpanyes azein rysyng, and the^b inwittus fulfillid with wrath, Lysymacus almost three thousand armyd wickid hondis bygan for^c to vse, sum tyraunt duyck, olde in age and also woodnesse. Bot as thei vndirstoden the enforsyng of Lysymacus, other taken stoonys, other strong stafs, sum^d hasten for to kasten askis^e in to Lysymacus. And many sothely woundid, sum forsothe cast down, alle forsothe ben to gidre turnyd in to flizt; also thei slwen hym sacrileger, *or thief of holy thingis*, bysidis the tresorie. Therefore of these thingis dom bygan for to be moued azein Menelaus. And whan the kyng came to Tyre, three men, sente of the eldre men, brouzten the cause to hym. And whanne Menelaus was ouercommen, he bihi3te for to 3eue many moneys to Tholome, for to counseile the kyng. And so Tholome wente to the kyng, sett in sum porche, as for grace of refreytyng^f, *or colyng*, and ledd away fro sentence. And he as- soilide Menelaus, gylty trewly of crimes,

ri3twisnes. For which cause not oneli³⁵ Jewis, but and othere naciouns, weren wrothe, and baren heuyli of the vniust deth of so greet a man. But Jewis at³⁶ Antiochie, and Grekis, togidere playneden of^h the vniust deth of Onyas, and wenten to the king, that turnede azen froⁱ places of Cilicie. Therfor the kyng Antiok was³⁷ sori in soule for Onyas, and was bowid to merci, and schedde teeris, and bithou3te on the sobrenesse and myldnesse of the deed man. And his herte was kyndlid,³⁸ and he^k comaundide that Andronyk, vnclothid of purpur^l, be led aboute bi al the citee, and that in that place in which he hadde don vnpitee azens Onyas, the cursid man be priuyd of lijf; for the Lord 3af to hym euene worthi peyne. Forsothe³⁹ whanne manye sacrilegijs weren don of Lisymacus, bi counsel of Menelaus, in the temple, and the fame was pupplischid, multitude was gaderid azens Lisymacus; for myche gold *was* thanne borun out. Forsothe whanne the cumpenyⁿes risiden⁴⁰, and^o soulis weren fillid with wraththe, Lisymacus bigan for to vse almost thre thousynd armyd wickid hondis, bi sum tyraunt ledere, elde in age and also in woodnesse. But as thei vndurstoden the⁴¹ enforsyng of Lysimacus, othere token stoonys, othere stronge stafis, summe sotheli castiden aische in to Lysimacus. And many sotheli *weren* woundid, summe⁴² forsothe *weren* cast down, alle^p forsothe weren togidere turnyd in to flizt; also thei slwen hym^q sacrilegere, *ether^r thief of hooli thingis^s*, bisidis the treserie. Therfor of these thingis dom bigan for to⁴³ be mouyd azens Menelaus. And whanne⁴⁴ the kyng cam to Tire, thre men weren sent of the eldere men, and brouzten the cause to him. And whanne Menelaus⁴⁵ was ouercomun, he bihi3te for to 3yue many richessis to Tolome, for to counsele the kyng. Therfor Tolome wente to the⁴⁶

^x Om. H. ^y Om. H. ^z Om. H. ^a worthi AGH. ^b Om. H. ^c Om. H. ^d sum sothely H.
^e Om. K. ^f refresching GH.

^h on R. ⁱ of ceteri. ^k Om. R. ^l purpur EP. ⁿ resin EP et x passim, risen F. ^o Om. A et plures,
p and alle I. ^q hym Ia. ^r or EPY, Om. R. ^s Om. R.

of al the malice. Forsothe he dampnyde by deeth these wrecches, whiche shulden be demyd innocentis, ^{3eaf}, ^{3if} thei hadden ledde cause anentis^e Sithis. Therefore soone thei ^{3auen} vniust peyn to hem, that pursueden cause for the citee, and for ⁴⁹ the^h peple, and holy vessels. Wherfore and men of Tyre wroothe, weren most ⁵⁰ liberal ^{azeinis} the birying of hem. Forsothe for coueitise of hem that weren in power, Menelaus dwelte in power, wexinge in malice, and to disceytis of cite-seyns.

CAP. V.

¹ In the same tyme Antiochus made redy the secounde goynge in to Egipt. ² Forsothe it byfelle, by eche citee of men of Jerusalem, for to be seen fourty days horsmen rennyng aboute by the eyre, hauynge golden stoolis, and^l shaftis, as ³ cumpanyes of knyztis armed; and coursis of horsis^k wijsly set bi ordris, and assailyngis, or *fiztyngus to gidre*, for to be maad ni3, and mouyng^l of sheeldis, and multitude of helmyd men, with streyned swerdis, and castyng^m of dartys, and shynyng of golden armers, and of al ⁴ kynde of hauberions. Wherfore alle men preyeden, the monstis, or *wondres*, *tokne of thingus to cummyng*, for to be ⁵ togidre turnedⁿ in to good. Bot when fals 'rumour, or *tithing*^o, wente out, as Antiochus hadde gon out of lijf, Jason sodeynly assailide the citee, a thousand men taken to, not lesse; and the^p cite-seyns togidre flezinge to the wall, at the last the citee taken, Menelaus flei3 in ⁶ to the hee3 rocke. Forsothe Jason sparide not in sleaynge to his cite-seyns, nether he thou3te prosperite ^{azens} cosyns;

king, set in sum porche, as for cause of refreityng, *ether coolding*^t, and ledde awei fro sentence; and assoilide fro crymes Menelaus, ⁴⁷ gilty treuli of al the malice. Forsothe he dampnede bi deth these wretchis, whiche schulden be demed innocentis, ^{3he}, if thei hadden led cause anentis Scitis*. Ther- ⁴⁸ for soone thei ^{3auen} vniust peyne to hem, that pursueden cause for the citee, and puple, and hooli vessels. Wherfor and ⁴⁹ men of Tire weren wrothe, and weren most liberal ^{azens} the biriynge of hem. Forsothe for coueitise of hem that weren ⁵⁰ in power, Menelaus dwelte in power, wexynge in malice, and to disseitis of cite-seyns.

CAP. V.

In the same tyme Antiok made redi the secounde goyng in to Egipt. Forsothe ² it bifelle, that bi^v ech citee of men of Jerusalem, weren seyn bi fourti daies horse men rennyng aboute the^w eir, hauynge goldun stoolis, and schaftis, as cumpenyas of knyztis armyd; and coursis of horsis³ wiseli set bi ordris, and asailyngis^x for to be maad ni3, and mouyngis of scheldis, and multitude of helmyd men, with streyned swerdis, and castyngis of dartis, and schynyng of goldun armeris, and of al kynde of haburiouns. Wherfor alle ⁴ men preieden, that the monstis, '*ether*^y *wondris*, *tokene*^{yy} of *thingis to comynge*^z, be conuertid in to good. But whanne fals ⁵ tithing wente out, as if Antiok hadde goon out of lijf, Jason sudenli assailide the citee, with men takun not lesse than a thousynde; and whanne cite-seyns fledde to the wal togidere, and at the laste the citee was takun, Menelaus fledde^a to^b the hi3 tour. Forsothe^c Jason sparide not ⁶ in^d sleynge his cite-seyns, nether he thou3te prosperite ^{azens} cosyns; and he demyde it for to be moost yuel, that he schulde

* Scitis; that is, barbaris, ether bethene men, vnreasonable and cruel. Live here. AEIKPUY.

^f and H. ^g azenis H. ^h Om. H. ⁱ of G pr. m. ^k hors H. ^l mouyngis H. ^m castyngis H. ⁿ conuertid H. ^o tithing H. ^p Om. H.

^t refreityng A pr. m. R. acoolynge A sec. m. refreiding, ether coolding C. ether cooldyng E marg. ^u anentis B. ^v Om. A et plures. ^w bi the RU. ^x asailyngis to gidere C pr. m. assailingis, or [ether plures] fiztyngs to gidre EFGHIKMN PQSUXYE. ^y or EPY. ^{yy} tooknes EPY. take U. ^z Om. B. ^a flei3 B. ^b in to ceteri. ^c for K. ^d as in A.

demyng most yuel, for to be hym to
 takynge victories of enmyes, and not of
 7 citeseyns. And sothely he weldide not
 princehod, bot toke confusioun eend of
 his aspies, *or disseitis*; and he, flezinge
 8 eft, wente in to Ammanithen. At the
 last vndoyng of hym, closid togidre of
 Areta, tyraunt of Arabum, flezinge fro
 citee in to citee, odious to alle men, as
 apostata, *or forsaker of lawis*, and abo-
 minable^q, as enmye of the cuntree and
 9 citeseyns^r, is cast out in to Egypt. And
 he that hadde putt out many of her
 cuntree, perishide in pilgrimage, goynge
 to Lacedomonas, as for cosynage to hau-
 10 ynge there refuyt. And he that castide^s
 away many vnbiried, he and vnweilid
 and vnbiried is cast out of byryng,
 nether vsynge straunge sepulcre, nethir
 11 takynge part of fadris sepulcre. And so
 these thingus don, the kyng supposide
 Jewis to forsakyng felawship; and for
 this he gon out of Egypt with wood in-
 wittis, toke the citee sothely with armes.
 12 Forsothe he comaundide to the knyztis,
 for to slea, nether to^t spare to men ren-
 nyng azeinus, and by housis stynging vp
 13 for to strangle. Thefore ther weren
 maad sleayngis of 3unge and eldre, of
 wymmen and children distruyngis, and
 14 dethis of meydens and litil children. For-
 sothe in alle three^u days foure score thou-
 sand weren slayn, and^v fourty thousand
 bounden, forsothe not lesse seeld; bot
 15 nether these thingus suffisen. Also he
 was hardy for to entre in to the temple
 holier than al the lond, Menelaus the
 leeder, that was traitour of lawis and
 16 cuntree. And he touchide vnworthili,
 and defoulide, takynge in cursid hondis
 the holy vessels, that weren putt of other
 kyngis and citees, to ournyng and glorie
 17 of the place. Antiochus so aliened fro
 mind, *or vndirstondyng*, biheelde not,

take victories of enemyes, and not of cite-
 seyns. And sotheli he weldide not prins- 7
 hod, but took confusioun ende of his dis-
 seitis^e; and he flei eft, and wente in to
 Ammanythen. And at the last in to vn- 8
 doying of him, he was closid togidre of
 Areta, tiraunt of Arabeis, and fley fro
 citee in to citee, and was odious to alle
 men, as apostata, '*ether forsakere*' of
 lawis, and abhomynable^g, as enemye of
 cuntre and citeseyns, and was cast out in
 to Egypt. And he that hadde put out 9
 many of her cuntre, perischide in pilgrim-
 age, and 3ede to Lacedomonas, as for co-
 synage to haue there refut. And he that 10
 castide awei many vnbiried, is cast out
 bothe vnweilid and vnbiried, and nether
 vsith straunge sepulture^h, nether takith
 part of fadris sepulcre. And whanne 11
 these thingis weren don so, the kyng
 supposide, that Jewis schulden forsake
 felouschip; and for this he 3ede out of
 Egypt with woode soulis, and took the
 citee sotheli with armeris. Forsothe he 12
 comaundide to the knyztis, for to sle, ne-
 ther spare to men rennyng a3ens, and to
 stie vp bi housis, and strangle. Therfor 13
 ther weren maad sleynge of 3onge and
 eldere, distriyngis of wymmen and chil-
 dren, and dethis of maidens and litle chil-
 dren. Forsothe in alle thre daies foure 14
 score thousynde weren slayn, fourti thou-
 synde boundun, forsothe not lesse seld;
 but nether these thingis sufficen. Also he 15
 was hardi for to entre in to the temple
 holiere than al the lond, bi Menelaus
 ledere, that was traitour of lawis and
 cuntre. And he touchide vnworthily, and 16
 defoulide, takynge in cursid hondis the
 hooli vessels, that weren put of othere
 kyngis and citees, to ournyng and glorieⁱ
 of the place. Antiok was so alienyd fro 17
 mynde^k, and bihelde not, that, for synnes
 of men enhabitynge, the Lord was wroth

^q abomynable, *or* *waried* H. abominable, *or* *cursid* G sec. m. ^r of citeseynes G sec. m. H. ^s cast H.
^t Om. AGH. ^u the three H. ^v Om. AGH.

^e aspies, *or* [ether plures] *deceitis* EFGHIMNPQSUXYE. aspies R. ^f *or forsakere* EPY. Om. R. ^g abho-
 minable, *or* [ether plures] *waried* EFGHIMNPQSUXYE. ^h sepulcre CRV. ⁱ gloriyng R. ^k mynde, ether
 [or EPY] *vndurstonding* C et plures.

that, for synnys of men enhabitynge, the Lord was wroth a litil to the citee; for whiche thing and dispisyng bifelle aboute
 18 the place. Ellis ȝif it hadde not bifallen hem for to be wlapid in many synnys, as Heleodore, that was sent fro kyng Seleucus for to robbe the tresorie, also this anoon cummynge to shulde be beten,
 19 and forsothe put abac of hardinesse. Bot the Lord cheese not for the place the
 20 folc, bot for the folc the place. And therfor and that place is maad parcener of yuels of the peple; afterward forsothe it shal be maad felawe and of goodis, and it, that is forsaken in wrath of almyȝty God, eftesoone in grete recounseilyng of the Lord shal be enhaunsid with grete
 21 glorie. Therfore Antiochus, taken away a thousand and eizte hundrid talentis of the temple, swiftly turnyde^w aȝein to Antioche, demynge^x hym for pryde 'to leedyng^y 'the lond to sayle^z, the se forsothe for to make^a iourney^b, for pride of
 22 thouȝt of soule. Forsothe he left prepostis, to tourment the folc, in Jerusalem sothely Philip, of the^c kyn of Friges, in maners crueler than hym self^d, of whom
 23 he is ordeynyd; forsothe in Garysym, Andronyk and Menelaus, whiche more greuouly than other layen^e to citeseyns.
 24 And whanne he was sette aȝeinus Jewis, he sente an odious prince, Appollonye, with an oost two and twenti thousandis, comaundyng to hym for to slea alle of perfit age, wymmen and ȝunglyngis^f for
 25 to selle. Whiche whan he came to Jerusalem, feynynge pees, restide 'vn to^g the holy day of saboth. And thanne, the^h Jewis holdynge holy day, he comaund-
 26 yngeⁱ his for to take armers, and he^k stranglide togidre alle that camen forth to the spectacle, or biholdyng; and he rennyng aboute the citee with armyd
 27 men, slewȝ a grete multitude. Forsothe

a litil to the citee; for which thing also dispisyng bifelle aboute the place. Ellis 18 if it had not bifeld^l hem for to be wlapid in many synnes, as Eliodore, that was sent fro kyng Seleucus for to robbe the treserie, also this anoon comynge schulde be betun, and forsothe put a bak fro^m hardynesse. But the Lord chees not the 19 folc for the place, but place for the folc. And therfor also thilke place was maad 20 parcener of yuelis of the puple; aftirward forsothe it schal be maad felowe alsoⁿ of goodis, and it, that is forsakun in wraththe of almyȝti God, eftsoone in recounseilyng of the greet Lord schal be enhaunsid with greet^o glorie. Therfor Antiok, whanne 21 he hadde takun awei a thousynde and eizte hundrid talentis of the temple, swiftli turnede aȝein to Antiochie, and demyde hym for pride to lede the lond for to seile, the see forsothe for to make iournei, for pride of soule. Forsothe he lefte also^p 22 souereyns, to^q turmente the folc, in Jerusalem sotheli Filip, of the kyn of Frigeus, cruelere than hym silf in maneris, of whom he was ordeyned; forsothe in 23 Garisym, Andronik and Menelaus, whiche more greuouly than othere laien on citeseyns. And whanne he was set aȝens 24 Jewis, he sente an odious prince, Appollonye, with an oost two and twenti thousandis, and comaundide to hym for to sle al of perfit age, for to sille wymmen and ȝonge children. Whiche whanne he cam 25 to Jerusalem, feynede pees, and restide til to^r the holi dai of sabat. And thanne while Jewis helden halidai, he comaundide his men for to take armeris, and stranglide 26 alle that camen forth togidre to the biholdyng^s; and he ran aboute the citee with armed men, and slowe a greet multitude. Forsothe Judas Machabeus, that 27 was the tenthe*, wente in to desert place, and there ledde lijf with his men, among

* the tenthe; lawful higest prest fro the reume of Grekis, that bigan at Ali-saundre the grete. Lire here. EKPUY.

^w is turnyde G sec. m. H. ^x gessinge GH. ^y Om. GH. ^z to seyle, or rowe, the lond GH. ^a lede, or make H. ^b bi fote for to make iourney A pr. m. ^{bi fote} iourney G sec. m. H. ^c Om. H. ^d Om. G pr. m. ^e layen, or noyeden H. ^f ȝonge H. ^g til to H. ^h Om. H. ⁱ comaundide AH. ^k Om. H.

^l bifalle EPIFY. ^m for R. ⁿ and also R. ^o Om. R. ^p alle N. ^q for to R. ^r Om. R. ^s spectacle, ether [or EPHY] biholding c et plures. spectacle R.

Judas Machabeus, that was the tenth, wente in to desert place, and there he¹ ledde lijf with his, among wijld beestis in hillis; and thei dwelten etinge mete of hay, lest thei weren parcnere of defoulyng.

CAP. VI.

¹ Bot not after myche tyme the kyng sente sum olde Antiochene, whiche shulde constreyne Jewis, that thei shulde transferre hem fro the^m lawis of faders and of ² God; alsoⁿ he shulde defoule the temple, that was in Jerusalem, and shulde clepe it of Jouis Olympij, and in Garysym, as thei weren, that enhabitiden the ³ place, of Jouis hospitale. Forsothe the azein rennyng of yuels was warst and ⁴ greuous to alle; for whi the temple was ful of lecherie and glotonye, and of men doynge lechery with horis, and wymmen baren yn hem self to halewid housis, at^o her own will, berynge with ynne tho ⁵ thingis whiche it was not leefull. Also the auter was ful of vnleeful thingis, ⁶ whiche weren forbeden bi lawis. Sothely nether sabothis weren kept, nether solemne days of faders, or *cuntree*, weren kept, nether symply, or *pleynly*, eny man ⁷ knowlachide hym a Jew. Forsothe thei weren ledde with bitter neede in day of the kyngus birthe to sacrifices. And whanne holy thingus of a^p free chijld weren halewid, or *wirshipid*, thei, crownyd with edera, weren constreyned for to ⁸ go about with the free chijld. Sothely the dome wente out in to the next citees of heithen men, Tholomeys procuryng, that liche manere thei shulden do azeinus ⁹ Jewis, for to sacrifice; sothely that thei shulden slea hem, that wolden not passe to the ordenauncis of heithen men. Therefore it was wretchidnesse for to see these ¹⁰ thingus. Forsothe two wymmen weren accusid, for to haue circumcidid her children; whom whan thei hadden ledde

wielde beestis in hillis; and dwelten etynge mete of hey, lest thei weren parcnere of defoulyng.

CAP. VI.

But not aftir myche tyme the king¹ sente an^t elde man of Antiochie*, which schulde constreyne Jewis, that thei schulden translate hem silf fro lawis of fadris and of God; also he schulde defoule the ² temple, 'that was^u in Jerusalem, and schulde clepe it of Jouis Olympij, and in Garisym, as thei weren, that enhabitiden the place, of Jouis hospital. Forsothe the^v ³ fallyng in of yuels was worste and greuous to alle; for whi the temple was ful ⁴ of lecherie and gloteny of hethene men, and of men doynge lecherie with horis, aud wymmen baren in hem silf to halewid housis, at her owne wille, berynge with ynne tho thingis whiche it was not leueful. Also the auter was ful of vnleueful ⁵ thingis, whiche weren forbodun bi lawis. Sotheli nether sabatis weren kept, nether ⁶ solempne daies of fadris weren kept, nether sympli, 'ether *opynli*^w, ony man knoulechide hym a Jew. Forsothe thei weren ⁷ led with bittir nede in the dai of the^x kyngis birthe to sacrifices. And whanne hooli thingis of Liber, 'that is, *Bacus*^y, 'ether a false god, which hethene^z men *clepiden* god of *wyn*^{zz}, weren maad solempli, thei weren crownyd with yuy, and weren constreyned for to go aboute with Liber. Sotheli the doom wente out in to ⁸ the nexte citees of hethene men, bi Tolomeis† procuryng, that in^a lijk maner also thei schulden do azeins^b Jewis, that thei schulden do sacrifice; sotheli that thei ⁹ schulden sle hem, that wolden not passe to^c ordynaunces^d of hethene men. Therefore it was to se[†] wretchidnesse. For ¹⁰ whi twei wymmen weren accusid, that

* that is, an hethen prest. *Live here. EV UY.*

† that is, the synneris of Tolome. *Live here. U.*

‡ that is, it li-feld thanne to alle men [beinge thanne in x] present, to se wretchidnesse that sueth. *Live here. KV.*

¹ Om. H. ^m Om. H. ⁿ and also K. ^o of H. ^p Om. H.

^t sum *ceteri prater* I. ^u Om. R. ^v Om. I. ^w nether openli I. Om. R. ^x Om. R. ^y Om. I.
^z the hethen E. et plures. ^{zz} Om. IR. ^a Om. R. ^b to R. ^c to the I. ^d ordynance R.

about opynly by the citee, the infauntis hangid at brestis, thei castiden *hem* down
 11 by the^a wallis. Forsothe other goynge to gidir to the next denns, and priuely wirshipynge the day of saboth, whan thei weren shewid to Philip, thei weren brente in flawmes, for thi that thei dred-
 den, *or shamyden*, for religioun and obseruaunce, for to bere help to hem self
 12 with hond. Forsothe Y biseche hem, that ben to redynge this boke, that thei dreden not, *'or haue not hydous'*, for contrarie casis^s; bot rette thei tho thingus that bifellen not to perishing, bot for to
 13 be^t to^u amendynge of oure kynde. Forsothe for to not suffre by myche tyme synners for to do of sentence, *or dome*, bot anoon for to 3eue veniaunces, is shew-
 14 yng of grete benyface^w. Sothely, not as in other naciouns, the Lord abidith patiently, that whan the day of dome shal cume, he punyshe hem in plente of syn-
 15 nys, so and in vs he ordeyneth, that oure synnys turned aboute in to the^x eende,
 16 so^y at the last he venge in vs. For whiche thing sothely he neuer remoueth his mercy fro vs; forsothe he chastis-
 ynge^z his peple, in aduersitees forsaakith
 17 not. Bot these ben said to 3ou in fewe to monestyng of men redynge; now forsothe it is to cume to the tellynge.
 18 Therefore Eleasarus, oon of the former of scribis, *or men of lawe*, a man woxen in age, and fair in cheer, 3anyng with open mouth, was compellid for to ete swynys
 19 flesh. And he biclippynge, *or desir-ynge*, more gloriouse deth, than hateful lijf, wilfully wente byfore to tourment.
 20 Forsothe he byholdynge hou it bihoft for to go to, patiently susteynyng, ordeynede for to not do vnleeful thingus
 21 for loue of lijf. Sothely these that stoden ni3, moued to gydre by wickid mercy, for olde frenship of the man, takynge hym

thei hadden circumcidid her children; and whanne thei hadden ledde hem aboute opynli bi the citee, with infauntis hangid at brestis^e, thei castiden down bi the wallis. Forsothe othere men 3eden togidere to the 11
 nexte dennes, and halewiden pryueli the dai of sabat, whanne thei weren schewid to Filip, thei weren brent in flawmes, for thei dredden for religioun and obseruaunce, for to bere help to hem silf with hond. Therefore^f Y biseche hem, that schulen 12
 rede this book, that thei 'drede not^g for aduersitees; but arette thei tho thingis that bifellen to be not to perischyng, but to amendyng of oure kyn. For whi for 13
 to not suffre bi myche tyme synneris for to do of sentence^h, but anoon for to 3yue veniaunces, is the schewing of greet^b bene-
 fice. For whi, not as in othere naciouns, 14 the Lord abidith pacientli, that whanne the dai of dom schal come, he punysche hem in plente of synnes, so and in vs he 15
 ordeyneth, that whanne oure synnes ben turned abouteⁱ in to ende, so at the laste he venge on^k vs. For which thing sotheli 16
 he neuer remoueth his merci fro vs; but he chastisith his puple, and forsakith not in aduersitees. But these thingis ben seid 17
 of vs in fewe *wordis* to the monestyng of men redynge; now forsothe it is to come to the tellyng. Therfor Eleasarus, oon of 18
 the formere of^l scribis^m, aⁿ man wexun in age, and 'fair in cheer^o, was compellid, '3anyng with open mouth^p, for to ete swynes fleisch. And he 'biclippide, *ether* 19
chees^q, more glorious deth, than hateful lijf, and wilfuli wente bifore to turment. Forsothe he bihelde hou it bihofte for to 20
 go, and suffride pacientli, and ordeynede for to not do vnleeful thingis for the loue of lijf. Sotheli these that stoden ny3, 21
 weren mounyd to gidere bi wickid merci, for eld frenship of the man, and thei token hym priueli, and preiede that

* that is, as
 thei feelin, or
 demin by vnre-
 sonable part.
Live here. EK
 PUY.

^a Om. H. ^r *nether haue hidouste* H. *or haue not hidouste* G sec. m. ^s *causis* A. ^t Om. G *pr. m.*
^u Om. H. ^w *benyfaces* H. ^x Om. H. ^y *so that* H. ^z *chastyng* H.

^e *her brestis* I. ^f Forsothe *ceteri*. ^g *drede not, either haue not hidouste* FGHKMNQSUX. *ether haue hidouste* e *marg.* ^h *oure* I. ⁱ Om. R. ^k *in* R. ^l *of the* N. ^m *scribis, ether* [or EPY] *men of lawe* C *et plures.* ⁿ *and a* R. ^o *3onyng with open mouthe in fair chere* R. ^p Om. R. ^q *biclippide, or chees* EPY. *desirede* R.

preuily, preyden for to be brouzt to fleshis, whiche it was leeful hym for to ete, that it were feyned for to haue eten, as the kyng comaundide, of the fleshe^b 22 of sacrifice; that this thing feyned, he were delyuered fro deth; and for olde frenship of the man, thei diden this humanite, *or curtasie*, in hym. And he 23 bigan for to thenke the worthi excellence of age, and his eelde, and the free born hoorenesse, *or nobley*, and fro childhode of beste lyuynge; and after the ordinauncis of holy lawe, and maad of God, he answerde soon, saynge, hym for to 24 wille to be sent bifore in to helle. Sothely he saith, It is not worthi to oure age for to feyne, that many zunge men, demynge Eleazarus of fourescore zeeer^c and ten, for to haue passid to lyif of^d 25 aliens, and thei be disceyued for my feynynge, and for litil tyme of corruptible lijf, and by this Y gete spott and execracioun, *or cursidnesse*, to myn eelde. For whi and 3if in this tyme Y be delyuerd fro tourmentis of men, bot nether quyck nether dead Y schal ascape the hond of 27 Almyzti^e. Wherefore in passyng the lijf strongly, sothely Y schal appere worthi 28 of^f age; forsothe Y schal leue stronge ensauple to zunge men, 3if Y be perfittly sett in onest deth with redy inwitt, and strongly for the worthiest and holiest lawis. These thingis said, anoon he was 29 drawen to tourment. Forsothe these^g that ledden him, and a litil byfore weren mylder, ben turned in to wrath, for these wordis said of hym, whom^h thei demyden 30 brouztⁱ forth by pride of herte. Bot whan he schulde be slayn with woundis, he inwardly^k sorewide, and saide, Lord, that hast holy kunnyng, opynly thou wost, for whan Y myzt be delyuerd fro deth, Y susteyn^l hard sorewis of body; forsothe after^m soule wilfully Y suffre

fleischis schulden be brouzt, whiche it was leueful to hym for to ete, that he were feyned to haue etun, as the kyng comaundide, of the fleischis^a of sacrifice; that 22 bi this dede he schulde be delyuered fro deth; and for eld frenship of the man, thei dide this curtesie^r in hym. And he 23 bigan for to thenke the worthi excellence of age, and of his elde, and 'fre borun^s horenesse of noblei, and of best lyuynge fro child; and bi the ordynaunces of holi lawe^t, and maad of God, he answeride soone, seiynge, that he wolde be sent bifore in to helle. For he seide, It is not 24 worthi to oure age for to feyne, that many zonge men deme, that Eleazarus of foure score zeeer and ten, hath passid to the lijf of aliens, and that thei ben dis- 25 seyued for^u my feynynge, and for^v litil tyme of corruptible lijf, and that bi this Y gete spotte and^w cursidnesse^x to myn eelde. For whi thouz in present tyme Y 26 be delyuered fro turmentis of men, but nether quyck nether deed Y schal ascape the hond of Almyzti. Wherefor in pass- 27 ynge the lijf strongli^{*}, sotheli Y schal appere worthi of age; forsothe Y schal leue 28 stronge ensauple to zonge men, if Y vse perfittli^y onest^z deth with redi wille, and strongli for the worthieste and holiest lawis. Whanne these thingis weren seid, anoon he was drawun to turment. For- 29 sothe these that ledden hym, and a litil bifore weren myldere, weren turned in to wraththe, for the wordis seid of hym, whiche thei demyden brouzt forth bi pride of herte. But whanne he schulde be slayn 30 with woundis, he sorewide inwardli, and seide, Lord, that hast hooli kunnyng, openli thou woost, that whanne Y myzte be delyuered fro deth, Y suffre^a hard sorewis of bodi; forsothe bi soule wilfuli Y suffre these thingis for thi drede. And^b 31 sotheli this man on this maner departide:

* *passing the lif strongli*, that is, in puttinge it forth, or in dijnge for the lawe of God. *Live here.* EK PUY.

^b fleschis H. ^c Om. G pr. m. ^d as AK. ^e the Almyzti G sec. m. H. ^f in H. ^g Om. G pr. m. ^h whiche wordis H. ⁱ wrouzt H. ^k in H. ^l susteynede H. ^m vp H.

^q fleisch U. ^r humanite H. humanyte, *ether* [or EFX] *curtesi* G et coteri. ^s the fre born re. ^t lawis A pr. m. ^u bi H. ^v that for H. ^w of C. ^x execracioun, or [ether plures] *cursednesse* EFGHIKMN PQSUXYE. ^y Om. P. ^z and onest H. ^a suffride H. ^b Om. H. ^c partide H.

31 these thingus, for thi dreed. And sothely this man in this maner departide fro lijf; not oonly leeyunge the mynde of his deth to zunge men, bot and to alle the folc, to ensauple of vertu and strengthe.

CAP. VII.

1 Forsothe it bifelle, seuen bretheren taken to gidre with the modir, for to be constreyned of the kyng for to touche azeinus leeuⁿ swynys flesche^o; hem tourmentid with scourgyngis, and tourment 2 maad of bole lether. Forsothe oon of hem, that was the first^p, saith thus, What seekist thou? and what wolt thou lerne of vs? we ben redy for to dye, more than to breke the fadre lawis^q, or *cuntree* 3 *lawis*, of God. And so the kyng wrothe comaundide pannes of brasse, and brasen pottis for to be tendid. Whiche anoon 4 tendid, he comaundide the tunge for to be kitt off to hym that former spack, and skyn of the hed^t to be^r drawn away, and the heejist hondis and feet of hym for to be kitt byfore, the other bretheren of 5 hym and the moder biholdynge. And whan he was maad now vnprofitable bi alle thingis, he comaundide fijr for to be moued to hym, and zit vndirbrethinge^s to^t be brent, or *turned*, in the brasen panne; in whiche whan he was longe tourmentid, the othir *bretheren* togidre with the modir, monestiden, or *counfortiden*, hem to gidre for to dye strongly, 6 sayinge, The Lord God shal biholde trewthe, and he shal counforte, or *zeue solace*, in vs, as Moyses declaride in

fro lijf; not oneli leuyng the mynde of his deth to zonge men, but and to al the folc, to ensauple of^d vertu and strengthe.

CAP. VII.

Forsothe it bifelle, that seuen britheren 1 takun togidre with the modir, weren constreyned of the kyng for to taaste^e azens the^f lawe swynes^{ff} fleischis^g; and weren turmentid with scourgyngis, and turment maad of bole^h lether. Forsothe oon of 2 hem, that was the first, seide thus, What sekist thou? and what wolt thou lerne of vs? we ben rediⁱ for to die, more^k than to^l breke the fadris lawes^m of God. Ther- 3 forⁿ the kyng was wroth, and comaundide 'pannes of bras^o, and brasun^p pottis for^a to be maad ful hoot. And whan tho anoon werin maad ful hoot, he comaundide the^r 4 tunge for^s to be kit of fro hym that spak bifore^t; and whanne the^u skynne of the heed was drawun awei, *he bad* bothe the hijeste partis of hondis^w and of feet^x 'of hym^y for to be kit of^z, the while othere^a britheren^b and the modir 'of hym^{bb} bihelden. And whanne he was maad^c thanne^{cc} 5 vnprofitable bi alle thingis, he comaundide fier for to be brougt^d to him, and zit 'al quik^{dd} brethinge^e for to be^f brent in the brasun panne; in which whanne he was longe tourmentid, the othere^g togidre with the modir, 'counfortiden hem^h togidereⁱ for to die strongli, seiynge^k, The Lord 6 God schal biholde treuthe, and schal 'zyue solace in^l vs, as Moises declaride 'in bifore^m

ⁿ leeffulness G sec. m. H. ^o swyne flesches H. ^p first, or eldist G sec. m. H. ^q Om. H. ^r Om. H.
^s vndirbrethinge, or groninge H. ^t for to H.

^d and 1. ^e touche A pr. m. R. etc C. touche, or [ether plures] etc EFGHIKMN PQSUXYE. ^f Om. B et plures. ^{ff} swyn B. ^g fleisch re. ^h bolis s. ⁱ more redi C sec. m. F sec. m. IKMUX. ^k Om. CFIK MUX. ^l for to mse. ^m lawe A pr. m. R. ⁿ And therfor re. ^o brasun pannes s. ^p bras s. ^q Om. EPRY. ^r his C sec. m. F sec. m. GIMNQSUX. ^s Om. EPY. ^t first KMQSUX. ^u his C sec. m. F sec. m. GKMNQUX. ^w his hondis C sec. m. F sec. m. IKMSUX. ^x his feet C sec. m. F sec. m. IKMSUX. ^y Om. CFIKMS. ^z of awei A pr. m. C pr. m. F pr. m. HE. awei EPY. awei bifore B. ^a the othe F. ^b brethren of him F pr. m. e. ^{bb} Om. e. ^c ymaad e. ^{cc} Om. A pr. m. ^d mouyd C pr. m. F pr. m. HRE. meued EPY. ^{dd} Om. C pr. m. EPRYE. quyke F sup. ras. KNX. al U. ^e brethinge, or [ether He] gronyng C pr. m. EHPYE. brennyng U. ^f Om. F pr. m. s. ^g othere bretheren C sec. m. GIMNQSUX. tothere bretheren F sec. m. K. ^h counsailiden eche othere C sec. m. F sec. m. GIKMNQUX. monesteden, or [ether He] conforteden hem EHPYE. monestiden R. counfortiden ech other s. ⁱ togideres C sec. m. F sec. m. MSX. ^k and seiden C sec. m. F sec. m. GIKMNQSUX. ^l comfort C pr. m. R. zyue comfort among C sec. m. F sec. m. GIKNQSUX. counforte, or [ether H] zyue solace, in EHPYE. zyue comfort among solace in M. ^m byfore in s.

byfore witnessynge of songe, and in his
 7seruauntis he^u shal counforte. And so
 hym the first dead on this maner, thei
 ledden forth the suyng to^v be scornyd;
 and, the skyn of his hed drawen off, thei
 axiden, 3if he shulde eet, byfore that he
 were punyshid in al the body, by alle
 8membris by hem self. And he answer-
 ynge in cuntree voice, saide, Y shal not^w.
 For whiche thing, and this in suyng
 place of the first, resceyuede tourmentis.
 9 And he ordeynyd in the last spirit, saith
 thus, Sothely thou most wickid, *or curs-
 id*, leesist vs in this lijf, bot the kyng of
 the world shal reyse, in a3ein rysyng of
 euerlastynge lijf, vs dead for his lawis.
 10 After this the thrid was scorned; and he
 axid, anoon bro3t forth the tunge, and
 11stedfastly helde forth the hondis, and
 with trist saith, Of heuen Y weelde these
 thingus, bot for the lawis of God nowe
 Y dispise these same; for Y hope me to
 12resceyuyng hem of hym. So that the
 kyng, and tho^x that weren with hym,
 wondriden the inwitt of the 3unge man,
 that he ledde the tourmentis as nou3t.
 13 And this thus dead, thei traueiliden the
 14fourthe, also tourmentynge. And whan
 he was nowe at deth, he saith thus, Ra-
 ther it is, men 3ouen to deth of men, for
 to abijd hoope of God, beinge to be
 reysid a3ein^y eft of hym; forsothe a3ein
 15rijsyng to lijf shal not be to thee. And
 whan thei hadden stirid to the fifthe,
 thei^z traueiliden hym. And he bihold-
 16ynge in to hym, saide, Thou hauynge
 power amonge men, whan thou art cor-
 ruptible, dost what thou wolt; forsothe
 nyl thou gesse, oure kynn for to be for-
 17saken of God. Sothely susteyne thou

witnessyng of songⁿ, and among^o his seru-
 auntis he schal 3ife^p counforte. Therfor^q 7
 whanne thilke firste was deed in this ma-
 ner, thei ledden forth the nexte^r for to be
 scornyd; and whanne the skyn of his
 heed was drawun of, with the heeris, thei
 axiden, if he wolde ete, bifore that he
 were punyschid in al the bodi, bi alle
 membris bi hem silf. And he answeride^s
 bi the^a vois of fadris^{*}, and seide, Y schal
 not do it^t. For which 'cause this also, in
 a place faste bi^u, resceyuede lijk^v turmentis
 of the firste. And whanne^w he was or-
 deyned^x in the laste spirit, he^y seide thus,
 Sotheli thou most wickid^z lesist vs in this
 lijf, but the kyng of the world schal reise
 'vs *that ben* deede for his lawis, in a3en-
 risinge of euerlastinge lijf^a. After this the 10
 thridde was scorned; and whanne^b he was
 bede^c, he^d 'profride soone^e forth the^f tunge,
 and stidfastli helde forth the^g hondis, and 11
 'seide, Of God of^h heuene Y weldeⁱ these
 lymes^k, but for the^l lawis of God now Y
 dispise these same; for Y hope, that Y
 schal resceyue tho of him. So that the 12
 kyng, and thei that weren with hym,
 wondriden on the wisdom of the 3onge
 man, that he^m ledde the turmentis as nou3t.
 And whanne thisⁿ was thus deed, thei 13
 traueliden the fourthe, and turmentiden^o
 in lijk maner. And whanne he was thanne 14
 at the deth, he seide thus, 'Wel the^p ra-
 ther it is ned^q, that men 3ouun^r to deth^s
 of men, abide hope^t of God, that^u schulen
 be reisid a3en 'eft of him^v; for^w a3en ris-
 yng to^x lijf[†] schal not be to thee. And 15
 whanne thei hadden brou3t the fyuethe,
 thei traueliden hym. And he bihelde in
 to hym, and seide, Thou hast power 16
 among men, 'and thou3 thou be^y corrupt-

* that is, bi the
 teching. *Live*
here. EPY.
 that is, bi the
 teching of holi
 fadris. *Live*
here. KNU.

† that is, vn-
 deedli lif and
 glorious, but to
 lif vndedli and
 peineful. *Live*
here. EKPUY.

^u Om. G pr. m. ^v for to H. ^w not do H. ^x thei H. ^y Om. H. ^z and thei H.

ⁿ his song C sec. m. F sec. m. GIKMNSUX. ^o in A pr. m. EHPYE. ^p Om. A pr. m. EHRE. ^q For I.
^r suinge A pr. m. C pr. m. EHRE. ^s Om. I. ^t Om. A pr. m. EF pr. m. HRE. ^u thing, and this in suing
place A pr. m. EFHPYE. ^v Om. A pr. m. EFHPYE. ^w Om. A pr. m. EFGHPYE. ^x Om. E. ^y and A
C pr. m. EFGHPYE. ^z cursid CGIKMNSUX. wickid, or [either FH] cursed EFHPY. ^a in a3enrising of
euerlasting lif vs deed for his lawis EF pr. m. HPYE. in a3en rising of euere lasting lyif vs that ben deed
for his lawes F sec. m. ^b Om. EHPYE. ^c axed EHPYE. ^d and EHPYE. ^e soone brou3t EHPYE.
^f his C sec. m. F sec. m. GIKMNSUX. ^g hise I. ^h seide with trist, Of A pr. m. EHPYE. ⁱ haue C sec. m.
F sec. m. GIKMNSUX. ^k thingis A pr. m. C pr. m. EHRE. ^l Om. E. ^m Om. A. ⁿ he this I. ^o tur-
mentiden him C sec. m. F sec. m. IKS. ^p Om. EHPYE. ^q Om. C pr. m. EHPYE. ^r do A sec. m. sup. ras.
^s the deth R. ^t the hope GR. ^u for thei C sec. m. F sec. m. GIKMNSUX. ^v Om. R. ^w forsothe A pr. m.
C pr. m. EF pr. m. HRE. for the I. ^x of GIKMNSUX. ^y whan thou art A pr. m. EHPYE.

patiently, and thou shalt see the grete power of hym, hou he shal tourmente thee, and thi seed. After this thei led-
den to and the sixt; and this bygyn-
nyng for to dye, saith thus, Nyl thou
erre ydely; forsothe we suffren these
thingus for oure^a self, synnyng in to
oure God, and thingus worthi of won-
dryng ben maad in vs; forsothe deme
thou not, to beyng with outen peyn to
thee, that thou hast temptid for to fize
a^zeinus God. Forsothe the moder won-
derful aboue maner^b, and worthi the
mynde of good men, whiche biholdyng
seuen sonys perishyng vnder tyme of oo
day, suffride in good inwitt^c, for hoope
that she hadde in to God; she monestide
eche of hem by voice of cuntree, strongly
fulfillid with wijsdam, and ynsettinge
mans ynwitt to wommans thougt, saide
to hem, Sonys, Y wote not how ze ap-
periden in my wombe; forsothe nether
Y haue zouen to zou spirit, and soule,
and lijf, and Y my self ioynyde not to
gidre the membris of eche; bot sothely
the maker of nougt of the world, that
fourmyde the birthe^d of man, and foonde
bygynnyng of alle, shal zeelde eft to zou
spirit, and lijf, with mereye, as now ze
dispisen zoure self for the lawis of hym.
Forsothe Antiochus demyng hym for to
be dispisid, and also dispisid by voice of
the repreuyng, whan zit the zunger was
alyue^e, not oonly he monestide by
woordis, bot and with ooth he affermyde,
to makynge hym rijche and blessid, and
to hauynge freend, translatid fro cuntre
lawis, and to zeuyng needful thingus.
Bot whan the zunge man was not bowid
to these thingis, the kyng clepide the
modir, and softly counseilide her, that she^f
shulde be maad to the zunge man in to

ible, thou^z doist what thou wolt; but nyl
thou^a gesse, that oure kyn is forsakun of
God. But abide thou pacientli, and thou¹⁷
schalt se the greet power of hym, hou he
schal tourmente thee, and thi seed. After^b
thei ledden^c also the sixte; and this^d bi-
gan for to die, and seide thus, Nyle thou^e
erre idili; for we suffren these thingis for
vs^f silf, synnyng a^zens oure God, and
thingis worthi of wondryng ben maad^g in
vs; but deme thou not, that it schal be¹⁹
with out peyne to thee, that thou hast
temptid for to fize a^zens God. Forsothe²⁰
the 'merueylous moder of hem^h, and wor-
thi the mynde of goode men, which bi-
helde seue ne sones perischyng vndur the
tyme of o day, 'and suffride aboue manereⁱ
with good wille, for the hope that sche
hadde in to God; sche^k monestide ech of²¹
hem bi vois of fadris, 'that is, acordynge
to the techyng of hooli fadris^l, and was
strongli fillid with wisdom, and settide
mannus witte to wommans thougt, and²²
seide to hem, Sones, Y woot not hou ze
apperiden in my wombe; for nether Y
haue zouun to zou spirit, and soule, and
lijf, and Y^m my silf ioynede not togidere
the membris of ech; but the makere of²³
nougt ofⁿ the world, that fourmyde na-
tiuyte^o of man, and foond bigynnyng of
alle, schal zelde eft to zou spirit, and lijf,
with merci, as now^p ze dispisen^q zou^r silf
for the lawis of hym. Forsothe Antiok²⁴
demyde hym for to be dispisid, and also^a
bi dispisable vois of a repreuere, and
whanne zit the zongere was 'on lyue^t, not
oneli he monestide bi wordis, but and^u
with an ooth he affirmyde, to make hym
riche and blissful, and to haue frend^v,
translatid fro lawis of fadris, and to zyue
'to hym^w nedeful thingis. But whanne²⁵
the zonge man was not bowid to these

^a vs H. ^b maner, or ful myche H. ^c inwitt, or counseil H. ^d natuyte H. ^e on lyue H. ^f Om. K.

^z and A pr. m. EHRE. ^a ze R. ^b After this re. ^c brouzten C sec. m. F sec. m. GIKMNSUX. ^d he
this I. ^e ze R. ^f oure E. ^g do C sec. m. F sec. m. GIKMNSUX. ^h modir is wondirful aboue manere,
ether [or EPY] ful miche C pr. m. EF pr. m. HPY. modir is wondirful aboue manere re. ⁱ and suffride
A pr. m. EHPRYE. aboue manere of kynde suffride C sec. m. F sec. m. GIKMNSUX. ^k and sche CGIK
M sec. m. NQSUX. and R. ^l Om. re. ^m Om. A. ⁿ Om. N. ^o the natiuitee G. ^p wis as GIKMNSUX.
^q dispisiden KX. ^r zoure E. ^s Om. R. ^t alyue EI. ^u Om. R. ^v him a frend R. ^w Om. re pr. m.
to e sec. m.

26 helthe. Forsothe whan he monestides
 hir by many wordis, she bihi3te hir to
 27 counseilinge hir sone. And so she bow-
 yde doun to hym, scornynge the cruel
 tyraunt, saith in cuntree voice, Sone,
 haue mercy on me, that bare thee in
 wombe nyne monethis, and 3aue mylk by
 three 3eere, and nurishide, and in to this
 28 age fully brou3te. Y axe, chijld, that
 thou biholde to heuen and erthe, and alle
 thingus that ben in hem, and vndir-
 stonde, for God made hem of nou3t, and
 29 kynde of men. So it shal be maad, that
 thou dreede not this tourmentour, bot
 thou maad worthi to thi bretheren, re-
 sceyue deeth, that in that mercy doynge
 Y resceyue thee with thi bretheren.
 30 Whan she 3it said these thingus, the
 3unge man saith, Whom susteyne 3e?
 Y obeye not to bidding of the kyng,
 bot to precept of the lawe, that is 3ouen
 31 to vs by Moyses. Forsothe thou, that art
 maad^h fynder of al malice in to Ebrues,
 32 shalt not scape the hond of God. We
 sothely suffren these thingus for oure
 33 synnys; and 3if oure Lord be a litil
 wrothe to vs for blamyng and chastis-
 ynge, bot eft he shal be recounseildⁱ to
 34 his seruauntis. Forsothe thou cursid,
 and of alle men most flagiciouse, *or*
fullist of yuel doynigus, and stiryngus,
 nyl thou veynly be enhaunsid, by veyn
 fourmys enlawmed in to his seruauntis;
 35 sothely^k thou hast not scapid 3it the
 dom of almy3ty God, and biholdynge alle
 36 thingus. For whi my bretheren now a
 litil sorew suffriden, and^l ben maad vndir
 the testament of euerlastynge lijf; thou
 sothely by dome of God shalt paye iust
 37 paynes of pride. Sothely Y, and as my
 bretheren, bitake my soule and body for
 the lawis of faders, *or of cuntree*; ynclep-

thingis^x, the kyng clepide the modir, and
 softli counselide hir, that sche schulde be
 maad to the 3onge man in to helth. For- 26
 sothe whanne he monestide hir bi many
 wordis, sche bihi3te hir^y for to counsele
 hir sone. Therfor^z sche bowide doun to 27
 hym, and scornide the cruel tiraunt, and
 seide in cuntrei^{zz} vois, Sone, haue^a merci on
 me, that bar thee in wombe nyne monethis,
 and 3af mylk bi thre 3eer, and nurschide,
 and fulli brou3te in to this age. Y axe, 28
 child, that thou biholde to heuene and
 erthe, and alle thingis that ben in hem,
 and vnderstonde, that God made hem of
 nou3t, and the kynde of men. So it schal 29
 be don, that thou drede not this turmen-
 tour, but be thou maad worthi to thi bri-
 theren, and resceyue deth, that^b in that
 merci doynge Y resceyue thee with thi bri-
 theren. Whanne sche seide 3it^c these 30
 thingis, the 3ong man seide, Whom abiden
 3e? Y obeie not to bidding^d of the kyng,
 but to comaundement of the lawe, that
 was 3ouun to vs bi Moises. Forsothe 31
 thou, that art maad fyndere of al malice
 azens Ebrewis, schalt not ascape the hond
 of God. For we suffren these thingis for 32
 oure synnes; thou3^e oure Lord be a litil 33
 wroth to vs for blamyng and chastisyng,
 but eft he schal be recounselid^{ee} to hise
 seruauntis. Forsothe thou cursid, and 34
 most flagiciouse^f, *ether^{ff} fulleste of yuel*
doyngis, and stiryngis^g, of alle men, nyle
 thou^h veynly be enhaunsid, that artⁱ en-
 flaumyd bi veyn hope^k azens his seru-
 auntis; for thou hast not scapid^l 3it^m the 35
 dom of almy3ti God, and biholdynge alle
 thingis. For whiⁿ my britheren suffriden 36
 now a litil sorewe, and ben maad vndur
 testament of euerlastynge lijf; thou so-
 theli bi dom of God schalt paie iust peynes
 of pride. Sotheli 'Y as my^o britheren, 37

^g amonestide H. ^h Om. G pr. m. ⁱ recounseild, or pesid H. ^k forsothe H. ^l Om. GH.

^x wordis C sec. m. F sec. m. IMUX. ^y him GMN sec. m. se sec. m. Om. R. ^z And therfor re. ^{zz} contra-
 rey C sec. m. ^a haue thou M. ^b and H. ^c Om. N. ^d the bidding FGKMNQSUX. ^e and thou3 I.
^{ee} recounseild, *either* [or EPY] *peesid* F *et plures*. recounseild, *ether plesid* I. ^f cruel turmentour, C sec. m.
 F sec. m. GIKMNQSUX. ^{ff} or EPY. ^g Gloss om. in GIKMNQSUX. ^h Om. CE pr. m. H. ⁱ Om. A. ^k Om.
 A pr. m. CEFHGHIKMNQUXY. ^l ascapid CNX. ^m Om. R. ⁿ For C pr. m. E pr. m.
^o as Y and my AHIRE.

ynge God, more rijply for to be maad helpful to oure folc, and thee with tourmentis and betyngus for to knowleche, 38 for he is God aloone. For in me and in my bretheren the wrath of Almiȝty shal faile, whiche is iustly^m brouȝt yn vpon alle 39 our kyn. Than the kyng kyndlid with wrath, was feersⁿ in to hym more cruelly aboue alle, berynge vnworthily hym self 40 scornyd. And *he* this sothely cleene dyede, by alle thingus tristyng in the 41 Lord. Forsothe at the last the^o modir is waastid, *or dead*, after the sonys. 42 Therfor of sacrifices, and ouer grete crueltees, is ynow said.

CAP. VIII.

1 Forsothe Judas Machabeus, and thei that weren with hym, entriden priuely in to castels; and thei, cleepyng to gidre cosyns, and frendis, and takyng to hem that dwelten in Jurye^p, ledden out to 2 sixe thousand^q men. And thei inclepiden the Lord, for to biholde in to the peple, that was defoulid of alle men; for to haue mercye of^r the temple, that was 3 defoulid of vnpytous men; and for to haue mercy of^s distruyng of the citee, that was anoon to be maad pleyn to gidre; and for to heere the voice of blood cry- 4 inge to him, and for to haue mynde of the wickidist dethis of lytil children innocentis, and of blasfemyes ȝouen to his name; and for to haue indignacioun on 5 these thingus. And Machabeus, the multitude gadrid, was maad vnsuffreable to heithen men; forsothe the wrath of the 6 Lord is conuertid in to mercye. And he aboue cummyng to castels and cytees, vnwarnyd, brente hem; occupyng couenable places, ȝaue not fewe sleayngis of

bitake my soule and bodi for lawis^p of fadris; and Y clepe God to help, that more^q ripeli he be maad helpful to oure folc, and that thou knowleche with tourmentis 'and betyngis^r, that he is God aloone. Forsothe the wraththe of Al- 38 myȝti^s schal faile^t in me and in my bretheren, which is iustli brouȝte in on al oure kyn. Thanne the kyng was kyndlid 39 with wrath, and was fers azens hym more crueli aboue alle; and bar vnworthili, '*ether heuyli*^u, hym silf scorned. Therfor and^v 40 this was^w clene, and diede, tristyng bi alle thingis in the Lord. Forsothe^{ww} at the 41 laste also the modir was wastid^x, after the sones. Therfor of sacrifices, and ouer 42 greet crueltees, is ynow^y seid.

CAP. VIII.

Forsothe Judas Machabeus, and thei¹ that weren with hym, entriden priuely in to castels; and² clepiden togidere cosyns, and frendis, and token hem that dwelten in Judee, *ether*^a *in*^b *kepyng of the lawe of Jewis*^c, and ledden out men to sixe thousyndis. And thei clepiden the Lord² to help, for to biholde on the puple, that was defoulid of alle men; for to haue merci on the temple, that was defoulid of vnpytouse men; and for to haue merci on³ distruyng of the citee, that was anoon to be maad pleyn togidere; and for to here the vois of blood cryng to hym, and for to haue mynde on^c the wickidiste⁴ dethis of litle children innocentis, and of blasfemyes ȝouun to his name; and for to haue indignacioun on these thingis. And⁵ Machabeus, with the multitude gaderid, was maad vnsuffrable to hethene men; for the wraththe of the Lord was conuertid in to merci. And he aboue cam to⁶ castels and citees, vnwarned, and brente hem; and ocupiede couenable places, and

^m iust AG pr. m. HK. ⁿ fers, or wood H. ^o and the H. ^p Jewrye, or lond of Judee H. ^q thousandis H. ^r on H. ^s on H.

^p the lawis I. ^q the more R. ^r of betyngis E. Om. e. ^s Almiȝti God c sec. m. FGIKMNQRUXE. ^t haue an ende c sec. m. F sec. m. GIKMNQUX. falle R. ^u Om. R. ^v Om. CGIKMNQSUX. ^w was also c sec. m. GIKMNQSUX. ^{ww} For a pr. m. ^x wastid, ether deed CFGHIKMNQSUXE. ^y now E. ^z and thei N. ^a or EPY. ^b Om. CN. ^c Gloss om. in CRS. ^e of C. ^f in to c pr. m.

7enmys. Sothely in niztis^t he was most
born to syche out rennyngis; and fame
of his vertu was shed out euery wher.
8Forsothe Philip seeynge the man bi litil
and litil for to cume to profit, *or encrease*,
and ful ofte thingus bifalle to hym eesili,
or in prosperite, wrote to Tholome, duyck
of Celescirie and Fenyce, that he shulde
9bere help to the kyngis needis. And he
swiftly sente Nychanore of Patrode,
frend of the former, *or worthier*, zouen
to hym not lesse than twenti thousandis
of armyd folkis meynt^u to gidre, for to do
away al the kynde; and ioyned to hym
Gorgie, a knytly man, and in thingus of
10bateil most expert. Forsothe Nychanore
ordeynede to the kyng, that he shulde
fulfille the tribute that was to be zouen
to Romayns, two thousand^v of talentis,
11of the caitifte of Jewis. And anoon he
sente to cytees of the se coost, clepyng
togidre to euyng bynge of boonde men of
Jewis; byhetyng hym to sellyng nynty
boond men for oo talent, not byholdyng
to veniaunce^w that was to folewyng
12hym of the^x Almyty. Forsothe wher
Judas foonde, he shewide to these^y Jewis
that weren with hym, the cummyng of
13Nychanore. Of whom^z sume^a inwardly
dreedynge, and not byleenynge to ryz-
twisnesse^b of God, weren turnyd in to
14flizt; other sothely, 3if eny leften of hem,
camen, and to gidre bisouzten the Lord,
for to delyuere hem of wickid Nycha-
nore, whiche hadde solde hem bifore that
15he came niz; and thou3 not for hem, for
the testament that was to the fadris of
hem, and for the^c ynclepyng of his holy
16name and grete on hem. Forsothe Ma-
chabeus, clepid to gidre seuen thousandis
that weren with hym, preyde, that thei
shulden not be reconseilid, nether shul-
den dreed the multitude of enemyes wick-
idly cummyng azeinus hem, bot strongly

3af not fewe sleyngis of enemyes. Sotheli⁷
in niztis he was most borun to seche out
rennyngis; and fame of his vertu was
shed^g out euery where. Forsothe Filip⁸
siz, that the man bi litil and litil cam to
encrees^h, and that ful ofte thingis bifall-
idenⁱ to hym in prosperite^k; and he wroot
to Tolome, duyck of Celessirie and of Fe-
nice, that he schulde bere help to the
kyngis nedis. And he swiftli sente Nycha-⁹
nor of Patrode, of the formere^l frendis,
and 3af to hym^m not lesse than twenti
thousyndis of armed folkis meynt togidre,
for to do awei al the kyn of Jewis; and
ordeynedeⁿ to hym Gorgie, a knyztli man,
and most expert in thingis of batel. For-¹⁰
sothe Nychanor bihizte stidfastly to the
kyng, that he schulde fille the tribut that
was to be zouun to Romayns, two thou-
syndis of talentis, of the caitifte of Jewis.
Andⁿⁿ anoon he sente to citees of the see¹¹
coost, and clepide togidre to euenbiyng
of prisoneris, *ether^o of boonde men*, of
Jewis; and bihizte, that he schal sille nynti
boonde men for a talent, not biholdyng
to the veniaunce that schulde sue hym of
Almyti^{oo}. Forsothe whanne Judas foonde,¹²
he schewide to these Jewis that weren
with hym, the comyng of Nychanor. Of¹³
which summe inwardli dredden, and bi-
leuyden not to the ryztwisnesse of God,
and weren turned in to flizt; othere so-¹⁴
theli, if ony leften of hem, camen, and to-
gidre bisouzten the Lord, for to delyuere
hem fro wyckid Nychanor, which hadde seld
hem bifore that he cam niz; and thou3 not¹⁵
for hem, for^p the testament that was to
the fadris of hem, and for clepyng^q to
help of his hooli name and greet on hem.
Forsothe Machabeus clepide togidre se-¹⁶
uene thousyndis that weren with hym,
and preiede, that thei schulden not be
recounselid to enemyes, nether schulden
drede the multitude of enemyes wickidli

^t myztis H. ^u meyngid H. ^v thousandis H. ^w the veniaunce H. ^x Om. H. ^y the H. ^z whiche H.
^a summe men G sec. m. H. ^b the ryztwisnesse H. ^c Om. H.

^g shed, *ether shewed* K sec. m. marg. ^h profit B. profit *ether* [or EPY] *encrees c et ceteri*. ⁱ bifellen F.
^k ful esili R. esili, *ether* [or EPYE] *in prosperite c et ceteri*. ^l formere, *ether* [or EPY] *worthier c et plures*.
^m Om. C. ⁿ ioynede R. ⁿⁿ C is deficient from this place to the beginning of the Prologue on Matthew.
^o or EPY. ^{oo} Almyti God B. ^p but for EPY. ^q the clepyng R.

17 shulden stryue, *or fize*; hauynge byfore the eezen the dispite that was 'in brouzt^d in the holy place vniustly of hem, and also the^e wronge of citee^f, had in scornynge; 3it also the ordynaunces of olde 18 men distruyed to gidre. For whi he saith, Thei sothely tristen in armers to gidre and hardynesse; forsothe we tristen in the Lord almy3ty, that may do away with oo lookyng, *wille, or signe*, and men cummynge azeinus vs, and^g al the 19 world. Forsothe he monestide hem and of helpis of God, that ben don azeinus faders; and that vndir Senacheryb an hundrid foure score and fyue thousand^h 20 pershiden; and of the batel that was to hem azeinus Galathas, in Babyloyn; wher 3if it come to thing, *or trewthe*, felowis Macedoyns doutynge, thei alle six thousandis alone slewen an hundrid and twenty thousandis, for help 3ouen to hem fro heuen; and for these thingus thei 21 hadden ful many benyfices. By these wordis thei ben maad stedfast, and redy 22 for to dye for the lawis and cuntree. Sothely he ordeynyde his bretheren duykis, *or leeders*, to eche ordre, Symont, and Josephus, and Jonathas, to eche a thousand 23 sand and fyue hundrid sugettid. Also to this thing, the holy boke red to hem Esdraⁱ, and a tokne 3ouen of Goddis help, in the first sheltrun he duyk, ioyn- 24 yde with Nychanore. And the Almy3ty maad help to hym, thei slewen ouer nyne thousande of men; forsothe thei con- streyneden the more part of Nychanoris oost, maad feble by woundis^k, for to flee. 25 Forsothe the moneys of hem that camen to the bying of hem taken vp, on eche 26 syde thei pursueden hem; bot thei turnyden azein closid to gidre bi an houre; for whi it was bifore the saboth, for whiche cause thei lastiden not pur- 27 suyng. Forsothe thei gadringe the armers of hem, and spuylis, diden saboth,

comynge azens hem, but strongli schulden fize^r; hauynge bifore the 3en the dispit 17 that was don in the hooli place vniustli of hem, and also the wrong of the citee, had in scornynge; 3it also the ordynaunces of elde men distried. For whi he seide, Thei 18 sotheli tristen in armeris togidere and hardynesse; forsothe we tristen in the Lord almy3ti, that may do awei with o lokyng bothe hem that comen azens vs, and al the world. Forsothe he monestide 19 hem also of helpis of God, that weren don azens fadris; and that vndur Senacherib an hundrid thousynde foure score thou- synde and fyue thousindes^s perischiden; and of the^t batel that was to hem azens 20 Galatas, in Babiloyne; 'whether if^u it come^v to the thing, 'ethir treuthe^w, whanne alle felowis Macedoyns doutiden, thei^x sixe thousandis aloone slowen an hundrid thousynde and twenti thousyndis, for help 3ouun to hem fro heuene; and for these thingis thei hadden ful many benefices. Bi thes wordis thei weren maad 21 stidfast, and redi for to die for lawis and cuntre. Therfor he ordeynede his brithe- 22 ren lederis^y to ech ordre, Symount, and Josofus, and Jonathas, 'and made suget to^z ech a thousynde and fyue hundrid. Also to this thing, whanne the hooli book 23 was red to hem of Esra, and a tokene was 3ouun of Goddis help, he *was* duyk in the firste scheltrun, and ioynede batel with Nycanor. And for the Almy3ty was maad 24 helpere to hem, thei slowen ouer nyne thousynde of men; forsothe thei con- streyneden the more part of Nycanoris oost, maad feble bi woundis, for to fle. Forsothe whanne the richessis of hem that 25 camen to the biyng of hem weren takun vp, on ech side thei pursueden hem; but 26 thei turneden azen closid togidere bi an our; for whi it was bifor sabat, for which cause thei lastiden not pursuyng. For- 27 sothe thei gaderiden the armeris of hem,

^d brouzt H. ^e Om. G pr. m. ^f the citee G sec. m. H. ^g in G pr. m. ^h thousandis H. ⁱ of Esdra H. ^k wound G pr. m.

^r striue, or [ether plures] fize EFGHIKMN PQSUXYE. striue R. ^s thousand EIP. ^t Om. I. ^u where R. wher if ceteri. ^v cometh R. ^w or truthe EPY. Om. R. ^x the N. ^y dukis R. dukis, or lederis E et ceteri. ^z Om. R.

blessinge the Lord, that delyuerde hem
 in this day, droppynge in to hem bygyn-
 28 nyng of mercy. Forsothe after the sa-
 both thei departiden spuylis to the feble¹,
 and fadirlesse, and modirlesse, and wi-
 dewis; and thei with hern hadden the
 29 residues. These thingus thus don, and
 commounly of alle men bisechyng maad,
 thei axiden the merciful Lord, for to be
 recounseilid in to the eend to his seru-
 30 auntis. And of these that weren with
 Tymothe and Bachides, stryuyng azeinus
 hem, thei slewen ouer twenty thousandis,
 and thei weeldiden heeȝ strengthis; and
 thei departiden mo preyes, euen porcioun
 to feble^m, faderlesse, and moderlesse, and
 widues, bot and to eldre men makynge.
 31 And whan thei hadden gadrid the ar-
 mers of hem, diligently thei maden to
 gydre, *or kepten*, alle thingus in couen-
 able places; forsothe thei baren toⁿ Je-
 32 rusalem the residue spuylis. And thei
 slewen Philarces, that was with Tymo-
 the, a man ful of grete trespassis, that
 had tourmentide Jewis in many thingus.
 33 And whan feestis for victorie weren don
 in Jerusalem, thei brenten hem that had-
 den brente holy^o ȝatis, that is to say,
 Calastenes, whan he hadde flowen in to
 sune hous; worthi meed ȝoolden to hem
 34 for her vnpitousnesse. Forsothe wick-
 idist Nychanore, that brouȝte a thou-
 sand marchauntis to bying of Jewis,
 25 meekid, *or maad lowe*, bi help of the
 Lord, of hem whiche he gessid noon;
 the clothe of glorie putte down, by mydil
 erthe fleeinge aloone, cam to Antioche,
 hauynge heȝist infelicitee, *or most wretch-*
 36 *idnesse*, of the deeth of his oost. And
 he that bihiȝte hym for to restore tribute
 to Romainys, of the caitiftee of men of
 Jerusalem, prechide Jewis for to haue oo
 defender God, and for hym to^p be vnable
 for to be woundid, for^q thei sueden lawis
 maad of hym.

and spuylis, and diden sabat, and blessiden
 the Lord, that delyuerede hem in this dai,
 droppynge in to hem bigynnyng of merci.
 Forsothe after the^a sabat thei departiden 28
 spuylis to the^b feble folkis^c, and fadirles,
 and^d modirles, and widewis; and thei with
 hern hadden the residues. Whanne these 29
 thingis weren thus don, and comynli of
 alle men bysechyng was maad, thei axiden
 the merciful Lord, for to be recounseilid in
 to the ende to^e hise seruauntis. And of 30
 these that weren with Tymothe and Ba-
 chides, stryuyng aȝens hem silf, thei slow-
 en ouer twenti thousyndis^f, and thei weld-
 iden hiȝe strengthis; and thei departiden
 mo preies, and maden euene porcioun to
 feble folc^g, fadirles, and modirles, and wi-
 dewis^h, but and to eldere men. And 31
 whanne thei hadden gaderid the armeris
 of hem, diligentli thei 'puttiden togidere'
 alle thingis in couenable places; forsothe
 thei baren to Jerusalem the residue spuylis.
 And thei slowen Filarces, that was with 32
 Tymothe, a man ful of grete trespassis,
 that hadde turmentide Jewis in many
 thingis. And whanne feestis of^k victorie 33
 weren don in Jerusalem, thei brenten hem
 that hadden brent hooli ȝatis, that is to
 seie, Calastenes, whanne he hadde flowun
 in to an^l hous; for whi worthi meede was
 ȝoldun to hem for her vnpitousnessis.
 Forsothe the^m wickidist Nycanor, that 34
 brouȝte a thousynde marchauntis to the
 sillyng of Jewis, was mekidⁿ bi help of 35
 the Lord, of hem which he gesside noon;
 and whanne he hadde put awei the cloth
 of glorie, he fledde aloon bi priuy places,
 and cam to Antiochie, and hadde hiȝeste
 wretchidnesse^o of the deth of his oost.
 And he that bihiȝte hym for^p to restore 36
 tribute to Romainys, of the caitifte of men
 of Jerusalem, prechide now that Jewis
 hadde o defendere God, and for hym thei
 weren vnable for to be woundid, for thei
 sueden lawis ordeyned of hym.

¹ feblis H. ^m feblis H. ⁿ in to H. ^o the holy H. ^p for to GH. ^q and for K.

^a Om. EF pr. m. RYE. ^b Om. R. ^c folk EPY. ^d Om. A. ^e of R. ^f thousand EPY.
^g folkis RE. ^h to widewis R. ⁱ puttiden togidere, *either kepten* FGHIMNPQSUXE. ^k to EPY. for *ceteri*.
^l sum *ceteri*. ^m Om. RE. ⁿ mekid, *or maad low* EFGHIMNPQSUXYE. ^o infelicite R. infelicite or [*ether*
plures] *wreccidnesse* E et *ceteri*. ^p Om. F.

CAP. IX.

1 In the same tyme Antiochus turnyde
 2 azein vnonestly fro Perse. Sothely he
 hadde entrid in to that citee, that is said
 Persibolis, and he temptide for to robbe
 the templis, and oppresse the citee; bot,
 the multitude rennyng togidre to armers,
 he is turned in to flizt; and so it bifelle,
 that Antiochus after the^r flizt loodly
 3 turnyde azein. And whan he came aboute
 Ebathana, he knewe what thingus benⁿ
 don azeinus Nychanore and Tymothe.
 4 Forsothe he wroth demede in wrath,
 hym for to mow turne in to Jewis the
 wronge of hem, that dryuen him. And
 therefore he^{ss} bad^t the chaar for to be
 led, with out ceesyng doyng iourney;
 heuenly dom dryuyng^a, for that he spac
 so proudly, hym to cummyng to Jerusa-
 lem, and to makynge it 'the gadryng^v
 5 of sepulcre^w of Jewis. Bot the Lord
 God of Yrael, that byholdith alle thingus,
 smote hym with a wound incurable and
 inuisible; forsothe as he eendid this same
 word, an hard sorewe of entraylis toke
 hym, and bittir tourmentis of ynward
 6 thingis. And sothely iustly ynow³, for-
 sothe he that hadde tourmentid the en-
 trailis of other men, with many and newe
 tourmentis, thou³ he in no manere ceesside
 7 of his malice. Forsothe ouer this he ful-
 fillid with pride, brethinge^x fjr in ynwitt
 in to Jewis, and he^y comaundyng the
 neede^z for to be haastid, it byfelle, hym
 goyng in fersnesse for to falle of the
 chaar, and the membrs for to be tra-
 ueilid with the greuouse hurtlyng to gidre
 8 of body. And he that was seen to hym
 seelf for to comaunde also to the^a wawis
 of the see, ouer mans maner fulfillid with
 pride, and for to weie in balauncis^b the
 heiztis of hillis, nowe meekid to erthe,
 was born in a beere, witnessynge in hym
 9 self the opyn vertu of God; so that

CAP. IX.

In the same tyme Antiok turnede azen 1
 vnonestli fro Perses. For he hadde entrid 2
 into that citee, that is seid Persibolis*, and
 he temptide for to robbe the temple, and
 oppresse the citee; but for multitude ran
 togidre to armeris, thei weren turned in
 to flizt; and so it bifelle, that Antiok after
 flizt viliche turnede azen. And whanne³
 he cam aboute Ebathana, he knew what
 thingis weren don azens Nycanor and Ty-
 mothe. Forsothe he was enhaunsid in 4
 wraththe, and demede that he my³te turne
 in to Jewis the wrong of hem, that had-
 den dryuun hym. And therfor he bad the
 chare for^q to be led in haste, doyng iour-
 ney with out ceesyng; for whi heuenli
 doom constreynede^u hym, for that he spac
 so proudli, that he schal come to Jerusa-
 lem, and to make it a gaderyng of sepulcre
 of Jewis. But the Lord God of Israel, 5
 that biholdith alle thingis, smoot hym
 with a wounde incurable and inuisible;
 for as he endide this same word, an hard
 sorewe of entrails took hym, and bittire
 turmentis of inward thingis. And sotheli⁶
 iustli ynow³, for he that hadde turmentid
 the entrails of othere men, with many and
 newe turmentis, thou³ he in no maner
 ceesside of his malice. Forsothe ouer this 7
 he was fillid^s with pride, and brethide
 fier in soule azens Jewis, and^t comaund-
 ynge^u the nede for to be hastid, it bifelle,
 that he goyng in fersnesse fallide^v doun
 of the chare, and that the membrs weren
 traueilid with the greuouse hurtlyng to-
 gidre of bodi. And he that semyde to 8
 hym silf for to comaunde also to wawis of
 the see, and ouer mannus maner was fillid
 with pride, and for to weie in balaunce
 the hizthis of hillis, was^w maad low to
 erthe, and was borun in a beere^x, and wit-
 nesside in him silf the opyn vertu of God;
 so that wormes buyliden out of the bodi 9

* Persibolis,
 that is, the
 cheef citee of
 Persis. Lire
 here. ACEKPUY.

^r Om. H. ^s weren H. ^{ss} Om. G pr. m. ^t had AGH. ^u constreynynge G sec. m. H. ^v to gidre H.
^w the sepulcre G sec. m. ^a sepulcre H. ^x brennyng G H. ^y Om. AGH. ^z nedy H. ^a Om. AGH.
^b balaunce AGH.

^q Om. N. ^r drof EPRY. droof, either constreynede FGHKMNQSUXE. ^s fulfillid re. ^t and Jewis N.
^u comaundide GIMR. ^v fel F. ^w was thanne re sec. m. ^x bere, either hors litere FGHIMNQSUXE.

wormes buyliden out of the body of the vnpyteuous man, and the quyck fleshis of hym with sorewis fleetiden out. Also with sauour of hym, and stynkyng, the
 10 oost was greued; and he that a^c lytil byfore demyde hym to^d touche the ster-
 ris^e of heuen, no man miȝte beere hym,
 11 for vnsuffryng of stynke. Therfore here of he ledde doun of greuouse pride, bygan for to cum to knowynge of hym self, warnyd by Goddis plage, or *vengeaunce*, by alle momentis his sorewis takynge
 12 encresis. And whan he miȝte not now suffre his stynke, thus he saith, It is iust for to be suget to God, and a deadly^f not
 13 for to feele euen thingus to God. Forsothe the cursid man preyede the Lord these thingis, of whom he was not to
 14 getynge mercy. And the citee, to whom he hastyng came, for to leede it doun to erthe, and for to make a sepulcre of thingus born togidre, now he desijreth
 15 for to ȝeelde free. And the Jewis, whom he said hym self to hauynge nether so-
 thely worthi of sepulture, bot to betake-
 inge to foulis and wijld beestis, for to be to-drawen, and to distruyng with litil children, now he bihetith to makynge euen to Atynyens, or *men of Atenys*;
 16 also to ournyng with best ȝiftis the holy temple, whom^g he robbide bifore, and to multipliynge holy vessels, and to ȝeeuynge of his rentis costis^h perteyn-
 17 ynge to sacrifices; ouer these thingis and hym to beyng a Jewe, and to walk-
 yng by eche place of the lond, and to
 18 prechyng the power of God. Bot so-
 rewis not ceesyng, forsothe the iust dome of God had aboue come in to hym, he dispeyryng wrote to Jewis, in to maner of biseechynge, epistlisⁱ, conteyn-
 19 ynge these thingis. To the best citeseyns, Jewis, most helthe, and wele for to fare, and to be ryche, or *in prosperite*, the

of the vnpitouse man, and the quyke fleischis of hym fletiden out in sorewis. Also with the sauour of hym^y, and stynk-
 ynge, the^z oost of hym^a was greuyd; and 10
 no man myȝte bere hym, for vnsuffryng of stynk, that a litil bifore demyde hym for to touche the steris of heuene. Therfor 11
 herbi he was led doun fro greuouse pride, and bigan for to come to knowynge of hym silf, and was warned bi Goddis veniaunce, for bi alle momentis his sorewis token encreessis. And whanne he myȝte not 12
 thanne suffre his stynk, thus he seide, It is iust for to be suget to God, and that a deedli man feele not euene thingis to God. Forsothe the cursid man preiede the Lord 13
 of these thingis, of whom he schulde not gete^b merci. And now he desirith to ȝelde 14
 fre the citee, to which he cam hastyng, for to drawe^c doun it to erthe, and for to make a sepulcre of thingis borun togidre. And now he bihetith to make the Jewis 15
 euene to men of Athenys, whiche *Jewis* he seide that he schulde not haue worthi, ȝhe, of sepulture^d, but to bitake to foulis and wielde beestis, for to be to-drawun^e, and for^f to distrie with litte children; also 16
 to ourne^g with beste ȝiftis the hooli tem-
 ple, which he robbide bifore, and to mul-
 tiplie hooli vessels, and to ȝyuyng^h of his rentis costis perteynynge to sacrifices; ouer these thingis and that he schal be 17
 maad a Jewe, and to walke bi ech place of the lond, and to preche the power of Godⁱ. But, for sorewis ceesiden not, the iust doom 18
 of God hadde aboue come on hym, he dis-
 peride, and wroot to Jewis, bi maner of bisechyng, a pistle^k, conteynynge thes thingis. To the beste citeseyns, Jewis, 19
 moost heelthe, and welfare, and^l to be
 riche, *ether in prosperite^m*, the kyng and prince Antiok. If ȝe faren wel, and ȝoure 20
 sones, and alle thingis ben to ȝou of sen-
 tenceⁿ, we don moost thankyngis. And 21

* that is, bifalle
 at ȝoure wille.
Live here. v.

^c Om. H. ^d for to H. ^e sterre H. ^f deedli creature G sec. m. H. ^g whiche H. ^h Om. G pr. m.
ⁱ a pistle G sec. m. H.

^y Om. c. ^z his i. ^a Om. ceteri. ^b gete EFGHKMN pr. m. PQ pr. m. SUV pr. m. ^c gete no N sec. m. Q sec. m.
^c lede EHPHYE. ^d sepulcre i. ^e drawun EINPY. ^f Om. re. ^g onoure EPY. ^h ȝyue R. ȝeuen e.
ⁱ Goddis power N. ^k an epistle RPY. ^l Om. R. ^m or in prosperite EF. Om. R.

20 kyng and prince Antiochus. 3if 3e faren wele, and 3oure sonys, of sentence alle thingus ben to 3ou, we don most thank-
 21 yngus. And Y in sekenesse ordeyned, sothely myndeful of 3ou benygny, turnyng
 a3ein fro places of Persis, and cau3te with greuouse enfirmytee, led needful for
 22 to haue cure for comyn profit; not dispeiryng my self, bot haunyng myche
 23 hope of scapyng the^k enfirmyte^l. Forsothe Y^m biholdyng that and my fadir, in what tymes he ledde oost in hee3er
 placis, shewide, whoⁿ after hym shulde
 24 resceyue princehod; that 3if eny contrarie thing bifelle, or hard thing were
 told, theese that weren in cuntrees, wityng to whom the summe, *or charge*, of
 alle thingus was left, shulden not be tru-
 25 blid. To these thingus Y biholdyng of next, alle mizty men and nei3boris aspy-
 inge tymes, and abijdyng cummyng, haue ordeyned my sone Antiochus kyng,
 whom Y, rennyng a3ein oft in to hee3er rewmys, commendide, *or toke inⁿⁿ to*
keepyng, to many of 3ou, and Y wrote to
 26 hym what thingus ben suget. And so Y preye 3ou, and axe, myndeful of benefices
 openly for to vse and priuyli, that eche of 3ou kepe feith to me, and to my sone.
 27 Forsothe Y trist, hym to do^o myldly, and manly, *or curteysly*, and suyng my
 28 purpose for to be comoun to 3ou. Therefore the man queller and blasfeme smytten
 warst, and as he had tretide other, in pilgrimage in mounteyns, in wretchidful
 29 deth is sett fro lijf. Forsothe Philip, his euen souker, transferride the body;
 whiche, dreedyng the sone of Antiochus, wente to Tholome Philometore, in to Egypt.

CAP. X.

1 Forsothe Machabeus, and thei that weren with hym, the Lord defendyng hem, resceyuyde sothely the temple, and citee.
 2 Forsothe he distruyde the auters, that

Y am ordeyned in sikenesse, and sotheli Y am myndeful benygneli of 3ou, and Y turnede a3ein fro places of Persis, and am cau3t with greuouse infirmyte, and Y ledde nedeful for to haue cure for comyn profit; and Y dispeire not of my silf, but Y haue
 22 myche hope to ascape sikenesse^o. For Y
 23 biholde that also my fadir, in what tymes he ledde oost in hizere places, schewide, who after hym schulde resseyue prinshod; if that ony contrarie thing bifelle, or hard
 24 thing were teld, these that weren in cuntreis, schulden wite to whom the summe, '*ether charge*', of thingis was left, and schulden not be troblid. To these thingis
 25 Y bihelde of next, that alle the^a my3ti men and nei3boris aspien tymes, and abiden comyng, and Y haue ordeyned my sone Antiok kyng, whom Y, rennyng a3ein ofte in to hize^r rewmes, comendide to many of 3ou, and Y wroot to hym what thingis ben suget. Therfor^s Y preie 3ou,
 26 and axe, that 3e ben myndeful of benefices opynli and priueli, and that ech *of 3ou* kepe feith to me, and to my sone. For
 27 Y triste, that he schal do myldely, and manli', and sue my purpos, and be treta-
 ble^u to 3ou. Therfor the manquellere and
 28 blasfemere was smytun worst, and as he hadde tretid othere, he diede^v in pilgrimage in mounteyns, in wretchidful^w deth. Forsothe Filip, his euene soukere, trans-
 29 latide, '*ether bar ouer*^x', the bodi; which dredde the sone of Antiok, and wente to Tolome Filomethore, in to Egypt.

CAP. X.

Forsothe Machabeus, and thei that weren with hym, for the Lord defendide hem, resseyuede sotheli the temple, and citee. Forsothe he distriede the auteris, 2

^k Om. H. ^l infirmytee, or sikenesse H. ^m Om. H. ⁿ whom K. ⁿⁿ Om. G pr. m. ^o doynge H.

^o infirmyte, *either siknesse* FGHIMNQSUXE. infirmite R. ^p or charge EPY. Om. H. ^q Om. ceteri. ^r hize A. ^s And therfor re. ^t manli, or [ether plures] *curteisli* EFGHIMNPQSUXYE. ^u comyn R. comyn, or [ether plures] *tretable* R et ceteri. ^v dide A. ^w wreccheiful R. ^x or bar ouer EPY. Om. R.

aliens maden bi streetis, and the^p templis
 3 of washyng. And the temple purgid, thei
 maden an other auter, and of stoon^q fijrid,
or flyntys, fijre conceyued, thei offriden
 sacrifices aftir^r two 3eer, and encense,
 and lanternys, and puttiden looues of
 4 proposicioun. Whiche thingus don, thei,
 cast down in to erthe, preyeden the Lord,
 lest thei fellen more in to siche yuels,
 bot and 3if eny tyme thei hadden synnyd,
 that thei schulden be chastisid of hym
 more eysili, and schulden not be taken^s to
 barbaris, *or heithen*, and blasfeme men.
 5 Forsothe in what day the temple was
 defoulid of aliens, it bifelle the same day
 clensyng for to be maad, in the fyue and
 twentithe of the monethe, that was Casleu.
 6 And with gladnesse in^t eizte days thei
 diden in to maner of tabernaclis, bithenk-
 ynge that bifore a litil of tyme thei
 hadden don the solempne day of taber-
 naclis in hillis and dennys, in custum of
 7 beestis. For whiche thing thei baren
 bifore cerclis, and greene braunchis, and
 palmes, to hym that 3aue prosperitee for
 8 to clense his place. And thei demyden
 with commoun heest, and with doom, to
 alle the folc of Jewis, in alle 3eers for to
 9 do these feest days. And the passyng,
or eendyng, of lijf of Antiochus, that
 10 was clepid noble, had it thus. Now for-
 sothe we shulen telle of Eupator, the^u
 sone of vnpitouse Antiochus, what thingis
 ben don, breggyng the euyls that ben
 11 don in bateilis. This sothely, the rewme
 resceyuyd, ordeynyde on needis of the
 rewme summan Lisias, prince of kny3t-
 12 hod, of Fenyce and Sirie. For whi Tho-
 lome, that was said Macer, ordeynyde for
 to beholdyng of iust a3einus Jewis, and
 most for wickidnesse that was don in to
 hem, and pesibly for to do with hem.
 13 Bot for this thing he, accusid of freendis
 anentis Eupator, whan oft the traitour
 herde, for that he hadde forsaken Cypre,

that aliens maden bi stretis, and also tem-
 plis of waissyng. And whanne the temple^s
 was purgid, thei maden an other auter,
 and of stoonys firid, *'ether flyntis'*, bi
 fier conceyued, thei offriden sacrifices after
 two 3eer, and puttiden encense, and lan-
 ternes, and looues of proposicioun. And
 whanne these thingis weren don, thei
 weren cast down to^z erthe, and preieden
 the Lord, that thei schulden no more falle
 in siche yuelis, but thou3 in ony tyme
 thei hadden synned, that thei schulden be
 chastised of hym more esili, and schulden
 not be bitakun to barbaries^a, and blasfeme
 men. Forsothe in what dai the temple^s
 was defoulid of aliens, it bifelle that in
 the same dai clensyng was maad, in the
 fyue and twentithe dai of the monethe,
 that was Casleu. And with gladnesse in^t
 eizte daies thei diden bi maner of taberna-
 clis, bithenkyng that bifore a litil of tyme
 thei hadden don the solempne dai of ta-
 bernaclis in hillis and in dennys, bi custom
 of beestis. For which thing thei baren⁷
 byfore roddis, and grene braunchis, and
 palmes, to hym that 3af prosperite for to
 clense his place. And thei demyden with⁸
 comyn heest, and with doom, to alle the
 folc of Jewis, for to do these^b feeste daies
 in alle 3eeris. And the endyng^c of lijf of⁹
 Antiok, that was clepid noble, hadde it
 thus. Now forsothe we schulen telle of¹⁰
 Eupator, sone of vnpitouse Antiok, what
 thingis weren don, and bregge, *'ether
 schortli telle'*^d, the yuelis that weren don
 in batels. For whanne this *Eupator*¹¹
 hadde resseyued the rewme, he ordeynede
 on nedis of the rewme a^e man Lisias,
 prince of kny3thod, of Fenece and Sirie.
 For whi Tolome, that was seid Macer,¹²
 ordeynede for to holde iust thing^f a3ens
 Jewis, and most for wickidnesse that was^g
 don a3ens hem, and pesibli for to do with
 hem. But for this thing he was accusid¹³
 of frendis anentis Eupator, whanne he

^p Om. H. ^q stoones AGH. ^r and aftir K. ^s bitakun H. ^t and G. Om. H. ^u Om. H.

^y Om. EPRY. or *flyntis* FHMUXE. ^z in to RE. ^a barbares, or [*ether plures*] *hethene E et plures*. ^b the R.
^c passing EP. passing, or [*ether i*] ending FGHIMNQSUXE. ^d or *shortli telle* EP. OM. R. ^e sum a pr. m.
et ceteri. ^f thingis EPY. ^g Om. E.

bitaken to hym of Philometore, and translade to Antiochus noble^v, also hadde gon away fro hym, with venym eendide
 14 the lijf. Forsothe Gorgias, whan he was duyck of places, cumlingus taken to, oft
 15 ouercam Jewis in bateil. Forsothe Jewis that helden couenable strengthis, resceyueden men dryuen fro Jerusalem, and
 16 temptiden for to fizte. These forsothe that weren with Machabee, by preyers preyinge the Lord, that he were helper to hem, maden feersnesse, or *saut*^w, in
 17 to strengthis of Ydumeys. And thei by myche strengthe azein stoondynge, weeldiden places, slewen men rennyng azein, and strangliden alle to gidre, not lesse
 18 than fyue and twenty thousandis. Forsothe sume^x whan thei fledden to gidre in to two toures ful stronge, hauynge al
 19 apparel to azein fizte, Machabeus to ouercummyng of hem Symont left, and Josephus, and eft Zachee, and hem that weren with hem, many ynow^z, he is
 'turned azein^y to thoo^z bateils that con-
 20 streynyden more. Sothely these that weren with Symont, led by coueitise, of summe that weren in the toures ben conseilid by money; and seunte thousand double dragmes taken, thei^a leften
 21 summe to^b flee out. Forsothe whan that thing that was don, was tolde to Machabeus, the princis of the^c peple gadrid, he acuside, that thei hadden sould bretheren for money, the^d aduersaries of hym dis-
 22 mittid, or *delyuered*. Therfore he slew^z these maad traitours, and anoon he^e ocupide the two toures. Forsothe in armers and hondis doynge alle thingis welsumly^f, he slew^z in the two strengthis
 24 more than twenti thousandis^g. And Tymothe, that byfore was ouercummen of Jewis, an oost of straunge multitude gadrid togidre, and the ridyng, or *horsmen*, of Asie gadrid, came to as with armers,
 25 to takynge Judee. Forsothe Machabeus,

herde ofte, *Thou traitour*, for that he hadde forsakun Cipre, bitakunⁱ to hym of Philometor, and hadde translade to Antioch noble, also he hadde go awei fro hym, with venym he endide the lijf. Forsothe
 14 Gorgias, whanne he was duyck of places, with comelyngis takun, ouercam ofte Jewis in batel. Forsothe Jewis that helden couenable strengthis, resceyueden men dryuun fro Jerusalem, and saieden^k for to fizte. These forsothe that weren with Machabeus, preieden the Lord bi preieris, that he schulde be helpere to hem, and thei maden asawt^l in to strengthis of Idumeis. And thei weren bisi bi myche strengthe,
 17 and weldiden places, and slowen men rennyng azen, and strangliden alle togidre, not lesse than fyue and twenti thousandes. Forsothe whanne summe fledden togidre
 18 in to twei touris ful stronge, hauynge alle apparel to azen fizte, Machabeus lefte Symont, and Josofus, and eft^m Sachee, and hem that weren with hem, many ynow, to the ouercomyng of hem; and he was conuertid to tho batels that constreyneden more. Sotheli these that weren with Symont, weren led bi coueitise, and weren counselid bi monei, of summe that weren in the touris; and whanne thei hadden take seunti thousynde doubleⁿ dragmes, thei leeten summe fle out. Forsothe
 21 whanne that thing that was don, was teld to Machabeus, he gaderide the^o princes of puple^p, and he accuside, that thei hadden sold britheren for monei, for thei delyueriden aduersaries of hem^q. Therfor he
 22 slow these maad traitouris^{*}, and anoon ocupiede the tweye touris. Forsothe in
 23 doynge alle thingis 'in prosperite^r in armers and hondis, he slow in the twei^s strengthis more than twenti thousyndis. And Tymothe, that bifore was ouercomun
 24 of Jewis, clepide togidre an oost of straunge multitude, and gaderide the multitude of horse men of Asie, and cam

^v the noble G sec. m. H. ^w a *saut* H. ^x summe men H. ^y conuertid H. ^z the H. ^a Om. H. ^b Om. H. ^c Om. H. ^d Om. H. ^e Om. H. ^f welsumly, or bi prosperite H. ^g thousand H.

ⁱ takun A sec. m. ^k assaieden M. saieden, either temptiden U. ^l feersnesse, or *saut* EP. fersnesse, either assault FGHKMNQSUXE. ^m left R sec. m. ⁿ of double EPY. ^o Om. F. ^p the puple F pr. m. ^q him RE. ^r welsumly EPY. welsumly, either bi prosperite FGHKMNQSUXE. ^s Om. E.

* that is, Jewis conuict of the forseid tresoun. Lire here. EK PUY.

and thei that weren with hym, hym
neizinge, bisouȝten God, springinge the
hed with erthe, and byfore gird the leendis
26 with heiris, thei fooldid down at heeȝ-
nesse of the auter, that he^b helpful to
hem, forsothe wereⁱ enmye to the en-
myes of hem, and to the aduersaries
27 were aduersarie, as the lawe saith. And
so after preyer, armers taken, thei goynge
forth fer fro the citee, and, maad next to
28 enmyes, saten aȝein. Forsothe in the
firste rysynge of the^k sunne, bothe ioyn-
eden; these sothely hauynge the Lord
biheeter of victorie and prosperitee; thei
forsothe hadden her owne inwitt, *or*
29 *wille*, duyck of bateil. Bot whan grete
fist was, fyue faire men, in horsis with
golden bridels, appeeriden to the^l aduer-
saries fro heuen, ȝeeuynge leedyng to
30 Jewis; of whom two^m hauynge Macha-
beus inⁿ the myddil, sett about with her
armers, kepten sound^o. Forsothe thei
castiden dartis and leytis in to aduer-
saries; of whiche thing and thei confusid
in blyndnesse, and fulfillid with pertur-
31 bacioun, fellen down. Forsothe there ben
slayn of fote men twenty thousand and
fyue hundrid, and horsmen sixe hundrid.
32 Sothely Tymothe fledde in to a^p stronge
hold of Gasara, to whom^q Cereas was
33 souerayne, *or keeper*. Forsothe Macha-
beus, and thei that weren with hym, glad-
ynge, biseegiden the hold foure days.
34 And thei that weren with ynne, tristinge
in sikernes of the place, aboue maner
cursiden, and castiden cursid woordis.
35 Bot whan the fifthe day shynyde, twenty
ȝunge men of these that weren with
Machabeus, kyndlid in inwittis for the
blasfeme, manly wenten to the wall, and
with feerse inwitt^r goynge, thei^s stieden
36 vp; bot and other also stynging vp, assail-
iden for to brenne the toures and ȝatis,
and to gidre brenne the cursers quyk.
37 Forsothe by contynuel two days thei

with armeris, as to take Judée. Forsothe²⁵
Machabeus, and thei that weren with hym,
whanne he neizede, bisouȝten God; and
bispreynten the heed with erthe, and bifer
girdiden the leendis with heiris, and knel-²⁶
iden down at the brynke of the auter, that
he schulde be helpful to hem, forsothe
that to enemyes of hem he were enemye,
and were aduersarie to aduersaries, as the
lawe seith. And so^t after preier^u, whanne²⁷
thei hadden take armeris, thei ȝeden forth
fer fro the citee, and thei weren maad
nexte to enemyes, and saten. Forsothe²⁸
in the firste risynge of the sunne, bothe
ioyneden batel; these sotheli hadden the
Lord bihetere of victorie and prosperite;
for^v thei hadden hardynesse the duyck of
batel. But whanne greet fist was, fyue²⁹
faire men*, on^w horsis with goldun bridels,
apperiden to aduersaries fro heuene, and
ȝauen ledyng to Jewis; of whiche tweyne³⁰
hadden Machabeus in the myddil, and set
about^x with her armeris, and kepten
hym^y sownd^z. Forsothe^a thei castiden dartis
and leit^{is} aȝens aduersaries; of which
thing and thei weren schent with blynde-
nesse, and weren fillid with perturbacioun,
and fellen down. Forsothe ther weren³¹
slayn of fote men twenti thousynde and
fyue hundrid, and horse men sixe hun-
drid. Sotheli Tymothe fledde in to the³²
strong hold of Gasara, of which *strong*
hold Cereas was souereyn. Forsothe Ma-³³
chabeus, and thei that weren with hym,
weren glad, and bisegiden the strong hold
bi foure daies. And thei that weren^b³⁴
with ynne, tristiden in the sikirnesse of
the place, and cursiden aboue maner, and
castiden[†] cursid wordis. But whanne the³⁵
fyuete dai schynede, twenti ȝonge men
of these that weren with Machabeus,
weren kyndlid in soulis for blasfemye,
and wenten manli to the wal, and thei
ȝeden with fers wille, and stieden vp; but³⁶
and othere also stieden, and assailiden for

* that is, an-
gelis in the lic-
nesse of men.
Lire here. kv.

† that is, proud-
li pronounc-
eden. cursid
wordis; that
is, blasfemye
aȝens God. Lire
here. kv.

^h he be G sec. m. H. ⁱ that he were G sec. m. H. ^k Om. H. ^l Om. G pr. m. ^m whiche tweyne H.
ⁿ Om. H. ^o sound, or without harm H. ^p Om. H. ^q whiche H. ^r inwitt, or wille H. ^s Om. H.

^t Om. EPY. ^u preieers EPY. ^v forsothe RE. ^w in celeri. ^x about N. ^y Om. PHIMUXE. ^z sound,
either with oute harm FGHIMNQSUXE. ^a him. Forsothe PHIMUXE. of hym. Forsothe I. ^b weren with
him N.

waastyng the hold slewen Tymothe, hydynge hym self^t, founden in sume place; and thei slewen his brother Se³⁸reas, and Appollofanēs. Whiche thingis don, thei blessiden the Lord in ympnys and confessiouns, whiche dide gret thingus in Israel, and 3aue to hem victorie.

CAP. XI.

¹ Bot a litil tyme after, Lisias, procuratour of the kyng, and niz, and prepost of needis^u, beerynge greuously of these ²thingis that bifellen, gadrid foure score thousandis, and al rydyng, *or horsmen*, came a3einus Jewis, demynge hym self to makynge the citee sothely taken a ³dwellyng to heithen men, forsothe to hauynge the temple in to wynnyng of money, as other templis of heithen men, and by eche 3eeris prestehode vendible, ⁴*or able to be soold*; not bythenkyng the power of God, bot in mynde^v maad with outen bridil, tristide in multitude of fote men, and in thousandis of hors⁵men, and in foure score olyfauntis. Sothely he gon in to Judee, and cummyng niz to Bethsura, that was in a streit place, fro Jerusalem in space of fyue furlongis, fau3te a3einus that strengthe. Sothely as Machabeus, and thei that weren with hym, knewe strengthis for to be a3einus fou3te, with wepyng and teeris preyeden the Lord, and al the cumpany to gidre, for to sende a good aungel to ⁷help^w of Yrael. And he the first Machabeus, armers taken, monestide other for to take^x togidre perel with hym, and ⁸bere help to her bretheren. And whan thei wenten forth togidre with redy inwitt fro Jerusalem, an horsman^y apeeride goynge byfore hem in whijt clothe,

to brenne touris and 3atis, and togidere brenne the curseris quyke. Forsothe by ³⁷contynuel twei daies thei wastiden the strong hold, and slowen Tymothe, hidynge hym silf, foundun^e in sum place^d; and thei slowen his brother Cereas, and Appollofanēs. Whanne these thingis weren ³⁸don, thei blessiden the Lord in ympnes and confessiouns, whiche dide grete thingis in Israel, and 3af to^e hem victorie.

CAP. XI.

But a litil tyme after, Lisias, the pro¹curatour of the kyng, and kynesman, and souereyn of offices, bar greuouli of these thingis that bifellen, and gederide foure² score thousyndis, and al the multitude of horse men, and cam a3ens Jewis, and demyde hym silf^f to make the citee takun a dwellyng to hethene men, forsothe to³ haue the temple in to wynnyng of monei, as othere templis of hethene men, and presthod 'set to sale^g bi ech^h 3eer; and ⁴bithou3te not on the power of God, but in myndeⁱ he was maad with out bridil, and tristide in multitude of foot men, and in thousyndis of horse men, and in foure score olifauntis. Sothely he 3ede in to⁵ Judee, and cam niz to Bethsura, that was in^k streit place, fro Jerusalem in space of fyue furlongis, and fau3t a3ens that strengthe. Sotheli whanne Machabeus, ⁶and thei that weren with hym, knewen that strengthis weren impugned, with wepyng and teeris thei preieden the Lord, and^l al the cumpenye togidere, for to sende a good aungel to the^m helthe of Israel. And Machabeus hym silf took firste ar⁷meris, and monestide othere forⁿ to take togidere perel with hym, and bere help to her britheren. And whanne thei wenten ⁸forth togidere with redi wille fro Jerusalem, an hors man^o* apperide goynge^p bi fore hem in whijt cloth, in goldun ar

* that is, an aungel in the licesse of an horsman, synnyfiyng victorie to comynge to hem, bi florischyng of the schaft. *Live here. v.*

^t Om. G *pr. m.* ^u nedis, *or causis* H. ^v mynde, *or vndirstondynge* H. ^w heelte H. ^x make C. ^y horsman, *or kny3t* H.

^c Om. R. ^d priuy place R. ^e Om. R. ^f Om. F. ^g vendible, *or [ether plures] set to sale* EFGHI KMN PQSUXYE. vendible R. ^h eueri EPY. ⁱ mynde, *or [ether plures] vndirstonding* E *et ceteri præter* R. ^k in a *ceteri*. ^l Om. R. ^m Om. I. ⁿ Om. N. ^o an horsman, *or [ether plures] kny3t* E *et ceteri præter* R. ^p Om. R.

and golden armers, florishynge a shaft.
 9 Thanne alle to gidre blessiden the merciful Lord, and woxen stronge in ynwittis, and^z redy^a for to perse not oonly men, bot and most feers beestis, and^b
 10 yrun wallis^c. Therfore thei wenten redy, hauynge of heuen and^d helper, and the
 11 Lord hauynge mercy on hem. Sothely by custume of lyouns, in feersnesse thei hurlynge in to enmyes, castiden doun of hem elleuen thousand^e of fotemen, and of horsmen a thousand and sixe hundrid.
 12 Sothely thei turnyden alle in to flizt; forsothe many of hem woundid, ascapiden nakid, bot and he Lisias fouly fleynge
 13 ascapide. And for he was not witlesse, he rettynge with hym self the makynge lesse don azeinus hym, and vndirstoondynge the Ebrues for to be vnouercumen, enforsinge, or *tristynge*, to help of al-
 14 mizty God, he sente to hem, and bihizte hym to consentyng to alle thingus that ben iust, and to compellynge the kyng
 15 for to be maad freend. Forsothe Machabeus grauntide to the preyers of Lisias, in alle thingis counseilynge to profit; and what euer thingis Machabeus wrote to Lisias of Jewis, the kyng grauntide hem.
 16 For whi epistlis weren wryten to Jewis fro Lisias, sothely conteynyng this maner. Lisias to the peple of Jewis, helthe.
 17 Joon and Abesalon, that ben sente fro 3ou, bitakynge writtis, axiden, that Y fulfulle thoo^f thingis that weren signy-
 18 fied by hem. Therfore what euer thingis mizten be brouzte forth to the kyng, Y expounyde, and whiche the kyng^g suffride, Y grauntyde. Therfore 3if in
 19 needis 3e shuln kepe feith, also hennus forth Y shal tempte for to be cause of
 20 good thingis to 3ou. Of other thingis sothely Y commaundide bi alle wordis, and to these and to hem that ben sente of me, for to speke to gidre with 3ou.
 21 Fare 3e wel. In the hundrid 3eer and eizte and fourtithe, the foure and twen-

meris, and^q florischynge a schaft. Thanne⁹ alle togidere blessiden the merciful Lord, and woxen^r strong in soulis; and weren redi for to perse not oneli men, but and moost feerse beestis, and irun wallis. Therfor thei wenten redi, hauynge an¹⁰ helpere of heuene, and the Lord hauynge merci on hem. Sotheli bi custom of liouns,¹¹ in feersnesse thei hurliden in to enemyes, and castiden doun of hem enleuene thousandis of foot men, and a thousynde and sixe hundrid of horse men. Sotheli thei¹² turneden alle in to flizt; forsothe many of hem woundid, ascapiden nakid, but and Lisias hym silf fouli fleynge ascapide. And for he was not witles, he arettide¹³ with hym silf the makynge lesse don azens hym, and vndurstood that Ebrews ben vnouercomun, and tristen to help of almyzti God; and he sente to hem, and bi-¹⁴ hizte hym to consente to alle thingis that ben iust, and to compelle the kyng for to be maad frend^{*}. Forsothe Machabeus¹⁵ * not bi violence, but bi preiers and counsel. EK PUY.
 grauntide to^s preieris of Lisias, and counselide to profit in alle thingis; and what euer thingis^t Machabeus wroot of Jewis to Lisias, the kyng grauntide tho thingis. For whi epistlis weren writun to Jewis¹⁶ fro Lisias, conteynyng this maner. Lisias to the puple of Jewis, heelthe. Joon and¹⁷ Abesalon, that ben^u sent^v fro 3ou, bitoken^w writtis, and axiden, that Y schulde fille tho thingis that weren signefied bi hem. Therfor what euer thingis mizten be¹⁸ brouzt forth to the kyng, Y expownede, and whiche the thing suffride[†], he grauntide[‡]. Therfor if in nedis 3e kepen feith,¹⁹ also fro hennys forth Y schal enforse^x for to be cause of goode thingis to 3ou. Of²⁰ othere thingis sotheli Y comaundide^y bi alle wordis, both to these and to hem that ben sent of me, for to speke togidere with 3ou. Fare 3e wel. In the hundrid²¹ 3eer and eizte and fourtithe, in the foure and twentieth dai of the monethe Dioscorus^{||}. Forsothe the pistle^z of the kyng²² || that is, in Juny. EIKK PUYe.

^z Om. AH. ^a yrun wallis redy AG pr. m. ^b Om. AG pr. m. K. ^c Om. A. ^d Om. H. ^e thousandis H. ^f that AG pr. m. K. ^g thyng G sec. m.

^q Om. ceteri. ^r wexiden I. waxiden K. ^s to the I. ^t thing F. ^u weren N. ^v Om. R. ^w bitaking R. ^x tempte R. ^y comaunde NR. ^z epistle EPP.

tithe day of the^g moneth Dyoscorus.
 22 Forsothe the pistle of the kyng conteyn-
 yde these thingis. Kyng Antyochus to
 23 Lisias, brother, helthe. Oure fadris^h
 translatid amonge goddis, we willynge
 hem that ben in oure rewme for to do
 with oute noyse, and for to 3eue dili-
 24 gence to her thingis, han herd Jewis not
 to haue assentid to the fadre, for to be
 translatid to theⁱ custum of Greekis, bot
 wille for to holde^k her ordynaunce, and
 therefore for to axe of vs, her lawful
 thingus for to be grauntid to hem.
 25 Therefore we willynge and this folc for
 to be quyet, ordeynynge han demyd, the
 temple for to be restorid to hem, that
 thei shulden do^l after the custom of her
 26 gretter men. Therefore thou shalt do wel,
 3if thou shalt sende to hem, and shalt
 3eue the rizthond; that, oure wille knownen,
 thei be in good inwitt, and serue to her
 27 owne profitis. Sothely to the Jewis the
 kyngis pistle was siche. Kyng Antio-
 chus to the senate^m of Jewis, and to
 28 other Jewis, helthe. 3if 3ee faren welle,
 so it as we wolen, bot and we selfⁿ faren
 29 wel. Menelaus came to vs, sayinge, 3ou
 for to wilne for to go down to 3oure^o,
 30 that ben anentis 3ou. To these therfore
 that dwellen to gidre, til the thrittith
 day of the^{oo} moneth Sandici we 3euen
 31 rizthondis of sykyrnesse, that Jewis vse
 metis, and her lawis, as and^p byfore; and
 no man of hem^{pp} eny more^q suffre disese
 of these thingus, that ben don by igno-
 32 raunce. Sothely we senten and Mene-
 33 laus, that shal speke to 3ou. Fare 3e wel.
 In the hundrid 3eer and eizte and four-
 tithe, the fiftenthe of the^r moneth San-
 34 dici, also Romayns senten an epistle,
 hauynge it^s thus. Quintus Menius and
 Titus Manylius, legatis of Romayns, to
 35 the peple of Jewis, helthe. Of these
 thingis that Lisias, cosyn of the kyng,
 36 grauntide to 3ou, and we grauntiden. For-

conteynede thes thingis. Kyng Antiok
 to Lisias, brother, heelthe. For oure fadir²³
 is^a translatid among goddis, we wolen that
 thei that^b ben in oure rewme do with out
 noise, and 3yue diligence to her thingis;
 we han herd that Jewis assentiden not to²⁴
 the fadir, for^c to be translatid to the cus-
 tom of Grekis, bot^d wolen holde her ordy-
 naunce, and that therfor thei axen of vs,
 that her lawful thingis be grauntid to
 hem. Therfor we wolen that also this²⁵
 folc be quyet^e, and han ordeyned and
 demed, that the temple be restorid to
 hem, that thei^f schulden do bi the custom
 of her grettere men. Therfor thou schalt²⁶
 do wel, if thou schalt sende to hem, and
 schalt 3yue rizthond; that^g, whanne oure
 wille is knowun, thei be in good coumfort,
 and serue to her owne profitis. Sotheli²⁷
 to the Jewis the kyngis pistle^h was sich.
 Kyng Antiok to the 'eldre menⁱ of Jewis,
 and to othere Jewis, heelthe. If 3e faren²⁸
 wel, so it *is* as we wolen, but and we silf
 faren wel. Menelaus cam to vs, and seide,²⁹
 that 3e wolen go down to 3oure, that ben
 anentis vs. Therfor to these that gon to-³⁰
 gidere, we 3yuen rizthondis of sikirnesse
 til to the^k thrittith dai of the monethe
 Xandici*, that Jewis vse her metis, and³¹ * that is, April.
 lawis, as and bifore; and no man of hem
 in any maner suffre disese of these thingis,
 that ben don bi ignoraunce. Sotheli we³²
 senten also Menelaus, that schal speke to
 3ou. Fare 3e wel. In the hundrid 3eer³³
 and eizte and fourtithe^l, the fiftenthe dai
 of the monethe Xandici, also Romayns³⁴
 senten 'a pistle^m, hauynge it thus. Quin-
 tus Menneus and Titus Manylius, legatis
 of Romayns, to the puple of Jewis, heelthe.
 Of these thingis that Lisias, cosyn of the³⁵
 kyng, hath grauntid to 3ou, andⁿ also we
 grauntiden. Forsothe of whiche thingis³⁶
 he demyde to be teld a3en to the kyng,
 anoon sende 3e summan; and speke 3e
 among 3ou diligentiliere, that we deme as

^g Om. H. ^h fadir H. ⁱ Om. H. ^k beholde H. ^l Om. AG pr. m. K. ^m senate, or cheef gouernoure H.
^o oure self G sec. m. H. ^o 3oure laweful thingis G sec. m. H. ^{oo} Om. G pr. m. ^p Om. G pr. m. ^{pp} Om. K.
^q maner H. ^r Om. H. ^s Om. H.

^a was N. ^b Om. F. ^c Om. FR. ^d but thei I. ^e quyeted R. ^f Om. R. ^g than R. ^h epistle EPY.
ⁱ senat, or [ether plures] eldere men EFGHIMNPQSUXE. senat R. ^k Om. I. ^l fourti 3eer R. ^m an epistle
 EPY. ⁿ Om. R.

sothe of whiche thingus he demyde to be tolde azein to the kyng, anoon sende 3e sume man, diligentlyr spekyng amonge 3ou, that we deme as it acordith to 3ou.

³⁷ Forsothe we gon to Antiochie, and therfore haste 3e for to azein write, that and ³⁸ we wite of what wille 3e ben. Fare 3e wel.

CAP. XII.

In the hundrid 3eer and foure and fourtithe, the fiftenthe day of the moneth ¹ Sandici, these couenauntis maad, Lisias wente to the kyng; forsothe Jewis 3auen ² werk to erthe tiliyng. Bot these that dwelten, *or wern resident*, Tymothe, and Appollonye, sone of Genney, bot and Jerom, and Demophon proud, and Nychanore, Cipriarchis, *or prince of Cipre*^t, suffriden not hem for to do in silence ³ and quyet. Forsothe men of Joppyn han don siche a felony; thei preyeden Jewis, with whiche thei dwelten, for to stye vp smale bootis, whiche thei hadden maad redy, with wyues, and sones, as noon enmytees amonge hem vndirliggyng. ⁴ Forsothe after the commoun dom of the citee, and hem acordynge, and for cause of pees, and hauynge no thing suspect, whan thei camen in to deep, thei drench- ⁵ iden two hundrid, not lesse. Whiche cruelte as Judas knew³ don in to men of his folc, he comaundide to men that weren with hym; and, inclepid the iust ⁶ domesman God, he came azein slears^u of bretheren; and sothely by nyzt brente the hauen, he brente the bootis, forsothe he slew³ by swerd hem that fledden fro fijre. ⁷ Whan he hadde don thus these thingus, he wente away, as eft to turnyng azein, and vtterly to destruye^v alle men of ⁸ Joppe. Bot whan he knew³, and hem that weren at Jamnie to wilne for to do liche manere to Jewis dwellynge with ⁹ hem, and to Jamnytes he aboue came by nyzt, and brente the hauen, with shippis;

it acordith to^o 3ou. For we gon to An-³⁷ tiochie, and therfor haste 3e for^p to azen write, that and we wite of what wille 3e ben. Fare 3e wel. ³⁸

CAP. XII.

In the hundrid 3eer and foure and fourtithe 3eer^a, in the fiftenthe dai of the monethe Xandici, whanne these coue-¹ nauntis weren maad, Lisias wente to the king; forsothe Jewis 3auen werk to erthe tiliyng. But these that dwelten^r, Tymothe,² and Appollonye, the sone of Gennei, but and Jerom, and Demophon proud, and Nycanore, prince of Cipre, suffriden not hem for to do in silence and reste^s. For-³ sothe men of Joppe han do sich a felonye; thei preyeden Jewis with whiche thei dwelten, for to stie vp, with wyues, and sones, in to smale botis, whiche thei hadden maad redi, as if noon enmytees laien priueli among hem. Therfor^t bi the co-⁴ myn dom of the citee, and for thei acordiden, and for cause of pees hadden no thing suspect, whanne thei camen in to the^u depthe, thei drenchiden two hundrid, not lesse. And as Judas knew this cruelte⁵ don azens men of his folc, he comaundide to men that weren with hym; and he clepide 'to help^v the iust domesman God, and he cam azens the sleeris of britheren,⁶ and bi nyzt he brente the hauene, he brente the bootis, forsothe^w he slow bi swerd hem that fledden^x fro fier^y. And ⁷ whanne he hadde don these thingis, he wente awei, as eft to^z turnyng azen, and vttili to distriynge alle men of Joppe. But whanne he knew, that also thei that⁸ weren at Jamnye wolden do in lijk maner to Jewis dwellynge with hem, also to⁹ Jamnytes he aboue cam bi nyzt, and brente the hauene, with schippis; so that the lizt

^t Cipris H. ^u the sleers H. ^v destruyng H.

^o vnto R. ^p Om. F. ^q Om. R. ^r dwelten, *or* [ether plures] *weren resident* E *et ceteri prater* R. ^s quyet R. quiet, *or* [ether plures] *reste* E *et ceteri*. ^t And therfor A pr. m. IR pr. m. ^u Om. R. ^v Om. R. ^w Om. R. ^x wenten F. ^y the fyr F. ^z no I.

- so that the^w list apperide to Jerusalem fro two hundrid furlongis and fourty.
- 10 Whan now they hadden gon thennus by nyne furlongis, and maden iourney to Tymothe, men of Arabye ioynyden with hym, fyue thousand men, and horsmen
- 11 fyue hundrid. And whan stronge^x fizte was maad, and by help of God wente, *or byfelle*, esily, *or by prosperitee*, the residue of men of Arabye axiden of Judas the rizthondis for to be 3ouen to hem; byheetyng hem self to 3euyng lese-
- 12 wis, and other thingis to profityng. Forsothe Judas demynge verrelly hem profitable in many thingis, bihi3te pees; and, the rizthondis taken, thei departiden to
- 13 her tabernaclis. Forsothe he assailide and sume sad citee by bryggis, and about sett by^y wallis, whiche was enhabitid of cumpanyes of heithen men meynd^z, bothe men and wymmen, to whom^a the name
- 14 Casphym. Forsothe these^{aa} that weren with ynne, tristinge in stablenesse of wallis, and in aparel of fodis, diden slowlicher^b, to terynge, *or terryng*, Judas with cursyngis^c; and blasfemyng, and spekyng whiche thingis is not leeful.
- 15 Sothely Machabeus, ynclepide the grete prince of the world, whiche with outen wetheris, *that ben engynes lijk to wetheris*, and with outen engynes, in tymes of Jhesu, *or Josue*, castide down Jerico,
- 16 he hurlide feersly to the wallis; and the citee taken by wille of the Lord, he dide vnnoumbreable sleayngis; so that the pool of stondyng water of two furlongis of breede infect, *or meynd*^d, with blood
- 17 was seen to^e flowe. Fro thennus thei wenten seuen hundreth and fifty furlongis, and camen in to Caracha, to the
- 18 Jewis that ben clepid Tubianey. And sothely thei cau3ten not Tymothe in the places; and no need fully don, he turnyde a3ein, most sad strengthe left in sume
- apperide to Jerusalem fro^a two hundrid furlongis and fourty. Whanne thei had-10 den go thanne fro thennus bi nyne furlongis, and maden iournei to Tymothe, men of Arabie, fyue thousynde men, and horse men fyue hundrid, ioyneden batel with hym. And whanne strong fizt was 11 maad, and bi help of God it bifelle^b esili, *'ether bi prosperite'*^c, the residue of^d men of Arabie, *'that weren'*^e ouercomun, axiden of Judas the rizthondis for to be 3ouun to hem; bihetyng hem silf to 3yue lesewis, and to profityng in othir thingis. For-12 sothe Judas demyde verili hem profitable in many thingis, and bihi3te pees; and whanne thei hadden take rizthondis, thei departiden to her tabernaclis. Forsothe 13 he assailide also sum citee sad bi briggis, and aboute set with wallis, which was enhabitid of cumpenyas of hethene men meynd, bothe men and wymmen, to which the name *was* Casphym. Forsothe these 14 that weren with ynne, tristiden to^f the stablenesse of wallis, and in apparel of foodis, and diden slacliere, *'to-terrynge'*^g Judas with cursis^h, and blasfemyng, and speking whiche thingis it is not leueful. Sotheli Machabeus clepide to help the 15 greet prince of the world, which with out wetheris, *'that ben engynes lijk wetheris'*ⁱ, and with out engynes, in the tymes of Jhesu, *'ether Josue'*^k, castide down Jericho; and hurtlide^l feersli to the wallis, and 16 took the cytee bi wille of the Lord, and dide vnnoumbrable sleynngis; so that the pool of stondyng watir of twei furlongis of brede, semyde to flowe with blood of slayn men. Fro thennus thei wenten se-17 uene hundrid and fifti furlongis, and camen in to Characha, to tho^m Jewis that ben clepid Tubianei. And sotheli thei cau3ten 18 not Tymothe in the places; and whanne no iourney was fulli don, *Tymothe* turnede a3en, while most sad strengthe was

^w Om. H. ^x greet, or stronge H. ^y with H. ^z mengid H. ^a whiche H. ^{aa} Om. G pr. m. ^b slac-
liere H. ^c cursis, or waryngis H. ^d mengid H. ^e for to H.

^a for EHNPY. ^b bifallide R. ^c or bi prosperite EPY. Om. R. ^d Om. EPY. ^e Om. ceteri. ^f in ceteri.
^g to-terrynge, or [ether FHE] terringe EF pr. m. HE. terryng R. ^h cursis, either weryngis FGHMNQSUZE.
ⁱ Om. R. ^k Om. R. ^l hurlide R. ^m the EIPY.

19 place. Forsothe Dositheus and Sosipater, that weren duykis with Machabeus, slew ten thousand men left of Tymothe in the strengthe. And Machabeus sixe thousand ordeynyd aboute hym, and ordeynd by cumpanyes^f, wenten forth azeinus Tymothe, hauynge an hundrid^g and fyue^g and twenty thousand of foot men, and of horsmen two thousand and fyue hundred. Forsothe the cummyng of Judas knowen, Tymothe bifore sente wymmen, and sonys, and other aparel in to a strengthe that is said Carmon; forsothe it was vnable to be ouercummen^h, and hard in goynge to, for streytynesseⁱ of 22 places. And whan the first cumpaignye of Judas appeeride, drede is ynsmyten to the^k enmyes of the presence of God, that biholdith alle thingis; and thei ben turnyd in to fliht, an other fro^l an other, so that they weren cast doun of her own more, and with strookis of her swerdis 23 thei^m weren feblid. Judas sothely azeinstode gretely, punyshynge vnholly men, and he kesteⁿ doun of hem thritty thousand men^o. Tymothe sothely felle in to the partis of Dositheus and Sosipatris; and he axide by many preyers, that he were delyuerd quyck; for that he hadde fadris, and moderis, and bretheren, manye of^p Jewis, whom it shulde byfalle for^{pp} to 25 be disceyued by his deth. And whan he hadde zouen feith, hym to restorynge hem after^q thing ordeynd, thei dismittiden hym vnhurt, for helthe of bretheren. 26 Forsothe Judas turnyde azein fro Carmon, slayn fyue and twenti thousandis. 27 After the fliht of these and deeth, he mouede the oost to Effron, a stronge citee, in whom^r the multitude of diuerse folc^s dwelte; and stronge zunge men, stondynge togidre for wallis, strongly fouzten azeinus; forsothe in this weren

left in 'a certaynⁿ place. Forsothe Dosi- 19 theus and Sosipater, that weren duykis with Machabeus, slowen ten thousand men left of Tymothe in the strengthe. And Machabeus ordeynede aboute hym 20 sixe thousynde, and ordeynede bi 'cohortis, *ether cumpanyes of knyztis*^o, and wente forth azens Tymothe, hauynge with hym an hundrid thousynde^p and twenti thousynde of foot men, and of horse men twei thousynde and fyue hundred. Forsothe 21 whanne the comyng of Judas^q was known, Tymothe bifore sente wymmen, and sones, and othere apparel in to a strengthe that is seid^r Carmon; for it was vnable to be ouercomun^s, and hard in goynge to, for streytynesses^t of places. And whanne 22 the firste cumpaignye of Judas apperide, drede was maad to enemyes bi presence of God, that biholdith alle thingis; and thei weren turned in to flight, oon after^u anothir, so that thei weren cast doun more^v of her owne, and weren feblid with strokis of her swerdis. Judas sotheli^w 23 contynuede greetli, punyschyng vnholli men, and castide^{ww} doun of hem thretti thousynde of men. Tymothe sotheli hym 24 silf felle in to the partis of Dositheus and Sosipater; and he axide bi many preieris, that he were dismittid^x quyck; for^y he hadde fadris, and modris, and britheren, of many of^z Jewis, whiche it schulde bifalle for to be disceyued bi his deth. And 25 whanne he hadde zouun feith, that he schulde restore hem bi couenaunt, thei dismittiden^a hym vnhirt, for heelthe of britheren. Forsothe Judas turnede azen 26 fro Carmon, after that he hadde slayn fyue and twenti thousyndis. After the 27 fliht and deth of these, he mouyde the oost of Effron, strong^b citee, in which the multitude of dyuerse folkis dwelte; and stronge zonge men, stondynge togidre for wallis;

^f cohortes, or cumpanyes of knyztis H. ^g Om. AGH. ^h inexpugnable, or vnable to be ouercomen H. ⁱ streytynessis AG. ^k Om. AGH. ^l to H. ^m Om. GH. ⁿ castide H. ^o of men H. ^p of manye AG sec. m. HK pr. m. ^{pp} Om. G pr. m. ^q vp H. ^r whiche H. ^s folkis H.

^a sum A pr. m. EFHRE. ^o cohortis, or c. of k. EPHY. cumpanyes R. ^p Om. R. ^q Jewis A. ^r callid R. ^s vnexpugnable, or [ether plures] vnable to be ouercome E et ceteri prater R. ^t streitnesse GNRs. ^u of R. ^v Om. E. ^w forsothe R. ^{ww} castiden AH. ^x delyuerid R. ^y for that R. ^z Om. ENPHY. ^a delyeriden R. ^b the strong EPHY.

manye engynys, and appareils of dartis.
 28 Bot whan thei hadden inclepid the Al-
 mizty, that by his power brekith togidre
 the^t miztis of enmyes, thei token the citee,
 and castiden doun of hem that weren with
 29 ynne fyue and twenty thousand. Fro
 thennus thei wenten to the citee of Scitis,
 whiche was fer fro Jerusalem sixe hun-
 30 drid furlongis. Forsothe witnessinge
 these Jewis that weren anentis Scitopo-
 listis, that thei weren had of hem be-
 nignly, 3he, in tymys of aduersite, and
 31 that thei diden myldly with hem, thei
 doynge thankyngis to hem, and also stir-
 ynge fro hennus forth for to be benigne
 azeinus her kyne, camen to Jerusalem, the
 32 solempne day of weekis neizinge. And
 after Pentecost, thei wenten azeins Gor-
 33 gias, prepoost of Ydume. Sothely he
 wente out with thre thousand^u fote men,
 34 and foure hundrid horsmen; whiche gon
 to gidre, it befelle a fewe of Jewis for to
 35 falle. Forsothe Dositheus, sum horsman
 of Bachenoris, a stronge man, heelde
 Gorgias; and whan he wolde take hym
 quyck, sum horsman of Tracis felle vpon^v
 hym, and kitte of his shuldre, and so
 36 Gorgias flei3 in to Maresame. And hem
 that weren with Hesdrym lengre fiztynge,
 and maad wery, Judas inclepide the Lord,
 helper, and duyk of bateil, for to be
 37 maad benigne, with cuntree voice, and
 with ympnys reisyng crye, smote flizt
 38 to kniztis of Gorgias. Forsothe Judas,
 the oost gadrid, came in to the citee
 Odollam; and whan the seuenthe day
 aboue came, thei after^w custom clensid,
 39 in the place diden saboth. And in the
 suyng day Judas came with his, for to
 take away the bodies of men cast doun,
 and for to putte with fadris, and modris,
 40 in sepulcris of fadris. Forsothe thei
 founden vndir cootis of slayn men, of the
 3iftis of ydolis that weren at Jamniam,
 fro whom^x the lawe forbedith Jewis;
 therefore it is maad knowen to alle men,

strongli fou3ten azen; forsothe in this
 weren many engynes, and apparels of
 dartis. But whanne thei hadden clepid 28
 to help the Almi3ti, that bi his power al
 to-brekith myztis of enemyes, thei token
 the citee, and castiden doun of hem that
 weren with ynne fyue and twenti thou-
 synde. Fro thens thei wenten to the citee 29
 of Scitis, which was fer fro Jerusalem
 sixe hundrid furlongis. Forsothe for these 30
 Jewis that weren anentis Scitopolistis wit-
 nessiden, that thei weren had 'of hem^d
 benygneli, 3he, in tymes of aduersite, and
 that thei diden myldeli with hem, thei 31
 diden thankyngis to hem; and also stirid-
 en fro hennys forth for to be benygne a3ens
 her kyn, and came to Jerusalem, whanne
 the solempne dai of wokis neizide. And 32
 aftir Pentecost, thei wenten a3ens Gorgias,
 souereyn of Idumee. Sotheli he wente 33
 out with thre thousynde foot^e men, and
 foure hundrid horse men; and whanne 34
 thei weren asemblid, it bifelle that a fewe
 Jewis^f fellen doun. Forsothe Dositheus, 35
 an^g horseman of Bachenoris, a strong
 man, helde Gorgias; and whanne he wolde
 take hym quyck, an^h horse man of Traces
 felle on hym, and kittide of his schuldre,
 and so Gorgias flei in to Maresam. And 36
 whanne thei that weren with Hesdrym
 fou3ten lengere, and thei weren maad
 wery, Judas inwardli clepide the Lord
 for to be maad helpere, and duyk of batel;
 and he bigan with cuntrei vois, and with 37
 ympnes reise cry, and made the kny3tis
 of Gorgias toⁱ fle. Forsothe Judas with 38
 the oost gaderid, cam in to the^k citee^l
 Odolla; and whanne the seuenthe dai cam
 aboue, thei weren clensid bi custom, and
 diden sabat in the same place. And in 39
 the dai suyng Judas cam with hise^{ll}, for
 to take awei the bodies^m of men cast
 doun, and for to putte with fadris, and
 modris, in sepulcris of fadris. Forsothe 40
 thei foundun vndur cootis of slayn men, of
 the 3iftis of idols that weren at Jamnyam,

^t Om. H. ^u thousandis H. ^v on H. ^w vp H. ^x whiche H.

^d Om. R. ^e of foot EPY. ^f of Jewis re. ^g sum A pr. m. et ceteri. ^h sum A pr. m. et ceteri. ⁱ for
 to EPY. ^k a EPY. Om. PHI. ^l Om. I. ^{ll} his men EPY. ^m dede bodies EPY.

for this cause hem for^y to haue fallen.
 41 And so alle blessiden the iust dom of the
 Lord, whiche maad priuy thingus know-
 42 en. And so thei conuertid to preyers,
 preyeden, that thilk trespas that was
 don, were bitaken to forȝetyng. And so-
 thely the strengist Judas monestide the
 peple, for to keepe hem with out synne,
 vnder eezen seeynge, what thingus ben
 don for synnys of hem that ben cast
 43 down. And collacioun, *or spekinge to*
gidre maad, he sente twelue thousand
 dragmes of syluer to Jerusalem, for to be
 offrid sacrifice^z for synnes of dead men,
 wele and religiously bythenkyng of aȝein
 44 rysyng; sothely ȝif he hopide not, hem
 that fellen to rysyng aȝein, it was seen
 superflue and veyne for to preye for dead
 45 men; and^{zz} for he biheelde, that thei that
 token slepyng, *or deth*, with pitee, had-
 46 den best grace kept. Therefore holy and
 helthful thenkyng is, for to preye for
 dead men, that thei be vnbounden fro
 synnus.

CAP. XIII.

1 In the hundrid and nyne and fourtithe
 ȝeer Judas knew³, Antiochus Eupator for
 to cume with multitude aȝeinus Judee;
 2 and with hym Lisias, procuratoure and
 prepoost of needis, with hym hauynge an
 hundrid and ten thousand of foot men,
 and of horsmen fyue thousand, and oly-
 fauntis^a two and twenti, chaaris with
 3 sykellis three hundrid. Forsothe and
 Menelaus ioynyde hym to hem, and with
 grete disceit bisouȝte Antiochus, not for
 helthe of the cuntree, bot hopynge hym
 4 for to be ordeynd in to princehod. Bot
 the kyng of kyngis reside the ynwittis
 of Antiochus in to the synner; and Li-
 sias shewynge, *or conseilynge at ere*,
 him for to be cause of alle yuels, he
 comaundide, as custome is to hem, hym

fro whiche the lawe forbedith Jewis;
 therfor it was maad knowun to alle men,
 that thei 'fellen downⁿ for this cause. And 41
 therfor alle blessiden the iust dom of the
 Lord, which made priuy thingis knowun.
 And so thei conuertiden to preieris, and 42
 preieden, that 'the ilke^o trespas that was
 don, were bitakun to forȝetyng. And
 sotheli the strengeste Judas monestide the
 puple, for to kepe hem with out synne,
 seyng vndur ȝen, what thingis weren don
 for synnes of hem that weren cast down.
 And whanne 'spekyng togidere^p was maad, 43
 he sente twelue thousynde dragmes of sil-
 uer to Jerusalem, to^q be offrid a sacrifice
 for synnes of deed men, and bithouȝte wel
 and religiousli of aȝenrisyng; for if he 44
 hopide not, that thei that fellen schulden
 rise aȝen, it was seyn superflu and veyn
 for to preye for deed men; and for he 45
 bihelde, that thei that token slepyng, '*ether*
deth^r, with pitee, hadden best grace kept.
 Therfor hooli and heelful thenkyng is, for 46
 to preie for deed men, that thei be releesid
 of^s synnes.

CAP. XIII.

In the hundrid and nyne and fourtithe^t 1
 ȝeer Judas knew, that Antiok Eupator
 cam with multitude aȝens Judee; and with 2
 hym *cam* Lisias, procuratour and souereyn
 of offices, hauynge with hym an hundrid
 and ten thousynde of foot men, and of
 horse men fyue thousynde, and^u olifauntis
 two and twenti, charis with sithis thre
 hundrid. Forsothe and^v Menelaus ioyn- 3
 ede hym to hem, and with greet desseit
 bisouȝte Antiok, not for heelthe of the
 cuntre, but hopynge that he schulde be
 ordeyned in to prinshod. But the kyng 4
 of kyngis reside the willis of Antiok aȝens
 the synnere; and whanne Lisyas schewide
 that he was cause of alle yuels, he co-
 maundide, as custom is to hem, hym
 takun for to be slayn in the same place.

^y Om. A pr. m. ^z a sacrifice H. ^{zz} Om. G. ^a of elifauntis H.

ⁿ scholden don F. ^o thilke I. ^p collacioun R. collacioun *or* [ether plures] *spekinge to gidre* E *et ceteri*.
^q for to *ceteri*. ^r *or deth* EPY. Om. R. ^s fro R. ^t fourti A pr. m. EFHMPY. ^u and of F pr. m.
^v Om. I.

taken to, for to be slayn in the same
 5 place. Sothely in the same place was a
 toure of fifty cubitis, hauynge of eche syde
 an gadryng of ashe; this hadde bihold-
 6 ynge in to downward. Fro thennus he
 comaundide the sacrileger, *or cursid man*,
 for to be cast down in to the^b ashe, alle
 men puttynge hym forth to the deth.
 7 And bi siche lawe it bifelle the breker of
 lawe for to dye, nether Menelaus for^c to
 8 be 3ouen to erthe. And forsothe iustly
 ynow³; for whi for he dide many tres-
 passis a3einus the auter of God, whos fijr
 and ashe was holy, he is dampnyd in
 9 deth of ashe. Bot the kyng with out
 brydil in mynde^d, came to shewynge hym
 10 wars to Jewis, than his fadir. Whiche
 thingis knowen, Judas comaundide the
 peple ni3t and day for to ynclepe the
 Lord; that as euermore, and nowe he
 11 shulde helpe hem; whiche sothely dred-
 den for to be priued of lawe, and cuntree,
 and of the holy temple; and that he
 suffride not the peple, that a whijl goon,
 hadde a litil quycknyd^e a3ein, for to
 be suget eftsoonys to blasfeme naciouns.
 12 And so alle men doynge togidere that
 thing, and axinge mercy of the Lord
 with wepyng, in fastyngis by alle three
 days cast down, Judas monestide hem
 13 for to make hem redy. Forsothe he
 with eldre men thou3te, bifore that the
 kyng mouede oost to Judee, and gate the
 citee, for to go out, and bitake to dom
 of the Lord the out goynge, *or eende*, of
 14 the thyng. And so^f 3euynge power of
 alle thingis to God, maker of nou3t of
 the world, and monestyng hise for to
 fi3te strongly, and 'vn to^g deth, for lawes,
 temple, citee, cuntree, and citeseyns for
 to stonde, ordeynyde the oost aboute Mo-
 15 dyn. And tokyn 3ouen to his of victorie
 of God, the strongist 3unge men chosen,
 bi ny3t assaylinge the kyngis halle in
 tentis, he slew3 fourtene thousand men,

Sotheli in the same place was a tour of⁵
 fifti cubitis, hauynge on ech side a gader-
 yng of aische; this was^w biholdyng in to
 a diche. Fro thennus he comaundide the⁶
 sacrilegere, '*ether cursid man*^x, for to be
 caste down in to aische, whanne alle men
 puttiden^y forth hym to the deth. And bi⁷
 siche lawe it bifelle the brekere of lawe
 for to die, nether Menelaus for to be 3ouun
 to erthe. And forsothe iustly ynow³; for⁸
 whi for he dide many trespassis a3ens the
 auter of God, whos fier and aische was
 hooli, he was dampned in the^z deth of
 aische. But the kyng with out bridil in⁹
 mynde^a, cam to schewe hym worse to
 Jewis, than his fadir. And whanne these¹⁰
 thingis weren knowun, Judas comaundide
 the puple, that bi ny3t and dai thei schul-
 den clepe to help the Lord; that as euere
 more, also now he schulde helpe hem;
 whiche sotheli^b dredden for to be priuyd¹¹
 of lawe, and cuntree, and hooli temple; and
 that he suffride not the puple, that a while
 gon hadde a litil quykid a3en, for to be
 suget eftsoone to blasfeme naciouns. Ther-¹²
 for whanne alle men diden togidere that
 thing, and axiden merci of the Lord with
 wepyng, in fastyngis^c bi alle thre daies,
 and kneliden, Judas monestide hem for to
 make hem redi. Forsothe he with eldre¹³
 men thou3te for to go out, bifore that the
 kyng mouede oost^d to Judee, and gat the
 citee, and to bitake the ende^e of the thing
 to the dom of the Lord. Therfor he 3af¹⁴
 power of alle thingis to God, makere of
 nou3t of the world, and monestide hise^f
 for^g to fi3te strongli, and stonde til to the
 deth, for lawis, temple^h, citee, cuntre, and
 citeseyns; and he ordeynede theⁱ oost
 aboute Modyn. And whanne a tokene¹⁵
 was 3ouun to hise of victorie of God, he
 chees the strengeste 3onge men, and bi
 ni3t he asailide the kyngis halle in tentis,
 and he slow fourtene thousynde men, and
 the moste of olifauntis, with these that

^b Om. H. ^c Om. H. ^d mynde, or vndirstondynge H. ^e quyckid H. ^f so he H. ^g til to H.

^w hadde re. ^x or cursid man EPY. Om. R. ^y pultiden HRSUE. ^z Om. RE. ^a mynde, or [ether plures] vndirstonding EFGHIKMN PQSUXYE. ^b forsothe R. ^c fasting R. ^d the oost A pr. m. i. ^e outgoing R. outgoing, or [ether plures] ende g et ceteri. ^f Om. R. ^g Om. P. ^h the temple EPY. ⁱ Om. EPY.

and the most of olyfauntis, with these^h
 16 that weren putt aboue. And with heezist
 dreed and distourblyng thei fulfillynge
 the tentis of enmyes, and thingus eisily,
 17 or *welsumly*ⁱ, don, wenten away. For-
 sothe this is don the day liztynge, the
 proteccioun of the Lord helpynge hym.
 18 Bot the kyng, taken tast of hardynesse
 by craft of Jewis, temptide hardynessis^k
 19 of placis; and he mouede the tentis to
 Bethsura, that was a^l stronge hold of
 Jewis; bot he was dryuen hurtlid and
 20 menushid. Forsothe to these that weren
 withynne, Judas sente needful thingus.
 21 Forsothe Rodochus, summan of the^m
 oost of Jewis, telde out to enmyes pri-
 uytees; whiche souzt is taken, and shitt
 22 to gidre. Eftsoone the kyng hadde word
 to hem that weren in Bethsura, 3aue the
 23 rizt hond, resceyuede, wente away. Ioyn-
 yde with Judas isⁿ ouercommen. For-
 sothe as he knew³ Philipp for to haue
 rebellid at Antiochie, whiche was left on
 needis, he astonyed in mynde^o, bisowzte
 Jewis, and suget to hem, swerith of alle
 thingis, of whiche it is seen iust; and
 recounseilinge offride sacrefice, wirship-
 24 ide the temple, and puttide ziftis. He
 byclippide^p Machabeus, and made hym
 duyck and^q prince fro Tholomaida vnto^r
 25 Gerreyns. Sothely as he came to Tho-
 lomaida, men of Tholomaida baren greu-
 ously the accordyng of frendship, hau-
 ynge indignacioun, lest perauenture thei
 26 braken pees. Than Lisias styede vp the
 dom place, and expounyde resoun, and
 ceeside the peple, and turnyde^s azein to
 Antioche; and this maner the kyngis
 goynge out and turnynge azein wente
 forth.

CAP. XIV.

1 Bot after tyme of three 3eere Judas
 knew³, and thei that weren with hym,
 Demetrie Seleucus with stronge multi-

weren put aboue. And thei filliden the¹⁶
 tentis of enemyes with hizeste drede and
 disturblyng, and whanne these thingis
 weren don 'in prosperite^k, thei wenten
 awei. Forsothe this was don in the dai¹⁷
 liztynge, for the proteccioun of the Lord
 helpide hym. But whanne the kyng¹⁸
 hadde takun taast of hardynesse 'of Jewis
 bi craft, he^l asaiede hardynessis of places;
 and mouede the tentis to Bethsura, that¹⁹
 was a strong hold of Jewis; but he was
 dryuun hurtlide and menushid^m. Forsothe²⁰
 to these that weren with ynne, Judas sente
 nedeful thingis. Forsothe Rodochus, sumⁿ²¹
 of the oost^o of Jewis, telde out priuetees
 to enemyes; which was souzt, and takun,
 and prisoned. Eftsoone the kyng hadde²²
 word to hem that weren in Bethsura, and
 3af the rizthond, and resceyuede, and wente
 awei. He ioynede batel with Judas, and
Judas was ouercomun. Forsothe as^p he²³
 knew that Filip hadde rebellid at Anti-
 ochie, which was left on nedis, he was
 astonyed in mynde^q, and bisouzte Jewis,
 and was suget to hem, and swoor of alle
 thingis, of whiche it was seyn iust; and he
 was recounselid, and offride sacrifice, and
 worschipide the temple, and puttide ziftis.
 He biclippide, 'ether *kisside*^r, Machabeus,²⁴
 and made hym prince and duyck fro Tolo-
 maida til to Garreyns. Sotheli as he cam²⁵
 to Tolomaida, men of Tolomaida baren
 greuouli acordyng of frendship, and hadde
 indignacioun, leste perauenture thei wol-
 den breke pees. Thanne Lisias stiede vp²⁶
 in to the dom place, and expownede re-
 soun, and ceeside the puple, and turnyde
 azen to Antiochie; and in this maner the
 kingis goynge out and turnynge azen
 wenten forth.

CAP. XIV.

But aftir tyme of thre 3eer Judas knew,¹
 and thei that weren with hym, that De-
 metrie Seleucus stiede to couenable places,

^h hem G *sec. m. H.* ⁱ in prosperite *H.* ^k of hardynesses *H.* ^l Om. *H.* ^m Om. *H.* ⁿ Om. G. *pr. m.*
^o mynde, or *undirstondynge H.* ^p becleppede, or *kissede H.* ^q or *H.* ^r til to *H.* ^s turneth *H.*

^k eaily *EPHY.* esily, either in [*bi i*] prosperite *FGHIKNSXe.* ^l he bi craft of Jewis *re.* ^m menuschid
^A *pr. m.* mynuyd, or *wastid i.* ⁿ sum man *i.* ^o oostis *i.* ^p Om. *R.* ^q mynde, either *undurstonding*
^{PHIMQSUXE. ^r or *kissede EPH.* Om. *R.*}

tude, and shippis, by the hauen of Tripolis for to haue styede to couenable² placis, and haue holden cuntrees azeinus³ Antiochus, and his duyck Lisias. Forsothe sum Alchymus, that was heezist prest, bot wilfully was defoulid in tyme of mengynge to gidre, biholdinge in no manere helthe for to be to hym, nether accesse, *or cummyng to*, to the auter, ⁴came to kyng Demetrie, in the hundrid and fouretithe zeer, offringe to hym a golden crown, and palme^t, ouer these thingis and offringe vessels, that weren seen for to be of the temple; and sothely ⁵in that day was stille. Forsothe he getynge a couenable tyme of his woodnesse, and he^u clepid of^v Demetrie to counseile, and axid with what thingis and conseilis ⁶Jewis enforsiden, answerde, Thei that ben said Assideys of Jewis, to whom Judas Machabeus is souereyn, nuryshen bateils, and mouen discenciouns, nether ⁷suffren the rewme for to be quyet. For whi and Y defraudid of glorie of fader and modir, sothely Y saye, of heezist prest⁸ hod, came hidir, first sothely keepynge feith to the kyngis profitis, the secounde tyme sothely counseilynge to citesayns, for whi by shrewidnesse of hem alle our ⁹kyn is traueilid not beste. Bot Y preye, thou kyng, alle these thingus knowen, byholde to the cuntree and kyn, after^w thi ¹⁰manlynnesse^x shewid to alle men. For whi as long as Judas is aboue, *or alyue*^y, it is impossible pees for to be to needis. ¹¹Forsothe siche thingis said of hym, and other frendis, hauynge hem enemyly, enflawmiden Demetrie azeinus Judee. ¹²Whiche anoon sente Nychanore, prepost of olifauntis, duyck in to Judee, comaundementis ¹³zouen for to take hym Judas quyck sothely, for to scatere sothely hem that weren with hym, and for to ordeyn Alchymus heezist prest of the

with strong multitude, and schippis, bi the hauene of Tripolis, and hath holdun² cuntreis azens Antiok, and his duyck Lisias. Forsothe oon^t Alchimus, that was³ hizeste prest, but wilfuli was defoulid in tymes of myngyng togidere, bihelde that in no maner heelthe was to hym, nether neizyng^u to the auter, and he cam to kyng⁴ Demetrie, in the hundrid and fiftithe zeer, and offride hym^v a goldun coroun, and palme, ouer these thingis and offride vessels, that weren seyn for^{vv} to be of the temple; and sotheli in that day he was stille. Forsothe he gat a couenable tyme⁵ of his woodnesse, and he^w was clepid of Demetrie to counsel, and was axid with what thingis and counsels Jewis enforsiden, and he answeride, Thei that ben⁶ seid^x Assideis of Jewis, of whiche Judas Machabeus is souereyn, nurschen^y batels, and mouen discenciouns, nether suffren the rewme for to be quyet. For whi and Y⁷ am defraudid of glorie of fadir and modir, sotheli Y seie, of hizest presthod, and Y cam hidur, first sotheli kepyng feith to⁸ the kyngis profitis, the secounde tyme sotheli counselynge also the^z citeseyns, for whi bi schrewidnesse of hem al oure kyn is trauelid greetli. But Y preie, thou kyng,⁹ whanne alle these thingis ben knowun, biholde to the cuntre and kyn, by thi manlynnesse^a schewid to alle men. For whi as¹⁰ long as Judas lyueth, it is impossible that pees be to nedis. Forsothe whanne siche¹¹ thingis weren seid of hym, and othere frendis, hauynge hem enemyly, enflawmiden Demetrie azens Judas. Whiche anoon¹² sente Nycanor, souereyn of olifauntis, a duyck in to Judee, with comaundementis¹³ zouun for to take thilke Judas quyck, for to scatere sotheli hem that weren with hym, and for to ordeyne Alchymus hizeste prest of the moste holy^b temple. Thanne¹⁴ hethene men that fledden Judas fro Judee,

^t a palme H. ^u Om. H. ^v Om. H. ^w vp H. ^x manlynnesse, or curtesye H. ^y lyuyth H.

^t sum EHPRYE. ^u acces, or [ether plures] neizyng EGHINPSXYE. actis, neithir neizyng F pr. m. neizyng F sec. m. acces R. ^v to him RUE. ^{vv} Om. F. ^w Om. RE. ^x Om. EPY. ^y nursheden EPY. ^z to EPHIK MNPQRSUXYE. Om. G. ^a manlinesse, or curtesie EGHKMNPSUXYE. curtesie F sup. ras. ^b Om. ceteri.

14 most temple. Than heithen men that
fledde Judas fro Judee, floemele ioyn-
yden hem to Nychanore, gessynge the
myseistes and dethis of Jewis prosperi-
15 tees of her thingus. And so the cum-
mynge of Nychanore herd, and the^z cum-
mynge to gidre of naciouns, Jewis spreyn-
with erthe preyeden hym, that ordeynyde
his peple in to with outen eende for to
keepe, and whiche keuerde, *or defendide*,
16 his part with opyn signys. Forsothe the
duyk comaundyng, anoon thei moueden
fro^a thennus, and camen togidre to the^b
17 castel Dessau. Symont forsothe, brother
of Judas, ioynyde with Nychanore, bot
he is to gidre broken with sudeyn cum-
18 mynge of aduersaries. Nethese Nychanore
heerynge the vertu of Judas felowis, and
gretenesse of ynwytt, whiche thei hadden
for stryues of the cuntree,
19 dredde for to make dom of blood. Where-
fore he byfore sente Possydonye, and
Theodoce, and Mathie, for to 3eue rizt-
20 hondis, and take. And whan longe coun-
seil was don of these thingis, and he
duyk hadde told to^{bb} the^c multitude, oo
sentence was of alle, for to graunte to
21 frenshipis. And so thei ordeynyden a
day, in whiche thei shulden do priuylly
bitwixe hem self; and to eche sellis, *or*
smale setis, ben brouzt forth, and putt.
22 Forsothe Judas comaundide armed men
for to be in couenable placis, lest per-
aunture of enmyes eny thyng of yuel
spronge; and thei maden a couenable
23 speche to gidre. Forsothe Nychanore
dwelte in Jerusalem, and no thing did
yuel; and he lefte flockis of cumpanyes,
24 that weren gadrid. Forsothe he hadde
Judas euermore derworth of ynwytt, and
25 was bowid to the man; and preyde hym
for to wedde a wijf, and to^d gendre
sonys; and he made weddyngis, quyety
dide, and lyueden comounly, *or togidre*.
26 Alchymus forsothe, seeynge the charite

flokmele ioyneden hem to Nycanor, and
gessiden the wretchidnessis and dethis of
Jewis prosperitees of her thingis. Therfor 15
whanne comyng of Nycanor was herd,
and comyng togidre of naciouns, Jewis
bispreynt with erthe preieden hym, that
ordeynede his puple in to with outen ende
for to kepe, and which defendith^e his part
with open signes. Forsothe for the duyke 16
comaundide, anoon thei mouyden fro then-
nus, and camen togidre to castel^d Dessau.
Symount forsothe, brother of Judas, ioyn- 17
ede batel with Nycanor, but he was al-
to-brokun with sudeyn comyng of aduer-
saries. Nethese Nycanor herde the vertu 18
of Judas felowis, and greetnesse of hardy-
nesse, which thei hadden for stryues of
the cuntree, and dredde for to make dom
bi blood. Wherfor he bifore sente Possi- 19
donye, and Theodote, and Mathie, for to
3yue rizthondis, and take. And whanne 20
longe counsel was don of these thingis,
and the duyke hym silf hadde teld to the
multitude, o sentence was of alle, for to
graunte to frenshipis. Therfor^e thei or- 21
deyneden a dai, in which thei schulden
do priuelli bitwixe hem silf; 'smale setis'^f
weren brouzt forth, and set to ech. For- 22
sothe Judas comaundide armed men for to
be in couenable places, lest perauenture
ony thing of yuel schulde rise sudenli of
enmyes; and thei maden a couenable
speche togidre. Forsothe Nycanor dwelte 23
in Jerusalem, and no thing dide yuel; and
he lefte flockis of cumpanyes, that weren
gaderid. Forsothe he hadde Judas euere 24
more dereworth of herte, and was bowid
to the man; and preiede hym for to wedde 25
a wijf, and gendre sonys; and he made
weddyngis, and^g dide quyetyli, and thei
lyueden comynli, 'ether togidre'^h. Alchi- 26
mus forsothe siȝ the charite of hem togi-
dere, and acordyngis, and cam to Deme-
trie, and seide, that Nycanor assentith to
alyenⁱ thingis, and hath ordeynede Judas,

^z Om. H. ^a Om. H. ^b Om. H. ^{bb} Om. κ pr. m. ^c Om. H. ^d Om. H.

^e keuereth R. kiuerith, *or* [ether plures] defendith E et ceteri. ^d the castel IK. ^e And therfor R.
^f and sellis R. sellis, *or* [ether plures] smale setis E et ceteri. ^g Om. EHPRYE. ^h *or togidre* EPY. Om. R.
ⁱ alien, either other mennys thingis FHIKMNQSUXE.

of hem to gidre, and accoordyngus, came to Demetrie, and saide, Nychanore for to assente to alyen^e thingis, and to^f haue ordeynd Judas, traytour of the rewme, 27 successoure to hym. And so the kyng maad sharp, and with sicke warst accusyngis terrid to wrath, wrote^g to Nychanore, sayinge, hym sothely for to bere greuously of acoordyng of frenship, nethese for to comaunde for to sende 28 Machabeus bounden to Antiochie. Whiche thingis knowen, Nychanore was astonyed, and greuously bare, 3if he made void tho thingis that acordiden, he no thing hirt, 29 *or harmed*, of the man; bot for he myzte not azeinstonde the kyng, he kepte couenabletee, in whiche he shulde perfourme the maundement. And Machabeus seeynge Nychanore for to do with hym more sternly, and feerslier zeuyng customable cummyng to gidre, vndirstondyng this feersnesse for to be not of good, a fewe of his gadrid, he^h hid 31 hym fro Nychanore. Whiche thing as he knew³, hym strongly byfore cummen of the man, he came to the most and holiest temple, and he comaundide to the prestis offrynge wont oostis, *or sacrifices*, 32 the man for to be taken^k to hym. Whiche sayinge with othe, for to not wyte, wher he was that was souzt, he stretchyng 33 forth the hond to the temple, swore, 3if 3e shuln not bitake to me Judas bounden, Y shal leede down this temple of God in to pleyⁿ, and digge out the auter, and Y shal halewe this temple to the^m free 34 fadir. And these thingis said, he wente away. Forsothe the prestis holdyng forth hondis in to heuen, ynclepiden hym that euer is forfizter of the folc of hem, sayinge these thingus, Thou, Lord of vnyuersitee, *or ofⁿ alle creatures*, that of no thing hast need, woldist the temple of thin habitacioun for to be maad in vs.

traitour of the rewme, successour to hym. Therfor the kyng was maad scharp, and 27 terrid to^k wraththe with sicke worste accusyngis, and wroot to Nycanor, and seide, that sotheli he bar greuously of acordyng of frendschipe, and nethes comaundide for to sende Machabeus boundun to Antiochie. And whanne these thingis weren 28 knowun, Nycanor was astonyed, and greuoli bar, if he made voide tho thingis that weren acordid, and he was no thing harmed^l of the man; but for he myzte not 29 azen stonde the kyng, he kepte couenablete, in which he schulde perfourme the maundement. And Machabeus si³, that 30 Nycanor dide with hym most sterneli, and 3af fersliere customable comyng togidere, and he vndurstode that this sternesse was^m not of goode, and with a fewe of hise gaderid, he hidde hym fro Nycanor. And as he knew this thing, that 31 he was strongli bifore comun, *'ether aspi- edⁿ*, of the man, he cam to the mooste and holieste temple, and he comaundide to the prestis offrynge customable^o sacrifices^q, that the man be takun^r to hym. And whanne thei seiden with ooth, that 32 thei wisten not, wher he was that was souzt, he stretchide forth the hond to the temple, and swoor, If 3e schulen not bitake 33 to me Judas boundun, Y schal drawe^s down this temple of God in to pleynesse, and digge out the auter, and Y schal halewe this temple to Liber*, *ether^t Bachus*, the^u fadir. And whanne he hadde 34 36 seide these thingis, he wente awei. Forsothe the^v prestis helden^w forth hondis in to heuene, and clepiden hym to help that euere is forfiztere of the folc of hem, and seiden these thingis, Thou, Lord of 'alle 35 creaturis^x, that of no thing hast nede, woldist that the temple of thin habitacioun be maad in vs. And now, thou Lord, 36 hooli of alle hooli, kepe with outen ende

* Liber; that is, god of wine.

^e alien, or other menmus H. ^f Om. H. ^g Om. G pr. m. wrothe K. ^h Om. H. ⁱ Om. G pr. m. ^k bitaken G sec. m. H. ^l playnesse H. ^m Om. H. ⁿ Om. H.

^k with B. ^l hurt B. hert, or [ether plures] *harmyd* E et ceteri. ^m is B. ⁿ or *aspiad* EPY. Om. B. ^o wont A pr. m. EHPRYE. ^q oostis, or [ether H] *sacrificis* EHPRYE. ^r bitakun plures. ^s lede EHPRYE. ^t or EPY. ^u Om. e. ^v Om. I. ^w holdyng R. ^x vniuersite B. vniuersite, or [ether plures] of alle creaturis E et ceteri.

36 And nowē, thou holy of al holy, Lord,
kepe in to with outen eende this hous
vndefoulid, that a lytil goon was clensid.
37 Forsothe Rasias, sum of the eldre men
of Jerusalem, was accusid to Nychanore,
a man, louer of the citee, and wel heer-
yngē, that for affeccoun, *or loue*, was
38 clepid fadre of Jewis. This man many
tymes helde purpose of continence in
Jewrie, apaid for to bitake body and
39 soule of^o perseueraunce, *or lastyng*. For-
sothe Nychanore willynge for to shewe
the hate, that he hadde azeinis Jewis,
sente fyue hundrid knyztis, for to take
40 hym. Forsothe he gesside, ȝif he hadde
disceyuyde hym, hymself to ȝeuyngē most
41 deth to Jewis. Forsothe cumpānyes co-
ueityngē for to falle in to his hous, and
for to breke the ȝate, and for to moue to
fijr, whanne now he was taken, he axide,
42 *or assailide*, hym self with swerd; chees-
yngē for to dye nobly, rather than for^p
to be maad suget to synners, and azeinis
his birthis for to be ledd with vnworthi
43 wrongis. Bot whan by haastyngē with
vncerteyn stroke he hadde ȝouen wounde,
and cumpānyes bitwixe dores brasten
ynne, he rennyngē aȝein hardily to the
walle, castide down hym self manly in to
44 the cumpānyes. Whiche swiftly ȝeuyngē
place to his fall, he came by the mydil
45 hatrel^q, and ȝit whil he brethide, he, in
ynwitt kyndlid, roose. And whan his blood
with grete flowyngē flowide down, and
with most greuouse woundis he was wound-
id, bi rennyng he passide the cumpāny;
46 and stoondyngē vpon^r sum heeȝ stoon,
and now maad with outen blood, biclip-
pyngē his entraylis with bothe hondis,
castide forth on the cumpānyes, he yn-
clepyngē the lordship of lijf and spirit,
that he schulde ȝeelde eftsonys these thingis
to hym; and thus he is dead fro lijf.

this hous vndefoulid, that a litil agon was
clensid. Forsothe Rasias, oon^y of the eldre 37
men of Jerusalem, was accusid to Nyca-
nor; and *Rasias* was a man, louyere of
the citee, and wel heryngē, that for affec-
cioun^z was clepid fadir of Jewis. This 38
man many tymes helde purpos of conty-
nence in Judee, and was apayed for to
bitake bodi and soule for perseueraunce,
'*ether lastyng*^a. Forsothe Nycanor wolde 39
schewe the hatrede, that he hadde aȝens
Jewis, and sente fyue hundrid knyztis, for
to take him. For he gesside, if he hadde 40
disseyued hym, that he shulde bringe in
most deth to Jewis. Forsothe whanne 41
cumpānyes coueitiden for to falle in to his
hous, and for to breke the ȝate, and for to
moue to fier, whanne now he was takun*,
he asailide hym silf with swerd; ches- 42
yngē for to die nobli, rather than for^b to
be maad suget to synneris, and aȝens his
birthis for to be led with vnworthi
wrongis. But whanne bi hastyng he 43
hadde ȝouun wounde with vncerteyne
strook, and cumpānyes bitwixe doris bras-
ten in, he ran aȝen hardli to the wal, and
castide down hym silf manli in to the
cumpānyes. And whanne thei ȝauen swiftli 44
place to his fal, he cam bi the myddil of
the nol, and ȝit while he brethide, he was 45
kyndlid in herte, and roos. And whanne
his blood with greet flowyng flowide down,
and with most greuouse woundis he was
woundid, bi rennyng he passide the cum-
peny; and stood on an^c heeȝ stoon, and 46
now was maad with out blood, and bi-
clippide his entrailis with both hondis,
and castide forth on the cumpānyes, and
clepide to helpe the lordshipere of lijf
and spirit, that he schulde ȝelde eftsoone
these thingis to hym; and thus he was
deed fro lijf.

* that is, was
nij the takinge.
Live here. EK
sec. m. PUY.

^o for G sec. m. H. P Om. H. ^q haterel, or *utmoste place of the necke* H. ^r on H.

^y sum EHPYCE. ^z affection, or [either plures] *loue* E et ceteri *prater* R. ^a or *lastinge* EHPYCE. Om. IR.
^b Om. P. ^c sum EHPYCE. a F sup. ras.

CAP. XV.

1 Forsothe as Nychanore foonde Judas
for to be in places^t of Samarye, he thouzte
in the day of saboth with al feersnesse
2 for to ioyne bateil. Forsothe Jewis, that
sueden hym by need, sayinge, Do thou
not so feersly and heithenly, bot zeue
honour to the^u day of halewyng, and
wirshipe thou hym, that biholdith alle
3 thingis. And he vnblessid, axide, 3if
there is a mizti in heuen, that comaund-
ide the 'day of sabothis^v for to be don?
4 And hem answeyng, There is oo Lord,
and he^w in heuen mizti, that comaundide
5 the seuenthe day for to be don. And he
saith, And Y am^x mizti vpon erthe, whiche
comaunde^y armers for to be taken, and
needis of the kyng for to be fulfillid.
Nethelese he gate not, for to perfourme
6 counseil. And sothely Nychanore with
souereyn pride enhaunsid, thouzte for to
7 ordeyne a comoun victorie of Judas. For-
sothe Machabeus tristide euermore with
al hope, help to cummyng to hym of the
8 Lord, and monestide hise, that thei shulden
not inwardly dreede at the cummyng to
of naciouns, bot shulden haue in mynde the
helpis don to hem of heuen, and now
shulden hoope of Almyzty the victorie to
9 cummyng to hem. And spekyng to hem
of lawe, and prophetis, and monestinge^z
what thingis thei diden bfore, he ordeyn-
10 yde^a hem redier. And so the ynwittis
of hem reysid, he shewide to gidere the
falsnesse of heithen men, and brekyng of
11 othis. Forsothe he armyde eche of hem,
not bi strengthing of sheld and shaft,
bot with best wordis and monestyngis, a
sweuen worthi of byleeue expowned, by
12 whiche he gladide alle. Sothely the vi-
sioun is^b siche. Onye, that was heezist
prest, a good man and benygne, shamfast
in sijt, and mylde in maners, and fair in

CAP. XV.

Forsothe as Nycanor foond that Judas¹
was in the place of Samarie, he thouzte
for to ioyne batel in the dai of sabat with
al fersnesse. Forsothe whanne Jewis,²
that sueden hym bi nede, seiden, Do thou
not so^e fersli and^f hethenli, but 3yue
thou onour to the dai of halewyng, and
worschipe thou hym, that biholdith alle
things. And he vnblesside, axide, If ther³
is a myzti in heuene, that comaundide the
dai of sabatis for to be don? And whanne⁴
thei answeriden, Ther is a quyk Lord, and
he is myzti in heuene, that comaundide
the seuenthe dai for to be don. And he⁵
seide, And^g Y am myzti on erthe, which
comaunde^h armeris for to be takun, and
nedis of the kyng for to be fillidⁱ. Ne-
theles he gat not, for to perfourme coun-
sel^k. And sotheli Nycanor was enhaunsid⁶
with souereyn^l pride, and thouzte for to
ordeyne a comyn victorie of Judas. For-⁷
sothe *Judas*^m Machabeus tristide euere
more with al hope, that helpⁿ schulde come
to hym of the Lord, and he monestide⁸
hise, that thei schulden not inwardli drede
at^o the comyng to of naciouns, but schul-
den haue in mynde the helpis don to hem
of heuene, and now schulden hope that
the victorie schulde come to hem of Al-
myzti^p. And he spak to hem of the lawe,⁹
and profetis, and monestide, '*ether warn-*
yde^q, of batels which thei diden bfore,
and^r ordeynede hem rediere. And so¹⁰
whanne the soulis of hem weren reysid,
he schewide to gidere the falsnesse of he-
thene men, and brekyng of othis. For-¹¹
sothe he armede ech of hem, not bi
strengthing of scheld and schaft, but with
beste wordis and monestyngis, and ex-
pownede a sweuene worthi of bileue, bi
which he gladide alle. Sotheli the visioun¹²
was sich. *Judas* si³ Onyas, that was

^t place H. ^u Om. H. ^v day of saboth A. seuenthe day H. ^w Om. H. ^x Om. G pr. m. ^y comaundide K.
^z monestyng, or warnyng H. ^a ordeynede, or confirme H. ^b was G sec. m. H.

^e the E. ^f and the E. ^g Om. EHPY. ^h comaundede EHIP pr. m. sy. ⁱ fulfillid re. ^k bi counsel E.
^l maistifful EPY. ^m Om. EFGHIKMNQRSUXYE. ⁿ helthe F. ^o of R. ^p the Almyzti R. ^q or warnede
EPY. Om. R. ^r Om. R.

speche, and whiche was excersisid, *or hauntid*, in vertues fro a chijld, holdynge forth the hondis for to preye for al the
 13 peple of the^a Jewis. After this thing and an other man for to haue apeerid, in age and glorie wondreful, and in hau-
 14 ynge of grete fairnesse aboute hym. Forsothe Onye answeyng. to^b haue saide, This is the^c loue of bretheren, and of peple of Yrael; this is he, that myche preyeth for the peple, and for al the holy
 15 cite, Jeremye, the prophete of God. Forsothe Jeremye for to haue streizte forth the rizthond, and to^d haue zouen a golden
 16 swerd to Judas, sayinge, Take thou the holy swerd, a gift of God, in whiche thou shalt cast down the aduersaries of
 17 my peple Yrael. And so thei monestid^{dd} with wordis of Judas ful goode, of whiche feersnesse mizte be enhaunsid, and the^e ynnewittis of zunge men be^{ee} confortyd, thei ordeyniden for to fizte, and tourmente to gidre strongly, that vertu schulde deme of needis^f, for that the holy citee and temple weren in perel.
 18 Sothely for wijues, and sonys, and also for bretheren, and cosyns, was lesse bysynesse, bot most and first dread was for
 19 holynesse of the temple. Bot not leste bysynesse hadde hem that weren in the citee, for these that weren to assailyng
 20 to gidre. And whanne now alle men hopiden dom to beyng, and enmys camen, and oost was ordeynyd, beestis and horsmen putt to gidre in couenable
 21 place, Machabeus biholdynge the cummyng of multitude, and dyuers apparel of armers, and feersnesse of beestis, strecchyng out the hondis in to heuen, ynclepide the Lord doynge grete wondris, whiche not after^g power of armers, bot as it plesith to hym, zeueth to worthi
 22 men victorie. Forsothe he saide, ynclepyng this manere, Thou, Lord, that sentist thin aungel vnder Ezechie, kyng of

hizeste prest, a good man and benygne, schamefast in sizt, and mylde in maneres, and fair in speche, and which was exercisid^a in vertues fro a child, holdynge forth the hondis for to preie for al the puple of Jewis. After this thing that also anothir
 13 man apperide, wondurful in age and glorie, and in hauynge of greet fairnesse aboute hym. Forsothe *he si3* Onyas an-
 14 sweryng for to haue seid, This is the louyere of britheren, and of the puple of Israel; this is he, that myche preieth for the puple, and al the hooli citee, Jeremye, 'the profet of God. Forsothe *he si3* that^t
 15 Jeremye^u hath^v strejt forth the rizthond, and hath zouun a goldun swerd to Judas, and seide, Take thou the hooli swerd, a
 16 gift of God, in which thou schalt caste down the aduersaries of my puple Israel. Therfor thei weren monestid with ful
 17 good wordis of Judas, of whiche fersnesse mizte be enhaunsid, and soules of zonge men be coumfortid, and thei ordeyneden for to fizte, and turmente togidere strongli, that vertu schulde deme of nedis, '*ether causis*^w, for that the hooli citee and temple weren in perel. For whi for wyues,
 18 and sones, and also for britheren, and cosyns, was lesse bisynesse, but the moste and firste drede was holynesse of the temple. But not leste bisynesse hadde hem
 19 that weren in^x citee, for these that schulden asaile, '*ether fizte*^y togidere. And
 20 whanne now alle men hopiden dom to be, and enemyes come, and the oost was ordeined, beestis and horse men put togidere in^z couenable place, Machabeus bi-
 21 helde the comyng of multitude, and dyuerse^a apparel of armeris, and fersnesse of beestis, and he stretchide out^b the hondis to heuene, and clepide to help the Lord doynge greet wondris, which not bi power of armeris, but as it plesith to hym, zyueth victorie to worthi men. Forsothe he seide,
 22 clepyng to help in this maner, Thou Lord,

^a Om. H. ^b for to H. ^c Om. H. ^d Om. GH. ^{dd} monestidid K. ^e Om. H. ^{ee} Om. K. ^f nedis, or *causis* H. ^g vp H.

^a excersisid, or [ether plures] *hauntid* E et ceteri præter R. ^t Om. R. ^u Om. EY. ^v hauyng R. ^w or *causis* EPT. Om. R. ^x in the IKNR. ^y or *fizte* EPT. Om. R. ^z in to R. ^a of dyuerse F. ^b forth R.

Juda, and hast slayn of tentis, *or oostis*,
 of Senacherib, an hundrid foure score
 23 and fyue thousand; and now, lordship-
 of heuens, sende thou thi good aungel
 bifore vs, in dreed and tremblyng of
 24 gretenesse of thin arm, that thei dreede,
 that cummen azeinus thin holy peple.
 And bi these thingis thus he perfitly
 25 preyede. Forsothe Nychanore, and thei
 that weren with hym, with trumpis and
 26 songis moueden to. Judas forsothe, and
 thei that weren with him, God ynclepid
 by preyers of knowlachyng, wenten to
 27 gidre. Sothely in hond fitynge, bot in
 hertis preyinge God, castiden down fyue
 and thritty thousand, not lesse, by the¹
 28 presence of God gretely delytynge. And
 whanne thei hadden ceesid, and with
 ioye turnyden azein, thei knewen Nycha-
 nore for to haue fallen, with his armers.
 29 And so crie maad, and perturbacioun
 stirid, by cuntree voice thei blessingiden the
 30 Lord almyzty. Forsothe Judas comaund-
 ide, that by alle thingis in body and
 ynwitt was redy for to dye for citeseyns,
 the hed of Nychanore, and the hond with
 the^k shuldre gird off, for to be brouzt
 31 forth to Jerusalem. Whidir whanne he
 fully came, men of his lynage clepid to
 gidre, and prestis to the auter, he clepide
 and hem that weren in the hee³ rock.
 32 And the hed of Nychanore shewid, and
 the cursid hond, whiche he holdyng
 forth azeinus the holy hous of almyzty
 33 God gretely gloriede, also he comaund-
 ide the tunge of vnпитыous Nychanore kitt
 off, for to be 3ouen to briddis gobetmele;
 forsothe the hond of the wood man for
 34 to be hongid vp azeinus the temple. Ther-
 fore alle blessingiden the Lord of heuen,
 sayinge, Blessid the Lord, that kepte his
 35 place vndefoulid. Forsothe he hangide
 vp Nychanoris hed in the hee³ist rock,
 that it were euydent, *or knowen*, and
 36 opyn signe of helpe¹ of God. Therefore

that sentist thin aungel vndur Ezechie,
 kyng of Juda, and hast slayn of the tentis,
 'ether oostis^e, of Sennacherib, an hundrid
 thousynde foure score and fyue thousynde;
 and now, lordschipere of heuenes, sende 23
 thou thi good aungel bifore vs, in drede
 and tremblyng of greetnesse of thin arm,
 that thei drede, that comen with blas- 24
 femye azens thin hooli puple. And sotheli
 thus he perfitli preiede. Forsothe Ny- 25
 canor, and thei that weren with hym,
 moueden to with trumpis and songis. Ju- 26
 das forsothe, and thei that weren with
 hym, clepiden God to help bi preieris, and
 wenten togidere. Sotheli thei fitynge with 27
 hond, but preiyng God in hertis, castiden^d
 down fyue and thretti thousynde, not lesse,
 and delitiden greetli bi presence of God.
 And whanne thei hadden ceessid, and with 28
 ioye turneden azen, thei knewen that Ny-
 canor hadde falle, with his armeris. Ther- 29
 for whanne^e cry was maad, and perturba-
 cioun styride^f, bi cuntre vois thei blessingiden
 the Lord almyzti. Forsothe Judas, that 30
 bi alle thingis in bodi and soule was redi
 for to die for citeseyns, bad, that the heed
 of Nycanor, and hond with the^g schuldre
 gird of, schulde be brouzt forth to Jeru-
 salem. Whidur whanne he fulli cam, 31
 whanne men of his lynage weren clepid
 togidere, and prestis to the auter, he clep-
 ide also hem that weren in the hi³ tour.
 And whanne the heed of Nycanor was 32
 schewid, and the cursid hond, which he
 holdyng forth azens the hooli hous of
 almyzti God greetli^h gloriede, also he 33
 comaundide the tunge of vnпитыouse Nycan-
 or kit of, for to be 3ouun to briddis
 gobet mel; forsothe *he comaundide* the
 hond of the wood man for to be hangid
 vp azens the temple. Therfor alle bless- 34
 iden the Lord of heuene, and seiden,
 Blessid *be* the Lord, that kepte his place
 vndefoulid. Forsothe heⁱ hangide vp^k 35
 Nycanoris heed in the hi³este tour, that

¹ Om. H. ^k Om. H. ^l the helpe H.

^e Om. EPRY. ^d and castiden R. ^e Om. I. ^f was stired R e pr. m. ^g Om. EFGHKMNPQRS pr. m. UXE.
^h Om. N. ⁱ Om. R. pr. m. thei R sec. m. ^k Om. U.

alle men by commoun counseile demyden
in no maner this day for to passe with-
37oute worschipping, sothli for to haue
worschipyng the thrittenthe day of the
moneth Adar, that is said, by voice of
38Sirye, the first day of Mardocheus. Ther-
fore these thingis don azeinus Nychanore,
and of the^m tymes the citee weeldid of
Ebrues, and Y in these thingis shal make
39an eend of word. And sotheli 3if wel and
as it acordith to the stori, this thing
and Y wole; 3if ellis lesse worthily, it is
40to be grauntid to me. Sothely as for to
drinke euermore wyne, or euermore water,
is contrarie, forsothe for to vse chaung-
able, or now oon, nowⁿ another, is delit-
able^o; so to men redynge, 3if the word be
euermore vniustly axid, or azein souzt, it
shal not be couenable, or plesinge; ther-
fore here it shal be eendid.

*Here endith the storie of Machabeus,
the whiche is the laste book of the Olde
Testament. And nowe bigynneth the
Newe Testament; first is the prolog of
Matheu, apostle and euangelist^p.*

it were knowun¹, and an^m opyn signe of
the help of God. Therfor alle men by 36
comyn counsel demyden in no maner for
to passe this dai with out solempnytee,
but for to haue solempnyte in the thret-37
tenthe dai of the moneth Adar, that is
seid, bi vois of Sirie, the firste dai of Mar-
docheus. Therfor whanne these thingis 38
weren don azens Nicanor, and of tho tymes
whanne the citee was weldid of Ebrews,
also Y in these thingis schal make an ende
of word. And sotheli if wel and as it 39
acordith to the stori, this thing and Y
wolc; if ellis lesse worthili, it is to for-
3yue to me. Sotheli as for to drynke 40
euere more wyn, ether euere more watir,
it is contrarie, but for to vse chaungeable,
'etherⁿ 'now oon, now another^o, is delit-
able^p; so to men redynge, if the word be
euer more souzt to ech part, it schal not
be plesynge^q; therfor here it schal be
eendid^r.

*Here endith the secounde book of Ma-
chabeus, which is ende of the Olde Tes-
tament^s.*

^m tho H. ⁿ and nowe H. ^o delitable or likynge H. ^p No final rubric in AGH.

¹ euiden^t H. euiden^t, or [ether plures] knowen E et ceteri. ^m Om. EHKMQRSUE. ⁿ or EPY. Om. R.
^o Om. R. ^p delitable, or [either K] likynge FGHKMNQSUE. delectable, either likynge R. ^q couenable,
or [ether plures] plesinge CEFHGHKMNQSUYE. ^r eendid. Amen. S. ^s From F. The Olde Testament endith
here. G. Here endeth the secounde book of Machabeis; blessid be the holi Trinyte. Amen. H. Here endith
the secounde book of Machabeis, the whiche is the ende of the Olde Testament. I. Here endeth the secounde
book of Macabeus, and al the Olde Testament; se now the Newe Testament. K. Here endith the secounde
book of Machabeus. ME. Here endith the secunde book of Machabeus, and N. Finitum secundi
Machabeorum capitulum quintum decimum. R. Here endith the secounde book of Machabeis, and here
bigynneth Matheu. V. No final rubric in EPQSY. C and X are deficient.

